Dr. Hulda Regehr Clark

6-BOOK COLLECTION

Easy search access for all 6 books.

Dr. Hulda Regehr Clark, Ph.D., N.D.

Cancer can now be CURED, not just treated.

We are not accustomed to thinking about a cure for cancer. We think of remission as the only possibility. But this book is not about remission. It is about a cure. This is possible because in 1990 I discovered the true cause of cancer. The cause is a certain parasite, for which I have found evidence in every cancer case regardless of the type of cancer. So lung cancer is not caused by smoking, colon cancer is not caused by a low-roughage diet, breast cancer is not caused by a fatty diet, retinal blastoma is not caused by a rare gene, and pancreatic cancer is not caused by alcohol consumption. Although these are all contributing factors, they are not THE cause. Once the true cause was found the cure became obvious. But would it work? I set a goal of 100 cases to be cured of cancer before publishing my findings. That mark was passed in December 1992. The discovery of the cause and cure of all cancers has stood the test of time and here it is!

You may not have time

...to read this entire book first if you have cancer and are scheduled for surgery, chemotherapy or radiation treatment. You may wish to skip the first pages, which describe how a parasite and a solvent cause cancer to develop. Go directly to the instructions on eliminating the parasite with herbs (Cancer Curing Recipe) or with electricity (Zapping Parasites). Using the herbal recipe along with the zapper is best. It only takes days to be cured of cancer regardless of the type you have. It does not matter how far progressed the cancer is—you can still stop it immediately.

After you have stopped the cancer, you can turn your attention to getting well (Part 2). Read the case histories to see how easy it is to stop even terminal cancers (Part 3). Learn from them to avoid mistakes.

Does this mean you can cancel your date for surgery, radiation, or chemotherapy? Yes, after curing your cancer with this recipe, it cannot come back. This is not a treatment for cancer: It is a cure! But if you do not wish to make your doctor angry, you could follow her or his wishes, too. Be careful not to lose any vital anatomical parts in surgery, though, because you may need them later when you are healthy!

Remember that oncologists are kind, sensitive, compassionate people. They want the best for you. They have no way of knowing about the true cause and cure of cancer since it has not been published for them. I chose to publish it for you first so that it would come to your attention faster.

The Cure For All Cancers

© Copyright 1993 by Hulda Regehr Clark, Ph.D., N.D.
All rights reserved.

Permission is hereby granted to make copies of any part of this document for non-commercial purposes provided the original copyright notice with the author's name is included. No electronic copies of any kind allowed.

Published in the United States by:
New Century Press
1055 Bay Blvd., Suite C, Chula Vista, CA 91911
(619) 476-7400, (800) 519-2465
www.newcenturypress.com

ISBN 1-890035-00-9 (Previously 0-9636328-2-5)
Library of Congress Card Catalog Number RC268.C96

Other books by Dr. Hulda Clark available from New Century Press

The Cure For All Cancers

(English, German, Italian, Mongolian, Russian)

The Cure For All Diseases

(English, French, German, Hungarian, Italian, Mongolian, Polish, Russian, Serbian, Spanish)

The Cure For All Advanced Cancers

(English, German, Italian, Russian)

The Cure For HIV And AIDS

(English)

Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual

(English, French, Spanish)

The Prevention of All Cancers

(English, Italian)

The Cure And Prevention Of All Cancers

(English, French, German, Russian, Spanish)

Reprinted 2008

Notice to the Reader:

The opinions and conclusions expressed in this book are mine, and unless expressed otherwise, mine alone. The opinions expressed herein are based on my scientific research and on specific case studies involving my clients. Be advised that every person is unique and may respond differently to the treatments described in this book. On occasion we have provided dosage recommendations where appropriate. Again, remember that we are all different and any new treatment should be applied in a cautious, common sense fashion.

The treatments outlined herein are not intended to be a replacement or substitute for other forms of conventional medical treatment. Please feel free to consult with your physician or other health care provider.

I have indicated throughout this book the existence of pollutants in food and other products. These pollutants were identified using a testing device of my invention known as the Syncrometer®. Complete instructions for building and using this device are contained in this book. Therefore anyone can repeat the tests described and verify the data.

The Syncrometer® is more accurate and versatile than the best existing testing methods. A method for determining the degree of precision is also presented. However at this point it only yields *Positive* or *Negative* results, it does not quantify. The chance of a false *Positive* or a false *Negative* is about 5%, which can be lessened by test repetition.

It is in the public interest to know when a single bottle of a single product tests *Positive* to a serious pollutant. If one does, the safest course is to avoid all bottles of that product entirely, which is what I repeatedly advise. These recommendations should be interpreted as intent to warn and protect the public, not to provide a statistically significant analysis. It is my fervent hope that manufacturers use the new electronic techniques in this book to make purer products than they ever have before.

Acknowledgements

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to **Frank Jerome, DDS**. for the loan of his parasite slide collection. If he had not made a slide of *Fasciolopsis buski* in his student years and if he had not stored his slides carefully for three decades, finally to loan them to me in a generous offer, none of these discoveries would have been made. Furthermore, most of these HIV/AIDS patients could not have regained their health without his development of a new metal-free dentistry. Thanks are also due to his wife, **Linda**, for her patience and willingness to listen to new ideas. And a very special thank you is due to **Mary L. Austin, Ph.D.** now deceased, for her daily support and who, up to the age of 97, had an amazing open-mindedness. Another special thank you goes to my son, **Geoffrey**, whose suggestions, computer expertise, help with instrumentation, and editing was indispensable and very much appreciated.

In 1996, the collaboration with **Patricia Connolly Gorzen** made possible our discovery of dental toxins and better dental practices. This led directly to improved survival opportunity for many terminally ill patients. Her contribution is greatly appreciated.

Preface

From Time Immemorial Healthy People Have Held Sick People Hostage.

The Witch Doctor, Medicine Man and Woman, Herbalist and Clinician are all alike in this respect. They wish to keep information surrounding illness and wellness to themselves and away from the common person so that a profession of medicine can grow and become lucrative. The Herbalist did not tell which herbs could relieve colds or bring on a woman's menstrual period (birth control) for fear that the people in need would get them for themselves and not need (nor pay) the Herbalist. The modern medical profession overlooks information on prevention; it tries to make self-help and simple treatments illegal. All for the same purpose: to build and aggrandize their profession. This seems inappropriate, especially where communicable or widespread illness is involved. This example is taken from a text on herbology:

> This [bath] is a safe and sane procedure and will prove most beneficial to those who are obese and desire to reduce safely. In combination with the internal treatment with decoction of *Fucus*, this course is worth considerable to very stout people, and should not be sold too cheaply. It is a grave mistake to put this scientific treatment in the same class as the many advertised nostrums on the market. It is also a mistake to let your patient know what you are using. If any do make this mistake, he will lose his client who will straight away go to a drugstore for supplies.[1]

I believe hostage holding of the sick is immoral, fundamentally unethical, and needs to be stopped.

Besides the moral issue, there is a practical issue. It would benefit society much more if the sick person were quickly rescued and helped back to productivity. A healthy society benefits each of us immensely. Likewise, an ill society injures us immensely, even when it is half a planet away. With this book, I hope to give away as many secrets as I can about the cause and the cure of all cancers, letting the truth come first and “professional concerns” come last.

The human species can no longer afford to make a business out of illness. Global travel reduces our planet to the size of our backyards. In order to keep our own backyards clean, the neighbors must keep theirs clean. So it is with keeping our bodies free of viruses, bacteria and parasites. We *all* must be free of

them. The concept of health as a narrow professional concern is obsolete.

This book is intended as a gift to humanity. I make a plea to the public and private sector of the medical community not to suppress this information but to disperse it regardless of embarrassment or liability from the simplicity and newness of the cure, provided only that it meets your standard of truth.

Abstract/Summary

The human species is now heavily infested with parasites, particularly the intestinal fluke *Fasciolopsis buski***,** the sheep liver fluke *Fasciola hepatica*, the pancreatic fluke of cattle *Eurytrema pancreatica*, the human liver fluke *Clonorchis sinensis* and the common roundworm, *Ascaris*. The increase in fluke parasitism is due to the establishment of a new “biological reservoir” in cattle, fowl and household pets. The increase in *Ascaris* parasitism is probably due to harboring of household pets.

At the same time, micro-contamination of the human food supply with derivatives of the petroleum industry has occurred; these include solvents, antiseptics and numerous products used directly in the food industry. In the presence of isopropyl alcohol, *F. buski* can complete its entire life cycle in the human body, not requiring a snail as an intermediate host, as it usually does. Other solvents contributing to parasitism include benzene, methanol, xylene, and toluene, which now occur as residues in our foods and pollute our body products such as toothpaste, mouthwash, lotions and cosmetics. These solvents are also contaminants of animal feed, and thus are responsible for establishing the new biological reservoir or source of infection of flukes.

Different solvents accumulate preferentially in different organs. Isopropyl alcohol accumulates in the liver, resulting in completion of the life cycle of *Fasciolopsis* in the liver. This establishes the malignant process, namely the production of the mitotic stimulant, orthophosphotyrosine. Orthophosphotyrosine and a variety of growth factors are produced in the human host organs, possibly for the parasites' own use, inadvertently including the human tissue in its sphere of influence. The presence of an adult fluke in the liver signals the production of orthophosphotyrosine in a distant organ. This organ appears to be chosen on the basis of DNA producing bacteria present there, as well as specific carcinogens.

The difference between persons who accumulate isopropyl alcohol and those who metabolize it promptly is the presence of *aflatoxin B* in the former. The coincidence of aflatoxin B and isopropyl alcohol in the liver results in the formation of *human Chorionic Gonadotropin* (hCG). HCG becomes widespread throughout the body and is followed by orthophosphotyrosine formation.

Aflatoxins are contaminants of our foods and may also be produced in situ by the growing mycelia of *Aspergillus* varieties. Such mycelial growths are only seen in the presence of copper!

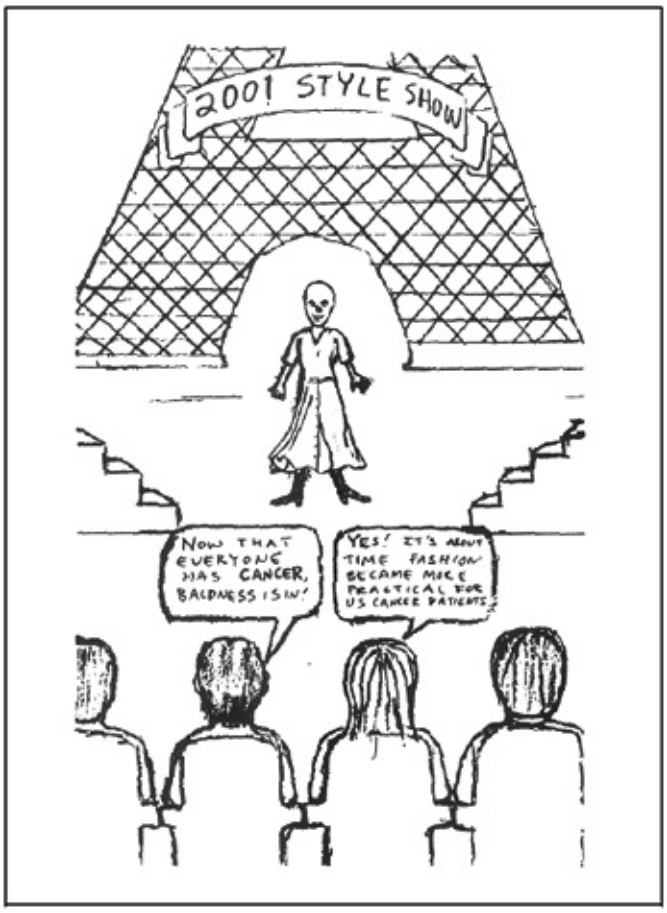
Vitamin C is oxidized and rendered useless in the presence of the parasite, *Ascaris*.

The killing of all parasites and their larval stages together with removal of isopropyl alcohol and carcinogens from the patients' lifestyle results in remarkable recovery, generally noticeable in less than one week. Cancer could be eradicated in a very short time by clearing our food animals and household pets of fluke parasites and by monitoring all food and feed for solvents. Stopping consumption of mycotoxins and ceasing exposure to copper, cobalt and vanadium is essential for tumor regression.

Since developmental stages of the intestinal fluke are found in blood, breast milk, the saliva, semen, and urine and can be seen directly in these body fluids using a low power microscope, it follows that this parasite can be sexually transmitted and also transmitted by kissing on the mouth and breast-feeding. However, the recipient would develop cancer only if isopropyl alcohol were accumulated in his or her body.

A common bacterium species, *Clostridium*, manufactures isopropyl alcohol in the digestive tract and under dental restorations. The use of betaine as a food supplement and removal of dental fillings clear these up.

All the technical information presented here can be obtained with a device called a Syncrometer®. The methods used are discussed in *How To Test Yourself*. A simple circuit is also described which can be built by a novice and allows anyone to reproduce my results.



Part of the tragedy of cancer is that we now accept it as normal.

Part One: The Cause

For many years we have all believed that cancer is different from other diseases.[2] We believed that cancer behaves like a fire, in that you can't stop it once it has started. Therefore, you have to cut it out or radiate it to death or chemically destroy every cancerous cell in the body since it can never become normal again. **NOTHING COULD BE MORE WRONG!** And we have believed that cancers of different types such as leukemia or breast cancer have different causes. Wrong again!

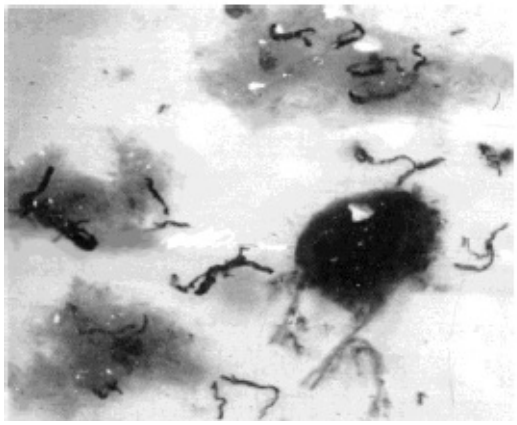
In this book you will see that all cancers are alike. They are all caused by a parasite. A single parasite! It is the *human intestinal fluke*. And if you kill this parasite, the cancer stops immediately. The tissue becomes normal again. In order to get cancer, you must have this parasite.

How can the human intestinal fluke cause cancer? This parasite typically lives in the intestine where it might do little harm, causing only colitis, Crohn's disease, or irritable bowel syndrome, or perhaps nothing at all. But if it invades a different organ, like the uterus or kidneys or liver, it does a great deal of harm. If it establishes itself in the liver, it causes cancer! It only establishes itself in the liver in some people. These people have *isopropyl alcohol* (often abbreviated IPA) in their bodies. All cancer patients (100%) have both isopropyl alcohol and the intestinal fluke in their livers. The solvent, isopropyl alcohol, is responsible for letting the fluke establish itself in the liver. In order to get cancer, you must have both the parasite and isopropyl alcohol in your body.

Flukes

To understand cancer you should understand the basic facts about the human intestinal fluke. Its scientific name is *Fasciolopsis buski*. Fluke means, "flat", and flukes are one of the families of flatworms. On the next page is a photograph of the human intestinal fluke, made from a preserved and stained specimen so all the details are visible. It is as flat as a leaf. The parasite is not unknown; it has been studied since at least 1925.[3]

Fig. 1 Human intestinal fluke typical size



"Black hairy legs" are strings of eggs.

Fig. 2 Five flukes, in various stages of decay, expelled from bowel. They float.

This Is The Cancer-Causing Parasite

This parasite has stages that it must go through to keep reproducing. The first stage is the *egg*. The adult produces millions of eggs. They pass out of us with the bowel movement. The adult, though, stays tightly stuck to our intestine (or liver, causing cancer, or uterus, causing endometriosis, or thymus, causing AIDS, or kidney, causing Hodgkin's disease).

Fig. 3 Human intestinal fluke (Fasciolopsis buski)

Most of us get little lesions in our intestines from time to time. These tiny sores allow the eggs, which are microscopic in size, to be pulled into the blood stream (other parasite eggs get into the blood this way too).

Size about 1/10 mm.

Fig. 4 Fasciolopsis egg

Some of these eggs actually hatch in the intestine or in the blood. The microscopic hatchlings are called *miracidia* and are the second stage. They swim about with their little swimmer-hairs. And of course, the liver whose job it is to dispose of toxins will receive them and kill them as the blood arrives from the intestine. They have no chance to survive in normal people.

Fig. 5 Miracidia hatching

Flukes and Isopropyl Alcohol

BUT SOMETHING SPECIAL HAPPENS TO PEOPLE WHO HAVE ISOPROPYL ALCOHOL IN THEIR BODIES. The liver is unable to trap and kill these tiny fluke stages. These baby-stages are actually allowed to make their home in the liver and other tissues. It is as if the immune system has no power to kill them. The flukes begin to multiply in people with isopropyl alcohol in their bodies! The miracidia (hatchlings) start to make little balls inside themselves, called *redia*[4]. But each redia (ball) is alive! It pops itself out of the miracidia and begins to reproduce itself. 40 redia can each make 40 more redia! And all of this out of one egg!

Fig. 6 Miracidia expelling "mother" redia

This parasite is laying eggs and producing millions of redia right in your body! In your cervix or lungs, wherever your cancer is growing! These redia are swept along in your blood, landing in whatever tissue lets them in. Smokers' lungs, breasts with benign lumps, prostate glands full of heavy metals are examples of tissues that give the redia their landing permits[5].

Multiplying continues at a hectic pace, generation after generation. Redia are nesting in the liver and other organs. Suddenly they change their shape. They sprout a tail and can swim again. Now they are called *cercaria*[6].

The cercaria only need to find a place to attach. After they glue themselves to your tissue, their tails disappear and they begin to grow a "cocoon".

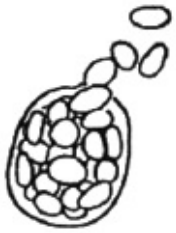


Fig. 7 "Mother" redia bearing "daughter" redia

Now they are called *meta*cercaria. Normally, this would happen on a leaf growing near a pond, so the metacercaria develop an extremely thick shell around themselves to withstand the winter. Does the presence of the solvent isopropyl alcohol in your body dissolve this tough shell? That would remove the last barrier to the fluke completing its entire life cycle anywhere in your body!

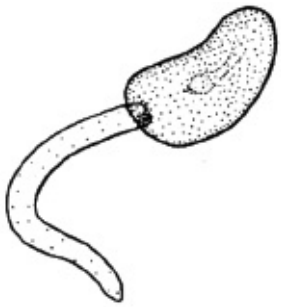


Fig. 8 Cercaria

After the shell is gone, they grow into adult flukes in your tissue. NOT IN THE INTESTINE BUT IN YOUR LIVER! Now the cycle is complete. From egg to miracidia to redia to cercaria to metacercaria and then the adults! And all of them eating and sucking and devouring your vital body fluids.

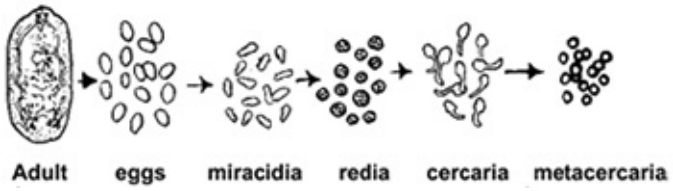


Fig. 9 Life cycle of a fluke

But this is not normal for flukes. Their normal life cycle goes like this:

Stage	Normal Life Cycle
1 Egg	Expelled with bowel movement onto soil. Washed by rain into ponds.

2 Miracidia	Hatches from egg in water. Has cilia, can swim vigorously and must find intermediate snail host in one to two hours or may be too exhausted to invade.
3 Redia	Develop inside miracidia as little balls until expelled. Those are "mother" redia, and each one bears "daughter" redia for up to 8 months, all still inside the snail, and living on the fluids in the lymphatic spaces. Similarly, daughter redia are continually developing cercaria.
4 Cercaria	Have a tail, use it to exit from snail and swim to a plant. If the snail is feeding on a plant, cercaria can latch onto plant with sucker mouth and start to encyst (form a "cocoon") within minutes. Tail breaks off and swims away to dissolve.
5 Metacercaria	Two-walled cysts . The outer wall is very sticky. But as you eat the plant it is stuck to, the least pressure will break it, leaving the cyst in the mouth. The "almost unbreakable" inner cyst wall protects it from chewing, and the keratin-like coat prevents digestion by stomach juices. However when it reaches the duodenum , contact with intestinal juices dissolves away the cyst-wall and frees it. It then fastens itself to the intestinal lining and begins to develop into an adult.
6 Adult	Lives in your intestine and can produce 1000 eggs per bowel movement and live many years.

Fig. 10 Fasciolopsis' normal life cycle

As you can see, humans typically are the host for just the adult stage, and then only in the intestine. But can you imagine the havoc in your body if you did the snail's job, too?

As if these parasites were not fiendish enough, as soon as there are adults in the liver something new happens. A *growth factor*, called *orthophosphotyrosine*[7] appears. A monster has been born! Growth factors make cells divide. Now YOUR cells will begin to divide too! Now you have cancer.

Now You Have Cancer

The presence of orthophosphotyrosine is the beginning of your malignancy. Unless you act quickly to kill this parasite-spawning machine, it will take over your body.

But first, let's sit back and think for a minute. Why is this parasite multiplying feverishly in your organs instead of living quietly in your intestine? Because having isopropyl alcohol in your body allows its development outside of the intestine. A parasite is simply doing what all living things must do: survive and reproduce. It is not the fiendish nature of this parasite that has given you cancer. It is the tragic pollution of your body with isopropyl alcohol that is at fault. And, of course, the infestation of our food animals and household pets with fluke parasites. But we will come to this later.

It is quite possible that the redia or cercaria produce the orthophosphotyrosine in order to help themselves divide while reproducing. Other growth factors are produced, too. There are: epidermal growth factor (EGF), platelet derived growth factor (PDGF), insulin-like growth factor (ILGF), fibroblast growth factor (FGF). These can also be made by bacteria. But only *Fasciolopsis* makes orthophosphotyrosine. These growth stimulants are not intended to make your cells multiply at all. Normally the parasite stages are developing in a pond full of snails! This parasite wasn't meant to go through its life cycle in our bodies. But since our bodies respond to orthophosphotyrosine (and other growth factors) the same way, our cells are forced to multiply and multiply and multiply along with the fluke stages and bacteria.

Purge The Parasite, Cure The Cancer

The good news is that when the fluke and all its stages have been killed, the orthophosphotyrosine disappears. In 24 hours all orthophosphotyrosine is gone! Your malignancy is gone. You still have the task of repairing the damage. But your cancer cannot come back. And you have won the battle for your life.

BUT WHAT ABOUT THE BATTLE FOR YOUR HEALTH? Let us step back again into the nightmare of cancer. Why do the microscopic fluke stages choose the cervix or prostate or lung in which to settle for reproduction? Perhaps it is because this organ has developed "safety islands" for them, namely, precancerous tumors. A benign tumor has lost its immune power for you, so that it cannot catch and kill the tiny invaders. After all, there is isopropyl alcohol present, and many other toxins as well. The heavy metals copper, cobalt and vanadium are there. Often mercury and nickel are there. Lanthanide metals like yttrium and thulium are there. These are known to cause mutations. Common toxins like arsenic from household pesticides are there. PCBs and Freon are there. Fungus is even growing there and producing *patulin,* a **carcinogenic mycotoxin** (*carcinogenic* means cancer-causing; a *mycotoxin* is a toxin produced by a fungus). Is it just a coincidence that the parasite survives and reproduces itself best in your most unhealthy organs?

Clearly, you must do 3 things:

1. Kill the parasite and all its stages.

2. Stop letting isopropyl alcohol into your body.
3. Flush out the metals, common toxins, and bacteria from your body so you can get well.

We have been taught to believe that every parasite is so unique that a different drug is required to kill each one. The better drugs, such as Praziquantel™ and Levamisole™ or even Flagyl™ and Piperazine™, can each kill several worm varieties. But this is just not practical when dozens of different parasites are present. We have dozens of different parasites in us! It would be best to kill them all together even though only the intestinal fluke is causing cancer.

Look at the case histories. It is not unusual for someone to have a dozen (or more) parasites out of the 120 parasites I have samples of (they are listed in *The Tests*). You can assume that you, too, have a dozen different parasites. We are heavily parasitized beings! Our bodies are large enough to provide food and shelter for lots of these free loaders. If they were settled on the outside where we could see them, like lice or ticks, we would rid ourselves in a flash. Nothing is more distasteful to the imagination than hordes of biting, chewing, crawling, sucking creatures on our flesh. But what about IN our flesh? We cannot see inside ourselves, so we mistakenly assume that nothing is there.

Herbal Parasite Remedies

The Native American peoples knew that humans are parasitized. Other native peoples from the Arctic to Antarctic knew that we are parasitized like other animals. They had frequent purgings that included diarrhea or vomiting to rid themselves of their slimy invaders. Many cultures continued such practices right up to my own childhood. I remember being forced to swallow a spoonful of sulfur and molasses and raw onion! How dreadful it seemed. But it reduced the body's burden of worms and other parasites that we all have. **Where have we gone astray? Why have we forsaken these wise practices?** I have seen that eczema is due to roundworms. Seizures are caused by a single roundworm, *Ascaris*, getting into the brain. Schizophrenia and depression are caused by parasites in the brain. Asthma is caused by *Ascaris* in the lungs. Diabetes is caused by the pancreatic fluke of cattle, *Eurytrema.* Migraines are caused by the threadworm, *Strongyloides*. Acne rosaceae is caused by a *Leishmania*. Much human heart disease is caused by dog heartworm, *Dirofilaria*. And the list goes

on.

Getting rid of all these parasites would be absolutely impossible using clinical medicines that can kill only one or two parasites each. Such medicines also tend to make you quite ill. Flagyl is used for amoebas and *Giardia*; when the correct dosage is used, it can cause extreme nausea and vomiting. Quinine for malaria is quite toxic. Imagine taking 10 such drugs to kill a dozen of your parasites! Good news, perhaps, for the drug makers but not for you.

Yet three herbs can rid you of over 100 types of parasites! And without as much as a headache! Without nausea! Without any interference with any drug that you are already on! Does this sound too fantastic? Just too good to be true? They are nature's gift to us. The herbs are:

- **Black Walnut Hulls** (from the Black Walnut tree)
- **Wormwood** (from the *Artemisia* shrub)
- **Common Cloves** (from the Clove tree)

These three herbs must be used together. Black Walnut Hull and Wormwood kill adults and developmental stages of at least 100 parasites. Cloves kill the eggs.[8] Only if you use them together will you rid yourself of parasites. If you kill only the adults, the tiny stages and eggs will soon grow into new adults. If you kill only the eggs, the million stages already loose in your body will soon grow into adults and make more eggs. They must be used together as a single treatment.

These three herbs, taken together, can cure all malignancies.

Fig. 11 Cloves, Black Walnut, and Wormwood

It is the green hull surrounding the nut of the Black Walnut tree that has this miraculous parasiticide. After it has turned black, it is useless. The large green balls fall to the ground early in the fall. In a week or two they will be black and decaying. Therefore, anyone wishing to make parasiticide must be careful not to let the critical time for harvesting pass. I encourage everyone to make their own parasiticides and to take back the responsibility for keeping themselves and their families free of these tiny monsters. The recipe for Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength is given in *Recipes*.

Note that it is a tincture (extracted using ethyl alcohol), not an ordinary extract (which uses water). The Black Walnut extract that is available from herb companies is not potent as a parasiticide. It is black, not pale green, indicating that the critical harvesting time had passed. Of course there is no time to make your own if you have fast growing or metastasizing cancer. See the chapter on *Sources*.

You will only need one 1 oz. (30 ml) bottle of the Extra Strength tincture to get started. If you have family members you will need more. While you are waiting for it to arrive, get your other two herbs ready: Wormwood and Cloves . Wormwood consists of the leaves of the *Artemisia* shrub. My recommendation is that you grow it yourself if you have any space to do so. Wormwood seed is available from seed catalogs, (see *Sources*).

The amount you need to cure a cancer is very small, yet you cannot do without it. But the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) has regulated it as toxic! It is therefore unavailable in concentrated form from herb companies. The evidence for toxicity accepted by the FDA must have been hearsay. I have never seen a case of toxicity, not so much as a headache or nausea[9]. The toxic level must be much higher than is needed to kill these parasites.

This shrub is called Wormwood for good reason: it kills worms! There is quite a bit of confusion over which *Artemisia* is the true Wormwood. Books and nurseries can be wrong, even though they assure you they are correct! Buy *Artemisia absynthium* for your garden. Wormwood goes back to antiquity and is mentioned in the Bible.

If you grow your own, dry the leaves when they are in their prime. The leaves are greenish gray and quite bitter. Nobody would accidentally eat too much of them. Adults may put them in capsules. For a child, crumble ¼ tsp. and stir into honey. I have not done experiments to be more precise than this.

Wormwood capsules are available as a combination of *Artemisia* and other herbs (see *Sources*).

The third herb necessary to cure cancer is Cloves . This is the common spice used in baking. It needs to be ground up in order to release its parasite-killing properties. You can buy a can of whole Cloves and grind them in a blender or grinder. Store-bought "ground Cloves" do not work! Their parasite-killing properties have evaporated long ago. Ground Cloves from a health food store or herb shop may not work either! They may have been ground years ago. If an herb company were to grind Cloves and fill capsules with them right away and store the capsules in closed bottles, the potency of the herb would be protected. Don't take these details for granted. You must question your source and get a satisfactory answer or grind your own (see *Sources*).

You will need about 100 capsules of Cloves. To make your own, purchase size 00 (double-zero) capsules at a health food store. (Don't try to mix Cloves straight in water! It is much too strong; you may try mixing with homemade yogurt or applesauce.) Size 0 capsules will also be acceptable.

You now have:

• One 30 ml bottle of pale green Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength. This is 1 ounce, or six teaspoons, enough for three weeks if you are not very ill.

• One bottle of Wormwood capsules (each capsule with 200-300 mg of Wormwood) or ½ cup of *Artemisia* leaves gathered from a friendly neighbor's shrub.

• One bottle of freshly ground Cloves (each capsule with 400-500 mg Cloves), or ¼ cup bulk powdered Cloves.

These are the only essential herbs you will need to cure your cancer. They will last through the first 18 days of the Parasite Program.

Two additional items, *ornithine* and *arginine*, improve this recipe. Parasites produce a great deal of ammonia as their waste product. Ammonia is their equivalent of urine and is set free in our bodies by parasites in large amounts. Ammonia is very toxic, especially to the brain.[10] I believe this causes insomnia and other sleep problems at night and anxiety by day. By taking ornithine at bedtime, you will sleep better.[11] Arginine has similar ammonia reduction effects but must be taken in the morning because it gives alertness and energy.

Do not try to substitute drugs for herbs. **Drug parasiticides can be extremely toxic, even in the small doses needed. Nor do they kill all the stages.** Here is a clipping I saw recently:

Common Drugs or Parasitic Infections

Infection	Drug	Adult Dosage	Pediatric Dosage
Amebiasis			
asymptomatic	Iodoquinol	650 mg tid x 20d	30-40 mg/kg/d, 3 doses x 20d
symptomatic	Metronidazole	750 mg tid x 10d	35-50 mg/kg/d, 3 doses x 10 d
	followed by Iodoquinol	650 mg tid x 20d	30-40 mg/kg/d, 3 doses x 20d
Blastocystis	Metronidazole	750 mg tid x 10d	
	or Iodoquinol	650 mg tid x 20d	
Dientamoeba	Iodoquinol	650 mg tid x 20d	40 mg/kg/d, 3 doses x 20d
Giardia	Quinacrine HCl	100 mg tid p.c.x5d	6 mg/kg/d, 3 doses p.c.x5d
	or Metronidazole	250 mg tid x 5d	15 mg/kg/d, 3 doses x 5 d

Names & Adverse Effects of Common Drugs

Drug: **Iodoquinol** Trade Name: **Yodoxin**.

Adverse Effects: Occ: rash, acne, slight enlargement of thyroid gland, nausea, diarrhea, cramps, anal pruritus. Rare: optic atrophy, loss of vision, peripheral neuropathy after prolonged use in high dosage (months), Iodine sensitivity.

Drug: **Metronidazole** Trade Name: **Flagyl**

Adverse Effects: Freq: nausea, headache, dry mouth, metallic taste. Occ: vomiting, diarrhea, insomnia, weakness, stomatitis, vertigo, aparesthesia, rash, dark urine, urethral burning. Rare: seizures, encephalopathy, pseudo-membranous colitis, ataxia, leukopenia, peripheral neuropathy, and pancreatitis.

Drug: Quinacrine HCl Trade Name: Atabrine

Adverse Effects: Freq: dizziness, headache, vomiting, diarrhea. Occ: yellow staining of skin, toxic psychosis, insomnia, bizarre dreams, blood

dyscrasia, urticaria, blue and black nail pigmentation, psoriasis-like rash. Rare: acute hepatic necrosis, convulsions, and severe exfoliative dermatitis, ocular effects similar to those caused by chloroquine.

Fig. 12 Some clinical parasiticides

Procedure For Cure

Start by taking ornithine, 2 at bedtime on the first night you get it. You don't need to wait for the rest of the program to start on ornithine. Take 4 ornithine on the second night. Take 6 ornithine at bedtime on the third night. After this take 4 or 6 ornithine at bedtime every night till you are sleeping soundly. Then go off ornithine and see whether your sleep is as good without it. Use as needed. It is not habit forming.

Taking ornithine at bedtime may give you so much energy the next day that you don't need to take arginine in the morning. But if going off caffeine (recommended) has you dragging yourself through the morning, take one arginine upon rising and another one before lunch and supper. It can make you a bit irritable. Cut back if this happens.

Ornithine and arginine, each about 500 mg, are available in capsules, in separate bottles (see *Sources*).

There are no side effects as you can see from the case histories.

There is no interference with any other medication. There is no need to stop any treatment that a clinical doctor or alternative therapist has started you on, provided it is solvent-free. (Over half the medications I test have traces of isopropyl alcohol, benzene or wood alcohol.)

How could you know whether a medicine is free of isopropyl alcohol contamination? Only the Syncrometer® method described later (page 436) can test for isopropyl alcohol in less than a minute. If you have friends with cancer, you could become their angel by learning to use this device.

Alternatives?

Are there any substitutes for the Black Walnut Hull, Cloves or Wormwood? I believe there **must be dozens** of plants that could kill the intestinal fluke.

While you are waiting for herbs, why not try all the vitamins and herbs that are presently available to you and that have been traditionally used to treat cancer? They may work by killing fluke stages, or have other value. Some of these are:

- Red clover blossoms[12] (2 capsules, 3 times a day)
- Pau D'Arco (2 capsules, 3 times a day)
- Vitamin C (10 or more grams per day)
- Laetrile (as directed by source)
- Grapes and grape juice (home-juiced, no meat in the diet)
- Echinacea (2 capsules, 3 times a day)
- Metabolic enzymes, take as directed
- The macrobiotic diet

Then, as soon as your herbs arrive, you can stop these. Or you may wish to continue them as well.[13]

Cancer Curing Recipe

Parasite-Killing Program

1. Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength (see *Recipes*, page 541, or *Sources*):

Day 1: this is the day you begin; start the same day you receive it. Take one drop. Put it in ½ cup of water. Sip it on an empty stomach such as before a meal.

Day 2: Take 2 drops in ½ cup water same as above.

Day 3: Take 3 drops in ½ cup water same as above.

Day 4: Take 4 drops in ½ cup water same as above.

Day 5: Take 5 drops in ½ cup water same as above.

Day 6: Take 2 tsp., all together in ½ cup water. Sip it, don't gulp it. Add

sweetening and flavoring to help it go down. Or you may stir the tincture into fruit sauce. Get it down within 15 minutes. (If you are over 150 pounds, take 2½ tsp. If you are over 200 pounds, take 3 tsp.)

This dose kills any remaining stages throughout the body, including the bowel contents, a location unreachable by a smaller dose or by electric current. The alcohol in the tincture can make you slightly woozy for several minutes. Simply stay seated until you are comfortable again. You may put the tincture in lukewarm water to help evaporate some of the alcohol, but do not use hot water because that may damage its parasiticide power. Then take niacinamide 500 mg (see Sources) to counteract the toxicity of the alcohol. You could also feel a slight nausea for a few minutes. Walk in the fresh air or simply rest until it passes.

For a year: take 2 tsp. Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength once a week. This is to kill any parasite stages you pick up from your family, friends, or pets.

Family members and friends should take 2 tsp. every other week to avoid reinfecting you. They may be harboring a few parasite stages in their intestinal tract without having symptoms. But when these stages are transmitted to someone who has had cancer, they immediately seek out the unhealed organ to continue multiplying.

You may be wondering why you should wait for five days before taking the 2 tsp. dose. It is for your convenience only. You may have a sensitive stomach or be worried about toxicity or side effects. By the sixth day you will have convinced yourself there is no toxicity or side effect.

Going faster. *In fact, if you are convinced after the first drop of the restorative powers of Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength, take the 2 tsp. dose on the very first day.*

Going slower. *On the other hand, if you cringe at the thought of taking an herb or you are anxious about its safety, continue the drops, increasing at your own pace, until you are ready to brave the decisive 2 tsp. dose.*

Extremely ill. *Terminally ill with cancer: Take a 2 tsp. dose every hour for 5 hours; in other words, a 10 tsp. dose. Follow this the same day or next day with the Mop Up program, page 49. If this gets you out of a hospital bed, repeat the*

10 tsp. dose (plus Mop Up) every other day for 2 more weeks before settling on the maintenance program once a week. Remember to include Wormwood *and clove capsules with each treatment, but increase the dose to 10 of each.*

2. Wormwood capsules (should contain 200-300 mg of Wormwood, see Sources):

Day 1: Take 1 capsule before supper (with water).

Day 2: Take 1 capsule before supper.

Day 3: Take 2 capsules before supper.

Day 4: Take 2 capsules before supper.

Continue increasing in this way to day 14, whereupon you are up to seven capsules. You take the capsules all in a single dose (you may take a few at a time until they are all gone). Then you do 2 more days of 7 capsules each. After this, you take 7 capsules once a week forever, as it states in the Maintenance Parasite Program. Try not to get interrupted before the 6th day, so you know the adult intestinal flukes are dead. After this, you may proceed more slowly if you wish. Many persons with sensitive stomachs prefer to stay longer on each dose instead of increasing according to this schedule. You may choose the pace after the sixth day.

3. Cloves:

Fill size 00 capsules with fresh ground Cloves; if this size is not available, use size 0 or 000. In a pinch, buy gelatin capsules and empty them or empty other vitamin capsules. You may be able to purchase fresh ground Cloves that are already encapsulated; they should be about 500 mg. Grocery store ground Cloves do not work! Either grind them yourself or see Sources.

Day 1: Take one capsule 3 times a day before meals.

Day 2: Take two capsules 3 times a day.

Days 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10: Take three capsules 3 times a day.

After Day 10: Take 7 capsules all together once a week forever, as in the Maintenance Parasite Program.

Take **ornithine** at bedtime for insomnia. Even if you do not suffer from

insomnia now, you may when you kill parasites. Take **arginine** in the morning and daytime.

L to R: pancreatic fluke (causes diabetes); sheep liver fluke (causes —universal allergy syndrome"); and human liver fluke.

Fig. 13 Three other parasites you may be killing.

Parasite Program Handy Chart

Strike out the doses as you take them.

Day	**Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength Dose** drops 1 time per day, like before a meal	**Wormwood Capsule Dose (200-300 mg)** capsules 1 time per day, on empty stomach	**Clove Capsule Dose (Size 0 or 00)** capsules 3 times per day, like at mealtime
1	1	1	1, 1, 1
2	2	1	2, 2, 2
3	3	2	3, 3, 3
4	4	2	3, 3, 3
5	5	3	3, 3, 3
6	2 tsp.	3	3, 3, 3
7	Now once a week	4	3, 3, 3
8		4	3, 3, 3
9		5	3, 3, 3
10		5	3, 3, 3
11		6	7
12		6	Now once a week
13	2 tsp.	7	
14		7	

15	7	
16	7	
17	Now once a week	
18		7

At this point you do not need to keep a strict schedule, but instead may choose any day of the week to take all the parasite program ingredients.

Continue on the *Maintenance Parasite Program*, indefinitely, to prevent future reinfection.

Tips on taking pills

Whenever taking capsules or pills, have a bit of bread within reach. If a pill should stick, swallow some bread. Bread pushes the pill along its way, so you are comfortable again. Never take a handful of pills together. They may clump together and give you lots of discomfort. Take them one at a time.

Maintenance Parasite Program

YOU ARE ALWAYS PICKING UP PARASITES! PARASITES ARE EVERYWHERE AROUND YOU! YOU GET THEM FROM OTHER PEOPLE, YOUR FAMILY, YOURSELF, YOUR HOME, YOUR PETS, UNDER-COOKED MEAT, AND UNDERCOOKED DAIRY PRODUCTS.

I believe the main source of the intestinal fluke is undercooked dairy products and meats. After we are infected with it this way, we can give it to each other through blood, saliva, semen, and breast milk, which means kissing on the mouth, sex, nursing, and childbearing.

Family members nearly always have the same parasites. If one person develops cancer, the others probably have the intestinal fluke also. They should give themselves the same de-parasitizing program.

Do this once a week. You may take these at different times in the day or together:

1. **Black Walnut Hull** Tincture Extra Strength: 2 tsp. on an empty

stomach, like before a meal or bedtime.

2. **Wormwood capsules**: 7 capsules (with 200-300 mg Wormwood each) once a day on an empty stomach.

3. **Cloves**: 7 capsules (about 500 mg. each, or fill size 00 capsules yourself) once a day on an empty stomach.

4. Take **ornithine** at night.

	Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength Dose	**Wormwood Capsule Dose (200-300 mg)**	**Clove Capsule Dose (Size 0 or 00)**
Day	1 time per day, on empty stomach	capsules 1 time per day, on empty stomach	capsules 1 time per day, on empty stomach
1	2 tsp.	7	7
2			
3			
4			
5			
6			
7			
8	2 tsp.	7	7
9			
10			
11			
12			
13			
14			
15	2 tsp.	7	7
and so	on...		

The only after-effects you may feel are due to release of bacteria and viruses

from dead parasites. These should be promptly zapped.

Children's Parasite Program

Black Walnut Tincture Extra Strength

Children follow the same parasite program as adults through day 5. On day 6, instead of 2 tsp., take the following:

Age	BWT ES	Niacinamide
Under six months	¼ tsp.	50 mg
Six months to five years	½ tsp.	50 mg
Six to ten years	1 tsp.	100 mg
Eleven to sixteen years	1½ tsp	500 mg

The niacinamide (not niacin) is to help detoxify the alcohol in the tincture. You may crush it and put it in a spoonful of honey, if necessary. Occasionally a bit of niacin gets into the niacinamide tablet and causes a hot flush. It is harmless and soon passes.

Even though the parasite program is very beneficial to children, who tend to pick up parasites more often than adults, it should not be continued on a maintenance basis due to the alcohol content. Have children deparasitize twice a year, or whenever ill.

In case of childhood cancer, however, a much more vigorous program should be followed. Give 2 to 10 tsp. tincture as quickly as the child can take it. Follow this, several hours later with the Mop Up program.

Wormwood and Cloves

Increase dosage one day for each year. For instance a four-year old would follow the adult program until day four, then stop.

Again, it is not advisable for children to be on a maintenance dosage of Wormwood and Cloves. Taking them during their routine deparasitizing, or when ill, is best.

In case of childhood cancer, it is <u>not</u> necessary to use increased dosages, as with Black Walnut Tincture.

Cleanse Pets Too

You may not need to get rid of your pet to keep yourself free of parasites. But if you are ill it is best to board it with a friend until you are better.

Pets have many of the same parasites that we get, including *Ascaris* (common roundworm), hookworm, *Trichinella*, *Strongyloides*, heartworm and a variety of tapeworms. Every pet living in your home should be deparasitized (cleared of parasites) and maintained on a parasite program. Monthly trips to your vet are not sufficient.

Your pet is part of your family and should be kept as sweet and clean and healthy as yourself. This is not difficult to achieve. Here is the recipe:

Pet Parasite Program

All dosages are based on a 10-pound (5 kilo) cat or dog. Double them for a 20-pound pet, and so forth.

1. **Parsley water**: cook a big bunch of fresh parsley in a quart of water for 3 minutes. Throw away the parsley. After cooling, you may freeze most of it in several 1-cup containers. This is a month's supply. Put 1 tsp. parsley water on the pet's food. You don't have to watch it go down. Whatever amount is eaten is satisfactory.

Pets are so full of parasites, you must be quite careful not to deparasitize too quickly. The purpose of the parsley water is to keep the kidneys flowing well so dead parasite refuse is eliminated promptly. They get quite fond of their parsley water. Perhaps they can sense the benefit it brings them. Do this for a week before starting the Black Walnut Hull Tincture.

2. **Black Walnut Hull Tincture (regular strength):** 1 drop on the food. Don't force them to eat it. Count carefully. Treat cats only twice a week. Treat dogs daily, for instance a 30-pound dog would get 3 drops per day (but work up to it, increasing one drop per day). Do not use Extra Strength.

If your pet vomits or has diarrhea, you may expect to see worms. This is extremely infectious and hazardous. Never let a child clean up a pet mess. Begin by pouring salt and iodine[14] on the mess and letting it stand for 5 minutes before cleaning it up. Clean up outdoor messes the same way. Finally, clean your hands

with diluted grain alcohol (dilute 1 part alcohol with 4 parts water). Grain alcohol is actually *ethyl* alcohol that has been made by fermenting grain. In some countries sugar cane is used to make ethyl alcohol. A common brand in the United States is Everclear. But be careful. The smaller flask sizes are polluted with solvents from the pumping and filling processes, no doubt. Choose the 750 ml or 1 liter bottle, which is, evidently, bottled differently. Be careful to keep all alcohol out of sight of children; don't rely on discipline for this. Be careful not to buy isopropyl (rubbing) alcohol for this purpose.

Start the Wormwood a week later.

3. **Wormwood capsules:** (200-300 mg Wormwood per capsule) open a capsule and put the smallest pinch possible on their dry food. Do this for a week before starting the Cloves.

4. **Cloves:** put the smallest pinch possible on their dry food. Keep all of this up as a routine so that you need not fear your pets. Also, notice how peppy and happy they become.

Go slowly so the pet can learn to eat all of it. To repeat:

- Week 1: parsley water
- Week 2: parsley water and Black Walnut
- Week 3: parsley water, Black Walnut, and Wormwood
- Week 4: parsley water, Black Walnut, Wormwood, and Cloves

	Parsley Water	**Black Walnut Hull Tincture Dose**	**Wormwood Capsule Dose**	**Clove Capsule Dose (Size 0 or 00)**
Week	teaspoons on food	drops on food, cats twice per week, dogs daily	open capsule, put smallest pinch on food	open capsule, put smallest pinch on food
1	1 or more, based on size			
2	1 or more	1		
3	1 or more	1 or more, based on size	1	
4	1 or more	1 or more	1	1
5 and onward	1 or more	1 or more	1	1

Pets should not stroll on counters or table. They should eat out of their own dishes, not yours. They should not sleep on your bed. The bedroom should be off limits to pets. Don't kiss your pets. Wash your hands after playing with your pet. NEVER, NEVER share food with your pet. Don't keep a cat box in the house; install a cat door. Wear a dust-mask when you change the cat box. If you have a sandbox for the children, buy new sand from a lumberyard and keep it covered. Don't eat in a restaurant where they sweep the carpet while you are eating (the dust has parasite eggs tracked in from outside). Never let a child crawl on the sidewalk or the floor of a public building. Wash children's hands before eating. Eat "finger" foods with a fork. If feasible, leave shoes at the door.

Solvents are just as bad for your pet as for you. Most flavored pet foods are polluted with solvents such as carbon tetrachloride, benzene, isopropyl alcohol, wood alcohol, etc. Don't buy flavored pet food.

Pets add a great deal to human lives. **Get rid of the parasites, not the pets, unless you are ill.**

Of the collection of pet foods shown, only two were NOT polluted; only homemade food is safe.

Fig. 14 Polluted and safe pet foods

Zapping Parasites

Although the herbal *Parasite-Killing Program* is highly effective against parasites, you should also kill them electrically. Each method has its own areas of greatest effectiveness.

You may build a zapper or purchase one. It is energized by a 9-volt battery. Some people can feel a minor tingling; others feel nothing. After seven minutes take 20 to 40 minutes off. During this time viruses and bacteria will emerge from

dead parasites. Zap a second time. Then take another break of 20 to 40 minutes. Finally zap a third time.

You have just killed all the viruses, all the bacteria, and all the parasites including flukes that the zapper current could reach. The few remaining are stuck in gallstones, kidney stones, abscesses, or in the bowel contents. Increasing the voltage does not help. Only a 2 tsp. dose of Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength reaches them in these locations.

That is why you should use both methods.

Triple-zap once a day until you are well.

Don't wait until you have everything to begin! Start as soon as you get each item! Consider your body like a flower garden. Tiny insects are eating your leaves and petals. They are laying eggs that hatch into hungry caterpillars, spinning cocoons and emerging into new adults continually. You can't wait for anything! You must kill whatever you can as soon as you can in order to save as many petals and leaves as possible!

Tapeworm Disease

We all have tapeworm stages in our bodies, probably going back to childhood when we ate dirt. Every tumor, benign or malignant, has a tapeworm stage in the middle of it, even including warts. Growing a tumor around a tapeworm stage may be Nature's way of protecting us from it! It is not normal for these stages to hatch and develop further. Their purpose is to stay dormant. And perhaps they do little harm this way.

But I have found, using the Syncrometer®, that tapeworm stages make malonic acid. This is a powerful inhibitor of your metabolism. It cripples your Krebs cycle, the high gear of your energy-producing machinery. Dr. Otto Warburg found, in the early decades of the 20th century, that inhibitors of the Krebs cycle caused tumors to grow.[15]

So it is very important to kill the tapeworm stages in your body—and in your tumors—even though they are responsible for the neoplasm (tumor), not the malignancy.

Cancer is a progression of developments. First, the mass is merely a benign growth, a **neoplasm**. It is instigated by a tapeworm stage. Later, the mass is

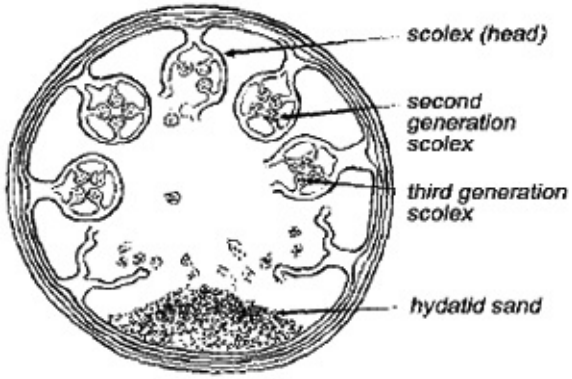
invaded by the intestinal fluke causing it to become malignant.

Tapeworm stages do not come unaccompanied, either. They bring some very harmful bacteria and viruses with them. In sufficient numbers, they can make you feel quite ill. *Streptomyces*, a fungus-like bacterium is one of the worst. Wherever I detect *Streptomyces*, a tapeworm stage is not far away.

The herbal parasite program, taken in a very high dose kills many tapeworm stages. You simply take 8 tsp. Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength, rest for an hour, and then take another 8 tsp. Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength. After each dose, take one tablet of niacinamide, 500 mg, to detoxify the alcohol. This treatment could make you woozy; do not drive a vehicle afterward. Also take 10 capsules of Wormwood and 10 of Cloves, slowly and carefully, to keep it all down. This treatment could save your life, if you are terminally ill.

Yet, even this very high dose parasite program is not effective against all tapeworms.

Tough Tapeworms



Echinococcus granulosis cysticercus is shielded by its numerous membranes but cysteine and ozonated oil penetrate them.

Fig. 15 Tough tapeworm stage

A few varieties of tapeworms, like *Echinococcus granulosis* and *Echinococcus multilocularis*, have larvae inside their larvae! And even these second generation larvae can have more larvae inside them. These internal larvae are shielded from all things that might harm them. That is undoubtedly why they are not eradicated by zapper current or the very high dose of parasite herbs. The innermost larvae are called *hydatid sand*. Testing with a Syncrometer® reveals

that in some persons, unfortunate enough to have these tapeworm varieties, hydatid sand is still present and alive after all these treatments. *E. granulosis* is the most common variety to survive it all. It is found the world over, infesting sheep, cattle, pigs, horses, goats, and dogs.

One scolex inside cysticercus multiple scolices inside cysticercus multiple scolices inside multiple scolices inside cysticercus

Each scolex will be turned right side-out when pressure is applied so the suckers can attach themselves to the host. But in humans the entire larva merely lodges in some organ, disturbing metabolism and spewing out bacteria.

Fig. 16 Various types of tapeworm larvae

But what harm would a few left over stages of tapeworms do? With most of them dead, surely your tumors should stop growing and your health should improve. Certainly there is much less malonic acid produced. But the filamentous bacterium, *Streptomyces*, which accompanies each larva, does a great deal of harm. *Streptomyces* can spread through your body like a virus; perhaps it even hosts a virus.

Streptomyces is not merely a nuisance-invader like *Candida*. *Streptomyces* uses up your nucleic acid bases, adenine and hypoxanthine. It makes nitrites out of nitrates, leading to nitroso compounds, which cause mutations. It makes a strong protease that can digest your tissues. It makes substances that stops protein manufacture by your cells. It makes ammonia out of your urea; just the opposite of what should be taking place. It has powerful immune suppressant action on T-cells. This is no ordinary bacterium although it is present in the soil everywhere.

Unless you kill every grain of the hydatid sand and other leftover shielded larvae, you cannot get well. But as soon as you succeed, all *Streptomyces* species disappear the same day.

To kill these larvae, the cyst must not be opened to let out the mischief-makers, but merely penetrated to kill the contents. Fortunately, we have found two substances that can penetrate a succession of membranes to kill the shielded larvae within, as well as any trapped eggs in other locations. They are **ozonated olive oil** and **L-cysteine**. We will discuss them shortly. But first, are there other

parasites besides some tapeworms that can survive our treatments so far? Yes. *Ascaris*.

The Curious Case of Ascaris

If you do not get well after the herbal parasite program and the zapper treatment, you can assume you have either leftover tapeworm stages or survivor *Ascaris* eggs.

Ascaris infests animals and humans from pole to pole of this planet. It is safe to say that all dogs and cats have it and all humans have it from time to time. Domestic animals and humans each have their own variety of *Ascaris*; yet can host the other varieties, too. Horses have *Ascaris megalocephala*. Pigs have *Ascaris suum*. The human variety is *Ascaris lumbricoides*. *Ascaris* does not attach itself to you, it hardly even moves. It simply lies still in your organs absorbing nutrients and eventually filling up with eggs.

When you kill *Ascaris* worms by zapping or with the herbal recipe, they are mortally wounded. They are dying, **but the eggs inside them are not**. They were sheltered. Within a day these trapped eggs begin to leave the dying worm. Soon hordes of eggs are dispersing in your body again!

And in another 24 hours they are beginning to hatch into larvae. You can detect this as it happens with a Syncrometer® and test-slides of eggs, larvae, and adults.

Of course, you are zapping and taking the herbal parasite killers. But again, these do not penetrate the *Ascaris* body to kill what is inside. It could take weeks for the dead *Ascaris* to be totally disintegrated so no more eggs are being sheltered within.

Surely, a few *Ascaris*eggs, still escaping into your body could not do much harm since the overall problem has been greatly reduced! This is not so. The eggs, even if unfertilized, may do more harm than the worms. *Ascaris* eggs bring three very important pathogens that spread throughout your body: *Rhizobium leguminosarum*, *Mycobacterium avium/intracellulare*, and the common cold virus, *Adenovirus*. A flood of these is responsible for night sweats and a general feeling of illness. As soon as the last *Ascaris* egg is gone, these pathogens are gone, too, and the following night becomes free of sweating. If your night sweats come back, you know *Ascaris* eggs are present again. And in 24 hours, unless

you kill them, they will hatch into larvae and start the whole cycle over again.

It takes about three weeks for large parasites like *Ascaris* and tapeworm larvae to disintegrate completely and be cleared from your tissues. If eggs or scolices are continually released during this time, the cycle of infection cannot be broken. Fortunately, the same two substances that can penetrate tapeworm larvae can also penetrate *Ascaris* worms and mop up after them, whether dead or alive!

Strangle The Stragglers

Here is the three week Mop Up Program for both tapeworm larvae and trapped *Ascaris* eggs:

- ozonated olive oil, 3 tbs. taken once a day.
- L-cysteine, 500 mg, 2 capsules, three times a day.

You can easily make your own **ozonated oil**. Purchase an ozonator (see *Sources*) and a small bottle of olive oil. Pour off an inch or so. Attach an aerator to the end of your ozonator hose and drop it to the bottom of the olive oil bottle. Choose a ceramic or wood aerator, available at any pet store; the plastic varieties release benzene! The bubbles may make the oil flow over the top. In this case, pour more of it off. Turn the ozonator on before dropping the hose in the bottle. Ozonate for 20 minutes or longer. When done, cap the bottle and store in freezer until you are ready to use it. It melts quickly when needed. Would other oils work? Possibly. I have not researched them, though, since they cannot be trusted to be free of benzene (petroleum) pollution.

Measure your dose accurately. You may put it on vegetables and have it with your meal.

Ozonated oil gives you no noticeable side effects, but it should not be taken more than necessary. One could expect the ozone to jump across from oil molecules to your fat molecules, aging them too soon. Fortunately, the dose is small and may be directed at the intruders before it is directed at you.

The **cysteine** should be L-cysteine, cysteine hydrochloride, or simply free cysteine. Do not get D-cysteine or DL-cysteine, which are unnatural.

Taking this supplement gives a few people side effects, perhaps due to its

penetrating anti-parasite property. You could have fatigue, nausea, and dizziness. If you have serious side effects, reduce the dosage.

On the other hand, cysteine may make you feel better than you have in many months! The cancer sufferer is quite deficient in cysteine and suddenly supplying it could put the body into a state of euphoria. In this case, you may even double the dose!

Cysteine has other important benefits for you. It counteracts the radiation we all get from living on this planet, called "background radiation." This might even explain why supplementing animals with cysteine had the effect of lengthening their lives substantially. Cysteine is a heavy metal detoxifier, perhaps through the formation of glutathione. It is a precursor to glutathione and deserves a permanent place on your supplement list.

Nevertheless, supplementing with cysteine should not be overdone. Even if you have good side effects, reduce the dosage after three weeks to one a day. If you had bad side effects, reduce the dosage after two days to whatever you are comfortable with.

After three weeks, you can assume that all leftover *Ascaris* eggs are gone. But you can't assume this for tapeworm stages—some are still locked inside your gallstones! These can be reached with a series of ozonated oil liver cleanses.

After three weeks of Mopping Up, you may stop; do the Mop Up once a week thereafter, on days when you are doing the maintenance parasite program or the day after.

To summarize:

What you'll need for killing ALL your parasites, including tough ones, and mopping up after them:

1. Black Walnut Hull tincture, an alcohol extract of the green hull (for alcoholics, a water recipe is given).

2. Wormwood, in capsules

3. Cloves, fresh ground, together with size 00 empty capsules

4. Zapper

5. Ozonator, to ozonate olive oil

6. L-cysteine

Optional: ornithine, arginine

Parasites Gone, Isopropyl Alcohol Next

Now that you have killed the intestinal fluke and cured your cancer, what's next? Two tasks remain:

1. Stop getting isopropyl alcohol into your body.

2. Get rid of the heavy metals and common toxins in your body, diet and home. (This is covered in *Part Two: Getting Well Again.*) This will heal the damaged tissues and start your tumors shrinking.

Isopropyl alcohol is the antiseptic commonly used in cosmetics. Check all your cosmetics for the word "propanol" or "isopropanol" on the label. It is usually put on the label, since it is not currently suspected of causing cancer.[16] I don't know if propyl compounds like propamide, propacetamide, isopropyl gallate, or calcium propionate could be converted by the body to isopropyl alcohol, so don't take chances. Do not use anything that has "prop" in the list of ingredients. Don't give your discarded cosmetics to anybody. Don't save them. Don't have them in the house anywhere. Throw them out.

Remember, 100% of cancer patients have the solvent isopropyl alcohol accumulated in the liver and in their cancerous tissues. People without cancer do not have isopropyl alcohol in their livers. Look at the case histories. Often one spouse has cancer: you can note that she or he has isopropyl alcohol and the adult fluke in the liver. Orthophosphotyrosine is present in an organ like the lung where the cancer is developing. But the other spouse does not have cancer although he or she shares the parasite. For him or her it is only in the intestine. There are no eggs or other stages anywhere. There is no solvent present!

Here is a list of common body products that may have isopropyl alcohol in them: cosmetics, shampoo, hair spray, mouthwash, mousse, body lotions, shaving supplies, and, of course, rubbing alcohol. **If in doubt, throw it out!**

Check all labels for "isopropyl alcohol, "propanol" or "isopropanol". Throw those products away!

Fig. 17 Some isopropyl alcohol containing products

Although body products give us our highest concentrations, isopropyl alcohol is in our food, too! One primary source is flavor or color. These are extracted with solvents! The concentrate extracted is called a "spice oleoresin." Naturally, the solvents should be removed before the final product is used. But nothing can be removed completely once it is added, so there are regulations governing the amount left. Amounts are stated in "ppm", or "parts per million." 50 ppm would be like 50 drops out of a million drops, or roughly one drop per quart (or liter).

This excerpt is from the Code of Federal Regulations (CFR):

21 CFR 173.240 (4-1-94 Edition) Isopropyl Alcohol

Isopropyl alcohol may be present in the following foods under the conditions specified:

In spice oleoresins as a residue from the extraction of spice, at a level not to exceed 50 parts per million.

In lemon oil as a residue in production of the oil, at a level not to exceed 6 parts per million.

[Discusses its use in hops extract.]

Here is a summary of other solvents mentioned:

Solvent	Allowable residue in spice oleoresins	Paragraph in 21 CFR
Acetone	30 ppm	173.210
Ethylene dichloride	30 ppm	173.230

Methyl alcohol	50 ppm	173.250
Methylene chloride	30 ppm	173.255
Hexane	25 ppm	173.270
Trichloroethylene	30 ppm	173.290

Fig. 18 Lawful uses of solvents in food.

Another reason for isopropyl alcohol pollution (and other pollutants) in our food is the chemicals used by manufacturers to sterilize their food handling equipment.

> 21 CFR 178.1010 (4-1-94 Edition) Sanitizing solutions.
>
> Sanitizing solutions may be safely used on food-processing equipment and utensils, and on other food-contact articles as specified in this section, within the following prescribed conditions:
>
> (a) Such sanitizing solutions are used, followed by adequate draining, before contact with food. [Note rinsing or drying is not required!]
>
> (b) The solutions consist of one of the following, to which may be added components general recognized as safe and components which are permitted by prior sanction or approval.
>
> [Now comes (1) through (43) permissible sterilizing solutions, including several with isopropyl alcohol, like:]
>
> (25) An aqueous solution containing elemental iodine (CAS Reg. No. 7553-56-2), potassium iodide (CAS Reg. No. 7681-11-0), and isopropanol (CAS Reg. No. 67-63-0). In addition to use on food processing equipment and utensils, this solution may be used on beverage containers, including milk containers and equipment and on food-contact surfaces in public eating places.
>
> [Then in paragraph (c)(19) the exact concentration of the iodine is specified. Nowhere is the concentration of the isopropanol specified. It can be as strong as desired.]

Fig. 19 US regulations on sterilizing solutions.

The good news is that isopropyl alcohol leaves your body, by itself, in five days after you stop getting it.

Even if there were regulations governing removal of sanitizing solutions, the overwhelming truth is missed: that **nothing can ever be completely removed after it has been added**. Or perhaps the lawmakers didn't miss this fact. Perhaps they believed that small amounts—too small to measure with an ultraviolet spectrophotometer—could surely do no harm.

Isopropyl alcohol is a pollutant in cold cereals. Stop buying all cold cereals. Even the most natural cold cereals are polluted. I haven't tested every cereal on the market, but I have tested so many that you should not take a chance on a

single one. See *Recipes* to make your own.

Why is it so important to get rid of isopropyl alcohol if you have already gotten rid of the intestinal fluke, and are on the parasite maintenance program? Because reinfection can occur so quickly! Dairy products and fast-food hamburgers are not heated high enough to kill metacercaria (the shelled stage that can survive extreme heat and cold in ponds). Even when you ask to have your hamburgers cooked very thoroughly, you run the risk of having your hamburger removed from the grill with the same spatula that just put the next batch of raw patties on the grill, defeating your efforts. Within 24 hours the fluke stages are in your blood, some of which are "hatching" into adults, and before your next maintenance dose of Black Walnut Hull tincture they are in your liver and your orthophosphotyrosine is back. But without isopropyl alcohol this doesn't happen. With isopropyl alcohol it is inevitable.

You should <u>not</u> stay on high doses of parasiticides as a substitute for avoiding isopropyl alcohol.

Read all labels on the body products you buy. Keep a lighted magnifying glass with you for this purpose while shopping.

All cold cereals I tested, including health-food varieties, are polluted with solvents such as benzene, carbon tetrachloride and isopropyl alcohol. DON'T EAT THEM.

Fig. 20 Some cold cereals

Isopropyl Alcohol Polluted Products

THROW THESE OUT...
even if isopropyl alcohol is not listed on the label!

- **shampoo**, even health brands
- store-bought **fruit juice**, including 100% natural and health store varieties
- store-bought and **bottled water**, including distilled, mineral, health store or self dispensed varieties
- **cold cereals**, including granolas and health food varieties
- **rubbing alcohol**
- **vitamin supplements and herb extracts** unless tested
- all **shaving supplies** including aftershave
- **prescription, and over-the-counter drugs** unless tested
- **mouthwash**
- **white sugar** (use confectioner's sugar or brown sugar, but add vitamin C to detoxify mold)
- **decaffeinated coffee**, postum, herb tea blends (single herb teas are OK)
- **hair spray** and **mousse**
- **carbonated beverages**
- **cosmetics** (see *Recipes*)

You can make many of these products yourself, free of toxins (see Recipes).

Remember that isopropyl alcohol is also called propyl alcohol, propanol, isopropanol, and rubbing alcohol.

Endogenous Isopropyl Alcohol Means Made-In-Your-Body

There is another, even more fiendish source of isopropyl alcohol. Certain bacteria of the *Clostridium* family make it! A portion of our colon bacteria are *Clostridium* varieties. It is considered "normal." Yet, children's bowel contents tested *Negative*[17] for the six *Clostridium* species I searched for. Instead they had *Bifidus* varieties (a "good" bacteria). I think absence of *Clostridium* and presence

of *Bifidus* is truly normal, even for adults.

Perhaps only a few varieties of *Clostridium* make isopropyl alcohol. I have found only one reference to this in the classical literature. It states that *Clostridium toacum* makes isopropyl alcohol in its metabolism. Perhaps this species is also present, although I cannot test for it yet. In any case, I usually see all six species of *Clostridium* in the intestinal tract of cancer patients. Only in cancer patients have *Clostridium* species invaded the upper parts of the intestine, too, not only the lower parts, so much more isopropyl alcohol may be made. In fact the esophagus and stomach are frequently colonized as well! The Syncrometer® easily detects the isopropyl alcohol being made in the intestines when *Clostridium* is present.

Evidently, the bacteria burrow through the walls of the intestine, find the tumor site, and colonize there, producing isopropyl alcohol. Is it any wonder that the body runs out of detoxifying capability for this antiseptic?

Aflatoxin B

Whenever isopropyl alcohol is in the liver, I find **aflatoxin B**, a mold by-product, in the liver as well. Aflatoxin B is known to be extremely carcinogenic. My interpretation of this coincidence is that aflatoxin B is inhibiting isopropyl alcohol detoxification. Of course the reverse may be true: isopropyl alcohol could be inhibiting detoxification of aflatoxin. Either way, if you stop eating moldy foods your aflatoxin B level will be zero.

Some foods with aflatoxin B are beer, nuts, bread more than a few days old, overripe fruit, and many bulk grains. Surprisingly, very moldy foods like cheese show no signs of aflatoxin B. Maybe removal of aflatoxin is the reason there are documented cases of freedom from cancer after changing to the "macrobiotic" diet.

Malignant tumors have both the fluke and isopropyl alcohol present. Before that, the tumor was benign. If you can prevent tumors from forming at all, you would never have to worry about malignant ones.

The Formation of Tumors

A tumor begins as a small overgrowth of tissue. You may notice it simply because it presses against its neighboring organ giving you strange sensations. When it is examined or scanned, the doctor may call it an "adenoma" or "neoplasm," or just plain "mass." Although scientists have worked for 100 years on the causes of such little growths, there is no conclusive explanation yet.

But by analyzing this little growth with the Syncrometer®, its composition can be determined qualitatively. When its composition is compared to that of other masses, in other persons, in other organs, common denominators can be found. And if removing these common denominators for patients' results in shrinkage of these benign masses, a recipe for curing your "tumor disease" can be formulated.

A brief sketch of how we see tumor disease progress will be given here so you can begin your healing and prevention program.

The Cause of Tumor Disease

These are the common denominators of all the masses or growths I have investigated, even including warts. There are only about a dozen, not hundreds upon thousands as we are told.

- tapeworm stages
- *Ascaris* worms
- *Clostridium* bacteria
- copper (the metal)
- cobalt (the metal)
- vanadium (inorganic)
- malonic acid and derivatives
- fungus species

This is not an unmanageable list. Compared to the thousands of chemicals on the "carcinogen" list compiled by anti-cancer institutions, this is simple.

What Do The Tapeworm Stages Do?

We have already stated that they produce malonic acid or somehow cause it to be made by the host, which is us. Malonic acid stalls the Krebs cycle (the major energy-producing mechanism going on within our cells) an event that leads to tumor formation. But that is not all. Tapeworm stages also host bacteria.

One of the constant companions of tapeworm stages are *Streptomyces*, fungus-like bacteria. There are hundreds of species; they are well known for making streptomycin, an antibiotic. But they should not be making such compounds in our tissues on a steady basis. The side effect of streptomycin is stopping protein formation. This is exactly what happens in the tumor. When *Streptomyces* are present, the Syncrometer® can detect no RNA, which is the nucleic acid that leads to protein building. Healthy cells make RNA constantly.

Ozonated oil plus cysteine is the best way to kill tapeworm stages because together they are also effective against *Streptomyces*.

What Does *Ascaris* Do?

The primitive metabolism used by *Ascaris* (and other parasites) is called the **glyoxylate cycle**. *Ascaris'* glyoxylate cycle commandeers our Krebs cycle. (The Krebs cycle is what humans use to burn food into energy.) Killing *Ascaris* stops this, and helps speed up our metabolism in a single day.

Another thing that *Ascaris* does is to destroy all the vitamin C in the organ with the tumor by oxidizing it (removing a hydrogen atom). To be useful, vitamin C must have reducing power (it must be able to pin a hydrogen atom onto other compounds). When *Ascaris* is killed, vitamin C is immediately present again, and in proper reduced form.

Ascaris harbors *Rhizobium leguminosarum*. We have been taught that *Rhizobium* is a rather lovable bacterium, busily changing nitrogen gas into nitrates in the nodules along the roots of legume plants. But in our bodies, the nitrate gets reduced to nitrite, nitrites form nitroso compounds, and these cause mutations. *Rhizobium* is also capable of making DNA, which is necessary for tumor formation. Fortunately, killing *Ascaris* with ozonated oil plus cysteine also kills *Rhizobium*.

Another bacterium harbored by *Ascaris* is *Mycobacterium avium/intracellulare* (two species are mixed on my specimen). Although I have not discovered any of its metabolic pathways, it is easy to notice the big improvements in health when it is killed. Night sweats are immediately gone!

Ascaris has still more tumor-related activities! To understand them you have to know about extensive studies done in the 1930's. At that time the structure of cholesterol was being discovered, and some of its byproducts were suspiciously similar to the coal tar products known to cause "cancerous tumors" in mice.

Hundreds of coal tar products were studied over a ten-year period, and one of the worst was **20 methyl cholanthrene.**

20 methyl cholanthrene is considered one of the most potent carcinogens ever discovered. One tenth of a milligram (approximately 1/10 of a flyspeck) injected into the skin of a mouse, only once, could produce tumors up to 8 months later, filling the mouse with big round balls that ended its life. Just one dose! To my amazement the Syncrometer® detects 20 methyl cholanthrene in tumor cells when *Ascaris* is also present!

How have we escaped our demise by this route for so many years? We have hosted *Ascaris* from our early beginnings as humans, although having household pets is probably a new lifestyle. I don't know the answer, but obviously eliminating *Ascaris* infestation is a most important task.

I believe it can be safely concluded that tapeworm stages and Ascaris, together with their associated bacteria, initiate our tumor disease. Later, Clostridium bacteria and various toxins and "carcinogens" make their deadly contribution.

What Does Copper Do?

There is no tumor, benign or malignant that does not have inorganic (toxic) copper, which is detected with the Syncrometer®. On blood tests, it is easily seen that non-food copper depresses the serum iron level. Ultimately copper is lethal because without sufficient iron (in a properly reduced state, kept that way by vitamin C) our detoxification systems fail, red blood cell formation fails, energy metabolism fails, we fail.

Metallic copper comes into our bodies with water that has run through copper pipes, from metal tooth fillings, and from plastic tooth fillings polluted with copper. Copper has a great affinity for sulfur and uses up our chief sulfur compounds: glutathione, cysteine, taurine, and methionine. And eventually the sulfur that must stay combined with iron in our most vital organs is used up. Fortunately it is easy to eliminate toxic copper from our bodies by removing it from your water pipes and your mouth.

Copper accumulation in cancer patients has been noted for a long time, but it was thought to be due to the cancer itself. My findings show the reverse, that

copper accumulation causes tumor growth. And in fact, the accumulation, far from being due to the cancer patient's genetic tendency, can be easily stopped just by changing the water pipes and getting copper-containing tooth fillings removed. Copper levels fall at once, letting iron levels come up in less than a week. Immediately blood building can resume. And as copper levels continue to go down, the invasive fungus growths also decline.

What Does Fungus Do?

Quite a few fungi and their toxic products, called *mycotoxins*, have been studied in connection with cancer. The Syncrometer® routinely detects **aflatoxin** and **patulin**, which are mycotoxins, at the tumor site.

Aflatoxin causes liver tumors. All cases of jaundice I have seen in liver cancer patients are due to aflatoxin. The only remedy I know of is to stop eating all grains and nuts, in any form. Other foods, especially fermented foods, could be contaminated with it, too, because the mycotoxin is not alive and is not damaged by cooking.

Patulin also has a history of scientific research and use (as an antibiotic!). I routinely detect it at a tumor site, but its preferred organ is the parathyroid. It plays a detrimental role in the body's defense against tumors.

Tumor Defense in the Body

Every person I have tested who is without tumors has **tumor necrosis factor** (TNF) in the parathyroids—but nowhere else. Every person with a tumor does not have TNF in the parathyroid glands. But the reason is clear. Patulin is in the parathyroids, somehow preventing TNF from being made. As soon as patulin disappears, and this could happen as soon as one day after killing the fungus and stopping eating it, TNF reappears in the parathyroids, ready to go to work. No sooner is it back in the parathyroids but it shows up at the tumor sites, too, doing its best to shrink the tumors there.

If you should eat or grow *Aspergillus* fungi again (the kind that make patulin), TNF immediately disappears. So it is rather a fragile system. Our habit of eating rotten fruit (not right off the tree) and letting fungus germinate in the intestine (constipation) keeps us inundated with patulin.

The bruised parts of apples may have as much as 1 ppm patulin.[18] Stopping

eating bruised fruit and clearing the bowel of fungus with Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength (two tsp. dose is effective) immediately eliminates patulin in the parathyroids.

Now the tumors can shrink. But the forces favoring growth may still be stronger.

What else is making them grow? Cobalt, vanadium, malonic acid, several bacteria varieties, and assorted carcinogens.

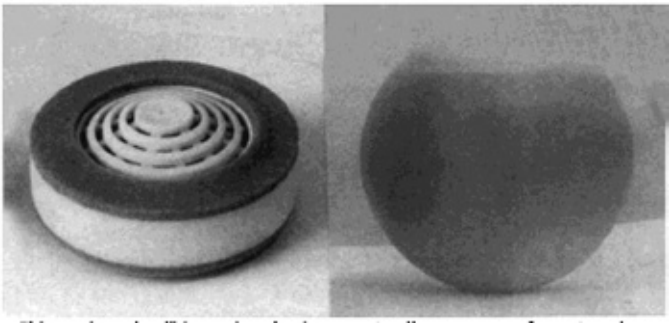
What Does Cobalt do?

Very little is known about cobalt toxicity. It was even given as medication in the past, for anemia. But the treatment was worse than the disease. Inorganic cobalt blocked oxygen utilization so that the body was fooled into believing it was at the top of a tall mountain, where the air is very thin (poor in oxygen). The body's adaptation to altitude is to make more red blood cells. This appeared to cure the anemia by making more red blood cells. But blocking oxygen utilization has the same effect as being anemic, so nothing was gained.

Long ago numerous scientists discovered an important fact. Any lowering of oxygen use by an organ favored tumor formation in that tissue. A steady trickle of cobalt to your tumor could be expected to support tumor growth.

Another toxic effect of inorganic cobalt is in the liver where the two main blood proteins are made: **albumin** and **globulin**. These two must be carefully regulated since they control the osmotic pressure in the blood vessels. They must add up to about 7 gm/dl. The total may get much too high, such as 10 gm/dl in multiple myeloma, or much too low (below 6) when terminal illness has progressed. Cobalt raises the albumin too high and keeps globulin levels too low. These derangements can be seen on a standard blood test.

The toxicity of cobalt to the heart has been known for decades; it was made illegal in nearly all uses then. But gradually it has reappeared in more and more products. By allowing it in dish detergent and laundry detergent we now get a steady dose of it as a residue on our dishes and from our clothing, which constantly massages cobalt into our skin.



"Non-chemical" laundry devices actually spew surface tension reducers into the water, including cobalt-containing chemicals.

Fig. 21 Laundry discs and spheres

A ridiculously obvious and preventable source of cobalt is metal tooth fillings. But by replacing the metal with plastic, we have frequently not removed the cobalt! It is usually present, either as a component or contaminant of the plastic restoration. When both metal and plastics are meticulously removed, blood albumin and globulin levels correct themselves—often in just three days! And a life-threatening situation is turned around to recovery.

What does Vanadium Do?

Vanadium, like cobalt, causes the red blood cell count to go up—much too high. In fact, polycythemia (a rare "blood disease") is primarily vanadium toxicity. How this happens is unknown. But when the red blood cell count is over 4.7, for men or women, the Syncrometer® always detects cobalt or vanadium in the bone marrow. Vanadium is asserting its toxicity in other organs, too; in the liver, and in the tumorous organ.

In the liver, vanadium toxicity has the opposite effect of cobalt toxicity. Now the albumin production is too low, while globulin goes too high.[19] Since globulin is less effective than albumin as an osmotic water attractant, water is allowed to leave the circulation and simply seep into the surrounding tissue. It is called **edema** and becomes a fatal condition.

Vanadium is also the cause of the frequent mutations seen in tumors—in the p53 gene. It does this by combining with nucleic acid to make **vanadyl complexes**. A healthy p53 gene is necessary for the gene's tumor suppresser action, which is to produce a substance that prevents tumors from forming.[20] By removing vanadium from your dentalware (both metal and plastic), the vanadyl complexes disappear and p53 gene mutations disappear, too.

Then how could a patient without any tooth fillings develop tumors? We have seen many children with cancers whose dentition was intact. But their tumors were filled with vanadyl complexes! And as the disease became terminal the additional toxic effects of vanadium were easily spotted: much too low albumin and high globulin, and an exceptionally high red blood cell count.

The children's vanadium came from 1) chronic exposure to car exhaust [a source that constantly invaded their home], 2) a household gas leak, or 3) leaking refrigerant [I suspect fossil fuel is often part of the refrigerant]. These are important sources of vanadium for adults, too.

Vanadium leaves the body, even from the vital organs, in a week after clean air is supplied and artificial materials are taken out of the mouth. These simple moves can turn around a terminally ill patient.

What Does Malonic Acid Do?

It is toxic, and a lot of research has been done on it. Malonic acid was found to inhibit the use of oxygen by animals (respiration) as early as 1900! By 1930, Otto Warburg had found that anything that inhibited respiration could cause tumor formation. But it was never suspected that tapeworm stages release malonic acid, or that plastic teeth seep it, or that we even eat it in certain common foods. The Syncrometer® detects it in every tumor (based on approximately 500 tests). New research is needed to clarify the exact role it plays in tumor growth.

What do Bacteria do?

We have seen that some of these common denominators of tumors suppress our oxygen use. Some cause mutations. Some interfere with iron availability. Some lower our detoxifying capability. Some destroy our vitamin C. Some drastically lower our immunity. Some prevent us from making tumor suppressers. But, in spite of all these tumor-promoting forces, a tumor could still not grow unless it had sufficient DNA to grow on. Imagine a garden. It has been tilled, seeded, fertilized, and is completely ready to grow. But each seed needs one more thing: water. For our cells to divide they must have DNA, the gene material with which each gene reproduces itself. Certainly, our cells can make their own DNA from RNA, but resources for this are limited. And it occurs only in the nucleus, at an appropriate time, at a pace that allows for

replenishment of the RNA.

In tumors, the Syncrometer® detects DNA all the time. This may seem normal, because all of our cells have DNA, but I consider it abnormal because DNA is typically not detectable by the Syncrometer®. Perhaps because it is buried in the cell nucleus. Only in tumors (and the ovaries!) does it show up, leading me to believe that when I do detect it, it is out of place and out of control.

How can DNA (the "water") be continually supplied for cell multiplication? The answer is **bacteria**.

Only a few bacteria varieties[21] out of the vast numbers inhabiting this planet are able to make DNA using vitamin B12 like humans do. These bacteria are certain species of *Clostridium*, *Rhizobium* and *Lactobacillus*. (There may be more, which I have not yet researched, but when these three are banished, DNA formation stops, and abnormal cell division must cease.) These bacteria have found their way into the human body, particularly the intestinal tract and dental crevices. And from there, when low immunity allows, they travel to the young tumor and colonize it.

Clostridium is the hardest to eradicate. Evidently it invades the tumor cells and is not killed. Perhaps immunity is too low. Once inside, I suspect its DNA-making enzymes seep out into the cytoplasm where our copious amounts of RNA are, changing it all to DNA. And with an ever-present supply of DNA, the last requirement for unrestrained growth is met.

So some bacteria can cause your "garden" to be "watered" in overabundance.

Another bad thing bacteria can do is to transport viruses into your cells. This is because bacteria themselves can be infected with viruses. So when the bacteria manage to invade your cell by penetrating the membrane (not an easy job), the virus gets a free ride. Periodically viruses get released from those bacteria inside your cell, putting them in position to attack your DNA. When foreign DNA joins yours, it is called *transformation*.

Scientists have studied transformation to determine when and how it causes tumor growth but don't have all the answers. To me, it seems likely that bacteria and their viruses, such as we discuss here, are probably the transforming agents sought by scientists.

Bacteria Implicated In Other Growth Factors

Although the DNA-making bacteria seem most important, other common bacteria contribute to tumor growth. For instance if an organ tests *Positive* to DNA, I assume tumorous growth is occurring. If that organ then tests *Positive* to CA-125 (a cancer marker), I know from experience the Syncrometer® will find *Salmonella typhimurium*. Always. The conclusion is that *S. typhimurium* is a causative factor for both CA-125 and the tumor. Here are other correlations I routinely find:

Bacteria	**Source**	**Growth Factors /Markers Detected By Syncrometer ®**
Staphylococcus aureus	Dental	Epidermal growth factor (EGF)
Escherichia coli (E. coli)	Bowel	Cancer associated antigen GI
Salmonella typhimurium	Dairy	Cancer antigens, CA 15-3 and CA-125
Salmonella paratyphimurium	Dairy	Platelet derived growth factor (PDGF)
Shigella flexneri	Dairy, tapeworm stages	Cancer antigen, CA 15-3, PDGF, Insulin like growth factor (ILGF)
Shigella sonnei	Dairy, tapeworm stages	Alfa Feto protein (AFP)
Shigella dysenteriae	Dairy, tapeworm stages	Cancer antigen, CA 72-4

Vanquish Tumor-Causing Bacteria

The *Clostridium* family can be stopped in the digestive tract by taking **betaine hydrochloride** (see *Sources*). 1500 mg a day is an average dose. Of course a dental source will re-colonize the digestive tract, so you must stay on this daily dose for protection until the dental source has been removed (see Dental Clean-up). This will also clear up *Staphylococcus.*

The *Shigellas*, *Salmonellas*, and *E. coli* can be cleared up with the *Bowel Program*. To prevent reinfection, observe safe dairy rules.

How Benign Tumors Turn Fatal

Tumor growth is a grand conspiracy between parasites, bacteria, fungi, copper, cobalt, vanadium, malonic acid, and assorted carcinogens! Yet the human body is big and strong. There are many mechanisms within our immune systems to fight these intruders. But if the tumor enlarges or new ones arise, we know these mechanisms are failing. We should be coming to our body's

assistance rather than shrugging it off as "merely benign."

At some time, the benign little mass may become malignant. This means that I observe orthophosphotyrosine is present. Plus, I always observe multiplying *Fasciolopsis* stages as well as isopropyl alcohol now. Did the *Fasciolopsis* stages suddenly discover the tumor the way a hermit crab discovers an unused shell?

My detection of growth factors in tumors and even the presence of a few fluke stages there suggests we should be much more concerned about them. Perhaps the distinction between benign and malignant tumors is deluding, like the distinction between a loaded and unloaded gun. When ammunition is available, no gun should be ignored.

We should really view tumor formation, or *tumorigenesis*, with the same caution as cancer, even though it is slow at first. It could begin to accelerate, doing more and more harm. Yet the body has coped with tumorigenesis a very long time, from the beginning of humanity, as evidenced by our body's ability to produce tumor necrosis factor (TNF), tumor suppresser genes, and to repair mutations. What has gone wrong in the last century to permit such a flurry of tumors and cancers?

Even though tumor growth is ancient, perhaps malignancy is a recent phenomenon. Perhaps this past century has produced the overload of heavy metals, solvents, and globetrotting parasites required to spark this epidemic.

Yet knowing what starts our tumors gives us the power to stop them, whether benign or malignant.

Preventing Tumors Will Prevent Cancer

Tumors are complex structures, which appear to be associated with fungi, metals, bacteria, tapeworms, *Ascaris* and toxins. Being complex, you would think they would be fragile, and removing just one building block would topple them. But the opposite is true: together they form a highly durable opponent for your immune system. The best way to beat tumors is not allowing them to start.

I have also neglected the concept of **raising immunity**. This is the practice of giving interferon, giving interleukin, giving thymosin, giving bacterial antigens, and giving many other entities to raise or stimulate the cancer patients' immune powers. The concept is excellent, and would certainly bear results if only the

setting were correct. But in a setting of continued parasitism, bacterial invasion, and metal toxicity, it is hopeless, or at best temporary.

Of the eight preventive measures, none is very difficult to carry out.

How To Prevent <u>All</u> Tumors

1. Kill tapeworm stages and *Ascaris* regularly and completely with your parasite-killing recipe plus Mop Up.

2. Stop eating foods that contain malonic acid.

3. Get away from coppered water.

4. Stop using cobalt-containing products.

5. Avoid vanadium in fossil fuel contamination of the air <u>in your home</u>!

6. Have only safe dentalware in your mouth since you must suck on this day and night.

7. Stop *Clostridium* invasion with a betaine hydrochloride supplement.

8. Don't eat moldy food.

Review

As a result of our civilized lifestyle we live in petroleum-heated houses, drink water carried in copper pipes, eat food stored to the limit of freshness, wash our clothes in cobalt-containing detergent, are exposed to parasites we disperse all over the globe, place toxins in our teeth to constantly suck, and anoint ourselves with unnatural chemicals. Carcinogens pervade our modern environment.

An overburdened liver gets an overdose of aflatoxin B, reducing its ability to detoxify isopropyl alcohol. *Clostridium* gain a toehold in your bowel, intensifying the isopropyl burden and causing it to accumulate. About this time human chorionic gonadotropin (hCG), one of the first cancer markers discovered, appears. Next *Clostridium* and other bacteria invade one of your weakened organs, and start producing DNA. A small tumor starts to form. It is benign.

The intestinal fluke, *Fasciolopsis*, facilitated by isopropyl alcohol, finds it can

leave the intestine for the liver. And, it can reproduce itself from beginning to end inside your body (not needing a snail). Miracidia and other fluke stages swarm in your body. They produce a super growth factor, orthophosphotyrosine, which makes cells multiply. The adult *Fasciolopsis* is in the liver but stages and growth factor are far away in the new tumor. It is now malignant.

If solvents other than isopropyl alcohol are consumed, *Fasciolopsis* follows a different, non-cancerous, path. Just how solvents facilitate the parasite's life cycle needs more research. Do solvents dissolve the shells of parasite eggs in the intestine, letting them all hatch? Do solvents disarm your immune system? Certainly, the tiny baby stages (miracidia) get into your blood and travel everywhere in your body. They land, become redia, and reproduce into thousands more. They finally turn into cercaria, metacercaria, and finally adults.

- Adults in your liver, if you have isopropyl alcohol in it, causing cancer!
- Adults in your pancreas, if you have wood alcohol in it, causing diabetes!
- Adults in your thymus, if you have benzene in it causing HIV disease!
- Adults in your brain, if you have toluene or xylene in it, causing Alzheimer's disease!
- Adults in your kidneys (Hodgkin's disease), uterus (endometriosis) or prostate (chronic prostatitis) if you have other solvents there!
- Adults in your skin if you have Kaposi's sarcoma.

I had to mention these diseases even though this book is just about cancer because you should know what a scourge this parasite is, and how deadly it is to have both the intestinal fluke and solvents. In every case (100%) of these diseases that I have seen, <u>both</u> have sbeen present.

Part Two: Getting Well Again

You are not transformed magically into a healthy person on the day the malignancy is gone. You must also shrink or dissolve the tumor somehow. Even this will not make you a healthy person. You need to clean up your adverse environment!

So when you have cancer you really have two problems: the cancer itself, and the contributory problems. In Part One we cured the cancer. Now the tumors aren't growing wildly, but they are not gone, either. They won't shrink until we remove the contributory problems. This will be a marvelous adventure.

Getting well will be the most exciting part of your recovery. You will see yourself heal. Healing has a magic about it that is unique. It is the body's secret. No physician can make your body heal. No human being understands healing. But if you remove all obstacles from your body, you can count on it, it will heal! Remind yourself of a wound you once had and how it healed. Splinters of glass or wood had to be removed; dirt had to be scrubbed out. Bacteria had to be killed. Then, by unknown magic, it healed!

Example of Healing

Let us suppose you had lung cancer. Six days ago you started the fluke-killing recipe and threw away everything that had isopropyl alcohol in it, including shampoo and bottled water. Today the fluke and orthophosphotyrosine and cancer are all gone. You are coughing, too fatigued to go shopping, you can't sleep and your mind dwells on the spots that were seen on your x-rays just recently. Can you heal them before your surgery date? Can you avoid chemotherapy? This is how you accomplish both these goals in record time.

1. Stop smoking. Nobody in your house may smoke indoors. Your poor brain may cry out for nicotine. Take ginseng for a calming effect. Chew herbal combinations instead. Eat candy. Enroll in a smoke-out program. Try hypnotism. Pray. Do whatever it takes to succeed. There is no halfway measure. You must stop smoking. Put a sign on the outside door: "Recovering Smoke-aholic, Please Help By Smoking Outside." Your lungs will begin to heal from the day you stop smoking. It takes 3 weeks of consistent healing for the tissue pathology to

improve enough to change the doctors' minds about your need for surgery and chemotherapy.

2. Change your copper water pipes to plastic. If you only have a short section of copper this is easy and inexpensive. If you have all copper pipes with no control over them, move quickly into a new motel, one that has PVC (plastic) plumbing. There is no halfway measure with copper. There must be none in the laundry water, shower water, or dishwater. Filters or distillers cannot remove the amount of copper coming from copper plumbing. Filters were meant to remove the amount in municipal water. Even if you connect three filters in a row, they will all be letting copper through in a week. All cancer cases have copper water pipes, often unbeknownst to them. The faucets themselves and water heater inlets need not be changed, nor any of the pipes lying outside the water meter. I'm not sure why these don't have more of an effect.

There is a new process available (see *Sources*) in which an epoxy compound is blown through your copper plumbing. It coats the pipe, stops corrosion, and best of all eliminates the copper contact. People say it makes the water taste so good they don't buy bottled water anymore! I tested this water and could find no harmful elements.

If you stop your copper exposure, you are removing one of the common denominators I find in all tumors.

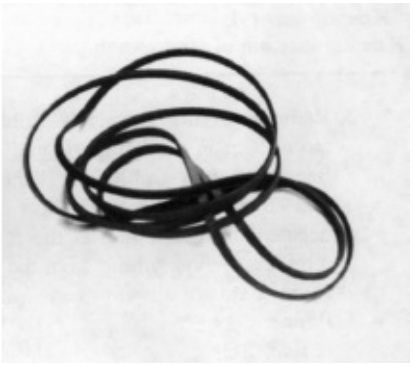
I also find copper in every case of leukemia, which means it is probably a factor in non-tumorous cancers also. (The only type of cancer that I have not seen a copper buildup with is Hodgkin's disease.) So I think this shows the importance of avoiding copper: do not have copper plumbing; do not wear copper jewelry; do not use copper cookware, and get the copper dentalware out of your mouth.

3. Remove all the chemicals from your house. You may store them in the garage if and only if there is no door between garage and house. If there is a door, you lock it and cover it with a large sheet of plastic so nobody can accidentally use it and let the fumes in from the garage. You remove everything from the basement, kitchen, and bathroom. Remove all paint cans, paint or varnish removers, thinners, brush cleaners, even though they are tightly closed. Remove all containers of floor wax or cleaner or polish, and carpet or furniture or window cleaner. Remove nail polish and remover, tile cleaner, rust remover,

wall cleaner. Every chemical must go. Keep only distilled white vinegar, borax, and baking soda as cleaning agents. I will tell you how to use them later.

Remove all fragrances from the house. You may store them in the garage in clear plastic bags. Nobody in your house may wear them. Remember, you have a deadline to meet to heal your lungs. To do this, you remove ALL chemicals. Fragrances are chemicals. This includes detergents, potpourri, colognes, candles, room fresheners, wall lamps, soaps, lotions, after-shave, and hair spray, anything that you can smell.

4. Board your pets with a friend. They should be started on a parasite program while at your friend's place. Pets carry *Ascaris* (roundworm), a parasite that goes to the lungs and the eggs are picked up by touching the pet's fur. Later on, when your doctor pronounces your lesions healed, you may give some serious thought to whether you should chance getting parasites again from a pet.



Clothes dryers are our biggest source of asbestos. Check your dryer belt. It should state: "Made in USA"

Fig. 22 Clothes dryer belt

5. Get rid of any possible asbestos sources. Put your hair dryer and clothes dryer in quarantine. There is asbestos, too fine to be measured by Public Health Department equipment, and therefore more dangerous, coming from two out of three hair dryers. Don't use one. Don't let the hairdresser use one on you. Don't sit inside a hair dryer or use hair curlers or you'll add tungsten as well as asbestos to your beleaguered lungs. Simply change your hairstyle. After you're in the clear with your health, buy a Conair Prostyle Mini 1250™, a 081.A 1600™, or a Vidal Sassoon Misty Tone 1500™; these tested *Negative* to asbestos. **Clothes dryers are our biggest source of asbestos.** It comes from the belt. I suppose our government agencies feel it is safe enough to blow asbestos around inside the machine. However, it comes out through the cracks along the sides and around the exhaust outlet. Install a new belt. How can you pick a replacement belt that

does not have asbestos? Choose a "Made in USA" belt. No belt that said "Made in USA" showed asbestos in my tests. All others did! Don't assume that because your clothes dryer is a U.S. brand name that your belt inside is also. Three belts that do not have asbestos are listed in *Sources*. Get a new exhaust hose for your clothes dryer, too, cleaning out all the dust in the machine while installing it; use duct tape around the outlets at both ends. Never exhaust the dryer into your house to save heat, even with a safe belt, because fresh air is best for your lungs. After this, have the whole house from basement to upstairs vacuumed and dusted while you are away for the day.

6. Have the house tested for radon. Buy a 5-day kit from a hardware store and put it in your bedroom. If there is any[22] radon, seal up the cracks in the basement. It is not very difficult to correct a radon problem. Since it takes weeks to get an answer back from the company measuring the radon from your kit, it would be best to go live somewhere else temporarily. Or just tackle the job of fixing cracks. **Your lungs will not heal if there is any radon.** Free pamphlets are available at drugstores to tell you how to seal your home against radon. They make the job seem more difficult than it really is. Get a quart of black roofing cement and dab it around plumbing pipes and gas pipes where they come through any walls. Dab it on cracks. After a few days, you can go over them with a more attractive caulk. Seal around plumbing pipes upstairs too. Open your crawl space vents and leave them open year round. Don't try to save on your heating bill by keeping them closed. Install a crawl space fan. These measures nearly always work but if a follow-up 5-day test still shows any radon, you will need to move.

7. Remove all possible formaldehyde. If your bedroom is paneled, move out of it and keep the door locked. Move your bed into the cleanest room in the house—no wallpaper, no carpets except the washable kind and no stuffed furniture. Your bedroom should not be above the garage or facing a parking lot. If you have a foam mattress, or pillows, throw them out. Move all new furniture into the locked room out of circulation. Wash all the new clothing hanging in your closets. Don't wear them until they have been washed to remove the sizing, it has formaldehyde.

8. Remove all possible arsenic. Throw out (in outside garbage) any ant killer compound, roach killer, mouse-bait, spray bottle or can, lawn chemicals, house plant spray, every bit of pesticide. Steam clean the carpets yourself (see *Recipes*); at the same time clean the cloth furniture (stain resistant treatments contain arsenic). If you have it done for you, specify no "stain resistant"

treatment and be present to check on the job being done. If there is new wallpaper, close and lock the door to these rooms or have it removed by someone else while you are away for the day. Wallpaper glue contains arsenic and must be carefully washed away. Don't do any painting or remodeling. Don't get new furniture, carpets, or cars. Much as you may love that new-car smell, it would be chemical suicide.

9. Check your home for exposed fiberglass. If your home is insulated with fiberglass, seal all holes in your ceilings or walls that lead to insulated areas. If your hot water heater has a fiberglass blanket, remove it. Also check for fiberglass insulation around fans and air conditioners.

10. If you have gas heat or a gas water heater or stove, ask your local Health Department to come out to check for leaks. Your gas company does not have sensitive equipment to find small leaks. Also have a furnace repair person check your furnace and flue. Better yet, switch to all electric. Fossil fuels bring with them vanadium. Gasoline and car exhaust similarly bring vanadium. Keep these vapors away from your home.

The biggest obstacle to all these changes is the feeling that you are not worth all this trouble. Of course, you are worth it! And what a fine example you are setting to family members by getting well. You are rewarding them for their efforts to help you. And you are teaching them a valuable lesson about the toxic pollution of our environment. Your recovery will be an inspiration to everybody. You may be saving lives!

Your total cost will probably be under $2,000. These changes will herald a new era in your life. I have seen every one of these tasks done in as little as one week when family and friends pitched in. Healing starts the day they are completed. Count how many times you cough in 5 minutes. It should go down to zero. If it does not go to zero, you have missed something. Go over the whole list. Be more meticulous. Or go on vacation. You may go to a friend or relative's house if they are willing to clean it up for you. This will get you away from asbestos, pets, Freon, copper, chemicals, and fragrance all at once (tell the maid not to spray for bugs, nor use air fresheners) .If you get better while on vacation, stay on vacation. Never come back to your tumor-causing house.

Healing In General

What about other cancer types? Most of the healing tactics for lung cancer apply to other types as well. But for each different organ affected you should focus on its special needs. For skin cancer, you would focus on laundry, soap, lotions and ultraviolet light. Clothing rubs into skin constantly and always has detergent residue in it. Soap and lotions are chemical soups with isopropyl alcohol antiseptic. There are simple replacements for all of these given in the *Recipes* chapter.

Getting well after any cancer depends on cleaning foreign things out of your body so it CAN heal. You have already removed all the parasites from your body and the isopropyl alcohol. That was critical, but don't stop there if you want to get your health back. I have seen people get well whose doctors told them they had only 10% of their lung, or liver, or kidney still functioning!

You can get all your health back from any kind of cancer by removing unnatural chemicals.

1. Remove all unnatural chemicals from your mouth.
2. Remove all unnatural chemicals from your diet.
3. Remove all unnatural chemicals from your body.
4. Remove all unnatural chemicals from your home.

That is all there is to it. Let us look at each step, the mouth, the diet, the body, and the home. Make a decision first: that you are worth the trouble. Now that the cancer is gone, your life is not in immediate jeopardy, but do you wish to get well? Do you wish to get rid of your bowel disease with its bloating and gas and discomfort? Do you wish to get rid of fatigue and feel like walking and working again? Do you want your strength back? What about pain? Do you wish to be free of foot pain, hip pain, low back pain, upper back pain, chest pain, knee pain, and other pain? Headaches, too, can be cured by cleaning up.

If you had these health problems before the cancer struck, then you will still have them after the cancer is gone. Getting well again means getting rid of all the problems that brought you to the cancer, such as breast lumps, enlarged prostate, as well as problems resulting from the cancer, such as weight loss.

1. Clean Up Your Dentalware

This section on dentistry was contributed by Frank Jerome, DDS with

comments added by the author. To get an even clearer idea of how to make good dental choices, read his book, Tooth Truth.

Dr. Jerome: *The philosophy of dental treatment taught in America is that teeth are to be saved by whatever means available, using the strongest, most long lasting materials. Long-term toxic effects are of little concern. The attitude of the majority of dentists is: whatever the ADA (American Dental Association) says is OK, they will do.*

A more reasonable philosophy is that there is no tooth worth saving if it damages your immune system. Use this as your guideline.

The reason dentists do not see toxic results are that they do not look or ask. If a patient has three mercury fillings placed in the mouth and a week later has a kidney problem, will she call the dentist—or the doctor? Will they ever tell the dentist about the kidney problem or tell the doctor about the three fillings? A connection will never be made.

It is common for patients who have had their metal fillings removed to have various symptoms go away but, again, they do not tell the dentist. The patient has to be asked! Once the patient begins to feel well they take it for granted, and don't make the connection, either. If everybody's results were instantaneous, there would be no controversy.

Dr. Clark: Some people are noticing that when they replace metal fillings with plastic they get tumors. It is too early to know if this is a coincidence. My recent tests show that most varieties of dental plastics contain known tumorigens as did amalgams, of course. In fact, I believe that toxic dental materials we suck on day and night are largely responsible for our cancer epidemic and the abnormal T-cell ratio in AIDS. So plastic fillings, at least the varieties in use now, are not the answer. They are very toxic, too.

Dr. J: *Isn't this somewhat of a bombshell?*

Dr. C: Not really, the fact was already known decades ago that even solid materials allow their water-soluble components to leach out. That's why fluoride is now added to tooth fillings: it is expected to leach out. When fillings have toxic pollutants or just plain toxic components, like urethane, maleic acid, or an azo dye they will leach out, too. And I find them in the tumors of a cancer sufferer.

Dr. J: *There is no perfect dental material. The best filling is never needing*

one. The question of toxicity is of degree. If a patient has a terminal disease, they will not be able to tolerate any contaminants. Fortunately, most patients are not in such dire circumstances.

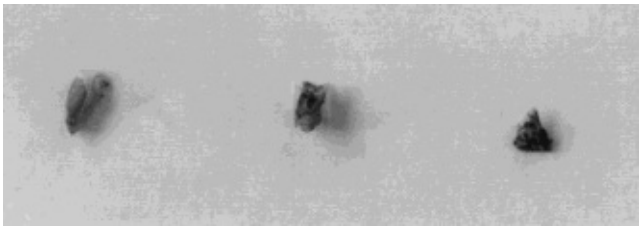
Finding the right dentist is your first and most important task. The alternative dentists have been leading the movement to ban mercury from dental supplies. Not only mercury, but all metal needs to be banned.

If your dentist will not follow the necessary procedures, then you must find one that will. The questions to ask when you phone a new dental office are:

1. *Do you place mercury fillings?* (The correct answer is NO. If they do, they won't have enough commitment to do removals properly.)

2. *Do you do root canals?* (The correct answer is NO. If they do, they do not understand good alternative dentistry.)

3. *Do you remove amalgam tattoos?* (The correct answer is YES. Tattoos are pieces of mercury left in the gum tissue, or that settled on the jawbone as it was temporarily exposed during dental work.)



Find the black dot on each bone fragment. That is the tattoo, although the rest of the bone fragment that was removed is also discolored by amalgam.

Fig. 23 Tattoos

4. *Do you treat cavitations?* (The correct answer is YES. By cleaning them.) Cavitations are simply holes (cavities) left in the jawbone by an incompletely extracted tooth. A properly cleaned socket, which is left after an extraction, will heal and fill with bone. Dentists routinely do NOT clean the socket of tissue remnants or infected bone. A dry socket (really an infected socket) is a common result. These sockets never fully heal. Thirty years after an extraction, a cavitation will still be there. It is a form of osteomyelitis, which means bone infection.

Dr. C: An x-ray showing a cavitation is on page 96. I often see osteomyelitis (bone infection) in the rest of the body, particularly in bone cancer.

It always starts in the jaw bones due to some dental problem. It spreads from the jaw to the rest of the body. Amazingly, when we clean up the jaw, other areas of osteomyelitis clear up, too! *Staphylococcus aureus* is always present in cavitations.

Dr. J: *It will be very frustrating for people to find a dentist who can answer all four questions correctly. Most mercury-free dentists still use many metals in crowns. Many of these metals are carcinogens, such as nickel, chromium, and cobalt. These are the least expensive metals so it is a purely economic decision for the dentist.*

Cavitations are done by very few dentists. Some state dental associations claim that they do not even exist and that it is malpractice for a dentist to treat them. There are few training courses available and even then, dentists are reluctant to try to treat them. If a dentist says "Yes" to the first three questions and "No" to the fourth, they may still be a good choice. The dentist may be able to refer patients to an oral surgeon for treatment for their cavitations.

Dr. C: Something else to be aware of when looking for a new dentist: be considerate of the dentist's feelings when you ask questions. Even the alternative dentist likes to "run the ship" his or her own way. If you can get answers more discreetly, as from a friend or the receptionist, you might get better service. You should also inquire if the dentist uses a magnifying viewer or a camera and monitor device to spot tattoos. The dentist will be delighted to answer this question. It puts the dentist into the class of a select few who aim at perfection in their practice.

Dr. J: *If you choose a dentist who does not understand the importance of these questions, you could end up with new problems. Find the right dentist first even if you must travel hundreds of miles. There are 6,000 to 10,000 dentists who should be able to help. Some can do part of the work and refer you to a specialist for the rest. Five hundred to one thousand of these dentists can do it all.*

Dr. C: What is the treatment for cavitations?

Dr. J: *To prevent a cavitation from forming in the first place, you clean the walls of the socket very carefully at the time of tooth extraction. They must be free of rough edges and bits of tissue; one must use tweezers to carefully remove every tiny bit that might still be stuck. For old cavitations that have become sealed into the jawbone, the simplest way is to make a small access opening. The*

cavitation is flushed with antiseptic then cleaned using hand and rotating instruments. Then it is flushed again. They heal and fill with bone with few problems for the patient. Larger ones may require a second treatment.

Dr. C: I recommend squirting in a dilute solution of Lugol's iodine to sterilize the socket instead of commercial antiseptic. Six drops in a quarter cup of tap water gives enough solution to clean up several cavitations or sockets.

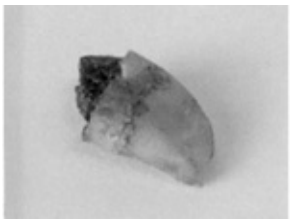
Dr. J: *US dentists use standard antiseptics or just salt water. Why not stay with that?*

Dr. C: Nothing is as effective as iodine. We are dealing with very vicious bacteria here, not just Staph, which is friendly by comparison. I often detect six varieties of *Clostridium* bacteria, and assorted *Streptococci*. They have very tough shelled capsules, or spores, inside them. The capsules survive even when the microbe dies. Later the capsules hatch again. But iodine kills the capsules, too. Tooth bacteria infect tumors; that's why I emphasize tooth bacteria so much. Lugol's iodine is easy to make and quite cheap (see *Recipes*). You don't feel any stinging sensation, of course, because your mouth is anesthetized.

Dr. J: *What about antibiotics? Dentists everywhere routinely use antibiotics to help after-procedure healing. It seems quite effective. Many use antibiotics to protect themselves legally, of course.*

Dr. C: *Clostridium* bacteria in the jaw bone do not respond well to antibiotics. They return as soon as the antibiotic is stopped. That is because the wound is rather deep, and there is very little oxygen deep down. This is the classical setting for *Clostridium*. Our "home remedy" antibiotic works better than commercial varieties. What often helps as much as antibiotics is just getting every iota of metal and plastic out of the mouth. This in itself restores the mouth immunity so suddenly that infections don't develop. It's quite remarkable.

Dr. J: ***The simpler the dental treatment, the better.*** *If the dentist says that he or she can remove your metal fillings but this would leave such a big hole it would be better to CROWN them, say "NO!" A crown is a prescription for disaster. The tooth has to be drilled down to a nubbin to fit the hollow cap (crown) over it.*



These teeth with their crowns removed reveal a black surface underneath and fine gray lines of further invasion of the tooth. It is invariably Clostridium at work.

Fig. 24 Black tooth under crown

Dr. C: The space between that nubbin and the cap is supposed to be completely filled, so no space exists for bacteria. But actually, that doesn't happen. Every crown I have seen removed revealed a gray to black tooth zone. This is where the *Clostridium* was growing right into the tooth. Since *Clostridium* is a "tumor microbe", that is, it can change RNA to DNA, such infected teeth must be quickly extracted for very sick patients. The infection is in the tooth, not on the tooth. You can assume that every crowned or capped tooth has gross infection underneath. The tooth cannot be cleaned up. Crowned teeth and capped teeth must be extracted.

Dr. J: *That's a lot of extractions for some people.*

Dr. C: Yes. A mouthful of caps or crowns must be exchanged for dentures or partials. They should not have had crowns put on in the first place. Of course, the hazard was not known at that time.

Dr. J: *Would you suggest different dentistry for healthy and sick people, then?*

Dr. C: I suppose we do this unconsciously, already. When we are sick we stop our bad habits and risk taking. Later, when we are well we return to them. But it isn't logical. It's only a matter of time when we must correct our mistakes. A sick person has only weeks to root out the sources of his or her body's infections, while those who still feel well may have years remaining, depending on body immunity.

Dr. J: *What do you do for yourself? Do you have metal or plastic in your mouth?*

Dr. C: All my large plastic fillings became extractions. I plan to fill the backspaces with partials. At present, there is no filling material safe enough to keep permanently in my mouth, but I am watching the dental marketplace in Germany. They are aware of the toxicity problem from plastics and may be the

first to solve it.

Dr. J: *What about the front teeth? Are you carrying plastic in them?*

Dr. C: No, I simply had the plastic taken out by air abrasion. This avoids enlarging the original hole. I am keeping the holes empty and very, very clean. Perhaps a new non-toxic plastic will be developed soon. In fact, I was hoping you would develop it.

Dr. J: *So you took out the plastic I so artistically put in 13 years ago?*

Dr. C: Yes, and I am happy to tell you I had no *Clostridium* infections under them. So it can be done! Maybe your technique was superior. Maybe no open dentine was involved, only enamel! The technique being used everywhere else, though, has to be much better before it is acceptable.

Dr. J: *Then why did you remove them?*

Dr. C: When I originally tested the composite you were going to use for me, I found it free of heavy metals but I didn't test for urethane and bisphenol-A. And I didn't test the base/liner and other little adjunctive materials a dentist uses besides the composite. These become part of the restored tooth and leach their toxins constantly. So my fillings were seeping copper, cobalt and vanadium, which I detected in my retina and optic nerve. In addition I detected mercury and silver that was stuck under the plastic fillings–the remains of my previous amalgams. But they came out with the air abrasion.

Dr. J: *Do you think that small amount matters?*

Dr. C: That tiny amount makes the difference between recovery and no recovery for the very sick patient. In healthier people you don't notice the health boost.

Dr. J: *Since you are now extracting mercury-filled teeth instead of refilling them with plastic, do you use any special precautions?*

Dr. C: Extractions should be done carefully, so the amalgam doesn't break up, letting little pieces get away to lodge in crevices in the gums, the bone or the hole itself. In Mexico we routinely refer the patient to an oral surgeon for extractions and to a dentist for air abrasion cleaning or temporary cement fillings.

Dr. J: *No dentist in the US would extract a tooth just because it has a large*

amalgam filling in it.

Dr. C: The amalgam is very toxic. The available plastic replacements are toxic, too. But to prove this, you would need Syncrometer® technology, searching for metals in the bone marrow, spleen, thymus, lymph nodes. That's where it's killing you by blocking iron metabolism. It doesn't chelate out. Your choice is to succumb to illness or extract. Extractions are life saving. Patients will need to go to foreign countries for their dental work.

Dr. J: *How could you convince a seriously ill patient to do that?*

Dr. C: Words are not convincing so I don't try too hard. But if an MS patient who is disabled sees another MS patient gain ground after tooth extraction it is quite convincing. The results come so quickly that there is no argument, likewise, for the cancer or AIDS patient. They may be concerned about the "stress" on their bodies from extractions. But when they see similar patients start to eat again, get dressed or go for a walk within days after getting their extractions, it doesn't take persuasion. It's seeing the miraculous recovery of others in the same hopeless situation that's convincing. In fact, I have heard patients say, "Who needs their own teeth in a wooden box?"

Dr. J: *What percentages of patients give such a dramatic response?*

Dr. C: All of them, 100%. Evidently, toxic dentalware was a large part of each person's problem. The patient has run out of detoxifying capability for heavy metals in certain vital organs, and the tiniest bit now tips the scales, even tattoos. The front teeth must be cleaned out carefully, as well, because the plastic still has metal (copper, cobalt, and vanadium). After this, all the teeth are polished clean with the same air abrasion device using baking soda (instead of aluminum oxide). Baking soda will combine with metal oxide in crevices and do a perfect job of cleaning up after amalgam. You do the same for plastic fillings. A dramatic response only comes after the entire job is completed.

Remember to wait until your gums are healed over before doing the air abrasion of front teeth, otherwise particles could lodge in the wound site. It takes four to six days.

Dr. J: *You advise using a rubber dam, don't you?*

Dr. C: Yes, a rubber dam plus a suction device to keep bits of loose amalgam from swimming away to other locations, hiding under gums and settling in extraction sites never to be found again. That's disastrous.

Dr. J: *How do you fill these new holes left after removing metal and plastic fillings?*

Dr. C: You don't.

Dr. J: *Don't they get infected?*

Dr. C: Not in half a year's time. That's plenty of time to get well in. After the patient is well, some risk-taking comes to their mind again and they are determined to fill the holes. After narrowly escaping death, though, would you risk putting anything even slightly suspicious back in your mouth to suck on continuously?

Dr. J: *The answer to that is easy, no, of course. But what about infection? Don't all the open teeth start to ache?*

Dr. C: No, they don't. Patients treasure these last teeth. They keep them squeaky clean by brushing with colloidal silver (five drops on toothbrush), or with white iodine; that saves them from infection. If a tooth does become infected, it becomes an extraction.

Dr. J: *Ultimately, do you fill them?*

Dr. C: Yes, with zinc oxide and eugenol, common ZOE cement.[23]

Dr. J: *That's really going back in time. If you don't mix the zinc oxide and eugenol in the right proportion it will crumble right out.*

The various ZOE supplies I tested were free of contaminants provided they were sets of powder and liquid, not the premixed varieties.

Fig. 25 Good ZOE varieties

Dr. C: We're doing it very well in Mexico. No problem at all. No crumbling. They look bright white, a little too white, but maybe a safe colorant will soon be

found. The good thing is that these ZOE fillings clean out easily; with air abrasion you don't even need anesthetic and you don't have to drill the hole bigger every time you exchange it for a new ZOE filling or for safe plastic when that becomes available. It was meant to be temporary, but is holding up very well, as long as enough powder is used in the ZOE mix.

Some people are allergic to ZOE, but this can be tested beforehand, and one of the other cements used instead.

Guidelines For A Healthy Mouth

If you have	**then...**
Metal fillings Inlays and onlays	Change them to zinc oxide and eugenol . The original powder and liquid come in 2 separate bottles. The ratio of powder to liquid determines the hardness. No premixed or faster setting varieties are safe. Caution, do not use base/liner, adhesive, bonder, primer or other preparatory agents except as discussed later.
Crowns (all types)	Extract tooth entirely.
Bridges	Change to methacrylate partials.
Metal partials	Change to methacrylate partials.
Dentures	Change to methacrylate dentures.
Porcelain denture teeth	Change to methacrylate denture teeth: they must come loose in a bag, not set in a wax bar. The wax adheres and pollutes the whole denture, unless you wash each tooth thoroughly and dry it.
Badly damaged teeth	Become extractions.
Root canals	Become extractions.
Braces and implants	Avoid.
Cavitations	Need to be surgically cleaned and disinfected with diluted Lugol's iodine .
Temporary crowns	Become extractions.
Temporary fillings	Same procedure as for metal fillings.

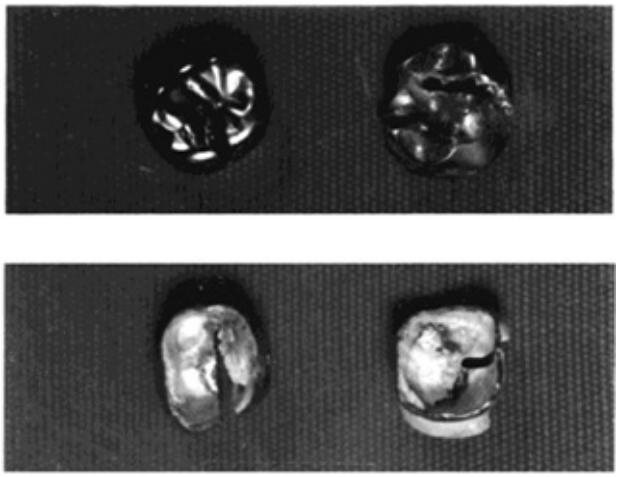
The guidelines can be summarized as:

1. Remove all metal and plastic from the mouth.

2. Remove all dead or infected teeth and clean cavitations.

Dr. C: Removing all metal and plastic means removing all root canals, fillings and crowns. Take out all bridgework or partials made of metal or plastic and

change them into methacrylate. But you may feel quite attached to the gold, so ask the dentist to give you everything she or he removes. Look at the underside. You will be shocked at the corrosion.



The top surfaces of tooth fillings are kept glossy by brushing (you swallow some of what is removed). Underneath is tarnish and foulness. Ask to see your crowns when they are removed.

Fig. 26 Tops and bottoms of some metal crowns.

The stench of the infection under some teeth may be overwhelming as they are pulled. *Clostridium* gases are particularly offensive. Bad breath in the morning is due to such hidden tooth infections, not a deficiency of mouthwash!

All metal must come out, no matter how glossy it looks on the surface. Metal does not belong in your body. It is toxic to your metabolism and your immunity. Do this as soon as you have found a dentist able to do it. Find a dentist with experience and knowledge about this subject. It is more than replacing acknowledged culprits like mercury-amalgam fillings. This is toxin-free dentistry. Only non-toxic plastic should be put back in your mouth. At present, only methyl methacrylate has been found to be safe, along with the cements, zinc oxide and zinc phosphate. More varieties could be on the "safe" list, like the silicates and carboxylates, if these compounds are ordered from a chemical supply company, rather than a dental supply.

These are a few of the dental supplies I tested. They contain one or more of the tumorigens: copper, cobalt, vanadium, maleic acid, malonic acid, urethane, or scarlet red azo dye.

Fig. 27 Dental materials

Dental plastic, to be safe, must not contain malonic and maleic acids, nor urethane or bisphenol-A, nor a carcino-genic "azo" dye, nor polluting heavy metals. Not only the restorative material, but the liner/adhesive, bonder, primer, etc. must be free of these toxins. An analysis for these toxins should be a requirement for all dental materials.

Dr. J: *If your dentist tells you that mercury and other metals will not cause any problems, you will not be able to change his or her mind. Seek treatment elsewhere!*

Your dentist should do a complete x-ray examination of your mouth to begin with. Ask for the panoramic *x-ray before starting dental work. The* panoramic *x-ray shows the whole mouth including the jaws and the sinuses. This lets the dentist see impacted teeth, root fragments, bits of mercury buried in the bone and deep infections. Cavitations are visible in a panoramic x-ray that may not be seen in the usual tooth by tooth "full mouth series."*

Dr. C: Here is a sample of a panoramic x-ray.

A print of an x-ray reverses the light and dark areas. Since you will be comparing this print with your own x-ray, you must convert light areas on the print shown here to dark areas on your x-ray.

Fig. 28 A print of a medium-good quality panoramic x-ray

To read your panoramic x-ray, tape it up on a window. First find the angles of your jawbone, noting left and right side and top and bottom. Use a hand magnifying glass to study it.

Next, look at the lower teeth: The root tips are on the print, but not very clear. The x-ray machine produced two dark vertical lines at the centers, obscuring the roots further (a good reason to get it redone on the spot). Under each end-tooth is a roundish white spot. On the x-ray film, which you would be examining, these would be dark spots. These are the holes in the jawbone that allow the nerve and blood vessels to pass through. Note that a tooth was pulled three months ago on the lower left side. The bone has already filled in almost to the top, so that a nearly flat line is seen to mark the ridge of the jaw bone from one side to the other.

You Be The Judge

It doesn't take an advanced degree in dentistry to judge whether it is a good or bad x-ray. Are all the root tips visible? If not, you wasted your money; you got the panoramic so you could see the root tips and beyond! Since the x-ray can be viewed right at the time it is made, you can request a retake (it costs very little extra).

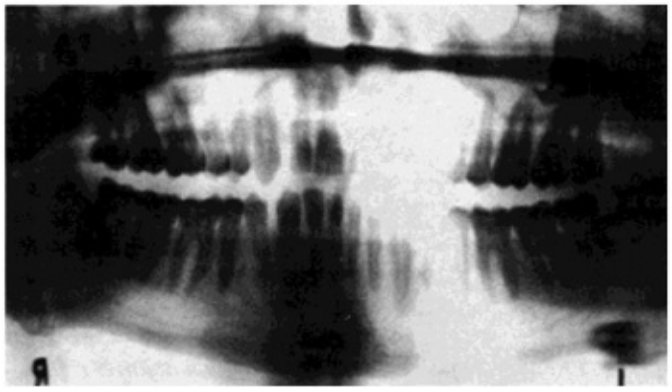
This particular x-ray should have been done over, because looking at the upper teeth no root tips are visible. The mouth was not correctly positioned for the x-ray. Also, the teeth at the ends are a solid black, so nothing can be deduced about them. The intensity setting on the x-ray machine was not correct

for them. A duplicate x-ray at a different setting would have been wise.

Locate the center. You have four small flat teeth in front on the lower side. The center is between them so two are on the left side and two on the right. The center on the upper side is easier to find; see the arrow.

The fifth tooth from the center at upper left has a black cloud emerging from the root tip like a swarm of gnats above it. This is an infection; the bacteria are parading up towards the brain. Brain tumors are made of such events. Trying to save such a tooth would be a bad mistake, even though it "looks good and was giving no trouble." Plastic (black edges) can be seen on the inner edge of the top center teeth; this was done for cosmetic purposes. A few more bits of plastic are seen here and there. No cavitations are seen in the bottom half where the visibility is good.

A large tattoo did not show up on this x-ray although the dentist spotted it easily while working on the mouth.



No fillings, no crowns, no cavitations, but perhaps a dead tooth led to the abscess at the white spot above the R. Drainage revealed mere mush, implying infection, as far as the probe could reach.

Fig. 29 Good quality panoramic

The second panoramic shows all the root tips. There are no cavitations seen. Notice the round white spot (black on the x-ray film) just above the R. This was an abscess, far removed from the teeth, but probably stemming from a dead or infected tooth. An x-ray cannot identify dead teeth. They should have been tested for vitality. A dead tooth always harbors *Clostridium*. Such a "silent" infection will reach vital organs such as thymus, bone marrow, and spleen, besides the tumor! All dead teeth should be extracted.

The last panoramic, although poor quality, shows a large cavitation at the lower right. One or two teeth extracted there long ago left a large hole with

infection (dark area) along the sides. Thorough cleaning would have allowed it to fill in with bone again and stop the chronic illness (including cancer) this patient suffered from. At the upper right, a solitary tooth is sitting in a bed of infection. The dark black areas are metal. Syncrometer® tests of this patient showed that the tooth bacteria, *Staphylococcus* and *Clostridium*, were both present at the breast, producing growth factors and turning RNA into DNA to spur the tumor there.

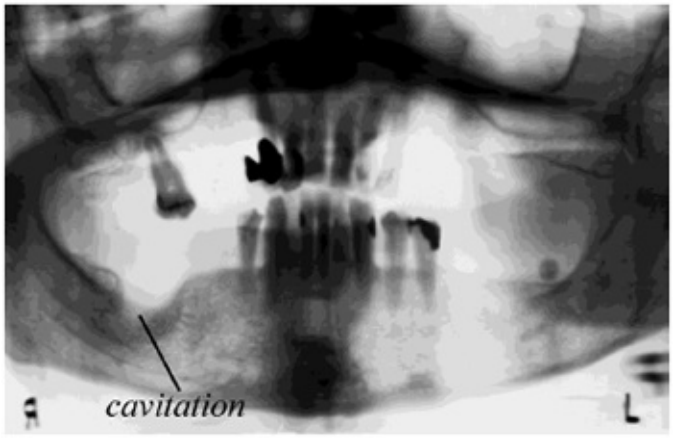


Fig. 30 Panoramic showing large cavitation at lower right.

Dr. J: *White areas on the print (black on the negative) are either overlapping teeth or plastic fillings. The dentist is the best judge of this. Ask the dentist to interpret them for you.*

Dr. C: We are accustomed to thinking that plastic is metal-free. This is wrong. Modern plastic contains metal both as components and as contaminants, even including mercury. A possible explanation is that manufacturers are using recycled chemicals. It is particularly important not to get copper,[24] cobalt, or vanadium seeping from the plastic since these cause bone marrow, liver, spleen, and thymus toxicity. They diffuse out into the saliva and from there to the tumor or other unlucky organ. Most of the time metals are purposely added to the plastic to make it harder and give it sheen or color.

Dr. J: *The chief reason is a frivolous one; so the fillings are visible on x-rays! Dentists are not given information on metals added intentionally. The information that comes with dental supplies does not list them either. Many are listed on the Material Safety Data Sheets (MSDS). Dentists are required to keep these in their office. The ADA, also, has a library full of such information.*[25]

Dr. C: There are many lanthanide (rare earth) metals used in dental plastic. Their effects on the body from constantly sucking on them have not been studied. Only metal-free plastic is safe. And of course it should not have urethane, bisphenol-A, or a carcinogenic dye, either.

Dr. J: *At present there is only one acceptable denture plastic; it can be procured at any dental lab and is used to make both dentures and partials.*

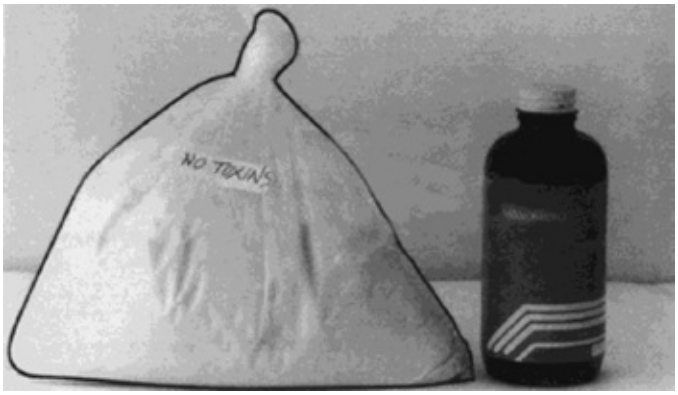
- *Plastic for dentures: methyl methacrylate. Available in clear and pink. Do not use pink.*

- *Plastic for partial dentures: methyl methacrylate. Available in clear and pink. Do not use pink.*

Dr. C: The pink color is from mercury, cadmium, or scarlet red dye, which is added to the plastic. This dye is also called **Sudan IV**, and is a potent carcinogen. It was used by surgeons in World War I. Rubbing it into the wound made it "heal" faster. Much later, it was noticed that tumors grew from the wound and the practice was stopped.[26]

Plastic teeth that are made from methacrylate do not have metal, maleic, bisphenol, scarlet red dye, or urethane pollution. I tested many with the Syncrometer®.

Dr. J: *I think the reason methacrylate products are not polluted is that the supplies for making them consist of only 2 bottles, one with powdered methyl methacrylate and one with the liquid "monomer". The monomer is a two-molecule bit of methacrylate, which forms the solution. Powdered methacrylate is added to the liquid according to the recipe and the whole thing polymerizes into a solid.*

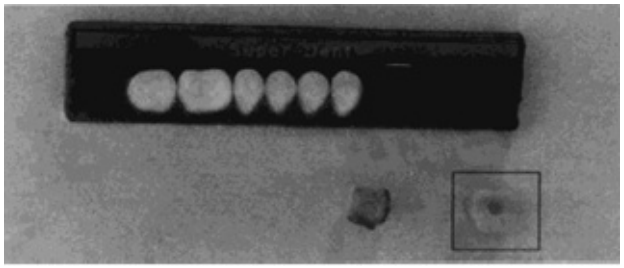


The bag contains methyl methacrylate powder, very cheap when purchased in bulk. The bottle contains the liquid monomer.

Fig. 31 How simple to make dental acrylic!

Dr. C: Teeth themselves come in many styles and sizes that the dentist or lab technician picks from a catalog. Make sure the dentist orders loose teeth in a bag for you, not teeth set in a wax bar (called a "card"). The wax from the bars I tested characteristically had nine tumorigens: copper, cobalt, vanadium, malonic acid, methyl malonate, maleic acid, maleic anhydride, D-malic acid and urethane in addition to bisphenol-A, an estrogenizer! Or ask for your teeth in advance so you can clean them up yourself (pay for them in advance, too, in case you lose one down the sink). After prying them out of the wax bar, wash with plain tap water; then dry very thoroughly until perfectly polished.

Methacrylate teeth, called "acrylic", bond very well with the methacrylate denture plate or partial, still it will be tempting for your dentist to apply "just a dab" of special adhesive. The adhesive has tumorigens and, once again, your efforts to have safe dentalware will be foiled. That little dab or touch-up is extremely important. Make sure no adhesive or anything else is used to stick the teeth in their places.



Two of the teeth have been removed and are shown in the foreground. The left one shows the adhering wax. The one on the right has been washed and dried.

Fig. 32 Wax card plus two removed teeth

If your dentist did not use anything but methyl methacrylate powder and monomer and did not use teeth straight from the wax card and did not use adhesive to stick them in their places, you will have safe dentalware.

But you cannot expect a dental lab to do all this. And dentists are accustomed to sending all dentures and partials to dental labs for manufacture. You are left with four options:

1. Your dentist gets into the business of making non-toxic dentures or arranges for a dental lab to do so.

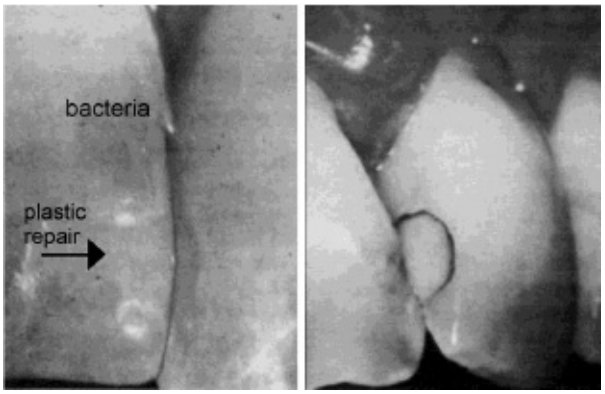
2. You take it up as a hobby yourself–take a course in dental technology.

3. You organize a co-op to do this work for the alternative dental trade.

4. You send your dental impression, "bite block", or old dentures to a specialized lab for denture making (see *Sources*). The bite block assures proper alignment, occlusion, etc.

The materials themselves are very cheap. If you change your mind about appearance of teeth or need a better fit, you could have them changed or even have a second "Sunday" set made.

Dr. J: *Many people (and dentists too) believe that porcelain is a good substitute for plastic. Porcelain is aluminum oxide with other metals added to get different colors (shades). The metal does come out of the porcelain! It has many technical drawbacks as well. Porcelain is not recommended.*



The left tooth has a plastic repair up to the faint wavy line. Above this is gray discoloration due to bacterial invasion. The plastic filling in the tooth on the right has a black outline of bacteria.

Fig. 33 Teeth with visible bacteria

Dr. C: The new glass ionomers are even more polluted than plastic. Yet, the underlying concept is a good one; simple glass is not toxic. Remember, though, that toxicity isn't the only problem with dentalware. Even if a perfect, non-toxic filling material is developed, we would still need a perfect, non-toxic bonding technique that solves the infection problem.

Dr. J: *"Micro-leakage" is the dental term used to describe the penetration by bacteria into the microscopically small space left under fillings, due to poor adhesion. This crevice shouldn't be there.*

Dr. C: In Germany, the dentists feel they have the micro-leakage problem solved for adhesion to enamel.

Dr. J: *That's the easy part. I had that solved when I filled your teeth—it's*

getting adhesion to the dentine that's the problem! The new bonding techniques are meant for the dentine as well as enamel.

Dr. C: But it's just not successful. The tiniest microscopic flaw in the bond between the natural tooth surface and the dental material gives *Clostridium* bacteria a chance to start. And they are present in **every patient with large fillings**. The adhesive technology must be improved to be safe.

Dr. J: *It's an old truth: If the public demands plastic restorations that don't leach toxins and that adhere to the tooth without micro-leakage, the industry will develop it. The secret is in the public being knowledgeable about the issues. People could organize their own safety groups and exchange information. People need to be protected by others like themselves, not corporate executives.*

Dr. C:I'd like to thank Dr. Jerome for his contribution to this section, and his pioneering work in metal-free dentistry. I hope more dentists acquire his techniques.

Horrors Of Metal Dentistry

Why are highly toxic metals put in materials for our mouths? Because not everyone agrees on what is toxic at what level. Just decades ago lead was commonly found in paint, and until recently in gasoline. Lead was not less toxic then, we were just less informed! The government sets standards of toxicity, but those "standards" change as more research is done (and more people speak out). You can do better than the government by dropping your standard for toxic metals in your mouth to zero! Simply remove all metal.

The debate still rages over mercury amalgam fillings. No one disputes the extreme toxicity of mercury compounds and mercury vapor. The ADA feels that mercury amalgam fillings are safe because they do not vaporize or form toxic compounds to a significant degree. Opponents cite scientific studies that implicate mercury amalgams as disease causing. Many dentists advocate mercury amalgam fillings simply because they are accepted by the ADA, which they believe protects them from malpractice litigation. Why risk your health and life on their opinions? Remember everything corrodes and everything seeps, so dental materials must too.

Amalgams also contain copper, cobalt, and vanadium. This combination at a steady slow trickle from our teeth poisons the liver, bone marrow, thyroid, thymus, spleen and parathyroids. These organs have regulatory functions: they

must regulate how much albumin or globulin is made, how high or low the calcium level goes, and so forth. These regulatory organs have active centers containing iron and sulfur. Evidently the heavy metals compete with these to knock out the regulatory center. When these organs fail we die. We die from anemia, heart failure, edema, uremia or sepsis, although technically it is called cancer or AIDS.

Often mercury amalgam tooth fillings also test *Positive* to thallium and germanium with the Syncrometer®. Inorganic germanium is extremely toxic, while thallium causes leg pain, leg weakness, and paraplegia. If you are in a wheelchair without a very reliable diagnosis, have all the metal containing teeth removed from your mouth. Don't try to restore them. Search carefully for tattoos. Even the tinniest speck makes the difference between getting out of the wheelchair or staying in it. Small fillings could be cleaned out by air abrasion. Don't refill them until your condition improves. Ask the dentist to give you the grindings. If you are curious, try to have them analyzed for thallium using the most sensitive methods available, possibly at a research institute or university.

I was astonished to find thallium in mercury amalgams! It couldn't be put there intentionally, look how toxic it is:

TEJ500 **HR: 3**

THALLIUM COMPOUNDS

Thallium and its compounds are on the Community Right To Know List.

THR: Extremely toxic. The lethal dose for a man by ingestion is 0.5-1.0 gram. Effects are cumulative and with continuous exposure toxicity occurs at much lower levels. Major effects are on the nervous system, skin and cardiovascular tract. The peripheral nervous system can be severely affected with dying-back of the longest sensory and motor fibers. Reproductive organs and the fetus are highly susceptible. Acute poisoning has followed the ingestion of toxic quantities of a thallium-bearing depilatory and accidental or suicidal ingestion of rat poison. Acute poisoning results in swelling of the feet and legs, arthralgia, vomiting, insomnia, hyperesthesia and paresthesia [numbness] of the hands and feet, mental confusion, polyneuritis with severe pains in the legs and loins, partial paralysis of the legs with reaction of degeneration, angina-like pains, nephritis, wasting and weakness, and lymphocytosis and eosinophilia. About the 18th day, complete loss of the hair on the body and head may occur. Fatal poisoning has been known to occur. Recovery requires months and may be incomplete. Industrial poisoning is reported to have caused discoloration of the hair (which later falls out), joint pain, loss of appetite, fatigue, severe pain in the calves of the legs, albuminuria, eosinophilia, lymphocytosis and optic neuritis followed by atrophy. Cases of industrial poisoning are rare, however. Thallium is an experimental teratogen [used to induce birth defects for study]. When heated to decomposition they [sic] emit highly toxic fumes of Tl [thallium]. See also THALLIUM and specific compounds.[27]

Fig. 34 Thallium excerpt

Even if you do not have cancer, it would make sense to have all your metal fillings out if you have several of the listed symptoms.

Thallium pollution frightens me even more than mercury, because it is completely unsuspected. Its last major use, rat poison, was banned in the 1970s. One current use for thallium is in Arctic/Antarctic thermostats. When added to mercury the mercury will stay liquid at lower temperatures. Are mercury suppliers then providing the dental industry with tainted amalgam?

Who tests for the purity of dental mercury? What is tested for? As recently as 1972, mercury was considered pure if you simply looked at it.

> The purity of dental mercury in the American Dental Association specification is defined by its surface appearance, its residue after pouring and its nonvolatile residues. The tests for surface appearance and pouring residue can determine the presence of 0.001 percent or more of base metal impurities. The addition of 0.001 percent of copper, zinc, tin, lead, bismuth, cadmium, arsenic or antimony caused an immediate change in the appearance of the surface of mercury. The mercury lost its mirror-like appearance and a film or "skin" formed on the surface. The contaminated mercury wetted the glass container and the container could not be completely emptied. The effect was very pronounced and could be readily detected in each case. However, the addition of 0.001 percent of silver or gold did not cause a change in the appearance of the mercury.[28]

Fig. 35 "Pure" mercury excerpt

The question is: how would you detect other, more toxic metals, like thallium or germanium, at lower concentrations? If they are present, why have they not been found? Either no one has looked for them or they are hard to find. (Thallium and mercury are next to each other in the periodic table of elements, meaning their mass is almost identical, which may contribute to the difficulty.)

The cancer-causing action of metals has been studied for a long time, although it doesn't get attention by our regulatory agencies. A scientific book on this subject was published in 1980.[29] We can see that chromium and nickel compounds are the most carcinogenic metals. Nickel is used in gold crowns, braces and children's crowns!

Note that the form of the metal is very important. Some metals have an essential/toxic duality. For instance, chromium is an essential element of *glucose tolerance factor*, but most of its other compounds are extremely toxic. In general, xenobiotic compounds (foreign) are to be avoided! Metal doesn't belong in our foods or in our bodies.

Dental Aftercare, Prevent Infection

One of the chief purposes of doing the Dental Clean-up is to kill all *Clostridium* bacteria that have invaded the deeper regions of the jaw bone. They come originally from the crevices under plastic tooth fillings. Antibiotics are not successful in such a task because they only inhibit the bacteria until your immune system has time to rally and mount a big response. In a cancer patient, this immune response never happens. And as soon as the antibiotic is stopped, new, more serious bacteria surface to bewilder and defy attack.

A very vigorous program is needed to clear up infection after the infected teeth are pulled because deep wounds are the preferred locations of *Clostridium*.

Just removing the tooth does not automatically clear up the small abscess at the tip of the root, even with antibiotics. Not when *Clostridium* is the inhabitant. Cleaning the socket thoroughly can prevent *Staphylococcus* invasion but does not prevent *Clostridium* invasion which is deeper down.

This Dental Aftercare program is successful in killing *Clostridium*, *Staphylococcus*, and *Streptococcus* bacteria all together. (*Streptococci* go to your joints to cause arthritis.) You will need:

- A water pick.
- Lugol's iodine solution (see *Recipes*) six drops in ½ glass water four times per day.
- Colloidal silver (see *Sources*), take as directed by provider.
- Inositol, a supplement, 500 mg, take two four times a day.
- Betaine hydrochloride, a supplement, about 300 mg (see *Sources*), take two three times a day.
- Baker's yeast cakes (keep refrigerated) ½ cake once a day with breakfast.
- Raw garlic, one clove a day, or germanium (carboxyethyl germanium sesquioxide only, see *Sources*) one a day.
- Hot water.

Acquire these before your dental appointment. Practice using the water pick and making the colloidal silver. The most important of all these is the hot water!

The immune power of your arterial blood is much greater than in your veins. How can you bring arterial blood into the jaw area to heal it faster after dental work? Simply by hot-packing it from the start!

The first day of dental work is critical. If you miss this, a massive spread of infection can occur because the mouth is always a "den of bacteria," and the abscessed teeth are themselves the source. As soon as you get home from the dentist you need to bathe your mouth with hot water. The heat brings in arterial blood. Swish gently. Keep the cotton plug in place for you to bite down on and reduce bleeding, even while swishing. Don't suction the water around your mouth, you could dislodge the clot that needs to form in the socket. Gently move the hot water about your mouth. At the same time apply a hot pack to the outside of your face where the dental work was done. Wring a washcloth out of the hottest water you can endure. Or fill a plastic baggie halfway with hot water, zipping it shut securely. Do this for 30 minutes four times a day, for a few days, then three times a day for a week—even when there is no pain. Don't suck liquids through a straw for 24 hours; the sucking force is especially risky, it could dislodge the healing clot. Don't allow your tongue to suck the wound site, either; and don't put fingers in your mouth.

As the anesthetic wears off there will be very little pain if the bacteria in the tooth sites have been killed. But you could introduce the bacteria yourself, by eating, and by putting fingers into your mouth. Consider your mouth a surgery site. Anywhere else on your body, the surgery site would be scrubbed first, then painted with iodine or other strong antiseptic, and later sprayed again and bandaged to keep everything out—certainly food particles and fingers!

But the mouth cannot be bandaged and you must eat! So eat a big meal just before your dental appointment. Afterwards, for the rest of the day, drink only clear liquids, such as tea with honey or confectioner's sugar. You may need a painkiller on the first night; choose a non-aspirin variety to minimize bleeding.

Take the supplements described above.

Bleeding should be considerably reduced by bedtime. The cotton plug put in your mouth by the dentist may be thrown away. However, if bleeding is still substantial, make a new plug for yourself by rinsing the fresh gauze the dentist gave you, then rolling it into a wad shaped like your finger. If the dentist did not give you any gauze, use paper towel. Place the wad on top of the bleeding gum and bite down hard.

The next day you need to be well fed, yet without eating solids or liquids with particles in them. The particles lodge too easily in your wound. Your choices are:

1. Chicken broth, strained, skimmed of fat.
2. Milk, boiled, cooled with vitamin C added.
3. Eggnog, made with boiled milk.
4. Plain ice cream made with boiled cream (see *Recipes*).
5. Pudding made with cornstarch or flour.
6. Fruit and vegetable juice, strained.

Immediately after "eating" (drinking), water pick your mouth with very hot salt water. Do not be afraid to start some bleeding; this could be expected and is desirable if an infection has already started. Water picking never dislodges the healing clot, only strong suction or infection dislodges it.

Continue taking the supplements described above.

If pain increases instead of decreases on the second day, you have an infection. Water pick continuously for an hour! If the pain subsides, the infection has cleared. Water pick until the pain is completely gone. It could take four hours!

On the third day you may drink blended food (particulate); do not try to chew solids. Water pick after each meal. Floss the front teeth and brush them with white iodine or colloidal silver (hydrogen peroxide is not strong enough).

Continue taking the supplements described above.

If the pain level is increasing and water picking has not succeeded, you must hurry back to the dentist to search for food particles. He or she will open the wound and clean it out again.

Continue to hot pack, hot swish, water pick, floss, brush, and take the supplements for one week. If you detect an odor from your mouth, at any time, it is *Clostridium* making a comeback, even without pain. Try water picking for a half day, if that doesn't help, hurry back to the dentist. Assuming no problems, however, you may reduce the supplements by half and stay on them for three

more weeks.

It is common for dentists to recommend cold packing to reduce swelling after dental work. I recommend hot packing because I consider swelling less important than infection or pain, especially if you are not on an antibiotic.

If your dentist carefully cleans the sockets and rinses them by squirting Lugol's solution into them, and if you are doing the *Dental Aftercare* program conscientiously, you will not need an antibiotic or extra painkiller. This conclusion is based on over 500 cases of dental work, all free of antibiotics and infection. In every case of failure (infection), trapped food particles were the cause.

Antibiotics are too unreliable for cancer patients, with one exception, heart disease. Here, *Staphylococcus* plays a major role, and antibiotics should always be added. Typically, however, you can look forward to your jaw healing stronger than ever, a boost of health, and no antibiotics or side effects!

Dental Aftercare, Heal The Jaw

To heal your jaw bone after dental work you need extra **calcium**, **magnesium** and **vitamin D**. Because most supplements are highly processed, and therefore contain trace amounts of solvents and heavy metals, it is wiser to use the food nature intended for growing bones. Namely baby food. Mother Nature provides milk for this purpose. Goats' milk or cows' milk has the extra calcium (one gram per quart) you now need. But milk can not be consumed as it arrives from the grocery store. Many harmful bacteria ride along from the dairy barn, through the milk tanks and into your milk container. *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas* are two very harmful bacteria always found in every milk sample I test. *Clostridium* and *Rhizobium* are other common types. Besides bacteria, one can find eggs of parasites, such as tapeworms and flukes in milk. And since cheese, yogurt, ice cream and butter are made from milk; they too are contaminated, in spite of pasteurization. Of course, you could test your dairy products with a Syncrometer® to try to find a good one.

But there is a simple way to correct this sanitation problem. Boil the milk with a pinch of salt. Ten seconds is minimum. This would not be long enough for some exceptionally hardy bacteria, but it is enough to kill the tapeworm cysts and bacteria varieties I commonly detect. The salt raises the

boiling temperature just enough to kill *Rhizobium leguminosarum*, too, which is extra hardy.

Milk also has traces of malonic acid, a strong metabolic inhibitor, and boiling does not detoxify it. It must be detoxified with a small amount of vitamin C powder, 1/8 tsp. per pint. This could curdle some milk, so an equal amount of baking soda may be added first. These treatments actually improve the flavor.

Persons with anemia should buy raw milk in order to obtain the factor, *lactoferrin.* Raw goat milk is best because it has some of the same factors as shark cartilage in addition to lactoferrin. It must still be boiled. (More on lactoferrin and treating milk under *Clean Up Your Diet*.)

Besides milk, canned salmon or other fish also have extra calcium you need to heal dental work. It is in the bones. There are numerous tiny bones, too small to see or taste throughout fish.

So, to upgrade your dental health, begin by increasing your calcium intake with milk and fish. You need one to two grams of calcium (elemental) per day. One quart of milk has one gram. For canned fish, read the label. Make up any deficit with a safe calcium supplement (see *Sources*).

Get the extra **magnesium** you need from leafy green vegetables plus a supplement (magnesium oxide, 300 mg daily). Eat a green vegetable every day, during and after dental work. You may need to blend it in a blender until your dentures or partials are ready.

There are three hazards with eating greens: pesticides, *Ascaris* eggs and sprays. If you are not sure whether pesticides have been used, then only buy Swiss chard, cabbage, collards (large leafed greens) that can be easily washed. Eat them every day or make coleslaw or raw salad.

To kill *Ascaris* eggs and any other live parasite stuck to the greens, you must briefly soak the greens in iodine-water. One drop of Lugol's iodine in one quart of water is strong enough to kill on contact. If you leave this out you will have wasted the *Mop Up Parasite Program*. (It would be better not to eat greens!) All the lettuce, cabbage, and strawberries I tested had live *Ascaris* eggs, even after washing. Evidently, the fertilizer used on these crops is raw manure! A one-minute soak in Lugol's kills everything.

If you see spray nozzles in the produce section, you must detoxify any benzene that may be present with ozone. Rinse your greens and put them in a

plastic bag. Insert the air hose from your ozonator. After 20 minutes the benzene is changed to phenol. To get rid of the phenol, soak the greens for five minutes in a bowl of water with a pinch of baking soda added.

The extra **vitamin D** you need can be made by your own kidneys! The very dental work you are doing helps the kidneys make it. The *Kidney Cleanse* also helps. Commercial supplies are too polluted to risk.

Dental Aftercare Summary

You are hot-packing, hot-swishing, and water picking many times a day. You are flossing and brushing your remaining teeth with white iodine or colloidal silver.

You are taking Lugol's, colloidal silver, inositol, betaine HCl, baker's yeast, and garlic or germanium.

You now have the extra calcium, magnesium and vitamin D you need to heal your jaw bone.

You will return to take out stitches on time, as your oral surgeon advises. If bleeding and pain do not stop by the third day, you will return to your doctor before your stitch-removal appointment day.

The M-Family

As if avoiding metal were not enough, we must also avoid toxic plastic. The toxins I am referring to I call the "M-Family" and consist of **malonic acid** (also called **malonate**), **methyl malonic acid**, **maleic acid**, **maleic anhydride**, and **D-malic acid**. Malonic acid is widely used in organic chemical manufacturing[30] and most dental plastics test *Positive* to it, too, making it a common pollutant. Maleic acid is a component of some bonding agents[31] (meant for bonding the plastic to the tooth). You could be jumping from the frying pan into the fire if you trade your amalgams for plastic that contains malonic acid or any one of the M-family.

Malonic acid also occurs in certain foods.

Malonic and maleic acids, seeping from composites, glass ionomer or porcelain teeth, soon reach the tumor where metabolism is then slowed down, and *glutathione* is used up in order to detoxify them. Glutathione is critical, because without it bacteria and viruses grow unchecked in your cells, making

you sick. (The M-Family has many other bad effects, too.)

Wherever I observed any of the M-Family to be present, glutathione was absent. And where all of the M-Family was absent, glutathione was present (provided heavy metals were absent, too). Evidently, glutathione sacrifices itself to detoxify the M-Family.

To spare glutathione, your body has other detoxification mechanisms. Using vitamins and minerals, your body detoxifies malonic acid by converting it to methyl malonate. Then methyl malonate to maleic acid. Then maleic to maleic anhydride. And maleic anhydride to D-malic acid. That is why I call them a "family," and there are more family members I haven't researched yet.

Only dental materials known to be free of the entire M-Family as well as copper, cobalt, vanadium, urethane,[32] and scarlet red dye, are safe in your mouth. Having something in your mouth has the same effect as sucking on it constantly. Things like that should be as safe as food.

How would you know which dental materials are free of these? Don't expect your dentist to understand this problem. You can test electronically for them, like I do (Lesson 2 in particular), or use only the materials that I have found to be reliably safe, listed in the previous table.

One Step At A Time

As stated above, if you have a mouth full of metal or plastic and are ill with cancer, get it all removed. Extract teeth with large fillings. Don't put back anything. You will have holes and gaps in your teeth. But those holes could save your life!

It's hard to believe, but removing a dab of plastic or tiny speck of amalgam can mean the difference between getting well again or sinking.

After removing everything, get a new panoramic x-ray. Search the x-ray for tattoos and plastic again using a hand magnifier. Tattoos appear as tiny specks of light. Some specks are merely artifacts from dust on the cartridge. Plastic is hard to identify. Your dentist can tell the difference. These are very important findings.

After searching the new x-rays, also have your mouth searched by a dentist

who uses a magnifier. I have seen that a meticulous visual search for leftover bits of metal or plastic can reveal some that were missed on x-ray and change a deteriorating trend to recovery. Just one bit!

Always keep your final x-rays. Your earlier ones are obsolete, of course. If your dentist refuses to give them to you, offer to pay to have a copy made.You might want to take your copy to another dentist to study. Even several dentists could miss something important on your x-rays. This is not the dentists' fault; x-rays are an inadequate tool in many ways.

Choose a dentist who uses **air abrasion technology** for the final cleanup of leftover traces of amalgam and plastic. Don't refill the holes. Only after you are well and have regained strength and weight should you begin to plan your restorations.

If you are extremely ill...

and have little time left, but have only a few natural untouched teeth, extract all your teeth. Don't bother with x-rays, removing fillings, or finding safe materials. Get general anesthesia to minimize the trauma. Don't try to "save" those few good teeth because you risk your life missing just one unsuspected filling. Dentures are much safer than fillings, and a complete set fit better than partials. (Get fitted for dentures before the extractions.)

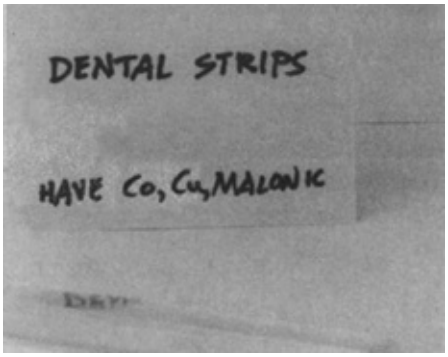
Follow the *Dental Aftercare* program diligently. You will notice an immediate improvement in appetite and blood building ability. The stress of the surgery is negligible compared to the benefit of removing the toxicity.

Unfilled cavities in remaining teeth require you to keep your mouth perfectly sanitary. Sterilize them before going to bed by putting one drop of straight Lugol's or white iodine on each "open" tooth and then brushing it around. If you are worried about staining, use white iodine although it is only half as strong as Lugol's. Open teeth treated this way are surprisingly resistant to infection. Rubbing baking soda on Lugol's-stained teeth removes stain. Alternatively, you may brush with colloidal silver (five drops on toothbrush).

If you feel yourself getting better, don't rush to put back some kind of filling. Wait until you have maximized your improvements, at least six weeks. Get used to how this feels, so you can judge if your new fillings will harm you. Keep

notes so you can be objective. Get a new complete blood test so your doctor can assess your overall health improvement.

Don't chew at an extraction site; drink as much of your food as possible (blend it). Rinse your mouth after eating anything. Before going to bed inspect your mouth for bits of food that got lodged. Flush them out with a water pick.



Wash the plastic strips your dentist plans to use.

Fig. 36 Dental strips

When going to the dentist to get teeth filled, beware of the plastic "strips." These are just strips of plastic the dentist places between your teeth to keep the goop and chemicals off neighboring teeth. They also give a smooth finish to your filling. But, commercial strips I tested were polluted with cobalt, copper, vanadium and the M-family! Perhaps they were dipped into a chemical solution to make them spot-free. These toxins do wash off. You could use the dentist's supply of strips if you took them to the washroom, washed them under the cold faucet and dried them. Don't neglect this detail.

Because there are no safe plastic restorations at present, your cavities are best refilled with a temporary material, zinc oxide and eugenol (ZOE) cement. It is safe to use pure calcium hydroxide Ca(OH)2 solution in the raw cavity first. It is painted over the nerve and the open ends of the dentine; it seals the cavity.

Don't be surprised or annoyed if a zinc oxide filling drops out. It wasn't meant to hold up to great pressure. Just have another one put in. At least the hole doesn't have to be made larger and no anesthetic is needed. Your dentist will soon master the new (in reality, old) skill.

If your dentist wishes to use additional substances like phosphoric acid or calcium phosphate, they should be ordered only from chemical supply companies (see *Sources*), dental sources are too polluted. But so far, I have not

found pollutants in zinc oxide, eugenol, zinc phosphate or methyl methacrylate ordered from dental supply companies. If there is no way to test the supplies, stick with chemical supply companies.

If you have a Syncrometer®, there is a way to test your present plastic teeth to see if they really do contain copper, cobalt, vanadium, the M-family, urethane, bisphenol-A, or scarlet red dye. You simply get emery boards used for filing nails. Then brush your teeth with plain water first. File one of your teeth, straight across the top and on the side. File hard. Then break the tip of the emery board where the filing marks are and place it in a reclosable plastic bag. Add a tsp. of filtered tap water. Test for these toxins electronically using pure standards (like Lesson Seven in *How To Test Yourself*). Do these tests in triplicate; that is, make three emery board samples of each tooth to be sure you are correct in identifying "bad" teeth. Don't be surprised to find all of them bad. Dentists regularly put a dab of plastic here and a dab there, just to "fix them up" as an extra favor to you while other work is being done. The toxins from all bad plastic are accumulating in your thyroid, liver, spleen, tumor, and bone marrow. You cannot tolerate these little "beautifications." Fortunately, air abrasion with baking soda removes it all in seconds.

Naturally, you would not deliberately eat malonate-containing food when you are going to a great deal of trouble to clean it out of your teeth.

Dental Rewards

After your mouth is free of metal and toxic plastic, notice whether your sinus condition, ear-ringing, enlarged neck glands, headache, enlarged spleen, bloated condition, knee pain, foot pain, hip pain, dizziness, aching bones and joints improve.

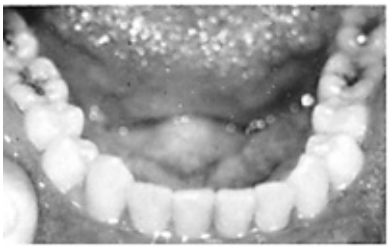
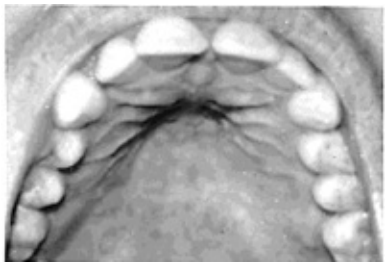


Fig. 37 Ugly metal in mouth

Keep a small notebook to write down these improvements. It will show you which symptoms came originally from your teeth. Symptoms can come

back! So go back to your dentist, to search for a hidden infection under one or more of your teeth, or where your teeth once were! That infection can be the cause of tinnitus, TMJ (Temporal Mandibular Joint), arthritis, neck pain, loss of balance, and heart attacks! Most importantly, these tooth bacteria easily find their way to your tumor. Pull infected or dead teeth. Do not try to save them.

Dentures can be beautiful. Of course, methacrylate plastic isn't natural, but it is the best compromise that can be made to restore your mouth. At least it isn't positively charged like metals; it can't set up an electric current nor a magnetic field in your mouth, nor cause tumors to grow.



Which are plastic teeth?

Fig. 38 Beautiful plastic mouth

Do not be swayed by arguments that "noble" metals like gold and platinum and silver are OK, that they are "inert" and do not tarnish or seep. Nothing could be more untrue. **Everything tarnishes and everything seeps.** You may be keeping them glossy by the constant polishing action of your toothpaste. But if you look at the underside of metal crowns, the view is frightful. Your mouth is quite corrosive! You wouldn't expect a handful of metal, even noble metal that was dropped in a well 50 years ago, to be intact. As it corrodes your body absorbs it!

In breast cancer, especially, you find that metals from dentalware have dissolved and accumulated in the breast. They will leave the breast if you clear them out of your mouth (and diet, body, home). **The cysts will not shrink until the metal is gone.**

You now have accomplished 5 things:

1. You have killed the intestinal fluke, and all of its stages, and cured the cancer.

2. You have killed all your other parasites, done the Mop Up program, and have yourself on a maintenance program to keep killing them. Your pet has been loaned to a friend.

3. You have gotten rid of all isopropyl alcohol sources.

4. You are attacking the causes of tumors.

5. You have started getting well by cleaning up your dentalware and eliminating bacteria, especially *Clostridium*. You have also partially eliminated copper, cobalt, vanadium, malonic acid, urethane, and scarlet red dye. You are measuring your progress against a list of all your symptoms.

Getting well is the magic you can expect from removing unnatural chemicals. To do this for your mouth, get started immediately, since your dentist may need more than one day to complete it. Get started the day you read this book! Don't wait until the parasite program is completed.

One final tip: many dentists are now offering intravenous (IV) treatments. Do not accept them unless you can test the IV injectable and the IV bag for isopropyl alcohol and bacteria. Over half of the injectables and about a tenth of the IV bags I have tested (over 1,000) are polluted! The injectables are bottles of vitamins or ampoules of various health factors. These are injected into the IV bag, which contains either salt (saline) or blood sugar (dextrose). Then it is injected into you. The effect of any pollutant is much greater when it is injected than if taken by mouth. You are mainlining!

The injectables and IV bags are manufactured using the same antiseptics used for foods. Bottles and tubing are sterilized with isopropyl alcohol and not necessarily rinsed! Pumps that fill bottles and bags are greased with food lube containing benzene. I often find wood alcohol and heavy metals, too. Some injectables have live bacteria in them, most often the albumin and vitamin C. Persons who "get a reaction" to their IV are reacting to *Salmonella* or *E. coli*, not some mysterious "allergens." Of course, the bottles state "Do not use if contents are cloudy"—but should one ever expect bacteria?[*1]

2. Clean Up Your Diet

This is the easiest part of your get-well program because YOU are completely in charge.

The fundamental rule is:

EAT CHEMICAL-FREE AND MALONATE-FREE FOOD.

Why Is Malonic Acid Bad?

Malonic acid is not natural for humans; nothing in the scientific literature indicates that it is a metabolite. It is natural for plants. Certain plants, about 24 families of them, make malonic acid as a step in making their oils! Higher plants pack their seeds with a little oil; some, like the avocado plant, make a lot of oil. But animals only make *malonyl Coenzyme* A (a relative of malonic acid). There is never any free malonic acid in healthy animals.

There is a very important reason for never having free malonic acid in our bodies anywhere. Malonic acid is an extremely potent metabolic inhibitor. In whatever organ it is found, your metabolism is slowed down. In fact it almost grinds to a halt. Then this organ can't use as much oxygen, nor make as much energy (body energy is called **ATP**) as it should. Consequently we make fewer amino acids and can't make as much protein as we should. This leads to lowered immunity by reducing glutathione. The organ is extremely handicapped. There is even a direct effect of malonate on immunity.[33]

Although the malonate forming food plants have other fine properties and are otherwise nutritious, the presence of malonate puts them off limits to anyone trying to improve their health. Fortunately, plants without malonates are in the majority!

Malonate-Free Foods

Here is the malonate-free food list; stick to it; do not eat foods that are not listed. The fastest way to recover the health of the tumorous organ, or any other organ, is to stop poisoning it with malonic acid. You may notice the difference in a few days.

There is an extra benefit for persons who switch to a malonate-free diet. You may notice a higher body temperature after a few weeks, which brings with it a rosier complexion. Overweight persons may experience a slow, steady weight

loss!

Eat Only These

Remember, that a food may be malonate-free and still not be good for you for other reasons. Remember, too, that this is a plant list, since animals do not make it. But milk is an exception; it has traces. So dairy foods are listed as safe, but only with special treatment.

acorn squash (with peel)
allspice
almonds (including brown skin)
aloe vera
amaranth
apples (red delicious, golden delicious, green)
apricot kernels
artichokes
avocados
bananas
banana squash (without peel)
bean sprouts
capers
cardamom
carob powder
cauliflower
cayenne pepper
chayote squash (with peel)
cheese (add salt, boil, add vit. C)
cherries (Bing)
chili peppers (California, jalapeno, pasilla, serrano, yellow)
chili peppers - red (dried)
cilantro
cinnamon
currants
coconut (without the milk)

beans, adzuki
beans, pinto
bee pollen
beet tops
beets, red
bell peppers (red, green)
black pepper
black-eyed peas
blueberries
bok choy
brazil nuts
brewers' yeast
Brussels sprouts
buckwheat
butter (add salt, boil, add vitamin C)
butternut squash (without peel)
cabbage (purple, white)
cactus (Nopales)
cantaloupe (and seeds)
fenugreek
figs (dried)
flax seed
flour (unbleached white)
garbanzo beans
garlic cloves
ginger capsules
collards
corn (yellow & white)
cornmeal
cranberries
cream (add salt, boil, add vitamin C)
cucumbers
cumin
dairy products (add salt, boil, add vitamin C)
dandelion (greens)
dill (fresh)
dulse (sea vegetable)
eggplant
eggs (wash, do not store in original carton)
extract of wintergreen
eyebright herb (dried)
mushrooms (common white)
nectarines
nutmeg
oats
olive leaves (for tea, see *Sources*)
onions

ginger root (inside only)
goldenseal
grains and legumes from India (see *Sources*), chana dal, split urad chilka, split moong chilka, whole urad, moth, whole moong USA green with skins, masoor, chori, kabu fee chana, whole val, moong zib, whole moong dal, toor dal, yellow peas, split val, oily toor (the dals are legume-like)
grapefruits
grapes (green, red & purple)
green bean thread
green beans
green olives (in jar)
grits
hazel nuts
hominy (white canned)
jicama
kale

(white, yellow, green)
paprika
parsley
Pau D'Arco
peaches
peanut butter
peanuts (without red skin)
pears (Bartlett, Bosc)
peas (green)
peas (split green)
peas, black-eyed
peas, green (in shell)
peas, snow
peppermint
pimentos
pineapple
plums (red and blue)
pomegranate
potatoes (russet, red, sweet)
psyllium seed husks
pumpkin
pumpkin seeds
quassia
quinoa

Kamut (grain)
kiwi
kumquats
leeks
lemon grass tea
lemons
lentils
lettuce (iceberg, green leaf and red leaf)
loquats
maple flavoring
maple syrup
masala (spice)
millet
mint leaves
miso (sweet)
mullein flowers
tahini
tapioca (pearl)
thyme
tomatillo
turnip greens
Uva Ursi capsules
walnuts
radishes (red)
raspberries
rhubarb
rice (white, cooked in pressure cooker)
salsa picante hot sauce
sesame seed
shave grass
soy lecithin
soybean (whole)
spearmint (dried)
spinach
strawberries
sunflower seeds
sweet basil
Swiss chard
watermelon (ripe inside portion only, including seed)
wheat berries, flour
yellow split peas
zucchini squash (yellow, pale green, mottled, with peel)
zucchini

squash blossoms

The presence of malonic acid in plants was reported as early as 1925.[34] Yet, it has never been suspected that we are eating it daily in significant amounts! Here are some popular foods that contain it.

Foods That Contain Malonic Acid

Be aware that in packaged foods, the processing could contribute the malonic acid.

alfalfa sprouts	green zucchini (dark)
apricots	Kombo (seaweed)
araica (dried)	limes
beans (black)	mangos (large, small yellow)
beans (great northern)	Nori seaweed, packaged
beans (lima)	onions (purple)
beans (mung)	oranges, all kinds
beans (navy)	papaya (Mexican)
beans (red kidney)	parsnips
black olives (canned)	passion fruit
broccoli	persimmons (Fuji, regular)
butternut squash peel	radish (daikon)
carrots	red skin of peanuts
chaparral (dried)	Tamari soy sauce
chocolate	tomatoes
ginger root skin	turnips, rutabaga
grape jam, commercial	wheat grass

Note: these lists were made using the Syncrometer®. I have not found any similar lists in the scientific literature. A short list published in 1952 only tested leaves.[35] But the parts you eat are often roots. So when I discovered malonic acid in carrots (root portion) I was so unhappy I searched to find a confirming study. It was reported as early as 1964.[36] Malonic acid in fruit juices, including orange juice, was also reported in various scientific articles.

What happens to malonic acid that you eat? It must be used by the body (metabolized), detoxified, excreted, or left alone to create havoc!

Toxic Effects Of Malonic Acid

The need to detoxify any free malonic acid quickly is obvious when you read the effects it has.

A lengthy and excellent review of malonate research has been published in Enzyme And Metabolic Inhibitors.[37] Here is a partial list of topics reviewed.

◊ Malonate inhibits uptake of glycine and alanine.

◊ Malonate may chelate iron so it can't be incorporated into hemoglobin.

◊ Malonate inhibits healing.

◊ Motility of sperm is reduced by malonate.

◊ Bacterial phagocytosis by human neutrophils is depressed by malonate.

◊ Malonate chelates calcium.

◊ Malonate drops the resting potential of muscle.

◊ Malonate causes air hunger (dyspnea).

◊ Methyl malonate is toxic to the kidney.

◊ Acetoacetyl Co A can transfer its Co A to malonic acid to make malonyl Co A. This could lead to acetoacetate buildup, namely ketonuria and possibly a block in fat utilization of even numbered carbon atoms, leaving odd numbered carbons to predominate.

◊ Malonic acid reacts with aldehydes.

◊ Thallium is chelated by malonic acid into a stable compound. (This could explain accumulation effect in a tumor.)

◊ A color test for malonates is tetra hydroquinoline-N-propinal to form blue-violet compounds. It is sensitive to 0.01 mg malonate.

◊ Malonate complexes with zinc and magnesium, thereby depleting them.

◊ A fall in malate concentration due to malonate causes depletion of NADP.

◊ Malonate induces ketonemia.

◊ Malonate reduces oxygen uptake. Coenzyme Q10 is required to make ATP.

◊ Malonate raises cholesterol.

◊ D-malic acid complexes with malic dehydrogenase and NADH, but is enzymatically inactive.

◊ Maleic acid is competitive inhibitor of succinic dehydrogenase.

◊ Synergism between rotenone and malonate occurs in mitochondria.

◊ Malonate causes oxidation of NADH and cytochromes.

◊ Rats can convert malonate to acetate in the presence of malonyl Co A.

◊ Malonate reduces survival of infected animals.

◊ Malonate fed to dogs is recovered as methyl malonate in urine.

◊ Malonate can pick up an amino group from glutamine, thereby destroying it.

◊ Hemolysis of red blood cells may be caused by malonyldialhyde (MDA), a derivative of malonic acid.

◊ Malonate catalyses renal glutaminase; with less glutamine, uric acid levels fall.

◊ Malic acid (apple juice) may be an antidote to malonic acid. (But commercial sources contain patulin, which depletes cellular glutathione.)

◊ Malonic acid is present in urine.

◊ Malonate depresses the reduction of GSSG to glutathione.

◊ Malonate inhibits protoporphyrin formation 32%.

◊ Malonate inhibits insulin stimulation of muscle respiration.

◊ Malonate inhibits acetylcholine synthesis.

◊ *Mycobacterium phlei* respiration is stimulated by malonate. (All schizophrenia cases I see test *Positive* to this bacterium in the brain!)

◊ Malonate is put into soy sauce in Japan.

◊ Malonate stimulates *Entamoeba histolytica* growth.

◊ Malonate inhibits phosphate entry into cells.

◊ Potassium transport into cells is inhibited by malonate.

◊ Malonate causes systemic acidosis.

◊ Calcium and iron transport by rat duodenum is severely reduced by malonate.

◊ Malonate inhibits pyruvate oxidation.

◊ Malonate causes increased utilization of glucose due to the Pasteur effect of a blocked Krebs cycle.

◊ Lactic acid formation is increased with malonate inhibition of respiration.

◊ Glycolysis is stimulated by malonate.

◊ Malonate has different effects on different tissues.

◊ Much less glucose goes to form amino acids and proteins in the presence of malonate.

◊ Malonate induces the appearance of the pentose phosphate shunt. (This is the pathway to nucleic acid formation.)

◊ Malonate diverts fatty acid metabolism to acetoacetate.

◊ Malonate increases the formation of fatty acids up to 10-fold.

◊ Maleic acid is a potent inhibitor of urinary acidification.

◊ Malonate inhibits oxidation of fatty acids.

◊ Malonate fed to dogs produces acetoacetate, acetone and alcohol.

◊ Malonate can reduce the concentration of magnesium and calcium to 25% or 50%.

◊ The methyl derivative of malonate depresses renal function.

◊ Malonic acid can form malonyl coenzyme A, which is very stable, thereby depleting the system of coenzyme A. (Coenzyme A has a nucleic acid base, adenine, plus pantothenic acid and sulfur in its makeup. You will have an increased need for these nutrients.)

◊ Malonate inhibits urea formation by reducing the supply of oxalacetate.

◊ Malonate inhibits cell cleavage (the formation of a wall between 2 dividing cells; multinucleate cells are the hallmark of cancer).

◊ Benzaldehyde reacts with malonic acid.

It's no wonder that the body tries frantically to detoxify malonic acid that reaches the tumorous organ, or any other part of the body.

Detoxifying Malonate

One way the body detoxifies unwelcome substances is called *methylation*. But it is costly to the body's resources, requiring large amounts of vitamin B_{12}, folic acid, methionine, betaine, glycine, taurine, cysteine, lecithin, and vitamin C. Keeping up the supply means depleting the rest of the body.

Not only the organ under siege, but also the rest of the body is becoming very malnourished.

The actual amounts of vitamins needed to replenish your body will be given in the section on supplements. What is needed most is to stop stealing these nutrient factors from your body just to detoxify malonic acid.

With your new malonate-free food list in hand, you are ready to shop for breakfast supplies.

Breakfast

Cook your cereal from scratch. Don't eat cold cereal; it has numerous solvents and added chemicals. Even the hot cereals can be polluted with mercury and thallium from the cardboard box. Evidently it was contaminated or sterilized with mercury compounds, and mercury products bring with them thallium pollution. Select a cereal that you have tested or see pictured. Cook it with milk to add nutritive value. Add salt while cooking in order to reach a higher temperature that will kill *Rhizobium leguminosarum*. Later add vitamin C, not so much that it spoils the flavor.

Fig. 39 Unpolluted breakfast cereals

Make granola from a recipe, there are three in this book. Use honey or confectioner's sugar. Add raisins that aren't sulfited and cook them with the cereal to kill mold. Don't use nuts; they carry aflatoxins. Use whipping cream or half and half if you need to gain weight. These are very easy to boil and de-malonate with vitamin C. Isn't this a delicious way to start your day! Use ground cinnamon to flavor, or frozen fruit and honey.

Or start your day with fried potatoes and an egg and glass of milk. Don't worry about cholesterol while you are recovering.

The biggest obstacle to eating natural food is time. Find a friend who has the time to cook for you, if you are not up to it.

Eat the simplest dairy products you can find, not flavored milk, not whipped butter, not cream cheese, not kefir. Choose milk and butter without coloring added. **Always sterilize the milk, first** and later, after cooling, add vitamin C. Try to find raw certified milk at a health food store. It has a special blood-building factor in it, called *lactoferrin.* Cooking does not destroy it but – and I can't explain this – pasteurized varieties do not contain it. If you could find goat milk, you would also get some of the same rare and valuable factors that are found in shark cartilage. But these factors are damaged by heating, so count the ten seconds for boiling carefully. Milk should be 2% or more butterfat because the calcium in milk cannot be absorbed without at least this much fat. Eat homemade yogurt and add honey or homemade preserves yourself. You need 3 cups of a milk product each day. If you don't tolerate milk, and get diarrhea from it, try a milk digestant tablet to go with it, or cook your milk into your foods. Start with only ¼ cup at a time. Do not choose chocolate milk.

Most dairy products found in supermarkets or natural food stores were polluted with copper, cobalt, vanadium, urethane, tartrazine,[38] and scarlet red dye. Those pictured were free of them. Of course, they must still be boiled and vitamin C-ed. Unless the chemicals used in processing milk are carefully evaluated for purity, such widespread pollution cannot be stopped. Test your local varieties with a Syncrometer®.

Fig. 40 Good dairy products

Cheese can be used in baked dishes with vitamin C added.

Butter can be treated like milk (boiled ten seconds, then add vitamin C).

Yogurt is not easily boiled, but it can safely be made from boiled milk.

No food is perfect.

You don't have to be perfect in food selection to get well.

It can be difficult to know which chemicals are unnatural. This book can't go into a long discussion of different definitions of "natural" and "unnatural." What counts for a cancer patient is whether the immune system will be called upon to remove something from the food you eat. Your immune system is precious. You have (or had) 5000 white blood cells in every little dot of blood.[39] They have the job of keeping you clear of parasites, bacteria, viruses, fungi, and unnatural chemicals. Even if the unnatural chemicals you eat do not do great harm, they must still be removed. White blood cells that are busy removing aluminum, nickel, mercury, copper, flavors, fragrance, or even soap are not free to fight bacteria, viruses, parasites, and fungi.

Give your immune system a chance to heal your body by removing the burden on it: the burden of countless, frivolous cleaning-up jobs. Clean yourself up so your immune system does not have to.

Lunch

Cook your food from scratch. Don't start with cans or packages or frozen items to make some recipe. In fact, don't bother with any fancy recipes. Just cook two or three vegetables for lunch and eat them with butter[40] and salt (use pure salt, see *Sources*). Bread and milk rounds it out, plus fruit. Soup is a nice change. Cook it with all the vegetables you can find that don't have malonate. Don't start with a packet or cube. Use a bit of onion and genuine herbs to give it zest.

If all this is too much work, select the easiest to prepare items from the menu given and have that with bread and yogurt or milk.

Never try to lower your cholesterol while regaining your health from cancer.

This is a rule based on common sense. Synthetic eggs, margarine and cholesterol-reduced products are extremely "chemical" foods.

Bake your own bread! I found aflatoxins in commercial bread after just four days in my refrigerator, but none in homemade bread stored in a paper bag even after two weeks! Aflatoxin is extremely toxic; it is made by mold. **Zearalenone** is another very toxic substance found on grains and produced by mold. In fact, zearalenone is the toxin that keeps the liver from clearing benzene from your body! Bread goes moldy easily. Don't ever eat moldy food, whether it is fruit, breads or leftovers in the refrigerator. Throw them out. Buy a bread maker. It can do everything, including baking the bread. Use unbleached (unbrominated) flour; I never found aflatoxin or zearalenone in packaged flour. And add ½ tsp. vitamin C powder per loaf to help retard mold further. (It also helps the bread rise!)

Do not toast your bread! This makes 4,5 benzopyrene, which inhibits benzene detoxification. Pan fry in butter to toast.

One big advantage of making your own bread, ice cream, and beverages is that you avoid the commercial machinery that stirs, pumps, kneads, holds, and scoops it all. All machinery requires regular lubrication, and "food-safe" lubricants are well defined by US regulations. They are petroleum products! This is a sample regulation.

21 CFR 178.3570 (4-1-94 Edition) Lubricants with incidental food contact.

Lubricants with incidental food contact may be safely used on machinery used for producing, manufacturing, packing, processing, preparing, treating, packaging, transport, or holding food, subject to the provisions of this section:

(a) The lubricants are prepared from one or more of the following substances:

(1) Substances generally recognized as safe for use in food.

(2) Substances used in accordance with the provisions of a prior sanction or approval.

(3) Substances identified in this paragraph (a)(3).

Substance	Limitations
Here you find 39 chemicals like BHA, BHT, Polyethylene, 2-(8-Heptadecenyl)4,5-dihydro-1*H* -imidazole-1-ethanol, and also :	
Mineral oil	Addition to food not to exceed 10 parts per million.
Petrolatum	Complying with §178.3700. Addition to food not to exceed 10 parts per million.

(b) The lubricants are used on food-processing equipment as a protective antirust film, as a release agent on gaskets or seals of tank closures, and as a lubricant for machine parts and equipment in locations in which there is exposure of the lubricated part to food. The amount used is the minimum required to accomplish the desired technical effect on the equipment, and the addition to food of any constituent identified in this section does not exceed the limitations prescribed.

(c) Any substance employed in the production of the lubricants described in this section that is the subject of a regulation in parts 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, and §179.45 of this chapter conforms with any specification in such regulation.

Fig. 41 "Safe" lubricants that could be in your processed foods, but not on the label of the product

Notice the mineral oil and petrolatum which are petroleum oil products. How was it decided that they "may be safely used"? Safe for the machinery, but not for you.Petroleum products should not be in our food, not even in minutest amounts. This is because there would always be tiny traces of benzene and other

petrochemicals left in them. These are not negligible even though test instruments can't find them. Even our best test instruments are very crude compared to our body's ability to detect. Benzene is very difficult to detect, costing thousands of dollars for a single test. Manufacturers would resist such added expense. Yet, the cancer epidemic is upon us. We must demand new, more sensitive testing for toxins in our foods. Wouldn't it be wonderful if our lawmakers required only chemicals that didn't show up in our immune systems to be used in manufacturing foods? Lubricants would then be things like olive oil, beeswax and cornstarch. And under "Limitations" would be "none."

Fig. 43 Example of "food oil"

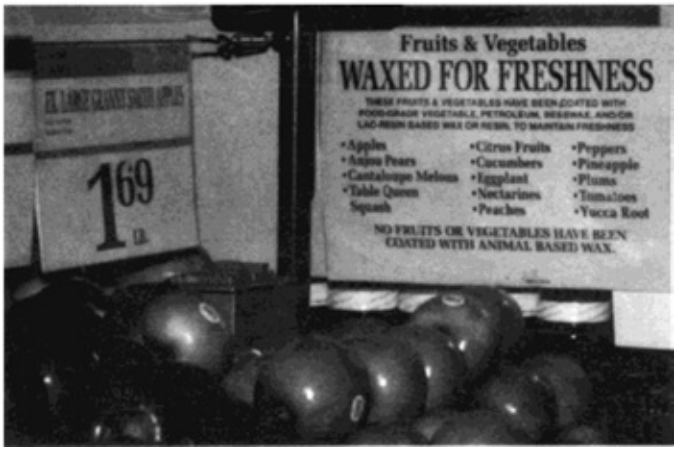
"Food lube" for heavy-duty machinery like ice cream and dough mixers and "food oil" for light-duty equipment like cheese and meat slicers are petroleum products that introduce benzene into our foods.

Fig. 42 Examples of commercial "food lube."

Supper

Cook your supper from scratch. Emphasize fish for animal food, not beef, pork, turkey or chicken. Do not grill, broil or barbecue (it makes benzopyrene); instead, fry, bake, poach or boil. Don't buy breadcrumbs, use your own. Don't

buy batter, make your own. Use genuine eggs, not substitutes. Wash your hands after handling raw eggs or meat. Cook real potatoes, not instant varieties. Always peel them so you can see any potato fungus underneath and cut it away (red skinned potatoes have less fungus). Make your own salad, not prepackaged or from a salad bar. Make salad dressing out of olive oil, lemon juice, white distilled vinegar (not apple cider vinegar which has aflatoxins) honey, salt, and herbs to flavor.



If the apples seem shinier than usual in your grocery store, inquire if they have been sprayed.

Fig. 44 Glossy produce

If your digestion isn't strong enough for raw vegetables or fruit, make juice. Get a sturdy juicer and make your juice from any vegetable that is malonate free. First dip for one minute in Lugol's iodine water. Avoid greens that have been sprayed in the grocery store to keep them fresh looking. Shop at small, local grocery shops that do not spray their produce. The spray contains petroleum products. Add herb seasoning. Make lemonade in the blender leaving it whole, but peeling it first with a sharp knife to remove the sprayed surface; then strain. Scrub the lemon carefully first, just with water. Lemon peel and seeds have **limonene**, useful for weight gain. But don't overdo it. Use only one lemon a day. Exact instructions are given in *Recipes*.

Find dairy products that do not list color as an ingredient–not even annatto seed. Evidently a company that uses both artificial and natural colors cannot keep them totally apart.

Fig. 45 Good butter and cheese

Make mashed potatoes from scratch—not box potatoes, nor chips, nor French fries. Box potatoes have added chemicals. Chips and fries were made in chemical grease called "hydrogenated vegetable (or other) oil." There is a large amount of nickel in hydrogenated fats.[41] Fry your potatoes in butter, lard or olive oil. Find butter that is not wrapped in foil and is not salted.[42] Salt your own butter, using pure salt. Add salt to the butter while you're boiling it; this raises the temperature of boiling so the hardy bacteria, *Rhizobium leguminosarum*, are killed. Butter should not have color added. Even the annatto seed (a natural colorant) varieties tested *Positive* on the Syncrometer® to tartrazine (a yellow food dye), and scarlet red dye (a red food azo dye)! Do not eat dairy products that list color as an ingredient.

Eat no meat that hasn't been cooked as thoroughly as if it were pork.

Other animals are as parasitized as we, full of flukes and worms and *schistosomes* in every imaginable stage, and since the blood carries many of these, would we not be eating these live parasites if we eat these animals in the raw state? We have been taught to cook thoroughly any pork, fish or seafood. Now we must cook thoroughly any beef, chicken or turkey. It must be at cooking temperature (212°F or 100°C) for 20 minutes after salt has been added. Freezing is not adequate. Canned meats are safe from living parasites, but are not recommended due to added chemicals.

Of course, you are protecting yourself with a parasite-killing maintenance program. But killing a parasite AFTER it is IN your tissues will not keep you healthy; you must avoid parasites.

If you have been very ill, the best advice is to be a "seafood vegetarian" eating fish, eggs and dairy products to supply you with protein.

Beverages

Drink 6 kinds of beverages:

- milk
- water
- herb teas
- malonate-free fruit juices
- malonate-free vegetable juices
- homemade (see Recipes)

This means getting off caffeine. And if you are already fatigued, this means you might be even more fatigued for a short time. You might have headaches from withdrawal, too. But they will only last 10 days. Mark your calendar and count off the days. Headache medicine, like all medicine, is likely to have benzene pollution from the colorant used; avoid it. For energy, to replace caffeine, take one arginine (500 mg) upon rising in the morning and before lunch. Soon you won't need it.

Cutting down on coffee, decaf, soda pop and powdered drinks won't do. You must be completely off. They contain very toxic solvents due to the processing.

Although grain (drinking) alcohol is the recommended antiseptic for household use, that doesn't mean you may safely drink it. It is inadvisable to drink any form of alcohol at least until you are fully recovered (two years). This is why Black Walnut Hull tincture, which is 20-50% grain alcohol, is taken in a lukewarm beverage (to evaporate some of the alcohol) and followed by a dose of niacinamide.

1. Milk: 2%, in plastic container (paper containers tested *Positive* to dioxane, which is a well studied carcinogen). Drink three 8 oz. glasses a day. Homemade yogurt is fine. Goat milk is better. Start with ¼ cup and increase gradually, if you are not used to it. If you do not drink milk because it gives you more mucous, switch to a different kind. If you have other reactions, like diarrhea, try milk digestant tablets (available at health food stores). Milk is too valuable to avoid: there are many unwanted chemicals in most brands of milk, but it is

solvent-free and very nutritious. The only exception should be for serious symptoms, like colitis, bloating, flu, or chronic diarrhea. Do not use powdered milk; it is heavily polluted with solvents. All milk should be sterilized, then cooled and vitamin C-ed.

Pasteurization is not sterilization.

Milk goes sour after the expiration date on the carton even when refrigerated and unopened. Although souring isn't caused by Salmonella or Shigella (other bacteria are responsible), my point is that it is obvious that milk isn't sterile.

Boil milk for 10 seconds with a pinch of salt to kill Salmonellas and Shigellas. It will also kill the tumor causing bacteria species, *Clostridium* and *Rhizobium*.[43] Then refrigerate. But what about the malonic acid in milk? You must do one more thing. Add vitamin C (1/8 tsp. per pint). If your taste buds detect this or you are afraid the milk might curdle, add baking soda first (again 1/8 tsp. per pint). If you are making yogurt, buttermilk or cottage cheese, you do not need baking soda. Treat butter and whipping cream the same way. Do not undercook or you will reinfect with parasites! Many people prefer the taste of such "treated" milk. And many people can tolerate dairy products for the first time after making this change.

Of course, milk is not a plant food. How does malonic acid get into milk? I have preliminary evidence that tapeworm stages make malonic acid and killing these by boiling does nothing about the malonate already present. Perhaps the vegetable matter of the feed brings it into the milk, too. More research is needed here.

If you simply cannot tolerate dairy products, try making cottage cheese (see *Recipes*). Separate the curds and whey. Whey is a traditional, delicious beverage with all the calcium of milk in it.

There is no substitute for milk; calcium tablets are not satisfactory. Vegetable matter, although high in calcium, does not give you <u>available</u> calcium either. Eating fish can give you a lot of calcium, but it is in the tiny bones hidden in the fish. Don't try to remove them. Canned salmon has a lot of calcium. On a day that you eat fish, you would not need milk. Goats' milk is better for you than cows' milk because it has beneficial factors in it that are similar to shark cartilage and speeds up your ability to make amino acids. It needs to be boiled and vitamin C-ed, too. Dairy products are <u>too important</u> to your recovery to

abandon. But cheese varieties are too difficult to sterilize; avoid unbaked cheese completely.

2. Water: 2 pints. Drink one pint upon rising in the morning, the other pint in the afternoon sometime. The cold water faucet may be bringing you cadmium, copper or lead, but it is safer than purchased water, which usually has solvents in it. Let it run before using it. Filters are rather useless because water pollution comes in surges. A single surge of PCB contaminates your filter. All the water you use after this surge is now polluted, so you will be getting it chronically, whereas the unfiltered water cleans up again after the surge passes. Until you can test your own water for solvents, PCBs and metals, no expensive filter is worth the investment.[44]

Fig. 46 Water pitcher with filter.

An inexpensive carbon filter that is replaced every month may improve your tap water, though. Plastic pitchers fitted with a carbon filter pack are available. Never buy filters with silver or other chemicals, even if they are "just added to the carbon." If you have copper or galvanized pipes, switch to PVC to be safe from cadmium, copper and lead. (See the section on Cleaning up the Environment.)

3. Herb tea: fresh or bulk packaged if available. If only tea bags are available, cut them open and dump out the tea. Throw away the bag; it is full of antiseptic. Buy a non-metal (bamboo is common) tea strainer. Sweeten with confectioner's sugar or honey. Honey obtained from the bulk tank in a health food store never had solvent pollution when I tested it. Be careful not to buy foil packs of tea or tea blends. Tea blends are mixtures of herb teas; these have solvents in them from the extracts used to improve flavor!

4. Fruit juice: fresh squeezed only. Some stores make it while you wait. If they freeze some of it, you could purchase the frozen containers. Bottled fruit juices have traces of numerous solvents; as do the frozen concentrates, as do the refrigerated ones, don't buy them. You have to see it being made, but watch carefully: I recently went to a juice bar where they made everything fresh, before your very eyes. And I saw them take the fruit right from the refrigerator and spray it with a special wash "to get rid of any pesticides" then put a special detergent on it to clean off the wash! So instead of getting traces of pesticide, I got traces of isopropyl alcohol![45] More recently I stepped into a San Diego juice bar for a "smoothie." The banana that was going into it was half black, and I expected the black part to be cut off, but the whole thing was thrown in the blender! You can not trust commercially prepared food, even if it is a health food store or juice bar. Best of all, buy a juicer, peel the fruit and make your own juice (enough for a week—freeze it in half-pint used plastic bottles). Try pineapple, pear, peach, nectarine, cantaloupe, and grapefruit. For stronger flavor add a bit of fresh lemon to each variety to give it more zip.

5. Vegetable juice: Buy a juice-maker. Start with head lettuce and other broad-leafed greens. Fine-leafed greens cannot be washed free of spray and regularly test *Positive* for benzene! If you cannot test for benzene, and are not sure if the greens have been sprayed, ozonate them. Wash greens and place in a plastic bag. Ozonate for 20 minutes. Rinse again in water with a pinch of baking soda and a drop of Lugol's iodine to kill *Ascaris* eggs. Drink ½ glass of vegetable juice a day. After you are accustomed to this, add other vegetables to double the amount. Use cabbage, cucumber, beet, pale zucchini, squash, anything malonate-free. But never anything with soft spots! And peel everything that has a peel. Add herbs and fruit for extra zest.

Jazz up your favorite homemade juice with seltzer water. It is not harmful to you.

Fig. 47 Seltzer maker

6. Homemade beverage. If you will miss your coffee or decaf, try just plain hot water with whipping cream or lemon. Sweeten with honey. See *Recipes* for many more suggestions.

Horrors In Commercial Beverages

Commercial beverages are especially toxic due to traces of solvents left over from the manufacturing process. There are solvents found in decaffeinated beverages, herb tea blends, carbonated drinks, beverages with artificial sweetener, flavored coffee, diet and health mixes, and fruit juices, even when the label states "not from concentrate" or "fresh from the orchard," or "100% pure."

Some of the solvents I have found are just too toxic to be believed! Yet you can build the test apparatus yourself (*How To Test Yourself*), buy foods at your grocery store, and tabulate your own results. I hope you do, and I hope you find that the food in your area is cleaner than mine! Remember that the Syncrometer® described later can only determine the presence or absence of something, not the concentration. There may only be a few parts per billion, but a cancer patient trying to get well cannot afford any solvent intake. For that matter, none of us should tolerate any of these pollutants:

- **Acetone** – in carbonated drinks
- **Benzene** – in store-bought drinking water, store-bought "fresh squeezed" fruit juice
- **Carbon tetrachloride** – in store-bought drinking water
- **Decane** – in health foods and beverages
- **Hexanes** – in decafs
- **Hexane dione** – in flavored foods
- **Isophorone** – in flavored foods
- **Methyl butyl ketone** and **Methyl ethyl ketone** – in flavored foods
- **Methylene chloride** – in fruit juice

- **Pentane**– in decafs
- **Propyl alcohol** – bottled water, commercial fruit juices, commercial beverages.
- **Toluene** and **xylene** – in carbonated drinks
- **Trichloroethane**(TCE), **TCEthylene**– in flavored foods
- **Wood alcohol** (methanol) – in carbonated drinks, diet drinks, herb tea blends, store-bought water, infant formula.

If you allowed a tiny drop of kerosene or carpet cleaning fluid to get into your pet's food every day, wouldn't you expect your pet to get sick? Why wouldn't you expect to be sick with these solvents in your daily food? These solvents are just tiny amounts, but tiny amounts are nevertheless billions of molecules! Your body must detoxify each molecule.

Flavors and colors for food must be extracted somehow from the leaves or bark or beans from which they come and I suspect benzene-contaminated solvents are used for this. Until safe methods are invented, such food should be considered unsafe for human consumption (or pets or livestock!).

Fig. 48 Unsafe beverages

Food Preparation

Cook your food in glass, enamel, ceramic or microwavable pots and pans. Throw away all metal ware, foil wrap, and metal-capped saltshakers since you will never use them again. If you don't plan to fry much (only once a week), you might keep the Teflon™ or Silverstone™ coated fry-pan, otherwise get an

enamel coated metal pan. Stir and serve food with wood or plastic, not metal utensils. If you have recurring urinary tract infections, you should reduce your metal contact even further; eat with plastic cutlery. Sturdy decorative plastic ware can be found in hardware and camping stores. Don't drink out of styrofoam cups (styrene is toxic). Don't eat toast (many toasters spit tungsten all over your bread besides making benzopyrenes). Choose baked goods sold in paper or microwavable pans, not aluminum. Don't run your drinking water through the freezer, fountain, or refrigerator. Don't heat your water in a coffee maker or metal teakettle; use a saucepan. Don't use a plastic thermos jug —the plastic liner has lanthanides, which break up your RNA and DNA molecules. The inside must be glass.

Why are we still using stainless steel cookware when it contains 18% chromium and 8% nickel? Because it is rustproof and shiny and we can't see any deterioration? **But all metal seeps!** Throw those metal pots away.

Many bacteria and yeast(!) varieties have a requirement for nickel so that their enzyme **urease** will work for them. Urease attacks urea, present in all our body juices, and makes ammonia from it. Ammonia is a utilizable nitrogen source (food) for bacteria and yeasts. If our bodies weren't polluted with nickel, many of our yeast invaders couldn't grow! Why do we take in nickel and supply our bacteria and yeast? Nickel is in the soil, where bacteria and fungi belong, too. But if we insist on keeping plenty of nickel in our tissues, we have only ourselves to blame for our invasion.

It is hard to believe that metals we handle every day in our coinage, food and beverage containers, body products, and home and garden products could be hazardous. Yet this has been well studied. The real question is: why don't we heed our own research that we funded so dearly?

An Index Of Carcinogenicity Among Metal Carcinogens

By C. Peter Flessel et al. From *Carcinogenicity and Metal Ions*, volume 10 of a series called *Metal Ions in Biological Systems*, edited by Helmut Sigel.

	Human Studies		**Animal Studies**		**Short-term Bioassays**			
Metal	Posi-tive results	Pts.	Posi-tive results	Pts.	Posi-tive results	Nega-tive results	Net Pts.	Total Pts. (a)
Arsenic	>3	12	0	0	4	0	3	15
Beryllium	~1	6	3	6	4	1	3	15

Cadmium	1	6	3	6	5	0	3	15
Cobalt	0	0	2	5	3	1	2	7
Chromate	>3	12	>3	6	5	0	3	21
Iron (Fe)	~1	6	~1 (b)	3	4	2	2	11
Nickel	>3	12	>3	6	4	1	3	21
Lead (Pb)	~1	6	~2	5	4	1	3	14
Titanium	0	0	~1	3	0	0	0	3
Zinc	0	0	2	5	3	1	2	7

(a) See pp. 41-43 [not shown] for scoring rules.
(b) A number of studies have confirmed that only iron -carbohydrate complexes, among a variety of iron compounds tested, are carcinogenic in animals.

Fig. 49 Metal carcinogenicity

Again, I want to emphasize that the amount and the form of the metal is very important. For instance, zinc metal is carcinogenic (cancer producing). However an appropriate dose of zinc sulfate is anti-carcinogenic.[46] **Get your essential minerals from foods, not cookware.**

Never, never drink or cook with the water from your hot water faucet. If you have an electric hot water heater the heating element releases metal. Even if you have a gas hot water heater, the heated water leaches metals from your pipes. If your kitchen tap is the single lever type, make sure it is fully on cold. Teach children this rule.

Food Guidelines

It is impossible to remember everything about every food. In general do not buy foods that are highly processed. Here are a few foods, see if you can guess whether they should be in your diet or not.

breads	Yes, but not fancy varieties that have flavor listed in the ingredients, nor "day-old", or "cholesterol-reduced" bread.
cheese	Yes, in baked dishes only. It must have no mold (throw it out if you see any). Trim away the outside ¼ inch, in case petroleum products or azo dyes were used on the exterior. Rotate brands. Add vitamin C.
chicken	Only if cooked for 20 minutes at boiling point, as in soup, or canned (never prepare raw chicken yourself).
wine with dinner	No.
peanut butter	Yes if you grind it yourself, adding vitamin C (¼ tsp. per pint) as you grind to remove aflatoxins.
cottage cheese	Yes if sterilized by baking or cooking. Add vitamin C.
desserts	Yes, but again, only if not flavored with extracts (maple and vanilla are OK).

rice	Yes, white rice if cooked in pressure cooker to kill bacteria. Add vitamin C.
pasta	Yes, with homemade sauce (tomato free) and vitamin C.
jello	No, it has artificial flavor and color.
egg dishes	Yes, but not "imitation", cholesterol-free or cholesterol-reduced varieties.
popcorn	No, it has zearalenone, a mold toxin. (If you have an ozonator, you can put the air hose in the bag of kernels for five minutes and detoxify the zearalenone!)
soy foods (tofu)	No. It's the extensive processing that taints it.
soup	Yes, if seasoned only with herbs (no bouillon cube) and malonate free.
cheesecake	Yes, if homemade and baked thoroughly. Add vitamin C to recipe.
rice cakes	No. Processing pollutes them.

Fig. 50 Some good foods

Other guidelines are: choose brands with the shortest list of ingredients. Alternate brands every time you shop.

If friends are cooking for you, give them a copy of these pages about the diet. The support of your family and friends is very valuable to you, but don't eat with their dishes (dish detergent is on them). You can always eat off paper plates, use plastic cutlery and a plastic cup you wash yourself under the tap. Keep a set of everything handy to take out with you. Carry your own pure salt and vitamin C. Your friends are not made ill by these pollutants—YOU ARE. They can excrete them efficiently—YOU CAN'T. They go to your tumor.

Fig. 51 Solvents found in bakery bread too

Fig. 52 Many of these breads had solvents

Because you cannot supervise restaurant chefs, many normally safe foods should not be ordered. Here is a list of things that are generally safe to order:

pancakes, French toast, waffles	But ask your waiter to bring the syrup to boiling. This kills mold spores. Add vitamin C to any natural syrup.
eggs	Not scrambled—the added milk or cheese does not get sterilized, and not soft boiled—the white should be solid.
hash browns	If lightly fried, not deep-fried.
soup	Only if nothing else is available. (It probably came in a can and was cooked in an aluminum pot. Do not order soups made from items on the malonic list, like tomato soup or cream of celery.)
vegetarian sandwiches	But no soy products, cheese, or tomatoes.
baked or boiled potatoes	With olive oil, bring your own salt, don't eat the skin if it was wrapped in foil or has black spots.
cooked vegetables	Cauliflower, Brussels sprouts, beets, corn, squash, and so forth.
vegetable salads	You must kill *Ascaris* eggs. Add one drop Lugol's to your water glass. Pour over salad to immerse for one minute. Drain.
vegetarian dishes	Especially Chinese food, but no soy ingredients.
bread and biscuits	But not "cholesterol-free" varieties.
fish and seafood	Anything but deep fried (the oil may have benzene) is fine: baked, steamed, fish cakes with tartar sauce.
fruit cup	With honey, no whipped cream.
fruit pies, cobblers	But not with ice cream (it has not been sterilized and flavoring has benzene).
lemon	Indulge yourself.

meringue pie

Fig. 53 Good restaurant foods

The only beverages you should order in a restaurant are water and boiled milk (not just steaming). Add the vitamin C yourself (just a pinch). Herb teas are all right if they are single herbs, if you dump the bag, and make sure the hot water comes from a non-metal pot.

If you order food "to go", ask the chef to line the aluminum or styrofoam containers or cups with plastic wrap. Clear plastic containers are OK, but do not store leftovers in them.

This sauce is not made with tomatoes and repeatedly tested free of the M-family, benzene, isopropyl alcohol, and wood alcohol, a tribute to the manufacturer.

Fig. 54 Good sauce

Check Your Progress

You now have accomplished 7 things:

1. You have killed the intestinal fluke and cured your cancer.

2. You have Mopped Up all your other parasites. You are zapping regularly and are on the parasite program.

3. You have removed all products with isopropyl alcohol in them from your house and are eating no foods with isopropyl alcohol pollution.

4. You have taken out all the metal and plastic from your mouth and are waiting (patiently?) for safe partials or dentures. Teeth with large fillings or crowns have been extracted. You are hot packing.

5. You have switched from eating food concoctions to eating simple foods, free from solvents and malonic acid. You are starting to strike symptoms off your list.

6. You no longer have any tumor-forming common denominators.

7. You have found a new home for your pet.

As you see your symptoms disappear, one after another, you will feel the magic of healing. Most cancer patients have 50 or more symptoms to start out! They could fill two sheets of paper, one symptom to each line. It can be quite shocking to see a list of all your symptoms.

Sometimes a new symptom appears as fast as an old one disappears. The coincidence makes it tempting to believe that one symptom turns into a different one. But it is not so. If a new symptom appears, it is because another pathogen has become activated due to a new toxin. Try to identify the new item. Stop using any new food, supplement, or body product, even if it is a health variety, and see if it goes away.

3. Clean Up Your Body

We are living in a very fortunate time. We are not expected to all look alike! The 60's brought us this wonderful freedom.

Freedom to dress in a variety of styles, use make-up or no make-up, jewelry or no jewelry, any kind of hair style, any kind of shoes.

You will need to go off every cosmetic and body product that you are now using. Not a single one can be continued. They are full of titanium, zirconium, benzalkonium, bismuth, antimony, barium[47], strontium[48], aluminum, tin, chromium, not to mention pollutants such as benzene, PCBs, and azo dyes.

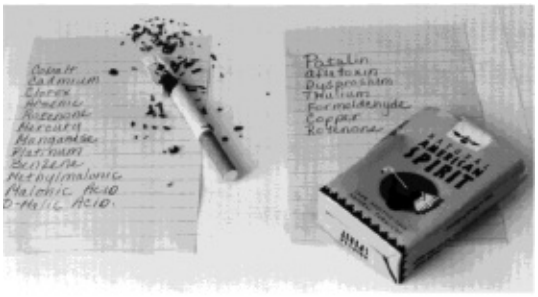
Do not use any commercial salves, ointments, lotions, colognes, perfumes, massage oils, deodorant, mouthwash, toothpaste, even when touted as "herbal" and health-food-type. See *Recipes* for homemade substitutes.

People are trying desperately to use less toxic products. They seek health for themselves. So they reach for products that just list herbs and other natural ingredients. Unfortunately, the buyers are being duped. The Food and Drug Administration (FDA) requires all body products to have sufficient antiseptic in them for your "protection." Some of these antiseptics are themselves substances you must avoid! But you won't see them on the label because manufacturers prefer to use quantities below the levels they must disclose. And by using a variety of antiseptics in these small amounts they can still meet sterility

requirements. The only ingredient you might see is "grapefruit seed" or similar healthy-sounding natural antiseptic. This is sad for the consumer of health food varieties. Here are some problems I have seen:

Rocks sold as "Aluminum-Free Natural Deodorant". You rub the rock under your arms. It works because the rock is made of magnesium-aluminum silicate.

- Men's hair color with lead in it.
- Lipstick with barium, aluminum, titanium, scarlet red dye.
- Eye pencil and shadow with chromium and cobalt.
- Toothpaste with benzene, tin, and strontium.
- Hair spray with isopropyl alcohol and PCBs.
- Shampoo with isopropyl alcohol!
- Cigarettes with lead, mercury, nickel, benzene[49] and
- Tobacco Mosaic Virus.
- Chewing tobacco with ytterbium.
- Marijuana with benzene.



The list of pollutants in these "natural" cigarettes was obtained with a Syncrometer®. Use a magnifying glass to read them.

Fig. 55 Health food store cigarettes

Some of the unnatural chemicals listed were detected with the Syncrometer® and are probably present because of residues from the manufacturing process, but others you will actually see listed on the label!

How can isopropyl alcohol in shampoo get into your body in significant

amounts? The skin is more absorbent than we realize, and time and time again I see clients who have gone off every body product except their favorite shampoo. They have isopropyl alcohol until they make that final sacrifice. It is better to switch shampoos than to not need any due to radiation and chemotherapy!

See *Recipes* for easy-to-make, natural substitutes. But you might consider just stopping them all, especially if you're going on vacation.

Use nothing that you wouldn't use on a newborn baby. This is a permissive age. You will be the only one feeling "naked." Others won't even notice. Don't forget advertising is aimed at you, even if other people's eyes are not!

Don't even use soap unless it is homemade soap (see *Recipes*) or borax[50] straight from the box. Borax was the traditional pioneer's soap. It is antibacterial and can be made into a concentrate. It is also a water softener and is the main ingredient in non-chlorine bleaches. Borax has excellent solvent power for grease. But even borax is not natural to your body and it is therefore wise to use as little as necessary. See *Recipes* for antibacterial natural borax soap.

homemade soap 2 homemade liquid soaps pure borax

Fig. 56 Three safe soaps

Don't use toothpaste, not even health-food varieties. To clean teeth, use salt —but dissolve it in water first, otherwise it is too abrasive. Or brush with hydrogen peroxide food grade, not the regular variety (see *Sources*). To floss before brushing, use unwaxed, unflavored floss that has been soaked in plain cold water for half an hour, then wash. If you don't do this, you could be getting a meal of all 9 tumorigens plus solvents! Throw away your old toothbrush—solvents don't wash out (see *Brushing Teeth*).

Don't use mouthwash. Use saltwater (pure salt) or food grade hydrogen peroxide (just a few drops in water).

Don't use hair spray.

Don't use massage oils of any kind. Even olive oil occasionally has benzene pollution, probably due to adulteration with other oils. The varieties never tested *Positive* for benzene.

Don't use bath oil. Take showers, not baths, if you are strong enough to stand. Showers are cleaner.

Don't use perfumes or colognes.

Don't use lotions or personal lubricants except homemade.

Our household, health, and body products, and drugs were found to be polluted with solvents, heavy metals, PCBs and lanthanides using the Syncrometer®.

Fig. 57 Some body care products

Banish Benzene

Benzene deserves special attention not only because it is the AIDS-related solvent, but because it is presumed to be absent from our consumer environment. Yet I have found traces in everything from bottled water to toothpaste! It is so toxic its concentration is even regulated and tested in gasoline and dry cleaning fluid to reduce exposure to it in the air. Can you imagine eating it or putting it on our bodies, even in minute quantities?

Fig. 58 You can't even trust many health-store brands.

It is commonly believed that all petroleum products, including benzene, are carefully kept away from the food industry. And under no circumstances would solvents like benzene be allowed near food. This is wrong. The Code of Federal Regulations (CFR) in the United States specifically allows petroleum products to be added to food. Mineral oil is an example; it is made from petroleum.

The Syncrometer® detected PCBs in most popular detergents, making dishes, water and clothing our primary source of PCBs.

Fig. 59 Detergents

21 CFR 172.878 (4-1-94 Edition) White mineral oil.

White mineral oil may be safely used in food in accordance with the following conditions:

[Paragraphs (a) and (b) describe purity levels]

White mineral oil is used or intended for use as follows:

Use	**Limitation** (inclusive of all petroleum hydrocarbons that may be used in combination with white mineral oil)
1. As a release agent, binder, and lubricant in or on capsules and tablets containing concentrates of flavoring, spices, condiments, and nutrients intended for addition to food, excluding confectionery.	Not to exceed 0.6% of the capsule or tablet.
2. As a release agent, binder, and lubricant in or on capsules and tablets containing food for special dietary use.	Not to exceed 0.6% of the capsule or tablet.
3. As a float on fermentation fluids in the manufacture of vinegar and wine to prevent or retard access of air, evaporation, and wild yeast contamination during fermentation.	In an amount not to exceed good manufacturing practice.
4. As a defoamer in food	In accordance with §173.340 of this chapter.
5. In bakery products, as a release agent and lubricant	Not to exceed 0.15% of bakery products.
6. In dehydrated fruits and vegetables, as a release agent	Not to exceed 0.02% of de-hydrated fruits and vegetables.
7. In egg white solids, as a release agent	Not to exceed 0.1% of egg white solids.
8. On raw fruits and vegetables, as a protective coating	In an amount not to exceed good manufacturing practice.

9. In frozen meat, as a component of hot-melt coating	Not to exceed 0.095% of meat.
10. As a protective float on brine used in the curing of pickles	In an amount not to exceed good manufacturing practice.
11. In molding starch used in the manufacture of confectionery	Not to exceed 0.3% in the molding starch.
12. As a release agent, binder, and lubricant in the manufacture of yeast	Not to exceed 0.15% of yeast.
13. As an anti-dusting agent in sorbic acid for food use	not to exceed 0.25% in the sorbic acid.
14. As release agent and as sealing and polishing agent in the manufacture of confectionery	Not to exceed 0.2% of confectionery.
15. As a dust control agent for wheat, corn, soybean, barley, rice, rye, oats, and sorghum.	Applied at level of no more than 0.02% by weight of grain.

Fig. 60 Lawful uses of white mineral oil in food.

All of the following petroleum products are also "safely used in food" subject to similar conditions of purity and use: petrolatum (21 CFR 172.880), synthetic isoparaffinic petroleum hydrocarbons (21 CFR 172.882), odorless light petroleum hydrocarbons (21 CFR 172.884), petroleum wax (21 CFR 172.886), petroleum naphtha (21 CFR 172.250).

There is even one food that benzene can be used with directly:

21 CFR 172.560 (4-1-94 Edition) Modified hop extract.

The food additive modified hop extract may be safely used in beer in accordance with the following prescribed conditions:

(a) The food additive is used or intended for use as a flavoring agent in the brewing of beer.

(b) The food additive is manufactured by one of the following processes:

(1) [describes a hexane extract]

(2) The additive is manufactured from hops by a sequence of extractions and fractionations, using benzene, light petroleum spirits, and methyl alcohol as solvents, followed by isomerization by potassium carbonate treatment. Residues of solvents in the modified hop extract shall not exceed 1.0 part per million of benzene, 1.0 part per million of light petroleum spirits, and 250 parts per million of methyl alcohol. The light petroleum spirits and benzene solvents shall comply with the specification in §172.250 except that the boiling point range for light petroleum spirits is 150°F-300°F.

[(3) through (8) go on to describe other allowable manufacturing processes using methylene chloride, hexane, methyl alcohol, sodium hydroxide, butyl alcohol, ethyl acetate, potassium carbonate, ethylene dichloride, isopropyl alcohol, trichloroethylene, palladium, hydrochloric acid, sulfuric acid, peracetic acid, sodium borohydride and other chemicals.]

Fig. 61 Lawful ways of making hop extract for use in beer.

Ironically, the law mandates the purity of the benzene used (§172.250). It's hard to imagine what worse chemicals the government agency is concerned about! And if you think one part per million doesn't sound like a lot, keep in mind that the government maximum allowed level in drinking water is five parts per billion, 200 times less concentrated. Of course it's assumed that by the time the hop extract is added to the rest of the beer ingredients, the concentration will be much less. But what really counts is the total amount consumed, over days, months and years.

Allowing the use of petroleum products (whose raw form contains benzene), in food has undoubtedly led to the worldwide lowering of immunity that is so apparent. The immune lowering effect of benzene has been studied for many years by scientists. We just didn't know that we were eating it!

I find benzene is present in foods and products that have been colored, flavored, stabilized, conditioned, defoamed, coated, or preserved. Although our regulatory agencies have been vigilant in checking gasoline, dry cleaning fluid, and outdoor air for benzene, the most toxic route, food, has escaped detection. The present extent of benzene pollution is unthinkable and overwhelming.

These are the foods and products which I have found to be polluted with benzene. STOP USING THEM IMMEDIATELY. DO NOT FINISH UP ANY ONE OF THEM. THROW THEM OUT NOW! Throw them into the garbage and take the garbage out of your house.

Benzene Polluted Products

THROW THESE OUT

Your health is worth more than the fortune you spent on them!

- **Flavored food,** yogurt, jello, candies, throat lozenges, store-bought cookies, cakes
- **Cooking oil** and shortening (use only olive oil, butter and lard)
- **Vaseline products** (Noxzema, Vick's, Lip

- **Toothpaste**, including health brands
- **Baking soda and cornstarch** (see *Sources*)
- **Rice cakes,** even plain ones
- **Bottled water**, whether distilled, spring, mineral, or name brand. Bottled fruit juice.
- **Cold cereal**, including granola and health brands
- **Ice cream**, frozen yogurt
- **Soaps, hand creams**, skin creams, moisturizers therapy), chap stick, hand cleaners.
- **Personal lubricant**, including lubricated condoms
- **Bird food** made into cakes
- **Flavored pet** food, both for cats and dogs
- **Pills and capsules**. At least a third of all I test are polluted. This includes herbal extracts and prescription drugs. Test yours and switch brands until you find a safe one.
- **Chewing gum**
- **Vitamins** and other **health supplements**, unless tested.

It is impossible for me to have tested every batch of every food and product, but so many test *Positive* you simply can not risk <u>any</u> of the foods and products on the list.

BEWARE! Most of our household products, body products and even foods have benzene pollution in them.

Fig. 62 Some products are benzene-polluted

Tear out the benzene list, put it on your refrigerator, and make a copy to stick on your medicine cabinet.

Learn to use the Syncrometer® to do your own testing. While you are learning, observe the rules perfectly. There is no half-way measure with benzene.

Stop using benzene-polluted products as soon as you read this. **This includes health brands!** Don't wait until you have low immunity. If you can't believe this extensive pollution with benzene and wish to have this verified by our government agencies first, set the items aside. Use other products while you are waiting!

Fig. 64 Pollutants are in unlikely places

You could also check your benzene consumption by doing a urinary phenol test (request one from your clinical doctor, see *Sources*). Choose the test that is meant to identify chronic benzene exposure, not acute. The normal range will be included with your test results. If yours is high, let this galvanize you into action.

Make your own replacements from our recipes!

The body rids itself of benzene in three to five days after stopping the use of polluted products.

Why do only some people accumulate benzene although we all use benzene-polluted products? The answer, of course, lies in how much benzene we get. But is that all? Since aflatoxin causes isopropyl alcohol build up could another mycotoxin cause benzene buildup? A search of 13 mycotoxins showed that one was 100% correlated with benzene buildup.

Fig. 65 Lubricated condoms have benzene.

Zearalenone, a corn mold toxin, is responsible. It is in corn chips, popcorn and brown rice. Persons with benzene buildup have been eating these foods. Stop eating them. Eat white rice. The toxicity of zearalenone is much more important than the nutritional difference.

Because benzene accumulates in the thymus and bone marrow, our two most important immune building organs, we would expect a drop in immunity. All persons with AIDS have a benzene buildup. As benzene pollution worsens, many more people must experience immunity loss.

Vitamin B_2 specifically helps the body detoxify benzene to phenol. If your immunity is low, that is, your white blood cell count is below 5000 per mm^3, take 300 mg with each meal. If you already have AIDS take 600 mg with each meal. And don't visit tanning booths. Ultraviolet light destroys the B_2 already in your body.

Stop Using Supplements

Stop using your vitamin supplements. This is the saddest, most tragic part of your instructions. They, too, are heavily polluted with the same solvents used in food processing: benzene, isopropyl alcohol, wood alcohol, xylene, toluene, methylene chloride, methyl ethyl ketone, methyl butyl ketone, and others. I also see **heavy metals** and **malonic acid** in 90% or more of the popular vitamin and mineral capsules and tablets I test. These substances will do more harm in the long run than the supplement can make up for in benefits.

Supplements are a gamble. The most recent tests using the Syncrometer® unfortunately showed that many popular varieties of vitamin C now are polluted

with **thulium** (a harmful lanthanide). Similarly, all homeopathic medicines had traces of benzene, isopropyl alcohol and wood alcohol. Even some newly organized companies selling Black Walnut Hull tincture had isopropyl pollution. And a Self Health product was found polluted in 1995 and immediately removed from the shelves. All supplement manufacturers should do Syncrometer® testing of their final product.

Fig. 66 Assorted supplies

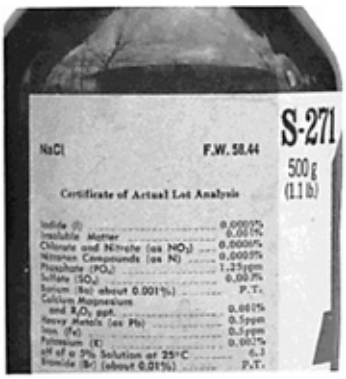
Until all vitamins and minerals and other food supplements have been analyzed for pollutants, after they are encapsulated or tableted, they are not safe. We need processing disclosure on our products. No manufactured product is absolutely pure. We can't expect that. But at least we should be able to tell what impurities we are getting, and how much. We should be able to choose between a vitamin tablet that has less than 0.5 ppm lead pollution and one that has less than 0.05 ppm lead.

The source of a pollutant can be easily traced by anyone who has mastered the Syncrometer®. Manufacturers should avail themselves of this new technology. The future belongs to the ethical business that discloses the chemicals they use to sanitize, lubricate, defoam, release tablets from the tablet punch, seal capsules, or use as release agents for baked goods (to keep them from sticking to pans), etc. They should be willing to send samples for testing.

Fig. 67 Pure salt

It is possible to do detailed analysis of foods or products at a reasonable price. Look at the bottle of common table salt, sodium chloride, which is used by beginning chemistry students to do experiments. It had to be thoroughly analyzed for them because minute impurities affect their results. (Those minute impurities, like lead, affect you, too.) Look at all the information given in the label on the bottle in the picture. Even after all these tests, the cost of laboratory salt is only $2.80 per pound.[51]

It is most important not to be fooled by ingredient claims, like "made from organically grown vegetables". That's reassuring, but the analysis *I* trust would be done on the final, cleaned, cooked and packaged product on the shelf. The package itself is a major unlisted ingredient when it leaches pollutants into the food.



Common table salt for student use is thoroughly analyzed for pollution. The label gives you the final "Actual Lot Analysis" of the product. It is not expensive.

Fig. 68 Laboratory salt label

Toxic solvents like decane, hexane, carbon tetrachloride and benzene will get more flavor or fat or cholesterol out of things than non-toxic grain (ethyl) alcohol. Of course, the extraction process calls for washing out the toxic solvent

later. But it can't all be washed out, and a detailed analysis on the final product would give the public the information they need to make informed choices.

Use NO supplements

...unless they are tested for solvents. Those listed in Sources at the end of this book have been repeatedly tested up to publishing time. What we really need are manufacturers who are committed to using ethyl alcohol or old-fashioned steam to extract and sterilize.

Safe Supplements

There are, no doubt, lots of safe supplements to be had. The problem is knowing which are polluted. The nature of pollution is such that one bottle might be safe, while another of the same brand is not. In view of this, as I found a polluted bottle, I stopped using any more of that brand. Only safe ones are listed in *Sources*.

The De-malonating Supplements

The following supplements have been divided into two sets. These in the table are related to malonate consumption. The remainder, below the table, has other purposes.

Supplement	Dosage
Biotin, 1 mg	Take one a day
Calcium, 500 mg	Take one a day at beginning of meal. Replaces calcium lost by chelation with malonic acid.
Coenzyme Q10, 400 mg	Take in morning upon rising.
Cysteine, 500 mg	Take one three times a day
Folic Acid, 0.9 mg	Take one a day, but see text.
Glutamic acid, 500 mg	Take two three times a day
Glutamine, 500 mg	One a day.
Glutathione, 500 mg	You only need one a day if not ill. If you are very ill, take 2 three times a day before meals. Glutathione is particularly important to restore immunity.
Glycine, 500 mg	Take 1 three times a day
Lecithin	½ Tbs. daily. Supplies methyl groups, also choline.
Methionine, 500 mg	Take one a day

Pantothenic acid (as calcium pantothenate, 500 mg.	Take three a day, makes coenzyme A
Taurine, 500 mg	Take 1 three times a day. Detoxifies cholesterol, formaldehyde.
Vitamin B_6 , 250 mg	Take 1 a day. It is inactivated by malonic acid.
Vitamin B_{12} , 1 mg	Take 1 three times a day if ill, once a day if not ill.
Vitamin C, 1000 mg (1/4 tsp. powder)	Take 6 a day until all malonic acid has been removed from your diet and the dental plastic is out of your mouth. Then reduce to three a day. Take only one a day with food if diarrhea is present.

The dosage of folic acid supplements is regulated by the FDA to be no more than 1 mg. This is because higher doses could mask a B12 deficiency. Of course, when using both together, this could not happen. There is considerable research evidence that much higher doses of both B12 and folic acid would benefit us all, perhaps even prevent multiple sclerosis and Parkinson's disease. A better regulation would be to require that they always be sold together. Much higher doses than a few mg are needed to detoxify malonic acid. Typically, it takes 25 mg of folic acid to detoxify the malonic acid seeping from plastic tooth fillings. Even higher doses are needed if it is seeping into the brain. This happens in Parkinson's disease and brain tumors.

As soon as dental plastic is gone and the diet is free of malonic acid, the requirement for B_{12}, folic acid, and vitamin C drops dramatically. Perhaps even all the way down to the recommended daily allowance (RDA). After you are well, you could cut all dosages of all supplements in half or less.

The remaining supplements in the list are for other purposes.

General Health Supplements

Vitamin C in powdered form, is a must in your lifestyle. It helps the liver, and possibly other organs, detoxify things. I have not seen it help to detoxify benzene, though. It does help retard mold. Keep some next to your refrigerator so it is handy when you put away groceries. Add 1/8 tsp. to maple syrup, vinegar, cooked cereal, pasta, and leftovers. Have at least ¼ tsp. (1 gram) with each meal. This much can be stirred into milk without changing the flavor. If you take it straight, it can give you diarrhea.

Vitamin B_1, 500 mg per meal, is essential for the cancer patient to help restore health to the tumorous organ. It also improves appetite and liver function.

Vitamin B_2, 300 mg per meal. All B vitamins help oxidize food, something

for which cancer sufferers have reduced capability, causing fatigue. B_2 also detoxifies benzene to phenol.

Magnesium oxide, **300 mg**, is another must. It can detoxify phenol to magnesium phenyl phosphate, allowing it to leave through the kidneys. Take one a day, but not during a bout of diarrhea. It is a major mineral; all of our cells need lots of it. Only leafy vegetables provide it. The green drinks can supply some and do not pose a pollution risk nor aggravate diarrhea.

Choline, too, is easily obtained from food, so there is no need to risk taking a tablet or capsule. It is plentiful in eggs, lentils, lecithin granules and milk. It supplies methyl groups.

Ornithine and Arginine, both 500 mg, are very important detoxifiers of ammonia via the *urea synthesis cycle*. But they do much more. We have seen them specifically help to eliminate *Clostridium* bacteria.

Hydrogen peroxide, food grade. It is advantageous to kill bacteria and viruses to some extent every day. Hydrogen peroxide lets you do this. It should never come in contact with metal, including its container or metal tooth fillings. If you get a few drops on your skin it may turn white and sting, but does no harm, so simply wash it off.

Herbs. These are excellent supplements, in bulk. There are many books that describe their medicinal properties. If the herbs are in capsules you must test for petroleum pollution (benzene and other solvents). Don't purchase extracts or concentrates because they are invariably polluted (unless you can test them, of course). The powdered form is also frequently polluted. Buy "c/s", which means cut and sifted.

Lugol's Iodine Solution (see *Recipes*) is made of potassium iodide and plain, pure iodine. It is made this way because plain iodine does not dissolve well in water; it dissolves much better in potassium iodide. Potassium iodide dissolves well in water and stays clear; for this reason it is also called "white iodine." By mixing the two, we can get stronger concentrations of iodine than either can provide by itself. Commercially available Lugol's was polluted with isopropyl alcohol and other solvents when I tested them with the Syncrometer®. Make it yourself from scratch. Be careful not to use bottled water or you will pollute it yourself!

DO NOT TAKE LUGOL'S IODINE IF YOU ARE ALLERGIC TO IODINE. IT COULD BE FATAL.

How do you know if you are allergic to iodine? You can become allergic from having a large amount of iodine poured into you during a special clinical thyroid or kidney procedure. Your doctor or nurse will already have told you if you became allergic. If in doubt, call your doctor.

Iodine has a distinctive trait: it hangs up on anything and everything. In fact, it attaches itself so quickly we consider everything it touches as "stained." This is just the property we want to make it safe for use. The amount you use is immediately hung up, or attached, to your mucous and can not be quickly absorbed into the blood or other organs. It stays in the stomach. And for this reason it is so useful for killing vicious bacteria like *Salmonella*.

Salmonella and *Shigella* are two stomach and digestive tract bacteria. They can give you terrible bloating and gas, which is often misdiagnosed as *lactose intolerance*. Younger persons often have a fever when *Salmonella* attacks. "Summer flu" or "24-hour flu" is really *Salmonella* getting you. It comes into you with deli food, chicken, dairy food, not to mention picnic food that has stood around for a while. Hands carry these two bacteria; so always wash hands before eating and after shaking someone's hand. People can have chronic *Salmonella* and *Shigella* infections. Every new strain they eat or drink evidently forms hybrids with the old strain they already had in their stomachs. This results in much more vicious strains which actually make you feel sick. *Shigella*, especially, makes you feel angry, irritable, and short-tempered as a mule. *Shigella* goes to your nervous system. All cases of multiple sclerosis I have seen had rampant *Shigella*!

Six drops of Lugol's solution can end it all for *Salmonella*. If you have gas and bloating, pour yourself ½ glass of water. Add 6 drops of Lugol's (not more, not less), stir with wood or plastic, and drink all at once. The action is noticeable in an hour. Take this dose 4 times a day, after meals and at bedtime, for 3 days in a row, then daily at bedtime. This eradicates even a stubborn case of *Salmonella*. For prevention use one drop in a glass of water at mealtime.

Notice how calming 6 drops of Lugol's can be, soothing a manic stage and bringing a peaceful state where anxiety ruled before.

Lugol's is perfectly safe (if not allergic) to take day after day, when needed,

because of its peculiar attaching property. It arrives in the stomach, reattaches to everything in proximity. Doomed are *Salmonella* and other local bacteria; doomed also are eggs (cysts) of parasites that might be in the stomach.

Naturally, one would not leave such medicine within the reach of children. Also, one would not use anything medicinal, including Lugol's, unless there was a need, like digestive distress. Store it in a perfectly secure place. In the past, 2/3 of a teaspoon (60 drops) of Lugol's was the standard dose of iodine given to persons with thyroid disease. Six drops is small by comparison, but you need no more.

Shigella is not killed by Lugol's after it leaves the stomach to reside in the bowel.

Amazingly, the two-teaspoon dose of Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength used in the *Parasite-Killing Program* is also effective against many bacteria, including *Salmonella, Shigella,* and *Clostridium*.

If the tincture doesn't bring total relief in 24 hours, search for a source of reinfection. Then eliminate it. Don't just keep taking the tincture. These bacteria come to us in dairy foods, or perhaps you are self-infecting by putting your fingers in your mouth.

A traditional, more gradual method of conquering digestive bacteria is with two herbs (which are also common spices!): *turmeric* and *fennel*. Follow the *Bowel Program*.

Another traditional treatment for digestive problems is yogurt and acidophilus beverages. But modern commercial varieties are actually contaminated with *Salmonella* and *Shigella* strains. Test them yourself. It is just too hazardous to risk using them.

Other supplements. The concept of supplementing the diet is excellent, but the pollution problem makes it prohibitive. In *How To Test Yourself* you learn how you can test any product, including supplements, to make sure they are safe.

4. Clean Up Your Home

There is only one job left. Clean up your environment. This is an easy task because it mostly involves throwing things out, so it was left to the last. But don't delay for a minute to get this done. Hopefully your family and friends will

jump to your assistance.

- The refrigerator gets changed.
- The basement gets cleaned.
- The garage gets cleaned.
- Every room in the house gets cleaned.

Special Clean-up For Freon

Your refrigerator is the most sinister toxin in your home!

In the past, various refrigerants were used. Ammonia was especially efficient. And the tiniest leak alerted you by its odor. The mechanics were engineered to be foolproof.

But switching to **Freon** as a refrigerant, which is nearly odorless, brought a new threat: unsuspected leakage. Cancer patients all have especially high levels right in their tumorous organs!

Wheel your refrigerator outside the same day you read this. You may leave it on an extension cord and use it until you find a new non-Freon variety.

What is so damaging about Freon in your body? After all, it is non-biodegradable. If it has no biological interactions, how could it hurt us? By being non-degradable, however, the liver has no chemical reactions with which to detoxify it so it can leave the body! It builds up, therefore. Healthy people accumulate it in their skin. Sick people accumulate it in their sick organ.

I call this phenomenon *morbitropism*. "Tropism" means there is an attraction. "Morbi" means sick. Toxic things are attracted to sick organs. Although everybody in the health professions knows this, it is never discussed in scientific circles. Perhaps morbitropism has a magnetic or electronic explanation, and will soon be a legitimate subject for study.

Freon's contribution to carcinogenicity has been studied.[52] I find the damaging effect of Freon is that it can act like a trap for other fat-soluble items like PCBs, metals, and dyes. Particularly, copper is seen at Freon sites. Water that has run through copper pipes carries copper. Your body absorbs the copper, which gets

trapped by the Freon already there. Obviously, you must remove Freon from your body. But how?

Only one useful reaction with Freon comes to mind. Freon is thought to be responsible for the ozone "hole" at the South Pole. Would Freon react with ozone supplied to your body and thereby become biodegradable? Indeed, it does, but only if you drink it as ozonated water. Other ozone routes, as intravenous or rectal, have not been observed to be as effective.

If you have cancer...

buy a small ozonator (see *Sources*) as suggested earlier. Drop the hose into a glass of cold tap water. Two or three minutes are enough to be effective. Drink three glasses a day for the first week, then two glasses a day for six more weeks.

If you are following your progress with the Syncrometer®, you will see that Freon now appears in the liver for the first time. Before this, it was marooned in several organs. You may also detect a feeling like indigestion. You must come to the assistance of your liver. Even ozonated Freon is extremely burdensome to the liver.

A combination of herbs (Liver Herbs in *Recipes*) rescues the liver from its plight, and prevents the indigestion. Drink one to two cups over the course of the day. After drinking liver herbs you will see that the Freon now appears in the kidneys. Yet it is marooned there unless you assist them. Take the kidney cleanse to assist the kidneys so they can finally excrete the Freon into the urine.

It's an elaborate detoxifying program of ozonated water, liver herbs, and kidney herbs taken together for six to eight weeks. This gets most of the Freon out. Afterward, continue the program at one-third dosage for half a year.

Forane is one of the new refrigerants. Although toxic, at least I observe it in the liver directly, suggesting that your body is capable of handling it. Remember your new refrigerator will still be using a toxic coolant, and it would be best to keep it outside or at least vented to the outside.

Another source of Freon is the air conditioner in your home or car. You must test a dust sample taken from a flat surface in your car or home (after changing your refrigerator) to find out if it is leaking. Fortunately, the success rate on fixing air conditioners is quite good, in contrast to fixing refrigerators.

If you are very sick, find a home without air conditioners and move the refrigerator outside.

Special Clean-up for Fiberglass

Fiberglass insulation has microscopically small bits of glass that are free to blow into the air. When house drafts pull it into the air you will inhale them. They cut their way through your lungs and organs like millions of tiny knives, spreading through your body, since there is no way out for them. You smell nothing and feel nothing. This makes it a very sinister poison. Your body, though, recognizes these sharp, pointed bits and tries to stop their spread by sequestering them in cysts.

Most solid malignant tumors contain fiberglass or asbestos, another glass-like particle. In nearly all cases a hole can be found in the ceiling or walls, leading to fiberglass insulated parts of the house. When these holes are sealed in an air-tight manner the house air no longer is *Positive* for fiberglass. Covering with paneling is not sufficient. Check your dwelling for uncovered fiberglass. Repair immediately. Search for small screw holes intended for pictures, or electric outlet plates that are missing.

Also remove fiberglass jackets from your water heater and fiberglass filters from your furnace and air conditioner. Replace with foam or carbon. Best of all, hire a crew to remove it all from your home, and replace insulation with blown-in shredded paper or other innocuous substance.

Never build a new house using fiberglass for any purpose.

Clean Basement

To clean your basement, remove all paint, varnish, thinners, brush cleaners, and related supplies. Remove all cleaners such as carpet cleaner, leather cleaner, rust remover. Remove all chemicals that are in cans, bottles or buckets.

You may keep your laundry supplies: borax, white distilled vinegar, chlorine bleach and homemade soap. You may keep canned goods, tools, items that are not chemicals. You may move your chemicals into your garage. Also move any car tires and automotive supplies like waxes, oil, transmission fluid, and the spare gas can (even if it is empty) into your garage or discard them.

Seal cracks in the basement and around pipes where they come through the

wall with black plastic roofing cement. In a few days it will be hard enough to caulk with a prettier color. Spread a sheet of plastic over the sewer or sump pump.

Clean Garage

Do you have a garage that is a separate building from your home? This is the best arrangement. You can move all the basement chemicals into this garage. Things that will freeze, such as latex paint, you may as well discard. But if your garage is attached, you have a problem. Never, never use your door between the garage and house. Walk around the outside. Don't allow this door to be used. Tack a sheet of plastic over it to slow down the rate of fume entrance into the house. Your house acts like a chimney for the garage. Your house is taller and warmer than the garage so garage-air is pulled in and up as the warm air in the house rises. See the drawing.

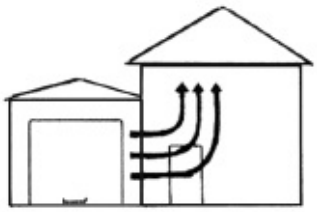


Fig. 69 Garage fumes

In medieval days, the barn for the animals was attached to the house. We think such an arrangement with its penetrating odors is unsavory. But what of the gasoline and motor fumes we are getting now due to parked vehicles? These are toxic besides! This is even more benighted.

If your garage is under your house, you cannot keep the pollution from entering your home. In this case, leave the cars and lawnmower outside. Remove cans of gasoline, solvents, etc. Put up a separate shed for these items.

Clean House

To clean the house, start with the bedroom. Remove everything that has any smell to it whatever: candles, potpourri, soaps, mending glue, cleaners, repair chemicals, felt markers, colognes, perfumes, and especially plug-in air "fresheners". Store them in the garage, not the basement. Since all vapor rises, they would come back up if you put them in a downstairs garage or basement.

Next clean the kitchen. Take all cans and bottles of chemicals out from under the sink or in a closet. Remove them to the garage. Keep only the borax, white distilled vinegar and bottles of concentrated borax and 50% vinegar you have made. You may also use homemade soap. Use these for all purposes. For exact amounts to use for dishwasher, dishes, windows, dusting, see *Recipes*. Remove all cans, bottles, roach and ant killer, mothballs, and chemicals that kill insects or mice. These should not be used anywhere in your house. They should be thrown out. Remember to check the crawl space, attic and closets for hidden poisons also. To wax the floor, get the wax from the garage and put it back there. A cancer patient should not be in the house while house cleaning or floor waxing is being done.

To keep out mice, walk all around your house, stuffing holes and cracks with steel wool. Use old-fashioned mousetraps.

For cockroaches and other insects (except ants) sprinkle handfuls of boric acid[53] (not borax) under your shelf paper, behind sink, stove, refrigerator, under carpets, etc.

Use vinegar on your kitchen wipe-up cloth to leave a residue that keeps out ants. Pour vinegar all around your house outside, using one gallon for every five feet, to deter ants. Do this several times a year. Keep foliage trimmed next to the house. You may also use an electronic pest deterrent (see *Sources*).

Remove all cans and bottles of "stuff" from the bathroom, to the garage. The chlorine bleach is stored in the garage. Someone else can bring it in to clean the toilet (only). Leave only the borax-soap, homemade soap, and grain alcohol antiseptic. Toilet paper and tissues should be unfragranced, uncolored. All colognes, after-shave, anything you can smell must be removed. Family members should buy unfragranced products, which must not contain isopropyl alcohol. They should smoke outdoors, blow-dry their hair outdoors or in the garage, use nail polish and polish remover outdoors or in the garage.

Do not sleep in a bedroom that is paneled or has wallpaper. They give off arsenic fumes and formaldehyde. Either remove them or move your bed to a different room. Leave the house while this is being done. If other rooms have paneling or wallpaper, close their doors and spend no time in them.

Take taurine and cysteine to help your body recover from formaldehyde damage.

Do not keep new foam furniture in the house. If it is less than one year old, move it into the garage until you are well. It gives off formaldehyde. Wash new clothing for the same reason. And do not sleep on foam pillows or a foam mattress.

Turn off radiators and cover them with big plastic garbage bags, or paint them, or remove them. They give off asbestos from the old paint.

Do not use the hot water from an electric hot water heater for cooking or drinking. It has tungsten. Do not drink water that sits in glazed crock ware (the glaze seeps toxic elements like cadmium) like some water dispensers have. Do not buy water from your health food store or any other dispensing place. All holding tanks, all stills, all pumps, must be periodically cleaned, sterilized and greased. Petroleum derived products are used for this. These pollute the water. You can identify them with a Syncrometer®. It would be interesting to find out who is servicing your health food store's supply and with what.

Change all the galvanized or copper water pipes to PVC plastic. **All cancer patients have a buildup of copper.** If you are already anemic, this is your top priority. Copper prevents iron from being used by the body to make hemoglobin. Copper uses up your glutathione. Copper causes mutations. It would be wise to switch to plastic plumbing before anybody in your home develops illnesses. Although PVC is a toxic substance, amazingly, the water is free of PVC in three weeks!

If you have a water softener, by-pass it immediately and replace the metal pipe on the user side of the softener tank. Softener salts are polluted with strontium and chromate; they are also full of aluminum. The salts corrode the pipes so the pipes begin to seep cadmium into the water. After changing your pipes to plastic, there will be so little iron and hardness left, you may not need a softener. If the water comes from a well, consider changing the well-pipe to PVC to get rid of iron. While the well is open, have the pump checked for PCBs. Call the Health Department to arrange the testing. If you must have softening after all this, check into the new magnetic varieties of water softeners (although they only work well when used with plastic plumbing).

Another option is to coat the inside of your copper pipes with epoxy (see *Sources*). The coating hardens in a day; it did not appear in the white blood cells later when I tested with the Syncrometer®.

Metal from your water pipes can not be filtered out or distilled out. Filters

were only meant to remove the amount of metal in city water. Corrosion overburdens it. A new filter may work well for only the first 5 days! Filters even add to the water pollution unless they are made of only carbon. Reverse osmosis water usually contains ytterbium and thulium!

The cleanest heat is electric. Go total electric if possible. If you must stay with gas, have a furnace repair person check your furnace and look for gas leaks before the heating season starts. Don't call the gas company even though it is free. The gas company misses 4 out of 5 leaks! The Health Department does not miss any; call them!

Don't stop because you are already feeling better. Illness can return with a vengeance. Get every clean-up job completed so you can feel secure for your next doctor's checkup and for your future.

It is possible to get most of this house cleaning done in one day. Do all you possibly can. The more difficult jobs may take a week. This is a week of lost time if you are scheduled for a biopsy.

Suppose you have nobody who is willing to clean up the house, basement, and garage for you, or take on your pets for a month while you find them a new home. Don't delay for a minute if you should be invited to stay with a friend or relative who is willing to clean up their place for you and take you to the dentist. Remember it is your own home that is the most toxic place for you. If there are no invitations, go on vacation or put yourself into a non-paneled, smoke-free motel room (bring your own soap, sheets, and pillowcases, and ask that they not "clean" your room or spray it). If you have a camper, remember to clean it up first. Foam and paneling must be out of it. Gas lines should be checked or closed off. Simply being outdoors is your safest place. A sunny beach, with shady places, where you can rest all day is ideal. Remember not to use any sunscreen or suntan lotions; make your own (see *Recipes*) or simply wear a hat.

Unnatural Chemicals

...and where I found them

in ant & roach hives, grains of pesticide

ARSENIC

in carpet & furniture"treated" for stain resistance

in wallpaper

BARIUM

in lipstick

in bus exhaust

MOLYBDENUM

in "molys"

COBALT

in laundry detergent

in dishwasher detergent

in skin bracer

in mouthwash

ANTIMONY

in eye liner

CADMIUM and COPPER

in water running through old metal pipes

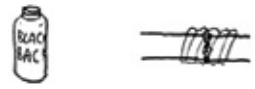
TITANIUM

in face powder & other powders, and in metal dental ware

PCB's

in regular and health store detergents

LEAD



in men's hair color restorer

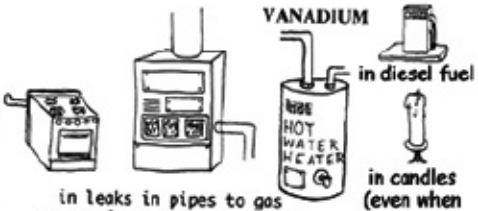
in solder at joints of copper pipes

CHROMIUM

in eyebrow pencil

in water softener salts

VANADIUM



in leaks in pipes to gas stove, furnace, water heater

in diesel fuel

in candles (even when they're not burning)

NICKEL

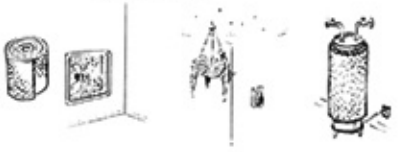
in metal jewelry worn on the skin

in metal glasses frames

in metal watch bands

in metal tooth fillings and retainers

FIBERGLASS



from insulation behind holes in ceiling or uncovered outlets, water heater jackets, stuffed around fans and air conditioners, insulation

CFC's (FREON)

in refigerators

in air conditioners

in spray cans

MERCURY and THALLIUM

in tooth fillings, sanitary napkins, cotton balls
dental floss, toothpicks, cotton swabs

THULIUM

in most brands of
vitamin C I tested

DYSPROSIUM and LUTETIUM

in paint, varnish,
shellac

HOLMIUM

in hand cleaners

HAFNIUM

in nail polish
& hair spray

RHENIUM

in spray starch

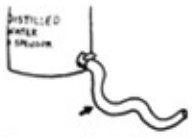
BISMUTH

in cologne and
stomache aids

CESIUM

in clear-as-glass
plastic

TIN and STRONTIUM



after running through
long plastic hose

in toothpaste

YTTERBIUM, ERBIUM TERBIUM

in foil packaging

in plastic tooth fillings

in vitamins and supplements

PRASEODYMIUM, NIOBIUM, NEODYMIUM, YTTRIUM

in over the counter drugs

in prescription drugs

RADON, URANIUM, THORIUM

in crawlspace without open vents

in holes and cracks in basement

LANTHANUM

in duplicator and copier ink

BENZALKONIUM and ZIRCONIUM

in tea bags

in deodorant

in toothpaste

in mouthwash

in cosmetics

ALUMINUM

in "natural" deodorant advertised as aluminum-free

in salt

in cans

in walkers for the elderly

in lotions

Visit Your Doctor Again

NOW YOU HAVE DONE IT ALL!

Look forward to your next visit with your cancer doctor!

- Your parasites are gone. Without *Fasciolopsis* stages you cannot have a malignancy. Without *Clostridium*, *Ascaris*, and tapeworm stages your tumors can shrink.

- You have cleaned out the isopropyl alcohol from your body and surroundings. Without this solvent you can't get cancer again. Notice from the case histories how isopropyl alcohol disappears from the body simply by removing the sources.

- You have changed your copper plumbing.

- You have extracted the teeth with large metal or plastic fillings and have

replaced them with methacrylate partials. Small fillings have been removed by air abrasion. You are keeping them squeaky clean. You are no longer sucking on copper, cobalt, vanadium, malonic and maleic acid, urethane or scarlet red dye.

- You have switched to foods that are malonate-free and not moldy or processed. This means foods that are fresh and have not been chopped, ground, extracted and mixed with other chopped, ground, extracted foods to create concoctions. You have stopped using supplements unless you know they have been tested for isopropyl alcohol pollution. You are using only safe supplements.

- You have stopped putting chemicals on your skin, in your mouth, on your hair, in your armpits, on your eyelids, on your teeth, on your scalp, on your nails, in your nose, or lungs.

- You have cleaned the house of all the chemicals that your body considers toxic.

- You have gotten rid of your Freon-containing refrigerator.

- You are zapping every day.

Congratulations, this is a big accomplishment!

I hope you did all this in the first week after you bought this book and started on the *Parasite-Killing Program*. You stand an excellent chance of turning your surgeon's verdict around!

If you have had three weeks of this healthful lifestyle, you should ask your doctor for a fresh evaluation of your situation. The three weeks is counted from the time you finished all the clean-ups. Most patients are too intimidated by their doctors to speak up for themselves. Always take a family member or friend with you to give you courage. If lumps are going down or pain is reduced, tell your doctor about this, so he or she has some basis for giving you a postponement. If a new specimen is taken from you for testing it may be evaluated by the lab as "questionable" or "indeterminate" or "atypical" but not "definite", like before. As more time passes for healing to take place, the tests will get even better. Wait for this to happen rather than approving a surgery that could handicap you for life. Yet you must have tangible evidence of improvement. Time is limited and the battle is for your life. Choose wisely.

Stay Clean

Here are a few more facts on where we are getting the human intestinal fluke stages. Since the infective stage in nature is the metacercarial[54] stage, are we eating metacercaria from vegetation like lettuce? I have not seen evidence for this but it must be researched, thoroughly, as a possibility.

You will see in the case histories how some people test YES (*Positive*) for parasites in spite of having completed the *Parasite-Killing Program* and being on the *Maintenance Program*. This is possible because a reinfection can occur in as little as one hour! Of course, your own bowel is the most likely source of reinfection. Keep hands sanitary by rinsing with grain alcohol solution. And never, never put your fingers in your mouth. Observe the best sanitation rules. Zap daily and stay on the maintenance parasite program and Mop Up. In cases of persistent reinfection the patient either had family members who were infected (although symptom-free), or they had repeatedly indulged in fast foods or delicatessen meats. Parasites can make good progress in two days (eating you up and reproducing in you) if given the chance.

Unfortunately for fast food lovers, the solution is not to make a daily routine out of the maintenance program. Herbs powerful enough to kill parasites probably are not advisable on a daily basis.

You must avoid parasites in daily life!

Meat Could Be A Source

Are we getting metacercaria from eating animals that have the parasite[55]? Suppose we eat the raw blood of an animal that has this parasite. The animal's blood has eggs, miracidia, redia, cercaria and metacercaria in it. We swallow those live eggs, miracidia, redia, cercaria and metacercaria.

The metacercaria are meant to attach themselves to our intestine and grow larger, into adults that lay more eggs. But could the eggs, miracidia and redia that we eat also survive and develop in us? The miracidia and cercaria with their tails could simply swim away into our bodies. The eggs could hatch into more miracidia. Isopropyl alcohol will let the stages develop in the liver as well as other tissues that have toxins in them. This causes a population explosion and orthophosphotyrosine production, namely cancer.

When would we eat raw blood? In raw beef such as rare hamburger or steak! In raw turkey as in turkey burgers! And in raw chicken as in chicken burgers! Just handling these raw meats would put the infective stages on your hands! What a terrifying risk this gives us!

ground beef ground turkey chicken

Fig. 70 Meat sources?

Some flukes are large enough to be seen with the naked eye, although their various stages usually need a low powered microscope. Therefore it should be possible to examine any meat sample from the grocery store to verify this source, and I did!

Look at the photos of ground meats. There are objects that look identical to the stages of flukes. Research needs to be done to culture them in order to classify them accurately.

This raises the possibility, in fact, the probability, that our meat animals are the "biological reservoir," namely source of infection, by the cancer-causing parasite! The human intestinal fluke was first studied in certain snails in ponds in China. Are our farm ponds similarly infested? If so, our animals have an obvious source of metacercaria.

The best advice is to become a seafood vegetarian immediately.

The second best advice is to cook all meats for at least 20 minutes at the boiling point, as in baking. Roast it until the meat falls off the bone. Don't eat any meat except fish and seafood in a restaurant. Restaurants cannot be entrusted with so important a cooking rule. Don't eat delicatessen meat. Are there other sources of this parasite? We need to search our food supply for other possible sources.

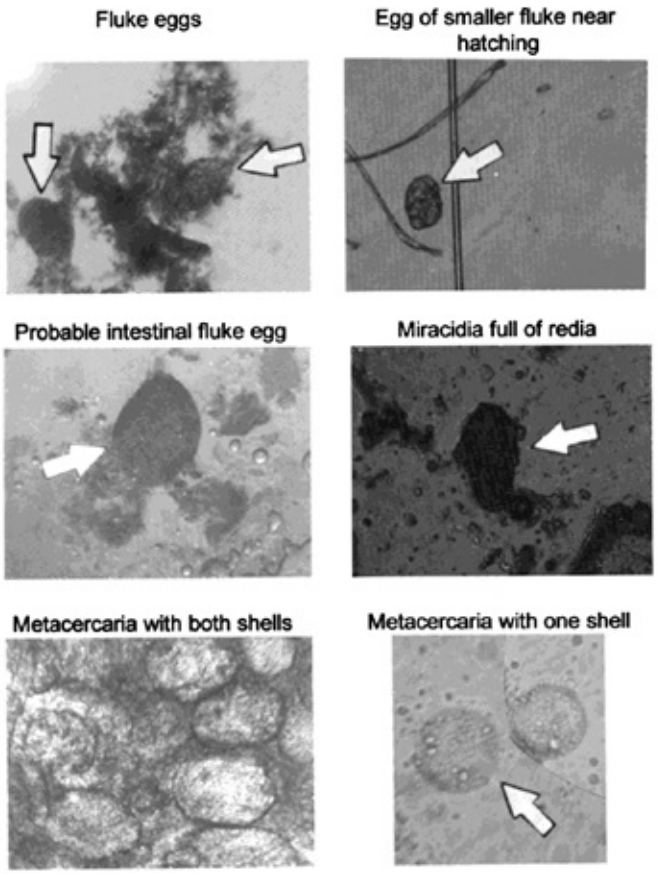


Fig. 73 Likely fluke stages in meat (100x)

Animals could not always have been infested with these fluke parasites. Cows, chickens and turkeys are not the natural hosts of the *human intestinal fluke* (although swine are). And parasite stages, should never be found inside these animals. But their feeds are now full of solvents, which promote abnormal parasitism in them, just as it does in us.

All animal feeds tested, except simple grain mixtures, were polluted with solvents such as benzene, carbon tetrachloride, isopropanol, wood alcohol, etc.

Fig. 72 Some polluted animal feed

Even bird feed was found to have benzene and other solvents in it. Buy seed only.

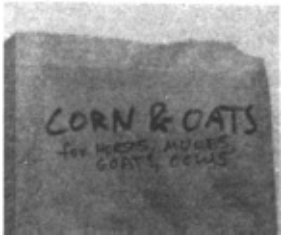
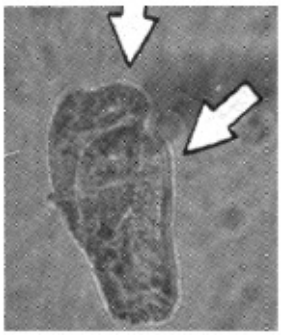


Fig. 74 Bad bird feed *Fig. 73 Solvent free*

Milk Could Be A Source

Because milk is a body fluid, dairy cows with fluke parasites would be expected to have fluke stages in their milk. Everything made from milk would likewise have fluke stages. This includes butter, cream, and products that contain whey, like acidophilus cultures. Boiling kills them. Pasteurization does not!



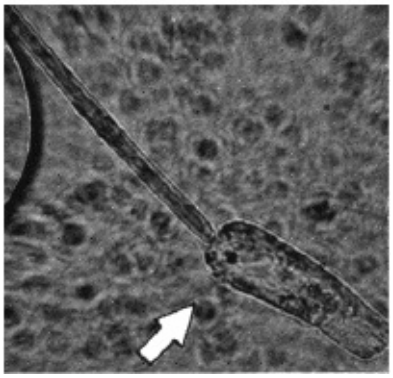
Two overlapped miracidia. (100x)

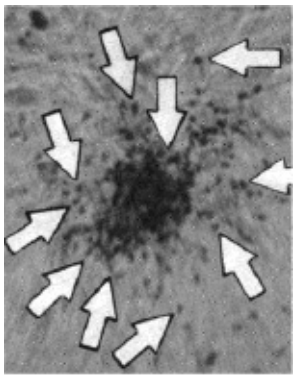
Fig. 75 Miracidia in urine

Sex Could Be A Source

Since the infective stages of the intestinal fluke are microscopically tiny and can travel throughout the body in the blood, it is possible that some may get into the genital tract and genital fluids. It would be wise to practice protected sex. However, if both parties go through the parasite-killing program, there is no risk of constant reinfection through unprotected sex. See the photos of parasite stages

in urine. This is certainly evidence for sexual transmission.





Cercaria seen in urine (400x) Sperm for comparison (400x)

Fig. 76 Cercaria in urine vs. sperm

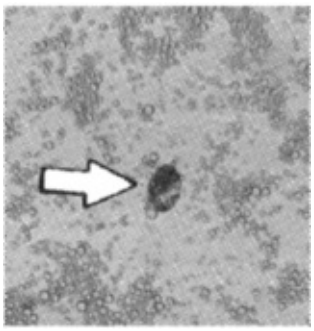
Cercaria resemble sperm, which you might expect to see in urine from a male. However the size difference makes them easy to distinguish.

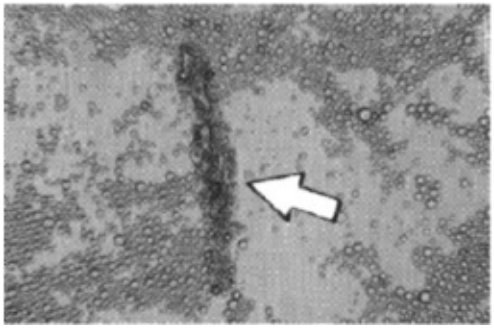
Blood Could Be A Source

The blood carries the infective stages of the intestinal fluke. Until the public blood supply can be searched for them[56], it is not safe. If you need surgery, use your own blood or get it from someone who has gone through the parasite-killing program. Of course, without isopropyl alcohol in your body, such an infection could not give you cancer but it is still very undesirable.

Mother's Milk Could Be A Source

If your body is teeming with very tiny fluke stages because of the solvent in your tissues, could they be transmitted through mother's milk? See the photograph of mother's milk. It shows a fluke egg almost ready to hatch. The mother was full of benzene. The baby was full of benzene from drinking the mother's milk. The family was using cooking oil polluted with benzene.





Egg (100x) **Miracidia developing redia (100x)**

Saliva Could Be A Source

Saliva is another body fluid that carries the tiny developmental stages of the fluke parasites. This means that kissing on the mouth could transmit the cancer parasite. But would you eventually get cancer? Only if you had isopropyl alcohol in you!

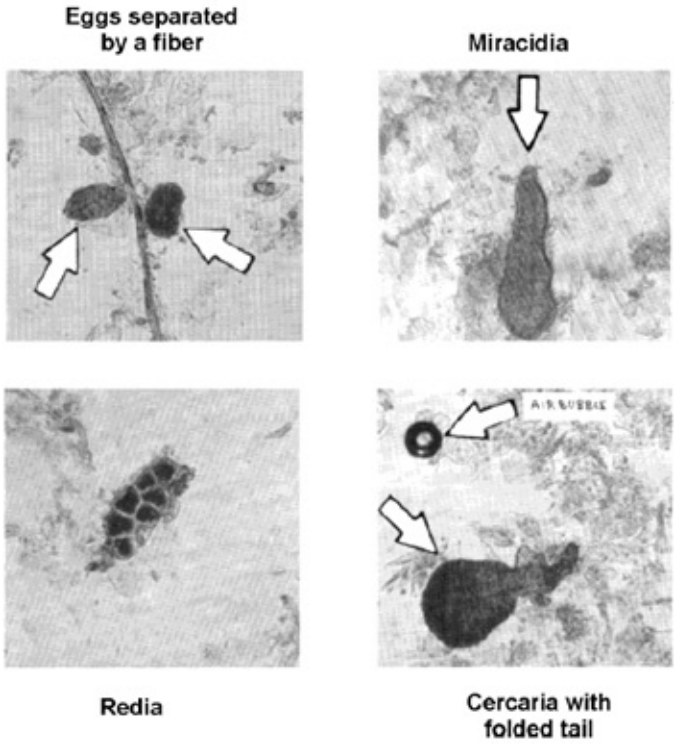


Fig. 78 Parasites in human saliva (100X)

Pets Could Be A Source

Because pet food is heavily polluted with aflatoxins and solvents, including

isopropyl alcohol and benzene, is it any wonder that they, too, get the human intestinal fluke? Fluke stages are plentiful in the saliva. Never kiss your pet. Feed your pets home made food as our grandparents did. Keep all your pets on the Pet Parasite Program.

To summarize:

1. We are eating the infective stages of the intestinal fluke in beef, chicken, turkey and dairy products.

2. We then transmit it to each other by kissing on the mouth and sex.

3. Even if we pick it up in these two ways, we would not get cancer from it unless we have isopropyl alcohol in our bodies.

Biological Questions

My tests show me the close association between parasites, solvents and carcinogens. And that mycotoxins and bacteria are also crucially involved in cancer. But many questions remain.

Since there is never a case of cancer without adult human intestinal flukes being present in the liver,[57] do the adults make orthophosphotyrosine, namely cause cancer? Obviously not, because in many of us it is in its normal "home", the intestine, and we do not have cancer. **Only when it is in the liver** do I find orthophosphotyrosine in the body, but usually in a tissue far away from the liver. It is found where the baby stages and carcinogens (copper, fungus, etc.) are. Do the stages make the orthophosphotyrosine?

Why must there be isopropyl alcohol in the liver and cancerous tissue for cancer to develop? Is isopropyl alcohol part of the chemistry of orthophosphotyrosine formation? Are the eggs and cercaria attracting the isopropyl alcohol or is the isopropyl alcohol damaged tissue attracting the parasite stages? Or is isopropyl alcohol simply force-hatching the eggs or metacercaria?

We have found a bacterium, *Clostridium*, to be present in every tumor. And, indeed, a bacterial theory has been worked on in the past. Dr. Livingstone-Wheeler believed the bacterium to be *Progenitor cryptocides.* A book has been published about her findings.[58]

Could there be a *virus* that is really doing all this instead of the fluke? Again, if the virus belonged to a fluke-bacterium or to the fluke itself, it would be plausible. The virus theory has quite an impressive amount of research behind it.

Why do some people have isopropyl alcohol in their livers, intestine and white blood cells after using shampoo or shaving chemicals while others do not? Evidently, many people can detoxify it quickly so it doesn't build up. Is this a liver problem, caused by the fluke, or a toxin such as aflatoxin B? I never see isopropyl alcohol without aflatoxin B being present. Or do other known carcinogens act by inhibiting isopropyl alcohol detoxification?

If aflatoxin B is the culprit, why does it accumulate in some of us but not others, since we all get plenty of it in our diet? I have evidence indicating vitamin C protects against aflatoxin B. There are documented cases of large doses of vitamin C being effective against cancer.

Because I always see *Aspergillus* fungus growing in the cancerous tissues, is aflatoxin being produced right then and there? Or are we merely eating too much aflatoxin? I also see *Penicillium* fungus with its mycotoxin, patulin.

What is the role played by human Chorionic Gonadotropin (hCG)? It is always found in the liver, at the same location where the isopropyl alcohol is found, but only after isopropyl alcohol builds up there. And I see hCG before orthophosphotyrosine is made. hCG quickly spreads itself throughout the body (notice how often it is found "everywhere" in the case histories). Does hCG tag the tissue that will become cancerous and begin to make orthophosphotyrosine? Is it being made by a mutant gene?

What is the role played by other growth factors? What about tumor necrosis factor? Why don't cancer patients have this like others do? Are they eating more patulin?

Why does only *Fasciolopsis* cause cancer when many other flukes are also multiplying? Production of orthophosphotyrosine can be stimulated by NMDA receptor activation.[59] Perhaps the intestinal fluke alone possesses a virus, a bacterium, or an antigen epitope that fits in the NMDA receptors.

Fortunately, these questions don't have to be answered before you cure yourself of cancer.

A Look On The Bright Side

- Fluke parasites are very easy to kill, much easier than many roundworms or tapeworms (tapeworms survive the parasite herbs).

- Not everything is polluted. Only the processed foods are, and not even all of them. If we eat natural food, we will be safe. (And if we eat malonic-free natural food we will be healthy!)

- I have never seen a case of mercury toxicity from eating fish. It is always amalgam tooth fillings.

- PCB pollution is not in everything (but they are prevalent in detergents).

- I have never seen a case of lead, arsenic or pesticide toxicity from eating fruit or vegetables. Pesticides used on foods haven't penetrated them, as far as my tests show. Simply cut away the blossom and stem end, and wash thoroughly. But don't eat food sprayed to keep it fresh! Such food must be peeled or ozonated, not just washed.

- Municipal water is still the safest source. I found no cases of lead, asbestos, aluminum, or any solvent toxicity due to city water, and only a few cases of arsenic or PCBs. Evidently, the immune system can keep up with this small concentration even with constant use.

- Solvents, PCBs, aflatoxins, and 4,5 benzopyrene leave the body in a few days after you stop getting them into your body, not a few years! Only Freon and copper persist—for weeks.

- Lead is not coming from paint; it is mainly coming from lead solder joints on copper water pipes.

- Asbestos is not coming from municipal water or building materials; it is mostly coming from your own clothes dryer belts (imported varieties) and hair blowers.

- Although milk (or buttermilk) is a much maligned beverage, it is still unpolluted with metals, solvents, or aflatoxins. But it should be bottled in plastic containers to avoid dioxane contamination, and have no dye added. Boil it briefly to rid it of bacteria and parasite stages and have vitamin C added to rid it of malonate. This would protect all the butter and cheeses made from it later.

- Benzene and other solvents are not coming from widespread gasoline pollution. Instead, benzene is coming from our foods and products, due to the mistaken belief that we can use petroleum products in the manufacturing of food. This is an easier problem to correct.

Part Three: Case Histories

The case histories you are about to read are NOT picked out of the files because they got cured, leaving other cases behind who did not get cured. These 138 cases are ALL the cancer cases that walked or were helped into the office over a sixteen month period.

Although not all of them were diagnosed as having cancer by their clinical doctor, I considered them to have cancer if they tested YES (*Positive*) for *orthophosphotyrosine* (the abnormal growth stimulant). See *The Tests* for more information on cancer markers. Similarly I considered them "cured" when they tested NO (*Negative*) to orthophosphotyrosine, even though other symptoms did not immediately abate.

The names have been changed to ones of the same sex picked at random from a telephone directory. Ages have been changed by up to five years. Some personal characteristics have been changed in non-essential ways.

All of them got cured if they carried out the instructions. 35 did not carry out instructions or could not be followed or had special circumstances that prevented them from carrying out the instructions. This leaves 103 who did get cured. As you will read, the method is 100% effective in stopping cancer regardless of the type of cancer or how terminal it may be. It follows that this method must work for you, too, if you are able to carry out the instructions.

Types Of Tests

Cancer We test for orthophosphotyrosine. HCG is tested occasionally as a pre-cancer indicator. As the correlation between cancer, *Fasciolopsis* (human intestinal fluke) in the liver, and isopropyl alcohol became clearer, I often tested those next.

HIV We test for Protein 24 antigen. Remarkably, HIV/AIDS is caused (and cured) very similarly to cancer and is the subject of another book by this author.

Parasites About 120 varieties, including intermediate stages

Toxic elements About 70 varieties

Solvents 27 varieties

Pathogens (bacteria and viruses) About 80 varieties

Kidney stones Seven varieties

Blood (which includes urine) This testing is done by a commercial laboratory, and depending on the panels selected, could be 50 or more tests.

Obviously most of these tests are not part of eliminating orthophosphotyrosine and curing cancer. They are essential for learning how to get well, however.

We have the capability of testing each of the above 300 substances in any of the body's 100 tissues for which I have samples. It is unrealistic to even attempt to accomplish these 30,000 possible tests. Typically about 30 tests can be completed in an average office visit, and I select the most useful ones for the client. Only the YES (*Positive*) results and significant NO (*Negative*) results are shown in these case histories.

See *The Tests* chapter for more information about each test.

Not all of the cases are roaring successes, but there are lessons in all of them that can put you on the road to recovery.

1 Lydia Hernandez Breast Cancer

Lydia Hernandez is a 62-year-old school teacher, developing cataracts and suddenly losing her hearing. She has seen an Ear, Nose and Throat doctor and had a CAT scan and MRI. She is aching all over. The purpose of her visit was her laryngitis, which she has had 4 days. Cannot speak at all.

☒ Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES (present in her white blood cells)

We will test home air and schoolroom air for arsenic. She will collect a dust sample in a jar of water. After finding arsenic we did not complete the toxic element test or do other tests because this is not a scheduled visit. She will make an appointment.

Five days later

Both breasts are hot and tender with the nipple affected. Throat still raspy. Ear bothering her.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☒**Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

She will start on Parasite-Killing Program.

☒ **Cobalt (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

Stop detergent.

☒ **Chromate (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

Stop cosmetics.

☒ **Antimony (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

Stop cosmetics.

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

Has no metal tooth fillings but has copper water pipes.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

☒ **Bismuth (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

Stop cosmetics. She has brought in a sample of school air where she teaches. It was YES (*Positive*) for arsenic and asbestos. She is on antibiotics, cortisone, and sinus medicine from her clinical doctor. She is getting sick leave from teaching.

Four days later

Breasts are feeling better.

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

She will continue *Parasite-Killing Program* as on the instruction sheet.

☐ **Asbestos, Bismuth, Antimony, Cobalt (Toxic Elements) NO**

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) NO at breast, YES at liver**

☒ **Chromate (Toxic Element) YES**

Will disconnect water softener. She went off detergent and cosmetics. She is not in the school building. She has brought water samples from her faucets: hot water is YES (*Positive*) for chromate.

Three weeks later

Throat feels bad. Head is congested. Breasts OK.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES**

From school room air – would like to retire from school teaching rather than go to school office with the news about asbestos.

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) YES**

From water pipes; husband unwilling to change pipes.

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES**

By some oversight she has not taken Cloves in the parasite program, will start immediately. She can find no solution to the copper and asbestos problem.

Two months later

She reports her doctor found a 2½ cm cyst in left ovary. She will repeat parasite treatment.

Two months later

☒ **Arsenic, Copper (Toxic Elements) YES**

She will take 2 thioctic capsules (100 mg) three times a day and change metal glasses to plastic frames to reduce metal absorption.

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

She will stay on parasite maintenance program and avoid rare meats in her diet.

Five months later

She had a cavitation cleaned by dentist and two wisdom teeth pulled. Her fibrositis is suddenly gone, groin pain gone, TMJ gone on one side. Arsenic still YES. She will steam clean her carpets, drapes, upholstery. Overall, she feels much better.

Summary: This was a case where cancer was not suspected until she had the breast symptoms. Note how the breast had collected three toxic elements from her cosmetics. The water softener is a toxicity source as well as the copper water pipes. Lydia was fortunate to regain her health but the arsenic is relentless. Hopefully she will get it removed from her home and also retire from school teaching. There are many sources of pesticide (wallpaper, carpet/drape/upholstery treatments, pesticides), but the most likely source at her school would be pesticide in the lunch room and kitchen. Pesticides are generally odorless, so we don't suspect them.

2 Janet Chapman Carcinoma at thymus and lung

Janet Chapman is a 45-year-old pleasant woman whose main problem is carcinoma. At the age of 24 she had hepatitis. It took her several months to get over it. Then, after a few years, she had a partial hysterectomy for numerous cysts in the ovary and uterus. She has one ovary left.

She started having a heavy feeling in her chest and getting tired. Her doctor put her on Premarin™ and Provera™ for energy. She took that for 1½ years. She got some energy out of it. Recently, her doctor took a chest x-ray and found a tumor in the thymus gland. They did a biopsy of the tumor, which came back *Negative* to cancer. They did surgery, to remove the tumor, and found it was indeed cancerous with many other “fingers” all over the chest and a couple of spots on the right lower lung. Part of the diaphragm was cut during this surgery; a nerve to the vocal cord was also injured. The thymus gland was removed, but “fingers of thymus” were not.

She also had 36 radiation treatments over a 7-week time period. Then everything showed up OK until about two months ago when she had tightness of chest again.

Last week fluid was taken off [from] her chest. A tumor is in her left chest cavity. Her worst symptom is “terrible tightness over stomach.” She started to feel bad soon after the fluid was taken off her chest.

- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at thymus, lung**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver,** and unknown location (couldn't find)
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at thymus, lungs, bone marrow**
- ☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

She will start on parasite program although swallowing is difficult. Her

brothers brought her to the office because husband is skeptical of alternative therapies. Janet coughs a lot and holds her mid-abdomen due to pain. But she is interested and willing to try to get well. I suggested they coax her husband to come along next time.

One week later

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**
- ☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES and very high**

They will test house air and she will sleep out of house, in RV.

Five days later

She is still coughing and very weak. Formaldehyde YES, even higher than last time. The RV has foam and paneling in it. House air tested YES to formaldehyde in one bedroom only. They have a water softener (will ask husband to disconnect). She has lost 5 pounds in the last 3 weeks. They will move the new furniture in the house into the garage so she can safely sleep in the house. Her brothers are planning to take her on vacation.

Three weeks later

Her cough is worse. She has been on vacation with brothers and did OK while away from home but got worse immediately after getting home. Her husband came with her this time.

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES and very high**

New foam furniture has not been removed from her bedroom – was a gift; husband didn't want to hurt relatives' feelings.

- ☒ **Dog heartworm (Parasite) YES**

Dog heartworm also causes coughing (husband critical of this finding). Note: she is simply dying of heartworm and formaldehyde. The cancer was stopped weeks ago.

Summary: it has been several months and I am afraid we will get a telephone call soon, telling us that Janet died. It would have been so easy to clear the house of formaldehyde just by removing

certain pieces of furniture. The heartworm, too, could have been eliminated in a week. But the supportive part of the family lived far away. And the non-supportive part lived with her. Was it because she is a woman, or because she was sick, that kept her from asserting herself enough to follow the treatment she wanted to follow? I fear another wonderful young person has paid the price that dogmatic belief in purely clinical concepts exacts. The husbands, in either this case or the last case, are not to blame. Ignorance is.

3 Ida Birdsall Cervical Cancer

Ida is middle-aged, recently remarried. She has blood in her urine. She has seen her gynecologist who did a PAP smear. In the hospital she had chest x-ray, blood test, EKG followed by a D & C. One week after D & C, her regular doctor told her the tissue removed from her uterus during D & C showed moderate carcinoma.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at cervix**

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES at cervix, uterus**

☒ **Tellurium (Toxic Element) YES at cervix, uterus**

Usually from metal in tooth fillings, but she has complete dentures—no metal!

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES**

Start on parasite program. They have a water softener. Will bypass it immediately. We will test dentures for tellurium by soaking in distilled water overnight and testing the water.

Three days later

☒ **Arsenic, Tellurium (Toxic Elements) YES**

☒ **Tellurium (Toxic Element) YES in denture water, YES in lower denture white plastic, NO in lower denture pink plastic, NO in upper denture, white or pink.**

The tellurium is apparently in the lower denture, white part. She needs new metal-free dentures. They will steam clean carpets and furniture to get rid of arsenic. They had been commercially cleaned and treated for stain resistance last summer; this is the probable source of arsenic.

Four months later

She has had a complete hysterectomy.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria and eggs (Parasite) YES in blood**

Start again on parasite program in spite of loose bowels Note: the hysterectomy did not clear her of cancer.

Two weeks later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES in blood, still!**

Continue parasite program - increase dosage.

Summary: We had been seeing this happy pair of middle-age newlyweds for about a year before the cancer struck. Each time I found arsenic in Ida's white blood cells. They just couldn't seem to get it out of their home. They took such pride in remodeling their home that they just couldn't believe anything like arsenic could be lurking in the carpets. Suddenly it was too late. She had to have a hysterectomy. They were crushed. And they were perplexed when the cancer wasn't gone after the surgery. But they carried out the instructions and took on new living habits and became completely free of it. Maybe they'll live "happily ever after" now with that important lesson behind them.

4 Pamela Charles Breast Cancer

Pamela Charles is a middle-aged woman who had just been discharged from the hospital. She had a lump removed from left breast, also 8 lymph nodes, two of which were cancerous. She is in middle of radiation treatment. The cancer was discovered by mammogram. Three years ago she had a heart attack for which she got angioplasty.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at bone, edge of breast**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Remainder of solvents NO**

She will search for all sources of "prop" (propyl alcohol, isopropyl, etc.) and remove from her house. She will start parasite program.

Eight weeks later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Toxic Elements (All) NO**

☐ **Solvents (All) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
phosphate	high	she is dissolving her bones

She will drink three cups 2% milk, reduce phosphate foods; take a magnesium oxide tablet daily (300 mg). Continue parasite program. Client released.

Summary: Note that Pamela still had the cancer in spite of the recent surgery. In fact, it was spreading to the bone. Since she was sandwiched into a 15-minute time slot, I didn't do complete testing. Her finances don't allow her to come back to improve her heart condition.

5 Brenda Rasmussen Breast Cancer

Brenda Rasmussen is 43, came from three states away for a large, malignant lump (size of hen's egg) over right breast. She has not accepted the doctor's diagnosis, does not wish to talk about cancer. Her friend asked us not to mention cancer! She also has high blood pressure and nervous anxiety. She is using no caffeine, alcohol, nicotine. Her chiropractor is concerned. She gets very little sleep.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at breast, with some spreading**

☒ **Antimony (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

Suspect perfume.

☒ **Cobalt (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

Suspect detergent.

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

Suspect tooth fillings.

☒ **Aluminum Silicate (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

Suspect salt.

☒ **Nickel (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

Suspect tooth fillings. She will go off salt (buy Hain Sea Salt™ only). She

was given ornithine, 4 at bedtime, to sleep. Also thioctic acid, 1 every waking hour to remove heavy metal. She will go off her perfume, lipstick, sunscreen, lip balm, eye cleansing cream, other cosmetics, detergents, and massage oil. She will buy new socks and underwear and use only borax to wash her hair and do laundry.

Next day

We pursued her intestinal problem, which she didn't mention yesterday.

PARASITES: No adult flukes found. Didn't test for parasite stages. Giardia and pinworms only. She has been getting colonics. Start parasite program.

☒ **Tungsten (Toxic Element) YES very high at colon!**

Eats no toast, does not use a wok, or drink electrically heated water; suspect water for colonics - will get sample.

Next day

Received sample of colonic water. It was YES (*Positive*) for tungsten (stop colonics). Her urinalysis showed oxalate crystals, blood, etc.

☒ **Asbestos, Cerium, Europium, Tellurium (Toxic Elements) YES in urinary tract**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Summary: Brenda was one of those fortunate people who can find a friend in time of need. This friend, although older than Brenda by 10 years at least, drove her 800 miles to our office only to hear Brenda say she couldn't do dental work, couldn't give up cosmetics and couldn't change detergent. Her friend coaxed her through some of these obstacles and 6 months later called to say she was doing OK but still had her lump. She had not stopped the colonics nor was she sticking to her new rules of living. We thanked her kindly and wished her well.

6 Louise McAleer Colon Cancer

Louise McAleer is a woman in her late 40s who has a number of physical problems: 1) Lower back pain. She went to a neurologist who said pain was caused by scar tissue pressing on a nerve. Pain is unbearable; she can hardly sit or stand. 2) Cannot think straight, trouble concentrating. This is probably due to the pain. 3) Diarrhea, severe for about a year. Colonoscopy did not find anything in the colon. She has not been able to go to church since December. Her legs get numb. They were cold as ice in the office. She shakes inside and gets very sick with diarrhea. 4) Pain syndrome in shoulders and arms. 5) Pain and numbness in her hands and arms. 6). Chest pain. 7) Ulcer. She reported a history of digestive problems. 8) Sleep problems. 9) Pain in left ear, running down left side of her

neck.

☒ **Dibasic Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stone) YES**

She does not tolerate milk. Carrot juice and vegetable juice, ½ cup/day was recommended. She does not tolerate much of anything now. She was started on kidney herb recipe.

In a brief review of her blood test, her urinalysis showed bacteria, blood, and crystals. Her estrogen level was too high. It was suggested that she cut her estrogen replacement (Premarin™) dosage in half. She was also to go off caffeine, tea and benzoate preservative.

12 days later

She felt that her lower back was slightly better. All other pains persisted. She feels nauseous after eating. She reported that she could urinate better. She has a lot of pain at left lower abdomen and says she is very gassy.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at colon**

Other parasites not tested.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

Start immediately on parasite program. Digestive program: take Digestive Enzymes (Bronson's) 2 with breakfast, 4 with small meal and 6 with dinner.

One week later

She still has been sick all week with diarrhea, nausea, all the same symptoms. She did not take Cloves . She will take them as soon as she is able.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Platinum (Toxic Element) YES**

Needs metal tooth fillings replaced.

Two weeks later

She is focused on TMJ (pain at hinge of jaw) today. Other pains gone, except for left ear pain and neck pain.

☒ **Clostridium (Pathogen) YES at tooth #21**

See dentist for abscess.

Summary: this youngish woman came in with a long list of severe problems. It came as a shock to her, though, that she actually had colon cancer. In spite of her severe stomach problems, she managed to get down the Black Walnut Hull tincture and Wormwood (in the parasite-killing recipe). She didn't take any Cloves. But she was lucky and all intestinal fluke stages were gone one week later. This cleared up the colitis and many other pains, too, so in 2 more weeks she was nearly free of the whole list she came with. I hope she completes her dental work and rids herself of her last remaining pains.

7 Mark Pelsuo Acute Lymphocytic Leukemia

Mark Pelsuo is eight years old. He was diagnosed with acute leukemia, in April 1989. Since then he has been on chemotherapy. He has had radiation. He had testicular involvement and got radiation to testicles. He has responded well and looks and feels good.

His parents installed R.O. (reverse osmosis) water shortly after diagnosis. They got interested in nutrition and added brown rice to their diet. Also lots of soup, macrobiotic diet, also lots of fresh vegetables. Also added vitamins; spirulina, selenium and magnesium. Now on immune pack and vitamin C (powder).

They will bring a copy of his file. He is being monitored with blood test every three weeks.

☒ **Holmium (Toxic Element) YES at all tissues**

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES at all tissues**

☒ **Ytterbium (Toxic Element) YES at all tissues**

They have well water, 25 year old well. They moved into this house 5 years ago. No industry has ever been in their neighborhood. Their pump went out two years ago because lightning hit the house which was grounded to the pump. Pump blew out at that time and was replaced. Well is about 40 feet deep and water was tested after that. Conclusion: I believe PCB source might be the well-pump that blew apart two years ago.

When they first moved into the house, the mother got very sick (in bed). For the next year she had arm numbness, dizziness, could not go up and down stairs. They tested with MRI for multiple sclerosis, brain tumor, and found nothing. She has gradually gotten better. A year later, her oldest daughter got very sick. About six months before diagnosis, Mark fell out of

tree and broke both elbows.

- ☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES in bone and liver (remainder untested)**

Start on parasite program.

My present theory is that the pump (a submersed type) in their well was damaged by lightning so that it spilled its PCB into the water. Since the PCB would rise to the top, their water would get much more polluted when the water level was low. The pump was replaced with another submersed kind. The father is interested in proving this theory. They agree to not use well water for any purpose and bring sample for testing next time.

Two weeks later

Cough is nearly gone. Right knee pain persists. He is due for a chemo treatment (Vincristine™) next week. They will send results from a previously done blood test and a new one to be done next week. He is on 6 MP™ (1 tab/day, 50 mg tab) daily. No side effects. He is on Methotrate™ 1 time/week. They have brought in water specimen to test for PCBs.

- ☐ **PCB, Holmium (Toxic Elements) NO**
- ☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES in well water**
- ☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO in reverse osmosis filtered water**
- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES in mother**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES in father**

They need to solve their water problem and finish parasite program for whole family.

Summary: This was a health conscious family. They were intensely interested in how their PCB pollution had come about. They all promised to rid themselves of parasites and stick to some new health rules. Since they were from 2 states away, they did not plan to return unless Mark's health shows signs of deterioration. We have not heard from them for eight months.

8 Nevita Thompson Hodgkin's Disease

Nevita Thompson is a middle-aged school teacher, very vivacious, lives on handfuls of vitamins, all carefully organized. She spends a lot each month on supplements and is happy with it. She has had Hodgkin's for several years and also has extremely high triglycerides. We saw her April, 1992. Both palms were tender and painful. She had numbness and stinging in various fingers. Her doctor diagnosed it as neuropathy.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES in kidneys, bladder, colon**

☐ **Fasciolopsis other stages (Parasite) NO**

Start on *Parasite-Killing Program*. We will test toxins next time.

Two months and one week later

Hands are more numb. Her doctor says her Hodgkin's seems to be gone.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Diplococcus (Pathogen) YES in all tissues**

Must see dentist for abscess.

Four months later

☒ **Acetone (Solvent) YES**

Probable cause of neuropathy, along with bacteria —is planning to see dentist)

Summary: Nevita had Hodgkin's disease for about 4 years when she came to us. She saw her medical doctor regularly throughout that time. But after ridding herself of the intestinal fluke this spring, her doctor noted that, for the first time, he saw no evidence of Hodgkin's anymore. Her spring visit was not a regular visit, nor were her later ones. She only came in to restock her vitamin supply. That is why her visits were so short. At her first visit, I told her about the propanol/cancer connection and she took herself off cosmetics. So when the solvent test was done later on, no isopropyl alcohol was found in her.

9 Paula Erickson Breast Cancer

Paula Erickson is a healthy looking person, age 58, with metastasized breast cancer to lymph nodes. The lymph node was found in August, 1987. Mammogram suggested that it was non-malignant. She has had three mammograms - all non-malignant. Biopsy done in Jan. 1988 showed it<u>was</u>malignant. First breast was removed. Then she took chemotherapy for six months.

Later that year a doctor put her on Tamoxifen™; it worked for a while, then it went “haywire.”

Then she was put on Megace.™ On Oct. 1989 she was started on radiation in right neck and shoulder area. That did not seem to "do anything." She went to Mayo Clinic and they did nothing more; said she was on the right course. Then she went to Ellis Fischel Clinic in Columbia, Missouri, they found a blood clot; they used heparin in hospital (plus chemo) for eight days. She has had eight rounds of chemo. End of July 1990, second breast was removed. Finished chemo Nov. 1991. Then she was put on Halotestin™.

Her right arm is very swollen and tight. She has put on 10 pounds of water in the last month. Soreness in left shoulder since the surgery. She is not on any morphine yet. She has a cold and is on antibiotic Erythromycin™. She is still coughing.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

I could not test others because of exceptionally high body resistance, obscuring resonance. Probably due to PCB. Start on parasite program.

Four days later

Can still do only minimal testing.

☒ **Antimony (Toxic Element) YES**

She is rubbing some kind of ointment into her skin.

☒ **Chromate (Toxic Element) YES**

They have a water softener. They will bypass it and bring in water sample for testing.

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES**

Living in a new house; no drapes or wallpaper. Baffling.

☒ **Silver (Toxic Element) YES**

Has dentures; suspect glasses frames.

☒ **Rhenium (Toxic Element) YES**

Will stop using spray starch.

☒ **Thallium (Toxic Element) YES**

They are not using well water—has full dentures—knows of no pesticides.

☒ **Titanium, Radon (Toxic Elements) YES**

This house is built on a slab: no crawl space or basement. They will fill

cracks around plumbing. Start on thioctic acid, 100 mg, take 2, 3 times/day. Continue parasite program.

Eight days later

They coated her glasses frames instead of getting plastic frames. Her shoulder pain is much worse, she is back on morphine. Her daughter recalled that the yard was “treated” last fall, this could be her source of arsenic.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES**

They had stopped the parasite program because of increased bowel movements (8/day). She must go back on parasite program immediately.

☒ **Arsenic, Thallium, Antimony (Toxic Elements) YES**

☐ **Titanium, silver (Toxic Elements) NO**

Not wearing glasses.

☐ **Rhenium (Toxic Element) NO**

☐ **Chromate (Toxic Element) NO**

Disconnected water softener.

☒ **Radon (Toxic Element) YES**

Nobody is now smoking in the house. They have plug-in air fresheners, possible source of antimony. Told her to remove these. They will work on cracks. Thallium is probably in the jawbone from an old polluted filling.

Four days later

Feeling OK, some pain in shoulder, off morphine.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Uric Acid, Mono, Di-Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stones) YES**

Start on kidney herbs.

☒ **Arsenic, Thallium (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Antimony (Toxic Element) NO**

Stopped using fragrant tissues.

☐ **Radon (Toxic Element) NO**

Sealed cracks. Note: her cancer is gone; she will probably recover if arsenic source is found.

Ten days later

Telephone call from son - mother in hospital, terminal.

Summary: Paula was very willing to make all the changes necessary to recover. At her last visit, she was planning to go home and live by herself again. She thought this might get her away from the arsenic, which must be coming from her son's home (she was staying with her son during this illness). But the son had taken her to her medical doctor for a last follow up before a happy leave-taking. The doctor, seeing her improvement, felt she could tolerate more radiation and chemo. This was a sincere effort on the doctor's part to prolong her life. She never got out of the hospital. No more details were given. How sad it was to see her miss her chance to finish out her life in her own home in a normal way.

10 Ananda Bareno Cancer At Kidney and Bladder

Ananda Bareno is a 69-year-old woman with a respiratory problem. Her tonsils have been removed three times. Her nose is congested. She also has allergies. She gets allergy treatments often from her doctor. Extreme allergies, asthma - her eyes are itchy, etc. She needs her voice to sing. She is a famous singer.

☒ **Scandium, PVC (Toxic Elements) YES at lungs**

☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**

She will bring in blood test from doctor. We will test house air for PVC.

Two weeks later

She brought in the blood test along with her allergy test and house air samples.

☐ **PVC (Toxic Element) NO in air samples**

She has lost 7 pounds. She is on Premarin™ and Provera™.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. Urinalysis	shows trace of blood	check kidneys
2. Seg/Lymph	is low	virus

3. Eos	very high (10%)	parasites
4. Ferritin	is very high (613)	cancer risk; has been taking iron tablets [Feosol™]
5. FBS	is slightly low (74)	pancreas problem
6. Phosphates	is slightly low	Vitamin D [A and D 1000] take 1 a day for 3 months only
7. Alk phos	is slightly high	
8. GGT	is high	gallstones, needs liver cleanse
9. LDH	is slightly high (180)	check for cancer
10. Iron	is very high	stop taking Iron
11. Triglycerides	is high (225)	kidney

(Blood tests and abbreviations are described more fully in *The Tests*.)

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at kidney, bladder, liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at kidney, bladder, blood**

Start on parasite program.

One month later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Has never used the word “cancer”; her friend shields her.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

She says she feels “like a new person.” This is usually the time of year she suffers most and gets shots.

☐ **PVC (Toxic Element) NO**

☒ **Scandium (Toxic Element) YES**

Probably in tooth fillings. She is not planning on coming back for a while. She will stay on parasite maintenance program.

Summary: This is another one of those cases where it is impossible for the client to discuss cancer. Although I referred to it plainly, her responses were on a different subject as though she didn't hear me. Her friend (who was extremely concerned about her) played this pretend game with her, probably to get her compliance. Fortunately, she did comply with all instructions, and she regained her health in a short time.

11 Ruth Stang Colon Cancer

Ruth Stang is a young woman in her 20's with lots of pain in neck, right arm, shoulder, chest, and

ovary. Also tachycardia and mitral valve prolapse. She passes out without a cause. Recurrent kidney infection and blood in urine. Fatigue. Too thin. Can't gain weight. Works in doctor's office.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES in colon**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES in colon and liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES in colon only**

I suspect heart parasites, gallstones and kidney stones. She was to start on parasite program.

Summary: It was heartbreaking to see such a young person so disabled due to no fault of her own. She appreciated the encouragement we could give her that she would be completely well in a few months. A few days later the bank had returned her payment check, saying a "stop-payment" order was given on it. She did not keep her follow-up appointment, and we have heard nothing since. A particularly sad case! Probably her family or friends were angry, in a well-intentioned way, that she was "wasting" her money on alternative therapies.

Six months later

Ruth returned with a friend. She explained her absence and paid her old bill. She has had no more dizziness or passing out since she was last seen. Her whole family has stopped eating beef. She says she feels well and did not need to come back. She was bringing in a friend with cancer; that is why she returned. She wanted to be tested for cancer again, herself.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

Marilyn Werdick Pancreatic Cancer and HIV Illness

Marilyn Werdick came with a diagnosis of pancreatic cancer at age 50. It happened suddenly, with stomach trouble two months ago. She thought it was due to her pain medicine for lower back pain. CAT scan showed area of pancreas that was suspicious. Biopsy showed pancreatic cancer. Surgery was begun but they just sewed her back up. She is on morphine. She is still smoking but promised to stop.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus, vagina, pancreas**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at pancreas**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and thymus**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at thymus, NO elsewhere**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

She has no sensations over the breast bone.

☒ **Gardnerella, Flu, Plantar Wart, Strep pn, Trichomonas, Adenovirus, Campylobacter, Alpha Strep, Proteus v, Papilloma 4, Bacillus cereus, Norcardia, Staph aureus (Pathogens) YES**

☐ **Bacteroides fr, Haemophilis inf, Herpes 1, CMV, Borellia, EBV, Shigella, Histoplasma, Chlamydia, Coxsackie B4, Salmonella, Resp Sync V (Pathogens) NO**

Stopped here (this is less than half the test). This shows AIDS-like lost immunity. Too many pathogens are growing in her. Her body must be full of solvent.

☒ **Benzene, Wood Alcohol, Hexane, Pentane, Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvents) YES**

She was started on *Parasite-Killing Program*. She will be off all commercial beverages and cosmetics and benzene sources.

Four days later

She missed her appointment.

Twelve days later

She died (telephone call).

Summary: Marilyn had none of the risk factors associated with HIV. She was just an ordinary middle-age woman who didn't drink alcoholic beverages. If she had acted quickly, she would most certainly have survived and gotten reasonably well again. Perhaps she missed her appointment because of embarrassment over not being able to stop smoking. Maybe I was too hard on her about it. We did not hear any details surrounding her death. Notice the adult fluke in the thymus where T-cells are made. The thymus is a small gland and the fluke is a large parasite; it is like having an elephant in the kitchen. How could the thymus do its work? People often feel strange sensations at the top of their breast bone when flukes are in it, but she didn't. Cancer and HIV illness are first cousin diseases. Cancer results when propanol builds up in the body. HIV develops when benzene builds up.

12 Jean Barish Cancer At Uterus and Kidneys

Jean Barish is a 31-year-old woman. Years ago she had a liver problem: she was throwing up bile.

She solved that with herbs. She also had migraines. Now she has these problems: 1) Chronic respiratory problems (a bout of bronchitis every year). 2) Constipation; normal movement only once in two or three days. 3) Chronic fatigue. 4) Colitis for the past ten years, diagnosed by doctor. 5) Uterine polyps in 1986 for which she had a D & C.

☒ **Nickel, Silver (Toxic Elements) YES**

☐ **Toxic Elements (All The Rest) NO**

Needs metal tooth fillings replaced.

☒ **di Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stones) YES**

☒ **tri Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stones) YES**

☒ **Oxalate, Uric Acid (Kidney Stones) YES**

Needs kidney herb recipe.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at uterus, kidneys; NO at ovaries, breast**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at kidney and liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at kidney, blood, NO at breast and liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at kidney, liver, blood, NO at breast**

The discovery of cancer in Jean came as a surprise. She was put on the parasite-killing recipe immediately while the kidney cleansing waited and dental work was to be scheduled. She did not bring a blood test but she will bring a copy since she had a recent one done.

Three weeks later

BLOOD TEST: Thyroid and WBC slightly high. Others OK.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Cryptocotyl (Parasite) YES**

☒ **E. Hist (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Parasites (remainder of box 1) NO**

Continue parasite program.

Five weeks later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

Colitis: GONE.

☒ **Onchocerca (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Taenia pis (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Parasites (remainder of box 2) NO**

Continue parasite program.

Summary: Jean did not come into our office because of cancer. She was very shocked but not frightened away, fortunately. She dug right into her tasks. Her finances probably won't allow her to return. So I hope she abides by the meat-avoidance rule and the cosmetics and beverage avoidance rules. Notice that her colitis disappeared as well as the cancer and parasites. She felt very well at the third visit.

Four months later

I was wrong. Happily, Jean came back and brought her husband, too. She has no problems now but wants her husband to get checked out.

Jean

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Wood Alcohol, Hexane (Solvents) YES in pancreas**

She has been drinking Celestial Seasonings herb teas.

☐ **Fasciolopsis, Sheep Liver Fluke, Clonorchis (Parasites) NO**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke and stages (Parasite) YES in pancreas**

She will promptly kill these with a 5-day high dose parasite program and stop drinking tea blends or any commercial beverage. Note that only the

pancreatic fluke was multiplying in her, although she must be picking up the others at the same time - from rare meat. Only the pancreatic fluke survived and is multiplying - because of the solvents in the pancreas!

13 Sally Corson Ovarian Cancer

This 70-year-old woman had a partial hysterectomy 35 years ago, with the remainder removed 5 years ago. She also reported that she has some urinary tract infection for which she is taking Macrodantin™ at bedtime. Her main problem is ovarian cancer, which started about 5 years ago. It was OK until one year ago when it came back. Ca 125[60] test was up to 115; now she is on chemotherapy by mouth, Alkeran™, and Ca 125 is down to 75. Her clinical doctor said that present chemotherapy would not cure, but only "hold it back" for a while.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver, ovary (very high), stomach**

Her clinical doctor had also told her she had cancer in the liver, ovaries, stomach.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, colon, ovary, stomach**

☐ **Fasciolopsis other stages (Parasite) NO**

Chemo is probably killing the stages.

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver**

Remove propanol sources from the house. Start on parasite program.

Summary: This woman was given a minimal test at our office, just to remove her cancer. Hopefully she can afford to come back and work on her arthritis, back pain, etc. The cancer had indeed spread as her medical doctor had told her. Fasciolopsis was present in adult form at all these locations. Her chemo seems to be killing the stages which otherwise would be present. Hopefully, she has removed the propanol from her lifestyle and carried out the parasite program. Perhaps we will see her soon, free of cancer.

Six weeks later

What a joyful occasion. Sally came in for a 20-minute follow-up.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

She feels "a lot better," her Ca 125 is down further, her stomach is no

longer enlarged and hard.

☒ **Fasciolopsis all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pentane, Styrene (Solvents) YES**

The propanol is out of her body. She will stop eating out of styrofoam. And she will stop drinking decaf and switch to 2% milk. She will start on our kidney herb recipe, only half a dose because of her age, in order to cure her frequent urination and low back pain.

14 Lenora Wilson Colon Cancer

Lenora Wilson is a 55-year-old woman whose main problem, she said, was ovarian cancer. She had a complete hysterectomy in 1980. After that she was given chemotherapy. In 1991, Ca 125 marker was 60 (should be 0-35); in September Ca 125 was up to 70. She was told to repeat chemotherapy. Instead she went to Ann Wigsmore Foundation for 2 weeks and changed diet to vegetarian. After this her Ca 125 went down to 61. For the last year she has done nothing, not even vitamins.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at colon only**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, colon; NO at other sites**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at liver, blood**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Start on parasite program. Eliminate commercial cosmetics.

Summary: This woman's cancer history goes back ten years. She had conventional treatment at this time. But it came back recently; her doctor used the cancer marker Ca 125 to monitor it. My test showed it present in the colon, now. There was a Fasciolopsis in the liver and a stage in the liver and blood. There was propanol in her white blood cells. Hopefully, she has eliminated the propanol and cleared up her new cancer. She has not followed up. Her first visit was too brief to do more testing.

15 Mary Emerson Cervical Cancer

Mary Emerson is a 39-year-old woman who described her main problem as follows: In about 1986 a Pap smear showed inflammation of the cervix. Two years later a different doctor found it quite abnormal, and she got cold knife conization. Six months later it was OK. Six months after that

it was not normal again. In March 1992, a laser ablation was done. She went financially broke, but saw the doctor anyway. Follow-up showed 5½ on a scale of 6. Doctor wants to do a complete hysterectomy. She began to get hairy, skin greasy; depression hit. Little warts grew everywhere. She was working in a chemical plant. Allergies began, and she gained 150 pounds!

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at cervix**

Her regular doctor diagnosed pseudo tumor cerebri although he couldn't see it. Hercerebral pressure was elevated without visual effects.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at cervix and pancreas**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at cervix and blood**

☐ **Fasciolopsis remaining stages (Parasite) NO**

She was put on parasite program.

6 days later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Cancer cleared! She had a major headache on one day. A joint on right big toe has been hurting.

☐ **Fasciolopsis all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Europium, Silver (Toxic Element) YES**

Root canal, fillings.

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

Remove metal from mouth. Start on thioctic - 2/day (100 mg capsules).

Five days later

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. Calcium	slightly low	Drink 2% milk, 3 glasses/day; magnesium (300 mg) 1/day; Vit D (by prescription from dentist 50,000) 1-2/week forever.
2. SGOT, SGPT	very low	B6 500 - 1/day for a while, then 250mg.
3. LDH	high (190)	cancer not yet cleared at the time of test
4.	very low	cancer risk

Cholesterol		
5. Iron	very low	parasites
6. Urinalysis	shows urinary tract infection and crystals (stones)	Start on kidney program.
7. Platelet count	very high (403)	cancer
8. WBC	slightly high	infection
9. Lymphs	very low	toxin in bone marrow
10. Eos	high	parasites

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Cysticercus (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Echinococcus granulosus (Parasite) YES**

Continue parasite program.

5 days later

She has not been able to do dental work yet.

☒ **Cysticercus, Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Echinococcus granulosus all stages (Parasites) NO**

Increase Wormwood to 16 for 3 days. Then 16 capsules 2 times a week for 3 months. Then 16 capsules 1 time a week.

☒ **Uric Acid, Phosphate (Kidney Stones) YES**

Continue kidney recipe. Client released.

Summary: Mary came from several states away and had only 16 days to accomplish her goal: to avoid a hysterectomy. After 6 days her cancer had disappeared. We hope she will eventually do a liver cleanse to lose the weight she suddenly gained. She planned to return at her next vacation to get dental work done.

16 Mona Moon Cancer

Mona Moon, about 70 years old, was worried that she might have cancer and this was her purpose in coming to us. She was not ill. I tested her right away.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES in her WBCs (cancer location not found)**

I immediately tested for the intestinal fluke.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES in one side of the liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES in blood and the same side of the liver**

Her husband had died of bone cancer in legs and spine; this made her anxious. I was out of Wormwood so I started her on Quassia (see *Recipes*), rather than have her merely wait until it arrived. Note that I did not try to locate cancer. She was to return in 3 days to get Wormwood.

Three days later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

Wormwood has not arrived yet.

Three weeks later

☒ **Endolimax, Rabbit Fluke, Onchocerca (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Parasites (Remainder) NO**

Note: apparently Quassia is effective in killing all stages of Fasciolopsis, like Wormwood . She will switch to Wormwood and the usual *Parasite-Killing Program* now that it has arrived.

☒ **Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stone) YES**

I instructed diet changes: decrease bread, increase fruit and vegetables and milk 2%. Take magnesium oxide (300 mg) one/day.

Three weeks later

☐ **Parasites (ALL) NO**

☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**

Note: She did not need our kidney stone recipe to dissolve away her phosphate crystals. A change in diet was sufficient.

Summary: This woman did not come in for health problems but only because she was worried about cancer, since her husband had died of it. Indeed, her intuition was right, but very quickly she removed all of the cancer, even though she substituted Quassia for our regular parasite recipe. Even

her kidney stones disappeared with a simple change in diet. She has probably not returned for financial reasons (she lives on Social Security). Her good attitude will probably bring her back quickly if she has a health problem.

17 Dorothy Larson Breast Cancer

This 56-year-old woman reported her main problems as: 1)High blood pressure. She has not been on a blood pressure medication. 2)Ringing in head (more than just in ears).

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at breast, colon**
- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at breast, colon**
- ☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, colon; NO elsewhere**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at breast**

She uses no cosmetics. She will switch shampoo to ours. She will start on parasite program.

Summary: A routine check for cancer and HIV showed the cancer present in the breast and colon. The intestinal fluke was in the liver as usual, with a stage present in the breast. The first priority was to eliminate the cancer, although her purpose in coming to the office was her high blood pressure and ringing in the head. She had propanol in the breast and colon, but the source was not obvious. Hopefully, she will return free of her cancer, so we can pursue her other health problems.

18 Andrew Kelly Lung Cancer

Andrew Kelly is a 49-year-old man who reported that his main problems were: 1) tinnitus; 2) respiratory drainage; 3) tendonitis in wrists; 4) kidney stones - he had an attack once.

BLOOD TEST old test he brought with him	Result	Comment
1. FBS	112 slightly high	need to cleanse liver
2. Calcium	(8.8) very low	Drink goat's milk - 3 glasses/day; Magnesium 300mg - 1/day
3. Cholesterol	(148) very low	cancer risk; use butter - no margarine
4. Total protein	(6.3) low	liver problem
5. Platelet count	(449) very high	parasites, cancer?
6. Urinalysis	shows trace of blood and ketone	start on kidney herbs

He drinks about 6 beers/night. He also takes honey + orange juice + bee

pollenHe does not tolerate cow's milk.

☒ **Gadolinium (Toxic Element) YES at pancreas; NO at lungs**

Glasses frames need to be changed to plastic.

☒ **Holmium (Toxic Element) YES**

We will testhand cleaner.

☒ **Tin (Toxic Element) YES**

He will start on kidney herbs and go off toothpaste (stannous fluoride in toothpaste is a tin compound).

Three weeks later

He has not changed his glasses frames yet.

☒ **mono-Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stone) YES**

Continue kidney herbs.

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, intestine**

Suspect cancer.

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at, liver, intestines, blood**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at liver, intestines, blood**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at intestines; NO at liver**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at lungs**

As suspected.

☒ **Holmium (Toxic Element) YES and in Zepo™ hand cleaner**

He will use olive oil to clean hands. He will start parasite program.

Three weeks later

He has cut smoking down to half, or less.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Holmium (Toxic Element) NO**

Has stopped using Zepo™ hand cleaner.

BLOOD TEST (new test)	**Result**	**Comments**
1. WBC	slightly high	infection
2. Eos	(4%) high	parasites
3. Atyp lymphs	(3%) high	cancer risk
4. Ferritin	(392) very high	cancer risk
5. Uric acid	(5.7) slightly high	kidney
6. SGOT, SGPT	low	take B6 500mg, one a day
7. Iron	(212) very high	liver problem

Two weeks later

He is still smoking.

☒ **Dog heartworm (Parasite) YES**

Has typical pain over heart occasionally. Increase parasite herbs. Do a 5-day high dose program.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

His tinnitus persists.

☒ **Staph aureus (Pathogen) YES at lung and tooth #1**

He should see dentist for cavitation at #1.

Three weeks later

He has had top right wisdom tooth pulled (#1), it had an abscess.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Dog heartworm (Parasite) YES**

Increase parasite herbs. He is still smoking.

☐ **Holmium (Toxic Element) NO**

A month later

His tinnitus comes and goes now, much less than before.

☐ **Dog heartworm (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Pneumocystis carnii (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

He has good energy now.

Three weeks later

Some return of symptoms.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES in colon only; other stages NO**

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

He picked up intestinal fluke but it stayed in intestine. Should stop eating meat. Go on 5 day high-dose parasite treatment again.

Summary: Andrew came into our office because of a history of kidney stones; he did not want to pass another one. His blood test suggested parasites (high platelet count) and Fasciolopsis was found. Then the cancer test was done and, indeed, he had a cancer started in the lungs. He was a heavy smoker but couldn't quit. But he very promptly cleared himself of parasites. He also had dog heartworm, which can cause coughing. He acted quickly to clear up his Staph aureus infection by having a wisdom tooth pulled. This began to help his tinnitus. Later we noticed a common lung infection, Pneumocystis, but he still could not stop smoking. At the last visit he had picked up the intestinal fluke again, probably from eating rare meat but he had no solvents in his body. This explains why the parasite stayed in the intestine and did not move to his liver or lungs. This bout with lung cancer was missed by his medical doctor whom he continues to see regularly. Perhaps if his medical doctor had also seen the cancer, he would have quit smoking. Maybe not!

Four months later

Andrew is still smoking.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **hCG, Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

He is very relieved. He and his wife have been neglectful of the parasite program and other restrictions.

☒ **Mothballs, Carbon Tetrachloride, Benzene (Solvent) YES (others not tested)**

He will go back onto parasite maintenance program, go off the benzene list,

and try to stop smoking.

19 Richard England Lymphoma In Bone

Richard England has 2 preschool children and a wife who brought him here. He is not really interested in my approach. He was diagnosed two years ago.

☒ **Strontium (Toxic Element) YES at bone marrow**

Off toothpaste.

☒ **Scandium (Toxic Element) YES at bone marrow**

Tooth metal.

☒ **Beryllium (Toxic Element) YES at bone marrow**

Gasoline ?

☒ **Radon (Toxic Element) YES at bone marrow**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Oxalate (Kidney Stones) YES**

He will stop drinking tea. They will fill cracks around plumbing. He will stop toothpaste. They will bring in an air sample from home to test for beryllium.

One week later

☐ **Strontium, Radon (Toxic Elements) NO**

☒ **Beryllium, Scandium (Toxic Elements) YES**

☒ **Beryllium (Toxic Element) YES in home air sample, garage air sample**

Conclusions: He is getting beryllium from garage. The furnace is built into garage. They must IMMEDIATELY change this furnace setup or move. His wife is willing, he is not. He has utmost confidence in bone marrow transplant scheduled soon.

Nine months later

He had his transplant and did OK for a while. His wife is very anxious but

he is not very concerned. He lost 30 pounds since last fall but regained 10. Now he weighs 162 pounds. He is getting 10 units irradiated platelets every 4th day, 3 units of packed RBC's every 12-14 days. He has a strep infection in the blood. He has been on heavy antibiotics for several months. Due to his resentment at being "dragged" in by his wife, I tested only for *Fasciolopsis* and Sheep liver fluke.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES in bones**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

I explained to him that this infestation could be eliminated rather quickly and gave him the parasite-killing items and recipe.

Five days later

He missed his follow-up appointment. We called his home. His wife said the herbs nauseated him so he didn't take them.

Ten days later

His wife called to say he had passed away. She and the children would take a vacation with a friend.

Summary: This was a particularly tragic case. His young children sat quietly in their chairs during the appointment, sensing the grave danger their father was in. But he made jokes about my technical competence and devices instead of listening. A friend who had gone through our cancer program successfully tried to encourage him at home. He could have saved himself even at the last visit. He had such great hopes for the bone transplant. He was always talking about his exceptional oncologist and the great rapport and team work in the hospital. It was as if he couldn't see that he was dying, although his preschool children saw it clearly. His wife would have gladly moved from their fossil fuel contaminated home or turned the furnace off and put in an electric space heater till they could sell the home. But she had no influence over him.

20 Margaret Barnes Multiple Myeloma

Upon arrival at the office, the husband explained that due to her pain, we should discuss as much as possible with her seated in the car. So I began with a conversation with her husband in the office instead of with her.

The chronology of her illness was: 6 months ago she had arthritis; 3 months ago it became more serious; 1½ months ago walking was very painful; 1¼ months ago she needed a walker; 4 weeks ago she could not walk. Her clinical doctor diagnosed rheumatoid arthritis and treated her with a steroid. Her pain did not alleviate.

On January 2, 1992, she was re-diagnosed and confirmed with an MRI as having multiple myeloma. On January 6, 1992, she had surgery. They put steel reinforcement in one leg and cut out the cancerous part in the other leg. Radiation was begun one week ago. She will have another week of this but her doctor let him know they could only expect a short remission, if any. They are thinking of going to a doctor in Philadelphia who does mega dose chemo IV. I discussed my approach with her husband, reassuring him that I did not controvert any clinical treatment. I persuaded him to bring her in briefly to verify existence of parasites. She was using a walker and had visible pain, but she was interested in my approach.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

I did not search further. She will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program*. They took a blood test form with them.

Four days later

☒ **Tin (Toxic Element) YES at bone marrow**

Off toothpaste

☒ **Lanthanum (Toxic Element) YES at bone marrow**

Suspect using a copy machineWe will test house air. They have a lot of electronic equipment in house, but no copier; computer is on porch.

☒ **Zirconium (Toxic Element) YES at bone marrow**

She will be off deodorant, toothpaste, all lotions and body products. She purchased a plastic watch. She will go off cosmetics.

☒ **Kidney Stones (ALL) YES**

Start on kidney herbs.

Six days later

☐ **Oxalate, Urate, Dibasic Calcium Phosphate(Kidney Stone) NO**

☒ **Tribasic Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stones) YES**

Continue kidney herbs.

☐ **Lanthanum, Tin, Zirconium (Toxic Elements) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES in liver**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES bone, bone marrow**

Continue on parasite program.

Three days later

She says she is feeling much better. She is coming in with a walker, rather laboriously. She is sitting on 1 pillow plus 1 behind her back.

☐ **Tribasic Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stone) NO**

She will continue on kidney herbs at half dose for 3 months.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at bone, NO at bone marrow**

It is receding. She is wearing a metal partial denture; she will not wear it at night and change this to plastic soon. She will wrap her walker with masking tape to avoid touching aluminum. “It's a whole new way of life,” she sighed. She has been using Efferdent™ for cleaning her teeth; she will switch to grain alcohol. She likes our shampoo very well and will start using citric acid instead of hair conditioner. She is not on any supplements except magnesium (300 mg) 1/day and Vitamin B6 (500 mg) 1/day. We will start her on dairy food (2%). Aim at 3 cups milk or plain yogurt a day. She has no appetite. Her friend who is cooking for her said she would eat only noodles with any enjoyment. She is rubbing her thigh more or less constantly for pain. She will make her own hair spray. We are adding Vitamin D, prescribed by dentist (50,000 u) 1/day for 30 days for pain and to help healing.

Three days later

Legs are not as painful. She saw her surgeon yesterday. She thinks the kidney herbs were instrumental in her suddenly feeling “like my old self.”

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES but not in liver**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at only a small area of bone**

She is still sitting on a pillow and using a walker. She dressed herself this morning, she says. She usually needed help. She is going on vacation since she feels up to it.

Three weeks later

She is back from vacation. She is walking better. She has tried walking with

a cane “but it's not as secure as the walker.”She can take a shower by herself now.

- ☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES in liver**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES in colon**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at same location in bone**

Continue on parasite program. Start thioctic acid (100 mg capsules) 3 a day. She has been on 20 days of Vitamin D (50,000) once a day. We are now starting a regimen of: 6 caps per week only; then 5 days/week; then 4 days/week; then 2 caps per week indefinitely. Thioctic acid is a metal chelator, acting where the cancer is at work.

One month later

She has been traveling. Seems rather well. She is not using any assistance with walking and sits down easily on a chair by herself without discomfort. No walker or cane or cushion!

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES, remaining stages NO**

Increase Wormwood from 8 to 12 capsules a day, then 12 Wormwood twice a week plus 30 drops of Black Walnut Hull tincture once a day.

- ☐ **Zirconium, Lanthanum (Toxic Elements) NO**
- ☒ **Tin (Toxic Element) YES**

She is using a health brand deodorant; will stop. She is using 2 tablets of Tylenol™ about once a week only; she's not using any other drug.

One week later

She is not using her cane and is sitting comfortably on a chair without a cushion. Seems to have normal energy and health.

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO all stages**

☒ **Fischoedrius, Eimeria, Echinococcus granulosus (Parasites) YES**

Increase Wormwood to 14 capsules once a day for 3 days.

☒ **Tin, PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **Tin, PCB (Toxic Element) YES in NuSkin™ products**

She will go off these. Continue on Thioctic - 3 a day.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Next: liver cleanse. Start on 07 (a commercial preparation of chlorine dioxide) and peroxy (17½ % hydrogen peroxide).

Three weeks later

She says she feels wonderful. She has been to a week-long convention. Her regular doctor says her hemoglobin is up to 11 and she is "doing great."All CBC counts are correct.

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Nickel (Toxic Element) YES**

Probably coming from a rod implant from hip prosthesis on both sides.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. WBC	5.7	
2. RBC	2.88 - low	
3. Hemoglobin	11.0	
4. MCV	105.2 - high	add B12 500mg, use as lozenge
5. Platelet count	244	
6. Lymphs	18.5 - low	toxin in bone marrow: Tin, PCBs, Nickel

Increase calcium, magnesium, zinc (she is on iron), manganese. Increase salmon orsardines in diet. Add zinc 60 mg 1/day.

One month later

She says she feels “wonderful.”Her oncologist appointment is in a few days. She has felt “great.”She has had energy, feels much better than even before surgery (for a year she had not had energy).

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Nickel, Vanadium (Toxic Element) YES**

Has no gas appliances, but has candles - will remove candles from house.

One week later

She says she is “great.”She has been vacationing on a houseboat for two weeks. She is due for a check-up and blood test soon.

☒ **Silver (Toxic Element) YES**

She is using her retainer again and it needs to be changed to plastic. She will use her spare plastic retainer. All her utilities are electrical. Her candles are in closed containers.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

She had a spasm in her upper back that frightened her. We need to clean the liver. She will go back on 07 and Peroxy. She will clean the liver. She says she feels better than she has in years. She will go on Bronson's Vitamin C 500 mg.

Summary: Margaret was considered terminal at first. Fortunately for her she did not go east for more clinical treatment. She was only in her early 50's and had been a dynamic, active person. She had friends willing to help her husband with transportation to the office. She did everything promptly without complaining. Her husband and friends supported her and were not negative about alternative therapy. She had a particularly difficult time killing all the parasite stages but pursued the program diligently without being discouraged and quitting. She seemed to enjoy life enough to make the effort worthwhile. She was an inspiration for all of us in the office. At the last visit she was her former busy self.

21 Martha Zendel Ovarian and Bone Cancer

This is a very pleasant middle-aged woman from a neighboring state who was diagnosed with ovarian cancer about ten years ago. However, she did not do any treatments except wheat grass, herbs, etc. on her own. She now has a pain syndrome over most of her body, especially her lower body. She has a lot of dizziness. She had a PAP smear recently, but she did not go back to the doctor to learn the results.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at ovary and bone**

She aches through whole lower half of her body.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at bone, liver, blood**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia, redia (Parasite) YES at bone, liver**

She will start on parasite program.

Nineteen days later

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO, all other stages NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Cancer is gone.

☒ **Molybdenum (Toxic Element) YES**

She will be cautious about automotive chemicals in the house. She will bring wheat grass sample for me to see. She is enthusiastic about doing a liver cleanse.

☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO (remarkable)**

Her joints are stiffening up. Terrific pain in her arms. She has had kidney infections (pain over kidney, frequency of very yellow urine, dizziness, ears are shut). She was started on our kidney herbs in spite of absence of stones. This is probably a dental problem.

☒ **Babesia, Capillaria, Dipylidium (eggs and adult) (Parasites) YES**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria (Parasite) YES at liver, blood**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke miracidia (Parasite) YES at blood**

She will continue the parasite program.

Two months later

She is not feeling well today. Itching. Poor bowel movements. She has

problems breathing all the time. Heart palpitations scare her (probably dental).

☐ **Babesia, Capillaria, Sheep liver fluke (Parasites) NO**

☒ **Moniezia tape worm, Notocotylus (Parasites) YES**

☐ **Parasites (Remainder) NO**

Continue parasite program.

☒ **Histoplasma (Pathogen) YES**

☐ **Molybdenum (Toxic Element) NO**

Three months later

She feels much better.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Summary: This super-intelligent woman could see that current clinical treatment of her cancer would give her very little chance of survival. She studied alternative treatments and was doing fairly well after 9 years. Hopefully, she will continue to work on her health and clear her remaining parasites. She might not be here today if she had gone the clinical route.

Half a year later

She had all metal removed from her mouth but got a severe infection afterward. She is still not completely healed. She neglected to take Vitamin D (50,000), 2 a week and has not drunk milk. She will get back to it.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Haemophilus infl, Gardnerella vag, Eikenella, Lepto inter, Diplo pne, Klebsiella pn, Histomonas mel (Pathogens) YES**

She is obviously not well; has low immunity.

☒ **Pancreatic fluke stages (Parasite) YES**

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

She will stay off detergents.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES in thymus**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

These solvents would explain Martha's low immunity. Her cancer has not returned but it is only a hair's breadth away. She will avoid eating solvent-polluted food and products and using solvent-polluted products and go back on the parasite program.

22 Anna Stewart Colon Cancer

Anna Stewart is 83 years old, a charming intelligent person, interested in how everything worked and quite conversational. She is living alone in an apartment although her son brought her to see us. Her complaint is bloating and gas, loss of bowel control, and pain across the mid-abdomen. She had bone cancer 40 years ago and was treated at the Hoxsey Clinic for it. This clinic was shut down soon after her visit. It was considered quackery. She has stayed on their herb recommendations and been health conscious ever since.

☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**

Most unusual.

☒ **Eimeria (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at liver and blood**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at colon, NO at bone**

Has colon cancer. She will start parasite program.

One week later

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Eimeria (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Her pain is gone; her diarrhea is gone.

☒ **Radon (Toxic Element) YES**

She will continue the parasite program to completion. Her son will fix cracks aroundplumbing pipes. She asked about a safe deodorant! She asked

whether she should risk expanding her food list now that her pain and diarrhea are gone.

One week later

She can eat cheese and applesauce again, her favorite foods, without pain.

☒ **Radon (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. WBC	4.5 low	probably due to radon in bone marrow
2. RBC	Low	probably due to radon in bone marrow
3. Total protein	slightly low	liver problem
4. Potassium	very low	radon in adrenals

She will live with son for a while to clear radon from her body. She is interested in doing a liver cleanse to gain some energy. She will start on our readiness program for the cleanse.

Summary: This very pleasant woman apparently recovered from bone cancer decades ago! A case like this should have been followed by the National Cancer Institute to verify all the facts and not miss finding out what was responsible for her survival. She seemed at least 10 years younger than her real age - even needing deodorant! Could this be due to the herbs she was taking, too? She has no kidney stones and only one additional parasite: possibly the herbs, whose names she had forgotten after she threw them out recently, kept her free of parasites and also kept her youthful!

23 Debbie Lai Breast Cancer

This 56-year-old female reported that her main problems were: 1)Cancer of the breast (R. side). Diagnosed 4 weeks ago via mammogram. She will be scanned tomorrow. They called it an inflammatory “invasive” inoperable cancer. 2)Lower back. She has had chiropractic treatment for 25-30 years. 3)Sleep problems. 4)Headaches. 5)Weight problem - of recent origin.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver, side of breast**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver, side of breast**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, intestine**

☐ **Fasciolopsis other stages (Parasite) NO**

Start on parasite program. Go off caffeine and onto milk, 2 pints of

water/day, citrus juice, freshly squeezed or fresh squeezed frozen.

Five days later

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**
- ☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

  Has gone off cosmetics.

- ☒ **Beryllium (Toxic Element) YES**

  Bedroom is over their garage

- ☒ **Lanthanum (Toxic Element) YES**

  Has been doing computer work, keep printer covered, don't touch ink on pages.

- ☒ **Vanadium(Toxic Element) YES**

  Gas leak in home; had been staying with family in last few days - will test home air.

Twenty days later

She is feeling OK. There is still some pain on mid-sternum and under left breast but not at nipple.

- ☐ **Beryllium, Lanthanum, Vanadium (Toxic Element) NO**

  2 gas leaks were found. The breast biopsy done by regular doctor came back YES (*Positive*). She brought reports.

- ☒ **Loa Loa (Parasite) YES**

  Probable cause of sternal pain. She will go on 5-day high dose parasite program.

- ☐ **Dirofilaria (Parasite) NO**

Twelve days later

Still a small pain under R. breast.

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

She will go off commercial beverages. Her body current level seemed low, suggestive ofPCB's.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

She will switch to using borax for everything.

☒ **Loa Loa (Parasite) YES**

Repeat 5-day high dose parasite program.

Three weeks later

She is feeling much better. Pain over mid-chest is all gone. Still a little pain under R breast coming in from the side. The coloration of breast is back to normal. Some low back pain persists.

☒ **Dibasic Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stone) YES**

Continue kidney herbs.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Loa Loa (Parasite) NO**

Stay on maintenance parasite program.

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO in drinking water sample**

Source still not found - has switched off detergents.

☒ **Zirconium (Toxic Element) YES**

Probable cause of breast pain. She is using no body products that could have zirconium. She uses contact lens cleaner, however. Will make her own.

Summary: Debbie and her elderly mother who came with her were radiating joy at her last visit. She had cancer in the liver as well as breast, although her regular doctor's diagnosis was breast cancer. Five days after starting the Parasite-Killing Program all the malignancy was gone. She moved her bed to the other end of the house and the computer-room door was kept closed. Her

husband was supportive. She complied immediately with all the changes recommended. She is interested now in learning to make homemade cosmetics. She was so happy to have her life returned to her; she feels radiant and full of plans for the future.

One month later

She is free of cancer, headache, and low back pain.

24 Susana Clausson Skin Cancer

The main problems reported were: eyes - developing cataracts at the young age of 66; skin rash - for about 6 years, especially after showering. It does not itch. Respiratory problem comes and goes. She chokes and coughs, especially in damp weather, asthma-like; a lot of laryngitis. Lower back pain; knee pain. Sleep problems. Nervousness.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES found at skin only**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

☐ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES in blood**

☒ **Ancylostoma, Dipylidium caninum (eggs and adult), Endolimax nana, Taenia pisiformis, Haemonchus contortus, Heterophyes, Macracanthorhynchus (Parasite) YES**

Has lived with dogs entire life. Start on the *Parasite-Killing Program*.

☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**

No kidney stones - has been using herbs of various kinds a long time; maybe this accounts for no kidney stones. Her dad died of prostate cancer. She said she had skin biopsies done by a dermatologist in Illinois about one year ago, taken from the red big blotches on her skin. They came back *Negative* for cancer.

Two weeks later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

The pinching in the skin has stopped.

☒ **Lanthanum (Toxic Element) YES**

Will test her dentures.

☒ **Lanthanum (Toxic Element) YES, pink side of dentures; NO, white side of dentures.**

☒ **PVC (Toxic Element) YES**

We will test carpets, they have indoor/outdoor carpet.

☒ **Thulium (Toxic Element) YES**

She is using a brand of vitamin C which I always find polluted with thulium. She will go off it. She will take thioctic - 2 a day. She will arrange for new dentures.

Two weeks later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at one side of liver only**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at one side of liver and blood**

Note: Cancer is already gone, although one part of liver still has the fluke parasite and stage. Continue parasite program.

☐ **Lanthanum (Toxic Element) NO**

☐ **PVC (Toxic Element) NO**

Was away from home most of the time.

☐ **Thulium (Toxic Element) NO**

Went off all supplements.

Summary: This is a happy story where Susana came in for a simple skin rash. Then she got terribly shocked and frightened to hear it was cancerous, in spite of her clinical doctor's negative results. She was rid of all of it in just over 2 weeks. We did not see her again but trust that she would hurry back if a new problem occurred.

25 Dale Austin Lung Cancer

Diagnosed lung cancer a few months ago. It started with bronchitis last fall. X-ray showed abnormality. Pleural biopsy showed adenocarcinoma (scattered malignant clear cell carcinoma). Right side was clear. Several CAT scans have been done. He had 36 radiation treatments. He is now having pleural fluid accumulation for the third time. The first 2 times he was drained. They do not want to drain again.

☒ **Titanium (Toxic Element) YES at lung and bronchioles**

Has a bridge.

☒ **Tantalum (Toxic Element) YES at lung and bronchioles**

Tooth metal.

☒ **Zirconium (Toxic Element) YES at lung and bronchioles**

He will go off deodorant and toothpaste (onto grain alcohol and baking soda).

☒ **Scandium, Hafnium, PVC (Toxic Elements) YES at lung and bronchioles**

☒ **Europium, Cerium, Iridium(Toxic Element) YES at lungs**

Dental alloy.

☒ **Gold (Toxic Element) YES at lungs**

Teeth.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES at lung**

Clothes dryer and hair dryer.

☒ **Oxalate (Kidney Stones) YES**

He is to take metal bridge out of mouth. Get all metal tooth fillings replaced with plastic immediately. They will take their laundry to a commercial laundry to dry and not use clothes dryer nor hair dryer. Start thioctic, 100 mg, 2 every waking hour the first day, then 10/day.

10 days later

A person called on the telephone saying they had decided “not to go this route.”

Summary: This man had 4 obvious problems: 1) his dental ware; 2) his deodorant; 3) asbestos source in his house; 4) PVC somewhere in his house. I made the mistake of thinking he would certainly return in a few days for his appointment and we would get him started on his parasite program then. It was not to be. I can't help wondering who made the choice: his wife, his children, or himself? I often do see a family member making the choice for the sick person. Often it's the sick person's fault for not stating his or her wishes; they are afraid of inconveniencing the family and being a burden and costing money. He was an alert, intelligent man at age 67; he still had a lot

to live for.

26 Joyce Stegeman Breast Cancer, Colon Cancer, HIV

Joyce has been going to a clinical doctor for 2 months, but no diagnosis has been reached. She reported the following problems: 1) fatigue; 2) hunger and nausea both; 3) warmth in head (mild fever?), occasional chills; 4) sounds like wind tunnel inside the head (roaring); 5) loose bowels, 3 to 4 times daily; 6) weight loss; 7) weakness; 8) tired and restless at same time; 9) some numbness. Slight inflammation of the liver was seen by one doctor.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at gallbladder, liver, thymus; NO at intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at colon and breast**

She had intense stinging in her colon and in both her breasts and under armpits 2 months ago, but it went away.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

This came as a surprise. She was tested clinically for HIV a few months ago; it was NO (*Negative*). She seemed relieved to hear these findings; that is, that she was HIV *Positive*; she thought she'd had it for some time.

☒ **Dipetalonema, Echinococcus granulosus, Fischoedrius, Haemoproteus, Toxoplasma (Parasite) YES**

Start on parasite program.

Four days later

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at muscle, bone, thyroid, thymus**

She is using Tom's™ fennel toothpaste. Will go off.

☒ **Tin (Toxic Element) YES at muscle, bone, thyroid, thymus**

Toothpaste.

Three days later

☐ **Tin (Toxic Element) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

She has been off toothpaste. She will go off the whole benzene list. She is too fatigued to go to work.

Six days later

She is feeling more like herself. No hot spells, but she is not well.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Dipetalonema, Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES; remainder of box 1 NO**

Summary: Joyce had both cancer and the HIV virus. Small wonder that her symptoms were too confusing for clinical doctors to reach a diagnosis. By the time I saw her I was routinely testing everybody for Protein 24 in their white blood cells (immune system); P24 is a small chip off the core of the virus. When the intestinal fluke was gone, both cancer and HIV were gone! She had the solvent benzene accumulated in her; propanol was not tested at the first visit so it can't be ruled out of the picture. Joyce got her health back. Her illness had made her financially broke, so she did not come back. She was only in her early 30's. We hope she is staying off benzene and propanol sources.

27 Edna Kennedy Breast Cancer, Lung Cancer

Edna Kennedy is a vivacious, middle-aged woman with a slightly stocky frame, age 59. She communicates readily about all the issues involved in her health problem. She came with her daughter who had her toddler with her. She is currently undergoing chemotherapy for recurrence of breast cancer. Her breast cancer started just 5 years ago. She had a mastectomy and chemo at that time.

Five months ago the cancer recurred in the lung. It was treated to completion, showing no presence of cancer. But now it has broken out again and is present in her lung, liver, and brain, as well as other sites. Her history of previous surgeries is: breast lump - benign, hysterectomy - parotid tumor, benign. She is currently on four drugs.

She has been on the Birth Control Pill in the past. She has a minor vision problem. She has overall weakness in her arms, elbows, shoulders, wrist and hands. Some backache, legs and knees are very weak. Energy is very low. She will go off caffeine. She does not smoke or use alcohol. She will also be off mustard, nitrites and artificial sweeteners in her food.

☒ **Nickel (Toxic Element) YES at lungs, liver, breast, brain**

This high level of nickel in her tissues, including brain locations, suggests tooth metal. She has a rather small amount of visible tooth metal. She says

she also has a crown. I recommended immediate removal with no replacement except Duralon sealer for 1 or more months until the cancer is gone. We discussed this at length, since she has a preference for her own dentist at home (several states away).

☒ **Beryllium (Toxic Element) YES at lungs, liver, breast, brain**

She has none of the usual sources of beryllium. She has no attached garage, no hurricane lamps or containers with fuel or solvent in the house. Nobody is a smoker in the house. (I believe she lives alone.)She works in a doctor's office. She has gas heat at home. We will test her home air by getting a dust sample sent to us by overnight mail taken from various rooms and her basement.

☒ **Scandium, Mercury (Toxic Elements) YES at lungs, liver, breast, brain; remainder NO**

The scandium, mercury, and nickel are quite probably all coming from tooth metal. I started her on a moderate amount of thioctic acid, 100 mg, 6/day. She had not been on vitamin C, so I started her on 3000 mg/day (with meals). Start on parasite program. She brought her blood test with her, done one month ago:

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comments
1. FBS	slightly high (117)	pancreas problem, needs to cleanse liver
2. BUN	high (23)	kidney disease
3. Creatinine	slightly high (1.1)	kidney
4. Triglycerides	very high (260)	kidney disease
5. Alk phos	very high (221)	cancer
6. GGT, SGPT (103), SGOT (69)	All very high	reflecting a liver problem
7. LDH	very high at 277	reflecting the cancerous cells product of lactic acid. Her CBC showed lymphs only 9.7% (toxin in lymphocytes).
8. RBC	3.78	anemic, parasites

Weight 150, temperature 97.9, blood pressure 120/80, pulse 80. We agreed to cleanse liver as soon as possible after parasite program.

Three weeks later

She is looking pale and fatigued. She will have dental work done this week. Her daughter found container of lamp oil and solvent, etc. in the basement, and she threw it out 1 week ago. She was in the hospital Monday through Saturday (5 days). She got platelets, potassium and nourishment through IV. They got her blood normal. She is resting her head on her right hand and breathing fast. *She did not get started on parasite program* (didn't find the time).

☐ **Beryllium (Toxic Element) NO**

☒ **Oxalate, Uric Acid (Kidney Stones) YES**

She will start on kidney herbs. She is scheduled for chemo for a week.

☒ **Fasciolopsis, Endolimax, Loa Loa, Naegleria (Parasites) YES at colon, lung, liver, breast (massive infestation)**

She agreed again to start on parasite program.

Summary: What a terrible way to die: being eaten alive by a horde of hungry mouths. Maybe she just didn't believe what I was telling her. So she gave the parasite program last priority. I will never know because her daughter called to say she died before her next appointment. She could have easily recovered. What a loss to society as well as her family.

28 Janice Crooks Liver Cancer

Janice Crooks is a middle-aged, slightly overweight woman with a pleasant disposition. She appears healthy. She is on Halcion™ for sleep and has been on it for three years. Her whole family has a lot of sleep problems. She has extreme sweats during the night; she gets wet all over with feeling hot. She agreed to shower off her sweat each time to get rid of the toxins in sweat. She is on morphine for pain. Her dosage is 30 mg taken at 9 am, 2 PM, and 9 PM daily. She has pain from her right upper abdomen across the front to the left side. It is more like soreness, when moving. She was on Percocet™ for pain before morphine until it failed. She is on Hytrin™ for high blood pressure and has been on it for eight years. It keeps her blood pressure at 140-150/70-80. She is on stool softener each night.

Many years ago she went to the doctorto say that she had pain to the right of her gallbladder. They never found anything. In the early 70's, she had malignant melanoma on her forehead. The doctor froze it and it has not returned.

In the 70's she had a bowel obstruction and needed surgery. About three years ago the bowels bled a little. Her doctor found a tumor. They proceeded with chemotherapy and radiation therapy. The tumor was biopsied and labeled “oat germ,” a very rare tumor. The surgeon said it was inoperable because it was on the spinal bone - too dangerous. It was sent to the Mayo Clinic. The oncologist said it was hopeless. The liver showed holes where the cancer had eaten it away.

Some months ago she took radiation for the tumor. They said it would only shrink it slightly, so her bowels would move better.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☒ **Oxalate, Uric Acid (Kidney Stones) YES**

Start on kidney herbs.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and adrenals**

☒ **Ascaris (Parasite) YES at liver and adrenals**

☒ **Cat Liver Fluke (Parasite) YES at liver**

Start on parasite program also.

Four days later

Yesterday morning her heart pounded for about an hour, then it cleared. She will reduce her blood pressure pill.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES at liver**

She does not use a hair dryer. They will sample their clothes dryer exhaust and bring it in to test for asbestos. They have city gas heat. Temporarily they will not use their electric heater which may have asbestos.

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES at liver**

Very high reading. She will get her fillings removed and not replaced except with Duralon™ sealer for onemonth or until cancer is gone.

☒ **Palladium, Thorium (Toxic Elements) YES**

They need to put plastic sheet under trailer to keep out thorium and radon.

☒ **Rhodium, Cadmium (Toxic Elements) YES**

Assume this is tooth metal. They have plastic water pipes so suspect old tooth fillings. They will save drillings to test for cadmium.

☒ **Tungsten (Toxic Element) YES**

She uses an electric percolator, but will stop. They have a gas stove and electric oven. We will test the oven for tungsten with a piece of toast done in the oven.

Three days later

She had a blood test done yesterday. She had metal teeth (3) removed this morning. Radon problem will be worked on Friday.

☐ **Oxalate, Uric Acid (Kidney Stones) NO**

Continue kidney program for several months. We will now speed up the parasite program.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and gallbladder**

☒ **Tungsten (Toxic Element) YES; electric oven NO; toaster YES**

She never uses the toaster (has not used in a few months). We have not positively identified the source of her tungsten yet.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES at liver and lungs; clothes dryer NO; electric heater YES; hair dryer NO**

This is a 3-4 year old electric oil heater shaped like a radiator. It was washed first. Then they placed a damp paper towel on top and over the air vent to make the sample for testing. They are fond of it but will turn it off.

☒ **Cadmium (Toxic Element) YES**

She is off caffeine now. We tested hot water from Hardees™ where they often eat. It had tungsten in it. She will buy milk there instead. They have an electric water heater, which may be putting out tungsten. They will bring in a sample of the hot water to test for tungsten.

Six days later

They have had plastic sheet put under their trailer two days ago for radon protection. She is removing her earrings that have metal posts. She can get polyethylene posts.

☒ **Tungsten (Toxic Element) YES at liver and lungs**

Toast: YES (*Positive*), but she has not eaten toast for 2+ days.

☒ **Tungsten(Toxic Element) YES hot water from kitchen faucet**

It is an 8 year old electric water heater. They will drain it and replace heater element to see if this clears up the tungsten problem. If not, they will get a gas water heater. They will also bring in a cold water sample next time.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at colon, gallbladder and liver**

☒ **Onchocerca (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Parasites (remainder of box 2) NO**

Her cyst used to impede a bowel movement - had to have laxative each time. Now she does not need laxative, it seems easier to pass. She would like to be released from Hospice. Her regular doctor sent her home to die and gave her over to Hospice. “They only check my blood pressure and temperature and listen to my heart”, she said. She is completely released from her doctor. She will not use any hot water. She will shower at her sister's or heat her cold water to take a shower to get away from tungsten.

Five days later

The pain is beginning to subside. She is off all morphine.

☒ **Tungsten (Toxic Element) YES at liver, and hot water**

Putting in the new element didn't help.)Suggest switching to gas water heater.

☐ **Mercury, Radon, Cadmium, Palladium, Rhodium, Asbestos (Toxic Elements) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO everywhere**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Her cancer is completely gone. She is very pleased. Only problem remaining is tungsten.

Five days later

She has laundered clothes in cold water and is in newly washed clothes. The hot water line has not been used. This was an effort to avoid the tungsten.

☐ **Tungsten (Toxic Element) NO**

Due to being off hot water - will put in a gas water heater. Pain is starting to go down all over. We will next clean the liver. She has been on 10 drops of 07 and peroxy 3 times a day. She will start on liver cleanse.

Summary: This was a very pleasant couple to work with. They always came together. She had more than her share of toxic elements in her liver. Flukes in her adrenals may have caused her high blood pressure for the last 8 years. She was obviously a terminal patient, put on morphine to ease dying. But she conquered every problem with her husband's help. All except one: tungsten in her water supply, from a faulty rod that is meant to prevent metal loading of water in the electric heater. Then, just as she was bounding with joy at her miraculous recovery, her husband was diagnosed with prostate cancer! (He was also cured.)

29 Jerry Crooks Prostate Cancer

He is having difficult urination. His regular doctor put him on a pill to ease urination, but he is worried about it. His gallbladder was taken out 10 years ago. He had a stroke one year after that. He used to smoke, but he quit two years after his stroke. He has paralysis since his stroke.

Prostate was trimmed when he had prostate cancer six years ago. Radiation treatments were given at that time. Since the stroke he developed seizures and has been on Tegretol™ for this from about four years ago.

☒ **Oxalate (Kidney Stones) YES; remainder NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at prostate**

He will start on parasite program.

Two months later

He has skipped all earlier appointments. He has been on maintenance parasite program and done everything correctly. His urination improved right away so he didn't think it was important to come in so soon. (I had not told him he had cancer again, since a return to his clinical doctor would have had serious consequences for him. He was only recently remarried.)

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis all stages (Parasite) NO**

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. WBC	has been very low in the past few years	bone marrow
2. RBC	low and has been frequently low over the past few years	probably parasites
3. Platelet count	high (408)	search for cancer, parasites
4. Eos	very high (7%)	parasites
5.	very low (3.7) and has been low over the	

Potassium	years	adrenal problems
6. CO2	very high	He explains this as —heavy air.‖ I think toxin in lungs
7. Creatinine	high, and it has been moderately high over the years	Toxin in kidneys
8. BUN	high	toxin in kidneys
9. Urinalysis	shows chronic urinary tract infection	

Start on kidney herbs. He had a check-up recently. The prostate was checked. The doctors felt he was merely suffering from stroke effects. They found no cause for frequent urination problems and merely put him on a pill. His body current is very low. I have to raise the calibration setting. His current only goes to 40 micro-amps with 5 volts across his hands, instead of 60.

☒ **Tungsten (Toxic Element) YES**

He has an electric water heater. We will test water.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES at prostate**

☒ **Niobium (Toxic Element) YES throughout body**

Probably a pill - will go off.

☒ **Holmium (Toxic Element) YES throughout body**

Search for PCB.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Wife also PCB *Positive* - have been using regular laundry detergent and hand soap. Switch to borax for laundry, dishes and shampoo. Start on thioctic 100 mg 6/day. He will be off caffeine.

Summary: Jerry had me quite concerned during his long absence. It was a great relief to see him walk in briskly 2 months later, stating he was fine. Hopefully he has also cleared up his asbestos and PCB problem. He was heard from a month ago and was doing fine. Holmium and PCB are often found together.

30 Phylis Petrie Lung Cancer

This is a pleasant woman, age 56, who was first seen by us two years ago. Her reasons for coming were: 1) Arthritis everywhere (arms, elbows, shoulders, wrist, hands, legs, knees, feet) even her ears

hurt; 2) gas in stomach; 3) high blood pressure for which she was on Tenormin™; 4) appetite down; she lost about 15 pounds in the last 6 months.

She was on Voltaren™, codeine, Tylenol™, Niferex™. She smokes, and her son had come to live with her. He is a builder. By early 1990, she had cleared a lot of her problems. She was gaining some weight. We encouraged her to get dental work done and stop smoking. (Needs metal out of mouth.)

She did not come back for six months and is still smoking. Toxic element test showed PVC and cesium in her immune system. They were doing some remodeling. We also found bismuth, antimony, and vanadium. She was using Vick's Vaporub™. They searched for a gas leak (vanadium source) and found it. She resented being told to stop smoking. She intimidated her son; he bought cigarettes for her since she wasn't strong enough to shop herself. We begged her to stop after our orthophosphotyrosine (cancer) test was YES (*Positive*).

We did not see her again until four months after that. She had seen a clinical doctor who "tested her for cancer and gave her a clean bill of health."Still smoking.

☒ Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES

☒ Radon, Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES

They will stop home remodeling and seal cracks but don't wish to do anything else since they feel I am wrong about the cancer.

Three months later

Doctor found mass in lung at a routine checkup and diagnosed it as Large Cell Carcinoma. She stopped smoking and wants to get well. They will use commercial clothes dryer and seal cracks to get rid of asbestos and radon. Down to 75 pounds. Her regular doctor gives no hope. Family is arriving. They will do the complete parasite program.

One month later

She has gained 6 pounds. Son is enthusiastic. She misses "her" cigarettes!

☐ Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO

Three months later

She has missed her earlier appointments, but she is doing OK. Her regular doctor is amazed at her survival. Toxic Element test showed cerium in her lungs. They refuse to do dental work. They are going on vacation. She will stay with other relatives.

Eleven months later

Telephone call from her son. Phylis Petrie died 2 weeks ago.

Summary: This was a particularly tragic case because the children all wanted their mother to stop smoking. But she was so strong a personality that she just "snapped their heads off if they even brought up the subject." Even when she was bedridden and coughing without stopping, the children still brought her cigarettes. The asbestos probably came from the clothes dryer. She rallied after she stopped using it. They had vented it <u>into</u> the house to save heat! We detected the cancer originally

with the hCG marker, not orthophosphotyrosine; at that time I was still searching for the best cancer marker, one that wouldn't miss a single case of early malignancy. I have no doubt that Phylis would have recovered if she had continued on the parasite program while she was away with relatives. Without a maintenance program it is too easy to become reinfected.

31 Norman Jones Prostate Cancer

Prostate cancer was diagnosed one month ago. He had surgery two weeks ago - reamed it out (TUR) and analyzed it. Eight days ago his other testicle was removed. The first testicle was removed 11 years ago for Lymphoma (non-Hodgkin's). They will follow-up clinically in three months. No chemo or radiation is scheduled at this time.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at the prostate**

☒ **Nickel (Toxic Element) YES at prostate and throughout body**

Suspect tooth fillings.

☒ **Thorium (Toxic Element) YES at prostate**

They live in a condominium on a slab. Suspect uranium in construction fill underneath. Uranium decays into thorium, then into radon.

☒ **Radon (Toxic Element) YES at lungs**

They will repair cracks and test the air by dust collection.

☒ **Cadmium (Toxic Element) YES throughout body**

They will bring in water samples, hot and cold, from the kitchen, bathroom, and shower to test for cadmium. They will see dentist, seal basement and do air test for radon. He has a mouthful of tooth fillings. Will get all metal out.

☒ **Oxalate, Dibasic Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stone) YES**

☐ **Kidney Stones (remainder) NO**

Start kidney herbs. They will bring in copies of recent blood test.

Three days later

He is enjoying kidney herbs. They have brought in water samples to test for cadmium.

☒ **Cadmium (Toxic Element) YES in shower hot and cold, kitchen hot and cold, NO in master bedroom hot and cold**

They will get new socks and underwear so that their clothing is free of cadmium until plumbing is changed to PVC. He feels the repairs needed may be under the slab they live on.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at colon and liver**

We have not tested other parasites. He will start on parasite program.

One week later

☐ **Oxalate, Dibasic Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stones) NO**

Continue on ½ dose herbs for 2 to 3 months.

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

Continue parasite program.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Cadmium (Toxic Element) YES at genital tract**

☒ **Thorium, Radon, Nickel (Toxic Element) YES**

They have not sealed cracks around plumbing pipes yet.

Summary: Norman still had the cancer after his surgeries but in 7 days it was all gone after killing the intestinal fluke. He did not return after hearing this happy news, hoping that the dental problem and plumbing and radon problems would go away by themselves. However, he continued to have pain which was interpreted by his clinical doctors as ongoing cancer and was given anti-male hormone. This made his wife angry; she insisted on the dental work and radon work. After this, the genital pain went away: we learned this from one of the children. Also, they stopped using water from the cadmium-polluted faucets. Norman had a jolly nature; hopefully he is doing fine.

32 Joan Matlock Lymphoma

Joan Matlock was diagnosed as having lymphoma several months ago. Her only symptom was swelling of lymph node in neck and arm. She has 6 children.

She went to the doctor when she noticed her spleen was enlarged and hard. She has had chelation since then but spleen is still swollen. She has been on Hoxsey herb concentrate from Mexico. She is using chaparral, sweet clover, white oak bark, Immunoplex, potassium iodide, goldenseal, and Echinacea. She is on parsley and mullein tea in the morning. Also, hawthorn at lunch, violet leaf tea at supper, milk and ½ cup coffee. Lymphoma is common around her home. She knows 3 others with it! She is from 2 states away

Her chelator doctor recommends that she drink two 10-12 ounce glasses of vegetable juice each day made from: carrots, apples, grapes, ¼ beet, 1 ounce raw liver, and alfalfa sprouts. (I suggested omitting the raw liver.)

☒ **Fasciolopsis and miracidia, cercaria (Parasite and stages) YES at gallbladder, liver**

☒ **Iodamoeba, Schistosoma, Pigeon tapeworm, Chilomastix, Sheep liver fluke, Pancreatic fluke, Dientameoba, Notocotylus (Parasites) YES, remainder of box 1 and 2 NO**

She is having 3 bowel movements a day. Start on parasite program.

☒ **Uric Acid (Kidney Stone) YES**

She will go on kidney herb recipe also.

Two weeks later

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at colon**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at colon, blood**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at colon**

Continue parasite program.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at spleen**

☒ **Indium (Toxic Element) YES**

Metal tooth fillings.

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **Titanium (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth fillings? powder?

☒ **Thallium (Toxic Element) YES**

Pollutant in Mercury fillings?

☒ **Vanadium(Toxic Element) YES**

Check for gas leak in home.

☒ **Niobium (Toxic Element) YES**

Pill?

☒ **Ytterbium (Toxic Element) YES**

Pills she is taking.

☒ **Ytterbium (Toxic Element) YES in supplements Twin Lab™ Vitamin E, KAL™ Calcium Magnesium (fast acting), Mayumi Shark Oil™ caps (Japan Health Products), Kwai™**

She needs to get metal teeth replaced. Go off all supplements except from Bronson's Pharm.

One month later

All her tooth metal is out. Spleen is still enlarged and she is experiencing lower back pain. She has to take cortisone two times a week. The gas company found no gas leaks. She will put out jars for air samples. She has lost 5 more pounds.

☐ **Fasciolopsis all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Bismuth (Toxic Element) YES**

Off fragrances.

☒ **Ytterbium (Toxic Element) YES**

Off all supplements.

☒ **Ytterbium (Toxic Element) YES in her digestive enzymes**

She will switch to Bronson's Digestive Enzymes.

Eleven days later

Spleen has not gone down. She has to take ACTH shots twice a week to keep it under control.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Schistosoma (Parasite) YES at spleen**

Continue parasite program. There are numerous pets. She is treating all

animals with Black Walnut Hull tincture. She will bring saliva sample from dog. It is possible she is picking it up from her pets.

☐ **Bismuth (Toxic Element) NO**

☐ **Ytterbium (Toxic Element) NO**

☒ **Haemophilus infl (Pathogen) YES at spleen and wisdom tooth**

In teeth - needs cavitations cleaned.

Two weeks later

She had a cavitation cleaned followed by penicillin.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Salmonella, Strep pneum, Gardnerella, Campyl, Resp Syncytial virus (Pathogens) YES at spleen**

She is still drinking a juice of carrots, beets, apple, grape, plus raw beef liver non-medicated source. Stop beef liver.

Two weeks later

One front tooth (with a root canal) has been pulled about 2 hours ago.

☐ **Haemophilus infl (Pathogen) NO**

Four days later

Spleen not down. She has been on Amoxicillin™ from Thursday evening. It is a one-week prescription. Her pulse is down from 115 to 90 beats per minute (this is an improvement).

Summary: The cancer was stopped for Joan but her spleen has not returned to normal size. It looks like more dental work is needed but she did not return. She was strong enough to return to work again, so she did not come back.

33 Jane Elliot Lung Cancer

Chronic bronchitis. Smoker.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at lungs**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, lungs**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at liver and blood**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at kidney, bladder, liver, lungs, and blood**

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES at brain and liver**

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES in cigarettes, Marlboro 100's™**

Switch cigarette brands.

☒ **Vanadium(Toxic Element) YES**

Search for gas leak.

☒ **Uric Acid (Kidney Stone) YES**

Start on the Parasite-Killing Program.

Eight days later

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at lungs, skin, blood, cervix, intestine**

She has had skin cancers removed in the past.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at lungs**

☐ **Mercury (Toxic Element) NO**

Switched cigarette brands. Continue parasite program.

Three weeks later

Bronchitis gone.

☒ **Histoplasma, Proteus (Pathogen) YES at lung**

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES**

Went back to her old cigarettes.

☐ **Fasciolopsis, Dog heartworm (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Summary: Although Jane had had several bouts of skin cancer, this was not enough to stop her

from smoking. Not even the news of lung cancer could stop her addiction. But she switched her cosmetics to propanol-free varieties and carefully stayed on a parasite maintenance program. This was enough to stop her cancer. Perhaps she will some day find the strength to stop smoking.

34 Jennifer Carver Ovarian Cancer

Jennifer Carver is a vivacious young person, a university student, and accustomed to high achievement. Her high-pitched voice suggested high estrogen levels. This would increase her risk of breast cancer. Indeed, it was 150 pg/ml. She stated her mother had breast cancer. But her reason for coming to the office was a digestive problem. Her other problems were: upper back pain, insomnia, and frequent yeast infections. She would like to lose weight.

Urinalysis showed trace of protein. She empties bladder only 2 or 3 times in 24 hours. She will drink a lot more water and stop eating salted popcorn. We will test for toxic elements next time. She did not keep her next appointment.

Two and one half years later

She has a sore throat. Feels tired and must take a midday nap even though she's only in her mid-20's.

- ☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**

  No evidence of crystal deposits (has been drinking a lot of water since her first visit).

- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at ovary**

- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

- ☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at ovary, kidneys, bladder, and blood**

  Start on parasite program.

- ☒ **Benzalkonium, Hafnium, Zirconium (Toxic Elements) YES**

  Nail polish, hair spray, and most of her cosmetics tested YES (*Positive*). She will discontinue them.

Five weeks later

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

- ☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol, Mineral Oil (Solvents) YES**

She will remove all “prop” from her lifestyle. She will stop using “bag balm” and commercial cosmetics.

Five weeks later

(10 weeks after visit, which indicated cancer.) A minor complexion problem has returned. She has normal energy again.

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**
- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☐ **Sheep liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

She did a 5-day high dose parasite program, followed by maintenance. Boyfriend will get cleared of parasites also.

- ☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

She wants to do a liver cleanse next.

Summary: Cases like Jennifer's are inspirational. Two years earlier, in her early 20's, she sensed her cancer risk because of her mother's and aunts' cancer history. But she felt better as soon as she drank a lot more water and did not follow up. Notice how drinking more water washed away any beginning stone formation without having to take the kidney herb recipe! She might have had a small cancer started then already. How fortunate that she returned for a simple sore throat. Her cancer was already going strong and would have overwhelmed her soon. But she complied in every detail and got her radiant health back, although giving up her favorite cosmetics was hard.

35 David Whitman Acute Lymphocytic Leukemia

Dave is a 9-year-old boy, in good health, by appearance, with normal energy and good mood. Two months ago he was diagnosed with acute lymphocytic leukemia for which he has been treated continuously. He is on Methotrexate™ once a week, Mercaptopurine™ every day, Vincristine™ once in 3 weeks, Prednisone™ after the Vincristine.™ He gained 20 pounds.

- ☒ **Benzalkonium (Toxic Element) YES at lungs**
- ☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES at lungs**
- ☒ **Cobalt (Toxic Element) YES at skin**
- ☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

Testing the mother for asbestos: she is YES (*Positive*). It must be in their

home, which is new. Note: at this time I did not have a separate set of solvents for testing. I assume that he would have tested YES for isopropyl alcohol. As I came to realize the importance of solvents I expanded my test set and discovered the correlation.

☒ **Oxalate (Kidney Stones) YES**

Start on kidney herbs.

One day later

They have brought air samples with them to test for asbestos.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES in master bedroom, family room, laundry room, and dining room Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO in den, basement, sister's bedroom, mother's bedroom, brother's bedroom, upstairs bathroom, master bathroom, kitchen, and half bath**

Conclusion: The clothes dryer in the laundry room may be shedding asbestos and getting into a few rooms but Dave's bedroom is not contaminated; this does not seem sufficient to give Dave such high levels. We will check school air. His 2 classrooms will be dust checked for asbestos. They will send air samples since they live 2 states away. The school has been removing asbestos during summer vacation. They will check into asbestos tests done at school. They will switch off detergent to stop getting cobalt. They will stop using paper cups and napkins and plates to reduce getting benzalkonium; also switch to goat milk to reduce benzalkonium in udder wash used for cows, also switch off toothpaste to baking soda.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at WBCs, lungs and intestine**

☒ **Pneumocystis carnii (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Giardia (Parasite) YES at intestine**

Start on parasite program. Keep Dave out of school until air can be tested for asbestos. Do blood test every week to avoid over treatment with chemo as Dave's condition improves.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

Six days later

Testing air sample sent by mail.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES Church schoolrooms A and B, hair blower B (they have two)**

☐ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO Hair blower A, clothes dryer vent**

Conclusion: the source of asbestos in Dave's home is not the clothes dryer; it is a single hair blower. There is a limited amount of asbestos coming from Dave's home (all due to one hair dryer; she will stop using it). He is getting asbestos all day at school. He must stay out of school.

☐ **Oxalate (Kidney Stone) NO**

He can go off kidney herbs.

Seven days later

Clinical doctors have reduced his chemo.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES** THE

☐ **Benzalkonium (Toxic Element) NO**

☒ **Cobalt (Toxic Element) YES**

They switched off detergent. Cobalt must be coming from water softener. Bypass immediately. Testing mother for asbestos: NO. She stopped using hair blower so Dave must be getting all of it from school. She did not keep him out of school because she feels intimidated by school authorities. She will try again.

Two weeks later

☐ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO**

Moved to different classroom.

☐ **Benzalkonium (Toxic Element) NO**

☐ **Cobalt (Toxic Element) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES**

Continue parasite program.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Note: the cancer is gone and *Fasciolopsis* is still present, but not in the liver.

Summary: This was a happy story. The parents openly stated that they did not believe my explanations or test results but would carry out my instructions anyway due to their simplicity. At the last visit, Dave's chemo had been reduced further, showing that his clinical doctors were watching him closely. I believe this all began with the school asbestos-removal program. Although a building is tested for asbestos at the end of a job, the test equipment isn't good enough to pick up the smallest fibers. One can't help wonder if other children in this school developed illness.

36 Cynthia Broadhurst Retinoblastoma

Cynthia is a beautiful 19-year-old girl, blind due to cancers dating back to infancy. They brought a description summary with them. A recent return of the cancer is threatening the loss of most of her face. Her parents are professional, highly trained people. They could discuss all the kinds of cancer Cynthia has had from retinoblastoma after birth to rhabdomyosarcoma at age 14 to fibrous histiocytoma earlier this year. They are using well water. They will get her latest blood test.

☒ **Toxoplasma (Parasite) YES at the eye**

Toxoplasma is a parasite that comes from a cat box, this is the reason pregnant women are told not to change their cat boxes. Cynthia is allergic to cats, and doesn't have one.

☒ **E. hist, Trichinella (Parasites) YES at the eye**

☒ **Ancylostoma, Human liver fluke (Parasite) YES at part of eye only**

The *human liver fluke* is not the same as *Fasciolopsis*, the human INTESTINAL fluke, which starts a cancer when it moves its —home‖ from the intestine to the liver.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at retina and same part of eye**

Very unusual.

☒ **Oxalate (Kidney Stones) YES**

She will stop drinking tea and start vitamin B6 and magnesium oxide 300 mg/day. They are suspicious of herbs, so won't start on kidney herb recipe.

☒ **Cadmium (Toxic Element) YES at kidneys**

Corroded water pipes.

Summary: The parents left abruptly at this point. I could not persuade them to start on anything. She was scheduled to have half her face, including part of the jaw, removed by surgery in a few weeks. Yet a harmless herbal treatment did not tempt them to try it. I'm sure they loved their daughter as much as life itself. Yet, my methods seemed to arouse anger instead of joy at finding a fresh approach to a hopeless situation. They took no supplies and did not return. I believe this must be a case where Fasciolopsis stages crossed the placenta into the unborn child. The mother may have had high levels of a solvent causing them to disperse from the mother's intestine. I must also wonder whether this solvent was fed to the baby through the mother's milk so that the fluke stages would quickly multiply in the baby. Wood alcohol is a solvent that might do this because it accumulates in the eye (as well as pancreas).

37 John Knowles Prostate Cancer

This 67-year-old man reported the following main problems: history of stomach problems, history of lower back pain, occasional numbness of feet; some sinus problems, history of prostate problems, hemorrhoids. Recently, he has been getting sleepy during the daytime, which was the reason for coming to our office.

☒ **Eimeria (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs, cercaria (Parasite) YES at liver, colon, blood, and prostate**

☒ **Ascaris, Cat liver fluke, Diphyllobothrium, Plasmodium vivax (Parasites) YES**

Seeing the intestinal fluke in the liver, I suspect cancer.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

Start on parasite program.

Two weeks later

Not as sleepy as he used to be.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Cesium (Toxic Element) YES**

Drinks distilled water in plastic jug.

☒ **Vanadium(Toxic Element) YES**

Has a gas hot water heater, furnace, stove and clothes dryer but does not believe there is a leak anywhere. Continue parasite program.

Three weeks later

He still gets occasional sleepy attacks.

☐ **Cesium (Toxic Element) NO**

Stopped drinking distilled water.

☒ **Vanadium(Toxic Element) YES**

He did nothing about gas pipes. They will do an air test in their home and bring it next time to test for gas.

☒ **Human liver fluke, Cysticercus, Echinococcus granulosus cyst, Endolimax (Parasites) YES**

☐ **Parasites (Remainder) NO**

Continue parasite program.

Summary: This strong, tall man came in for a minor problem - just needing to nap in the middle of the day. But his intuition told him there was something wrong about that. The prostate cancer shocked him, but he attacked the problem immediately. In 2 weeks the cancer was gone, but his fatigue spells weren't. We have not seen him since his last visit; hopefully his wife will smell the gas in time to prevent a tragedy in their home.

38 Anne Brill Breast Cancer

Anne Brill is a physically active 61-year-old woman with few health complaints. She is a former home economics teacher who has traveled extensively and is now retired. She has pain in her lower back, knees, and feet; a rash on her face periodically; and considers herself to have a weight problem. She has a history of breast cancer, starting over twenty five years ago. She has had radical surgery. Now, for about two months, she has had pain in the left breast area under the left armpit, midline with the nipple.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at breast, liver, blood**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at gallbladder, liver, blood**

☒ **Chilomastix (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES**

Gets waves of nausea - doctor gave medicine for it.

☒ **Echinococcus granulosus, Echinococcus granulosus eggs, Gyrodactylus, Human hookworm (Parasites) YES**

☒ **Oxalate, all types Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stones) YES**

Start on parasite program and kidney herb recipe.

Three days later

She reported that she had followed the parasite and kidney programs as recommended. Her lower back, knee, and foot pain is gone, and she is back playing golf this morning. Left breast is no longer sore in old spot, but there is still a little soreness in another place on breast.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Echinococcus granulosus all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke, Chilomastix, Gyrodactylus, Necator (Parasites) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Continue parasite program and kidney herbs. The cause of remaining soreness is not determined yet.

Six days later

She reported no new symptoms. Feet and knees continue to be much better, and the breast pain is all gone.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. FBS	slightly high	prediabetic, need to clean liver
2. Total Protein	slightly low	liver problem
3. Alk Phos	high	start on vitamin A&D, magnesium, milk
4. GGT, SGOT, SGPT	high	gallstones and liver problem
5. Iron	low	parasites

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES**

We will test her hair blower.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Probable cause of rash on face. She is to go off detergents and use borax only for all purposes.

One week later

Her feet are still painful sometimes, but better. Rash is still on her face. She has continued with parasite and kidney programs.

☐ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO**

Must have been coming from her hair blower - stopped using it but used clothes dryer yesterday.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Is still using detergent for dishwasher, will stop.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Summary: It only took Anna 3 days to rid herself of cancer and a little over a week to be rid of her pains. The pain under the armpit is typical of a cancer development in the breast. Since she was back to playing golf again and free of pain, she did not follow-up to be sure the PCBs were gone.

39 Claudia Stein Breast Cancer

Claudia Stein is a 27-year-old woman with exposure to contaminated well water. The whole family got sick. The baby does not nurse well. Claudia has pain at lower back, neck, and below both breasts.

☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at liver, breast, and blood**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at breast**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at breast and blood**

She and her husband will start on parasite program. She will start the children (but not the baby) on vermifuge syrup.

Two weeks later

All pain is gone. She has been on parasite program. There is some burning or ache in middle of right groin and both sides of upper chest.

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at colon only**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at colon and breast**

The baby is breast-feeding OK now.

- ☒ **Fluoride (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

Stop toothpaste.

- ☒ **Scandium (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth metal.

- ☒ **PVC (Toxic Element) YES, high**

Husband is a painter - will test air at home and work. She will continue parasite program.

One week later

- ☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO all stages, all locations**
- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Fluoride (Toxic Element) NO**
- ☒ **Scandium (Toxic Element) YES**
- ☒ **PVC (Toxic Element) YES**
- ☒ **PVC (Toxic Element) YES in bedroom, TV room; NO in other rooms**

There is old carpet backing in the PVC YES rooms. They will remove it and do new air tests 3 days later.

Summary: This young mother of 4 was concerned when her baby did not nurse well, thinking that the contaminated well water experience might still be having bad effects. She was not very shocked, though, to hear she had cancer because her sisters had it. She was delighted that the baby was feeding well again after 2 weeks. Their limited finances prevented her from coming back to solve the PVC problem. I should have gotten a milk sample to see if Fasciolopsis stages are in her milk. This question has been on my mind for some time, since it is a body fluid where parasite stages could be

transmitted.

40 Marlene Broad Hodgkin's Disease

Marlene Broad, a 32-year-old woman, began having shoulder pain about 2 years ago. It was treated as bursitis, but the pain became worse. She lived with it. A few months ago, a varicose vein was noted on her right arm, as well as swelling on the right side of her neck. Her WBC (white blood cell count) had been rising. A venogram and CAT scan showed lymphoma. They also saw 2 tumors, 6-7 cm, believed to be behind the sternum. Numbness of arm has occurred in the past. She will have a biopsy at the hospital soon.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

She will stop smoking today and get a patch of nicotine. She has only one kidney. The other one was removed due to congenital deformity.

☒ **Oxalate, Uric Acid, Tribasic Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stones) YES**

☐ **Kidney Stones (remainder) NO**

Start on kidney herbs. Start on parasite program. Go off margarine onto real unsalted butter (and salt it herself with aluminum-free salt).

Six days later

She is on Darvocet Plus™ for pain. She is scheduled for a CAT scan on Monday and will be on Prednisone™. She is now smoking under 1 pack/day but got a Habitrol Patch™ and put it on today (23 mg). She is feeling fine and will stop smoking today. She slept all night for the first time in 6 months (no bathroom visits).

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES but not at liver or intestine**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☒ **Palladium, Mercury (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Toxic Elements (remainder) NO**

See dentist immediately to remove metal tooth fillings.

Four days later

Pain is out of shoulder today. She received a diagnosis of Hodgkin's disease by her clinical doctor yesterday. Dentist took out a root canal from her upper left incisor and removed all metal fillings except lower left side.

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at liver**

☐ **Fasciolopsis (other stages) NO**

She is scheduled for a CAT scan of her abdomen.

☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**

Continue kidney herbs for 1 month.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

She is scheduled for chemo and x-ray in about 1 week - after seeing her oncologist. Of course, this is unnecessary now.

Three days later

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Fasciolopsis (other stages) NO**

She needs one more quadrant of dental work.

Summary: This young woman started out with a handicap at the location of the kidney that was inherited, plus surgery at the kidney. The remaining kidney was clogged with mercury and palladium from her tooth fillings; this gave her 3 kinds of kidney stones. In addition, she smoked. But 7 days later the cancer was gone. She had reduced smoking, removed the metal fillings and a root canal, removed the kidney stones with herbs, and killed the parasites in her liver. Parasite stages hung on, but she will have those eradicated soon. She seemed committed to improving her life style and beat-out the scheduled x-ray and chemo. We have not seen her since, but we have no reason to think she was unsuccessful. Notice that the pain and swelling in her shoulder and arm was gone the day after the dental work was done.

41 Lisa Lindley Colon Cancer

Lisa Lindley is an 82-year-old woman whose main problem is: she spends 20 hours a day in bed because she is so fatigued. Two years ago, she had colon cancer surgery (14 feet of her colon was removed). She had 17 radiation treatments. She also has high blood pressure.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at colon**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at colon and blood, other stages NO**

She was started on parasite program. However, we were out of Wormwood capsules, so we substituted Quassia herb. She was to drink 1/8 cup of a strong tea of quassia 4 times/day.

Seven days later

She had taken everything as directed.

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO everywhere**
- ☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO everywhere**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at blood, NO at colon**

She was to continue on *Parasite-Killing Program* and start on our kidney herb recipe for the high blood pressure (kidneys and adrenal glands are responsible for water and salt regulation, which in turn determines blood pressure). Note that cancer is gone but a stage of the fluke remains in the blood.

Three months later

She is still fatigued.

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at colon and blood**

She has extensive fluid around the eyes and is on B12 shots from her clinical doctor twice a week. Swollen eyelids are usually due to *Ascaris*, the common roundworm of cats and dogs.

- ☒ **Ascaris (Parasite) YES**

She has a cat and will treat it with our pet parasite program.

Three weeks later

- ☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**
- ☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☒ **Antimony (Toxic Element) YES**

Will stop using Noxzema™.

☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES**

She will replace the foam mattress they got from the hospital (free of charge) for a common cloth one.

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES very high in tissues**

She will see dentist to remove metal tooth fillings. She is not fatigued and can work around the house.

Summary: This intelligent elderly woman got rid of her cancer in 7 days. Swelling of the eyelids always implicates common roundworm of cats and dogs, Ascaris. The eggs are always on their fur so petting them transfers it to human hands. I encouraged her to keep her pet in top health, as well as herself.

Four months later (eight months after the first visit)

She is still very tired, napping 2 hours a day.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES in all her organs**

She is still using Noxzema™ daily, liberally on herself. She will stop.

☒ **Acetone, Methyl Butyl Ketone, Methylene Chloride (Solvents) YES**

She will go off commercial beverages. She has not done dental work yet.

☒ **Antimony (Toxic Element) YES**

Probably in Noxzema™.

☐ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) NO**

Threw out the foam furniture. She will get dental work done.

42 Josefine Flores Cancer Of Genital Tract

This 46-year-old woman reported her main problems as: hands and ankles swelling (probably a kidney condition); coughing (I suspect a respiratory toxin), fatigue, irregular periods, often lasting 3 to 4 weeks, migraine headaches, especially with period (most likely Strongyloides parasites), and a weight problem. Her clinical doctor did a bone density test and found osteoporosis.

We told her to take the following: 3 glasses of 2% milk/day; magnesium oxide tablets from Bronson's, 300 mg, 1/day; vitamin D 1/day any size.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol, Xylene (Solvents) YES, remainder NO**

She will go off shampoo and use borax for all purposes. She uses no cosmetics.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES throughout genital tract**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at colon only**

Note: Absent in liver!!

Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES, other stages NO

Start parasite program. This is a strong, healthy-looking woman. She has a disseminated cancer of the genital area, including her vagina and uterus. This news was shocking to her. She will go off commercial beverages to get rid of solvents.

Six days later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO all stages**

Cancer is gone. Continue on parasite program at maintenance levels.

☒ **Hexane (Solvent) YES**

She is drinking Folger's™ decaffeinated instant coffee. She will go off it and drink water.

☒ **Cysteine, Phosphates (Kidney Stones) YES, high**

The numerous phosphate crystals are probably the result of drinking so much carbonated beverages. She will stop. Her diet will change as follows: Decrease animal food, grains, carbonated beverages (phosphates), increase milk, fruits and vegetables. Start kidney herbs.

One month later

Her period is normal. Her swelling is down, her headaches are better, she has more energy. She is still coughing. She is off caffeine.

☒ **Fluoride (Toxic Element) YES**

Uses no toothpaste.

☐ **Toxic Elements (remainder) NO**

She is preparing to do a liver cleanse.

One month later

She is still coughing. She has a slight swelling in her hands and ankles. She is feeling very well.

☒ **Cysteine (Kidney Stone) YES, remainder NO**

Continue kidney herbs.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES**

Remainder of parasites not tested. Continue parasite program. Avoid undercooked meats. Eat no meat in restaurants.

One month later

She is no longer coughing, but her left hand is hot and swollen.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Xylene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Uric Acid (Kidney Stone) YES**

Go back on kidney herbs. Drink milk instead of soda pop.

Summary: This was such a friendly, pleasant woman it would have been a tragedy to lose her to massive genital cancer. She saved herself from this dreadful fate in 6 days. She knew intuitively she was drinking too much pop and was rather glad to be told to be off pop and caffeine both. She may have had the liver fluke from the start since I had not done the complete parasite test. Her visits had

to be very brief since they were shared by other family members.

43 Peter Smith Cancer At Colon

This is a 41-year-old man with psoriasis for over 10 years. It began behind his calf. He has large patches about 4 inches in diameter on his elbow and right side and all over him, including his scalp. He is using a non-prescription drug. He has used cortisone. His scalp is also very bad, and it is getting worse. He has spent a lot of money on the problem over the years. He also has arthritis in his elbows, feet, wrist, shoulders, hands, and back. He developed a stomach ulcer about 1 year ago. He has a minor sleep problem as well as depression and a weight problem. He is a building contractor.

☒ **Oxalate, mono-Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stones) YES**

Start on kidney herb recipe.

Four days later

He is feeling better and has lost about 6 pounds.

☒ **Dipylidium caninum (Parasite) YES at skin**

Dog tapeworm.

☒ **Echinococcus granulosus (Parasite) YES**

Has always had dogs.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at one side of liver**

Suspect cancer.

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at skin, liver, blood, and colon, other locations NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at colon**

Start on parasite program.

Nine days later

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. Cholesterol	is low (177)	liver problem
2. Phosphate	high very	He is dissolving bone and making calcium phosphate deposits. He will change his diet: less phosphate, more Calcium and Magnesium: 3 glasses of 2% milk/day. Vitamin D (50,000) 2/week, by prescription from dentist. Magnesium oxide, 300

Calcium	low	mg, one/day.]
3. Potassium	low	due to adrenal/kidney problem
4. SGPT	slightly high	needs to clean liver
5. Iron	very low	parasites
6. Platelet count	slightly high	parasites

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES in blood**

Continue parasite program. Skin is starting to improve.

Summary: Skin eruptions of all kinds are always due to parasites. But I gave his pain a higher priority than his skin, so I started him with the kidney treatment at his first visit. Consequently, I did not find the cancer until his second visit. Since his pains were lessening, he was not too angered by the bad news. His income did not allow him to return after his third visit.

44 Stella Rowley HIV and Cancer

This 23-year-old woman came in because of her chronic yeast infection, cramps she has suffered from —all her life,‖ migraines, bunions, and heart arrhythmia. She also noted that she has sinus problems during the fall and spring. Her right wrist is sore. She has occasional constipation and diarrhea; her right knee is sometimes sore. She is on several medications for her various ailments, way too many for her age.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

She has both cancer and HIV illness unbeknownst to her, but she is not too surprised. I am surprised at her calmness.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high**

Eliminate propanol polluted products like cold cereal and shampoo.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES high**

Off benzene list.

☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO**

Summary: She arrived with HIV test results that were NEGATIVE. Apparently, however, she had the intuition that something was quite wrong with her but could not get it established clinically. We recommended a vegetarian diet for her, which appealed to her anyway. She has not returned, and three months have passed. Hopefully, she has followed some of the advice we gave her. Her finances may not have been adequate for her to return for follow-up.

45 Earl Grad Prostate Cancer

Earl Grad, age 72, came in for prostate cancer. His clinical doctor had found a high PSA (prostate cancer marker). He also found a small nodule on the left side of Earl's prostate. Earl has diabetes and high blood pressure. He is on Lopid™ to lower triglyceride; a diuretic, Hytrin™, to lower his blood pressure and Lanoxin™ to strengthen his heart.

He will start on parasite program. Since he could barely sit because of pain, I only took 5 minutes to get him started and let him leave the office. I had to assume the orthophosphotyrosine and Fasciolopsis tests would be YES.

Twenty days later

His blood test with his clinical doctor showed PSA is very high (45). He also has to get up every hour in the night to urinate.

☐ Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO

His cancer is now gone. He will continue with parasite program. He will start on kidney herbs to cleanse prostate.

☒ Niobium (Toxic Element) YES

Probably polluted pills.

☒ Platinum (Toxic Element) YES

He has full dentures so this is not coming from metal tooth fillings. He will change to wearing a plastic watch.

☒ Tin (Toxic Element) YES

He will switch to salt water to clean his dentures and stop commercial tooth cleaners that have stannous (tin) compounds.

☒ PCB (Toxic Element) YES, high

He will switch off detergent to borax.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. FBS	very high (209)	needs to cleanse liver

2. Potassium	very low	take kidney herbs, drink vegetable juice
3. Triglycerides	very high	clean kidneys
4. LDH	very high	heart stress, recent cancer
5. PSA	very high	prostate cancer

Six weeks later

There is no pain in his prostate. He still has frequent urination (3 to 4 times/night, which is much better than before). He has dizziness. He stopped his parasite treatment.

☒ **Acanthocephala (Parasite) YES**

He will continue parasite treatment.

Nine days later

☒ **Heterakis (Parasite) YES**

Stay on parasite treatment.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO Tin, Platinum (Toxic Elements) YES Prescription drugs (in WBC) YES**

He will try ginseng and stop caffeine to keep down blood pressure.

Two weeks later

He is off all drugs. His blood pressure is 128/76 (normal). He is getting up less at night.

☐ **Toxic Elements (ALL) NO**

He will get ready to clean liver for his diabetes.

Four months later

He feels fine, has good elimination, still urinates 3 to 4 times at night, has sexual function back.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages, Sheep liver fluke and all stages, Pancreatic**

fluke (Parasites) NO

☒ **Ascaris (Parasite) YES**

Probable cause of remaining prostate problem. He has been on maintenance parasite program twice a week. He has a cat. This is probably a source of daily reinfection. He will give his cat the parasite program. He will give himself 5 days of the high dose parasite treatment. He would like an aphrodisiac.

Summary: Earl was at the turning point in his life, from general good health to invalidism. Fortunately, he chose to work on his health instead of settling for a handful of prescription drugs. I encouraged him to follow up his PSA test with his clinical doctor so his clinical doctor wouldn't worry about him. He should tell his clinical doctor what he is doing. He still needs to clear his diabetes. He is strong and healthy again, able to work.

46 Lynn Mercer Cancer Of The Uterus and Colon

Lynn came into the office for menstruation problems; she was experiencing excessive bleeding. Provera™ got it stopped once before but not now. Recently, she has been having severe diarrhea that she thinks is stress related. She will go off caffeine. She is very fatigued.

☒ **mono-Calcium Phosphate, Oxalate (Kidney Stones) YES**

She will start on kidney herbs.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at colon, uterus**

She had a polyp removed from the outside of her uterus during her last pregnancy.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at uterus and in blood**

Start parasite program and postpone kidney herb recipe until later. She has had a colonoscopy in the past, she was diagnosed with spastic colon. Her father had colon cancer. Her child has abdominal pain. **Five weeks later** She has had a normal period.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Echinoporypheum, Pancreatic fluke, Entamoeba histolytica (Parasites) YES**

Continue parasite program.

One month later

She is concerned mainly about her hip and knee pain.

☒ **B strep, Histoplasma, Adenovirus (Pathogens) YES**

☒ **A strep (Pathogen) YES at tooth #17**

Stay on maintenance parasite program. Start on kidney herb recipe. See dentist for cavitation at lower left wisdom tooth.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Remove from home and everywhere.

☒ **Hexane (Solvent) YES**

Is drinking Folger's™ decaf - off commercial beverages.

Two months later

A cyst was seen on the top of her pelvis on an x-ray given by her clinical doctor.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at colon**

☐ **Fasciolopsis stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Xylene (Solvent) YES**

Off commercial beverages.

Summary: Lynn's period problem of long standing cleared up after taking the kidney herbs and doing the parasite program. What was diagnosed as a spastic colon was actually the beginning of

cancer. Her hip and knee pain were eliminated by cleaning an old tooth cavity. But she allowed herself a cosmetic and got her parasite back. She caught it, though, before it established itself in the liver and avoided getting cancer again.

Six weeks later (5½ months after the first visit)

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

  Has cancer back, this time at uterus and not colon - has been eating home fried chicken, using regular shampoo and commercial hair spray.

- ☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES everywhere in her body**

  She will go on a 5 day high dose parasite program.

- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

  Will make her own hair spray.

- ☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

  Has been using Vaseline products and hand creams.

- ☒ **Cobalt (Toxic Element) YES**

  Off detergent.

- ☒ **Silver, Mercury (Toxic Elements) YES**

  Tooth fillings. Lynn needs all the metal in her mouth replaced with metal-free plastics.

- ☒ **Antimony (Toxic Element) YES**

  She will stop using fragranced household products.

- ☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES**

  Has a new couch and chair - will move them into one room and lock it to see if this clears up the problem.

Second summary: Lynn's body is continuing to drain mercury and silver from her tooth fillings into the old cancer site, the uterus. Hopefully, she will get the dental work done soon.

47 Heidi Mertens Lung Cancer

At a routine x-ray and mammogram, the x-ray showed a —marble size‖ item on the left lung. The radiologist suspected a calcium deposit. The CAT scan showed the lesion was contained, not spreading. Bronchoscopy is scheduled. She is stopping smoking today. She also has a pain at the left lower abdomen.

☒ **Chromate (Toxic Element) YES at lungs and colon**

Off cosmetics.

☒ **Barium (Toxic Element) YES**

Off lipstick.

☒ **Titanium (Toxic Element) YES at colon**

Probably due to cosmetics.

☒ **Tin (Toxic Element) YES at colon**

She will go off toothpaste; start on 17½% food grade hydrogen peroxide to brush.

☒ **Tungsten (Toxic Element) YES**

She is using an electric coffee percolator. She will use nothing coming from electrically heated devices. She is in her friend's home temporarily where there is electrically heated hot water. She will move to another friend's home.

☒ **PVC (Toxic Element) YES at colon**

Her bedroom may have been painted in the last 3 weeks. Also, she used a lot of household cleaners 3 weeks ago. She is away from it now. We will see if PVC goes away.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES in many organs, not only the lungs**

She will go off all cosmetics. Start parasite program.

Two days later

She jumped the parasite treatment to twice the doses to speed things up; she's feeling fine. She is not smoking. She is using no makeup. She has

moved to a friend's house where they have a heat pump.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver only**

☐ **PVC, Barium, Tin, Tungsten (Toxic Elements) NO**

☒ **Chromate (Toxic Element) YES at lungs**

She will stop wearing a metal watch and will get plastic glasses (hers were metal rimmed). There is no metal in her mouth. She does not wear a metal bra support.

☒ **Titanium (Toxic Element) YES at lungs and breast**

She is scheduled for a bronchoscopy later today and will take the parasite medicine if not too nauseated after she gets home.

Three days later

She had a bronchoscopy yesterday and will get the results tomorrow. She started thioctic acid (100 mg) this morning, taking 2 every 2 hours. Since her bronchoscopy showed bleeding in the lung, start Ginger capsules, 2 per day.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at unknown location, NO at liver**

☐ **Tungsten, PVC, Titanium, Samarium, Chromium (Toxic Elements) NO**

I presume the chromium, samarium, and titanium were in her glasses or cosmetics. She taped up her glasses.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at lung only**

Apparently she has gotten rid of all the other cancerous areas. She has not had a cigarette in 75 hours.

Two days later

She has not smoked for 5 days (at 1 PM today). She has made a substitute cosmetic for herself.

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

Reduce ginger to 1/day with meal.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

The cancer is stopped. We can expect to see the tumor begin to shrink on the x-ray in three weeks.

Four days later

She has not smoked for 8 days now. She is trying to avoid having surgery. She will try to shrink the tumor.

☒ **Copper, Benzalkonium, Nicorette™ gum (Toxic Elements) YES**

She has picked up 2 new metals. She has started using decaf coffee packs; will go off. She is craving nicotine and needs the nicorette gum; I recommended a patch plus herbs.

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

We will increase thioctic to 10/day for 2 days to remove the copper and benzalkonium. Then she will go back to 4/day. Start on mullein and lung herbs (she is on comfrey already).

Three days later

She has not smoked for 12 days (as of 1 PM today).

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) YES at lungs, kidney, colon**

☒ **Toxoplasma (Parasite) YES at lungs, kidney, and colon**

Copper and Toxoplasma in the lungs and colon will prevent tumors from shrinking.

Ten days later

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES at lungs**

☐ **Copper (Toxic Element) NO**

Stopped coffee. She must stop PCB's immediately since this makes cysts in her body. Probably from detergent. Will switch to borax.

Eight days later

☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO**

She has had about 6 cigarettes in the last week. She will check into the nicotine patch.

Summary: Heidi made an excellent beginning but her craving for nicotine overwhelmed her. She took up smoking again and returned to the clinical methods for dealing with tumors; she is now unable to drive a car and is a permanent invalid.

48 Jane Stepenuck Lymphoma

Jane and her husband, Scott, are missionaries. They had to return from the Far East because of her cancer. She first got lymphoma two years ago, lumps were removed from her left shoulder and left cheek. She finished all her treatments a year later and returned to her missionary work. Half a year after that, a sudden severe pain in her lower back occurred in the night. The clinical doctor said it was a collapsed vertebra due to radiation or chemo. Pain continued. She came home to the USA since she couldn't work. A new lump is growing under the jaw. She decided to try some health routines, cutting out a lot of poor foods, starting on Echinacea, vitamin E, and various cleansing routines. She has not gone back to the clinical doctor.

☒ **Fasciolopsis, and eggs, miracidia, cercaria (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke redia, miracidia (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Echinococcus multilocularis, Strongyloides, Ancylostoma d., Trichinella, Ascaris, Dipylidium can, Taenia pis, Onchocerca, Dipetalonema, Endolimax, Fischoedrius (Parasites) YES**

Note large number of serious parasites. Start on parasite program.

☒ **Oxalate (Kidney Stones) YES**

Probable cause of lower back pain - start on kidney herbs.

Five days later

☐ **Oxalate (Kidney Stone) NO**

Lower back much better.

☒ **Chromate (Toxic Element) YES**

Hair spray?

☒ **Antimony (Toxic Element) YES**

Cosmetics.

☒ **Neodymium (Toxic Element) YES**

Probably a pill.

☒ **Germanium, Thallium (Toxic Elements) YES**

When germanium and thallium are seen together, it is coming from tooth fillings. Thallium, more toxic than arsenic or lead, is used as an alloy of mercury to make outdoor thermometers for use in the Arctic or Antarctica. Could the mercury being shipped to the dentist sometimes be contaminated with thallium? Is the same company that ships mercury to dentists also making the thallium/mercury alloy for thermometers? Thallium affects the legs first, climbing higher to reach the lower back and then makes it difficult to walk. 90% of the wheelchair cases seen in this office are actually full of thallium. Thallium was used as a rat poison until it was banned! It is simply too toxic to set out as poison! Yet it has found its way into some people's mouths! She will see a dentist to remove all mercury fillings and save the drillings for me to analyze for thallium.

☒ **PVC (Toxic Element) YES**

They had new carpeting installed plus linoleum in the kitchen (glued down). We will test the house air for PVC.

☒ **Cadmium (Toxic Element) YES, high**

Will test hot and cold water.

Eight days later

Slight nausea returned this morning but is now gone. She feels much better. Back pain OK.

☐ **Antimony (Toxic Element) NO**

☒ **Chromate, Neodymium, Cadmium (Toxic Elements) YES**

☒ **Cadmium (Toxic Element) YES in kitchen cold, kitchen hot, and distilled water**

They have their own distiller.

☒ **PVC (Toxic Element) YES, and in bedroom air, kitchen air**

☒ **Twin Labs Multi Mineral Caps™, Solgar™ Rose Hips Vitamin C (Undetermined Elements) YES**

There is something toxic in them. Go off.

☒ **Neodymium (Toxic Element) YES in Provera™**

She will go off all supplements and pills. She will switch to borax from detergents. She will drink store bought spring water and rotate brands even though they may be polluted too. They will change water pipes to plastic for kitchen and bathroom. It is a very old house and they are living in it cheaply. Their income is low. The kitchen and bedroom are the rooms where carpet and linoleum were installed. They will keep fan on and window open to blow out the PVC. She is breaking out in a rash on the thigh. They cannot afford to come back; we will do remainder gratis.

One week later

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO at liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at blood only**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES**

She is nearly rid of her parasites. I did not do cancer test so she will not stop coming. (If I found the cancer to be gone, she might stop coming.)

☒ **Chromate, Cadmium, PVC (Toxic Element) YES all very high**

☐ **Germanium, Thallium (Toxic Element) NO**

Her own dentist removed the mercury fillings; she brought me the drillings. Her thallium is gone. She appears healthier. Her leg rash is better.

One week later

Her leg rash is worse. Probably PCB. She will switch dish soap to borax, too. Her energy is good now.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Chromate (Toxic Element) YES**

She will go off hair spray.

☒ **PVC (Toxic Element) YES**

They are trying to get their carpets changed. She will stay on maintenance parasite program. She is to eat butter (3 pats a day), not margarine.

Summary: We saw no more of her after this last happy visit, when she heard the cancer was gone. I had tested her husband for intestinal fluke earlier, and he was rid of it, too, by the last visit. They are a happy couple. There were no lumps anywhere, she was free of pain, and she had enough energy to bring up the idea of going back to Taiwan. Her husband deserves a medal for all the work he did to get Jane well.

49 Charlene Neely Breast Cancer

This 50-year-old woman reported that her main problems are: fibrocystic breast disease; lower back pain; headaches; bloating (she's on Lasix™ for this); sinus problems (she's on Actifed™ for this); pain over liver at right side.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at breast**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

Gets loose bowels after eating.

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at liver, breast, cervix, blood, and colon**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES**

Her mother died of liver cancer.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver, breast, cervix, and colon; NO at blood**

She will go off cosmetics with —PROP‖ on the label. Start on parasite program.

One month later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at breast only**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke eggs (Parasite) YES**

She has been eating hamburger. She will eat only overcooked meat, done only at home. Start on 5-day high dose parasite program, then maintenance.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

She will go off commercial shampoo and hair spray.

☒ **Aluminum (Toxic Element) YES**

Off deodorant.

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) YES**

Replace metal tooth fillings.

☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES**

Sleeps on foam pillow - will change to Dacron or cotton.

Three weeks later

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke redia, eggs (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES**

She is still eating hamburgers but will stop. Will order only fish and seafood in restaurants. She will start a 5-day high dose parasite program again.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Will switch to homemade hair spray this time.

☒ **TCE, Benzene, Xylene, Hexane, TC-Ethylene, Methyl Ethyl Ketone (Solvents) YES**

She is eating ice cream and drinking carbonated beverages. She will make her own.

☐ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) NO**

Changed her pillow.

One month later

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**
- ☒ **Sheep liver fluke and miracidia (Parasite) YES**

  Probable cause of liver pain.

- ☐ **Pancreatic fluke and stages (Parasite) NO**
- ☒ **Acetone, TCE (Solvent) YES**

  Drinking tea - will stop commercial beverages.

- ☒ **Oxalate, Uric Acid, Cysteine, Phosphate (Kidney Stones) YES**

  Start on kidney herbs.

Summary: The cancer news must have surprised her since she came in only for fibrocystic disease. But she started her program eagerly. The hardest change for her was changing her hamburger and pop habit. She had 4 kinds of kidney stones causing her low back pain. But she wants to improve and is making progress.

One month later (4 months after the first visit)

She still has pain over the gallbladder region. She still has soreness in her breasts. Her lower back pain is gone, but she will continue on kidney herbs.

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☐ **hCG, Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**
- ☐ **Sheep liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**
- ☐ **Pancreatic fluke and stages (Parasite) NO**
- ☐ **Human liver fluke and stages (Parasite) NO**

  She is staying on parasite maintenance program.

- ☒ **Methylene, Carbon Tetrachloride (Solvents) YES**

She is drinking Nestea™ and using Sweet N' Lo™; she will stop. Our next goal is to cleanse the liver to clear the gallstones.

50 Andrew Elmer Lung Cancer

Andrew Elmer is a 58 year old man who, just this week, finished lung cancer therapy - both chemotherapy and radiation. Lung cancer was diagnosed several months ago, and they first operated on the right lung, removing the top lobe. Then he noticed he was spitting up blood. They went down and found cancer in the bottom of the left lung. But his lump was inoperable. So therapy was started. He had 34 radiation treatments and 5 chemotherapy treatments (originally scheduled to have 6). He is experiencing fatigue with exertion, and his energy has not returned yet from the last —blast.‖ He was on Cisplaten™ and VP (Carboplatin™) also. He is a recovering alcoholic of 20 years. He quit smoking about 4 years ago when he had two angioplasties. He is presently on drugs for his heart: Cardizem™, Delatrate™, Coumadin™ and Mevacor™ for blockage. He has no appetite and needs to gain weight.

☒ **Fischoedrius, Dientameoba (Parasites) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at blood and lungs**

☒ **Prosthogonimus eggs, Hypodereum, Paragonimus, Plasmodium vivax (Parasites) YES at lungs**

☒ **Sarcocystis (Parasite) YES at muscle**

Remaining 70 parasites were *Negative*

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

He will start on a *Parasite-Killing Program*, using an aqueous Black Walnut Hull tincture to avoid the alcohol. We are out of Wormwood presently, so he will do without.

He is getting freshly made carrot juice with celery, ginger root and other vegetables, and 1 apple and sometimes beet or cabbage. He is also eating Meritene™ and Carnation Instant Breakfast™ and papaya. He got some blood tests done yesterday. He did not seem enthusiastic and asked how many times he would have to come back. I said —six,‖ and he looked dismayed. I tried to encourage him. His wife seemed more receptive, and she took all the notes during the visit.

Six days later

He has followed the parasite program.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults, miracidia, redia, eggs, cercaria, Fischeodrius, Dientameoba, Prosthogonimus, Hypodereum (Parasites) NO**

☒ **Sarcocystis (Parasite) YES**

All parasites were NO except Sarcocystis. We will add Quassia to the program since our Wormwood is not in yet.

☒ **Calcium Phosphate, all types (Kidney Stones) YES**

This is the probable cause of deposits in heart blood vessels for which he needed angioplasties. He needs to decrease phosphate (reduce meats, grains, eggs, and cheese). He needs to increase his mineral consumption by consuming the following: whole milk to 3+ glasses a day; magnesium (300 mg) 2/day; zinc (50 mg Bronson's) 1/day; manganese (50 mg) 1/day for one bottle only; increase fruits and vegetables.

Start on kidney herb recipe. Stop using aluminum pots and use of aluminum.

For sweetening use: glycerin (pure vegetable); Stevia powder; honey (3 kinds), pure maple syrup, molasses, sorghum. He has been using Sweet-n-Low™ and other chemical sugars. He is to throw it all out. He is a big meat-eater. He will have 4 cans of sardines per week, seafood and salmon for two days, and one vegetarian day per week. He brought two recent blood tests with him:

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. Chloride	slightly high (107)	adrenal
2. Platelet count	very high (402, 417)	parasites
3. RBC	very low (3.4, 3.5)	parasites
4. WBC	low (4.6, 4.7)	toxin in bone marrow
5. Lymphs	low (12, 14%)	toxin in bone marrow
6. Monocytes	high	due to illness
7. Calcium	very low	needs more milk, fruit, vegetables to offset phosphate
8. FBS	slightly high	probably due to a non fasting state at test time
9. BUN and Creatinine	slightly high	kidney
10. Total protein	very low	liver problem
11. LDH	slightly low	muscle fatigue

12. SGOT low needs 1/day Vit. B6 [500 mg] from Bronson

Also needs B-50 complex, 2/day; vitamin C (1000-3000 mg/day); vitamin E (100 mg/day, all before meals); beta carotene (25,000 mg, 2/day).

Seven days later

Energy is better. Appetite still poor. No weight gain yet. For breakfast he should eat cooked cereal (buy salt-free variety and add own salt - aluminum-free salt) with cream and sweeteners. Add Vitamin. D (50,000 - 1/day) for three weeks, then move to 2/week; get Rx from dentist. Still has shortness of breath but is playing golf now.

☐ **Sarcocystis (Parasite) NO One month later**

We have received his hospital records but not x-rays yet. Appetite better. Energy better. Low back pain gone. Breathing unchanged. Add comfrey to kidney herb recipe. Add fresh garlic to diet (1 clove/day), both are for lungs.

☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**

☒ **Neodymium (Toxic Element) YES**

Possibly a pill.

☒ **Radon (Toxic Element) YES**

Will test air at home and at office.

Two weeks later

He has gone back to work at his office.

☐ **Neodymium (Toxic Element) NO**

Changed brands of medicine.

☒ **Radon (Toxic Element) YES, high**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

His voice is very weak. This problem is probably due to radon. Home air

sample shows it is NO (*Negative*). Office air is YES (*Positive*). He will move his office to other end of hall.

One month later

No improvement in breathing capacity. He has gained 2 lbs. He wants to go off garlic and comfrey. Pathogen test showed *Clostridium* botulinum in lungs and in 2 teeth (teeth #10 and #28). He needs to see the dentist.

One month later (3 months and 2 weeks since first visit)

Teeth numbers 10 and 28 were extracted. His breathing is better, and his voice is stronger. No weight gain. He is on penicillin from his dental work. He is on parasite maintenance program. He feels fine and is back to work. His appetite is better. He is very happy to be off garlic and comfrey. He needs to start on 07 and peroxy to prepare for liver cleanse.

Summary: This was an exemplary couple; they wasted no time in carrying out every instruction. We heard from them recently; they wanted to tell all their friends and especially their clinical doctor about this treatment program. My attorney advised against this, so we asked them not to. Note that Quassia is a rather good parasiticide. At the end he began to prepare for a liver cleanse.

During the following year

He looks rather well; has gained weight. He has not yet done a liver cleanse. He has had all the metal removed from his mouth. Andrew went to the hospital for clogged arteries. X-ray and CT scan showed no trace of cancer in lungs or anywhere, according to his wife. Doctors are surprised.

51 Edward Steinman Prostate Cancer

Edward Steinman is a 64-year-old man who has beginning diabetes. He is not on medication for it. He states his main problem is his eyes. He also has a respiratory problem, pain in the upper arm, aching hands, and lower back pain. Possible neuropathy in left leg. Numbness of 2 middle toes. History of scrotal problem and skin cancer (a new spot is forming). History of prostate problem. Frequent urination. Family members died of diabetes and cancer. His aunt died of cancer. His father had colon cancer and Parkinson's disease. He has osteoarthritis in his neck.

☒ **Oxalate and others (Kidney Stones) YES very high**

Start on kidney stone removal with herb recipe.

One week later

He has not started on kidney herbs yet.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. Urinalysis	very good	probably due to recent antibiotics
2. WBC	very low	bone marrow toxin
3. RBC	slightly low	minor bleeding, needs to follow up with CBC in March/April 1992. He has had polyps removed in the past.
4. Platelet count	low	possibly due to bone marrow problem
5. CO2	slightly high	toxin in air
6. BUN	slightly elevated and Creatinine is high	kidney
7. Total protein	slightly low	liver problem
8. LDH	slightly high	liver or heart, possibly due to pain syndrome, muscle cramps at night, or cancer
9. Iron	high	

Three week later

☒ **Uric Acid (Kidney Stone) YES**

Had not obtained black cherry concentrate for kidney herb recipe.

☒ **Antimony, Palladium, Rhenium (Toxic Elements) YES at bone marrow, lung, prostate**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

He will stop using Vaseline products and Vicks™. He needs metal tooth fillings out.

Two week later

- ☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**
- ☒ **Antimony (Toxic Element) YES**

  Stop after-shave

- ☒ **Thulium (Toxic Element) YES at prostate and stomach**

  Go off her brand of vitamin C.

- ☒ **Cat liver fluke, Ascaris (Parasites) YES**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

  Must check for cancer. Start parasite program. He will stop hand lotion (has antimony) and use ours.

- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at prostate**

Two months later

- ☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

  Onto maintenance parasite program, 2 times/week.

- ☐ **Thulium, Palladium, Rhenium (Toxic Elements) YES at bone marrow and prostate**

  Palladium and rhenium possibly in gold crowns. He did not get crowns replaced. He will go off his vitamin C and switch to Bronson's brand.

Five weeks later

- ☒ **Loa Loa, Strongyloides, Chilomastix, Trichinella (Parasites) YES**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES**
- ☐ **Antimony, Thulium (Toxic Elements) NO**

  Will stay on parasite maintenance program.

One weeks later

He had a medical check-up 2 weeks ago. Dermatologist says he is OK, doesn't have skin cancer.

☒ **Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stone) YES**

Increase milk consumption. Take vitamin. D (1000 u, 3/day). Decrease phosphate (breads, meat).

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES, high**

Will test house air and water.

☒ **Sheep liver fluke, Pancreatic fluke (Parasites) YES**

He is eating rare-cooked beef, but will stop. He will eat only fish and seafood in restaurants. He is still using commercial shaving products with propanol. He will switch to an electric shaver.

One month later

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at one side of liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at blood and prostate**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Note: He is just beginning to develop adult flukes in the liver but O.P.T. (cancer test) is not yet Positive. He will stay on parasite program and not eat beef.

☒ **Silver, Uranium, Palladium, Platinum (Toxic Elements) YES**

Needs crowns out.

Five weeks later (six months one week after first visit)

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

He is strictly on maintenance parasite program.

Summary: Edward took many risks and one could say that he had poor compliance, but due to his wife's persistence, he returned many times, making a little progress each time. After his pains were gone and his clinical doctor said he was free of skin cancer, he lost interest in improving his health. Hopefully, his wife is keeping a watch over his shampoo and shaving products to avoid propanol.

She can do nothing about his eating habits in restaurants. Edward is one of the rare cases where the fluke adult is already present in the liver, and yet there is no cancer marker, orthophosphotyrosine, being produced. Perhaps an additional stage, besides eggs, is necessary, since reproduction is the parasites' objective.

52 Loreen Pennell Lymphoma

This 60-year-old woman reported 3 main problems: 1) She had cancer (lymphoma) 3½ years ago. Recently, she developed a lump in the neck at her left lymph node. She had 12 chemotherapies. The lump was removed and tested *POSITIVE* to lymphoma. Her last test three months ago appeared normal. She had a CAT scan yesterday. 2) She has a sleep problem. 3) She has had arthritis in her right hip for 1 to 2 years.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

Start on parasite program.

BLOOD TEST recent one she brought with her	**Result**	**Comment**
1. RBC	very low (3.95)	parasites
2. Platelet count	very low (109)	bone marrow
3. WBC	low (4.4)	bone marrow
4. Urinalysis	shows urobilinogen	liver
5. FBS	slightly high (107)	needs to clean liver
6. Iron	very low	parasites
7. Cholesterol	very low	cancer risk, clean liver

Summary: Loreen has not returned. We can see that the cancer was not gone as she had hoped after her clinical therapy. The adult fluke was alive in her liver. The solvent test was not recorded, but I generally discuss propanol at the first visit. Hopefully, she has removed all propanol-containing body products from her life-style and has taken the parasite program.

53 Kirk Gunderson Colon Cancer

He reported that his main problems were: 1) Colostomy for colon cancer in mid-70s. 2) Two years later he went to Tijuana, Mexico for bladder cancer. They took the cancer off the bladder wall with a laser. He then had laetrile treatment. Since then several more have been removed at local hospital. 3) Minor sleep problem due to getting up 5 to 6 times a night. His clinical doctor said that within 3 months they would need to remove a testicle. Prostate test showed bad pathology. He has lost about 10 lbs in 3 months, and now weights 140.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES**

Note: No fluke stages anywhere; only adults. Start parasite program.

☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**

Note: He has no kidney crystals! He says he has always drunk 2 quarts water/day! I cut short his testing since he was in the office under pressure of his family, not willingly.

Four days later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

Continue parasite program. Get all metal fillings replaced with plastic. Start on thioctic, 4/day.

One week later

He has a very sore seat, he can hardly sit. He seems very sick.

☐ **Mercury (Toxic Element) NO**

He has not done any dental work! He said he went to a kinesiologist who did a special routine and said it would get rid of his mercury without dental work.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Borellia (Pathogen) YES at prostate, lungs, penis and teeth**

☒ **Clostridium (Pathogen) YES at lungs and teeth**

Recommend cavitation cleaning by dentist.

☒ **Diplococcus (Pathogen) YES high at teeth**

☒ **Histomonas, Mycobacterium (Pathogens) YES**

☒ **Salmonella (Pathogen) YES at penis**

Needs dental work.

☐ **Pathogens (Remainder) NOs**

Six weeks later

He has had both testicles removed by surgery. He looks terminally ill. His family has arrived. Family members are pushing him in different directions.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Strep pneumonia (Pathogen) YES and very high throughout his body**

He was in the hospital for dehydration. He did not get his mercury-filled teeth out. He now is septic with bacteria throughout his body. He still resists getting his teeth pulled in spite of his terminal condition. He raised the issue of cost. Due to the systemic infection, the remaining bacteria and virus were not tested. Possibly no dentist would take him in this condition. Note: he will die of sepsis, not cancer.

Another 4½ months later (6½ months after first visit)

His family reported that he is well and active, doing the farm work with horses, as before his illness.

Summary: Mr. Gunderson has surprised me with his survival. I had given up hope. If the family found a health practitioner using a special method, I will try to find out. He is staying on a maintenance parasite program, according to his family.

54 Dan Johnson Leukemia (AML)

Dan Johnson is a thin young man, age 37, with a sallow complexion and hair loss from chemotherapy. He has had leukemia for 8 years. His clinical doctors told him this would be his last remission, and it would only last 4 months. His first remission lasted 4 years and 2 months. Last year he got a hard dose of chemo; they also took out his gallbladder. He got candidacies in the liver, spleen, and kidneys. He has been on Diflucain™ (400 mg/day) since then. He still has a temperature of 101-102 nightly. In the hospital it was called "fever of unknown origin." The present remission began two months ago.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at intestine, testicles**

☒ Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at testicles and bone marrow

He was started on the Parasite-Killing Program.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. FBS	very high	due to chemotherapy
2. Phosphates	high	dissolving bone. Change diet: reduce phosphate (grains, animal food, carbonated beverages - increase milk (2%) and fruits and vegetables)
3. Uric acid	very high (8.1 mg/dl)	kidney problem
4. Alk. phos	very high (368)	bone disease and cancer
5. WBC	low	bone marrow toxin
6. Lymphs	very low (15%)	toxin in bone marrow
7. Blasts	high (4%)	typical of leukemia

Summary: Dan seemed quite enthusiastic but never returned. We have not heard about him since this first visit. He could have corrected his problems by changing the products he used in daily life. I hope we will hear from him eventually.

55 Joel Neal Prostate Cancer

This 71 year old man reported that his main problems were: cataract developing in the right eye (he already has a lens replacement in his left eye); ear pain close in behind his right ear; shoulder pain and bursitis in shoulder; minor pain under rib cage on both sides; gastritis (he is on medication for it); spastic colon; lower back pain; migraines; recent UTI; prostate enlarged. He is on numerous medications. He will start on digestive enzymes from Bronson's Pharm. and charcoal capsules.

☒ Uric Acid (Kidney Stone) YES

Start on kidney herb recipe.

☒ Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at prostate

☒ Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon

☒Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at prostate, colon, blood. Other stages NO

Due to presence of cancer, he was started on parasite program instead of kidney herbs.

Seven days later

He has had some spells of dizziness.

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

  Cancer is gone.

- ☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

  Continue parasite program.

- ☒ **Cobalt, Zirconium (Toxic Elements) YES at prostate**

  He will go off denture cleaner (Efferdent™) and use grain alcohol (50%).

- ☒ **Strontium (Toxic Element) YES at prostate**

  Efferdent™? water softener? doesn't use toothpaste. Start kidney herbs.

Eight days later

- ☐ **Cobalt, Zirconium, Strontium (Toxic Elements) NO**
- ☒ **Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stone) YES**

  Continue kidney herbs, correct diet.

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☒ **Chilomastix, Taenia pisiformis (Parasites) YES**

  Daughter also has Taenia pisiformis.

- ☒ **Dog heartworm (Parasite) YES at heart**

  Pain over top of heart occasionally.

- ☒ **Strongyloides (Parasite) YES**

  Cause of migraines.

- ☒**Schistosoma mansoni (Parasite) YES**

  Continue on parasite program. (had gone off for a while).

One week later

He shows a drop in body current, hard to get my measurements. PCB?

☐ **Zirconium, Strontium (Toxic Elements) NO**

☒ **Cobalt, PCB (Toxic Elements) YES**

Off detergent.

☒ **Coxsackie B #4, Haemophilus inf (Pathogens) YES at 2 teeth, remainder were NO**

Needs cavitations cleaned, see dentist.

BLOOD TEST done 2 months previously	**Result**	**Comment**
1. PSA	high (16)	cancer marker for prostate
2. Creatinine	slightly high	kidney
3. Calcium	low (9.0)	Drink 2% milk - 3 glasses/day; take Magnesium 300 mg 1/day.
4. Triglycerides	high (198)	kidney. Take Vit. D (50,000 2 times per week.
5. SGPT	slightly high	needs liver cleanse
6. FBS	slightly high (116)	prediabetic - clean liver
7. Potassium	very low (3.6)	adrenal problem, clean kidney
8. WBC	high (9.3)	infection somewhere
9. Platelet count	very high (513)	had cancer at the time
10. Lymphs	very low (17.6)	toxin in bone marrow

Take vitamin C - 1000 mg each meal, from Bronson's Pharm only. Try going off Bentyl™ and muscle relaxant. Still having dizziness and mid-abdomen pain.

Three weeks later

He is working at the office again and around the house. Energy is up, big improvement. Disposition is better according to his wife.

Eight weeks later

He is feeling quite well. He had cavitations cleaned on left side (7 or 8 teeth). He will get Vitamin D from dentist (50,000 units 2/week).

Bone healing program:

1. Milk - 3 glasses/day, 2%

2. Magnesium oxide - 300 mg 2/day

3. Zinc - 60 mg once a day for 100 days from Bronson's Pharm.

4. Vitamin D - 50,000 2/week

Three months later

Prostate is fine, urination is fine. Still has occasional pain across chest (needs to clean liver). He still has daily headache (uses pain killer).

☒ **Dog heartworm (Parasite) YES**

Go back on high dose parasite program followed by maintenance.

Summary: Joel became a well, productive person in the course of a few months by working at cleaning his kidneys, killing parasites and changing his daily habits. Notice how dog heartworm easily comes back; it takes about ½ year on maintenance program to completely kill it. He was a very happy man at his last visit and was preparing for a liver cleanse.

56 Deanna Kaiser Colon Cancer

Deanna, age 40, came in for pain in her right leg, thigh, and foot. Hot flushes disturb her sleep. She has very low energy in the afternoon. Two years ago she had a lump removed from her left breast; she found it herself; it was cancerous. Her menstrual periods stopped after chemotherapy for this cancer.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. Uric acid	high (6.7)	clean kidneys
2. Phosphates	high (4.4)	dissolving bone. Change diet: decrease phosphates in diet (decrease meats, grains, carbonated drinks). Increase calcium, magnesium, potassium (increase milk, fruits and vegetables). She is intolerant of milk. Will use a tablet until she is tolerant. Oyster shell calcium 2/day. Magnesium oxide 300 mg, 1/day.
3. LDH	slightly high	check for cancer
4. Iron	low	parasites
5. Triglycerides	high (151)	clean kidneys
6. Urinalysis	shows low level infection	clean kidneys

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at blood**

☒ **all phosphates, Cystine (Kidney Stones) YES**

Start on kidney herbs and start parasite program.

One month later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at blood and colon**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at breast and blood**

Notice that she still has some fluke stages, although no adults remain. She used grocery store ground Cloves instead of ours to save money, but they were not as effective. She will switch to fresh ground Cloves and add quassia *(see Recipes)*.

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

Will test home air.

Three weeks later

☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**

Do kidney cleanse twice a year.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

She is concerned about pains persisting.

☒ **Nickel (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

She has had tooth problems recently. This is probable cause of pains at hip, leg, and foot. She needs to replace all metals in her mouth.

☒ **Thulium (Toxic Element) YES**

Will not use vitamin C except from Bronson's.

☒ **Campylobacter, Salmonella (Pathogens) YES**

☒ **Besnoitia at tooth #12, Anaplasma at tooth #31, Diplococcus diph. at tooth #12 (Pathogens) YES**

She will reduce Nickel intake, cook and eat with non-metal ware. Mouth program:

1. Baking soda from box (dissolve in water) to brush teeth.

2. Potassium iodide (white iodine) drops on toothbrush from dentist. Brush at bedtime. Use no toothpaste, nor peroxide (it reacts with metal).

Mouthwash: flush mouth with water at the faucet after each meal. Floss once a day, before brushing, with Osco Unwaxed Floss™.

Two months later

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

Parasite maintenance twice a week.

☐ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) NO**

Removed pesticide from house.

☒ **Nickel (Toxic Element) YES**

Has not done dental work.

☒ **Thulium (Toxic Element) YES**

Stopped vitamin C so source is probably a different supplement.

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Off commercial beverages.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Will eliminate it.

☒ **Influenza (Pathogen) YES**

Use homeopathic Oscillococcinum.

☒ **Borellia, Strep pneu, Coryne dip, Clostridium tet, Bacill anth, Clost sept, Clost bot (Pathogens) YES at teeth**

Needs to do dental work.

Summary: Deanna got rid of the problems she came in for and her cancer, too, in 3 visits, but she is choosing the unwise path. The bacteria under her metal teeth will continue to infect her body and let others grow as well. Hopefully, she will get the metal out soon. Notice how the breast was next in line for the cancer and how the breast had been accumulating arsenic and nickel. Toxic substances from the top of the body are collected by lymph nodes and passed into the breast for storage when there is too much for the kidneys to eliminate.

57 Sherry Wu Cervical Cancer

Sherry had a hysterectomy for endometrial cancer in 1965. A year ago her PAP test came back with suspicious results. She had pain from her left hip down her left leg. She had a hip replacement a few years ago, but her clinical doctor said this was not the cause of her pain. She also saw the dentist, Dr. J., who found no problem with her dentures.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. WBC	low (4.9)	bone marrow toxin
2. Seg/lymph	low	chronic virus
3. Eos	high (5%)	parasites
4. Phosphates	high	dissolving bones She will drink 3 glasses of 2% milk and take Magnesium oxide (300 mg) one a day. She will reduce phosphate foods and increase fruit and vegetables. She will get Vitamin D, (50,000 u) from Dr. J. and take 3/week.
5. LDH	slightly high	cancer
6. Cholesterol	low	cancer risk. She will use butter, not margarine, and olive oil for cooking.

- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at cervix**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at liver**
- ☒ **Acetone (Solvent) YES**
- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**
- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

Start on parasite program. She will search for "PROP" on labels and eliminate these items. She does not use carbonated beverages. She will have a follow-up PAP by her clinical doctor next week.

Summary: Sherry is a very active person; it would break her heart to be forced to stop her gymnastics class. This is what drove her 2000 miles to see us for a mere pain in the leg. But it turned out to be cancer. Since she is an old client who had seen us over the years for any major problem, I do not doubt she carried out our instructions precisely. She has probably saved herself surgery, and without any interruption of her gymnastics class.

58 Maria Perez Skin Cancer

This 44-year-old woman reported that her main problems are: 1) A lesion on her right lower leg which appeared about a year ago. It has been surgically removed but has returned. It tested *Negative* to cancer, but it isn't healing. It heals temporarily if cortisones are used on it. 2) Six months ago a small "cyst" was removed from her lip, diagnosed cancerous. (At the time, she had recently switched to a new lipstick.)

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at skin and colon**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at colon and liver**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at blood, liver, skin**
- ☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**
- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver and skin**

Start on parasite program.

Sixteen days later

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**
- ☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria (Parasite) YES**

Ate filet mignon yesterday.

- ☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES**
- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Will stop using her regular cosmetics.

- ☒ **Wood Alcohol, Hexanedione, TCEthylene, Toluene (Solvents) YES**

She was told to go off all commercial beverages except fresh orange juice made in the store. She is to drink milk (2%), water, herb tea (not Celestial

Seasoning™), homemade vegetable juice, and fruit juice only. Start on kidney herb recipe.

Summary: Maria got rid of her cancer in 16 days when the intestinal fluke was gone. But she still had other flukes that were multiplying in her, due to a variety of solvents accumulated in her body. Hopefully she will try to eliminate them.

59 Gladys Jackson Cervical and Breast Cancer

Gladys is a young, vivacious person, only 39, complaining of chronic fatigue. Her arms and legs are especially weak. She was diagnosed with tendonitis and CMV virus a year ago. She also has a complexion problem (not significant to my mind), breathing problem, and insomnia. She has thumb pain and frequent urination.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. Calcium	very low (8.7)	She will drink 2% milk, 3 glasses/day and take Magnesium oxide from Bronson Pharm. (300 mg), 1/day and a Vitamin A and D perle, any size, one/day.
2. SGOT, SGPT	very low (14, 11) showing low serum B6 levels	She will take B6 (250 mg) from Bronson's, two/day.
3. LDH	high (182)	We will test for cancer.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at breast, genital tract**

This came as a bad surprise. She had just had a mammogram and it was *NEGATIVE*. We explained that it was probably very early, too small for the mammogram to detect.

☒**Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, NO at colon**

☒**Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at genital tract and breast**

Start on parasite program.

Nine days later

☐**Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐**Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

With the cancer out of the way we can pursue the problems she came in for but with priority given to toxic elements due to their cancer connection.

☒**Cadmium (Toxic Element) YES**

Probably her plumbing, we will check water.

☒Gallium, Nickel (Toxic Elements) YES

Tooth fillings.

☒Thorium (Toxic Element) YES

Reduce dust in the house, repair cracks, open crawl space vents regardless of fuel cost.

☒Silver (Toxic Element) YES

Metal teeth. She needs to replace all metal in her mouth.

☒Oxalate (Kidney Stones) YES, remainder NO

Since oxalate is the main pain-causing kidney stone, Gladys should get considerable improvement from taking our kidney herb recipe. Continue parasite program. She should make an appointment with us after she gets her dental work done.

Summary: Gladys did not come back after her second visit. She did well, considering that she was barely able to believe she had cancer after her Negative mammogram. Perhaps the diet improvement made her feel so much better that she didn't think the dental work was needed at this time. Perhaps her husband could not accept the need for plumbing improvement. But I hope she stayed with the parasite program to protect herself from cancer, at least.

60 Debra Ells Colon, Stomach, Liver Cancer and HIV

This is a 41-year-old woman who came in for a long list of problems: 1) Cysts and rashes on skin. She has had them removed from back of neck, ears, chin, breast and even fingers. (My guess is these are PCB caused.) 2) Swelling at joints all over body. 3) Pain everywhere: elbows, shoulders, wrists, hands, chest, lower back, legs, knees, feet, and headaches. This suggests gallstones and rheumatoid arthritis but the chest pain doesn't fit into this picture. I will test for HIV (She is using Advil™ as a pain killer. It doesn't help much.) 4) Stomach problem.

She had a hysterectomy for excessive bleeding in her early 20's and her ovaries were removed 5 years ago. A total mastectomy was done 8 years ago for multiple cysts and she got breast implants but had to have them removed for leakage later.

I discussed with her the need to do all 5 of our routines and that she would probably be much better in 3 months. These would be: 1) Kidney cleanse; 2) Parasite-killing; 3) Toxic element removal; 4) Bacteria and virus elimination; and 5) Liver cleanse.

Since her urinalysis showed crystals in the urine, we would start with a kidney cleanse.

☒Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at colon, liver, and stomach

I explained to Debra that this unexpected result would change the order of our program; we would kill parasites first. She said her brother had died of cirrhosis of the liver; she was not too surprised she had liver cancer!

☒**Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus, blood, colon, stomach; NOT IN LIVER!**

☒**Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus and stomach only**

☐**Fasciolopsis remaining stages (Parasite) NO**

This picture suggests HIV/AIDS illness together with cancer. There are probably other flukes, like the liver fluke and pancreatic fluke at the extra locations. But I did not test since she had enough shock from hearing about the cancer. I postponed the tests for 2 days. She will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program*.

Two days later

☐**Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐**Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

When I gave her this exceptionally good news, she was not happy since she did not feel any differently; she had no pain relief and she expressed her disappointment.

☒**Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES**

☒**Europium, Lutetium, Yttrium, Ytterbium (Toxic Elements) YES**

☐**Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

Since health supplements and drug tablets were implicated, plus her carpets, she could not believe my explanations. I decided to postpone this part of her corrective programs and go directly to HIV testing.

☒**Protein 24 (HIV) YES at genital tract and thymus**

She did not believe this result, nor was she willing to go for a conventional HIV test at the Health Department. I could see she was very angry and would not come back to see me. I emphasized the primary importance of staying on a parasite-killing maintenance program. I did not manage to warn her of the solvents benzene and isopropyl alcohol, or of the danger of

eating undercooked beef, chicken and turkey.

Summary: It is understandable when a sick person finds our methods and results too strange to believe. Hopefully, as illness worsens, she will get tested and find her way back here. Note: In HIV cases, the adult fluke has developed from a cercaria in the THYMUS, not in the LIVER.

61 Leona Taylor Cancer Of Cervix

Leona was referred to us by a recovered cancer client. Her clinical doctor has been following the cysts in her breast for 7 years. One got to be the size of an egg; it was drained. Two years ago she had a bad PAP. 1½ years ago a lesion was found in the breast. She has done nothing. She now aches over the ovary regions. She has lower back pain. She has had double periods all this year. She is so fatigued that she has to lie down after 3 hours of work. She aches all over the chest area. Her neck aches and the back of her head feels very strange. The back of her head is numb. The soles of her feet hurt. Her clinical doctor removed certain "spots" recently from her cervix.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at cervix and breast**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at cervix, blood, breast, bladder, liver, colon**

With such a wide distribution of fluke eggs, she must be full of solvent. She will go off her favorite beverages (colas). She had noticed that drinking NutraSweet™ caused her cysts to enlarge immediately. She will make her own vegetable juice out of 50% carrots, 50% greens. She has not been eating red meat. Start on parasite program.

One week later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES high**

Has numerous tooth fillings.

☒ **Zirconium (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

She will go off toothpaste, deodorant, shampoo, salves and lotions and substitute homemade varieties to get rid of zirconium. She is to see dentist immediately to have metal tooth fillings replaced. She had a urinalysis test

with her. It showed crystals of various kinds in the urine. She is to start on kidney herb recipe. Continue parasite program.

Summary: I wonder if I did the right thing in telling her the cancer was already gone at her second visit. She did not return and possibly has done nothing about her mercury problem. Mercury may be the cause of the strange symptoms. At age 47, she should be trying to undo the bad health practices of her youth, not sweeping them aside. Perhaps she will surprise us and one day walk back in, in radiant health.

62 Robert Ohr Prostate Cancer

This is a sturdy, confident looking man, age 55. He is here for prostate problems. It began 3 decades ago with blockage and acute prostatitis. Two years ago it was blocked again. The clinical doctors tried an experimental drug on him. It didn't work. He has cramping in the lower abdomen. A year ago he had prostatectomy and a cyst removed. A few months ago another cyst was removed from the right testicle. Nothing has helped the pain. At surgery, the doctor told him he had early cancer. But PSA was not high (1.1), as expected for prostate cancer. He picked up Candida after the surgery. He also has pain over the rib cage, in both elbows, and at his right knee. He is fatigued but forces himself to exercise. His urination is with extreme urgency, causing him to panic if not near a toilet.

☒Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at prostate

☒Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at colon and liver

☒Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at prostate and liver

☐Fasciolopsis remaining stages (Parasite) NO

Start parasite program.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. RBC	low (4.72)	parasites
2. Creatinine	high (1.2)	kidney problem
3. FBS	low (79)	unusually low - will check for pancreatic fluke
4. Potassium	very low (3.7)	adrenals
5. Chloride	very low	adrenals
6. CO2	very high	lung problem, probable cause of panic attacks, look for air pollutant

☒Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES at pancreas

Probable cause of low blood sugar.

Ten days later

☐Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at prostate**

☐ **Fasciolopsis remaining stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Stop shampoo, shaving chemicals, mouthwash, cold cereal.

☒ **Mineral oil (Toxic Element) YES**

Stop using lotions. Continue parasite program. Note: He is full of wood alcohol, which has a tendency to accumulate in the pancreas. This allows the fluke family to develop and multiply in the pancreas. He is to stop eating undercooked chicken, turkey, beef. He will stop drinking commercial beverages.

☒ **Cadmium (Toxic Element) YES**

Plumbing or old tooth fillings.

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) YES**

Has copper water pipes.

☒ **Iridium (Toxic Element) YES**

Needs to change metal frame glasses to plastic.

☒ **Hafnium (Toxic Element) YES**

Stop hair spray or see *Recipes*.

☒ **Thallium, Germanium (Toxic Element) YES**

Thallium and germanium together point at metal tooth fillings. Thallium is a deadly toxin, polluting the mercury alloy. He is to see dentist immediately to remove all metal. Toxic element test is not yet completed. Note: cancer is gone but Robert is still at high risk for it.

Eight weeks later

All dental work is complete. He still has abdominal cramping.

☒**Beryllium (Toxic Element) YES**

There is a door between garage and kitchen - will cover with plastic or park vehicles outside.

☒**Cobalt (Toxic Element) YES**

Off detergent.

☒**Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES**

Needs to change clothes dryer belt.

☒**Copper (Toxic Element) YES**

☒**Chromate (Toxic Element) YES**

Needs to change metal glasses to plastic.

☒**Cesium (Toxic Element) YES**

No source found.

☒**PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Off detergents, use borax.

☒**Scandium, Tantalum, Rhodium, Nickel (Toxic Element) YES**

The metals are coming out of him rather slowly considering all his metal tooth fillings are gone. Start thioctic acid, 100 mg, 2/day. Note: His cadmium is gone - it must have been in his tooth fillings.

☒**Hexane (Solvent) YES**

Off commercial beverages.

☒**Petroleum ether (Solvent) YES**

Will be more careful with gasoline.

One month later

He still has a lot of pain with sitting. Still some lower abdominal pain.

☐ **Beryllium (Toxic Element) NO**

Is parking vehicles outside.

☐ **Cobalt (Toxic Element) NO**

Switched to borax.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES**

Hasn't changed the dryer belt yet.

☐ **Copper, Chromate, Cesium (Toxic Elements) NO**

☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO**

Is off detergent.

☐ **Scandium, Tantalum, Rhodium (Toxic Elements) NO**

☒ **Nickel (Toxic Element) YES**

Glasses frames not yet changed.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Methylene chloride (Solvent) YES**

Go off commercial beverages. The kidney tests were not done, but he will start on kidney herbs anyway.

Summary: The metal from glasses frames is usually the second highest source of body metal, coming right after metal tooth fillings, from my observation. Nickel is quite soluble in fat, so skin oils could dissolve a lot of it out of the glasses frames and absorb it. Notice that Robert has made a lot of changes already in his lifestyle and yet his pains remain. But he has two potent causes of prostate trouble still left to conquer: asbestos and nickel. The list of metals absorbed into his body was exceptionally long - probably due to many kidney stones blocking their excretion. Although the kidney stone test was not done, I am curious to see how his pains are after several weeks of stone removal. Usually we cleanse kidneys early on to give clients pain relief. Our preoccupation with toxic elements slowed down the whole program. But he is free of cancer and soon will be free of pain.

One month later (4 months and 2 weeks after the first visit)

He has no pain with sitting but pain in front lower abdomen persists as well as in testicles. (This is probably the bladder.) I suspect a missed parasite, even though he has been on maintenance parasite program.

☒**Hymenolepis dim (Parasite) YES**

A small tapeworm!

☒**Schistosoma haem (Parasite) YES at bladder**

Could this be causing his abdominal pain? He will take 20 Wormwood for a few days in a row and note if pain stops. This is in addition to high dose Black Walnut Hull tincture and Cloves. This often comes from a pet. Must ask if he owns one.

63 Erik Gerger Cancer and HIV

Erik is 26 years old and has only minor problems. He is here for his underweight condition; he is 25 lbs. underweight. There is a cat in his house.He needs ten hours of sleep at night but still has low energy.

☒**Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

He has cancer, but he is incredulous and anxious to leave. There isn't time to search for its location.

☒**Protein 24 (HIV) YES high**

He has a very high level of HIV virus. This seems even less likely to him. But I prevailed upon him to stay long enough to get his instructions.

☒**Fasciolopsis adults and redia (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☐**Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐**Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

Others not tested. He will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program*.

☒**Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus**

Uses Tom's™ toothpaste.

☒**Hexane (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He is instructed to go off commercial beverages and avoid the benzene list.

Summary: Erik has not returned. I hope he at least stopped using benzene-polluted products, and is staying on a parasite maintenance program. But it's too much to hope for. Note that propanol was not listed as YES and yet orthophosphotyrosine is present. Nor is Fasciolopsis listed as present in the liver. Were these tests missed? If not, this would be a unique case of cancer without both of its two chief causes. I will search for more such exceptions.

64 Rojer Costa Brain Cancer

This is a young (age 29), sturdy man with one leg amputated, sitting in a wheel chair. He has had several operations for cancer, it runs in his family. His brother has brought him from his home in the northwest.

His leg was amputated for osteogenicsarcoma two decades ago. He received 19 months of chemo. Earlier, he had a brain tumor, astrocytoma. It was removed by surgery. Three years ago, he got radiation for a subsequent brain tumor. He also had surgery and chemotherapy at the time. As a result of his last surgery, he has mild seizures in his left hand and left arm.

He is on Dilantin 400™ in 2 doses plus Valium™ for muscle relaxant as necessary. He also has left side weakness in his hand, arm, and leg. He has been in a wheelchair for 2 years, since his brain surgery, due to residual weakness from surgery.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at bone, brain, cerebellum**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver only**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at brain and blood**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria (Parasite) YES at brain and blood**

Note: We have not accounted for cancer at bone and cerebellum since the above fluke stages were not present there. Is there another fluke involved?

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) YES at liver, brain, bone and cerebellum**

☒ **Human liver fluke metacercaria (Parasite) YES at brain, bone, and cerebellum**

☐ **Human liver fluke eggs (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver, brain, bone and cerebellum**

Start on parasite program. Go off all propanol-containing products.

One week later

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. Seg/Lymph	low	chronic virus
2. Eos	slightly high (3%)	parasites
3. Platelet count	slightly low (170)	bone marrow toxin
4. Total protein and albumin	low	liver problem
5. SGPT, SGOT	high	liver problem

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

Continue parasite program.

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

He could not find "prop" on any of his body products so he did not change anything. But he has not shampooed or shaved since last visit, and he has stopped using rubbing alcohol.

☒ **Antimony (Toxic Element) YES at brain**

Go off colognes.

☒ **Cadmium (Toxic Element) YES high at brain**

Will test water sources, then dental sources.

☒ **Thallium, Germanium (Toxic Element) YES at prostate and lung**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

Thallium/germanium in his dental materials is the probable cause of his weakness, not the after-effects of surgery. He must immediately have this

removed. He stands a good chance of getting out of his wheelchair again. His cancer is gone and tumors can be shrunk.

Summary: Rojer was from 2000 miles away and had only one week to spend with us, yet he accomplished his purpose. This was a most fascinating case: another parasite of the fluke family, the Human liver fluke, has joined the intestinal and other liver flukes to invade tissues like bone and brain. This is no doubt due to the presence of solvent in these tissues. Perhaps his whole family was in the habit of using a lot of rubbing alcohol. Both the cancer and the propanol were eliminated in a week's time. But will he pursue the dental problem?

65 Jan Whitacker Cervical and Uterine Cancer

Jan, age 41, came with friends who had an appointment in the hope that I could work her into the schedule for a very short visit. She had cancer of the cervix and uterus twelve years ago. They both were removed by a complete hysterectomy. She got no radiation or chemo. She was told by her clinical doctors that they "got it all." But she is not in good health. She has a stomach problem, insomnia, weakness in her arms, pain in her lower back, and other problems, including mood.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at cervix and uterus**

This surprised and disappointed her.

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at liver, cervix, uterus, and colon**

☐ **Fasciolopsis remaining stages (Parasite) NO**

She is to avoid undercooked meats and avoid propanol in her body products.Start on parasite program.

Summary: Jan did not come back. She is dependent on friends for transportation. Notice that there are fluke miracidia present without any adults! Sexual transmission seems likely. She was to bring her husband along at her next visit. There are other explanations but not enough evidence. Note that the test showed fluke stages at the cervix and uterus when these had been removed! I suppose this means there is a remnant of such tissue still present.

66 Kathryn Poore Breast Cancer

Kathryn Poore (age 56) came to the office because of long-standing problems with shingles that were spreading into the right eye. She had a mastectomy 11 years ago but now the cancer is back, under the same breast and armpit. Her clinical doctor wants to start her on chemotherapy. She started herself on a new essential oil product as well as some other herbs. She has both upper back and lower back pain. She had a hysterectomy in the past for growths on one ovary and the uterus.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at breast**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at colon, liver and blood**

This is very unusual. The parasite is large. How could it be in blood vessels? Does this represent a hemorrhage?

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at breast, pancreas and blood**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at breast and blood**

She has been running a fever and has lost weight. Start on parasite program.

Note: cancer is trying to spread to pancreas. She will stop essential oilproducts immediately since I know they have benzene pollution in them.

☒ **Five days later**

She is feeling better. The shingles in her eye seem to be gone for now. She put herself on 3 goldenseal a day.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at colon, breast, liver, blood**

Continue parasite program. Note that the malignancy is gone.

☒ **One month later**

She complains about dizziness. Shingles in eye still noticeable.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

She will stop drinking carbonated beverages and drink milk and water instead.

☒ **Herpes zoster (Pathogen) YES**

(Shingles virus.)

☒ **One month later**

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Off beverages and cold cereals.

☒ **Herpes zoster (Pathogen) YES**

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Off detergent.

☒ **One month later**

She is feeling better.

☐ **Wood alcohol (Toxic Element) NO**

☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO**

Switched off detergents.

☐ **Herpes zoster (Pathogen) NO**

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. RBC	low	anemic, probably parasites
2. MCV	high	In need of B12. This always implicates common roundworm *Ascaris* . These worms are often pink from absorbing our B12!
3. Phosphates	high (over 4)	dissolving bones - reduce phosphate in diet, increase milk, fruit, and vegetables)
4. Cholesterol	low (123)	liver problem - use butter, not margarine; low cholesterol is also a cancer risk factor

☒ **Ascaris (Parasite) YES**

It is easy to pick this up from somebody else's dog or cat. She will start on a 5-day high dose parasite program and then continue on maintenance as before.

☒ **Barium (Toxic Element) YES at thyroid**

The usual sources are lipstick and bus exhaust, and she does not use lipstick. Also, her recent plastic fillings can not be ruled out (remember all dental composites contain barium to enable them to show up on x-ray).

☒ **Fluoride (Toxic Element) YES**

Will stop using toothpaste.

☒ **Vanadium(Toxic Element) YES very high**

Will check for a gas leak - says can smell stove.

Summary: Kathryn is happy to have the shingles under control at last. I believe they were started when she began to get benzene in the new essential oil product. The cancer was cured in 5 days but the shingles were more of a challenge. They will probably recur each time she is indiscreet and allows herself commercial beverages or goes off the parasite maintenance program. In this way, the shingles will serve as a watch dog for her and remind her to clean-up before a cancer would return.

☒ **Seven weeks later**

She feels quite a bit better, more like her former self. She has brought air samples for testing.

☐ **Barium, Fluoride (Toxic Element) NO**

Evidently the barium was not from her plastic fillings.

☒ **Vanadium(Toxic Element) YES**

Have not found their gas leak and are still suffering.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Herpes zoster (Pathogen) NO**

☐ **Ascaris (Parasite) NO**

5-day high dose parasite program got rid of roundworms.

☒ **Ascaris eggs, Schistosoma jap eggs, Hymenolepis dim eggs, Schistosoma haem eggs (Parasite) YES**

Notice: These eggs have survived the 5 day high dose program. She will take 1 tsp. Cloves twice a day for several days.

☒ **Six weeks later**

Kathryn had another dizzy spell since last seen.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at kidneys only**

She has eaten no meat or any dairy products. (Possibly from her husband; he will do a 3 day high-dose parasite program.)

☒ **Vanadium(Toxic Element) YES**

Six out of eight rooms tested had vanadium in the air; they were advised to hurriedly call the Health Department or Gas Company to fix the gas leaks. This could be the cause of her dizzy spells.

67 Beth Morato Breast and Lung Cancer

Beth is a middle aged, pleasant woman, who had severe lower back pain before her clinical doctor found she had cancer of the lower spine. Since bone cancer is seldom the primary cancer, they searched for the primary source and found it in the lung. She was treated with chemotherapy and radiation to her lung and back. The spot on her lung has only shrunk 30%. She had to quit her job at that time, over a year ago.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver and pancreas (not lung!)**

☒**Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and pancreas**

☒**Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at breast, pancreas, intestine, lungs and bone**

☐**Fasciolopsis remaining stages (Parasite) NO**

Other parasites not tested. Start on parasite program. Go off all commercial cosmetics and shampoo and the whole isopropyl alcohol pollution list.

Seven days later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

Had forgotten to pick up Cloves from us so she used grocery store WHOLE Cloves, and they worked.

☒ **Radon (Toxic Element) YES at kidney, breast, bone (other organs not tested)**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

Note: cancer is already gone. Only one toxic element was present: radon. There is a crawl space under their house. They will open vents and then bring in air sample to test.

Nine days later

Her fatigue is worsening. But her low back pain is gone.

☐ **Radon (Toxic Element) NO**

Opened vents.

☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**

Drinks a lot of water, eats a lot of vegetables and fruit, empties her bladder about 10 times in 24 hours. Continue parasite program.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

She will go off toothpaste, chapstick, ice cream, and frozen yogurt.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. WBC	very low (3.2)	bone marrow toxin
2. RBC	very low (3.48)	bone marrow, parasites
3. Platelet count	slightly low	bone marrow probably has benzene
4. Eos	slightly high (3%)	parasites
5. BUN	slightly high	kidney
6. Phosphate	high	dissolving bone. She will drink 2% milk, 3 glasses/day and reduce phosphate sources. She will start to make vegetable juice.
7. Cholesterol	low (169)	cancer risk

She will start on supplements, from Bronson's only, B6 (250) 1/day, magnesium oxide (300) 1/day, vitamin C (500) 1 to 6/day, vitamin E (400), 1/day, beta carotene (25,000) 1/day.

Summary: Beth planned to do everything perfectly; her lower back pain was gone, and she did not need to return. Her cancer was ready to burst out at her breast and pancreas, but she got it all

stopped and was enjoying planning her future again. She appreciated all the helpful advice and her husband was supportive. She should follow up in 3 months.

68 Loreen Pennell Lymphoma

This is a young 41-year-old woman who is a cat lover. She has had as many as 40 cats at one time, all of them house cats. She only has 10 now. She has a constant migraine for which she is on 3 medications, including codeine. Nothing else helps. She also has total insomnia without her medications. Her entire colon has been removed surgically for colitis; there is no rectum or anus. Her clinical doctor said it was all-precancerous. She also has a history of stomach ulcers and numerous smaller health problems. But her eyes light up at the mention of cats, as if they had nothing to do with her condition. She has extreme allergies - to almost everything; I would suspect Sheep liver flukes as well as Strongyloides.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine**

This comes as a surprise to her. She felt that all that surgery was protecting her.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at kidney, bladder and intestine**

☒**Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke miracidia and redia (Parasite) YES at kidney, bladder**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES at kidney, bladder and pancreas**

We will search urine for these stages since they are present in the bladder.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver, kidney, intestine and bladder**

☒ **Toluene, Xylene Hexane, methyl ethyl ketone, methylene chloride (Solvents) YES**

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES at uterus, stomach, pancreas** S

She is to go off all commercial beverages, except fresh squeezed (in her grocery store) orange juice if she can find it. If not, she is to make all her own beverages from fruits and vegetables. She can drink 2% or more milk, if tolerated, and single-herb teas. She will be off cold cereals. She will start on parasite program for herself and cats.

Summary: Susan came to the office for migraines, never suspecting that this could be due to a tiny parasite, threadworm, that cats could bring her. Her chances of recovering from migraines are zero, but maybe she can reduce them a lot by treating her pets daily with a parasite program designed for them. Indeed, she did have the Sheep liver fluke; this causes terrible obstruction in the liver bile ducts; how can the liver detoxify food chemicals with such a severe handicap? Besides this, some intestinal flukes are nesting there. We don't often see them together in the liver. Together, these two flukes are probably keeping the pancreatic fluke out of the liver, relegating it to bladder and kidney, besides pancreas. These were the only parasites tested; she scored three out of three, and in quite untraditional organs for these parasites. One look at the solvent test gives the clue. Wood alcohol accumulates in the pancreas and induces hatching of flukes there. Propanol induces hatching in the liver. The other solvents may have their favorite target organs, too, causing parasitism there. This has not been studied yet. Happily, she was eager to correct her problems.

Eight days later

Susan came back for a follow-up.

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

She feels quite different (better). The Toxic Element tests showed asbestos very high, antimony YES, arsenic very high, and PCB YES. Others were not tested since this is enough for her to cope with. She doesn't use a hair blower so the asbestos must be coming from the clothes dryer. She will persuade her husband to change the belt to a USA made belt. The antimony may be in her hand cream, she will switch to our skin softener and apricot kernel oil. She will go off detergents to get rid of PCB. But the arsenic is a real problem because she needs to treat the house and cats with pesticide frequently. I could not give her a good solution, but she will start by putting a lot of boric acid behind the stove, refrigerator and in the carpet. She is enjoying her new lifestyle and wants to make changes.

Four weeks later (5 weeks after first visit)

She is still complaining about memory lapses. Her husband insisted on a CAT scan and other clinical tests which she has done; nothing showed up. She has periods of completely irrational behavior. This suggests intermittent interference with brain function. I will search for tapeworm heads (scolices).

- ☒ **Moniezia (Parasite) YES**

She will kill this extremely harmful tapeworm stage with an herbal product called Rascal (which we used before we developed the Mop Up program).

After 3 weeks she will be on the usual maintenance program of twice a week treatment, including Rascal. This tapeworm head may be emerging due to solvent exposure in the past.

☒ **Hexane, Methyl Butyl Ketone, Styrene (Solvents) YES**

She will stay off processed food.

69 Carol Masters Intestinal Cancer

Carol was accompanying another client of ours and after seeing what our diagnostic system could do, she wanted to be tested for cancer before leaving. We did not get her history or list of symptoms. Her mother had died of breastbone and pancreatic cancer. We gave her 15 minutes of office time.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at intestine and liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at liver, thymus, intestine**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke and stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver, thymus, pancreas**

☒ **TCE (Solvent) YES**

She will remove all propanol-containing products. She will go off cold cereals and commercial beverages and drink milk, water and home made juices or simple herb tea. She will not eat beef, turkey, or chicken in restaurants, and will cook them as if they were pork at home. Start on parasite program.

70 Dan Hudgins Prostate Cancer

Dan is a youngish man brought in by his sister in great secrecy. He did not wish to give his address, age, or fill out any paper work. His sister said he was diagnosed with prostate cancer a few weeks ago, although he was given a clean bill of health at a different clinic. His clinical doctor put him on antibiotics. His PSA is 12 (too high, indicative of prostate cancer).

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at prostate**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at liver and prostate**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at prostate**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver and prostate**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He will remove all products with "PROP" on the label from his house. He will start on parasite program. His sister discreetly pointed out, here, that Dan is not likely to come in for a follow up; the implication was that we must do all we can in one visit.

☒ **Oxalate (Kidney Stones) YES**

☒ **di Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stones) YES**

Start on kidney herbs after 3 weeks. He will avoid rare meat.

Summary: What a blessing it is for some of us to have a sister or brother, so truly interested in our welfare that idiosyncrasies are overlooked. Perhaps she will help him recover if she can't persuade him to come back. Notice that the two big flukes were thriving in his body, but the pancreatic fluke, which he must be picking up frequently, too, had not gotten established. This is probably due to the absence of wood alcohol in his body. Wood alcohol accumulates in the pancreas allowing the pancreatic fluke to multiply there.

71 Greg Byrem Colon Cancer

Greg Byrem was seen by us 1½ years ago for gout. At that time he could barely hobble about in spite of being on two medicines for it. He said that 3 days after beginning our kidney herb recipe, he was able to walk again. He got well enough to resume his job as a traveling salesperson. He is in this area now and wants to be given the same kidney program as before in order to gain energy and lose weight. He has put himself on a high protein diet and is eating a lot of rare meat. He brought a blood test with him.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. Phosphates	very low (2.8)	He will go on Vitamin D, Rx from the dentist, 2/week.
2. Uric acid	high (7.6)	kidney problem
3. SGOT, SGPT	high (32, 42)	needs to cleanse liver
4. LDH	high (210)	cancer, heart disease, recent exercise?
5. Ferritin	high (260)	cancer?

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at liver, intestine, bladder, and semen**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke and all stages (Parasite) YES at pancreas**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver and intestine**

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES at pancreas**

He is using a lot of EQUAL™ artificial sweetener; he will switch to honey. Start on parasite program. Get off all propanol products. Go off cold cereals and commercial beverages and switch to milk, freshly made fruit and vegetable juice and simple herb teas (not blends).

Summary: This was certainly not what Mr. Byrem had expected. He felt healthy and simply wanted a weight loss diet. Fortunately, we discovered this early cancer. He is eager to eliminate it. Notice that there were fluke eggs in his bladder (urine) and semen; meaning he could sexually transmit it. Notice also that wood alcohol accumulates in the pancreas causing the pancreatic fluke, which is also abundant in our meat supply, to increase its population in the pancreas. This would soon give him diabetes. What an irony that diabetics use artificial sweeteners (which contain wood alcohol) to HELP their diabetes, thereby putting wood alcohol into the pancreas to make the diabetes WORSE.

Twelve days later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES at pancreas**

☐ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

He will not eat undercooked meats and only eat fish in restaurants.

☒ **Styrene (Solvent) YES at prostate, intestine, pancreas**

He will stop using styrofoam.

☒ **Hexane, Kerosene (Solvent) YES**

He will be more careful at gas stations and not get any drops of gasoline on himself.

☒ **Mineral oil (Toxic Element) YES**

Stop hand lotions, use ours.

☒ **Isophorone (Solvent) YES**

He will definitely go off commercial beverages. With the cancer gone, Greg can follow his original plan, which was to go on a weight loss program. To begin this, he will go on the kidney herb recipe. He will continue the parasite program. He is anxious to clean the liver to realize his weight loss. THE CURE FOR ALL CANCERS 314

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES**

He has a root canal, also. He is advised to remove all metal from his mouth.

Two months later

He has done 2 liver cleanses and got out about 2000 countable stones. He also lost 10 pounds at that time.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

Has not gotten cancer back. He still needs to do dental work.

72 Pete Mathes Intestinal Cancer

Pete Mathes, age 71, has had heart bypasses and several small strokes for which he is on medication. He feels fine but would like to improve his failing memory. He lives in a large city.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine**

His bowel habits have changed recently.

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at intestine**

Note: No adults in the liver!

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at intestine**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke adults, redia, cercaria, miracidia (Parasite) YES**

He is heavily parasitized with Sheep liver fluke, which is a probable explanation for his severe allergies in the past.

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

He uses no body products except Dr. Bronner's baby soap, which he has used for years. He also uses shaving cream. He will go off these and other propanol polluted products.

☒ **Acetone, Methyl butyl ketone (Solvents) YES**

He will go off all commercial beverages. He will start parasite program. After this he will start on half a dose of kidney herb recipe. He agrees to come back in a month.

One month later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Bowel is normal again.

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

Stopped using shaving cream and uses an electric razor.

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Artificial sweetener.

☒ **Styrene (Solvent) YES**

Drank from a styrofoam cup yesterday - will stop.

☒ **Europium and europium oxide (Toxic Elements) YES**

Dentures.

☒ **Aluminum Silicate (Toxic Element) YES**

Salt. Switch to Hain's Sea Salt.™

☒ **Scandium, Silver (Toxic Element) YES**

Teeth? He has complete dentures; yet these are metals used in tooth fillings. He will ask dentist to do a whole mouth x-ray to search for bits of left over amalgam in his jaw bone.

☒ **PVC (Toxic Element) YES**

Hobby supplies?

☒ **Tungsten (Toxic Element) YES**

Will test toaster and hot water system.

Summary: Pete eliminated his intestinal cancer and propanol by his second visit. His heavy burden of Sheep liver flukes may have been with him for many decades since he has been extremely allergic most of his life. They came a very long distance and would like very much to have a healthy old age. Notice that there were no adult intestinal flukes in his liver. Did the Sheep liver flukes keep them out? He, nevertheless, developed cancer!

73 Rosie Veach Bladder and Colon Cancer

Rosie Veach is 86 years old and still sturdy looking. She had some surgery 5 years ago and ever since then she doesn't feel right. She is sore over the lower abdomen. The surgery was for cancer of the colon; a piece of the colon was removed along with the uterus (her daughter-in-law related this). She thinks her problem is the bladder.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at bladder; NO elsewhere**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and bladder**

☐ **Fasciolopsis other stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

Start on the *Parasite-Killing Program*. She is concerned that the herbs will bother her super-sensitive stomach. She probably has *Ascaris* (roundworm of cats and dogs) in her stomach.

☒ **Ascaris, Ascaris megalo. (Parasites) YES**

(*Ascaris* megalo is roundworm of horses.) These will certainly give her a sensitive stomach. She is to go slowly with the parasite program after day 5, increasing the dose only when she feels ready. She is to cook all meat as if it were pork.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Probably in shampoo - will switch to borax.

☒ **Toluene (Solvent) YES**

She has been drinking 7Up™ to settle her stomach. She will switch to

☒ **Bronson's digestive enzymes: 2 for breakfast, 4 for supper.**

☒ **Pentane (Solvent) YES**

Will switch from Sanka™ to hot water with cream and honey.

☒ **Carbon Tetrachloride (Solvent) YES**

Will go off cold cereal.

Two weeks later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Cancer is gone. She said she had quite a difficult time with her stomach but is very pleased. Her front lower abdomen is still painful. She has to get up six times in the night to empty her bladder. This leaves her exhausted the next day. But she is afraid of taking any more herbs on account of her stomach.

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☒ **Oxalate, Cysteine, Cystine (Kidney Stones) YES**

Start on kidney herbs: only a half dose for first five days; then full dose for 2 weeks; then half a dose for 3 months.

Summary: Very elderly clients immediately strike a chord in me. Do they try harder? Do they complain less? Are they more successful, giving me pride? Is their personality sweeter? Rosie is a perfect example of all these virtues. I believe she will do everything right and earn a pain-free, pill-free old age.

74 Nancy Hamper Intestinal Cancer

Nancy's main problem was Crohn's disease, diagnosed in 1973. The colon became cancerous in 1974 and a portion was removed that year. Additional surgery was done the next year for adhesions. She has a list of impressive illnesses: 1) Sores on her face that won't heal. 2) Fibrositis/fibromyalgia all over her body at times (probably due to Trichinella). 3) Mitral valve prolapse (probably due to tooth bacteria). 4) Stomach ulcers. 5) Low back pain.

She has dentures. She is 49.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine**

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

Very unusual!

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke adult and its stages (Parasite) YES at liver**

Note: There is no intestinal fluke adult in the liver! Yet she is forming orthophosphotyrosine.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Will remove it from her dwelling and products.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at liver, thymus and intestine**

She will go off everything on the benzene list I gave her.

☒ **Toluene, Hexane (Solvents) YES at intestine**

She will go off commercial beverages and cold cereal and make her own juices and drinks and cereal. She doesn't tolerate milk, so she will make vegetable juice: 50% carrot, 50% remaining vegetables until she is well enough to try milk. She will start parasite program.

Summary: A month has passed and Nancy has not returned. Notice how the Sheep liver fluke is in the liver instead of the intestinal fluke adults. The cancer is present. Does this mean that the Sheep liver fluke can initiate a cancer as well as the intestinal fluke? Or did Nancy actually have intestinal flukes in the liver until very recently? What killed them? Nancy has both propanol and benzene accumulated in her body. Very soon some flukes would mature in the thymus, and she would get the HIV virus. Hopefully, she will prevent all this.

75 Lois Browne Liver Cancer

Lois is 72, and looks sturdy and healthy. She embroiders for extra income; she wishes to pay us in embroidery! We agreed. She had colon cancer four years ago and part of the colon was removed. Her clinical doctor has been keeping track of the cancer marker CEA since then. This spring the cancer returned.There are 3 lesions in the liver. She had chemotherapy last month. There is also a tumor on the wall of her uterus. It is inoperable.

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

Very unusual.

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke adults and eggs (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke and stages (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Dog heartworm (Parasite) YES**

Used to have a dog.

☒ **Echinococcus granulosus cysts (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Eimeria (Parasite) YES at liver**

End Box 1.

☒ **Toluene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Xylene (Solvent) YES**

Drinks one glass of 7Up™ a day- will stop.

☒ **Methyl ethyl ketone (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Uses hair spray and a salve -will go off.

☒ **Mineral oil (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **Probably in salve.**

☒ **TCE, Hexane (Solvents) YES**

Note: She is very full of solvents. She will go off all commercial beverages, cold cereals and body products. She will start the *Parasite-Killing Program*.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver and uterus**

One week later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Eliminated cancer.**

☒ **Styrene (Solvent) YES**

She ate fast food from a styrofoam plate earlier today. She will stop using it.

☒ **Hexane, Benzene (Solvents) YES**

She ate ice cream yesterday. She will avoid everything on the benzene list.

☒ **Barium (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) YES**

Has metal tooth fillings.

☒ **Fiberglass (Toxic Element) YES**

Source unknown.

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth metal.

☒ **Yttrium (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **Probably a pill; will not use any.**

☒ **Radon (Toxic Element) YES**

Will get her son to seal cracks for her.

☒ **Tantalum, Tellurium, Rhodium (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth metals. She is to see dentist to remove all metal from her mouth.

Until then, she should get a new soft toothbrush, and use only water, no toothpaste nor soda nor salt since the metal would corrode faster.

Ten days later

A telephone call from her family canceled the next appointment and reported that Lois is in the hospital for bleeding.

Summary: Lois was heavily parasitized, no doubt due to the accumulation of solvent in her tissues. Her body could no longer detoxify solvents. But by getting rid of propanol and killing the intestinal fluke, she got rid of her cancer in a week, even though it was in her liver. Notice that there were no adults of the intestinal fluke in her liver! But there were redia. Can redia by themselves make orthophosphotyrosine? Or had there been an adult lately, which had gotten killed by her chemo treatments? Obviously, she has a terrible mouth, maybe it is all the mercury and other metals finding their way to the liver that lets it become cancerous. I do hope she makes the dental work her top priority. While we wait for her, there is some lovely embroidery here for sale!

76 Irene Williams Cancer

Irene is a youngish woman, age 53, brought in by her brother, for a diagnosis of non-Hodgkin's Lymphoma given to her five years ago. It is not operable, but she has been on every kind of chemo. She has had extensive radiation, too. Her entire body is involved in the cancer. Her body is not making any antibodies, according to her clinical doctor, so she is getting shots of Gammamune™ monthly. She is not able to work and does appear very ill. She smokes. She has been drinking bottled water. I started with a discussion of smoking, she needs to stop. She will check into a nicotine patch. She will use ginseng - 2, three times a day - to give her some relaxation.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

Did not search for the location.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, NO at colon**

☐ **Fasciolopsis other stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

She said her WBC was very, very low (about 900). She probably has the parasite in her thymus or bone marrow, but I didn't check.

☒ **Benzene, Isopropyl Alcohol, Methyl butyl ketone (Solvents) YES all very high**

☒ **Methyl ethyl ketone (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

She was instructed to make all her own beverages, cereal, ice cream and frozen yogurt, to purchase only fresh squeezed orange juice made in her grocery store. She will go off Chapstick™ and all Vaseline™ products and toothpaste. (We gave her the benzene list.)She must not use Celestial Seasonings™ teas or other mixed-herb teas. She will remove all propanol-containing items from her bathroom and kitchen. She will start on parasiteprogram.

Two weeks later

A telephone call from her was received telling us she couldn't stop smoking and wanted to cancel her appointment.

Summary: I believe Irene was overburdened. If I had postponed the subject of smoking I probably would have kept this client and prolonged her life.

77 Barbara Kiley Colon Cancer

Barbara came in to the office for what she believed was arthritis: she had pain in her shoulder and upper arm and upper back, which is actually due to clogging of the biliary tubing. She needs to clean this tubing with our liver cleanse, which gives immediate pain relief the next day. She also had lower back pain for which cleaning the kidney tubules of sediment is the answer. She is on painkiller each day.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine only**

Our routine start up tests showed she had a cancer growing in her intestine somewhere. She had a hysterectomy 10 years ago and a benign lump was also removed from her left breast. But she was quite shocked at the news. She is 55 years old.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

She will remove all propanol from her dwelling so nobody could ever accidentally use it again. She will start on a *Parasite-Killing Program*.

☐ **Oxalate (Kidney Stones) YES**

☒ **Kidney Stones (Remainder) NO**

She also had gallstones. She will start on parasite program, followed by kidney herbs in about 3 weeks. Then she may clean the liver.

Summary: colon or intestinal cancer came as a surprise to Barbara as it did to me. She had no bowel problems.

Seven weeks later

She has not yet followed-up, but if she complies with all my instructions she will never get cancer again. She took the kidney herb pack with her, so she may be in the process of taking that; this should bring her relief from lower back pain. The gallstone test is for cholesterol crystals. Since we nearly all have them in our bile ducts, I seldom test for them. I tested her for gallstones for the persuasion value and motivation to clean her liver. Barbara had a shortened appointment to spare her financially, since she did not expect to have to purchase something like the parasite-killing ingredients.

Two weeks later

We are happy to see Barbara. She has been traveling a lot, explaining her long lapse. She has had an x-ray of her shoulder but can't take the painkillers, which were prescribed because they bother her a lot.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Acetone, Wood alcohol (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Off commercial beverages. Start on kidney program.

78 Judy Olesen Cancer, Unknown Location

Judy, age 31, from a neighboring state, brought in a long list of symptoms. The most serious were: psoriasis in 4 locations, thyroid disease, migraine headaches, irritable bowel syndrome, stomach trouble with lactose intolerance, and a severe upper and lower back pain which keeps her from sleeping at night. She had a long list of medicines to take. She is drinking water that has come from the refrigerator. Because of severe allergies she eats a lot of tofu cheese. I explained to her that

in order to get well, she would need to : 1) Cleanse her kidneys for 3 weeks; 2) Kill all her parasites; 3) Eliminate toxic elements from her body; and 4) Cleanse her liver. All this could take several months so she should be patient. At least it wouldn't be expensive.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

This *Positive* cancer result was so shocking to her that I did not search for a location, but simply reassured her that she could completely cure it quite quickly.

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES**

There were no adults in the liver! Does it mean that the miracidia by themselves can start orthophosphotyrosine forming? Or had there been an adult in the liver recently to start it all, but then got killed somehow?

☒ **Sheep liver fluke adult (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria, redia, eggs, and miracidia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke and stages (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES very high everywhere**

She will go off commercial body products and use our replacements.

☒ **Methylene chloride, methyl ethyl ketone (Solvents) YES**

She will go off commercial beverages and cold cereals. Start the *Parasite-Killing Program*.

Summary: What an unusual case. Judy was smothered in Sheep liver flukes and all their stages. Could the Sheep liver fluke also induce a cancer by starting orthophosphotyrosine formation? It is an intriguing question. It is 6 weeks already, and she has not returned. We wonder what happened.

Three months later

Judy has appeared. We are happy to see her. She stated she did not believe a thing we told her at her earlier visit. But she was too afraid not to take our herbs and follow the rules about products. Suddenly she began to feel amazingly well and wondered if it was all in her head. Although she was done with the recipe she was too afraid to stop. She was also afraid to continue and this indecision brought her back.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **TCEthylene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Mercury, Silver (Toxic Elements) YES**

Others not tested. She is advised to replace all tooth metal with metal-free plastic.

Summary: This was certainly a happy ending for us since we had waited anxiously to hear what might have happened to her. We were not at all sure she was complying with instructions after the first visit. But her intelligence (and perhaps a little fear) saw her safely through this ordeal.

79 Juanita Holden Colon Cancer, Metastasized

Ms. Holden is only 57 but her clinical doctor has given her 2 months to live and doesn't mind if she goes to see alternative therapists. She had surgery for colon cancer five years ago, and now it is in her liver. She has been getting chemo once a month, but it is getting worse. Her doctor is using the CEA test as a cancer marker. She will bring in future results of CEA tests, although she hadn't expected to do any more since she was so terminal.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver, brain, pancreas and vagina**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, thymus, brain and colon**

☐ **Fasciolopsis other stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at thymus and colon, NO at liver**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES**

Note: All three large flukes are present. The sheep liver fluke is not in the liver, but in the thymus! She probably has benzene in her body.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Hexanedione (Solvent) YES**

Drinks a variety of teas.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Uses toothpaste - will go off.

☒ **Methyl ethyl ketone (Solvent) YES**

Start on parasite program. Off all commercial beverages except herb teas (not Celestial Seasonings™, not mixtures) and off cold cereals. She will avoid Vaseline™ products like Chapstick™ and ice cream and frozen yogurt as well as all toothpastes. She will remove all body products that say "PROP" on the label. She will eat no meat that isn't cooked in the oven until the meat falls off the bone. And order only fish and seafood in restaurants.

Summary: Six weeks have passed, and we haven't seen Ms. Holden for follow-up. She had the deadly benzene solvent in her, and it was difficult for her to believe it was in her toothpaste. But she had a chance to save herself and recover. Did she take it?

80 Alan Anderson Multiple Cancer Sites

Alan has a son who is an oncologist and recommended a PSA test for him a few years ago. This is a marker for prostate cancer. It was over 100! It should be less than 4. Doctors found cancer metastases into lymph nodes and bone. Chemo brought his PSA down to one. Recently it began to rise again. He was switched from Lupron™ (antitestosterone drug) to Cytradin™ plus cortisone to replace his own. He had a hip replacement several years before the prostate problem. He also now has arthritis in his knees. They have a water softener.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at adrenals, kidneys, bone, testicles and intestine**

Beginning a massive invasion of cancer.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at adrenals, kidneys, bone, testicles, blood**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver, adrenals, kidneys**

Off propanol sources.

☒ **Methyl ethyl ketone (Solvent) YES**

☒ **TCEthylene (Solvent) YES**

Make own fruit and vegetable juices.

☒ **Uric Acid (Kidney Stone) YES**

☒ **di Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stones) YES**

Start on kidney herb recipe 2 weeks after starting parasite-killing recipe. We will follow upin a month.

Summary: We will also use the PSA test to follow up on his prostate cancer. He was very eager to solve his prostate problem. He seemed to have enough determination for us to let him start his second program, the kidney herbs, on his own without visiting the office in between. This is not generally good policy since it tends to become overwhelming. But he begged for progress with his pain when sitting and lives two states away, too far away for frequent visits.

Two months and two weeks after the first visit

His PSA has gone up. He will need urethral cleaning.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES very high**

Worse than before; still using hair spray and has not searched for propanol.

☒ **Nickel, Chromium, Gadolinium, Rubidium (Toxic Elements) YES**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **Molybdenum (Toxic Element) YES**

Automotive?

☒ **Lead (Toxic Element) YES**

Root canal, water?

☒ **PVC (Toxic Element) YES**

Source unknown.

☒ **Tungsten (Toxic Element) YES**

Comes from an electrical heating element. There is no electric water heater.

He does not use a wok or electric frying pan. We will test his toasters. He will not eat toast till then.

☒ **Radon, Uranium (Toxic Elements) YES**

They are living on the 2nd floor. He will read a pamphlet on clearing up radon.

Summary: We are anxiously waiting to hear about him. Hopefully he carried out our instructions and got himself well this time. It was a mistake to let him start out with more than one program in spite of his eagerness.

81 Lynette Sarda Breast and Liver Cancer

Lynette is a 51 year old woman from three states away who came for a number of problems she thought were stemming from her taking Tamoxifen™ for several years. So she took herself off recently but the problems are getting worse. The Tamoxifen™ was given to her to block estrogen uptake after she had a mastectomy on the right side. She had breast cancer in 1986. She now has severe migraines, insomnia and sees her moles are growing. She has had a hysterectomy. They have a water softener.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver and breast**

Cancer spread to the liver.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at liver, colon and blood**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver and breast**

She has a pet (no doubt the source of Strongyloides, causing her migraines). She will start her pet on pet parasite program and herself on the human parasite program. She will remove all propanol from use *without using up any first*.

Two weeks later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES**

Note: She took the parasite treatment carefully, she got to 12 Wormwood capsules, but one stage is still present. She has had a frozen turkey breast to

eat recently. She will give herself a 3 day high dose program and then maintenance parasite treatment. She will stop eating meats. We have recent blood test results:

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. Calcium	very low (8.7)	She has been drinking lots of milk, but always skim. She will switch to 2%. Also take magnesium oxide (300mg), one/day.
2. LDH	slightly high (175)	recent cancer
3. SGOT, SGPT	low	Take B6 (250 mg) one/day, forever.
4. Cholesterol	low (172)	cancer risk. Eat butter and olive oil, not margarine.
5. Estrogen	very low	clean adrenals with kidney herb recipe
6. WBC	very low (3.65)	toxin in bone marrow
7. Eos	high (4%)	parasites
8. Atyp lymphs	high (4.7%)	cancer risk

☒ **Aluminum Silicate (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

Change salt to Hain, bypass water softener.

☒ **Aluminum (Toxic Element) YES high at breast**

Deodorant, cookware.

☒ **Iridium, Mercury (Toxic Elements) YES at breast**

Tooth fillings. Obviously, this is quite a burden to her breasts. She needs all amalgam fillings out of her mouth, all aluminum out of her kitchen, and the water softener taken out.

☒ **Platinum, Gallium (Toxic Elements) YES**

Tooth fillings

☒ **Gold (Toxic Element) YES at breast and ovaries**

☒ **Tellurium (Toxic Element) YES at breast**

☒ **Zirconium (Toxic Element) YES**

Off deodorant and toothpaste.

☒ **Terbium (Toxic Element) YES**

Off foil packed foods, off all lozenges and pills except from Bronson's Pharm.

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Drinks Coke™ products.

☒ **Ethyl denatured alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Uses this to clean bathroom. She will go back to simple chlorine bleach for cleaning the bathroom.

☒ **TCEthylene, Methylene chloride (Solvents) YES**

She will stop drinking commercial beverages and eating cold cereals.

Summary: What a toxic build-up there is in Lynette's body! She is dissolving her tooth fillings but instead of passing the metals through the kidney and bowel they are staying stuck in her breast. She probably has numerous kidney stones from all this which, in turn, then slow down excretion. She is full of solvents; no doubt her detoxifying mechanisms are so overtaxed that no solvent can be oxidized any more. The aluminum silicate is probably coming from the water softener. She has not returned. Perhaps her husband did not like to hear all this. We hope he will come along if she comes back.

82 Sarah Hor Kidney and Colon Cancer

Sarah is 47 years old, and came for her kidney disease. She was given interleukin 1 and interleukin 2 plus Interferon shots for her multiple kidney tumors. That was 9 months ago. She was scanned recently, and the tumors are growing again. She has only one kidney left. The other kidney was removed, full of tumors, 2 years ago, and at the same time half of her thyroid was removed for renal cell carcinoma. She listed ringing in her ears and stomach problems as her other problems. She has had a complete hysterectomy and wears an estrogen patch. She is presently on chemo-drip (a catheter implanted in her chest).

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at kidney (very high) and colon only**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, kidney and colon**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at kidney and in blood**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at liver, kidney and colon**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria Parasite) YES at kidney, liver, colon, and in blood**

Start on parasite program.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high**

Other solvents not tested. She cleanses her catheter with rubbing alcohol. She will switch to grain alcohol or food grade hydrogen peroxide. We will give her some 17½% "peroxy" to get started. She usually orders medium-cooked beef in restaurants, will stop.

Nine days later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at kidney, blood only**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke redia (Parasite) YES at kidney, blood only**

Other stages and adults are gone.

☒ **Pentane (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

The propanol is gone. She drinks coffee and Pepsi™. She will switch to home made beverages.

☒ **Gallium (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

She wears rings. They were YES (*Positive*) for gallium. She will stop wearing them. She will start on thioctic acid (100 mg), 4 per day. She has dentures. We hope they do not contain gallium. Continue parasite program.

Summary: Sarah did not return after hearing her cancer was gone. This is probably for financial reasons. She was very pleased with how she felt and could not believe these simple herbs succeeded where interleukin and interferon had failed. Hopefully, she is staying on our meat rule (beef, turkey, and chicken must be cooked at home, as well done as if it were pork, never grilled. And only fish or seafood in restaurants). The thioctic acid will speed up removal of gallium from her body.

83 Bryan Myers Colon Cancer

Bryan, age 57, came for his painful feet, which began after an aortic bypass was done in 1990. At

first the leg from which the blood vessel was taken was painful, too. His clinical doctor told him there was no connection. He smokes. My first thoughts were thallium or cadmium toxicity.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine**

This was a surprise. His wife had had cancer and had a breast removed. She also smokes. They have a water softener.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver only; NO at intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at lung and blood only; NO at intestine**

Obviously, he picked up the infective stages from somewhere other than if he had adults in his own intestine. This could be from eating raw meat or by sex or kissing. Smoking probably drew it to his lung. Another possibility is that his intestinal flukes were somehow killed while the stages survived in the blood. He will start on parasite program. He will use ginseng capsules and Chinese herbs to help him stop smoking. His wife will smoke outdoors only. He will switch his shampoo and shaving supplies to our varieties.

☒ **Oxalate, Phosphates (Kidney Stones) YES**

Sixteen days later

He has done parasite program. He will start kidney program.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

His cancer is gone. He says his bowel movement is normal again. He has notstopped smoking but likes the ginseng. His wife stopped smoking for his sake. He would like to do his share.

☒ **Cadmium, Europium oxide (Toxic Element) YES**

He has dentures. He will stop abrasive brushing and will use strong salt water and food grade hydrogen peroxide for brushing instead. We will see if this clears it up.

☒ **Ruthenium (Toxic Element) YES**

Dentures?

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

His glasses frames are YES (*Positive*). They may contain cadmium, adding to cadmium from cigarettes. Cadmium is the usual cause of leg pain (smoker's leg). It could, of course, be in his water supply if there is galvanized piping, but we will try to emphasize the smoking first, for his sake. He will get plastic framed glasses. He had a blood test done and will bring a copy next time.

Summary: Although Bryan's cancer cleared up within 16 days without stopping smoking, we emphasize stopping a lot. His lung lesions will probably continue to enlarge, and he may not get his foot pain relieved without stopping. We may not see him again, though, since heavy emphasis on stopping addictions loses us nearly every client.

84 Leo Stafford Liver and Intestinal Cancer

This young man in his early thirties came to the office for a skin rash in the groin area. Although it is no doubt Candida, I suspect PCBs are weakening his immunity. He has tried every medication given by clinical doctors, as well as over-the-counter products. Nothing works. Also, any little sore he gets from his work (he works with lumber) does not heal for a long time. I suggested stopping using detergents, where PCBs are found, and using simple borax for all purposes: dish washing, laundry, shampoo, bathing, and citric acid to rinse his hair and body (¼ tsp. to a pint of water).

☒ **Aluminum Silicate (Toxic Element) YES**

In salt, switch to Hain's

☒ **Bromine (Toxic Element) YES**

Rare, could it be in lumber treatment? Stop eating bread made with brominated (bleached) flour.

☒ **Europium (Toxic Element) YES** Tooth metal?

☒ **Platinum (Toxic Element) YES** Tooth filling or metal watch or glasses rims.

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☒ **Candida (Pathogen) YES**

He will use only our homemade skin lotions or apricot kernel oil, or 50% glycerin.

☒ **Cholesterol crystals (Gallstones in liver) YES**

Crystals deposited somewhere. Clean liver.

One month later

He says there is some improvement but some lesions, especially on legs, are two years old!

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. WBC	high (8.2)	infection somewhere
2. RBC	low (4.7)	there is a blood loss somewhere. Parasites?
3. Eos	very high (12%)	parasites at high level
4. Urinalysis	shows urinary tract infection	
5. Cholesterol	very low	cancer risk - will test; eat butter and olive oil)
6. Ferritin	high (137)	cancer risk

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at blood only**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke redia, miracidia, and eggs (Parasite) YES at intestine**

☒ **Ancylostoma (hookworm) duod. (Parasite) YES at skin**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke, Ascaris, Trichinella, Strongyloides, Necator (Parasites) NO**

He will start on the Parasite-Killing Program.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Off detergent.

One month later

He is healing better. Leg lesions are better. Scrotum is still raw and flaking. He has chest pain today, over breast bone.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus; NO at liver**

Suspect benzene.

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at thymus; NO at liver**

No stages found for either fluke. Repeat 5-day high dose parasite program, then maintenance.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus; NO at liver**

He will go off all toothpaste and Vaseline products, ice cream, and frozen yogurt.

☐ **Aluminum Silicate, Europium. Bromine (Toxic Elements) NO**

Now wears gloves to handle lumber.

☒ **Platinum (Toxic Element) YES**

Must be tooth fillings since he has changed glasses and wrist watch to plastic - replace tooth fillings with composite.

☒ **Candida (Pathogen) YES**

PCBs probably still in clothing.

☒ **tri Calcium Phosphate, Oxalate, Uric Acid (Kidney Stones) YES**

Summary: What a tragedy it is to fill up a young person, the same age as my children, with PCBs. My generation did not have this handicap. Body yeast in the genital area must be a difficult problem. If all the people with this problem were to join hands, could they persuade authorities to protect them? Could the responsibility be placed on the suppliers to analyze their products for a list of harmful substances (like PCBs or solvents) rather than having the responsibility be with the individual person to prove that the ailment was caused by a particular product? We shall soon all be in this young man's situation! Notice that in the first solvent test there was no benzene, and in the second test it was YES. He had picked it up between tests. He was still healthy enough to detoxify and clear it from his body. But he is very near to getting the HIV virus from the fluke in his thymus.

Five weeks later

He feels better and has more energy. Skin purple spots (reddish, but not open lesions) are still on both legs. He has had 2 bouts of the flu. Groin itch is better. He has not yet done dental work.

85 Sue Weeks Cancer at Multiple Sites

This 52-year-old woman gave a hair-raising account of brushes with death. In the early 80s, she was diagnosed as having Chronic Fatigue Syndrome. Her clinical doctors found she had 80% blockage of carotid arteries and leg arteries. She chose chelation instead of standard clinical treatment but stopped after 60 treatments without responding. She was on 90 supplements a day but was still bedridden. She picked up active mononucleosis and went down to 84 pounds in weight. She got all amalgams out but it made no difference. She tried acupuncture for pain. She was in pain all over and had terrible fatigue. She tried the macrobiotic diet for 2 years; this made her feel better, but she didn't gain weight or energy. She went to an Oklahoma clinic and a Reno clinic for homeopathy. No improvement. Near death, she went to an alternative hospital in Mexico. She was on Gerson therapy for 2 years but couldn't get well. Suddenly she improved without explanation for 3 months. Then she worsened and was hospitalized. Her relationship broke, and she had to return to her mother's home. At the same time she was pursuing clinical routes with CAT scans, hematologists, neurologists, and other specialists too numerous to mention. Her mother died of cancer.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver, kidney, bladder, intestine, stomach**

Cancer everywhere! How has she survived?

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, kidney, bladder, intestine, stomach**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at liver, kidney, bladder, stomach**

She used to eat rare meat. She craved meat. Start on parasite program.

Two weeks later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Client says she is cured, she feels fine. She can't believe it was simply a parasite and that she probably ate it many times. She wonders why nobody is looking for such things.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Ancylostoma can. (Parasite) YES**

Has a dog and will treat it

☒ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Ancylostoma br. (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Dog heartworm (Parasite) YES**

Raised horses, had dogs, was a nail biter.

☒ **Eimeria (Parasite) YES**

Used to have ducks.

☐ **Parasites (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Uses Tom's Toothpaste™, will stop. She will use Milk Thistle, 2 a day. She will get all solvents out of her house, except grain alcohol. She will avoid the benzene list I gave her and the propanol list.

Summary: A ten year torment was ended in 2 weeks by killing this large parasite that had invaded so much of her body; it is a wonder she was alive to tell the story. Possibly all her alternative therapies helped her to survive, each in its own way. She was undoubtedly reinfecting herself many times and letting parasites proliferate due to having the two worst solvents accumulated in her. Her intelligence and courage saw her through. Hopefully she will follow-up in the near future.

86 Esther Santos Breast Cancer

This 49-year-old woman came to the office for a list of peculiar symptoms: numbness of lips, arms and tip of tongue occasionally. Tingling sensation in her back. Leg veins turn blue and painful, also the wrist veins. Her clinical doctor diagnosed pulmonary angina and put her on 2 aspirins a day for the last 4 months. The symptoms haven't changed. She had a polyp in a milk duct in her right breast removed a year ago and another one in the left cheek sinus, not removed. She recently discovered a lump in her breast and is scheduled for a biopsy in 10 days. They have a water softener. There is pain in her left collar bone.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, side of breast and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at liver, side of breast, blood**

☐ **Fasciolopsis other stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Start on parasite program.

Summary: Esther only made this one visit to our office. She feared her insurance company would not pay for anything. Perhaps the breast lump biopsy showed a malignancy, and she pursued the clinical route of removing the breast. Perhaps it did not show a malignancy (the parasite program could have turned it around in 5 days), and she lost confidence in our testing. Whatever happened, we will never know. Hopefully she began to avoid propanol-containing cosmetics as we suggested.

87 Rosa Lee Kestler Pancreatic Cancer

Rosa Lee, age 63, came in because her clinical doctor found gallstones in her gallbladder. She had a serious attack where she passed out and was hospitalized. They did a blood test then, which showed that the pancreas had some blockage, too, because the pancreatic enzyme, lipase, was very high in the blood. The doctor wanted to do surgery to investigate the problem and possibly remove stones from the pancreas, too. But she declined the offer and doesn't know what to do next. She brought in a recent blood test when all this happened.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. FBS	slightly high (135)	clean the liver
2. BUN and Creatinine	slightly high	clean the kidneys
3. Calcium	very low (8.7)	Drink 2% milk, 3 glasses a day (cow or goat); take Vitamin D (50,000 iu, from doctor or dentist), 3 a week; take magnesium oxide (300 mg), one a day.
4. Chloride and potassium	very low (95, 3.8)	adrenal problem; clean kidneys
5. Albumin and Total protein	slightly low	clean liver
6. GGT, SGOT, SGPT	all very high (74, 130, 140)	liver disease
7. LDH	very high (359)	heart stress or cancer
8. WBC	very high (20.8)	gallbladder disease
9. RBC	high (5.25)	check for cobalt toxicity
10. Lymphs	very low (5%)	toxin in bone marrow
11. Platelet count	very high (383)	parasites
12. Amylase	very high (548)	pancreas problem

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver, pancreas**

Her doctor may have suspected cancer when he wanted to look inside her body.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, intestine, pancreas**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke and its stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke and stages (Parasite) YES**

Start on parasite program. Remove all propanol from her house.

Eight days later

She has a lot more energy. In fact she looks happy.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

She got up and hugged me. She brought in a jar with dead flukes in it. She passed them in her stool, they came to the top. They appeared to have black hairy legs. I recognized them as either intestinal or Sheep liver flukes; the "black hairy legs" are strings of eggs.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke and stages (Parasite) NO**

She'll continue parasite program and go off all commercial beverages and cold cereals.

Summary: Rosa Lee was a model client, a joy to work with. In eight days she had eliminated cancer and begun to regain her health. I hope she carries out her whole program and learns to live into her 90's in a healthy state.

88 Kathy Doyle Breast Cancer

Kathy is 29 years old and has been watching a breast lump for 3 years. Mammograms were "sometimes *Positive*, sometimes *Negative*."She also has low back pain and very crampy menstrual periods. She drinks coffee, tea and cola to control her weight but feels she is still overweight. She

seems of normal weight to me.

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at breast**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, uterus, intestine, breast**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at breast, blood, uterus**
- ☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**
- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver**

Since she came late to her appointment, it had to be cut short. Only these essentials were tested. She will start a *Parasite-Killing Program* and go off all propanol-containing products.

One month later

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

She was late for her appointment, and I will need to cut her time short again.

- ☒ **Chromium (Toxic Element) YES**

The source of chromium is not clear since she does not use eye make-up, and they do not have a water softener. She'll go off her supplements and use only Bronson's Pharm brand.

- ☒ **Gallium, Gadolinium (high), Platinum, Silver (Toxic Elements) YES**

Tooth metal.

- ☒ **Strontium (Toxic Element) YES**

Off toothpaste.

- ☒ **Zirconium (Toxic Element) YES**

Go off deodorant.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Was just one step away from getting the HIV virus.

☒ **Pentane, Methyl ethyl ketone, Toluene, Methyl butyl ketone (Solvents) YES**

She will remove all solvent type cleaners from the house and stop drinking pop. She will go off toothpaste, chapstick, ice cream, and frozen yogurt to get rid of benzene.

Summary: Kathy was very lucky to be told about her benzene problem and how to stop getting it into herself; otherwise she would have soon had the HIV virus. Notice how her metal tooth fillings are dissolving. The toxic metals are probably attaching themselves to her breast tissue; there wasn't time to check this. She is to get dental work done before returning.

Three months after first visit

She is on the birth control pill for excessive bleeding. She has not done dental work yet.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

Her breast lump is still there.

☒ **Wood Alcohol, TCE (Solvents) YES**

She will go off commercial beverages, definitely, this time. She will start drinking 2% milk, 3 glasses a day and take magnesium, 300 mg, one a day. She had a blood test done.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. SGOT, SGPT	slightly low (16, 18)	take B6 500 mg/day
2. Triglycerides	slightly high (157)	kidney problems
3. Iron	low	parasites and excessive bleeding
4. Urinalysis	shows urinary tract infection	kidney

She will go back on the kidney herbs for 2 weeks. She will also repeat a 3 day high dose parasite program.

89 Elizabeth Iler Cancer Of Pancreas

This 54-year-old woman looks like 74. Her sister-in-law and daughter-in-law brought her from

the West for treatment of cancer of the pancreas. It is inoperable, and she is losing weight fast. She has a tube implanted in her stomach to give herself extra feedings. She is on Percocet™ and morphine for pain. Her complexion is yellow, and she knows she is being treated like a terminal patient. She smokes. She does not want to stop.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver, pancreas**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine, NO at pancreas**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at pancreas**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at pancreas**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke redia (Parasite) YES at pancreas**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Human liver fluke metacercaria (Parasite) YES at pancreas, NO at liver**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver and pancreas**

☒ **Wood Alcohol, Methyl butyl ketone (Solvent) YES**

She will start parasite program. She will go off all "prop"-containing products, meaning isopropanol. She will go off commercial beverages and make herself fruit and vegetable juices and cereals. She will be totally vegetarian for 3 months. She will use Bronson's Digestive Enzymes to assist the pancreas temporarily; 6 with larger meals, 4 with breakfast.

Two days later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

She was incredulous that her cancer could be gone in 2 days. She is off propanol (it was in her face cream and hair spray). She is off meat. She is off commercial beverages; she has found fresh squeezed juice in the grocery store. She is using Bronson's Digestive Enzymes and is feeling better.

☒ **Barium (Toxic Element) YES at pancreas**

Check lipstick.

☒ **Cesium (Toxic Element) YES**

She has been drinking distilled water from plastic bottles; will switch to cold faucet water.

☒ **Palladium, Mercury (high), Gold (high), Samarium (Toxic Elements) YES at pancreas**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **Tin (Toxic Element) YES high at pancreas**

Will go off toothpaste.

☒ **Uranium (Toxic Element) YES at pancreas**

Seal cracks.

☒ **Radon (Toxic Element) YES**

Summary: Elizabeth had perked up at her second visit when I told her that her cancer was already gone. She reeked strongly of tobacco smoke. When I brought this up to her, she replied that since she was dying there was no need to quit. The women with her disagreed and tried to support my view. Then I pointed out to her that she was one of the fortunate ones who have only 2 problems of any difficulty: She merely needed her teeth replaced by plastic and to seal cracks in her basement. Checking in her mouth, there were only 4 on each side that needed replacement, but she began to sob about the cost. She whined and groaned about having to borrow money from her family, and said she couldn't do it. I personally believe she was looking for any excuse to die rather than survive, so that she would not have to quit smoking. What devilish games our addictions play with us. And to think that wonderful, moral-minded people allow themselves to grow tobacco for money, knowing that the addiction spells death for other humans, perhaps their own grandchildren! I hope her wonderful family will persuade her to choose life for herself and transport her to the dentist.

90 Betty Naylor Cervical Cancer and HIV

Betty is 24 years old, arriving from a neighboring state for Chronic Fatigue Syndrome. However, she had an impressive list of additional symptoms involving her lower back, stomach, chest (tightness and the need for long breaths of air), throat, skin, ears, neck, and PMS. They have a water softener. The chest problem suggested the possibility of HIV-illness. She sleeps all day and has burning over the chest. She has been sick all winter.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus, vagina**

There are no known risk factors.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at cervix only**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at thymus, cervix, NO at vagina**

This was quite a surprise. Betty volunteered that she had never had sex in

her life and had never been in a hospital except at birth. I assured her that this virus, HIV, did not originate with sex and blood and could be quickly cleared up, provided she followed instructions meticulously. She was very eager to do so.

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at cervix and vagina**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at cervix**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at vagina**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke adults (Parasite) YES high at liver (one side) and intestine**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke eggs (Parasite) YES at liver (one side) and cervix and vagina**

☒ **Human liver fluke adults and eggs (Parasite) YES at liver (same side as above)**

These findings suggest both benzene and isopropanol have accumulated in Betty's body. There isn't enough time to test for all solvents.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus and vagina**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver (same side as above) and thymus, NO at vagina**

Remainder of solvents not tested. She is to go off all toothpaste, Vaseline™ products, ice cream and frozen yogurt, cold cereals and cooking oils, except olive oil. This is to avoid benzene. She is to go off all body products that have "PROP" on the label to avoid propanol. She will go off her shampoo, mouthwash, hair mousse and hair spray because they contain it without labeling. She is to go off all commercial beverages to avoid other solvents, not yet tested. We will follow-up very soon. She is very anxious. She will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program*. She will be strictly vegetarian for 3 months. She will use our replacement shampoo, etc.

Five days later

She has a lot more energy and went off her antibiotics. She is very

apprehensive, though.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

She is elated. She will continue the *Parasite-Killing Program* and other lifestyle changes.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Go off detergent; use borax, washing soda and homemade or Amish soap.

☒ **Gadolinium, Tantalum (Toxic Elements) YES**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **Holmium (Toxic Element) YES**

Probably with the PCBs.

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

She needs metal tooth fillings replaced. After 3 months of vegetarian diet she will eat only fish and seafood in restaurants and super-well done meats at home.

Summary: This young woman fairly bounced out of the office at the good news of her second visit. The entire story of how she could have gotten the HIV virus and developed cancer of the cervix was like a revelation to her - almost unbelievable. Yet her mother, she said, was witness to her health improvement in just 5 days, and so she is forced to believe it. At any rate, she is much too scared not to believe that she had HIV virus. Notice a peculiarity: There is no adult intestinal fluke in the liver. Not even a stage of it is in the liver! Yet there is orthophosphotyrosine being produced. It is being produced at the cervix where the miracidia and cercaria are and where the Sheep liver fluke eggs are.

Now, the Sheep liver fluke adults are found in the liver. Could they orchestrate the production of orthophosphotyrosine for the intestinal fluke?

Or was there an adult intestinal fluke at some earlier time which died? One very seldom sees both adult flukes together. Do they kill each other somehow? Notice, too, that the cancer marker, hCG, was present along with the cancer marker, orthophosphotyrosine, at the cervix. But only hCG was being produced at the thymus. Is a particular parasite stage responsible for producing hCG? I explained to Betty that she must take great care to protect her thymus for two years so that it will completely regain its health. It would be tempting to neglect the dental work but this would be a tragic mistake. Benzene leaves the thymus in a weakened condition so that other solvents and toxic substances continue to get accumulate there. This would, surely, give her lowered immunity, perhaps even AIDS.

91 Ken Kitsinger Brain Cancer

Ken is a quiet but highly attentive young man of 19. He said his parents had brought him to our office for depression but he disagreed with this opinion. Both parents were respectfully quiet while he spoke. He is currently getting psychiatric counseling. I explained the cause of serious depression to be brain parasites and toxic elements accumulated in the brain. It was therefore quite shocking to see the initial test results.

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at brain**

He has brain cancer!

- ☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at brain, blood**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, intestine; NO at brain**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis redia, cercaria, eggs, miracidia (Parasites) YES at brain**

Note: Every stage of the fluke is present, suggesting a high level of solvents. Note that the cancer marker hCG is present in the blood; it could have been found clinically by a blood test. Finding this brain cancer was rather shocking. But his mother stated that Ken's first cousin, a boy, had died of brain cancer at the age of 18. So the news of Ken's brain cancer was not totally unbelievable. I could assure them of a complete recovery.

- ☒ **Sheep liver fluke redia (Parasite) YES at brain**

Here the presence of a developmental stage of Sheep liver fluke without an adult present to produce it, suggests another source, most likely raw meats.

They will stop eating rarely cooked meats (they do a lot of grilling).

☒ **Pancreatic fluke stages (Parasite) YES at brain**

Again no adults.

☒ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) YES at brain and thymus**

Apparently the thymus is involved, too, suggesting benzene accumulation there. He will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program*.

☒ **Benzalkonium (Solvent) YES at brain**

Go off toothpaste.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES high at brain**

Change dryer belt to USA made; bring in old belt for testing; test hair blower. He will make his own hair spray, switch shampoos and go off the benzene-containing items on the benzene list. He will stop eating out of styrofoam.

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES at brain**

Remove amalgam tooth fillings.

Summary: brain cancer is fairly rare; yet two persons, both very young, had this disease in his family. Could it all be inherited through the placenta from the mother or through sex during pregnancy? Had his body defended him all these 19 years, only now to be losing the battle? Surely, he had not been using propanol all this time, nor benzene. My guess is that the fluke resided quietly in the intestine for all family members. Then, as usage of propanol and benzene began in early adulthood, they colonized the brain and thymus. This still does not answer why the brain was selected by the parasite stages, rather than another tissue. Possibly, the brain-seeking solvents, xylene and toluene, were present, the cousins choosing the same brands of beverages.

Seventeen days after first visit

The dentist took panoramic x-rays and found no mercury fillings. He will get a tooth extracted, though. He will take vitamin D (50,000 u) 2/week to help heal the bone cavity when the tooth is extracted. He is not drinking milk but will start with 3 glasses of 2% a day. He will also take magnesium oxide, (300 mg), 1 per day.

☒ **Asbestos, Mercury, Gadolinium, Indium, Fiberglass (Toxic Elements) YES**

They have brought air samples, but there is no time to test for them - he has just taken a job and must be on time for it!

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☒ **Mycoplasma (Pathogen) YES at brain (cerebrum)**

☒ **A strep, Measles (Pathogens) YES at brain**

☒ **Shigella flex (Pathogen) YES high at brain**

Shigella produces a toxin that causes intense irritability, even anger. Could this be the major cause of his depression? We will see him after the dental work. These are very rare pathogens to be seen in the brain!

☒ **Seven weeks later**

There are no changes in his condition. He has had one tooth extracted by a non-Huggins trained dentist, so the socket wasn't cleaned.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Benzene, Isopropyl alcohol (Solvents) YES**

☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO**

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES at teeth 10, 18, 22, and 29**

☒ **Fiberglass (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **EBV, Bacteroides fragilis, Streptococcus pneumoniae, L strep, Haemophilus influenzae, Herpes zoster, Herpes simplex, FLU (Pathogens) YES in brain**

He will try harder to exclude benzene and propanol and other solvents from food and body products. He is showing an AIDS-like syndrome in the brain.

92 Alyce Dean Lung Cancer and HIV

Alyce is a low key, sweet tempered person, age 48, brought in by her brother for a spreading numbness in her body. She has pain and numbness at the same time in her arms, legs and hands. Three years ago Alyce had a mastectomy on the right side for cancer. Now a lump is developing on the back of her neck. (I suspect this is a PCB cyst.)Her father died of liver cancer a few years ago.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at lungs only**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES in blood**

She will start on the Parasite-Killing Program.

Four days later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

Her cancer is gone, but her symptoms have not improved; in fact, she is worse, and walks slowly.

☒ **Terbium (Toxic Element) YES**

Probably in a pill.

☒ **Zirconium (Toxic Element) YES**

Off deodorant. These are not enough to explain her nerve-muscle deterioration.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

There are building supplies (paint thinner) on the back porch. Also insect spray and chemicals for dairy animals. She lives alone but will have one of her children remove it all and make an air sample in her home for us to test. She is to return within the week, this is urgent.

Fifteen days later

She is much worse. It is tragic to see this young woman losing ground. If she can't find the benzene source, she may not survive. She missed 2 earlier appointments due to transportation problems.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Cancer has not returned.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

Now has HIV illness.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES, and in bedroom air sample, bathroom air, kitchen air, porch air**

Cattle spray supplies have not yet been removed.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus, bone marrow, and blood**

This is evidently from eating undercooked meat since they were all absent last week. Herchildren are cooking for her. It is impossible to say no to their cooking,Some of the chemicals have been removed from the porch. She has seen her clinical doctor who has scheduled radiation for her.

☒ **Salmonella (Pathogen) YES throughout body (is septic)**

☒ **EBV, Coxsackie B #4 (Pathogens) YES**

Others not tested. She is to clear the whole house of chemicals; her highest priority is to get the benzene out of her body. Her family is sympathetic but isn't taking seriously the need to clear the house of chemicals. Alyce does not have enough immune power to combat the simplest infections anymore.

Summary: This is the last time we saw Alyce. She cleared her cancer in the first four days and the future looked bright. But she was not strong enough to clean up the solvent benzene, which was polluting the air in her house and let 2 weeks slip by. Her family did not come with her to learn the details of cleaning up and so the job was left undone. Without immunity, she was helpless against the most common bacteria and viruses.

93 Stan Spillman Prostate Cancer

Stan is 76 and was brought in by his sister because he has refused to go to a clinical doctor for almost 20 years. He has difficulty urinating and is up 4-5 times a night to try to empty his bladder.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at prostate**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at prostate**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at prostate, liver**

He uses a hair thickener, not a hair spray. He will go off, also off shampoo and after-shavelotion. He will use our products.

☒ **Isophorone, Pentane, Styrene, Methyl Ethyl Ketone (Solvents) YES**

Will be careful not to use styrofoam dishes. He drinks mostly root beer, thinking it is good for him to drink so much water to help his urination. He will go off all commercial beverages and stick to our list of six.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at prostate and liver**

Note: We seldom see an adult fluke in the prostate, but here is a case of it.

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at bladder and semen**

Note: If he were sexually active, he would transmit redia to his spouse. We will search for them in his urine specimen.

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at prostate, NO at liver**

Note: quite unusual for a liver fluke that ought to be in the liver to be in the prostate. It often seems as though *Fasciolopsis* keeps the Sheep liver fluke out of the liver and vice versa.

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria and metacercaria (Parasite) YES at prostate, bladder and semen**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

He will start on parasite program.

Summary: Both cancer markers orthophosphotyrosine and hCG were present in the white blood cells and prostate. It is tempting to speculate that propanol can cause the Sheep liver fluke, as well as the intestinal fluke, to produce orthophosphotyrosine. This would mean the Sheep liver fluke could give us cancer, too. But if they don't let each other into the liver, whoever gets there first may stay there. Or perhaps the intestinal fluke can chase the Sheep liver fluke out of the liver. Could it be that sheep flukes can defend against invasion by intestinal fluke? The relationship between them should be a fascinating study.

Five weeks later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

He is rid of his cancer. We will now search for the heavy metals and other toxic accumulations in the prostate that enabled the cancer to develop there.

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES at prostate**

☒ **Tooth fillings.**

☒ **Nickel (Toxic Element) YES at prostate**

Tooth fillings. Remainder not tested. He is advised to have all metal removed from his mouth and replaced with metal-free plastic. Note: nickel is almost always seen accumulated in the prostate.

94 Sharon Brownie Liver and Lung Cancer and HIV

Sharon Brownie came to the office for pain behind her shoulder blades, behind her ears, in both legs, and on top of her head at the scalp. These are unusual symptoms to occur together.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus**

Quite a surprise.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver and lungs**

She also has liver and lung cancer, another surprise, since there is no smoker in the house.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus and blood**

The meaning of this result is not clear. How could an adult fluke fit into a blood vessel? She has both cancer and HIV. Yet, the adult intestinal fluke is not in the liver, only in the thymus and, apparently, blood.

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at blood, thymus, liver and lung**

She will start on parasite program. She will go off items on the benzene and propanol lists.

Four days later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

Fifteen days later

She feels considerably better. She still gets weak spells in her arms and legs (but not pain, now).

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☒ **Gallium, Gold, Ruthenium (Toxic Elements) YES**

  Tooth fillings. She has no tooth fillings but wears a metal partial denture. She will get a new metal-free plastic one.

Thirteen days later

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☒ **Oxalate (Kidney Stones) YES**

  Start on kidney herb recipe.

- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**
- ☒ **Pentane (Solvent) YES**
- ☒ **Kerosene (Solvent) YES**

  Used in cook stove.

- ☒ **Denatured alcohol (Solvent) YES**

  Used in lamps. She will be much more careful when pouring these fuels and will stop drinking soda pop.

- ☒ **Diphyllobothrium (Parasite) YES**

  Dog/fish tapeworm. She will increase parasite dosage.

Eleven days later

She still has pain at left lower abdomen, upper back and lower back. This is probably still due to parasites, plus liver gallstones.

- ☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**

  Continue kidney herbs at half dose.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Denatured alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Pentane (Solvent) YES**

Can't give up soda pop.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Source unknown, since she uses no commercial body products.

☒ **Gastrothylax, Trichomonas (Parasites) YES**

☒ **Continue parasite program.**

☐ **Parasites (Remainder) NO**

She will start taking peroxy and 07 in preparation for a liver gallstone cleanse. She will do a 5 day high dose parasite treatment.

Another month later

Her left arm is numb, both feet are numb. There is shoulder and shoulder blade pain. She is still putting off the dental work.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Diphyllobothrium Gastrothylax, Trichomonas (Parasites) NO**

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☒ **Diplococcus pneu, Histomonas, Salmonella typh, Haemoph inf (Pathogens) YES**

Two of these are teeth bacteria. She is getting a lot of headaches. Remainder of box 1 and 2: NO.

Five weeks later

She is still getting a lot of headaches, probably from tooth bacteria. She did a liver cleanse and got numerous tan-colored stones.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Clostridium sept. (Pathogen) YES**

Probable cause of pain behind both ears. Needs to do dental work.

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Is drinking Pepsi™ again.

☒ **Kerosene (Solvent) YES**

They are using it again; must change.

Summary: Sharon eliminated the HIV virus and her liver cancer in record time: 4 days. What was more difficult was eliminating headaches; in fact, it was not accomplished. Her isopropanol disappeared after she switched off commercial shampoo. It remains to be seen whether her arms and feet will recover. She does plan to get the dental work done.

95 Kimberly Maston Brain Cancer

Kimberly is a middle-aged person from a Midwest state, seemingly quite anxious about her condition. Her whole left side feels as though electric shocks were traveling up and down it. It seems paralyzed, too. But she walks normally and can use her arm. This began after surgery 2 years ago at the base of her brain for cancer. She went through physical therapy after that and is exercising, but this new kind of paralysis set in just as she was discharged from the physical therapy program.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at cerebellum**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at cerebellum**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at intestine, spleen, kidney, bladder and cerebellum**

The remaining large fluke parasites were not tested because I felt she had too much anxiety already to cope with more information. I discussed avoiding rare meats with her; she is a lover of rare beef, but she agreed. I discussed avoiding propanol in her shampoo, hair spray and other products. She will switch to borax for shampoo. She will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program*.

Summary: Kimberly is having a recurrence or continuation of her brain cancer. Possibly this is the cause of her left side strange paralysis. However, it could also be bacterial in origin; the bacteria having gotten entrenched in the cerebellum during surgery, or simply coming along with the parasite stages. Bacteria such as Shigella produce powerful nerve toxins.

☒ **There could be a metal involvement, too, but all this must wait till she returns.**

Four weeks later

Kimberly has had a fall, due to the weak knee, she believes. She is in a wheel chair but very sprightly.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES throughout her body**

Didn't switch body products.

☒ **Benzene, mothballs, kerosene, MBKetone, methyl propanol, butyl nitrite (Solvents) YES**

She was so engrossed in her fall and wheelchair adventure that she neglected the restrictions I gave her. But she took the parasite program carefully and got rid of her cancer. She will be careful about restrictions now, so she can recover.

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES**

There is no pesticide in her home; she will steam clean her carpets.

☒ **Europium, Silver, Copper, Mercury (Toxic Elements) YES**

Tooth fillings. Others not tested. She is advised to replace all tooth metal with metal-free plastic.

96 Kitty Klipper Intestinal Cancer

Kitty is 46 years old and has written down a long list of symptoms. One would be tempted to think of hypochondria since she looks well. Her symptoms seem minor, such as weak hands, bad digestion, weak knees, tight throat, stiff neck. But 2 dozen of these is surely not hypochondria! She stated her anxiety about cancer. Her mother, aunt and sister had breast cancer. (This could unnerve anybody.)

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at intestine and breast**

Kitty's suspicion and anxiety proved correct; she had cancer, and it was beginning to move toward the breast in the family tradition. Note the cancer marker, hCG, was not in the blood yet, so it could not be detected this way, although it was present in the breast.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at intestine and liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs, cercaria (Parasite stages) YES at intestine, side of breast and center of breast**

She had, indeed, felt a sharp twang from under the arm into the breast occasionally for the past 2 years, but it would always go away. Due to shortness of time, we could not finish testing for the remaining flukes. She will start on parasite program.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver, NO at breast**

She will remove all propanol containing body products from her house and use our substitutes for shampoo, soap, etc. She might try making her own hair spray.

Summary: Kitty's first visit came shortly before this book was begun so that her next visit could not be included.

97 Frances Ibsen Cervical Cancer

We have seen Frances several times over the past 6 years for chemical sensitivities, depression and fatigue syndrome. She has been exceptionally well this past year, until now. Her last PAP smear showed abnormal cells on the cervix. She also has intense burning in the vagina, but her clinical doctor says it is not yeast nor a urinary tract infection. Her husband also complains of burning. She had a Papilloma wart removed from the cervix 2 years ago.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at cervix**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at cervix**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at intestine, bladder, kidney, and cervix**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke miracidia and redia (Parasite) YES at kidney and bladder**

She will start parasite program.

☒ **Kerosene (Solvent) YES high**

Source unknown, probably in gasoline.

☒ **Regular leaded gas (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Stopped for gas this morning.**

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES high**

☒ **Acetone (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

She eats a lot of cold cereal. She will stop and also go off commercial beverages.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

She will switch off hair spray, shampoo and cosmetics.

Jerry, her husband

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Kerosene (Solvent) YES**

Will be more careful with gasoline.

☒ **TCE (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Styrene (Solvent) YES**

Will stop using styrofoam cups. Note: he has much less solvent in his body than Frances. He does not eat cold cereal or use a lot of body products.

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at kidney, bladder, semen, penis, saliva**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke eggs (Parasite) YES at kidney, bladder, semen, penis, saliva**

Summary: Their appointment came just before the cut-off point for this book was reached so a follow-up was not included.

98 Lori Ellis Skin Cancer

Lori is 62, about the same age as myself. She came from a city a day's drive away for 2 purposes: to talk about her son's leukemia (he is presently on interferon) and to talk about her chronic yeast infection. It began 5 years ago, making blotches on her neck and face. She was advised to get the mercury fillings removed which she did, but it didn't help. She has tried other alternative therapies like a strict yeast-free diet. It helps somewhat. I suspect PCB accumulation in her skin and will test later. First, I assured her that if her son should worsen, she could bring him here and help him get cured.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at skin**

This is a surprise to me. However, she said she has had basal cell cancers removed before. She had just been carefully checked 1 month ago (some moles were removed and biopsied) and was pronounced clear of it, so this was a disappointment.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and skin**

Says she gets dark spots under skin.

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs, cercaria (Parasite) YES at saliva and skin**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke miracidia, eggs (Parasite) YES at saliva and skin**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) YES at saliva and skin**

We searched saliva for the stages under the microscope. Miracidia and eggs were immediately found. She will start on parasite program and avoid beef,

chicken and turkey in restaurants.

☒ **MEKetone (Solvent) YES high in all her organs**

☒ **Xylene, Toluene, MBKetone, TCE, Pentane, Hexanedione (Solvents) YES**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver and skin**

She will go off commercial beverages and cold cereal, hair spray and shampoo.

Sixteen days later

Lori's itchy eyes and other yeast-like symptoms are gone.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

Her blood test results have arrived (it is dated one month ago, before we first saw her).

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. Cholesterol	very low (157)	cancer risk
2. Ferritin	very high (593)	cancer suspect
3. SGOT, SGPT	slightly low	take 1 B6, 250 mg, daily
4. WBC	very high (12.9)	infection?
5. Lymphs	low (18.5 %)	bone marrow toxin

☒ **Hafnium (Toxic Element) YES**

Off hair spray.

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES**

Still has a root canal.

☒ **Lead (Toxic Element) YES**

Root canal? Will test her water.

☒ **Platinum, Tellurium (Toxic Elements) YES**

Tooth fillings. Remainder not tested. She is instructed to have all metal removed from her mouth, including root canal. She feels ready to go on vacation. I have added PABA to our skin softener to give her some sun screening. She is also advised to wear a hat and not use sunscreen lotion.

Summary: Lori is free of her cancer and ready to enjoy life again.

99 Fred Ross Intestinal and Prostate Cancer

Fred is 66 and has been getting his prostate checked regularly because of inflammation and swelling and infection. He must get up 6 times in the night to empty his bladder. During the day he panics when not near a toilet. He is not on any medication. His eyes itch a lot and are blurry. He has a hiatal hernia. He will start on Bronson's digestive enzymes for this (6 for dinner, 4 for lunch, 2 for breakfast). Our kidney herb recipe should be able to clear up his prostate problem, I assured him. He uses a water softener.

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine and prostate**

This news dismayed him, wondering why his clinical doctor had not caught it when he was so frequently checked. I assured him he would quickly correct this by himself.

- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria, redia (Parasite) YES at prostate**
- ☒ **Sheep liver fluke redia (Parasite) YES at prostate; NO at liver**
- ☐ **Pancreatic fluke and stages (Parasite) NO**
- ☐ **Human liver fluke and stages (Parasite) NO**
- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver and prostate**

Remaining solvents not tested. He will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program* and postpone the kidney program. He will avoid all propanol products: it has been used on his skin for hisB12 shots. He will bring his own grain alcohol or vodka for this purpose.

Seven weeks later

Fred has not started kidney program yet. He is still as troubled with night urination.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Cesium (Toxic Element) YES, high**

Does not drink anything out of clear plastic bottles.

☒ **Cadmium (Toxic Element) YES, high**

Not certain what kind of plumbing is at home.

☒ **Chromium (Toxic Element) YES, high**

Needs to take out water softener.

☒ **Scandium (Toxic Element) YES, high**

Tooth metal is dissolving.

☒ **Lead (Toxic Element) YES, high**

No obvious source; will check water supply.

☒ **Vanadium(Toxic Element) YES, high**

Gas leak - check gas lines.

☒ **Yttrium (Toxic Element) YES**

Will take vitamins from Bronson's only. He is to see dentist to get metal replaced by plastic. Continue parasite program.

Summary: Fred cured his cancer but not his prostate disease as yet. I suspect these metals are nearly all coming from his tooth fillings, including the lead. We will see if it is gone after doing dental work. Notice he had very high levels of metals in his white cells. He has not begun washing out his prostate with the kidney herbs yet. We are waiting for dental work to be done since these toxic metals are the highest priority.

100 Joyce Chambers Breast Cancer

At age 49, Joyce came specifically for her extreme hot flushes.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at breast and under breast**

She is quite shocked and disappointed although she had been experiencing twinges at the side of her breast under the arm.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES high at liver and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES high at blood, kidney, bladder only**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at pancreas**

Note: are the intestinal flukes in the liver keeping the liver flukes out?

☒ **Sheep liver fluke redia (Parasite) YES at blood only**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke miracidia (Parasite) YES at kidney and bladder**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES high at pancreas, breast, sides of breast**

☐ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

She will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program*, stay off rare meats and eliminate propanol from use.

Two weeks later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

While she was using the herbs at first, the twinges under the breast were strong. Now they are gone. She has only eaten very well cooked meat.

Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

She stopped using propanol, has been off commercial beverages and cold cereal.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES, high**

Uses no clothes dryer—test hair blower, radiator paint.

☒ **Lanthanum (Toxic Element) YES**

Has a typewriter at home - will keep it covered.

BLOOD TEST	**Result**	**Comment**
1. WBC	low	bone marrow toxin
2. RBC	very low	anemic; bone marrow toxin and parasites
3. MCV	very high (110)	B12 deficiency - will test for *Ascaris*
4. Eos	very high (6%)	parasites
5. CO2	slightly high (27)	due to B12 deficiency?
6. Creatinine	high (1.2)	kidney problem
7. Calcium	very high (10.00)	.
8. Phosphates	very high	is dissolving bones. She will begin to drink milk. Will also take magnesium oxide (300 mg), 1/day.
9. LDH	low (134)	muscle fatigue

She will add Vitamin C, at least 1 gm/day, from Bronson's Pharm.

☒**Ascaris (Parasite) YES**

Go on 3- day parasite program. She will start on kidney herb recipe as well as continue the parasite program.

Summary: Joyce was very happy to learn what those twinges under her arm and toward the breast meant. She cured her cancer quickly. Hopefully, she will return to follow up on her asbestos problem.

101 Lucy Lindbeck Intestinal Cancer

Lucy is 42 and is concerned about her weight loss without a reason - she eats as much as ever. She has a few other minor complaints. She works for a doctor.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at intestine, NO in blood**

Note: A clinical cancer test for serum hCG would not have found this early cancer.

☒ **Fasciolopsis adults and cercaria (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver, thymus and throughout her body**

☒ **TCE (Solvent) YES high**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

She will stop eating health food brand cold cereal. She was very disappointed that health food brands are not pollution-free. She will switch off her body

products to propanol-free kinds. She will start the *Parasite-Killing Program*.

Summary: Lucy's case came up near the end of this series so her follow-up is not available to us.

102 Wes Yerkley Breast Cancer

This is a 52-year-old man from Michigan who came with his wife and parents. He was very anxious about his condition. He had a large mass the size of my hand under his right chest wall. He was diagnosed with cancer 1 year ago in his right arm pit. Since this was not the primary location they searched very hard for it, but could not find it. So he was given extra heavy doses of chemotherapy and radiation. However, 5 weeks after ending the treatments, this very large lump appeared on his chest. He has a lot of pain on the right side and is on painkillers continually. His fingers and elbow on his right side are numb. He has no other problems. He appears well, except for cringing with pain throughout the appointment (despite the pain killers).

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine, side of breast and breast**

Note: I believe this is the only breast cancer in a man that I have seen.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES high at all organs!**

His body electrical resistance is exceptionally high, possibly due to PCBs. Will test later.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

Most unusual.

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke stages (Parasite) YES in saliva**

☐ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Other solvents not tested. He will go off cold cereals and body products with propanol in them. He will switch to our shampoo and shaving products.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES high**

He will go off detergents and use borax for all purposes. He will start the *Parasite-Killing Program.*

Summary: Wes did not return, for reasons unknown. Hopefully, he carried out our instructions. Note his high level of PCBs. They reduced the body current from 55 micro-amps to about 40 micro-amps when 5 volts is applied across the hands. Perhaps they block or obliterate the conductance channels in our cells. Perhaps they raise capacitance. This would be interesting to study.

103 Richard Nunley Intestinal Cancer

Richard, age 49, came for his tinnitus in both ears. It was preceded by dental work. He also has chronic low back pain. He is a tall intellectual person who enjoys gardening and would like to be able to do this again but can't bend down because of his ear condition.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine and pancreas**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at liver**

Note:These two flukes are not excluding each other, perhaps they are in different places in the liver.

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES at pancreas**

☒ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) YES at liver and pancreas**

☒ **Human liver fluke metacercaria (Parasite) YES at pancreas**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver and pancreas**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Methyl Butyl Ketone, Mineral oil (Solvents) YES**

Note: He has both propanol and benzene. This may explain having all 4 large flukes! He will go off rare meats; he eats very little anyway. He will go off the benzene list, commercial body products and commercial beverages.

Two weeks later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☒ **Adenovirus, Strep pyog and Bacillus anthracus (Pathogens) YES at tooth #17**

I am searching pathogens for cause of tinnitus.

☒ **Sphaerotilus nat (Pathogen) YES**

☒ **Haemophilus infl (Pathogen) YES at teeth 15, 16, 17**

☐ **Pathogens (Remainder) NO**

He needs cavitations cleaned at teeth 15, 16, 17. He will continue parasite program. Note: the usual bacterium for tinnitus, Strep pn, is not present!

Summary: Richard cleared up his cancer promptly but clearing up tinnitus is a lot harder. He will need to clean up his mouth of chronic infection and cleanse his liver of bacteria.

104 Iris Kilpatrick Bone Cancer

Iris was diagnosed with bone cancer a week ago, involving hip, shoulder, and knee. It was first found as a tumor on the kidney. It began with bleeding from the

bowel. She had 2 colonoscopies, but nothing was found.

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine, kidney, bone**
- ☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES throughout her body**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestines**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at bone**
- ☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**
- ☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**
- ☒ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) YES at liver and bone**

Note bone invasion.

- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol, TCEthylene, Hexane, Xylene (Solvents) YES**

She will go off commercial beverages, cold cereal, shampoo, hair spray and mouthwash. She will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program*.

Twelve days later

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO** Various cancers are gone.
- ☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES** Will go off detergents.
- ☒ **Gold, Mercury (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth metals. Other tooth metals not tested.

- ☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES**

She is careful to avoid indoor pesticide treatment, has no wallpaper - only other source is stain-proofed carpets - will steam clean.

☒ **Aluminum (Toxic Element) YES**

Will switch to Hain's salt.

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

She needs to replace tooth metal with metal-free plastic.

Summary: Iris is planning to bring in her recent test results from her clinical doctor's office. She will stay on the parasite program, avoid meat and get all the metal removed from her mouth and replaced with plastic. Her cancer is gone but I hope she finishes this health program.

105 Nancy Hampson Cancer Of The Pancreas and Intestine

Nancy came with her brother for her general poor health. She had learned from a friend how to do a liver cleanse and has already gotten out a lot of stones.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine and pancreas**

Cancer of the pancreas and intestine came as quite a shock to her. She is only 36 years old and has never drunk alcohol. In fact, she has a strange sugar problem; when she eats sugar she gets panic attacks and weird symptoms like partial blindness, dizziness, mood change. (I suspect numerous parasites in the pancreas.) Yet, if she does not eat she gets very shaky and nervous.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at many body tissues**

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES high at pancreas**

With such numerous eggs, she must have had an adult to release them; perhaps the adult was killed.

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria (Parasite) YES at pancreas**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke metacercaria (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke adults, stages (Parasite) YES at liver and pancreas**

☐ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

I suspect she is full of wood alcohol, which targets the pancreas. Also, note the absence of both large flukes in the liver. How is orthophosphotyrosine being produced? By the stages themselves?

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES at pancreas and liver**

Needs to go off carbonated beverages and sugar substitutes.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol, Acetone, Isophorone (Solvent) YES at pancreas and liver**

She drinks Folger's™ decaf and TofuMu™. She will stop all commercial beverages and drink only milk, water and single-herb teas (she doesn't tolerate fruit juice due to sugar in it). She will also start taking Bronson's Digestive Enzymes (6 with lunch and supper, 2 with breakfast) to assist her pancreas. She will start the *Parasite-Killing Program*.

Three weeks later

She has complied with all instructions except that she is still eating cold cereals occasionally. She misses her TofuMu™ and has brought it with her for testing.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

She expressed joy at this news.

☒ **Xylene, Decane (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

She has gotten rid of the wood alcohol, propanol, acetone, and Isophorone in her system, but now has xylene and decane, undoubtedly from eating cold cereal. She will take the whole family off it.

☒ **Aluminum (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **Chromate (Toxic Element) YES**

She will stop using aluminum cookware and foil, aluminized salt, deodorant, and regular soap. She will make borax soap concentrate. The chromium source is mysterious since she uses no make-up and there is no water softener.

☒ **Gadolinium (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **Fluoride (Toxic Element) YES**

Off toothpaste. Sodium fluoride is a well-known metabolic poison; in fact it was widely used in my graduate lessons in understanding metabolism. It inhibits the anaerobic part of general animal metabolisms. Traces of fluoride in organic form are beneficial, and the body may convert some of the inorganic type, but it is inadvisable to expose yourself to the amounts of inorganic fluoride found in toothpaste, even though it is present as a "non-toxic " compound such as stannous fluoride[61]. Fluoride in toothpaste greatly overshadows the fluoride consumed in city water, because I do not see toxicity after stopping toothpaste even when still drinking city water.

☒ **Strontium (Toxic Element) YES**

Off toothpaste.

☒ **Zirconium (Toxic Element) YES**

Off toothpaste and deodorant.

☒ **Thulium (Toxic Element) YES**

Off multi-vitamins. She will get her metal tooth fillings replaced with metal-free plastic.

Summary: All these metals, as well as the solvents, were accumulated in her pancreas. There is a possibility that the chromate will also disappear after she stops the supplements. So we will wait until this is done before searching harder for its source.

106 Lenore Dale Intestinal Cancer and HIV

This is a 34-year-old person who works for a clinical doctor and has already tried a number of alternative health procedures. She has a long list of bizarre symptoms, such as swollen and itching lips, gagging when eating (suggesting AIDS), and chest heaviness (making it even more probable).

- ☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus, vagina and ovaries**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine**
- ☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES everywhere**

What a shocking realization this brought to her, both HIV and cancer in a single diagnosis. She could hardly bear the news in spite of my assurance that she could eliminate them both within 10 days. Perhaps she was also angry or disbelieving.

- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at intestine, adrenals, saliva**
- ☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**
- ☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**
- ☐ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) NO**
- ☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus**

Will go off items on benzene list.

- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver**

Will eliminate propanol. Others not tested. She will start parasite program.

Ten days later

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

Both HIV and cancer are gone; she did everything correctly.

☒ **Aluminum Silicate (Toxic Element) YES**

Will disconnect water softener.

☒ **Bismuth (Toxic Element) YES**

Will get rid of fragranced items.

☒ **Radon (Toxic Element) YES**

She will open the vents to the crawl space.

☒ **Thallium, Germanium (Toxic Elements) YES**

Tooth metal pollutant. This coincidence of thallium and germanium is only found when the tooth filling metal has these pollutants. She is very upset about this since she states that she has had weak hands (very weak) for many years already (caused by thallium). She had all her mercury fillings taken out by Dr. S. who is a Huggins Institute trained dentist. Five gold crowns were put back in her mouth and she spent $3,000 on this last fall.

☒ **Gold (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES at tooth #29 and #15**

Tooth #29 has a gold crown. She says this tooth has been bothering her. I then searched for the location of the thallium and found it at tooth #29, 10, and 18. She will ask the dentist to do a fresh panoramic x-ray to search for tattoos. I shone a flashlight in her mouth and could see 2 tattoos. However, these metal pinpoint leftovers might be left from the braces she used to wear. She states she remembers seeing them after the braces were removed.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Uses Dr. Bronner's Peppermint™ soap - will go off.

Summary: Lenore's case is especially tragic and an early warning sign for all people. She was given 16 mercury fillings starting in early childhood, some of

which were polluted with thallium. This was the probable cause of having a child with microcephaly. In an effort to improve her health, she turned to health brand soap, only to be poisoned with PCBs. Only her strong intelligence and survival instinct kept her from self-destructive anger. Instead, she will probably set herself and her family on the road to good health.

107 Phylis Zink Liver and Breast Cancer and HIV

Phylis is a 46-year-old woman who drove by herself 150 miles for reasons of her history of breast cancer. It was discovered by mammogram. She had a mastectomy and they took out 3 lymph nodes two years ago and has been followed since then by annual mammograms. She has a heart murmur, occasional pain in knees and wrists, and a long history of period-related problems. They have a water softener and use reverse osmosis (R.O.) water for drinking.

- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**
- ☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

Since these results seemed impossible to her and I was afraid she might leave, do nothing about her status, and never return, I suggested she get a clinical test (p24 antigen test) for HIV.

Six weeks later

She waited two weeks before doing the test and it came back NO (*Negative*) for the HIV virus. This was most unfortunate since she waited another month before returning.

- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver and breast**

The cancer has spread to the liver.

- ☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at liver, breast and blood**
- ☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus only**

Perhaps the clinical test didn't find the virus because the lab examines blood

serum, not the white blood cells or their contents. A case must be further advanced for the virus to be so prevalent that the virus is in the blood serum.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at intestine, liver, thymus**

Adults in the liver are giving her cancer; adults in the thymus are giving her HIV. However, she has no sensations over the breastbone nor chest tightness.

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at liver and thymus**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) YES high at liver, thymus, bladder, kidney, breast**

☒ **Human liver fluke metacercaria (Parasite) YES high at liver, thymus, kidney, bladder, saliva**

Notice: she could transmit these very tiny infective stages by kissing! She will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program.*

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at liver, thymus, breast, etc.**

Brushes teeth twice a day with Colgate, Crest, and Tom's toothpastes-eats cold cereal daily-go off the entire benzene polluted list.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver, thymus, breast, etc.**

Remainder not tested. She will check her cosmetics for propanol and make her own hair spray. She will switch shampoo to borax.

Seven days later

She is having some loose bowels, probably due to parasite-killing herbs.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Regular leaded gasoline, Petroleum ether (Solvent) YES**

Put gas in her car yesterday. She will be much more careful.

☒ **Methyl Ethyl Ketone (Solvent) YES**

Instead of stopping cold cereal, switched to a health brand, will stop.

☒ **Titanium, Thallium/Germanium (Toxic Elements) YES** Tooth fillings.

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

See dentist immediately to remove all metals; save grindings for me to add to my thallium collection.

Summary: Phylis cleared up her HIV and cancer in 7 days. But will she complete her program of getting well again? Thallium is to the body what termites are to a wood frame house—just a question of time before health collapses.

108 Joe Osborn Skin, Prostate, Intestinal Cancer

Joe is 45 and came in for seemingly minor problems like bursitis, low back pain, and hip pain. But I found cancer present.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine, skin, and prostate**

He showed me a lump under his left armpit the size of a golf ball. He stated he had first noticed it one year ago and had seen his doctor. His doctor had said it was not malignant.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES high throughout his body**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES in blood, saliva, etc.**

Remainder not tested.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver and prostate**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Carbon Tetrachloride (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

The news of his cancer came as a shock since his clinical doctor had cleared him of suspicion. He will go off commercial beverages, cold cereal and body products. He will go off the benzene list. He will start parasite program. Note: he has benzene and the intestinal fluke but he does not have HIV virus yet. It is not far away, though.

One week later

Joe still has no appetite. His pains continue. The cyst under his arm is bothering him. He is instructed to put a hot, wet towel under his armpit daily to draw it to the surface.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Carbon Tetrachloride (Solvent) YES**

Probably from store-bought drinking water.

☒ **Mercury, Platinum (Toxic Elements) YES**

He is instructed to remove all metal from his mouth. He may begin readiness program (07, peroxy) for liver cleanse to clear his bursitis.

Summary: Joe and his wife made the changes in their family's habits that were necessary to get rid of his cancer and protect the whole family from getting

cancer or HIV illness in the future.

109 Ray Broyles Cancer and HIV

We first saw Ray two years ago. He was age 40 at that time and had just had an unusual experience. He had always been healthy and energetic. Then for no reason he passed out. He began vomiting, felt extremely weak and had other strange symptoms. His regular doctor prescribed a tranquilizer, Oxazepam™, after ruling out numerous possibilities. However, these attacks recurred, and he lost about 10 pounds in a few months. I did not suspect nor test for cancer. I found the parasite, Trichuris, and heavy metals from tooth fillings as well as tungsten from his electric hot water heater. He was put on a parasite program. He became well but did not clear up the metal problems. He did not stay on a maintenance program for killing parasites. We did not see him till recently. He had no further episodes of passing out but was unable to recover from a recent flu.

This time the parasite test revealed *Fasciolopsis* in the liver. He was put back on the parasite-killing recipe. The cancer test, orthophosphotyrosine, was *Positive*, and tungsten was showing its presence in all his body tissues. He soon got rid of his cancer and by changing his water sources and doing dental work he got rid of the tungsten problem. (He stopped all use of electrical frying pans and toasters.) He felt fine, his former self, and was released with food and body product restrictions.

We saw him again a half year later for frequent burping and difficulty swallowing. There was some similarity to his original attacks. There was pain over his chest and heart area, but I did not suspect HIV at that time. The parasite test showed heartworm and dog tapeworm eggs. The cancer test was *Negative*.

He was put on a high dose *Parasite-Killing Program* and dental repair was recommended. This cleared up his health problems, again, temporarily. He was not given food or product restrictions. A half year later he became ill again with prolonged flu and pressure on his chest.

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

I did not search his tissues, only the white blood cells. Could I have missed a few?

☒ **Sheep liver fluke redia (Parasite) YES at thymus, penis**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke metacercaria (Parasite) YES at pancreas only**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES at thymus, pancreas**

☐ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus**

Uses Nivea™ brand cream after shaving - will go off entire list of benzene containing products.

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES high at thymus and pancreas**

Others not tested at this time. He was to switch off commercial beverages and will take Milk Thistle capsules temporarily, to assist the liver. And he will return to a high dose *Parasite-Killing Program* followed by a maintenance program. He must avoid eating meats in restaurants.

Three days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

Virus is gone but he is still very ill.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Has not stopped eating cold cereals.

Ten days later

His pains are gone. His digestion continues to be a problem. I suspect tapeworm heads have been released in his liver by the solvents; they are shedding eggs. He feels well enough to return to work. He will add Rascal to his daily routine for 2 weeks to kill tapeworms.

☒ **Decane, Methyl Butyl Ketone (Solvent) YES**

Hasn't stopped eating processed foods.

☒ **Toluene (Solvent) YES**

Summary: Ray's patience has paid off, in spite of imperfect compliance. If he had accepted the tranquilizer a few years ago, without pursuing the true cause of his illness, namely parasites and solvents, he would be a permanent invalid today.

110 Gorge Matte Mesothelioma

This is a heavy-set tall man, only 59, but appearing so much older and fatigued. He smokes. He must burp constantly and pass gas for the little comfort he feels. About 3 months ago he suddenly couldn't breathe. There was fluid accumulated in his right lung. He was put in the hospital where he had fluid drained, but it returned. Because of his past work in an asbestos factory, mesothelioma was suspected. When it was found, he was told it was inoperable and untreatable so he is not on chemotherapy or radiation. But one year ago, he had radiation therapy for prostate cancer. That was considered to be corrected. He started smoking again after that because it didn't seem to make any difference to his health - he got cancer anyway. He had quit for 6 years. He feels this is the end for him, but I assured him he had a lot of life left, so he had better quit smoking again.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine, prostate and lung**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES throughout his body**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, prostate, and lung!**

One seldom sees adults in the lung, only the developmental stages.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver, prostate and lung**

He doesn't eat cold cereal. It is probably in his shaving products. He will switch to homemade soap. No other parasites or solvents were tested for at this time

since his appointment time was extra short. He will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program* and avoid picking up new parasites in undercooked meats. He travels 4 hours to reach our office.

Seven days later

His right side is still sore from recent drainage of fluid. He must burp constantly. He hasn't slept decently for 2 years, being awake 4 hours in the night. For 5 years he cleaned his hands daily in mineral spirits. He will increase the digestive enzymes we started him on to double the amount and see if he gets some relief from abdominal pains.

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES throughout his body**
- ☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

The cancer is gone, but the cancer marker hCG is still present. He only began the *Parasite-Killing Program* two days ago.

- ☒ **Lead (Toxic Element) YES**

Test water - has no root canals but some tooth fillings.

- ☒ **Mercury, Platinum (Toxic Elements) YES**

Tooth fillings.

- ☒ **Fiberglass (Toxic Element) YES**

Will test home air.

- ☒ **Thulium (Toxic Element) YES**

Off supplements.

- ☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES**

Will test hair blowers and the clothes dryer.

☒ **Barium (Toxic Element) YES**

Teeth? Bus exhaust inhaled during trip to office?

☒ **Zirconium (Toxic Element) YES**

Off deodorant.

☒ **Aluminum Silicate (Toxic Element) YES**

Off regular table salt, onto Hain's sea salt.

☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES**

Has a new large foam mattress. He is instructed to get rid of his foam mattress. Remainder of elements were not tested, since this is as much as he can cope with in the next week. He is instructed to get all dental metal removed.

Two weeks later

He missed an appointment due to transportation problems; this is very unfortunate.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

He still has a lot of pain over stomach area at surgery site (over the spleen); the digestive enzymes don't help.

☒ **Mineral oil (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **2 Methyl propanol, Xylene (Solvents) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Lead (Toxic Element) YES and in hot and cold water**

He must search his cold water line for lead solder joints.

☒ **Fiberglass (Toxic Element) YES**

His daughter works near rolls of it and brings it home on her clothing. She should shed work clothes in the garage before coming into the house.

☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES**

Has a new carpet; test house air.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES**

Changed the dryer belt and discarded hair blower only 2 days ago.

☐ **Zirconium (Toxic Element) NO**

Is off deodorant.

☐ **Aluminum Silicate (Toxic Element) NO**

Now using Hain's Sea Salt.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES high**

Go off detergent.

☒ **PVC (Toxic Element) YES**

New carpet? He will get started on dental work and continue parasite program.

Summary: Gorge has an unusually long list of toxic elements stuck in his tissues. But he is making progress. Hopefully, he can clean them up before his lungs are completely out of commission.

111 Mick Gammon Myelo Monocytic Leukemia

This is an elderly man with some slowness of movement and thought. His wife was very helpful in telling us about the situation. Four months ago, his CBC showed an abnormality: an extremely low lymphocyte count (8%). They have arrived from Iowa on a snowy day and will be here for 6 days. As I began testing, it was extremely difficult to get a current flow, suggesting PCB toxicity.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES**

It was too difficult to determine the location of his cancer, due to low current levels.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

Other parasites not tested. He will start on a parasite program.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Will go off detergents and soap and use borax and homemade soap for all purposes.

Acetone, Methyl Butyl Ketone, Methylene Chloride, Ethyl (grain) Alcohol (Solvents) YES

Off alcoholic beverages until recovered.

☒ **Xylene, TCE, Decane, TCEthylene, MEKetone, Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvents) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He will go off commercial beverages, the benzene list and cold cereals. (Note: although he does not have benzene build-up I gave him the benzene list to avoid because the same foods and products have many of the same solvents he tested YES for.) We got a saliva sample to search for parasite stages.

Two days later

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES**

Will search out and remove pesticide; will avoid lawn treatments at home.

☒ **Bismuth (Toxic Element) YES**

Off colognes and antacids.

☒ **Aluminum (Toxic Element) YES**

Off deodorant, detergents, aluminum cookware, and regular table salt.

☒ **Beryllium (Toxic Element) YES**

Has an upper denture; we will test it.

☒ **Strontium (Toxic Element) YES**

Off toothpaste.

☒ **Gallium, Nickel, Silver, Samarium, Tantalum, Gold, Mercury, Thallium (Toxic Elements) YES**

Tooth metals. I am astounded to find this much thallium.

☒ **Aluminum Silicate (Toxic Element) YES**

Off regular table salt.

☒ **Europium (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **Niobium (Toxic Element) YES**

Uses vitamin pills and Chinese herbs.

☒ **Niobium (Toxic Element) YES in vitamin pills**

Will switch to Bronson's Pharm brand.

☐ **Niobium (Toxic Element) NO in Chinese herbs**

May continue using them.

☒ **Thulium (Toxic Element) YES**

In his vitamin pills. At this point, I omitted testing other metals often found in tooth metal to save time.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES** Off detergents.

☒ **Rubidium (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

Note: This is an exceptionally long list of toxic metals burdening his body and immune system. He is to see the dentist tomorrow if they can take him. Also, he is discouraged over what he can eat. I did not have time to discourse over it.

Two days later

Mr. Gammon appeared healthier today, in better command of his communication; he spoke for himself instead of letting his wife do it for him. The dentist removed all metal yesterday. He will get new plastic dentures at home in Nebraska after calling the Huggins Institute for the name of a dentist. He will start on thioctic acid, 100 mg, taken twice daily for 6 months to remove metal from his tissues.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES** Has not lessened during his stay, probably in clothing.

☐ **Thallium (Toxic Element) NO** Was in tooth fillings.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

He will continue his parasite program, unless he is ill, and return to it after any illness.

☒ **Uric Acid, Oxalate (Kidney Stones) YES**

Remainder NO. Start on kidney herb recipe.

Summary: Like so many other cancer clients, Mr. Gammon experienced a quantum leap of improved health after the metal was removed from his mouth.

After laundering out the PCBs at home with borax, he may decide to continue on his job instead of retiring.

112 Jonathon Kohl Liver Cancer and HIV

This very young man is here with his family mainly for low energy, but nothing more specific than that. He does not feel well, especially after eating. He is attentive and interested in his health. He has no addictions and no risky behaviors. He has chronic Herpes simplex 1 (cold sores). He sleeps eight hours at night but still can't get up in the morning.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and penis**

This is certainly a shock for all of us; I explained the basis for it as "parasites plus benzene pollution". He took the news in a calm manner.

☒**Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver**

He has cancer, too, of the liver! His parents are distraught.

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and thymus**

☒**Sheep liver fluke redia (Parasite) YES at liver and thymus; NO in saliva**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke miracidia (Parasite) YES at liver, thymus, saliva and semen**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒**Human liver fluke (Parasite) YES at liver and thymus**

He will start on the Parasite-Killing Program.

☒**Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus**

☒**Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES everywhere**

☒ **Kerosene (Solvent) YES**

He uses kerosene to heat his work area. I suggested electric heat.

☒ **Carbon Tetrachloride, Methyl Ethyl Ketone, TCE, Acetone, TCEthylene (Solvents) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He will be off commercial beverages and the benzene list as well as body products with propanol in them.

Summary: Unfortunately, Jonathon did not return. Perhaps his parents were angry with him. His mother tested NO for HIV, orthophosphotyrosine and hCG; his father complained of chest pains but declined to be tested. No doubt, Jonathon still has several years of moderately good health left. Hopefully, he has made some changes in his product usage.

113 Steven Aust Synovial Cell Sarcoma

Steve is 24 years old and is here from Detroit for a sarcoma (Synovial Cell Sarcoma) on the outer thigh of his left leg. It is about the size of a grapefruit. A left groin lymph node has been surgically removed. He has a catheter in place in preparation for further therapy. He is on pain medicine, blood thinner and tranquilizers.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine, muscle**

Very unusual location.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES everywhere**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at liver, muscle, saliva**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) YES at muscle**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES everywhere**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Remainder not tested We are short on time; it is 4 PM; I must check dental metal so he can make a dental appointment, if needed, before returning home.

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES high everywhere**

They are living in a trailer and have not put pesticide anywhere. I suggested opening the trailer skirting and searching under the trailer. Also steam clean carpets. There is no wallpaper (one small panel in bathroom).

☒ **Bismuth (Toxic Element) YES**

Off aftershave, colognes, all fragrances.

☒ **Cobalt (Toxic Element) YES**

Off detergent.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Will test well water; off detergent.

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth fillings. Remainder not tested. He needs all metal removed from his mouth and replaced with metal-free plastic.

Summary: Steve has not returned. Hopefully, he has carried out his instructions and will surprise us with a visit soon.

114 Jason Willy Lung Cancer and HIV

Jason is a 43-year-old man whose medical record, which he brought with him,

gave his diagnosis as "undifferentiated large cell carcinoma of the lung with metastases to the left neck and brain area." More recently, the cancer has spread to the liver. His sister-in-law drove him to our office. Jason smokes, and I reminded him that smoking is incompatible with lung health. He is on Dilantin™ and Decatron™ to prevent brain swelling.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver, thymus, lung, brain**

Note that cancer in the thymus is quite rare.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, intestine, lung**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at lung, etc.**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at thymus; NO at liver**

Note: the normal habitat for the Sheep liver fluke is the liver. Is the intestinal fluke keeping it out somehow?

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol, Benzene (Solvent) YES at liver, thymus, kidney, etc.**

With this critically ill person here from so far away, I made a second office visit possible for him 7 hours later in the same day. He went off all benzene products and propanol products and took a shower in the meanwhile. He also took a massive amount of parasite-killing herbs instead of starting at "day one".

Seven hours later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

His cancer is already stopped. He doesn't believe what I am telling him, but his sister-in-law is ecstatic. He will stay off rare meats.

☒ **Cryptocotyl, Hypodereum con (Parasites) YES**

End box 1.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES high**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

He had only one toxic element out of the entire set. They agree to change his clothes dryer belt to a USA model as soon as they get home.

☒ **Candida, CMV, Herpes simplex, Flu (Pathogens) YES**

☐ **Mycoplasma (Pathogen) NO**

Only 5 tests done. Since Jason had 4 out of 5 pathogens as I began to test him, I realized he had extremely low immunity due to having benzene and propanol in his thymus. We will wait until his next visit to test the rest of the pathogens. I did not use the word AIDS when talking to him but this is what he has. And the HIV virus is not far away.

Seventeen days later

He did not keep the appointment, which was scheduled for 10 days earlier. Perhaps he is not committed to surviving. He appears very ill today.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

He now has his cancer back and HIV in addition. What went wrong? He has been eating meats as usual. He has not checked out his body products for propanol, simply used all of them, nor stayed off benzene-polluted products.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Rubbing alcohol used on his arm at hospital to draw blood yesterday - he is advised to bring own alcohol, Vodka.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES** Hasn't stopped using toothpaste or Vaseline.

☐ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO** Changed the dryer belt.

☒ **Trich vag, Bacteroides fr, Chlamyd trach, Campyl pyl, Bacillus cereus, Strep pneu, Proteus mir, Herpes simplex 1, Gardnerella vag, B strep, Adenovirus (Pathogens) YES**

Because he had Bacteroides fr, he must have *Ascaris*, since they are always found together. He is still smoking. I emphasized the importance of stopping. At his first visit, Jason had AIDS but without the HIV virus; the picture of AIDS is seen in the 4 out of 5 YES (*Positive*) tests. At his second visit, the parasites had reached adulthood in his thymus and the virus is present; his AIDS is worsened.

Summary: Maybe I was too harsh with Jason about his smoking, so that he won't come back. But if he doesn't stop he can't survive. It is weeks past his appointment time. I am afraid it is only his sister-in-law who wants Jason to survive, not Jason himself.

115 Ralph Smith Multiple Cancer and HIV

Ralph, age 43, came to our office because of his sarcoidosis, which was diagnosed six years ago, although he had had it earlier than that. At that time, he had pain on the center front chest so that he couldn't breathe deeply. He was put on cortisone for it and the pain was reduced, but it is still minimally present. This location suggests the thymus. He is still on prednisone.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and penis; NO in semen and saliva**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at thymus, intestine, lung, bronchi**

He has both cancer and HIV! He stated that he had been tested for HIV antibody twice already, both times with *Negative* results.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES in all tissues**

He is pre-cancerous throughout his body! This was a shock

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus and liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus, liver, semen, penis**

Other flukes not tested. Start on parasite program.

☒**Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high at liver**

Since he does not eat cold cereal nor use body products, his only source is shampoo. Considering his high levels, there must be an unknown source of propanol. He will be watchful. He will switch off commercial shampoo.

☒**Benzene (Solvent) YES high throughout his body**

Go off the benzene list. This youngish man had tried many things to improve his health. His medical file is ½ inch thick. It seems incredible that so massive a cancerous state could be missed by clinical routines.

Five weeks later

☐**Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

Very good news.

☒**Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine only**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at intestine, lung, bronchi**

☒**Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at intestine and liver; NO at thymus**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at intestine and liver; NO at thymus**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

He is still using his favorite shampoo but will switch.

Summary: Ralph has solved part of his problem, the HIV virus and benzene pollution. But the propanol level was still high and the flukes were still thriving (due to eating hamburgers) so the cancer continued. He is determined, though, to cure it all.

116 Jack Lindsey Colon and Lung Cancer

This 56-year-old man came for his asthma. His breathing is labored and he is on asthma medicine. They have a water softener. He has had colon surgery for cancer and 15 inches were removed. He is also very allergic and is getting allergy shots every week. (He probably has Sheep liver fluke, which causes severe allergies.)

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine and lung**

Surgery had not cured cancer; now in lungs.

- ☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at intestine and blood**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

Other flukes not tested.

- ☒ **Ascaris (Parasite) YES at lungs**

Cause of asthma. He will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program*.

- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high everywhere**

Other solvents not tested. He will go off commercial body products, rare meats, and cold cereal.

One week later

He has complied with our restrictions perfectly.

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at intestine only; NO at blood, etc.**
- ☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at kidney, bladder, thymus**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He is using a Vaseline™ chapstick and several cooking oils. He will go off the benzene list of products.

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES at lungs**

Remove pesticide from house.

☒ **Cadmium (Toxic Element) YES at lungs**

Plumbing?

☒ **Silver, Mercury, Gallium (Toxic Elements) YES at lungs**

Tooth fillings. Remainder not tested. It is obvious that Jack's corroded tooth metal has accumulated in his lungs, inviting the cancer parasites to reproduce there. He is advised to remove all metal from his mouth and replace it with metal-free plastic.

Summary: Jack, with his wife's help, got rid of his cancer in 1 week. However, Jack still has a precancerous condition at the intestine. We will follow up on him after his dental work.

117 Elsie Avalos Breast, Bronchial and Bone Cancer

This 30-year-old woman came in complaining of the following symptoms: 1) Occasional pain in her left wrist and right leg. 2) She experiences nausea and has a stomach ulcer. 3) Her energy level is moderate to low. 4) She has occasional migraines, usually before her menstrual period. 5) She has cancer in her right breast and is currently being treated with radiation and chemotherapy. She had a mastectomy. 6) Her clinical doctor suspects pneumonia in her left lower lung, and there is something on her x-ray there. The doctor also found some cancer attached to the breast bone.

She is on the following medications: Advil™, Zantac™, Ceclor™, Pepto Bismol™, Zanax™, and Zofran™. She has a water softener at home. She is a tea drinker.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at bronchi and bone; NO at breast**

Note: the clinical treatment has eliminated the cancer from her breast.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES high everywhere**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high everywhere**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, bronchi, part of the thymus (is set to get HIV); NO at other part of thymus**

One seldom sees an adult developed in the lungs!

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at liver, thymus, bone**

Remainder not tested. She will start the *Parasite-Killing Program*. She will go off rare meat, commercial beverages, and cold cereal. She will search out propanol in her body products and throw them out. She will use borax for shampoo.

Note:The cancer has indeed spread to the bronchi of her lungs and the breast bone. The cancer marker, hCG, is throughout her body, in every tissue tested. The solvent propanol is everywhere in her tissues also. Surprisingly, there was NO build-up of other solvents. I'm sure she takes in some benzene with her foods as well, and yet there is no buildup, although benzene is thought of as being more difficult to oxidize. Apparently, her body can detoxify everything except propanol. Certainly, being drenched in propanol as her tissues are, did not inhibit them from oxidizing the other solvents. This is probably the action of aflatoxin, a byproduct of common mold, in her diet.

Twenty days later

She only got to day 6 with the parasite program because her stomach was too upset with the chemotherapy she has been on.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

Cancer is gone.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

She is still using cosmetics that may contain it. She will check.

☒ **Terbium (Toxic Element) YES** Takes several kinds of pills.

☒ **Neodymium (Toxic Element) YES** Pills. She will rotate brands of pills as long as she stays on them.

☒ **Tungsten (Toxic Element) YES**

She is drinking tea with the hot water from coffee maker, will stop. Remainder not tested.

☒ **mono-, di-, tri-Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stone) YES high**

She will start to drink milk, 3 glasses a day, at least 2% cream. And take magnesium oxide (300 mg), one a day.

☒ **Cysteine, Cystine, Uric acid (Kidney Stones) YES**

She will start on kidney herbs.

Summary: Elsie is luckier than most! She still has the propanol but because the intestinal fluke is gone, all her cancer is gone. Having such good luck could put her off her guard. Hopefully, she will not try to live dangerously.

118 Bill Hutcheson Malignant Adenoma

Bill is in his mid-fifties and is here for his bursitis and unexplained fatigue. He also had a "polyneuropathy" diagnosed a year ago and a list of minor problems. He came with his wife from three states away. Two years ago a tumor was seen on his adrenal gland. It was called "adenoma" but it did not continue to grow so nothing is being done clinically. He has a chronic cough.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at adrenal glands**

☒**hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at adrenals and blood**

☒**Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at pancreas and adrenals**

Not in the liver? Note: adults are seldom seen in the adrenals!

☒**Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at adrenals**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at one layer of adrenals**

☒**Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES at pancreas**

☒ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) YES at adrenals; NO at liver**

He will start on the Parasite-Killing Program.

☒ **Kerosene (Solvent) YES at kidney, spleen, adrenals**

☒**Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at adrenals**

☒ **Methylene chloride (Solvent) YES**

☒**Carbon Tetrachloride (Solvent) YES at adrenals**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He will go off commercial beverages and cold cereals and rarely cooked meats.

Three weeks later

He is still fatigued and has a chronic cough.

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒**Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES at lungs**

They have recently acquired 2 new sofas and 2 new easy chairs. He is

instructed to move them all into a single room and keep it locked until he is well. (Hopefully, when he is well, he will not be so foolish as to try to live with new furniture.)

☒**Fiberglass (Toxic Element) YES at lungs**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

Note: He is to search for a hole in ceiling or wall where bits of fiberglass could blow into the living space. He will bring air samples for testing next time. Note: He had no other toxic element problem, although he has metal tooth fillings and assorted environmental hazards. He may prepare to cleanse his liver by starting on 07 and peroxy, beginning with 1 drop each in a beverage at mealtime (3 times daily) and increasing gradually to 10 drops each.

Summary: Bill conquered his adrenal cancer easily but getting rid of his fatigue, bursitis, cough and neuropathy will require that he clean up his environment of lung-related pollutants. I believe he is motivated, since he has traveled very far.

119 Shawn Halverson Colon, Liver and Skin Cancer

Shawn is a very fair-skinned person, with a reddish hue to her face and neck. She is 69 years old and was brought in by her daughter-in-law for liver cancer. She was told about this office by a cured cancer client. A year ago she had pain over the stomach; ultrasound showed cancer of the liver. A scan then found it in the colon. Surgery removed 1½ feet of colon. Three weeks later the bowel had kinked and was corrected with another surgery. But she refused to take chemo and radiation since she was only given six months to live anyway.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver and skin; NO at colon, etc.**

☒**hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES in liver; NO in WBCs**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol, Wood Alcohol, Carbon tetrachloride, Benzene (Solvents) YES**

Remainder not tested. She will go off cold cereal, other flavored foods, and

commercial beverages, as well as all body products. She will use our list of safe items.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and colon**

Others not tested. She will be off meats, and she will start on parasite program.

Note: Finding the cancer in the skin instead of the colon shows that her earlier surgery removed all of the cancerous part.

One week later

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

She is rid of her cancer at all locations. She is incredulous. She reminded me that four locations of cancer in the liver had been seen. They did an ultrasound, CAT-scan, etc. She is delighted.

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

We will now search for the metals and other toxins that facilitated her cancer.

☒**Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES at liver, skin**

Change dryer belt to USA-made brand.

☒**Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES at liver, skin**

Remove ant poison from house.

☒ **Cobalt (Toxic Element) YES at liver, skin**

Switch off detergents and use borax.

☒**Copper (Toxic Element) YES at liver, skin**

A look inside her mouth revealed very discolored and corroded metal. She is advised to replace all metal with metal-free plastic.

☒**Rhenium (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth fillings.

☒**Mercury (Toxic Element) YES everywhere**

Tooth fillings.

☒**Vanadium (Toxic Element) YES high**

Gas leak in the house. They had a gas leak last year and will get this one taken care of immediately, too. She will continue the parasite program.

Summary: Shawn was a model client - she complied in everything. She made no complaints. She expressed joy at having her life preserved and, moreover, may be healthy again. She is enjoying her new lifestyle. Perhaps she has a lot to live for and appreciated being alive. She is also interested in how all of these pieces fit together to cause cancer. We will see her again after her dental work.

120 Carmen Miller Liver Cancer

Ms. Miller has been diagnosed with fibromyalgia (I suspect it will be a Trichinella infection). It began with numbness of her feet about 1½ years ago. Ten years ago she had Hepatitis A for 5 months. She has pain everywhere. Now her legs, especially shins, are numb, too (I will test for thallium toxicity). She has a sleep problem and heart problems also. In fact, there is a long list of health problems.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO in WBCs**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at one part of liver**

This beginning cancer in her liver came as a shock.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and muscle**

Note: It is most unusual for an adult to be present in muscle tissue! This could cause a fibromyalgia no doubt!

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at liver and throughout muscles**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at liver and muscle**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES at pancreas**

Other flukes not tested.

☐ **Hookworm, 4 kinds, Ascaris, 2 kinds (Parasites) NO**

☒ **Trichinella (Parasite) YES high at muscles**

☐ **Strongyloides (Parasite) NO**

Other parasites not tested.

☒**Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high throughout her body**

☒**Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Others not tested. She will switch her body products to our safe kinds. She will go off cold cereals and the whole benzene list and commercial beverages. She has a cat and a dog that are house pets (probably the source of Trichinella). They use well water and a water softener. She is only 27 years old and solvent pollution of the environment has already ruined her health. What will become of the next generations' health? She will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program* and include pets.

Summary: Ms. Miller has not returned. We are waiting to hear from her.

121 Ray Broz Follicular Lymphoma small cleaved cell type

This is a short, 22 year old man, rather emaciated, appearing quite ill. He is fatigued and barely able to get up from a chair and move about. Breathing is difficult, he is grunting at each breath. He is from several states South and came with his wife. His body current is low (I suspect PCBs). He was recently diagnosed with follicular lymphoma small cleaved cell type.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at genital tract, cerebellum**

and high at pancreas

☒**hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES throughout his body**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at pancreas, genital tract and cerebellum**

Note: These are unusual locations for the adults.

☒**Fasciolopsis cercaria, redia (Parasite) YES in saliva, etc.**

☒**Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES high at pancreas** Other parasites not tested.

☒**Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES throughout his body**

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES at pancreas**

Remainder not tested. He will start on Bronson's digestive enzymes, 6 with each meal. He will go off commercial beverages, cold cereals and body products. He will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program*.

Two days later

He says he is feeling a lot better. He got a little sleep last night, after taking 12 ornithine. He is still grunting with breathing but only half as much. His body current is very low, suggesting PCBs.

☒**PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Go off detergents.

☒**Benzalkonium (Toxic Element) YES**

Is already off toothpaste.

☒**Aluminum (Toxic Element) YES**

Will go off table salt, deodorant

☒ **Silver, Gallium, Gadolinium, Tellurium (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth metals.

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES**

Search for pesticide and steam clean the carpets without using stain-proofing.

☒ **Bromine (Toxic Element) YES high**

Has worked with siding and lumber a lot. Go off brominated bread.

☒ **Yttrium (Toxic Element) YES**

Vitamin pills? Will go off vitamins.

☒ **Thallium and Germanium (Toxic Elements) YES**

Polluted tooth mercury. This is an exceptionally long list of metals in his WBCs. He is to see dentist immediately to remove all metal from his mouth. We will now finish the solvent tests.

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

Already eliminated it.

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Had orange juice yesterday.

☒ **Petroleum ether, Regular gasoline (Solvents) YES**

In gasoline. Will stop gassing up car.

☒ **Denatured ethyl alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Source unknown.

☒ **Methyl Butyl Ketone, TCEthylene (Solvents) YES**

Processed food.

☒ **Decane, Paint thinner, Acetone (Solvents) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Presumably, some of these solvents date back to the time prior to his restricted diet. He will accelerate their removal with charcoal tablets (take 2, three times a day). Also thioctic acid (100 mg) to remove metals (take 2, three times a day).

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO in WBCs**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

Still has cancer but the precancerous substance, hCG, is apparently eliminated. He is on day 3 of the *Parasite-Killing Program*.

The next day

He appears about the same as yesterday, panting and grunting for breath.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Cancer is gone.

☒ **Acetone, Hexane dione (Solvent) YES**

He has been eating desserts in restaurants, will stop.

☒ **Petroleum ether (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Used regular shampoo. He will get dental work done today. He will take vitamin C (2 tsp. throughout the day), Bronson's digestive enzymes (6 with each meal).

Next day

He has had one half of his dental work done on one side. He could feel an

improvement in breathing and less pressure over the stomach as soon as a particular tooth was pulled.

- ☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO**
- ☒ **Thallium (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth filling.

- ☒ **Aluminum (Toxic Element) YES**
- ☐ **Bromine (Toxic Element) NO**
- ☐ **Benzalkonium (Solvent) NO**
- ☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES borderline**
- ☒ **Yttrium (Toxic Element) YES**

He will take a Selenium supplement from Bronson's Pharm to recover from arsenic damage.

- ☒ **Cysteine, Cystine, Oxalate (Kidney Stones) YES**
- ☐ **Kidney Stones (Remainder) NO**

Start on kidney herbs to dissolve these crystals.

- ☒ **Moniezia scolex (Tapeworm) YES in muscles and spleen**
- ☒ **Taenia scolex and eggs (Parasite) YES in muscles and spleen**

He will complete dental work tomorrow and leave for home.

Summary: Ray was a model client with a model family to support him. He will probably survive to return and kill his tapeworm stages.

122 Brandi Rosette Cancer and HIV

This 3-month-old baby is ill. She is filled with mucous. She has already had pneumonia once. She frequently does not want to feed - she is on Enfamil™ with iron. She saw her clinical doctor yesterday, he is giving her antibiotic shots twice a week and told her parents he is at a loss to understand her illness. She has very little leg motion. She does not sleep much.

- ☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

The baby has cancer and HIV, how tragic.

- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver and thymus**
- ☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

The baby has been on a lotion, Forever Living Aloe Heat Lotion™ since shortly after birth. This lotion tested YES (*Positive*) to both benzene and propanol when rubbed into my arm!

- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and thymus**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at saliva**
- ☒ **Strep pneu, EBV, Influenza, B strep, Proteus, Gardnerella vag, Chlamydia tr, Candida, CMV, Resp Sync v (Pathogens) YES**

One half of box 1 tested. Note: She is YES (*Positive*) to 10 out of 15 pathogens tested, this qualifies as AIDS. She will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program* for

babies.

Mother, Argella

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver**

Cancer of the liver is in the mother.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at one part of liver only; NO in WBCs**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Will go off body products. Other solvents not tested

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke adults (Parasite) YES**

Others not tested. Note: this is unusual, not to have the adults in the liver.But it is nearly always liver cancer where this unusual situation is seen.

Father, Fred

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES throughout his body**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

Other solvents not tested. They will keep her off all body products except olive oil. She will get only fruits and vegetables and milk, no crackers and other processed foods. The whole family will go off propanol and benzene polluted foods.

Summary: This case nearly brought tears to the eyes of all of us. They have not returned. Parasites and pollution are claiming the life of this beautiful child. Later: This story has a happy ending. The baby recovered her health; the family was perfectly observant of the rules to keep her healthy. She is now a happy, growing infant.

123 Roberta Vanwart Kidney, Spleen and Intestinal Cancer

Roberta has been our client for 10 years. She is one of our most notable failures, since she has never become well. For this reason, I suspect tapeworm disease. It

has been only recently that I learned how to detect the encysted heads (scolices) of tapeworms buried in some tissue, since it is not present in the white blood cells where I make my initial searches. For this reason, we invited her into our office, specifically, to test.

- ☒ **Taenia solium scolex (Tapeworm) YES at muscle and spleen**
- ☒ **Moniezia scolex (Tapeworm) YES at muscle, intestine and spleen**

I suspect these "bladder cysts" have become eroded by solvent, releasing eggs and some segments into the tissue. I will search for solvents.

- ☒ **Toluene (Solvent) YES**
- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol and Benzene (Solvents) YES**

This is unexplained since she has always lived a very careful natural lifestyle. She says she is using commercial shampoo and will switch. The presence of propanol raises the possibility of cancer, and the presence of benzene raises a similar possibility of HIV.

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine, spleen and kidney**
- ☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at blood only, not at WBCs**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES high at liver and intestine**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES**

Other flukes not tested. She will start on parasite program and avoid meats at restaurants except for fish and seafood. In other respects, her lifestyle appears impeccable. Her parasite program will include *Rascal*, an herbal combination, for 2 weeks. We are out of it, though, and will send it to her.

Two weeks later

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Kerosene, Gasoline, Ether (Solvents) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

She probably got all these together while having gas put in her car this morning. She will be careful to keep car windows closed.

Summary: Roberta did an exemplary job of ridding herself of all solvents and parasites, thereby curing her cancer. She will probably be able to prevent it in the future due to her intelligent approach and determination to be well. She will include Rascal once a week with her parasite maintenance program. We are looking forward to losing Roberta as a client after her tape infestation is gone.

124 Michelle Murdock Stomach and Intestinal Cancer

Michelle is a middle aged, cheerful person quite concerned about her inability to swallow food. The food just won't go down. Her clinical doctor has looked in her stomach more than once and attributes it to a hiatal hernia. She has pain from her throat down to her stomach. Her doctor put her on a medicine, Prilosec™, for it. He also recommended Pepto Bismol.™ She takes a lot of it, but the pain is getting worse.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine, stomach**

Has cancer of the stomach - swallowing often difficult with this condition.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES everywhere**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at intestine, liver and stomach**

Note: It is very unusual to see an adult in the stomach!

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES high in stomach, saliva**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at liver**

Had allergies her whole life.

☒ **Pancreatic fluke and stages (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Human liver fluke and metacercaria (Parasite) YES**

She will stop eating rare meat. She will start the *Parasite-Killing Program*.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high throughout the body**

She will go off cosmetics that say "Prop" on the label, shampoo and cold cereal.

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES high**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES high**

She will go off all items on the benzene list. Remaining solvents not tested.

Ten days later

Michelle feels much better and can swallow without pain but still has stomach distress.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **TCEthylene, Wood alcohol, Toluene, Isophorone, Hexane, MBKetone (Solvents) YES**

☒ **Styrene (Solvent) YES**

Will stop using styrofoam dishes.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Michelle still has an impressive list of solvents in her. She will stop using processed foods like fake pancakes.

☒ **Mercury, Silver (Toxic Element) YES very high at stomach**

This explains the severe indigestion. She is advised to get all metal out of mouth.

Summary: Michelle discovered the true nature of her problem just in time. We are waiting to see her after her dental work is done.

125 Deborah Hinman Skin Cancer

Deborah is 65 years old and came for her skin cancer which was diagnosed 2 weeks ago. She refused clinical treatments, although she was respectful and even fond of her clinical doctor. She has purple spots the size of quarters all over the backs of her legs. The skin is itchy and red and flakes off. She began getting these about 1 year ago and her doctor told her to use a cortisone cream. She knew that wouldn't be useful and never did it.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and skin**

Cause of purple spots?

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at skin**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

She will start on the Parasite-Killing Program.

☒ **Hexane (Solvent) YES at spleen**

☒ **Pentane (Solvent) YES at skin**

☒**Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver**

☒ **Methylene chloride, Carbon Tetrachloride (Solvents) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

She is an avid tea drinker and has only one kidney. She is cautioned about tea drinking since it has too much oxalic acid to be a healthful beverage. She will go off tea. She will switch shampoo and cosmetics and stop eating cold cereals.

One month later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

Her legs feel very much better. The purple spots are smaller and dimmer. She is on the parasite maintenance program. She has been off rare meats, which she always loved dearly in the past.

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **ME Ketone (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES**

Remainder not tested. She is advised to get metal tooth fillings replaced by metal-free plastic.

☒ **Campyl fet and Campyl pyl (Pathogens) YES**

These are bacteria living in veins causing varicosities and may be contributing to purple spots.

☒ **Oxalate, Uric acid (Kidney Stones) YES**

Remainder not tested. She may start on kidney herbs - only one half dose - and cutting back even further to begin with if pressure in bladder is noticed. She is still drinking 2 glasses of tea a day but will try to stop.

Summary: Deborah has cleared up her skin cancer and knows how to avoid it in the future. Stopping drinking tea was the most difficult of all the rules she was trying to follow. But her intelligence is strong and she will probably clear up all

her problems.

126 David Adair Lung Cancer and HIV

This is a very ill appearing tall man, with labored breathing and hot hands to the touch. He was concentrating poorly as we greeted each other. His parents drove him here from a neighboring state for his HIV *Positive* diagnosis on the recommendation of a friend. He is extremely lethargic, but not able to sleep. Very little history was taken because he was barely able to sit in a chair.

- ☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and penis**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at bronchi**

Also has lung cancer. He was diagnosed HIV positive 5 weeks ago, after several bumps appeared on his right leg. But he had not been well for two years and has moved back to his parents' home.

- ☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus**
- ☒ **Methylene chloride (Solvent) YES at thymus**
- ☒ **Acetone (Solvent) YES high at thymus**
- ☒ **Kerosene (Solvent) YES high**

He will go off commercial beverages and drink only milk, water and homemade fruit and vegetable juices. Note: no propanol was found; yet he is producing orthophosphotyrosine in his lung. Could this be an error? Or did I fail to test for propanol? Perhaps it was only present in the liver, not the white blood cells, so I failed to catch it. He was cleaning paintbrushes in kerosene recently; he will never do this again. His parents will cook for him and buy the new products he needs.

- ☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at thymus and penis**
- ☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**
- ☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

He will start parasite program. He will switch from soap and detergent to borax concentrate. He will use only our body products. Note: there is no adult fluke in either liver or thymus; his clinical drug for HIV may have killed it. He will be vegetarian for 3 months.

The next day

He is feeling very ill, barely able to sit for the appointment. His mother is anxious, sitting upright. His father is standing, pacing the floor with his hands together.

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Both the virus and cancer are gone. This quick result may be due to his having only fluke eggs in the body at the present time.

- ☒ **Herpes simplex 1, Trich vag, Norcardia, Borellia burg, B strep, A strep, Haemophillus inf, Coxsackie B4, Coxsackie B1, Histoplasma, Campyl pyl, Bacillus cereus, Bacteroides fr, Staph aureus, Plantar wart, Gardnerella, Propiono, Adenovirus, Strep pneu (Pathogens) YES**

- ☐ **EBV, CMV, Flu, Resp Sync Virus, Chlamydia, Shigella, Proteus, Salmonella (Pathogens) NO**

End box 1. Note: he has 19 out of 27 pathogens in an active stage, obviously AIDS. He will use our L-G, 1 tbs. four times a day. Also vitamin C, 3 grams a day. L-G is an immune booster we use for serious viral conditions. They left for home, feeling that a test that shows NO (*Negative*) for HIV without showing any improvement in symptoms must surely be worthless and they must prepare for their son's death.

Eight days later

He is less lethargic today.

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES high**

Off all detergents; may eat on paper plates and cups using plastic cutlery to avoid soap residue on dishes.

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

Is complying very well with instructions.

☒ **CMV, Gardnerella, B strep, Bacteroides fr, Salmonella ent, Histoplasma cap (Pathogens) YES**

☐ **EBV, Flu, Resp Sync Virus, Chlamydia, Shigella, Proteus, (Pathogens) NO**

Note: he has only 6 *Positive*s out of 27 in box 1! He is improving.

☒ **Anaplasma, Strep pyog, Mycobact TB, Shigella dys, Campyl fetus, Strep G, Clostridium sept (Pathogens) YES**

☐ **Mycoplasma, Candida (Pathogens) NO**

End box 2. Note: he has only 7 *Positives* out of 40 in box 2. He is making good progress. I suspect teeth are source of most of the bacteria.

Twelve days later

He looks better. He walks without apparent neuropathy. He is taking his own notes on this visit. He has moved back to his own apartment.

☒ **TCE (Solvent) YES**

Drinks flavored coffee - will stop.

☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO**

Uses borax for everything. He is on maintenance parasite program.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **A strep (Pathogen) YES at tooth #17**

Left lower wisdom.

☒ **Klebsiella (Pathogen) YES at tooth #17 and 1**

Upper right wisdom tooth.

☒ **Corynebacterium, Campyl fetus (Pathogens) YES tooth #1**

☒ **Pneumocystis carnii (Pathogen) YES at lungs**

Note: he has only 5 pathogens that are growing, out of 67 tested, and these are mainly at 2 tooth locations. He needs to see dentist for cavitations at teeth #1 and 17.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES**

No clothes dryer or hair blower in apartment - test house air.

☒ **Bismuth (Toxic Element) YES**

Using cologne - he will go off.

☒ **Copper, Mercury (Toxic Elements) YES high**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **Palladium (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES high**

Remove all pesticide. Remaining toxins not tested. He is advised to remove all metal from his mouth in addition to having cavitations done.

Ten days later

He is smiling now, walking briskly, and taking charge of his own case. He says he has more energy. But his right leg is a problem. He has difficulty walking on

it. It is considered to have neuropathy by his clinical doctor. A new dark spot has appeared beside the old spot on his shin. It is thought to be Kaposi's sarcoma by his clinical doctor. His doctor says he has permanent HIV neuropathy. His breathing is still labored and audible.

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at skin; NO in thymus, liver, intestine**

Cause of Kaposi's.

- ☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at skin, blood, bladder**
- ☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria (Parasite) YES at skin, bronchi**
- ☒ **Pancreatic Fluke adults (Parasite) YES at skin, penis and bronchi**
- ☒ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) YES at skin and bronchi**

He has been eating at Arby's™ but will stop. He will go on our 5 day high dose parasite program. Note: the parasites are growing in the skin, causing the purplish lumps to appear. He did not get his cancer or HIV back because he did not have propanol or benzene in him. He must have another solvent, though. Will check.

- ☐ **Moniezia tapeworm head (Parasite) NO**
- ☒ **Herpes 1 (Pathogens) YES at skin**
- ☒ **Resp Sync Virus, B strep, Staph aureus, Adenovirus, Norcardia, Candida (Pathogens) YES at skin and bronchi**

He needs to get his dental work done.

- ☒ **Wood Alcohol, Methylene chloride (Solvents) YES at skin**

He has been drinking an herb tea blend. He will stick to single herbs.

- ☐ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) NO**

Carpets were steam cleaned.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES**

He brought air samples.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES bedroom air, kitchen air**

☐ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO living room air, bathroom air**

The kitchen has a radiator, the bedroom is next to the kitchen. We will test the paint on the kitchen radiator for asbestos with a wet towel rubbing.

Nine days later

His breathing is still audible. He has made a dental appointment; is on his way there. He has done a 5 day high-dose parasite program and is on maintenance again.

☒ **Pinworm eggs, Strongyloides larvae (Parasites) YES**

☐ **Parasites (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Petroleum ether, Regular gasoline (Solvents) YES**

Gassed up car this morning. He will be more careful at gas stations.

Seven days later

He appears normal in walking and in energy but his breathing is still audible. His leg is worse, with increased purple blotches.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Hexane (Solvent) YES**

He has been using artificial creamer for coffee but will stop.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES**

Brought paint chips from radiator in the kitchen - are YES (*Positive*) for asbestos - remove radiator.

☒ **Campylobacter pyl and Campylobacter fet (Pathogens) YES**

Causes varicose veins. May contribute to purple blotches.

☒ **Salmonella para (Pathogen) YES**

☒ **Strep G, Diplococcus pn, and Staph mitis (Pathogens) YES**

Tooth bacteria.

☒**Mycobacter TB (Pathogen) YES**

Lung bacteria.

☒**Klebsiella, Corynebact diph, Blepharisma, Anaplasma (Pathogens)YES**

He is in process with dental work and appears well enough to repeat the clinical HIV test soon.

One month later

He has not been ill; he looks well. He had part of his dental work done this morning, but there is still quite a bit more to do.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

We will give him a requisition to do his HIV antigen test today.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒**TCE (Solvent) YES**

Eats flavored croutons - will stop. He is on the parasite maintenance program, 2

times a week.

- ☐ **Herpes zoster, Candida, Measles (Pathogens) NO**
- ☒ **Herpes simplex 1, Mycoplasma (Pathogen) YES at thymus**
- ☒ **CMV (Pathogen) YES**

I picked some possible infections but only got 50% YES (*Positive*), definitely not the picture of AIDS. His legs have healed; his doctors decided not to biopsy after all.

Ten days later

His clinical HIV test results arrived. They are *NEGATIVE*.

Five weeks later

He had remaining cavitations done yesterday and is scheduled for metal removal from dental ware in several weeks. His symptoms of "HIV neuropathy" are probably due to mercury toxicity. He is also very stiff after sitting. He also lost his peripheral vision. He has not had any illness in the past month. He has started drug testing studies at a hospital. His T count is still under 300. He has been on AZT for 6 months.

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**
- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Is still using prescription shampoo; will use borax. He will stay on parasite maintenance program. Next time we will check for tapeworm stages and aflatoxins.

Summary: David got rid of his cancer and HIV virus in 24 hours but getting rid of his AIDS was much more difficult. With his parents' assistance and his own stick-to-it-ness he succeeded.

127 Arlette Shapiro Intestinal Cancer

Arlette is only 23 years old and has been diagnosed with Rheumatoid Arthritis because of widespread pain. She has shoulder pain, arm pain, elbow pain, wrist, knee and foot pain. She has already seen another alternative doctor who gave her chelation treatments. She was fairly free of pain during this time. Now her pains are back. The chelation also helped against her migraine headaches. She has a water softener. While with the alternative doctor, she had all the mercury taken out of her teeth. I began by explaining that her shoulder and upper arm pain is caused by gallstones in the liver; she can easily wash them out in one evening and be free of shoulder pain the next day. Her hand and foot pain is due to kidney stones and she can dissolve these out in 3 to 4 weeks with our herbal recipe. That leaves the knee pain, which may indeed be rheumatoid arthritis, namely, tooth bacteria invading her knee joints. She also has cramps with her period.

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine**
- ☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at one part of liver**

Other flukes not tested.

- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high throughout her body**
- ☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Other solvents not tested. Arlette will start on parasite program. She will go off the items on the benzene list as well as shampoo and hair spray and cosmetics that list "Prop".

Summary: Arlette's appointment came near the end of this series, so her follow-up results got missed. She has worked so hard on her condition, I believe she will be successful.

128 Susette Ikeda Breast Cancer and HIV

Susette came with her husband, Mark, for simple arthritis, shoulder pain, and shortness of breath. But she had frequent nausea with fatigue attacks, and her arm pain extended into the armpit. Also, her shortness of breath was accompanied by chest tightness. She placed her hand over the breastbone where the thymus gland is located. These were ominous symptoms. She had already heard her husband's bad news of being HIV positive. I explained to her that HIV is not a sexual disease, although it can be transmitted that way.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at side of breast**

(The side under the armpit.) She stated the breast was often painful with striking pain running from under the armpit.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES high everywhere**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and vagina**

Susette had a much worse condition than Mark, with both cancer and the HIV virus.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and thymus**

☒**Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at liver, thymus, blood, saliva**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

Other flukes not tested.

☒**Benzene, Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvents) YES high throughout her body**

Other solvents not tested. She will switch off her shampoo and hair spray and use our brands. She will go off the list of benzene polluted products. She will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program*. She will avoid eating rare meats.

Summary: Susette's appointment was one of the last to be included in this book so the follow-up was missed.

129 Ken Stanley Prostate and Intestinal Cancer

Ken, age 70, came with his wife, without a special reason, but only because his family members were riddled with cancer.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine and prostate**

This was a surprise for him, though.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES everywhere and in blood**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES high at liver, intestine, prostate**

Note: We don't often see adults in the prostate, even in serious prostate disease.

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia, miracidia, cercaria, eggs (Parasite stages) YES high at liver, prostate, saliva, and semen**

Others not tested. Ken had such high levels of fluke stages in his body fluids that we will sample them for microscope observation.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high everywhere**

He has been a heavy cold cereal eater.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES high at thymus, etc.**

Remainder not tested. Ken will start on the parasite program. He will go off propanol containing body products and shampoo and cold cereal. He will go off the benzene list of polluted products.

Summary: Ken's follow-up visit was missed due to the cut-off date for this book. He was serious about his health and probably cured himself.

130 Joshua Kohn Prostate Cancer

Joshua's problems began 6 years ago. He is about 45 now. He had mysterious illnesses, one after another, that could not be diagnosed but which went away

eventually, on their own. He has kept excellent notes which he brought in and it is evident that he is suffering severe parasitism that may even elude me. (I only have about 120 specimens for testing.)

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at prostate**

- ☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES high throughout his body**

He has cancer; this did not shock him, considering his history.

- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES high at liver and intestine**

- ☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES high at saliva, etc.**

Others not tested. We will get a saliva sample for microscope observation. He will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program*.

- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high everywhere**

He will go off commercial shampoo and shaving chemicals, also cold cereal.

Two weeks later

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

He is free of cancer and we can direct our attention to his testicular pain problems.

- ☒ **Styrene (Solvent) YES**

Stop using styrofoam.

- ☒ **Carbon Tetrachloride (Solvent) YES**

Drinks Magic Springs Natural Drinking Water™ - will go off.

- ☒ **Xylene (Solvent) YES**

Probably in drinking water. He will switch to his regular faucet water. He may

begin on kidney program but continue parasite maintenance program.

Summary: Joshua cleared up his prostate cancer in 2 weeks and is enjoying the new body care products. He does not miss the old polluted ones. He was astonished and dismayed that purchased drinking water may be more polluted, by far, than city water.

131 Joanne Semak Intestinal and Cervical Cancer

Elsie is 56 and came in because of an abnormal PAP test. She is scheduled for a colonoscopy in 10 days. She would like an alternative.

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine, cervix**
- ☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES throughout her body**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at intestine and liver**

Others not tested. She will start on parasite program.

- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol, Toluene, TCEthylene, Wood alcohol (Solvents) YES**
- ☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

She will stop using commercial beverages and cold cereal. She will switch off her shampoo and hair spray and use our varieties.

- ☒ **Mercury, Nickel (Toxic Elements) YES**

She will get metal removed from her mouth as soon as possible.

Summary: Can she accomplish all this and improve the appearance of her cervix in 10 days? Not likely. She needs to postpone surgery for several weeks. Her final results were not ready in time for this book.

132 Elsa Elizondo Not Cancer

Elsa is 71 years old and came in for urinary tract problems. She is from a Midwest state. They have a cat. She has frequent bronchial problems but nobody in the home smokes.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

There is no cancer, not even pre-cancer in her.

☒ **(Ascaris) Roundworm of cats and dogs, Roundworm of horses (Parasites) YES**

She will treat the cat with our herbal program. She herself will start a kidney program.

Six weeks later

She feels better in many ways. Her energy is up.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at intestine, saliva**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia and eggs (Parasite) YES at intestine, saliva, and blood**

Others not tested. Note how heavily infected with intestinal fluke stages she is. Certainly, kissing would be infectious. But they are not in the liver to cause cancer, nor in the thymus to cause HIV disease.

☒**Mothballs (Solvent) YES**

Will discard.

☒**Methylene chloride, Carbon tetrachloride (Solvents) YES**

She will stop using commercial beverages and flavored foods.

☒ **Gasoline (Solvent) YES**

She will be more careful at gas stations.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Note: there is no propanol or benzene, so she is safe from cancer and HIV. But the solvents she has in her are causing her parasite stages to progress and multiply.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Off detergent.

☒ **Palladium (Toxic Element) YES high**

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES high**

Others not tested. These could come only from tooth fillings. She is advised to have them all replaced with metal-free plastic. She will start parasite program.

Summary: Elsa's case was included here to show how the stage is often set for cancer without having any serious symptoms. Parasites have learned not to alert us. But a simple increase in consumption of moldy food (contains aflatoxin) such as apple cider vinegar or nuts could cause a propanol build-up in her and then cancer.

133 Kim Maddox Breast Cancer and Near HIV

Kim is a middle age mother of several children. She has had a mole on her breast enlarge and get red and sore. The breast felt full and uncomfortable. It is the same breast where she had many breast infections while nursing babies. The mole is now scaling and flaking.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria, miracidia (Parasite) YES at breast and blood**

She will start on parasite program.

Eight days later

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

Continue parasite program.

One month later

She is fatigued and feels pressure on her chest.

- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus; NO in liver and elsewhere**
- ☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus and edge of breast**
- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☒ **Mycoplasma, CMV (Pathogens) YES**
- ☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Uses a toothpaste that contains a special essential oil.

- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol, Acetone (Solvent)s YES**

Note: The adult fluke is not in the liver and there is no cancer, in spite of the presence of isopropanol. The adult fluke and cercaria are in the thymus (one part of it) and yet the HIV virus is not present. Does HIV only come with redia in the thymus? She is advised to stop using essential oil products and go off the entire benzene pollution list as well as shampoo and commercial beverages.

Six days later

- ☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**
- ☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Still uses products containing the same essential oil.

- ☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol, Acetone (Solvent) NO**

Note: She is very fond of essential oil products and does not wish to go off them. She sees that she got rid of her cancer the first time without going off them and this proves to her keen mind that she does not absolutely have to go off it.

Seven days later

- ☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

She is off essential oil products.

Summary: Hopefully Kim hasn't ruined her health by having benzene in her thymus for a prolonged time. She just loved her essential oil products and wished the companies making them no harm. Perhaps she stopped in time. She is a conscientious, health-minded, intelligent person.

One week later

She has had a Herpes attack and feels critical of my methods since she feels she should be well by now. She is also losing her hair and has pressure on the chest.

- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at one part of the thymus**

- ☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at the same part of the thymus and edge of the breast**

- ☐ **Fasciolopsis other stages (Parasite) NO**

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Note: She has the setting for HIV, with adults in the thymus, but does not show the virus. Perhaps it is at its very beginning. Perhaps the redia stage must also be present.

- ☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Is using Tom's toothpaste instead of the one with an essential oil; will switch to baking soda.

- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

- ☒ **Acetone (Solvent) YES**

She will go back on parasite program and give up all toothpaste and body products this time.

One week later

- ☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

- ☒ **Benzene, Acetone (Solvents) YES**

Returned to products with essential oils.

- ☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

She is accustomed to pure borax shampoo now and likes it.

One week later

- ☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

Including benzene. She has gone off her essential oil products and wants to inform the manufacturer of their benzene pollution. She is justifiably angry about this.

One month later

- ☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

  Does not like using borax for dishes so went back to detergent but will go back to borax.

One week later

She still has breast pain.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Prefers detergent. I reminded her to continue on parasite maintenance program and stay off the entire benzene list.

Final Summary: We need many more persons like Kim who are so shocked that health foods and health products are polluted that it simply is unbelievable. Hopefully, she will turn her anger on the correct culprits after she has accepted the truth.

134 Lydia Massey Pancreatic, Intestinal, Uterine Cancer

Lydia is with her husband and needs to be checked for carrier status of the intestinal fluke. Her intelligence is impressive; she includes herself in the health picture of Gerry!

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES high at pancreas, uterus and intestine!**

She has a high level of cancer in the pancreas and yet was not noticeably ill. However, she has had chronic stomach problems with frequent nausea. She was not too surprised.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES throughout her body**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high throughout her body**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver**

Others not tested. She will start on parasite program. She will go off the benzene list of products and foods. She will go off regular shampoo and use borax. Note: Lydia is in a much more advanced cancerous state than her husband.

135 Shirley Stafford Liver Cancer and HIV

Shirley has a healthful lifestyle, without alcohol or nicotine. But she developed a pain over the upper mid-chest (she put her hand right over the thymus gland) and visited her regular doctor. The doctor wanted her to have a mammogram. Her left arm feels heavy. She also has low back pain that runs down her left leg.

- ☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and vagina**

This was almost self-evident, considering the chest pain. My explanations seemed odd to her. She has no known risk factors.

- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver only**

She has cancer of the liver as well.

- ☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and thymus; NO at intestine**

- ☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES**

Others not tested. She will start on parasite program.

- ☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Go off all items on the benzene list.

- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at one part of the liver only; NO at WBCs!**

Note: I could have easily missed the propanol if I had not searched the liver for it. She will go off shampoo and use ours.

Two weeks later

Shirley has not been ill since the last visit. Her arm feels normal now: it had felt heavy before. The pain over her breastbone is gone now.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Kerosene (Solvent) YES**

Be more careful when pouring it.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES**

Will test home air. Suspect washing machine belt.

☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES**

New recliner chair and foam pillows.

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

She is advised to replace her metal tooth fillings with metal-free plastic ones. She will do away with new furniture.

Two weeks later

Her low back pain is unimproved. She has brought 2 belts for testing. One of the belts was YES for asbestos. She will start on kidney herbs for low back pain.

Two weeks later

She has scheduled her dental work.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

She began using Listerine™; will stop.

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO**

The new belt is asbestos free. She will remove pesticide from home.

Summary: It is always a delight to work with a client who can dispose of new furniture or carpets without regrets when health is at stake. Our culture teaches us to value our material things, not our health. Shirley was inspiring to our office with her ease of choosing health before gold crowns and expensive new furniture.

136 Helen Douthet Cancer and HIV

We have seen Helen in the past five years for painful joints, high blood pressure, and thyroid problems, but was in reasonably good health. After a long absence, she arrived at the office looking very pale and thin. She has just returned from the Mayo Clinic. She said they were unable to diagnose her with anything significant in spite of her critical condition. She had not made an appointment but was only purchasing vitamins. I coaxed her to take my first test panel.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at thymus, bone marrow, liver, intestine and brain!**

☒**Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus, brain, pancreas, blood**

She has widely disseminated disease. How could this be missed by clinical medicine?

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at thymus, bone marrow and liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at thymus, bone marrow, and blood**

☒**Benzene (Solvent) YES**

She will begin parasite program immediately and go off benzene and isopropyl alcohol containing products and return in 2 days for a follow-up. She seemed too ill to do more testing now.

Two days later

She looks exceedingly ill, can barely walk.

☒**Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at thymus, intestine**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and bone marrow**

Notice how both illnesses have shrunk their territory in her body.

☒**Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES**

Continue parasite program.

☒**Benzene (Solvent) YES high**

The level is much higher than two days ago, she has obviously had a recent high exposure. She has brought some cans, her water, and an air sample to test.

☒**Benzene (Solvent) YES in Scotchguard™ for fabrics (a spray can), laundry room air (laundry room has an odor), and in her filtered water at sink (purified drinking water)**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO in Carbona™ spot remover, Energine™ cleaning fluid and plain cold tap water**

In view of the possibility that the purified drinking water is contaminated with benzene, she will use purchased drinking water. She does not trust her tap water. She is still an emergency case and needs to follow-up in 3 days.

Three days later

She seems a bit better.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at thymus, bone marrow**

She has had discomfort over her middle abdomen to the point of pain during this week.

☒**Benzene (Solvent) YES and in WD40™**

Uses on exercise bike - will stop.

Four days later

She is still very ill but feels some improvement. She has partly cleaned the house of chemicals. She has had a "full" feeling on front of neck, still noticeable.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

She will not eat pork or beef and will not handle meat in the house. She does not eat turkey or chicken because of her sensitivity to Salmonella (gets sick right away).

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES high**

She is using facial cleanser, a heating pad, shower water, shampoo, polysorbate 80. She will stop until we test each one for benzene.

☒ **Strep pyog, Pseudomon aer, Diplococc pn, Gaffkya (high), Clostridum (high) (Pathogens) YES**

Remainder not tested. Note: all five of these are typically found in teeth. She has a mouth full of metal - mostly gold. She had too many infections (5 out of 6 tests), so I did not continue testing. The implication of AIDS was obvious. She resisted suggestion of dental work. But she will call the dentist regarding cavitations at teeth #1 and #32. I tried to impress on her the need for speedy removal of tooth infections and benzene.

Four days later

Although Helen is not interested in removing the metal from her mouth, she has just returned from seeing the dentist. The dentist found no x-ray evidence of any tooth abscess or cavities, but Helen did have several cavitations cleaned. She is feeling better for the first time.

☒ **Benzene, xylene, acetone, wood alcohol, Isopropyl alcohol (Solvents) YES**

She will switch to grain alcohol as general cleanser and continue parasite program.

Three days later

She is still getting some low days. She still weighs under 100 pounds but feels she may have gained 1 pound.

☐ **Benzene, ether, Isopropyl alcohol (Solvents) NO**

☒**Dipetalonema, Echinococcus, E. hist, Echinoporyph, Fishoedrius (Parasites) YES**

☒**Pancreatic Fluke (Parasite) YES**

Remainder: NO (Box 1). She tested YES for cholesterol crystals and needs to cleanse her liver of gallstones.

Five days later

She is feeling better than 1 week ago, but she still has her ups and downs.

☒ **Fishoedrius, Myxosoma (Parasites) YES**

☒ **Necator (human hookworm) (Parasite) YES high**

☒**Moniezia (Parasite) YES high**

Tapeworm head, probably escaping from its cyst after solvent action.

☒ **Leishmania mex, Taenia sag (Parasites) YES**

☐ **Parasites (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Mycoplasma (Pathogen) YES high (systemic)**

Probable cause of general aching.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high**

Went back to using commercial shampoo.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Stay on parasite maintenance program.

Five days later

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Using untested body chemicals. Will stop.

Six weeks later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **TCE (Solvent) YES**

Off commercial beverages.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Stay on parasite program.

Six weeks later

She is very much better. She has been on chelation treatment for 1 week. She is on a parasite maintenance program.

- ☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**
- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) NO**
- ☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**
- ☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES**
- ☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

She will stay off rare meat.

Summary: Helen had a very close brush with death. Her great dependence on body chemicals of all kinds (lotions, etc.) contributed to this near tragedy. At one point her weight was 93 pounds, and I feared we had seen her for the last time. If she had followed her friends' advice to hospitalize herself or had returned to the Mayo Clinic, she would not have survived. Although she appeared well at the last visit, her failure to remove dental metal could shipwreck her health in the future.

137 Gail Lima Kidney, Bladder Cancer

Gail is a health-minded woman, age 51, who came from Michigan with her husband. She had a long list of problems in spite of eating organic food, very little meat, had no vices and didn't even drink carbonated beverages. She had tinnitus in her left ear, dry skin and lips, tight neck and shoulder so as to give her headaches. Her heart frequently began to pound for no reason. Her knees and wrists were weak and painful. She had low back pain and gas pains and foot pain. She didn't sleep well and felt anxious most of the time. Her energy level and concentration were low. She suffered from panic attacks and depression. She said she had hypoglycemia, chronic fatigue and Candida, 3 modern diseases that

suggested parasites and pollution. I will check for tapeworm later.

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine, bladder and kidney**

What a surprise and what an unusual place to have cancer (the kidney).

☒**hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES in part of the liver; NO in WBCs**

Note: she said she had recently gone to her regular doctor for burning during urination but he looked at her urinalysis and said she was fine. He wanted to arrange an appointment with a psychiatrist for her but she declined. This viewpoint of her doctor's could have been based on her numerous symptoms and health orientation, suggesting hypochondria. Upon checking the urinalysis she brought with her, it showed numerous bacteria, WBCs and cloudiness. She did indeed have a urinary tract infection besides cancer.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at intestine, blood, bladder, kidney**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke metacercaria (Parasite) YES at blood, bladder and kidney**

We will get a urine specimen and search for these.

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒**Mineral oil (Toxic Element) YES**

She uses no lotions or salves however.

☒ **Methyl Ethyl Ketone, Denatured ethyl alcohol, Grain alcohol, Isophorone, TCEthylene, Toluene, Hexane, Regular gasoline, Pentane, Methyl chloride, Carbon tetrachloride (Solvents) YES**

☒**Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver and everywhere**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus**

As each new YES (*Positive*) result was obtained for the solvents, it was more incredible than the last. How could a health-conscious person who drank no carbonated beverages and ate no cold cereal be so toxic with solvents, including the very worst: benzene and carbon tetrachloride? She uses no cosmetics or household cleaners of a toxic kind. When I asked her what she had drunk and eaten the previous day from morning to night, she showed me containers of powders and foil packages of powders. She has been drinking 1½ quarts of a Sunrider product called Nuplus. This seems an unlikely source, but I will analyze it at once. She is also using packets of Vitalite powders. She will go off all beverages except milk, spring water or tap water, fresh squeezed fruit and vegetable juice and single herb teas. She will switch shampoo to borax concentrate. She will start on parasite program.

Six weeks later

- ☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**
- ☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**
- ☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine, bladder, kidney**

She still has her cancers. How could a seriously health-conscious person fail to get rid of her cancers in 6 weeks when others get rid of theirs in 6 days?

- ☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES throughout her body!**
- ☒ **Carbon Tetrachloride (Solvent) YES**
- ☒ **Mothballs (Solvent) YES**
- ☒ **Cedar Mothballs (Solvent) YES**

Cedar mothballs no doubt have paradichlorobenzene added.

- ☒ **Mineral oil (Toxic Element) YES**

Uses a commercial lotion. Others not tested due to numerous *Positives*. She is obviously consuming heavily polluted food. She states she has not stopped using her Sunrider supplement powder and other beverage powders because she believes so strongly in them. Upon testing, they were extremely polluted. She

will stop using them, although they give her "energy". She also did not switch cosmetics and shampoo to our brands but will do so at once.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. Lymphs	very low (13.1%)	bone marrow toxin
2. Potassium	very low (3.8)	adrenals
3. CO2	very high (29)	toxin in the air, we will search house for it
4. Calcium	very low (8.8)	She drinks no milk for fear of toxins in it! She will start on plain yogurt and some milk. 3 cups 2%/day. Also magnesium oxide, 300 mg, 1/day and Vitamin D from Bronsons, 3/day.
5. Phosphate	high (4.5)	dissolving bone. See calcium for recommendations.

☒**Vanadium(Toxic Element) YES**

Gas leak in her house.

☒**Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES**

Steam clean carpets. They will tend to these immediately when they get home.

Summary: Gail was extremely disappointed in her health-food powders. She didn't stop using them because she trusted them. Hopefully, she will conquer this life-threatening emotion and get herself well.

138 Harold Light Intestinal and Prostate Cancer

Harold is 66 and has always been hard working and active. Now he has

shortness of breath, back pain, leg pain, high blood pressure and diabetes. He was put on diabetes medicine 6 months ago, but decided he would rather correct his condition than stay on drugs and eventually need insulin. They have a water softener but live in an apartment complex so they can't disconnect it. They will start getting water for cooking from a different source.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine, prostate, urine**

He recalls he has had a number of colon polyps removed over the years.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at intestine, prostate, blood, urine; NO in WBCs**

Note: again, the WBCs (the immune system) did not show hCG, although it is rather widespread. Is there a problem with his WBCs? Or is it in the nature of hCG not to notify the immune system?

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at liver, intestine, prostate, and blood**

Others not tested.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Others not tested. He will start on the *Parasite-Killing Program* and stop using shampoo and shaving chemicals. He will switch to electric shaver. He will go off the benzene list and cold cereal.

Summary: Harold was showing the typical health deterioration that is considered part of aging. It is actually parasitism and pollution. Pollution with solvents and heavy metals fosters the parasitism. We hope he will stay committed to his purpose to choose a wiser path than drugs and debility.

139 Jerry Thomas Bone and Intestinal Cancer

This 51-year-old man came in because of his bone cancer. It started 3 years ago. He began passing blood; he had a tumor on his kidney; the kidney was removed. He has spots on the lungs, which were discovered two years ago. He was put on interferon for 9 months; it wasn't working so they took him off again. Then his leg showed cancer 1 year ago, and he had surgery to remove a tumor in his left leg. In May of 1992 he was on chemotherapy, but it didn't help. Another doctor took over at this point. (This is renal cell cancer.) He also has high blood pressure and has been on medication for it for 3 years. There is a water softener in his home; he will turn it off. He uses coffee, tea, chocolate, beer, hard liquor and tobacco.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Orthophosphotyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine and bones; NO at lungs and bronchi**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES everywhere**

☒**Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES everywhere**

Off commercial body products and cold cereal.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO One week later**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Orthophosphotyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

His cancer has stopped. We are now focused on healing his lesions.

☒**Barium (Toxic Element) YES at bones**

He has been spending time in a bus garage; he will avoid it from here on.

☒**Cadmium (Toxic Element) YES at bones**

The galvanized plumbing is very old. We will test his water.

☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES at bones**

Get rid of foam mattresses.

☒ **PVC, Lutetium (Toxic Elements) YES**

Garage?

☒**Rubidium, Zirconium (Toxic Elements) YES**

☒**Holmium (Toxic Element) YES**

Hand cleaner?

☒**Mercury, Platinum (Toxic Elements) YES**

Tooth fillings.

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

Summary: Jerry got rid of his cancer in one week, in spite of his addictions. I did not mention them, to increase the chance of his coming back to the office and surviving. But he has certainly made a sincere effort in every other way.

Finale

I hope you reach the same conclusions as I did from these case histories:

- **Cancer is simply a side effect** of parasite infestation and solvent accumulation. It is not a permanent, mortal disease.

- **It is amazing how easy** the cancer side effect is to cure—*Fasciolopsis buski* is one of the first to succumb to the parasite-killing herbs—but it often doesn't bring relief, because the problems that started the initial tumor growing haven't been corrected.

- **Cancer blinds us** to our real problems, like seeping dental metal and plastic, toxic body products, hidden pollution in our favorite foods, and toxins in our environment. These destroy our lives.

- **No matter what kind of cancer you have**, a complete program of lifting the burdens on your immune system will miraculously clear it up.

- **Tumors will shrink** if you remove the dozen or so causes that contribute to them. These causes are not mysterious, just more parasites and toxins.

It seems quite clear that ALL cancers are alike, although different organs are picked to be the target. Cancers typically start with tumor formation, due to about a dozen causative factors. These factors cause numerous mutations, which are the focus of many current microbiological studies. The tumors turn malignant with the invasion by *Fasciolopsis* and isopropyl alcohol.

How To Test Yourself

This chapter describes how to make and use the electronic device that lets you do the same tests that I did, and that led to the discoveries in this book.

It is natural to be skeptical that you can accumulate isopropyl alcohol from your shampoo, or that there is anything toxic in soft drinks, or you should change your house plumbing, or you should remove your gold crowns. But you can look for toxins in all these items for yourself, and you may luckily find that you do not have them!

It is only from years of experience testing every product clients brought in, or that I sampled from the grocery and drug store, that I make generalizations like "all cold cereals have toxic solvents," or "all meat has parasites."But obviously no one can test them all. Maybe your brand is OK! Or perhaps it is not. Unless you test for yourself you must rigorously follow the advice in this book.

Remember these tests can only say **YES** there is something in this food (or water sample or air sample or pill or potion) that my white blood cells (indicating your immune system) are busy removing. Or **NO** my white blood cells are not working on this[62]. And except for very high amounts, it is hard to say how much of a bad effect the toxin is having. But with repeated testing you can even find that out. Suppose your hair spray tests YES (*Positive*) in your immune system five minutes after using it, but not after twenty minutes. This, you may feel, is an acceptable level of toxicity. Or you may find it tests YES even though you washed it out of your hair yesterday. That would be a strong indication that you are accumulating at least some of the toxins from your hair spray in your body, and not only must you not use it, you must find a way to reduce your levels! Again, your own tests will be better than my general advice; but without them, you must follow my advice to get well.

All of the results obtained in this book can be duplicated by a person with skills at the high school level. No knowledge of electronics is required.

When possible, we include Radio Shack catalog numbers to describe materials. This is for convenience only. Equivalents are usually available at any

electronics store.

A videotape is available that demonstrates how to make and use a Syncrometer®(see *Sources*).

Leads come in many different lengths and are carried by all electronics stores.

Leads

If you are new to electronics you will need to know what a *lead* is. A lead is simply a wire used to connect two parts electrically. The method of clipping the lead to the component (part) determines its name. An *alligator clip test lead* uses a small metal clothespin for connecting, while a *mini-hook clip lead* is like a small, spring-loaded crochet hook. The mini-hook is best for attaching to a wire, the alligator clip is best for larger connections like to the test surfaces.

The testing device consists of four parts:
the test surfaces, probe and handhold, speaker, and circuit. These are connected by leads. The first item to construct is the test surfaces.

Test Surfaces

You will need two plates to set test samples on. The plates that hold the samples are intentionally separated from the main circuit because, unless you add shielding, the frequencies on the test plates may interfere with the circuit.

Materials needed:

shoebox
aluminum foil
stiff paper
2 bolts and nuts
nail
4 alligator clip test leads (3 very short, 1 about 24 inches)
2 ordinary light switches

Acceptable

Cut two 3½-inch squares out of stiff paper such as a cereal box. Cover them with slightly larger squares of aluminum foil, smoothed evenly and tucked snugly under the edges. You have just made yourself a set of open capacitors.

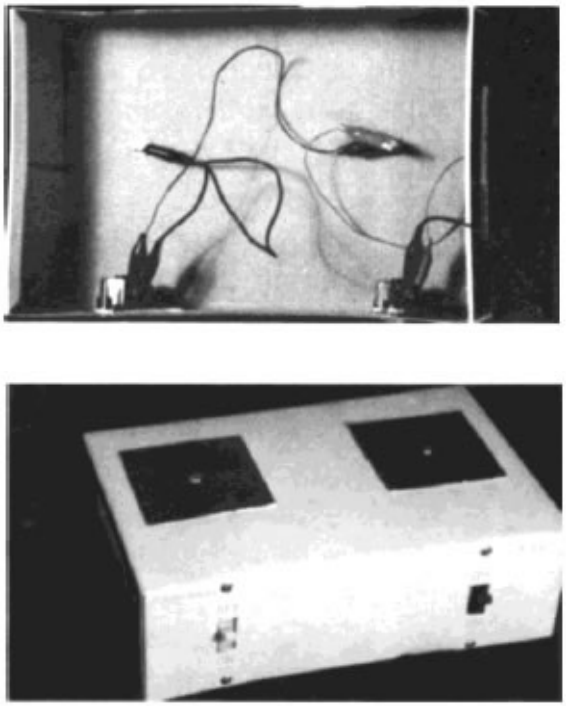


Fig. 79 Test surfaces

Mount these on the bottom of a shoebox turned upside down. They should be at least two inches apart. Make a hole through each with a small nail, and enlarge with a pencil point until you can fit a small bolt through. Use a washer and a nut to tighten them down. The bolt should be at least one inch long, to make it easy to clip leads to inside the box.

Mount two ordinary light switches on the front side of the shoebox, one in front of each plate. Cut 1 by ½ inch rectangular holes to let the toggle through. Remove the screws that came with the switch, then insert the switch from inside so that OFF is when the toggle is UP (this is the reverse of how most light switches are oriented). Push a pin from the inside through the screw holes, enlarge them, and replace the screws from the outside. If the shoebox is too shallow, flex the "ears" off the switches.

On the shoebox, label the left plate "Substances" and the right plate "Tissues". Label the toggle for each plate with an "OFF" and "ON".

Using a short alligator clip test lead, attach the tissue plate bolt to the tissue switch at one screw terminal. If there are three screw terminals, one will be green for ground—do not use it; use the other two. Attach the other screw terminal on the tissue switch to the substance plate bolt. Attach the substance plate bolt to the substance switch at one screw terminal. Finally attach a long alligator clip test lead to the other substance switch screw terminal. The other end will be attached to the circuit when you build it.

Choose either the "Acceptable" or the "Best" construction technique. You do not have to do both.

Best

Use a large plastic project box instead of the shoebox. Do not use project boxes with metal lids. If you cannot find all plastic boxes, remove the metal top and mount the test plates to the bottom. Use insulating sleeves and solder all connections.

Probe And Handhold

These are what you grasp when testing. The places to attach the probe and handhold are described with the circuit instructions.

Acceptable

For the probe use an empty ballpoint pen (no ink) with a metal collar by the point. Connect a two or three-foot alligator clip test lead to this collar. For the handhold use a cheap metal can opener (the kind that fills your hand) with a second alligator clip test lead attached.

Best

The Archer Precision Mini-Hook Test Lead Set has a banana plug for the probe on one end and a mini-hook on the other end for easy attachment to the circuit. Tape a long, new pencil to the probe; this makes it easier to hold. The best handhold is simply a 4-inch piece of ¾ inch copper pipe (which a hardware store could just saw off for you) connected to the circuit with a three-foot alligator clip test lead.

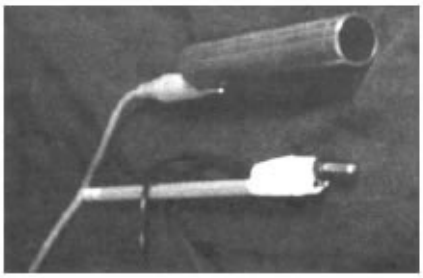


Fig. 80 Handhold and probe

Item discussed	**Radio Shack Cat. No.**
banana plug probe	Precision Mini-Hook Test Lead Set (contains two, you only need one) 278-1160A

Speaker

Hearing is believing. The sound made when you test substances lets you know if you have a YES (*Positive*) or NO (*Negative*). The better the sound quality the easier it is to hear the difference.

The speaker in the *200 in One Electronic Project Lab,* Cat. No. 28-265 (if you select this method of building the circuit) is not satisfactory. However, Cat. No. 28-262 is satisfactory, and no extra speaker is needed.

Acceptable

You may hook the circuit up to your stereo system. Make sure you ask an expert to make the attachment. The leads (wires) you need to do this depend on the terminals your stereo has, but the end of the lead to the circuit should have either alligator clips or mini-hooks for easy attachment. Turn the bass all the way down, and the treble all the way up when you use it. Headsets do not work.

Best

The Archer Mini Amplifier Speaker is inexpensive and small (about the size of a transistor radio), making it easy to take with you. It needs a 9-volt battery. Remove the screw at the center back of the speaker using a Phillips screwdriver to gain access to the battery compartment. Also get a 1/8 inch phono jack. Plug the phono jack into the receptacle marked "INPUT", and unscrew the plastic housing on the jack to expose the two posts for attaching wires. Each post should have a small hole in it to attach a mini-grabber lead. If there are no holes use

alligator clip leads, but slip a piece of plastic tape between the posts to make sure the alligator clips do not touch each other.

Fig. 81 Attaching the speaker

Item discussed	**Radio Shack Cat. No.**
speaker	Archer Mini Amplifier Speaker 277-1008C
1/8 inch phono jack	Two-conductor Phone Plugs 274-286A (package of 2, you only need 1)
AC/DC adapter (optional)	273-1455C

You are now ready to build the main circuit.

I describe four ways to make a Syncrometer®, the circuit you can use to test yourself and products:

- **The Easy Way:** buy the *200 in One Electronic Project Lab* by Science Fair, Cat. No. 28-265 or Cat. No. 28-262, at Radio Shack for about $50.00; follow the instructions for connecting *The Electrosonic Human*, then modify the connections as described below
- **The Economical Way:** just buy the parts at Radio Shack for about $35.00, and follow the detailed instructions below (no soldering required)
- **The Rugged Way:** use the parts list, schematic and your electronic expertise
- **The Dermatron Way:** I discovered this method by making some modifications to a commercially available $750.00 ViTel.™A Dermatron is a device invented decades ago to measure body resistance (as opposed to skin resistance which is what lie detectors measure). If you own one you

already have the circuit, probe, handhold, speaker and test surfaces. You will just be preparing an additional switch.

Select the most suitable method for your level of experience. You don't have to do all four!

The Easy Way Circuit

Build The Electrosonic Human (in the *200 in One Electronic Project Lab* by Science Fair, Cat. No. 28-265, at Radio Shack). It's easy and fun. If your kit has a different catalog number you may have different connection numbers.

Instead of connecting the probe to terminal T2, just clip it directly to terminal 137, and remove the 137-T2 wire. Similarly, clip the handhold to terminal 76 and remove the 76-26 and 25-T1 wires. This also removes the 4.7K resistor which is not necessary.

If you are using Cat. No. 28-262, you may connect the speaker as described. With Cat. No. 28-265, eliminate the Project Lab speaker by removing 53-173 and 54-174. Connect your speaker instead. *Positive* (the short post, if using the 1/8 inch phono jack) goes to 53, and *Negative* (long post) goes to 54.

Later, when you use the probe to press against your knuckle you may find it painful. In this case try substituting the .005 microfarad capacitor for the .01 microfarad capacitor in the circuit.

Finally, alligator clip the lead from the test plate shoebox to terminal 50.

Turn the control switch on and keep turning the potentiometer to nearly the maximum. (This reduces the resistance.)Make sure you have good batteries installed. Turn the speaker on. Test the circuit by briefly touching the probe to the handhold. The speaker should produce a sound like popping corn. If it does not, check that your alligator clips are not bending the spring terminals so much that other wires attached there are loose. Finally, turn switches OFF.

The Economical Way Circuit

This is a one-hour project, have fun building it!

Materials needed:

shoebox	pointed knife
tape	cheap wire stripper (if needed)
nail	paper clip

Parts List

	Item	Radio Shack Catalog Number
a	Ordinary light switch	
b	Potentiometer (variable resistor), 50k ohms	271-1716
c	Knob to fit the potentiometer	274-428 (package of 2, you only need one, or just wind some masking tape around the shaft in a wad)
d	.1 microfarad ceramic disk capacitor	272-1432A
e	.0047 microfarad ceramic disk capacitor (.005 will do)	272-130
f	MPS2907 PNP silicon transistor or equivalent	276-2023
g	Audio output transformer 900 CT: 8 ohm	273-1380
h	3 size AA batteries	
i	Battery holder for 4 AA's (3 AA battery holder will do)	270-391 has 2 wires coming away from it, one red (for +), one black (for -).
j	.Micro clip test jumpers	278-017 (you need 6 packages of two)

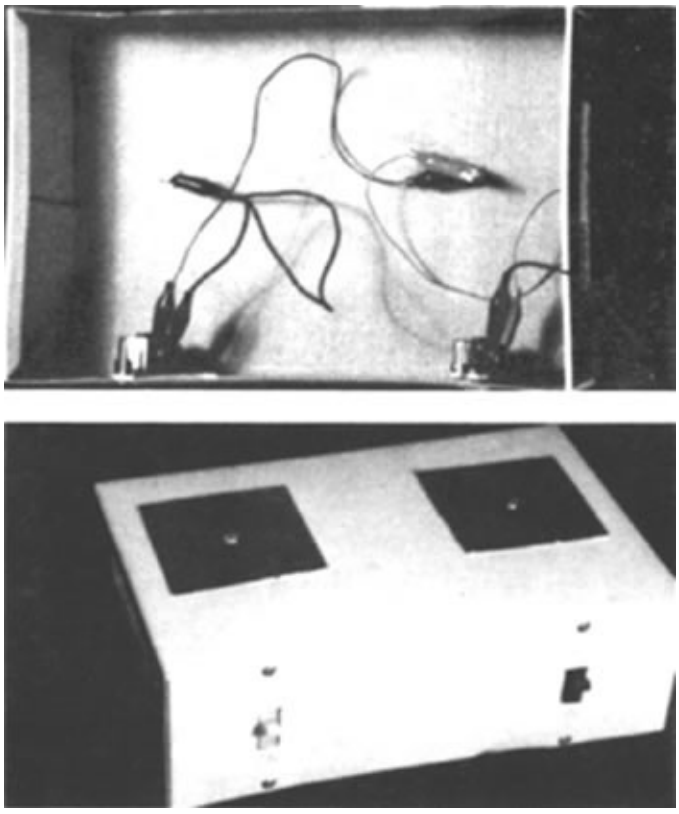


Fig. 82 Finished Economical Way circuit

Directions

1. Get a shoebox, save the lid, photocopy the picture in this book and tape it to the bottom (inside) of the box.

Paste This In The Box

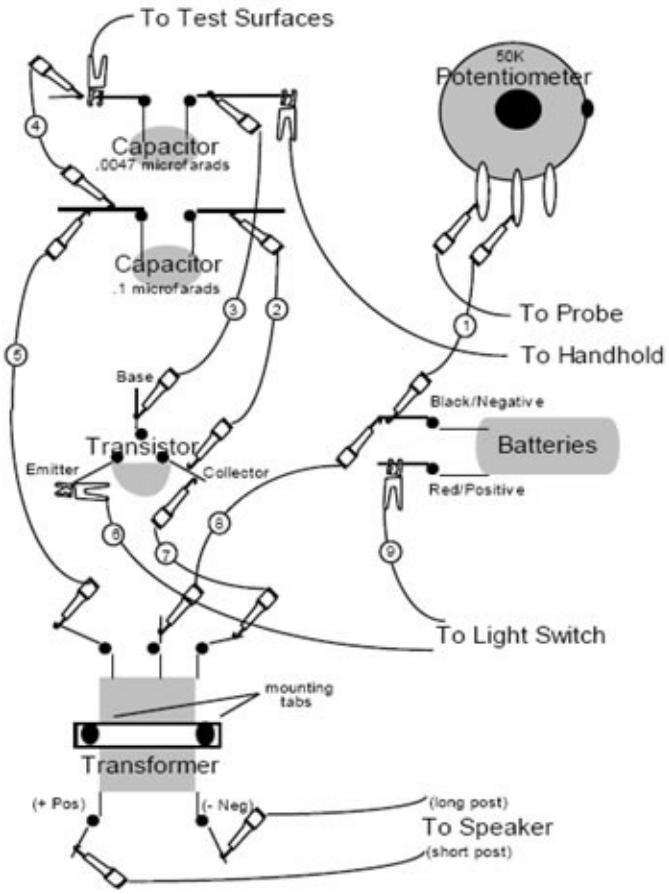


Fig. 83 Parts-layout and connections

2. Mount the light switch (a) just like you did for the test plates on the front of the shoebox. Mount it in the regular way so that ON is UP and label the box clearly. Turn light switch OFF before continuing.

3. Pierce a hole with a large nail or pencil for the shaft of the potentiometer (b), and a smaller hole for the tab on the side of the potentiometer (the tab keeps the potentiometer from rotating when you turn the switch). Remove the nut and washer from the base of the potentiometer shaft, insert the shaft into the hole from the inside of the shoebox. Trim the excess cardboard around the shaft with a knife. Replace the washer, nut, and tighten securely.

4. Attach the knob (c) to the shaft. Use a very small screwdriver or pointed knife to tighten.

5. Pierce holes in the box with a pin for the .1 microfarad capacitor (d) and the .0047 microfarad capacitor (e). Push the wires of each capacitor through the holes from the outside. When the ceramic part is almost touching the box, bend

the wires inside to keep it in place. The capacitors look very much alike, so be careful not to switch them (open one capacitor package at a time and put the part directly in place, double checking the diagram).

6. Pierce the holes for the transistor (f). Examine the transistor. Hold it in your left hand with the flat side on the left and wires pointing up at you. Notice that the center wire is the "base". Bend the base wire away to the left slightly so you will be able to insert the transistor into the triangle of holes. A diagram on the transistor package tells you that the top wire is the "collector" and the bottom wire is the "emitter". Insert the transistor from the outside of the box so each wire goes where it is supposed to, and bend the wires sideways to secure.

7. Pierce seven holes for the transformer (g). There should be 2 wires on one side and 3 on the other. All wires should have the ends bared and available for connections. If they are not, strip away ¼ inch of insulation and twist the strands together on each wire to keep them neat (practice using the wire stripper, first, on a different piece of wire). Notice that the transformer has 2 little mounting tabs. Push them through the box and bend them down with a knife or screwdriver on the inside to keep the transformer firmly in place or tape the transformer to the outside of the box. Then thread the 5 wires through their respective holes.

8. Prepare the battery holder (i) by cutting the wires to no more than two inches. Bare the ends of the wires for ¼-inch. You will only use three batteries, so in one of the battery slots, fill the space with a paper clip. Straighten one end of the paper clip. Hook the other end to the spring, and thread the straight part through the hole on the other side. Then bend the straight part down on the outside, out of the way.

Now to connect everything.

9. Next, insert three AA size batteries (h) in the holder (i) (note the plus (+) and minus (-) ends are marked on the holder). Notice that one wire is red (for *Positive*) and one is black (for *Negative*). Don't let the bared ends of the two wires touch. Pierce the holes for the battery wires and insert from the outside. Tape the battery holder to the outside of the box. If your batteries get warm remove them and recheck your connections.

10. Use 9 micro clip test jumpers (j) to make the nine connections drawn. Note that connection 6 needs an alligator clip lead to the light switch. Pull on

each connection after you make it, and stuff the extra wire through a slit made in the side of the shoebox with scissors. Make slits wherever you need them. Then clip the lead from your test plate shoebox to the capacitor where shown. Next attach the probe and handhold where shown. Finally attach the speaker where shown. In the picture there are both mini-hook and alligator clips depicted, but it is not important which kind you use, only that you make secure connections.

11. Test the circuit. Turn the speaker on, and the volume half way. Turn the Syncrometer® (light switch) ON. Test the circuit by briefly touching the probe to the handhold. The speaker should produce a sound like popping corn (readjust speaker volume to a comfortable level). If you hear nothing, go over each step carefully. Make sure the batteries are fresh. Recheck all connections, especially ones made to stripped wires. Replace the lid and turn the shoebox over so it sits on its lid.

12. Label the potentiometer. Turn the knob almost fully clockwise. Mark the box where the line on the knob points. Grasp the handhold in one hand and press the probe with your thumb. Listen to the pitch. Now turn the knob almost fully counter-clockwise, mark the box, and listen to this pitch. Whichever pitch is higher label MAX (maximum) on the box.

13. You did it! Turn off the speaker and Syncrometer®.

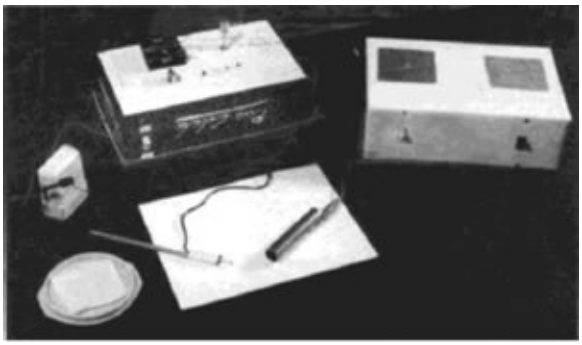


Fig. 84 Economical Way circuit and connections

After you have used the Syncrometer® for a while you may wish to take your device to an electronics shop and ask someone to mount the components in an all plastic box and solder the connections. This would let you travel with it in your suitcase without mashing it into a jumbled mess of wires.

The Rugged Way Circuit

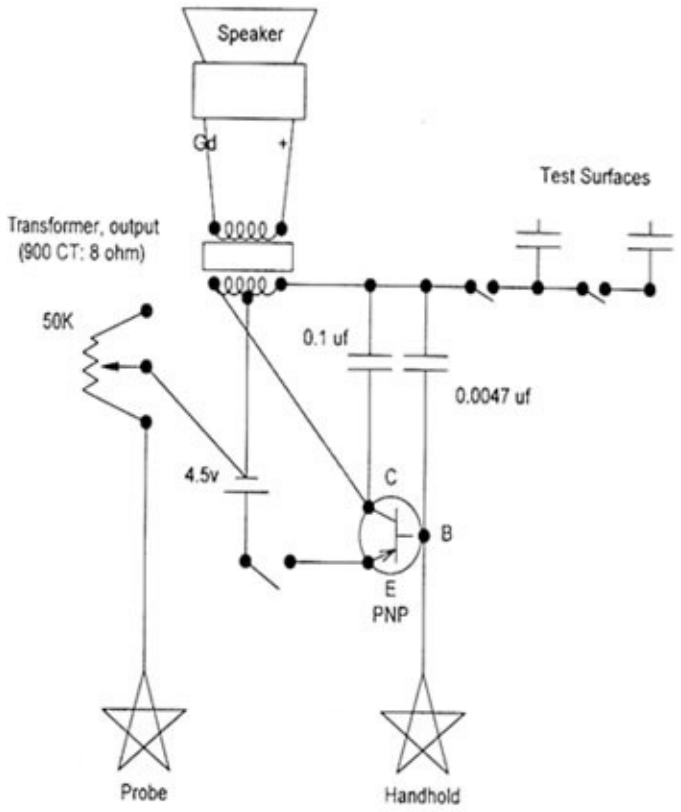


Fig. 85 Schematic

The Dermatron Way

Mount an ordinary light switch in a shoebox as described for The Test Surfaces. This will be called the "tissue switch". Choose one of your test plates as the "substance plate."Your existing switch to that plate is equivalent to the "substance switch."Using an alligator clip, connect the substance plate to one screw terminal on the light switch. Using another alligator clip connect the other screw terminal to your other test surface (the "tissue plate").

You were probably trained to listen for a slight current increase when testing substances. The concept was if the substance was anywhere in the body there would be higher conductance.

You must retrain yourself to listen for something more obvious, *resonance*. Resonance will occur when a substance and a tissue specimen are placed on your test plates that precisely match a body tissue and substance. With the additional information of where the substance has accumulated in the body, you can make much more accurate determinations how problems originate.

You now have the following equipment:

- Electronic circuit with speaker
- Test surfaces
- Probe and handhold

You are ready to learn to use them.

Troubleshooting

Don't reduce the size of the copper pipes. Keep all wires as short as possible. Use fresh batteries. Don’t try to make the Syncrometer® all in one box. The test plates are separate for a reason. Keep the lead to the test plate box short, however, and neither it nor the wires to the speaker should pass near other electrical components like the batteries.

Using The Syncrometer®

Fill a saucer with cold tap water. Fold a paper towel four times and place it in this dish. It should be entirely wet.

Cut paper strips about 1 inch wide from a piece of white, unfragranced, paper towel. Dampen a paper strip on the towel and wind it around the large metal handhold to completely cover it. The wetness improves conductivity and the paper towel keeps the metal off your skin.

- Turn the Syncrometer® and speaker to ON.
- Start with the substance and tissue switches OFF.
- Test the plate connections, if you haven't done so recently.

Touch the handhold to the substance plate briefly, then the tissue plate. There should be no crackle from the speaker. Turn the substance switch ON. Touch both plates briefly again. Only the substance plate should crackle. Now turn the

tissue switch ON. Both plates should crackle. Turn both plate switches OFF again. Check your connections once a week.

Pick up the handhold, squeeze it free of excess water.

Pick up the probe in the same hand, holding it like a pen, between thumb and forefinger.

Dampen your other hand by making a fist and dunking your knuckles into the wet paper towel in the saucer. You will be using the area on top of the first knuckle of the forefinger or middle finger to learn the technique. Become proficient with both. Immediately after dunking your knuckles dry them on a paper towel folded in quarters and placed beside the saucer. The degree of dampness of your skin affects the resistance in the circuit and is a very important variable that you must learn to keep constant. Make your probe as soon as your knuckles have been dried (within two seconds) since they begin to air dry further immediately.

With the handhold and probe both in one hand press the probe against the knuckle of the other hand, keeping the knuckles tightly bent. Press lightly at first, then harder, taking one second. Count it out as "a thousand and one."Repeat the probe a half second later at the same location. There is an additive effect. The first probe opens your cells' conductance channels. The second probe tests to hear if they are indeed open.; These are considered the two halves of a single complete probe. All of this takes less than three seconds. Don't linger because your body will change and your next probe will be affected.

Subsequent probes are made in exactly the same way. As you develop skill, your probes will become identical. Plan to practice for one to two hours each day. It takes most people at least twelve hours of practice in order to be so consistent with their probes that they can hear the slight difference when the circuit is resonant.

For reference you may wish to use a piano. The starting sound when you touch down on the skin should be F, an octave and a half above middle C. The sound rises to a C as you press to the knuckle bone, then slips back to B, then back up to C-sharp as you complete the second half of your first probe. If you have a multi-tester you can connect it in series with the handhold or probe: the current should rise to about 50 micro amps. If you have a frequency counter the frequency should hit 1000 Hz.

You should reach C-sharp just before the probe becomes painful. Adjust the potentiometer to make this possible. Mark the box STD (standard) at this setting. We will call this the *standard* state. Two things change the sound of the probe even when your technique is identical:

1. The patch of skin chosen for probing will change its properties. The more it is used, the redder it gets and the higher the sound goes when you probe. Move to a nearby location when the sound is too high to begin with, rather than adjusting the potentiometer.

2. Your body has cycles, which make the sound go noticeably higher and lower. If you are getting strangely higher sounds for identical probes, stop and probe every five minutes until you think the sound has gone down to standard. This could take five to twenty minutes. Learn this higher sound so you can avoid testing during this period. Nervousness or excitement raises the sound. Eating may lower it. A method is given in lesson one to determine whether you are in the standard state for testing.

3. You may also find times when it is impossible to reach the necessary sound without pressing so hard it causes pain. You may adjust the potentiometer if that helps. Or wait for your body to return to standard. Remember to set the potentiometer back to STD later. There will be times when the STD pitch is higher than usual (especially in younger persons). Exchanging the .0047 microfarad capacitor for a .01 microfarad capacitor helps fix this.

All tests are momentary.

This means less than one second. It is tempting to hold the probe to your skin and just listen to the sound go up and down, but if you prolong the test you must let your body rest ten minutes, each time, before resuming probe practice!

For our purposes, it is not necessary to locate acupuncture points.

Syncrometer® Resonance

The information you are seeking is whether or not there is resonance in the circuit. If there is the test is YES (*Positive*). You hear resonance by comparing the second probe to the first. You are not merely comparing pitch. Resonance is a tone quality in addition to a higher pitch. During resonance a higher pitch is

reached faster; it seems to want to go infinitely high. If there is resonance it will be heard as the probe pressure nears maximum, as a rule.

Remember more electricity flows, and the pitch gets higher, as your skin reddens or your body changes cycle. These effects are not resonance.

Resonance is a small extra hum at the high end of the probe. As soon as you hear it, stop probing. Your body needs a short recovery time (10 to 20 seconds) after every resonant probe. The longer the resonant probe, the longer the recovery time to reach the standard level again.

Using musical notes, here is a NO (*Negative*) result: F-C-B-C# (first probe) F-C-B-C# (compare, it is the same sound). Here is a YES (*Positive*) result: F-C-B-C# (first probe) F-D (stop quickly because you heard resonance). (In between the first and second probe a tissue will be switched in per lessons below.)

It is not possible to produce a resonant sound by pressing harder on the skin, although you can make the pitch go higher. To avoid confusion it is important to practice making probes of the same pressure. (Practice getting the F-C-B-C# tune.)

Lesson One

Purpose: To identify the sound of resonance in the circuit.

Materials: Potentized (homeopathic) solutions. Prepare these as follows: find three medium size vitamin bottles, glass or plastic, with non-metal lids. Remove any shreds of paper sticking to the rim. Rinse well with cold tap water. Then rinse again with filtered tap water.

Pour filtered cold tap water into the first bottle to a depth of about ½ inch. Add 50 little grains of table salt. Replace the lid. Make sure the outside is clean. If not, rinse and dry. Now shake hard, holding it snugly in your hand. Count your shakes; shake 120 to 150 times. Use elbow motion so each shake covers about an eight-inch distance. Shaken samples are different from unshaken ones, that's why this is so important. When done label the bottle on its side and lid: SALT #1. Wash your hands (without soap).

Next, pour about the same amount of filtered water into the second and third bottles. Open SALT #1 and pour a small amount, like ¼ to ½ of a teaspoon (do not use a spoon) into the second and third bottles. Close all bottles. Now shake

the second bottle the same as the first. Clean it and label it SALT #2. Do the same for the third bottle. Label it SALT #2 also and set aside for Lesson Three.

These two solutions have unique properties. SALT #1 always resonates. Use #1 to train your ear. SALT #2 shouldn't resonate. Use #2 to hear when you have returned to your standard state.

Method: Place SALT #2 on the substance plate and SALT #1 on the tissue plate.

1. Turn the Syncrometer® and speaker ON.

2. Start with both the substance and tissue switches OFF.

3. Make your first probe (F-C-B-C#).M

4. Immediately flip the substance switch ON and repeat the probe. Use only one half second to operate the switch. This is why these switches are mounted "upside down", because it is faster to move the toggle down. The result should be a NO (*Negative*). If the second probe sounds even a little higher you are not at the standard level. Wait a few more seconds and go back to step 2.

5. If the first result was NO, you may immediately flip the tissue switch ON. (Again do this within one half second.)This time the circuit was resonating. Learn to hear the difference between the last two probes.

6. The skin must now be restedWhen SALT #1 is placed in the circuit there is always resonance whether you hear it or not. Therefore, always take the time to rest the skin.

7. How can you be sure that the skin is rested enough? Any time you want to know whether you have returned to the standard level, you may simply test yourself to SALT #2 (just do steps 2, 3 and 4). While you are learning, let your piano also help you to learn the standard level (starts exactly at F). If you do not rest and you resonate the circuit before returning to the standard level, the results will become aberrant and useless. The briefer you keep the resonant probe, the faster you return to the standard level. Don't exceed one half second when probing SALT #1. Hopefully you will soon hear resonance within that time.

This lesson teaches you to first listen to the empty plate, then to SALT #2, then to SALT #1. In later lessons you simply use two probes, substance and substance-plus-tissue, because we assume you checked for your standard level.

Practice hearing resonance in your circuit every day.

White Blood Cells

Checking for resonance between your white blood cells and a toxin is the single most important test you can make.

Your white blood cells are your immune system's first line of defense. In addition to making antibodies, interferon, interleukins, and other attack chemicals, they also "eat" foreign substances in your body and eliminate them. By simply checking your white blood cells for toxins or intruders you save having to check every other tissue in your body. Because no matter where the foreign substance is, chances are some white blood cells are working on removing it.

It took me two years to find this ideal indicator, but it is not perfect. **Tapeworms are a notable exception.** They can be encysted in a particular tissue, which will test *Positive*, while the white blood cells continue to test *Negative*. **Freon is another notable exception.** Also, when bacteria and viruses are in their latent form, they do not show up in the white blood cells. Fortunately, in their active form they show up quite nicely. Again, when toxins or invaders are not plentiful, they may not appear in the white blood cells, although they can be found in a tissue.

Making A White Blood Cell Specimen

Obtain an empty vitamin bottle with a flat plastic lid and a roll of clear tape. The white blood cells are not going into the bottle; they are going on the bottle. The bottle simply makes them easy to handle. Rinse and dry the bottle. Make a second specimen on a clean glass slide if available.

Fig. 86 A White Blood Cell Specimen

Squeeze an oil gland on your face or body to obtain a ribbon of whitish matter (not mixed with blood). Pick this up with the back of your thumbnail. Spread it in a single, small streak across the lid of the bottle or the center of the glass slide. Stick a strip of clear tape over the streak on the bottle cap so that the ends hang over the edge and you can easily see where the specimen was put (see photo). Wipe the lid beside the tape to make sure no white blood cells are uncovered. Apply a drop of balsam and a cover slip to the slide preparation. Both types of preparation will give you identical results. The bottle type of white blood cell specimen is used by standing it on its lid (upside down). The lid is used because it is flat, whereas the bottom of most bottles is not.

Lesson Two

Purpose: To add a white blood cell specimen to the circuit and compare sound.

Method:

1. Turn the Syncrometer® and speaker ON.

2. Start with both the substance and tissue switches OFF.

3. Place the white blood cell specimen on the substance plate.

4. Listen to the first probe.

5. Immediately (one half second) turn the substance switch ON and probe again.

6. There should be no difference in sound levels and no resonance.

7. Make sure both plate switches are again OFF.

8. Treat yourself to some junk food. Reserve a piece in a sealed plastic bag.

9. Move your white blood cell specimen to the tissue plate. Place the junk food sample on the substance plate.

10. Listen to the first probe.

11. Immediately (one half second) turn the substance switch ON and probe again. (Remember this should not resonate yet, if you hear any difference you are not at the standard state.)

12. Immediately turn the tissue switch ON and probe a third time. Does this resonate? (If it does, your white blood cells are busy removing the junk food for you.)

Lesson Three

Purpose: To determine your percent accuracy in listening for resonance.

Materials: the SALT #1 and two SALT #2 solutions you made for Lesson One.

> **Method:** move the SALT #1 and SALT #2 labels to the bottom of the bottles so you can not tell which bottle is which.

1. Turn the Syncrometer® and speaker ON.

2. Start with both the substance and tissue switches OFF.

3. Mix the bottles up, select one at random, and place it on the substance plate.

4. Make your first probe.

5. Turn the substance switch to ON and make your second probe.

6. Resonance indicates a SALT #1, no resonance indicates SALT #2. Check the bottom. Remember to rest after the SALT #1, whether or not you heard resonance.

Repeat steps 3 through 5 a number of times. Work toward getting three out of three correct. Practice every day.

Trouble shooting:

a) If you repeat this experiment and you keep getting the same bottles "wrong", start over. You may have accidentally contaminated or mislabeled the outside of the bottle, or switched bottle caps.

b) If you get different bottles wrong each time, the plates may be contaminated. Wash the outside of the bottles and rinse with filtered water and dry. Wipe the plates very well, too, with filtered water and dry.

c) If all the bottles read the same, your cold tap water is polluted. Change the filter.

Preparing Test Substances

It is possible to prepare dry substances for testing such as a piece of lead or grains of pesticide. They can simply be kept in a plastic bag and placed on the test plate. However, I prefer to place a small amount (the size of a pea) of the substance into a ½ ounce bottle of filtered water. There will be many chemical reactions between the substance and the water to produce a number of test substances all contained in one bottle. This simulates the situation in the body.

Within the body, where salt and water are abundant, similar reactions may occur between elements and water. For example, a strip of pure (99.9% pure) copper placed in filtered water might yield copper hydroxide, cuprous oxide, cupric oxide, copper dioxide, and so forth. These may be similar to some of the reaction products one might expect in the body, coming from a copper IUD, copper bracelet or copper plumbing. Since the electronic properties of elemental copper are not the same as for copper compounds, we would miss many test results if we used only dry elemental copper as a test substance.

Impure Test Substances

It is not necessary to have pure test substances. For instance, a tire balancer made of lead can be easily obtained at an auto service station. Leaded gasoline and lead fishing weights also make good test substances for lead. There is a disadvantage, though, to using impure test substances. You are including the extra impurities in your test. If your lead object also has tin in it, you are also testing for tin. Usually, you can infer the truth by some careful maneuvering. If you have searched your kidneys for leaded gasoline, fishing weights and tire

balancers and all 3 are resonant with your kidneys, you may infer that you have lead in your kidneys since the common element in all 3 items is lead. (You will learn how to specify a tissue, such as your kidneys, later.)

Using pure chemicals gives you certainty in your results. You can purchase pure chemicals from chemical supply companies (see *Sources*). Your pharmacy, a child's chemistry set, a paint store, or biological supply company can also supply some.

The biggest repository of all toxic substances is the grocery store and your own home.

You can make test substances out of your hand soap, water softener salt, and laundry detergent by putting a small amount (1/16 tsp.) in a ½ ounce glass bottle and adding about 2 tsp. filtered water. (Or for quick testing just put them dry or wet in a sealed plastic baggie.) Always use a plastic measuring spoon.

Check the items in Toxic Elements (see *The Tests*) to see where they are commonly found. For instance, arsenic is in carpets, stuffed furniture and wallpaper, originating in the pesticide put there. Here are some suggestions for finding sources of toxic products to make your own toxic element test. If the product is a solid, place a small amount in a plastic bag and add a tablespoon of filtered water to get a temporary test product. For permanent use put it in a small amber glass bottle. If the product is a liquid, pour a few drops into a glass bottle and add about 2 tsp. filtered water. Keep all toxic substances in glass bottles for your own safety. Small amber glass dropper bottles can be purchased by the dozen at drug stores (also see *Sources*).

Aflatoxin: scrape the mold off an orange or piece of bread; wash hands afterward.

Acetone: paint supply store or pharmacy.

Arsenic: 1/16 tsp. of arsenate pesticide from a garden shop. A snippet of flypaper.

Aluminum: a piece of aluminum foil (not tin foil) or an aluminum measuring spoon.

Aluminum silicate: a bit of salt that has this free running agent in it.

Asbestos: a small piece of asbestos sheeting, an old furnace gasket, 1/4 inch of a clothes dryer belt that does not say "Made in USA", or a crumb of building material being removed due to its asbestos content (ask a contractor).

Barium: save a few drops from the beverage given clients scheduled for an x-ray. Lipstick that has barium listed in the ingredients.

Benzene: an old can of rubber cement (new supplies do not have it). A tsp. of asphalt crumbs from a driveway.

Benzopyrenes: a piece of toast, hot dog, or flame cooked food. This substance fades in a day, use it while fresh.

Beryllium: a piece of coal; a few drops of "coal oil" or lamp oil.

Bismuth: use a few drops of antacid with bismuth in it.

Bromine: bleached "brominated" flour.

Cadmium: scrape a bit off a galvanized nail, paint from a hobby store.

Cesium: scrape the surface of a clear plastic beverage bottle.

CFC's (Freon): ask an electronics expert for a squirt from an old aerosol can that used Freon as a cleaner. (Squirt into water, outdoors, put the water in a sample bottle.)

Chromate: scrape an old car bumper.

Cobalt: pick out the blue and green crumbs from detergent. A sample of cobalt containing paint should also suffice.

Chlorine: a few drops of pure, old fashioned Clorox.™

Copper: ask your hardware clerk to cut a small fragment off a copper pipe of the purest variety or a ¼ inch of pure copper wire.

Ergot: a teaspoon of rye grains, or rye bread. Add grain alcohol to preserve.

Ether: automotive supply store (engine starting fluid).

Ethyl alcohol (grain alcohol): the purest "drinking" alcohol available.

Everclear™ in the United States, Protec™ (potable) in Mexico.

Fiberglass: snip a fragment from insulation.

Fluoride: toothpaste with fluoride.

Formaldehyde: purchase 37% at a pharmacy. Use a few drops only for your sample.

Gasoline: gas station (leaded and unleaded).

Gold: ask a jeweler for a crumb of the purest gold available or use a wedding ring.

Kerosene: gas station.

Lead: wheel balancers from a gas station, weights used on fishing lines, lead solder from electronics shop.

Malonic acid: fresh orange juice.

Mercury: a mercury thermometer (there is no need to break it), piece of amalgam tooth filling.

Methanol: paint supply store (wood alcohol).

Nickel: a nickel plated paper clip, a washed coin.

Patulin (apple mold): cut a sliver of bruised apple that has turned brown, wash and peel first to avoid the benzene in the spray that may be on the peel.

PCB: water from a quarry known to be polluted with it (a builder or electrical worker may know a source).

Platinum: ask a jeweler for a small specimen.

Propyl alcohol: (actually, isopropyl alcohol, not n-propyl alcohol) rubbing alcohol from pharmacy. Use a few drops only, discard the rest. Do not save it.

PVC: glue that lists it in the ingredients (polyvinyl chloride).

Radon: leave a glass jar with an inch of filtered water in it standing open in a basement that tested *Positive* to radon using a kit. After 3 days, close

the jar. Pour about 2 tsp. of this water into your specimen bottle.

Silicon: a dab of silicon caulk.

Silver: ask a jeweler for a crumb of very pure silver. Silver solder can be found in electronics shops. Snip the edge of a very old silver coin.

Sorghum mold: 1/8 tsp. sorghum syrup.

Styrene: a chip of styrofoam.

Tantalum: purchase a tantalum drill bit from hardware store.

Tartrazine: (yellow food dye) some yellow jello or orange cheese.

Tin: scrape a tin bucket at a farm supply. Tin solder. Ask a dentist for a piece of pure tin (used to make braces).

Titanium: purchase a titanium drill bit from a hardware store.

Toluene: a tube of glue that lists toluene as an ingredient.

Tungsten: the filament in a burned out light bulb.

Urethane: a piece of plastic foam from new furniture or packaging material. (This will also contain formaldehyde.)

Vanadium: hold a piece of dampened paper towel over a gas stove burner as it is turned on. Cut a bit of this paper into your specimen bottle and add 2 tsp. filtered water.

Xylene: paint store or pharmacy.

Zearalenone: combine leftover crumbs of three kinds of corn chips and three kinds of popcorn.

This list gets you off to a good start. Since few of these specimens are pure, there is a degree of logic that you must apply in most cases. If you are testing for barium in your breast, a *Positive* result would mean that a barium-containing lipstick tests *Positive* and a barium-free lipstick is *Negative*.

A chemistry set for hobbyists is a wonderful addition to your collection of test specimens. Remember, however, the assumptions and errors in such a system. A test for silver using silver chloride might be *Negative*. This does not mean there

is no silver present in your body; it only means there is no silver chloride present in the tissue you tested. You are bound to miss some toxins; don't let this discourage you. There is more than enough that you can find.

The most fruitful kind of testing is, probably, the use of household products themselves as test substances. The soaps, colognes, mouthwash, toothpaste, shampoo, cosmetics, breads, dairy products, juices and cereals can all be made into test specimens. Put about 1/8 tsp. of the product in a small glass bottle, add 2 tsp. filtered water and ¼ tsp. grain alcohol to preserve it. If you test *Positive* to these, then you shouldn't use them, even if you can not identify the exact toxin or pathogen.

Finally, there is the error from the filtered water you are using. Test it by tasting it, then searching your white blood cells for it. If you find it there, change the filter and repeat the test. Make a test sample of this water alone.

Lesson Four

Purpose: To determine toxicity of your household products.

Materials: Prepare samples of what you ate at your last meal. Also prepare samples of the soap, shampoo, shaving cream and other products you last put on your body.

Method: Listen for resonance between your white blood cells and the daily foods and products you use.

1. Place your white blood cell specimen on the tissue plate.

2. Place your first sample on the substance plate.

3. Test for resonance.

4. Make two piles. Things that resonate go in the TOXIC pile, things that don't go in the SAFE pile. Don't be surprised if your health brand shampoo "flunks" the test. And if your vitamin C flunks, I hope you write a letter to the manufacturer!

Making Organ Specimens

To test for toxic elements or parasites in a particular organ such as the liver or

skin, you will need either a fresh or frozen sample of the organ or a prepared microscope slide of this organ. Meat purchased from a grocery store, fresh or frozen, provides you with a variety of organ specimens. Chicken, turkey, beef or pork organs all give the same results. You may purchase chicken gizzards for a sample of stomach, beef liver for liver, pork brains for brain, beef steak for muscle, sweet breads for thymus, tripe for stomach lining. Other organs may be ordered from a meat packing plant.

Trim the marrow out of a bone slice to get bone marrow. Scrub the bone slice with hot water to free it of marrow to get a bone specimen. Choose a single piece of meat sample, rinse it and place it in a plastic bag. You may freeze it. To make a durable unfrozen sample, cut a small piece, the size of a pea, and place it in an amber glass bottle (½ oz.). Cover with two tsp. filtered water and ¼ tsp. of grain alcohol (pure vodka will do) to preserve it. These need not be refrigerated but if decay starts, make a fresh specimen.

Pork brains from the grocery store may be dissected to give you the different parts of the brain. Chicken livers often have an attached gallbladder or piece of bile duct, giving you that extra organ. Grocery store "lites" provides you with lung tissue. For kidney, snip a piece off pork or beef kidney. Beef liver may supply you with a blood sample, too. Saliva, urine and semen may be your own. Use less than ¼ tsp. of each fluid. Add about 2 tsp. (10 ml) filtered water and a small amount (¼ tsp.) of grain alcohol to preserve them. <u>This dilution of natural fluids is essential to get correct results.</u>

I use ½ oz amber glass bottles with Bakelite caps (see *Sources*) to hold specimens. After closing, each bottle is sealed with a Parafilm™ strip to avoid accidental loosening of the cap. However, plastic bags or other containers would suffice.

To make a specimen of skin, use hangnail bits and skin peeled from a callous, <u>not a wart</u>. A few shreds will do. Remember, they must be very close to the test plate when in use; add 2 tsp. filtered water and ¼ tsp. grain alcohol.

Making a Complete Set of Tissue Samples

My original complete set was made from a frozen fish. As it thawed, different organs were cut away and small pieces placed in bottles for preserving in cold tap water and grain alcohol. In this way, organs not available from the grocery store could be obtained. The piece of intestine closest to the anus corresponds to

our colon, the part closest to the stomach corresponds to our duodenum. The 2 layers of the stomach and different layers of the eye, the optic nerve and spinal cord were obtained this way.

Another complete set of tissue samples were obtained from a freshly killed steer at a slaughter house. In this way the 4 chambers of the heart were obtained, the lung, trachea, aorta, vein, pancreas, and so forth.

Purchasing a Complete Set of Tissue Samples

Slides of tissues, unstained or stained in a variety of ways for microscope study give identical results to the preparations made by yourself in the ways already described. This fact opens the entire catalog of tissue types for your further study. See "microscope slides and equipment" in *Sources* for places that supply them.

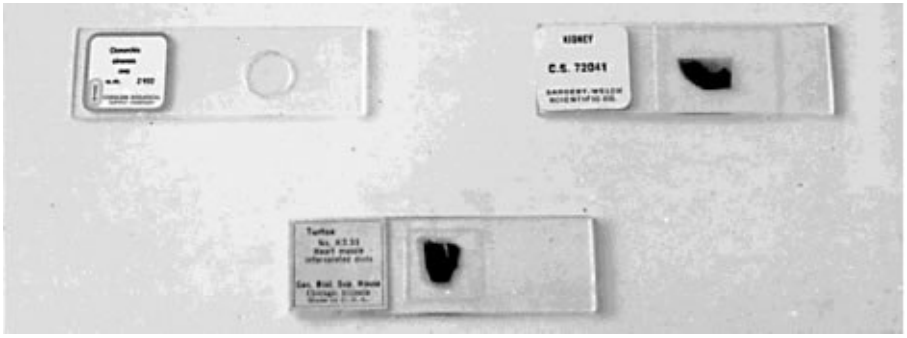


Fig. 87 Some purchased parasite and tissue slides

You now have a set of organ samples, either fresh, frozen, preserved or on slides. You also have a set of test substances, whether chemical compounds, or elements, or products. Your goal is to search in your own organs and body tissues for the substances that may be robbing you of health.

Keeping yourself healthy will soon be an easy, daily routine.

Body Fluid Specimens

The human body emits a wide range of frequencies. Body fluids retain these frequencies and always resonate. To reduce this effect you must dilute all body fluids before using them. Then you will only hear resonance with substances that are actually in the body fluid.

Each of these fluids should be prepared by putting about ¼ tsp. in a ½ oz amber glass bottle. Add about 2 tsp. filtered water and ¼ tsp. grain alcohol for preservation. It is important *not* to shake the specimen, but to mix gently.

Urine. It is desired to have a pure, uninfected urine sample as a tissue specimen. Since this cannot be proved with certainty, obtain several urine samples from different persons whom you believe to be healthy and make several test specimens in order to compare results. Label your specimens Urine A (child), Urine B (woman), Urine C (mine), and so forth.

Semen. A sample from a condom is adequate. Aged specimens (sent by mail, unpreserved and unrefrigerated) work well also. Use one to ten drops or scrape a small amount.

Blood. One to ten drops of blood should be used. A bit of white paper towel for swabbing may be used. Clotted or chemically treated blood is satisfactory. A blood smear on a slide is very convenient.

Milk. Cow's milk is too polluted with parasites and chemicals to be useful. Electronically, a dead specimen is equivalent to a live specimen, so that pasteurization of the milk does not help. A human milk specimen is preferred.

Saliva. Use your own, if you have deparasitized yourself and test *Negative* to various fluke stages. Otherwise find a well friend or child.

You Will Now Be Able to Test in Three Different Ways!

When you test with a substance on one plate and nothing on the other, you are searching your entire body for that substance. Such a test is not very sensitive, but it lets you pick out your worst toxins.

By putting a tissue sample on the other plate you are testing for the substance specifically in that tissue in your body, and this is much more sensitive. The tissue need not be the white blood cells. To find mercury in your kidneys you would use a mercury sample on one plate, and a kidney sample on the other. The technique is the same as when you use white blood cells.

If you put a substance on each plate, a resonating circuit means the two samples have something in common. For example, if you have mercury on one plate and some dental floss on the other, a *Positive* result indicates mercury in the floss.

Lesson Five

Purpose: To watch substances travel through your body.

Materials: Prepare a pint of brown sugar solution (white sugar has isopropyl alcohol pollution) using filtered water. Use about 1 tsp. brown sugar, 1/8 tsp. vitamin C (to detoxify sorghum mold), and a pint of filtered water. Do not shake it; gently mix. Make a sample bottle by pouring about ½ inch into a clean used vitamin bottle. Rinse and dry the outside of the sample bottle. Finally wash your hands with plain water.

Method:

Test your skin for the presence of brown sugar, using the newly made sample bottle and your skin specimen. It should not be there (resonate) yet.

Prepare a paper applicator by tearing the corner from a white unfragranced paper towel. Fold it to make a wick.

Dip the paper wick in the pint of sugar water and apply it to the skin of your inner arm where you can rub freely. Rub it in vigorously for about 10 seconds (otherwise it takes minutes to absorb). Leave the shredded wick on the skin and tape it down with a piece of clear tape about 4 inches long (this increases the time you have to work). Quickly wash your fingers.

Place your skin tissue specimen on one plate and the sugar specimen bottle on the other plate.

Probe for resonance every 5 seconds. As soon as you hear resonance, implying that the skin has absorbed the sugar solution (which may take a full minute), replace the skin specimen with one of liver and listen for resonance again. There should be none, yet.

Alternate between the skin and liver. Soon the skin will be clear and the liver will resonate. Also check the pancreas and muscles to see how quickly sugar arrives there.

Check white blood cells and kidneys. It should <u>not</u> appear here (unless it is polluted with a toxin).

After five to ten minutes the sugar will be gone from all of these tissues and your experiment is ended. Wash your arm with plain water.

Notice that you have only a few minutes to get all your testing done after the skin has absorbed the test substances.

Lesson Six

Purpose: To verify the isopropyl alcohol and benzene lists.

Method: We will use the Syncrometer® to test for a toxin in a product. Assemble the products named in the isopropyl alcohol list and benzene list ... as many as you can find. Also make sample bottles of benzene and isopropyl alcohol.

1. Place the isopropyl alcohol test substance on one plate and your products, in turn, on the other.

2. Listen to the current with only one of the plates in the circuit. Then listen with both plates in (the test plate switch ON). This method can detect one part per quadrillion in concentrations. It is not as sensitive as the skin test (Lesson Five).

3. Repeat, with the benzene test substance.

Even tiny amounts of solvents are toxic! They must not be consumed or be left in our environment.

I have found that too many unsuspected products test *Positive* to benzene. This is such a global tragedy that people must protect themselves by using their own tests. Rather than assurances, regulatory agencies should provide the consumer with cheap and simple tests (dip sticks and papers so we need not lug our Syncrometers® around). Even if some test should fail, not all tests would fail to find an important pollutant like benzene. It would come to public attention much faster than the present debacle has.

1) Salmonella, Shigella, aflatoxin, ergot, zearalenone, patulin test sticks; 2) ozonator; 3) Lugol's; 4) vitamin C powder; 5) sodium/ potassium salt; 6) fresh powdered herb spices; 7) food zapper; 8) benzene, isopropyl alcohol, wood alcohol test sticks; 9) heavy metals and lanthanides test sticks.

Fig. 88 Table of the future.

Lesson Seven

Purpose: To test for the presence of aluminum in your brain and your foods.

Materials: An aluminum measuring spoon, a tsp. of free flowing aluminized salt, a square inch of aluminum foil, a package of pork brain from the grocery store, kept frozen. (Other animal sources will do). Or a stained slide of cerebrum, cerebellum or other brain tissue.

Method:

1. Cut a piece of brain tissue (about 1 tsp.) and place in a plastic bag.
2. Place the aluminum samples in separate plastic bags. Add filtered water to each, about 1 tbs. Keep all surfaces and your hands meticulously clean (do not use soap).
3. Place the aluminum sample on one plate and the brain sample on the other plate.
4. Probe for resonance. If the circuit resonates <u>you</u> have aluminum in <u>your</u> brain.
5. If your aluminum specimen actually has cadmium or copper in it, you are <u>also</u> testing for these in your brain. Repeat the aluminum test with other aluminum objects. If they <u>all</u> resonate, you <u>very, very likely</u> have aluminum in your brain. If you can, test yourself to cadmium and copper, separately.

If you don't have these in your brain, the aluminum test result is even more likely to be correct.

6. Of course, it would be desirable to have absolute certainty about this. To achieve this, purchase pure aluminum or an Atomic Absorption Standard. These are available from chemical supply companies.

   If you do have aluminum in your brain, where is it coming from?

7. Leave your purest aluminum test substance on one plate, and replace the brain sample with these items, testing them one at a time. Remember to rest after each *Positive* result.

- a teaspoon of cottage cheese or yogurt taken from the top of a container of a foil-capped variety
- a piece of cream cheese or butter that was wrapped in foil
- a chip of bar soap or a bit of hand lotion
- a piece of cake or rolls baked in an aluminum pan
- a piece of turkey skin or hot dish that was covered with aluminum foil
- anything baked with baking powder
- a carbonated beverage from aluminum can

Alternative Lesson:

To test for dental metal in your tissues. Use a piece of amalgam from an old tooth filling. This tests for the rest of the alloys in amalgam fillings as well as mercury. If you can't get a piece of mercury amalgam, use a mercury thermometer (don't break it, just put the bulb on the plate). Choose tissues like kidney, nerves, brain, liver, in addition to white blood cells.

I have never dissected human tissues and subjected them to confirmatory laboratory tests. It seems reasonable that because skin and tongue are directly provable, that other tissues work similarly.

Testing Someone Else

Seat the person comfortably with their hand resting near you. Choose the first knuckle from the middle or first finger just like you do for yourself. Since you are touching this person, you are putting yourself in the circuit with the subject.

To exclude yourself, you need to add inductance to yourself. A coil of about 10 microhenrys, worn next to the skin, works well and is easily made. Obtain insulated wire and wrap 24 turns around a ballpoint pen (or something about that size), closely spaced. Cut the ends and tape them down securely. Keep it in a plastic bag, even when in your pocket. A commercial inductance of 4.7 microhenrys, worn touching your skin also works well. It can be worn on a string necklace. (Remember to remove the necklace when testing yourself.) The inductance acts as an RF (radio frequency) choke, limiting the alternating current that can flow through you while testing another person.

Test your inductor in this way. Repeat Lesson One with the coil next to your body. No resonance, even to SALT #1, should occur. If it does, make the coil bigger. Remove the inductor when you are not testing others.

Lesson Eight

Purpose: To detect aluminum in the brain of another person.

Materials: same as previous lesson, you wear the inductor.

Method:

1. Place the aluminum sample on one plate and the brain sample on the other plate.
2. Give the other person the handhold. You use the probe. Hold their finger steady in yours.
3. Probe the other person for resonance. The first probe is with only one plate in the circuit. The second is with both plates in the circuit. Resonance implies there is aluminum in the person's brain.

Saliva Testing

This may become your most useful test. The saliva has in it a bit of almost everything toxic that is in you. But it is not the first tissue to carry the HIV virus or a bit of a tapeworm stage. Nevertheless, orthophosphotyrosine, *Salmonella*, mercury in your kidneys, aluminum in the brain all show up in the saliva, too. And saliva can be sent by mail or stored in the refrigerator. It should be frozen for long storage to prevent mold invasion. Or it may have grain alcohol added to preserve it. This test is not as sensitive as having the person present in the circuit, though.

To make a saliva specimen, place a two-inch square piece of white, unfragranced paper towel (tear, don't cut) in a lightweight zippered baggie. Hold the open baggie near your mouth. Don't touch the paper towel with your fingers. Drool or spit onto the paper towel until half of it is damp. Zip it shut. Before testing, add enough filtered water to dampen the whole piece of paper.

Lesson Nine

Purpose: To search for shingles or *Herpes*.

Materials: A saliva specimen from the person being tested; they may be thousands of miles away. Also a specimen of the virus as a test substance. This can be obtained from someone else's lesions—one droplet is enough, picked up on a bit of paper towel. the whole thing, towel and all, can be pushed into a glass bottle for preserving. Water and alcohol should be added. It can also be put on a slide, labeled *Herpes, homemade*. A homeopathic preparation of the virus does not give accurate results for this kind of testing, due to the additional frequency imposed on it by potentizing. (However, homeopathic preparations can be used if the potency matches the tissue frequency where it resides. Hopefully, some way of using homeopathic sources will soon be found.)

Method: Place the saliva specimen in its unopened baggie on one plate. You may wish to open it briefly, though, to add enough filtered water to wet all the paper and add ¼ tsp. grain alcohol to sterilize or preserve it.

Place the virus specimen on the other plate and test as usual (like Lesson Six). A *Positive* result means the person has active *Herpes*.

The main disadvantage of saliva testing is that you do not know which tissue has the pathogen or the toxin. You can only conclude that it is present. Usually this is enough information to carry out a corrective program.

Surrogate Testing

Although saliva testing is so easy, it is also possible to use an adult as a surrogate when testing a baby or pet. The pet or baby is held on the lap of the surrogate. A large pet may sit in front of the person. The handhold is held by the surrogate and pressed firmly against the body of the baby or pet. It can be laid flat against the arm, body or leg of a baby and held in place firmly by the whole hand of the adult. The paper covering should be wet. For a pet, the end is held firmly pressed against the skin, such as between the front legs or on the belly. The other hand of the adult is used for testing in the usual way. The adult must wear an inductor for surrogate testing as well as you, the tester.

An ill or bedridden person may be tested without inconvenience or stress. He or she rests their whole hand on the skin of your leg, just above the knee. A wet piece of paper towel, about 4 inches by 4 inches is placed on your leg, to make better contact. You must use an inductor for yourself with this method. You may now proceed to probe on your hand instead of the ill person's.

Lesson Ten

Purpose: To test for cancer.

Materials: Orthophosphotyrosine. Here are three ways to obtain some:

1. Order a pure sample from a chemical company (see *Sources*). Place a few milligrams (it need not be weighed) in a small glass bottle; add 2 tsp. filtered water and ¼ tsp. grain alcohol.

2. All persons with cancer have orthophosphotyrosine in their saliva as well as in the cancerous tissue. Obtain a saliva specimen from a person who has active cancer. Freeze it if you can't prepare it immediately. Keep such specimens well marked in an additional sealed plastic bag. Persons who have recently been treated clinically for cancer are much less likely to have orthophosphotyrosine in the saliva.

3. There is still another way to prepare an orthophosphotyrosine test sample. Common snails from a fish tank or outdoor snails are the natural hosts for *Fasciolopsis buski* (human intestinal fluke) stages. The stages will produce orthophosphotyrosine when the snails are fed fish food polluted with isopropyl alcohol. Over half the fish food cans I purchased had isopropyl alcohol pollution.

Buy several brands of fish food. Test them for isopropyl alcohol and benzene. Obtain some snails, put them in a tank, feed them isopropyl alcohol polluted fish food. (Feed a separate group of snails benzene polluted fish food to obtain samples of HIV.) After two days put each snail in a zippered plastic bag, and test them individually against someone diagnosed with cancer or their saliva. The snails that the person or saliva tests *Positive* to have orthophosphotyrosine. Put these snails in the freezer to kill them humanely, then crush them and place in a specimen bottle with 50% grain alcohol to preserve. The bottles can be kept sealed and at room temperature.

Similarly, your benzene snails can be tested against someone known to be HIV *Positive*. Saliva does not show the virus in early infections. Any snails that test *Positive* can be used to prepare an HIV test specimen in the same way. The fish food must be tested for both benzene and isopropyl alcohol pollution, and separated appropriately, or you run the risk of making specimens that have both orthophosphotyrosine and HIV.

Method:

1. Test for cancer by placing the test sample you just made (any of the three) on one plate and a white blood cell sample on the other plate.

2. If you resonate with both samples in the circuit you have cancer. Immediately, search for your cancer in your breast, prostate, skin, lungs, colon, and so forth.

As you know by now, you can confirm the cancer by testing yourself to isopropyl alcohol and the human intestinal fluke in the liver. you should eliminate isopropyl alcohol from use and zap all parasites. Keep testing yourself for cancer until it is gone. It should take less than one hour. Also take the herbal parasite program plus Mop Up. Continue to test yourself for isopropyl alcohol and the intestinal fluke in the white blood cells; make sure they are gone. Also test yourself for *Ascaris*, copper, and Freon.

Lesson Eleven

Purpose: To test for HIV.

Materials: Purchase a few milligrams of Protein 24 antigen (a piece of the HIV virus core) or the complete HIV virus on a slide. You may use the vial unopened if only one test specimen is needed. To make more specimens, use

about 1 milligram per ½ ounce bottle. Add 2 tsp. filtered water and ¼ tsp. grain alcohol. Or prepare an HIV specimen from snails as described in the previous Lesson.

Method: Search in the thymus (throat sweet breads), vagina and penis for the virus because that is where it will reside almost exclusively for the first year or two. If you don't have those tissue specimens, you could search in urine, blood, saliva, or white blood cells, but only a *Positive* result can be trusted. Also search for the human intestinal fluke and benzene in the thymus. Of course, a *Positive* test in these tissues is very significant. If you are *Positive*, zap parasites immediately. You should test *Negative* in less than an hour. Remove benzene polluted items from your lifestyle. Also test yourself to several varieties of popcorn, brown rice, and corn chips as an indication of zearalenone, which must be eliminated in order to get well. Follow up on yourself every few days to be sure your new found health is continuing. Test yourself for Freon.

Lesson Twelve

Purpose: To test for diseases of all kinds.

Materials: Use slides and cultures of disease organisms. Homemade preparations of strep throat, acute mononucleosis, thrush (*Candida*), chicken pox, *Herpes* 1 and 2, eczema, shingles, warts, measles, yeast, fungus, rashes, colds, sore throats, sinus problems, tobacco virus, and so forth can all be made by swabbing or scraping the affected part. A plastic spoon or bit of paper towel works well. Put a small bit on a slide. Add a drop of balsam and a cover slip. Or put the towel in a bottle; add water and alcohol as described previously. Microscope slides can greatly expand your test set (see *Sources*).

Method: Test yourself for a variety of diseases, using your white blood cell specimen first. Then search in organs like the liver, pancreas, spleen. Notice how many of these common illnesses don't "go away" at all. They are alive and well in some organ. They are merely not making you sick!

Lesson Thirteen

To test for AIDS.

Materials: Benzene sample, slides of tissue samples like thymus, liver, pancreas, penis, and vagina. Also a collection of disease specimens such as the

ones used in the previous lesson.

Method: Search in the thymus for benzene. If it is *Positive* throughout the day, you are at risk for developing AIDS, although you may not be ill. Search other tissues for benzene. The more tissues with benzene in them the more serious the situation. Immediately search all your body products and foods for benzene.

Stay off benzene polluted items forever.

Tally up the diseases you tested *Positive* for in Lesson Twelve. Test at least ten. If you had more than half *Positive* you already have AIDS. (50% is my standard, you may set your own; an ideal standard for defining a healthy person should be 0% *Positive*.) Immediately take 900 mg of vitamin B_2.

Lesson Fourteen

Purpose: To test for aflatoxin.

Materials: Do not try to purchase a pure sample of aflatoxin; it is one of the most potent carcinogens known. Having it on hand would constitute unnecessary hazard, even though the bottle would never need to be opened. Simply make specimens of beer, moldy bread, apple cider vinegar, and any kind of peanuts using a very small amount and adding filtered water and grain alcohol as usual.

Method: Test yourself for these. If you have all of them in your white blood cells and the liver then you very, very probably have aflatoxin built up. Next, test your daily foods for their presence in your white blood cells. Those that test *Positive* must be further tested for aflatoxin. Notice the effect of vitamin C on aflatoxin in your liver. Find a time when your liver is *Positive* to aflatoxin (eat a few roasted peanuts from a health food store and wait ten minutes). Take 1 gram vitamin C in a glass of water. Check yourself for aflatoxin every five minutes. Does it clear? If not, take 5 or 10 grams vitamin C. How long does it take?

Lesson Fifteen

Purpose: To test for parasites.

Method: If you test *Positive* to your pet's saliva, you have something in common–a parasite, no doubt. You must search your muscles and liver for these,

not saliva or white blood cells, because they are seldom seen in these. Zap yourself for parasites until you no longer test *Positive* to your pets' saliva.

Tapeworms and tapeworm stages can not (and should not) be killed with a regular frequency generator. Each segment, and probably each scolex in a cysticercus has its own frequency and might disperse if your generator misses it. Only zapping kills all and is safe for tapeworms. However, the zapper current does not penetrate and kill an intact cysticercus stage. You must use the Mop Up program.

Be sure to treat your pet on a daily basis with the pet parasite program.

Lesson Sixteen

Purpose: To see how sensitive your measurements can be. (How much of a substance must be present for you to get a *Positive* result?)

Materials: filtered water, salt, glass cup measure, 13 new glass bottles that hold at least ¼ cup, 14 new plastic teaspoons, your skin tissue sample, paper towel.

Method: Some of the best measurement systems available today are immunological (such as an ELISA assay) and can detect as little as 100 fg/ml (femtograms per milliliter). A milliliter is about as big as a pea, and a femtogram is 1/1,000,000,000,000,000th (10^{-15}) of a gram!

1. Rinse the glass cup measure with filtered water and put one-half teaspoon of table salt in it. Fill to one cup, stirring with a plastic spoon. What concentration is this? A teaspoon is about 5 grams, a cup is about 230 ml (milliliters), therefore the starting concentration is about 2½ (2.5) gm per 230 ml, or .01 gm/ml (we will discuss the amount of error later).

2. Label one clean plastic spoon "water" and use it to put nine spoonfuls of filtered water in a clean glass bottle. Use another plastic spoon to transfer one spoonful of the .01 gm/ml salt solution in the cup measure to the glass bottle, stir, then discard the spoon. The glass bottle now has a 1 in 10 dilution, and its concentration is one tenth the original, or .001 gm/ml.

3. Use the "water" spoon to put nine spoonfuls of filtered water in bottle #2. Use a new spoon to transfer a spoonful of salt solution from bottle #1 to bottle #2 and stir briefly (never shake). Label bottle #2 ".0001 gm/ml".

4. Repeat with remaining bottles. Bottle #13 would therefore be labeled ".000000000000001 gm/ml." This is 10^{-15} gm/ml, or 1 femtogram/ml.

5. Do the skin test with water from bottle #13 as in Lesson Five. If you can detect this, you are one hundred times as sensitive as an ELISA assay (and you should make a bottle #14 and continue if you are curious how good your sensitivity can get). If you can not, try to detect water from bottle #12 (ten times as sensitive as ELISA). Continue until you reach a bottle you can detect.

Calculate the error for your experiment by assuming you could be off by as much as 10% when measuring the salt and water adding up to 20% error in each of the 13 dilutions. This is a total error in bottle #13 of 280%, or at most a factor of 3. So bottle #13 could be anywhere from 0.33 to 3 femtogram/ml. if you can detect water from bottle #13, you are definitely more sensitive then an ELISA, in spite of your crude utensils and inexpensive equipment! Note that the starting error of using 2.5 gm instead of 2.3 gm only adds another 10% error.

If you want to calculate how many salt molecules you can detect, select the concentration at the limit of your detection, and put 2 drops on a square inch of paper towel and rub into your skin. Assume one drop can be absorbed. If you can detect water from bottle #13, you have detected 510,000 molecules (10^{-15} fg/ml divided by 58.5 gm/M multiplied by 6.02x1023 molecules/M divided by 20 drops/ml). Water in bottle #12 would therefore have 10 times as many molecules in one drop, and so forth. Even if your error is as much as a factor of 2 (100%), you can still get a good idea of what you can measure.

Atomic absorption standards start at exact concentrations; it is easy to make a more exact dilution series with them. When testing for iridium chloride by this skin test method, I was able to detect 3025 molecules!

Troubleshooting:

Always extend your set until you get a *Negative* result (this should happen by at least bottle #18). If you always "detect" salt, then you shook the bottle!

Never try to reuse a bottle if you spill when pouring into it. Get another new bottle.

Sensitivity of Pollutant-In-Product Testing

Get some slides of *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas* and find some milk that tests

Positive to at least one. Make a dilution series of the milk up to bottle #14, being careful not to shake the bottles. Start with 2 drops of milk in bottle #1. Use an eyedropper to deliver 2 drops to subsequent bottles. Begin testing at bottle #14, using the slide that tested *Positive*. You will learn to search by frequency later. My sensitivity was routinely around bottle #12, for a variety of pathogens. It was the same for toxic elements starting with standard solutions, about 1000 µg/ml, showing this method is less sensitive than skin testing.

Lesson Seventeen

Purpose: To test for fluke disease.

A small number of intestinal flukes resident in the intestine may not give you any noticeable symptoms. Similarly, sheep liver flukes resident in the liver and pancreatic flukes in the pancreas may not cause noticeable symptoms. Their eggs are shed through the organ ducts to the intestine and out with the bowel movement. They hatch and go through various stages of development outdoors and in other animals. But if you become the total host so that various stages are developing in your organs, you have what I term *fluke disease*. I have found that cancer, HIV, diabetes, endometriosis, Hodgkin's disease, Alzheimer's disease, lupus, MS and "universal allergy syndrome" are examples of fluke disease.

You can test for fluke disease in two ways: electronically and by microscope observation.

Materials: Cultures or slides of flukes and fluke stages from a biological supply company (see *Sources*) including eggs, miracidia, redia, cercaria, metacercaria. Body fluid specimens to help you locate them for observation under a microscope.

Method: Test for fluke stages in your white blood cells first. If you have any fluke stages in your white blood cells you may wish to see them with your own eyes. To do this, you must first locate them. Place your body fluid samples on one plate, your parasite stages on the other plate, and test for as many as you were able to procure, besides adults. After finding a stage electronically, you stand a better chance of finding it physically with a microscope.

Microscopy Lesson

Purpose: To *observe* fluke stages in saliva and urine with a microscope.

Materials:

a. A low power microscope. High power is not needed. A total of 100x magnification is satisfactory for the four common flukes, *Fasciolopsis, sheep liver fluke, human liver fluke*and *pancreatic fluke.*

b. Glass slides and cover slips.

c. A disposable eyedropper.

d. For sanitation purposes (wiping table tops, slides, microscope and your hands) a 50% to 70% alcohol solution (not rubbing alcohol!) is best. Dilute 95% grain alcohol 7 parts alcohol plus 3 parts water. Vodka or 76% grain alcohol can be used undiluted.

e. Formaldehyde, 20%. Formaldehyde 37% is commonly available at pharmacies. Dilute this with equal parts of filtered water to get 18½%, which is close enough to 20%, for the purpose of "fixing" (killing) the specimens. Store in a glass bottle in the garage, away from sunlight. Label. Specimens that are fixed properly do not lose their life-like appearance.

f. Iodine solution. This is only useful for the urine specimens. Lugol's iodine and tincture of iodine are both useful. Ask a pharmacist to prepare *Lugol's Iodine Solution* for you, as follows:

- 44 grams (1½ oz) iodine crystals
- 88 grams (3 oz) potassium iodide crystals

Dissolve both in 1 liter (quart) filtered water. This may take a day of frequent shaking.

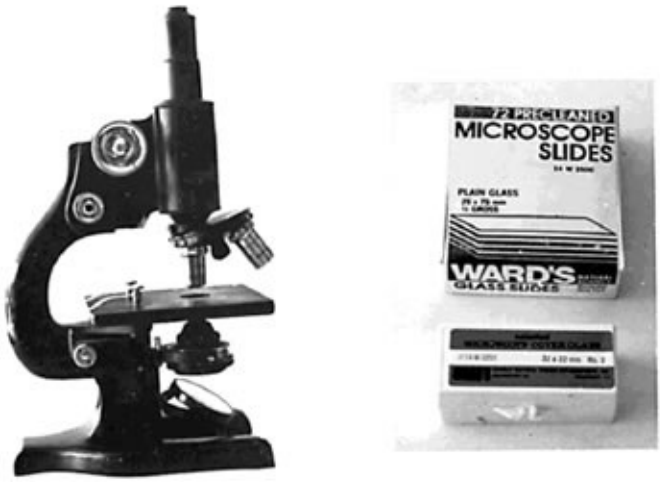


Fig. 89 Microscope, slides and cover slips.

Method for saliva:

1. Pour the 20% formaldehyde into a small amber bottle or other receptacle to a depth of about 1/8 inch. Keep tightly closed.

2. The person to be tested is asked to salivate into the bottle so the organisms are immediately "fixed" without undergoing cooling first. The total volume should be about double the original amount of formaldehyde used. Make a mark on the container so the subject knows how much to produce. The resultant concentration of formaldehyde will be about 10%.

3. Shake the bottle a few times. Set it aside for 24 hours to settle (less if testing is urgent).

4. With a dropper, draw up some of the bottom settlings. Put one drop on a slide and apply a cover slip.

5. View under low power of microscope. Compare objects you observe with specimens obtained on slides from biological supply companies.

Note: Persons with HIV and moderate AIDS will show about one to ten parasite stages per slide. It requires several hours of searching. Persons with HIV and severe AIDS show 10 or more fluke stages per slide; this makes the task of finding them much easier. Persons with terminal untreated cancer have many more fluke stages than relatively well persons.

Method for urine:

1. Prepare bottles of formaldehyde fixative ahead of time. Put about ¼ to ½ inch of 20% formaldehyde in each. Keep tightly closed.

2. Add freshly voided[63] urine from cancer or HIV sufferers to the formaldehyde in approximately equal amounts, resulting in a 10% formaldehyde solution. Shake immediately. Let settle several hours. The sediment has a higher number of fluke stages. Cancer victims with cervical or prostate cancer will show higher numbers of stages in urine than other cancer types.

3. Staining the slide is optional. It helps to outline fluke stages slightly. Prepare Lugol's solution as described above.

Slides may be stained in either of these two ways:

• Put a drop of "fixed" urine on a slide. Add a drop of 50% Lugol's (dilute 1:1 with filtered water). Apply cover slip.

• Put a drop of "fixed" urine on a slide. Apply cover slip. Add 1 to 3 drops of 50% Lugol's to edge of cover slip and allow it to seep in.

Note: persons who have been treated for cancer or HIV using any of the known drugs may show only 1 to 2 fluke parasite stages per drop of saliva or urine. For this reason, you may need to search through 20 or more slides to find flukes. Very ill persons may show up to 10 parasites per drop (slide).

Taking Pictures Of What You See

You may be unsure of what you see even if you have the microscope slides of labeled flukes and their stages to study and compare. In real life, they vary so much in shape and size that absolute identification is difficult without experience. Unfortunately in a few hours, just as you are getting proficient, your magnificent specimens will be drying out and unfit for observation. To preserve them longer you can seal the edges by painting around the cover slip with fingernail clear enamel. Or dribble hot sealing wax along the edges and then place them in sealed plastic bags (one per bag). Melt sealing wax in a metal jar lid. Make an applicator from a piece of coat hanger wire bent in the shape of a small square to fit around the cover slip and a handle.

Or take photographs. To take pictures of what you see under the microscope you will need a photomicrographic camera, which costs $200.00 and up (see *Sources*). It is easy to use. Remember to label your pictures so you know which

slide they came from.

Even photographs do not scientifically prove identity of parasite stages, but it is very good evidence. Proof would require that the saliva or urine sample could be cultured and seen to produce the known parasite stages. Hopefully, this will soon be done.

The Tests

It is tempting to think that the 300+ tests I use are definitive, and by getting rid of the parasites, toxins, solvents, pathogens and fungi we are guaranteed good health. But there are far more of each of these than we will ever have samples of. Fortunately, we think we know the major culprits. If you clean these up, then you can expect most, if not all, of your symptoms to go away.

I see food mold, solvent pollution, metal pollution, and parasitism as being the major threats to our health at this time. Molds prevent the liver from detoxifying solvents. Solvents induce parasites to invade animals and tissues that they have never gotten a foothold in before, causing cancer, HIV/AIDS and a number of other modern diseases. Metal lowers glutathione levels, and with it your immunity to these diseases. These events are totally unsuspected, with virtually no federal research dollars being spent on them compared to the grants for viral and bacterial research. Meanwhile, our beef and poultry supplies are being quietly overrun by parasites, exposing us to new levels of hazard. Even our pets are newly parasitized and can infect us, too!

Although you may think your only goal is to get the human intestinal fluke out of your liver so that orthophosphotyrosine stops being produced, it is just as important to completely clean up your body. This allows you not only to stop the tumors from metastasizing, but to shrink and eliminate them, so that you can become completely well.

Cancer

Although there are no true clinical cancer tests, there are more than two dozen markers.[64] Each can identify a particular cancer with reasonable accuracy. Recently, orthophospho-tyrosine has been found to be reliable for many kinds of human malignancies.

The orthophosphotyrosine sample was prepared by dissolving several milligrams in 10 ml filtered water and kept permanently sealed in a ½ ounce amber glass bottle. The hCG sample was similarly prepared.

HIV

There are a variety of antibody tests used clinically, which detect whether you have made antibodies to the HIV virus. Obviously, you must have had the virus at some time in the past in order to make the antibodies. And since nobody ever gets rid of the virus once they have it (unless they de-parasitize), it is a perfectly adequate diagnostic test.

But if you kill the intestinal fluke and its stages, thereby eliminating the virus, you do not stop making the antibodies. For this reason another type of clinical test is needed. Protein 24 (P24) antigen is an actual piece of the HIV virus itself. The P24 test, therefore is testing for the actual virus, not antibodies to it. It is like taking a small piece of elephant skin to the zoo to search for elephants. I selected the clinical P24 test to clinically prove the absence of the HIV virus, because the antibody test would remain *Positive* even after the HIV virus is gone.

Another clinical test, PCR-HIV1-RNA (quantitative) also tests for the presence of virus itself. It seeks out the nucleic acid that is specific for the virus. Bear in mind, however, that both the P24 test and PCR tests are still chemical in nature, and are affected by factors, which may allow false results to occur. The laboratory test method, of course, tries to take this into account.

My electronic test uses the same P24 antigen, one half milligram dissolved in 3 ml filtered water permanently sealed in a ½ ounce amber glass bottle.

I have also used a slide with lung tissue infected with HIV and got identical results.

Parasites

I test for about 120 different parasites or stages of parasites. (They are divided into Box 1 and Box 2, which you may see, referred to in the case histories.)Below is a list of the parasites. They are on slides purchased from biological supply companies. Some are cultures in small vials. Most of them are whole mounts of the adult stage. Some are slides of eggs and other stages.

They are searched for in the white blood cells. This means that encysted forms such as tapeworm cysticercus and Toxoplasma cysts are missed because the immune system is not attacking them. They have to be searched for separately in the tissue suspected (muscles, eyes, etc.).

The importance of testing for a list of parasites is not to cure cancer. *Fasciolopsis buski*, the human intestinal fluke, has already been identified in my research as the critical cancer parasite. It is the remainder, however, that are undoubtedly contributing to your inability to regain your health. Tracking their demise as you stay on the parasite-killing recipe lets you see your progress.

Parasite	Comment
Acanthamoeba culbertsoni	
Acanthocephala	worm
Anaplasma marginale	sporozoa from cows
Ancylostoma braziliense (adult)	hookworm (from dogs and cats)
Ancylostoma caninum	dog hookworm, causes fatigue, anemia, muscle ache
Ancylostoma duodenale male	hookworm
Ascaris eggs	common roundworm of cats and dogs
Ascaris larvae in lung	common roundworm of cats and dogs
Ascaris lumbricoides	common round worm of cats, dogs, humans. Brings with it *Bacteroides fragilis* and *Coxsackie* viruses. Eggs bring *Rhizobium leguminosarum, Mycobacterium avium* .
Ascaris megalocephala	roundworm of horse
Babesia bigemina	
Babesia canis smear	sporozoa of dog blood
Balantidium coli cysts	
Balantidium sp. trophozoites parasitic ciliate	
Besnoitia	sporozoa in lung
Blastocystis hominis	yeast in intestine
Capillaria hepatica	roundworm in liver, from rats and cats
Chilomastix cysts	from rats
Chilomastix mesnili (trophozoites)	flagellate in intestine (from rat)
Chilomonas	ciliate
Clonorchis metacercariae	human liver fluke stage
Clonorchis sinensis	human liver fluke adult
Clonorchis sinensis eggs	
Cryptocotyle lingua (adult)	fluke of sea gull
Cryptosporidium parvum	a coccidian, causes diarrhea
Cysticercus fasciolaris	cyst stage of *Taenia taeniaeformis* , tapeworm of pets

Dientamoeba fragilis	a trichomonad, not an amoeba
Dipetalonema perstans	round worm
Diphyllobothrium erinacei (Mansoni) scolex	tapeworm of dogs and cats (head)
Diphyllobothrium latum (scolex)	fish tapeworm (head)
Dipylidium caninum	dog tapeworm
Dipylidium caninum (scolex)	dog tapeworm (head)
Dirofilaria immitis	heartworm of dogs, causes pain over heart, irregular heartbeat in humans
Echinococcus granulosus	small tapeworm (pets)
Echinococcus granulosus (cysts)	tapeworm *cysticercus*, brings *Streptomyces sp* . fungus.
Echinococcus granulosus (eggs)	small tapeworm, stage
Echinococcus multilocularis	tapeworm of pets
Echinoporyphium recurvatum	fluke of poultry
Echinostoma revolutum	flatworm of water foul
Eimeria stiedae	sporozoa of rabbit
Eimeria tenella	sporozoa of large intestine
Endamoeba gingivalis trophozoite	amoeba of gums
Endolimax nana trophozoites, cysts	protozoan
Entamoeba coli cysts	amoeba in small and large intestine
Entamoeba histolytica trophozoites	common amoeba in intestine
Enterobius vermicularis	human pinworm
Eurytrema pancreaticum	common fluke of pancreas (from pigs and cattle), causes diabetes
Fasciola hepatica	sheep liver fluke of mammals, adult
Fasciola hepatica cercariae, eggs, metacercariae, miracidia, rediae	sheep liver fluke stages
Fasciolopsis buski	human intestinal fluke, adult
Fasciolopsis buski eggs, miracidia, rediae	human intestinal fluke stages. Brings with it HIV.
Fasciolopsis cercariae	human intestinal fluke stage. Brings with it HIV.
Fischoedrius elongatus	liver fluke of cats
Gastrothylax elongatus	fluke
Giardia lamblia (trophozoites)	common flagellate in intestine
Giardia lamblia cysts	common flagellate in intestine

Gyrodactylus	a fluke
Haemonchus contortus	large stomach roundworm of domestic animals
Haemoproteus	sporozoa, causes bird malaria
Hasstile sig. tricolor (adult)	rabbit fluke
Heterakis	round worm of chickens
Heterophyes heterophyes	fluke of intestine (from crawfish)
Hymenolepis cysticercoides	small tapeworm of pets
Hymenolepis diminuta	small tapeworm of pets
Hypodereum conoideum	fluke of poultry
Iodamoeba butschlii trophozoites and cysts	small amoeba of colon
Leishmania braziliensis	flagellate
Leishmania donovani	infects spleen and liver (from hamsters)
Leishmania mexicana	protozoa
Leishmania tropica	flagellate, infects skin
Leucocytozoon	sporozoa, causes bird malaria
Loa loa	a heart parasite, causes irregular heartbeat
Macracanthorhynchus	spiny headed worm of pig
Metagonimus	fluke of intestine
Metagonimus Yokogawai	a liver fluke
Moniezia (scolex)	large tapeworm of domestic animal (head)
Moniezia expansa	large tapeworm of domestic animals
Monocystis agilis	sporozoa from earth worm
Multiceps serialis	dog tapeworm
Myxosoma	sporozoa from fish gill
Naegleria fowleri	parasite of brain
Necator americanus	human hookworm
Notocotylus quinqeserialis	fluke of intestine (from muskrat)
Onchocerca volvulus	roundworm
Paragonimus Westermanii adult	lung fluke (from pets)
Passalurus ambiguus	rabbit pinworm
Pigeon tapeworm	
Plasmodium cynomolgi	malaria of monkey
Plasmodium falciparum smear	sporozoa of blood, causes malaria
Plasmodium vivax smear	sporozoa of blood, causes benign malaria
Platynosomum fastosum adult	Cat liver fluke
Pneumocystis carinii	sporozoa of the lung from rat
Prosthogonimus macrorchis (eggs)	fluke
Sarcocystis	sporozoa of muscles

Schistosoma haematobium	blood fluke
Schistosoma mansoni	blood fluke of veins
Stephanurus dentalus (ova)	roundworm
Stigeoclonium	
Strongyloides (filariform larva)	human threadworm, causes migraine headache
Taenia pisiformis	tapeworm of cats
Taenia pisiformis (cysticercus)	tapeworm of cats, stage
Taenia saginata (cysticercus)	beef tapeworm, stage
Taenia solium (cysticercus)	pork tapeworm, stage
Taenia solium (scolex)	pork tapeworm
Toxocara (eggs)	roundworm of cats
Toxoplasma (human strain)	sporozoa of mice, cats, etc.; causes eye disease
Trichinella spiralis (muscle)	roundworm, invades muscles, causes myalgia (from pets)
Trichomonas muris	flagellate of rat
Trichomonas vaginalis	protozoa of genital tract
Trichuris sp.	whipworm
Trypanosoma brucei	blood parasite (from rat)
Trypanosoma cruzi	blood flagellate (from mouse)
Trypanosoma equiperdium	causes sleeping sickness
Trypanosoma gambiense	blood flagellate, causes African sleeping sickness (from rat)
Trypanosoma lewisi	blood flagellate of rat
Trypanosoma rhodesiense	blood flagellate, causes sleeping sickness (from rat)
Urocleidus	a fluke

Toxic Elements

I call a substance "toxic" if it can be found in your white blood cells (the immune system). The concept is that if something is found in the white blood cells, it must be harmful to your body or at least useless. Even if the substance isn't harmful, if it preoccupies your immune system, it is a handicap to your body.

Some of the test items, like aluminum silicate, are compounds, not simply elements. Since there are thousands upon thousands of toxic chemicals in our environment and there would be no way of testing them all, my system of using the elements instead of the compounds is a short cut. For this reason, the test is

far from perfect. For example, a person may test *Positive* to aluminum silicate but show no aluminum in the white blood cells. So, if I had tested only for aluminum, I would have missed the problem.

Sometimes, toxic elements are present in an organ, but are not present in the white blood cells. For example, there may be mercury stored in the pancreas, but not be showing in the white blood cells at the time I'm testing. I interpret this as reflecting low levels of the toxin. Ideally, a test would search all your organs, but this would be too time-consuming for my technology.

Most of the toxic elements are metals, heavy metals and lanthanides. But some are not; examples are PCBs and formaldehyde.

Some important elements are missing, like iron, zinc and manganese. This is because I never could find them present in the white blood cells, and I finally gave up searching for them.

The most important thing to do after finding the toxic element in your body is to track down the source of it in your environment. Is it in food, air, drugs, vitamins? To test a pill or food, it is put in a plastic bag with filtered water added and tested the same way as the elements. To test the air in a person's home, an open glass jar, containing filtered water, is set out for 3 days in the room to be tested. Fine particles and gas molecules stick to dust in the air and fall into the water. The jar is then used like any other test solution.

Alternatively, a dust sample can be obtained by wiping the kitchen table or counter with a dampened piece of paper towel, two inches by two inches square. It is then placed in a plastic baggie.

Below is a list of the 70 or so toxic elements in the test. Most of them were obtained as atomic absorption standard solutions and are, therefore, very pure. This prevents mistakes in identifying a toxin. They were stored in ½ ounce brown glass bottles with Bakelite caps and permanently sealed with plastic film since testing did not require them to be opened. The exact concentration and the solubility characteristics are not important in this qualitative test. The main sources of these substances in our environment are given beside each item.

Toxic Substance	**Sources**
Aflatoxin B	beer , bread, apple cider vinegar , moldy fruit, nuts
Aluminum	cookware, deodorant , lotions, soaps
Aluminum silicate	salt, water softener

Antimony	fragrance in lotions, colognes
Arsenic	pesticide , "treated" carpet, wallpaper
Asbestos	clothes dryer belt , hair blower, paint on radiators
Barium	lipstick , bus exhaust
Benzalkonium chloride	toothpaste
3,4 Benzopyrene	flame cooked foods, toast
4,5 Benzopyrene	flame cooked foods, toast
Beryllium	hurricane lamp s, gasoline , dentures, kerosene
Bismuth	colognes, lotions, antacids
Bisphenol-A	dental plastic
Boron	
Bromine	bleached "brominated" flour
Cadmium	galvanized water pipes, old tooth fillings
Cerium	tooth fillings
Cesium	clear plastic bottles used for beverages
Chlorine	from Chlorox™ bleach
Chromium	cosmetics , water softener
Cobalt	detergent , blue and green body products
Copper	tooth fillings, water pipes
Dysprosium	paint and varnish
Erbium	packaging for food, pollutant in pills
Europium	tooth fillings
Europium oxide	tooth fillings, catalytic converter
Fiberglass	dust from remodeling or building insulation
Formaldehyde	foam in mattresses and furniture, paneling
Gadolinium	tooth fillings
Gallium	tooth fillings
Germanium	with thallium in tooth fillings (pollutant)
Gold	tooth fillings
hafnium	hair spray, nail polish , pollutant in pills
Holmium	usually found in presence of PCBs
Indium	tooth fillings
Iridium	tooth fillings
Lanthanum	computer and printing supplies
Lead	solder joints in water pipes
Lithium	printing supplies
Lutetium	paint and varnish
Maleic acid	dental plastic
Maleic Anhydride	dental plastic
Malonic acid	certain plants, dental plastic.
D-malic acid	dental plastic
Mercury	tooth fillings

Methyl Malonic acid	dental plastic
Molybdenum	auto supplies
Neodymium	pollutant in pills
Nickel	tooth fillings, metal glasses frames
Niobium	pollutant in pills, foil packaging for food
Palladium	tooth fillings
Platinum	tooth fillings
Polychlorinated biphenyl PCB	detergent , hair spray, salves
Polyvinyl chloride acetate (PVC)	glues, building supplies, leaking cooling system
Praseodymium	pollutant in pills
Radon	cracks in basement cement, water pipes
Rhenium	spray starch
Rhodium	tooth fillings
Rubidium	tooth fillings
Ruthenium	tooth fillings
Samarium	tooth fillings
Scandium	tooth fillings
Selenium	
Silver	tooth fillings
Sodium fluoride	toothpaste
Strontium	toothpaste, water softener
Tantalum	tooth fillings
Tartrazine	yellow food dye in cheese, jello, etc.
Tellurium	tooth fillings
Terbium	pollutant in pills
Thallium acetate	pollutant in mercury tooth fillings
Thorium nitrate	earth (dust)
Thulium	pollutant in some brands of vitamin C
Tin	toothpaste
Titanium	tooth fillings, body powder
Tungsten	electric water heater , toaster , hair curler
Uranium acetate	earth (dust)
Urethane	plastic teeth and dental resins
Vanadium pentoxide	gas leak in home, dental metal and dental plastic
Ytterbium	pollutant in pills
Yttrium	pollutant in pills
Zirconium	deodorant , toothpaste

Elements like erbium and terbium have only recently come into use. They were formerly called Rare Earth Elements but now are called *Lanthanides*. There are 15 of them: lanthanum cerium, praseodymium, neodymium, samarium, europium, gadolinium, terbium, dysprosium, holmium, erbium, thulium,

ytterbium, lutetium, and promethium.

All except promethium are in my test for toxic elements. You can see from the case histories that we have lanthanides in our bodies, widely distributed. They are in our processed foods, in our supplements and medicines, and in our tooth fillings, whether plastic or metal. Is it a good idea for the human species to eat elements that we know nothing about? Several of them absorb UV (ultraviolet) light. Should we be absorbing UV light in this manner when we already have a biological means (riboflavin, vitamin B_2) of doing this that took millions of years to evolve? Some of them have special magnetic properties (gadolinium and samarium). Some of them are phosphors; they give off light when irradiated. A number of them are known to "home in" on cancerous tumors. This is not understood. Why are they in our tablets and capsules? Who is making these polluted products? Evidently, the traditional safeguards against massive pollution don't work. It should be possible to make a test strip that detects Rare Earth Elements as a group, since they have very similar properties. Government agencies should supply them because it is in the public interest to keep society healthy. The public must not rely on reassurances by industry or government that food or body products are pure and safe. People must be able to test them for themselves.

Solvents

This is a list of all the solvents in the test together with the main source of them in our environment. These are chemicals, very pure, obtained from chemical supply companies, unless otherwise stated. Those marked with an asterisk (*) were the subject of a recent book *The Neurotoxicity of Solvents* by Peter Arlien-Soburg, 1992, CRC Press.

Solvent	Source
1,1,1, Trichloro ethane* (TCE)	flavored foods
2, 5-Hexane dione*	flavored foods
2 Butanone* (methyl ethyl ketone)	flavored foods
2 Hexanone* (methyl butyl ketone)	flavored foods
2 Methyl propanol	
2 Propanol (propyl alcohol)	see the isopropyl alcohol list
Acetone	store-bought drinking water, cold cereals, pet food, animal feed

Acetonylacetone (2,5 hexanedione)	flavored foods
Benzene	see the benzene list
Butyl nitrite	
Carbon tetrachloride	store-bought drinking water, cold cereals, pet food, animal feeds
Decane	health food cookies and cereals
Denatured alcohol	obtained from pharmacy
Dichloromethane* (methylene chloride)	store-bought orange juice, herb tea blends
Gasoline regular leaded	obtained at gasoline station
Grain alcohol	95% ethyl alcohol obtained at liquor store
Hexanes*	decaffeinated beverages
Isophorone	flavored foods
Kerosene	obtained at gasoline station
Methanol (wood alcohol)	colas, artificial sweeteners, infant formula
Mineral oil	lotions
Mineral spirits	obtained from paint store
Paradiclorobenzene	mothballs
Pentane	decaffeinated beverages
Petroleum ether	in some gasolines
Styrene*	styrofoam dishes
Toluene*	store-bought drinking water, cold cereals
Trichloroethylene* (TCEthylene)	flavored foods
Xylene*	store-bought drinking water, cold cereals

Pathogens

Pathogens are mostly bacteria and viruses, but also may include molds and yeasts. Most of them are on slides, some are preserved cultures; all are purchased from biological supply companies (see *Sources*). They are safe for you to handle.

Bacteria or Virus	**Comment**
Adenovirus	causes common cold
Alpha streptococcus	respiratory infection
Bacillus anthracis	causes anthrax in cattle
Bacillus cereus	
Bacillus megaterium	soil

Bacterium acnes	causes acne
Bacteroides fragilis	always found with *Ascaris*
Beta streptococcus	causes respiratory infection
Blepharisma	
Bordetella pertussis	"whooping cough"
Borellia burgdorferi	Lyme disease
Campylobacter fetus smear	stomach and vein disease
Campylobacter pyloridis	stomach and vein disease
Candida albicans (pure powder)	common yeast, causes thrush
Capsules of bacteria	
Caulobacter vibrioides	
Central spores (bacillus smear)	
Chlamydia trachomatis	eye disease
Clostridium acetobutylicum	
Clostridium botulinum	
Clostridium perfringens	*Clostridium* species inhabit cancerous tumors enabling their growth by changing RNA to DNA. Naturally present in colon. Occur in crevices under tooth fillings, dairy products.
Clostridium septicum (human blood)	
Clostridium sporogenes	
Clostridium tetani	
Corynebacterium diptheriae	causes diphtheria
Corynebacterium xerosis	causes stiffness
Coxsackie virus B-1	always found with Bacteroides fragilis
Coxsackie virus B-4	always found with Bacteroides fragilis
Crithidia fasciculata	
Cytomegalovirus (CMV) antigen	

Cytophaga rubra	
Diplococcus pneumoniae	respiratory illness
Eikanella corrodens	
Enterobacter aerogenes	intestinal bacterium
Epstein Barre virus (EBV)	fatigue, found with Strep G[65]
Erwinia carotovora	
Escherichia coli (E. coli)	intestinal bacterium
Gaffkya tetragena	causes respiratory infections
Gardnerella vaginalis	ovarian and genital tract infection
Haemophilus influenzae	bacterial meningitis, infects joints
Hepatitis B antigen	
Herpes simplex 1	causes "cold sores"
Herpes simplex 2	causes genital herpes
Herpes Zoster	"shingles"
Histomonas meleagridis (liver)	
Histoplasma capsulatum	
Human papilloma plantar wart #4	wart
Human papilloma virus #4	wart
Influenza A and B (flu shot)	
Klebsiella pneumoniae	causes pneumonia
Lactobacillus acidophilus	present in tumors and under tooth fillings; can change RNA to DNA
Lactobacillus casei	
Leptospira interrogans	spirochete, causes arthritis
Measles antigen	
Mumps antigen	
Mycobacterium	

avium-intracellulare complex	causes lymph node enlargement, found in tumors
Mycobacterium phlei	in dog saliva and in soil
Mycobacterium tuberculosis (infected nodule)	causes tuberculosis
Mycoplasma	chronic cough
Neisseria gonorrhea	causes gonorrhea
Neisseria sicca	soil
Nocardia asteroides	Parkinson's Disease, heart disease
Proteus mirabilis	urinary tract pathogen
Proteus vulgaris	in oxalate kidney stones
Pseudomonas aeruginosa	found in open wounds
Respiratory syncytial virus	
Rhizobium meliloti	
Rhizobium leguminosarum	forms nitroso compounds, found in tumors
Salmonella enteriditis	intestinal infection, pollutes dairy
Salmonella paratyphi	
Salmonella typhimurium	causes food poisoning, pollutes dairy
Serratia marcescens	occurs in water, soil, milk
Shigella dysenteriae	causes diarrhea, pollutes dairy
Shigella flexneri	depression, pollutes dairy products
Shigella sonnei	
Sphaerotilus natans	
Spirillum serpens	
Staphylococcus aureus	skin bacterium which is common cause of infections, tooth abscesses, heart disease
Staphylococcus epidermidis	infects skin and mucous membranes
Streptococcus lactis	occurs in milk
Streptococcus mitis	lung infection, tooth infection and cavities, abscesses

Streptococcus pneumoniae	pneumonia and inner ear disease
Streptococcus pyogenes	found in abscesses
Streptococcus sp. group G	sore throats, found with Eurytrema
Streptomyces sp.	inhibits RNA and protein formation
Terminal spores bacillus smear	
Tobacco mosaic virus	occurs in tobacco
Treponema pallidum	causes pain over overies
Trichomonas vaginalis	genital tract infection
Troglodytella abrassari	
Veillonella dispar	

Mycotoxins

Mycotoxin	found in	associated with
Aflatoxin	fruit, grains, nuts	cancer
Citrinin		
Citreoviridin		
Cytochalasin B	pasta	mental illness
Ergot	whole grain products, honey, alcoholic beverages	cancer
Griseofulvin		
Kojic acid	coffee, potatoes	diabetes
Ochratoxin	cancer	
Patulin	apples and other fruit	cancer
Sorghum	sorghum products	purpura, stroke
Sterigmatocystin	pasta, grains	mental illness
T2-toxin	dried beans	kidney disease, hypertension (high blood pressure)
Zearalenone	chips, popcorn, brown rice	AIDS

Kidney Stones

In this test we search in the kidney for seven kinds of crystals or stones.

Stone	Comment
Cysteine	sulfur containing
Cystine	sulfur containing
Dicalcium phosphate	also causes common arthritis, hardening of arteries, spurs
Monocalcium phosphate	also causes common arthritis, hardening of arteries, spurs
Tri-calcium phosphate	also causes common arthritis, hardening of arteries, spurs
Oxalate	cause of lower back pain 95% of the time
Uric acid	also causes gout and arthritis

Stones begin as tiny crystals, much too tiny to be seen by x-ray. They get deposited in the tiny tubules that make up the kidney, partly blocking the flow of liquid. This leads to "water holding" in your tissues. As more crystals are formed, they begin to deposit in other organs, too, such as joints of feet and hands and the interior of arteries, causing hardening. The usual symptoms are low back pain, pain running down the leg, foot pain, hand pain and gout.

Oxalic acid crystals cause pain in the lower back. Uric acid causes pain in the toes. The phosphates cause pain in the other joints (arthritis). But crystals do not cause pain by themselves. Bacteria find these nutritious deposits, and ultimately, it is they and their refuse that cause pain.

By causing partial blockage, these deposits prevent heavy metals from passing out through the kidneys. Mercury and nickel from tooth fillings are constantly being excreted through the kidney tubules. But as the kidneys get older and the deluge of toxic compounds gets higher, the toxins just attach themselves to the deposits already there. Soon, a pile-up of toxins occurs in the kidney.

The treatment is the same for all persons. It is a combination of herbs and nutritional substances, which, together, can dissolve all the 7 kinds of stones. The recipe is quite long (see Kidney Cleanse). The reason for this is so the individual kinds of stones don't have to be dissolved separately. This recipe dissolves all the stones in three weeks.

Notice that some very sick or elderly people are told to take half a dose only. Persons with a history of kidney stones, who know they have large stones, are also told to drink half a dose daily. Persons with sensitive stomachs may not tolerate these herbs; they could try killing their parasites first.

It is fair to say that we <u>all</u> develop kidney stones; although they may remain

very tiny and cause no pain.

Gallstones

We all have gallstones, so I do not test for this anymore.

Stone	Comment
Cholesterol crystals (encased in bile)	Accumulate in your liver bile ducts.

The Liver Cleanse is recommended many times in the Case histories. This will get rid of gallstones, without surgery!

Blood Tests

There are many blood tests that can be performed by a clinical laboratory. In the case histories I do not list all that were done (I typically ordered about 60), but only the ones that I thought significant. Here are some I refer to in the case histories:

Test	Comment
Alk. Phos.	Alkaline phosphatase, bone enzymes. Goes up with bone disease, cancer.
Amylase	An enzyme produced by the pancreas. It should not be in the blood.
Atyp lymphs	Atypical lymphocytes. Misshaped.
Baso	Basophils, a variety of white blood cells. When over 1% is suggestive of cancer.
Blasts	Immature white blood cells, should not be in the blood.
BUN	Blood urea nitrogen. Body waste - controlled by kidneys and liver - too low, due to malonic acid, too high due to bacterial invasion.
Ca125	A cancer marker for ovarian cancer.
Calcium	Too low (below 9.0) if parathyroid problem. Too high (above 10.0) if thyroid problem. May appear normal (9.5), when problem is in both glands.
Chloride	Electrolyte, controlled by adrenal glands.
Cholesterol	High amounts are indicative of blocked bile ducts in the liver, preventing excretion. Low levels reflect liver problems as in cancer.
CO2	Total carbonate. Too low in acid, too high in alkaline conditions.
Creatinine	Body waste derived from our muscles - controlled by kidneys and should be 0.9 to 1.0 mg/dl.
Eos	Eosinophils. Variety of white blood cell; increase with parasitism and allergies. Should be less than 3% of white blood cells.
Estrogen	A major women's hormone. Should not be higher than 100 pg./ml, except in pregnancy.
FBS	Fasting blood sugar (glucose). Blood sugar level measured in the morning in the fasted state. Should not be under 85 mg/DL; controlled by liver, pancreas, adrenals.
Ferritin	A form of iron that is usually high in cancer sufferers

GGT, SGOT, SGPT	Liver enzymes, go up with liver damage.
Hemoglobin	The oxygen carrying part of the red blood cell.
Iron	Should be about 100 mcg/dl, is lowered by copper metal.
LDH	Lactic dehydrogenase, goes up with tumor growth, with muscle stress such as heart stress. Malonic acid elevates.
Lymphs	Lymphocytes. The white cells whose job it is to eat and destroy viruses, and make antibodies. Should be about 25% of white blood cells.
MCV	Mean cell volume (average size of red blood cells). When over 100 suggests pernicious anemia. Corrects itself when *Ascaris* and hookworm are killed.
Monocytes	Rise when you are sick.
Phosphates	Should be less than 4 mg/DL in adults. Higher levels show bone dissolution is occurring. Children should have higher levels.
Platelet count	Goes up with parasitism and minute bleeding. Should be 250 thousand/cu mm. Over 400 thousand/cu mm is extremely high. Causes blood to clot.
Potassium	Should be no less than 4.4 meq/L. An electrolyte
PSA	Prostate specific antigen. A prostate cancer —marker‖; it should be less than 4.1 ng/ml.
RBC	Red blood cell count. Below 4.4 million per cubic mm is low. Over 4.7 is due to toxicity from cobalt or vanadium.
Seg	Segmental white blood cells. Those white cells whose job it is to eat and destroy bacteria. Should be about 70% of white blood cells.
Total protein	Blood protein made by the liver; sum of albumin and globulin. Ratio affected by cobalt and vanadium.
Triglycerides	Blood fat, too high with kidney problems, too low in cancer.
Uric acid	Body waste. Too low in glutamine deficiency and in bacterial invasion of organs. Too high in folic acid deficiency.
WBC	White blood cell count. Low levels are below 5,000 per cubic mm.

Building A Zapper

Being able to kill your bacteria and other invaders with electricity becomes much more of a panacea when you can do it all in three 7-minute sessions. No need to single out specific frequencies or to sweep through a range of frequencies one kHz at a time. No matter what frequency it is set at (within reason), it kills large and small invaders: flukes, roundworms, mites, bacteria, viruses and fungi. It kills them all at once, in 7 minutes, even at 5 volts.

How does it work? I suppose that a *Positive* voltage applied anywhere on the body attracts negatively charged things such as bacteria. Perhaps the battery voltage tugs at them, pulling them out of their locations in the cell doorways (called *conductance channels*). But doorways can be negatively charged too. Does the voltage tug at them so they disgorge any bacteria stuck in them? How would the *Positive* voltage act to kill a large parasite like a fluke? None of these questions can be answered yet.

Other fascinating possibilities are that the intermittent *Positive* voltage interferes with electron flow in some key metabolic route, or straightens out the ATP molecule disallowing its breakdown. Such biological questions could be answered by studying the effects of *Positive* frequencies on bacteria in a lab.

The most important question, of course, is whether there is a harmful effect on you. I have seen no effects on blood pressure, mental alertness, or body temperatures. It has never produced pain, although it has often stopped pain instantly. This does not prove its safety. Even knowing that the voltage comes from a small 9-volt battery does not prove safety, although it is reassuring. The clotting of red blood cells, platelet aggregation and functions that depend on surface charges on cells need to be investigated. But not before you can use it. Your safety lies in the short period of exposure that is necessary. Viruses and bacteria disappear in 3 minutes; damaged tapeworm stages,flukes, roundworms in 5; and mites in 7. One need not go beyond this time, although no bad effects have been seen at any length of treatment.

The first seven-minute zapping is followed by an intermission, lasting 20 to 30 minutes. During this time, bacteria and viruses are released from the dying parasites and start to invade you instead.

The second seven-minute session is intended to kill these newly released viruses and bacteria. If you omit it, you could catch a cold, sore throat or something else immediately. Again, viruses are released from the dying bacteria. The third session kills the last viruses released.

Do Not Zap If You Are Pregnant Or Wearing A Pacemaker.

These situations have not been explored yet. Don't do these experiments yourself. Children as young as 8 months have been zapped with no noticeable ill effects. For them, you should weigh the possible benefits against the unknown risks.

That is all there is to it. Almost all. The zapping current does not reach deep into the eyeball or testicle or bowel contents. It does not reach into your gallstones, or into your living cells where *Herpes* virus lies latent or *Candida* fungus extends its fingers. To reach deeper, the herbal parasite program must be added to the zapper treatment.

Killing The Surviving Pathogens

The interior of gallstones may house parasites inaccessible to the zapping. Eliminate this source of reinfection by flushing them out with liver cleanses. Use ozonated oil in the Liver Cleanse for greater effectiveness.

Although the center of the bowel contents is often unaffected, which lets bowel bacteria like *Shigella*, *Escherichia coli (E. coli)* and parasite stages survive, sometimes it is nearly all sterilized by zapping. This results in considerable shrinkage of the bowel movement. Eliminate remaining parasites and bacteria with a single dose (2 tsp.) of Black Walnut Hull tincture, Extra Strength.

The zapper current travels mainly along the intestinal wall where bacteria are scurrying to cross over into your body. Even "good" bacteria are no longer good when they are crossing the wall.

So zapping kills mostly "bad" bacteria. The good news is that perfect bowel habits often result in a few days. Evidently, the good bacteria are benefited by killing the invasive ones. Homemade yogurt and buttermilk (see *Recipes*) are especially good at recolonizing the bowel. But it does not seem wise to culture yourself with special commercial preparations, which are often polluted, and risk

getting parasite stages again when you can become normal so soon anyway. Besides, *acidophilus* bacteria are able to change RNA into DNA and are often found in a growing tumor!

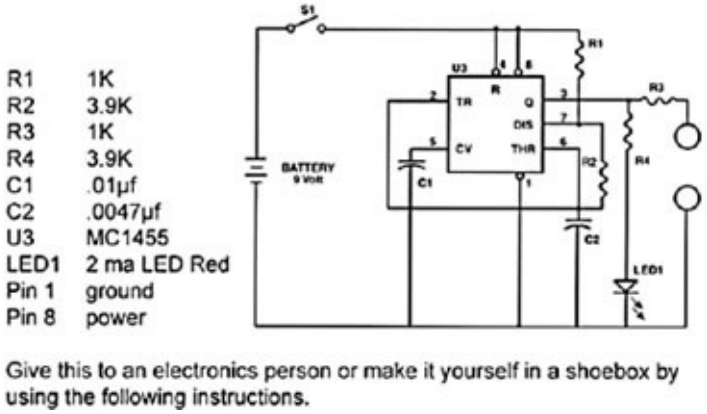


Fig. 90 Zapper schematic.

When a large number of parasites, bacteria and viruses are killed, it can leave you fatigued. Try to give yourself a low-stress day after your initial zapping. But there are no significant side effects. I believe this is due to the second and third zapping which mops up bacteria and viruses that would otherwise be able to go on a feeding frenzy with so much dead prey available.

Remember, too, that newly killed large parasites, like *Ascaris* worms and tapeworm larvae, still house their eggs that remain quite alive, unreachable by zapper current or herbs. Only cysteine and ozonated oil can reach them before they are set free in your body (see the Mop Up program).

To build your zapper you may take this list of components to any electronics store (Radio Shack part numbers are given for convenience).

Zapper Parts List

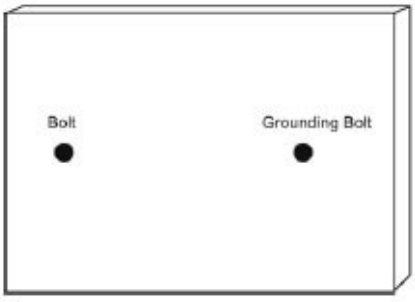
Item	Radio Shack Catalog #
large shoebox	
9-volt battery	
9-volt battery clips	270-325 (set of 5, you need 1)
On-Off toggle switch	275-624A micro mini toggle switch
1 KΩ resistor	271-1321 (set of 5, you need 2)
	271-1123

3.9 K Ω resistor	(set of 2, you need 2)
low-current red LED	276-044
.0047 uF capacitor	272-130 (set of 2, you need 1)
.01 uF capacitor	272-1065 (set of 2, you need 1)
555 CMOS timer chip	276-1723 (set of 2, you need 1)
8 pin wire-wrapping socket for the chip	276-1988 (set of 2, you need 1)
short (12") alligator clip leads	any electronics shop, get 6
micro clip test jumpers	278-017 (you need 2 packages of 2)
2 bolts, about 1/8" diameter, 2" long, with 4 nuts and 4 washers	hardware store
2 copper pipes, ¾" diameter, 4" long	hardware store
sharp knife, pin, long-nose pliers	

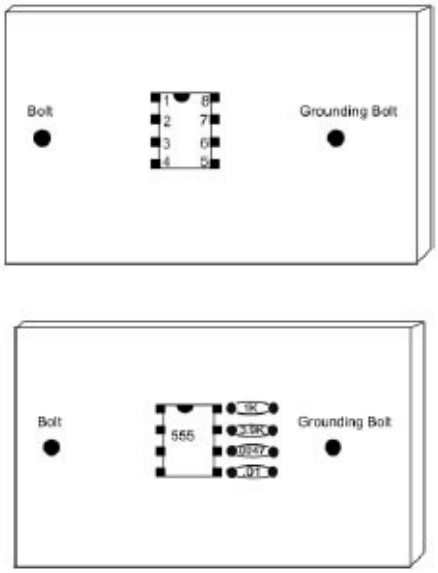
Hints for absolute novices: Don’t let unusual vocabulary deter you. A "lead" is just a piece of wire used to make connections. Label components as you remove them from the package. Practice using the micro clips. If the metal ends are L-shaped bend them into a U with the long-nose pliers so they grab better. Chips and chip holders are very fragile. It is wise to purchase an extra of each in case you break the connections.

Assembling The Zapper

1. You will be using the lid of the shoebox to mount the components. Save the box to enclose the finished project.



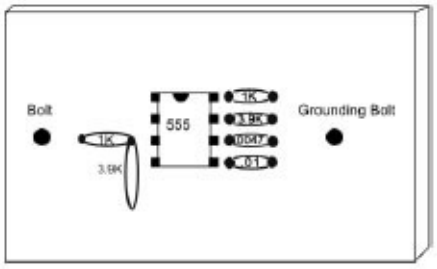
2. Pierce two holes near the ends of the lid. Enlarge the holes with a pen or pencil until the bolts would fit through. Mount the bolts on the outside about half way through the holes so there is a washer and nut holding it in place on both sides. Tighten. Label one hole "grounding bolt" on the inside and outside.



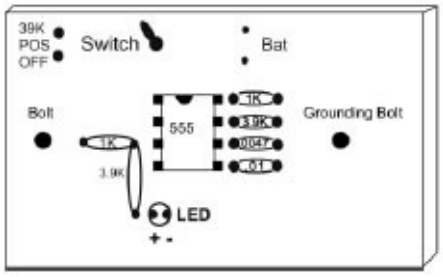
3. Mount the 555 chip in the wire wrap socket. Find the "top end" of the chip by searching the outside surface carefully for a cookie-shaped bite or hole taken out of it. Align the chip with the socket and very gently squeeze the pins of the chip into the socket until they click in place.

4. Make 8 pinholes to fit the wire wrap socket. Enlarge them slightly with a sharp pencil. Mount it on the outside. Write in the numbers of the pins (connections) on both the outside and inside, starting with number one to the left of the "cookie bite" as seen from outside. After number 4, cross over to number 5 and continue. Number 8 will be across from number 1.

5. Pierce two holes ½ inch apart very near to pins 5, 6, 7, and 8. They should be less than 1/8 inch away. (Or, one end of each component can share a hole with the 555 chip.) Mount the .01 uF capacitor near pin 5 on the outside. On the inside connect pin 5 to one end of this capacitor by simply twisting them together. Loop the capacitor wire around the pin first; then twist with the long-nose pliers until you have made a tight connection. Bend the other wire from the capacitor flat against the inside of the shoebox lid. Label it .01 on the outside and inside. Mount the .0047 uF capacitor near pin 6. On the inside twist the capacitor wire around the pin. Flatten the wire from the other end and label it .0047. Mount the 3.9 K Ωresistor near pin 7, connecting it on the inside to the pin. Flatten the wire on the other end and label it 3.9. Mount the 1 K Ωresistor and connect it similarly to pin 8 and label it 1K.



6. Pierce two holes ½ inch apart next to pin 3 (again, you can share the hole for pin 3 if you wish), in the direction of the bolt. Mount the other 1 K Ωresistor and label inside and outside. Twist the connections together and flatten the remaining wire. This resistor protects the circuit if you should accidentally short the terminals. Mount the 3.9K Ωresistor downward. One end can go in the same hole as the 1K resistor near pin 3. Twist that end around pin 3 which already has the 1K resistor attached to it. Flatten the far end. Label.



7. Next to the 3.9K Ωresistor pierce two holes ¼ inch apart for the LED. Notice that the LED has a *Positive* and *Negative* con-nection. The longer wire is the anode (*Positive*). Mount the LED on the outside and bend back the wires, labeling them + and - on the inside.

8. Near the top pierce a hole for the toggle switch. Enlarge it until the shaft fits through from the inside. Remove nut and washer from switch before mounting. You may need to trim away some paper with a serrated knife before replacing washer and nut on the outside. Tighten.

9. Next to the switch pierce two holes for the wires from the battery holder and poke them through. Attach the battery and tape it to the outside.

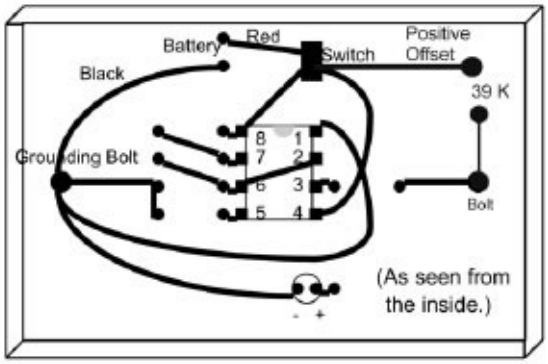
NOW TO CONNECT EVERYTHING

First, make holes at the corners of the lid with a pencil. Slit each corner to the hole. They will accommodate extra loops of wire that you get from using the clip

leads to make connections. After each connection gently tuck away the excess wire.

1. Twist the free ends of the two capacitors (.01 and .0047) together. Connect this to the grounding bolt using an alligator clip.

2. Bend the top ends of pin 2 and pin 6 (which already has a connection) inward towards each other in an L shape. Catch them both with an alligator clip and attach the other end of the alligator clip to the free end of the 3.9K Ωresistor by pin 7.



3. Using an alligator clip connect pin 7 to the free end of the 1KΩ resistor attached to pin 8.

4. Using two micro clips connect pin 8 to one end of the switch, and pin 4 to the same end of the switch. (Put one hook inside the hole and the other hook around the whole connection. Check to make sure they are securely connected.)

5. Use an alligator clip to connect the free end of the other 1K Ωresistor (by pin 3) to the bolt.

6. Twist the free end of the 3.9KΩ resistor around the plus end of the LED. Connect the minus end of the LED to the grounding bolt using an alligator clip.

7. Connect pin number 1 on the chip to the grounding bolt with an alligator clip.

8. Attach an alligator clip to the outside of one of the bolts. Attach the other end to a handhold (copper pipe). Do the same for the other bolt and handhold.

9. Connect the minus end of the battery (black wire) to the grounding bolt with an alligator clip.

10. Connect the plus end of the battery (red wire) to the free end of the switch using a micro clip lead. If the LED lights up you know the switch is ON. If it does not, flip the switch and see if the LED lights. Label the switch clearly. If you cannot get the LED to light in either switch position, you must double-check all of your connections, and make sure you have a fresh battery.

11. Finally replace the lid on the box, loosely, and slip a couple of rubber bands around the box to keep it securely shut.

12. Wrap handholds in one layer of wet paper towel before using. Grasp securely and turn the switch on to zap.[66]

• Optional: measure the frequency of your zapper by connecting an oscilloscope or frequency counter to the handholds. Any electronics shop can do this. It should read between 20 and 40 kHz.

• Optional: measure the voltage output by connecting it to an oscilloscope. It should be about 7 to 8 volts.

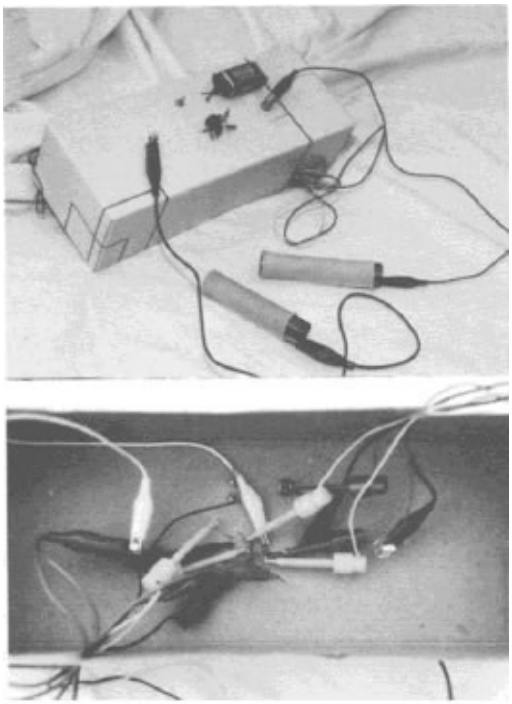


Fig. 91 Finished zapper, outside and inside.

• Optional: measure the current that flows through you when you are getting zapped. You will need a 1 KΩ resistor and oscilloscope. Connect the grounding bolt on the zapper to one end of the resistor. Connect the other end of the resistor to a handhold. (Adding this resistor to the circuit decreases the current slightly, but not significantly.) The other handhold is attached to the other bolt. Connect the scope ground wire to one end of the resistor. Connect the scope probe to the other end of the resistor. Turn the zapper ON and grasp the handholds. Read the voltage on the scope. It will read about 3.5 volts. Calculate current by dividing voltage by resistance. 3.5 volts divided by 1 KΩ is 3.5 ma (milliamperes).

Testing The Zapper

Trying the zapper on an illness to see "if it works" is not useful. Your symptoms may be due to a non-parasite. Or you may reinfect within hours of zapping. The best way to test your device is to find a few invaders that you currently have (see Lesson Twelve). This gives you a starting point. Then zap yourself. After the triple zapping, none of these invaders should be present.

Recipes

Read old recipe books for the fun and savings of making your own nutritious food. Change the recipes to avoid processed and malonic acid-containing ingredients.

Note: the latest products to fall victim to benzene pollution are **cornstarch** and **baking soda**. You can still use these if they are pure (see *Sources*). Besides this, the new practice of spraying fruits and vegetables with petroleum products to keep them fresh looking has polluted them with benzene. Produce treated this way has an extra glossy appearance and may even be slightly sticky. Carefully avoid such produce. It does not wash off. Peeling is necessary.

Ask your grocer if the produce they carry has been sprayed for "freshness"; ask the health food storeowner, too.

Fig. 92 Glossy fruit and vegetables

Beverage Recipes

Anything made from the malonate-free list in your own juicer is fine. Experiment with new combinations to create different flavorful fruit and vegetable juices. Consider the luxury of preparing gourmet juices, which satisfy your own individual palate instead of the mass-produced, polluted varieties sold at grocery stores. Remember to wash all fruit, and peel, before juicing. This removes the ever-present pesticides, common fruit mold, and the new food sprays.

Lemonade

1-cup fresh lemon juice, 1-cup honey, 1½-quarts water. Bring honey and water to a boil if you plan to keep it several days. Then add lemon juice and store in the refrigerator. Confectioner's sugar is an optional sweetener.

All honey and maple syrup should have vitamin C added to it as soon as it arrives from the supermarket. This detoxifies mold. Warm it first; then stir in ¼ tsp. per pint.

Green Goodness

head lettuce
grapefruit

Other varieties of lettuce, as well as parsley and spinach, tested *Positive* for benzene. This was also the case for health food store greens, no doubt due to the new practice of spraying for "freshness." If in doubt, ozonate the greens for 20 minutes; then rinse in water with baking soda added. Blend lettuce in juicer or blender to make ¼ cup. Add grapefruit and blend again to make 1 cup. Strain.

Green Drink

cabbage, kale, Swiss chard, turnip greens, or any other broad-leafed edible tops.

grapefruit, lemon, apple, pear, pineapple (strawberries and grapes are too moldy to risk).

Don't use rhubarb or nonedibles! Swiss chard and beet leaves contain a lot of oxalic acid. One leaf of each is enough. Change variety daily.

Blend greens to make ¼ cup. Add fruit to make a total of one cup. Blend together.Strain.

Kill Fertilizer Parasites

Remember to soak all greens and unpeeled vegetables in Lugol's solution for one minute to kill Ascaris and tapeworm eggs. They may be present from the manure used for fertilizer and they don't wash off!

Fresh Pineapple Juice

Peel a pineapple. Remove all soft spots. Cut it into cubes. Extract the juice by putting the pineapple through a blender or juicer. There will be very little pulp. Strain the juice and serve it on ice with sprigs of mint. Makes about 1½ cups of juice. Mix the pulp with an equal amount of clover honey and use as topping (kept in freezer) for homemade ice cream, pancakes, or yogurt.

Remember, all dairy products get sterilized.

This includes butter, cream, cheese. If it hasn't been boiled or baked, don't eat it. Add a pinch of salt while boiling. After cooling, it gets baking soda and vitamin C added.

Maple Milk Shake

For each milk shake, blend or shake together: 1 glass of milk and 2 tablespoons maple syrup.

Yankee Drink

Mix together 1 gal. water, 3 cups honey, ½ cup fresh lemon juice or distilled white vinegar, and 1 tsp. ginger.

Hot Vanilla Milk

Add one inch of vanilla bean and one tsp. honey to a glass of milk and bring to a near boil. You may add a pinch of cinnamon or other pure spice. You may even use vanilla extract.

Mark's Lemon-oil Drink

Scrub one lemon; blend it whole, rind, seeds and all. Strain and discard pulp. Add 1 tbs. olive oil and enough honey and water (1½ cup) to make it tasty. Read the label on the lemon packaging; avoid those that have been sprayed for longer shelf life. Ask your grocer if the information is not by the bin of lemons.

If you are not sure about this, peel the lemon with a sharp knife; you will still get limonene, the active ingredient. Use only one whole lemon a day.

Cream Shake

One egg yolk, one cup of half and half. Honey to sweeten and cinnamon or nutmeg. Blend. Drink only once a day.

Red Milk

One part fresh beet juice (use a juicer) and three parts sterilized half and half milk. Add vitamin C and spice.

Note: Raw beet juice is a liver tonic; start with 1/8 cup only.

Half And Half

Mix equal parts whipping cream and milk or water.

C-Milk

Cold milk can absorb a surprising amount of vitamin C powder without curdling or changing its flavor. Try ½ tsp. in a glass of cold milk.

Buttermilk-C

Stir 1 tsp. vitamin C powder into a glass of milk, more if it won't develop flakes. Add a pinch of salt (pure salt). Additional seasoning may be pepper and herbs or a fenuthyme capsule. Stir and enjoy.

Raw Certified Milk

You may be lucky enough to find this at your health food store. Raw milk has a special factor, lactoferrin. This factor is missing from the liver, spleen and bone marrow in cases of anemia and cancer. One glass of raw milk replenishes it for over a week! Surprisingly, boiling for 10 seconds does not destroy it! Add a pinch of salt before boiling. It is not present in ordinary pasteurized milk.

Moose Elm Drink - also known as Slippery Elm

For very sensitive stomachs when nothing wants to stay down:

1 tbs. moose elm powder

cold (boiled) milk

Start by making a paste as if it were cocoa. Gradually add milk, water or whipping cream to consistency desired. Sweeten with confectioner's sugar or honey. This is very like cocoa; can be drunk hot or cold. Sip one cup a day.

Alginate/Intestinal Healer

For intestines that are sore from surgery, blockage, or inflammation. This beverage is not meant to be digested; it forms a gelatinous ribbon right through the intestine, giving bulk and absorbing toxins along the way. Consume 1 cup a day in tablespoon amounts that you add to soup, stew, pudding, pie, or bouillon.

Bring 2 tsp. sodium alginate powder and 1 pint water to a boil. Stir with wooden spoon handle. Use slow heat – it could take an hour. Add to soup, stew, moose elm beverage, pudding or pie. Consume one to two cups per day.

Food Recipes

Despite the presence of malonic acid, aflatoxins, benzopyrenes, and solvents in many foods, it is possible to have a delicious and safe diet. Many persons need to gain weight, and with the emphasis in today's society on losing weight, consider yourself lucky in this respect. Help yourself to lots of butter, whipping cream, whole milk, avocados, and olive oil. Never throw away the skin or fat in meats. Make your own preserves and baked goods, including breads. Remember, when you are recovering from a major illness it is essential not to diet to lose weight. You must wait two years after you are recovered to try to lose weight.

All milk should be sterilized...

by boiling it for 10 seconds with a pinch of salt. The salt raises the temperature just enough to kill Rhizobium leguminosarum, a dangerous tumor causing bacterium. After cooling, add baking soda, 1/8 tsp. per pint. Follow by the same amount of vitamin C. If it makes mucous, you already have a chronic respiratory infection. Try to clear this up.

Daily Foods

Dairy products should contain at least 2% fat to enable you to absorb the calcium in them.

Change brands every time you shop to prevent the same pollutants from building up in your body. Choose plastic, not waxed paper containers.

If frying or cooking with fat,[67] use only olive oil, butter or lard (the BHT and BHA preservatives in lard are OK except for seizure sufferers), or chicken fat, or turkey fat simply scooped up from the roaster pan and chilled in the refrigerator. Mix them for added flavor in your dishes. Never use margarine, Crisco, or other hydrogenated fats. Do not cook over flames or grill, even when electric.

Kosher brands are superior. Search till you find one.

Fig. 93 Olive Oils

Eat lots of **fresh fruits and vegetables.** Wash them off only with cold tap water, not commercial food "wash." Scrub hard with a stiff bristled brush. Then cut away blemishes. Always peel potatoes so you can see the dark spots underneath. Modern dirt is full of chemicals and is toxic to you. Where spraying of fruits, vegetables and greens is permitted, peel everything and don't buy small-leafed greens; they can't be washed free of benzene. Emphasize head lettuce and cabbage.

Be sure to drink plenty of **plain water** from your cold faucet throughout the day, especially if it is difficult for you to drink it with your meals. If you don't like the taste of your own tap water, try to get it from a friend with newer plumbing. Use a glass bottle from a grocery store to transport it (the solvent from a plastic water bottle does not rinse out). Never drink water that has been run through a water softener or copper plumbing or has traveled through a long plastic hose. Don't drink water that has stood in a container for a day. Dump it and rinse the container. To further improve flavor and to dechlorinate attach a

small faucet filter made of carbon only. Or buy a filter pitcher (see *Sources*). Don't drink water that has stood in the filter pitcher very long, either.

Regular **table salt** is made of sodium chloride plus impurities, to which a free-running agent is added. Avoid all these by purchasing pure sodium chloride. Keep it free running by adding long grain white rice to it. Sodium chloride is a blood salt. We have a built in sensor that tells us when we have too much in our food. Potassium chloride is a tissue salt. It runs low readily if we have poor adrenal function and don't get enough fruits and vegetables. A blood test always shows both your sodium and potassium levels. It is wise to use a sodium/potassium salt mixture so they stay in balance. A good mixture is: 2 parts sodium chloride and 1 part potassium chloride. A higher proportion of potassium chloride should be approved by your health adviser who will check your blood levels. Another wise rule is to use salt either in cooking or at the table, but not both places. This cuts down on the total consumed.

Because commercial **cold cereals** are very convenient, but have solvents, here are three replacements.

Three Granolas

Granola One
7 cups rolled oats
1 tsp. salt (pure variety)
1 cup wheat germ (fresh, not defatted)
½ cup honey
½ cup sunflower seeds, immaculate quality
½ cup milk with pinch of vitamin C added
½ cup melted butter (already boiled with vitamin C added)
1 cup raisins, rinsed in vitamin C water

Mix dry ingredients together. Mix liquid ingredients and add gradually, while tossing until thoroughly mixed. Place in large ungreased pans and bake in slow (250°) oven. Stir occasionally, baking until brown and dry, usually 1-2 hours. Store in airtight container in freezer.

Granola Two
6 cups rolled oats
½ cup raw wheat germ
1 cup sesame seeds

1 cup sunflower seeds (raw, unsalted)
1 tsp. cinnamon
½ cup melted butter
½ cup honey

Preheat oven to 250°. Toss all ingredients in mixing bowl. Spread thinly on a baking sheet and bake 20-25 minutes. Stir often in order to brown evenly. When golden, remove and let cool. Makes 12 cups.

If you would like to add nuts to your granola recipes, rinse them in cold tap water first, to which vitamin C powder has been added (¼ tsp. per pint). Rub off the skins. This removes aflatoxins and malonate.

Granola Three (Stove Top or Dry Roast)

It is cooked quickly right on top of the stove. The quick, sautéing gives a deep-roasted flavor to the ingredients. The brown sugar melts just a bit, slightly coating each flake.

2 cups raw rolled oats
1/3 cup or more of wheat germ
1/3 cup or more of sesame seeds
1/3 cup or more of sunflower seeds
1/3 cup or more of shredded coconut
¼ cup (packed) brown sugar treated with vitamin C.
¼ tsp. (heaping) salt

1. Use a large, heavy skillet (enamel or glass). Place the oats in the skillet, turn on the heat to medium-low, and stir them constantly for 5 minutes, as they begin to roast.

2. Add wheat germ, sesame seeds, sunflower seeds, and coconut. Keep both the heat and the stirring action constant for ten or more minutes.

3. Sprinkle in brown sugar and salt. Cook for 2-5 more minutes, still stirring. Remove from heat, cool, and store in an airtight container.

   Note: this yields about 3½ cups. You can double the amounts, but it is recommended that you make smaller batches more frequently instead, for greater freshness.

Peanut Butter

Fig. 94 Light colored, roasted peanuts in the shell had no aflatoxin.

Use fresh unsalted roasted peanuts—they will be white on the first day they arrive at the health food store from the distributor. (Ask when they will arrive.) Or shell fresh roasted peanuts yourself, throwing away all shriveled or darkened nuts. Grind, adding salt and vitamin C (¼ tsp. per pint) as you go. Take your own salt shaker with built in vitamin C to the health food store where you grind it. For spreadability, especially for children, mix an equal volume of cold butter, previously boiled, to freshly ground peanut butter. This improves spreadability and digestibility of the hard nut particles. This will probably be the most heavenly peanut butter your mouth has ever experienced.

Spreadable Butter

Bring one-quarter pound of butter to a boil in a saucepan. Add a pinch of salt. Count to ten, while it bubbles. Add a pinch of vitamin C. Then add olive oil in equal amount or to suit. Reheat and pour into a butter bowl. Do not save any liquid that separates at the bottom. Refrigerate.

Sweetening and Flavoring

Brown Sugar. Although I am prejudiced against all sugar from a health standpoint, my testing revealed no benzene, isopropyl alcohol, wood alcohol. However it does contain sorghum mold and must be treated with vitamin C to detoxify it. Add ¼ tsp. to a 1-pound package; knead until well mixed.

Fig. 95 Safe Sweetening

Confectioner's sugar. This is dextrose or glucose, the same as blood sugar (cane sugar is sucrose). It needs no digestion and can be assimilated much more easily, especially in liver disease. Commercial varieties I tested has no solvents or mold.

Maple syrup. Boil to kill mold spores. Then add vitamin C, ¼ tsp. per pint, to detoxify mycotoxins. Keep refrigerated and use promptly.

Flavoring. Use maple, vanilla (both natural and artificial), and any pure spice. They are free of molds, solvents and malonate.

Honeys. Get at least 4 flavors for variety: linden blossom, orange blossom, plain clover and local or wild flower honey Add vitamin C to newly opened jar to detoxify ergot mold (¼ tsp. per pint). Since jars must be sterilized, purchase your honey in bulk from a health food store.

Jams and jellies. They are not safe unless homemade.

Fruit syrup. Use one package frozen fruit, such as cherries, blueberries or raspberries. Let thaw and measure the amount in cups (it might say on the package). Add an equal amount of clover honey to the fruit. Also add ¼ tsp. vitamin C powder. Mix it all in a quart canning jar and store in the refrigerator. Use this on pancakes, cereal, plain yogurt and homemade ice cream too. Use to make your own flavored beverages in a seltzer maker. If you wish to use fresh fruit, bring it to a boil to sterilize. Use it up in a few days or boil to sterilize it again.

Note for diabetics

Diabetics must not use artificial sweeteners. Nor can they use all the sweeteners listed. Try stevia powder instead.

Preserves

Keep 3 or 4 kinds on hand, such as peach, pineapple, and pear. Peel and chop the fruit. It should not have any bruises. If you use a metal knife, rinse the fruit lightly afterwards. Add just enough water to keep the fruit from sticking as it is cooked (usually a few tablespoons). Then add an equal amount of honey, or to taste and heat again to boiling. Put in sterile jars in refrigerator. Make lemon marmalade the same way, slicing the fruit and peeling thinly. Be sure the lemons were not sprayed! Always add vitamin C powder to a partly used jar to inhibit mold. Never use up partly molded fruit by making preserves out of it. Never use "soft" (actually moldy) bananas to make banana bread. Never make guacamole out of soft (actually moldy) avocados. Throw them out.

Kumquat Marmalade

If you feel starved for "orange" flavor, you will love this recipe.

2½ cups water
2½ quarts whole kumquats, stems removed
2 whole grapefruits
1 lemon
5 or 6 cups powdered sugar
½ tsp. vitamin C

Wash the kumquats, grapefruits, lemon, and put through a food processor until coarsely chopped. Bring the water to a boil, add the fruit, and bring to a boil again. Then cook on low heat, uncovered, about 35 minutes. Stir with wooden spoon occasionally and pick out any seeds that rise to the surface. Stir in sugar according to your taste, again bringing to a boil. Simmer an additional 20 minutes. Stir in vitamin C. Ladle into sterilized glass jars. Cover with plastic lids (see *Sources*).

There are many uses for marmalade besides being good with bread and butter. Try adding to cooked, mashed yams, on homemade ice cream, etc.

C Dressing

½ cup olive oil
¼ cup fresh lemon juice or white distilled vinegar
1 tsp. thyme, fenugreek or both. (Capsules are freshest. The combination is

available as Fenuthyme, see *Sources.*)
1 tsp. vitamin C powder
½ tsp. brown sugar

Combine the ingredients in a clean salad dressing bottle. Shake. Refrigerate. The basic recipe is the oil and vinegar in a 2:1 ratio. After mixing these, add any pure spice desired. Or add home made cottage cheese for a creamy texture.

Pasta Pizza Sauce or Red Sauce

Here are two sauces that are excellent on pasta, pizza or salads.

3 red peppers, chopped or in chunks
1 small onion
3 tbs. olive oil
salt to taste
1 cup water
¼ cup white distilled vinegar

Sauce No. 1: Sauté peppers and onion in olive oil for a few minutes. Add generous sprinkling of salt and a cup of water and bring to a boil. Cover pan, lower burner heat and cook for three to five more minutes. Mash (or put into blender) and add vinegar. Blend for a few seconds and add salt (if by taste more is needed). May be kept up to a month in refrigerator if stored in a glass jar with plastic or wooden lid.

Sauce No. 2: Same as Sauce No. 1 except that when a sprinkling of salt is put into pan also add a ½ capsule each of Cloves , fenuthyme, and turmeric.

Sour Cream-C

2 cups heavy whipping cream, boiled 10 seconds with a pinch of salt and chilled
¼ tsp. citric acid
¼ tsp. vitamin C powder
1 tsp. fresh onion juice or other seasoning (optional)

Stir until smooth, refrigerate 2 hours.

Yogurt

Buy a yogurt maker. Be sure to use boiled milk and add vitamin C. When

done add fresh blueberries, strawberries, or peaches. Use plain yogurt as starter.

Cottage Cheese "Paneer"

This tastes much better than regular cottage cheese. It's more easily digested, too. Don't throw away the liquid that remains (whey) since it has all the calcium of the milk in it. It is often referred to as "poor-man's beer", drink ice cold on a hot day.

1/8 tsp. salt
½ gallon milk
juice of 2 lemons

Put milk and salt in saucepan or wok and bring to boil for 10 seconds. Add juice of 1 lemon for each quart of milk. Stir and allow to boil for another few seconds. When curdled, strain through thin cloth (cheesecloth or thin dishtowel) and squeeze all liquid out until desired consistency. Should be very dry if it is to be cut into squares for vegetable dishes, but not too dry if to be used like cottage or cream cheese. Makes 1 cup.

Cottage Cheese "Zuppe"

Drop a carton of cottage cheese into a saucepan and cover with milk or cream. Add 1/8 tsp. baking soda, salt, pepper, garlic and any other herbs. Stir and boil for 20 seconds. When cool, add vitamin C (1/8 tsp. per pint).

Cottage Cheese Cake

This is an excellent way to get more protein into your diet, especially important if you are mostly vegetarian.

1 cup cottage cheese (dry variety)
1 egg
1 tsp. honey or confectioner's sugar
1 tsp. butter
cinnamon

If dry cottage cheese is not available, drain the regular variety. The dryer the cottage cheese the chewier the cheese cake gets. But if you prefer a custard-like consistency, you could use the regular 4% cream cottage cheese without

draining; simply blend it for smoothness.

Mix all ingredients and pour into a small glass pie pan with or without a pie shell. Do not use graham crackers or ready-made crust. Sprinkle heavily with cinnamon. Bake at 350º till firm and slightly browned, about 15 to 20 minutes.

Soups

All home made soups are nutritious and safe, provided you use no processed ingredients (like a bouillon cube), or make them in metal pots. Use herbs and pure salt to season. The salt should be added during boiling, not at the end, to raise the boiling temperature and kill more bacteria. Always add a dash of vitamin C or vinegar to draw out calcium from soup bones for you to absorb. Soups are great for the finicky appetite.

Cheese Soup

4 cups home made chicken broth
¾ pound uncolored sharp cheddar cheese, grated or cut up
¼ tsp. vitamin C
1 tsp. freshly grated nutmeg (from whole nutmeg)
1 or 2 potatoes, peeled, cooked and cut into small pieces
1 cup of cream or half and half (unboiled is fine)
salt (pure variety)

Bring all to a boil. After a minute turn the burner to low, cover pan with a lid and cook slowly for at least 20 minutes.

Fish and Seafood recipe

Any kind of fish or seafood is acceptable, provided it is well cooked. Don't buy food that is already in batter. The simplest way to cook fish is to poach it in milk. It can be taken straight from the freezer, rinsed, and placed in ¼ inch of milk (unboiled is fine) in the frying pan. Add a dash of vitamin C and heat until it is cooked. Turn over and repeat. Throw away the milk. Serve with fresh lemon and herbs.

Baked Apples

Peel and core carefully. Remove all bruises (this is where the mycotoxin,

patulin, is). Cut in bite-sized pieces, add a minimum of water and cook or bake minimally. Add a squirt of lemon juice when done. Serve with cinnamon, whipping cream and honey. Make sure you eat the seeds, too.

Ice creams...

from the grocery store are loaded with benzene and other solvents. Fortunately there are ice cream makers that do everything (no cranking)! Or try our recipe, which uses a blender. Be sure not to add store bought flavors, except vanilla or maple. For lemon flavoring use grated lemon rind. (Buy unsprayed lemons only.)

5-Minute Ice Cream

(Strawberry) Use 2 half-pints of heavy whipping cream (boiled, chilled, and vitamin C-ed), 1 package of frozen strawberries (about 10 oz.), and 1/2 cup clover honey. Pour frozen strawberries into blender. Pour whipping cream and honey over them. Blend briefly (about 10 seconds), not long enough to make butter! Pour it all into a large plastic bowl. Cover with a close fitting plastic bag and place in freezer. Prepare it a day ahead. Try using other frozen fruits, such as blueberries and cherries. Keep a few berries out of the blender and stir them in quickly with a non-metal spoon before setting the bowl in the freezer. There are many ice cream recipes to be found in old cookbooks. Avoid those with processed foods as ingredients. You may add nuts if you rinse them in vitamin C water.

Cookies, cakes and pies

Bake them from scratch, using unprocessed ingredients. Use simple recipes from old cookbooks.

Seven Day Sample Menu

Because processed foods have many toxins, you must cook as much from scratch as possible. So for convenience sake, keep your meals simple in preparation. You may want to prepare ahead and refrigerate your dressings and toppings. Or you could make a hot soup for dinner, refrigerate, and eat the leftovers for lunch. Don't save leftovers more than two days. Make sure they are

covered. Try baking several potatoes at one time, refrigerate and put them in a salad the next night. Variety is the spice of life, so combine the allowed foods in the most creative ways you can imagine. And don't forget herbs and spices; learn to use them from old cookbooks. When cooking grains, remember to add a bit of salt to raise the boiling temperature.

	Breakfast	Lunch	Dinner
Day 1	Oatmeal and honey with milk, half n' half or whipping cream Banana Water Milk ½ cup Green Drink	Fresh ground peanut butter and preserve sandwich Chicken soup Milk Water Lemon Oil Drink	Orange Roughy fish Fresh green beans with butter Baked potato with Sour Cream-C topping Pie (homemade) Milk Olive leaf tea (*Sources*)
Day 2	Egg (limit 2) Biscuit Fried potatoes 1 glass milk Green Drink	Chicken sandwich with sour cream dressing Cucumber sliced in vinegar, or avocado Lemon Oil Drink Water Milk	Homemade bean or lentil soup Sardines Dinner roll and butter Salad with homemade dressing Ice cream (homemade) Olive Leaf Tea
Day 3	Wheatena cooked with raisins, salt and milk Banana Green Drink ½ cup milk Water	Tuna sandwich with olive oil Soup Milk Water Olive Leaf Tea	Baked sweet potato with butter and sweetening Fresh spinach w/lemon Bread and butter Chopped, peeled pear or other fruit and whipping cream Cream Shake Water
Day 4	French toast with maple syrup Green Drink Milk Water	Avocado and sour cream sandwich Bread and butter Lemon Oil Drink Water	Lobster or sautéed shrimp Fresh asparagus Potatoes, any style Milk Olive Leaf Tea
Day 5	Cooked cereal 1 glass milk Sliced banana with whipping cream and honey 1 glass water Green Drink	Cold potato salad with C Dressing Soup Custard pudding Water Milk Olive Leaf Tea	1 can sardines or salmon in easy-open can (can openers shed metal) Salad of head lettuce, grapefruit, avocado with homemade dressing Bread with butter Ice-cream or Cream Shake Water
Day 6	Pancakes Banana or chopped fruit with cream Milk Water	Homemade peanut butter sandwich Lemon Oil Drink Milk Water	Well roasted turkey (dressing must not have celery) Mashed potatoes and gravy(save the gravy for next breakfast) Cranberry sauce (fresh or canned) Salad or coleslaw with C-dressing

	Green Drink		Milk Olive Leaf Tea
Day 7	2 Eggs and homemade biscuit with gravy Milk Fruit juice Green Drink	Salmon sandwich (from flip top can) Olive Leaf Tea Milk Water	Potatoes au gratin Turkey leftovers Cob of Corn Bread and butter Pie (optional) Cream Shake

Take most of your supplements with food. Powders can be mixed with a little food and gulped down at the beginning of the meal.

Too Sick To Cook, Too Tired To Eat

Pick three meals from the sample menu that need no cooking and eat them every day, rotating as much as possible.

Recipes for Natural Body Products

You can use just borax (like 20 Mule Team Borax™) for all types of cleaning including your body, laundry, dishes and your house! You don't need all those products you see in commercials for each special task!

Even if you have dry skin, difficult hair or some other unique requirement, just pure borax will satisfy these needs. A part of every skin problem is due to the toxic elements found in the soaps themselves. For instance aluminum is commonly added as a "skin moisturizer". It does this by impregnating the skin and attracting water, giving the illusion of moist skin. In fact you simply have moist aluminum stuck in your skin, which your immune system must remove. While borax won't directly heal your skin or complexion, it does replace the agents that are causing damage, so that healing can occur.

Borax Liquid Soap

An empty 1 gallon jug
1/8 cup borax powder
Plastic funnel

Funnel the borax into the jug, fill with hot tap water. Shake a few times. Let settle. In a few minutes you can pour off the clear part into dispenser bottles. This is the soap!

Easier way: use any bottle, pour borax powder to a depth of a ½ inch or so. Add water. Shake. When you have used it down to the undissolved granules, discard them and start over.

Keep a dispenser of borax soap by the kitchen sink, bathroom sink, and shower. It does not contain aluminum as regular detergents and soaps do, and which contribute to Alzheimer's disease. It does not contain PCBs as many commercial and health food varieties do. It does not contain cobalt (the blue or green granules), which causes heart disease and poisons the bone marrow. Commercial detergents and non-soaps are simply not safe. Switch to homemade bar soap and borax for all your tasks! In fact, you could add a tbs. of homemade liquid soap to the borax to make it sudsy. Borax inhibits the bacterial enzyme *urease* and is therefore antibacterial. It may even clear your skin of blemishes and stop your scalp from itching.

For Laundry

Borax (½-cup per load). It is the main ingredient of non-chlorine bleach and has excellent cleaning power without fading colors. It can be combined with homemade soap for extra cleaning power. Your regular laundry soap may contain PCBs, aluminum, cobalt and other chemicals. These get rubbed into your skin constantly as you wear your clothing. For bleaching (only do this occasionally) use original chlorine bleach (not "new improved" or "with special brighteners", and so forth). Don't use chlorine if there is an ill person in the house. For getting out stubborn dirt at collars, rub in homemade bar soap first; for stains, try grain alcohol, vinegar, baking soda (check old recipe books for stain removal tricks).

For Dishes

Don't believe your eyes when you see the commercials where the smiling person pulls a shining dish out of greasy suds. Any dish soap that you use should be safe enough to eat because nothing rinses off clean. Regular dish detergents, including health brands, are now polluted with PCBs. They also contain harmful chemicals like cobalt. Use borax for your dishes. Or use paper plates and plastic (not styrofoam) cups.

In The Dishwasher

Use 2 tsp. borax powder straight or pre-dissolved in water. If you use too much it will leave a film on your dishes. Use vinegar in the rinse cycle to reduce film.

In The Sink

Use a dishpan in the sink. Use ¼ cup borax and add a minimum of water. Also keep a bit of dry borax in a saucer by the sink for scouring. Don't use any soap at all for dishes that aren't greasy and can be washed under the faucet with nothing but running water. Throw away your old sponge or brush or cloth because it may be PCB contaminated. Start each day by sterilizing your sponge (it harbors Salmonella) or with a new one while the used one dries for three full days. Clean greasy pots and pans with a paper towel first. Then use homemade bar soap.

Shampoo

Borax liquid is ready to use as shampoo, too. It does not lather but feels slippery between your fingers (If it is not slippery, the concentration is too low. Check the recipe). It goes right to work removing sweat and soil without stripping your color or natural oils. It inhibits scalp bacteria and stops flaking and itching. Hair gets squeaky clean so quickly (just a few squirts does it) that you might think nothing has happened!

Make a bottle of borax liquid to fill your soap dispensers and shampoo bottle. Use citric acid to rinse and condition

Fig. 96 Borax and citric acid for the shower.

You will soon be accustomed to non-lathery soap. Rinse very thoroughly because you should leave your scalp slightly acidic. Take a pint container to the

shower with you for rinsing. Put ¼ tsp. citric (not ascorbic) acid crystals (see *Sources*) in it. For long hair use a quart of rinse. Only **citric acid** is strong enough to rinse the borax out, lemon juice and vinegar are not. After shampooing, fill the rinse container with water and pour over your head. Your hair should feel instantly silky. Rinse your whole body, too, since citric acid is also anti-bacterial. All hair shampoo penetrates the eyelids and gets into the eyes although you do not feel it. It is important to use this natural rinse to neutralize the shampoo in your eyes. (Some people have stated that citric acid makes their hair curlier or reddens it. If this is undesirable, use only half as much citric acid.) Citric acid also conditions and gives body and sheen to hair. A single squirt of homemade liquid soap (see *Recipes*) added to borax liquid makes it quite lathery if you need time to adjust to plain borax.

Baking Soda Shampoo

1 tbs. baking soda
1 cup very hot water

Place both in a plastic container and stir with your fingers until dissolved. Scoop it up over your hair by hand; if you pour it, too much runs off.

Hair Spray

I don't have a recipe that holds your hair as well as the bottle of chemicals you can buy at the store. Remarkably, a little lemon juice (not from a bottle) has some holding power and no odor! Buy a 1-cup spray bottle. Squeeze part of a lemon, letting only the clear juice run into the bottle. Fill with water. Keep it in the refrigerator. Make it fresh every week. Spraying with just plain water is nearly as good! For shinier hair, drop a bit of lemon peel into the bottle.

Homemade Soap

A small plastic dishpan, about 10" x 12"
A glass or enamel 2-quart sauce pan
1 can of lye (sodium hydroxide), 12 ounces
3 pounds of lard (BHT and BHA are OK here)
Plastic gloves
Water

1. Pour 3 cups of very cold water (refrigerate water overnight first) into

the 2-quart saucepan.

2. Slowly and carefully add the lye, a little bit at a time, stirring it with a wooden or plastic utensil. (Use plastic gloves for this; test them for holes first.) Do not breathe the vapor or lean over the container or have children nearby. Above all use no metal. The mixture will get very hot. In olden days, a sassafras branch was used to stir, imparting a fragrance and insect deterrent for mosquitoes, lice, fleas, ticks.

3. Let cool at least one hour in a safe place. Meanwhile, the unwrapped lard should be warming up to room temperature in the plastic dishpan.

4. Slowly and carefully, pour the lye solution into the dishpan with the lard. The lard will melt. Mix thoroughly, at least 15 minutes, until it looks like thick pudding.

5. Let it set until the next morning; then cut it into bars. It will get harder after a few days. Then package.

If you wish to make soap based on olive oil, use about 48 ounces. It may need to harden for a week.

Liquid Soap

Make chips from your homemade soap cake. Add enough hot water to dissolve. Add citric acid to balance the pH (7 to 8). If you do not, this soap may be too harsh for your skin, while it is excellent for cleaning the sink.

Skin Sanitizer

Make up a 5 to 10% solution of food grade alcohol. Food grade alcohols are grain or cane (ethyl) alcohol. Only the large size Everclear bottle (750 ml or 1 liter) is free of isopropyl or wood alcohol contaminants. Purchase at a liquor store. Next, find a suitable dispenser bottle. Mark it with a pen at about one tenth of the way up from the bottom. Pour 95% grain alcohol (190 proof) to this mark and add water to the top. If using 76% grain alcohol, mark your bottle one tenth of the way up but only add water to the ¾ full mark. Keep shut. You may add a chip of lemon peel for fragrance.

Use this for general sanitizing purposes: bathroom fixtures, knobs, handles, canes, walkers, and for personal cleanliness (but use chlorine bleach for the toilet

bowl once a week). Always clean up after a bowel movement with wet toilet paper. This is not clean enough, though. Follow with a stronger damp paper towel. This is still not clean enough; use a final damp paper towel with skin sanitizer added. After washing hands, sanitize them too, pouring a bit on one palm and put finger tips of the other hand in it, scratch to get under nails, repeat on other hand. Rinse with water. Remember to keep the toilet lid down, while flushing or a spray of *E. coli* will fill the bathroom air, settling on toothbrushes and in water glasses.

Wash your hands if you merely touch the toilet seat.

Do not use this recipe, nor keep any bottles of alcohol in the house of a recovering alcoholic.

Deodorant

Your sweat is odorless. It is the entrenched bacteria feeding on it that make smells. You can never completely rid yourself of these bacteria, although they may temporarily be gone after zapping. The strategy is to control their numbers. Here are several deodorants to try. Find one that works best for you:

Vitamin C water. Mix ¼ tsp. to a pint of water and dab it on.

Citric Acid water. Mix ¼ tsp. to a pint of water and dab it on.

Only a few drops of these acids under each armpit are necessary. If these acids burn the skin, dilute them more. Never apply anything to skin that has just been shaved!

Lemon juice. This acid is not as strong, use what you need.

Cornstarch. Many people need only this. Dab it on.

Use only unpolluted cornstarch (see *Sources*).

Baking soda has been deleted as a deodorant because benzene was found in many boxes (see *Sources* for safe varieties).

Pure alcohol (never rubbing alcohol). The only food grade alcohol is grain or cane (ethyl) alcohol. Dab a bit under each arm and/or on your shirt or blouse. If

the alcohol burns, dilute it with water. Be very careful not to leave the bottle where a child or alcoholic person could find it. Pour it into a different bottle!

Pure zinc oxide. You may ask your pharmacist to order this for you. She or he may wish to make it up for you too, but do not let them add anything else to it. It should be about 1 part zinc oxide powder to 3 parts water. It does not dissolve. Just shake it up to use it. After you get it home, you can add cornstarch to it to give it a creamy texture. Heat 3 tsp. cornstarch in 1 cup of water, to boiling, until dissolved and clear. Cool and add some to the zinc oxide mixture (about equal parts). Store unused starch mixture in the refrigerator. Only make up enough for a month. (Yes, this is the same zinc oxide that is used to make the dental cement, ZOE.)

Alcohol and zinc oxide. This is the most powerful deodorant. Apply alcohol first, then the zinc oxide.

Remember that you need to sweat! Sweating excretes toxic substances, especially from the upper body. Don't use deodorant on weekends. Go to the sink and wipe clean the armpits like our grandparents did. These homemade deodorants are not as powerful as the commercial varieties—this is to your advantage.

Brushing Teeth

Buy a new toothbrush. Your old one is soaked with toxins from your old toothpaste. Use food-grade hydrogen peroxide (see *Sources)* if you have only plastic fillings. Dilute it from 35% to 17½% by adding water (equal parts). Store hydrogen peroxide only in polyethylene or the original plastic bottle. Use 4 or 5 drops on your toothbrush. It should fizz nicely as oxygen is produced in your mouth. Your teeth will whiten noticeably in six months.

Before brushing teeth, floss with monofilament fish line (2 or 4 pound). Double it and twist for extra strength. Rinse before use. Or clean up the commercial varieties of floss by soaking in water for a half hour, then drying with a towel. Do not choose waxed or flavored varieties since benzene does not wash off.

Fig. 97 Fishing line is a substitute for dental floss

Floss and brush only once a day because even this small trauma invites bacteria and fungus into your blood. If this leaves you uncomfortable, you may use a water pick or simply rub your teeth by hand with a dry cloth towel (paper towels have mercury contamination). Make sure that nothing solid, like powder, is on your toothbrush; it will scour and scratch the enamel. Salt is corrosive—don't use it for brushing metal teeth. Plain water is just as good.

Baking soda is no longer recommended (unless ordered from *Sources*) because it was found to be polluted with benzene.

When battling tooth infection, alternate colloidal silver and white iodine solutions (five drops on brush), and brush twice a day.

For Dentures

Use salt water. It kills all germs and is inexpensive. Salt water plus grain alcohol or food-grade hydrogen peroxide makes a good denture-soak. Rinse well.

Mouthwash

A few drops of food grade hydrogen peroxide added to a little water in a glass should be enough to make your mouth foam and cleanse. Don't use hydrogen peroxide, though, if you have metal fillings, because they react. Don't use regular drug store variety hydrogen peroxide because it contains toxic additives. Health

food store varieties contain solvents from the bottling process. (See *Sources* for a good hydrogen peroxide*)*. Never purchase hydrogen peroxide in a bottle with a metal cap.

For persons with metal tooth fillings just use plain hot water. A healthy mouth has no odor! You shouldn't need a mouthwash! If you have breath odor, it is probably *Clostridium* growing in the crevice between a tooth filling and the tooth. At least, search for a hidden tooth infection by getting a panoramic x-ray and visiting your dentist.

Contact Lens Solution

A scant cup of cold tap water brought to a boil in glass saucepan. After adding ¼ tsp. pure salt and boiling again, pour into a sterile canning jar. Refrigerate. Freeze some of it.

Lip Soother

For dry, burning lips. Heat 1 level tsp. sodium alginate, plus 1-cup water until dissolved. After cooling, pour it into a small bottle to carry in your purse or pocket (refrigerate the remainder). Dab it on whenever needed. If the consistency isn't right for you, add water or boil it down further. You can make a better lip soother by adding some lysine from a crushed tablet, vitamin C powder, and a vitamin E capsule to the alginate mix. If you have a persistent problem with chapped lips, try going off citrus juice.

Foot Powder

Use a mixture of cornstarch and zinc oxide poured into a tall saltshaker with large holes in the lid. Add long rice grains to fight humidity. You may also try arrowroot or potato starch. If you don't have zinc oxide use plain cornstarch.

Skin Healer Moisturizer Lotion

1 tsp. sodium alginate
1 cup water

Make the base first by heating these together in a covered, non-metal pan until completely dissolved. Use low heat–it will take over an hour. Use a wooden spoon handle to stir. Set aside. Then make the following mixture:

¼ tsp. vitamin C (ascorbic acid)
¼ tsp. lysine
2 tbs. pure vegetable glycerin
2 vitamin E capsules (400 units or more, each)
1 tsp. olive oil
1 tbs. lemon juice from a lemon or ¼ tsp. citric acid (this is optional)
1 cup water

Heat the water to steaming in a non-metal pan. Add vitamin C and lysine first and then everything else. Pour into a pint jar and shake to mix. Then add the sodium alginate base to the desired thickness (about equal amounts) and shake. Pour some into a small bottle to use as lip soother. Pour some into a larger bottle to dispense on skin. Store remainder in refrigerator. (See *Sources* for sodium alginate and vegetable glycerin. Sodium alginate is also available in capsule form at some health food stores.)

Other Skin Healers

Vitamin C powder (ascorbic acid, not the same as citric acid). Put a large pinch into the palm of your hand. With your other hand pick up a few drops of water from the faucet. Rub hands together until all the powder is dissolved and dispensed. It may sting briefly. Do this at bedtime, especially for cracked, chapped hands. Include lips if they need it.

50% Glycerin. Dilute 100% vegetable glycerin with an equal amount of water. This is useful as an after shave lotion.

Vitamin C liquid. Mix ¼ tsp. vitamin C powder in one pint water (opened capsules will do). This is useful as an after-shave lotion and general skin treatment.

Cornstarch. (Unpolluted, see *Sources*.) Use on rashes, fungus, moist or irritated areas and to prevent chafe.

Combining several of these makes them more effective.

Dry skin has several causes: too much water contact, too much soap contact (switch to borax), low body temperature, not enough fat in the diet, or parasites.

Massage Oil

Instead of using ANY oil, which may be benzene polluted, make yourself a cornstarch solution:

4 tsp. cornstarch
1 cup water

Boil starch and water until clear, about one minute.

Sunscreen Lotion

Purchase PABA (see *Sources*) in 500 mg tablet form. Dissolve 1 tablet in grain alcohol. Grind the tablet first by putting it in a plastic bag and rolling over it with a glass jar. It will not completely dissolve even if you use a tablespoon of the alcohol. Pour the whole mixture into a 4-ounce bottle of homemade skin softener. Be careful not to get the lotion into your eyes when applying it. A better solution is to wear a hat or stay out of the sun.

Nose Salve

(When the inside of the nose is dry, cracked and bleeding.) Pour ½ tsp. pure vegetable glycerin into a bottle cap. Add ½ tsp. of water. To apply, use a plastic coffee stirrer or straw. Cut a slit in the end to catch some cotton wool salvaged from a vitamin bottle and twist (cotton swabs, cotton balls and wooden toothpicks are contaminated with mercury, which in turn is polluted with thallium). Dip it into the glycerin mixture and apply inside the nose with a rotating motion. Do each nostril with a new applicator.

Quick Cornstarch Skin Softener

4 tsp. cornstarch
1 cup water

Boil starch and water until clear, about one minute.

Use only <u>unpolluted</u> cornstarch (see *Sources*).

Cornstarch Skin Softener

3 tsp. pure cornstarch
1 cup water

1 tsp. Vitamin C powder (ascorbic acid); or 5 capsules, 1000 mg each

Boil starch and water until clear, about one minute. Add vitamin C and stir until dissolved. Cool. Pour into dispenser bottle. Keep refrigerated when not in use.

After Shaves

Vitamin C. ¼ tsp. vitamin C powder, dissolved in 1 pint water.

Vegetable glycerin. Equal parts glycerin and water or to suit yourself

Personal Lubricants

Heat these together: 1 level tsp. sodium alginate and 1 cup water in a covered non-metal pan until completely dissolved. Use very low heat and stir with a wooden spoon handle. It takes a fairly long time to get it perfectly smooth. After cooling, pour into a small dispenser bottle. Keep refrigerated.

Or, boil 4 tsp. cornstarch and 1 cup water until completely dissolved in a covered saucepan. Use non-metal dishes and a non-metal stirring spoon. Cool. Pour some into dispenser bottle. Keep refrigerated. This is many people's favorite recipe.

Baby Wipes

Cut paper towels in quarters and stack in a closeable plastic box. Run tap water over them; drain the excess. Add 1 tsp. grain alcohol and/or borax liquid on top. Close. Put a dab of the Quick Cornstarch Softener recipe on top of each wipe as you use it.

People Wipes

¼ tsp. powdered lysine
¼ tsp. vitamin C powder (you may open capsules)
¼ cup vegetable glycerin
1 cup water

Prepare wipes by cutting paper towels in quarters. Use white, unfragranced towels that are strong enough to hold up for this use. Fold each piece in quarters

again and stack in a plastic zippered baggy. Pour the fluid mixture over the stack and zip. Store a bag full in the freezer to take on car trips. If you want to keep them a month or more, add 1 tbs. grain alcohol to the recipe.

For bathroom use, dampen a roll of paper towels under the cold tap first. Then pour about ¼ cup of the mixture over the towel roll around the middle. Store in plastic shopping bag or stand in plastic wastebasket.

Recipes For Natural Cosmetics

Eyeliner and Eyebrow Pencil

Get a pure charcoal pencil (black only) at an art supply store. Try several on yourself (bring a small mirror) in the store to see what hardness suits you. You may need to wet it with water or a vitamin E perle first. Don't put any chemicals on your *eyelids*, since this penetrates into your eye. To check this out for yourself, close your eye tightly and then dab lemon juice on your eyelid. It will soon burn! Everything that is put on skin penetrates. Otherwise the nicotine patch and estrogen patch wouldn't work. Not even soap belongs on your eyelids! Charcoal pencils are cheap. Get yourself half a dozen different kinds so you can do different things.

You could also use a capsule of activated charcoal. Empty it into a saucer. Mix glycerin and water, half and half, and add it to the charcoal powder until you get the consistency you like. Use a brush for eyelashes; use a finger for eyebrows.

Lipstick

Beet root powder (see *Sources*)
100% vegetable glycerin

Combine 1 tsp. vegetable glycerin and 1 tsp. beet root powder in a saucer. Stir until perfectly smooth. Then add ½ tsp. of vitamin E oil. Snip open vitamin E capsules or buy vitamin E oil (see *Sources*). Very thick olive oil can be substituted. Apply liberally with your finger or a lipstick brush. Do not purse or rub your lips together after application. To make the lipstick stay on longer, apply 1 layer of lipstick, then dab some cornstarch over the lips, then apply another layer of lipstick. Store in a small glass or plastic container in the

refrigerator, tightly covered in a plastic bag.

Face Powder

Use cornstarch from the original box. You may also try arrowroot starch or potato starch. Use your fingers or a tissue to apply because applicators can carry bacteria.

Blush (face powder in a cake form)

Add 50% glycerin to cornstarch in a saucer to make a paste. Slowly add beet root powder to the desired color. To darken it try part of a charcoal capsule. A drop of food grade alcohol will also darken it. To make 50% glycerin, add equal parts of glycerin and water. Try to make the consistency the same as your brand name product, and you can even put it back in your brand name container.

Recipes For Household Products

Floor Cleaner

Use washing soda from the grocery store. You may add borax and boric acid (to deter insects except ants). Use white distilled vinegar in your rinse water for a natural shine and ant repellent. Do not add bleach to this. For the bathroom floor use plain bleach water—follow the label. Never use chlorine bleach if anybody in the home is ill or suffers from depression. Use grain alcohol (1 pint to 3 quarts water) for germ killing action instead of chlorine.

Furniture Duster and Window Cleaner

Mix equal parts white distilled vinegar and water. Put it in a spray bottle.

Furniture Polish

A few drops of olive oil on a dampened cloth. Use filtered water to dampen.

Insect Killer

Use boric acid powder (not borax). Throw liberal amounts behind stove,

refrigerator, under carpets and in carpets. Since boric acid is white, you must be careful not to mistake it for sugar accidentally. Keep it far away from food and out of children's reach. Buy it at a farm supply or garden store (or see *Sources*). It will not kill ants.

Ant Repellent

Spray 50% white distilled vinegar on counter tops, windowsills and shelves and wipe, leaving residue. Start early in spring before they arrive, because it takes a few weeks to rid yourself of them once they are established. If you want immediate action, get some lemons, cut the yellow outer peel off and cover with grain alcohol in a tightly closed jar. Let stand at least one hour. Use 1 part of this concentrate with 9 parts water in a spray bottle. Mix only as much as you will use because the diluted form loses potency. Spray walls, floors, carpets wherever you see them. The lemon solution even leaves a shine on your counters. Use both vinegar and lemon approaches to rid yourself of ants.

To treat the **whole house**, pour vinegar all around your foundation, close to the wall, using one gallon for every five feet. Expect to damage any foliage it touches. Reapply every six months.

Flower and Foliage Spray

Use food-grade hydrogen peroxide. See instructions on bottle.

Moth Balls

I found this recipe in an old recipe book. Mix the following and scatter in trunks and bags containing furs and woolens: ½ lb. each rosemary and mint, ¼ lb. each tansy and thyme, 2 tbs. powdered Cloves.

Carpet Cleaner

Whether you rent a machine or have a cleaning service, don't use the carpet shampoo they want to sell, even if they "guarantee" that it is all natural and safe. Instead add these to a bucket (about four gallons) of water and use it as the cleaning solution:

Rinse water

Wash water ¼ cup grain alcohol
1/3 cup borax 2 tsp. boric acid
¼ cup white distilled vinegar or
4 tsp. citric acid 1 bottle povidone iodine (optional)

Borax does the cleaning; alcohol disinfects, boric acid leaves a pesticide residue, and the vinegar or citric acid give luster. Povidone iodine kills parasite eggs. If you are just making one pass on your carpet, use the borax, alcohol, boric acid, and iodine. Remember to test everything you use on an unnoticed piece of carpet first.

Health Improvement Recipes

Black Walnut Hull Tincture

This new recipe is four times as strong as the previous one, so it is called **Black Walnut Hull Tincture <u>Extra Strength</u>**.

Your largest enamel or ceramic (not stainless steel, not aluminum) cooking pot, preferably at least 10 quarts
Black Walnuts, in the hull, each one still at least 50% green, enough to fill the pot to the top
Grain alcohol, about 50% strength, enough to cover the walnuts
Vitamin C powder, 1 tsp. plus 1 tsp. per quart of tincture
Plastic wrap or cellophane
Glass jars or bottles

The Black Walnut tree produces large green balls in fall. The walnut is inside, but we will use the whole ball, uncracked, since the active ingredient is in the green outer hull.

Rinse the walnuts carefully, put them in the pot, and cover with the alcohol. Sprinkle on 1 tsp. vitamin C. Seal with plastic wrap and cover tightly. Let sit for three days. Pour into glass jars or bottles, discarding walnuts, and add more vitamin C (1 tsp. per quart). This will keep the color green. If the glass jar has a metal lid, put plastic wrap over the top before screwing on the lid. Potency is strong for several years if unopened, <u>even if it darkens slightly</u>. Refrigerate after opening.

You have just made Extra Strength Black Walnut Hull Tincture. It is stronger than the concentrate made with just a few Black Walnuts in a quart jar (my earlier recipe), because there are more walnuts per unit liquid. In addition, you will not dilute it before use (although when you take it, it will usually be in water).

When preparing the walnuts, rinse only with cold tap water. You may need to use a brush on areas with dirt. If you are not going to use all of them in this batch, you may freeze them in a zippered plastic bag. Simply refrigerating them does not keep them from turning black and useless. The pot of soaking walnuts should not be refrigerated. Nor does the final tincture need refrigeration until after it is opened.

Exposure to air does cause the tincture to darken and lose potency. To reduce air exposure, fill the pot as much as possible, without touching the plastic wrap, while still keeping a snug fitting lid. Even more importantly, the glass jars or bottles you use to store your tincture should have as little air space as possible, without touching the plastic wrap on top. A large jar should be divided into smaller ones when you are ready to use it. The idea is not to have partial jars, with a lot of air space, sitting for longer than a month or so. To regain some green color, add several tsp. vitamin C, close jar tightly, and let stand 1 day.

There are several ways to make a 50% grain alcohol solution. Some states have Everclear™, 95% alcohol. Mix this half and half with water. Other states have Everclear™ that is 76.5% alcohol. Mix this two parts Everclear™, to one part water. Do not use vodka or the flask-size Everclear; it must be ¾ liter or 1 liter. Smaller bottles have wood alcohol or isopropyl alcohol pollution.

Remember, never use any kind of purchased water to make tincture or you will pollute it yourself.

Black Walnut Hull Tincture (Regular Strength)

This is the potency I used originally. It is included here in case you prefer it or wish to treat a pet. The Extra Strength recipe is four times as potent as the original recipe, so it must be diluted in quarters. (Similarly, if you have a lot of the Regular Strength left and want to use it in place of Extra Strength, simply take four times as much.)

Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength

Grain Alcohol, about 10%

Mix one part extra strength tincture with three parts of the 10% alcohol. Store in glass containers same as described above.

There are several ways to make a 10% grain alcohol solution. Some states have Everclear™, 95% alcohol. Mix this one part Everclear to nine parts water. Other states have Everclear that is 76.5% alcohol. Mix this one part Everclear to seven parts water.

Recipe for a small family:

Fill a quart jar with the green balls. Cover with 50% alcohol. Add 1 tsp. vitamin C. Use a plastic bag to cover jar before closing tightly with lid. Let stand on kitchen counter. After 3 days, pour liquid into small glass bottles. Add another ¼ tsp. vitamin C powder to the top of each before closing. The strength of this will be half of the concentrate. So you would need to double the amount taken in the recipe.

Black Walnut Hull Extract (Water Based)

This recipe is intended for alcoholic persons: cover the green balls in the 10-quart (non-metal) pot with cold tap water. Heat to boiling, covered. Turn off heat. When cool, add vitamin C, cover with plastic wrap, and the lid. Let stand for 1 day. It will be darker than the tincture. Do not dilute. Pour into freezable containers. Refrigerate what you will use in two days and freeze the rest. Add vitamin C after thawing or during refrigeration (1 tsp. per quart).

Important Note: do not use bottled or purchased water to make this tincture or you could pollute it with isopropyl alcohol!

For use: in programs calling for Extra Strength Black Walnut Hull Tincture use four times as much of this water based recipe (8 tsp. instead of 2 tsp. Extra Strength).

Quassia recipe

Add 1/8-cup quassia chips to 3 cups water. Simmer 20-30 minutes. Pour off 1/8-cup now and drink it fresh. Refrigerate remainder. Drink 1/8-cup, 4 times/day, until a total of ½-cup of chips is consumed. Flavor with spices.

Bowel Program

Bacteria are always at the root of bowel problems, such as pain, bloating and gassiness. They can not be killed by zapping, because the high frequency current does not penetrate the bowel contents.

Although most bowel bacteria are beneficial, the ones that are not, like *Salmonellas, Shigellas,* and *Clostridiums* are extremely detrimental because they have the ability to invade the rest of your body and colonize a trauma site or tumorous organ. These same bacteria colonize a cancer tumor and prevent shrinking after the malignancy is stopped.

One reason bowel bacteria are so hard to eradicate is that we are constantly reinfecting ourselves by keeping a reservoir on our hands and under our fingernails.

So the first thing to do is **improve sanitation**. Use 50% grain alcohol in a spray bottle at the bathroom sink. Sterilize your hands after bathroom use and before meals.

Second, use **betaine hydrochloride** to kill *Clostridium* (2 tablets 3 times a day).

Third, use **turmeric** (2 capsules 3 times a day, this is the common spice), which I find, helps against *Shigella*, as well as *E. coli*. Expect orange colored stool.

Fourth, use **fennel** (2 capsule 3 times a day).

Fifth, use **digestive enzyme tablets** with meals as directed on the bottle. (But only as long as necessary, because these frequently harbor molds.)

Sixth, use a single 2 tsp. dose of **Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength**. Add it to a ½ glass of water or fruit juice and sip over a fifteen-minute period. Stay seated until any side effect from the alcohol wears off.

Seventh, <u>if you are constipated</u>, take **Cascara Sagrada** (an herb, start with one capsule a day, use up to maximum on label), **extra magnesium** (300 mg magnesium oxide, 2 or 3 a day), and drink **a cup of hot water** upon rising in the morning. This will begin to regulate your elimination.

Eighth, take **Lugol's** solution, 6 drops in ½ cup water 4 times a day. This is

specifically for *Salmonella*.

It can take all eight to get rid of a bad bacteria problem in a week. Afterward, you must continue to eat only sterile dairy products. Note that the Kidney Cleanse is often effective with bowel problems. Try it also.

You will know you succeeded when your tummy is flat, there is not a single gurgle, and your mood improves!

Enemas

If you should fail to have a bowel movement in a single day it is a serious matter. An ill person cannot afford to fill up further with the ammonia, the toxic amines, and toxic gasses that bowel bacteria produce. Fortunately, enemas are very easy to do. Do an enema before going to bed.

There are several kinds of enema equipment available in pharmacies; most important is NEVER to use anyone else's equipment, no matter how "sterilized" it is guaranteed to be. Get your own. Do not use the equipment used by a professional bowel-cleanser. It is impossible to completely avoid cross-contamination. You must completely avoid it.

A Fleet™ bottle, obtained at your local pharmacy, will do for a starter (other equipment, like shown below, is available, see *Sources*). This is a squeeze bottle with a plastic applicator for insertion. Dump the contents since you are unable to test it for toxins. Refill with warm tap water.

The lubricant can be made in 5 minutes.

4 level tsp. cornstarch
1 cup water

Bring this to a boil and cook for about one minute. Set in the refrigerator to cool quickly. Pour a tsp. or more on top of a plastic bag for convenience in use. The only other lubricants are olive oil and castor oil.

For many of us, the rectum and sigmoid colon have ballooned out into a pocket due to past times of constipation. This is called a *diverticulum.* It is just a few inches from the anus so it is quite accessible by enema.

The diverticulum walls are quite weak due to constant overstretching. But in just a few weeks of daily cleansing, the pocket will shrink and may even

disappear.

Parasites and bad bacteria can escape being killed if they are in the diverticulum. Your entire bowel health can be turned around by killing the invaders of this diverticulum. Two ways of killing rectal parasites are with Lugol's or Black Walnut Tincture enemas.

Lugol's Enema

(Not for persons who are allergic to iodine.) Add 1 tsp. of Lugol's iodine to 1 quart of very warm water; pour into cup-size Fleet™ bottle (giving yourself 4 doses), or enema apparatus. Administer enema slowly and hold internally as long as possible.

Enzyme Enema

Mix a capsule of digestive enzymes with plain enema water. You may also crush a tablet.

Black Walnut Hull Extra Strength Enema

Add 1 to 4 tsp. of Black Walnut Hull Extra Strength to 1 quart of very warm water. Repeat as above.

Do an enema daily for one week to improve bowel function, alternating the above varieties. If you have none of these solutions available, use plain salt water, 1 tsp. per quart. In the absence of salt, use plain water. Remember, you must move your bowels or cleanse at least once a day.

Giving Yourself The Perfect Enema

Any drop you spill and everything you use to do the enema will somehow contaminate your bathroom. Yet you must leave it all perfectly sanitary for your own protection. So follow these instructions carefully.

Fig. 98 Enema container, tube, pinchcock

Spread out a large plastic trash bag on the bathroom floor. Place a plastic grocery bag beside it and a paper plate on it. Set a chair nearby, too. The trash bag is for you to lie on. Lie on your back if you have nobody to help you.

Instructions on commercially available enema bottles advise you to be on your knees. This may be workable for the small squeeze-bottle of ready-made solution you can purchase. It is quite impossible, though, if you are elderly, have painful knees or are simply ill and must try to take in a whole quart from a complex apparatus.

Test the apparatus first, in the bathroom sink to see how it works. Wipe away the grease that comes with it on the applicator; it is sure to be a petroleum product and be tainted with benzene.

Pour a tablespoon of olive oil into the paper plate for the lubricant.

After filling the container with the enema solution, run some through the tubing until the air is out of it and close the pinchcock. Place it on the grocery bag.

Insert the applicator tube as far as you comfortably can. Then lift the container with one hand while opening the valve with the other. The higher you lift it, the faster it runs. Take as much time as you need to run it in. You may wish to set the container on the chair. Very warm liquid is easier to hold. Don't force yourself to hold it all. At any time you may close the valve, withdraw the applicator, and place it on the grocery bag.

Cleaning up the apparatus, the bathroom, and yourself: This topic is seldom discussed, but very important. Notice that some bowel contents have entered the container by reflux action, which is unavoidable. Consider the whole apparatus contaminated. For this reason you must never, never use anybody else's

apparatus, no matter how clean it looks.

First, wipe the applicator tube. Then fill the container and run it through the hose into the toilet. Repeat until it appears clean; this is appearance only; you must now sterilize it. Fill it with water and add Lugol's iodine or povidone iodine until intensely red in color. Place the end of the tube in the container to soak. Empty and wipe the outside of the tube with paper. Do not dry the container. Store in a fresh plastic bag. Throw away the trash bag, grocery bag and paper plate. Clean the sink with chlorine bleach. Then wash your hands with skin sanitizer.

If all went well, you may risk taking the next enema on your bed. If not take a shower and stick to the floor location.

Kidney Cleanse

½ cup dried Hydrangea root
½ cup Gravel root
½ cup Marshmallow root
4 bunches of fresh parsley
Goldenrod tincture (leave this out of the recipe if you are allergic to it)
Ginger capsules
Uva Ursi capsules
Vegetable glycerin
Black Cherry Concentrate, 8 oz
Vitamin B_6, 250 mg
Magnesium oxide, 300 mg or ¼ cup Green Drink beverage

Measure ¼ cup of each root and set them to soak, together in 10 cups of cold tap water, using a non-metal container and a non-metal lid (a dinner plate will do). After four hours (or overnight) add 8 oz. black cherry concentrate, heat to boiling and simmer for 20 minutes. Drink ¼ cup as soon as it is cool enough. Pour the rest through a bamboo strainer into a sterile pint jar (glass) and several freezable containers. Refrigerate the glass jar.

Find fresh parsley at a grocery store that does not spray its produce (ask the owner). Boil the fresh parsley, after rinsing, in 1 quart of water for 3 minutes. Drink ¼ cup when cool enough. Refrigerate a pint and freeze 1 pint. Throw away the parsley.

Dose: each morning, pour together ¾ cup of the root mixture and ½ cup parsley water, filling a large mug. Add 20 drops of goldenrod tincture and 1 tbs. of glycerin. Drink this mixture in divided doses throughout the day. Keep cold. Do not drink it all at once or you will get a stomachache and feel pressure in your bladder. If your stomach is very sensitive, start on half this dose.

Save the roots after the first boiling, storing them in the freezer. After 13 days when your supply runs low, boil the same roots a second time, but add only 6 cups water and simmer only 10 minutes. This will last another 8 days, for a total of three weeks. You may cook the roots a third time if you wish, but the recipe gets less potent. If your problem is severe, only cook them twice.

After three weeks, repeat with fresh herbs. You need to do the Kidney Cleanse for six weeks to get good results, longer for severe problems.

Also take:

• Ginger capsules: one with each meal (3/day).

• Uva Ursi capsules: one with breakfast and two with supper.

• Vitamin B_6 (250 mg): one a day.

• Magnesium oxide (300 mg): one a day.

Take these supplements just before your meal to avoid burping.

Some notes on this recipe: this herbal tea, as well as the parsley, can easily spoil. Heat it to boiling every fourth day if it is being stored in the refrigerator; this resterilizes it. If you sterilize it in the morning you may take it to work without refrigerating it (use a glass container).

When you order your herbs, be careful! Herb companies are not the same! These roots should have a strong fragrance. If the ones you buy are barely fragrant, they have lost their active ingredients; switch to a different supplier. Fresh roots can be used. Do not use powder.

• Hydrangea *(Hydrangea arborescens)* is a common flowering bush.

• Gravel root *(Eupatorium purpureum)* is a wild flower.

• Marshmallow root *(Althea officinallis)* is mucilaginous and kills pain.

• Fresh parsley can be bought at a grocery store. Parsley flakes and dried parsley

herb do not work.

• Goldenrod herb works as well as the tincture but you may get an allergic reaction from smelling the herb. If you know you are allergic to this, leave this one out of your recipe.

• Ginger from the grocery store works fine; you may put it into capsules for yourself (size 0, 1 or 00).

There are probably dozens of herbs that can dissolve kidney crystals and stones. If you can only find several of those in the recipe, make the recipe anyway; it will just take longer to get results. Remember that vitamin B6 and magnesium, taken daily, can prevent oxalate stones from forming. But only if you stop drinking regular tea or cocoa. Tea has 15.6 mg oxalic acid per cup[68]. A tall glass of iced tea could give you over 20 mg oxalic acid. Switch to herb teas. Cocoa and chocolate, also, have too much oxalic acid to be used as beverages.

Remember, too, that phosphate crystals are made when you eat too much phosphate. Phosphate levels are high in meats, breads, cereals, pastas, and carbonated drinks. Eat less of these, and increase your milk (2%), fruits and vegetables. Drink at least 2 pints of water a day.

Cleanse your kidneys at least twice a year.

You can dissolve all your kidney stones in 3 weeks, but make new ones in 3 days if you are drinking tea and cocoa and phosphated beverages. None of the beverage recipes in this book are conducive to stone formation.

Liver Herbs

Don't confuse these liver herbs with the next recipe for the Liver Cleanse. This recipe contains herbs traditionally used to help the liver function, while the Liver Cleanse gets gallstones out.

6 parts comfrey root, *Symphytum officinale* (also called nipbone root)
6 parts tanner's oak bark, *Quercus alba* (white oak bark)
3 parts gravel root, *Eupatorium purpureum* (queen of the meadow)
3 parts Jacob's staff, *Verbascum thapsus* (mullein herb)
2 parts licorice root, *Glycyrrhiza glabra*
2 parts wild yam root, *Dioscorea villosa*

2 parts milk thistle herb, *Silybum marianum*
3 parts walnut bark, *Juglans nigra*, (Black Walnut bark)
3 parts marshmallow root, *Althea officinalis* (white mallow)
1 part lobelia plant, *Lobelia inflata* (bladder pod)
1 part skullcap, *Scutellaria lateriflora* (helmet flower)

Mix all the herbs. Add ½ cup of the mixture to 2 quarts of water. Bring to a boil. Put lid on. Let sit for six hours. Strain and add sweetening such as vegetable glycerin or honey. Drink two cups a day for six to eight weeks. Put the strained herbs in the freezer and use them one more time.

Liver Cleanse

Cleansing the liver of gallstones dramatically improves digestion, which is the basis of your whole health. You can expect your allergies to disappear, too, more with each cleanse you do! Incredibly, it also eliminates shoulder, upper arm, and upper back pain. You have more energy and increased sense of well-being.

Cleaning the liver bile ducts is the most powerful procedure that you can do to improve your body's health.

But it should not be done before the parasite program, and for best results should follow the kidney cleanse.

It is the job of the liver to make bile, 1 to 1½ quarts in a day! The liver is full of tubes (*biliary tubing*) that deliver the bile to one large tube (the *common bile duct*). The gallbladder is attached to the common bile duct and acts as a storage reservoir. Eating fat or protein triggers the gallbladder to squeeze itself empty after about twenty minutes, and the stored bile finishes its trip down the common bile duct to the intestine.

For many persons, including children, the biliary tubing is choked with gallstones. Some develop allergies or hives but some have no symptoms. When the gallbladder is scanned or x-rayed nothing is seen. Typically, they are not in the gallbladder. Not only that, most are too small and not calcified, a prerequisite for visibility on x-ray. There are over half a dozen varieties of gallstones, most of which have cholesterol crystals in them. They can be black, red, white, green or tan colored. The green ones get their color from being coated with bile. Notice in the picture how many have imbedded unidentified objects. Are they fluke

remains? Notice how many are shaped like corks with longitudinal grooves below the tops. We can visualize the blocked bile ducts from such shapes. Other stones are composites—made of many smaller ones—showing that they regrouped in the bile ducts some time after the last cleanse.

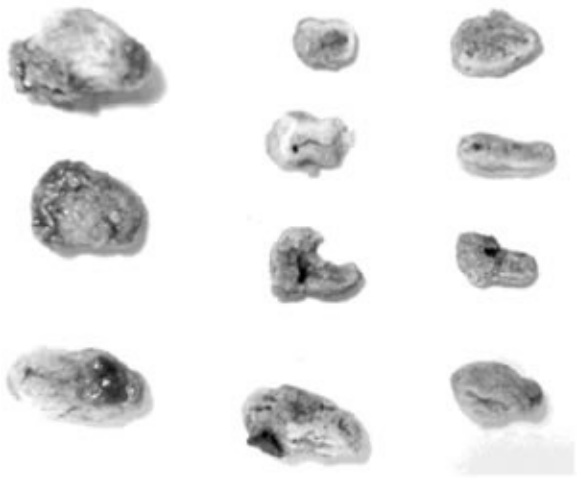


Fig. 99 These are gallstones.

At the very center of each stone is found a clump of bacteria, according to scientists, suggesting a dead bit of parasite might have started the stone forming.

As the stones grow and become more numerous the back pressure on the liver causes it to make less bile. It is also thought to slow the flow of lymphatic fluid. Imagine the situation if your garden hose had marbles in it. Much less water would flow, which in turn would decrease the ability of the hose to squirt out the marbles. With gallstones, much less cholesterol leaves the body, and cholesterol levels may rise.

Gallstones, being porous, can pick up all the bacteria, cysts, viruses and parasites that are passing through the liver. In this way "nests" of infection are formed, forever supplying the body with fresh bacteria and parasite stages. No stomach infection such as ulcers or intestinal bloating can be cured permanently without removing these gallstones from the liver.

For best results, ozonate the olive oil in this recipe to kill any parasite stages that may be released during the cleanse.

Cleanse your liver twice a year.

Preparation.

- You can't clean a liver with living parasites in it. You won't get many stones, and you will feel quite sick. Zap daily the week before, or get through the first three weeks of the *Parasite-Killing Program* before attempting a liver cleanse. If you are on the maintenance parasite program, you are always ready to do the cleanse.

- Completing the kidney cleanse before cleansing the liver is also highly recommended. You want your kidneys, bladder and urinary tract in top working condition so they can efficiently remove any undesirable substances incidentally absorbed from the intestine as the bile is being excreted.

Ingredients

Epsom salts	4 tablespoons
Olive oil	half cup (light olive oil is easier to get down), and for best results, ozonate it for 20 to 30 minutes, first
Fresh pink grapefruit	1 large or 2 small, enough to squeeze 2/3 to 3/4 cup juice
Ornithine	4 to 8, to be sure you can sleep. Don't skip this or you may have the worst night of your life!
Large plastic straw	To help drink potion.
Pint jar with lid	
Black Walnut Tincture, any strength.	10 to 20 drops, to kill parasites coming from the liver.

Choose a day like Saturday for the cleanse, since you will be able to rest the next day.

Take no medicines, vitamins or pills that you can do without; they could prevent success. Stop the parasite program and kidney herbs, too, the day before.

Eat a no-fat breakfast and lunch such as cooked cereal, fruit, fruit juice, bread and preserves or honey (no butter or milk). This allows the bile to build up and develop pressure in the liver. Higher pressure pushes out more stones.

2:00 PM. Do not eat or drink after 2 o'clock. If you break this rule you could feel quite ill later.

Get your Epsom salts ready. Mix 4 tbs. in 3 cups water and pour this into a jar. This makes four servings, ¾ cup each. Set the jar in the refrigerator to get ice

cold (this is for convenience and taste only).

6:00 PM. Drink one serving (¾ cup) of the ice cold Epsom salts. If you did not prepare this ahead of time, mix 1 tbs. in ¾ cup water now. You may add 1/8 tsp. vitamin C powder to improve the taste. You may also drink a few mouthfuls of water afterwards or rinse your mouth.

Get the olive oil (ozonated, if possible) and grapefruit out to warm up.

8:00 PM. Repeat by drinking another ¾ cup of Epsom salts.

You haven't eaten since two o'clock, but you won't feel hungry. Get your bedtime chores done. The timing is critical for success.

9:45 PM. Pour ½ cup (measured) olive oil into the pint jar. Squeeze the grapefruit by hand into the measuring cup. Remove pulp with fork. You should have at least ½ cup, more (up to ¾ cup) is best. You may top it up with lemonade. Add this to the olive oil. Also, add Black Walnut Tincture. Close the jar tightly with the lid and shake hard until watery (only fresh grapefruit juice does this).

Now visit the bathroom one or more times, even if it makes you late for your ten o'clock drink. Don't be more than 15 minutes late. You will get fewer stones.

10:00 PM. Drink the potion you have mixed. Take 4 ornithine capsules with the first sips to make sure you will sleep through the night. Take 8 if you already suffer from insomnia. Drinking through a large plastic straw helps it go down easier. You may use oil and vinegar salad dressing, cinnamon, or brown sugar to chase it down between sips. Take it to your bedside if you want, but drink it standing up. Get it down within 5 minutes (fifteen minutes for very elderly or weak persons).

Lie down immediately. You might fail to get stones out if you don't. The sooner you lie down the more stones you will get out. Be ready for bed ahead of time. Don't clean up the kitchen. As soon as the drink is down walk to your bed and lie down flat on your back with your head up high on the pillow. Try to think about what is happening in the liver. Try to keep perfectly still for at least 20 minutes. You may feel a train of stones traveling along the bile ducts like marbles. There is no pain because the bile duct valves are open (thank you Epsom salts!). **Go to sleep**, you may fail to get stones out if you don't.

Next morning. Upon awakening take your third dose of Epsom salts. If you

have indigestion or nausea wait until it is gone before drinking the Epsom salts. You may go back to bed. Don't take this potion before 6:00 am.

2 Hours Later. Take your fourth (the last) dose of Epsom salts. You may go back to bed again.

After 2 More Hours you may eat. Start with fruit juice. Half an hour later eat fruit. One hour later you may eat regular food but keep it light. By supper you should feel recovered.

How well did you do? Expect diarrhea in the morning. Use a flashlight to look for gallstones in the toilet with the bowel movement. Look for the green kind since this is proof that they are genuine gallstones, not food residue. Only bile from the liver is pea green. The bowel movement sinks but gallstones float because of the cholesterol inside. Count them all roughly, whether tan or green. You will need to total 2000 stones before the liver is clean enough to rid you of allergies or bursitis or upper back pains permanently. The first cleanse may rid you of them for a few days, but as the stones from the rear travel forward, they give you the same symptoms again. You may repeat cleanses at two-week intervals. Never cleanse when ill.

Sometimes the bile ducts are full of cholesterol crystals that did not form into round stones. They appear as "chaff" floating on top of the toilet bowl water. It may be tan colored, harboring millions of tiny white crystals. Cleansing this chaff is just as important as purging stones.

How safe is the liver cleanse? It is very safe. My opinion is based on over 500 cases, including many persons in their seventies and eighties. None went to the hospital; none even reported pain. However it can make you feel quite ill for one or two days afterwards, although in every one of these cases the maintenance parasite program had been neglected. This is why the instructions direct you to complete the parasite and kidney cleanse programs first.

CONGRATULATIONS

You have taken out your gallstones without surgery! I like to think I have perfected this recipe, but I certainly can not take credit for its origin. It was invented hundreds, if not thousands, of years ago, THANK YOU, HERBALISTS!

This procedure contradicts many modern medical viewpoints. Gallstones are

thought to be formed in the gallbladder, not the liver. They are thought to be few, not thousands. They are not linked to pains other than gallbladder attacks. It is easy to understand why this is thought: by the time you have acute pain attacks, some stones are in the gallbladder, are big enough and sufficiently calcified to see on x-ray, and have caused inflammation there. When the gallbladder is removed the acute attacks are gone, but the bursitis and other pains and digestive problems remain.

The truth is self-evident. People who have had their gallbladder surgically removed still get plenty of green, bile-coated stones, and anyone who cares to dissect their stones can see that the concentric circles and crystals of cholesterol match textbook pictures of "gallstones" exactly.

Lugol's Iodine Solution

It is too dangerous to buy a commercially prepared solution. It is certain to be polluted with isopropyl alcohol or wood alcohol. Make it yourself or ask your pharmacist to make (not order) it for you. The recipe to make 1 liter (quart) is:

44 gm (1½ ounces) iodine, granular
88 gm (3 ounces) potassium iodide, granular

Dissolve the potassium iodide in about a pint of the water. Then add the iodine crystals and wait till it is all dissolved. This could take a few hours with frequent shaking. Fill to the liter mark (quart) with water. Keep out of sight and reach of children. Do not use if allergic to iodine. Be careful to avoid bottled water for preparation.

White Iodine

88 gm potassium iodide, granular

Add potassium iodide to one quart or one liter cold tap water. Potassium iodide dissolves well in water and stays clear; for this reason it is called "white iodine." Label clearly and keep out of reach of children. Do not use if allergic to iodine.

Vitamin D Drops

1 gram cholecalciferol (see *Sources*)

10 cups olive oil

Mix in a non-metal container. It may take a day of standing to dissolve fully. Refrigerate. Ten drops contain 40,000 IU. Use within a year. This is enough for 250 people, each getting 10 cc. (2 tsp.). The dosage for adults during dental work or with bone disease is: one drop (no more, no less) daily, placed on tongue or on bread, for 3 weeks only. After 21 days use 2 drops a week only. You can get too much of this.

1. Shook, Dr. Edward E., *Advanced Treatise in Herbology*, Trinity Center Press, 1978, p. 172.

2. Cancerous cells are thought to have a special property called *malignancy*. This belief is based on scientific experiments, which show that when cells are cultured in the laboratory, they become malignant in an orderly progression from initiation, through promotion, finally transformation. Transformation is irreversible. The tissue is now "malignant" and cannot be changed back. But is this really what happens in the human body?

3. C. H. Barlow, *The Life Cycle of the Human Intestinal Fluke, Fasciolopsis buski* (Lancaster) Am. J. Hyg. Monog. No. 4, 1925.

4. The Latin names are *rediae* (plural) and *redia* (singular). I have used simplified spelling, "redia", for both the singular and the plural, more like English usage.

5. Perhaps it is the changed electrical charge or magnetic force of these damaged organs that permits further development of the fluke stages. Perhaps it is merely low immune surveillance. Perhaps the dying cells of a damaged organ provide food for the baby stages. Only further scientific study will reveal the truth.

6. Again, I am simplifying the Latin *cercaria* (singular) and *cercariae* (plural) to one case.

7. Hunter, T., and Cooper, J.A., Ann. Rev. Biochem, 54:897, 1985. Also Yarden, Y., Ann. Rev. Biochem, 57:443, 1988.

8. This anti-cancer action of cloves was not discovered by me, but by a neighboring health practitioner, using a kinesiological technique she developed herself. We owe her our deepest gratitude. Not all scientific truth comes from the classically trained!

9. Of course, the FDA cannot be expected to accept experiences such as mine. We should find out what evidence they did accept.

10. The brain lacks the enzyme ornithine carbamyl-transferase, which is essential for making ammonia harmless by changing it into urea.

11. I published this discovery in *Townsend Letter For Doctors*, July 1991, p 554.

12. Red clover blossoms contain an inhibitor of ortho-phospho-tyrosine formation, called *genisteine* or *biochanin A.* See the *Merck Index 10th ed.*, p. 626.

13. An excellent book listing alternative therapies is *Cancer Therapy, The Independent Consumer's Guide To Non-Toxic Treatment & Prevention*, Ralph W. Moss, Ph.D., Equinox Press, NY 1992.

14. "Povidone" iodine, topical antiseptic, is available in most drug stores.

15. *The Metabolism of Tumors*, Otto Warburg, translated by Frank Dickens, M.A., Ph.D., Constable & Co., Ltd., London 1930.

16. Many people use cosmetics with isopropanol in them and do not develop cancer. The isopropanol is detoxified for them by their livers. Eating moldy food with aflatoxins in it poisons the liver's ability to detoxify propanol.

17. Based on 3 children, ages 2, 5 and 6: two specimens tested per child.

18. Horubala, A., *Influence of fungal metabolites on the quality of fruit and vegetables and on the quality of resultant products* (Polish). Przemysl-Fermentacyjny-I-Owocowo-Warzywny, 36 (6) 11-13, 1992.

19. One might expect that having both toxins would cancel the toxicity. Indeed, the blood proteins are often in normal range for cancer patients, the problem being masked by this dual toxicity. But in other ways they do not cancel their toxicity, and each takes its toll on your health.

20. Sharon Begley, *The Cancer Killer*, Newsweek, Dec. 23, 1996, pp. 42-47. Hollstein, M., et al, *p53 Mutations in Human Cancers*, Science, vol. 253, July 5, 1991, pp. 49-53.

21. Geoffrey Zubay, *Biochemistry*, Addison Wesley Publishing Co., 1984, pp 706-707.

22. Government standards allow a certain amount (4 microcuries per liter). This is not safe for a person with lung disease.

23. ZOE stands for zinc oxide and eugenol. When these two are mixed, the resulting "cement" gets very hard. Eugenol is also antiseptic, so the cavity wall doesn't let infection get started.

24. Copper and other metals were found to be pollutants of plastic ware as early as 1975. See *Trace Element Contamination 1. Copper From Plastic Microlitre Pipet Tips*, Benjamin, M. and Jenne, E., Atomic Abs. Newsletter, Vol. 15, No 2, Mar-Apr 1976 or *Trace Metal Contamination Of Disposable Pipet Tips*, Sommerfeld, M et al, Atomic Abs. Newsletter, Vol. 14, No 1, Jan-Feb 1975.

25. Call the American Dental Association at (800) 621-8099 (Illinois (800) 572-8309, Alaska or Hawaii (800) 621-3291). Members can ask for the Bureau of Library Services, non-members ask for Public Information.

26. Greenstein, Jesse P., *Biochemistry of Cancer*, 2nd edition, Academic Press, NY, 1954, p. 88. IARC Monograph 8, 1975, pp. 217-224.

27. *Dangerous Properties of Industrial Materials* 7th ed. by N. Irving Sax and Richard J. Lewis Sr., Van NOSTRAND, Reinhold N.Y. 1989.

28. *American Dental Association Guide to Dental Materials and Devices*, sixth edition, copyright 1972, p. 31.

29. *Carcinogenicity and Metal Ions*. It is volume 10 of a series called *Metal Ions in Biological Systems*, edited by Helmut Sigel. A university chemistry library should have this book. It has a fascinating chapter on the leukemias by two scientists from the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, E. L. Andronikashvili and L. Mosulishvili.

30. Common malonic acid reactions are described in many college texts including *Introduction to Organic Chemistry* by Fieser and Fieser or *Chemistry of Organic Compounds* by Carl Noller.

31. *Skinner's Science Of Dental Materials 9th ed.*, Ralph W. Phillips, M.S., D.Sc., W.B. Saunders Company, 1991, p 240.

32. Urethane was researched decades ago and found to be a particularly potent carcinogen. Hundreds of research reports on urethane reside in the biology libraries of our universities. If you wish to research this, you could begin with: *The Carcinogenic Action and Metabolism of Urethane and N-Hydroxyurethane*,

Sidney S. Mirvish, Advan. Cancer Res., 11, 1-42 (1968)

33. *The Effect of Malonate on Salmonella typhimurium Infection in Mice*, Berry, L. Joe and Mitchell, Roland B., Science, Vol. 118, p 140 (1953)

34. Turner, W.A., and Hartman, A.M., J. Amer. Chem. Soc., 47, 2044 (1925)

35. Bently, L.E., *Occurrence of Malonic Acid in Plants*, Nature 170: 847-848 (1952)

36. Harmon M. Kellogg, E. Brochmann-Hanssen and A. Baerheim Svendsen, *Gas Chromatography of Esters of Plant Acids and Their Identification in Plant Materials*, J. of Pharmaceutical Sciences 53: 420-423 (1964).

37. *Enzyme And Metabolic Inhibitors, Vol. II*, by J. Leyden Webb, Academic Press, NY, 1966, pp. 1-244. This book can be found in most university libraries.

38. Also known as FD and C Yellow #5 or Acid Yellow 23, a food dye.

39. 5000 white blood cells per cubic millimeter.

40. Butter is our only source of butyric acid in the intestine. There is some evidence that butyric acid favors beneficial bacteria in the intestine! Butyric acid has been advanced as a cancer therapy; perhaps it intervenes in isopropyl alcohol's biochemical reactions!

41. 114 mcg/100 g. Taken from *Food Values* 14ed by Pennington and Church 1985.

42. Salt has aluminum in it to keep it from caking. Test your salt for aluminum silicate. Or buy pure sodium chloride that laboratories use (see *Sources*).

43. It only kills the *Clostridium* and *Rhizobium* varieties if salt is added when boiling because salt raises the boiling point.

44. Even reverse osmosis water is polluted with thulium and ytterbium, which must be coming from the filtration membrane.

45. Yes, I took a sample of the wash to test.

46. *Inhibition of Carcinogenesis by Dietary Zinc*, Nature, Vol. 231, No. 5303, pp. 447-448, June 18, 1971.

47. Barium is described in the *Merck Index* as "Caution: All water or acid soluble barium compounds are POISONOUS." 10th ed. p. 139 1983.

48. This element goes to bones.

49. The higher level of benzene in the blood of smokers was measured in 1989. The title of this report is: *Benzene in the Blood and Breath of Normal People and Occupationally Exposed Workers* by F. Brugnone, L. Perbellini, G.B. Faccini, F. Pasini, B. Danzi, G. Maranelli, L. Romeo, M. Gobbi, A. Zedde: Amer. J. Industrial Medicine, 16:385-399 (1989)

50. 20 Mule Team Borax™ works well for soap and is free of metals and other pollutants. Borax inhibits the bacterial enzyme *urease*. Urease is used by bacteria and yeasts that live in us to utilize our urea as a source of nitrogen for themselves.

51. You will pay about $8.00 per pound (Spectrum Chemical Co.) for USP (United States Pharmaceutical) grade. But the same analyses are done on the cheaper grades, and my point is that the analysis is cost effective enough that it should be done on our daily foods.

52. Mahurin, R.G., Bernstein, R.L., *Fluorocarbon-enhanced mutagenesis of polyaromatic hydrocarbons*, Environ.-Res. vol. 45, no. 1, 1988, pp. 101-107.

53. Boric acid is available by the pound from farm supply stores or see *Sources*. Because it looks like sugar, keep it in the garage, labeled, to prevent accidental poisoning.

54. Remember, in nature, the cercaria swim to a plant and attach themselves to a leaf. There they lose their tails and are called *metacercaria*. It is the over wintering stage.

55. Nobody has checked beef herds in the USA or the imported sources for the presence of *Fasciolopsis buski.* It is urgent to find out whether cattle, fowl and pets have become a biological reservoir and are transmitting it to some of us. *Fasciola hepatica, Eurytrema* and *Clonorchis* should also be searched for because I find them so frequently.

56. Antibodies to the various fluke stages or antigen tests could be used to test the public blood supply for parasite stages. I know of no existing human intestinal fluke test besides my electronic method.

57. In a few case histories they were not observed.

58. *The Conquest of Cancer* by Virginia Livingston-Wheeler, MD and E.G. Addeo, Franklin Watts 1984.

59. Hilmar Bading and Michael E. Greenberg, *Stimulation of Protein Tyrosine Phosphorylation by NMDA Receptor Activation*, Science 1991, vol. 253, pp. 912-914.

60. This is a cancer marker for ovarian cancer.

61. The Merck Index (10th Ed.) states the solubility of stannous fluoride is about 30%. Thus there is a high probability of forming sodium fluoride, the metabolic poison.

62 Testing in the white blood cells is the best way I have found to both diagnose and predict illness. You will also be taught how to test any other part of the body.

63 Urine that has cooled even slightly below body temperature does not show miracidia and redia in their original shapes.

64 Stewart Sell, MD, Diagnostic Uses of Cancer Markers, The Female Patient, Vol. 9, August 1984.

65 Link between EBV, Strep G and Eurytrema made by Paul Grose, 1995.

66 I have not detected the copper in the handholds penetrating the skin. Perhaps this is due to the high frequency circuit used. Non-copper handholds are now available from commercial providers.

67 Earlier I state it is best to be a seafood vegetarian. This is still true. But fat that has been rendered is quite safe.

68 Taken from Food Values 14ed by Pennington and Church 1985.

*1 Answer: all of them.

The Cure For HIV And AIDS

© Copyright 1993 by Hulda Regehr Clark, Ph.D., N.D.
All rights reserved.

Permission is hereby granted to make copies of any part of this document for non-commercial purposes provided the original copyright notice with the author's name is included.

Published in the United States by:
New Century Press
1055 Bay Blvd., Ste. C
Chula Vista, CA 91911
619-476-7400, fax 619-476-7474, orders 800-519-2465
www.newcenturypress.com

ISBN 1-890035-02-5
Library of Congress Card Catalog Number 87-70299

Other books by Dr. Clark available from New Century Press

The Cure For All Cancers

(English, German, Italian, Japanese, Russian)

The Cure For All Diseases

(English, Dutch, French, German, Italian, Polish, Russian, Serbian, Spanish)

The Cure For All Advanced Cancers

(English, German, Italian)

The Cure For HIV and AIDS

(English)

Syncrometer ® Science Laboratory Manual

(English, Spanish)

The Prevention Of All Cancers

(English)

Reprinted 2006

What is a Cure?

The word "cure" in the title was chosen, rather than "treatment," because it is scientifically accurate.

When the true cause of an illness has been found and, by removing it, the illness can be stopped or prevented, a true cure has also been found. When the cause is not found but the symptoms can be removed, helpful as this is, you have only found a treatment.

New and more effective ways to kill the HIV virus, however important, are merely treatments. I confronted the inconsistencies within the "facts" as they are presented by regular clinical researchers. The inconsistencies are huge and glaring. They led to the paths of inquiry taken in this book. My research was a search for the causes of HIV and AIDS diseases. I searched for ways to remove their causes. Then I observed whether this would actually lead to relief from these diseases. I did not search merely for relief from the diseases as regular clinical research does.

Syncrometer® technology, described in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual,* available from the same publisher, makes such searches for causes and cures possible. Hopefully, others will repeat my investigations and extend my findings.

You Can Be HIV-Negative

In 6 Weeks... just like these people.
Read their case histories

Sex	Age	Lab	Test	Result
M	50	Vanderbilt Univ.	HIV and AFB	Positive
		The Medical Lab.	P24	**(1 month later) Negative**
M	29	St. Vincent Hospital	HIV antibody screen	Positive. Repeatedly reactive.
		The Medical Lab.	P24	**(3 months later) Negative**
M	41	Mayo Medical Laboratories	HIV antibody, Western Blot	Positive. Reactive at p17, p24, p31, gp41, p51, p55, p66, gp160.
		The Medical Lab.	P24	**(4 months later) Negative**
M	40	Bartholomew County Hospital	HIV antibody	Positive
		The Medical Lab.	P24	**(1 month later) Negative**
M	29	Anonymous AIDS Antibody Clinic	HIV antibody	Positive
		The Medical Lab.	P24	**(1 month later) Negative**
M	28	Not shown	HIV antibody	ELISA Assay Positive. Western Blot Analysis Positive.
		The Medical Lab.	P24	**Negative**
M	37	SmithKline Bio-Science Lab	HIV antibody Screen	Repeatedly reactive by HIV ELISA screen. A western blot analysis is being performed for further eval.
		SmithKline Bio-Science Lab	Western Blot	P24 reactive, P31 non-reactive, GP41 reactive, GP120/160 reactive
Nichols Institute	P24	(on program 2 weeks) Positive		
Mayo Med. Lab.	P24	**(4 months later) Negative**		
M	34	Orange County Public Health	EIA screening	IFA reactive
		Specialty Ref Lab	PCR	**(3 months later) Negative**
M	33	Lexington VAM	Western Blot	IFA Positive
		Nichols Institute	PCR	**(2 months later) Negative**
M	51	Not known	Various	Positive
		Nichols Inst.	P24	(4 months later) Negative
		Specialty Ref Lab	PCR	(2 more months) Negative

M	53	Roche Biomedical Laboratories	Western Blot, PCR	Positive Positive
		Nichols Inst.	P24	(5 months later) Negative
		Nichols Inst.	PCR	(9 more months) Negative
M	40	Not known	Various	Positive
		Smith Kline	Immune Anal.	Helper/Suppresser 0.62
		Smith Kline	Immune Anal.	Helper/Suppresser (3 mo. later) 0.9
		Sharp Mem. Hosp.	PCR	(additional 2 weeks) none detected
		Sharp Mem. Hosp.	PCR	**repeated (1 week later) none detected**
		Labcorp	PCR	**(7 more months) Negative**

Electricity can now be used

to kill bacteria, viruses and parasites in minutes, not days or weeks as antibiotics and antivirals require. The device is called a zapper.

If you have been suffering from HIV infection or AIDS related illness, learn to build the zapper and also the new plate-zapper to stop it immediately. They supply immune power in a safe and inexpensive way without interfering with any treatment you are now on.

Body Electricity

is another newly discovered force that can be harnessed to search out and destroy specific bacteria and viruses, at any location. I call it *homeography*. With this natural method you can help yourself or your friends recover without overstepping the boundaries of medicine or any other profession.

53 CURED Cases The First Year

Cure, not treatment, is the subject of this book. In 1991 I discovered the source of HIV. Once the source became clear the cure became obvious. But would it work? After curing 53 cases in a row, all who used this method, I could wait no longer to present these findings. Since that time

many more have been cured, too many to be added to this book. Most important is adding yourself to that list! This book will tell you how.

Remaining Causes of AIDS

In the past five years I discovered the remaining causes of AIDS. They are not infinite or unmanageable. There are only five altogether. With these removed you will get well even before the viral load plummets.

You May Not Have Time

to read this entire book first if you are sick with AIDS. You may wish to skip the part about how HIV infection is caused and go directly to the *HIV Curing Recipe*. If your situation is much more advanced, go to the *2-Week Program* for advanced AIDS. Order your supplies (see *Sources*). Follow the recipes exactly; they were carefully worked out for you. After you have eliminated the virus, you can turn your attention to getting well from AIDS. Read the case histories to see how easy it is to stop even terminal AIDS. Learn from them to avoid mistakes.

In addition you may zap the virus with electricity and eliminate it that way. Build or purchase a zapper immediately. Add the new plate-box attachment for directed zapping, called *plate-zapping*.

You may also turn on your own body's electricity to remove both the virus and the causes of AIDS. It is the new science of homeography.

For the most rapid progress do all three at the same time.

Does this mean you can cancel your appointment with your clinical doctor? No, it does not. Although you will not need antiviral drugs after you test **Negative** and stay **Negative** with this "natural" program, you may still need antibiotics and clinical support for your AIDS. AIDS is a different disorder. Keep clinical help by your side until you no longer need it.

In this book you will learn to cure both HIV and AIDS.

Remember that doctors are kind, sensitive, compassionate people. They want the best for you. They have no way of knowing about the true cause and cure of HIV or AIDS since it has not been published in their journals. I chose to publish it for you so that it would come to your attention the fastest and also because there is no place in the scientific literature where a truly novel discovery can be published even if it is based on repeatable scientific observations.

Notice to the Reader

The opinions and conclusions expressed in this book are mine, and unless indicated otherwise, mine alone. They are based on my scientific research and on specific case studies involving my patients. Be advised that every person is unique and may respond differently to the treatments described in this book. On occasion I have provided dosage recommendations. Again, remember that we are all different and any new treatment should be applied in a cautious, common sense way.

The treatments outlined herein are not intended to be a substitute for other forms of conventional medical treatment. In fact, they are completely compatible. Please feel free to consult with your physician or other health care provider.

I have indicated throughout this book the existence of pollutants in food and other products. These pollutants were identified using a testing device of my invention known as the Syncrometer®. Complete instructions for building and using this device are contained in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*. Therefore anyone can repeat the tests described and verify the data.

The Syncrometer® is more accurate and versatile than the best existing testing methods. A method for determining the degree of precision is also presented (in the *Manual*). However at this point it only yields **Positive** or **Negative** results, it does not quantify. The chance of a false **Positive** or a false **Negative** is about 5%, which can be lessened by test repetition.

It is in the public interest to know when a single bottle of a product tests **Positive** to a serious pollutant. If one does, the safest course is to avoid all bottles of that product entirely, which is what I repeatedly advise. These recommendations should be interpreted as intent to warn and protect the public, not to provide a statistically significant analysis. It is my fervent hope that manufacturers use the new electronic techniques in this book to make purer products than they ever have before.

Acknowledgments

I would like to express my sincere gratitude to **Frank Jerome, DDS**. for the loan of his parasite slide collection. If he had not made a slide of *Fasciolopsis buski* in his student years and if he had not stored his slides carefully for three decades, finally to loan them to me in a generous offer, none of these discoveries would have been made. Furthermore, most of these HIV/AIDS patients could not have regained their health without his development of a new metal-free dentistry.

A very special thank you is due **Mary L. Austin, Ph.D.** now deceased, for her daily support and who, up to the age of 97, had an amazing open-mindedness. Another special thank you goes to my son, **Geoffrey**, whose suggestions, computer expertise, help with instrumentation, and editing was indispensable.

In 1996, the collaboration with **Patricia Gorzen** made possible our discovery of dental toxins seeping from plastic restorations. Switching to tooth extraction led to improved survival for many terminally ill patients. Since 1999, the assistance of **Dr. Erika Hüther**, visiting from Germany, led to our discovery of azo dyes as the cause of CD4 to CD8 ratio dysregulation. She also assisted in finding the co-parasite, *Paragonimus*, that links HIV disease to AIDS. Her contribution is greatly appreciated.

The oral surgeon, **C.D. Benjamin Arechiga, C.M.F.**, of Mexico, developed a new more meticulous amalgam cleanup and our good success rates are partly due to this innovation. I appreciate his contribution to this method.

Finally, Mexico itself is to be commended for its forward-looking policy. It may yet be a savior to its industrialized neighbors by providing a permissive environment for creative and dedicated therapists who fill the gap between new research discoveries and older entrenched means of treating disease. I am grateful to Mexico.

A New Challenge

From Time Immemorial Healthy People Have Held Sick People Hostage.

The Witch Doctor, Medicine Man and Woman, Herbalist and modern Clinician are all alike in this respect. They wish to keep information surrounding illness and wellness to themselves and away from the layperson so that a profession of medicine can grow and become lucrative. The Herbalist did not tell which herbs could relieve colds or bring on a woman's menstrual period (birth control) for fear that the people in need would get them for themselves and not need (nor pay) the Herbalist. The modern medical profession overlooks information on prevention; it tries to make self-help and simple treatments illegal. All for the same purpose: to build and aggrandize their profession. This seems inappropriate, especially where communicable or widespread illness is involved. This example is taken from a text on herbology:

> This [bath] is a safe and sane procedure and will prove most beneficial to those who are obese and desire to reduce safely. In combination with the internal treatment with decoction of *Fucus*, this course is worth considerable to very stout people, and should not be sold too cheaply. It is a grave mistake to put this scientific treatment in the same class as the many advertised nostrums on the market. It is also a mistake to let your patient know what you are using. If any do make this mistake, he will lose his client who will straight away go to a drugstore for supplies.[1]

I believe hostage holding of the sick is immoral, fundamentally unethical, and needs to be stopped.

Besides the moral issue, there is a practical issue. It would benefit society much more if the sick person were quickly rescued and helped back to productivity. A healthy society benefits each of us immensely. Likewise, an ill society injures us immensely, even when it is half a planet away. With this book, I hope to give away as many secrets as I can about the cause and the cure of low

immunity, AIDS and the HIV virus, letting the truth come first and "professional concerns" come last.

The human species can no longer afford to make a business out of illness. Global travel reduces our planet to the size of our backyards. In order to keep our own backyards clean, the neighbors must keep theirs clean. So it is with keeping our bodies free of viruses and bacteria. We *all* must be free of them. The concept of health as a narrow professional concern is obsolete.

This book is intended as a gift to humanity. I make a plea to the public and private sector of the medical community not to suppress this information but to disperse it regardless of liability or embarrassment from the simplicity and newness of the cure, provided only that it meets your standard of truth. As skeptical as you may be, if you cannot review the data presented here with the care and understanding it deserves, you should abstain from criticism until you have studied it.

Awareness Is Not What We Need

Which of us has not crashed into a closed glass door at some time? We believed it was open. The doorknob, the doorframe was visible, but our belief was stronger. We laughed in surprise at our mistake. It was not too costly. The AIDS mistake is very, very costly.

I recently tested eight young Africans for the HIV virus. Six were well, pursuing their studies or business. Two had illness, yet I found all eight had HIV/AIDS disease. All had benzene accumulation. All were parasitized by the larval stages of *Fasciolopsis buski*. And all had accumulated a large quantity of heavy metals and azo dyes in their bodies. This had already destroyed a significant fraction of their immune power, although they could not feel it.

To date I have tested many more samples of African drinking water than I had five years ago, both by Syncrometer® and by analytical laboratories. They were **Positive** for benzene as before. What does this mean for us?

If scientists, doctors, governors continue to believe this is irrelevant, that traces of benzene in our food and beverages could not matter, nor traces of heavy metals and azo dyes, then we will continue to crash through the door of disaster.

Following these authoritative professionals come the activists and lay people who believe in them. It is a cascade of disasters with great social implications.

In the United States, traces of benzene pollute bottled water, bottled beverages, water that is chlorinated with liquid bleach that is intended for laundry use, our produce (via pesticide), our breads via baking grease (actually petroleum grease), and in general via solvent extracted flavors and colors. Traces of heavy metals and dyes pollute all sprayed produce and water that has laundry bleach added to it. Our path runs parallel to the African path.

Will the United States follow the African lead to annihilation? The trend will eventually become irreversible. It is unthinkable. Yet, six out of the eight Africans I tested, believe they are being spared. Most Americans believe they are being spared.

"Positively Aware"[2] is a journal for HIV Positive persons. I recommend it for anyone who feels safe from this disease. Some recent topics were Lost Youth, One in 62 Young Injectors, The Joys of Safer Sex, and HIV Drug Companies Sue South African Government. The journal is full of drug ads. These drugs kill the HIV viruses coursing in the blood. They do not kill the source of the viruses, a common human parasite that has taken on a new life cycle. The Syncrometer® easily spots the parasites in the genital organs, in the thymus and bone marrow. Eventually even the space under the skin becomes packed with larval stages. The Syncrometer® "sees" them as easily as an infrared camera picks up a warm body. Superior technology can make it easy, but very difficult if belief interferes with rational thinking and declines its use.

I could cry on every page when I read "Positively Aware". It is appropriate to sympathize and to cry. The tragedy is not just in the loss of human beings; it is in the journal itself, the very title. Nobody who writes it or reads it has an iota of real awareness, despite its assertive title. Even the editors of the magazine die of AIDS!

Their subscribers, and all affected people, need true awareness. That starts with a willingness to study new data, such as presented here, and which can lead to an understanding of the causes of HIV and AIDS diseases.

The Beginning: A New Concept

It is popularly believed that the HIV virus causes AIDS. But that is not true. My electronic studies prove otherwise. An unusual kind of parasitism brings the virus: a parasitism that is conditioned by the same environmental pollutants that cause AIDS. If ordinary biologists, like myself and hundreds of others, were allowed—in fact encouraged—to do the research in this disease they would have

had its mysteries solved in just a few years. That would have brought its victims a true cure. It would also be shedding light on what is happening to the biosphere, which brings us new diseases such as this.

By allowing only high-tech "medical" research to be done, and excluding the rich diversity of biological research, the educational advantage of our nation's biologists goes unused.

In this way, a similar path has been chosen for AIDS as for cancer research. It does not hold promise. The science of biology holds much more promise. Shouldn't we sit up and pay attention to who is choosing the research path? The members of the AIDS community are exceptionally well informed. They are capable of understanding the research choices we could make, if only they were allowed.

HIV is a *virus*.
AIDS is a *condition*.

Sometimes they occur together.
Sometimes they occur separately.

HIV stands for Human Immunodeficiency Virus.
AIDS stands for Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome.

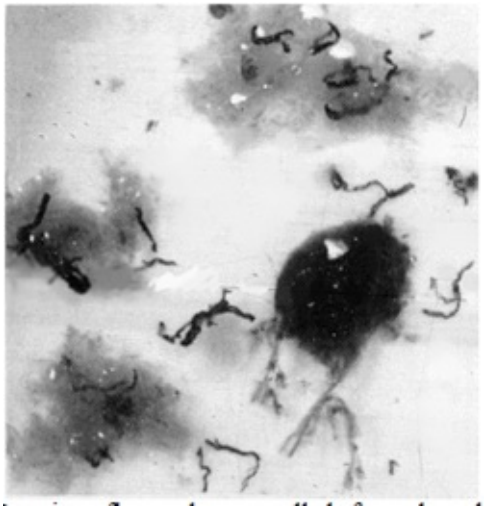
The HIV Virus

This is the source of the HIV virus

Fig. 1 Human intestinal fluke (Fasciolopsis buski)

This parasite typically lives in the intestine where it might do little harm, causing only colitis, Crohn's disease, irritable bowel syndrome, or perhaps nothing at all. But if it invades a different organ, like the liver, uterus, kidneys, or thymus, it does a great deal of harm. If it establishes itself in the thymus, it causes HIV/AIDS! It only establishes itself in the thymus in some people. These people have *benzene* in their bodies. All HIV patients (100%) have both benzene and a larval stage of the intestinal fluke in their thymuses. The solvent benzene is responsible for letting the fluke establish itself in the thymus. In order to get HIV, you must have both the parasite and benzene in your body.

Fig. 3 Human intes-tinal fluke, typical size



Parasites float when expelled from bowel. "Black hairy legs" are strings of eggs.

Fig. 2 Five flukes in various stages of decay

The HIV virus belongs to this fluke.

Many of us have this fluke parasite in our intestines. Humans are the natural host for this parasite. But they are seldom preserved well enough for you to identify in the toilet bowl. Later, when you have learned how to kill them in the intestinal tract in a way that keeps them better preserved, you will have a chance to see and recognize them.

When this fluke is killed, together with its eggs and larval stages, the HIV virus disappears from the human body in 24 hours. Surprisingly, even latent viruses that are stuck in our (human) chromosomes, right beside our genes disappear. From this it can be concluded that the virus belongs to the parasite. The virus must be replenished by the fluke to persist.

IT IS NOT DIFFICULT to kill this parasite and all its stages.

In fact, the intestinal fluke and all its eggs and stages can be killed with an

herbal recipe in six days, or less when electricity and homeography are used, too. These are explained further in the chapter *Killing Parasites*. The time, of course, depends on how many flukes and fluke stages you have. Read the early case histories, where only herbs were used, to follow the fate of the HIV virus. Compare them to the later case histories when electricity and homeography were added.

AIDS IS A CONDITION

AIDS reflects the condition of your white blood cells. We write them as WBCs. They are your immune system. There are a variety of them. The *phagocytes* are expected to eat bacteria, dead refuse and toxins. There are two kinds of phagocytes, the **neutrophils** and the **macrophages**. Other white blood cells are expected to destroy viruses. They are your *lymphocytes*, particularly **CD4** and **CD8** cells. Your WBCs are expected to make some powerful big-parasite killers: benzoquinone ("BQ"), rhodizonic acid ("RZ"), glyoxal, glyoxylic acid, and hydroxybutyric acid as well as others not yet discovered. We will discuss these later. But none of this is happening. There is very serious damage to all these immune functions.

Why?

If you have AIDS, your phagocytes have stopped eating anything, no bacteria, no refuse, no toxins. And the lymphocytes are filled to capacity with HIV viruses but are not able to kill them. In fact, they are full of flu viruses, SV 40 viruses and fungus too, but cannot kill anything. SV 40 stands for *Simian Virus Forty*. The chief fungus is *Potato Ring Rot*. And these problems are only the tip of the iceberg.

All this damage does not come from a single virus or toxin. The damage is vast and complex. But a new technology I call Syncrometer® science has made it possible to analyze the different parts of these two diseases, HIV and AIDS, and find their true causes.

The phagocytes have stopped eating anything because of four toxins—but only four.

The lymphocytes cannot kill viruses (any viruses) because they are full of mercury and thallium, not other metals.

The CD4 lymphocytes themselves get killed by a dye—a single one. The CD8 lymphocytes get multiplied as if they had cancer—again by a single dye. It is the same dye seen in cancer.

At first this immune damage happens at only a few organs but more and more follow this fate until every organ I study, dozens, show the same terrible acquired immune deficiency. When these deficiencies reach the thymus, the whole process is accelerated. It is like when a fire reaches and overcomes the water sprinkler system, a key location for protection.

These five immunity destroyers can be removed. It is not an insurmountable task. In fact, it can be done at the same time as killing your intestinal flukes so no time is wasted. In six weeks you can be a whole new person. In fact, you can see a turnabout in your health in two weeks.

The Thymus Gland And AIDS

The "T" in T-cells comes from the word *thymus.*

The thymus is located under the top of your breastbone. It is just below the thyroid gland.

To find these glands:

- Look in the mirror and turn your head from side to side.
- Notice a V-shape is formed at the front of your neck as you do this. Put your finger in the hollow at the bottom of this V. Your thyroid gland is on both sides of this V.
- Move downward from this hollow about 1½ inches to a raised flat area shaped like a baseball plate. This is the top of your breastbone (sternum). Your thymus is under this, stretching down and up, depending on its size.

The thymus is the home for your T-cells. They were "taught" there what to attack, whom to help and which cells to kill. But something goes wrong here. The T-cells that are sent out "into the world", namely your body, to protect you have garbled instructions and many defects.

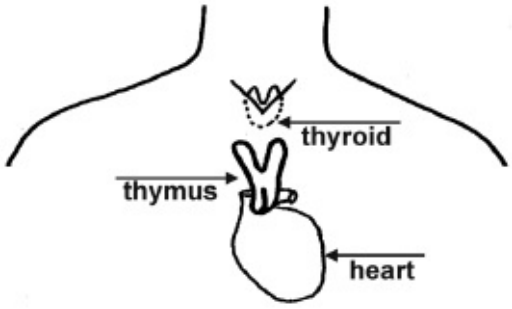


Fig. 4 Drawing of thymus gland

An HIV victim also has fewer white blood cells, about 3500 instead of 5000. This develops gradually. Maybe not enough are being made in the bone marrow. Maybe something is killing them. Maybe both. The true cause of this is not yet known to clinical science. But the Syncrometer® finds the same common toxin to be at fault, **benzene**.

The lymphocyte percentage for an AIDS sufferer is a little higher than normal; about 30% instead of 20%. A higher percentage of lymphocytes is the hallmark of any viral disease.

> We normally have at least 5000 white blood cells in a cubic mm. (a very small dot) of blood. They are all made in the bone marrow. About 70% turn into neutrophils, which can phagocytize (eat). Another 10% turn into macrophages, huge cells that eat anything and shy away from nothing. They are the piranhas of our defensive WBC fleet. The remaining 20%, about 1000, grow up to be lymphocytes, our virus eaters. Nearly all of these, about 900, are sent to be "trained" for this in the thymus, and are called T-cells. The others are trained "at home" in the bone marrow, and are called B cells. Of the 900 T-cells, there should be about twice as many T-helpers (T4's) as T-suppressors (T8's), about 600 T4's to 300 T8's. They are also called CD4s and CD8s. Three names for each!

But now there are about equal numbers of helpers and suppressors, about 500 of each. Fewer and fewer helpers and more and more suppressors is a flag signaling HIV/AIDS disease. What could be happening to the thymus and the bone marrow to give such a picture?

Two things are happening. Not enough white blood cells are being made. And

something is causing the T-helpers in the thymus to die an early death. Why? The bone marrow has a killer chemical on the loose, just where white blood cells are being born. **And the thymus is being invaded by the intestinal fluke.** The thymus is a small gland and the intestinal fluke is a large parasite! The thymus has a lot of work to do (like a taxi-dispatching station for white blood cells) and the flukes are eating its food and leaving their wastes in it. It is like having a bus full of people inside the tiny waiting room of the taxi station.

The same thing will soon happen to the bone marrow; a special class of dyes, called azo dyes, will flood it and the intestinal fluke stages will invade here, too.

The fluke will bring its own "personal" bacteria, *Bacillus cereus*, to the thymus. These bacteria make a special toxin called *tyramine*. Tyramine will make the thymus allergic! Allergic to a common food substance that arrives every day. Allergies consume **immune power** of the special kind called *complement* C_3. Now the thymus, already burdened by benzene and the intestinal fluke, must share its immune power with yet another consumer. The more that is eaten of this food the slimmer the immune power becomes. Soon other parasites cannot be excluded. Paragonimus arrives. Eurytrema arrives bringing the SV 40 virus. All these events started with the Fasciolopsis fluke. And as you read the case histories a fascinating story is revealed.

Again, in each case, the real culprit is **benzene**.

Benzene

Benzene is a *solvent*. It is an extremely toxic solvent. We would not expect to find benzene anywhere in our environment. It is even monitored in gasoline. It is prohibited in dry cleaning fluids and rubber cement. How could it be present in your body?

Benzene is the main cause of AIDS

What is a solvent? A solvent is a substance that can dissolve grease. There are many solvents used in industries but none dissolves grease as fast as benzene.

The living body is made of greases! Fats and oils make up the brain and spinal cord, all our nerves and the protective covering of every living cell. Benzene can dissolve them!

Different toxins accumulate in different organs. This is called *organotropism*. As an example, if you drink a beverage polluted with wood alcohol, which is another solvent, it goes to your pancreas first. This organ makes your insulin and regulates your blood sugar. People with "low blood sugar" or chronic fatigue actually do have wood alcohol in their pancreas. Did they really drink polluted beverages? I find wood alcohol is a pollutant in carbonated beverages, artificial sweetener and many other foods. At first your body can detoxify it; this is when your body is young and strong like a child's. But as you keep drinking the wood alcohol, the pancreas wears out, the wood alcohol begins to pile up there and do a lot of harm. It weakens the pancreas so much that any parasite can live there. The immunity of the pancreas is being lowered. Bacteria, viruses, fungi, metal dissolved from tooth fillings, chemicals from the air you breathe and food you eat can now find a home in your pancreas. Is it any wonder that this leads to diabetes? Wood alcohol also accumulates in the eyes. Sometimes they burn and itch. Now the eyes let parasites in to multiply, like *Toxoplasma* from cats. The eyes also let in toxins from food or your environment and we call it **allergies**. The real culprit in this case is wood alcohol! It accumulates in the pancreas and eyes.

Benzene accumulates in the thymus!

If you eat the tiniest bit of benzene accidentally, like eating a cracker while you are pumping gasoline into your car, it goes directly to your thymus (the cracker can absorb benzene-containing gasoline fumes). If you rub the tiniest bit of benzene into your skin in the form of skin lotion containing petroleum products, it is found in the thymus a half-minute later! You can easily see this with a Syncrometer®. And in another half-minute it is in the bone marrow. Of course, the white blood cell phagocytes that are in your thymus immediately begin to eat it up and get it out of the thymus. But something strange happens to phagocytes that have eaten benzene. They stop. They can eat no more—a rather sensible result! Nor can they eat anything else that they would normally devour and kill.

Just as wood alcohol accumulates in the pancreas and eyes, benzene accumulates in the thymus and bone marrow.

Without being able to phagocytize in the thymus and bone marrow everything

else is soon allowed to land there. The mercury from metal tooth fillings, the copper from your copper water pipes, the silicone from your toothpaste, the dyes from your candy and jello can all be found in your thymus after benzene damage has been done. It is as if the front and backdoors to your house have been opened, letting in all comers.

Squatters Arrive

Soon the thymus is full of bits of your toothpaste, your hand lotion, your hair spray, your processed food, and your drinking water. Each of these has traces of azo dyes, heavy metals and myriads of other chemicals in them. Before the benzene damage, these loitering chemicals would have been phagocytized (eaten up) and escorted to the liver, to the kidney, and out of your body with the urine. Now they are left behind in the thymus and bone marrow and remain there, accumulating to higher and higher levels. Benzene keeps coming. The total WBC count (which includes your T-cells) falls lower and lower. Three special "squatters" arrive, also to be trapped in the helpless thymus: asbestos, metals and PCBs. I will discuss these soon. The thymus can't keep them out. It is helpless because benzene has knocked out its phagocytizing capability. This means that the white blood cells belonging to the thymus cannot eat its enemies. From metals to E. coli germs, they would normally all have been eaten. Then they could not harm you. They would be taken away and dumped into your bladder. Here is a drawing, copied from an electron microscope picture of a macrophage (one kind of phagocyte) reaching out for E. coli bacteria. Long thin pseudopods (arms) would go out hunting for your body's enemies—its breakfast. Now it must stop.

When you watch one of these phagocytes in action (this is called Live Blood Analysis) you can see that there is no action; they can barely move.

Benzene is not the only toxin that destroys phagocytizing ability. There are three more—but only three! This seems fortunate in view of the hundreds of thousands of toxic things in our environment. They are asbestos, magnetic metals called **lanthanides** and PCBs.

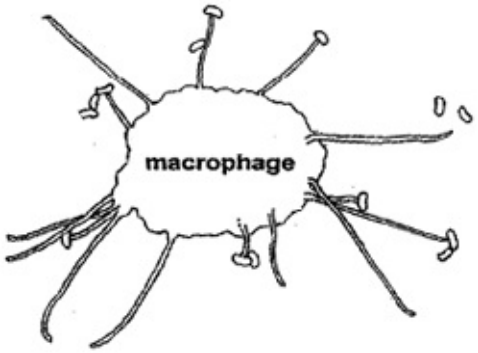


Fig. 5 Phagocytosis brings in E. coli for breakfast

Slowly, these three toxins accumulate along with benzene, each adding its own specific damage to phagocytosis.

Benzene is most important, though, because it harms the bone marrow, too, where baby white blood cells are being born. There will now be fewer phagocytes and less T-cells created. Their numbers go down at the same time as the remainder loses their phagocytizing ability.

Pathogens Attack

Meanwhile, the bacteria and viruses, which are hidden in our bodies, have been quietly waiting. Waiting for their chance to come out of hiding. Waiting for their chance to grow and multiply, as all living things must do to survive. When the phagocytes are muzzled and the WBC level falls low enough, they seize their opportunity. Look at the long list of **pathogens** (bacteria and viruses), which have come out of hiding in many of the case histories. Your body is a huge warehouse of pathogens and parasites. You have accumulated them in a lifetime. Chicken pox, mumps, measles, strep, flu, colds! Even TB, EBV, CMV, Treponema (syphilis), Mycoplasma, Toxoplasma, and the fungus Pneumocystis. Even Herpes, Candida, and Baker's yeast. Even cMyc, RAS and SV 40 implicating oncoviruses.

Oncoviruses are tumor-causing viruses that have joined your chromosome DNA as if they belonged there. This lets them be multiplied by you. But only if a trigger is present. cMyc (avian myelocytomatosis virus) actually comes from the common blood fluke, *Schistosoma,* but it spreads to us, the host. RAS (murine sarcoma virus) comes from plain bread yeast that we eat in live form if bread is under baked. And SV 40 (simian virus) comes from Eurytrema, the pancreatic fluke.

Each one of these pathogens once entered and is still in your body somewhere! Nothing ever disappears completely. It just hides and waits. It is carefully bottled up. Some pathogens are hiding inside specially made capsules. They won't come out of their capsules until they know they will be safe from your phagocytes and T-cells. Some are in a latent form or dormant state in which they patiently wait for your T-cell count to go down and phagocytes to be muzzled. Then they emerge. Some come from hiding in tooth crevices, like clostridiumbacteria. These give us mouth odor. Clostridium makes dreadful odors. Some come from hiding in the nerve centers, like Herpes and Shingles. That is why we get genital warts and painful blisters. Some come from the digestive tract, like Salmonella and Shigella bacteria. They give us bloating and gas. Some come from the genital organs, like Treponema and Neisseria (gonorrhea). Some come from the lung, like *Pneumocystis carinii*. Even fungus and yeast can grow in humans as if we were bread or fruit. Now they come out and flourish, too, producing their deadly mycotoxins, like **zearalenone**.

We are accustomed to thinking that we "pick up" our infections. Certainly, we do keep picking up new strains. But we already have in us all the bacteria and viruses that could make us very ill if our immunity drops. They are not making us sick now because our immune system keeps eating them as fast as they might emerge. Most of them did not even make us sick when we originally picked them up because they were few in number and our immune system was strong at that time, too.

Now that the T-cell count is gradually going down and the phagocytes have been disarmed, your Pandora's box of pathogens is opening, letting out one after another, until the body is seething with infectious organisms. Is it any wonder that you are getting sick?

Of course our white blood cells must do more than just eat, or phagocytize our enemies. They must kill them, too, and then spit them out or hand them on to other white blood cells to take to the bladder. We will see what interferes with this part of our protection later.

Yet, the human body is surprisingly tough and strong. It will put up a good fight. It may take 10 years before it begins to lose the battle. Then it is called *AIDS*, Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome, acquired from polluting the thymus and bone marrow with hundreds of bits of garbage without having a way to remove them. The body's garbage disposal utility is gone.

The Garbage Dump

This garbage was thought to be "progress." We are led to believe that "new, improved" foods and potions of any kind are "better". When we see this label on a package we automatically reach for it. It may indeed, be doing a "new, improved" job on the dishes because cobalt is added to make spots invisible but cobalt, a toxic metal, is doing a "new, more toxic" job on your body. "New, improved" taste in your coffees and herb teas are due to adding flavor extracts to them, which also adds the solvents used in extracting! "New, improved" taste in cereals is due to added flavors, which are extracts, again bringing solvents to these foods.

The less that is done to a food, the less chance there is to pollute it. But, of course, such matters should not be left to chance. Processed foods should be tested before they arrive in the grocery store, at least for the five immune-lowering toxins they might have. This was never necessary before. We could count on the good common sense of bakers, cooks, canners, and manufacturers. But all these professions have become much more complex. Bakers don't know what is in their ready-mixes, cooks don't know what is in their ingredients, and manufacturers don't know what their extraction solvents are. All these details are considered off limits to anyone inquiring (it is after all, mere "housekeeping") and even beneath consideration of management! It is left to the technician. Technicians must keep the processing machinery working. They are "given" the solvents, chemicals and cleaners that "must" be used to keep it all working. So, choices important to our health are made by machinery manufacturers; not doctors, researchers or even owners of companies. We must protect ourselves!

Simpler is better

Tests exist for benzene, PCBs, lanthanides, heavy metals, asbestos, and azo dyes. The consumer no longer needs to stand by helplessly wondering if the water or some food is making the family sick. These tests only need to be correctly chosen and applied. This field of endeavor is very much needed now.

Not only food, but also body products, our artificial teeth, and our household products have become polluted with these same five immunity-destroyers.

Which Came First?

As we review the scene of the HIV virus growing and thriving in the presence

of benzene we can't help wondering, which came first? The virus or the toxin? I do not really know, although I made a case for benzene coming first, damaging the thymus by destroying its white blood cells' phagocytizing ability. This then allowed the fluke eggs and stages to settle there, growing their own virus, specifically the HIV virus. The virus, in turn, infects us, but again, only when benzene is present. Benzene affects the enzyme that permits viruses to join our chromosomes. We will see the details later. Yet an equal case can be made for the parasite coming first.

We are all parasitized. This is the case for all animals. Being larger than most we can even host more than other animals. Having less instinct than others we cannot get rid of our parasites regularly as others do. In our belief that we are civilized, advanced, and even superior to our animal neighbors, we have handicapped ourselves. When we learn to purge ourselves as the animals (and primitive peoples) do, we see large flukes about the size of a nickel, small flukes the size of lentils, and sometimes Ascaris worms, like threads, the same as are vomited up by our cats and dogs. They are in our bowel contents.

We must learn to recognize them again. And we will, in the next chapter. What we cannot recognize are the larval stages, the microscopically small forms that do not look like the adult at all and that have landed in our organs, not the bowel contents. For that we need the Syncrometer® device. When we see how many larval stages are thriving in us we can easily understand how parasites might reach the thymus first.

Regardless of which came first, it is the coincidence of Fasciolopsis larval stages and benzene that results in the HIV virus population explosion. The Syncrometer® will let us see it happen.

Co-Parasites And Co-Viruses

By the time we are adults in our twenties, we are already quite parasitized. We are merely not sick yet. The commonest fluke parasites are *Fasciolopsis buski*, *Fasciola hepatica*, *Paragonimus Westermanii*, *Eurytrema pancreaticum* and *Clonorchis sinensis*. The commonest roundworms are *Ascaris lumbricoides, Ascaris megalocephala* and *Strongyloides* varieties.

Paragonimus and Eurytrema team up with Fasciolopsis in HIV/AIDS.

Eurytrema, Clonorchis and Strongyloides team up with Fasciolopsis in cancer. Eurytrema contributes the virus SV 40 in both cancer and HIV/AIDS. That is why cancer and HIV/AIDS have much in common. Teamwork is not necessarily

intentional. Two parasites or viruses can share a space, our bodies, the way a cat and dog can share their owner's home.

Together, a trio of parasites can bring symptoms quite different from either one alone. And larval stages bring symptoms quite different from adults. All this leads to confusion of the doctors, parasitologists and researchers who are accustomed to the classical symptoms they were taught to expect.

But a new technology allows us to see all these events as they happen.

Let us spy on the white blood cells with a Syncrometer® to see how the Paragonimus-Fasciolopsis partnership works.

Watching The Thymus

Technology has become so advanced in the fields of communication, TV, optics, and imaging that any application of these new fields to biology is likely to bring leaps of progress in our understanding.

The simple application of a voltmeter to the human body brought us the EKG and the EEG from which a great deal of knowledge was gained.

Magnetic resonance and CT (computerized tomography, pronounced cat) scanning techniques brought us the ability to "look inside" our bodies and "see" density differences in our tissues.

By applying a one-transistor amplifier to our bodies and using a pair of open-plate capacitors in the circuit, we have created a radio receiver-like station, which includes the body. Now we can "listen in" to the frequency patterns that are "in tune" (on the capacitors) with the body's patterns.

This device is called a Syncrometer®.

> Instructions for building and using one are given in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual* by this author.

In this way we can detect and identify things at specific locations in the body, even in the chromosomes. With this device we can watch the thymus or any other organ, as the parade of parasites and toxins come and go. In previous books I tracked the benzene to its outside sources: toothpaste, ice cream, store

bought bread, bottled water. Since then I have also tracked it to *Paragonimus* flukes, a totally inside source. Let us "tune in."

We "hear" the white cells spitting bleach at the Paragonimus family—its eggs and stages. It is regular bleach, hypochlorite, one of our immune system's weapons. They are doing this in different organs where this parasite resides. In 20 minutes nothing is left of the Paragonimus family. We can no longer "pick up" on their frequency pattern. Are they merely stunned or paralyzed? We check every hour. Suddenly, at all these organs a fungus grows in exactly the same place. Pneumocystis is there now, not Paragonimus at all!

Fig. 6 Potato Ring Rot mold hidden in potatoes

The white blood cells seem furious. They attack again with a different weapon. But still, another new fungus takes its place, this time common Potato Ring Rot. We eat this every day in our under-baked potatoes. It can grow in us, too. But our WBCs can destroy and eat it. Soon all fungus is gone, the deck is cleared, everything is clean again and the white blood cells go searching for new enemies. Fasciolopsis and all the other parasites are attacked the same way. Only the fungus is different for each parasite variety.

We cannot avoid getting these parasites in ourselves because we eat them constantly. We eat all the spores, too, that provide the fungi that will consume any dead parasites.

Let us watch now what is happening in an HIV/AIDS patient. The white blood cells are spitting bleach at a Paragonimus lair we have singled out with our Syncrometer®. It takes longer but soon the whole family is gone. A few hours later, the same location is occupied by a Pneumocystis patch, as before, then by Potato Ring Rot. The white blood cells are devouring this now but it takes too long. The fungus is already inside the phagocytes but yet it isn't dead. This is puzzling. The fungus starts to make its mycotoxin, **zearalenone**. And minutes later, the zearalenone is being "detoxified" into benzene! This is the same

benzene that is so deadly! It lingers, too, much too long. It will soon stop phagocytosis there, as a small "pond" of benzene develops. It is creating a huge hazard, like a lighted match near a gasoline can. Benzene happens to be the critical solvent that triggers the HIV virus. This virus is merely a latent virus in a different parasite some distance away and not as common as Paragonimus. It is Fasciolopsis. If the benzene lingers long enough and spreads far enough to reach the Fasciolopsis, its HIV virus will be triggered out of its sleep (latency). HIV will be activated. The Syncrometer® can now "hear" the virus, in louder and louder resonance. It begins to multiply the way *Herpes* does when we supply its special triggers. Now HIV can spread to our bodies.

We can see that many HIV viruses are produced and escape into us. Some enter our chromosomes because benzene can trigger them in as well as out of our genome, using an "integrase" enzyme. The benzene caused the sudden appearance of this enzyme.

But we are huge animals, compared to these tiny parasites. All we need to do is kill most of them when they are still quite manageable. Instead, in our ignorance, we are eating and absorbing the very trigger for the virus. And we are too arrogant to admit parasitism, or to use herbs to fight them.

Anyone can learn to use the Syncrometer® and watch this scene going on in our own and others' bodies.

Endogenous Benzene

Endogenous means self produced or internally produced. No biologist or biochemist could suspect or even believe that benzene could be produced by a living organism, neither plant nor animal.

Yet the Syncrometer® clearly reveals benzene being formed wherever zearalenone is present. Zearalenone is present wherever Potato Ring Rot is growing. Potato Ring Rot is a fungus that grows wherever a *Paragonimus* parasite has been killed. *Paragonimus* is plentiful alongside *Fasciolopsis buski, Fasciola hepatica* and others. It is more plentiful in HIV victims for reasons not understood. But while it is alive it does not grow Potato Ring Rot, so the mycotoxin zearalenone is not produced, nor benzene. But dare to kill *Paragonimus* and within hours the deadly fungal growth takes over the carcass. This fungus makes the estrogenic toxin zearalenone, and this leads to benzene production on the spot.

Would it be better not to kill *Paragonimus* parasites? The body's instinct is to

kill everything foreign, everything that attacks you, competes with you, or takes up your space. It is a precious instinct. Yet, could benzene production be nature's intent? Or has Mother Nature gone awry in this instance? I believe we were meant to digest old dead refuse, so that fungus could never take over. But for HIV victims this kind of digestion is lacking.

We make lots of digestive juices in the stomach and in the pancreas. We are regularly flooded with it at mealtime. The Syncrometer® detects hydrochloric acid (HCl), pepsin, trypsin, lipase, RNAse, DNAase and even asparaginase sweeping into every tissue in children. But in middle age there is much less. The tissues, even the stomach itself, go without HCl and digestive juices for brief periods of time. Now killing *Paragonimus* leads to benzene production whereas in childhood it didn't. Of course the body can detoxify these traces of benzene at first. And some is eaten by white blood cells. But this stops their phagocytizing ability. Although it is a wise response by the white cells the entire burden is then shifted to detoxification instead of removal. Benzene is detoxified first into **phenol**. Benzene released in and around the thymus from killed paragonimuses gets changed to phenol. But phenol, although not a solvent, is a powerful tissue destroyer; now the thymus will begin to shred and lose bits of itself into the circulation.

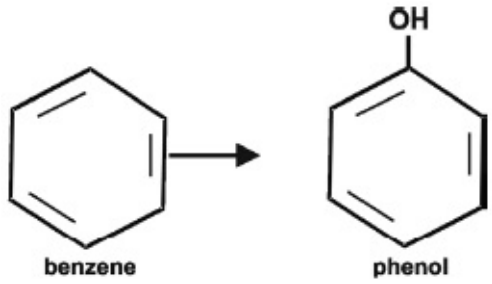


Fig. 7 Benzene is detoxified to phenol

Still, the body has been dispatching its parasites and disposing of the remains, including benzene and phenol, for eons of time. It did not lead to AIDS. It only led to gradually declining body functioning and overall aging.

But in this century it leads to AIDS. The total amount of benzene to be removed or detoxified has been doubled or worse in this century. We have dumped it on our food (pesticide), even mixed it in our food (baking grease, flavors and colors) in wholesale amounts. We have fumed it into our air (exhaust, colognes, cigarette smoke). Every liter (quart) of air in an office or even outside in a meadow has its benzene, detectable by regular chemical

methods. This means a few parts per trillion.

With this huge increase in benzene how can a fragile, phagocytizing white blood cell escape destruction? How can a nation's immunity escape gradual destruction? How can global immunity escape destruction? We cannot rest; a way must be found.

The body has always managed to get rid of its endogenous (internal) benzene and allowed us a lifespan of 70 to 80 years. But adding exogenous (external) benzene has given us AIDS, driving our lifespan down to about 40 years. We must fight back on both fronts. We can clean up our food and environment, the exogenous sources. We can kill our personal parasites regularly, our endogenous sources, so they cannot mature to the point of laying eggs and outrunning the body's ability to kill them.

Eurytrema Brings SV 40 Virus

The pancreatic fluke inhabits the pancreas of cattle. All milk and beef products have some stages of it. But when we host this parasite it is not restricted to the pancreas. It can thrive wherever there are tissues with low immunity. This is the thymus and bone marrow for an HIV/AIDS victim.

Spying on a Eurytrema lair we see it is constantly releasing the SV 40 virus but only if *gallic acid* is present. Gallic acid is the trigger for this virus. Gallic acid comes from a common food preservative, **propyl gallate**. It is also found naturally in certain foods. We will see how SV 40 aids and abets the HIV virus in some mysterious way. Because they interact, I call these viruses "co-viruses" and the parasites "co-parasites." Not all the details are clear but some are very obvious to anyone using a Syncrometer®.

Parasites Plus Benzene

Let us review for a minute:

1. The HIV virus is an infection of the parasite, human intestinal fluke. It is not a human virus. It only infects us incidentally when we host this parasite in us.

2. Benzene in our bodies weakens the thymus gland where our T-cells are cloned and programmed. T-cells are lymphocytes, our virus-eating white blood cells. Benzene also weakens the bone marrow where our T-cells are originally made. Benzene blocks the white blood cells' ability to phagocytize, causing

AIDS, an acquired immune deficiency.

When the thymus has benzene accumulated so phagocytosis stops, fluke parasites accumulate in and around it, just as toxins do.

3. There are many fluke parasites. In addition to *Fasciolopsis buski*, the human intestinal fluke, there are four other very common flukes: sheep liver fluke, pancreatic fluke, human liver fluke, and Paragonimus, the lung fluke. Paragonimus and Eurytrema have a special relationship to Fasciolopsis. Paragonimus provides an endogenous pathway to benzene production. And benzene triggers the HIV virus out of latency in Fasciolopsis larval stages. Eurytrema provides a special virus, SV 40, to both HIV/AIDS sufferers and cancer victims. This links cancer to HIV and AIDS.

L to R: lung fluke (6X); sheep liver fluke (3X); pancreatic fluke (5X, causes diabetes, nucleates our cancerous tumors and brings SV 40 virus); and human liver fluke (5X).

Fig. 8 Four common flukes

4. Three more immunity blockers arrive: PCBs, metals (like thulium, holmium and mercury), and asbestos. They, too, destroy the white cells' phagocytizing ability. But besides stopping phagocytosis the white blood cells develop other defects.

More Immune Defects

Azo dyes, in our foods and body products, act on our lymphocytes. Outright killing of CD4 cells by Fast Garnet dye and overgrowth of CD8 cells by Fast Green dye are two effects. Other dyes do more damage and need study.

Certain food substances called **allergens** or **antigens** specifically target the thymus after Fasciolopsis arrives there. One is **apiol**. Another one is **gallic acid**. And all along, the harsh chemical, **phenol**, has been damaging the thymus simply because it is the detoxification product of benzene which accumulates there.

These allergens use up all the **complement C_3** in the thymus. C_3 is necessary for "killer" action by white blood cells. So yet another immune defect is occurring.

We will also see that many of our strongest immune **weapons** are not being made.

- Benzoquinone and rhodizonic acid are overwhelmed by our two main *Ascaris* varieties that would normally be killed by them.
- Glyoxal is overwhelmed by Eurytrema, the pancreatic fluke. Glyoxylic acid is overwhelmed by Strongyloides.
- L-G and L-A are overwhelmed by heavy metals, both those naturally made in the body and those like mercury and thallium coming from dental amalgam.
- Betaglucan is overwhelmed by PCBs.
- Interleukin 12 is missing when holmium (a PCB co-toxin) is present.
- Interleukin 2 is missing when L-G is missing.
- Interferon is missing when RAS is present.

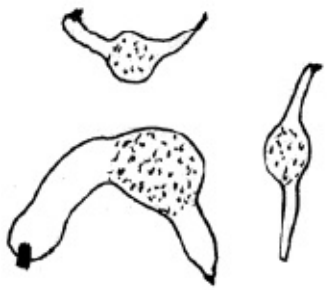
We will discuss these later.

But benzene starts it all. It increases parasitism. Parasites and viruses thrive in its presence leading to more immune damage.

In spite of all this, the body responds with the speed of an arrow, minutes, when the good things are supplied and the bad ones removed. Soon the body can be functioning normally again.

There are many more flukes that can parasitize us. There is Prosthogonimus, a fluke from chickens; Cryptocotyle, a fluke from sea gulls; Platynosomum, a cat liver fluke; Echinostoma, a fluke that rests itself on our neuro-muscular junctions causing ALS and fibromyalgia; Acanthocephala, (still quite

mysterious);Echinoporyphium, cause of kidney disease, and several blood flukes, the Schistosomes.



Appears as black dots (mid region) in toilet bowl, about ¾-inch long.

Fig. 9 Acanthocephala

If we have a few of these, they don't make us very sick. But when they have a population explosion, swarming in one of our organs, we get sick. Perhaps solvents cause such population explosions. Solvents could dissolve away the eggshells forcing them all to hatch. Hatch in your body! Normally, this would not happen. The eggs produced by the adult, thousands every day, are passed into the intestine to exit with the bowel movement. But if they are forced to hatch before they exit, they swim away, into your body!

Even strange and rare parasites are becoming more common, no doubt due to new solvents that are entering and polluting our bodies.

Flukes

Size about 1/10mm.

Fig. 10 Fasciolopsis egg

To understand HIV disease you should understand the basic facts about the human intestinal fluke. Its scientific name is *Fasciolopsis buski*. Fluke means "flat", and flukes are one of the families of flatworms. It is as flat as a leaf. This

lets it sandwich itself in between your tissues without your noticing it…without causing a disturbance or pain. The parasite is not unknown; it has been studied since at least 1925.[3] This study was done in China. Since then it was often believed to exist only in China and tropical countries. Yet specimens for study in Parasitology classes come from the local abattoir, from pigs and cattle (even wild deer and moose)!

This parasite has stages that it must go through to keep reproducing. The first stage is the egg. The adult produces millions of eggs. They pass out of us with the bowel movement. The adult, though, stays tightly stuck to our intestine (or liver causing cancer, uterus causing endometriosis, thymus causing AIDS, or brain contributing to Alzheimer's disease).

Most of us get little lesions in our intestines from time to time. These tiny sores allow the eggs, which are microscopic in size, to be pulled into the blood stream (other parasite eggs get into the blood this way, too).

Some of these eggs actually hatch in the intestine or in the blood. The microscopic hatchlings are called *miracidia* and are the second stage. They swim about with their little swimmer-hairs. And of course, the liver whose job it is to dispose of toxins and intruders will receive them and kill them as the blood arrives from the intestine. They have no chance to survive in healthy people.

Fig. 11 Miracidia hatching

Flukes And Solvents

But something special happens to people who have solvents in their bodies. The liver is unable to kill these tiny fluke stages. These baby stages are actually allowed to make their home in the liver and other tissues. It is as if the immune system has no power to kill them. The flukes begin to multiply in people with solvents in their bodies! The miracidia (hatchlings) start to make little balls inside themselves, called *redia*[4]. But each redia (ball) is alive! It pops itself out of the miracidia and begins to reproduce itself. Forty redia can each make 40 more redia! And all of this out of one egg!

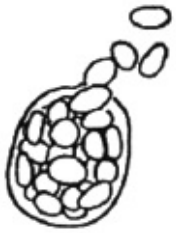


Fig. 12 "Mother" redia bearing "daughter" redia

Fig. 13 Miracidia expelling "mother" redia

This parasite is laying eggs and producing millions of redia right in your body! These redia are swept along in your blood, landing in whatever tissue lets them in. Smokers' lungs, breasts with benign lumps, prostate glands full of heavy metals, a thymus loaded with benzene are examples of tissues that give the redia their landing permits. Perhaps it is the changed electrical charge or magnetic force of these damaged organs that permits further development of the fluke stages. Perhaps it is merely low immune surveillance. Perhaps the dying cells of a damaged organ provide food for the baby stages. Only further scientific study will reveal the truth.

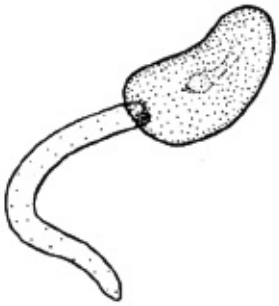


Fig. 14 Cercaria

Multiplying continues at a hectic pace, generation after generation. Redia are nesting in numerous organs. Suddenly they change their shape. They sprout a tail and can swim again.

Now they are called *cercaria*[5].

The cercaria only need to find a place to attach. After they glue themselves to your tissue, their tails disappear and they begin to grow a "cocoon".

Now they are called *meta*cercaria. Normally, this would happen on a leaf growing near a pond, so the metacercaria develop an extremely thick shell around themselves to withstand the winter. Does the presence of the solvent benzene in your body dissolve this tough shell? That would remove the last barrier to the fluke completing its entire life cycle anywhere in your body!

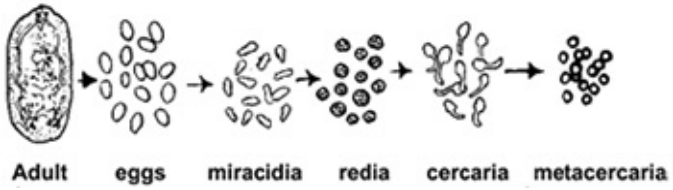


Fig. 15 Life cycle of a fluke

After the shell is gone, they grow into adult flukes in your tissue. NOT IN THE INTESTINE BUT IN YOUR THYMUS! IN YOUR BONE MARROW! IN YOUR SKIN! Now the cycle is complete. From egg to miracidia to redia to cercaria to metacercaria and then the adults! And all of them eating and sucking and devouring your vital body fluids.

But this is not normal for flukes. This is:

Stage	Normal Life Cycle
1 Egg	Expelled with bowel movement onto soil. Washed by rain into ponds.
2 Miracidia	Hatches from egg in water. Has cilia, can swim vigorously and must find intermediate snail host in one to two hours or may be too exhausted to invade.
3 Redia	Develop inside miracidia as little balls until expelled. Those are "mother" redia, and each one bears "daughter" redia for up to 8 months, all still inside the snail, and living on the fluids in the lymphatic spaces. Similarly, daughter redia are continually developing cercaria.
4 Cercaria	Have a tail, use it to exit from snail and swim to a plant. If the snail is feeding on a plant, cercaria can latch onto plant with sucker mouth and start to encyst (form a "cocoon") within minutes. Tail breaks off and swims away to dissolve.
5 Metacercaria	Two-walled cysts. The outer wall is very sticky. But as you eat the plant it is stuck to, the least pressure will break it, leaving the cyst in the mouth. The "almost unbreakable" inner cyst wall protects it from chewing, and the keratin-like coat prevents digestion by stomach juices. However when it reaches the duodenum, contact with intestinal juices dissolves away the cyst-wall and frees it. It then fastens itself to the intestinal lining and begins to develop into an adult.
	Lives in your intestine and can produce 1000 eggs per bowel movement and live many

6 Adult	years.

Fig. 16 Fasciolopsis' normal life cycle

As you can see, humans typically are the host for just the adult stage, and then only in the intestine. But can you imagine the havoc in your body if you did the snail's job, too? Suppose the host, the human, has solvent in his or her body so that the millions of eggs start hatching before they can exit from the bowel. They simply swim in hordes into the blood stream. They may be searching for a snail but certainly a living tissue of yours will serve as well! To survive they must avoid being killed and eaten by your white blood cells. So a tissue where the white blood cells are inactivated by asbestos, thulium, PCBs, or benzene is the choice. They have found a home! In you!

The solvents may be hexane, pentane, xylene, toluene, wood alcohol, carbon tetrachloride, isopropyl alcohol, as well as benzene. All of these are found in bottled water, processed food, and popular body products!

Xylene and toluene accumulate in the brain so the fluke parasites choose the brain for their breeding place. Here they produce their redia and cercaria and eventually adults! Wood alcohol accumulates in the pancreas and eyes, making these organs the fluke breeding grounds. Isopropyl alcohol accumulates in the liver, making the liver the place where the stages develop into adults. And benzene accumulates in the thymus and bone marrow so that the intestinal fluke is raised up to adulthood in these small organs instead of the spacious intestine.

In this book you will learn how to kill it.

Many persons who have an adult fluke in the thymus feel a burning sensation or "tightness" over the breastbone. But some persons feel nothing at all. And some persons with "tightness" there do not have this parasite. So having a symptom here, while very suggestive of this fluke, does not prove you have it. However, it would be very wise to go on a parasite-killing program immediately, such, as I will describe to you later.

The HIV virus is brought into the body by an

intestinal fluke stage inhabiting the benzene-damaged thymus.

All cases of HIV seen in my office since 1990 had benzene in their thymuses. Benzene had stopped phagocytosis there by the white blood cells. The thymus had PCBs as well as the azo dyes, Fast Garnet and Fast Green. It had heavy metals, including the magnetic ones and the metals in amalgam!

No case of HIV was seen without benzene in the thymus.

All cases of AIDS also had other flukes in their thymuses. Progression from early HIV/AIDS to advanced illness brought with it much more intense parasitism and more immune defects. There was very little BQ (benzoquinone), or RZ (rhodizonic acid), or G (glyoxal), or GA (glyoxylic acid) anywhere, and no L-G, L-A, interleukin 2, or interferon.

Weapons Of Mass Destruction

Early in the last century, before medical research had become a business and a monopoly, a young man graduated with a Ph.D. in chemistry and biochemistry. He was William F. Koch.[6] His first postgraduate job was in a hospital where cancer patients were being treated, quite futile, then, as now. He put his chemistry to work, during free time, and found methyl guanidine in their urine, a most unlikely chemical, and in large quantities. This was more than surprising because it was the same chemical he had found in the dogs he worked with so recently for his Ph.D. degree. They had been deprived of their parathyroid glands. This coincidence kept him glued to cancer research for the rest of his life, using his own earnings to do it.

He went on to get an M.D. in order to pursue this lead. He felt that this chemical should have been oxidized by a healthy person. He was eventually led to a concept of disease in general, not just cancer, that involved missing oxidations by the body. Young persons, he postulated, had strong oxidation capability in their body chemistry. Sickly and older persons lacked something. This "something" was a very strong oxidizer. Other workers, starting with Otto Warburg in Germany, were studying a similar peculiarity: cancerous tumors did not consume oxygen, as they should.

He decided to try substituting other oxidizers; maybe the beleaguered organ

could use them instead. He had chosen benzoquinone first and was instantly successful! Even though it was an industrial chemical, very powerful and of course toxic in any large amount, the body could use it. His theory was supported. He cured very many cancer cases with a single shot of 1 microgram of benzoquinone. The smallness of the quantity is astounding and important, just as it is for vitamins A, D, B_{12}, hormones and ultra trace minerals. Larger doses are damaging.

He tried another oxidizer, rhodizonic acid, and was again successful. He tried them in combination and was even more successful. Then he tried "glyoxilide" (composition of this is not clear) and was so successful for numerous diseases, that he had his results independently verified, documented in a number of books, and used in a court trial. His books are in libraries.

He was shocked, as you and I would be, with such miraculous results. It was certainly worth pursuing this approach. He continued to search for the body's own "natural" high-powered oxidizer. This would surely be the body's "cannon" of force that could restore the body's own ability to destroy its tumor growths and cure many of its other diseases. He never found it. At least he never thought so.

The Syncrometer®, however, detects actual benzoquinone and rhodizonic acid as well as glyoxal and glyoxylic acid (perhaps his "glyoxilide"?), in every organ of a young person's body! But in smaller amounts than he could detect, and it is lacking in diseased organs or an older person's body. We have abbreviated them BQ, RZ, G, and GA. When a shot of BQ (1 microgram) or RZ is given, miracles happen to cancer patients. (See the book, *The Cure For All Advanced Cancers*, case histories #1, #6, and #7. All this urgently needs more research.)

BQ is, in fact, our natural high-powered oxidizer, a cannon of force, as are RZ and others. Dr. Koch would be more than gratified to know this. We owe him a huge debt.

The Syncrometer® shows that these immune weapons can kill our large parasites, our flukes, our roundworms, including *Ascaris* of two kinds. Even when they are beyond attack by the WBCs!

It is this kind of "natural immunity" that is missing in HIV/AIDS patients, besides the defects in phagocytes and lymphocytes and the lack of complement C_3.

Yet, we do not need to procure BQ or RZ, glyoxal or glyoxylic acid, nor take them. We can send an electronic message in the form of homeographic drops to your body to make them. The body does so promptly. It will overcome the Ascaris, kill flukes at the same time, and then keep on making these immune system **weapons** for you at any location that you choose.

We would, of course, choose to return BQ and RZ as well as G and GA to your thymus and the bone marrow first. Both organs can be re-armed with their natural cannons in a day. I will describe the details later.

We will also use L-G to clear out heavy metals like mercury, thallium and all the others that come from amalgam. We will use L-A to clear out the "natural" heavy metals, such as oxidized selenium and germanium, chromium and nickel, copper, cobalt and vanadium. This will let the WBCs make interleukin 2 again. Soon the AIDS is stopped and you are recovering.

Killing the parasites, removing benzene, and supplying immune weapons is a powerful three-pronged approach against HIV/AIDS.

Purge The Parasite, Cure HIV

When the benzene is gone but Fasciolopsis is still there, will HIV continue to appear? No! The virus simply vanishes, gone back to being latent. Benzene is the necessary trigger for HIV viruses to come out of this parasite and spread to our bodies. But, of course, we plan to kill Fasciolopsis anyway and not live in constant danger.

Even when the virus has become "ours" by slipping into our chromosomes, benzene is the necessary trigger that allows it to multiply and spread.

Fortunately, flukes are much easier to kill than roundworms like Ascaris or even certain bacteria. There are four ways to kill the intestinal fluke: an herbal way, electrical zapper way, the homeographic way, and simple starvation. Neither can do a perfect job by itself. Yet a good job must be done, so it is best to use all four ways of killing them. The exact recipe and other techniques will be described in the next chapter. But don't wait until you have all the supplies—start immediately with any method you obtain.

Look at the case histories. It is not unusual for someone to have a dozen or more parasites out of the 120 parasites I have samples of and can test for. You can assume that you, too, have a dozen different parasites. We are heavily parasitized beings! Our bodies are large enough to provide food and shelter for

lots of these free loaders. If they were settled on the outside where we could see them, like lice or ticks, we would rid ourselves in a flash. Nothing is more distasteful to the imagination than hordes of biting, chewing, crawling, sucking creatures on our flesh. But what about in our flesh? We cannot see inside ourselves, so we have mistakenly assumed that nothing is there.

To get well, you should do three things:

1. Rid your body of immunity destroyers: benzene (this would also remove phenol), asbestos, metals, PCBs, and azo dyes (including Fast Garnet the CD4 killer, and Fast Green the CD8 elevator).
2. Restore your immune weapons: BQ, RZ, G, GA, L-G, and L-A.
3. Kill Fasciolopsis and other parasites, together with their stages.

Killing Parasites

We have been taught to believe that every parasite is so unique that a different drug is required to kill each one. The better drugs, such as Praziquantel and Levamisole or even Flagyl and Piperazine, can each kill several worm varieties. But this is just not practical when dozens of different parasites are present.

Herbal Parasite Remedies

The Native American peoples knew that humans are parasitized. Other native peoples from the Arctic to Antarctic knew that we are parasitized like other animals. They had frequent purgings that included diarrhea or vomiting to rid themselves of their slimy invaders. Many cultures continued such practices right up to my own childhood. I remember being forced to swallow a spoonful of sulfur and molasses! How dreadful it seemed. But it reduced the body's burden of worms and other parasites that we all have. **Where have we gone astray? Why have we forsaken these wise practices?** I have seen that eczema is due to round worms. Seizures are caused by the roundworm, Ascaris, getting into the brain. Depression is caused by bacteria (*Clostridium botulinum*) that get into the hypothalamus in the brain. Asthma is caused by Ascaris in the lungs. Diabetes is caused by the pancreatic fluke, Eurytrema.Migraines are caused by the threadworm, Strongyloides. Much human heart disease is caused by dog heartworm, Dirofilaria. And the list goes on. "Rare genetic" diseases, including muscle disorders, ALS, and even Tay Sachs are caused by less common parasites, such as Echinostoma, Gastrothylax, and Echinoporyphium.

Getting rid of all these parasites would be absolutely impossible using clinical medicines that can kill only one or two varieties each. Such medicines also tend to make you quite ill. Flagyl™ is used for amoebas and Giardia; when the correct dosage is used, it can cause extreme nausea and vomiting. Quinine for malaria (another parasite disease) is quite toxic. Imagine taking 10 such drugs to kill a dozen of your parasites! Good news, perhaps, for the drug makers but not for you.

Yet three herbs can rid you of over 100 types of parasites! And without so much as a headache! Without nausea! Without any interference with any drug that you are already on! Does this sound too fantastic? Just too good to be true? They are nature's gift to us. The herbs are:

- **Black Walnut Hulls** (from the Black Walnut tree)
- **Wormwood** (from the Artemisia shrub)
- **Common Cloves** (from the clove tree)

These three herbs must be used together. Black Walnut Hull and wormwood kill adults and developmental stages of at least 100 parasites. Cloves kill the eggs. Only if you use them together will you rid yourself of parasites. If you kill only the adults, the tiny stages and eggs will soon grow into new adults. If you kill only the eggs, the million stages already loose in your body will soon grow into adults and make more eggs. They must be used together as a single treatment.

It is the green hull surrounding the nut of the Black Walnut tree that has this miraculous parasiticide. After it has turned black, it is useless. The large green balls fall to the ground early in the fall. In a week or two they will be black and decaying. Therefore, anyone wishing to make parasiticide must be careful not to let the critical time for harvesting pass.

I encourage everyone to make their own parasiticides and to take back the responsibility for keeping themselves and their families free of these tiny monsters. The recipe for Black Walnut Hull tincture is given in *Recipes*.

Note that it is a tincture (extracted using ethyl alcohol), not an ordinary extract (which uses water). The Black Walnut extract that is available from herb companies is not potent as a parasiticide. It is black, not pale green, indicating that the critical harvesting time had passed. Of course there is no time to make your own if you are ill. See the chapter on *Sources*.

These three herbs, taken together, can cure HIV infection.

Fig. 17 Cloves, black walnut, and wormwood

You will only need one 1 oz. (30 ml) bottle of the Extra Strength tincture to get started. If you have family members you will need more. And if you are very ill you will also need more. While you are waiting for it to arrive, get your other two herbs ready: wormwood and cloves.

Wormwood consists of the leaves of the Artemisia shrub. My recommendation is that you grow it yourself if you have any space to do so. Wormwood seed is available from seed catalogs (see *Sources*).

The amount you need to eliminate HIV is very small, yet you cannot do without it. But the FDA (Food And Drug Administration) has regulated it as toxic! It is therefore unavailable in concentrated form from herb companies. The evidence for toxicity accepted by the FDA must have been hearsay. I have heard of only one case of intolerance (intestinal cramps) in 10 years. Not so much as a headache or nausea[7] should be expected. The toxic level must be much higher than is needed to kill these parasites.

This shrub is called wormwood for good reason: it kills worms! There is quite a bit of confusion over which Artemisia is the true wormwood. Books and nurseries can be wrong, even though they assure you they are correct! Buy *Artemisia absinthium* for your garden. Wormwood goes back to antiquity and is mentioned in the Bible.

If you grow your own, dry the leaves when they are in their prime. The leaves are greenish gray and quite bitter. Nobody would accidentally eat too much of them. For a child, crumble a leaf and measure ¼ tsp.; stir this into honey.

Wormwood capsules are available as a combination of Artemisia and other herbs.

The third herb necessary to eliminate HIV is cloves. This is the common spice used in baking. It needs to be ground up in order to release its parasite-killing properties. You can buy a can of whole cloves and grind them in a blender or grinder. Store bought "ground cloves" do not work! Their parasite-killing properties have evaporated long ago. Ground cloves from a health food store or herb shop may not work either! They may have been ground years ago. Don't take a chance; grind your own. Remember, the responsibility of the cloves is to kill eggs. Eggs are the hardiest stage of a parasite. If an herb company were to grind cloves and fill capsules with them right away and store the capsules in closed bottles, the potency of the herb would be protected. Don't take these details for granted. You must question your source and get a satisfactory answer or grind your own.

Fig. 18 Food Grinder

You will need about 100 capsules of cloves. To make your own, purchase size 00 (double zero) capsules at a health food store. Don't try to mix cloves straight in water! It is much too strong. You may try mixing it with eggnog or coconut beverages (see *Recipes*). Recently, the essential oil of cloves has become available, which may be substituted for ground cloves. You will need one half-ounce bottle (see *Sources*).

You now have:

- One 1 oz. (30 ml) bottle of pale green Black Walnut Hull tincture Extra Strength. This is six teaspoons, enough for three weeks if you are not very ill.
- One bottle of wormwood capsules (each capsule with 200-300 mg of wormwood) or ½ cup of *Artemisia* leaves gathered from a friendly neighbor's shrub.
- One bottle of freshly ground cloves (each capsule with 400-500 mg cloves), or ¼ cup bulk powdered cloves, or one half-ounce bottle of the essential oil of cloves.

These will be taken together to kill *Fasciolopsis buski*, the source of the HIV virus.

Two additional items, *ornithine* and *arginine*, improve this recipe. Parasites produce a great deal of ammonia as their waste product. Ammonia is their equivalent of urine and it is set free in our bodies by parasites in large amounts.

Ammonia is very toxic, especially to the brain.[8] I believe this causes insomnia and other sleep problems at night and anxiety by day. By taking ornithine at bedtime, you will sleep better.[9] Arginine has similar ammonia reduction effects but must be taken in the morning because it gives alertness and energy.

Do not try to substitute drugs for herbs. **Drug parasiticides can be extremely toxic, even in the small doses needed. Nor do they kill all the stages.** Here is a clipping that describes them.

Common Drugs For Parasitic Infections

Infection	Drug	Adult Dosage	Pediatric Dosage
Amebiasis			
asymptomatic	Iodoquinol	650 mg tid x 20d	30-40 mg/kg/d, 3 doses x 20d
symptomatic	Metronidazole	750 mg tid x 10d	35-50 mg/kg/d, 3 doses x 10 d
	followed by Iodoquinol	650 mg tid x 20d	30-40 mg/kg/d, 3 doses x 20d
Blastocystis	Metronidazole	750 mg tid x 10d	
	or Iodoquinol	650 mg tid x 20d	
Dientamoeba	Iodoquinol	650 mg tid x 20d	40 mg/kg/d, 3 doses x 20d
Giardia	Quinacrine HCl	100 mg tid p.c.x5d	6 mg/kg/d, 3 doses p.c.x5d
	or Metronidazole	250 mg tid x 5d	15 mg/kg/d, 3 doses x 5 d

Names & Adverse Effects of Common Drugs

Drug: **Iodoquinol** Trade Name: **Yodoxin**
Adverse Effects: Occ: rash, acne, slight enlargement of thyroid gland, nausea, diarrhea, cramps and anal pruritus. Rare: optic atrophy, loss of vision, peripheral neuropathy after prolonged use in high dosage (months), Iodine sensitivity.
Drug: **Metronidazole** Trade Name: **Flagyl**
Adverse Effects: Freq: nausea, headache, dry mouth, metallic taste. Occ: vomiting, diarrhea, insomnia, weakness, stomatitis, vertigo, aparesthesia, rash, dark urine, urethral burning. Rare: seizures, encephalopathy, pseudo-membranous colitis, ataxia, leukopenia, peripheral neuropathy, and pancreatitis.
Drug: **Quinacrine HCl** Trade Name: **Atabrine**
Adverse Effects: Freq: dizziness, headache, vomiting, diarrhea. Occ: yellow staining of skin, toxic psychosis, insomnia, bizarre dreams, blood dyscrasias, urticaria, blue and black nail pigmentation, psoriasis-like rash. Rare: acute hepatic necrosis, convulsions, and severe exfoliative dermatitis, ocular effects similar to those caused by chloroquine.

Fig. 19 Some clinical parasiticides

I have not found a better combination than Black Walnut, cloves, and

wormwood for *Fasciolopsis buski*, but a few more herbs can kill them, too, particularly in hard to reach places.

A Meadow Of Health

I have found that herbs go preferentially to certain organs, called a **tropism**. Herbalists in the past knew which herbs were good for the brain, lung, and so forth, and my experience is that they were generally correct. These herbs went preferentially to the organs they were said to be good for!

If you had a master list of all the herbs in the world, and which organs each one was good for, then you could pick out the ones you needed. The more you could take, the more powerful the effect would be.

Here is a list that will get you off to a good start. For convenience, the chart includes some non-herbal products. Notice that an herb that kills a parasite at one organ may not kill it at another organ. So the search is on for reliable, detailed information.

Organ	Parasite or Pathogen	Herb
adrenals	*Echinoporyphium recurvatum*	cardamom
all body organs together	*Fasciolopsis buski*	6 watercress tablets (*Nasturtium officinale*), 6 fresh apricot, peach or nectarine seeds for 6 days
anterior pituitary	Prions	6 fresh apricot seeds for 6 days, birch bark tea, fennel seed (freshly ground), horseradish, licorice root powder, sage leaves, raw nopales (cactus)
blood	Fasciola	coriander
breast	Fasciola	mullein
breast	Paragonimus	mullein
breast	*	mullein
cerebrum	*Echinostoma revolutum*	white thyme
cerebrum	Macracanthorhynchus	oregano oil
cerebrum	Prions	myrrh, Lugol's iodine
eye	Fasciola	wormwood
eye muscles	*Fasciolopsis buski*	fennel seed (freshly ground), anise seed (freshly ground), nutmeg, Watercress, 6 apricot seeds for 6 days
hypothalamus	Strongyloides	chaparral, coriander
hypothalamus	*	wormwood
kidneys	*Echinoporyphium recurvatum*	jalapeno seeds, BQ drops**, watercress, fresh apricot seeds
kidneys	*	cardamom, parsley, hydrangea, goldenrod, nutmeg

lumbar spine	*Echinostoma revolutum*	white thyme
lumbar spine	Macracanthorhynchus	oregano oil
Lung	Fasciola	BQ drops
Lung	Paragonimus	mullein, BQ drops
Lung	*	mullein
muscle-tendon junctions (joints)	*Fasciolopsis buski*	6 fresh apricot seeds for 6 days, fennel seed (freshly ground), horseradish capsules, pomegranate juice, watercress or 6 watercress tablets daily
pancreas	Eurytrema	nopales (cactus)
rectum	*Fasciolopsis buski*	turmeric, oregano leaf
whole body	Paragonimus	nutmeg, coriander, Pau D'Arco

*where no parasite or pathogen is listb sed, the herimply benefits the entire organ. **We will discuss making drops later.

Fig. 20 Selected herbs and their tropisms

Not all herbs are readily available, but my point is that there are many good parasite killers. Research is needed to find many more. Essential oils that we know as spices, like thyme or cardamom, are particularly appealing because they are familiar, have a history of safe use, and are available. A recipe I recommend is called Spice Syrup, given in *Recipes*.

An HIV or AIDS patient is likely to have most or all of these parasites and pathogens. Make yourself the "General Spice Syrup" by adding additional spices to the basic recipe given. Add as many on the chart as you can locate. Look at the Spice Syrup recipe for advice on how much to add.

As long as you are making a recipe, consider adding a few more herbs for even more benefits.

Body part	Undesirable item	Herb to counteract
CD4 and CD8 lymphocytes	Azo dyes, Fast Garnet and Fast Green	bay leaf oil, hydrangea root powder, pomegranate, olive leaf, lemon oil, coenzyme Q10
whole body	Reverse transcriptase (HIV enzyme)	fennel powder (freshly ground)
whole body	Bacillus cereus, tyramine (antigen)	nutmeg

Killing Paragonimus and Eurytrema is next most important to Fasciolopsis. Although the Black Walnut combination kills them at the thymus, other herbs are more effective at other locations. That's why the "shotgun" approach of the

Spice Syrup is so important.

Procedure For Cure

Start by taking ornithine, 2 capsules at bedtime on the first night you get it. You don't need to wait for the rest of the program to start on ornithine. Take 4 ornithine on the second night. Take 6 ornithine at bedtime on the third night. After this take 4 or 6 ornithine capsules at bedtime every night till you are sleeping soundly. Then go off ornithine and see whether your sleep is as good without it. Use as needed. It is not habit forming.

Taking ornithine at bedtime may give you so much energy the next day that you don't need to take arginine in the morning. But if going off caffeine (recommended) has you dragging yourself through the morning, take one arginine upon rising and another one before lunch and supper. It can make you a bit irritable. Cut back if this happens.

Ornithine and arginine, each about 500 mg, are available in capsules, in separate bottles (see *Sources*).

There are no side effects as you can see from the case histories. There is no interference with any other medication. There is no need to stop any treatment that a clinical doctor or alternative therapist has started you on, provided it is free of immunity-destroying pollutants.

How could you know whether a medicine is free of the five immunity-destroying toxins: benzene, PCBs, asbestos, heavy metals and azo dyes? Only the Syncrometer® method can test for these in a few minutes. If you have friends with HIV disease, you could become their angel by learning to use this device. It is described, complete with lessons in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*, available from the same publisher.

Meanwhile, until you can do your own testing, take at least these precautions: wash color coating off any tablets you are required to take and set to dry. Dip all tablets in a cup of water to which one drop of hydrochloric acid (5%) has been added; then dunk in vitamin B_2 powder. This detoxifies traces of benzene. Or zappicate them.

HIV Curing Recipe

Herbal Parasite-Killing Program

1. **Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength** (see *Recipes*).

Day 1: (this is the day you begin; start the same day you receive it).

Take one drop. Put it in ½ cup of water. Sip it on an empty stomach such as before a meal.

Day 2: take two drops in ½ cup water same as above.

Day 3: take three drops in ½ cup water same as above.

Day 4: take four drops in ½ cup water same as above.

Day 5: take five drops in ½ cup water same as above.

Day 6: take 2 tsp. all together in ½ cup water or added to lemonade, or EZ Meal (see *Recipes*,Complete Meal Drinks). Sip it; don't gulp it. Get it down within 15 minutes. If you are over 150 pounds, take 2½ tsp. You may add honey, spices or syrup to flavor.

This dose kills most *Fasciolopsis buski* throughout the body. But it does not reach locations under the skin or far away in the genitals or brain. We will use apricot seeds and watercress tablets (see *Sources)* for these. The alcohol in the tincture can make you slightly woozy for several minutes. Simply stay seated until you are comfortable again. Then take niacinamide, 500 mg, to counteract the toxicity of the alcohol. You could also feel a slight nausea for a few minutes. Walk in the fresh air or rest until it passes.

<u>For a year</u> take 2 tsp. Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength every week or until your HIV or AIDS is but a dim memory. For advanced AIDS you will need this much daily. Do not substitute any powdered variety until you are much better.

You may be wondering why you should wait for five days before taking the 2 tsp. dose. It is for your convenience only. You may have a sensitive stomach or be worried about toxicity or side effects. By the sixth day you will have convinced yourself that there are no toxic side effects.

Family members and friends should take 2 tsp. every other week to avoid reinfecting <u>you</u>. They may be harboring a few parasite stages in their intestinal tract without having symptoms. But when these stages are transmitted to an HIV or AIDS Positive person, they immediately seek out

the thymus again.

Going faster. In fact, if you are convinced after the first drop of the beneficial action of Black Walnut Hull Tincture, take the 2 tsp. dose on the very first day. You make take 2 tsp. daily after that if you wish.

Going slower. On the other hand, if you cringe at the thought of taking an herb or you are anxious about its safety, continue the drops, increasing at your own pace, until you are ready to brave the decisive 2 tsp. dose.

2. **Wormwood** capsules (should contain 200-300 mg of wormwood, see *Sources*):

Day 1: take 1 capsule before supper (with water).

Day 2: take 1 capsule before supper.

Day 3: take 2 capsules before supper.

Day 4: take 2 capsules before supper.

Continue increasing in this way to day 14, whereupon you are up to 7 capsules. You take the capsules all in a single dose (but one at a time until they are all gone). Then you do two more days of 7 capsules each. After this, you take 7 capsules once a week forever, as it states in the *Maintenance Parasite Program*. Try not to get interrupted before the 6th day, so you know the adult intestinal flukes are dead. After this, you may proceed more slowly if you wish. Many persons with sensitive stomachs prefer to stay longer on each dose instead of increasing according to this schedule. You may choose the pace after the sixth day.

3. **Cloves**: Fill size 00 capsules with fresh ground cloves; if this size is not available, use size 0 or 000. In a pinch, empty vitamin capsules. You may be able to purchase fresh ground cloves that are already encapsulated; they should be about 500 mg. Grocery store ground cloves do not work! Either grind them yourself or see *Sources*.

Day 1: Take 1 capsule, 3 times daily before meals.

Day 2: Take 2 capsules, 3 times daily.

Days 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10: Take 3 capsules, 3 times daily.

After day 10: Take 7 capsules all together once a week forever, as in the

Maintenance Parasite Program.

Alternatively, you may make yourself clove syrup:

- 1 tsp. oil of clove bud (see *Sources*).
- ½ cup syrup.

Add together. Shake well each time you are taking a dose. Dose is ¼ tsp. 2 times daily. It is easiest to take this at the back of the tongue, swallowing quickly. Follow with bread, not water until you are used to it.

Take **ornithine** at bedtime for insomnia. Even if you do not suffer from insomnia now, you may when you kill parasites.

Parasite Program Handy Chart

Strike out the doses as you take them.

	Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength Dose	**Wormwood Capsule Dose (200-300 mg)**	**Clove Capsule Dose (Size 0 or 00)**
Day	drops 1 time per day, like before a meal	capsules 1 time per day, on empty stomach (before meal)	capsules 3 times per day, like at mealtime
1	1	1	1, 1, 1
2	2	1	2, 2, 2
3	3	2	3, 3, 3
4	4	2	3, 3, 3
5	5	3	3, 3, 3
6	2 tsp.	3	3, 3, 3
7	0	4	3, 3, 3
8	0	4	3, 3, 3
9	0	5	3, 3, 3
10	0	5	3, 3, 3
11	0	6	7
12	0	6	0

13	2 tsp.	7	0
14	0	7	0
15	0	7	0
16	0	7	0
17	0	0	0
18	0	0	7
19	now once a week	now once a week	now once a week

At this point you do not need to keep a strict schedule, but instead may choose any day of the week to take all the parasite program ingredients.

Continue on the *Maintenance Parasite Program*, indefinitely, to prevent future reinfection.

Tips on taking pills

Whenever taking capsules or pills, have a bit of bread within reach. If a pill should stick, swallow some bread. Bread pushes the pill along its way, while water does not. Never take a handful of pills together. They may clump together and give you lots of discomfort. Take them one at a time.

Maintenance Parasite Program

YOU ARE ALWAYS PICKING UP PARASITES! PARASITE EGGS ARE EVERYWHERE AROUND YOU! YOU GET THEM FROM OTHER PEOPLE, YOUR FAMILY, YOURSELF, YOUR HOME, YOUR PETS, UNDERCOOKED MEAT, UNCOOKED DAIRY PRODUCTS AND HIDDEN DIRT ON FRUITS AND VEGETABLES.

I believe the main source of the intestinal fluke is undercooked dairy products and meats. After we are infected with it this way, we can give it to each other through blood, saliva, semen, and breast milk, which mean kissing on the mouth, sex, nursing, and childbearing.

Family members nearly always have the same parasites. If one person develops HIV or cancer, the others probably have the intestinal fluke also. These diseases are caused by the same parasite. They should give themselves the same

deparasitizing program.

Do this once a week. Space them as close together as you comfortably can so it becomes a single treatment.

- **Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength:** 2 tsp. on an empty stomach, like before a meal or bedtime.
- **Wormwood capsules:** 7 capsules (with 200-300 mg wormwood each) together on an empty stomach.
- **Cloves:** 7 capsules (about 500 mg. each, or fill size 00 capsules yourself) together on an empty stomach. Alternatively, take ¼ tsp. homemade clove syrup 2 times on this day.
- Take **ornithine** every night until you don't need it.

	Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength Dose	**Wormwood Capsule Dose (200-300 mg)**	**Clove Capsule Dose (Size 0 or 00)**
Day	1 time per day, on empty stomach	capsules 1 time per day, on empty stomach	capsules 1 time per day, on empty stomach
1	2 tsp.	7	7
2			
3			
4			
5			
6			
7			
8	2 tsp.	7	7
9			
10			
11			
12			
13			

14			
15	2 tsp.	7	7
	and so on…		

The only after effects you may feel are due to dead parasites! They release their own bacteria and viruses at this time. If this maintenance treatment gives you any noticeable after effects on the same or next day, it means you did indeed kill something. You will know it is gone when there are no after effects from the maintenance dose.

Pet Parasite Program

Pets have many of the same parasites that we get, including Ascaris (common roundworm), hookworm, Trichinella, Toxoplasma, Strongyloides, heartworm and various tapeworms. Every pet living in your home should be deparasitized (cleared of parasites) and maintained on a parasite program. Monthly trips to your vet are not sufficient.

> You may not need to get rid of your pet to keep yourself free of parasites. But if you are ill it is best to board it with a friend until you are better.

Your pet is part of your family and should be kept as sweet and clean and healthy as yourself. This is not difficult to achieve. Here is the recipe:

1. **Parsley water:** cook a big bunch of fresh parsley in a quart of cold tap water for three minutes. Add four drops hydrochloric acid to detoxify traces of benzene from pesticide residue before cooking. Throw away the parsley. After cooling, you may freeze most of it in several one-cup containers. This is a month's supply. Put 1 tsp. parsley water on the pet's food. You don't have to watch it go down. Whatever amount is eaten is satisfactory.

> All dosages are based on a 10-pound (5 kilo) cat or dog. Double them for a 20-pound pet, and so forth.

Pets are so full of parasites, you must be quite careful not to deparasitize too quickly. The purpose of the parsley water is to keep the kidneys flowing well so dead parasite refuse is eliminated promptly. They get quite fond of their parsley water. Perhaps they can sense the benefit it brings them. Do this for a week before starting the Black Walnut Hull tincture.

2. **Black Walnut hull tincture** (regular strength): one drop on the food. Don't force them to eat it. Count carefully. Treat cats only twice a week. Treat dogs daily, for instance a 30-pound dog would get three drops per day (but work up to it, increasing one drop per day). Do not use Extra Strength.

If your pet vomits or has diarrhea, you may expect to see worms. This is just what was wanted. But it is extremely infectious and hazardous. Never let a child clean up a pet mess. Begin by pouring salt and iodine[10] on the mess and letting it stand for five minutes before cleaning it up. Clean up outdoor messes the same way. Finally, clean your hands with diluted grain alcohol (dilute 1 part alcohol with 4 parts water). Grain alcohol is actually *ethyl* alcohol that has been made by fermenting grain. In some countries sugar cane is used to make ethyl alcohol. A common brand in the US is Everclear™. But be careful. The smaller flask sizes are polluted with solvents from the pumping and filling processes, no doubt. Choose the 750 ml or 1 liter bottle, which is evidently bottled differently. Be careful to keep all alcohol out of sight of children; don't rely on discipline for this. Be careful not to buy isopropyl rubbing alcohol for this purpose.

Start the wormwood a week later.

3. **Wormwood capsules:** (200-300 mg wormwood per capsule) open a capsule and put the smallest pinch possible on their dry food. Do this for a week before starting the cloves.

4. **Cloves:** put the smallest pinch possible on their dry food. Keep all of this up as a routine so that you need not fear your pets. Also, notice how peppy and happy they become.

Go slowly so the pet can learn to eat all of it. To repeat:

- Week 1: parsley water.
- Week 2: parsley water and Black Walnut.
- Week 3: parsley water, Black Walnut, and wormwood.
- Week 4: parsley water, Black Walnut, wormwood, and cloves.

Here is a handy chart.

	Parsley Water	Black Walnut Hull Tincture Dose	Wormwood Capsule Dose	Clove Capsule Dose (Size 0 or 00)
Week	teaspoons on food	drops on food, cats twice per week, dogs daily	open capsule, put smallest pinch on food	open capsule, put smallest pinch on food
1	1 or more, based on size			
2	1 or more	1		
3	1 or more	1 or more, based on size	1	
4	1 or more	1 or more	1	1
5 and onward	1 or more	1 or more	1	1

Pets should not stroll on counters or table. They should eat out of their own dishes, not yours. They should not sleep on your bed. The bedroom should be off limits to pets. Don't kiss your pets. Wash your hands after playing with your pet. NEVER, NEVER share food with your pet. Don't keep a cat box in the house; install a cat door. Wear a dust mask when you change the cat box. If you have a sandbox for the children, buy new sand from a lumberyard and keep it covered. Don't eat in a restaurant where they sweep the carpet while you are eating (the dust has parasite eggs tracked in from outside). Never let a child crawl on the sidewalk or the floor of a public building. Wash children's hands before eating. Eat "finger" foods with a fork. If feasible, leave shoes at the door.

Six of the bagged varieties had PCB, benzene, asbestos, thulium, numerous heavy metals and azo dyes. Two bagged varieties were unpolluted.

Fig. 21 Polluted and safe pet foods

Safe pet food is hard to find. Traces of solvents in their food are just as bad for your pet as it is for you. Don't buy flavored or colored pet foods. They are polluted with solvents such as carbon tetrachloride, benzene, isopropyl alcohol, wood alcohol, etc. I encourage you to verify this with the Syncrometer® or by sending a sample to an analytical lab. (See labs listed at end.)

Pets add a great deal to human lives and should have the same loving care you give yourself.

Killing Co-Parasites

Because Paragonimus is the parasite that leads to benzene production right in your own body, it is the link to AIDS and more important than many others that you acquire during your low immunity state.

And because Eurytrema brings the SV 40 virus that is always present in HIV/AIDS disease, it too should have extra attention.

Yet the lung fluke and pancreatic fluke are very fragile parasites, considerably smaller than Fasciolopsis. Both parasites can be killed with the Spice Syrup given in *Recipes*. But you should add extra herbs to make the "General Spice Syrup" if you are very ill.

"Drug Cocktail" Effects

I have only investigated the actions of one drug combination commonly in use by HIV Positive persons. It is a combination of Viramune and Combivir.

I have not done experiments to see if this combination kills viruses directly. But persons on this combination show these results:

It has the effect of killing Paragonimus specifically, without killing Fasciolopsis, Fasciola, or Eurytrema. But without Paragonimus, there are few Pneumocystis fungal growths. No Potato Ring Rot forms so no zearalenone is produced and no benzene is formed. All these are now absent. Without benzene, the HIV virus is not triggered out of Fasciolopsis nor your own cells and so you achieve the "virus—**Negative**" state. Of course, exogenous benzene is still arriving and should be eliminated, too, to become truly **Negative**. But even a 50% reduction in benzene is very significant.

All this would be desirable if the means to achieve it were not so toxic. If you are "on cocktail," hurry to kill Fasciolopsis and Eurytrema as well, and to remove heavy metals, dyes, asbestos, PCBs and benzene from your body. How to do this will be discussed soon. Use your "drug cocktail" time to clean up your body, food and environment so your WBCs can eventually rise and T4 to T8 ratio can climb. Keep up a program of killing parasites with herbs and zapping every day. You might then be eligible for a real "drug holiday", one that does not collapse and require a different drug combination.

Herbs are only one way to kill parasites and eliminate HIV. The electrical way is called zapping. The third way is called homeography. The fourth is withholding their favorite food. We will discuss these soon.

Tapeworm Disease

We all have tapeworm stages in our bodies, probably going back to childhood when we ate dirt. It is not normal for these stages to hatch and develop further. Their purpose is to stay dormant. And perhaps they do little harm this way.

But I have found that all HIV/AIDS sufferers have "tapeworm disease". The stages are hatching. This spews the tiny larvae and cysts, plus unfertilized eggs and their bacteria all over the body, making you feel sick. Perhaps the large amounts of solvents accumulated in the body forces them to hatch; perhaps the lowered immunity allows them to hatch. The Syncrometer® usually detects scolices and eggs in the most vital organs: the thymus, spleen, bone marrow, brain and liver.

one scolex (head) inside cysticercus

multiple scolices inside cysticercus

multiple scolices inside multiple scolices inside cysticercus

Fig. 22 Various types of tapeworm larvae

Coenzyme Q10 is an effective treatment. But it takes a very large amount, 3000 mg., in a single dose.

We have since discovered that coenzyme Q10 also helps to detoxify the more difficult azo dyes, Fast Garnet and Fast Green. Here, too, a large dose is needed. It may be very costly but you are getting extra value from coenzyme Q10. Large doses are more cost effective than small doses. If you can afford it, take a large dose (about 1 tsp. powder) daily. If not, take the large dose once a week.

Fig. 23 Ascaris has pointed ends

If you do not get well after the herbal parasite program, coenzyme Q10, and the zapper treatment, you can assume you have either leftover tapeworm stages or survivor *Ascaris* eggs.

Ascaris Everywhere

Ascaris infests animals and humans from pole to pole of this planet. It is safe to say that all dogs and cats have it and all humans have it from time to time. Domestic animals and humans each have their own variety of Ascaris; yet can host the other varieties, too. Horses have *Ascaris megalocephala*. Pigs have

Ascaris suum. The human variety is *Ascaris lumbricoides*. Ascaris does not attach itself to you, it hardly even moves. It simply lies still in your organs absorbing your nutrients and eventually filling up with eggs. Often they are pink with your vitamin B12!

When you kill Ascaris worms by zapping or with the herbal recipe, they are mortally wounded. They are dying, **but the eggs inside them are not**. They were sheltered. Within a day these eggs begin to leave the dying worm. Soon hordes of eggs are dispersing in your body again!

And in another 24 hours they are beginning to hatch into larvae. You can detect this as it happens with a Syncrometer® and test-slides of eggs, larvae, and adults.

Of course, you will be zapping and taking the herbal parasite killers. But again, these do not penetrate the Ascaris body to kill what is inside. It could take weeks for the dead Ascaris to be totally disintegrated so no more eggs are being sheltered within.

Surely, a few Ascaris eggs still escaping into your body could not do much harm since the overall problem has been greatly reduced! This is not so. The eggs may even do more harm than the worms. Ascaris eggs bring three very important pathogens that spread throughout your body: *Rhizobium leguminosarum*, *Mycobacterium avium/intracellulare*, and the common cold virus, Adenovirus. A flood of these is responsible for your night sweats! As soon as the last Ascaris egg is gone, these pathogens are gone, too, and the following night becomes free of sweating. If your night sweats come back, you know Ascaris eggs are present again. And in 24 hours, unless you kill them, they will hatch into larvae and start the whole cycle over again. "Shingles" comes from *Ascaris lumbricoides*, as well as Mumps.

It takes about three weeks for large parasites like Ascaris and tapeworm larvae to disintegrate completely and be cleared from your tissues. If eggs or scolices are continually released during this time, the cycle of infection cannot be broken. Fortunately, the same two things that can penetrate tapeworm larvae can also penetrate Ascaris worms and mop up after them, whether dead or alive!

Strangle The Stragglers

Here is the Mop-up Program for both tapeworm larvae and sheltered Ascaris eggs:

- ozonated olive oil, 1 tbsp. taken morning and night
- L-cysteine, 500 mg, (2 capsules, 3 times daily).

You can easily make your own ozonated oil. Purchase an ozonator and a small bottle of olive oil. Treat the oil first to remove traces of PCB and benzene.

Pour a glass of **olive oil**. Attach an aerator to the end of your ozonator hose and drop it to the bottom of the glass. Turn the ozonator on before dropping the hose. Ozonate for 30 minutes. When done pour it in one tablespoon amounts into plastic relish cups with lids. Store in freezer. Oil melts quickly when needed. Or do your ozonating in a jar so you can spoon out the frozen oil later. If you merely refrigerate it, ozonate it again after five days to restore potency. Would other oils work? Possibly. I have not researched them, though, so it is wiser to stick with olive oil.

Ozonated oil gives you no noticeable side effects, but it should not be taken more than necessary. One could expect the ozone to jump across from oil molecules to your fat molecules, aging them too soon. Fortunately, the dose is small and may be directed at the intruders before it is directed at you.

The **cysteine** should be the L-variety; it may be cysteine hydrochloride or simply free cysteine.

Taking this supplement in large doses can give you side effects, perhaps due to its penetrating antiparasite property. If you have serious side effects, reduce the dosage. Even if you reduced the dosage, do not take it longer than three weeks. Most persons get no side effects. But the more parasitized you are, the more side effects you could have: fatigue, loss of appetite, nausea. Remember, animals that are being deparasitized have similar symptoms. I have not yet found a way to counteract these symptoms, so do what helps you most. It may be more rest, or taking vitamin C.

Take vitamin E, 400 IU, once daily. Vitamin E will counteract the over-oxidation produced temporarily by the ozonated oil. Take it five or more hours after the ozonated oil to make sure there is no loss of the oil's potency.

Cysteine has other important benefits for you. It counteracts the radiation we all get from living on this planet, called "background radiation". This might even explain why supplementing animals with cysteine had the effect of lengthening their lives substantially. Cysteine is a heavy metal detoxifier, perhaps through the formation of glutathione. It deserves a permanent place on your supplement list.

Nevertheless, supplementing with cysteine should not be overdone. After taking 6 capsules daily for two weeks go off it completely for one week.

If your symptoms return or never completely left, you can assume that some eggs escaped or you still have a particularly resistant tapeworm stage. You may safely double the dosage of ozonated oil. Take two tbsp. twice daily **for three days only**. No Ascaris or tapeworm stage can escape this high-dose treatment. Only reinfection can give them back to you. Although there are no side effects, do not take this dosage on a daily basis. But you may add it to your weekly maintenance program (including vitamin E)

	Ozonated olive oil	**L-cysteine, 500 mg each**	**vitamin E, 400 IU**
Two weeks	1 tbsp. AM, 1 tbsp. PM	2 capsules, 3 times daily	once daily, 5 hours or more after oil
One week off			
Two weeks (if necessary)	1 tbsp. AM, 1 tbsp. PM	2 capsules, 3 times daily	once daily, 5 hours or more after oil
One week off			
Continue this schedule until well!			

Zapping Parasites

Many variations in zapping technique have been discovered since the first one found around 1990.

The original technique showed that very small animals, like our parasites, can be killed with a very small voltage. But only IF the voltage is 100% positive offset, and only IF the voltage is varied up and down repeatedly.

If the varying voltage becomes NEGATIVE, even momentarily, it supports and maintains their lives! This must be avoided. You cannot take this for granted when you purchase a zapper. The maker must assure you that it has been checked on an oscilloscope and not even 1% negative voltage found. Preferably a picture of the zapper output on an oscilloscope should accompany the unit together with an arrow pointing to the zero line. If the circuit diagram is followed, there will be no error.

If the voltage is applied in pulses, to produce a "square" wave, it will affect many parasites at once so that the rate of raising and lowering it, called frequency, is not critical. Even though these tiny animals undoubtedly have a "mortal frequency", this rate does not need to be known or used when a square wave of electricity, **totally positive**, is used.

A positive electrical force that pulses up and down not only appears to kill tiny invaders, it also seems to energize your white blood cells to go on an all-out attack on your enemies: your parasites, your toxins, everything, in spite of their four blockers. In spite of benzene, PCBs, metals, and asbestos! For a time, your WBCs turn into Super-WBCs. That is why I recommend eight hours of zapping daily until you are well.

Remember that killing parasites, by itself, as we can do with herbs, removes the HIV virus source, but this does not return immune power. A zapper, on the other hand, not only eliminates parasites; it does so by returning immune power. Each method has its own virtues.

With this knowledge you may build or purchase a zapper. It is energized by a 9 volt battery. This is too small a voltage to harm you or even to feel although some people can feel a weak tingling sensation. Most of the current is flowing through the blood in your arteries and veins, but a fraction of it reaches every organ and tissue in your body. Except when this organ is saturated with a liquid *insulator*. Insulators do not let current pass.

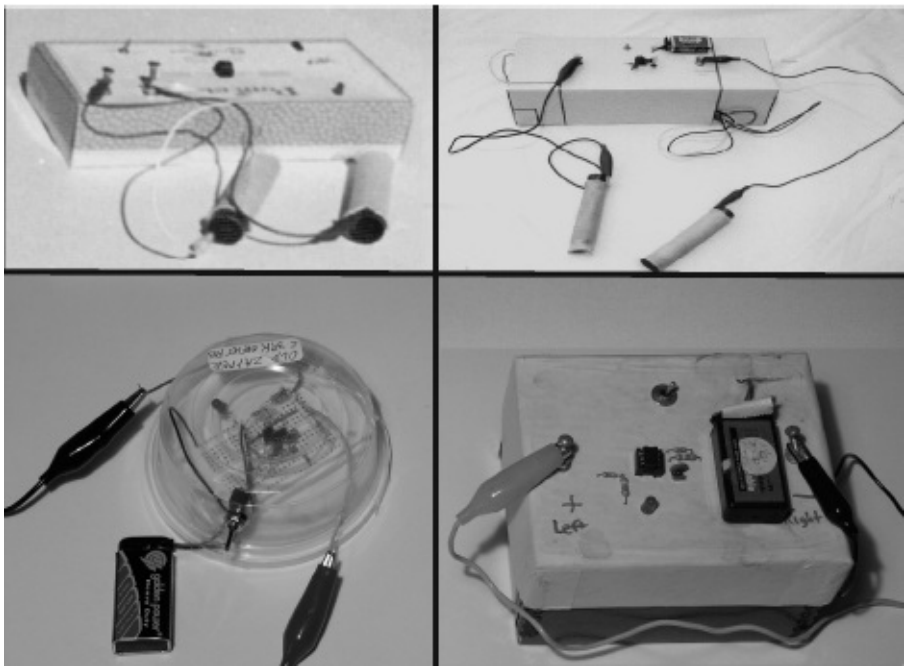


Fig. 24 Homemade zappers

HIV/AIDS victims are particularly full of insulators. How can that be?

PCBs

The "best" liquid insulators ever invented were a family of chemicals called polychlorinated biphenyls, popularly called PCBs and resembling thin machine oil. They were soon put to use in transformers, the large pots or kettle-like containers you see hanging from tall utility posts. Our industrialized nation, the United States, had not solved the problem of disposal though, before PCBs came widely into use. Finally, in the 1970s, after 40 years of use, production was stopped because the disposal problem still had not been solved and PCBs were beginning to seriously pollute the environment. They were now classified as a "toxic waste" to be disposed of only in government-regulated ways, mostly in metal barrels buried in toxic waste disposal sites. Now, 30 years later the barrels have leaked considerably through unavoidable rusting and breakage, and PCBs are trickling out and downward, with gravity, to the nearest waterway.

Meanwhile, PCBs began to pollute the oil supply for the world's soap trade. I noticed this by testing the soaps and lotions and salves that my clients were using. Even the liquid soap you could buy by the gallon in natural food stores was polluted with PCBs. I reported this in my books in 1995. When I reported this to the soap and lotion makers, I thought they too would be shocked and eager to eliminate it. I offered to help find their source of PCB pollution. Their response was even more shocking; it was to threaten me with lawsuits instead.

And so we all have been lathering our skin and scalp with PCBs. Being oils, they are immediately absorbed by the thin layer of fat that is beneath everybody's skin and held there. There is no detoxifying pathway for them in the body. That is why they are described as "not biodegradable". When the amount becomes quite large, the body pushes them into "blebs," also known as fatty cysts. PCBs from shampoos often develop into fatty cysts at the nape of the neck. PCBs from soaps and ointments may appear on the arms, legs, back or abdomen. If you have **fatty cysts** try to have these drained, if at all possible. They are not benign collections of "fat".

While the PCBs are collected in a bleb (pool) in your skin they are not harming you. But if you become ill for any reason your body mobilizes its skin-fat, and the PCBs will now drain into your body.

Much more information on PCBs is available in libraries and on the Internet.

Our public agencies publish reassurances that no health hazard exists. But the Syncrometer® tells a very different story. As a society we must mobilize our resources to destroy them and avoid them.

PCB Pathways

PCBs follow the lymph pathways, reaching the organ that is diseased or under attack.

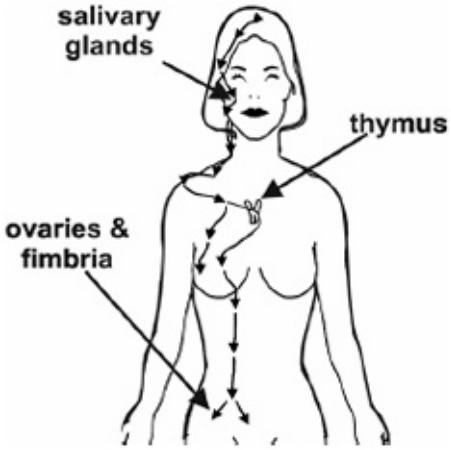


Fig. 25 PCB route in HIV disease in women

There are three main pathways for PCBs to travel although there are innumerable minor pathways, too.

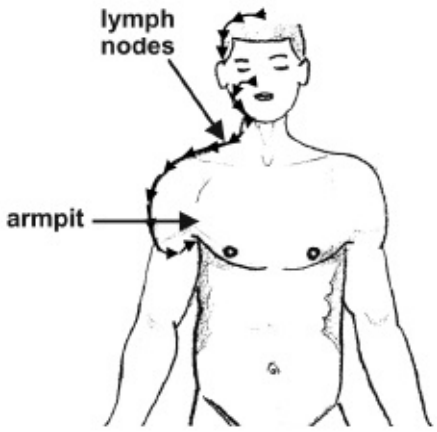


Fig. 26 PCB route in absence of disease

In women with cancer PCBs travel down to the center of the breast, coming out at the bottom, down to the waistline, headed for the fimbria of the fallopian tubes and then to the ovaries. Special pathways to the tumor location are formed

from this main route. In women with HIV disease, a major pathway to the thymus is seen; from there it skirts through an edge of the breast and downward.

In the absence of these diseases the major pathway for both men and women is toward the shoulder, down the arm and across to the sweat glands. .

In men with cancer PCBs have traveled to the lymph nodes that cluster at the neck, shoulders and collarbones. From here they internalize to show up at the cancer site.

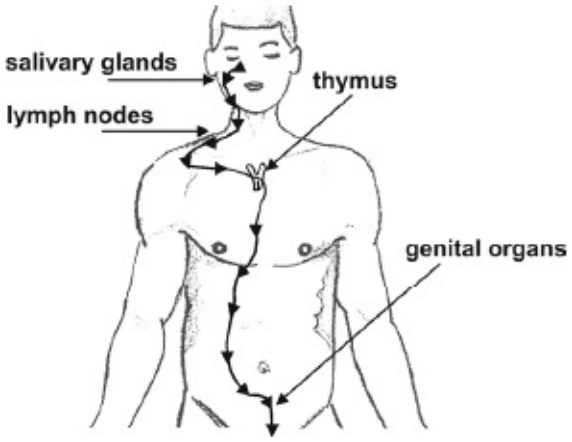


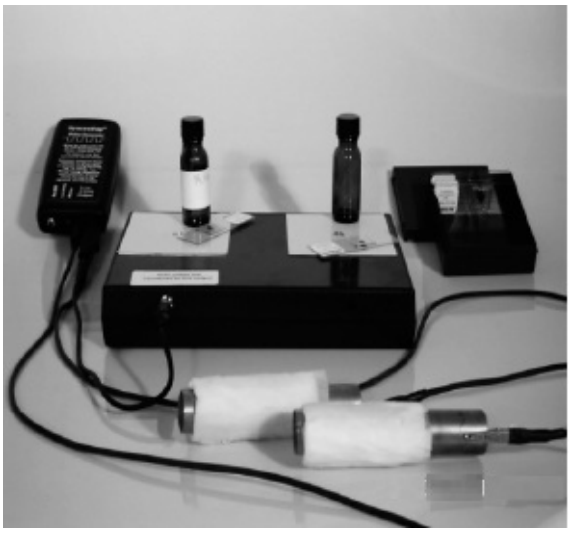
Fig. 27 PCB route in HIV disease in men

In men with HIV disease in the United States, the skin over the thymus is heavily loaded with PCBs coming from all the neck lymph nodes. They exit from the thymus through an edge of the breast down to the genital region.

Usually, one side is more affected than another.

Insulators, by definition, do not pass current. So the very regions that are most important to you now, the thymus and bone marrow, will not get a strong zapping using the regular technique described in earlier books. Another problem is hands; both hands and wrists of HIV/AIDS victims are typically saturated with PCBs, so the usual zapper contact points are much less effective, too. To zap these regions a new technique has been developed, called plate-zapping.

Plate-Zapping



The locations to be zapped are on the plates. Bottles or slides represent them. Escaping pathogens as well as targeted pathogens are placed here, too.

Fig. 28 Plate-zapper

The zapper current does not penetrate a body region that is saturated with PCBs because they are insulators. I think plate-zapping overcomes the obstacle of PCB saturation because there is resonance between the sample on the plate and your tissue causing higher voltage and current through that tissue. For instance by placing a sample of thymus on a 3½-inch capacitor plate in the pathway of the zapper current, the two similar organs (your thymus and the thymus sample on the plate) will be in resonance. I think this maximizes the current through your thymus. The thymus sample you put on the plate can be in the form of a microscope slide, meant for study by biology students. Microscope slides can be purchased from biological supply companies (see *Sources*) and are safe to handle.

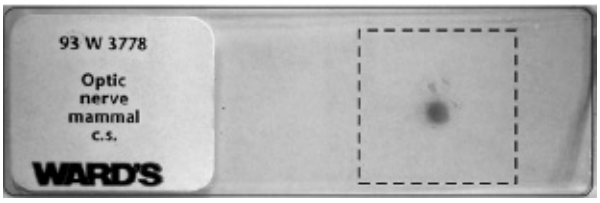


Fig. 29 Microscope slide with real tissue under glass square

Bottled Alternative

Instead of an actual sample of an organ, like on a microscope slide, it is possible to use a virtual copy. A virtual copy is a sample of water that has the

frequency pattern of an organ in it. This bottle of "patterned" water can act like the slide or real sample and has the advantage of convenience and availability. The zapper circuit uses the frequency pattern in the bottle-copy to find an identical one in your body. Whether you use a slide, bottle copy or a piece of real tissue, it provides the location where you want to maximize the zapper effect.

Bottle-copies are easily made from slides or real organs, even by a totally inexperienced person, using a regular zapper (30 kHz or more). Extra details are given in Experiment #96 of the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual* (see Parts Kit #96 in *Sources*).

White Blood Cells Respond . . .

With the sample of thymus placed on the plate in the pathway between you and your zapper, the current has an instant effect on the white blood cells of your thymus since these are part of the tissue sample. Instantly they are energized and begin to eat the PCBs, the benzene, the magnetic metals and the asbestos in your thymus.

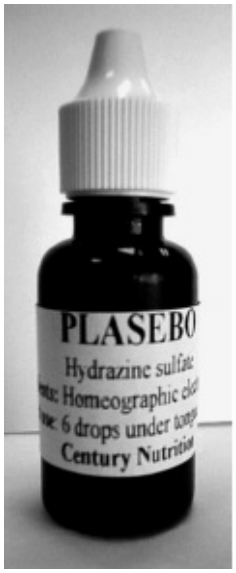


Fig. 30 Bottle-copy has frequency pattern of an object or chemical in water

Like a fairy godmother who has waved her wand, all four immune blockers are quickly taken out of the thymus tissue and imprisoned in the white blood cells. They have phagocytized. After this phagocytosis continues normally. Normal conductivity returns too, when all insulators have been removed. Large parasites and small parasites are killed next, perhaps with special WBC

weapons. Even tapeworm stages are killed and eaten. Hundreds of toxins, heavy metals, fungus, mycotoxins, all are eaten in one big frenzy.

However, it can all come to a screeching halt if the voltage of the battery has dropped below 9.0 volts. To do this superb job the battery must not run down below 9.0 before the job is done. And it takes 20 minutes, not just seven as it does for regular zapping. Only the specified locations are zapped by this method, not the whole body as for regular zapping.

. . . But Only If Fed

What will happen to the gorged white blood cells after they have "eaten" all this toxic waste? Will they carefully guard against any losses on their way to the kidneys and bladder? Will they unload their super toxic cargo in the proper place (bladder)? How do they unload their cargo? It all hinges on selenium and germanium of a very special kind. The wrong kind does no good at all. Only selenite and organic germanium work. These two enable the white blood cells to transfer their toxic load to the kidneys' WBCs, and then to the bladder and from there to appear in the urine. A Syncrometer urine test will now be **Positive** for PCBs, asbestos, lanthanide metals, mercury and all the others identified before, even Fast Garnet, Fast Green dye and holmium.

Vitamin C is needed, too, for your white blood cells to kill and unload their dangerous cargo. That is why it is included in the *2-Week Program*.

If there is not enough selenite, organic germanium or vitamin C, the white blood cells simply stop; they wait as at a dock, for days, and some of the toxic cargo escapes to the spleen, to the bone marrow and to nearby arteries and lymph vessels.

It takes 1000 mcg (1 mg) of selenite and 1 tsp. hydrangea powder in a single dose to keep unloading the thymus toxins for four hours. One cup of coconut "milk" has both. It takes two more doses after that, spaced four hours apart (altogether 12 hours) to clean up the thymus or other small organ.

Throughout the day, the thymus should be plate-zapped in various ways: combined with arteries, combined with veins, combined with white blood cells, each for 20 minutes. These zaps are interspersed with zaps to clear blood, lymph and the white blood cells themselves. And of course the kidneys are zapped to keep them from clogging with the heavy metals. Twenty-minute zaps can be kept up for eight hours or more.

A miracle has been done for you in one day. The battle for your thymus has been won. Be patient with the after effects due to dead parasites!

What happens to the dead carcasses of large flukes lying about like dead rats? They will soon be enveloped in mold and toxic decay. Watch what happens to a tiny dead fish at the bottom of an aquarium at a pet store. Within a day fine fuzz is seen all over the surface, like velvet. In a few days if it is not scooped out, a halo appears around the dead fish. Fungus has taken over the entire fish and is now going through its own stages of development, glistening under the aquarium light. The owner will scoop it out.

Who will scoop up the dead flukes in your thymus? If you had zapped flukes in the intestinal tract or liver or pancreas, they could have been pushed out through their ducts into the intestine and finally into the toilet. But the thymus and other organs have no such ducts, dead parasites will have to rot on the spot, turning into a bed of fungus, and all of it producing mycotoxins. A much better solution is to digest the fluke debris.

Fifteen capsules (about five or six grams) of mixed enzyme powders can digest the dead matter coming from four hours of zapping. Eight hours require two such doses.

When AIDS has already begun, nothing less than eight hours of zapping daily can catch up and exceed the rate of spread of disease. Zap eight hours daily until you are well.

Dodging The Flu

Is there a price to be paid for killing so much so quickly in the thymus? When an animal is "wormed" intensively, it may get quite ill. Yet, "sick-time" is a luxury that is not available for many AIDS patients. Every day must show advances made over parasitism. What can you expect? Although the fungal growth and decay-toxins can be avoided with digestive enzymes, one unexpected result cannot be entirely avoided. It is popularly called the "Herxheimer" reaction, or "healing crisis." It is an assortment of flu-like, cold-like, miscellaneous, and somewhat mysterious symptoms. It is the surest sign that your zapping is effective and you will heal. Fortunately, they don't last long.

Investigation of these symptoms with the Syncrometer® shows it is not mysterious at all. A new population of Salmonella bacteria and influenza virus has suddenly emerged. Many species of Salmonella are present. And both influenza A and B are present. Where did they come from? They appear in

exactly those locations where the two largest flukes were, Fasciolopsis and Fasciola. After many hundreds of spottings, it seems that they escape from the dying flukes like rats from a sinking ship. Sometimes Adenovirus, the common cold virus is present too. Adenovirus comes from killed Ascaris. They all contribute their symptoms to a common set we call flu and Salmonella Syndrome (FSS), or **detox-illness**.

Zapping one organ may give you such symptoms while another does not. The difference is clear. It depends on the lymphocytes there. If they are filled with mercury and thallium (from amalgam in teeth) they are not able to kill viruses or Salmonellas. And you could get detox-illness. If amalgam has already been removed there, flu and Salmonella pathogens are killed as fast as they emerge and no sickness is felt. That is why our *2-Week AIDS Program* starts with removing amalgam by extracting teeth and taking L-G and L-A. You are now less likely to get detox-illness from plate-zapping. Nevertheless, you are likely to experience some attacks. It is a very small price to pay since it is not a virulent flu or vicious Salmonella attack nor a dreadful cold. You have already been "carrying" these pathogens for many years as <u>your</u> strain. In fact, you have already been attacked and have felt them many times without recognizing it. And as often as you have had the flu you have also battled and won "prion disease". The Syncrometer® sees **prion protein** bits escaping from the flu virus.

There are ways of combating detox-illness that do not involve antibiotics. Arm yourself with Lugol's iodine to kill the Salmonellas. That is half the battle. Lugol's is an old remedy for thyroid disease and is exceptionally safe! Only Salmonella bacteria are so sensitive to iodine that six drops in ½ cup of water kills nearly all that are in your body anywhere. Four such doses taken in a day could eliminate them even in your brain.

Prions are very sensitive to several herbs. They are given in the "Prion Punch" recipe.

I recommend taking Lugol's and Prion Punch four times daily, preventively, on days that you are plate-zapping. **But do not take Lugol's if your doctor has told you, sometime in the past, that you are allergic to it. This could happen after a clinical scanning procedure that uses a large dose of iodine.**

The flu and Salmonella syndrome is a partnership. Together, they can cause mild fatigue, slight nausea, slightly elevated temperature, dizziness, disorientation and lack of appetite. But mood is usually spared or even elevated! By preventing at least one of the FSS duo (Salmonella) from developing, by

taking Lugol's, the symptoms are greatly lessened. You may, in fact, notice nothing. But it is better to be forearmed against flu, too. Have on hand homeopathic flu medicine, Oscillococcinum.

Our best solution for avoiding detox-illness is homeography. Together with antidote tactics (Lugol's, Oscillococcinum and Prion Punch) and zapping tactics, side effects can be totally avoided. We will discuss homeography later.

It is important to know that if you develop any after effect from zapping, however small or large, we have always found it to be due to flu, Salmonella and prions, namely the result of killing large flukes. For some persons Adenovirus, the common cold, or *Clostridium botulinum*, which causes weeping, plays a role, too. Go after these the same way—by including them at the zap location and with homeography.

Plate-Zapping Is Part Of The Team

Will plate-zapping the thymus bring your T-count back up and reduce your illness? You may already have many diseases in progress, caused by: Pneumocystis, Toxoplasma, CMV, or Treponema (syphilis). Will they go back into their capsules and hiding places or be killed to bring you relief?

The answer is yes, if at the same time you are removing amalgam and dyes from your teeth and your food so you can make competent T4 and T8 cells again, and don't kill them with benzene after they are made. Remember they are made in the bone marrow so your next plate-zap should be at the bone marrow. Your T-cells are being killed and disabled in all your lymph nodes, the spleen, bone marrow, genital organs and thymus by five immunity-destroyers, and so far you have only removed these from the thymus. So perhaps you will feel dramatically better, perhaps not. Be patient. As long as you are plate-zapping eight hours a day without being sidelined due to detox-illness you are progressing as swiftly as possible.

Of course you are avoiding eating any of these immunity-destroyers, including Fast Garnet or Fast Green; we will discuss diet and dental sources of these later.

After plate-zapping the thymus and bone marrow, zap all your genital organs, one at a time. Follow the detailed instructions given in the *2-Week Program* Zapping Schedule.

So far we have discussed two ways to kill parasites on a grand scale: the

herbal way and the plate-zapping way. But there is another, much simpler way!

Feast or Famine

The fastest way to get rid of any pest, like ants or mice, is to have no food for them. Does Fasciolopsis have a special food that it depends on? Insects with a complex life cycle, that includes a caterpillar, sometimes depend on a single plant to provide essential food factors. The Monarch butterfly is an example. It must have the milkweed plant to grow its larva; the Koala bear needs a single food, Eucalyptus leaves.

When the tiniest bit of onion is eaten, it arrives quickly at all the various Fasciolopsis lairs. What is the attractive force? New parasite stages immediately develop and their population booms. Withholding onion is just as powerful. The famine we create for them cuts their population in half in about 5 days. But many sources of onion are so unexpected, it is almost impossible to avoid. Most kitchen spices I tested and even a sample of organic butter had onion chemicals in them! The only way to rout the last remnant of onion is with a diet completely devoid of canned food, spiced food, and processed food for two weeks. This is the third way to kill Fasciolopsis on a large scale. And the search is on to find the essential foods of Paragonimus and other parasites.

When we stop eating plants with onion-chemicals Fasciolopsis disappears (were they killed?). I have not identified which chemical or chemicals in raw onion provide the essential nourishment for Fasciolopsis.

The Lily family includes only a few foods: onions, garlic, leeks, chives, and asparagus. I tested all of these and they had raw onion chemicals along with non-Lily plants cilantro, beet greens, and Swiss chard. The solution for these vegetables is simply to cook them thoroughly! Unfortunately, onion is added to so many spices that nearly all canned and processed food have them, even when no spices are listed, and evidently escaped being cooked enough! Our tactic will be to eat only unprocessed food, prepared in simple ways. In one week the Fasciolopsis population is decimated. But we should kill them with direct methods, too.

An Enema A Day Keeps The Viral Load At Bay

A simple way to kill very many HIV viruses is with enemas. The bowel, too, becomes a seething source of HIV viruses and other disease pathogens as AIDS progresses. They are easy to kill here, with a simple enema. Use Lugol's or

Black Walnut hull tincture added to the water. Alternating them is best. Even plain salt water can flush out half of them each day. Take an enema daily. See instructions.

Viral Load Dropping

With the thymus, bone marrow and genital organs cleared, and the bowel-virus greatly reduced, the viral count will be on its way down. Way down! But it is too soon to get a new viral load test. It is best to wait for three weeks. And even if the drop is as far down as "UNDETECTED," you must not rest. Undetected does not mean zero, or that you are cured. To be cured, all the Fasciolopsis adults and larval stages in your body must be eradicated, a worthwhile goal in any case.

There are more Fasciolopsises in other organs, in the brain, in your lymph nodes, in your salivary glands and under the skin in the lymph vessel valves. Are they setting free their HIV viruses? Only if benzene is present. But the hazard is too great to let any survive.

You are no longer using benzene-polluted foods and products. And other herbs are assisting Black Walnut in killing Paragonimus and Eurytrema to stop benzene from forming and the SV 40 virus from appearing.

You are no longer feeding Fasciolopsis its essential nutrient from the Lily (onion) family. The benzene already in your body will be destroyed with vitamin B_2. Vitamin B_2 will also detoxify Fast Garnet and Fast Green dyes though more slowly than coenzyme Q10. Stay on at least 10 capsules of B_2 daily. Together with coenzyme Q10 and dye-remover herbs (see *Recipes*) you will soon get these dyes out of your WBCs, where the harm is being done.

Benzene turns into phenol. Magnesium and glucuronic acid destroy phenol. Magnesium should be taken in large doses (but only the powdered variety to avoid its laxative effect). Glucuronate is found in Kombucha tea, a traditional Asian recipe[11], and in supplements.

Phenol is broken apart into wood alcohol. This is detoxified to formaldehyde. Detoxification of formaldehyde is often stalled by lack of taurine. Finally, it is all turned into formic acid—the most vicious of the series! This, too, must be gone before healing begins, but there is a simple way to do so which we will discuss soon.

Zapper Mysteries

It is interesting that simply turning on an electrical (or magnetic?) field of the correct variety gets phagocytosis started. Regardless of which immune blocker is present, the white blood cells can be stimulated electrically to begin phagocytosis. From this I concluded that something much more fundamental was happening during zapping, something completely new and not understood.

All the blockers can, of course, come back. If any of these is not excreted, at least by the next day, or if more arrive from teeth, food, or neighboring sources, phagocytosis stops again.

For this reason the most important locations, the thymus and bone marrow should be plate-zapped daily, as well as the blood, cerebrospinal fluid, lymph, arteries, veins and white blood cells for at least two weeks. Other locations get added to this **basic set**.

There is another way, besides herbs, zapping, enemas and nutrient withholding to eliminate parasites from your body: restoring immunity. The body normally uses benzoquinone (BQ) and rhodizonic acid (RZ), which it makes itself, to kill flukes and two very common Ascaris varieties. It uses the body's own electricity to make these.

In AIDS, as well as cancer and other diseases, large parts of the body are no longer making BQ or RZ nor the other immune weapons I mentioned earlier. We will find a way to help the body make them again through **homeography**.

Homeography

Homeography is a new science. It uses electronically prepared drops of water taken by mouth. It rests on the ability of water to incorporate a frequency pattern of some object or chemical or living thing and to hold it in a stable way for a very long time (years). More than one frequency or frequency pattern can be stored together.

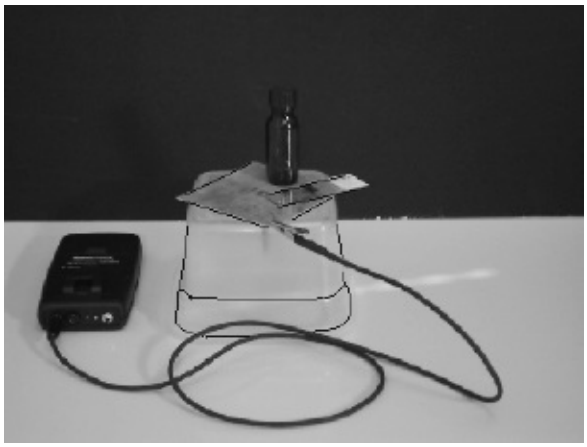


Fig. 31 Making a bottle copy of a slide using a zapper

In fact, water seems to have a large capacity to hold frequencies without getting them mixed up or blurred. These discoveries are too new to be able to answer even simple questions. What kind of energy is being held in the frequency pattern? How is it held? Only further research can shed light on these problems. But the phenomena are surprisingly simple to see and repeat by anyone.

How To Make Homeographic Drops

You will need a source of Positive offset square waves, at least 30 kHz, close to 50% duty cycle and at least 9 volts peak-to-peak. This is what a zapper produces, so you may already have the most important item. You will also need a 3½ inch square of aluminum sheet, about 1/32" to 1/16" thick, called the plate. You may find the aluminum at a hardware store; just cut to size. The plate is fastened to a plastic stand; a disposable food container works well. A wire comes from the Positive output of the zapper and connects to the plate. The Negative output is not used.

To use the apparatus, place a bottle of plain water from the cold-water tap on the plate. The bottle may be brown glass or polyethylene plastic. It should contain about 10 ml (2 tsp.) water. Place the item you want to copy right beside it. Surround all bottles used with a metal shield (aluminum or aluminum-steel pipe) to make the effect stronger, although it is not strictly necessary. The two items or tubes must touch. Now zap for 20 seconds. The plain water now is a **bottle-copy**.

Place tubes over bottles to shield them (see Sources).

Fig. 32 Shielded bottles make stronger copies

After incorporating a bone or other substance into a water sample, its presence should be, ideally, verified using a Syncrometer® or more rigorously, using a digital frequency synthesizer in conjunction with a Syncrometer®. These optional details of copy making are in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*. Realistically, you must be able to trust the copier.

Numerous purposes can be achieved with electronically made bottle-copies. You can use them when testing with the Syncrometer® or when plate-zapping. Secondly, the water copy itself can be taken by mouth in the form of **drops** under the tongue. How could this be useful? Depending on the variety of drops made, different goals can be achieved.

Homeographic Drops Can Strengthen

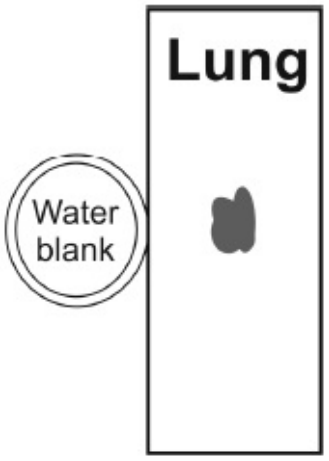


Fig. 33 Strengthen your organs with their own frequencies supplied as drops of water.

1. The most important goal is to clean your organs of all the toxins, pathogens and parasites accumulated there. Simply making a copy of each organ and taking this as drops many times a day accomplishes this. For a few hours the Syncrometer® sees the new frequency pattern superimposed on your own organ's pattern. For a short time you are not missing any frequencies from your own "sick" organ. Sick organs regularly miss many of their frequencies. Does this strengthen metabolism? Does it give you your previous youthful vigor? The WBCs get activated as if you had zapped this organ. Sometimes you can feel the effect immediately.

Never take drops of a parasite or a virus. It would surely strengthen them! Use only the goals and formats given here. This is not the same as homeopathy.

The dose is six drops taken 6 times daily for two days. Drop them under your tongue just behind the lower teeth. Leave them there to slowly absorb before swallowing them. After two days reduce the dosage to 3 times daily. No food should have been in your mouth for five minutes, nor eaten afterward for five minutes.

You can use multiple samples to focus the action more precisely. In this example we make drops of the CD4 cells in the thymus. Taking these drops would strengthen them specifically. I have not found good uses for combining more than two anatomy samples, so as tempting as it may be to make an "all-in-one" bottle, do not experiment! It could be detrimental.

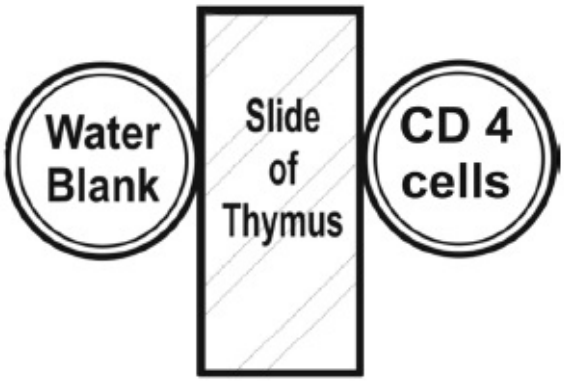


Fig. 34 This combination makes the thymus CD4 cell pattern

Many of your organs have a left and right partner. For example, you have two lungs and two kidneys. In the case of the thymus and thyroid there are left and right lobes. Your brain has a left and right side that is quite symmetrical, but your liver and pancreas have left and right portions that are not symmetrical. The more we can focus on a particular part, the more effective our drops will be. Capacitors and inductors are electronic components with a precise amount of capacitance or inductance. By putting them on your plate, along with an organ sample, you change its electrical properties slightly. I have found by adding a 1 pF (picofarad) capacitor you can move the location more to the right or further up. If instead you add a 1 μH (microhenry) inductor you can move the location more to the left or further down.

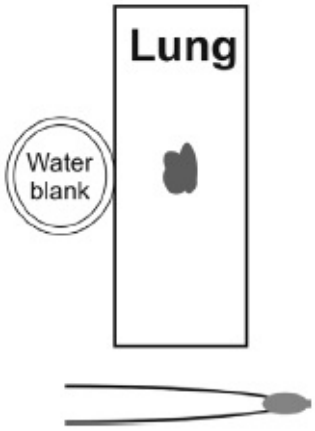


Fig. 35 To make a right lung, place a 1 pF capacitor on plate

For example, suppose you know your right lung is worse than your left, and you want to concentrate on the right lung. You might make a bottle copy of a lung slide, and a 1 pF capacitor laid near it. The resulting drops would strengthen

the right lung only.

You may make drops of all the organ samples you can buy. You may have 30 or 50 bottles to take, **giving one minute to each**. You can do this while you are zapping. There are no side effects although you may feel new body currents in locations of disease. If you take these drops more than 6 times daily, the effect may be much stronger. If you give yourself detox-illness you have evidence that you even killed large parasites. How did your body do that?

Homeographic Drops Can Supply

Homeographic drops can add missing things to a particular organ. The things we want most are the immune weapons BQ, RZ, G, and GA. These mega-parasite killers are by far the most dramatic and versatile chemicals in our bodies, as impressive as the power of our neurotransmitters. They have the most responsible job—to kill large parasites. The AIDS patient's body is full of parasites—because there are no mega killers at most locations.

You can instruct your body to make BQ by using a homeographic combination. A different combination makes RZ.

To make BQ, which kills one of our Ascaris varieties (*Ascaris lumbricoides*), we combine the organ where you wish to install it, with saliva and blood all together in one blank bottle of water. Bottles have shields placed around them; slides do not. After taking these drops several times you will find BQ present in this organ.

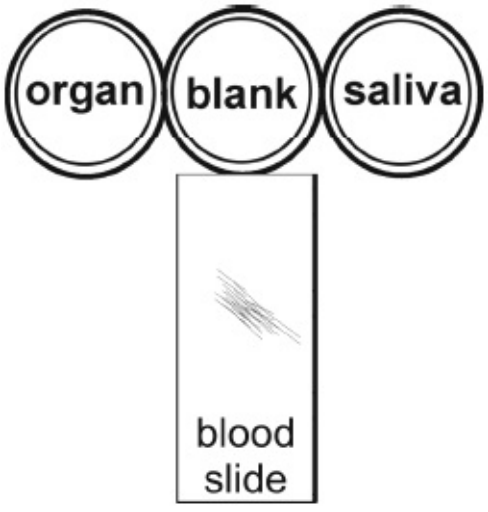


Fig. 36 This combination makes BQ in the organ

One could, of course copy some real benzoquinone into a bottle of water and take those drops. We call this "cloned BQ." These drops are quite powerful but only for a short time. Inducing your body to make BQ using the combination of saliva and blood and organ is superior!

To make RZ, the organ to be replenished is combined with saliva and lymph. The saliva should be from a fairly healthy person. Bottle copies of all these supplies can be purchased (see *Sources*). Notice that the three ingredients must not touch each other, but all must touch the blank bottle.

Why are BQ and RZ missing in the first place? It depends on the presence of Ascaris-chemicals, such as 1,10-phenanthroline, guanidine, methyl guanidine and others. Ascaris produces a host of such abnormal chemicals. Evidently they quench BQ and RZ.

If BQ can be made abundantly, until no Ascaris or their chemicals are left, the body can continue to make its own BQ. If not enough is made, Ascaris chemicals are left over, stopping the production of BQ. BQ continues to be missing and now parasites can grow large, mature, and shed eggs. Parasitism continues.

As soon as you take six drops of the saliva-blood-organ bottle-copy your body starts making BQ at that organ. This destroys the Ascaris-chemicals as well as Ascaris itself at that one location. Within the day, this tissue is freed from Ascaris parasitism. You may suddenly feel like a brand new person. Ascaris was bringing you night sweats.

As soon as you feel better you may reduce the dosage to 3 times a day. Because of the possibility of reinfection from the environment and also from other parts of the body, it would be wise to continue taking these drops 2 or 3 times per day for months.

Making G, GA and other weapons requires combining other body fluids, including bile and urine. Each combination kills a specific large parasite. Until research on these is complete take the cloned weapons themselves.

You now have a very easy way to remove both toxins and parasites from your most important organs with a minimum of discomfort, and to restore immune weapons. It is not unusual for an AIDS patient to be taking 30 or more homeographic bottles continuously while zapping for eight hours a day.

Zapper Alchemy

Another technique is plain copying. After a few days of taking drops you may be running low in this variety! You can make more the same way you did the first time, but it's easier to make a copy! Copying a single bottle to another (blank one) we call "cloning". But if you want to use this technique you must do so while your bottle of drops is still half full. Clone any new bottles as soon as you make them.

Fig. 37 To clone your master substance it should touch the blank

Being able to copy almost anything into a bottle of water gives you access to perishable, unpalatable, hard to find, or very expensive substances. For example, I highly recommend benzoquinone (BQ) and rhodizonic acid (RZ), but they are not readily available. Similarly, nopales and jalapeno seeds are somewhat perishable—so just stuff them into a half-ounce glass bottle, and copy them for posterity! Such copies give you some of the effectiveness of the real thing; in general, about one half. Clone your new copies before they are half consumed in order to continue getting strong copies. Copies of copies retain their strength. **Keep all bottle-copies out of direct sunlight and at least six inches (15 cm) away from any magnet.**

The beginning list of drops to make for yourself is given in the *2-Week Program,* Homeography Schedule.

If your caregiver is also HIV Positive, make two bottles instead of one each time. This lets both of you recover together.

Review

It is important to kill all your parasites because some are making you sick directly while others are contributing to your illness indirectly.

1. The herbal way is system-wide but misses hard to reach places like the

brain and lymph valves under the skin. Also, herbally killed parasites release their eggs into the blood unless promptly zapped. Although cloves kill eggs, it is difficult to consume enough at the right time. Regular zapping is easier.

2. The zapping way should be done by plate-zapping since PCBs saturate the most important organs, even hands, preventing them from conducting the zapper current. For plate-zapping, sit with your feet on the zapper's copper tubes for a total of eight hours a day. Follow a schedule of organs to be plate-zapped. This lets you restore immunity to one organ after another. Expect minor side effects, which you minimize by taking "protective" drops for the key brain organs, hypothalamus, pituitary, pineal and cerebrospinal fluid.

3. The homeographic way keeps your mouth busy for about ½ hour, 6 times a day. What could be easier! You can strengthen each organ while clearing it of its toxic burden. You can restore your immune system's weapons and take cloned drops of those weapons you cannot restore.

4. The starvation method is easy but only eliminates Fasciolopsis, the most important one.

5. Enemas are quick but not permanent, and limited to your colon. However the colon does have the largest viral and bacterial load.

Which method is best? Use all five. They complement each other. Take the herbal recipe <u>while</u> zapping. This kills eggs as they are released. You may take drops while zapping, too. You can even do four of them while getting IV feeding. If you are not able to sit, attach copper pipe electrodes to your heels using socks that are tight fitting with holes cut in the right places. There must be considerable pressure applied. If you already have AIDS waste no time.

- Remember that your viral load will not come down unless you get rid of benzene and kill the parasite *Fasciolopsis buski* everywhere. You must also kill Paragonimus that leads to benzene formation in the body. And kill Eurytrema to get rid of SV 40 virus.
- Your CD4 cell count will not come up significantly unless Fast Garnet is removed from them. Your CD8s will not go down significantly unless Fast Green is removed from them.
- And <u>none</u> of these successes returns your phagocytizing power system-wide. To regain this and have immunity again from all the treacherous diseases everywhere in your body (not just in the locations where you have

zapped or "dropped") you must get rid of the immune blockers: benzene, PCBs, asbestos, and metals. We will get rid of these in the next chapter.

It will be a fascinating adventure. You will need a friend to care for you, help you make drops, help you zap for hours each day, help you get your supplements down, help you wash and treat your food, help you cook from scratch, and, finally, share your successes.

Such a friend is an angel from heaven. Reward him or her with your smiles and determination to do everything right. And when your AIDS lifts ever so slightly, try to help. If you have come up from incontinence, diapers, disorientation and sweats, give your caregiver the top copy of your new viral load results. Express your desire to live and your appreciation, because you need still more help. A **Negative** viral load is only part of the goal. Getting well is the whole.

And when you are well, write to AIDS activists, the gay groups, "Positively Aware", "Positive Health News"[12] and other HIV bulletins. Ask them if they would like to know how you did it. Let's hope they listen.

Getting Back Immune Power

Killing Fasciolopsis as you did in the last chapter will, of course, get rid of the HIV virus source and begin reducing your "viral load."

> The "viral load" test measures how many viruses are actually present in 1 milliliter (ml) of your blood. One ml is 1/5 of a teaspoon. The test we have been using is called HIV-1 RNA PCR QN. PCR stands for polymerized chain reaction. QN means quantitative, the determination of quantity. RNA stands for the ribonucleic acid of this virus.

But getting rid of the virus is not the same thing as regaining your immunity. It is true that killing the virus leads to the greater survival of your CD4 lymphocytes. But if your CD4s were not filled with mercury and thallium they would be able to dispatch these viruses themselves instead of succumbing to them. And this is only a fraction of the immune power you have lost, making you sick.

Your phagocytes which make up the bulk of your immune cells need to be able to phagocytize again. Your lymphocytes need to be able to kill the viruses they contain, not just trap them. Your CD4 cells must no longer be programmed for early death by an azo dye. Nor should your CD8s be programmed for extra longevity by a dye. And your bone marrow should be able to produce the correct number of white blood cells as well as red blood corpuscles.

When these things are set right you will get well, feel well, and have all your old health back. But will you keep it? To keep it, you must stop getting the four immune blockers and the azo dyes into your body. Getting rid of these permanently is the subject of this chapter.

You can get half of this job done in one week. It can be the same week as you begin to kill parasites. And because you can do it all, kill parasites and get immunity back in two weeks, or at least see some visible results, I wrote a two-week program for you to follow. In the *2-Week Rapid Rescue Program* you do as many things as you can, as soon as you can. This salvages a loved one when nothing else can. But you may go slower if you have the time. Use judgment.

While on the program your viral load will be dropping at the same time as your immunity is returning. After two weeks you can be a whole new person. Gone are night sweats, fatigue and infections. Your appetite comes back; you can start gaining weight and do very moderate exercise.

You may have believed there are hundreds, if not thousands of things that lower your immune power, all the conveniences of civilized life, for example.

And you may have heard of dozens or more ways to "boost" or improve immune power. But removing the barriers to your own immune power is much more efficient and powerful than adding "boosters."

I have found only five things that affect phagocytosis (ability of cells to eat enemies): asbestos, certain metals (mercury, thallium, lanthanides), PCBs, benzene, and azo dyes.

Immune power should not be a fuzzy concept. Fuzzy concepts misguide us and lead to wrong conclusions. Our WBCs are our immune defense. In the same way as we were watching the thymus, we can watch our white blood cells (WBC), using the Syncrometer®. Just how to arrange for WBC-watching is given in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*. We can watch the white blood cells in action in the blood or lymph or even in arteries, veins and tissues of any organ. We can see if WBCs are eating bacteria and toxins (phagocytizing). We can see if they are making special chemicals—interleukins, for example. We can see if they have the equipment they need to carry out their work—beta glucans, for example. We can see if they are scheduled to multiply or to die by finding the ratio of **bcl-2** to **bax** gene products in them. We can discriminate between different white cells by their surface markers and search for the problems they may be facing. For example we can focus on CD4 (helper) cells, CD8 (suppressor) cells, or CD14 (macrophage) cells.

If you are planning to be a caregiver and perhaps even reach out to other AIDS victims in the future, start by learning to test with a Syncrometer®. You could build one or you could buy one. You can teach yourself or take a course. It is invitingly simple. Supplies are inexpensive. Even genes that cost over $200 in a minute sample can be purchased as homeographic copies, generally under $10 (see *Sources*). Perhaps your discoveries will help to bring a sense of reality to our pollution problem on planet Earth. But even salvaging one life can be a full time job and is the work of angels.

We will watch ten varieties of white blood cells throughout this book as we get rid of their blockers and destroyers.

Getting Rid Of Asbestos

We thought asbestos came to us from walls and ceilings of our buildings, hair blowers and clothes dryers. And certainly we can get sudden large doses of inhaled asbestos that way. It will stay stuck in our lungs. Perhaps a mesothelioma will develop. It does so at a surprisingly low frequency and slow rate.

The bulk of our exposure really comes from food and water, even the finest "organic" food and the "best" tasting bottled water. A steady diet of asbestos fibers from pureed vegetables in canned baby food, to fresh fruits and vegetables, to cooked and baked produce, even to rice, beans, coffee, sugar, and cereal grains finally reaches it's limit for your white cells. How does it get into all these foods? A clue comes from taking swabs of conveyor belts. In supermarkets these belts carried vast quantities of asbestos fibers. The Syncrometer® detects them easily. I believe that the practice of throwing newly picked lettuces, cabbages, and the whole gamut of produce on conveyor belts to be spray-washed, simply picks up all the loose bits of asbestos that are lying on the aged and fraying belts. And new belts pick it up from the dust off old belts nearby. Does it not wash off easily in your kitchen sink? Not only is it stuck in the produce with its sharp spear-like ends, but it is then sealed tightly into the food as the spray dries and hardens under blow dryers.

Fig. 38 Asbestos is needleshaped

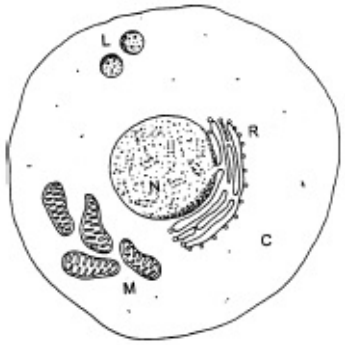
But you can clean it off. Two hot water washes removes most of it while electrical treatments destroy it. Sonication is one of the new electrical ways of treating food, described in this book. Read the details in the *Clean Up Your Diet* section. All your food and water must be cleared of asbestos in a failsafe way.

After this, removing it from your body makes sense.

How does asbestos destroy your immunity, your white blood cells' ability to phagocytize? The Syncrometer® made it possible to see some of the details.

A substance, **ferritin**, is involved. Ferritin is a gummy ball of protein with pinholes in its walls. It attracts iron to itself, or simply sticks itself against your iron, as in your old worn out red blood corpuscles. The iron molecules are inside the red blood corpuscles, where they are part of your hemoglobin. To salvage the iron molecules they are stuffed through the pinholes to the inside of the hollow ferritin ball. It is like poking pennies into a piggy bank. A cluster of such iron molecules is accumulating inside. How clever it is to recycle our iron so that we should never be anemic. Yet one of the largest causes of death from either AIDS or cancer that I see is due to anemia! There is a point of weakness in the story of iron usage; the iron captured inside the ferritin ball cannot be used again until it is in reduced form. Not many reducing agents can do this. Vitamin C and L-cysteine are two, red beets are an herb that can also do this. If you are anemic you may have plenty of iron but have it locked up in your ferritin.

Ferritin is expected to be present only in a special location inside cells: the lysosomes (see picture).



A healthy cell is a very busy place, with mitochondria (M) that use oxygen to turn out energy, the cytoplasm (C) where glycolysis takes place, the lysosomes (L) that tackle invading bacteria, the nucleus (N) where your genes make the RNA that will produce your proteins, the ribosomes (R) that stud the membranes attached to the nucleus, where proteins are actually made.

Fig. 39 A cell with lysosomes, etc.

Suppose you have eaten oatmeal with raisins and nuts, all of which bring asbestos fibers. Your white blood cells take notice. When the white blood cells begin to eat the asbestos fibers that are arriving with your food, there will soon be loose iron molecules inside the phagocytes. One common kind of asbestos

has iron molecules as a part of its structure. The white blood cell can pry off this iron. But loose iron triggers genes in the WBC to make much more ferritin (to store it all). So much ferritin is made that it seeps out of the cell and coats the outer surface. Eventually the whole white blood cell is smothered in ferritin. The little receptor-sites on the outside surface of the white blood cell, whose job it is to "sniff out" toxins or bacteria, are smothered in ferritin like an oil slick over a duck. The cell is helpless, it certainly can't phagocytize. After ferritin coating appears, the white blood cells remain quite empty although there are bacteria and toxins all around.

How can the ferritin be removed? The quickest way is with the drug, levamisole, two tablets, 50 mg each, taken 3 times daily before meals. Most of the ferritin coating will be gone from the thymus' white blood cells in three days. But levamisole has other values too, so it is recommended in your recovery recipe for at least 14 days.

Another ferritin remover is the plant enzyme, papain. Unfortunately, it smells like pure decay. If you could wear a mask or a clothespin, while you get it into a liquid that's spiced, like the Spice Syrup, it is not so disagreeable. The dose is 1 tsp. papain 3 times daily, before meals, to avoid using it up on food digestion. You could of course put it into capsules, but by then you have suffered from the smell just as much.

Papain has additional advantages, such as digesting (destroying) Clostridium toxins.

Bromelain is another plant enzyme that can digest ferritin off the white blood cells. It is less potent than papain. You will need twice as much or more.

Both enzymes require about two weeks to accomplish what levamisole does in three days. The herb, watercress (*Nasturtium officinale*), called "berro" in Spanish, can also remove ferritin.

Simply not eating produce unless it has had a hot water wash and been electrically treated, will keep asbestos out of you. The electrical treatments to be described later evidently break up the fibers enough to destroy them. Now that you have freed your white blood cells from their sticky ferritin tombs you have overcome the first of the four immunity blockers.

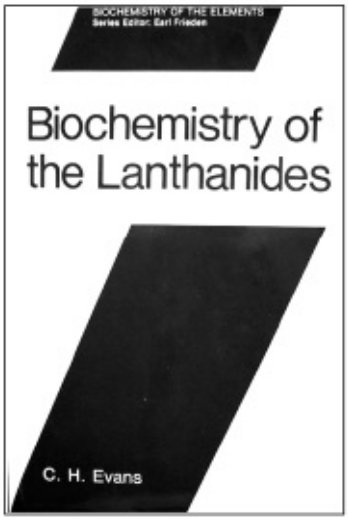
Getting Rid Of Lanthanide Metals

The lanthanides are a set of 15 magnetic metals. The lanthanides were studied

intensively after WWII to try to find uses for them and to bring them into commerce despite their toxicity. This may sound noble enough to the business mind. But it is like trying to find uses for X-rays in shoe stores, radioactivity in watch dials, and radioactivity in porcelain teeth (to make them sparkle). With reckless disregard for society's safety such commerce constitutes white-collar crime of the lowest kind. It has done as much harm to human health as bringing mercury into the dental profession. After studying the lanthanides for about 10 years in connection with cancer and AIDS I am led to believe they have interfered profoundly with the force of the natural magnetic field surrounding us. Much more research needs to be done to investigate this possibility.

All 15 lanthanides are so similar that simply separating them for commercial purposes is a formidable job. For this reason they are usually not separated, not even for injecting into people's veins during body scanning! Such injections may be labeled "gadolinium", a lanthanide, but should have been called "lanthanide soup" since all are present. Wherever they are used, the Syncrometer® detects at least 13 out of the 15. One, called thulium, is especially toxic (this is not the same element as thallium).

Only rarely have I seen a lanthanide occur by itself. In vitamin C, manufactured synthetically, I find thulium, by itself, as a manufacturing pollutant. And in the membranes of reverse osmosis systems of water "purification", yttrium or thulium occur, by themselves.



ISBN 0-306-43176-9

Fig. 40 Lanthanides disrupt fundamental biological processes

Thulium is used in science to induce mutations of the most vicious, "efficient", site-directed kind! This may be good for research or the military, but not for you.

Thulium is destructive to calcium metabolism. Do not use vitamin C unless you know the results (and can see them) of tests for thulium. Analytical labs that can do this are listed at the end of this book. It is quite inexpensive.

Do not use reverse osmosis water. A lanthanide (from the water filter) added to your water is much more harmful than whatever the filter removes. A water-treatment company likes to trade on your (and their!) ignorance of water composition. It hires sales people who are sincere but ignorant also. They may show you a demonstration of how hard your water is by adding a chemical to a sample of your water. The chemical precipitates minerals and impresses you with how "excessive" those minerals are. But water should be hard. Your body counts on getting minerals from water. None of these minerals are harmful. Any truly harmful items cannot be precipitated and revealed that way!

Water purity is a very challenging subject. There is no perfect answer, since:

- Membrane filters bring lanthanides.
- Carbon filters bring benzopyrenes, serious carcinogens.
- Other kinds of filters add heavy metals or chemicals.
- Distilled water brings metal from the pipes (usually copper) in large amounts, or lead from glass tubes if they are used.
- Rainwater brings smog particles and PCBs in cities.
- Cistern water brings the materials of the cistern wall plus molds and may be stagnant.
- Well water brings traces of tin and arsenic if it is near fertilized fields or animal run off. It may bring PCBs if the pump is submersible. Otherwise, it is a good choice, perhaps the best.
- Regular water from the faucet has benzene in Africa; the source is not yet known. I have frequently detected it in American water, but only if it is wrongly chlorinated (using laundry bleach instead of EPA registered bleach). At least 90% of USA AIDS cases I have seen were drinking such water!

- Softened water brings the actual chemicals of the softener (large amounts of aluminum) plus contaminants into the water, often strontium, uranium and PCBs. Even though the softened water is brought only to the hot water faucet, it cannot be kept out of your food and drink when a single lever faucet is used. The aluminum accumulates in the brain and adrenal glands causing dementia, particularly Alzheimer's, and adrenal insufficiency. Learn more about this from the internet[13].
- Bottled water always has contamination from disinfectants, pump oil, and various solvents. This is very dangerous water although it may taste better due to a bit of ozonation or other "treatment".

This leaves tap water as the best choice in most cases. But it should be run till the pipes have been emptied (about 1 gallon) before the first use in the morning.

Since lanthanides have been brought into industry they have polluted the environment and most of our food. Thirteen are found together on the same produce. In fact, produce commonly has benzene, dyes, and even PCBs. This suggests that a common procedure does all the harm and could be undone by simple legislation. But unless people bring lawsuits against our "protective" agencies or food suppliers nothing can be done. These agencies perceive their duty to be "protecting" industry even while it is sworn to "protect" society. Such conflict of interest should be absolutely resolved.

Lawsuits are too costly for the average person, but simply going after the truth by analyzing your water, food, supplements and air for suspected serious toxins is a practical route for anyone or any group to take. At least you can protect yourself and your group from "rare" diseases and the now less rare AIDS and cancer.

Holmium is another lanthanide that is as powerful as it is dangerous. It occurs in combination with PCBs. Perhaps it was used as the catalyst to manufacture PCBs. It is suddenly abundant when PCBs are being removed by a too-low zapping voltage or by the body itself. When too low a voltage is used for plate-zapping it must all be repeated, to remove the holmium that was left behind. Wherever there is holmium there is no interleukin 12. **White blood cells cannot phagocytize in the presence of holmium or any other lanthanide.**

Tooth filling material, whether metal or plastic, all contains lanthanides. They seep constantly into your body. They do not stay in your intestinal tract to be eliminated nor go to the bladder to be excreted. They go to your thymus and

bone marrow if you have HIV or AIDS disease, to your tumors if you have cancer, and to some other organ if you have another disease. Toxins always migrate to your problem-spot; I have called this phenomenon morbitropism, meaning disease-attraction. Diseased organs attract those things causing the disease.

The teeth that are "filled" with metal or plastic have become saturated with lanthanides. There is no way they can be cleaned up. These teeth must be replaced with partial dentures. They should never have been filled with a soft material that could not be hardened enough to prevent seeping.

But denture material itself is very easy to harden. You can do it yourself, simply in a saucepan. If you have a removable denture, follow the recipe given on.

> Perhaps further dental research will bring improved hardening technology. Until then, filled teeth must be replaced and no new teeth filled with any plastic material. It cannot be hardened sufficiently.

Once the lanthanides are out of your mouth, a major source has been eliminated. Simply not eating them with food is the last task. Lanthanides do not sonicate apart as asbestos and complex chemicals can. You must carefully wash them off your food with hot water. The practice of preparing fruits and vegetables, starting with two hot water washes in a row, removes lanthanides stuck in the sprayed-on chemical film along with asbestos. Read exact instructions.

Getting lanthanides out of your body is almost impossible. They do not behave like other metals. Supplements are not useful either. But plate-zapping an organ removes them. Homeographic drops can remove them, too, an organ at a time. Their magnetic property must be coming into play.

Getting Rid Of Amalgam Metals

The body's supply of mercury does not come from eating fish. It comes from a much more obvious source, right in your own mouth. A pellet of mercury about half the size of each amalgam filling was intentionally put there by some well-meaning dentist. But the American Dental Association (ADA) condoned this

practice in spite of being able to see the gross degree of corrosion it underwent later. In spite of ample amounts of research proving its harmful nature, the ADA persisted in proclaiming its harmlessness. And so, from a single profession, the entire United States has had its immunity damaged and is paying the price in cancer cases, HIV and AIDS cases, and countless other diseases. It is important for sociologists to study this phenomenon. Unless it is studied and acknowledged, we are bound to repeat it. What safeguards could be put in place to avoid a global catastrophe?

How long will it take to get rid of the amalgam accumulated in your body even after you remove it from your teeth? More than a lifetime! There is no way of getting it out of your brain, spinal cord, and other organs in one person's lifetime. But we can remove bits and pieces here and there.

We will choose the critical organs, your thymus and bone marrow to clear amalgam first. We will assist your body by providing more of its own natural heavy metal fighter, L-G.

L-G stands for lysine-glutamate.

It tackles your amalgam deposits, even the mercury, thallium and uranium they contain.

Every white blood cell that has mercury or thallium inside itself is unable to kill. Yet killing is its job. The body relies on lymphocytes and special killer cells to kill viruses, bacteria, parasites, and foreign tissue bits like yeast and fungus. We even have a "second brigade" variety of lymphocytes whose job it is to kill those cells that couldn't kill. And we have complement C_3 to assist with killing. We were meant to be very protected.

All 10 white blood cell types that were being watched by Syncrometer® make L-G. They also make L-A (lysine and aspartate). Maybe L-G and L-A were intended as heavy metal protection since there are processes in the body that can make toxic forms of heavy metals quite naturally. Every fungus and bacterium that dies and gets oxidized changes its organic minerals into toxic metal forms. Even nickel is released in the body from dead fungal enzymes and bacterial enzymes (urease). But there is enough L-A and L-G to keep up with this, unless you add mountains of metal. No amount of body-made L-G can keep up with the

amalgam flood coming from teeth.

But once the tooth source is gone, taking large doses of L-G for quite a long time keeps amalgam metals pouring out with the urine until your body is cleared, about six months. Make both L-G and L-A from scratch with the recipe or obtain ready made from *Sources*.

Take 1 tbsp. of the liquid 4 times daily, using a non-metal spoon. After a week you may take 2 tbsp. twice a day. You will need to keep this up for about six months.

Don't start this though, until your tooth fillings made of amalgam have been removed.

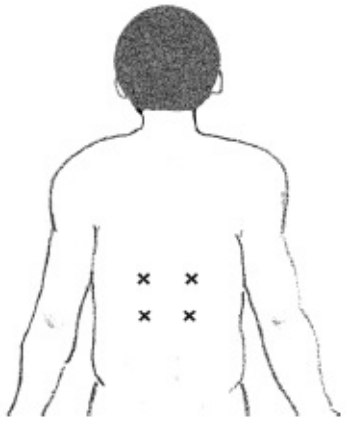
Fortunately you can get a head start on amalgam removal by extracting amalgam filled teeth. Teeth that once had amalgam fillings can be treated with a new device, a **toothbrush zappicator**. Evidently, this changes the leftover heavy metals chemically, allowing them to be dissolved and excreted (perhaps hydrolyzed or oxidized). By zappicating every tooth that once held amalgam and every space along the bony tooth-ridge where teeth once were, the buried bits of amalgam can be removed, too. Taking L-G at the same time removes it all faster. After three complete rounds of zappication directly on top of teeth and along sides where soreness or redness is present, the buried amalgam will be gone from these bone locations in a few days.

The salivary glands and soft tissues of the mouth must be cleared of amalgam too. Zappicating the cheeks and face, both inside and outside, as well as the throat and tongue as far as you can reach clears up amalgam deposits to a depth of ½ inch. It cannot remove tattoos or visible mercury.

You can clear the amalgam from your mouth in one week by removing the responsible teeth first, then zappicating your mouth and taking L-G. Work on the thymus at the same time, using plate-zapping and homeography. As soon as the mercury and thallium are out of the thymus white blood cells, they will be able to kill HIV viruses again. They will be able to kill flu, Salmonellas and prions, too; this way you can avoid the side effects of plate-zapping. Clear the bone marrow of amalgam next, using homeography along with plate-zapping, again while taking L-G.

Be sure to take all your supplements; these contain the sulfur compounds that can react with metals and allow them all to be excreted. The kidneys will be called upon next.

At the same time as you are zappicating your teeth, you should be wearing "kidney magnets" to assist them, as well as drinking a lot of water. Kidney magnets are tiny 10-gauss magnets you can tape over your kidney locations, one or two per kidney. Most important is being sure that the NORTH Pole is touching your skin. Such magnets are the equivalent of zapping. See *Sources* for the magnopatch.



Magnets assist adrenals, kidneys, ureters and bladder.

Fig. 41 Tiny North Pole magnets

Teeth that once had amalgam fillings and now have plastic caps or fillings can be zappicated to change their chemistry, too. But if the amalgam was not removed very completely, there may be too much left to mobilize this way. It would be best to extract them, of course. Zappicate them at least 3 times. If your health does not return, extract these.

Getting rid of lanthanide metals, mercury and thallium is part of the "dental cleanup". We will describe it very carefully later, since on this depends a large part of your immune system recovery.

Getting Rid Of PCBs

Roomfuls of scientific literature on PCBs exist. Agencies and environmentalists are truly concerned. But nobody has come up with a way to detoxify PCBs that have entered the water supply or food chain; nor to test for them, cheaply and quickly. We are sitting as helpless babes-in-the-woods waiting for PCBs from toxic waste sites to reach the waterways, not even knowing when it has happened or what to do.

Arm yourself with information off the internet. Then get the water supply that

comes to your kitchen tested with the latest technology. But don't just send the water. Run water through a carbon filter for a month or more. Then send in the entire filter. This lets you know if you ever ran PCB-water through it. Learn about the latest technologies. Costs are coming down. Labs are eager to serve you!

For yourself or your HIV/AIDS patient, buy a simple pitcher-filter. Add a capsule of vitamin C to the first few pitchers of water and run them through the filter as the instructions state. This will detoxify the benzopyrenes in the charcoal permanently. After you have used it for a month, start out again with a new filter. Save your old filter for PCB-testing. Save several and send them all together for a single PCB test. Then act. If the test shows any PCBs (regardless of the legal limit) your water is much worse than most other places. Make plans to move. The chance is good that the next place you move to will have good water. Test it again, the same way.

Make sure you are not consuming, or even using softened water. Such water often has PCBs. Soften your water with borax when laundering or shampooing. The PCBs present in water softener salts are harmful even in parts per trillion (ppt) as is benzene (given in parts per billion, ppb). Have a laboratory check for these and dioxins and other chemicals while they check for PCBs. If you suffer from cancer, HIV, AIDS, or a "rare" disease, your first suspicion should be your water.

Water filters can of course take out small amounts of PCBs. But these are not thrown away! All later water, even if perfectly pure, must now pass through this PCB-polluted filter. It must take a trace with it into your glass! Getting a toxin chronically is much more harmful than getting it sporadically in larger amounts.

If your water tests free of PCBs, benzene and heavy metals, stop using any filter. It adds more toxins than it subtracts.

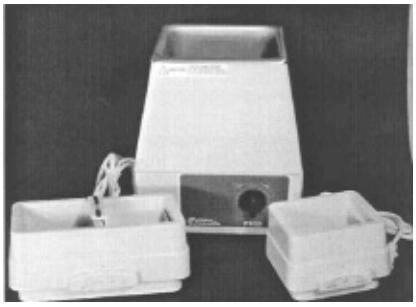


Fig. 42 Jewelry cleaners like these can remove PCBs

Test cooking oils; test soaps; test your favorite most expensive shampoos. If you can't test, stop using them. Make your own.

Fig. 43 Clean PCBs off plastic toys and baby things

Traces of PCBs can be sonicated off baby toys, baby bottles and teethers as if you were "cleaning jewelry". It also comes off dentures, fresh from the dentist, or even if very old. It comes off toothbrushes and off eyeglasses fresh from the optometrist. Don't contaminate your sonicator. Always place the article in a plastic bag with water added and zip tightly before lowering it into the sonicator water. Sonicate baby things three times. Empty the water into the toilet, not the sink. Rinse the items afterwards.

There was a time, even recently, when professional people announced they saw no harm in PCBs. They saw no harm because there was no way for them to see the harm. PCBs quickly disperse all over your body's fat. It is like dropping a bag of trash containing cockroaches on your kitchen floor in a new house. In moments there is nothing to see. They are "gone". The harm is invisible but will come later with absolute certainty.

PCBs, which act like any machine oil, will coat all your accessible cells with a thin layer much like an oil slick over an animal. And the white blood cells, whose job it is to remove it, will get covered, too.

Macrophages, your WBC "piranha-brigade", must have molecules of *betaglucan* on their surface in order to work. PCB oil swamps or removes their betaglucan. Without it, they cannot phagocytize, namely eat, your body's enemies, including PCBs! Like soldiers without ammunition, they must stand idly by. Fortunately, most PCBs stay in your fat. But it is only a temporary solution. When you develop a trauma or disease condition in one of your organs, they are attracted there. Now immunity will fail at this organ, making the disease much worse quite quickly.

Meanwhile, the liver will try to detoxify PCBs but it has no reactions that can do this. That is why PCBs are called nonbiodegradable.

We have developed two tactics to remove PCBs from your body: one is to give ozonated oil in fairly large amounts, such as tablespoons, daily.

The second is to take coriander (essential oil), 1 drop, 3 times daily in a tsp. of syrup. Alternatively, it can be made part of a "Spice Syrup" that contains 1 tsp. coriander oil to ½ cup syrup. The dose will now be ¼ tsp. Spice Syrup 3 times daily. It can be mixed with other oils (see Spice Syrup recipe).

Evidently ozonated oil travels to your PCB accumulations, mobilizing them from your organs towards the kidney and bladder and out with the urine. Plain oil does not have this effect. Nor does ozonated water. The ozone probably jumps from the oil molecule to the chlorine atoms of the PCB molecules. Once ozonated the liver may be able to oxidize them further. This is only speculation but it does appear in the urine now, proof that it is leaving your body.

Ozonated oil has another benefit; it can destroy viruses that are already inside your cells' chromosomes. These are called latent viruses. *Herpes* is an example.

The essential oil, Frankincense, can kill, or remove, latent viruses too. But essential oils are so heavily polluted with benzene in the market place, it is not worth risking without first testing.

If you have AIDS and are living in the United States you can assume you are loaded with PCBs and need to remove it as fast as your liver and kidneys can handle it, in order to get your phagocytizing power back.

Ozonated oil is not without its hazards, we can be sure. Do not consider taking it as freely as vitamins. Ozone is an oxidizer and should be balanced with reducers. Taking vitamin E should help; use 400 units daily, five hours away from ozonated oil.

No PCBs, benzene, antimony or apiol in these oils. Only olive oil can be safely heated. Use the others cold, like in salad.

Fig. 44 Safe oils

Cook and bake with homemade butter or olive oil. Yet, hardly any cooking oils on the market, including olive oil, are safe from benzene and PCBs (many also have antimony pollution, a significant toxin).

If you import olive oil directly from Italy, in large containers, it may not be polluted. I tested only one such five gallon container. It was not polluted. This is not the same as buying oil that states "imported from Italy". The PCB pollution comes with bottling and mixing after it arrives in the United States. Read labels carefully.

Butter made in Mexico or homemade was pure. Boiling USA butter helps but is not enough for an HIV/AIDS victim. Dyes, metals and apiol do not boil out. Make your own or use only oils (see *Recipes*). At this time PCBs have not yet entered other dairy foods. But you will need to avoid dyes here. Be sure to add a pinch of vitamin B_2 to any dairy food and to boil it as well as treat it electronically. Other details will be given in the *Diet* and *Recipes* chapters.

PCBs have polluted the soap, shampoo and lotion industry for 10 years already. I mentioned this as early as 1994. The problem has not abated. It has intensified. Don't use any commercially made body product. Make your own or simply use borax for all purposes. The recipes are given in the *Recipes* chapter. No salves, no ointments, not even health food varieties are safe.

There are many more details you can learn about PCBs from the Internet. Most important is protecting your loved ones by testing, treating, and avoiding.

Getting Rid Of Benzene

Benzene deserves special attention not only because it is the AIDS-related solvent, but also because it is presumed to be absent from our consumer environment. Yet I have found traces in everything from bottled water to toothpaste! It is so toxic its concentration is even regulated and tested in gasoline and dry cleaning fluid to reduce our exposure to it in the air. Can you imagine eating it or putting it on our bodies, even in minute quantities?

It is commonly believed that all petroleum products, including benzene, are carefully kept away from the food industry. And under no circumstances would solvents like benzene be allowed near food. This is wrong. The Code of Federal Regulations (CFR) in the United States specifically allows petroleum products to be added to food. Mineral oil is an example; it is made from petroleum. This is

an excerpt:

21 CFR 172.878 (4-1-94 Edition) White mineral oil.

White mineral oil may be safely used in food in accordance with the following conditions: [Paragraphs (a) and (b) describe purity levels] (c) White mineral oil is used or intended for use as follows:

Use	**Limitation (inclusive of all petroleum hydrocarbons that may be used in combination with white mineral oil)**
1. As a release agent, binder, and lubricant in or on capsules and tablets containing concentrates of flavoring, spices, condiments, and nutrients intended for addition to food, excluding confectionery.	Not to exceed 0.6% of the capsule or tablet.
2. As a release agent, binder, and lubricant in or on capsules and tablets containing food for special dietary use.	Not to exceed 0.6% of the capsule or tablet.
3. As a float on fermentation fluids in the manufacture of vinegar and wine to prevent or retard access of air, evaporation, and wild yeast contamination during fermentation.	In an amount not to exceed good manufacturing practice.
4. As a defoamer in food	In accordance with §173.340 of this chapter.
5. In bakery products, as a release agent and lubricant	Not to exceed 0.15% of bakery products.
6. In dehydrated fruits and vegetables, as a release agent	Not to exceed 0.02% of dehydrated fruits and vegetables.
7. In egg white solids, as a release agent	Not to exceed 0.1% of egg white solids.
8. On raw fruits and vegetables, as a protective coating	In an amount not to exceed good manufacturing practice.
9. In frozen meat, as a component of hot-melt coating	Not to exceed 0.095% of meat.
10. As a protective float on brine used in the curing of pickles	In an amount not to exceed good manufacturing practice.
11. In molding starch used in the manufacture of confectionery	Not to exceed 0.3% in the molding starch.
12. As a release agent, binder, and lubricant in the manufacture of yeast	Not to exceed 0.15% of yeast.
13. As an antidusting agent in sorbic acid for food use	Not to exceed 0.25% in the sorbic acid.
14. As release agent and as sealing and polishing agent in the manufacture of confectionery	Not to exceed 0.2% of confectionery.
15. As a dust control agent for wheat, corn, soybean, barley, rice, rye, oats, and sorghum.	Applied at level of no more than 0.02% by weight of grain.

Fig. 45 Lawful uses of white mineral oil in food.

All of the following petroleum products are also "safely used in food" subject to similar conditions of purity and use: petrolatum (21 CFR 172.880), synthetic isoparaffinic petroleum hydrocarbons (21 CFR 172.882), odorless light petroleum hydrocarbons (21 CFR 172.884), petroleum wax (21 CFR 172.886), petroleum naphtha (21 CFR 172.250).

There is even one food that benzene can be used with directly—BEER! Read this excerpt:

21 CFR 172.560 (4-1-94 Edition) Modified hop extract.
The food additive modified hop extract may be safely used in beer in accordance with the following prescribed conditions:
(a) The food additive is used or intended for use as a flavoring agent in the brewing of beer.
(b) The food additive is manufactured by one of the following processes:
(1) [describes a hexane extract]
(2) The additive is manufactured from hops by a sequence of extractions and fractionations, using benzene, light petroleum spirits, and methyl alcohol as solvents, followed by isomerization by potassium carbonate treatment. Residues of solvents in the modified hop extract shall not exceed 1.0 part per million of benzene, 1.0 part per million of light petroleum spirits, and 250 parts per million of methyl alcohol. The light petroleum spirits and benzene solvents shall comply with the specification in §172.250 except that the boiling point range for light petroleum spirits is 150°F-300°F.
[(3) through (8) go on to describe other allowable manufacturing processes using methylene chloride, hexane, methyl alcohol, sodium hydroxide, butyl alcohol, ethyl acetate, potassium carbonate, ethylene dichloride, isopropyl alcohol, trichloroethylene, palladium, hydrochloric acid, sulfuric acid, peracetic acid, sodium borohydride and other chemicals.]

Fig. 46 Lawful ways of making hop extract for use in beer .

Ironically, the law regulates the purity of the benzene used (§172.250). It's hard to imagine what worse chemicals the government agency is concerned about! And if you think one part per million doesn't sound like a lot, keep in mind that the government maximum allowed level in drinking water is five parts per billion, over 200 times less! Of course it's assumed that by the time the hop extract is added to the rest of the beer ingredients, the concentration will be much less. But, what counts is the total amount consumed, not the concentration. One glance in the supermarket shows you that the amount consumed is mind-boggling.

Allowing the use of petroleum products in food when lab analysis was still unable to test benzene levels below ppb has undoubtedly led to the worldwide lowering of immunity that is so apparent. Scientists have studied the immune lowering effect of benzene for many years. We just didn't know that we were eating it because we could not test.

I find benzene is present in foods and products that have been colored, flavored, stabilized, conditioned, defoamed, coated, or preserved. Although our regulatory agencies have been vigilant in checking gasoline, dry cleaning fluid, and outdoor air for benzene, the most toxic route, food, beverage and cigarettes, has escaped detection. The present extent of benzene pollution is unthinkable and overwhelming.

These are the products and foods that I have found to be polluted with benzene. STOP USING THEM IMMEDIATELY. DO NOT FINISH UP ANY ONE OF THEM. THROW THEM OUT NOW! Throw them into the garbage and take the garbage out of your house.

Benzene Polluted Products

THROW THESE OUT

Your health is worth more than the fortune you spent on them!

Flavored food, yogurt, jello, candies, throat lozenges, store-bought cookies, and cakes
Vaseline products (Noxzema, Vick's, Lip Therapy), chap stick, hand cleaners
Cooking oil and shortening (except safe varieties)

Rice cakes, even the plain ones
Bird food made into cakes
Essential oils, add 1 drop HCl and pinch of vitamin B_2 to the bottle

Bottled water, whether distilled, spring, mineral, or dispensed at a health food store. Bottled fruit

Personal lubricant, including lubricated condoms (treat electronically as if food)
Pills and capsules, at least a third of all I test are polluted. This

juice.
Cold cereal, including granola and health brands
Toothpaste, including health brands
Chewing gum

includes herbal extracts and prescription drugs. Wash color coating off; then rinse in HCl water and dunk in vitamin B_2 before swallowing. Hardly any Mexican brands are polluted.

Ice cream and frozen yogurt
Vitamins and other **health supplements** (buy nothing colored or flavored; rinse in HCl water)
Baking soda and cornstarch (see *Sources*)
Flavored pet food, both for cats and dogs

Cigarettes (if you smoke, have yours analyzed by a lab) Treat each package electronically as for food.
Soaps, hand creams, skin creams,moisturizers
Marijuana
Amyl nitrate, butyl nitrite, and similar products, commonly called "**Rush**"

Copy the benzene list, put it on your refrigerator, and make another copy to stick on your medicine cabinet. There is not a single item on this list that you can take a chance on.

Zappicate 10 minutes.

Fig. 47 Lubricated condoms have benzene

Stop using benzene-polluted products as soon as you read this. **This includes health brands!** Don't wait until you have low immunity. If you can't believe this extensive pollution with benzene and wish to have this verified first, set the items aside. Use other products while you are waiting! Send them all to an analytical lab for testing.

Or you could check your benzene consumption by doing a urinary phenol test (request one from your clinical doctor). Choose the test that is meant to identify chronic benzene exposure, not acute. The normal range will be included with your test results. If yours is high, let this galvanize you into action.

3 varieties, colored and flavored, but without benzene shows it can be done.

Fig. 48 Mexican-made candy

It is impossible for me to have tested every batch of every food and product, but so many test Positive you simply cannot risk any of the foods and products on the list.

Make your own replacements from our recipes!

In HIV disease the body rids itself of benzene in three to five days after stopping the use of polluted products. But in AIDS, the skin and all fat locations hold onto it for several weeks. We will detoxify it with vitamin B_2.

All persons with HIV or AIDS associated illness have benzene accumulated in them. But what about the rest of us? We, too, have been using benzene-polluted items. Why does it not accumulate in everybody? The answer, of course, lies in how much benzene you get. But is that all? Is there some special toxin that only some of us get, and that specifically causes benzene buildup? Indeed there is.

People with a benzene buildup have more Paragonimus parasites and have been eating more of a special mold toxin. It is found in popcorn, potato chips, baked potatoes, French fries and brown rice! The mycotoxin is zearalenone. Stop eating these foods. Eat white rice and cooked potatoes. The toxicity of molds is much more important than the nutritional difference.

Our household products, body products and even foods have benzene pollution in them.

Fig. 49 Some benzene-polluted products—BEWARE!

Fortunately, popcorn and brown rice can be electronically treated to clear them and potatoes can be peeled to see the mold (discard these; zearalenone spreads throughout the potato).

All persons with a benzene buildup, regardless of their HIV status, have zearalenone toxicity. Many persons have also been eating a lot of grilled food, toast, wieners, and open-flame heated food. Such foods have benzopyrenes in them. Benzopyrenes use up the liver's detoxifying ability for benzene and leave benzene to accumulate. Stop eating these foods.

Two More Tips For Reducing Benzene Buildup

1. Make sure you are taking at least 600 mg of **vitamin B_2** (riboflavin) with each meal.

2. Don't visit tanning booths! Ultraviolet light destroys the B_2 already in your body.

Your body detoxifies benzene into phenol. That is the logic behind the urinary-phenol test. Phenol is also very toxic. The phenol gets broken down to wood alcohol, according to the Syncrometer®. The wood alcohol is "detoxified"

to formaldehyde. This is even more damaging. It is next changed to formic acid —the most harsh of all! All these damage your thymus specifically by causing it to shred, letting little bits of itself swim away into your body. **Magnesium** and **glucuronic acid** help with detoxifying these. **Cysteine**, **thioctic acid** and **taurine** help. **Glutathione** and **inositol** help. Even **baking soda** helps excrete formic acid (see *Sources*). Soon your thymus will be free of the whole troop.

How Benzene Works

Benzene destroys a special organic complex, called *carboxy ethyl germanium sesquioxide*, normally found in our phagocytes. Benzene removes the carboxy ethyl portion, leaving only the germanium sesquioxide. Without the whole complex, our cells cannot make two special antiviral substances called **peptides**.

His-Cys-Lys-Phe-Trp-Trp-OH (abbreviatedly pronounced "hiss-siss") is a very important natural peptide that we all have. It locks the door to your genes when viruses approach and wish to enter (integrate). In technical language, this peptide inhibits the **integrase**, which permits viral integration as well as disintegration when the virus decides to leave your genes to multiply. What could be more important to the HIV virus than the ability to integrate? The second peptide, Ac-muramyl-Ala-D-isoglutamine-OH ("ack-mur"), is another natural viral replication inhibitor. Evidently carboxy ethyl germanium sesquioxide holds the master key to both these peptides. Benzene destroys this essential germanium! As soon as benzene is gone, carboxy ethyl germanium sesquioxide and both peptides reappear.

Our bodies can use germanium sesquioxide to build carboxy ethyl germanium sesquioxide. But for some reason germanium sesquioxide taken as a supplement is not readily utilizable. A truly organic source like hydrangea root, nuts or coconut is far superior. Ordinary shredded coconut has it. Don't forget that the extra germanium won't do you much good if you don't also protect your body from benzene.

Magnesium helps to detoxify phenol, forming magnesium phenyl phosphate. Take it in powdered form (like in capsules) to avoid its laxative effect (perhaps tablets are harder to dissolve and absorb). Always take vitamin B_2 and magnesium together. And in the long run, such as months, take B_6 also.

Benzene comes to us from both outside and inside sources. Outside sources are petroleum products. Petroleum pollution is on our food as pesticide but not yet in our water supply. It has already engulfed the water supply across the

continent of Africa. We must avoid this tragedy in the United States and the rest of the world. I have not found benzene in the public water supply except when illegal bleach was used to chlorinate it. Presently 5 ppb (parts per billion) benzene is legally allowed. It is allowed due to the limitation of technology. Labs could not test smaller amounts until recently. But now labs can easily test ppt (parts per trillion). And this should be done for all public water supplies and of course bottled waters, before the pollution problem swoops down on us as it has in Africa.

In the meantime, in the absence of testing, water should be treated with hydrochloric acid (HCl). A minute amount of HCl can detoxify traces of benzene in water.

If you are an HIV/AIDS patient, USP-quality HCl should be added to all the water you use for drinking or cooking. One drop of 5% HCl treats two cups of polluted water. Start now (see *Sources*). Do not use more.

HCl is not dangerous. It is our own stomach acid. But our stomachs cannot be relied on to do this job because sick and older persons have very little HCl in their stomachs. Do not put HCl straight in your mouth. It will dissolve your teeth. Follow instructions given in the *Clean Up Your Diet* section or *Recipes* chapter.

You have now accomplished two goals

1. You have killed Fasciolopsis, Paragonimus and Eurytrema with all their stages everywhere in your body. YOU NO LONGER HAVE THE SOURCES OF THE HIV VIRUS OR SV 40 VIRUS.

2. You have eliminated the four immunity blockers: asbestos, metals, PCBs and benzene. Your biggest white blood cells, the macrophages, are now busily eating all bacteria, dead parasites and toxins that had accumulated. Your phagocytizing ability is back; you have your own army around you. <u>But not yet virus-protection</u>. For this you need your lymphocytes.

Rescue Your Lymphocytes

Get Rid Of Fast Garnet And Fast Green

Fast Garnet dye kills CD4 cells while Fast Green multiplies CD8s. Other azo dyes do different damage. Research is badly needed.

First of all, stop eating fish and chicken! If you have become a fish and fowl eater in order to avoid red meats you will need to turn back. (Turkey is the only fowl that I know is safe, so far. Rock Cornish hen and chicken are not.)

All the fish in the market place, fresh, frozen or canned that I tested (hundreds of samples) had Fast Garnet dye in it except an occasional can of tuna. They also had hypochlorite (bleach) and the other azo dyes in them. There are hundreds of dyes; my test set has 18. Some fish also had all the heavy metals that come with clorox disinfectant, even including mercury and thallium.

It comes no doubt from the simple practice of sloshing or spraying clorox bleach liberally over the fish kill to sanitize it. Or from dipping chicken parts as well as whole chicken carcasses in clorox water to sanitize them. And from washing cutlery, cutting boards or kitchen counters with this non-food grade bleach. The dyes do not get destroyed by it like other chemicals would. Azo dyes penetrate animal cells very quickly (that is why they are dyes) and later, when we eat this flesh-food, the dye enters our cells. Dyes are designed not to rinse off. Both fish and fowl are safe from bacteria, and that is good, but not at the cost of destroying the human immune system.

Why is Fast Garnet or any other azo dye even present in household chlorine bleach? The answer to this would certainly be worth a king's ransom.

I don't readily believe in conspiracies or diabolical deeds or alien plots. This tragedy of AIDS must be a simple accident that happened on planet earth in the 1900s because everybody was doing things the same way—using clorox bleach from the supermarket, meant for laundry and toilets, instead of food-grade registered bleach to disinfect food.

It is terribly risky for the entire human population to be doing things in exactly the same ways. There is safety in diversity. This is the single most important lesson taught to us by the whole science of genetics. The entire phenomenon of sexuality is all about bringing diversity to the species. When we, then, arbitrarily make life's customs more uniform, more compliant, more standardized, we are undoing the very purpose of our parental genes. We must undo the uniformity in the food handling and manufacturing process even though it confers reliability, a different virtue.

Stay away from all artificially dyed food, especially if it states it has been allowed by the FDA and given a number.

Food should not be painted,

as any mother or father of small children knows by instinct. Food should be clean and pure, not dyed.

Fast Garnet causes CD4 cells to be programmed to die.

Fast Green causes accelerated cell divisions in the bone marrow and spleen, causing leukemias and polycythemia. It has the same effect on CD8 cells.

DAB, another dye, causes alkaline phosphatase, in blood test results, to rise abnormally.

Sudan Black B causes elevated lactic dehydrogenase (LDH) in blood test results.

Fast Red Violet causes lymph blockage and effusions so that lungs or the abdomen must be drained.

Fast Red blocks the formation of urea, so BUN levels in the blood are low and toxic ammonia can accumulate.

Sudan IV blocks the formation of creatinine so it is low on the blood test.

Those scientists who evaluated the dyes before they were legally allowed in food certainly did not study these effects of azo dyes. The experiments that were done by them would have been on bacteria and on mice or rats looking for mutations or tumors. And these animals may not even have CD4 cells that behave like ours. Maybe they are not even susceptible to AIDS or benzene!

Depending on such experts is total folly. We need plain common sense, not experts. We can't expect to anticipate all problems for all products but the common sense of parents involved in decision making for food regulation would have saved us from AIDS. They have always known that we should not paint our food.

Eating colored food is the most obvious way of getting Fast Garnet and Fast Green dyes into your body and immune system. Makers of candy, cakes, butter and yogurt may all be disclosing the one legal dye they are using. But what is

not disclosed are the 99 (figuratively speaking) other illegal dyes that pollute the product in the end. No FDA employee may know the problem. They do not investigate such possibilities. No manufacturer may know the problem. It is truly not their job! No environmental protection group may know the problem. But somebody and some group does. And it should be investigated.

Tooth Troubles

The other huge source of azo dyes is our plastic teeth. They are colored with azo dyes even when they look white! The fillings are not hardened enough to prevent seeping. All plastic fillings must come out and no new fillings can be put in for this reason. Not only do they all seep azo dyes, they all seep lanthanides, other heavy metals, phthalates (carcinogens), and acrylic acid (plastic), too. They cannot be hardened enough in the tooth to prevent seeping. And the teeth themselves get saturated with all these toxins, plus the metals that came before the plastic was used. The best advice is to extract them. A partial denture is easy to harden outside the body to prevent seeping, even if it contains dye! See the tooth hardening recipe.

The next best is to zappicate them. A recent breakthrough in technology allows you to harden plastic teeth already in your mouth. It uses a "toothbrush zappicator", as will also be used to remove amalgam metals left over in your mouth. This will be discussed further in the *Clean Up Your Dentalware* section.

After plastic filled teeth are removed from your mouth or zappicated to hardness, how do you get dyes and plasticizer (urethane, acrylic acid, phthalates) out of the rest of the body? You have about 1000 deposits estimated with the Syncrometer®. We will focus on getting them out of the T-cells of the thymus and bone marrow.

Vitamin B_2 will help but it is not as easy as for other dyes. Even a 40-capsule dose does not get it all out. Coenzyme Q10 will help, too. Take at least 10 capsules of Q10 daily in a single dose. Take Q10 in the morning on an empty stomach. Repeat for five days in a row. Then take them once a week. You may open the capsules and stir it all into honey and water.

An herbal recipe also helps to take these dyes out of your CD4s and CD8s. It includes bay oil, pomegranate, lemon peel, hydrangea, and olive leaf (see Dye Remover Syrup). Make the homeographic counterparts of these herbs and take these drops as well as the real herb. If you are missing one, make up the recipe anyway.

Homeography is the swiftest way to clear dyes from CD4s and CD8s. Follow the detailed instructions. Also use the dye-remover recipe and supplements.

Taking organic germanium and selenite helps the phagocytes unload these dyes. Vitamin C is also necessary. Be sure to take all that is recommended in the *2-Week Rapid Rescue Program*.

Now you have all the instructions you need to complete a two-week program that will rescue you or your friend from even advanced AIDS.

Advanced Aids

What is Advanced Aids? The criteria I use are any one of these:

- Clinically ill with repeated infections.
- A CD4 count below 50.
- A WBC count below 3000.
- A RBC count below 3.5. (A RBC count at 3.0 or below requires a transfusion.)

Although I don't use it, another common definition is a total T-count (CD4 and CD8) under 200.

It is just not possible to recover from such severe deterioration with nothing but a virus killing "cocktail" of drugs as regular medicine suggests. It takes all of our techniques to permanently rescue such a patient. But it can be done, reliably, without failures and here is the program.

2-Week Rapid Rescue Program For HIV/AIDS

Try to get started on every item by the third day, so that you have a full two weeks of treatment behind you before scheduling a retest. Each item is discussed further at the end of the program, to help you with details.

1. Remove all amalgam or other metal in your mouth. Extraction is best. After a few days use tooth zappicator on each remaining tooth and tooth space to remove residual metal and to harden plastic. Do not zappicate metal containing teeth or root canals. Do this 3 times. Zappicate dentures 40 minutes on each side to "set" the plastic and destroy PCBs. Repeat after any adjustment has been made by your dentist. Extracting plastic filled teeth is best, too. If you choose to zappicate instead but your CD4 to CD8 ratio does not come up, return for extractions. Use only dye-free impression compound.

2. Request these blood tests:

- CBC
- urinalysis
- blood chemistry (called SMAC) of about 24 items. Omit cholesterol panel and thyroid panel.
- PCR-HIV-1-RNA QN for your HIV viral count
- immune analysis: CD4 and CD8 counts, and their ratio

All other tests are unnecessary and create needless cost.

The test results will give you a starting point to compare with new tests to be done after the *2-Week Program*.

3. Go completely natural—in food, in body products, in housekeeping supplies. You must avoid benzene, PCBs, asbestos, lanthanide and other heavy metals and azo dyes. Use the C*lean Up Your Diet* chapter to help you prepare food. Use the *Recipes* chapter to make body products and housekeeping supplies.

4. Get away from your accustomed drinking water, both bottled water and

your household water. Find a district that uses chlorine gas to chlorinate the water and has not "boosted" it with liquid household bleach. Rent an apartment or motel room in this district or drive a rented RV to this district. Then test your own drinking water (optional) for PCB, benzene and heavy metals by sending in your filter, not water to a lab (see *Sources*). Do not engage a lab that tests only in ppb for PCBs.

5. Choose your new diet. Eat no chicken or fish in any form: fresh, frozen or canned. It likely contains quantities of Fast Garnet dye. Now that you can easily destroy parasite stages electrically, you can eat beef, lamb and pork again if it is very well cooked; turkey is another choice.

Eat no dairy products for two weeks. After this you may have goat milk that has been treated electrically and comes from a dairy that does not use clorox bleach in their "sanitation" procedure. They may use Lugol's iodine. Add hydrochloric acid (USP, 5%), three drops per cup.

Stay off foods that contain these allergenic substances: **phloridzin**, **chlorogenic acid**, **apiol** and **gallic acid**. They disturb your major glands as well as the thymus and set the stage for Kaposi's and other cancers (see *Food Table*).

Foods with phloridzin are:

Fig. 50 Pick apples carefully

- Apples, except Red Delicious and Golden Delicious
- (all others must be cooked or baked to destroy this chemical).

- Pork, ham and derivatives (must be cooked or fried by you, not merely commercially, to destroy this chemical).
- Soy products including oil.
- Unripe fruits of any kind (they must be cooked if they are not totally ripe).
- Bananas (but putting them in the refrigerator or freezer for four hours destroys the chemical and makes them safe).
- Potatoes (only cooking or baking, not frying, destroys this chemical); no chips or fries are safe.

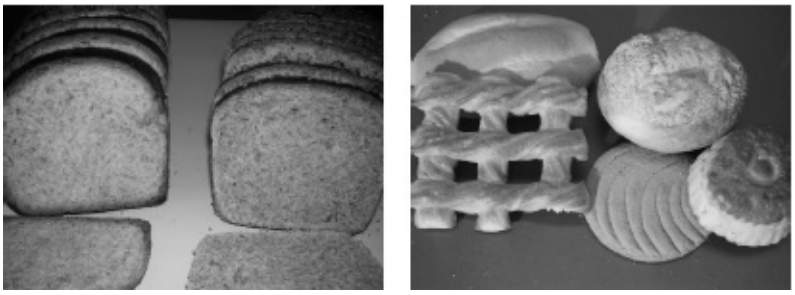
Fig. 51 Midget banana varieties: Machos, Burros, purple, and plantains are safe

Foods with chlorogenic acid are:

- Potatoes (but cooking or baking destroys this chemical, not frying; no chips or fries are safe).
- Cow's milk and all dairy products including butter (boiling for 1 minute destroys this chemical).
- Peppers of all kinds, unless cooked very well done.
- Unripe fruits, unless cooked.
- Watermelon.

Foods with apiol are:

- All common cooking oils.
- Soy products including oil and soy sauce; **cooking does not destroy this chemical.**



Even sweet breads had no gallate, apiol or RAS.

Fig. 52 Safe bread baked in Mexico

Foods with gallic acid are:

- Commercially baked goods and bread. Bake your own.
- Cereal grains (cooking the cereal destroys this chemical). Avoid cold cereal.

Also, stay off foods belonging to the **Lily** family, including **onions, leeks, garlic, chives, asparagus,** and **aloe vera**, also cilantro, Swiss chard, canned and processed foods containing spices. Spices nearly always have some onion ingredient. Removing all onion from your diet will block Fasciolopsis' life cycle. Fortunately there are exceptions to every rule. Thorough boiling destroys this chemical, too, so you will get this back at a later time.

Even though boiling or freezing salvages some of these foods, **do not choose them now**. Wait until your viral load has plummeted**.** After this sign of success, you may boil or freeze some of these foods and when you are well you may zappicate them extra long (20 minutes)! **Until then, avoid them all**.

Remove spray on produce, including organic, with two one-minute hot water washes.

Treat all your food electrically before or after preparation; this includes condiments, supplements and medicines. You may put your whole plate on the zappicator to be sure you have not missed a single item.

6. Add 15 drops of hydrochloric acid (HCl, 5%, USP) to your plate of food when served. Put one drop in your water. Distribute the rest, stirring it in with a plastic fork. Eat with plastic cutlery. Do not put HCl straight in your mouth; it will dissolve your teeth.

7. Five minutes before each meal (3 times daily) take one iron capsule, 10 mg; two vitamin B_2, 300 mg; and two magnesium oxide capsules, 300 mg each. Later, take 4 more capsules of vitamin B_2 in a single dose, making 10 daily, to detoxify azo dyes and benzene.

8. Take 10 coenzyme Q10, 400 mg, on an empty stomach daily, to detoxify dyes in your T-cells and kill tapeworm stages.

9. Don't use or eat anything on the benzene list.

Don't use any recreational or otherwise unnecessary drug. Don't, friend or foe. Don't sell it. Put it in the toilet. Put your cigarettes there, your beer, Rush, marijuana and other chemicals. If you needed them to make life worth living, you may have been chronically depressed. You can clear this up, too, in a non-psychiatric way by taking the set of "protective" drops for the brain.

You will get the high of a lifetime when you see your next blood test results. Be patient.

10. Start zapping, preferably plate-zapping for eight hours a day, using the Zapping Schedule.

11. Take Black Walnut Hull tincture Extra Strength, 2 tsp. daily, plus ¼ tsp. Spice Syrup 2 times daily. You may mix them. Also take 7 wormwood and 7 clove capsules (unless taking cloves in Spice Syrup). There are also recipes for Buski Tea and Six Fresh Seeds as well as plain watercress tablets if you do not tolerate Black Walnut Hull or want to progress faster.

12. Drink one cup of Pau D'Arco tea, strong brewed, once a day to kill more Paragonimus. Or make electronic tea and drink one ounce 3 times daily till well. You may do both.

13. Start taking homeographic drops, according to the Homeography Schedule.

14. Take selenium, but only in the form of sodium selenite, because many other forms are toxic. If you can find 200 microgram capsules of selenite, take 5 capsules, 3 times daily. If you find some other strength, take an equivalent amount. One cup of coconut "milk" can substitute for one of the three daily doses.

15. Take organic germanium in the form of powdered hydrangea root, 1 tsp. 3 times daily, mixed in any beverage. One cup of coconut "milk" can substitute for one of these doses, too. In other words, drinking one cup of coconut "milk"

means you only need to take two doses of both selenite and hydrangea per day. Even if you like coconut "milk," only take one glass per day.

16. Take vitamin C, 1000 mg, 2 capsules, 3 times daily.

17. Take L-G, one tbsp. liquid, 4 times daily. This removes residual mercury, thallium, and other amalgam residues. Also take L-A, one tsp. 4 times daily.

18. Take six drops of Lugol's iodine solution in ½ cup water at the end of each meal and bedtime to control Salmonella. Do not mix it with any food. Do not take iodine if your doctor has told you that you are allergic to it. You could only get this allergy from past clinical procedures. You may take two extra doses a day if you feel "fluey" (feel like you are getting the flu).

19. Take levamisole, 50 mg, two tablets 3 times daily. A popular brand is Decaris. This removes ferritin from your asbestos-damaged white blood cells so they can phagocytize. Not available in United States. If not available, take 1 tsp. papain 3 times daily, or twice as much bromelain or 6 Watercress tablets 2 times daily.

20. Take 15 capsules (400-600 mg each) of digestive enzymes between meals twice a day to clear away dead parasite refuse and avoid illness from deparasitizing.

21. Purchase about two dozen small magnets, only 10 gauss in strength. Apply two magnets over each kidney area. This will keep them clear and unclogged while they pass so much toxic material in these two weeks. The north side should be touching the skin. Tape them in place with wide masking tape, not the medical variety (it has mercury and PCBs). Wear them continuously by day; remove at bedtime. Use the other 20 or so magnets to make a magnet belt (as shown) to be used later. Test the polarity of each magnet with a compass. If you can't do this, omit this item.

Fig. 53 Wrap around body to get PCBs out of skin

22. Take ozonated olive oil, 1 tbsp. twice daily, frozen or liquid. It may be mixed with food. This helps PCBs leave your body and enter the urine. Zappicate oil first, then ozonate for 30 minutes. Store frozen.

23. Take glutathione, 500 mg, 2 capsules, 3 times daily, to supply reducing power and help lungs.

24. Take betaine hydrochloride, about 300 mg. Take three, 3 times daily with meals for 3 days, to kill clostridium bacteria in bowel.

25. Take vitamin A, 10,000 units daily.

26. Take zinc, 30 mg, one a day with meals.

27. Purchase Oscillococcinum, homeopathic flu medicine. Wait till you have flu symptoms before taking it, though. Follow package instructions.

28. Take nopales (cactus) herb, six tablets once a day, to kill Eurytrema and prevent Kaposi's and other cancers.

29. Take L-cysteine, 500 mg, 2 capsules, 3 times daily to kill tapeworm stages and sheltered *Ascaris* eggs.

30. Do an enema daily, alternating Lugol's solution and Black Walnut tincture to kill parasites and viruses in colon.

31. Drink ½ cup Prion Punch three times daily, more if detox-illness strikes with flu-like symptoms (see *Recipes*).

32. Take glucuronic acid, 250 mg, 1 capsule, 2 times daily. It is a phenol-detoxifier and helps make acetylcholine, to lift fatigue.

33. Take thioctic acid, 250 mg, 3 times daily and taurine, 500 mg, 3 times

daily to support the liver while so many toxins are arriving there.

Help With Each Item

1. Get ready for your dental visit by preparing dental bleach. It is a very, very dilute solution of USP bleach (see *Recipes*). Take ½ cup with you. Rinse your mouth just as you are being seated in the dental chair. This kills the large amounts of bacteria that are in everyone's mouth. They would enter your blood stream as soon as there is any bleeding. Remember to do this with all dental procedures in the future even if it is just denture fitting. Do not swallow it. Do not use the dentist's antiseptic or mouthwash; it is the usual sweetened chemical concoction with a "new improved" formula, heavily dyed. You may use colloidal silver that you can swallow. Or use Lugol's iodine (six drops in water) that you also may swallow. These are not as good as dental bleach.

At the end of the visit, rinse with dental bleach again as you get up from the dental chair. This timing is important. It prevents infections.

As soon as you get home start doing the Dental Aftercare program. Have your book marked at the page with instructions. Do not drive yourself home from the dentist; ask a friend to go with you. You will also get better service as a twosome. Ask for your extracted teeth, rinse them, and then cover with bleach water in a closed container. Do it all yourself. The stench may be too much for even your mother. And your body was asked to cope with it internally! Rejoice that it is all out. Your replacement teeth can be made of any material or color since you will harden the plastic yourself at home in a saucepan of water, following the recipe. You will also zappicate them. Your new teeth will be beautiful because you can choose them. You will be able to chew better than before and food will taste and digest better. Your tooth impressions can be taken at the same visit as for extractions but you must not put colored impression compound in your mouth or you will be putting azo dyes into your T-cells yourself. Some safe varieties are pictured below. Your gums must heal before you can try fitting the new dentures. Do not use impression compound for bite registration purposes. Use paper. It takes two to three weeks before you can wear your dentures with comfort. The *Dental Aftercare* program speeds this up.

Fig. 54 No Fast Garnet, Fast Green, silicone or aluminum in these dental impression compounds

Dentists and dental surgeons seldom are treated to seeing their patients after they have recovered from some devastating disease, whether it is MS, Parkinson's, cancer or AIDS. Without these professionals your recovery would be impossible. Let them know how important their role was by paying them a visit when you are quite recovered, not even needing antivirals. Or make a phone call or send a note of appreciation.

2. Learn to read and understand your blood test results. It is mostly plain arithmetic. Use the chapter on *Reading Your Blood Test Results*. Unless you or your caregiver learns to identify danger signs, they can be missed! I have seen persons with a red cell (RBC) count under 2 dismissed from the hospital, a white cell (WBC) count under 3 not tested for AIDS, an albumin level under 2.5 not given albumin, an iron level under 20 not given an iron supplement. You must assert yourself knowledgeably! Don't defer all decision-making to your doctor! Study those items thoroughly that are out of the normal range. Don't waste the doctor's time asking for explanations, nor burden your doctor with personal emotions. Understand the possible blood test interpretations. Your doctor may enjoy discoursing over it with you. You may develop a new respect for your doctor when you see how intelligent and concerned she/he really is. Blend your judgment with his/hers. In a standoff, always compromise.

The viral load test takes longer to complete. If you have gone off your antivirals expect to see the viral load come up before it goes down. The viruses are coming from Fasciolopsis parasites clustered in and around the thymus, in your bone marrow along your bones, in your genital organs, and in your lymph vessel valves under your skin. That is a lot of locations. As soon as benzene is gone these stop releasing HIV virus. Meanwhile you may have reached the upper limit of the test, more than 750,000 copies of the viral genome per ml of blood. I have seen AIDS patients with such high viral counts go for months without getting sick and actually getting better. It is not the virus that makes you ill; it is lack of immune power for other attackers.

But, of course, we will also get the viral count down to "nondetected" soon. As soon as the macrophages begin to phagocytize, they will eat the pathogens that are making you sick. But the lymphocytes must have the dyes Fast Garnet and Fast Green removed from them before the ratio of CD4s to CD8s can go up and the total T-count rise. All this can happen in these two weeks.

Your first observable goal is to increase the CD4 count and the ratio of CD4s to CD8s. When this happens it lets you know that the dyes are being removed and you will get virus-killing power back. Your final goal is a ratio of about 2:1 in favor of CD4s and a total for both of over 1000. Your total white blood cell (WBC) count should eventually reach at least 5000. You cannot realistically achieve this in less than six weeks but you can see the first signs of success in two weeks.

Reducing the viral load is not as important as getting functional CD4s and killer cells back as well as macrophages. Soon you will stay well although people around you are sick.

Top Priorities

Although your goal is to cure your HIV and AIDS, there is still a higher priority: **survival** right now! Obviously your top priority is to survive any current illness, be it lung disease, syphilis, *Herpes*, dementia, near-coma or a failing organ. This does not depend on the viral load of HIV. It depends on having capable lymphocytes and macrophages, namely, the ability to phagocytize and deliver dead pathogens to the bladder (for excretion). Only removing benzene, PCBs, lanthanides, ferritin coating (asbestos) and azo dyes can accomplish this. That is why removing artificial teeth and other sources of immunity-destroyers, such as food and water, come first in the program. Removing these at your failing organ, be it brain or lung or kidney, is the life-

saving event. Your body is very swift. Removing them here with plate-zapping and homeography, while stopping any further intake, will be noticeable in days, not weeks.

The CBC will be ready in an hour. Check the results at once. If the RBC is at 3.0 or below request a transfusion. If the WBC is below 3.0 minimize your contact with other people in order to reduce your chances of infection. When both counts are extremely low, request *hemopoietic factor*. Tend to any emergency with nutritional intravenous (IV) solutions. They should be zappicated to destroy PVC contamination, or at least filtered through a syringe filter to sterilize.

If you are wasting away from weight loss, no appetite or ability to eat, find a doctor who can give you nutritional IVs. You need intensive feeding, not just glucose and saline (salt water). You need fatty acids, amino acids and assorted vitamins and minerals. But if the doctor plans to use PVC bags of IV solutions instead of glass bottles it will be significantly counterproductive. They are heavily polluted with plasticizer, dyes, benzene, isopropyl alcohol, and even live *Ascaris* eggs and bacteria.

Glass IV bottles are available. And even these must be sterilized with ½ ml of ethyl alcohol and filtered through a 5 micron syringe filter. All this is easily accomplished and inexpensive. But you may need to go to a foreign country for these superior services.

Fig. 55 Good IV bottle and filter

It may take you a week to locate such a doctor. During this time you may feel strangely better, if you are on this Rapid Rescue program. You may be able to "cautiously delay" the IV a week at a time, but only if the scales agree that you are gaining weight.

If you need a transfusion, a week is much too long to wait. Don't delay. Perhaps you will not need another transfusion later if you are on this program.

Intravenous (IV) Supplements

If you are a caregiver, you might notice that in spite of all the good intentions your patient has to eat and take supplements, day after day passes and it simply does not happen. There are reasons beyond anyone's control for not eating. If your patient continues to lose weight, they are not eating enough. Provide the richest, highest calorie food you can. Prepare it in the most appealing way you can. But if they have not eaten food for two days, you must give IV feedings.

The IV feedings should include fat and protein, not merely sugar. It is common practice to give terminally ill patients dextrose-water (glucose/sugar) alone as nourishment. Perhaps it seems justified to clinical personnel since better nutrition would only delay the final event and increase suffering.

I recommend an intensive feeding program including a liquid amino acid mixture and a fat emulsion, since we will salvage the patient. If blood albumin levels are low (below three), a bottle of albumin should be given daily as well; on alternate days as condition improves. Along with these nutritional IVs, hefty doses of vitamins and minerals should be given.

The IV bags and the bottles of injectable supplements are often polluted with antiseptics, heavy metals, bacteria and even Ascaris eggs which bring with them Coxsackie viruses. The bags themselves seep plastic because the Syncrometer® finds polyvinyl chloride inside (a carcinogen!). For this reason we use only glass IV bottles. Since you cannot test easily for bacteria, you should give each 500 ml IV bottle one half ml of ethyl alcohol (either 76% or 95%) to kill Coxsackie viruses. To eliminate the bacteria and parasite eggs, run the IV tube through a five-micron syringe filter placed "in line." As for isopropyl alcohol or benzene, you are taking a chance—it is simply a gamble if you cannot zappicate. But it is better than doing nothing.

This is our "minimum nutrition" list for IVs.

- Fat emulsion (1,000 ml, Intralipid™ 10% see *Sources*) Use 1/2 or whole bottle a day.
- Magnesium (10 gm/20ml) use 2 gm in a day. Gives mild pain relief. Stops spasms.
- Potassium chloride (149 mg/ml) use 2 to 4 ml a day.
- Vitamin B-100 complex, use 5 ml a day.
- Amino acid solution (1,000 ml, with electrolytes). Give 1/2 or whole bottle in a day.
- Vitamin C (L-ascorbic acid, 500 mg/ml), 25 gm up to 100 gm in critical cases. Add calcium and magnesium injectables to the vitamin C IV to neutralize acidity.
- Calcium gluconate 10% (50 ml), use 25 ml when blood level is below the normal range. Add this to the vitamin C IV to help neutralize its acidity.

These dosages are somewhat flexible; use according to need.

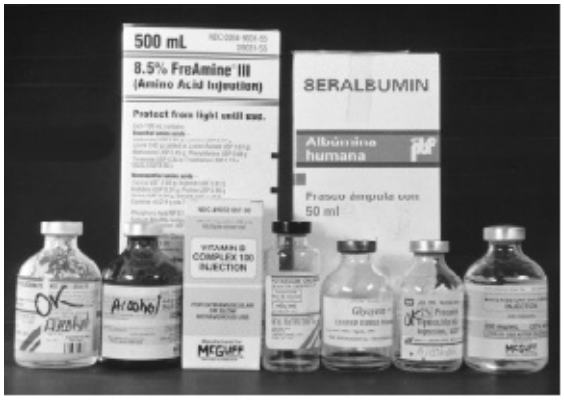


Fig. 56 Assorted supplements given by IV

Note: if you do not sterilize the vitamin C, amino acids, B-complex, and fat emulsion with ethyl alcohol, and filter them, you will be introducing the very pathogens you are trying to clear! It is not "normal" to get chills after an IV; it is caused by pathogens in the IV.

All these supplements are added to IV bottles of saline (salt) or dextrose (sugar) depending on which is lowest on the blood test. If both are low, glucose (50%) is added to a saline IV bottle to give both at once.

Note that no oxidizers are included in this regimen, nor sulfur compounds. It is quite inadequate, but may tide your patient over the first few days, when a small improvement makes the critical difference. As soon as your patient is willing to drink broth instead of water, you have gained ground.

Additional IV treatments may be used in other situations.

- Procaine, use 5 to 10 cc of 2% solution (the preferred pain killer).
- EDTA, single dose, 3 gm daily, to remove heavy metals
- Vitamin K, 5-10 mg a day to reduce bleeding
- Vitamin A (25,000 to 100,000 IU/day)
- Albumin (use a one dose bottle, 12.5 gm in a day)

Emergency Receding, Continue On

You can zap with an IV going. You can take supplements and drops with an

IV going. Don't let an emergency slow you down!

3. Going natural was never easier. Stop all body products unless homemade. Remove all chemicals from your home that could pollute your air. Use the next chapter on *The Four Clean Ups* for many tips.

4. If you live far away from the water treatment plant, your water is probably "boosted" with laundry bleach. Ask the water department whether you are getting such boosted water. If you are, move. You cannot win the battle against heavy metals and azo dyes in such water. If you had been using a water filter, send this to a lab for testing, not a water sample. Call the labs for exact instructions. Meanwhile, move to a district where only chlorine gas is used to chlorinate your water. You will not succeed with this program if you continue to drink benzene-water.

5. Evidently the fish are sanitized with laundry-grade chlorine bleach that is polluted with heavy metals and azo dyes right on the fishing boat to control bacteria. Or perhaps the cutting boards and tables are doused in it. This variety of bleach was meant for disinfecting toilets and barns. The correct bleach should have been a registered or USP variety.

Dairy products and eggs contain bits of animal tissues that come from the hypothalamus and pituitary glands. They enter your blood stream and consume your antibody immune power. HCl kills them.

Chlorogenic acid, phloridzin, apiol and gallic acid belong to a class of natural food chemicals called **phenolics**. The liver normally detoxifies them, but when parasites overrun the liver these phenolics along with many others are not detoxified. This starts the cascade of events that leads to over-consumption of immune power in cancer and AIDS. Although gallic acid, chlorogenic acid and phloridzin can be destroyed by heat (boiling temperature), do not use this "escape" for at least 2 weeks. Avoid all apiol permanently. Strictly avoid the Lily family until your viral load has dropped significantly.

Liver cleanses and parasite killing help most in controlling the development of new phenolic food allergies.

Choose as near unprocessed food as possible. Cook from scratch. The food zappicator will help you remove the traces of immune blockers left in the food you prepare. Finally, place your plate on top of the food zapper or zappicator for at least 10 minutes. Treat your pills, too. Each item only needs one 10-minute treatment. Most food items only need five minutes but eggs, dairy foods and

phenolic chemicals need at least 10 minutes. More is better. If your patient is very special, treat food for 20 minutes.

6. One drop of HCl in a cup of water can destroy the trace of benzene that could be there. HCl is compatible with Lugol's. You may add your portion of Lugol's to this water. HCl is sour but does not spoil flavor in these amounts. Don't get careless and squirt the HCl; you must count the drops. **Continue until well**. Don't drink beverages with your meals; they take up too much stomach-space. Drink only your Lugol's water.

7. The iron supplement should be ferrous or organic; larger doses give too much oxidizing action. Vitamin B_2 has several jobs to do. It must detoxify benzene, which it turns into phenol. It must detoxify azo dyes, even though they are almost unreachable inside your T-cells. That is why so much is needed. Expect the urine to be yellow. You may open these capsules and take it straight or stirred into water and honey. Magnesium oxide can detoxify phenol which itself is very toxic. It is needed in equally large amounts. But you can only make use of large amounts if it dissolves in the stomach. For this reason a powdered variety is chosen. Tablets do not dissolve completely and easily set up a diarrhea with their laxative effect taken this way. Powder does not. In AIDS the stomach does not make enough hydrochloric acid and pepsin due to the heavy infestation of Ascaris eggs and microscopic larvae here. By taking these three supplements five minutes before eating, the stomach is triggered to make them—an extra bonus. **Continue until well**.

8. If you cannot afford this, take 1 capsule daily and a 10 capsule dose once a week. It also protects the heart.

9. Antibiotics, antifungals, and antivirals are all toxic drugs, too. If they are hurting more than helping, you should consider going off these, but not without the consent of your doctor. Although your viral load will come up in the first week, that may not be so bad for you, because the side effects of these drugs are being instantly relieved. The rebound from going off drugs will at first be greater than the improvement from the *2-Week Program*, so it is very important that you are doing everything in the Program, especially the lifestyle cleanups. And don't go off heart medication, thyroid, diuretics, cortisone, and antiseizure medicine. Be sure to wash off dyes and zappicate your drugs to sanitize them.

If you have very little time left to live, you might assert yourself more vigorously to be allowed a "drug holiday" giving this *2-Week Program* a better chance. Sign the papers to relieve your doctor of responsibility. Assure your

doctor that you will follow the program responsibly, without a single transgression into recreational drug use.

10. Zapping with a plate attachment is much more effective for AIDS patients because they are always saturated with PCBs and benzene. The plate concentrates the current at the location (organ) placed on the plate, killing specifically the organisms placed there. Start by killing everything that is trying to spread through your blood, lymph, arteries and cerebrospinal fluid. This is called the **basic set**.

Each zap, if done with a 9.4 or greater starting battery voltage, returns phagocytosis to your white blood cells here, which immediately removes the immune blockers and live invaders from the current path simply by being eaten.

But it does not return BQ or RZ nor reach anywhere outside of that one current path. The body has thousands of current paths. You must also use herbs and homeography. Besides plate-zapping equipment and slides of organs and pathogens, get a battery charger and rechargeable batteries, plus a voltmeter to make zapping inexpensive and enjoyable. The batteries should be chargeable to over 9.4v. Eat, read, write and take supplements and homeographic drops while zapping eight to 10 hours a day. You will get a flu-like syndrome with disorientation and a zombie-like behavior unless you prevent it all with anti-flu, anti-Salmonella and anti-prion treatments constantly. It is not dangerous but wastes your time. If you begin to feel "fluey", zap the hypothalamus repeatedly and take more of the "protective" drops made for the brain. Also take the antidotes, Lugol's iodine, Oscillococcinum and Prion Punch. Wait till you are better before starting to zap <u>new</u> organs. Zapping with a regular zapper or with nothing on the plates also relieves detox-illness. It also kills parasite eggs in the blood that are released by herb-killed parasites. Zapping with copper pipes under your feet is most effective since the skin is more conductive here. It is less saturated with PCBs. Pressure from the feet keeps the current going to your internal organs, not merely through the skin. Placing feet on flat surfaces is less effective.

11. If you take the herbs while zapping, the eggs released will be immediately killed. Zap for at least ½ hour after taking herbs, preferably longer. The Spice Syrup kills other parasites like Clonorchis, Eurytrema and Strongyloides. Each plays a role in HIV disease. If these doses are not tolerated, make the Buski Tea and drink 2 cups a day. Add the Six Seed recipe, taking it for 6 days; then go off 6 days and repeat. Watercress is the easiest to tolerate. You may chew Watercress tablets, dissolve them or blend them with another beverage. A strong

dose is 6 tablets twice a day. Suit your needs. Watercress is *Nasturtium officinale*. It can be grown at home (see *Sources*), and eaten daily in salads.

12. "Drug Cocktails" also kill Paragonimus, which in turn cuts your benzene burden in half. With much less benzene the virus level falls. Pau D'Arco is pleasant with no side effects.

13. You can easily learn to make your own homeographic drops.

14. Selenite is also available from Brazil nuts (50 micrograms per nut), and coconut. You could never eat as much as you need. Yet a food source is more potent and should be part of the diet. One cup of coconut "milk" provides one complete dose of both germanium and selenite. Store-bought shredded coconut is a potent source, too.

15. Organic germanium is found in many foods including nuts and coconut "milk". Shredded and flaked coconut from the supermarket has it too, and it has always tested free of pollution. Eat a lot in all the delicious ways. The effective germanium supplement in the marketplace is Ge-132 but is too often polluted with solvents to risk. The amount of germanium in the dose given, together with the selenite, is necessary for the functioning of your macrophages. You may have successfully removed the four phagocytosis inhibitors so that the WBCs are now filled to capacity with virus, bacteria, PCBs and refuse. But they will not be able to unload this cargo at the bladder (into the urine) unless they have enough selenite and germanium. One does not substitute for the other. Other forms of both selenium and germanium can be quite toxic. Food is always safest in the long term. But in the Rapid Rescue program you need a lot and you need it fast so selenite is chosen.

16. Vitamin C is also necessary for your WBC actions. Use only the L-ascorbic acid form. Later, when you can have safe goat milk, vitamin C can be stirred into it. If you dump enough in, it turns into yogurt. Flavor it and it's even more delicious. Be sure to stick to plain ascorbic acid to avoid thulium pollution and oxidized forms of vitamin C that could do harm. Remember to zappicate all first. Meanwhile, take by capsule or in other beverages.

17. Copper, cobalt, vanadium, toxic germanium, toxic selenium, chromium, and nickel are heavy metals that come from amalgam, but also come from natural (bacteria and fungi) sources. L-A removes these. Make your own solutions with the recipe. Do not combine L-G and L-A with each other nor put them in beverages.

18. All commercially available ready-made Lugol's solutions that I tested were polluted with wood alcohol and isopropyl alcohol (unless listed in *Sources*). But when a pharmacist made it from scratch it was pure. Ask a pharmacist to make (not buy) it for you. It is excellent for sterilizing produce before putting it in the refrigerator. It is excellent as a quick mouthwash when you accidentally bite your tongue or cheek. By rinsing your mouth within seconds, no pain develops and you can finish your meal. Iodine fumes from around the bottle cap can stain any surface. If this happens, use vitamin C at once to reduce it to colorless. A drop of straight Lugol's smeared on your tongue at bedtime helps control thrush. Lugol's is also useful in enemas.

19. Levamisole is used in the veterinary profession as a parasite killer and immune stimulant. It is available in other countries for people. In a country as heavily parasitized as United States, levamisole should be an over-the-counter drug for people, but it is not. The amount used here for ferritin removal is much less than is used as a vermifuge, so no symptoms occur. Nevertheless go off it after two weeks. Resume again a week later if you are not yet well. Watercress (6 tablets twice daily) also removes ferritin.

20. Killed parasites need to be digested as soon as possible. Any refuse in the body that isn't cleared away in four or five hours develops fungus growth. Pneumocystis infection is such a takeover in the lungs after numerous Paragonimus are killed. It must not be allowed to spread. Simply digest it. Purchase multiple digestive enzymes and also a pancreatin-lipase mixture. If available, alternate them. You may take them out of their capsules, though you may be inclined to put them right back in.

You may stir them into a beverage and add spice. Zappicate everything first (or last). If you are concerned about prions in the animal-sources take the Prion Punch at the same time.

21. Do not use larger magnets because they slow the organ's pace of operation wherever they are placed. We want the kidneys to keep pace with toxin-pickup, not to be slowed down. Ten gauss is not strong enough to pick up three regular paper clips end to end without linking them. Catalog estimates can be way off. Test yours. To make a magnet belt purchase 3" wide elastic bandage. Lay flat. Using household plastic cement put a dot on the south side of each magnet.

Also put dots of glue on the belt in a zigzag design, 1½ inches (4 cm) apart. Stick on the magnets. Let stand 24 hours to dry hard enough to handle roughly. To store the belt, roll it up so that all the north sides face out. This keeps them

from touching each other and sucking their magnetic fields out of them. Don't be tempted to purchase magnetic equipment in the market place. The polarity is not carefully enough maintained for you. South Pole forces can do as much harm to you as North Pole can do good. If in doubt, stay away from magnets—zap the kidneys and bladder daily instead. Only North Poles should touch skin.

It is easy to use an ordinary compass to prove you have the correct polarity. Place a compass on the table. Make sure no other magnets are nearby on the table. (Some things in your home that may contain magnets are electronic equipment, speakers, refrigerator magnets, and, of course, the magnets you are working with.) Notice that the compass needle swings and points in one direction.

Fig. 57 Two kinds of compasses

On some compasses the needle is labeled "N," and on some the needle is colored red on one end. We will ignore both! All you need to know is which direction north really is. (If you don't know you could ask a neighbor.) Make a note of the north-pointing end of the compass needle.

(Don't rely on the word "north" printed on the compass enclosure. As you can see in the picture, the compass enclosure may be turned any way you happen to set it down, but the needle will steadfastly point in only one direction.)

Now bring the magnet you wish to test close to the compass. As you slowly approach the compass with one side of the magnet, the needle moves. The north-pointing end of the compass needle will either be attracted to (follow) your magnet, or swing away. **If attracted, that side of your magnet is north and**

goes on your skin. If it swings away, that side of your magnet is south and is worn away from your skin. Label your magnet! All magnets you purchase should be checked this way before you use them.

Wait until you are much better before using the belt. It will chase the PCBs out of your skin and into you for excretion. Check polarity again just before using. Treat all skin areas for 20 minutes. Repeat twice more. Apply snugly, holding it in place with pins.

22. No method is known other than zapping or homeographic drops that can pull the PCBs out of a person in a reasonable time period. These techniques operate through the immune system at only one specified location. It is valuable to have a more general method, like ozonated oil or coriander oil to assist the immune system throughout the body. Do not take ozonated oil as freely as if it were a supplement. The ozonation could become excessive. But as long as you are very ill you still have pileups of PCBs somewhere. At times the loose fleshy blebs of them stick out monstrously. If drainage is an option, take it. You can safely take ¼ cup ozonated oil and speed up your recovery but do not repeat this daily; twice a week should be the limit. It does add calories to your diet. There is never a weight loss during this time. Be sure to zappicate the oil before ozonating it.

Coriander oil is an essential oil that can oxidize PCBs and benzene in a slow and steady way. Add it to your Spice Syrup (1 tsp. oil to ½ cup syrup) and stay on it for nine months. The dose is ¼ tsp. 2 times daily.

23. Glutathione is especially valuable for the lungs, which need to keep their sulfur compounds in reduced form. It protects the liver from aflatoxin and is an all around energizer.

24. Betaine eliminates Clostridium bacteria in the intestinal tract. This is very valuable help when antibiotics are counterproductive and yet bacteria need to be eliminated. Three days after dental work is done you may reduce it to 3 capsules once daily.

25. Because azo dyes interfere with vitamin A metabolism, it seems wise to supplement with vitamin A. It also has a reputation for cancer prevention, another risk in AIDS. Market varieties are, of course, polluted with processing solvents and frequently are polluted with lead, so it is important to purchase from *Sources* only.

26. For men, zinc is also useful in preserving virility, being high in

concentration in semen.

27. Oscillococcinum works best at bedtime. You may go to bed achy and fluey and wake up good as new. But if you use it during the day, when you are not really sick, it loses effectiveness. Be conservative.

28. This is the large desert cactus used by native peoples to cure diabetes. It kills the common pancreatic fluke, which is one of our tumor initiators, brings us diabetes and brings the SV 40 virus.

29. Cysteine can give you side effects so stay seated. Sometimes it gives euphoria; it is well deserved.

30. The colon that descends on your left side is invariably parasitized at a location about halfway up. One pint of enema fluid reaches it but only iodine or Black Walnut tincture in the enema fluid kills parasites on contact. If you feel twinges here, be sure to search for them in the toilet bowl later.

31. Detox-illness can strike at a brain location that is not protected. For this reason a "Prion Punch" recipe is made to act more systemically. Use as many ingredients as you can locate.

32. Glucuronate can detoxify a variety of phenolic allergens. It also helps indirectly to make acetylcholine, the neurotransmitter that moves your muscles. It helps the liver detoxify ("conjugate") bilirubin to avoid jaundice.

33. The liver needs cysteine, glutathione, taurine and thioctic acid to detoxify benzene through its four major steps: first to phenol, then to wood alcohol, then to formaldehyde, then formic acid and finally beyond this to safety. These four supplements can prevent coma due to liver failure. You may open capsules and combine them all in the Whole Lemonade beverage (see *Recipes*).

34. A body full of benzene is also full of its detoxification products: phenol, wood alcohol, formaldehyde and formic acid. These may even do more harm, besides over-acidifying the body. Alkalinizing with bicarbonate is the mild way to eliminate these poisons and get proper pH back. A 2:1 mixture of sodium to potassium bicarbonate is superior. Purchase urinary pH test paper at pharmacy.

The Plate-Zapping Method

It is easy and beneficial to put a metal plate between you and the zapper. Whatever organ specimen you put on this plate directs most of the current to that organ in your body. Whatever bacteria or virus you put on this plate gets more

current, too. Such an arrangement overcomes the insulating effect of PCBs in the body.

First of all:

1. Be sure your zapper is 100% Positive offset, without the tiniest spike of **Negative** electricity. Have it checked on an oscilloscope. You must avoid even a few microseconds of **Negative** voltage.

2. Identify the "hot" (+) lead from your zapper. If you accidentally choose the (-) lead you will get no benefit, although it does no harm. If your zapper is not clearly marked with a (+) sign take it to any electronics shop. The technician will gladly check it for you.

3. Do not use a wall outlet as power source. Do not use a frequency generator without supervision by an electronics expert.

4. Purchase a voltmeter and test your batteries before beginning and after every two zaps afterward. Make sure the voltage is not below 8.9 volts at the end of each zap or it will have to be repeated. Start at 9.4 volts to be sure of this.

5. Purchase a battery charger for metal hydride batteries that will charge to 10 volts and two to four metal hydride rechargeable batteries.

You will need:

1. Zapper with continuous running capability instead of seven-minute sessions; this is for convenience.

2. Plate box that can be attached to the "(+)" lead of the zapper with proper leads.

3. Two copper pipe electrodes and two banana-to-alligator clip leads (wires).

4. A kitchen timer.

5. Four packages of 1 pF capacitors and 1 μH inductors.

6. Microscope slides of body organs (anatomy set), bacteria (pathogens), and digestive tract organs.

7. Bottle copies of any tissues that cannot be purchased as slides (see *Sources*). These are white blood cells (WBC), lymph (the fluid), and others.

8. Bottle copies of pathogens that cannot be purchased as slides, like SV 40 virus, p24 (part of the HIV virus), prion protein and others.

Digestive System Slide Kit

Appendix	Liver
Bile duct	Pancreas
Colon	Parotid gland
Duodenum	Rectum
Esophagus lower	Stomach, cardiac region
Esophagus upper	Stomach, fundic region
Esophagus-stomach junction	Stomach, pyloric region
Gall bladder	Sublingual gland
Ileum	Submandibular gland
Jejunum	Submaxillary gland

Anatomy Kit

Brain, composite (cerebrum, cerebellum, medulla)	
Bone marrow, red	Lung
Bladder	Lymph node, human
Blood, smear, human	Mammary gland (breast)
Hypothalamus	Pineal
Kidney	Pituitary gland
Thymus	

Anatomy Male Slide Kit

Ductus deferens	Seminal vesicle
Epididymus	Sperm
Penis	Testis

Anatomy Female Slide Kit

Cervix	Ovary
Fallopian tube/Oviduct	Uterus
Fimbria	Vagina

Pathogen Kit

None of these pathogens are alive. They are safe to handle. Bottle copies contain only water.

Adenovirus (bottle copy), the common cold

Aspergillus mycelium, lung fungus

Bakers' yeast, homemade or Saccharomyces cerevisiae slide, bread yeast

Cabbage Black Rot, common fungus

Clostridium botulinum, decay bacteria, causes depression

Clostridium perfringens, decay bacteria

Clostridium tetani, decay bacteria, causes fatigue

Escherichia coli (E. coli), bowel bacteria

Hepatitis B (bottle copy), liver virus

Influenza A and B (bottle copy), common flu

Mycoplasma (bottle copy), lung bacteria without walls

Penicillium mycelium, lung fungus

Pneumocystis carinii, lung fungus

Potato Ring Rot, food fungus, invades body

Protein 24 (HIV, bottle copy), bit of HIV virus

Salmonella enteridites, bowel bacteria, invades body

Salmonella paratyphi, bowel bacteria, invades body

Salmonella typhimurium, bowel bacteria, invades body

Shigella dysenteriae, bowel bacteria, invades nerves

Sorghum mold (bottle copy) from infected Sorghum leaf, invades body

Treponema, syphilis spirochete

Miscellaneous Specimen Kit

("B.C." means Bottle Copy.)

3 Yeasts (Baker's yeast, Saccharomyces cerevisiae, mycelium and spores) B.C.

Lymph (fluid) B.C.

Saliva B.C. (also see instructions)

Artery combination, "A", arteries, veins, nerves B.C.

Lymph vessel combination, "L", lymph vessels, veins B.C.

Cerebrospinal fluid B.C.

Heavy metals, assortment of 50 taken from amalgam B.C.

Prion protein B.C.

3 Clostridiums (C. botulinum, C. perfringens, C. tetani) B.C., cancer bacteria

Staphylococcus (aureus) and 4 Streptococci (alpha Strep, beta Strep, Strep G, Strep pneumoniae) B.C.

2 Shigellas (S. dysenteriae, S. sonnei) B.C., bowel bacteria

Copper (atomic absorption standard)

Mercury (atomic absorption standard)

Thallium (atomic absorption standard)

Flu and 3 Salmonella (combination) B.C.

Coxsackie B1 and B4 viruses B.C., brain viruses

3 Baker's Yeast plus RAS B.C., invades body

3 Salmonellas (S. enteriditis, S. paratyphi, S. typhimurium) B.C., invades body

White blood cells, B.C.

Aspergillus and Penicillium, combined B.C.

Fast Garnet dye

Fast Green dye

Take-Out Drops

Thulium out-of-hypothalamus

Aflatoxin out-of-liver

Adenovirus out-of-nasal epithelium

Herpes I out-of-skin

Herpes II out-of-skin

Cobalt out-of-heart

Methylmalonate out-of-kidney

Basic Vascular Set

Blood	WBC
Lymph	cerebrospinal fluid
"A"	"L"
Four 1 pF capacitors	Four 1 µH inductors

Basic Pathogen Set

Yeast + RAS	Sorghum mold
Flu + 3 Salmonella	P24 antigen
Prion protein	Pneumocystis

You do not need to purchase all the items listed. Use the schedule to guide you. You are now ready to start zapping every organ for which you have a specimen, slide or bottle.

Setting Up:

Wrap a single layer of paper towel around one of the copper pipes. Wet it under the cold faucet and place it under your foot, near your heel. Protect the carpet with a paper plate pushed into a plastic bag.

Connect the **Positive** side of your zapper to each plate (in "parallel") on your plate box. Then connect each plate, in parallel, to your left foot, meaning the copper pipe under your left foot. (Although the Positive current is coming to your left foot via the plate box, it doesn't really matter which foot gets the Positive current. You may alternate feet every day if you wish.)

Connect the **Negative** side of your zapper directly to your other (right) foot.

Now the current will be guided to whatever organs (location) you put on the plates. Everything at those locations will get zapped but individual parasites or bacteria you put on the plates will get preference. If a large parasite is placed on the plate, other varieties will be neglected. For this reason we do not put large parasites on the plates at all. They will be reached automatically. We put only very tiny pathogens there that consume almost no current. We will start with these:

1. Influenza A plus B combined, called flu
2. 3 Salmonella varieties, combined
3. Sorghum mold, our most common fungus
4. Baker's yeast plus RAS, next most common fungus
5. P24 antigen
6. Prion protein
7. Pneumocystis

When flu and the Salmonellas are combined in one bottle, copied from the real items, we have more room left on each plate. Use this space wisely. If you have brain symptoms, choose Treponema and Coxsackie virus to take up the leftover space. If you are susceptible to colds, put Adenovirus on the plate. If you are getting waves of depression or weepiness put *Clostridium botulinum* on the plate.

Remember that the pathogens placed on any plate must not touch each other. They are separate pathogens in your body that the current will seek out.

On each plate you must choose only one location. If you choose more than one the current must divide itself between them and neither one gets enough to do a good job. However, if you put on two locations that touch each other, such as liver and arteries, the current goes to your liver-arteries, not foot arteries or any other arteries.

The Left Plate

Your blood and lymph system is the most important place (location) to zap, because this is the river-system that all pathogens use to spread themselves. Whenever adult parasites are killed, in any way, they release their eggs, which

immediately enter the blood and lymph system. Fortunately this body fluid conducts electricity best, even when PCBs and benzene are everywhere. It is called the *vascular system*. By keeping one of the body fluids on a plate at all times, all released eggs are promptly zapped. We will use the left plate to zap the vascular system, but this is only a convention.

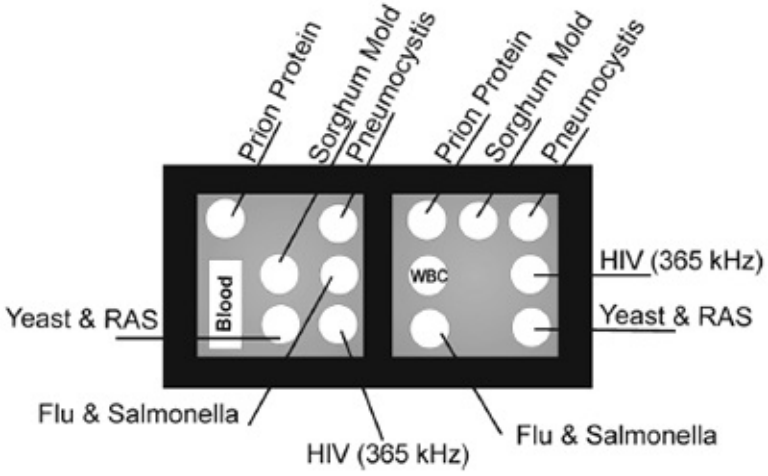


Fig. 58 Arrangement of your first plate-zap

With regular zapping instead of plate-zapping, the current already goes mostly along the vascular system and is therefore very useful, especially after taking parasite-killing herbs. With plate-zapping you must specifically choose the vascular system to accomplish this. Simply leaving one plate empty also accomplishes this since the whole body is reached through it.

Plate-Zapping Arrangement

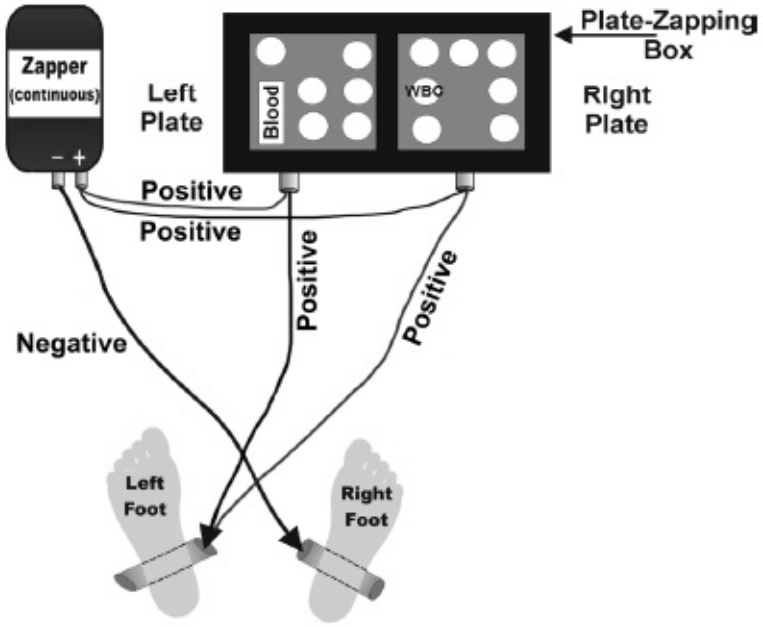


Fig. 59 Plate-Zapping arrangement

Plate-Zapping Schedule

Each zap will be 20 minutes long. Before you begin, attach your kidney magnets, north side touching skin, using one inch of wide tape. Set your supplements, voltmeter and charger on the table nearby. Find a comfortable chair, warm blanket, and begin.

#1: Put the blood slide on the left plate, put the set of pathogen samples beside it. None of them touch each other; in fact, spread them apart as much as space allows.

Put the WBC (white blood cell) sample (bottle) on the other plate. Place a second set of the same pathogens on this plate. Turn on the zapper and put your feet on the copper pipes for 20 minutes.

#2: Exchange the blood for the lymph sample (bottle), leaving the pathogens as they were. Exchange the WBC for the "A" sample (arteries, veins, nerves). Also place a 1 pF **capacitor** on the plate, but not touching A nor hanging over the edge of the plate. This capacitor somehow creates a preference for the **right side** of your body. In this case, it is the arteries, veins, and nerves on the right side of your body. Zap for 20 minutes.

Keep notes on locations you have zapped (blood, WBC) and check the battery.

#3: Keep "A" on the plate, remove the capacitor, and replace it with a 1 μH **inductor**. The inductor creates a preference for the **left side** of things. In this case, it is the arteries, veins, and nerves on the left side of your body.

Remove lymph from the left plate and place the bottle called "L" on it, and a 1 pF capacitor beside it (without touching each other). Keep all the pathogens as is. Now you are focusing on zapping the lymph vessels and more veins on right side of your body. (The lymph vessels are different from the lymph fluid sample used earlier.) Zap for 20 minutes. After 20 minutes you will have completed your first hour of plate-zapping. It is unlikely that you will feel anything yet. Remember you can take a break between 20-minute zapping sessions.

#4: Keep "L" on the left plate and replace the capacitor with your 1 μH inductor. During the next 20 minutes your left side lymph vessels and veins will get zapped.

Remove "A" and the inductor from the right plate and place the bottle called "CSF" on instead. This stands for cerebrospinal fluid. It is equivalent to lymph, but bathes the brain instead of your other organs. In fact, it is the same as lymph plus 3 pF. Zap for 20 minutes.

These four zapping sessions form the **basic set**. Do these every day. They consume a little more than 1¼ hours, leaving seven hours for you to advance into your other organs and tissues. Even if all you do on the first day is the basic set, you are off to a good start. You do not need to wait for a complete set of slides or supplies. Use whatever you have as soon as you have it. You may make your own organ samples, too, using animal parts from the meat market. Even a drop of blood squeezed from a slice of beef liver onto a plastic sheet works well.

If you are starting this next set on the next day, go back and do the basic set, first. You will do the basic set, first, every day.

We will continue zapping a part of the basic set at the same time as other organs throughout the day.

#5: For the next zap, keep the same pathogens on each plate. On the left plate place the blood slide again. On the right plate place a thymus sample (slide), your A bottle, and a 1 pF capacitor. The thymus sample touches A.

Neither touches the capacitor. This arrangement focuses on the arteries of the right side of the thymus.

#6: Replace blood with WBC on the left. Exchange the capacitor for the 1 μH inductor on the right plate and zap the arteries in the left side of the thymus for 20 minutes.

#7: Replace WBC with lymph on the left. On the right plate zap the lymph vessels in the right side of the thymus. This means place the thymus sample touching your "L" bottle plus your capacitor on the right plate. We will write this as thymus/L +1 pF. The slash between "thymus" and "L" means "touching." The "+1 pF" means put a 1 pF capacitor on the plate, too (but not touching because no slash). From now on you should assume each zap is 20 minutes.

#8: Replace lymph with A on the left plate. Put thymus/L + 1 μH (thymus touches L, and a 1 μH inductor) on the right plate. Both plates still have the usual pathogens. Zap 20 minutes.

#9: Replace A with L. Put thymus/A/WBC +1 pF (thymus touches the A bottle which touches the WBC bottle) on the right plate. Your capacitor is on the right plate, too. Zapping is directed to the right thymus's arteries' white blood cells.)

#10: Replace L with CSF. Put thymus/A/WBC +1 μH on right plate.

#11: Replace CSF with blood. Put thymus/L/WBC +1 pF on right plate. Zapping is directed to the right thymus's lymph vessels' white blood cells.

#12: Replace blood with WBC. Put thymus/L/WBC +1 μH on right side.

By now you should also have taken a dose of selenite, hydrangea and vitamin C. Also a dose of digestive enzymes and the parasite herbs including Black Walnut, wormwood, nopales, the Spice Syrup and Pau D'Arco. There are other supplements you should be taking, of course, but these are important to take while zapping because they are parasite killers. You have been killing escaped eggs in the vascular system by zapping the basic set all the time. You have also taken the set of "protective" drops and some Prion Punch for the brain plus Lugol's drops to prevent detoxification illness. You will have checked your battery at least 4 times. You have zapped 4 hours.

If you got this far by your second day, stop here and congratulate yourself. Start tomorrow at zap #1 again and try to finish through #20. That is almost seven hours of plate-zapping. Don't go forward until you have gone back and

repeated #1 through #12.

Notice that you are zapping the vascular system on the left plate while going forward to other organs on the right plate. The order of the basic set does not matter. Even skipping some does not matter. Even having the left side blank does not matter. You are still getting the benefit of each plate-zap.

#13: Put lymph on the left. On the right plate put bone marrow/A +1 pF. (Zapping is directed to the right bone marrow's arteries.) Pathogens are on both plates.

By now you can assume that pathogens will always be put on each plate, never touching each other.

#14: A on left; bone marrow/A +1 μH on right plate.

#15: L on left; bone marrow/L +1 pF on right plate.

#16: CSF on left; bone marrow/L +1 μH on right plate.

#17: Blood on left; bone marrow/A/WBC +1 pF on right plate.

#18: WBC on left; bone marrow/A/WBC +1 μH on right plate.

#19: Lymph on left; bone marrow/L/WBC +1 pF on right plate.

#20: A on left; bone marrow/L/WBC + 1 μH on right plate.

This concludes your third day of plate-zapping. Remember to keep checking battery voltage. Wear kidney magnets by daytime only; store them in sandwich fashion with north touching south (or red touching white) because this is their natural attraction, keeping them strong. **Keep magnets at least 6 inches (15 cm) away from bottles. A magnetic field destroys them.**

Don't neglect any detail. Try to make 3 quarts (or liters) of urine in a day to help your kidneys excrete metals, dyes, asbestos, PCBs and phenol (from benzene). Not to mention the wood alcohol, formaldehyde and formic acid from the phenol.

If you have been suffering from an illness like lung disease, consider the lungs your "problem organ" and continue zapping next day at #21. This gets added to the 7 hours you have already done on the third day, bringing it to 28 zaps (9 hours, 20 minutes).

Repeat these 9¼-hour days until the problem organ is much better; it could take a week.

#21 L on left; problem organ/A +1 pF (the problem organ might be your lungs, brain, skin or other place) on right plate.

#22: CSF on left; problem organ/A + 1 μH on right plate.

#23: Blood on left; problem organ/L +1 pF on right plate.

#24: WBC on left; problem organ/L + 1 μH on right plate.

#25: Lymph on left; problem organ/A/WBC +1 pF on right plate.

#26: A on left; problem organ/A/WBC + 1 μH on right plate.

#27: L on left; problem organ/L/WBC +1 pF on right plate.

#28: CSF on left; problem organ/L/WBC +1 μH on right plate.

Week Two Plate-Zapping

After the problem organ is better, we need to make time for zapping other organs. Continue to do the **basic** set on one of the plates at every zap. For the other plate do the even number zaps from 6 to 20 on even numbered days. On odd numbered days, do the odd number zaps from 5 to 19. This will take about 4 hours, leaving time to start on new organs.

First clean up the genital organs. For men you will need slides of testis, ductus deferens, penis, seminal vesicle, epididymus and sperm. For women obtain ovary, fimbria, fallopian tube, uterus, cervix, and vagina. There are eight plate-zaps for each organ. They are combinations of left, right, with arteries, with lymphatics, and with white blood cells. It's the same pattern as you used for your problem organ.

#29: Blood on left; testes/A +1 pF on right plate.

#30: WBC on left; testes/A +1 μH on right plate.

#31: Lymph on left; testes/L +1 pF on right plate.

#32: A on left; testes/L +1 μH on right plate.

#33: L on left; testes/A/WBC +1 pF on right plate.

#34: CSF on left; testes/A/WBC +1 μH on right plate.

#35: Blood on left; testes/L/WBC +1 pF on right plate.

#36: WBC on left; testes/L/WBC +1 μH on right plate.

After zapping the basic set plus some thymus and bone marrow daily and a genital organ you are zapping about 7 hours a day. Do a different genital organ each day. You only have to do each organ once (one day). Men will be done in 5 days and women will be done in 4½ days.

Make sure you are taking the supplements, organic germanium (hydrangea) and selenite, vitamin C and digestive enzymes.

Next clean up all the locations of your digestive tract. You should have a set of about 20 digestive slides. Most of these organs do not need to have left and right sides zapped. For those, you can do two organs in one day. So the first day of digestive plate-zapping might go like this:

#1: Blood on left, WBC on right

#2: Lymph on left, A + 1 pF on right

#3: A + 1 μH on left, L + 1 pF on right

#4: L + 1 μH on left, cerebrospinal fluid on right

(Next you will do the odd numbers on odd-numbered days, and the even zaps on even-numbered days.) The basic set (only blood, WBC, lymph, A, L, CSF) is being rotated on the left plate. On the right plate we put the odd or even numbered choice from this list:

#5: thymus/A + 1 pF

#6: thymus/A + 1 μH

#7: thymus/L + 1 pF

#8: thymus/L +1 μH

#9: thymus/A/WBC +1 pF

#10: thymus/A/WBC +1 μH

#11: thymus/L/WBC +1 pF

#12: thymus/L/WBC +1 μH

#13: bone marrow/A +1 pF

#14: bone marrow/A +1 μH

#15: bone marrow/L +1 pF

#16: bone marrow/L +1 μH

#17: bone marrow/A/WBC +1 pF

#18: bone marrow/A/WBC +1 μH

#19: bone marrow/L/WBC +1 pF

#20: bone marrow/L/WBC + 1 μH

(Now come the digestive organs. The genital organs were already completed.)

appendix/A

appendix/L

appendix/A/WBC

appendix/L/WBC

bile duct/A

bile duct/L

bile duct/A/WBC

bile duct/L/WBC

The second day of digestive organ zaps might target the colon and duodenum, and so forth.

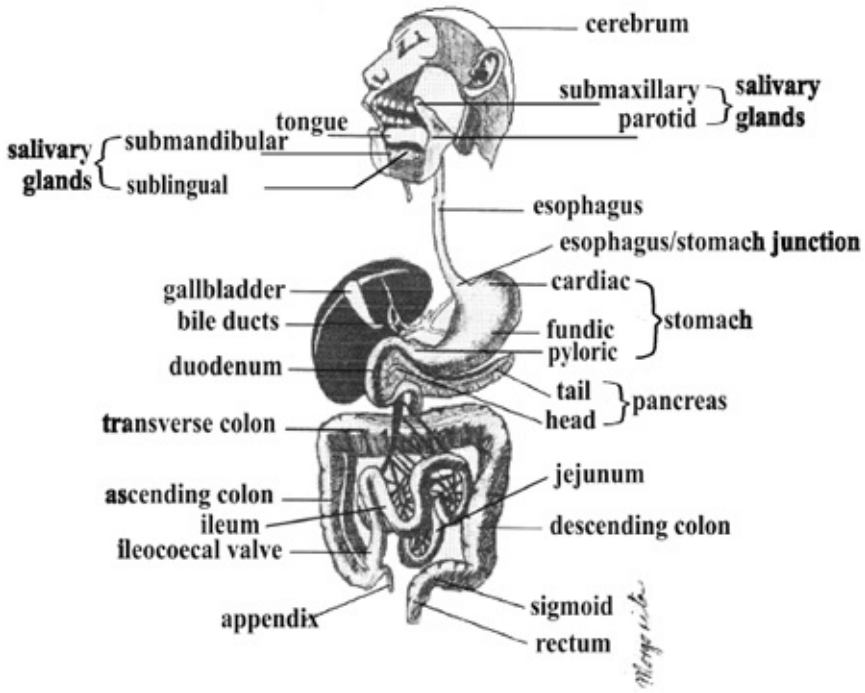


Fig. 60 The location of your digestive organs

Salivary glands come in pairs, one on the left side and one on the right side. Each must be zapped: parotid gland, sublingual gland, submandibular gland, and submaxillary gland. These should be plate-zapped as follows:

parotid/A + 1 pF

parotid/A + 1 μH

parotid/L + 1 pF

parotid/L +1 μH

parotid/A/WBC +1 pF

parotid/A/WBC +1 μH

parotid/L/WBC +1 pF

parotid/L/WBC +1 μH

Obviously you can only do one salivary gland set per day. If you did the entire digestive system as provided in the slide kit, which is 16 single organs and four organ pairs, it will take you 12 days. On the thirteenth day **do the colon again**. This time add <u>two</u> 1 pF capacitors. This targets a spot halfway down the descending colon, which I have found to be especially favored by flukes. (Day 13 is not significant; you can actually do the organs in any order.)

If you are suddenly attacked by detox-illness, write down immediately which new organs you zapped that day. They obviously had a significant number of large flukes. As soon as you are ready to continue, repeat these several times to be sure there are no parasites left there. This time be more prepared.

Expect to see parasites in the toilet bowl while zapping the digestive organs. This doesn't happen when you zap other organs, but when parasites in the digestive system die, they can leave with your bowel movement. Try to identify yours.

Fasciolas and Fasciolopsises are often an inch long but can also be much smaller. They can be distinguished by color. Their edges are ragged, like torn pieces of bread. This is due to having burst in the toilet water after falling into it. The difference in osmotic strength between their body fluids and the water outside is probably responsible for bursting. A few do not burst and resemble canned grapes. As their body tears, strings of eggs slip out, hanging loosely. Their appearance is rather translucent under a binocular microscope but when

Lugol's iodine is dripped onto them, many tissues take on clearer outlines.

Paragonimus is much smaller and rounder, about 1/8 inch in diameter. There are actually 3 red dots, but one is much less visible. Two of them appear to be round suckers. It too is in burst condition, letting egg strings hang out. Macracanthorhynchus is easily identified by its round "bubble" at one end. It does not burst. Echinostoma has a hooked tail and does not burst. E. recurvatum is tough and leathery in spite of its thinness. It resembles pieces of straw or hair. Under the binoculars one end looks rounded like a match head. Eurytrema is too small to identify from real life.

To keep them from disintegrating you should wash them in 1% salt solution (1 tsp. table salt to one pint water). This will keep the one or two intact specimens from bursting, but only if you transfer them to salt water immediately. To preserve them permanently purchase 40% formaldehyde. If your specimens are in water add an equal amount of the formaldehyde solution. If this is not available add several drops of Lugol's iodine to each one to sterilize it for safety in handling.

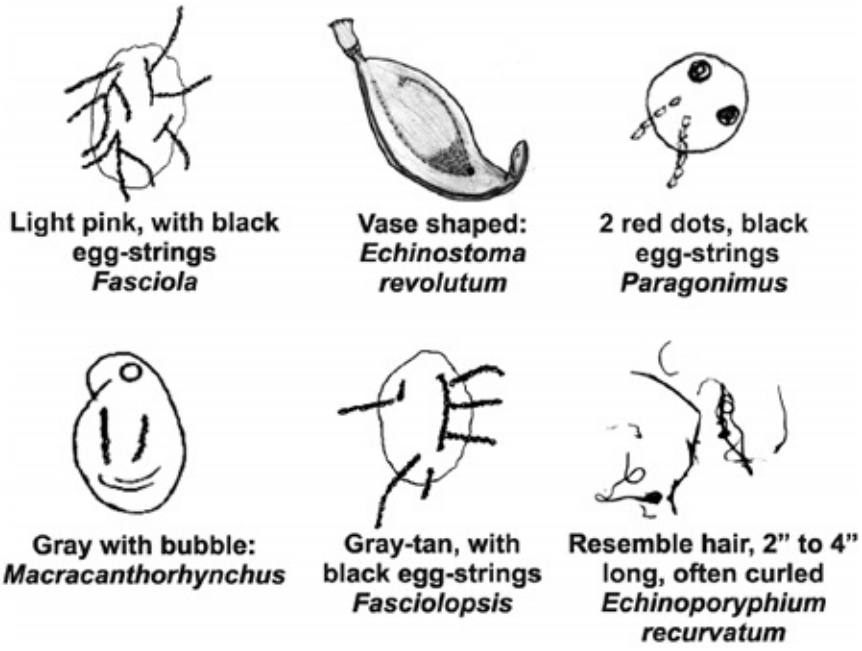


Fig. 61 Common parasites, drawn from life

Week Four Plate-Zapping

Depending on how many slides you have, and how long you spent on problem areas, you have been plate-zapping about three weeks. Now we are going to

finish with various other locations of your body. An anatomy set is available as a slide kit (a larger kit is also available, see *Sources*). Zap all locations that are relevant.

Bladder, hypothalamus, and pineal are all "single" organs, while brain, kidney, lung, lymph node, breast, and pituitary are all "left and right". These will take approximately eight more days.

If you have an organ or body location that is giving you trouble, and the slides you have do not include it, **order it!** (See *Sources*.)

The complete plate-zapping program will last longer than the *2-Week Rapid Rescue Program*. Continue steadily. Going too fast invites detox-illness. Hopefully you have seen at least a few parasites of your own, and have positive evidence of getting better.

Homeographic Drops Schedule

Regular zapping gives a tremendous advantage to your whole body's immune system. Plate-zapping is focused on the immune system of individual organs. Homeography can be both systemic in scope or focused on specific organs, too. Taking six drops of electronically "patterned" water mobilizes the white blood cells at any location chosen.

These drops must be made with a Positive offset voltage, without even 1% Negative voltage. Water made with any Negative voltage frequencies does not have this effect.

I do not understand the physics or chemistry of water sufficiently to explain these phenomena. Questions must wait. But you can harness the forces involved to "boot-up" your immune power even when all the blockers are present. The organ chosen begins to clean itself up. Mobilizing the WBCs is not all that is involved. You can often "taste" the action. Sometimes you can feel the organ respond. You can even get a mild detox-illness. Perhaps the electronic language is native to life. Only research can tell us.

You must be very careful not to set your drops near a magnet. The magnetic field destroys them. Keep them at least 6 inches apart. The first drops to make should be the "protective set" for the brain. This is where you feel things like "being sick", nausea, fatigue, high temperature, anxiety, bleak moods, depression, even downright weeping. The hypothalamus, cerebrospinal fluid, pituitary and pineal need this protection. You take these continually, for weeks,

until you are done plate-zapping.

Protection From Detox-Illness

Feeling sick after plate-zapping is due to only a few pathogens. These have been escaping from and are specific to each parasite! They are flu virus, Salmonella bacteria, prion protein bits, *Clostridium botulinum* and Adenovirus. Even Coxsackie viruses and Treponema spirochetes are escapees! It is these that you need protection from throughout your plate-zapping sessions to keep the brain clear. The simplest way is to take "Protective Drops".

To make your protective set, copy your slides or bottles of brain locations. Copy your slide first. Then copy it again with a shift to the left side of your brain. Then copy it again with a shift to the right side. This makes a set of 3 bottles for each of the pineal, hypothalamus and pituitary slides. The cerebrospinal fluid bottle has no "sides". You now have 10 bottles. Save these, marking them "M" for Master bottle. If you should get detox-illness, one or two of these could give you dramatic relief in 10 minutes.

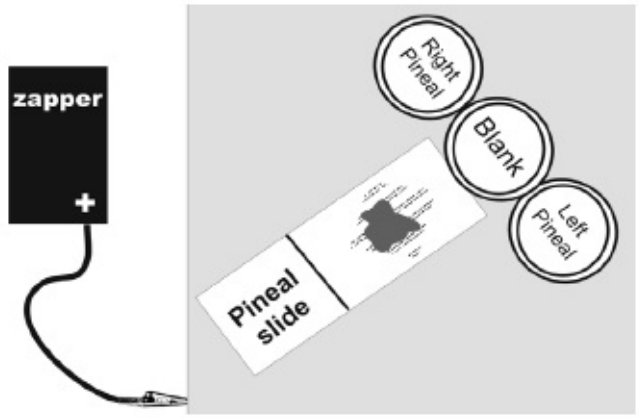


Fig. 62 This combination makes an ALL Pineal bottle

You may combine the right, left and center locations of each organ to make a "grand" or "ALL" pineal, ALL hypothalamus and ALL pituitary.

To make the ALL version, connect the (+) side of your zapper to the copy plate. Place a new blank bottle of water (1/2 oz. brown glass or polyethylene containing 10 ml. or 2 tsp. water from the cold faucet) near the center of the copy plate.

Place the left organ on one side touching the blank.

Place the right organ on the other side touching the blank.

Place the original slide so it also touches the blank.

Remember to put metal shielding tubes over the bottles (the slide touches the shield). Zap 20 seconds.

Label your new blank "ALL PINEAL, right, left, middle".

Every organ that you take drops for will get stronger and cleaner. The more often you take them, the faster the process. Take them at least 6 times daily, one minute between bottles (when you are plate-zapping). This is your brain protective set:

1. Pineal + 1 pF (this makes the right side of the pineal gland)
2. Pineal + 1 μH (this makes the left side of the pineal gland)
3. Pineal slide without additions (the "middle")
4. Hypothalamus + 1 pF
5. Hypothalamus + 1 μH
6. Hypothalamus slide without additions
7. Pituitary + 1 pF
8. Pituitary + 1 μH
9. Pituitary slide without additions
10. Cerebrospinal fluid

If you made ALL versions of these you will have 4 bottles to take 6 times daily on zapping days.

If you did not, you have 10 bottles to take 6 times daily. Perhaps the separate bottles will protect you better and get you out of detox-illness faster than the ALL variety. That is why you were told to keep your separate Master bottles.

Circulation drops next. This is a single bottle with a copy of blood. Copy your slide of peripheral blood. These drops activate the WBCs everywhere in your body.

Next, make a set of lymph drops, called the LYMPH SET.

1. Lymph (copy the first bottle you order)

2. Lymph + 1 pF (place a blank water bottle beside the lymph bottle. Place a metal tube over each. The tubes should touch. Place a capacitor on the plate too, not touching anything. Zap 20 seconds)

3. Lymph + 2 pF (the 2 capacitors should not touch each other or anything else, nor hang over the edge)

4. Lymph + 3 pF (this is the same as cerebrospinal fluid, also reaching down the spine)

5. Lymph + 1 μH (place the inductor on the plate instead of capacitor)

6. Lymph + 2 μH

7. Lymph + 3 μH

The lymph set reaches very many organs because it travels through them. It activates the WBCs there to remove harmful things. Plain lymph drops reach your midsection, the abdomen. Lymph + 1 pF reaches a band that includes the liver. Lymph + 2 pF reaches to the top of the eyes. Lymph + 3 pF reaches the brain and scalp. Lymph + 1 μH reaches the genital region. Lymph + 2 μH reaches from the groin to the knees. Lymph + 3 μH reaches the feet.

Lymph drops can be very powerful for you, even abolishing pains. Take the whole set 3 times daily; more if you are in pain.

Do not combine them. Clone them as soon as you have made them so you will never run out.

DO'S and **DON'T'S**. Do not switch bottle caps or nozzles. You may reuse a bottle if you rinse it 3 times under the cold faucet and also rinse the nozzle and cap. Even one drop of a different frequency destroys a new bottle of drops. Since you have no way of testing whether a bottle is potent or blank, be extra careful not to confuse bottle parts. This is also the reason for taking drops one minute apart. New drops must not touch old drops in your mouth.

Do keep bottles out of direct sunlight. Do not carry them in your pocket. Do not rubber band them together while they are being copied. Do not touch them during copying. Do turn off the zapper before touching them to remove them.

Organ Drops Next. Each organ you choose will show activation of its WBCs specifically, no other organs are activated. The most important organ to activate is kidneys. Make right and left kidney bottles, taking them separately, or make an ALL kidney version where right and left kidneys have been combined with your original slide. **Always take kidney drops first when beginning your**

drop-taking session. Then make these:

1. Thymus (copy the slide alone)
2. Thymus + 1 pF (this treats the right lobe)
3. Thymus + 1 μH (this treats the left lobe)
4. Bone marrow
5. Bone marrow + 1 pF
6. Bone marrow + 1 μH

You may be wondering where these locations really are. Certainly, no two people will have the identical slide. We cannot know where your thymus section was taken. Extending your coverage to the right and left of it probably reaches the edges, but it is not certain. To be much more certain, add 2 pF and 2 μH to get better coverage and even reach beyond the thymus. In HIV/AIDS patients PCBs and parasites are not limited to the thymus. They are spread all around the upper chest. If you are very ill or would like to be very well, or are very tall, make more drops than just the 1 pF and 1 μH extensions.

Similarly for the bone marrow sets, if you are anemic or very low in WBCs, make 1 pF, 2 pF, 3 pF and 4 pF extensions. Also make the 1, 2, 3, 4 μH extensions.

If you have an "organ in trouble" like lungs, kidneys, liver and so on, make more than 3 bottles for each, extending farther to both left and right.

How often should you take the drops? Whenever you start a new organ, take drops very often the first day, even every hour if possible. This increases the chance of treating it quickly because there is a cumulative action; 6 times a day is the minimum for a new organ.

After two days of intensive treatment, most of the action is done. You may go down to 3 times daily.

Keep a daily log of zaps done and drops taken, along with a note about symptoms felt at each organ.

Next, make drops for every organ that is involved in your illness.

Treatment Example

Here is a sample list of drops for a patient with anemia, T4 count of 5, chronic diarrhea, is feverish, bedridden, very sleepy and has no appetite, has muscle wasting, sweats, lung disease and apathy. A nutritional IV is running.

First, put kidney magnets on and then take these drops.

All kidneys All hypothalamus
All pituitary All pineal
CSF
This completes the protective set.

lymph
lymph + 1 pF
lymph + 2 pF
lymph + 1 µH
lymph + 2 µH
Skip lymph + 3 pF (same as CSF) and lymph + 3 µH (feet) circulation (blood)
This activates lymph and blood WBCs

thymus + 1 pF
thymus + 1 µH
middle thymus, slide only
thymus + 2 pF
thymus + 2 µH
bone marrow + 1 pF
bone marrow + 2 pF
bone marrow + 3 pF
bone marrow + 4 pF
bone marrow + 1 µH
bone marrow + 2 µH
bone marrow + 3 µH
bone marrow + 4 µH
plain bone marrow, slide

All this took 25 minutes, running alongside the time for one plate-zap. If your patient is willing to have drops put in his/her mouth while zapping or getting an IV, you can progress much faster.

left cerebrum
right cerebrum
left cerebellum
right cerebellum
left medulla
right medulla
medulla, plain slide or bottle

If all these were part of a brain composite slide, you would make one set of three bottles from it.

It is time to take Lugol's to avoid detox-illness (6 drops in ½ cup water)

5 minutes later: 1 dose Oscillococcinum for fever and sweats

15 minutes later: ¼ cup of Prion Punch for sleepiness and apathy.

5 minutes later: 5 selenite (200 mcg) capsules
1 tsp. hydrangea powder
10 tsp. BWT Extra Strength
7 wormwood capsules
15 digestive enzymes

Some of this could have gone into the Prion Punch or be put in a Coconut Whipping Cream beverage.

Taste it yourself to judge if your patient would spoon it down. Add whatever is needed, with preference for ½ tsp. nutmeg.

Continue with these drops as the next zap is done from the zapping schedule.

All kidney (kidney drops begin each series of drops taken)
left adrenal
right adrenal
adrenal, slide alone
This removes aluminum and restores cortisone production.

left lung right lung
left alveoli (lung sacs) right alveoli
trachea

Another 10 minutes have passed, the lungs are being treated. Encourage

coughing up whatever is possible, never swallowing anything. You should wear a face mask to protect you both when there is lung disease with coughing, at least when at close range such as giving drops. If the cough-up is green, the lungs need much more attention. Also make drops of:

left bronchi
right bronchi
left bronchioles
right bronchioles

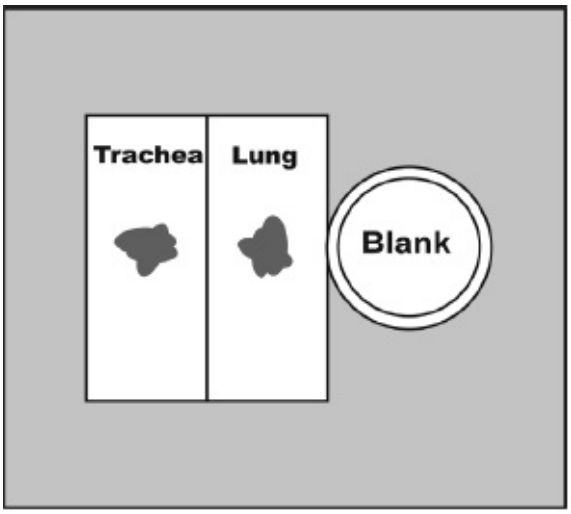


Fig. 63 Combining trachea and lung makes the bronchus

The bronchi can be "made" by combining trachea and lung slides so they are touching. Place the blank bottle touching one side of this duo, not in the middle. Make right and left bronchi. Then make bronchioles. Use the bronchi you just made and add 2 µH. Make left and right bronchioles.

You have also finished another zap while taking about 20 bottles of drops. Your patient could visit the bathroom. Check to see that hands were sterilized with straight alcohol before settling back in bed for a nap. Or put 1 drop Lugol's in a cup of water and dip hands.

To zap the lymphocytes in the left and right thymus, make a bottle as shown for both CD4s and CD8s (see figure). Clone these bottles so you have one for drop-taking, too. Label one "for zapping", the other "drops".

Do not walk away from your patient during the nap if an IV is also in progress. Your vigilance is worth more than the nursing service.

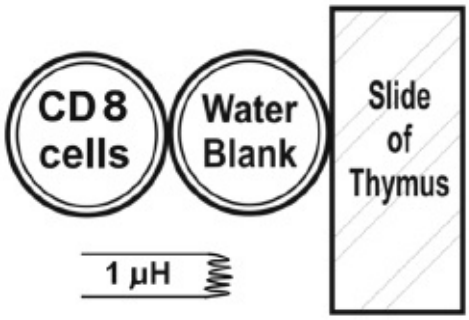


Fig. 64 This makes "CD8 lymphocytes of left lobe of thymus"

Awaken him or her in an hour if it is daytime. Upon awakening your patient, give food without asking whether it is wanted. You must be somewhat authoritative because a sick body is not always strongly motivated to live. Arrange wastebasket (for vomiting). Give iron, vitamin B_2, magnesium and Decaris. Five minutes later serve an appealing plateful of food with 15 HCl drops, all zappicated 20 minutes. Serve no water or beverage (to reduce vomiting). Get plate-zapper ready to use while eating. At end of meal give 6 drops Lugol's in ¼ cup water and five minutes later ¼ tsp. Spice Syrup placed at back of tongue. Judge the timing of the supplements to suit your patient's need for comfort.

If your patient is too sleepy to do all this, emphasize prion-killing. Give Prion Punch repeatedly. Prions are associated with aluminum. Give the 3 recipes that draw aluminum into the urine, called Whole Lemonade, Green Dinosaur and Wheat Germ Tea. Give each once a day till sleepiness recedes. Then reduce to one or two of these beverages a day.

Ten minutes later start the same round of drops to take during the next 2 zaps, beginning again with ALL kidneys. I am assuming the protective set, lymph set, circulation, thymus and bone marrow had already been done once earlier. It is time to repeat those that are being taken 6 times daily.

Give Oscillococcinum 6 hours after the earlier dose.

If no food is being eaten, give hydrazine sulfate drops 6 times daily till appetite returns. Give hypothalamus drops afterwards. Keep this up till your patient says, "I'm hungry". It could take 2 or 3 days (till the metal, thulium, is out of the appetite center in the hypothalamus).

If sleepiness does not recede and coma seems to be approaching, emphasize liver support (cysteine, glutathione, thioctic acid, taurine, and glucuronic acid).

You may give one of these every hour (in a tbsp. of coconut whipping cream or straight honey).

As long as your patient seems too sleepy or "out of it", stick with the basic zaps, the brain-related zaps, the Protective Drops and any other brain-related Organ Drops, along with aluminum removal beverages. It could take a week of such care to pull him or her out of this critical state.

Then move on to making drops for all the genital organs.

> If you peek ahead you will see we could have a hundred bottles to make and take. Resist the temptation to stop and make them all now. You will have eight hours while you plate-zap, and this is something you can do during that time.
>
> All of the drops you have made so far are taken 6 times a day for the first 2 days, then 3 times a day or less. Give priority to new drops. Stay on the 3-times-a-day routine for the *2-Week Program* and then go down to once a day until you are well. A new acute condition is treated every hour. An acute condition could be a cold, a *Herpes* outbreak, or a rash. Make organ drops for these, such as skin, lip, lungs.

Progress is not smooth; there are ups and downs. At some point your patient may regress to somnolence again. Treat it vigorously as before. Prions go or stay where aluminum goes or stays. Keep it flowing out with the urine steadily.

Do not allow smoking friends, pets, or relatives with colds to come closer than the doorway to chat with your patient. If you yourself smoke, do so outdoors and chew on mint leaves or take 1 drop peppermint oil afterwards to quench your breath. Use a face mask if you are coughing or feeling ill yourself.

After a week assess progress by using a list of symptoms to compare, not counting detox-illness.

As soon as the crisis allows, make immune weapons.

After making drops for the genital organs, make drops for all the remaining organs in your kit, giving preference to those that need it most.

The More The Merrier

It is so easy to make and take drops that there is no reason not to do a lot more! In fact, even if you have the real herbs make drops from them and take these too! Here are the ones I recommend the most:

Wormwood	Lugol's iodine
benzoquinone (BQ)	rhodizonate (RZ)
glyoxal (G)	glyoxylic acid (GA)

Real BQ, RZ, G or GA could only be taken in homeopathic amounts prescribed by a homeopath. But the copied forms of these immune weapons help greatly, too. The drop schedule is the same as for other drops. Copy them yourself as soon as you get them so you need not reorder (see Parts Kit #96 in *Sources*). Consume the drops you make yourself, not the "masters" you purchase.

You could, of course, instruct your body to make these weapons. Taking them directly adds to the benefit.

Also take drops (copies) of the essential oils and herbs that kill parasites. You are likely to have all of the common parasites, as do most American persons I have tested. Only the amounts, stages and locations vary. **Reminder: Never make drops of the parasites or bacteria themselves.** Kill them all, gradually, by taking homeographic drops of:

oregano oil

wintergreen oil

fresh apricot seeds, cracked yourself (old ones do not work)

peppermint oil

clove oil

thyme (white) oil

coriander powder

nutmeg powder

fennel powder

This is in addition to taking the real spices in the form of a syrup (see Spice Syrup). Taking drops is a gentler way of taking a harsh substance and still getting some benefit. You may add your own selections but only if pure and

zappicated.

Save-A-Friend

Caregiver's Instructions

I have seen friends rescue one another from certain death. Then I am proud to belong to the human race. If you have a friend who is failing on the usual drug-cocktails and he/she accepts your offer of help, you have been chosen for sainthood. After you succeed you might contemplate starting a unique new gallery of "saints" to raise public consciousness of the obstacles in your path.

Of course you don't have time for such "trivia" now. You have "promises to keep and many miles to go before you sleep". But remember this objective after each patient you save. Meanwhile…

Find a residential zone where the water treatment plant uses chlorine gas (not liquid bleach). Call the water department—then let other HIV patients know this. This is the single most important change you could make for your immune system. If they answer that they do use chlorine gas but your zone has a booster station, find the zone that gets only the chlorine gas (before the booster station).

1. Check yourself and your friend into a motel with a kitchenette; choose a sunlit room. There should be no new paint or new carpet or old cigarette smoke. Check laundry facility. Make sure no water softeners are used; they contain PCBs. Also check into public laundry facilities nearby with the same question. Or rent an RV and move it to an RV park in this zone.

2. Bring nothing but a comb, electric or disposable shaver, borax powder, some pots, pans, and dishes.

3. Bring no unnecessary drugs and no supplements except the list for the *2-Week Program*.

4. Bring a new toothbrush and oregano oil tooth powder or make your own (see *Recipes*).

5. Cut a dozen plastic strips from a shopping bag for floss.

6. Use the borax powder for all-purpose soap. Pour borax powder into a cup at both kitchen sink and bathroom sink. This will be your soap. But don't rub it onto your skin or hair. Put a tablespoon into a plastic carton or tall plastic cup. Run the hot faucet as hot as it can get; then fill the carton or cup. Stir till all

powder is dissolved. Pour it into your hands for soap action, or for shampooing. One such batch is enough for one day.

To wash hands, rub them under the hot water faucet first; pour borax water over them and rub again. Then rinse.

7. Bring citric acid powder to make hair rinse. Put 1 tsp. in a plastic cup when getting ready to shampoo hair.

8. To shampoo hair, wet hair thoroughly first. Then pour borax solution over hair and massage scalp. There should be no undissolved crystals at the bottom. Your hair is almost instantly clean, to the point of being squeaky. No need for lathering. Rinse thoroughly. Add water to citric acid powder while under the shower. Pour it over your hair in several small batches that you work into your hair. Leave this in your hair to "condition" it for a full minute while you rinse your body lightly with borax water or use a skin-brush. Be sure to dab borax water into armpits, groin and genital area and rub into buttocks and feet. Finally rinse hair lightly. If all this is unacceptable, use 2 egg whites as the shampoo (see *Recipes*).

9. Place new items like toothbrush, comb, and razor on zappicator for two minutes to destroy PCBs. Then rinse very thoroughly. Do not spray the razor with lubricant oil.

10. Launder the motel linens and towels in pure borax according to directions on box. Throw away the motel soaps, shampoos, conditioners, and scents. Don't use the hair blowers or icemaker or coffee maker either.

11. For drinking water, run the cold faucet for 1 gallon, first, in the morning. Then fill a glass quart jar and refrigerate.

12. Then go shopping for your "Get Well Motel Vacation". Buy unglazed paper plates (not Styrofoam or plastic), plastic cutlery and cups. Buy glass saucepans, enamel or Teflon coated frying pan, and a dozen canning jars to store beverages in refrigerator. You may also store food in plastic cartons. Buy pure salt and spice pack for cooking (see *Sources*).

13. Buy hydrochloric acid (5%, USP) and Lugol's iodine to sanitize food. Make Lugol's from scratch or ask your pharmacist to make it for you. Also see *Sources*.

14. Bring your bread maker, sonicator or food zapper or zappicator.

Buying Groceries

The safest foods are pastas, beef liver, other cuts of beef and lamb, turkey, cabbage, avocados, corn on the cob, Canadian honey, agave syrup, lemons, coconut (shredded or raw), cantaloupe, pinto beans, natural peanut butter, salad oils, homemade bread and spreads. For staples choose Mexican brand beans, rice, oats, sugar and sweets. Zappicate everything upright while still in the package.

Buy mostly fresh fruit, vegetables, and meats. Buy no ground meats; they are dyed. Obey sanitizing rules when preparing food (see *Clean Up Your Diet*).

Buy freshly baked bread, brown or white, in a paper bag, at a supermarket if you did not bring a bread maker. Cut away ¼ inch of the bottom crust. Place the whole loaf on your zappicator. It will take 20 minutes to destroy the gallic acid at the far end. Do not buy bread baked with oil because the popular oils I have tested have both apiol and PCBs. Check the ingredients. Buy old fashioned peanut butter. Neither dark nor white flour in the supermarket shelves ever tested **Positive** for PCBs, apiol, or gallic acid (although the bread does).

Buy herbs in bulk to make teas (see *Sources*), not in tea bags or foil packs. Place the entire package on zappicator. Store in glass jar. Chamomile and other single-herb teas are fine. Avoid caffeine-containing and decaffeinated varieties.

Never buy food that has a dye listed in the ingredients. I find even natural colorants are polluted with commercial ones. If you have a choice, shop at a natural food store. Their products are less polluted. If not, find a small neighborhood grocery that does not spray on the shelf nor package the produce.

Help Your Helper

If you have found a caregiver, do your best to help. Read all these instructions! Keep very warmly dressed although windows should be partly open. Buy a thermometer and overdress till your temperature stays at 98.6˚F. Do not allow any visitor to smoke in your room, nor to bring a pet. You may resort to putting up a sign that says, "Please, no smoking, very allergic".

Bring hobbies and inspirational reading material or music. It will keep you stronger.

When family and friends come to visit, do not offer them coffee, cookies, beer, soda pop, cigarettes or anything that is off your diet. If they bring their own junk food, throw all the leftovers in the trash bin as soon as they leave. Do not eat unsafe food just to please them when they offer it. But be kind; they do not

know any better.

If you have a health therapist arrange to be visited once a week. If you have had a viral load test recently, within six weeks, you do not need a new one before starting the program. This monitors the HIV virus. Also pay attention to the ratio of CD4 cells to CD8 cells as well as their total. This monitors your AIDS. Make notes on your other blood test results. Use the chapter, *Reading Blood Test Results*, to interpret them.

Then, just before you start this program remind yourself that **you do not have cancer, or heart disease or mental illness**. **You are still young and strong. Life is ahead of you**. You have only two moderately severe problems—a virus and an immune system problem, both of which can be cured—even at the same time. The cures are partly personal (throwing away old habits) and partly a protocol (following a procedure). And you are in charge. There is no guesswork involved. Just kill the parasites that bring the virus. And get rid of five things that destroy your immune system: benzene, PCBs, asbestos, metals, and the azo dyes—especially Fast Garnet and Fast Green. In two or three weeks you can do the blood test that checks your viral load and CD4 to CD8 ratio again. Or you could wait till your regular blood test time arrives. In this case, do not interrupt the program till you have been tested, even if it takes longer than 2 weeks. Other items on the blood test should be done, too, if they were abnormal earlier.

It will take dedication without cheating. There is no "luck-factor" in this cure, only cause and effect. And if friends or family make jokes out of your newfound health enthusiasm, try making a bet with them: if you succeed in two weeks (to lower your viral load or raise your ratio of CD4 to CD8), they pay $2,000 to cover your total costs. If you don't succeed, extend the bet to the next two-week period for an additional $1,000.

When you win, trade a copy of your blood test results for the prize and offer to continue.

Reading Blood Test Results

There are many blood tests, called "panels" that can be used to assess a person's health. Each lab owns a catalog of these, and each test may vary between catalogs. What is important for you to know is:

1. How good the "cell numbers" are in your blood.
2. How many HIV viruses are thriving in your blood.
3. How good your body chemistry is.

Your cell numbers will be given in the CBC and Immune Analysis.

Your viruses will be counted in the viral load test.

Your body chemistry is checked by a SMAC (there are also other terms for this) and urinalysis.

First, the CBC. CBC stands for "complete blood count." A small amount of blood is dispensed into the automatic counter to find how many of each kind of blood cell you have.

There are three kinds: **white blood cells**, **red blood corpuscles**, and **platelets**, but they are all made from the same original "baby cells" in the bone marrow. Baby cells are called stem cells. Stem cells are constantly multiplying to provide us with fresh young cells of all these kinds.

Nearly half of your blood is made up of all these cells put together. They can all be centrifuged down into a clump, leaving the liquid on top, called the serum.

A typical CBC (panel) might look like this:

CBC W/DIFF and PLT

✔WBC	✔total neutrophils, %
✔RBC	✔total lymphocytes, %
Hemoglobin	✔ monocytes, %
Hematocrit	✔ eosinophils, %
MCV	✔basophils, %
MCH	neutrophils, absolute
MCHC	lymphocytes, absolute
RDW	monocytes, absolute

✔ Platelet count	eosinophils, absolute
MPV	basophils, absolute

The list might look like a foreign language. Don't let this overwhelm you. CBC "W/DIFF and PLT" means with different kinds of white blood cells and platelets also counted." Select only those tests checked above for you to study.

The white blood cells (WBC) are your immune system. The red blood corpuscles (RBC) deliver oxygen to your cells. The platelets make your blood clot when needed. The neutrophils have several other names, too. They are your phagocytes (eaters). The monocytes are (become) your macrophages (big phagocytes). The lymphocytes are your T-cells and B-cells together. Eosinophils go up if you have Ascaris parasites or allergies, although this is not reliable. And basophils often go up if you have cancer, also not reliable. The neutrophils, lymphocytes, "monos", "eos" and "basos" are your different kinds of WBCs, so are given in percentage amounts.

Red Blood Corpuscles (RBC)

The healthy level of red blood cells is 4.4 to 4.6 million per mm^3 for both men and women. We have been taught that five million is the perfect result, especially for men. This is not correct. All levels higher than 4.6 are the result of cobalt and/or vanadium toxicity! These toxicities are very common. The Syncrometer® detects the element vanadium in the bone marrow, liver and other vital organs when fossil fuel is breathed chronically, as with gas or oil heat. Of course, the cleaner the furnace burns, the cleaner the air remains. A dust sample taken off the kitchen table in the morning can be tested for vanadium with the Syncrometer®. Vanadium could come from the gas stove or leaking refrigerant. Humans should not be inhaling vanadium mist constantly.

Just as bad as fossil fuel pollution, is sucking on objects day and night that release vanadium, namely tooth fillings, caps, root canals and crowns. Such inorganic vanadium, from a dental source, permits a special fungus, *Chaetomium globosum*, to grow in us because vanadium is required for its growth. When it is killed, the vanadium is released in a toxic inorganic form, only to be picked up again soon by more of this fungus.

Cobalt causes the same deceptive elevation in the RBC level. A too high level of RBCs often makes the skin reddish colored, like a mild sunburn. Both cobalt and vanadium seep constantly from metal and plastic teeth.

The RBC and hemoglobin level are related, so some doctors prefer to use the

hemoglobin "numbers".

When the RBC level drops too low, you are called "anemic". Your bone marrow is not making enough RBCs. A toxin in the bone marrow is the usual cause but no doctor ever searches for it. Instead it is given a name, like "anemia of chronic disease". The Syncrometer® finds heavy metals from clorox polluted drinking water, dental amalgam, lead, copper (from your water pipes), benzene, Ascaris, other parasite eggs, and azo dyes to be present in your bone marrow. These are the more likely causes.

This is not a popular subject for clinical medicine. Your questions will not and cannot be answered. Clinical medicine does not to try to find the causes of your anemia by examining your diet or environment. You must protect your own health independently. Learning to use a Syncrometer® would let you do this.

If the RBC falls below 3.0 a transfusion must be obtained promptly (the same day). Some hematologists focus on the hemoglobin level rather than the RBC to assess the need for transfusion. This might result in waiting too long. I recommend giving transfusions a bit too early rather than a bit too late.

When the RBC or hemoglobin drops too low, not enough oxygen is delivered to your organs. If not enough oxygen reaches the heart it can be permanently damaged. Heart failure is not far away. It is best to get two units of blood together and raise the RBC to a comfortable level for your body, rather than to skimp along on one unit. To heal, your body needs lots of oxygen, not a survival amount. Use your transfusion time wisely; it is "borrowed." Hurry to clear parasites, bacteria, artificial teeth, and environmental toxins out of your body. You may request *erythropoietin* from your clinical physician to help build blood temporarily.

Take vitamin E (400 units), (see *Sources*) and calcium (500 mg.) daily if you are getting blood transfusions. It seems a wise policy to toughen the RBC walls and to support clotting during these times.

The fastest way to get your RBC up is to remove metals and dyes from your bone marrow, much faster than taking blood builders or special supplements. This is the purpose for zapping the bone marrow and taking homeographic drops after doing the dental work.

Platelet Count (PLT)

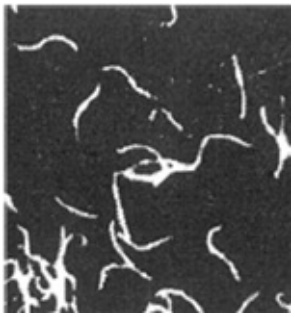
You should have 200,000 to 300,000 platelets in a mm^3 (uL) of blood. A count

below this again implies a toxin in the bone marrow where they are made. When platelets are sparse, not enough clotting action is present in blood. Surprisingly, our blood vessels spring leaks all the time, and must be patched by platelets. Many small bleeds do not get patched, and are allowed to get bigger when the platelet count drops below 100,000. If dental work is necessary and platelets are below 100,000, a dose of platelets should be given between two and three hours before the appointment.

Platelets should be given before the mouth and gums are bleeding spontaneously from low levels. Removing copper, cobalt, vanadium and azo dyes restores the bone marrow's ability to make platelets again.

As the platelet count drops below 10,000, emergency care is needed. A capsule daily of calcium helps with clotting, as does vitamin K.

Of course, dental extractions to remove the copper, cobalt, vanadium, and dyes will trigger the very bleeding that is necessitating platelet transfusions. But time is of the essence—every minute counts now. Without the dental clean up, death is certain. With the dental work, survival is at least possible. Dental surgery should be done in a hospital where blood and platelets can be immediately given and bleeding stopped by clinical means.



The infective stage is micro-scopically small and invades the migraine center of the brain.

Fig. 65 Strongyloids are native to horses

High platelet levels such as over 400,000 results in too much clotting activity; the blood will run sluggishly because it is too thick now and can not deliver enough oxygen and food to the cells. A small amount of niacin (100 mg) and an equally small dose of aspirin (½ baby aspirin) should be given 3 times a day to thin the blood in this case. Platelet counts of 500,000 to 800,000 tell us there is bleeding somewhere in your body (the body is trying to stop it by clotting it). If the platelet count goes too high from a variety of cancer it may be called

thrombocytosis. But thrombocytosis is due to the dye Fast Green and excessive stem cell factor released by rogue bits of hypothalamus arriving in the bone marrow. Stop your hypothalamus erosion by killing Strongyloides and avoiding food with chlorogenic acid. Take Fast Green out of the spleen and bone marrow with homeographic drops of each organ.

White Blood Cells (WBC)

These cells are our defense team, called our immune system. They swim along with our blood and lymph. Lymph is the fluid that is not in our arteries and veins; it bathes our organs and is collected from these to be put back into our circulation by means of "lymphatic vessels". The vessels have valves to help them move the lymph along, as our veins do.

One type of WBC has the ability to crawl by means of pseudopodia (feet!), squeeze through tiny spaces, respond to bacteria or something dead or toxic far away by moving toward it, and to simply eat it all as a way to destroy it. These are called **neutrophils** (and also called "segs" or "polymorphs" or "granulocytes") and should constitute about seventy percent of your total WBC. About twenty percent are smaller, rounder, and capable of eating and killing viruses; those are the lymphocytes. The **lymphocytes** are further divided into T and B lymphocytes, named after the thymus or the bone marrow. The last 10% of your WBCs are other varieties, like monocytes (which turn into macrophages), eosinophils and basophils.

Your total WBC count should not be below 5,000/mm^3 (same as 5,000/uL). Any amount below this implies a toxin in the bone marrow again! Toxins abound. Heavy metals and azo dyes are especially attracted to your bone marrow probably because of its high fat content. (Metals and dyes are fat-soluble.) Lead, mercury, thallium, nickel, copper, cobalt and vanadium are commonplace here. Benzene, PCBs and apiol, too, have a preference for fatty tissues. The first two destroy phagocytosis and apiol starts inflammation. *Ascaris* eggs are quick to invade the bone marrow, upsetting the normal chemistry there in many ways.

Azo dyes have a special affinity for the stem cell line in the bone marrow that makes white blood cells, probably because they are constantly in mitosis (cell division). Scarlet Red dye (Sudan IV), Sudan Black B, DAB, Fast Green and Fast Garnet as well as Fast Red varieties are commonly found here by the Syncrometer®.

Avoiding benzene is essential to get back your normal WBC count.

When the WBC is extremely low (below four) immunity is much too low. You are susceptible to any invader. Levels below three are life threatening. But even levels as low as 1.5 have been quickly doubled (in six weeks) by avoiding benzene, asbestos, PCBs, dyes, doing dental work and killing parasites.

In AIDS the total WBC gets lower and lower due to the damaged bone marrow. But the lymphocytes have an extra problem; the T4s are dying out, while the T8s are increasing. An immune analysis test shows this to you.

Typical Immune Analysis Test In Early HIV/AIDS

	Test Result	**Normal Range**
WBC	5.3x103/u	(3.7-10.5)
Lymphocytes	27%	(14-46)
Lymphocytes ABS	1.4x103/u	(.7-4.5)
% CD3	79%	(58-86)
% CD4	33%	(31-59)
% CD8	45%	HI (12-36)
CD3 ABS	1130	
CD4 ABS	472	
CD8 ABS	644	
CD4/CD8 ratio	0.73	Low Ratio (0.92-3.72)

1. Notice that the WBC is still quite adequate, over 5,000.

2. The lymphocytes are more than 20% of the total white count. This is typical of a person with any viral disease. Your body tries to increase its virus-killing capability.

3. 27% of $5.3x10^3$ is 1,431 in absolute numbers (given as $1.4x10^3$).

4. Of the lymphocytes, about 80% should be T-cells (CD3s), the remainder B cells. This result is good. It is 79% of the lymphocytes (.79x1,431), which is 1,130/mm^3 in absolute (ABS) numbers. Notice that it is all quite elementary arithmetic.

5. The CD4s are your "helper" cells and are 33% of all your lymphocytes. Calculate (.33x1,431) which is 472, your absolute number.

6. The CD8s are your killer-plus-suppressor cells and are 45% of all

your lymphocytes. Calculate (.45x1,431) which is 644, your absolute number.

Notice that the number of CD4s is well below the number of CD8s, just the opposite of what it should be. This is a typical part of the AIDS picture.

The remaining part is subtler. It is the inability of your phagocytes, all your neutrophils and macrophages (monos) to phagocytize, that is, to eat any of your enemies. There is no blood test designed to show you this, but the Syncrometer® detects it easily. You may have the normal numbers, in this case $5.3x10^3$/u, but if 70% of them (the neutrophils) can't phagocytize for you, it is as if you didn't have them. This is a part of your AIDS picture that is not demonstrated to you on this test.

The ratio of CD4 to CD8 cells lets you see the picture at a glance. A ratio of 0.92 is the low end of the "acceptable" range. Of course, this is entirely unacceptable to us. The ratio should be about 2:1 in favor of CD4s!

Your CD4s need Fast Garnet dye removed from them so they can multiply and increase, while your CD8s need Fast Green dye removed from them so they are not over stimulated and can decrease. The ratio can begin to normalize in a week doing the *2-Week Program*.

There are many variations of this immune analysis test; some are more obscure than this one. Don't let that deter you from understanding every detail on it. It would serve you and society much better if there were notes printed with the test results that would help you understand rather than suppress your initiative.

Always ask for a copy of your test results so you can study it at your leisure. Pick out the essential data, which is only WBC, % CD3 and % CD4. Everything else you can calculate.

A Typical Viral Load Test Result

HIV-1 RNA PCR QN (W/LOG) 16,430 ABN

This tells you that a Polymerase Chain Reaction (PCR) test was done on your blood to search out the ribonucleic acid (RNA) that belongs to the HIV-1 virus. QN means "quantitative", namely counting and calculating how many viral chromosomes are found in 1 ml of plasma. In this case, it was 16,430.

Often an explanation or disclaimer is added as a note.

W/LOG means your number has been given a logarithmic form. This is of no use to you. ABN means abnormal. Less clear is the number <400, printed on many forms. This means "less than 400". Many tests cannot detect fewer than these; so it is the cutoff point between "normal" and "abnormal", an arbitrary definition. If your test result is <400, it means no viruses could be detected, a very happy result. But it does not mean you are cured, of course, if you have to keep killing viruses to achieve this.

The program in this book tells you how to really cure yourself, not just keep the virus number down. When your viral load is **Negative** (not detected), and stays **Negative**, without the help of a drug, you can have confidence that you are really cured.

Your Body's Chemistry

How well your body can do its chemistry can be seen in a panel often called the SMAC ("smack"). Compare your results with "perfect" ones (our standards).

The Perfect Blood Test

Test	Healthy range by our clinic standard	Units	Our lab range (for comparison)
glucose (fasting)	85-95	mg/dL	65-115
BUN	15-16	mg/dL	5.0-26.0
creatinine	0.9-1.0	mg/dL	0.6-1.4
AST or SGOT	12	U/L	0-55
ALT or SGPT	12	U/L	0-55
GGT	12	U/L	0-57
Total bilirubin	£1.0	mg/dL	0.1-1.8
uric acid	3.0-4.0	mg/dL	2.2-7.7
cholesterol	200 plus your age	mg/dL	130-200*
triglycerides	100-200	mg/dL	30-180
sodium	138-142	m Eq/L	133-145
potassium	4.5-4.7	m Eq/L	3.3-5.6
chloride	98-104	m Eq/L	95-111
calcium	9.1-9.6	mg/dL	8.5-10.4
phosphorus	3.0-4.0	mg/dL	2.2-5.6
Total protein (T.p.)	7.0-7.4	gm/dL	6.3-8.3
albumin	4-4.6	gm/dL	3.9-5.1
globulin	2.5-2.8	gm/dL	2.0-5.0

LDH	125-160	U/L	91-250
alkaline phosphatase	75-85	U/L	39-117
Total iron (serum)	75-105	ug/dL	30-170
carbon dioxide		m Eq/L	12.0-33.0

**Cholesterol range is arbitrarily set by lab, see text.*

Common abbreviations

alk phos	alkaline phosphatase	HGB	Hemoglobin
ALT	alanine amino transferase	K	Potassium
AST	aspartate aminotransferase	LD or LDH	Lactic dehydrogenase
BUN	blood urea nitrogen	Na	Sodium
Ca	Calcium	P	Phosphorus
Chol	Cholesterol	plt	Platelet
Cl	Chloride	RBC	red blood corpuscles
CO2	carbon dioxide	T.b.	total bilirubin
creat	Creatinine	T.p.	total protein
FBS	fasting blood sugar or glucose	trig	Triglycerides
GGT	gamma glutamyl transpeptidase	WBC	white blood cells

When AIDS is not yet fully developed, the blood "chemistry" results do not show abnormalities. The body that is under 50 years of age is still "young", strong, and able to compensate for many problems.

Even an AIDS-ravaged body usually has surprisingly good test results. In many cases death comes before organ failure can be detected in the test results and before it can be expected. The true cause of death may not yet be known. There may not even be a blood test devised to detect it. I believe it is still largely mysterious, even though it is assigned to a disease.

In view of this "mystery factor", we should pay attention to every blood test result that has gone out of its range. The range is given to tell you what the test results are for 95% of the population, that is, most people. These results are considered normal and healthy, even though we know quite well that 95% of the population is not healthy, nor normal. Still, this approximation is good enough for rather young and healthy people like early AIDS victims.

Blood Sugar (Glucose)

Glucose should never be lower than 80 mg/DL whether you have fasted before the test or not. The liver should always be able to make blood sugar for you, even if you have not eaten recently. The liver stores a reserve of blood

sugar for this purpose. If yours is below eighty, the liver is not able to keep your level up, either because its stores are empty, or for other reasons.

As you recover, the liver will regain its functions. But if your blood sugar is already below seventy, you must eat throughout the day to re-nourish your body. Your body must be nourished to heal. You should eat the richest, most nourishing (but safe) foods you can find. If your blood sugar is over 90, you are still in good condition. You must work hard to eat enough high calorie, nutritious food to keep this figure from dropping.

There are only three categories of foods: carbohydrate, fat, and protein. All your carbohydrate foods, breads, rice, grains, pasta, vegetables, and fruit, are turned into blood sugar by the body's chief factory, the liver.

Why couldn't we simply eat glucose (also called dextrose), to supply it all? It is because there are many food-factors packed into ordinary foods that you would miss by eating plain sugar. Nevertheless, if no food can be digested, a beverage of honey water or dextrose (confectioner's sugar) in water will sustain you for several days, until you are able to eat. If vitamins, minerals, amino acids, fats, and a few extra nutrient factors are added, you can be sustained for six weeks, plenty of time for your appetite to return. If you are a caregiver and your patient has missed a meal make a "replacer" in beverage form (see *Recipes*).

BUN And Creatinine

These are evaluated together because they both reflect on kidney function. BUN stands for **blood urea nitrogen—**namely, how much urea is in the blood.

I have found that high urea levels imply a bacterial infection somewhere and low levels mean there is a block in its formation. When your body cannot form urea, there is serious trouble ahead; yet it has often been interpreted as "extra-good" kidney function or not explained at all.

The bacteria that raise the BUN most are the exceptionally bad ones, Clostridium varieties. Bacteria make copious amounts of ammonia, which is extremely toxic to us. (It has the odor of a diaper pail.) So our bodies try to catch the ammonia and make harmless urea out of it. Urea can be removed from the blood by the kidneys and bladder quickly.

When your BUN is quite near or actually over the top of the range, you must quickly kill bacteria. The main sources, of course, are decaying teeth and your bowel contents. Use the techniques discussed; tooth extraction,

betaine supplement, hydrochloric acid, multiple enemas, Lugol's, turmeric, and fennel, besides regular zapping, to quickly reduce your bacterial burden. Double the kidney herb recipe until you can produce 1 gallon of urine in 24 hours. Even ordinary IVs can help to "wash out" BUN. The BUN can drop significantly in five days.

A BUN that continues to rise becomes life threatening. At higher levels such as over 50, urea begins to damage the tissues, including the kidney itself. If the kidney becomes damaged, BUN will rise still further and dialysis must be used as a stopgap measure until kidney health recovers.

A BUN level over 55 often brings dizziness and delirium, yet some persons can endure a level of 80 (even higher for children)! There are many ways of clearing up this condition, even at this late stage. Take numerous (four) enemas in a day. Help the kidneys by stopping all malonate consumption (seeping dentalware)—methyl malonate is the kidney toxin. Detoxify it with as much vitamin C as you can tolerate. Cysteine is a specific kidney helper (take four 500 mg capsules, 3 times daily for a week). Meanwhile, kill parasites by plate-zapping the kidneys throughout the day. Start taking the increased amounts of the Kidney Cleanse recipe. All the clinical techniques for lowering BUN (hydration, etc.) should be used, too.

BUN levels can be too low for many years without you being aware of it. A test result that is near the bottom of the range or below is too low. There is a block in the **urea synthesis cycle** somewhere, probably in the liver. I have preliminary evidence that an azo dye blocks urea formation. Azo dyes pollute our foods, both natural and processed. Our new system of hot washes and zappication cleans them up. Take dyes out of the kidneys with homeographic drops.

Creatinine is more truly a test of kidney function than BUN. Creatinine formation can be blocked too, and be extra low. Again, this does not imply extra good kidneys!

And, again, I have evidence that an azo dye is the culprit. Clean dyes out of your food and dentalware.

Creatinine levels rise too high when the kidneys fail to clear it from the blood. A level of 1.4 should not be exceeded. If it goes above this, vigorous help for the kidneys should be obtained at once. The Kidney Cleanse, starting with the usual dose but doubling it after a few days helps most. Lots of water (at least 2½ quarts/liters a day) helps. Cysteine (6 grams a day) and lysine (5 grams a day), in

divided doses, are especially useful supplements. Alkalinizing your body with 1 tsp. baking soda or sodium/potassium bicarbonate mix (two parts baking soda, to one part potassium bicarbonate) at bedtime helps the kidneys, too. Sometimes a drug is responsible for kidney failure. To test this, all drugs should be eliminated or substituted with an equivalent variety for at least a few days to see if the creatinine will fall. If the kidneys respond and creatinine levels drop, do not go back to earlier drugs. Even a creatinine level over 5.0 can be reduced to safe levels again in these simple ways.

But clinical help should be requested before it rises above 3.0. Accept dialysis at the earliest time allowed. This will buy you a small window of time; use it wisely—to extract rotten teeth or get plastic out of teeth, kill bacteria and parasites, change diet, and find drug replacements.

The most important supplements to help failing kidneys are vitamin C, folic acid, vitamin B_6, vitamin B_2, pantothenic acid, and magnesium. Maximize these.

Liver Enzymes

The liver is the body's main manufacturing plant. If the liver is injured chemically, many cells will die. And when they die, they release their enzymes into the blood stream. So high liver enzymes mean that liver cells are dying. Three common enzymes are:

1. **AST** (aspartate amino transferase), also known as SGOT.
2. **ALT** (alanine amino transferase), also known as SGPT.
3. **GGT** (gamma glutamyl transpeptidase).

If your transferases, also called transaminases, are going up, a liver toxin is present and you must search, even amongst your "natural" supplements for a toxin. The Syncrometer® usually detects lead in the vitamins in such cases. For this reason, only tested supplements should be used. If your transaminases are over 70, and rising, don't wait; try going off all supplements for five days to see if the transaminases will come down. If not, replace all your drugs, too, with substitutes for five days. Repeat your blood tests five days later using just a "liver panel."

Sometimes an essential drug such as a heart drug or anti-seizure drug is responsible for the elevated transaminases. Even if the transaminases merely climb over 70 U/L, replacement prescriptions should be requested from your

doctor. Transaminases over 350 can still be brought down to safety, if you act quickly. But if they soar higher, liver failure is in progress. Seek out IV therapy.

The GGT reflects a different liver function. It can represent liver "blockage". In this case the alkaline phosphatase is usually too high also. The best thing to try is simply a liver-cleanse. Repeat it every two weeks. Don't give up, even if your GGT is over 1000.

Total Bilirubin (T.b.)

A rising bilirubin is a much more serious liver problem than rising enzymes.

If the liver is not capable of detoxifying your used hemoglobin or if the bile ducts are truly blocked (usually by tumors), bilirubin builds up in the blood. You can detect a yellowish tint first in the whites of the eyes. This condition is called *jaundice*. You can help your liver to detoxify hemoglobin (called conjugation) by taking glucuronic acid, 250 mg, three times daily.

There is no time to lose. If your T.b. is over 1.0, there is already a serious problem. The problem is aflatoxin or drug toxicity. Aflatoxin can be cleared with the glutathione supplements in your program. But drug toxicity means you need to change your drugs and quickly! Hurry to your doctor to make the necessary change.

When the T.b. reaches thirty and you are as yellow as a lemon, it can still be filtered out of your blood in a clinical procedure. It is important not to let it get higher, since it may damage your other organs. It also helps to give albumin by IV, one bottle (12.5 gm) daily to absorb some of the bilirubin even if the albumin level is normal. What helps most is homeography. This means taking drops of water that are electronically "instructed" to take aflatoxin and bilirubin out of all parts of the liver (this means the liver sample you have on a slide followed by liver + 1 pF, liver + 2 pF, liver + 3 pF, liver + 4 pF, liver + 1 pF + 1 μH, liver + 2 pF + 1 μH, liver + 3 pF + 1 μH, liver + 4 pF + 1 μH, liver + adipose). Do not give up even if T.b. has reached fifty! You may be improving your situation, namely, liver disease, and yet not losing your jaundice. The yellow pigment seems tightly stuck in your tissues for some time. Be patient.

Another cause of jaundice is simple blockage of the bile ducts by a tumor. It is a mechanical effect. Your doctor can help you find the cause of blockage; then act with all possible speed. A stent can be put in your duct to keep it open but this only buys you a little time. Use it to do all the cleanups recommended.

If you have hepatitis C, you need to remove amalgam metals and dental plastic from the liver, using the homeographic technique. This will enable the CD4s and CD8s to kill again, this time the hepatitis C virus. But the improvement will only be permanent if you remove these from your teeth, the source. Then do liver cleanses, on a 2-week schedule. Clean up your body, diet and environment. Test your water for PCBs and benzene or find a different home. Add HCl drops to your water (one per cup). Take one drop of coriander oil, 3 times daily or as part of a Spice Syrup. Take L-G and L-A and wear kidney magnets by day.

Uric Acid

Every time the uric acid level is too low, the Syncrometer® finds clostridium bacteria present in some organ. As soon as they are killed, the uric acid level rises to a more normal value!

Uric acid levels can be manipulated, too. Supplementing with glutamine raises it. It takes three to 10 grams a day of glutamine to raise the uric acid level significantly in five days. Unless bacteria are killed, though, it will fall back down again.

Taking folic acid lowers uric acid levels. Uric acid levels are an example of a "masked" result, where two deficiencies leave uric acid levels looking normal. But it doesn't mean you are healthy. By the time you have AIDS it would be wise to take both glutamine and folic acid.

Most important is clearing Clostridium out of your colon and your teeth. Betaine clears it from your intestine. The dental work described later clears it from your teeth.

Triglycerides And Cholesterol

Triglycerides are your blood fats. They are usually much too low in AIDS patients. Scientists do not yet understand the reason. But it is easy to see that AIDS patients are very malnourished, without feeling hungry.

If your triglycerides are below one hundred, you must eat, eat, and eat to catch up on lost calories and nutrition. Even if your triglycerides are above one hundred, you must struggle hard to keep this level up. Your food must be as rich in fat as your digestion allows. Five or six meals a day are the norm. You must force yourself to eat, even without appetite.

Cholesterol levels tend to go with triglyceride levels, and are often much too

low, as well. Since cholesterol is largely made in the liver, low cholesterol reflects a sick liver. Cholesterol is needed for every cell—it forms the outer coat or membrane. Old cholesterol must constantly be disposed of, and new cholesterol made. A healthy cholesterol level of "two hundred-plus-your-age" was established decades ago for Americans. It is not less true now, despite the current emphasis on cholesterol lowering. Cholesterol levels that are too high (over 300) will come down automatically as liver health is improved, as the thyroid level comes up, and as liver blockages are removed with cleanses.

Do not eat cholesterol-reduced foods nor take cholesterol-lowering drugs when recovering from AIDS. Low cholesterol will come up automatically, too, as liver health improves.

The sugar, fat and cholesterol content of your blood tell you the state of your nutrition. Are you a well-fed specimen or barely getting by? Now, more than ever, you need to supply calories of the highest quality to accomplish the extra task of healing that your body has taken on.

The most nutritious foods are liver (done lightly), goat milk and raw eggs. Make these safe with extra long (10 to 20 minutes) zappication plus HCl drops, and eat them daily, when the program allows it.

Electrolytes

Sodium, potassium, and chloride are called your electrolytes. When sodium and chloride levels are too low, the kidneys and adrenal glands are letting too much escape into the urine. You must assist these organs in particular.

The five supplements that help most are vitamin B_6 (500 mg a day), folic acid (50 mg a day), pantothenic acid (3 tsp. a day), vitamin C (10 gm or 2 tsp. a day) and vitamin B2, 300 mg, 10 capsules daily. Only large amounts help when adrenals or kidneys are failing.

Other supplements useful for the kidneys at this time are magnesium oxide (600 mg with each meal), lysine (5 gm a day), and cysteine (3 gm a day). Altogether, these can help you avoid the need for IV therapy with steroids, albumin, and saline. But if the problem persists or is even worsening, clinical assistance must be found.

Low levels of sodium and chloride contribute to fatigue. It will lift when you rescue your adrenals.

Potassium chloride is tissue or cell salt. When it is too low, you may feel

fatigue, as with low sodium. But in this case, simply eating a lot of it helps. If your potassium level is very low (under 3.5), you will need 3 tsp. daily of potassium gluconate as a supplement. Use 1 tsp. with each meal, stirring it into food, or as "salt." (1 tsp. potassium gluconate supplies 480 mg potassium.) If your level is 3.6 to 3.9, you will need ½ tsp., 3 times daily. If your level is 4.0 to 4.4, you will need ¼ tsp. 3 times daily. Your tissues will gradually load up on this precious nutrient. Foods known to be high in potassium are not enough; only a supplement helps.

Whenever you are on a potassium supplement for more than a few weeks you must get a follow-up blood test. When a level of 4.7 is reached, you must stop the supplement, and rely on wholesome foods for further supplies. If you cannot schedule a blood test in this time frame you must stop taking potassium just in case it is high enough.

Persons with a potassium level that is too high, such as 4.8 or higher, have a thyroid problem (not caused by taking potassium). Naturally, we would not supplement potassium when it is already high. Without enough thyroid hormones the tissues cannot lap it up as they normally do, this lets it accumulate in the blood while the tissues are starving for it. Thyroid problems are mainly caused by dental toxins. High potassium levels (over five) can cause symptoms such as slow heart rate.

As you do the dental clean up, the thyroid recovers quickly and now the tissues eagerly lap up more potassium from the blood stream. This can cause a sudden drop from too high to too low levels. Another blood test is necessary to see if you now need to supplement potassium. You cannot rely on your doctor to be aware of these subtle relationships. You must notice them yourself on follow-up blood tests.

Your blood salt (sodium, chloride) content determines your blood pressure to some extent. Salt holds water; it was meant to hold water in your arteries and veins. If your salt level drops too low, you cannot hold the water in your blood vessels. Water will escape into your tissues because the blood vessel walls are porous. As the fluid escapes into your tissues they become water logged (edematous) and your blood pressure must drop, causing fatigue. Most of this escaped fluid can be drawn back into the blood vessels if it is treated vigorously right from the start. Extra potassium and diuretics are the first things to try. The Kidney Herb recipe gives diuretic action. Double the amount by the third day. Coconut milk, one glass daily, is strongly diuretic and could be added.

Spironolactone, our natural diuretic (100 mg, two daily), or a drug variety can be added to all this but you may need a stronger variety, too.

When electrolyte levels are too high, this is nearly always evidence of dehydration. You need to drink more water. To help the kidneys excrete salt and other wastes, they need plain water to dilute all the wastes they must process. One liter/quart a day, plain cold tap water, besides other beverages, is a good rule to follow for rehydration. If rehydration is needed immediately, drinking water is not enough, it must be given by IV. Prolonged diarrhea or vomiting can result in such an emergency, and requires clinical help.

Calcium And Phosphate

These are considered together because they make up our bones and are regulated together by the parathyroid and thyroid glands.

A calcium level over 9.7 is too high even though it is well within the accepted "normal" range. And a phosphorus level over 3.9 is too high also; it reflects bone dissolution. (Growing children are an exception; their phosphate levels should be higher.)

Calcium levels higher than 15.0 may begin to cause mental confusion.

We have brought down a level as high as 19.0 safely, due to lightning-speed attention. Tooth extractions of all artificially-filled teeth, in a single sweep, on the day of arrival can bring the calcium level down several points the same day, to begin the recovery. Levels below 7.0 must have the same emergency procedure: tooth extraction will gain a few points in 24 hours, to bring you back into the extremely low, but surviving category.

Phosphorus levels that are below three indicate a need for vitamin D. The correct level is 3.0 to 3.9 mg/dl. As your kidney health improves, this will improve also. A supplement is advised, meanwhile.

Total Protein (T.p.)

The liver makes our two main blood proteins, **albumin** and **globulin**. One of their functions is to give your blood osmotic force so water will stay in the blood vessels rather than seep into the tissues (similar to the action of salt). Albumin is more effective in this. But your globulins are also your antibodies. The total of albumin plus all your globulin is called total protein (T.p.). It should reach a value of about seven; 7.5 is better. This assures good osmotic strength.

Cobalt and vanadium are the chief culprits in disturbing the albumin and globulin levels, and again, emergency dental work to extract toxic teeth is the life saving measure. Take L-G and L-A for their chelating action. Also make homeographic drops that take all amalgam metals, including cobalt and vanadium, out of your liver.

If the albumin level is too low, (at the bottom of your blood test range), clinical help is advised. IVs of albumin and calcium are needed. You may need to be assertive about this. There is apathy and reluctance to provide this, usually due to lack of experience. Find an alternative physician.

Albumin in injectable form (8.0 or 12.5 gram bottles) should be given without delay. Two bottles are needed if albumin levels are below three. Each albumin bottle should be sterilized to kill bacteria and *Ascaris* eggs by adding ½ cc of ethyl (grain) alcohol through the stopper, and then shaken for 10 seconds to prevent precipitation. Filtering alone does not remove the Coxsackie viruses that accompany *Ascaris* eggs. Many IV bottles also contain traces of benzene, isopropyl alcohol, copper, cobalt, and vanadium and azo dyes (from antiseptic contamination, no doubt) not to mention PVC plastic. If you cannot locate glass IV bottles, you must zappicate the IV plastic bags to destroy some of it. We customarily discard about twenty-five percent of all bottles of injectables for their pollution. You must weigh the need for IVs against the risk of these toxins being present.

Getting a few days of injected calcium and albumin can save your life and give you just enough time to do your dental extractions, parasite-killing, new diet, new lifestyle and supplement routine. Encourage your caregiver to use this time wisely for you.

Injections of calcium by IV should also be accompanied by magnesium to keep them in balance. Additionally about 25 grams (one entire bottle) of vitamin C should be given to balance pH and keep everything in solution. (These, too, must be sterilized with ½ ml ethyl alcohol and filtered). Whether the basic IV is chosen to be dextrose or salt (saline) depends on your blood test results. If your sodium and chloride level are also low, choose saline. If not, choose dextrose. If both are low, choose saline and add concentrated glucose. The IV bottle will be automatically sterilized when the injectable is added containing the alcohol. But if none has been added, then ½ ml alcohol should be added to the IV bottle itself.

Twenty-four hours after teeth are extracted, the relief is felt by the thyroid and parathyroid gland, as well as the liver, allowing albumin, globulin and calcium

to correct themselves.

When albumin is too high (greater than 5), the same toxins are responsible: cobalt, vanadium and dyes. Even when T.p. reaches twelve or higher, you can still recover by doing immediate dental extractions. But time now matters to the minute. And there is nothing to lose—but life.

To sum up, cobalt and vanadium are what cause albumin and globulin to be too high or too low. These come from both plastic and metal tooth fillings.

Lactic Dehydrogenase (LDH)

Hard exercise causes your muscles to make **lactic acid**, which is what makes you feel "stiff" the next day. Because LDH levels closely parallel lactic acid levels, labs always test for LDH instead of lactic acid. The test for LDH is universally used to mean lactic acid levels.

But lactic acid levels do not go up due to exercising in AIDS patients. AIDS patients are too fatigued to exercise. It has been largely a mystery.

The Syncrometer® has found several reasons why the LDH goes up. It occurs when the azo dye Sudan Black B is present. All patients with elevated LDH show this dye in abundance. It has been bioaccumulated because the body did not have enough vitamin B_2 or coenzyme Q10 to detoxify it nor could the immune system (WBCs) carry it away.

Hurry to remove the source of dyes, namely, dental plastic, clorox-treated drinking water, and food. Help the phagocytes by taking organic germanium and selenite, as in the *2-Week Program*. Use homeography to take Sudan Black B out of your liver and all its parts.

The second cause of a high LDH is indirect. When cells have lanthanide elements within them, a family of nucleoside analogs appears, called dideoxy nucleosides. How this happens is not clear, but that nucleoside analogs cause lactic acid elevation is well known.[112] It is the side effect of drugs used for AIDS patients. Raising lactic acid would inevitably raise LDH.

By removing lanthanides with lightning speed (dental work), as well as azo dyes and substituting any AIDS drug that causes this directly, the LDH can be expected to drop 100 points in just five days, sometimes faster.

When the LDH is very high, over five hundred, all the dye removal treatments should be maximized. Normally, we remove dyes with coenzyme Q10, vitamin

B_2 and homeographic drops. But if the LDH is over one thousand and all your treatments are not bringing it down in the first five days, you could be given a shot of *benzoquinone* oxidizer ("BQ", see *Recipes*) a clinical procedure originated by Dr. W. Koch. Even values as high as three thousand can be brought down with a shot of this oxidizer. There are no side effects. If this is not an option, make homeographic drops that stimulate BQ formation by the body itself. Also take drops that make RZ. Results come in two days. There is no toxicity from either method.

BQ shots can be given several times, on alternate days. More will not help. It buys a week of precious time to accomplish dental work, deparasitizing, etc.

Thyroid supplementation can be increased to maximum tolerated (up to four grains) to accelerate the LDH drop.

We use a cut-off point of 160 U/L for LDH if the laboratory uses a range up to 240. (But remember, not all laboratories use identical procedures, so if the range on your blood test goes up to 480, you would double 160 to get 320 for your acceptable limit.) This limit of 160 is arbitrarily chosen. A value well below 160, such as 120 to 130 is acceptable, too.

Occasionally, LDH values are much too low, below 100. This causes intense fatigue. I believe this is due to cobalt toxicity affecting the glycolysis part of your metabolism. Large amounts of oxidized cobalt are produced by *Ascaris* eggs as they consume your vitamin B_{12}. Most "chronic fatigue" has this feature of low LDH. Kill *Ascaris* with homeography (making BQ and RZ), especially at the heart and muscles. Remove cobalt at the same locations. Also take L-G and L-A. In this way, cure your fatigue problem at the same time as your HIV and AIDS.

Alkaline Phosphatase (Alk Phos)

This is the enzyme that moves calcium in and out of bones. The only time it should be higher than the top of the range is for a growing child. When adults have such a high level, it shows bones are dissolving and calcium and phosphate are coming out of them even though you can't see the raised calcium and phosphate levels in your blood test. Your body is merely shipping out the calcium and phosphate with the urine.

A high alkaline phosphatase is always accompanied by an accumulation of the dye, dimethyl amino-azobenzene (DAB).[113,114]

Total Iron (Serum)

Iron is transported on a molecule called *transferrin* in the serum. Serum is the liquid part of the blood (not the blood cells).

The ideal blood level of iron is 100 ug/dL but even values as low as fifty will allow hemoglobin to be made so red blood cells can be born in the bone marrow. Below this, body systems begin to fail.

A hallmark of advanced disease is low iron levels so hemoglobin and RBCs cannot be made.

Although the serum iron level may be low, this does not mean there is a real shortage of iron. It is merely piled up in a useless mound of ferritin or of ferric phosphate. Some of it can be retrieved in ferrous form as soon as vitamin C appears on the scene. (Only the ferrous form is utilizable.) Vitamin C in its reduced form (as well as cysteine) can convert ferritin back to usable iron. But reduced vitamin C is absent in the presence of Ascaris eggs and larvae, which are omnipresent in sick people. What helps most is getting rid of Ascaris, so vitamin C can be in its reduced form. And, of course, taking extra vitamin C.

Part of the process of iron retrieval from ferritin is controlled by the enzyme *FMN*. The Syncrometer® detects FMN in **ginger**. Red beets also help. It seems advisable to eat both when iron is very low. (And both cysteine and vitamin C, of course.)

In general, however, you can expect your iron level to normalize by itself, as you clear up other problems. For this reason, my supplements are very small, only 10 mg. The hope is that the body will be able to use this before it gets stuck away inside ferritin. Killing Ascaris eggs and their microscopic larvae with BQ and RZ gives the best results; iron levels start moving up.

How Important Are Blood Tests?

Blood test values are never accepted as "absolute truth." The lab could make a mistake; something unusual could have happened; or a mysterious effect could be at work. Interpreting blood tests is still an art, hardly a science. For this reason blood tests are repeated before they are given great weight. And certain tests are given much more weight than others, for instance, the RBC, T.b, creatinine, albumin. Life depends on these and there is little room for variation.

Still, the time of day, whether you have eaten recently, or exercised, affect some results more than others. It is wise to wait for three or four blood tests

before being too alarmed about most other blood test results.

Since labs use different tests and ranges, it is obviously wise to stick to the same lab for easy comparisons.

The Four Clean Ups

1. Clean Up Your Dentalware

The purpose of this cleanup is:

- to get rid of a major source of heavy metals and azo dyes that are damaging your immune system
- to get rid of clostridium bacteria, our most treacherous enemies, hidden in crevices under tooth fillings

The Amalgam Era may become the darkest era in human history. Darker than cannibalism, headhunting, throwing Christians to the lions, burning non-Christians at the stake or having two world wars. The amalgam disaster was perpetrated on the very young and very old, on the sick and healthy, and on women as well as men, much less selective than primitive atrocities.

The toll taken by persuading all these people to accept pieces of amalgam to suck on day and night is unimaginable. It started the hundred-year slide downward of our immune power, our only defense against extinction.

Our only defense against all the parasites, bacteria, viruses and even prions that try to destroy us is our immune system. We may think that cleanliness, intelligence, warm clothing and medicines protect us. But they do not. Our white blood cells have infinitely more power. Their job is eating our enemies and killing and removing them in a variety of ways: sometimes physically, sometimes through chemicals they make, sometimes through electrical (or perhaps magnetic) effects.

Using the Syncrometer®, four immune cell blockers were found, and one immune cell destroyer in all victims of HIV and AIDS disease. Altogether, this is only five problems. It is surprisingly few. These stalk us in secret ways. Dental amalgam brings one group, the heavy metals. This includes the lanthanide family (the magnetic metals). And this is how we get a steady flow of

mercury and thallium into our bodies. But that is not all!

We may think amalgam is "pure", made of "pure" mercury, "pure" silver and a few other "pure" metals. This is a mistake. Metals are not sold as "pure" or impure. They are given grades as 99%, 99.9%, 99.95%, 99.999%, and 99.9999%. The remainder could be anything! What purity percentage is used in dentistry? Why are they never disclosed?

Every bottle, can or package of food or cosmetics must list its ingredients to some extent. Is dental material, that you actually keep in your mouth continuously, above all this? In reality, mercury has been judged for purity, not by measurement at all, though, but by simply looking at it. This is an excerpt from a technical dental textbook:

> The purity of dental mercury in the American Dental Association specification is defined by its surface appearance, its residue after pouring and its nonvolatile residues. The tests for surface appearance and pouring residue can determine the presence of 0.001 percent or more of base metal impurities. The addition of 0.001 percent of copper, zinc, tin, lead, bismuth, cadmium, arsenic or antimony caused an immediate change in the appearance of the surface of mercury. The mercury lost its mirror-like appearance and a film or "skin" formed on the surface. The contaminated mercury wetted the glass container and the container could not be completely emptied. The effect was very pronounced and could be readily detected in each case. However, the addition of 0.001 percent of silver or gold did not cause a change in the appearance of the mercury.[14]

Fig. 66 "Pure" mercury excerpt

The point is: if that undetected .001% base metal impurity happens to be cadmium or thallium, you'll develop high blood pressure or neurological disease besides diseases due to the mercury itself. Here is an excerpt from a technical text:

> ***TEJ500*** ***HR: 3***
> **THALLIUM COMPOUNDS**
> Thallium and its compounds are on the Community Right To Know List.
> THR: Extremely toxic. The lethal dose for a man by ingestion is 0.5-1.0 gram. Effects are cumulative and with continuous exposure toxicity occurs at much lower levels. Major effects are on the nervous system, skin and cardiovascular tract. The peripheral nervous system can be severely affected with dying-back of the longest sensory and motor fibers. Reproductive organs and the fetus are highly susceptible. Acute poisoning has followed the ingestion of toxic quantities of a thallium-bearing depilatory and accidental or suicidal ingestion of rat poison. Acute poisoning results in swelling of the feet and legs, arthralgia, vomiting, insomnia, hyperesthesia and paresthesia [numbness] of the hands and feet, mental confusion, polyneuritis with severe pains in the legs and loins, partial paralysis of the legs with reaction of degeneration, angina-like pains, nephritis, wasting and weakness, and lymphocytosis and eosinophilia. About the 18th day, complete loss of the hair on the body and head may occur. Fatal poisoning has been known to occur. Recovery requires months and may be incomplete. Industrial poisoning is reported to have caused discoloration of the hair (which later falls out), joint pain, loss of appetite, fatigue, severe pain in the calves of the legs, albuminuria,

eosinophilia, lymphocytosis and optic neuritis followed by atrophy. Cases of industrial poisoning are rare, however. Thallium is an experimental teratogen [used to induce birth defects for study]. When heated to decomposition they [sic] emit highly toxic fumes of Tl [thallium]. See also THALLIUM and specific compounds.[15]

Fig. 67 Thallium excerpt

So the entire amalgam-war against humanity was a secret one. We did not know what we were putting in our mouths. We thought amalgams were mostly silver, and very pure, when they were very impure. The Dental Association knew all along that there could be as much as .001% impure metal such as thallium or cadmium or anything else in it. "Experts" who were advising the ADA should have known enough biochemistry and physiology to warn against such a standard. And the effects of eating thallium are cumulative so toxicity comes earlier than ordinarily expected.

I have not seen any cases of high blood pressure where cadmium was not deposited in the kidneys, an organ where blood pressure is controlled. And no cases of neurological disease without mercury or thallium being present.

Mercury tends to be associated with thallium; they are difficult to separate when mercury is being prepared. It is probable that the .001% base metal is part thallium. The Syncrometer® nearly always finds them together. And what about the purity of the copper, nickel and other alloys used? These would not even have a visual "telltale". It is no wonder that the Syncrometer® detected 50 metals in a single sample of new amalgam that was ready to be placed in someone’s mouth.

Ag – Silver	La – Lanthanum	Se – Selenium
Al – Aluminum	Li – Lithium	Si – Silicon
Ba – Barium	Mn – Manganese	Sm – Samarium
Be – Beryllium	Mo – Molybdenum	Sn – Tin
Bi – Bismuth	Nb – Niobium	Sr – Strontium
Br – Bromine	Nd – Neodymium	TI – Thallium
Cd – Cadmium	Ni – Nickel	Ta – Tantalum
Ce – Cerium	Pb – Lead	Tb – Terbium
Cs – Cesium	Pr – Praseodymium	Ti – Titanium
Cu – Copper	Pt – Platinum	Yb – Ytterbium
Dy – Dysprosium	Rb – Rubidium	U – Uranium
Eu – Europium	Re – Rhenium	V – Vanadium
Gd – Gadolinium	Rh – Rhodium	W – Tungsten

Ge – Germanium	Rn – Radon	Y – Yttrium
Hg – Mercury	Ru – Ruthenium	Zn – Zinc
Ho – Holmium	Sb – Antimony	Zr – Zirconium
In—Indium	Sc – Scandium	

Fig. 68 Elements found in "pure" amalgam by Syncrometer®

The HIV victim must remove every bit of amalgam, however tiny, from the mouth. There is no way of curing AIDS without this fundamental act.

Earlier I recommended changing metal into plastic for teeth that had fillings. I no longer do that. Now that I know who the real killer of CD4 cells is: an azo dye named Fast Garnet, and that this pollutes plastic filling material (all of it) there is only one intelligent solution. Remove it all as quickly as you can and put none of it back in. It makes no sense to accept immunity-destroying dyes as part of your mouth.

It was quite shocking at first to realize the Dental Association does not do its homework. Were the ingredients of plastic tested for immune lowering properties? If the ingredients were tested in the standard way, it would have been done for mutagenicity, (and carcinogenicity), somewhat like this: The plastic ingredients would be added one by one to the culture broth of Salmonella bacteria to see if mutations result in the bacteria. This would be like testing for human toxins by pouring them in our swimming pools. It is a far cry from putting them in our mouths, to suck on endlessly the way we do with tooth fillings. Or the ingredients would be given as a shot into the belly of a mouse or rat, again very different from the chronic exposure of sucking on a pellet of seeping toxic plastic or seeping metal. Waiting for tumors to develop is another very different experiment from waiting for the CD4 to CD8 ratio to change. And what if the ingredients were toxic to developing sex organs—leaving feminization or masculinization as the end result? Would this be discovered?

An argument that may have been used is that the plastic ingredients "set", that is, harden in the tooth, thereby getting away from any chemical effects. What was not assumed was that they often, in fact, usually, do not set.

In short, no adequate testing was done to see if dental filling materials, the way we all acquired them (not hardened enough), could cause such immune disturbances.

Once put in, plastic can’t be easily removed! The plasticizer and dyes seep into the tooth structure itself, just as amalgam does. There is no way of just

removing the plastic from the tooth. The tooth must be extracted or the plastic must be made harder on site in your mouth. A device called toothbrush zappicator will be described later, that appears successful in doing this.

Hardening is important for dentures, too. When an artificial tooth is made and it is hardened in a laboratory (and later by yourself) no dye seeps from it. No plasticizer escapes. No polymer escapes. Only radiation from uranium could still escape. And we do not need to choose porcelain, which contains uranium. Any other choice will be a good one. Dentures, too, can now be hardened with a recipe.

Impression Powders

Get impressions made for partial dentures as early as the first dental visit. Use your own impression compound. A whole kit of it only costs about $35.00. Arrange for this beforehand. The dentist must know which variety to order for you. Those described have been tested and found free of Fast Garnet, Fast Green, Fast Red Violet, D&C Red Dye #30 Lake Aluminum, aluminum, copper, silicone.

Do not put any impression compound in your mouth after extractions; the dyes, aluminum and silicone enter the brain immediately, starting dementia and adrenal failure. In a year this "Alzheimer-like" deterioration is quite noticeable. A trauma in the mouth makes the tissue more absorptive for these components, no doubt. Wait at least 6 months.

You will be healed enough to try out your new partial dentures in about two weeks if you harden it. Do not put any putty-like material in your mouth for "fitting" or "bite registration". Use "articulation paper", silk or foil. Harden any piece of denture yourself at home before actually wearing it, even for one hour. The responsibility for this most important feature of plastics, hardness, cannot be left to the dentist or dental laboratory. It must be yours.

Looking Good

Good looks mean a lot to each of us. A beautiful smile means even more to our loved ones. When your mouth infections are gone, and you can chew well, you have no subliminal discomfort. A relaxed face exudes confidence, a sense of success in your relationships and business. You can have all this… and fake teeth! They may not be yours by birth but they can be beautiful, and so natural looking that you cannot tell they aren’t yours. You can add a touch of

imperfection, like a small groove or slant you had in your own to give them originality. And nobody cares a bit whether they are really yours or not. When you know they are good looking you just feel like showing them off with a smile.

"Hollywood" is made of fake teeth. The average movie star probably has a dozen of them (veneers, touch-ups, cosmetic improvements).

Here is one area where you don't have to go natural. Fake teeth can be made perfectly safe. You merely need to make them hard enough not to seep.

No seeping metal or plastic. Hot water or zappicating sets the plastic permanently.

Fig. 69 Front tooth re-placement

It is my experience that AIDS patients do not agonize over their decision-making. They stay levelheaded even when friends and family lose their perspective. If you are a caregiver, encourage the choice for extractions. Looks won't suffer. Chewing ability may even improve. And nobody will ever ask, or care, whether that front tooth is your own honest-to-goodness tooth or not. And nobody will ever say at your funeral: "But look, he still has his very own molars." Your mouth will be closed. Choose life without risk, for your child's sake, for your lover, for your loved ones!

The Visit To The Dentist

Find an oral surgeon or dentist willing to clean up your mouth for you. Willing to search for leftover bits of old amalgam, called tattoos. Willing to repeat X-rays and examine painful places later. It is more than "just pulling teeth." You may need to search hard for such a dentist. The alternative dentists have led the movement to ban amalgam from dental supplies. You may need to

travel many miles and even visit other countries to find the right alternative dentist.

First, obtain a good quality "panoramic X-ray" of your mouth. A panoramic views the entire mouth including jaws and sinuses allowing you to see much more than single teeth. If there are suspicious areas, repeat the X-ray at that location with newer digital X-ray equipment.

Make two appointments (if you have time), one for X-rays and one for dental work. That way you will be able to study the X-ray. But if your decision has already been made, no delay is necessary. The dentist can see all the unnatural teeth at a glance. Then request in writing that she/he extract them, or sign the appropriate form (to legally protect the dentist).

Arrange for a friend to accompany you to the dental office. All professional persons pay more attention to a party of two than a single person. Ask for permission to have your friend nearby, just outside the cubicle with the dental chair. Your friend can hand you your antiseptics. Your friend should sit quietly, not wasting the dentist's time with talk or questions. Your friend can drive you home.

Treat yourself to a good meal before going for dental work. You will be on liquids for a few days. Do not take extra vitamin C on your dental-day. It detoxifies, that is, destroys anesthetic, so the dentist would have to give you much more!

If you have "dentist phobia", take a strong dose of pain killer (not aspirin) ½ hour before your appointment time.

Your Antiseptic Is Best

Make and bring your own antiseptic. Even though the surgeon and dental assistant wear gloves, you can't help picking up bacteria. This is not the dentist's or surgeon's fault. They are coming from your own mouth. Sterility for the mouth is impossible. While tiny blood vessels are broken (bleeding), bacteria can enter your circulation.

By far the best antiseptic to use during dental work is USP chlorine bleach; this is the kind that does not have azo dye pollution.

> Bunyan [in The Use of Hypochlorite For The Control of Bleeding, Oral Surgery, v. 13, 1960, pp. 1026-1032] reported that rinsing with 0.2% hypochlorite solution stops postoperative bleeding within one minute after a tooth extraction or other oral operation. The hypochlorite solution functions also to contract and harden the blood clots and make them more resistant to infection. In addition to the

> effective hemostasis and the change in the character of the clot, the author reported a reduction of swelling of traumatized gingival tissues and diminution of the postoperative pain.[16]

I have found this quote to be completely accurate. There is essentially no bleeding, no pain, no swelling and no return of Clostridium.

DON'T USE HOUSEHOLD BLEACH because it is not safe for internal use! Obtain food grade (USP) bleach (see *Sources*). Purchase the same strength (about 5%, not stronger) as regular household bleach so you can handle it safely.

> Bleach (5%) whether USP or not USP is very caustic. You must not use it at full strength. You must dilute it. Follow the recipe exactly.

We will name the new diluted bleach you have just made "Dental Bleach." It is only 1% as strong as regular bleach. Take ½ cup of Dental Bleach with you in a convenient jar. Try it at home first, so you'll know what it will taste like. Rinse your mouth with it just before you sit down in the dental chair. Never swallow it! Hold the jar in your lap. Later, when the dentist signals you to rinse your mouth, use your solution again. Also rinse one last time before leaving the office. The dentist will appreciate this extra care because she/he is less likely to see post-dental infection in you.

Second best would be Lugol's iodine solution (six drops of actual Lugol's iodine in ½ cup of water). Use up the entire amount before leaving the dental office. Colloidal silver is third best. These are not nearly as good as dental bleach.

Make your own colloidal silver solution since the commercially available ones I tested had the familiar pollutants associated with antiseptics. The same instructions apply to colloidal silver; use ½ cup.

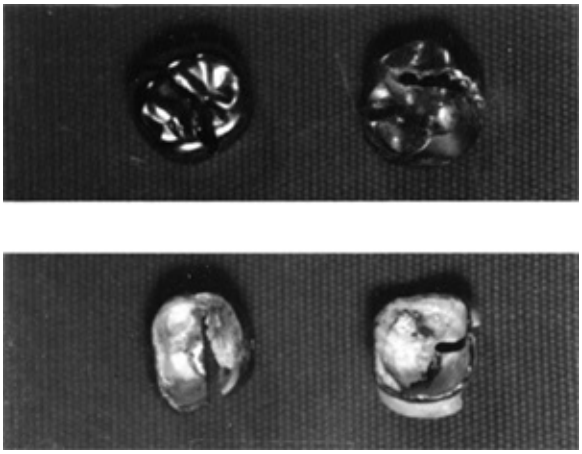
As soon as the extractions are completed, the sockets left behind must be cleaned by the dentist to remove leftover bits of adhering tissue. This will prevent leaving a residue for bacteria to thrive on later. Then they are squirted with a dropper of diluted Lugol's iodine solution, or straight white iodine (see *Recipes*). If you are allergic to iodine use colloidal silver instead. You must supply these.

Commercial antiseptic made for the dental profession is not satisfactory. It invariably contains isopropyl alcohol besides dyes and other chemicals. These

penetrate the brain instantly through the freshly traumatized tissues. Dyes do not leave easily. They were developed to stain permanently. With immunity in the brain destroyed by dyes, Alzheimer-like dementia follows.

Save The Pieces

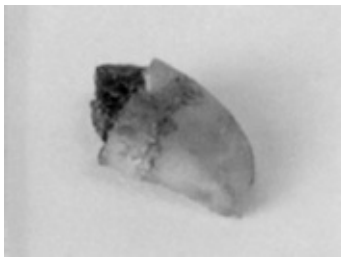
Tell the dentist before sitting down in the chair that you would like to keep the extracted teeth, root canals, and fillings, but they can all be tossed into a bag together. If the dentist tells you this is not allowed due to Public Health regulations, agree to fill out the proper application forms. The teeth may need to be sterilized first (in 50% bleach water—not by autoclaving because that would put mercury vapor into the air). It is amazing that your own teeth may be considered too dangerous—too bacteria-laden and full of mercury (a hazardous waste!)—to be handled, even by you, the owner! (Were they safer in your mouth?) But they do belong to you. You may be curious in the future about what they contain, and could have been leaching.



The top surfaces of tooth fillings are kept glossy by brushing (you swallow some of what is removed). Underneath is tarnish and foulness. Ask to see your crowns when they are removed.

Fig. 70 Tops and bottoms of some metal crowns

You can preserve them in a few days, when you are up to it. Cover them with Dental Bleach or Lugol's water to sterilize them again. If the odor from them is overwhelming and refuses to leave, you may understand how the internal infection of these teeth, not just the filling, was poisoning your body! Finally, you may wish to look for the Clostridium infection, which would be a darkened area or fine black lines under fillings or in crevices. After drying, store them in a paper bag (plastic traps moisture).



This tooth with crown removed re-veals a black surface underneath and fine gray lines of further invasion of the tooth. It is invariably Clostridium at work.

Fig. 71 Black tooth under crown

Save loose pieces of metal and plastic because you may wish to have them analyzed at a later date, too. Or you may simply wish to gloat over the retrieved "treasure" as you identify corrosion and gross infection. Take a picture of them to remind you later how bad they really were.

When extractions are done, congratulate yourself for the achievement. Start the Dental Aftercare program at once. Do not eat or drink (besides water) for the rest of the day after an extraction.

All root canals and dead teeth must be extracted, as well as teeth with fillings. Teeth with implants have not been studied sufficiently to know which metals they shed or if Clostridium infections start in their vicinity. For this reason, you must use your own judgment on implants.

After extracting rotten, filled or capped teeth, the dentist or surgeon needs to do two things before stitching up the wound: cavitation cleaning and amalgam cleanup.

Huggins Cavitation Cleaning

The tooth was held in the socket by soft tissues like tiny ligaments. Unless these are removed, too, they will decay and provide opportunity for bacteria to reside there. The sockets left behind should be carefully cleaned with special tools for this purpose.

This procedure has been taught in the past by Dr. Hal Huggins and many dentists are familiar with it. It is called cavitation cleaning. It prevents future infection and inability to heal at that site. In spite of such superior treatment of the socket, you may not get perfect healing immediately; you may occasionally expect a bone fragment to reveal itself later. It shows itself as a small white "bump". As it loosens and works its way out, infection and pain may accompany

it. Go back to the dentist. This could be a source of your pain elsewhere in your body if it is not removed.

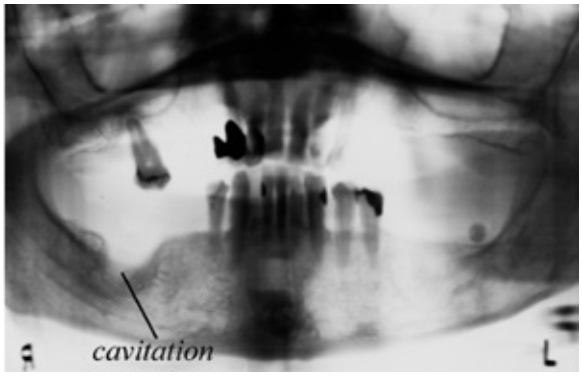


Fig. 72 Panoramic X-ray showing large cavitation at lower left

While the new sockets are being cleaned, any old infected sockets (cavitations) should be cleaned out as well. Some infection sites are less obvious; they must be searched for by a knowledgeable dentist. Soft mushy bone mixed with bacteria needs to be drained and the hollow "cavitation" disinfected. Each cavitation site gets squirted with diluted Lugol's solution or straight white iodine. Hidden cavitations (those that don't show up on the X-ray nor reveal themselves in other ways) can be cleared without surgery.

Arechiga Gum Cleaning

The second task after extracting your teeth, and cleaning cavitations is to remove imbedded amalgam from the gums. This procedure has been developed by Dr. Benjamin Arechiga of Mexico. Each quadrant of your mouth needs an amalgam cleanup. The top of the gum line will be gray from absorbed mercury. It is easiest for you to have this done while extractions are being done. The dentist begins by cutting a straight line on top of the bony ridge of the jaw where teeth once were.

Next, he/she snips away 1/8 inch (3 mm) of the gum on each side of the incision. The two ribbons, extending from the wisdom teeth to the closest front tooth are discarded. The remaining gum tissue stretches over the top easily and is sutured over. Surprisingly, the new gum tissue is more elastic and heals much faster than the old, mercury-saturated gums. You can count on your gums being healed in two to three days. The new gum tissue produces a strong even union, without small holes where food can get trapped. We call it the Arechiga technique, after the oral surgeon who invented it. While the dentist is cutting out

mercury-drenched gum tissue, the exposed bone can be cleaned of old amalgam bits that are easier to spot now.

Dental Aftercare

One of the purposes of doing this dental clean up is to kill all clostridium bacteria that have invaded the deeper regions of the jaw bone after being spawned in the decaying teeth and crevices under tooth fillings. From here they colonize the rest of your body. Evidence for this may already be in your blood test results: **a low uric acid level**. This was associated with Clostridium in all cases tested by the Syncrometer®.

Extractions do not automatically clear up infections. And antibiotics cannot be relied on either. Antibiotics are merely an adjunct to good Dental Aftercare. So a very vigorous program is needed to clear up infection even after the infected teeth are pulled because deep wounds such as the base of the socket where the bacteria used to be is precisely the preferred location for more clostridia. They refuse to leave. Other bacteria may leave but not Clostridium. Even cleaning the socket thoroughly may remove Staphylococcus but does not remove clostridium bacteria.

Copy the next few pages and carry them with you to the dental office. Review them while you wait.

This Dental Aftercare program is successful in killing Clostridium. You will need:

- a water pick
- hot water, towels
- pure salt (see *Sources*)
- Dental Bleach, USP (see *Sources*)
- one or two strainers for food preparation
- a blender to make blended food for a week

Acquire these before your dental appointment. Practice using the water pick beforehand, too.

> The first day of dental work is critical. If you miss this, a massive spread of infection can occur because the mouth is al-ways a "den of bacteria", and your own tooth infection is itself the source.

The immune power of your arterial blood is much greater than in your veins. How can you bring arterial blood into the jaw area to heal it faster after dental work? Simply by hot-packing it from the start!

Remember, even before leaving the dentist's office, just as soon as you are out of the chair, rinse with Dental Bleach. Then, again, as soon as you get home from the dentist. Next, swish your mouth gently with a cup of warm salt water. The heat brings in arterial blood. Keep the cotton plug in place for you to bite down on and reduce bleeding, even while swishing. Don't suction the water forcefully around your mouth; you could dislodge the blood clot that needs to form in the socket. Slowly move the warm salt water about your mouth.

At the same time apply a hot towel to the outside of your face where the dental work was done. Wring a washcloth out of the hottest water you can endure, trying it out at a place that is not anesthetized first. Otherwise you might accidentally burn yourself. Or fill a plastic bag halfway with hot water, zipping it shut securely and enclosing it in a second plastic bag. Do this for 30 minutes, 4 times daily, for a few days. Then 3 times a day for a week—even when there is no pain.

Don't suck liquids through a straw for 24 hours; the sucking force is too risky. Don't allow your tongue to suck the wound site, either; and don't put fingers in your mouth.

As the anesthetic wears off there will be very little pain if the bacteria in the tooth sites have been killed. But you could introduce the bacteria yourself, by eating, or by putting fingers into your mouth. Consider your mouth a surgery site. Anywhere else on your body, the surgery site would have been scrubbed first, then painted with iodine or other strong bacteria killers, and later sprayed again with antiseptic and bandaged to keep everything out—certainly food particles and fingers!

But the mouth cannot be bandaged and you must eat! To be successful, eat a big meal just before your dental appointment. Then drink nothing but water later on, the day of extractions. You may need a painkiller on the first night; choose a non-aspirin variety to minimize bleeding.

Bleeding should have reduced considerably by bedtime. The cotton plug put in your mouth by the dentist may be thrown away. If you need another one, make it yourself out of a tightly rolled paper towel in the shape of a finger. Rinse with Dental Bleach once more before bed.

Dental Day Two

The next day (the day after your surgery) you need to be well fed, yet eat no solids, or liquids with particles in them. The particles easily lodge in your wound. Your choices are:

- Beef broth, strained, with HCl drops added (see *Recipes*) or vegetable broth.
- Herb teas, sweetened, strained, with HCl drops added.
- Fruit or vegetable juice, strained, with HCl drops added.
- Puddings made of cornstarch or flour, thinned with fruit juice to be drinkable, with HCl drops added.
- EZ Meal of non-dairy variety.
- Cream shakes made with whipping cream, with HCl drops added. Adding a raw egg, with the white ropey part removed and three HCl drops added, provides protein. Goat milk can be substituted for cream. These foods must be zappicated. Note: If you are just beginning your *2-Week Program* you must be off dairy food. Use coconut cream instead (see *Recipes*).

Strain everything through the finest plastic strainer. Notice that all foods are sterilized somehow but dairy foods and eggs should be zappicated.

Drink through a large straw to bypass the healing area. Immediately after eating, rinse your mouth with a cup of hot water to which you have added ½ tsp. salt. Do not be afraid to start some bleeding; this could be expected and is even desirable if an infection has already started. Bleeding washes bacteria outward. Water swishing never dislodges the healing clot. Infection dislodges it. If pain increases instead of decreases on the second day, you are already infected.

Continue swishing and hot packing for one hour. Devote the whole day to fighting infection. If the pain subsides, the infection has been cleared. If not, you will need a more forceful stream of water. Begin using the water pick at its lowest speed setting. Water pick repeatedly until the pain clears. (It could take four hours!)

Hot pack the outside of your face just as on the first day. If pain is subsiding on the second day, you are being successful. But the gums are not healed; you cannot take chances yet on eating solid food. Nearly all infections come from eating solid food on the second day.

Floss the remaining teeth with homemade floss, being extra gentle. For floss, cut strips of plastic shopping bags, ¼ inch by four inches. Fish line floss and toothbrush are too harsh for the nearby sensitive tissues. After flossing, clean these teeth by hand-rubbing, using paper towel wound around your finger and dampened, then dipped into oregano oil tooth powder (see *Sources*) or ½ drop of straight oregano oil (less than ½ drop, if only a few teeth remain). Don't use more; this oil is fierce.

Also rinse your mouth with Dental Bleach several times during the day and bedtime.

Dental Day Three

On the third day, you may drink blended solid food; do not try to chew solids.

Use your water pick now after each meal. Fill the tank with hot water to which you have added a few drops of Lugol's iodine, or 1 tsp. colloidal silver, or salt. Set it at the gentlest level at first, squirting each site carefully. Floss the front teeth and brush them with Dental Bleach (other antiseptics are not strong enough).

No matter how carefully you eat, you will see food entering the gum spaces. Notice how difficult it is to squirt out any trapped food. Swishing is not sufficient! You need to water pick till all spaces are cleared. Continue hot packing the face. If pain returns and water picking has not succeeded in clearing it, you must hurry back to the dentist to search for the food particle. The wound will be opened and cleaned out for you.

Bleeding

A moderate amount of bleeding is normal, even days later. Bleeding caused

by water picking is not too serious. But if you sense an emergency, apply ice cubes wrapped in a paper towel or washcloth. Bite down on them till bleeding stops. Continue ice-packing for 4 hours. As soon as it is safe, return to hot-packing. If ice packing does not stop the bleeding, go back to the dentist or emergency room.

If you have a very low platelet count or are on a large amount of "blood thinners" which promote bleeding you need special attention. Yet, oral surgery is a very skilled profession. Dental work is safe in the surgeon's hands. Platelets can be given just beforehand; blood thinners can be temporarily stopped; and a transfusion can be given before or immediately afterward. These same patients often state that they feel better, immediately after the dental extraction, than they can remember in months! It was the dental problem that was poisoning their platelets and their blood! It may be the last transfusion that will be needed, in spite of some unavoidable blood loss with dental extractions.

Stitches should be removed earlier for immune compromised patients than others because they will get infected by the third day! Do not use self-digesting sutures; you need the extra dental visit to let the dentist observe your mouth.

Be Vigilant The Next Week

Continue water picking, hot packing, and rinsing your mouth with Dental Bleach after each meal until the gums are healed over. This may take five to seven days, longer for some sites. Floss and brush your front teeth once a day. If pain stays away you can take credit for killing your mouth-bacteria. You may reduce the treatments to 3 times daily, then twice.

Clostridium can return even after a week of steady recovery. Its true source is the rabbit fluke, a tiny parasite that we eat accidentally with filth on unsterilized food. If you detect an odor from your mouth, at any time, it is Clostridium making a comeback, even without pain. A crumb has lodged in the wound and is decaying. Try bleaching, swishing, and water picking for half a day; then hurry back to the dentist if the odor persists.

If you got through the whole ordeal without needing more than one nights' painkiller and without needing to return to the dentist for extra clean up, give yourself excellent grades. And if you got through, in any way, still give yourself very good grades!

It is common for dentists to recommend cold packing to reduce swelling after dental work. I recommend hot packing because I consider swelling less

important than infection or pain. It is also common for dentists to rely on antibiotics to clear up infection. I find this is not sufficient. The whole Dental Aftercare program is needed.

Pinpoint Fillings

Fig. 73 Safe Paste

Very small fillings of plastic can be spotted on a digital X-ray that could not be seen on the panoramic. They can be drilled out widely and the holes left open. They can be kept clean by two daily brushings, once with Dental Bleach and once with oregano oil tooth powder. Remember though, that you are taking a chance that the dentist did not see all the plastic, even with the help of a digital X-ray. It is simply not possible to see tiny bits of plastic, so risk is present and you (not your dentist!) must weigh it. After you are well you may wish to fill them with zinc oxide or zinc phosphate paste. These are older filling materials but can be purchased in unpolluted form directly from the manufacturer. All premixed tubes of paste were polluted, so mixing from scratch is essential. Perhaps an older dentist can demonstrate these old skills!

> Pinpoint plastic fillings, too, may be saved by the newly discovered technique for plastic hardening in the mouth using a tooth zappicator. Then brush daily with oregano oil tooth powder to clear Clostridium.

New Cavities

Purchase a long-handled inspection mirror (see *Sources*) so your helper can see the backsides of your teeth.

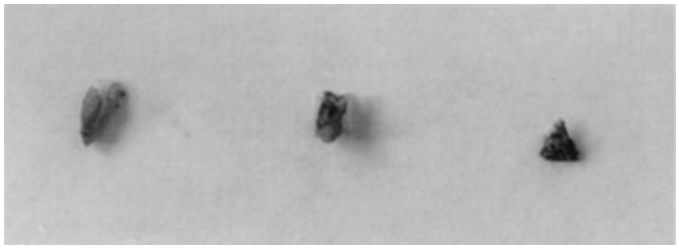
Search your mouth yourself, too, for a fresh cavity. It will be a small brown discoloration. Brush this spot twice daily, once with Dental Bleach and once with oregano oil toothpowder. There may be a time when dentistry has safe fillings to offer but it is not now. Not only must the filling material be safe, it must not seep after it is in your mouth and it must stick to your tooth so closely that no crevice remains for Clostridium or other bacteria to grow there.

> Only further research will reveal whether new plastic fillings can be sufficiently hardened by zappicating while keeping potential crevices uninfected.

Jerome Tattoo Removal

While the amalgam was being put into your teeth or taken out, tiny bits got away or flew away with great force into your cheek folds, into neighboring gums, into exposed bone nearby and down to the bottom of newly made sockets. Nobody will ever see these again, or so it was thought.

Larger bits of amalgam, called tattoos, can be seen on the panoramic or digital X-ray. Your dentist has already spotted them no doubt. But smaller particles do not show up. You must ask the dentist to search visually, with a magnifier and remove them all regardless how painstaking the job is. This and many more facts of dentistry are discussed by Frank Jerome, D.D.S. in his book, *Tooth Truth* (see *Sources*).



Find the black dot on each bone fragment. That is the tattoo, although the rest of the bone fragment is also discolored by amalgam.

Fig. 74 Tattoos

Each quadrant of your mouth needs a careful examination for mercury. Tiny pieces stuck in your cheek folds are pried out, plus any pieces buried in your

jawbone. In addition, the ¼ inch ribbon of mercury-soaked gum on top of the jaw ridge must be removed as previously discussed.

Fig. 75 Dental Syncrometer® probe

It is quite easy to find invisible tattoos using the newly developed "Dental Syncrometer® Probe" (see *Sources*) attached to the Syncrometer®. If your dentist is willing to remove these too, after you locate them with your Syncrometer®, you have a precious professional. If not, remove them yourself with the toothbrush zappicator.

Hidden Cavitations

These are not ordinary infected bone sites. They are primarily bioaccumulation sites. You can detect them easily by searching for mercury and other amalgam-related metals in the jawbone with the Dental Syncrometer® Probe. Here the Syncrometer® also finds plastic-related chemicals from fillings, and silicones as well as tin from toothpaste! Staphylococcus and Streptococcus may also be there. The real reason for this bioaccumulation site is the presence of lanthanide elements that are abundant in amalgam and have drifted there. Wherever the lanthanides land, the white blood cells become "choked" with iron and calcium deposits. After this they stop "eating" any more toxins, ruining your immunity at this location. Hidden cavitations can contain their mercury even 20 years after amalgam was changed to plastic! Healing was impossible here because immunity was lost and accumulation begun.

Even digital X-rays can scarcely picture these hidden bioaccumulation sites. But, again, detection with a probe attached to a Syncrometer® is much easier. Fortunately, they can be cleared with the tooth zappicator, without surgery.

Home Dentistry

Although dentists and dental surgeons alike have done their utmost to clean metal, plastic and infection from your mouth, there are still leftovers.

Syncrometer® testing reveals that half of the remaining teeth will still have traces of plastic! And the soft tissues of the mouth, the four pairs of salivary glands, the roof and sides and tonsil area have deposits of amalgam that have persisted through it all. On this hangs your fate if the CD4 count is much too low and CD8 count too high with unrelenting illness from AIDS. Mercury and thallium in your CD4s and CD8s prevent them from killing the HIV virus, or any virus. They prevent all your WBCs from killing Salmonella bacteria, making it necessary for you to be on antibiotics constantly. Syphilis cannot be combated. Azo dyes in these same cells have programmed the CD4s to early death (by their raised bax to bcl-2 ratio) and the CD8s to a delayed death (by their raised bcl-2 to bax ratio). Fortunately, you can do the final cleanup yourself at home.

Tooth Zappicators

A tooth zappicator is a small North Pole speaker fastened to the end of a toothbrush. The speaker is attached to your food zappicator circuit (the 1000 Hz zapper). The tooth zappicator is then held in place on top of the tooth ridge for three to five minutes. A surge of immune power is induced, which removes lanthanides, other metals, solvents, plastic remnants and bacteria all at once. You should have taken germanium, selenite and vitamin C beforehand.

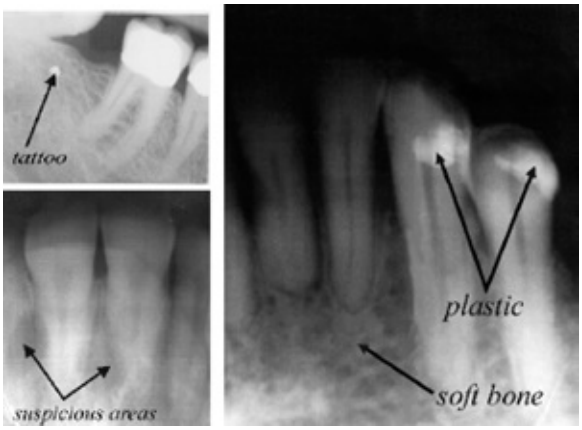


Fig. 76 Digital X-rays give superior view

If you have locations in the jawbones that appear infected or "soft" on your X-ray, treat them next. They will have bioaccumulations of old toothpaste, mouthwash, dental impression compound, etc.

Treat the whole tooth ridge, a segment at a time. Repeat on inner and outer surfaces of the gums, making three sets of treatments altogether. Don’t miss the remaining teeth themselves.

Even when you are not able to search for them first, most hidden cavitations can be systematically cleared by zappicating the whole upper and lower jawbone. Do it yourself to be sure it is thorough.

After three zappicating treatments the plastic teeth no longer seep dyes, and the stray amalgam that has saturated the tooth will be chemically changed so it can be removed by the immune system. Tattoos are not removed.

Only a North Pole force coming from the loudspeaker has this effect. Be sure to test the polarity of the loudspeaker with your compass before using it.

There are no side effects but remind yourself of what you are doing: chasing all the metal, plastic and bacteria into your white blood cells and to the kidneys for excretion. Help the process with germanium, selenite, vitamin C, kidney magnets and a lot of fluid to drink.

Zappicate Plastic Teeth

The tooth zappicator can also be used to harden plastic. For this purpose press it against plastic teeth or teeth with plastic fillings. Give five minutes to each location, then take a break for at least one-half hour. Repeat a second time on inner surfaces. Take another break, and repeat a third (and last) time on outer surfaces. The effect is permanent.

Build your own

Fig. 77 Tooth zappicator and compass

Ideally, each newly zappicated tooth is now tested with the dental Syncrometer® probe for unconsumed (not hardened) plastic, amalgam metals, or clostridium bacteria. Resonance with urethane, phthalate or bisphenol-A implicates unhardened plastic. Resonance with platinum, palladium, thallium, or mercury implicates amalgam. Note that even the tiniest brown spot tests **Positive** for Clostridium. Try to polish it away with baking soda or emery cloth. If you can't, go back to your dentist for assistance. Do not have these tiny infections filled afterward. But brush with oregano oil tooth powder and Dental Bleach alternately.

Zappicate The Mouth

Zappicating the teeth does not remove the amalgam remnants still all over your mouth soft tissues. The tooth zappicator can also remove them. Give five minutes to each small area, everywhere you can reach with the zappicator. Taking L-G helps during this procedure. Do not zappicate teeth and mouth on the same day. It could overburden your immune system or give you detox-illness.

In the past, I recommended EDTA, DMSO, and vitamin C as a mouthwash for the final cleanup of amalgam from your mouth. They are not nearly as satisfactory as your body's own L-G. L-G was evidently meant for removing heavy metals, because the body can do it by itself without leaving a molecule behind, and do it quickly provided L-G is present. It takes about five days for L-G to clear your mouth after first zappicating it, then six weeks to clear most of your body.

Take 1 tbsp. L-G, 4 times daily. See recipe.

This beginning Home Dentistry is a creative innovation of huge significance. Being able to do simple dentistry, using the Syncrometer® to guide you, may pave the way to caries prevention that has eluded us so long. You can find a tooth infection long before it becomes a cavity. And you may be able to clear it up with dental zappication and diet changes.

You are also able to clean up after amalgam removal yourself. You can stop seepage from plastic, and keep Clostridium away.

Your mouth is finally metal-free, plastic-free, dye-free, and Clostridium-free. It is a huge accomplishment.

Making Your Dentures and Partials

There are different opinions among dentists about when to make an impression of your mouth: before tooth extraction or later after your mouth has healed. Choose before or wait 6 months! Never let impression compound be put in your mouth earlier or unnecessarily, such as for "bite registration". Other means are available for this. The toxic chemicals put in your mouth to make the

impression and for fitting and adjusting are absorbed and travel to the brain. Mental deterioration from the huge doses of aluminum, dyes and silicone absorbed often begins the same year!

When impressions are made before extraction your replacement teeth can arrive much sooner. The fitting is done as soon as your mouth is healed enough to tolerate it. All the more motivation to do the Dental Aftercare correctly so no post-infection could delay fitting. Of course, the mouth will change slightly as it heals further. Adjustments will be necessary a month or so later and at future times. Adjustments should be made without impression compound. In a few cases, when entirely new dentures or partials are required, choose a safe variety of impression compound.

There are very many kinds of denture materials. **Methylmethacrylate** and **polyurethane** can be hardened by you at home and are therefore good choices. They will be safe from seeping, even if a pink color is chosen. Other materials hold promise but need more research. See *Hardening Dentures* in *Recipes*.

Congratulations!

You have completed the hardest task required to raise your CD4 cells and lower your CD8s while increasing their total number. You have removed an assortment of about 50 heavy metals that were blocking and destroying your lymphocytes, neutrophils and macrophages, namely most of your immune system. You have removed an assortment of azo dyes that were contributing to this. And you have evicted Clostridium from its fortress in your teeth.

A glance in the mirror shows you a beautiful set of teeth, sweet-smelling breath at all times, and chewing better than be-fore. You have enabled your body to survive.

On The Road To Recovery

Of course you have done a lot more than just clean up your teeth! You have removed heavy metals, dyes, and Clostridium from all of your mouth—your cavitations, your salivary glands, and your throat. The next step is to remove these same pollutants from your diet and environment, so all your specialized white blood cells can go to work for you again. This only takes days, not weeks.

You might be wondering how much it will cost for this very specialized dental clean up. Although the dental work may seem straightforward, extractions being very common procedures, the way you need them done is not at all common. Using homemade antiseptics, requesting cavitation cleaning and tattoo removal, and finding a dentist with digital X-ray equipment are all non-traditional. In Mexico, in 2003, the rate including the cleanups was about $85.00 per extracted tooth. Full dentures cost about $450.00-$500.00.

How To Make A Million Dollars In Your Spare Time At Home: Sue!

Pollution problems should be solved by people themselves, not industry or government, the responsibility is too great. Family health is at stake. Only people's groups would not be influenced by other priorities. What I am suggesting is that people form their own groups, find labs willing to do analysis of dental supplies, form collaborations with dentists willing to work creatively and follow-up on the job done with analysis of saliva by lab testing, later with analysis of biopsy materials.

I was joking about making a million dollars, but maybe suing the American Dental Association is the last resort solution it will take to bring the problem to the attention of the American People, and its suffering victims.

That is another reason for saving what was removed from your mouth (besides curiosity). Any extracted teeth with fillings could be analyzed. They could be set to soak in water overnight and the water analyzed for seeped ingredients. These ingredients were seeping into you. The real object is not to point out guilt but to find a developing problem before your entire family has been damaged, generation after generation. Before your family must spend half its generated income on health restoration.

Bad health underlies mental illness, addictions, and criminal behavior besides the customary diseases. Even reproductive disturbance is a state of bad health. It makes no sense to place a piece of estrogen-like chemical (as in bisphenol-A, used in dental plastic) in the mouths of children, in the form of sealant or filling, to be sucked on day and night. Both girls and boys are likely to be affected, especially before puberty. Again, a people's group would not let this happen, even if it were only suspected, not absolutely proved, whereas a professional or governmental group is bound by laws to have other priorities even when they are aware of the suspicion. You would not keep dark secrets as governmental groups do.

A list of labs doing analyses for metals, solvents, and other chemicals is given in *Sources*. Many others can be found in the yellow pages of telephone directories. Be sure you understand the sensitivity of the testing each lab can do. Obviously, the ability to test to parts per trillion is better (more sensitive) than parts per billion.

Despite what I feel is the uninformed state of the dental profession, the average dentist is devoted to human welfare, besides just his or her own. This is apparent in the movements, within the dental profession, to outlaw mercury, to outlaw all metal, and to advocate better nutrition. Not all agree. But that is my point. Progress is made from discussion, and trying to achieve higher standards. If you find a dentist knowledgeable about cavitations and Clostridium invasion and willing to support your strange, new agenda, then you have truly found a treasure.

2. Clean Up Your Diet

It is easier than ever before to make safe food for a person with lowered immunity. There are three things to be aware of:

1. Foods like lettuce and carrots are grown in dirt that contains parasite eggs. Regardless of where they are grown, most other foods are handled by humans who may have bacteria and parasite eggs on their hands. These foods must be disinfected as well as washed thoroughly.

2. Processed foods like cereal and bread, or anything that comes boxed, bagged, or sealed, can have unsafe additives or pollutants. Even something as natural as an apple can be coated with "food grade wax" to make it look more shiny. Foods with harmful ingredients on the outside can be washed in hot water; foods with harmful ingredients on the inside should not be eaten. A few can be salvaged with electronic treatment.

3. Some foods can give you an allergic reaction even though they are nutritious. HIV/AIDS victims become allergic to a number of common foods. These are foods that bring gallic acid, apiol, phloridzin or chlorogenic acid with them. I will discuss these soon. An allergic reaction brings inflammation and tissue destruction besides consuming immune power (complement C_3). Although you can treat these foods with a food zappicator, it is best not to eat them at all.

Of course, we thought our food was free of the obvious toxins, like metal, solvent and filth. But it isn’t. Nobody monitors it! Actually, our government agencies do monitor certain foods for insect parts, bacteria and mycotoxins, but

not for our immunity-destroyers. If there were only one advance to be made for civilization in the next millennium, cleaning up our food would be the wisest choice.

> Eat benzene-free, PCB-free, asbestos-free, dye-free and metal-free food. These are the immunity-destroyers. Kill all parasite stages and bacteria. Don’t eat food you are allergic to.

Avoiding allergies has always been considered a personal challenge because it is believed that no two allergies are alike. But HIV/AIDS sufferers share a common set of allergies! The reaction is in a very serious place, the thymus. It must be avoided for the thymus to heal.

In earlier books the malonic acid in food and drink was a very big problem. But that was conquered by the discovery that: a) milk directly from a cow did not contain it; b) oranges from a backyard tree left to grow wild did not have it and; c) organic carrots in their original plastic bags did not have it! Then came another discovery: by soaking supermarket oranges and carrots in two hot water washes, some of them became malonate free. Most produce could be cleaned up in two hot water washes, one minute long. That proved the point. Plants don’t naturally produce malonic acid—a metabolic poison. It must be the multiple sprays used to inhibit sprouting, protect from pests, add color and for other purposes that bring malonic acid with them. The problem turned into one of spray removal.

Today you can expect malonic acid to come out of raw fruits and vegetables along with the benzene, asbestos and lanthanides (metals) and even dyes with two very hot water washes, each one minute long. After that, or at any point during preparation, you should place the produce in a sonicator, on a food zapper or food zappicator to make it safe. I will discuss these three methods shortly.

Avoid Allergies

Unfortunately, fruits and vegetables are not "naturally" safe. We learn which plants can be eaten by trial and error, avoiding those that produce stomachaches, headaches, or worse. But we can’t instinctively avoid those foods that destroy immune function because we don’t "feel" this. It is the "plant phenolics" in foods

that can have such subtle actions. **Phloridzin** and **chlorogenic acid** are two of the worst. They attack the pituitary and hypothalamus glands, which are responsible for your hormone levels. When these master glands are inflamed they set free their cells which can now go coursing through your whole body. If they pass through another inflamed organ they can attach themselves to it. When the other inflamed organ is the thymus, we see fused pituitary and thymus cells, hypothalamus-thymus cells, as well as the "triplet", hypothalamus-pituitary-thymus cells. What role do these unions play? Only more research can tell. Most important is to know which food phenolics cause the thymus inflammation. And which phenolic might be assisting the HIV virus to invade it. Could they be apiol and gallic acid?

Apiol accumulates in the thymus in HIV patients. And, when **gallic** acid is eaten and not detoxified promptly by the liver, gallic acid is free to circulate. It is the trigger for SV 40 virus to appear.

Thymus Allergies

Phenol could be expected to damage the thymus because it is used commercially as a caustic and tissue destroyer. Phenol is produced from the benzene that is detoxified there. The thymus is kept chronically inflamed by phenol. Bits of the thymus gland can be seen floating away in the blood and lymph when phenol is present. Only the benzene on a food could bring phenol as an allergen, since foods don't have phenol (except bee pollen, avoid this). It is rare to have more than one allergen attacking an organ. But in HIV/AIDS more than one allergen is attacking the thymus gland. This is besides the two that are attacking the master gland. And besides the one that triggers SV 40 virus. Two thymus allergens are apiol and phenol. Removing phenol must wait until the benzene is gone. But apiol is under your control. It is very easy to avoid. It is present in all the popular cooking oils and soybean products. Use the safe oils. Gallic acid is easy to avoid, too, by baking your own bread. See the *Food Table* for a list of allergens in foods.

Spray Away

After I discovered the four immunity blockers and the azo dyes that destroy immunity, I gave them top priority in the clean up process. They are asbestos, heavy metals, PCBs, benzene and dyes. All of these are sprayed onto the fruits and vegetables we eat every day.

Sprays are oily, waxy solutions, contaminated with these immunity-

destroyers, together with other chemicals. They stick very tightly to the food because air blowers are used to dry the food after spraying. That is why the water must be very hot and why you need a timer for your washes. But then it is easy.

Washing alone, though, does not kill anything. It only removes things. Bacteria and parasite eggs are still everywhere. So, after washing, you must still eliminate the live things from your food with a sterilizer, a sonicator, food zapper or zappicator.

In the past, back to antiquity, bacteria and parasite eggs were killed by cooking, baking, pickling, drying, salting. But these are half measures. We must do a better job for an immunity-injured person.

What A Sonicator Can Do

Ultrasonic cleaners have been in use many decades. They are used to clean scientific instruments, even glassware, to a level not possible any other way. Sonicators can be bought in the form of jewelry cleaners. When jewelry is being cleaned, even the oily film of fingerprints comes off. We will use an ordinary jewelry cleaner, of a good size, but with water for the immersion fluid, not a solvent.

The food is placed in a plastic bag and lowered into the tank of water. The unit is turned on for five minutes.

Even PCB and benzene can be removed. In fact, these are chemically destroyed as well! The pounding action of water as a very fine tremor-activity evidently oxidizes the benzene, because the Syncrometer® detects its oxidation product, phenol, after five minutes. Another five minutes of sonication destroys even the phenol. Perhaps the same kind of action destroys PCBs because they "disappear", too. Asbestos also "disappears", presumably shattered. Food that is eaten after it is sonicated for benzene, phenol, PCB and asbestos does not show up in the immune system; this is my guide to toxicity. It is no longer toxic.

But lanthanide metals cannot be destroyed by sonication. They are elements; their form may be changed to an oxidized or hydrolyzed form, but this does not change the fact that a magnetic element is present. Other heavy metals are not destroyed either. Only hot water washes can remove these. Azo dyes as a group cannot be destroyed by sonication either. You must rely on hot water washing for these ultra-important immune system toxins.

You can rely on sonication to destroy parasites, their stages, and bacteria even if they are deeply imbedded in meats, bones, or inside cans or packages. Viruses and prions will disappear, too, evidently disrupted by the same shaking action.

Molds on food, together with mycotoxins, are also shaken off and destroyed.

Tiny bits of pituitary gland and hypothalamus that float in eggs and dairy foods are destroyed in 10 minutes, this will be discussed soon.

Large and small sonicators can be purchased from the Internet and from *Sources*; the 1½ gallon size is by far the most useful. A five-minute built-in timer is also a great time saver. Avoid the variety that strictly forbids touching the bottom of the tank.

Start with a general kitchen cleanup as soon as you get your sonicator. Clean up baby things first; babies are the most vulnerable. Shake all the PCBs off baby toys, baby bottles and nipples, even though they have already been used and washed. PCBs don’t "go away" by washing, they only spread. Sonicate baby medicine, swabs, band-aids, toys. Sonicate your kitchen sponges, your toothbrush and comb, your dentures, and everything else that goes in your mouth (yes, even cigarettes).

What A Food Zapper Can Do

This is a device that shakes the food at a very high frequency, too; but not in water. It is "dry sonication". Some advantages are obvious. It does all the things that a sonicator does but lets you place the food on top of the device instead of in a water bath.

Fig. 78 Food zapper gives special bene-fits

With a food zapper you do not need to transfer foods into plastic bags for immersion in the water bath. Fewer mistakes are made and you won’t have the chore of changing the water in the tank every day. It can treat food in plastic or paper containers as tall as a quart/liter bottle. See instructions for building your own. Your own zapper powers it and the voltage is not critical. But it must be

Positive offset; that is critical. For this purpose you can even use a wall outlet to power the zapper. Zap for five minutes to get killing action. Zap 10 minutes or longer for cleaning and detoxifying action.

All tests for the effectiveness of the food zapper were done with a Syncrometer®, a device that hardly anyone knows about, has never been tested officially but has a very great potential for improvement of life and health. The Syncrometer® circuit design and instructions for use are described in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*. Everyone, especially the non-technically inclined, is encouraged to learn to use it.

What A Food Zappicator Can Do

A food "zappicator" is the same thing as a food "zapper," but with a lower frequency. Build it the same way, but instead of using your zapper to power it, you need to purchase or build a modified zapper whose frequency is 1000 hertz.

The zappicator adds destructive power to the previous two devices. Not only can PCBs, asbestos and benzene be destroyed but a whole host of toxic molecules.

This kind of "zappication" chemistry is too new to answer many fundamental questions like how each phenomenon works. Most important is that it does not destroy most vitamins or change food in noticeable ways. It does oxidize some minerals.

Some things it destroys are:

- parasite eggs and stages
- bacteria and viruses
- prions found in dairy products and meats
- phloridzin, the pituitary-destroying chemical
- chlorogenic acid, the hypothalamus-destroying chemical
- phenol, the thymus-destroying chemical
- apiol, another thymus-destroying chemical
- D-phenylalanine, the malignant melanoma related chemical (amino acid)
- D-mannitol, the abnormal sugar molecule that clogs lungs and ducts

- gallic acid, the trigger for SV 40 virus

What harm do these allergens do? How could "simple al-lergies" be important when faced with so dire a disease as HIV/AIDS?

SV 40 Virus

Allergies seem almost universal and therefore of little consequence. Unless you are hosting Eurytrema, the pancreatic fluke!

Each of us gets a dose of Eurytrema parasite stages with any dairy product we eat. In the past it didn't matter because immunity was strong and they could be killed. But the lowered immunity of the 20th century changed all this. Parasites now flourish along with bacteria and viruses. Each parasite brings its own bacteria and viruses to flourish, too. **Eurytrema brings its SV 40 virus**. Yet the virus is not visible in all of us even when we are hosting Eurytrema. The virus must be triggered first. The common allergen, gallic acid, triggers it.

Simply by not eating gallic acid, you can avoid having this virus flourish. But if you do eat it, because it is in nearly every loaf of bread in the supermarket, you will trigger the SV 40 virus into multiplying.

SV 40 can enter any organ that is inflamed. Inflammation opens the tiny "port holes" that all cells have. Now viruses can enter. Organs that are reacting to some allergen get inflamed.

SV 40 is not a retrovirus. We would not expect it to make the enzyme, **reverse transcriptase**, the HIV enzyme. Yet, the Syncrometer® finds SV 40 wherever HIV virus is present. What is it doing there?

Aiding And Abetting HIV Virus

The Syncrometer® shows that SV 40 and HIV share the terrain. So where one virus exists, the other is quickly attracted. They become a **dynamic duo**. What are they contributing to each other?

The SV 40 virus brings two advantages to their relationship:

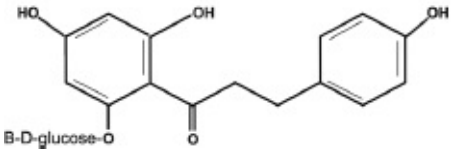
1. Cells with this virus live much longer. Their life-stopper gene that acts at the end of each chromosome (**telomerase inhibitor**) has vanished. Infected cells now have an "immortalized" property just like yeast and other very primitive life forms. We were definitely not meant to host this virus.

2. The self-destruction power, called **apoptosis** is lost. The Syncrometer® sees

that **caspase 3** is missing. Caspase 3 is a necessary link to apoptosis. Infected cells will not be able to self-destruct and terminate themselves, which is a very important property. Our bodies make use of apoptosis to stop the spread of infection. Does HIV virus take advantage of this? Would the HIV virus stop spreading without the help of SV 40? It is a tantalizing thought. The answer must wait for more research. But meanwhile, we should eliminate the SV 40 virus along with the HIV virus; they don't belong in us.

Phloridzin Attacks The Pituitary Gland

We were raised on the wise old saying, "An apple a day keeps the doctor away." But we were warned as children not to eat green apples. Rebellious children ate them anyway and seemed to suffer no harm. But they did!



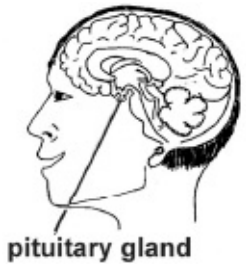
Can you spot the phenol.

Fig. 79 Phloridzin

It turns out that we must pick this single apple a day carefully, not just any apple will do. It should be a Red or Golden Delicious for eating raw. All others have a chemical called phloridzin. The greener they are the more they have. This chemical is prepared commercially from the wood of apple trees. Even rabbits know about phloridzin.

Baby rabbits are taught not to chew the bark on apple trees; it will make them sick. If they are naughty they will get instant diabetes and it cannot be reversed. The phloridzin caused it.

Phloridzin is a **food phenolic**; one part of its chemical structure is phenol, hence the name "phenolic". It was put forward in the 1980's by Robert Gardner Ph.D. that our common food allergies are due to these phenolics, not the proteins that everybody believed in for so long a time. Read more about food phenolics on the Internet. Read about phloridzin, gallic acid and others in a report by Dr. A. Ber.[17] Also read more about spraying grains with propyl gallate. [18]



The brain is easily accessed by dental and food toxins in the mouth

Fig. 80 The pituitary gland

Being rather difficult to detoxify, phloridzin and other plant phenolics are left over by the liver and allowed to circulate when certain parasites are present. When the human liver fluke, Clonorchis, is present phloridzin floods the liver and blood every time you eat some in your food. It is attracted to the pituitary gland and arrives there in less than a minute. The pituitary is the bottom end of a master gland that has the hypothalamus at the upper end. It is shaped a bit like a dog bone with the glands at the ends and a connecting path between them.

The hypothalamus end is near the middle of the brain, controlling your feelings, appetite, temperature and other vitally important parts of life.

How will phloridzin attack your pituitary gland?

Chlorogenic Acid Attacks The Hypothalamus

When tiny Strongyloid worms inhabit the liver, a different food phenolic, called chlorogenic acid is left undetoxified and now it floods the liver and blood. If any food with this chemical is eaten, it goes straight to your hypothalamus.

If we have not lost our immune power at these glands, the white blood cells will promptly eat up both the phloridzin and all the chlorogenic acid that arrives and take them to the bladder.

But when immunity fails, phloridzin or chlorogenic acid accumulates and piles up inside these glands.

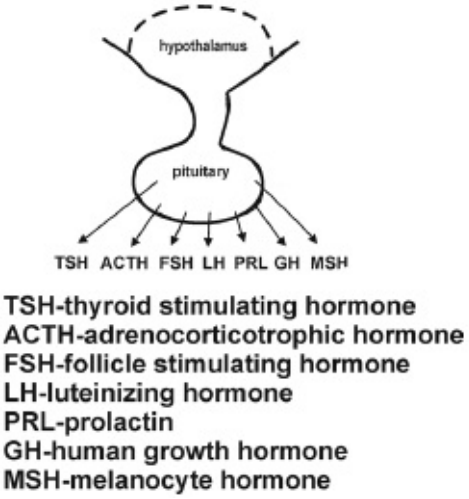


Fig. 81 Our "master" gland

As they accumulate a peculiar phenomenon is observed in the pituitary and hypothalamus glands. They literally "explode" on a micro scale. Bits of hypothalamus and pituitary tissue land everywhere. They sail away in the blood stream all around the body. Bits land here and there in all kinds of other organs. At first the white blood cells in the other organs pick them all up diligently. It is the job of the CD8s, also called cytotoxic T-cells or plain "killer cells"! But as immunity goes down everywhere in the body, these tissue bits begin to pile up at their new locations. They pile up at the prostate, breast, ovaries, lungs, thymus, bone marrow, kidneys, spleen, brain, liver, testis, uterus, colon, pancreas and others. Their survival marks the beginning of a subtle change. The little transplants begin to make their hormones right there in your other organs instead of only in the brain where they belong!

In the brain, the pituitary is **controlled** by the hypothalamus. The hypothalamus "tells" the pituitary when to "release" a particular hormone. The pituitary obeys. Imagine the havoc created when the bit of hypothalamus that has landed in the thymus tells the bit of pituitary that landed nearby to release thyroid hormone, which belongs in the thyroid or follicle-stimulating hormone, which belongs in the genital organs! All over the body wrong hormones are being produced in the wrong places.

The pituitary gland is responsible for making about a dozen of our most powerful hormones, controlling our sex glands, as well as the thyroid and the adrenals. The pituitary is a self-regulatory gland. This means it shuts itself off when there are enough hormones present. With hormones now being made in many places in the body the limit is soon reached, so the real pituitary gland in

the brain is turned off. The human growth hormone (HGH) normally made in the brain is gone. Instead there is HGH being made in the testis, thymus and other places. All this "abnormal" HGH will be eaten by the CD8s to be sure. But this leaves a huge deficit of HGH for the body as a whole. The Syncrometer® cannot find HGH in the pituitary gland, where it should be in HIV/AIDS victims.

At first the CD8s can keep up with this task. But later… immune blockers arrive! Eventually, there is total hormone chaos.

Which immune blockers are responsible for allowing the buildup of food phenolics in the pituitary, hypothalamus and thymus glands? They are the same five that disable immunity: metals, asbestos, benzene, PCBs, and azo dyes. The metals come from deposits of amalgam right there in the brain. Inside the brain these deposits release about 50 metals including a dozen lanthanides. All these came from your metal tooth fillings! Molecule by molecule they were moved from your teeth to these glands. The brain and thymus are full of such deposits that have emigrated from your tooth fillings.

Which immune toxins could be stopping the CD8s and other killer cells from killing and destroying the bits of gland tissue that are swimming freely and coming their way? This time it is mercury and thallium, not lanthanides. When mercury or thallium are in the CD8s, they can’t make their L-G nor interleukin 2. They also lose their killing power. Unable to kill them, fragments of hypothalamus, pituitary and thymus glands swim all around.

Free-floating gland tissues and food antigens consume more and more immune power, your CD8s and your complement C_3.

This lets more and more organs be attacked by the food phenolics. The thymus is attacked by apiol; the bone marrow and the genital organs will be targeted next.

Soon there is no detectable C_3 left. This arm of the immune system is gone. It is a catastrophe. Now parasites will have a population explosion; they were kept in check by the same immune cells. The numbers of antigenic food chemicals will increase. The patient becomes allergic to everything! There is nothing left to eat that won’t give some reaction. Organ after organ gets inflamed, letting in the viruses. The cells with viruses (SV 40 and HIV) have immortality. Nothing but killer action could get rid of them. And killer action is blocked by mercury and thallium.

No More Allergies

After going on an intensive parasite-killing program and avoiding food with phloridzin, chlorogenic acid, apiol and gallic acid things are set right again. These are the deciding factors that stop the chain of events leading to virus invasions. You can stop the whole chain in a week. Soon your body is winning the battle for survival.

One thing is quite clear. Foods containing phloridzin, chlorogenic acid, apiol or gallic acid should not be eaten. Later, when you are well again, you may destroy these chemicals on a food zappicator. But until then, stay OFF foods with these phenolics. Use the *Food Table* to guide you. The more careful your avoidance is, the faster your thymus recovers.

Fortunately, the list of undesirable foods is quite short and cooking or baking them salvages many. Imagine the damage you could do to your major glands, including the thymus, from a "health food" snack of potato chips fried in soy oil and dipped in a cheese dip, followed by an "organic" under ripe banana split?

Of course if you did not have Clonorchis and Strongyloides parasitism you would simply detoxify these food chemicals after you ate them. But nearly everybody has at least one of these varieties by the time they are adult. Nobody in modern times has bothered to do regular parasite-removal. Only some 80-year old healthy persons, whom I tested, did not have them. You will be healthy like they are in a few weeks. But your new diet will show results in 5 days! Your C3 level will be higher! More immune power will be left to kill parasites and viruses.

Food Worth Eating

With the three food problems solved: sanitation, freedom from common toxins, and freedom from allergens, you can enjoy it all. All that’s left! If you were living on the foods that are now banned, you can understand why you, in particular, were targeted for HIV/AIDS. After stopping, your body will get relief; relief from its second greatest burden—bad food. (The first burden may have been bad water). If you are feeling food-deprived, remember **the most basic principle in allergy-science: you get allergic to what you eat most often**! Do not overdo the new foods you will soon find delicious. Eat only one serving a day, the amount a child would choose! For example, one egg, not two; one small potato, not two large; ten peas; ½ apple; ½ orange; one plum; two strawberries and so on. The liver can detoxify small amounts of many food

phenolics. Allergies come from eating too much of one kind. Use the *Food Table* to trace paths that have only N's. Mark these and take these pages with you when you go shopping.

After your viral load is back down to **Negative** and your T-cell count is corrected you may zappicate all these foods in-stead of strictly avoiding them. But stick to goat's milk forever.

Shopping

Don't buy any produce that is obviously waxed! It was sprayed on generously —so the chemicals have penetrated the food deeply.

Fig. 82 Glossy produce

Shop for Kosher foods whenever possible. Search for these symbols: Ⓤ, K, ✡. This does not guarantee their safety, of course. Any processed food could have a solvent residue or azo dye. That is why you are advised to eat home-cooked food carefully cleaned. Yet, I find Kosher foods have much less of these toxins, a better starting point.

Asian and South American food is also much cleaner. But only if they are imported "as is". Imports suffer when they are repackaged for distribution in the United States. It is the American design of packaging equipment and method of disinfecting foods that is hurting the entire planet's creatures.

Even wild creatures and domestic animals are seated at this planet's table with us. We must care for them as we do for ourselves by keeping the food and water safe.

Organic produce has much less dye and pesticide pollution (benzene) than

regular produce. But asbestos tufts adhering to the outside of foods are just as severe a problem. And PCB pollution is rampant. I believe PCB enters with the soap sprays used on fields instead of pesticide. Most commercial soaps I tested had PCBs, which I reported in my earliest books. (But some sample soap bars and shampoo from both Italy and England did not have PCBs or benzene or other solvents!)

Even though organic and imported foods are better, no food is safe until it is cleaned up with hot washes and then electrically treated.

Fig. 83 Kosher and Asian foods are superior

Remember that all fruits and vegetables were grown in soil that was fertilized and had animal filth in it. It may look amazingly clean in the marketplace but if it does, it is toxic besides. With this knowledge, find small ethnic markets that buy "second" grades of produce, do not prepackage and do not spray on the shelves.

No heavy metals, azo dyes, PCBs or benzene pollution; an enviable achievement.

Fig. 85 African-made products

No pollutants in these for-eign made products.

Fig. 84 UK-made products

Travel Safely

Cleaning your food should be a quick and easy task. In earlier books I described double cooking, food sanitizing with hydrochloric acid, Lugol's iodine (especially while visiting foreign countries), and cysteine-salt. These are all still valid. Learn to use more than one system so you can travel anywhere, even by plane and go to restaurants in safety. Always carry Lugol's, HCl, and a zappicator with you.

Sterilize For Storage

Food will keep much better if given a sterilization treatment before putting it in the refrigerator.

Eggs should be washed before storing. One drop of Lugol's iodine in a quart of water can sanitize them (zappicate the Lugol's first). Throw away the carton; it is full of Salmonella. Zappicate eggs 10 minutes or longer before or after cooking.

Greens, vegetables and fruits can be soaked for one minute in HCl-water (one

drop per cup) or Lugol's-water (one drop per quart) before storing. Other details are given in the *Recipes* chapter.

Wake Up Your Appetite

Food should be delicious as well as safe. It is one of the great pleasures of living. But you need more than a knife and fork to eat with. You need your appetite. Nothing thrills a cook and your caregiver as much as seeing you have an appetite for his/her food. This is not under your conscious control, though. To have appetite your liver has to accept food. And your hypothalamus has to say, "It's good". If the liver rebels it could make you throw it all up! If the hypothalamus says, "Stop, this tastes moldy, rotten, or worse," your stomach could suddenly feel completely full. For this reason you should be taking homeographic drops that keep the hypothalamus "clean." The hypothalamus needs to be clear of amalgam, PCB, chlorogenic acid, as well as *Clostridium botulinum* bacteria, flu virus, Salmonella bacteria and Strongyloides. If you have thulium in your hypothalamus, it cannot make **hydrazine sulfate** for you. This is your natural appetite stimulant. If your appetite is quite low make yourself "organ drops" of hypothalamus to remove all of these. Taken daily they will keep your appetite up and nausea away. How to make them is given in the section on homeography. If you can't do this, simply taking cloned hydrazine sulfate drops will help. Soon the more fundamental process of killing parasites and removing bad water and amalgam-filled teeth will bring natural appetite back automatically.

Breakfast

If you can't have bacon, ham or sausage, nor hash brown potatoes or cottage cheese, cow's milk, yogurt, nor soy foods, or toast and jam or a tall glass of fruit juice from a bar, what's left?

There are still some excellent breakfasts left. Cooked cereals with sweetening and creamy goat's milk are a gourmet dish. Some varieties have the cream accumulated at the top. This is extra delicious and full of nourishing calories. But for the first two weeks use coconut "whipping cream" or homemade fruit juice on your cereal, since all milk is off your diet.

Cook your cereal from scratch. Don't eat cold cereal; it has too many solvents and added chemicals. Although all cereal has asbestos fibers stuck to it, any of the electronic treatments destroys it. Do not neglect this. The whole package can be treated at once, without opening it, making it less of a chore.

Put the entire package on a zappicator for 10 minutes to clean up traces of solvents.

Fig. 86 Good breakfast cereals

Make granola from a recipe, there is one in this book. Imported sweeteners are safest. Canadian honey, honey from South Mexico, sugar from Mexico or Paraguay, all tested free of toxins, but you still have to electronically treat them for phenolic allergens. Add raisins; you may add nuts; their aflatoxins are removed by any electronic treatment. Isn't this a delicious way to start your day! Use cinnamon to flavor, or fruit and honey. Such "small" items must be electronically treated, too.

> The biggest obstacle to eating natural food is time. Find a friend who has the time to cook for you, if you are not up to it.

If anything has not been electronically treated before cooking, the final product must be treated again.

Or start your day with dairy-free pancakes or waffles with coconut cream and honey. Later, when goat’s milk can be used in the batter it should have three HCl drops added. HCl also gives a better rising quality. Eggs get three HCl drops each.

Butter should not have color added. Even the annatto seed (a natural colorant) varieties tested **Positive** on the Syncrometer® to tartrazine, a yellow food dye! Do not eat dairy products that list any color as an ingredient.

Butter needs boiling, too. This destroys antigens and any "onion" spices. Maple syrup should be boiled to destroy gallic acid and another allergen, ASA, (acetyl salicylic acid). ASA is the antigen for the vagina. Do not use unboiled maple syrup if you wish to avoid genital disease.

Eat very ripe fruit; it tastes better anyway. Have it with all your breakfasts. Clean it up with hot washes followed by electronic treatment. Make your own

fruit juices with this wonderful, very ripe fruit. But avoid phloridzin, gallic and chlorogenic acid containing varieties. Just to be sure, zappicate it.

The simplest of all breakfasts is bread and milk. When it is mouth-watering homemade bread, baked right there before you, your appetite cannot resist it. With any homemade spread on it, there will be no yearning for old favorites, like toast and jam. Choose homemade preserves made with a recipe from an old cookbook or see *Recipes*.

Fig. 87 Popular varieties of goat milk

Goat milk is not homogenized and, therefore, gives you cream that has risen to the top. Save it for soups. Goat milk can supply you with your major nutritional needs. Every calorie and every nutritive factor is important for you. Although you are not ready to drink it for two weeks, find it in the market place and store several quarts in your freezer ahead of time. An ultra pasteurized variety can hardly be distinguished from cows' milk.

For meat lovers, now that you can make meat safe, try your favorite beef cut in place of bacon with breakfast. You might never go back to your old diet.

Lunch

Cook your food from scratch. Don't start with cans or packages or frozen items to make some recipe. In fact, don't bother with any fancy recipes. Just cook two or three vegetables for lunch and eat them with homemade butter [19] or mayonnaise and spice or herbs (try Fenu-Thyme, see *Sources*). Bread and milk rounds it out, plus fruit.

Soup is a work saver. Cook it with all the vegetables you can find that don't have phloridzin, chlorogenic or gallic acid. Add rice or barley for a change from

potatoes. Don't start with a packet or cube. Use genuine herbs to give it zest. You may start with beef bones or the meat itself, now that you can destroy all parasite stages in minutes with electronic treatment. Always acidify a soup with 10 drops of HCl to draw calcium out of the bones for you. This preserves the immune weapons L-G and L-A that are naturally present in meat. Vinegar should not be used; it is an antigen! The body cannot digest any amount you may wish to eat. It causes metastases to liver, prostate, colon, tongue and brain in cancer patients —definitely to be avoided. Adding the cream off goat milk gives you more calories. Save the meat for future cold beef sandwiches. Such a soup plus sandwich and goat milk gives you complete nutrition again.

Bake your own bread! I found aflatoxins in commercial bread after just four days in my refrigerator, but none in homemade bread even after two weeks! Aflatoxin is extremely toxic; it is made by mold. Zearalenone is another very toxic substance found on grains and produced by mold. In fact, zearalenone leads to benzene formation in your body! Bread goes moldy easily. Don't ever eat moldy food, whether it is fruit, breads or leftovers in the refrigerator. Throw them out. Buy a bread maker. It can do everything, including baking the bread. I never found aflatoxin, zearalenone or gallic acid in packaged flour, but just to be safe you can set the whole flour bag on the food zappicator. Add ½ tsp. vitamin C powder to the batter for each loaf to help retard mold further. (It also helps the bread rise!)

Never try to lower your cholesterol while re-gaining your health from HIV/AIDS.

This is a rule based on common sense. Synthetic eggs, margarine and cholesterol-reduced products are extremely "chemical" foods.

If you can’t bake your own, buy bakery bread; trim off the bottom ¼ inch and zappicate the whole loaf at once. The bottom ¼ inch has benzene contamination from the use of food-lube. Cups used for cupcakes also bring benzene. Zappication will kill the live yeast spores left from inadequate baking. They carry RAS, an oncogene that inhibits our interferon production. Zappicate bread extra long to reach the gallic acid even in parts that overhang your zappicator (20 minutes).

Do not toast your bread! This makes 4,5 benzopyrene, which inhibits benzene detoxification in your liver. Pan fry in homemade butter or stick-free pan to toast.

Trim ¼ inch off bottom crust to remove "food lube"

Fig. 88 Bakery bread

One big advantage of making your own bread, soup, and beverages is that you avoid the commercial machinery that stirs, pumps, kneads, holds, and scoops it all. All machinery requires regular lubrication, and "food-safe" lubricants have been defined for us by U.S. regulations! But they are not safe; they are petroleum products.

This is a sample regulation:

21 CFR 178.3570 (4-1-94 Edition) Lubricants with incidental food contact.

Lubricants with incidental food contact may be safely used on machinery used for producing, manufacturing, packing, processing, preparing, treating, packaging, transport, or holding food, subject to the provisions of this section:
(a) The lubricants are prepared from one or more of the following substances:
(1) Substances generally recognized as safe for use in food.
(2) Substances used in accordance with the provisions of a prior sanction or approval.
(3) Substances identified in this paragraph (a)(3).

Substance	Limitations
Here you find 39 chemicals like BHA, BHT, Polyethylene, 2-(8-Heptadecenyl)-4,5-dihydro-1*H*-imidazole-1-ethanol, and also including:	
Mineral oil	Addition to food not to exceed 10 parts per million.
Petrolatum	Complying with §178.3700. Addition to food not to exceed 10 parts per million.

(b) The lubricants are used on food-processing equipment as a protective antirust film, as a release agent on gaskets or seals of tank closures, and as a lubricant for machine parts and equipment in locations in which there is exposure of the lubricated part to food. The amount used is the minimum

required to accomplish the desired technical effect on the equipment, and the addition to food of any constituent identified in this section does not exceed the limitations prescribed.
(c) Any substance employed in the production of the lubricants described in this section that is the subject of a regulation in parts 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, and §179.45 of this chapter conforms with any specification in such regulation.

Fig. 89 Lubricants considered "safe" that contaminate food

Notice the mineral oil and petrolatum, which are petroleum oil products. How was it decided that they "may be safely used"? Safe for the machinery, but not for you.**Petroleum products should not be in our food, not even in minutest amounts.**

Fig. 90 USA bread has solvents and gallic acid

Would a very primitive woman, baking her family’s bread or corncakes, allow a tiny bit of dead dinosaur remains (the sophisticated term, *petroleum*, wouldn’t fool her!) to drip into her batter? Even if you said it would all be baked out by 80°C (well below boiling point)? Even if you said it was all perfectly clean, even made synthetically, now? Even if you said the pans would be easier to wash? I believe not and she might throw some batter in your face! This is because she has common sense; she knows that you shouldn’t put dead animal remains in food even if you can cook it and "make it safe". Dinosaur remains are even more unthinkable. Small amounts are not negligible even when the currently used test instruments can’t measure them.

"Food lube" for heavy-duty machinery like ice cream and dough mixers, and "food oil" for light-duty equipment like cheese and meat slicers are petroleum products that introduce benzene into our foods.

Fig. 91 Examples of commercial "food lube"

Our best test instruments are very crude compared to our body's ability to detect. The body detects a molecule at a time. Benzene is very difficult for a testing lab to detect and until recently cost hundreds of dollars for a single test. Manufacturers resisted such added expense. But the cost of benzene testing has dropped dramatically; sometimes it is under $100 per test. It still may seem expensive to a manufacturer. Yet, benzene has brought us AIDS, a huge expense! Wouldn't it be wonderful if our lawmakers required only chemicals that didn't show up in our immune systems to be in contact with foods? No expensive testing would be needed. Lubricants would then be things like olive oil, beeswax and cornstarch. And under "Limitations" would be "none."

Maybe the primitive housewife would even come to dinner!

Fig. 92 Food oil gets into food

Supper

Cook your supper from scratch. But what can you eat as a flesh food? Previously I emphasized fish and chicken because red meats were full of parasite stages that could not be easily killed. But now that parasites can all be killed in

minutes, electronically, meats can be back on the menu (with treatment). Fish and chicken are now removed because they are the hidden food sources of azo dyes that we had searched for so long and so hard. Unless you fish it yourself and do not use laundry bleach to clean up after preparing it, no fish is safe. Chicken, too, has bleach disinfectant in every sample I tested. You must avoid these two meats.

Do not grill, broil or barbecue (it makes benzopyrenes); instead, fry, bake, poach or boil. Don't buy breadcrumbs, use your own. Don't buy batter, make your own. Wash your hands after handling raw meat. Do not use household bleach on your cutting board or kitchen counter. Use 50% vinegar in a convenient spray bottle. Liver is now your most nutritious choice of meats, done rare or as you like it after electronic treatment. Other cuts are next best. Make your own salad, not prepackaged or from a salad bar. Make salad dressing out of any of the safe oils and lemon juice, with honey, salt and herbs to flavor.

If your digestion isn't strong enough for raw vegetables or fruit, make juice. Get a sturdy juicer and make your juice from anything that is phloridzin, gallic and chlorogenic acid free. But avoid those that have been sprayed in the grocery store to keep them fresh looking. The spray contains petroleum products. Add herbs purchased in bulk for seasoning or use a Fenu-Thyme capsule.

Beverages

Drink five kinds of beverages:

- **homemade fruit juices**
- **homemade vegetable juices**
- **water**
- **goat’s milk**
- **herb teas**

This means getting off caffeine. And if you are already fatigued, this means you might be even more fatigued for a short time. You might have headaches from withdrawal, too. But they will only last 10 days. Mark your calendar and count off the days. Headache medicine, like all medicine, is likely to have benzene pollution and azo dyes from the colorant used; avoid it. For energy, to replace caffeine, take one arginine (500 mg) upon rising in the morning and

before lunch. Soon you won't need it.

Use pomegranate, molasses, chlorophyll and coconut ingredients.

Fig. 93 Make your own healthful beverages

Cutting down on coffee, decaf, soda pop and powdered drinks won't do. You must be completely off. They contain very toxic solvents and T-cell destroying dyes due to the processing.

> Researchers have found even small amounts of alcohol, like three beers over a two-day period, cause a ten-fold increase in the rate of HIV multiplication.[20]

Although grain (drinking) alcohol is the recommended antiseptic for household use, that doesn't mean you may safely drink it. It is inadvisable to drink any form of alcohol at least until you are fully recovered (two years). This is why Black Walnut Hull tincture, which is 20-50% grain alcohol, may be taken in a lukewarm beverage (to evaporate some of the alcohol) and is followed by a dose of niacinamide.

Goat Milk: 2% or higher, consume three 8 oz. glasses a day. Start with ¼ cup and increase gradually, if you are not used to it. If you do not drink milk because it gives you more mucous, switch to a different brand. Boiling it can stop this milk reaction. If you have other reactions, like diarrhea, try milk digestant tablets (available at health food stores). Milk is too valuable to avoid: there are many unwanted chemicals in most brands of milk, but it is solvent-free and very

nutritious. The only exception should be for serious symptoms, like colitis, bloating, flu, or chronic diarrhea. Do not use powdered milk; it is heavily polluted with solvents.

Pasteurization is not sterilization.

Milk goes sour after the expiration date on the carton even when refrigerated and unopened. It is obvious that milk isn't sterile. You can improve upon this in several ways.

To be safe all milk should be sterilized and "denatured" with hydrochloric acid to destroy live animal tissues it contains.

Perfect sterilization of dairy products is not possible even in a bacteriology laboratory. You do not need to meet these standards. We will use easier ways that are still effective. Our goals are: no dyes, no heavy metals, no parasite eggs, no tissue bits, and no phenolics.

Read these options carefully so you can suit your needs.

1. You may boil milk one minute. Cool. Add HCl, 3 drops per cup just before drinking. This destroys many phenolics, parasite stages and bacteria. Cheese commonly has laundry bleach contamination, giving it heavy metals, too. These cannot be removed.

2. Sonicate 10 minutes and add HCl, 3 drops per cup. This destroys parasite stages, bacteria, traces of PCBs and benzene but does not remove phenolics: phloridzin, chlorogenic acid, gallic acid, and apiol. This is useful for goat milk.

3. Food-zap for 10 minutes. This destroys living things, PCBs and benzene. It only removes a few phenolics. Useful for goat milk.

4. Zappicate 10 minutes. This does everything.

Remember that none of these options are yours for two weeks, though, until you have made progress killing parasites and lowering benzene levels. After this, and only if you are feeling better, you may begin to consume a dairy product—goat milk only, and only if sterilized. Many people prefer the taste of "treated" milk. And many people can tolerate dairy products for the first time after making this change.

If you simply cannot tolerate even treated goat's milk, try making cottage cheese out of it. Get recipes for cheese making from recipe books. Goat cheeses are some of the most highly prized gourmet foods. Commercial goat cheeses are off your menu, but you can make your own, safely, in many flavors. Whey is a traditional, delicious beverage with all the calcium of milk in it. Save it all, while cheese making, for your own undernourished body.

There is no substitute for milk; calcium tablets are not satisfactory. Vegetable matter, although high in calcium, does not give you available calcium either. Soy milk has phloridzin, apiol, gallic acid and processing pollutants. Milk is baby food, designed by Nature to be full of factors for growth, health and immune power.

Goat's milk is better for you than cow's milk because it has extra factors that are not in cow's milk. But the biggest difference is that goat's milk does not have live bits of hypothalamus and pituitary tissue afloat in it. Nor does it have phloridzin or chlorogenic acid. Dairy products are too important to your recovery to abandon so you should find a way to make them safe and enjoyable for yourself.

Fig. 94 Water pitcher with filter

Water: Two pints. Drink one pint upon rising in the morning, the other pint in the afternoon sometime. The cold-water faucet may be bringing you cadmium, copper or lead, but it is still safer than any kind of purchased water, which must have antiseptics in it. Let your water run before using it, until the pipes for your house have emptied, about one gallon. Filters are rather useless because water pollution comes in surges. A single surge of PCB contaminates your filter. All the water you use after this surge is now polluted, so you will be getting it

chronically, whereas the unfiltered water cleans up again after the surge passes. Until you can test your own water for solvents, PCBs and metals, no expensive filter is worth the investment. Even reverse osmosis water is polluted with thulium and ytterbium, which must be coming from the filtration membrane. An inexpensive carbon filter that is replaced every month may improve your tap water. (Save all your used cartridges. You might wish to test for PCBs in the future). But a pinch of vitamin C should be added to the water first to destroy the benzopyrenes in the charcoal; they are potent carcinogens.

Plastic pitchers fitted with a carbon filter pack are available. Never buy filters that contain silver or other chemicals, even if they are "just added to the carbon." If you have copper or galvanized pipes, switch to PVC to be safe from cadmium, copper and lead (see the section *Clean Up Your Home*).

Herb tea: fresh or bulk packaged only. If only tea bags are available, cut them open and dump out the tea. Throw away the bag; it is full of antiseptic. Buy a non-metal (bamboo is common) tea strainer. Sweeten with organic imported sugar or honey. Zappicate both. Honey often has food phenolics due to the wide assortment of plants visited by the bees, no doubt. Honey obtained from the bulk tank in a health food store never had solvent pollution but it does have asbestos fibers like regular honey. Be careful not to buy foil packs of tea or tea blends. Tea blends are mixtures of herb teas; these have solvents in them from the extracts used to improve flavor!

Fruit juice: fresh squeezed only. Some stores or juice bars make it while you wait. You have to see it being made, but watch carefully: I recall visiting a juice bar where they made everything fresh, before your very eyes. And I saw them take the fruit right from the refrigerator and spray it with a special wash "to get rid of any pesticides" then put a special detergent on it to clean off the wash! So instead of getting traces of pesticide, I got traces of isopropyl alcohol and PCB! (Yes, I took a sample of the wash to test.) Be on your guard against rotten fruit, green fruit, and moldy fruit. Ask to see what they plan to use. Best of all, buy a juicer, peel the fruit and make your own juice. Try pineapple, pear, peach, nectarine, cantaloupe, and grapefruit, all very ripe. For stronger flavor add a bit of fresh lemon to each variety to give it more zip. Remember, everything gets double hot-washed and zappicated. Bottled fruit juices have traces of numerous solvents; as do the frozen concentrates, as do the refrigerated ones, don't buy them.

Vegetable juice: Buy a juice-maker. Start with head lettuce and other broad-leafed greens. Fine-leafed greens cannot be washed free of spray and regularly

test **Positive** for benzene and PCB! Previously I recommended ozonating greens to destroy benzene. But now PCB has become prevalent and ozonation is not satisfactory. After two hot washes, though, they will be wilted; place them in a blender. Afterwards, treat for residual spray with an electronic method. Drink ½ glass of vegetable juice a day. After you are accustomed to this, add other vegetables to double the amount. Use cabbage, cucumber, beet, pale zucchini, and squash, anything free of phloridzin, gallic and chlorogenic acid. But never use any fruit or vegetable that has been waxed! And peel everything that has a peel. Add herbs and a squirt of lemon for extra zest. Then drink one cup a day.

Horrors In Commercial Beverages

Commercial beverages are especially toxic due to traces of solvents left over from cleaning the manufacturing machinery, and extraction procedures. There are solvents found in decaffeinated beverages, herb tea blends, carbonated drinks, flavored coffee, diet and health mixes, and fruit juices, even when the label states "not from concentrate" or "fresh from the orchard," or "100% pure."

Jazz up your favorite homemade juice with seltzer water. It is not harmful to you (see *Sources*).

Fig. 95 Seltzer mak-er

Some of the solvents I have found are just too toxic to be believed! Yet you can build the test apparatus yourself (*Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*), buy foods at your grocery store, and tabulate your own results. I hope you do, and I hope you find that the food in your area is cleaner than mine! Remember that the Syncrometer® can only determine the presence or absence of something, not the concentration. To know the concentration you should send a sample to one of the testing laboratories listed at the end of this book. There may only be a few parts per billion, but an AIDS patient trying to get well cannot afford any

solvent intake. For that matter, none of us should tolerate any of these pollutants:

- **Acetone**—in carbonated drinks
- **Benzene**—in store-bought drinking water, store-bought "fresh squeezed" fruit juice
- **Carbon tetrachloride**—in store-bought drinking water
- **Decane**—in health foods and beverages
- **Hexanes**—in decafs
- **Hexane dione**—in flavored foods
- **Isophorone**—in flavored foods
- **Methyl butyl ketone** and **Methyl ethyl ketone**—in flavored foods
- **Methylene** chloride—in fruit juice
- **Pentane**– in decafs
- **Isopropyl alcoho**l—bottled water, commercial fruit juices, commercial beverages.
- **Toluene and xylene**—in carbonated drinks
- **Trichloroethane (TCE), TCEthylene– in flavored foods**
- **Wood alcohol** (methanol)—in carbonated drinks, diet drinks, herb tea blends, store-bought water, infant formula.

Fig. 96 Unsafe beverages

If you allowed a tiny drop of kerosene or carpet cleaning fluid to get into your pet's food every day, wouldn't you expect your pet to get sick? Why wouldn't you expect to be sick with these solvents in your daily food? These solvents are just tiny amounts, but tiny amounts are nevertheless billions of molecules! Your body must detoxify each molecule.

Flavors and colors for food must be extracted somehow from the leaves or bark or roots from which they come and I suspect benzene-containing solvents are used for this. Until safe methods are invented, such food should be considered unsafe for human consumption (or pets or livestock!).

Sore Mouth Remedy

If your mouth is sore, or you get yeast infections, even unpolluted fruit juice is bad for you. Thrush (*Candida*) and *Herpes* in your mouth are especially hard to get rid of. Here is how to treat them:

For thrush:

a) While your mouth is bleeding, treat with one drop of Lugol's iodine solution (see *Recipes*) in one tbsp. water, enough to swish in your mouth, and swallow. Do this at bedtime.

b) If your mouth is not bleeding, put one drop of Lugol's iodine solution right on your tongue, directly, at bedtime. Quickly smear it about with your finger.

This will kill surface fungus. But Candida grows right into your living cells, which of course you can't, and don't want to, kill. The fungus will gradually die out as it rises to the surface due to stopping its growth. It takes a month! During this time follow these special dietary rules:

1. Drink no fruit juice; it feeds yeast. Even though the sugar is natural, yeast thrives on it, preventing you from clearing up thrush.
2. Don't eat ice cream or suck on candy for the same reason. If you have thrush stay off sweets until it is gone. Then test yourself on fresh sliced fruit (not juice) with cream to see if you notice a recurrence.
3. Use no alcohol. Even Black Walnut Hull tincture should be put in a lukewarm beverage for one minute to evaporate the alcohol.
4. Don't eat nuts, sunflower seeds, or toast if your mouth is bleeding. Also

avoid pineapple (too acidic) and popcorn. As a mouthwash use lysine powder in water, or a drop of Lugol's iodine in ¼ cup water.

5. Don't brush your teeth more often when your mouth is sore or bleeding. Floss once a day followed immediately by your once-a-day brushing with food grade hydrogen peroxide (see *Sources*) or oregano oil toothpowder (see *Recipes*). It is very important to kill amoebas and all bacteria in these ways because they invade under the gum line and cause terrible tooth and bone loss. In serious situations use several drops of white iodine (see *Recipes*) on a wet toothbrush. Iodine also sterilizes the toothbrush which otherwise would infect you each day.

For Herpes:

1. Drink and eat nothing very hot or ice cold. These trigger Herpes. Eat with plastic; it does not conduct heat or cold so well.
2. Don't eat nuts or vinegar, nor take arginine as a supplement.
3. During an attack take lysine, 500 mg, 5 to 10 capsules once or twice a day.
4. Take a cayenne capsule with each meal. Zappicate to destroy chlorogenic acid. Cayenne slows down the speed of virus travel along nerves.
5. Stay out of direct sunlight or cold winds on your face.
6. Don't tweeze hairs or bruise the skin around the mouth.
7. Take L-G, 1 tbsp. 4 times daily.
8. Take L-A, 1 tsp. 4 times daily (see *Recipes*).

The real reason for getting thrush or Herpes is the low im-munity of your mouth tissues. The cause of this is mercury, thallium, lanthanide metals, and dyes all seeping from your dentalware. Get it removed.

Kitchenware

When cooking from scratch you need the advantage of the most modern appliances. Purchase:

- blender
- pressure cooker plus glass bowls to fit inside

- seed grinder (coffee grinder)
- salad maker
- all plastic strainers and colanders

Wash them under the hot faucet or wipe clean with paper towels after use. Use plain borax to scour and homemade soap to help remove grease. In the dishwasher use plain borax or homemade soap, followed by 1½ tsp. citric acid in rinse cycle. This lets you clean up the kitchen in five minutes to get on with living.

Cook your food in glass, enamel, ceramic, or microwavable pots and pans. Throw away all metal ware, foil wrap, and metal-capped saltshakers since you will never use them again. If you don't plan to fry much (only once a week), you might keep the Teflon™ or Silverstone™ coated fry-pan, otherwise get an enamel coated metal pan. Stir and serve food with wood or plastic, not metal utensils. If you have recurring urinary tract infections, you should reduce your metal contact even further; eat with plastic cutlery. Sturdy decorative plastic ware can be found in hardware and camping stores. Don't drink out of styrofoam cups (styrene is toxic). Don't eat toast (many toasters spit tungsten all over your bread besides making benzopyrenes). Don't run your drinking water through the freezer, fountain, or refrigerator; it picks up cadmium. Don't heat your water in a coffee maker or metal teakettle; use a saucepan. Don't use a plastic thermos jug —the plastic liner has lanthanides, which seep. The inside should be glass.

Why are we still using stainless steel cookware when it contains 18% chromium and 8% nickel? These two metals have been rated as the two most carcinogenic metals! We should not even be handling them, let alone cooking in them.

Many bacteria and yeast(!) varieties have a requirement for nickel so that their enzyme **urease** will work for them. Urease attacks urea, present in all our body juices, and makes ammonia from it for these invaders. Ammonia is a utilizable nitrogen source (food) for bacteria and yeasts. If our bodies weren't polluted with nickel, these invaders couldn't grow! Why do we wear nickel jewelry and supply our bacteria and yeast? Nickel is in the soil, where bacteria and fungi belong, too. But if we insist on keeping plenty of nickel in our bodies and actually supply a huge stockpile in the form of retainers, caps and bridges, we must blame ourselves for our invasion.

It is hard to believe that metals we handle every day in our coinage, food and

beverage containers, body products, and home and garden products could be hazardous. Yet this has been well studied. The question is: why do we not apply our knowledge? It is like living near an alligator-inhabited river, but not keeping the children out. Merely being surprised every time a child disappears!

Never, never drink or cook with the water from your hot water faucet. If you have an electric hot water heater the heating element releases tungsten and other very toxic metals. Even if you have a gas hot water heater, the heated water leaches metals from your pipes. If your kitchen tap is the single lever type, make sure it is fully on cold. Teach children this rule.

> Although it is extra work to select food and prepare it in a way that almost sterilizes it, your stomach will soon notice that it feels flatter; you have less gas and bloating. This increases your energy. You might never go back to your old way of cooking.

If friends are cooking for you, give them a copy of these pages about the diet. The support of your family and friends is very valuable to you, but don't eat with their dishes (dish detergent is on them). You can always eat off paper plates, use plastic cutlery and a plastic cup you wash yourself under the tap. Keep a set of everything handy to take out with you. Carry your own pure salt, hydrochloric acid drops, Lugol's drops, and of course, your zappicator. Your friends are not made ill (yet) by all the pollutants—YOU ARE. They can excrete them efficiently—YOU CAN'T. The pollutants go to your thymus and bone marrow. You may feel singled out; take pride in it! When you succeed in curing yourself, your friends will want your advice. Give it kindly. But if you feel yourself tempted to compromise and are feeling depressed over your deprivations, get yourself invited to a H.E.A.L. meeting, M.C.S. or AA meeting. Give them support. You will get a better understanding of real deprivation and come away feeling like a "pretty fortunate person".

Don't Eat Leftovers

Do not eat leftovers unless they are re-sterilized as in the beginning. All food picks up bacteria while it is open to air and then stored in the refrigerator. After a few days these few have increased their numbers to a dangerous level for a low immunity person. Re-heating the food without actually sterilizing it only cultures

(increases) them; soon there are many more.

Don’t Eat Junk Food

Junk food is a combination of sugar, starch and fat, mixed by machines and with flavoring and dyes added. We are all very attracted to it because we are all very hungry. Our bodies and brain live on sugar and must have sugar to survive. They are not getting it. Why not? The liver is unable to make it. In fact the liver is making fat instead. It’s much easier for the liver to make fat than energy.

In some cases our organs are not able to absorb food. They are missing insulin, organic zinc or chromium. With competition by amalgam metals all around, it is no wonder. This implies a pancreas problem in addition to the liver problem.

In other cases the adrenal glands are full of aluminum. This reduces their cortisone production and the stimulation of the liver to make blood sugar. These organs are parasitized with Clonorchis, Strongyloides, Eurytrema flukes and Ascaris eggs (to name a few). Instead of digesting and detoxifying our foods properly, large quantities of food phenolics are left over to swamp and disable our tissues.

But for the HIV/AIDS or cancer victim the liver eventually can’t even make fat, so the spiral of life bends downward.

Junk food seems to come to the rescue with its sweet flavor that promises to raise our blood sugar effortlessly. But it is very polluted, as you can imagine, with its long list of ingredients, each having been processed and polluted in its own way even before the mixing began. Instead of buying junk food make your own sweets using old recipe books to guide you. Or invent them yourself. For example: raisins, nuts and shredded coconut stirred into Canadian honey for starters.

Don’t Eat Bunk Food

We have been indoctrinated that soybeans would be a near-perfect food, since they have most of the amino acids of meat. Yet they taste bad, as any child knows. Things taste bad for a reason—especially to a child. The liver knows and the hypothalamus knows when food should not be eaten. Now we know why soybeans should not be eaten: they are full of phloridzin and apiol. But commerce (and academic nutritionists) found ways to force us all, even cattle, to eat them. So soy products have penetrated the food market deeply. A way may

be found to breed soy plants without these phenolics, but meanwhile we should not be deterred from using our basic common sense. We should not eat food that tastes bad.

There are many bunk foods, because each of us has foods we dislike. And as genetically engineered food begins to take over the food market, be especially aware of your instinct not to eat bad tasting food or those that give us some food "reaction." Also be aware of heavily promoted "fake foods" (not recognizable as a fruit or vegetable). The risk of pollution and allergies will be much greater.

Still, before you write off a nutritious food, try getting better quality, try getting hungry first, and then try different cooking methods or combinations. And although you may discard a food at one time, try it again in the future. Meanwhile, improve your liver health by killing parasites and cleaning it regularly. These are the best ways to be truly well fed, so our bodies can make energy, not fat, and stay well.

Sterilize Hands Before Eating

Do not let human hands touch your food, unless they have been freshly sterilized. Even a few bacteria, that would not harm a healthy person, will seek out your thymus and bone marrow and prevent you from feeling well. You cannot trust restaurant food to be untouched. Don’t eat at a restaurant where the staff is not gloved. Simply touching the toast, a piece of pie or fruit to nudge it onto the plate contaminates it. Similarly, delivering a glass with a finger on the rim is unforgivable.

Your own hands are just as important. Nails should be very short to facilitate sterilizing them. They must be sterilized before eating and after bathroom use. If you are bedridden, use a spray bottle of grain alcohol. Even more reliable is dipping your hands in Lugol’s water. Put one drop Lugol’s in a cup of water (you should be able to see the color), dip your hands and wash. In a restaurant, use one glass of water to make this Lugol’s hand-cleanser; dip your napkin in it for wiping hands.

Supplement Your Diet

The concept of supplementing the diet with extra nutritional factors is, of course, a very good one. We do need protection! Our metabolism can get protection with supplements. Kidney metabolism, liver metabolism, brain metabolism, each can get some protection by supplementing. It is like the

concept of bandaging a wound—the wound needs protection.

Does this mean our organs are wounded? Not at birth, but sometime during childhood we begin to wound them. Toxic food and parasites wound them again and again while we trust in our "magical" healing ability.

But when the bandage on a wound is filthy, introducing the same bacteria as we are trying to keep out, we have a terrible dilemma.

We have a similar dilemma with our supplements. They contain the same immune-lowering toxins as we are trying to treat and eliminate! Supplements are polluted (all of them) with the four phagocytosis blockers (benzene, PCB, heavy metals and asbestos) and azo dyes Fast Garnet and Fast Green, which kill the CD4 and raise the CD8 lymphocytes.

We could say, "Oh well, this must be a very small amount, it’s probably not significant". This is like saying, "Oh well, the bandage has only a small amount of *E. coli* bacteria, probably not significant." We know instinctively this is false.

There is no simple solution. Plain intelligence tells us that a few *E. coli* penetrating deeply into our organs through a wound could be fatal. But if they are merely present over a scratch on the skin they might not even harm us.

Pills and potions, even of a life saving kind, if polluted in a special way that lowers immunity will hurt the very sick to the point of killing them while not much affecting the relatively well.

The dilemma is worsened by knowing that not every bandage is contaminated with *E. coli*; maybe some have only Staphylococcus or Streptococcus bacteria and a very few have nothing at all. You can’t tell the difference by looking at the bandages.

A very few, possibly 5%, of vitamin pills and drugs are not polluted with serious toxins. But which 5%?

If I were facing this dilemma myself, I would try to do without the bandage rather than risk infecting the wound. I would stay away from dirt. This is like stopping taking supplements. But if I were trapped in a coal mine with a gash in my leg and dirt everywhere I would use any rag I could find as a bandage. I would try to reduce bacteria by dipping the rag in my "coffee" and sprinkling it with my saltshaker no matter the pain. It is altogether an ugly picture.

Yet HIV/AIDS patients are trapped in this same picture. They desperately need help for their metabolism and none is clean enough. I am not talking about

minor toxins. I am talking about the very toxins that are responsible for AIDS in the first place: PCBs, benzene, asbestos, heavy metals and dyes. Facing such a dilemma myself, I would take no supplement or drug that had not been tested for these. If I could not test myself, nor find a tester, I would send it to an analytical lab to test whatever they could for me. And if this were not possible either, I would wash the tablet or take the powder out of the capsule. This removes some of the hazard. The remainder placed in a plastic spoon or zippered bag would be set on my zappicator. Without that, I would set it on my food zapper. And without that, I would put it in my sonicator. Without any of these, I would add or dip it into powdered vitamin B_2 and a drop of HCl in a tablespoon of water and gulp it, no matter the taste.

These are not happy decisions. There is no excuse for this degree of pollution in the supplement and drug businesses. They should have been analyzed for our safety, regularly.

It is possible to do detailed analysis of foods or products at a reasonable price. Look at the label on concentrated vinegar, available from manufacturers for the electronic and "cleanroom" industries. One gallon only costs $39.80; it could be diluted to make regular (5%) vinegar, giving you 80 quarts.

Look at all the information on the label. The cost per quart of this superior vinegar, tested for numerous heavy metals, is only about 50¢! Obviously, the chemical analysis is cost effective enough that it should be done regularly on our daily foods, at least our staples: water, bread and milk.

Acetic Acid, Glacial, Electronic/Cleanroom Grade

Packaged in a Cleanroom Environment	4 x 1 gal $39.80/gal
Assay (CH_3COOH) Min.	99.7%
Solubility in Water	To pass test

MAXIMUM LIMITS

Color (APHA)	10
Substances Reducing Dichromate	To pass test
Substances Reducing Permanganate	To pass test
Acetic Anhydride[$(CH_3CO)_2O$]	0.1%
Residue after Evaporation	10 ppm
Chloride (Cl)	1 ppm
Phosphate (PO_4)	1 ppm
Sulfate (SO_4)	500 ppb

Arsenic and Antimony (as As)	5 ppb
Aluminum (Al)	300 ppb
Boron (B)	200 ppb
Calcium (Ca)	300 ppb
Chromium (Cr)	200 ppb
Copper (Cu)	100 ppb
Gold (Au)	300 ppb
Iron (Fe)	200 ppb
Lead (Pb)	300 ppb
Magnesium (Mg)	300 ppb
Manganese (Mn)	300 ppb
Nickel (Ni)	100 ppb
Potassium (K)	300 ppb
Sodium (Na)	300 ppb
Tin (Sn)	300 ppb
Titanium (Ti)	300 ppb
Zinc (Zn)	300 ppb
Particulate Count (≥1.0 Micron)	25 particles/ml

Certainly, pills and supplements should be analyzed for heavy metals, non-legal azo dyes and solvents at least once a year. This ultra-important safety feature cannot be entrusted to the self-serving concept called "Good Manufacturing Process".

In fact, manufacturers should not be expected to do this themselves. We do not expect students to test themselves! We, the people, have that responsibility. Then we would have uniform testing, at a sensitive level, for products of our own choosing.

If you would like to be able to take extracts, tinctures, tablets or capsules of health-giving herbs or minerals, send them to an analytical lab listed at the end of this book. Prices are becoming affordable. Select a VOC (volatile organic compounds) panel that tests for benzene, decane, hexane, carbon tetrachloride, and if possible, PCB. Do not choose a test that only measures benzene in ppb (parts per billion). Get ppt (parts per trillion) even though the legally enforced level is 5 ppb for water. Once something has been tested at the ppt level, you may use it only if the result is "not detected." If you buy supplements through a co-op or natural food store, you could request that they do such testing. They are eager to serve you. Get a group together with similar needs; then request your store’s cooperation.

When you have your own test results, obtained from such a lab, you will have

something more persuasive than someone's Syncrometer® results even though Syncrometers® are much more accurate. Your results will be more binding, too, to present to your government representative. Arrange to discuss your results with him or her after you have enough to make your point.

HIV/AIDS victims should not be eating more of their own poisons, the immunity-destroyers, even if they also bring medicine or supplements.

And if you can't believe that these are your poisons, instead of solely the HIV virus, you might plan to finance some classical research. Some moneys are available from philanthropic foundations. But you must form a steering committee and guarantee honest and sincere effort. To bring wisdom to your research project the decision makers should be lay persons of many kinds: engineers, farmers, housewives, mechanics, massage therapists, cooks, actors, writers, activists. Of course, to get results of a reliable kind you will need professional scientists. But do the interpretation of the results yourselves, together with the professionals.

The need for common sense and wisdom in a research enterprise with a social purpose is similar to the need seen in the justice system. Twelve ordinary people in the jury are seen as a better bet than professionals. To imagine the challenges your committee might face when creating a new supplement, an example of creating clean vitamin D_3, cholecalciferol, is at www.huldaclark.net/vitd.

3. Clean Up Your Body

The reigns on style were loosened 40 years ago! We are not expected to wear makeup, or shave special places, or even smell like a bouquet of flowers. Why are we still trapped by the body-paint industry? We can be ourselves. Why are we still trapped by the "You-are-ugly" philosophy, and the "You-smell-awful" belief? After a dental clean up your mouth will be too sweet to ruin with breath lozenges, and your smile too sincere to ruin with paint.

In fact, the young non-smoker, non-drinker (not even coffee), non-drug user is very much "in" (in style). This is fortunate for you, because you will need to go off every cosmetic and body product that you are now using. Not a single one can be continued. They are full of titanium, zirconium, benzalkonium, bismuth, antimony, barium [21], strontium[22] , aluminum, tin, chromium, not to mention isopropyl alcohol and pollution solvents such as benzene and PCBs.

Do not use any commercial salves, ointments, lotions, colognes, perfumes, massage oils, deodorant, mouthwash, toothpaste, even when touted as "herbal"

and health-food-type. You can make your own safe ones. See *Recipes* for homemade varieties.

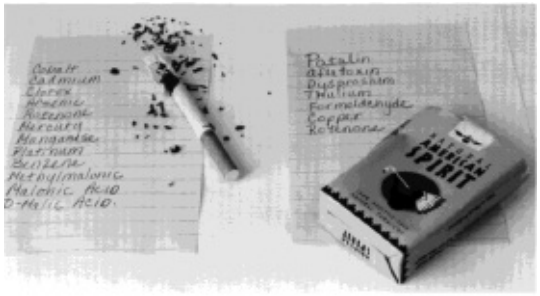
People all around us are trying, desperately, to use less toxic products. Most people are still healthy enough to have a "natural" instinct. They "know" all these products can't be good for them. That is why a health food or "natural" industry has taken root. People seek health. They reach for products that just list herbs and other natural ingredients. Unfortunately, judging by how many "natural" products I find are polluted, the buyers are being duped.

Why are so many natural products polluted? For the same reason that regular products are polluted. A major culprit is antiseptics. Because all products are required to have very low bacterial counts the Food and Drug Administration (FDA) requires all body products to have sufficient antiseptic in them. (Some of these antiseptics are substances you must avoid!) But you won't see them on the label because manufacturers prefer to use quantities below the levels they must disclose. And by using a variety of antiseptics in these small amounts they can still meet sterility requirements. The only ingredient you might see listed is "grapefruit seed" or similar healthy-sounding names. But lurking inside can be lots of substances that are harmful to your health.

This is sad for the intelligent citizens who wish to avoid harming themselves. Here are some examples of how a consumer can be duped when buying body products:

- Rocks sold as "Aluminum-Free Natural Deodorant". You rub the rock under your arms. It works because the rock is made of magnesium-aluminum silicate.
- Men's hair color with lead in it. Just because it is legal to use lead compounds in men's hair color doesn't mean the lead is safe to use. The hazards of lead are well known. Why the government outlaws lead in gasoline, paint, and plumbing, but allows you to smear it on your scalp is a mystery.
- Lipstick with barium, aluminum, titanium and azo dyes; eye pencil and shadow with antimony and chromium; toothpaste with tin, strontium, azo dyes, and silicone. Again, these chemicals are known to be hazardous, so don't be duped into thinking they are safe because they are allowed.
- Cigarettes contain lead, mercury, nickel, benzene[23] , Tobacco Mosaic Virus and Cabbage Clubroot fungus. Everyone knows cigarettes are bad for you,

there is even a warning, but looking at the glossy, clean, neat packaging, we dupe ourselves into feeling such a professional product couldn’t be so bad.



The list of pollutants in these "natural" cigarettes was obtained with a Syncrometer®. Use a magnifying glass to read them.

Fig. 97 Health food store cigarettes

- Chewing tobacco has all the same toxins as cigarettes, with additional ytterbium, but seems safer because it is smokeless.
- Hair spray and shampoo often do not list isopropyl alcohol on the label because the amount is below what is required for listing. Hair spray often tests Positive to PCBs, and this pollutant isn’t being cleaned up because the government doesn’t think it necessary to test for it.
- Laundry "balls" or discs that claim no chemicals are used and yet amazingly make your wash cleaner. Actually cobalt compounds leach out of them, to lower surface tension of water.

Some of the unnatural chemicals listed were detected with the Syncrometer® and are probably present because of residues from the manufacturing process, but others you will actually see listed on the label!

One of these dishwashing liquids is safe. The others had PCBs, benzene, asbestos, clorox bleach, azo dyes, and numerous heavy metals.

Fig. 98 Popular Detergents

See *Recipes* for easy-to-make, natural substitutes. But you might consider just stopping them all. Get started while you're on vacation.

Use nothing on yourself that you wouldn't use on a newborn baby. This is a permissive age. You will be the only one feeling "naked." Others won't even notice. Don't forget advertising is aimed at you, even if other people's eyes are not!

Don't even use soap unless it is homemade soap (see *Recipes*) or borax[24] straight from the box. Borax was the traditional pioneer's soap. It is antibacterial and can be made into a concentrate. It is also a water softener and is the main ingredient in non-chlorine bleaches. Boron, an element in borax, is natural to your body; it hardens bones. Residues of borax on dishes would not harm you. Make a borax solution and dispense it from liquid dispensers for hand washing and showering.

Fig. 99 Homemade soaps

Don't use toothpaste, not even health-food varieties. To clean teeth: floss first, then brush. Only do this once daily! The tiny scratches made with the brush on your gums cause invisible tiny bleeds! Of course you will be healed in a few hours but in the meantime, all your mouth bacteria can enter your blood stream. Floss very gently for the same reason. Don't buy floss. You may buy nylon fish line that you rinse in hot water first and place on the zappicator for two minutes. For homemade floss cut strips of plastic from a grocery bag. Cut them ¼ to ½ inch wide and four inches long. Rinse one in hot water before using it. This is finer than any floss and can get between the closest teeth because it stretches to fit. Don't floss briskly. Just one pass will be sufficient on each side of the tooth. Then brush with oregano oil tooth powder (see *Recipes*). The homemade powder is quite enjoyable. Just a bit of powder picked up on a dry toothbrush is enough.

If your mouth is sore with thrush, don't use a brush at all—the new scratches you make just spread the fungus. Finger-rub some oregano tooth powder over the tooth surfaces after flossing. The residue of oregano oil will kill bacteria and keep your mouth fresh for hours.

Don’t use mouthwash; use salt water (pure salt). If you have thrush, Lugol’s solution will be your best friend. It kills yeast. But it can also stain your teeth and tongue so use it at bedtime. By morning most of it will be gone. Use solid baking soda to get any leftover stain off your teeth. Apply Lugol’s to your tongue in one or two drops straight. Immediately smear it about. If your Lugol’s was not made by yourself zappicate it first to destroy pollutant solvents. For a mouthwash during dental work use Dental Bleach (not laundry bleach) for a month, not longer, it could give you too much chlorine.

Don’t use massage oils of any kind. Ninety percent (or more) of all the oil in the United States market place I tested is contaminated with something: benzene, PCBs, or antimony! And all contain live *Ascaris* eggs (simple filth). Use cornstarch lubricant (see *Recipes*) instead.

Don't use hair spray or make your own (see *Recipes*).

Don't use bath oil. Take showers, not baths, if you are strong enough to stand. Showers are cleaner.

Don't use perfumes or colognes. They pollute your lungs besides being themselves polluted. You may use an essential oil that has been zappicated to remove traces of solvents.

Our household, health, body products and drugs were found to be polluted with solvents, heavy metals, PCBs and lanthanides using the Syncrometer®.

Fig. 100 Some polluted body care products

Don't use lotions or personal lubricants except homemade.

CANCER is caused

in part by isopropyl alcohol. The other part is the same human intestinal fluke that you had, and the same SV 40 virus that you had! You are at much greater risk of developing cancer for this reason. You must be especially careful to avoid common rubbing alcohol.

Prohibit Isopropyl Alcohol

Isopropyl alcohol is the antiseptic commonly used in cosmetics. Check all your cosmetics for the word "propanol" or "isopropanol" on the label. It is usually put on the label, since it is not currently suspected of causing cancer. Don't give your discarded cosmetics to anybody. Don't save them. Don't have them in the house anywhere. **Throw them out.**

Check all labels for "propyl alcohol", "propanol" or "isopropanol". Throw those products away!

Fig. 101 Some isopropyl alcohol-containing products

Here is a list of common body products that have large amounts of isopropyl alcohol in them: cosmetics, shampoo, hair spray, mouthwash, mousse, body lotions, shaving supplies, and, of course, rubbing alcohol. **If in doubt, throw it out!**

Although body products give us our highest concentrations, isopropyl alcohol is in our food, too! We will discuss this soon.

Don’t shave special places. Reconsider the real need for it. Any shaved place is severely scratched if you look at it under a microscope. This lets in bacteria and chemicals, where they were never meant to be. For this reason you might notice that the skin stings for a while. If you have HIV or AIDS or any lowered immunity condition (as in cancer), stop shaving special places (You may clip

with scissors). If you are forced to, by your job, do the lightest shave job possible. Sanitize the area with grain alcohol before shaving to minimize the bacteria invading later.

Don’t dye your hair with the brand name varieties; their azo dyes are absorbed into your scalp and build up a large reservoir of dye here. Read labels carefully. A safe hair dye is described in *Recipes*.

Don’t polish your fingernails or toenails. The solvents penetrate the nails.

Don’t attach fake nails. The acrylic acid is a carcinogen.

Don’t get dye tattoos for eyebrows or any other place. The dyes seep constantly from these locations to your liver and other organs. You can follow them with a Syncrometer® and see how they are stored in your CD4s and CD8 killer cells.

Don’t use anti-perspirant; use only deodorants, like pure zinc oxide powder, ethyl alcohol (from the tall Everclear™ bottle only), or pure baking soda. You need to sweat out as much PCB and benzene as possible. If you are able to sweat, consider yourself lucky; wash your armpits out 3 times daily. You may also use the oregano oil tooth powder as a deodorant or a single drop of other essential oil, that you have zappicated.

Don’t pierce your skin anywhere to wear rings. It is an open wound and open invitation to the metals and surrounding bacteria to enter your sacred domain—your immune system.

Don’t "do any drugs" in any form, either soft or hard. It is Dr. Duesberg’s opinion that drug taking has destroyed the immune system of United States AIDS victims. He has a great deal of convincing evidence. He states in his book *Why We Will Never Win the War on AIDS*[25] that no agencies have investigated this explanation because it would be unpopular and adversely affect the drug market. Such a study requires resources beyond my reach. But this may indeed be a significant, if not the most significant source of azo dyes, benzene and PCBs for many AIDS patients. Perhaps nitrates ("poppers") have a special immune lowering action of their own. Such a possibility should be quickly tested by any country in distress, not shunned, nor argued in the courtrooms. Laypersons should be sitting on the committees that decide what theories to spend public moneys on to do research. Professionals, politicians or industry representatives will choose self-serving research.

Dump all your body chemicals and drugs in an outside dumpster. Never look

back. Life is ahead of you again, and you must hurry to catch up.

Whatever you do need to keep, or have made yourself, should be sonicated or zappicated as a final precaution against traces of PCB and benzene.

4. Clean Up Your Home

Your home is your personal environment. It is your little bit of cosmos, even heaven at times. Get it cleaned up while you are on your motel-vacation. This is an easy task because it mostly involves throwing things out. Hopefully your family and friends will jump to your assistance.

- The refrigerator gets checked or changed
- The basement gets cleaned
- The garage gets cleaned
- Every room in the house gets cleaned

Freon is a refrigerant that has been banned in most countries for its role in ozone depletion. It is also hazardous to you. Check your refrigerator. If it is older, it may still be one of the Freon-containing kinds. If so, wheel it outside the same day you read this. You may leave it on an extension cord and use it until you find a new non-Freon variety. You must be totally, not partially, Freon free.

What is so damaging about Freon in your body? After all, it is non-biodegradable. If it has no biological interactions, how could it hurt us? By being non-degradable, however, the liver has no chemical reactions with which to detoxify it so it can leave the body! It builds up, therefore. Healthy people accumulate it in their skin. Sick people accumulate it in their sick organs. AIDS patients all have especially high levels right in their thymuses. Freon can act like a trap for other fat-soluble items like PCBs and metals. Particularly, copper is seen at Freon sites. Water that has run through copper pipes carries copper and, of course, dental amalgam has copper. Your body absorbs the copper, which gets trapped by the Freon already there. Obviously, you must remove Freon from your thymus. But how?

Only one useful reaction with Freon comes to mind. Freon is thought to be responsible for the ozone "hole" at the South Pole. Would Freon react with ozone supplied to your body and thereby become biodegradable? Indeed, it does! But only if you drink it as ozonated water. Other ozone routes, as intravenous or

rectal, have not been observed to be as effective.

If you have AIDS buy a small ozonator (see *Sources*). Drop the hose into a glass of cold tap water. Five minutes are enough. Drinking three glasses a day is very effective. Even one glass a day keeps Freon and copper moving out.

If you are following your progress with the Syncrometer®, you will see that Freon now appears in the liver for the first time. Before this, it was marooned in the thymus and other organs. You may also detect a feeling like indigestion. You must come to the assistance of your liver. Even ozonated Freon is extremely burdensome to the liver.

A combination of herbs, (Liver Herb Drink in *Recipes*) rescues the liver from its plight, and prevents the indigestion. Begin with one cup daily, and then increase to two cups. Add juice, whipping cream, coconut cream or sweetening to make it enjoyable (see *Recipes*). After drinking liver herbs you will see that the Freon now appears in the kidneys. Yet it is marooned there unless you assist them. Take the kidney cleanse recipe, 1¼ cup daily, to assist the kidneys so they can finally excrete the Freon into the urine. Make an enjoyable beverage out of this, too.

It’s an elaborate detoxifying program of ozonated water, liver herbs, and kidney herbs taken together for six to eight weeks. This gets most of the Freon out. Afterward, continue the program at a reduced dosage for half a year. The complete Freon removal program is given in *Recipes*.

Clean Basement

To clean your basement, remove all paint, varnish, thinners, brush cleaners, and related supplies. Remove all cleaners such as carpet cleaner, leather cleaner, rust remover. Remove all chemicals that are in cans, bottles or buckets.

You may keep your laundry supplies: borax, white distilled vinegar, homemade soap, and chlorine bleach. This chlorine bleach will, of course, be polluted with azo dyes. It can be used to clean the toilet. It can even be used to whiten clothing; evidently the hot water activates it enough to oxidize its dyes. But never, never use it to wipe tables, counters or cutting boards. Its dyes and heavy metals are left as a residue on everything. Having tungsten, platinum, palladium and dozens more on your cutting board is not a good idea.

You may keep canned goods, tools, items that are not chemicals. You may move your chemicals into your garage. Also move any car tires and automotive

supplies like waxes, oil, transmission fluid, and the spare gas can (even if it is empty) into your garage or discard them.

Seal cracks in the basement and around pipes where they come through the wall with black plastic roofing cement. In a few days it will be hard enough to caulk with a prettier color. Spread a sheet of plastic over the sewer or sump pump.

Clean Garage

Do you have a garage that is a separate building from your home? This is the best arrangement. You can move all the basement chemicals into this garage. Things that will freeze, such as latex paint, you may as well discard. But if your garage is attached, you have a problem. Never, never use your door between the garage and house. Walk around the outside. Don't allow this door to be used. Tack a sheet of plastic over it to slow down the rate of fume entrance into the house. Your house acts like a chimney for the garage. Your house is taller and warmer than the garage so garage-air is pulled in and up as the warm air in the house rises. See the drawing.

In medieval times, the barn for the animals was attached to the house. We think such an arrangement with its penetrating odors is unsavory, in fact benighted. But what of the gasoline and motor fumes we are getting now due to parked vehicles? These are toxic besides! This is even more benighted.

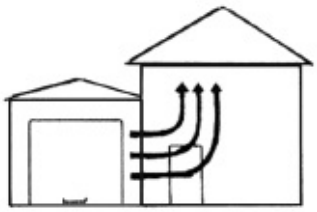


Fig. 102 Garage fumes

If your garage is under your house, you cannot keep the pollution from entering your home. In this case, leave the car on the driveway outside. Move the lawnmower, cans of gasoline, solvents, etc. into a separate shed.

Clean House

To clean the house, start with the bedroom. Remove everything that has any smell to it whatever: candles, potpourri, soaps, mending glue, cleaners, repair chemicals, felt markers, colognes, perfumes, and especially plug-in air

"fresheners." Store them in the garage, not the basement. Since most vapor rises, they would come back up if you put them in a downstairs garage or basement.

Next clean the kitchen. Take all cans and bottles of chemicals out from under the sink or in a closet. Remove them to the garage. Keep only the borax, white distilled vinegar and bottles of concentrated borax and 50% vinegar you have made. You may also keep homemade soap. Use these for all purposes. Remove all cans, bottles, roach and ant killer, mothballs, and chemicals that kill insects or mice. These should not be used anywhere in your house. They should be thrown out. Remember to check the crawl space, attic and closets for hidden poisons also. To wax the floor, get the wax from the garage and put it back there. An HIV/AIDS patient should not be in the house while house cleaning or floor waxing is being done.

To keep out mice, walk all around your house, stuffing holes and cracks with steel wool. Use old-fashioned mousetraps. Modern glue-traps seem needlessly cruel.

For cockroaches and other insects (except ants) sprinkle handfuls of boric acid [26] (not the same as borax) under your shelf paper, behind sink, stove, refrigerator, under carpets, etc. Some varieties of ants are repelled by borax (not boric acid).

Use vinegar on your kitchen wipe-up cloth to leave a residue that keeps out ants. Pour vinegar all around your house outside, using one gallon for every five feet, to deter ants. Do this several times a year. Keep foliage trimmed next to the house. You may also use an electronic deterrent.

Remove all cans and bottles of "stuff" from the bathroom to the garage. The chlorine bleach is stored in the garage. Someone else can bring it in to clean the toilet (only). Leave only the borax-soap, homemade soap, and grain alcohol antiseptic. Toilet paper and tissues should be unfragranced, uncolored. All colognes, after-shave, anything you can smell must be removed. Family members should buy unfragranced products. They should smoke outdoors, burn their candles and incense in their own rooms with doors closed and windows open, blow dry their hair outdoors or in the garage, use nail polish and polish remover outdoors or in the garage and not wear fragrance or fragrant shampoo or after shave if you have lung disease.

Do not sleep in a bedroom that is paneled or has wallpaper. They give off arsenic fumes and formaldehyde. Either remove them or move your bed to a different room. Leave the house while this is being done. If other rooms have paneling or wallpaper, close their doors and spend no time in them.

Take taurine and cysteine to help your lungs recover from formaldehyde damage (taurine 500 mg, three daily, cysteine 500 mg, three daily).

Do not keep new foam furniture in the house. If it is less than one year old, move it into the garage until you are well. It gives off formaldehyde. Wash new clothing for the same reason. Move unwashed clothing and suits to a distant closet. And do not sleep on foam pillows or a foam mattress.

Turn off radiators and cover them with big plastic garbage bags, or paint them, or remove them. They give off asbestos from the old paint. The plastic bags themselves should not smell bad—these fumes are **phthalates**—very toxic. Don't buy such bags. And, in any case, soak the bag in a bucket of hot bleach water for an hour first. Follow directions on the bleach bottle. Do not do this yourself.

For food use, avoid smelly plastic zippered bags, too. They are giving off phthalates! If your health food store uses such bags, let the store manager know.

Do not use the water from your hot water faucet for cooking or drinking. It has tungsten or other metals. Do not drink water that sits in glazed crock ware (the glaze seeps toxic elements like cadmium). Do not buy water from your health food store or any other dispensing place.

> All holding tanks, all stills, and all pumps must be periodi-cally cleaned, sterilized and greased.

Petroleum derived products are used for this. They contain a host of solvents of a very toxic kind. These pollute the water constantly. It is simply believed, on faith, that small amounts couldn't hurt you! Yet, you can identify them with a Syncrometer® and then find them in your thymus! It would be interesting to find out who is servicing your health food store's water supply and with what. You could make it a project. Send it (the cleaner or grease) to a lab for testing if you manage to get a sample. Test for benzene (and PCB if you can afford it).

Change all the galvanized or copper water pipes to PVC plastic [27]. But do not install plastic valves; these need greasing. Regular metal valves are fine; they do not contribute corrosion to the water. Most AIDS patients and all cancer patients have a buildup of copper. If you are already anemic, this is a high priority. Copper prevents iron from being used by the body to make hemoglobin. Copper

uses up your glutathione. Copper causes mutations. It would be wise to switch to plastic plumbing before anybody in your home develops illnesses. Although PVC in dissolved form is a toxic substance, amazingly, the water is free of PVC in three weeks! It gets hard enough not to seep.

If you have a water softener, by-pass it immediately and replace the metal pipe on the user side of the softener tank. It will be corroded. Softener salts are polluted with strontium, chromate and PCB! They are also full of aluminum. The salts corrode the pipes so the pipes begin to seep cadmium into the water. After changing your pipes to plastic, there will be so little iron and hardness left, you may not need a softener. If the water comes from a well, consider changing the well pipe to PVC to get rid of iron. While the well is open, have the pump checked for PCBs. Call the Health Department to arrange the testing.

Another option is to coat the inside of your copper pipes with epoxy (see *Sources*). The coating hardens in a day; the water did not appear in the white blood cells later, after drinking some. I tested this with the Syncrometer®.

Filters are not useful for metal removal from your drinking water. Corrosion of your pipes overburdens a filter. A new filter may work well but for only the first five days! Filters even add to the water pollution. Reverse osmosis water always contains ytterbium or thulium or yttrium! These are lanthanides, the very contaminants that block phagocytosis!

> Metal from corroded water pipes (lead, copper and cadmium) cannot be filtered out or distilled out. Filters were only meant to remove the amount of metal in city water, not corrosion-water. And distillers allow essentially all pollutants to be carried over in the steam.

The cleanest heat is electric. Go "total electric" if possible. If you must stay with gas, have a furnace repairperson check your furnace and look for gas leaks before the heating season starts. Don't call the gas company even though it is free. The gas company misses four out of five leaks! The Health Department does not miss any; call them!

It is possible to get most of this house cleaning done in one day. Do all you possibly can. The more difficult jobs may take a week. This is a week of lost time if you are scheduled for a blood test.

Don't stop because you are already feeling better. Illness can return with a vengeance. Get every clean up job completed so you can feel secure for your next doctor's checkup and for your future.

Finally, search the whole house for holes in the ceiling, walls or floor that lead to insulated areas. Any fiberglass that is exposed will fill your breathing space. Even tiny holes made by pesticide companies can be deathtraps for you; the microscopic bits of glass go to your lungs and thymus gland. Merely covering holes does not work; they must be airtight—fill and paint them. Use duct tape to seal attic entranceways. Check the water heater. Check furnace, air conditioner fans, and dishwashers; pull out any fiberglass stuffed around them. Vacuum afterwards and throw away the bag. Best of all, find a contractor willing to remove your fiberglass insulation, vacuum, and replace it with shredded paper or vermiculite insulation (see *Sources*).

Suppose you have nobody who is willing to clean up the house, basement, and garage for you, or take on your pets for a month while you find them a new home. Don't delay for a minute if you should be invited to stay with a friend or relative who is willing to clean up their place for you and take you to the dentist. If there are no invitations, go on vacation. Put yourself into a smoke-free motel room (bring your own soap, sheets, and pillowcases, and ask that they not "clean" your room or spray it). Bring your own bug-deterrent so you don’t create a problem for them. If you have a camper, remember to clean it up first. Foam and paneling must be out of it. Gas lines should be checked or closed off. Simply being outdoors is your safest place. A sunny beach, with shady places, where you can rest all day is ideal. Remember not to use any sunscreen or suntan lotions. In fact, bring nothing with you that you don’t need for the *2-Week AIDS Program*.

But if friends and family mobilized to help you clean up, reward them with status reports on yourself. They have a stake in your success. You are most fortunate.

Watch Your Health Improve

NOW YOU HAVE DONE IT ALL!

Look forward to your next blood test.

- Your parasites are gone. Without the intestinal fluke you cannot have HIV. Without Paragonimus you can't make benzene. Without Eurytrema you can't produce SV 40 viruses. Even those viruses that were stuck inside your own chromosomes are gone. You are on the *Maintenance Parasite Program*.
- You have cleaned out the benzene, PCBs, metals and asbestos from your body as well as Fast Garnet and Fast Green dyes. Without these you can't get AIDS.
- You have extracted the teeth with large metal or plastic fillings and have replaced them with partials that you hardened yourself. They do not leach out anything. Small fillings have been removed. You are keeping them squeaky clean with oregano oil tooth powder. You are no longer sucking on mercury, thallium, uranium, lanthanides, malonic and maleic acid, urethane, bisphenol-A, phthalates or dyes.
- You have switched to foods that are pesticide-free and not moldy or processed nor allergenic for you. This means foods that are fresh and have not been chopped, ground, extracted and mixed with other chopped, ground, extracted foods to create concoctions. You have stopped using supplements unless you know they are free of contamination with benzene, PCBs, metals, asbestos and dyes. You zappicate everything.
- You have stopped putting abnormal chemicals on your skin, in your mouth, on your hair, in your armpits, on your eyelids, on your teeth, on your scalp, on your nails, or in your nose, lungs or genital tract.
- You have cleaned the house of all the chemicals that your body considers toxic.
- You are zapping every day.

Congratulations, this is a big accomplishment!

I hope you did all this in the first week after you bought this book and started on the parasite-killing program. You stand an excellent chance of turning your future around! You could be one of the first true survivors that live to age 75!

Will your next blood test say HIV Positive or Negative? In the past I spoke of the P24 antigen test. Since then, the "viral load" test has become popular. Although this test has its drawbacks, too, it is quite satisfactory for your purpose. You are looking for a very large drop; we do not need to quibble over small amounts, their standards, or the tests' accuracy. You are aiming for zero. The test sensitivity, though, may only reach a number that is less than 400 virus chromosomes per ml of blood. This is a common standard accepted as **Negative**.

Ask your doctor to schedule this test for you. It is called PCR-HIV-1-RNA. If it comes back NEGATIVE now, be especially cautious! The virus may be gone but you could reinfect yourself in a single day. Celebrate in a safe, common sense way.

Of course you could be keeping yourself artificially **Negative** with a drug cocktail that quickly kills every virus that is spawned. That is not the same thing as being **Negative** as a result of eliminating the source of virus. If you are kept **Negative** by a drug cocktail, you cannot use this test to prove you have succeeded in eliminating the intestinal fluke. Your only useful test will be the **immune analysis**, which tests for the ratio of CD4s to CD8s and their total counts. Be sure you are monitoring these also. This is not as expensive as the PCR test.

Also ask your doctor to request a urinary phenol test (chronic, not acute exposure) for you if your first one was high, or got missed. This will tell you if you are still getting too much benzene somehow. Repeat these tests every three to six months after you are recovered to be sure you are holding on to your gains.

How long does it take to recover from AIDS after cleaning up the thymus and bone marrow? About three weeks. Your body is exceedingly swift. And it is age-related. The younger you are, the faster you recover.

How do you know you are recovering? After all, there was no blood test showing your phagocytosis ability or virus-killing ability.

1. Your fatigue lessens.
2. Your mind is clearer.
3. Your temperature goes toward normal.
4. Your skin lesions fade.
5. Your breathing is deeper.
6. Your night sweats stop.
7. Your bowel is functioning normally.
8. Your appetite is good.
9. You are gaining weight.
10. And, of course, your immune analysis shows the CD4 to CD8 ratio rising, as well as the total T-count and total WBC.

These improvements should encourage you to leave no stone unturned; that is, leave no pollutant in your thymus or bone marrow. Don't be satisfied with half measures. Your life is important to all of society; and your life affects all of humanity.

You may be very eager to find a job, shed your "disability" status and live on a higher income again. But don't rush into it.

You need not only to recover from AIDS, but also to be well, not fatigued. Only you have a profound understanding of the destructive course our so-called "civilization" is taking. Only you understand pollution as nobody else understands it. Only you may foresee the end of the planet's biosphere, or major branches thereof, as you were destined. You have an important mission to this planet's creatures. Your suffering must not be in vain. Heal yourself *completely* so that the rigors of politics, business, education and entertainment are not overwhelming to you.

Stay Clean

Here are a few more ways we could be getting the human intestinal fluke stages. Since the infective stage in nature is the metacercarial[28] stage, are we eating metacercaria from vegetation like lettuce? I have not seen evidence for this but it must be researched, thoroughly, as a possibility.

You will see in the case histories how some people test YES (**Positive**) for parasites in spite of having completed the parasite-killing program and being on the maintenance program. This is possible because a reinfection can occur in as little as one hour! Of course, your own bowel is the most likely source of reinfection. Keep hands sanitary by rinsing with grain alcohol solution. And never, never put fingers in your mouth. Observe the best sanitation rules. Zap daily and stay on the *Maintenance Parasite Program*. In cases of persistent reinfection the patient was not cleaning the fruits and vegetables correctly. This will now be easier with the electronic devices. Parasites can make good progress in two days (eating you up and reproducing in you) if given the chance.

You must <u>avoid</u> parasites in daily life! Unfortunately for fast food lovers, the solution is not to make a daily routine out of the maintenance program. Herbs powerful enough to kill parasites probably are not advisable on a daily basis for a long period of time.

Meat Could Be A Source

Are we getting metacercaria from eating animals that have the parasite?[29] Suppose we eat the raw blood of an animal that has this parasite. The animal's blood has eggs, miracidia, redia, cercaria and metacercaria in it. We swallow those live eggs, miracidia, redia, cercaria and metacercaria.

The metacercaria are meant to attach themselves to our intestine and grow larger, into adults that lay more eggs. But could the eggs, miracidia and redia that we eat also survive and develop in us? The miracidia and cercaria with their tails could simply swim away into our bodies. The eggs could hatch into more miracidia. Benzene will invite the stages into the thymus and the time clock for AIDS begins to tick.

They often bring dyes, too! Ask the store manager.

Fig. 103 Ground meats bring infective parasite stages.

When would we eat raw blood? In raw beef such as rare hamburger or steak! In raw turkey as in turkey burgers! And in raw chicken as in chicken burgers! Just handling these raw meats would put the infective stages on your hands! What a huge risk this gives us! Zappicate the meat package before even opening it—extra long—10 minutes. Cook everything thoroughly.

Some flukes are large enough to be seen with the naked eye, although their various stages usually need a low powered microscope. Therefore it should be possible to examine any meat sample from the grocery store to verify this source.
Look at the photos of ground meats. There are objects that look identical to the stages of flukes. Research needs to be done to culture them in order to classify them accurately.

This raises the possibility, in fact, the probability, that our meat animals are the "biological reservoir," namely source of infection, by the HIV causing parasite! The human intestinal fluke was first studied in certain snails in ponds in China. Are our farm ponds similarly infested? If so, our animals have an obvious source of metacercaria.

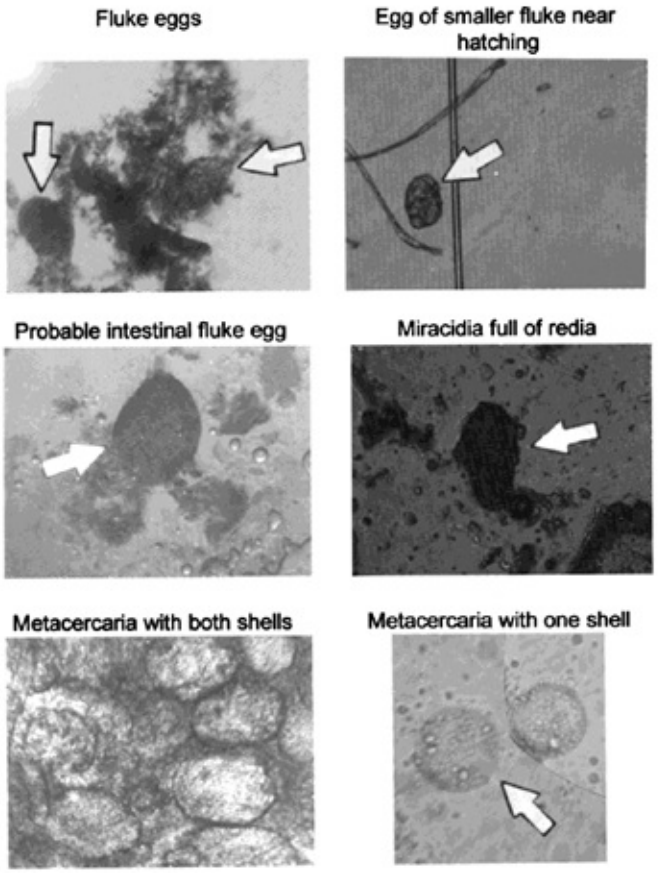


Fig. 104 Likely fluke stages in meat (100X)

My tests show that snails from artificial ponds, field ponds, aquariums, or taken from foliage that has been sprayed carry the HIV virus. These snails also tested **Positive** for benzene. The fish food, animal food, aquarium fish food and the foliage spray all had traces of benzene.

Fig. 105 The Syncrometer® detected HIV in snails

In the past I recommended becoming a seafood vegetarian. This has changed. The best advice now is to simply sterilize all meats. Begin by sonicating, zapping or zappicating it.

Then roast or cook in the usual way. **Don't eat any fish or chicken or Cornish hen** at all, since these have been dipped in or sprayed with common laundry bleach and are permanently contaminated with Fast Garnet and Fast Green dyes. It does not wash off. Delicatessen meat must also be electronically cleaned to be safe. Avoid ham and pork for its phloridzin content, although thorough cooking and zappication can destroy this. Are there other sources of this parasite? The common filth on fruits and vegetables are unavoidable sources of parasite eggs. They can be cleared electronically, after washing in hot water. Eggs and dairy foods require longer treatment. But the range of foods permitted has increased significantly in the past few years.

Animals could not always have been infested with these fluke parasites. Cows, chickens and turkeys are not the natural hosts of the human intestinal fluke, although pigs are. And parasite stages should never be found inside any of these animals in any case. But their feeds are now full of solvents, which promote abnormal parasitism in them, just as it does in us.

Three of these had the common pollutants: PCBs, benzene, asbestos, heavy metals, azo dyes and Clorox bleach. We can expect cancer.

Fig. 106 Animal feed supplements

Even bird food was found to have benzene and other solvents in it. Buy seed only if you love birds.

We can expect bird cancer and new diseases to develop.

Fig. 107 Processed bird food has benzene and gallate

Fig. 108 Solvent-free, gal-lic acid-free bird food

Sex Could Be A Source

Since the infective stages of the intestinal fluke are microscopically tiny and can travel throughout the body in the blood, it makes good sense that some get into the genital tract and genital fluids. It would be wise to practice protected sex. See the photos of parasite stages in urine. These will certainly be transmitted with sex.

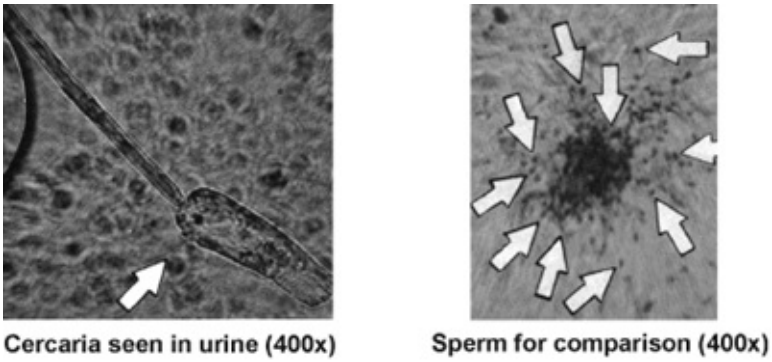


Fig. 109 Cercaria in urine vs. sperm

Cercaria resemble sperm, which you might expect to see, occasionally, in a urine specimen from a male. However the size difference makes them easy to distinguish.

Raw Milk Could Be A Source

Fig. 110 Miracidia in urine

When an animal or human is infested with the fluke stages, all the body fluids eventually have them. Milk is a body fluid. Cow’s milk and goat’s milk should all be sterilized before drinking it. Do not drink raw or merely pasteurized milk. But simply adding hydrochloric acid and sonicating, zapping or zappicating makes it safe.

Mother's Milk Could Be A Source

If the body is teeming with very tiny fluke stages because of the solvent in your tissues, could they be transmitted through mother's milk? See the photograph of mother's milk. It shows a fluke egg almost ready to hatch. The mother was full of benzene. The baby was full of benzene from drinking the mother's milk. The father was full of benzene, also. The family was using

cooking oil polluted with exceptionally high levels of benzene.

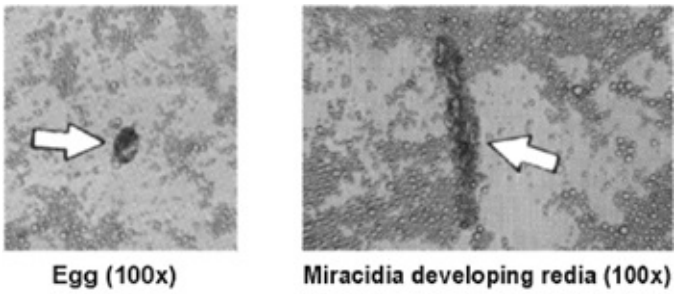


Fig. 111 Parasites in human milk

If you are nursing a baby and have HIV/AIDS illness, your milk could have infective stages in it. You can stop infecting your baby by:

1. Going on the parasite-killing program yourself. The ingredients will come through the milk and kill the baby's parasites at the same time.

Baby foods and supplies are processed in the same way as adult foods; this probably explains their extensive pollution with benzene and other solvents.

Fig. 112 Baby food and supplement

2. Stopping the use of baby food or baby products. This will clear your baby of it, as well as you, in about five days. Zappicate everything.

3. Dropping fish and chicken from your diet. Eat other meats and treat them with a sonicator, zapper or a zappicator. Strictly following the dietary guidelines in this book will prevent your baby from getting parasites, benzene and dye buildup again.

4. Taking vitamin B_2 and magnesium with each meal.

5. Stopping exchange of body fluids (through kissing on the mouth and sex) with persons who may be infected. You will be non-infective as soon as your

viral load is made **Negative** this natural way and stays that way. Practice protected sex anyway.

Fig. 113 Infant formulas with wood alcohol

Until your intestinal flukes are dead you may be giving the baby parasites in your milk, but don't stop breast-feeding, since this will become the baby's cure, too. Also, switching to canned formula would worsen the situation with solvent pollution. If your baby is very ill with AIDS, she/he is getting large amounts of Fast Garnet and Fast Green dyes, possibly from sugary drinks or bottled water or canned baby food. Change your water source to regular cold-tap water (not in Africa). Test your water source by sending the filter to a testing lab. Feed her/him no fish or fowl. Cook your baby's food yourself. And use no salves or ointments. Express your milk with a breast pump. Sonicate or zappicate it and then feed it to your baby. Store it in glass jars to refrigerate it. Soon your milk will be safe from the human intestinal fluke and the HIV virus it brings without extra electronic treatment. Be sure to sonicate or zappicate all baby bottles, nipples, teethers and mouth toys. Most of them have PCB contamination! They don't wash clean of PCBs.

Saliva Could Be A Source

Saliva is another body fluid that carries the tiny developmental stages of the fluke parasites. This means that kissing on the mouth could transmit the HIV/AIDS parasite. But would you eventually get HIV? Only if you had benzene in you!

Here are some photographs of human saliva as seen through a microscope.

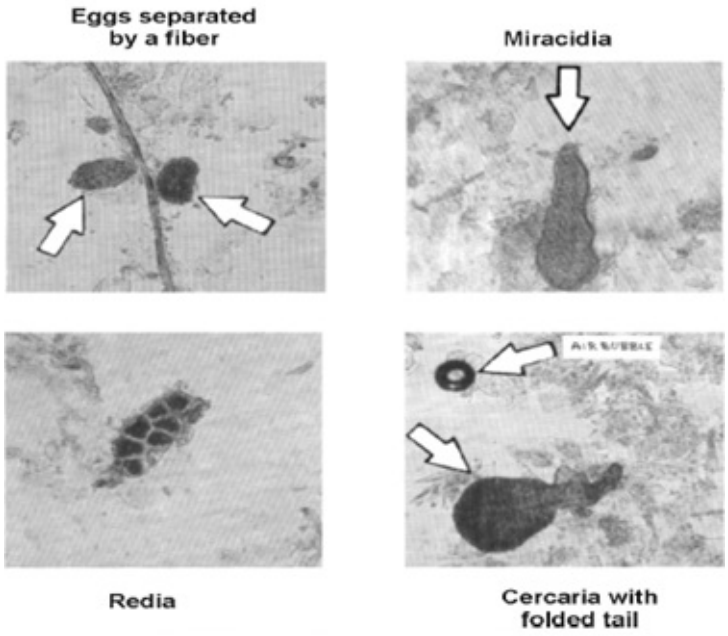


Fig. 114 Parasites in human saliva (100X)

Blood Could Be A Source

The blood carries the infective stages of the intestinal fluke. Until the public blood supply can be searched for them,[30] it is not safe. If you need surgery, use your own blood or get it from someone who has gone through the parasite-killing program. Of course, without solvents in your body, such an infection could not give you HIV/AIDS but it is still very undesirable. Could blood be electronically treated? This seems like an obvious treatment to try. Careful experiments need to be done.

Pets Could Be A Source

Because pet food is polluted with solvents, we should expect "fluke disease" to develop in our pets, too. This means the unnatural development of fluke stages in their bodies. Their saliva, urine and excrement become sources for transmission.

> Persons with AIDS should not have a pet. Pets pick up pa-rasites daily and are continually infectious. This is too much of a challenge for your weakened immune system.

We have learned to be careful with their urine and excrement. Now we must be careful with their saliva. Never let a pet lick you. Never kiss your pet. Of course, if you gave them clorox-free water and fed them homemade food, in their own dishes, and kept them on the *Pet Parasite Program*, there would be no danger for them or for you.

To Summarize:

1. We are eating the infective stages of the intestinal fluke in uncooked beef, chicken, turkey, and dairy products.
2. We then transmit it to each other by kissing on the mouth and sex.
3. Even if we pick it up in these two ways, we would not get HIV infection from it unless we have benzene build-up in our bodies.
4. We are getting Fast Garnet and Fast Green dyes from fish and chicken that are disinfected with laundry-grade (dye-polluted) household bleach. These foods cannot be salvaged.

World-Wide AIDS

There are six tasks that need immediate attention:

1. **Cleaning up the meat supply** so that it no longer is infested with flukes. A sample of animal saliva, fixed with equal parts of 20% formaldehyde and spun down in a high-speed centrifuge should provide a quick specimen for observation under the microscope. More modern methods could be devised, based on a reaction of saliva or blood with antibodies to fluke stages. Each animal should be tested. Animals need not be slaughtered but only deparasitized to a greater extent than they now are.

2. **Cleaning up the feed and food supply** of benzene namely, petroleum products. Even without the fluke parasites, benzene will give us AIDS. We do not need the parasites to get AIDS. As benzene spreads so will AIDS. When half the population has benzene build-up in their bodies, half of us will also get AIDS. Simply separating the petroleum industry from the food industry would

achieve this clean up.

3. **Destroying all conveyer belts** used in the food industry and exchanging for new ones made without asbestos would go a long way toward correcting AIDS. Establishing mandatory testing of all "belts" used in athletic equipment for asbestos would save costs and be fair.

4. **Stopping the use of amalgam tooth fillings**. The lanthanide metals block immunity, as do mercury and thallium. Each dental patient should be warned.

5. **Manufacturing household bleach in a USP grade** with ingredients thathave been tested for traces of azo dyes and heavy metals. Stopping the use of laundry-grade bleach for food contact purposes and in the water supply would stop a large part of AIDS.

6. **Testing the public water supply in Africa for traces of benzene, PCB, azo dyes and heavy metals** and comparing them with those found in the liquid bleach added to their water supply. This would reveal the cause of AIDS on that huge continent. The public water supply is contaminated with these AIDS-inducing contaminants. Using the Syncrometer®, I had tested nine water samples from unrelated sources in Africa before the year 2001. All were **Positive** for benzene! An additional 11 samples tested in 2001 showed nine **Positive**. A thorough study of how the water is handled and delivered would soon find the benzene source as well as PCB, heavy metal and azo dye sources and end the AIDS tragedy going on there.

Biological Questions

Since there is never a case of HIV infection without human intestinal fluke stages being present, do the stages bring in the HIV virus? Evidently the virus originates with them, not the adult. The stages normally pass through snails as an intermediate host. Does the virus really belong to the parasite stage or the snail?

Why do some people have benzene in their thymuses for a long time after an exposure, while others do not? Evidently, many people can detoxify it quickly so it doesn't build up. Is this a thymus problem or a liver problem?

Is there a special solvent that helps Paragonimus multiply, like wood alcohol for Eurytrema and benzene for Fasciolopsis? Why does Paragonimus flourish in some people and not in others? Why can Potato Ring Rot fungus flourish in us?

Why do I always see copper, cobalt and vanadium in the thymus of HIV patients? What role do they play? Are they involved in the T-cell ratio

disturbance, too?

Why does only *Fasciolopsis* bring HIV when many other flukes are also present and multiplying? Other flukes use snails, too.

Are other flukes bringing us yet new bacteria and viruses? **Is this how we get all our new bacteria and viruses?** Namely from newcomer parasites? This would make control of new diseases easier.

What symptoms does HIV virus cause? It is not clear in a single case history which symptom might be attributed to the virus, supporting the theory that HIV is a fluke or snail virus.

What symptoms does SV 40 virus cause? These and many more questions need to be researched. Fortunately, these questions don't have to be answered before you cure yourself of HIV/AIDS.

> I have recently detected the HIV virus within the human chromosomes, and it therefore has become a human virus. But in contrast to other viruses it disappears from this location, too, soon after both parasite stages and benzene are gone. The virus is still especially vulnerable. What is the body’s way to remove this latent virus?

Some Very Good News

- Fluke parasites are very easy to kill, much easier than many roundworms or tapeworms (tapeworms even sur-vive the parasite herbs).
- Pesticides used on foods haven't penetrated them so deeply that they can’t be washed off in two hot washes.
- PCB pollution can be sonicated off and even the molecules destroyed. The same is true for food zapping or zappicating.
- Municipal water is still the safest source, provided chlorination is done with chlorine gas, not liquid bleach. I found no cases of lead, asbestos, aluminum, or any solvent toxicity due to city water. If **we** begin to do water testing for PCB, using our filters, we will be able to head off wholesale

water pollution as this toxic waste approaches our reservoirs.

- Solvents, PCBs and aflatoxin leave the body in a few days after you stop getting them into your body if you don’t already have a buildup.
- Lead is not coming from paint; it is mainly coming from lead solder joints on copper water pipes. They can be changed.
- Asbestos coming from building materials is relatively minor, compared to your own clothes dryer belts, hair blowers, gym treadmill belts, and most of all, food and water! It can be washed off.
- Although milk has many food phenolic substances and live tissue bits from the cow, it is still unpolluted with metals, asbestos, solvents, aflatoxins or dyes (if you choose carefully).
- Some good tasting ultra pasteurized goat milk varieties are on the market. It is much less polluted than cow’s milk and does not have bits of live tissue from the pituitary and hypothalamus glands. It is much safer.
- Benzene and other solvents are not coming from widespread gasoline pollution. Instead, benzene is coming from our foods and products, due to the mistaken belief that we can use petroleum products to spray food and even directly in the manufacturing of food. This is an easier problem to correct.
- Analytical labs have made a giant leap forward in the past seven years. Cleaning up the environment and food will be possible with their help.

African AIDS

Message To The African People

Since I do not know how to reach your government agencies, and yet, I have great concern about the decimation of your population, I chose to write this chapter for you. Do what you can to bring this information to the proper authorities.

No blame is being laid. Water chlorination appears to be the problem. This is a western enterprise; similar mistakes are being made in the west. It is not intentional. But I do hope that you will build safeguards into any future western enterprise as widespread as water treatment, food processing, fuel consumption or air quality. It is a challenge for your best and brightest, together with your least and commonest of citizens. This must not happen again.

Africa, Oh Africa!

I hear your babies crying.
Your mommies are gone
And your daddies are dying.
This mother's heart aches for your children.
Reach out! Reach out!
Before all slip silently away.

The information in this chapter comes from three sets of tests. All were done in 2001. All were done by Syncrometer® in the same way as all the testing for this book. The three sets of tests were:

1. African water samples
2. African food samples
3. Samples of saliva obtained from African people.

The purpose of these tests was to search for the five immune-lowering

substances that I believe are the cause of AIDS in the United States and elsewhere on this planet. Benzene had already been found in African water samples tested seven years ago. Would the other four culprits be found, too? Or would there be entirely novel causes unique to Africa?

Remember that Syncrometer® tests do not quantify. My estimation is that parts per billion or less, parts per trillion, are involved. But significant is the fact that none, not even parts per quadrillion, were found in United States water (except in special cases) nor in water samples obtained from Israel, Germany, England, Spain, or Canada.

Eleven bottles of water arrived in a single package, all perfectly sealed, none leaking, quite a feat for the shipper. They had been given numbers from one to twelve (number three was missing), and no other information was enclosed.

African Water Samples Tested by Syncrometer®

Water Sample Code Number	PCBs	Benzene	Fast Garnet and Fast Green (dyes)	Hypo-chlorite bleach	50 heavy metals	Subset of 4 heavy metals (W, Hg, Pt, Pd)
1	*Positive	P	P, P	N	P	P
2	Negative	N	N, N	N	N	N
4	N	N	N, N	N	N	N
5	P	P	P, P	P	P	P
6	P	P	P, P	P	P	P
7	N	N	N, N	N	N	N
8	P	P	P, P	P	P	P
9	*P	*P	P, P	N	P	P
10	P	P	P, P	P	P	P
11	P	P	P, P	P	P	P
12	N	N	N, N	N	P	P

P = positive N = negative * Denotes especially high values.

NOTES:

1. These samples were collected by a person unknown to me and given code numbers. I did not know their source, method of collection or treatment.
2. PCBs are polychlorinated biphenyls, a toxic waste of constant concern to government regulatory agencies.
3. Benzene is a toxic solvent, causing cancer, found in gasoline and wherever petroleum distillate is found.
4. Fast Garnet and Fast Green are two of a large number of dyes, used in the food, textile and other industries.
5. Sodium hypochlorite is chlorine bleach disinfectant manufactured in different grades of purity.
6. The 50 heavy metals include nearly all that exist and are listed in the chemical table.
7. W = tungsten, Hg = mercury, Pt = platinum, Pd = palladium. These implicate an industrial origin, rather than food, air or normal water.

We are immediately struck by the fact that these water pollutants are not scattered randomly. They tend to occur together. Water samples #2, #4 and #7 seem entirely pure. Water sample #12 seems pure except for the heavy metals; these alone would make the water extremely toxic and undrinkable.

Our first suggestion would be that something has been added to the water that introduces all of these toxins together. We already know that chlorine bleach is added to make the water safe for drinking. We ask ourselves whether the bleach used could bring with it these contaminants.

Maybe there are other chemicals added to water, legally or accidentally, that could contribute some of these toxins.

My next step was to test a variety of bleach samples obtained in the United States, since it is possible that the bleach itself or the supplies for making bleach are imported into Africa.

I tested several USP grade samples of bleach purchased from a chemical company. There were none of these impurities.

I tested some chemical grade samples from the same company. There were no impurities.

Then I tested supermarket varieties of bleach.

I tested one sample from a variety with the NSF mark of certification. There were no impurities.

I tested three samples of dry (solid) bleach, which is calcium hypochlorite instead of sodium hypochlorite. It is available in small plastic bags in garden and pool supply markets. There were no impurities.

I tested one gallon of sodium hypochlorite, also intended for pool disinfection, called Sunny Sol 150, 12.5% NaOCl, with an EPA registration number. There were no impurities.

I tested only two brands of laundry bleach, commonly available in supermarkets, Ultra Clorox Bleach (EPA Reg. No. 5813-50) and Hilex Ultra Bleach, without an EPA number.

Both varieties had 18 azo dyes, including Fast Garnet and Fast Green. They also had all 50 metals, including W, Hg, Pt and Pd.

These varieties may or may not be the variety used in these African water samples. Any bleach manufacturer who is using the same ingredients or process of manufacturing could be adding these dyes and heavy metals.

These bleach varieties are undoubtedly not meant to be added to drinking water, they are only intended for laundry and toilets, etc.

But it is an easy mistake to make and, in fact, is often made in the United States as well as Africa.

It is easy to believe that one container of bleach is as good as another and, therefore, the cheapest can be chosen. Certainly, the convenience of buying it at a grocery store makes it more tempting, when the hazard is not known.

It might be believed that the bleach itself would destroy traces of dyes. This may indeed happen under special circumstances like when it is used in a hot water wash. But it did not happen in seven of these 11 samples. Although I tested several of these water samples for all 18 dyes that are in my test kit, I did not test all water samples this way. I believe Fast Garnet and Fast Green are the chief dye culprits in AIDS, so I finished the testing for these two instead of the entire set.

Note the absence of chlorine bleach in samples #1 and #9. There could be several explanations. Perhaps the sample was warmed or stood uncovered for several hours before shipping. Hypochlorite easily deteriorates, especially upon heating or standing. Perhaps less bleach was used. Perhaps a different variety was used.

American water samples seldom test **Positive** for bleach even though this is the same substance used to add to drinking waters. The African results suggest that far too much bleach is being used there.

Using too much bleach in the water could be a significant problem in itself. Chlorine is a powerful oxidizer. It could oxidize our sensitive proteins, our minerals, our vitamins, and our tissues themselves. The mechanisms have not been studied for chronic hypochlorite feeding.

But, certainly, the oxidation of iron in the hemoglobin of our red blood cells would asphyxiate the body. Over-use of bleach could easily be corrected by the technician in charge.

Although PCBs and benzene occurred in the laundry bleaches, they could also come into water in other ways.

The question remains, then, where are the PCBs and benzene coming from, if not with the added bleach? From buckets previously used for motor oil or gasoline, kerosene or similar toxic fluid? From the method of drawing the water, the pump-oil, submersed pump, or run-off into the water source (well, pond)? From something besides bleach that may be added to the water? From the way the well or water source was dug or prepared in the beginning? PCBs do not "wash clean" or "go away" in time. Are regulations on drilling and preparing the source not followed or not available or non-existent?

These are my beginning questions upon reviewing the results of my tests. Perhaps you have additional insights. Send them to me in care of the publisher (address given on the inside cover).

Remember that AIDS is not caused by benzene alone, although I believe it is most important. Four more toxins: PCBs, heavy metals, asbestos, and azo dyes can each contribute to the disabling of the white blood cells—but only these, no more. Any one of these first four can stop phagocytosis, while the azo dyes shorten or lengthen the life span of the lymphocytes. Phagocytosis, the eating of bacteria and viruses by phagocytes in your blood is the major part of immunity. Other aspects of immunity exist and are much more complex. I did not test for

asbestos in these water samples or bleach samples. Its presence or absence is, therefore, unknown.

After reporting my results to the sample provider, the water sources were disclosed by the provider, thus breaking the code.

Breaking The Code

The following were the sources of the water samples:

1	Bore Hole: Underground
2	Shallow Well
3	Sample not shipped
4	Shallow Well: (boiled, stored in clay pots)
5	Underground: Town Supply (usually bore hole)
6	Bottled Under Label: "Crystal Water"
7	Bottled Under Label: "AMAZZI"
8	Bottled Under Label: "Seven Falls"
9	Bottled Under Label: "RWENZORI"
10	Bore Hole: Underground
11	Tap Water: Surface Water (Lake Victoria) Capital—City Water Supply—Kampala
12	Boiled Tap Water: Surface Water (Lake Victoria) Capital—City Water Supply—Kampala

The results for the different sources were further explained in these ways:

Samples number #1, #5, and #10 were taken from three different districts of Uganda, all from underground (bore hole) sources. These "water sources are dug deep into ground for more than 30-90 metric meters. A hand pump is normally installed to lift this water to the surface. It often crosses from the topsoil to as deep as the granite soil layers.

"The rig used for sinking this deep well is always lubricated using grease, oils & it is believed that ‘prolonged use of this well water will clear up this contamination!!'

"However, the hand pump is also similarly lubricated and maintained that way!! (Its joints and the valves.) In addition, it is recommended that all hand pumps be disinfected using chlorinated compounds."

The "shallow well" source comes from "an underground level less than 30 metric meters. Often privately owned by individuals. The people use ropes attached to a bucket, which is lowered manually. Some/many sources having ropes lubricated with car engine used oils, or grease.

"The source for samples #2 & #4, however, had a small electric pump installed and plastic piping connected to a water reservoir (plastic). However, the T-pipe joints were still metallic."

Mineral bottled water is a "commercial source that has recently become common on the market. It is presented on the market under several brands, by different manufacturers.

"Interestingly, in contrast with the pictures and names of the labels glued onto the bottles, almost all manufacturers obtain ‘their waters' from an underground source".

The "surface water source is Lake Victoria, the third world's largest fresh water lake. The capital city's (Kampala) water supply is from this lake. The water is treated using chlorine compounds. It is pumped into the main supply network for the whole city. Apparently ‘no other stuff is added at the same time as the bleach' although this needs more verification. It seems the PCB and benzene contamination comes from the motorized water pumps (-old).

"Number 12 was the same sample as #11 but boiled using an electric kettle, and stored in a clay pot. Other people/homes store it in a refrigerator."

This is the end of the report by the sample provider.

I was surprised to learn that water sample #12 was actually the same as sample #11, only having been boiled. This was enough to drive off the PCBs, benzene, azo dyes, and bleach itself. Heating the bleach would have activated it first, presumably enough to destroy the dyes. But, unfortunately, metals will always be metals. They cannot be destroyed; they can only be removed. Filtering and distilling are two water treatments that might reduce the metal content but

perhaps not enough to make the water safe.

The rational solution is to: stop using impure bleach as an addition to the drinking water, and to eliminate the source for PCBs and benzene—once that is found.

As a temporary solution the water could be boiled and then filtered. Not the reverse. This would only solve the problems if it could be repeated many times and found to be reliable.

Phagocytosis is not the only part of our immune system that is impaired in AIDS. Besides this flaw in the neutrophils (white blood cells), there is a disproportion of the CD4 to CD8 lymphocytes. The CD4s, having eaten HIV and other viruses, as they should, are unable to kill them. They become infected themselves and are consequently killed by other lymphocytes, either the CD8 (killer) lymphocytes or another variety. This is a Syncrometer® finding. The CD4 problem is caused by an azo dye, Fast Garnet. The CD8 lymphocytes are over produced and contain the azo dye, Fast Green. The mechanism of this over production is not yet clear. But the ratio of bcl-2 to bax gene products is about 4:1, much too high.

The ratio of bcl-2 to bax could be affected by mutations induced by these dyes, as mentioned earlier. Research is needed to further clarify this.

With a huge over abundance of CD8s, the predatory pressure on CD4s may be greatly increased. The CD8s could be expected to kill those CD4s unable to kill their own viruses. All this is seen by Syncrometer®, not regular chemical tests as yet.

Both azo dyes are part of a large number of azo dyes found to contaminate common household chlorine bleach in the United States. The active ingredient in this bleach is sodium hypochlorite, but contrary to expectations, these dyes are not destroyed, at least not fully destroyed by contact with bleach. Why these dyes are present at all is not known. Nor is the supplier of these disinfectants known.

When water is chlorinated for purposes of disinfection, chlorine gas is used by the larger water departments in the United States. At substations or in small water supplies, solid or liquid chlorine is often used in the form of hypochlorites. In the United States it is the practice to measure levels of chlorination at certain checkpoints of the water distribution system. Solid or liquid hypochlorite is added if the level is not high enough. A technician is trained to perform this task

correctly. The quality of the hypochlorite is regulated by requiring registration of the product. But the registered variety I tested contained azo dye and heavy metal pollution too. This would introduce all these toxins into the drinking water that were never meant to be allowed.

It is my belief that this has happened on a large scale in Africa. My evidence comes from this data, which shows that water samples that tested **Positive** for all these toxins, also tested **Positive** for hypochlorite, chlorine bleach disinfectant. Water without toxins did not test **Positive** for hypochlorite.

L to R: Sodium hypochlorite liquid, trichloro-s-triazinetrione in tablet form, sodium hypochlorite liquid, calcium hypochlorite in granules, so-dium dichloro-s-triazinetrione in granules, trichloro-s-triazinetrione in granules. None of these chlorination supplies had PCBs, benzene, azo dyes or heavy metals.

Fig. 115 Safe chlorination supplies

It is certainly necessary to disinfect water chemically, or by boiling. **Chlorine has been found safe over many decades. All that is needed is a source of <u>pure</u> chlorine or hypochlorite, to prevent toxicity.** Using only chlorine gas would avoid all confusion.

BK Powder is practical for dairies. Steramine, in tablet form, is practical for camp-ing and kitchen use.

Fig. 116 More safe chlorinators

Also of some significance is my finding of extraordinarily high levels of hypochlorite. The hypochlorite is evidently much less in USA chlorinated waters, about 1 part per million (ppm). Perhaps larger than normal amounts of bleach are being used in Africa. This should not be necessary.

Laundry grade bleach should be banned from use with drinking water as well as any food contact such as the fishing or food canning industry! Fish and canned food already in the market place should be tested for azo dyes.

What is the effect of the heavy metals being consumed? Do they convey a direct toxicity to the water? Could they be filtered out? Are AIDS patients sick with metal toxicity? Would EDTA-chelation be a temporary treatment measure for individuals?

There are further issues, no less pressing than the origin of azo dyes and toxic heavy metals. The origins of PCB and benzene are not yet clear. You can see from the Syncrometer® test results that these two toxins are linked to the azo dyes and hypochlorite. The questions are, what additional procedures are used to treat the water? Are they mechanical or chemical? Or accidental?

Until these answers are found, the problem with AIDS must intensify, eventually reaching all who drink or otherwise consume this water.

As you can see from sample #12 simply boiling the water cleared some of the problems. Was this just a "chance" result, a fluke? Or could it be repeated and eventually relied upon? Would this reduce the AIDS occurrence or its severity? Would the remaining heavy metals be just as toxic? Or, in fact, the chronic high doses of chlorine?

If you have information, please send it to the publisher. Your participation may not go down in the history books. Mine may not either. But it is a godly deed, worthy of you!

African Food Samples

A different person shipped twenty food samples plus a water sample to me. They were his main foods. Some were raw; some were cooked. I do not know if any were canned, bottled, or purchased in the marketplace. Assuming that the water is the source of AIDS-pollutants, how would you explain these results?

African Foods Tested by Syncrometer®

	PCBs*	Benzene	Hypochlorite bleach	Asbestos	Subset of 5 heavy metals**	Subset of 5 azo dyes***	Thulium****
1. cooked beans	Pos	P	P	P	P	P	P
2. uncooked beans	Neg	N	N	N	N	N	N
3. dry (par-boiled) rice	P	P	P	P	P	P	P
4. cooked rice	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
5. dried gawi	P	P	P	P	P	P	P
6. gawi paste	P	P	P	P	P	P	P
7. local gin (hot)	P	P	P	P	P	P	P
8. water	P	P	P	P	P	P	P
9. potato juice	P	P	P	P	P	P	P
10. honey	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
11. cooked cow meat	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
12. turkey meat fried	P	P	P	P	P	P	P
13. coco yam (raw)	P	P	P	P	P	P	P
14. uncooked yam	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
15. vegetable melon soup	P	P	P	P	P	P	P
16. cooked yam	P	P	P	P	P	P	P
17. ice fish (fried)	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
18. red palm oil	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
19. garden egg	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
20. unidentified solid	N	N	N	N	N	N	N

*PCBs are polychlorinated biphenyls.
**Subset of 5 heavy metals are mercury, thallium, tungsten, platinum, palladium.
***Subset of 5 azo dyes are Sudan Black B, DAB, Fast Red, Fast Garnet, Fast Green.
****Thulium is a lanthanide metal.

You can see that the water sample (#8), although coming from a different state than the water samples tested earlier, has exactly the same pollutants. In other words, it is handled in the same way. The same kind of bleach is added. The water is over bleached, as before. And the PCBs and benzene are again part of the problem. Are they part of the bleach? Or part of the water-handling methods?

My early conclusions would be: that raw foods and fried foods did not get touched by the water. That the cooked rice (#4) used water from a different source, as did the cow meat (#11). Is this true? Why didn't the cooking process always destroy the PCBs, benzene, dyes and bleach itself as it did for the one earlier African water sample? Is cooking unreliable? Or is the method of cooking also important?

These foods also had asbestos, suggesting they had traveled on conveyer belts. Or did the water have the asbestos? This is not clear. Were some foods treated with two kinds of water, once during processing for the marketplace, and once at home while cooking?

If you live in Africa, and are familiar with water or food handling practices, and would like to help, write down the name of each food. Try to explain how

each pollutant got into it. Add any explanation that you might have that is different from mine. Finally, make a copy of your notes, sending one to me. I will try to learn more about the possible ways this terrible tragedy is happening.

Hopefully your suggestions and the sender's explanations will clear up some of these questions.

Meanwhile, raw and fried foods appear to be safest.

How Do Human Saliva Samples Test?

Fifty samples of saliva were sent to me, sterilized in alcohol for shipment in glass bottles. Making a saliva sample does not need to be a distasteful affair. Chewing a small piece of paper towel is discreet and easy. Popping it into a zippered bag or glass container is next. After this it can be electronically copied, without opening the container. No hazard is created since only the electronic copies need to be shipped; nothing infectious is contained in them. (See copy making)

These are the test results for the first nine samples out of the 50 that were sent. The code is not yet broken. Names and places are unknown to me. Assuming that the AIDS problem stems from the water, how would you explain the differences between them?

African Saliva Samples Tested by Syncrometer®

(these are preliminary results, to be repeated twice more)

AFRICAN SALIVA #1	AT SALIVA	AT BLOOD	AT LYMPH
reverse transcriptase*	POSITIVE	P	P
P24 antigen	P	P	P
PCBs	P	P	P
Benzene	P	P	P
sodium hypochlorite (bleach)	P	P	P

Asbestos	P	P	P
zearalenone (mycotoxin)	N	P	P
subset of 5 azo dyes**	P	P	P
50 heavy metals	NEGATIVE	N	P
subset of 16 metals***	–****	–	13 out of 16 POS (radon, ruthenium, ferrous compound NEG)

*Reverse transcriptase is an enzyme made by the HIV virus.
**Sudan Black B, DAB, Fast Red RC Salt, Fast Garnet, Fast Green
***manganese, tantalum, ferric phosphate, samarium, uranium, cadmium, iridium, rhenium, beryllium, thallium, nickel, mercury, thulium, radon, ruthenium, ferrous phosphate
****A dash means not tested.

AFRICAN SALIVA #2	**AT SALIVA**	**AT BLOOD**	**AT LYMPH**
reverse transcriptase	POSITIVE	P	P
P24 antigen	P	P	P
PCBs	P	P	P
Benzene	P	P	P
sodium hypochlorite (bleach)	P	P	P
Asbestos	NEGATIVE	P	P
zearalenone (mycotoxin)	N	P	P
subset of 5 azo dyes	N	N	P
50 heavy metals	N	N	P
subset of 16 metals	–	–	12 out of 16 POS (radon, lithium, uranium, ferrous compound NEG)

AFRICAN SALIVA #3	AT SALIVA	AT BLOOD	AT LYMPH
reverse transcriptase	NEGATIVE	N	N
P24 antigen	N	N	N
PCBs	N	N	N
Benzene	N	N	N
sodium hypochlorite (bleach)	N	N	N
Asbestos	N	N	N
zearalenone (mycotoxin)	N	N	N
subset of 5 azo dyes	N	N	N
50 heavy metals	N	N	N
subset of 16 metals	–	–	2 out of 16 POS (lithium, ferrous compound)

AFRICAN SALIVA #4	AT SALIVA	AT BLOOD	AT LYMPH
reverse transcriptase	POSITIVE	P	N
P24 antigen	P	P	N
PCBs	P	P	P
Benzene	P	P	P
sodium hypochlorite (bleach)	P	P	P
Asbestos	P	P	P
zearalenone (mycotoxin	NEGATIVE	P	P
subset of 5 azo dyes	P	P	P

50 heavy metals	N	P	N
subset of 16 metals	–	–	12 out of 16 POS (radon, lithium, uranium, ferrous compound) NEG

AFRICAN SALIVA #5	AT SALIVA	AT BLOOD	AT LYMPH
reverse transcriptase	POSITIVE	P	P
P24 antigen	P	P	P
PCBs	P	P	P
Benzene	P	P	P
sodium hypochlorite (bleach)	P	P	P
asbestos	P	P	P
zearalenone (mycotoxin)	P	P	P
subset of 5 azo dyes	P	P	P
50 heavy metals	P	P	P
subset of 16 metals	–	–	16 out of 16 POS

Saliva samples #6, #7, #8 and #9 have only been partially tested. These are the preliminary results.

	Saliva Sample #6	Saliva Sample #7	Saliva Sample #8	Saliva Sample #9
PCBs	Positive	Negative	P	P
benzene	P	N	P	P
50 metals	P	N	P	P

hypochlorite bleach	P	N	P	P
P24 antigen	P	N	P	P
reverse transcriptase	P	N	P	P
mercury, thallium	P, P	N, N	P, P	P
Fast Garnet	P	N	P	P
Fast Green	P	N	P	P

Although only an electronic saliva sample is used, a special technique lets us find the results for blood and lymph given in samples #1 to #5 as well. Details of this technique are given in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*.

Notice that the lymph is the "dirtiest" of the three body fluids. Radon and lithium were found to be **Negative** more than once. Ferrous iron was missing in three cases; it was present in the uninfected person along with lithium. Does the over-oxidized body state found in the infected persons destroy both lithium and utilizable iron? Does anemia result?

Are all these persons sick or not? Young or old? What is their water source and how does it test? Even if their water should test pure, could their purchased food be so polluted that it could give them AIDS anyway? Are they also sick from the toxicity (poisoning) of the heavy metals in their body fluids?

If they were switched to clean water, and food cooked in clean water, could they recover their health? It seems possible and likely, to me. **Theirs is not an addiction or a behavior that needs to be overcome, only a mistake to be remedied.** Compliance would be perfect. An experiment arranged to test the theory that toxic water is the cause of AIDS in Africa would bring clear-cut results.

Fig. 117 Our future, unless we act.

The True Story Of…

These are the stories of persons seen in my office for HIV/AIDS disease. The first 53, seen in the period 1992-1993 are presented again. Some have been heard from over the years, but no accurate follow up study has been done. I would appreciate hearing from all. Some cases, those who chose not to follow my program, have been omitted in this printing, to make room for more current stories. This lets you see how my understanding of HIV/AIDS has evolved and how the curing-program has evolved with it.

Earlier cases were tested clinically with the P24 antigen test. Since then the PCR test has been used.

My early electronic (not clinical) test was for P24 antigen, as well. Since then I also include a reverse transcriptase test and a "rev" protein test. Reverse transcriptase is an enzyme made by HIV virus. Rev protein is exclusive to HIV. Each test takes less than a minute.

How to test electronically can be found in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual.*

The success rate with this method is 100%. This does not include failures due to lack of compliance. Yet, compliance is extremely difficult for some persons. It is my fervent hope that society will sit up and take note of the dilemmas for these patients so that changes in manufacturing policies can be introduced that will benefit all future generations.

Some clients brought with them a clinical HIV Positive test result, others were not yet identified as HIV or AIDS cases by their clinical doctors because no test had been done or the test came back **Negative**. Because electronic testing is much more accurate, I considered them to have HIV if they tested YES (**Positive**) to my Protein 24 antigen sample. Likewise I considered the person cured of HIV when they tested NO (**Negative**).

Clearly, the Syncrometer® detects cases of infection long before a clinical test could. Notice the high frequency of combined HIV/AIDS disease and cancer. This is due no doubt to having a common parasite, *Fasciolopsis buski* and a common virus, SV 40.

*Cases marked with an asterisk are significant in that they also had clinical HIV tests repeated at the end of my program.

The names have been changed to ones of the same sex picked at random from a telephone directory. Ages have been changed by up to five years. Some personal characteristics have been changed in non-essential ways.

1 Donna Brooks HIV

Donna Brooks is 20 and came from two states south specifically for her Epstein Barre Virus diagnosis and Chronic Fatigue Syndrome. She has numerous other problems; many of them are weird, such as shaking with cold, gagging after eating, and pain in the kneecap. She has pain and tightness over the mid-chest. She has a hard time breathing with shortness of breath. She has pain in the breastbone and upper chest. All this suggests HIV illness. She has severe stomach problems and is losing weight. Her mother, who did not come with her, is extremely concerned. She aches all over. She has a rash on her legs and stomach. They have a cat and a water softener. She drinks mostly Mountain Dew™

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES (present in her white blood cells) and also at thymus and vagina; NO elsewhere**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO (not in her white blood cells, and assumed not elsewhere)**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at liver, thymus, vagina and at numerous other tissues!**

Note: cancer marker ortho-phospho-tyrosine is NO but cancer marker hCG is YES all over her body! hCG always precedes cancer.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver, thymus, kidney, intestine, cervix**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at liver, thymus, vagina only**

She states that she is not sexually active and never has been; she has never had a blood transfusion. Note how heavily infested with flukes she is. The flukes in her liver are starting a cancer and the flukes in her thymus have brought her the HIV virus.

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at thymus and cervix**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus and vagina**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

Double and triple checked this. She will avoid all products with “PROP” on the label anyway. Note:

she did not have the cancer marker ortho-phospho-tyrosine, but she was flooded with the cancer marker hCG which is always made before ortho-phospho-tyrosine is made.

☒ **Acetone (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Toluene (Solvent) YES high**

☒ **Methyl butyl ketone (Solvent) YES high**

Remaining solvents: NO. She will stop all commercial beverages. She will be totally vegetarian for three months. She will go off the benzene list. She will start on the parasite-killing program. She brought her latest blood test.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. T4	10.4	slightly elevated
2. Cholesterol	very low (168)	indicating a liver problem and cancer risk
3. Triglycerides	very low (37)	cancer risk.

Very low cholesterol and triglycerides have always indicated a high cancer risk. With the emphasis on reducing these currently, this fact seems to be overlooked. Most persons are eating margarine, not butter, and therefore losing their only source of butyric acid in the diet. Butyric acid has been studied and found to have antiparasite and antiviral actions. This is another example where chemical food may be the true villain of human illness. Donna is extremely anxious and broke into tears. She knows her mother will not suspect her of having secret sex affairs, but she can hardly believe the whole situation herself. We reassured her that she could clear it up completely.

Five days later

She feels better, especially mentally (more alert). She can breathe easier. Her sternal pain is gone. Her stomach is the main problem now.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☒ **Hexane dione (Solvent) YES**

Has had not one sip of a commercial beverage or tea but had potato chips and cookies. She has some with her.

☒ **Cookies (Food Sample) YES in her white blood cells**

She will stop eating store bought cookies, crackers, and flavored things.

☒ **Mineral oil (Toxic Element) YES**

Stop using lotions.

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

She is using make-up that has no propanol in it, but will stop all of it anyway, and make her own.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ ***Ascaris, Ascaris* megalo (Parasites) YES**

These common roundworms are the probable cause of her stomach problems. She will continue the parasite program and also treat the cat. After two weeks she will begin the kidney herb recipe to make more progress in her recovery.

Summary: Donna was understandably shocked that a 20 year old person like herself, who had never had a sexual or blood contact, could have the HIV virus. And, to make matters worse, she had the beginnings of cancer. She could not believe it but was willing to try anything since she already had a fat file from a clinical doctor. After just five days her mother could tell she was better, and she also noticed it herself, so she began to believe our story about the true nature of HIV illness. It is tempting to believe that isopropanol is part of the chemistry that goes toward the production of ortho-phospho-tyrosine and not merely a solvent that helps to hatch eggs or break down the tissues so they will accept fluke stages.

2 Sharon Brownie HIV and Liver and Lung Cancer

Sharon Brownie came to the office for pain behind her shoulder blades, behind her ears, in both legs, and on top of her head at the scalp. These are unusual symptoms to occur together.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus**

Quite a surprise.

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver and lungs**

She also has liver and lung cancer, another surprise, since there is no smoker in the house.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus and blood**

The meaning of this result is not clear. How could an adult fluke fit into a blood vessel? She has both cancer and HIV. Yet, the adult intestinal fluke is not in the liver, only in the thymus and, apparently, blood.

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at blood, thymus, liver and lung**

She will start on parasite program. She will go off items on the benzene and propanol lists.

Four days later

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

Fifteen days later

She feels considerably better. She still gets weak spells in her arms and legs (but not pain, now).

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Gallium, Gold, Ruthenium (Toxic Elements) YES**

Tooth fillings. She has no tooth fillings but wears a metal partial denture. She will get a new metal-free plastic one.

Thirteen days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Oxalate (Kidney Stones) YES**

Start on kidney herb recipe.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Pentane (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Kerosene (Solvent) YES**

Used in cook stove.

☒ **Denatured alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Used in lamps. She will be much more careful when pouring these fuels and will stop drinking soda pop.

☒ **Diphyllobothrium (Parasite) YES**

Dog/fish tapeworm. She will increase parasite dosage.

Eleven days later

She still has pain at left lower abdomen, upper back and lower back. This is probably still due to parasites, plus liver gallstones.

☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**

Continue kidney herbs at half dose.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Denatured alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Pentane (Solvent) YES**

Can't give up soda pop.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Source unknown, since she uses no commercial body products.

☒ **Gastrothylax, Trichomonas (Parasites) YES**

Continue parasite program.

☐ **Parasites (Remainder) NO**

She will start taking peroxy and 07 in preparation for a liver gall-stone cleanse. She will do a 5-day high dose parasite treatment.

Another month later

Her left arm is numb, both feet are numb. There is shoulder and shoulder blade pain. She is still putting off the dental work.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Diphyllobothrium, Gastrothylax, Trichomonas (Parasites) NO**

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☒ **Diplococcus pneu, Histomonas, Salmonella typh, Haemoph inf (Pathogens) YES**

Two of these are teeth bacteria. She is getting a lot of headaches. Remainder of box 1 and 2: NO.

Five weeks later

She is still getting a lot of headaches, probably from tooth bacteria. She did a liver cleanse and got numerous tan-colored stones.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Clostridium sept. (Pathogen) YES**

Probable cause of pain behind both ears. Needs to do dental work.

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Is drinking Pepsi™ again.

☒ **Kerosene (Solvent) YES**

They are using it again; must change.

Summary: Sharon eliminated the HIV virus and her liver cancer in record time: 4 days. What was more difficult was eliminating headaches; in fact, it was not accomplished. Her isopropanol disappeared after she switched off commercial shampoo. It remains to be seen whether her arms and feet will recover. She does plan to get the dental work done.

3 John Vissers HIV

This 35-year-old man experiences numbness in his legs and arm. He was exposed to glues. He also has fatigue and poor concentration. He experiences occasional sore throats and pain in his shoulders, wrists, lower back, and knees. His mood is very changeable with some depression. He only has a few good days in a month. He suffers from hay fever and chest tightness. This is a long list of ailments for a man of his youth. They have a water softener.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus; NO at liver**

Others not tested.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES high.**

Body current was extremely low considering that 5 volts was applied to his hands during testing—alerted me to possible PCB pollution.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Others not tested. He will start on parasite program and go off all items on the benzene list. His son is with him and is not well, either. We will attend to him next.

One month later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **TCE, TCE ethylene, Wood Alcohol (Solvents) YES**

One month later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **TCE, TCE ethylene, Wood Alcohol, Pentane (Solvents) YES**

He will stop using commercial beverages and make his own.

☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO**

Went off detergents.

Summary: John is unable to come more often for follow-ups. His numbness suggests mercury toxicity but we have not even tested for toxic elements at this point. He can be commended, though, for getting rid of benzene, HIV, PCBs, and parasites.

4 Pete Vissers HIV

This 8-year-old boy has pain in his chest and cysts in the back of his neck. He also has a frequently stuffy and runny nose, dry lips, swollen glands, upset stomach after eating, leg pains, and some trouble sleeping. The chest pain is similar to his father's.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus; NO at liver**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Others not tested. Start on parasite program. Go off detergent and benzene products.

Summary: The chest pain drew my attention immediately to the probability of HIV virus. The cysts were immediately suggestive of PCBs. These cysts are described in the Japanese book on the PCB event that took place many years ago there. So there was little difficulty in finding it in Pete. But I did not see him for follow up. It seems likely that the child was included in the lifestyle changes made by his parents.

5 Betty Naylor HIVand Cervical Cancer

Betty is 24 years old, arriving for Chronic Fatigue Syndrome. However, she had an impressive list of additional symptoms involving her lower back, stomach, throat, skin, ears and neck. She also had chest tightness and the need for long breaths of air and PMS. The chest problem suggested the possibility of HIV-illness. She sleeps all day and has burning over the sternum. They have a water softener. She has been sick all winter.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus, vagina; NO elsewhere**

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES at cervix only**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at thymus, cervix; NO at vagina**

This was quite a surprise. Betty volunteered that she had never had sex in her life and had never been in the hospital except at birth. I reassured her that this could be quickly cleared up, provided she followed instructions meticulously. She was very eager to do so.

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at cervix and vagina**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES high at cervix**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at vagina**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES high at liver (one side) and intestine**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke eggs (Parasite) YES at liver (same side as above), cervix and vagina**

☒ **Human liver fluke adults (Parasite) YES at liver (same side as above)**

☒ **Human liver fluke eggs (Parasite) YES throughout liver**

These findings suggest both benzene and isopropanol have accumulated in Betty's body. There isn't enough time to test for all solvents today.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus and vagina**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver (same side as above) and thymus; NO at vagina**

To avoid benzene, she is to go off all toothpaste, Vaseline products, ice cream and frozen yogurt and cooking oils, except olive oil. To avoid propanol, she is to go off all body products that have “PROP” on the label. She is to go off all commercial beverages to avoid other solvents, not yet tested. We will follow-up very soon. She is very anxious. She will start on parasite-killing program. She will be strictly vegetarian for 3 months.

Five days later

She has a lot more energy and has gone off her antibiotics. She says she is very apprehensive.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

She is elated. She will continue the parasite-killing program and her other lifestyle changes.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Off detergent; use borax and washing soda and homemade soap.

☒ **Gadolinium, Tantalum (Toxic Elements) YES**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **Holmium (Toxic Element) YES**

Probably with the PCBs.

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**.

She needs metal tooth fillings replaced. After 3 months of vegetarian diet she will eat only fish and seafood in restaurants and superwell done meats at home.

Summary: This young woman fairly bounced out of the office at the good news of her second visit. The entire story of how she could have gotten the HIV virus and developed cancer of the cervix was like a revelation to her—almost unbelievable. Yet her mother, she said, was witness to her health improvement in just 5 days, and she is forced to believe it all. At any rate, she is much too scared not to believe that she had HIV virus.

Notice a peculiarity: there is no adult intestinal fluke in the liver. Not even a stage of it is in the liver! Yet there is ortho-phospho-tyrosine being produced! It is being produced at the cervix where the miracidia and cercaria are and where the sheep liver fluke eggs are. Now, the sheep liver fluke adults are found in the liver. Could they orchestrate the production of ortho-phospho-tyrosine for the intestinal fluke? Or was there an adult intestinal fluke at some earlier time that got killed? One seldom sees both adult flukes together. Do they kill each other somehow? Notice, too, that the cancer marker, hCG, was present, along with the cancer marker, ortho-phospho-tyrosine at the cervix. But only hCG was being produced at the thymus. Is a particular stage responsible for producing hCG? I explained to Betty that she must take great care to protect her thymus for two years so that it will completely regain its health. It would be tempting to neglect the dental work but this would be a tragic mistake. Benzene leaves the thymus in a weakened condition so that other solvents and toxic substances continue to accumulate there. This would, surely, give her lowered immunity, perhaps even AIDS.

6 Kersten Mossay HIV

Kersten is a young woman with early teenage children. We have seen her from time to time, perhaps once a year, for 5 or 6 years now. She says she does not often go to clinical doctors. Today she has a 100° temperature, which she has had for a month. There is also blood in her urine. She has been to a clinical doctor who diagnosed it as *nephritis*. Her blood pressure goes from high (173/140) to extremely low. Her pulse goes to 120 in the evening. She has a sore throat and is experiencing double vision. She hurts all over, especially in her hands and feet. She has become extremely nervous, with bad memory and is very fatigued. A second clinical doctor did an antinuclear antibody test, which was Negative. He gave her a diagnosis of *fibromyalgia* and wanted to schedule her to see a psychiatrist, but she hasn't carried this out.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Being Positive for HIV astounded her. Neither she nor her husband have ANY risk factors. Coming from a strict religious background, there is no extra-marital sex or use of blood, nor recreational drug use. I assured her it had nothing to do with her or her husband's conduct.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus and kidney; NO at liver, intestine, etc.**

☐ **Fasciolopsis remaining stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Gardnerella vag, Salmonella, Flu A and B, Shigella, Borellia, A strep, *Herpes* Simplex 1, Adenovirus, Proteus, CMV, Resp Sync Virus, Chlamydia, *Bacillus cereus*, Strep pneu (Pathogens) YES**

☐ **Propionobacterium, Trichomonas, Bacteroides frag, Campylobacter pyl, Haemophilus inf, Staph aureus, Strep pneu, Coxsackie virus B4, Histoplasma cap, Human Papilloma (Plantar), Coxsackie virus B1, Nocardia, EBV, Human Papilloma 4 (Pathogens) NO**

End of Box 1. She has 14 YES out of 28 tested, much too high for a regular illness; this is an immune deficiency state. Obviously, Kersten has numerous infections unleashed in her body and would soon be bedridden and terminally ill. Her generally healthy lifestyle, with avoidance of alcohol and nicotine, and ability to adapt to new personal habits, will come to her assistance now.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

They will remove all solvents from their basement and house to an outdoor garage. They will lose

some paint cans to damage by freezing this way. She will start on the parasite-killing program and avoid eating meat altogether. She will stay off the benzene pollution list I gave her. She will bring in her husband for testing.

Three days later

Kersten's husband, Leroy, has arrived for a brief check. He is experiencing no health problems, although he works hard as a home builder.

Leroy

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and penis; NO at liver, kidneys, brain, prostate, etc.**

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus and penis; NO at liver, kidney, brain, prostate**

Leroy has brought a sample of the frozen beef they have been eating; it is from a special local source. It tested YES (**Positive**) to Fasciolopsis cercaria electronically. We will examine it under the microscope also.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He will start on parasite program. He loves beef and will cook it thoroughly but is not completely convinced it is dangerous. He probably, also, does not believe his HIV POSITIVE status. However, he is willing to help Kersten get well.

Four days later (1 week after first visit)

Kersten has arrived. She is very much better. She still has a sore throat.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke adult (Parasite) YES at intestine**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke other stages (Parasite) NO**

She will continue the parasite program, vegetarianism, and avoidance of benzene list. She is concerned about the children. I suggested being very careful to thoroughly cook the meat for them and avoidance of benzene polluted products and food.

Summary: It is 4 months later; evidently the family is staying well. I am especially fond of this family. Notice that they were not full of food solvents, in general, due to their habit of eating home-cooked food and beverages. Since the parasite stage could be sexually transmitted as well as eaten with meat, it was important for Kersten's husband to come in, which he did without a hostile attitude. Probably, he was not yet ill because the parasite cycle had not completed itself; he did not yet have the adult fluke. The virus can be present without an adult fluke but when all the stages are gone, it is gone, too. Note its preference for thymus and penis as a tissue site in Leroy.

7 Lenore Dale HIV and Intestinal Cancer

This is a young 34-year-old person who works for a doctor and has already tried a number of alternative health procedures. She has a long list of bizarre symptoms, such as swollen and itching lips, gagging when eating, suggesting AIDS, but the symptom of chest heaviness made it even more probable. She has a water softener.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus, vagina and ovaries**

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES everywhere**

What a shocking realization this brought to her, both HIV and cancer in a single diagnosis. She could hardly bear the news in spite of my assurance that she could eliminate them both within 10 days. Perhaps she was also angry or disbelieving.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and intestine**

Gave her cancer.

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at intestine, adrenals, saliva**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus**

Go off items on benzene list.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver**

Eliminate propanol. Others not tested. She will start parasite program. Note: I failed to test for

Fasciolopsis stages in the thymus. My error!

Twelve days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

HIV and cancer are gone—everything was done correctly.

☒ **Aluminum Silicate (Toxic Element) YES**

Will disconnect water softener and switch salt.

☒ **Bismuth (Toxic Element) YES**

Get rid of fragranced items.

☒ **Radon (Toxic Element) YES**

Open the vents to the crawl space.

☒ **Thallium and Germanium (Toxic Element) YES**

This coincidence of thallium and germanium is only found when the tooth filling metal has these pollutants. She is very upset about this since she states that she has had weak hands (very weak) for many years already. This is a classic symptom of thallium poisoning. She had all her mercury fillings taken out by Dr. S. who is a Huggins Institute trained dentist. 5 gold crowns were put back in her mouth, and she spent $3,000 on this last fall.

☒ **Gold (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES at tooth #29 and 15**

Tooth #29 has a gold crown. She says this tooth has been bothering her. I then searched for the location of the thallium and found it at teeth #29, 10, and 18. She will ask the dentist to do a fresh panoramic X-ray to search for tattoos. I shone a flashlight in her mouth and could see 2 tattoos. However, these metal pinpoint leftovers might be left from the braces she used to wear. She states she remembers seeing them after the braces were removed.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Uses Dr. Bronner's peppermint soap—will go off.

Summary; Lenore's case is especially tragic but nevertheless an early warning sign for all humanity. She was given 16 mercury fillings starting in early childhood, some of which were polluted with thallium. This was the probable cause of having a child with microcephaly. In an effort to improve her health she turned to health food soap only to be poisoned with PCBs. Only her good intelligence and survival instinct kept her from self-destructive anger. She will probably set herself

and her family on the road to good health.

8, 9 Brenda Stauffer & Katy HIV

This is a very pleasant but concerned mother; she has her 10-month-old baby, Katy, with her. Brenda is 31 and complains of burning on her chest. (She places her hand right over her thymus, and I sincerely hope this isn't HIV disease.) She also has chronic back pains, which move about, and is always sleepy. Her baby has had one illness after another, including pneumonia and has been on antibiotics all winter. She is breast-feeding, and the baby appears well grown and content.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and vagina**

This is indeed shocking. She has no risk factors. I explained the benzene problem and its link to parasites in the thymus.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus only; NO at liver and intestine**

Other parasites not tested.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Other solvents not tested. She is not using any items on my benzene list of polluted items. She is using peanut oil in cooking. She will stop and bring it in for testing. She will switch to olive oil.

Baby, Katy, age 10 months

She was tested by surrogate technique, using her mother in the circuit.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES throughout body**

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES throughout body**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES throughout body**

The shock of seeing this apparently healthy baby riddled with cancer and HIV disease was too tragic for me to communicate to the mother. I did not tell her.

☐ **Fasciolopsis adult (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at liver, thymus, saliva**

We should be able to see these eggs in the baby's saliva and have taken a sample on a cotton bud for examination under the microscope.

☐ **Sheep liver fluke adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke eggs (Parasite) YES at saliva, thymus, liver**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Human liver fluke adults (Parasite) YES throughout her body**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES one of the highest levels seen**

It seems likely the baby is getting the parasite stages from the mother's milk; we will get a sample of the milk and search under the microscope. The benzene must be coming through the milk too.

Summary: Since the mother will go on the parasite-killing program immediately and be off benzene sources, I suspect the baby will be cleared of her problems within a week. I emphasized the importance of follow-up in one week, since the source of benzene was not proved. But the mother felt this would not be possible for various reasons. This lack of concern shocked me and irritated me. To be sure the mother returns I broke the news to her that her baby had cancer. She was overwhelmed with sadness, immediately. I hope she comes back on time.

Seven days later

Baby Katy

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at thymus**

Mother, Brenda

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES at pancreas and in breast milk**

☒ **Regular gasoline (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Father, George

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

He has not observed any rules or restrictions. They will continue on parasite program and stay off benzene and propanol products.

Summary: The HIV is gone and cancer is almost gone for mother and baby. They will try to avoid commercial beverages and cold cereals for their family. The thymus is probably somewhat damaged and care must be taken to avoid toxic substances from getting into it.

Two weeks later

The baby has not been ill since last visit. She has been kept on a sulfa drug all this time, however. The mother seems afraid to take the baby off it.

Baby, Katy

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

Mother, Brenda

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES high at thymus**

This explains the burning over her chest, which she still experiences.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus**

They are using some cooking oil for baking cakes; will switch to olive oil.

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

Other solvents not tested. Brenda has been drinking unpasteurized milk; she will heat it to steaming now. The baby gets heated milk. The father was not tested at this time.

Summary: Both cancer and HIV are gone but are lurking in the wings. If the parents are not very vigilant over diet and body products they will recur. Fortunately, this story has a happy ending

Three weeks later

Baby was ill 1 week ago and got Sulfatrim from a clinical doctor. She is on the medication now.

Baby, Katy

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES high**

Don't use Baby Magic™ on baby.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high**

Baby is eating Cream of Wheat™, oats, cornmeal and mashed potatoes with gravy.

Mother, Brenda

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

She is eating nothing that might have benzene in it. We will test their well water. She will stop using baby shampoo.

Ten days later

They have brought a sample of their well water.

Mother, Brenda

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES in drinking water!**

Finally, the riddle of the benzene source is solved. The father, who is present, is very concerned. He will search for pollution in his well, pump and cistern.

Baby, Katy

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☒ **Haemophilus infl, CMV, Mycoplasma, Staphylococcus aureus, B strep, EBV (Pathogens) YES**

End box 1. 6 were YES (Positive) out of 34. This is quite poor; suggestive of developing AIDS.

Three weeks later

Brenda says she feels better. They have switched to a different well for their drinking water.

☒ **Thulium (Toxic Element) YES**

Orange drink, probably from the added vitamin C; will stop.

☒ **Beryllium (Toxic Element) YES**

Gasoline.

☒ **Fiberglass (Toxic Element) YES**

Will search for a hole in the ceiling or wall, exposing insulation.

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

I tested her other children for benzene, and one was YES (**Positive**) for it (he is still using toothpaste; will stop).

Final Summary: Hopefully, this discovery of polluted well water will stop the nightmare these parents have experienced since the birth of their last child.

10* Mel Davison HIV

Mel is a healthy looking young man of 25. He came with a friend from a large city, five hours away. He brought with him a recent blood test, including his **HIV Positive** test results. He was referred by a cured cancer client.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. Creatinine	slightly high (1.1)	kidney problem
2. Uric acid	very high (9.4)	kidney problem
3. Phosphate	high (4.3)	dissolving bone

4. Calcium	very low (8.5)	he is not drinking milk
5. Total protein	very high (9.0)	probable liver problem
6. Albumin	low (3.5)	probable liver problem
7. Globulin	high (5.5)	probable liver problem
8. GGT, SGOT, SGPT	high (55, 46, 58)	liver problem
9. LDH	high (208)	check for cancer
10. Cholesterol	very low (121)	check for cancer
11. WBC	very low (3.0)	bone marrow toxin?
12. RBC	low (4.35)	parasites
13.Platelet count	low (158)	bone marrow?
14. Poly/lymph	low (47/38)	chronic virus
15. Monocytes	slightly high (8.9)	virus
16. Eos	slightly high (3.6)	parasites
17. Baso	high (2.6)	check for cancer
18. Sed rate	high (56)	inflammation somewhere
19. HIV 1	POSITIVE	antibody test by ELISA Assay
20. HIV	POSITIVE	antibody test by Western Blot

These blood test results are definitely poor; his youthful healthy appearance belies these bad results. He will start to drink milk, 2%, 3 glasses a day and later cleanse his kidneys.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and penis; NO elsewhere**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES in half of thymus only and at intestine**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at both sides of thymus and intestine**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria (Parasite) YES at penis only**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

Note: His thymus gland is hosting both intestinal and sheep liver flukes. They tend to exclude each other in the liver. Why are they compatible in the thymus? He must have many solvents in his thymus.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus, intestine, penis**

He will start on parasite-killing program immediately. He will avoid benzene products.

Same day, 3½ hours later

He took a large dose of parasite killer, instead of beginning at day one.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

Perhaps he killed the redia stages that carried the virus?

☒ **Cobalt, PCB (Toxic Elements) YES at thymus**

Off detergents.

☒ **Mercury, Iridium (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **Vanadium (Toxic Element) YES**

Gas leak.

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

He is requested to get all metal out of his mouth immediately and get replacements as he is able to afford them. His only gas appliance is a stove; he will get a maintenance person to check it for leaks. After this he will do an air sampling for us to test for vanadium next time.

☒ **Acetone (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES higher than before**

He brought his own water for drinking with him; he will switch to faucet water.

☒ **Methyl Butyl Ketone, Wood alcohol, Carbon tetrachloride (Solvents) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Note: Although the parasite was killed quickly, and the HIV virus disappeared, the benzene level had not reduced. He will go off all commercial beverages and drink only milk (to which he is allergic), water (from faucet), homemade fruit and vegetable juice, single herb teas, homemade coffee substitutes. He will go off all cold cereal. This is a lot of change to put into effect rather quickly. But his friend is supportive and may help him get it accomplished.

Eighteen days later

At his last blood test he was evaluated as having AIDS with a T count of 78.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☒ **Vanadium(Toxic Element) YES**

Nothing has been done about the stove.

☒ **Cobalt (Toxic Element) YES**

Has not gone off detergents.

☒ **Mercury and Iridium (Toxic Element) YES**

Dental work not done.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Still using detergent.

☒ **CMV, EBV, Streptococcus pneumonia (Pathogens) YES**

☒ **Herpes 1 (Pathogen) YES everywhere in body**

☒ **Candida (Pathogen) YES**

Obviously AIDS; others not tested at this time.

Nine days later

Mel has been well. He has bought a vegetable juicer and enjoys his new lifestyle.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and penis**

Has the virus again.

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus**

But NO at white blood cells, indicating a minimal infection.

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke adults (Parasite) YES at liver, NO at thymus**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke miracidia (Parasite) YES**

Other flukes not tested.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

Mel has probably reinfected himself by eating undercooked meat, by saliva or sexual contact very recently. Due to past injury of the thymus by benzene, the parasite stages go immediately to the thymus, interfering with T cell formation. He will increase his parasite maintenance program to daily doses instead of twice a week. This will prevent 3 days' growth opportunity for the parasites. Note that it is the cercaria or redia of the intestinal fluke that brings with it the HIV virus, not the adult. He will do a 5-day high dose parasite program, also. He will avoid eating beef, chicken, or turkey for 3 months. Also note that cercaria were not showing up in the white blood cells: if I had not also tested the thymus I would have missed them.

Ten days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

Got rid of virus again.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES throughout his body**

A precancerous situation exists; it is always caused by Isopropyl alcohol.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at thymus, one part of the liver**

He has used regular commercial shampoo recently.

☒ **TCEthylene, TCE, MEKetone (Solvents) YES**

Flavored foods.

☒ **Styrene (Solvent) YES**

Off styrofoam cups.

☒ **Kerosene (Solvent) YES**

More careful with gasoline.

☒ **Butyl Nitrite (Solvent) YES high at thymus**

Commonly called “rush”. Will go off. Will bring in all other body products for testing.

☐ **t-Butyl Nitrite (Solvent) NO**

☒ **2 Methyl propanol (Solvent) YES()**

☒ **Grain Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Possibly from Black Walnut tincture. Use no alcoholic beverage. Put tincture in warm beverage.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Note: Mel has picked up a number of solvents, including propanol which is giving him the precancerous condition indicated by hCG. However these solvents, while giving him AIDS, do not bring him the HIV virus. He will need to be much more disciplined to regain his immunity. He will take charcoal capsules (3 a day) and Silymarin caps (4 a day) until his next appointment. [I have since found Silymarin to be polluted and have switched to Milk Thistle, see *Sources*.]

Seven weeks later

I fear the worst after this long absence without reinforcement and support of office visits.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

He has done an excellent job of changing his lifestyle and is ready for a clinical test for HIV antigen. Hopefully he will do it today, before he can reinfect himself.

☒ **Balantidium troph, Babesia canis, Eimeria tenella, Fischoedrius elongatus (Parasites) YES**

End of box 1.

☒ **Taenia solium scolex (Parasite) YES**

This is a tapeworm, he will start on Rascal for 2 bottles.

☒ **Gaffkya tetragena, Klebsiella pneumoniae, Proteus vulgaris, Veillonella dispar, Staph aureus, Troglodytella, Salmonella para, Strep mitis, Sphaerotilus natans, Pseudomonas aer (Pathogens) YES**

Ten positives out of forty tested. This is a good result.

Six weeks later

Although Mel's clinical test was done the same day, the results have just arrived in the mail. They are NEGATIVE for HIV. We will send him a copy.

Summary: Mel has learned the secret of HIV/AIDS illness. He is capable of steering a wise path. We wish him well.

11 Anne Burgad HIV

Anne is a 44 year old woman with shoulder pain, elbow pain, and arm pain, probably due to gallstones in her liver. She has frequent headaches. She also has lower back pain and numbness in her right hand and 2 middle fingers. Her hands seem weak. This had started about 6 years ago with a big attack of arm pain and numbness. Her foot and big toes are very painful. Her feet get numb when sitting. Sometimes she can't get her breath. I discussed cleansing her kidneys and liver.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**

Very unusual to find a person with no kidney stones, especially when they have lower back pain and foot pain. Most strange! We will start on kidney herb recipe, in spite of no stones being present, in hopes of curing the low back pain.

Three weeks later

☒ **Gallium and Mercury (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

She is to get all metal fillings replaced with plastic.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. Seg/lymphs	49/41	virus
2. T4	slightly low	
3. Phosphate	slightly high	dissolving bone. Drink 3 glasses of goat milk daily. Take magnesium (300 mg) 1/day.
4. SGOT, SGPT	very low	Take B6 (500 mg) 1/day till problem is solved. Later take B6 (250 mg) 1/day.
5. Cholesterol	very low	liver problem, cancer risk. Eat butter, no margarine.
6. Total	slightly low	

protein	6.6	liver problem

One month later

She has all metal fillings out. She is experiencing worse chest “tightness.”

☐ **Mercury (Toxic Element) NO**

☒ **Babesia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Echinococcus granulosus eggs (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES**

End box 1. Start on parasite-killing program.

One month later

She is coughing more, is more tired, and finds it difficult to breathe. (I will check for HIV.) She has been breaking out in *Herpes.*

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

She is using Camphophenique™. Will go off.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at thymus; NO at liver, intestine, etc.**

☐ **Echinococcus granulosus, Babesia (Parasites) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

She will go off the benzene list and continue on parasite program.

One week later

She is much improved with shoulder pain and headaches reduced.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

She still has pain over her sternum.

☒ **Iodamoeba, Leishmania don, Loa loa (Parasites) YES**

End of box 2. Continue parasite program. Loa loa often causes pain over heart region.

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

One week later

The sore spot on her mid chest is finally gone.

☐ **Iodamoeba, Leishmania don, Loa loa (Parasites) NO**

She will prepare to clean her liver by taking 07 and peroxy (17½%) with meals.

Six weeks later

She has done 2 liver cleanses and got hundreds of stones out. Some chest tightness persists. Finger joint pain persists.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES**

Note: Sheep liver fluke returned, probably due to handling raw pork in a restaurant.

Two months later

Neck pain and back pain are present. There is obviously still a large source of bacteria, in spite of dental repair, liver and kidney cleansing. I will search for tapeworm heads.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Moniezia scolex (Parasite) YES at pancreas; NO in white blood cells**

☒ **Moniezia eggs (Parasite) YES at liver, thymus, intestine, spleen, pancreas**

☒ **Pinworm eggs, Schistosoma jap (Parasites) YES**

Do 3 day extremely high dose of parasite program, including Rascal

Summary: Anne had a bout of HIV apparently due to sheep liver fluke invasion of the thymus. There was benzene in the thymus. She cleared this up quickly but remained in poor health. Bacteria seemed endless. But killing the tapeworm head may put an end to her various pains. The presence of tapeworm eggs all over her body implies that the tapeworm heads had "hatched" and let out their unfertilized eggs. I believe benzene causes such hatching of stages that have been in capsules.

Two weeks later

She still has the tapeworm.

One week later

She still has pieces of the tapeworm.

One week later

Tapeworms are all NO. She complains of hoarseness and shoulder pain.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

She will repeat liver cleanses. She already has over 1,000 stones washed out.

Summary: Anne's health is typical of tapeworm sufferers. She will have some very good days and think her bad health is in the past. Then she will be sick again. She has accomplished a lot for herself already. It is heartening to see her determination to get well. She will use our Cold Prevention Program: CFH capsules (thyme plus fenugreek) one a day by summer, two a day by winter, zinc tablets from Bronson Labs, one a day by winter, Oscillococcinum in case of influenza. Her chest tightness disappeared. She plans to continue cleaning her liver to completion; a taste of good health, even intermittent, keeps her focused on completion.

12 Phylis Zink HIV and Cancer

Phyllis is a 46 year old woman who drove by herself 150 miles for reasons of her history of breast cancer. It was discovered by mammogram. She had a mastectomy and they took out 3 lymph nodes two years ago and

has been followed since then by annual mammograms. She has a heart murmur, occasional pain in knees and wrists, and a long history of period-related problems. They have a water softener and use reverse osmosis (R.O.) water for drinking.

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**s

Since these results seemed impossible to her and I was afraid she might leave, do nothing about her status, and never return, I suggested she get a clinical test (P24 antigen test) for HIV.

Six weeks later

She waited 2 weeks before doing the test and it came back NO (**Negative**) for the HIV virus. This was most unfortunate since she waited another month before returning.

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver and breast**

The cancer has spread to the liver.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at liver, breast and blood**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus only**

Perhaps the clinical test didn't find the virus because the lab examines blood serum, not the white blood cells or their contents. A case must be further advanced for the virus to be so prevalent that the virus is in the blood serum.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at intestine, liver, thymus**

Adults in the liver are giving her cancer; adults in the thymus are giving her HIV. However, she has no sensations over the breastbone nor chest tightness.

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at liver and thymus**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) YES high at liver, thymus, bladder, kidney, breast**

☒ **Human liver fluke metacercaria (Parasite) YES high at liver, thymus, kidney, bladder, saliva**

Notice: she could transmit these very tiny infective stages by kissing! She will start on parasite-killing program.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at liver, thymus, breast, etc.**

Brushes teeth twice a day with Colgate™, Crest™, and Tom's™ toothpastes–eats cold cereal daily–go off the entire benzene polluted list.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver, thymus, breast, etc.**

Remainder not tested. She will check her cosmetics for propanol and make her own hair spray. She will switch shampoo to borax.

Seven days later

She is having some loose bowels, probably due to parasite-killing herbs.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Regular leaded gasoline, Petroleum ether (Solvent) YES**

Put gas in her car yesterday. She will be much more careful.

☒ **Methyl Ethyl Ketone (Solvent) YES**

Instead of stopping cold cereal, switched to a health brand, will stop.

☒ **Titanium, Thallium, Germanium (Toxic Elements) YES**

Tooth fillings.

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

See dentist immediately to remove all metals; save grindings for me to add to my thallium collection.

Summary: Phyllis cleared up her HIV and cancer in 7 days. But will she complete her program of getting well again? Thallium is to the body what termites are to a wood frame house—just a question of time before health collapses.

13 Ray Broyles Cancer and HIV

We first saw Ray two years ago. He was age 40 at that time and had just had an unusual experience. He had always been healthy and energetic. Then for no reason he passed out. He began vomiting, felt extremely weak and had other strange symptoms. His regular doctor prescribed a tranquilizer,

Oxazepam™, after ruling out numerous possibilities. However, these attacks recurred, and he lost about 10 pounds in a few months. I did not suspect nor test for cancer. I found the parasite, Trichuris, and heavy metals from tooth fillings as well as tungsten from his electric hot water heater. He was put on a parasite program. He became well but did not clear up the metal problems. He did not stay on a maintenance program for killing parasites. We did not see him till recently. He had no further episodes of passing out but was unable to recover from a recent flu.

This time the parasite test revealed *Fasciolopsis* in the liver. He was put back on the parasite-killing recipe. The cancer test, ortho-phospho-tyrosine, was **Positive**, and tungsten was showing its presence in all his body tissues. He soon got rid of his cancer and by changing his water sources and doing dental work he got rid of the tungsten problem. (He stopped all use of electrical frying pans and toasters.) He felt fine, his former self, and was released with food and body product restrictions.

We saw him again a half year later for frequent burping and difficulty swallowing. There was some similarity to his original attacks. There was pain over his chest and heart area, but I did not suspect HIV at that time. The parasite test showed heartworm and dog tapeworm eggs. The cancer test was Negative.

He was put on a high dose parasite-killing program and dental repair was recommended. This cleared up his health problems, again, temporarily. He was not given food or product restrictions. A half year later he became ill again with prolonged flu and pressure on his chest.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

I did not search his tissues, only the white blood cells. Could I have missed a few?

☒ **Sheep liver fluke redia (Parasite) YES at thymus, penis**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke metacercaria (Parasite) YES at pancreas only**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES at thymus, pancreas**

☐ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus**

Uses Nivea™ brand cream after shaving—will go off entire list of benzene containing products.

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES high at thymus and pancreas**

Others not tested at this time. He was to switch off commercial beverages and will take Milk Thistle capsules temporarily, to assist the liver. And he will return to a high dose parasite-killing program followed by a maintenance program. He must avoid eating meats in restaurants.

Three days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

Virus is gone but he is still very ill.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Has not stopped eating cold cereals.

Ten days later

His pains are gone. His digestion continues to be a problem. I suspect tapeworm heads have been released in his liver by the solvents; they are shedding eggs. He feels well enough to return to work. He will add Rascal to his daily routine for 2 weeks to kill tapeworms.

☒ **Decane, Methyl Butyl Ketone (Solvent) YES**

Hasn't stopped eating processed foods

☒ **Toluene (Solvent) YES.**

Summary: Ray's patience has paid off, in spite of imperfect compliance. If he had accepted the tranquilizer a few years ago, without pursuing the true cause of his illness, namely parasites and solvents, he would be a permanent invalid today.

14 Sybil McAsh HIV

This 22 year old woman says her main problem is upper and lower back pain. Due to this pain, she finds it difficult to milk or do her upholstery. Four years ago she had mononucleosis, and she has never really gotten well from it. She also complained of the following: 1) her ears feel shut at times

and wet; 2) her hands are sometimes numb; 3) she is gassy; 4) her legs hurt frequently; 5) her knees burn after walking; 6) the arches on her feet hurt; 7) she experiences cramping and clotting as well as headaches and a short temper when she menstruates. Except for a few "weird" symptoms, this seemed like a simple case of kidney stones and liver stones. It was quite surprising, then, to see that:

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus; NO at vagina**

She has no pain over her sternum, but she has chest tightness when she breathes. She has the HIV virus, although there are NO risk factors for her. I deliberated for some time before breaking the news to her. I explained the logic of it but perhaps she was too upset to comprehend it.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at intestine and part of thymus**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at the same part of thymus as above**

Others not tested

☒ **Xylene, Styrene (Solvents) YES**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at both parts of thymus**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

She will start on parasite program. She will go off the list of items polluted with benzene. She will go off commercial beverages and drink milk, water, single herb teas, fresh squeezed fruit juices and homemade tomato juice without salt added. She will stop using styrofoam cups. We will deal with kidney stones later.

Two weeks later

She states that she suffers from bloating each time she eats or drinks. We will plan to clean her liver. She also gets severe headaches.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

She is very pleased, as I am, to have vanquished this virus. However, regaining the health of her thymus is still a challenge.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Decane, TCE (Solvent) YES**

She will be more careful in food selection, avoiding cookies and cakes from the store. She will start on the kidney herb recipe to improve her back and leg pains.

Summary: Sybil got rid of her benzene toxicity and also the HIV virus. She is on day 12 of the parasite program. Her metal tooth fillings, as well as her husband's, appear corroded and tarnished on the top surface. She is to remove all metal from her mouth to improve thymus function so she can regain her normal immunity.

15 Tina VanWinkle HIV

This is a young couple belonging to a religious group where the common risky behaviors are unthinkable. Tina has been well until recently. This winter she has already had 2 courses of antibiotics and can't get rid of her cough. She feels pain in the chest when she lifts an object. She also had "walking pneumonia" this winter. She is chronically congested in her head as well, all of which is unusual for her. When she placed her hand over her sternum to illustrate this pain, I suspected HIV/thymus disease. They have several young children.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus, vagina and uterus**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus; NO at liver**

No other parasites or stages were tested in order to save office time for her husband.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES high everywhere**

She has high levels of benzene throughout her body. She is eating various brands of cold cereal daily. She will stop immediately. She will avoid other items on the benzene list, although she had not been using most of them.

Husband, Alfred

He has no obvious health problems and complains about nothing. He smokes (a little).

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at the liver; NO at thymus**

This is quite unusual. Benzene nearly always accumulates at the thymus.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver**

He uses no body products, other than shampoo. His main source of propanol must be cold cereal.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver and lung**

Note: He has cancer developing at the liver! They both (as well as their children) will stop eating cold cereal. They will start parasite-killing program. They will avoid the benzene list.

Thirteen days later

Tina no longer has chest tightness, but her cough has gotten croupy and worse.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

We are all very pleased.

☒ **Hexane dione (Solvent) YES**

Stay off commercial beverages.

☒ **Methyl Ethyl Ketone, TCE (Solvents) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Note that her benzene problem is gone.

Alfred

Her husband, Alfred, seemed put out and put upon with all the restrictions I placed on him. However, he did accomplish his purpose.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Carbon Tetrachloride (Solvent) YES**

Stay off cold cereal and commercial beverages. Others not tested.

Summary: This young couple averted disaster, narrowly, as each filled up on solvents by eating cold cereals and drinking commercial beverages. Hopefully, they will be able to teach their children how to avoid both cancer and HIV by avoiding polluted food and products.

16* Lenzy Perez HIV

Lenzy is a young man, age 28, who has come to correct his HIV **Positive** status. We assured him that in 6 weeks he would get an HIV-NEGATIVE test result if he followed instructions meticulously. He seems incredulous but willing to try. He brought the test results under a code number. The test was done and confirmed at Anonymous AIDS Antibody testing lab. He has a chronic sore throat and some anxiety but otherwise is not ill.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus and penis**

☒ **Kerosene, Methylene chloride (Solvents) YES**

He will go off cold cereals and all commercial beverages. He will be vegetarian for 3 months. He will be off the benzene-pollution list I gave him.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus only; NO at liver and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis unincubated eggs (Parasite) YES at thymus, penis, spleen, semen**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus, penis, spleen**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☐ **Human liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

He will start the parasite-killing program. He was concerned that his friend was using marijuana and it might be polluted. I tested it for benzene. It was YES (**Positive**). He will alert his friend immediately.

Seven days later

His sore throat is gone. He feels better. He still has a complexion problem on forehead.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

He is now HIV-free.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

He is very happy but incredulous also.

☒ **Bismuth (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

Off colognes and all fragrant products.

☒ **Palladium (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth metal.

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES high at thymus and numerous other tissues**

☒ **Gallium (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

Tooth metal.

☒ **Lead (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

We will test water.

☒ **Lutetium, Zirconium (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

He will go off commercial deodorant and other body products. He will continue on parasite program. He needs to have all metal removed from his mouth.

Seven days later

His clinical doctor repeated the HIV antibody test. It was POSITIVE again, as you would expect an antibody test to be.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

He is on day 14 of the parasite program.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at the edge of thymus**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He will be more diligent about avoiding the benzene list and will bring personal products for testing.

☒ **Bismuth (Toxic Element) YES**

He has brought several fragrance varieties for testing, but I prefer he not use any commercial variety.

☒ **Warts, Candida, CMV, Treponema, Capsules of bacteria (Pathogens) YES**

☐ **Pathogens (Remainder) NO**

End of box 1 and 2. Note: He picked up a small amount of benzene but has not developed numerous infections; only 5 pathogens, total, out of 67 tested! This is as good or better than average for a non-HIV infected person.

Seven days later

He is feeling much better than he did at first. His dental appointment is scheduled.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Denatured alcohol, Petroleum ether (Solvents) YES**

He will be more careful when putting gas in his car. He is now on a parasite maintenance program. His complexion is clear. He looks well.

☒ **Lead (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Lead (Toxic Element) NO in his drinking water**

☐ **Bismuth (Toxic Element) NO**

Uses the cologne tested to be bismuthfree.

☐ **Zirconium (Toxic Element) NO**

☒ **Proteus mir:, B strep, Histoplasma, Salmonella ent, Lepto ent, Haem inf, Bacillus anth (Pathogens) YES at thymus**

☐ **Pathogens (Remainder) NO**

End box 1 and 2. This is a very good record for an average person but not as good as his previous

record. Four of these are tooth bacteria. He will do dental work soon.

☒ **Uric Acid, Cysteine and Cystine, all 3 phosphates (Kidney Stones) YES**

He has an unusually large number of kidney stones. He has not been drinking milk for over a year; he has read it causes mucous and could make his sore throat worse. I reassured him his throat would clear up after dental work. He also needs to reduce phosphate in diet (meat, bread, cereal, sodas) and eat more fruits and vegetables. He plans to buy a vegetable juicer. He will start to drink milk if he digests it OK. He may wait until his stomach parasites are killed so he can digest it better. He will start on kidney herb recipe to dissolve these deposits and also take magnesium oxide, 300 mg, per day. He is ready for HIV antigen test. We will send requisitions.

One week later

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO.**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

He will do an HIV antigen test. We did not send requisitions earlier.

One week later

He looks good and feels very well.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Mycoplasma, Histopl cap, A strep, Proteus (Pathogens) YES**

This is the average number of infections for a well person. He has not completed his dental work yet.

One week later

His clinical HIV antigen test results are back. It states he is NEGATIVE. He is very pleased. He recently had a regular blood test by his clinical doctor; it showed a T cell count of 787.

☒ Chlamydia tr, Coxsackie B4, Bacillus anth, Pneumocystis carn, Spirillum rub, Trepon pall (Pathogens) YES

He has 6 YES tests out of about 70; this is better than the average healthy person. He has completed his dental work.

Summary: Lenzy says he is enjoying his new lifestyle. He would like someone to talk to about all of this, though, and I hope he finds a few other cured cases with whom to share his joy and anxiety over recurrence. He is planning an expansion of his massage clinic and plans to bring in products to be tested for benzene so that he isn't selling this "deathtrap" to anybody. He is a uniquely moral person.

17 Dan Holt HIV and Anemia

This is a 40 year old man with anemia. For the last 1-2 years he has had a chronic coldflu syndrome. He is over stressed. He is in engineering. He has pain in the pancreas area and over the heart. He experiences “hot flushes.“ He has dry skin and lower back pain. He drinks a lot of decaffeinated beverages. He has additional bizarre symptoms.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES**

Will test clothes and hair dryers.

☒ **Silver (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **Gold (Toxic Element) YES**

In his glasses and tooth fillings.

☒ **Thulium (Toxic Element) YES**

In his vitamins.

☒ **Palladium (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth fillings and glasses.

☒ **Zirconium (Toxic Element) YES**

Deodorant and toothpaste.

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

Remainder were NO. He will start on kidney herb recipe and get plastic rimmed glasses and arrange to get metal tooth fillings replaced by plastic.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. RBC	low	anemia, parasites
2. Creatinine	slightly high	kidney

3. Uric acid	slightly high	kidney
4. Calcium	low	He will drink 2% milk, 3 glasses/day and take magnesium oxide, 1 a day (300 mg, from Bronson Labs).
5. SGOT, SGPT	low	Take B6 (500 mg) one/day.
6. Cholesterol	very low	cancer risk

Three weeks later

☒ **Cysteine, Cystine (Kidney Stones) YES**

He has been on kidney herbs for 4 weeks. Continue up to 6-8 weeks.

☒ **Echinococcus granulosus cysts adult (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Echinococcus granulosus eggs (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Chilomastix (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Parasites (Remainder) NO**

Will start on parasite program

One month later

☐ **Cysteine, Cystine (Kidney Stones) NO**

☐ **Chilomastix, Echinococcus all stages (Parasites) NO**

☐ **Asbestos, Zirconium, Silver, Gold, Thulium (Toxic Elements) NO**

Start on thioctic acid (100 mg), 1 per day.

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

He says he feels very well. All his symptoms are resolved. Client released. He will stay on vitamin E (400 mg), B_6 (250 mg), vitamin C (1000 mg) magnesium (300 mg), thioctic (100 mg) daily.

One month and 2 weeks later

He now has thrush, which his wife has also. He has had it for 6-8 weeks and is on a prescription drug for it.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults and redia (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at thymus, liver, and penis**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES high**

He uses Tom's™ toothpaste and rubber cement; he will stop. He will repeat parasite-killing program at higher dose. He will avoid rare beef.

Two months later

Thrush has returned. He was feeling very well until recently. He has not eaten beef for 22 years or any meat except chicken, turkey and tuna fish. He will go off all but fish and seafood.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at thymus only**

☐ **Fasciolopsis adult and remaining stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Methylene chloride (Solvent) YES at thymus**

Drinks Celestial Seasonings™ tea.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

We will test his beverages. He will start on a 5 day high dose parasite program again.

Two weeks later

He still has thrush and general fatigue. He has done the 5 day high dose parasite program and is still on a maintenance program.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at thymus, penis; NO elsewhere**

☐ **Fasciolopsis adult and remaining stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Candida (Pathogen) YES**

☒ **Hexane (Solvent) YES**

Still drinking Celestial Seasonings™ tea.

☒ **Toluene (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Go off commercial beverages.

One day later

He still has Candida (yeast infection).

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia and miracidia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria, redia, and miracidia (Parasite) YES**

He was eating turkey, frozen and cooked. He will stop.

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Candida (Pathogen) YES**

Five days later

☒ **Benzene, Xylene, Grain Alcohol (Solvents) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He will go off benzene list more carefully.

Five days later

He is still fatigued.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES**

Others not tested.

Five days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☐ **Candida (Pathogen) NO**

Perhaps he has finally conquered this problem by staying off all meats and commercial beverages.

One month later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Petroleum ether (Solvent) YES**

Car problem.

☒ **Methyl butyl ketone (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He is still using Celestial Seasonings™ teas.

Summary: Mr. Holt was one of my early clients with HIV illness; I did not suspect it nor test for it until he got thrush (Candida in his throat). It was quite difficult for him to eradicate it because his benzene sources were obscure. But he was diligent and finally was successful.

18 Linda Holt HIV

This 37 year old woman is the wife of Dan Holt and had a lot of

symptoms. Her eyes are itchy and runny. She suffers from sinus infections tions and ringing in the ear. Her throat is sore due to asthma and asthma drugs and she has a yeast infection in her throat. Her neck is stiff and the muscles are sore Her shoulders are tense. She suffers from chest congestion, asthma, and had pneumonia two years ago. Her heart area feels constricted. Her stomach is bloated and aching. She has constant lower back pain. Her feet are achy at the end of the day. Her sleep is affected by her breathing and worries. Her energy level is up and down and affected by her asthma. She has frequent headaches. She often has urinary tract infections. She has had depression off and on for the past 20 years. She has a weight problem. She is on Vanceril™, Ventolin™, Seldane™, Humibid LA™, Intal™, Medrol™ (4 mg), Beconase™, Anacin™, and Acetominophen™. She is allergic to cats, dogs, fish, some foods, horses, dust, mold, and grass. (I suspect Sheep liver fluke and *Ascaris*.)

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES high**

She will start parasite program and go off items on the benzene-pollution list.

Two months later

She has swelling across her abdomen.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES cervix; NO elsewhere**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver; NO elsewhere**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at blood and cervix**

☐ **Fasciolopsis remaining stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

Original guess was wrong.

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES at cervix**

Drinks root beer.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at cervix; NO at liver**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Go back on parasite program. Avoid propanol-containing products.

Two months later

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs and redia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke adult, cercaria, miracidia (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke adult (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke stages (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Wood alcohol, Regular gasoline, Benzene, Grain alcohol, Toluene (Solvents) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

She will go on high dose parasite program, then on maintenance program. She will be off benzene list and commercial beverages.

Five days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Parasites (ALL) NO**

☒ **TCEthylene (Solvent) YES**

Off Celestial Seasonings™ tea.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

One month and 3 weeks later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ ***Ascaris* (Parasite) YES**

Cause of asthma.

☒ ***Ascaris* mega (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke miracidia (Parasite) YES at liver**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Methylene chloride, Pentane, Methyl ethyl ketone (Solvents) YES**

She will definitely go off commercial beverages, definitely.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. FBS	slightly high	cleanse liver
2. Phosphate	high	dissolving bone. She will drink 3 glasses of 2% milk daily and take 1 magnesium (300 mg) daily.
3. LDH	high	liver? heart? cancer?
4. RBC	slightly high	check cobalt toxicity
5. Eos	very high (8%)	parasites

One month later

She is congested. She has been on parasite maintenance program, 2 times a week.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Styrene (Solvent) YES**

Stop using styrofoam products.

☒ **Petroleum ether (Solvent) YES**

Stop pumping gas.

☒ **Decane (Solvent) YES**

Off cold cereal.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Beryllium (Toxic Element) YES high**

☒ **Benzalkonium (Solvent) YES**

Wash plastic cups before using. She does not use toothpaste.

☒ **Chromate (Toxic Element) YES**

No source found.

☒ **Mercury high, Cerium, Tellurium high (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **Barium (Toxic Element) YES high**

Lipstick.

☒ **Vanadium (Toxic Element) YES high**

Search for gas leak in house.

☒ **Lutetium (Toxic Element) YES**

Ventilate painted room.

☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES**

Foam mattresses. Throw them out.

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

Needs to remove metal from mouth, fix a gas leak in the home, get away from gasoline and paint fumes and throw away foam mattresses. Notice how many of these would worsen her asthma.

Summary: Ms. Holt and her husband were undoubtedly infecting each other with the flukes and had to both be free of them before either could stay well. Hopefully, Ms. Holt will work at her health until she can be off some of her drugs and actually begin to feel better. In a family setting one is faced with other person's parasites and pollution in addition to your own. She has done an excellent job.

19 Claudia Holt HIV

This is the 13 year old daughter of Linda and Dan Holt. The parents are concerned about the HIV virus for their children. Claudia has no health problems.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at one part of thymus and vagina only**

☐ **Fasciolopsis remaining stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

She will start parasite program and go off the items on the benzene-pollution list.

One week later

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES higher than before**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES high in Future™ floor polish, NuFinish™ (once a year car polish)**

They were keeping these items in a closet; will put them in the garage and never again use polish with bare hands.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

Two months later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Hexane dione (Solvent) YES**

Drinks ginger ale, switch beverages. Note: benzene is gone.

One month later

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs and cercaria (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke adult and miracidia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES**

She will go off meat and start parasite program again.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Cosmetics.

☒ **Benzene, Ether, Toluene (Solvents) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

She will stay off commercial beverages.

Five days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke and stages (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke and stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES high**

Go off all detergents.

One month and one week later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES at pancreas**

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

Summary: Notice how Claudia can easily kill her parasites but promptly picks them up again. I suspect fast food meats to be her main source of infection. She may be typical of the general population, picking up benzene on a daily basis but eliminating it shortly. Only after a time of several years will the thymus be so damaged and liver detoxification mechanisms be so weakened that benzene begins to pile up and set the stage for AIDS.

20 Sidney Holt HIV

Sidney was away at college and was not seen until after the rest of the family. He has severe allergies for which he takes several medications He is trying to hold a job besides going to school. He has stiffness of joints, shoulder pain, lower and upper back pain, knee pain, and a few others. He wears a splint to keep from grinding his teeth.

☒ **Cysteine (Kidney Stone) YES**

☐ **Kidney Stones (Remainder) NO**

He will begin with our kidney herb recipe to remove his sulfur crystals and get relief from stiffness and lower back pain.

Two weeks later

He has not gotten any pain relief. In fact, his fatigue has worsened.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus, penis and brain**

We did not discover this at first visit because of focusing on regular problems and not suspecting HIV!

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Uses Vaseline Lip Therapy™—will go off.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at thymus and blood**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus and brain**

Others not tested. He will start on parasite-killing program. He will avoid benzene-polluted products.

Two months later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

He has done well. He has his old energy back and can concentrate on studies.

Three months later

He has felt better than in a long time. He is not even getting colds or flu, like others around him. He will stay on parasite maintenance program.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Methyl butyl ketone (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He will switch to milk and water and fresh squeezed juices, no commercial beverages.

Summary: Sidney has done an exemplary job of changing his lifestyle. He appreciated knowing the cause of his problems, which were much too numerous for his age. He was also very thankful to have an understanding of this disease in order to escape it in the future.

21 Ralph Smith Multiple Cancer and HIV

Ralph, age 43, came to our office because of his sarcoidosis which was diagnosed six years ago, although he had it earlier than that. At that time, he had pain on the center front chest so that he couldn't breathe deeply. He was put on cortisone for it and the pain was reduced, but it is still minimally present. This location suggests the thymus. He is still on Prednisone.™

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and penis; NO in semen and saliva**

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES at thymus, intestine, lung, bronchii**

He has both cancer and HIV! He stated that he had been tested for HIV antibody twice already, both times with Negative results.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES in all tissues**

He is pre-cancerous throughout his body! This was a shock.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus and liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus, liver, semen, penis**

Other flukes not tested. Start on parasite program.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high at liver**

Since he does not eat cold cereal nor use body products, his only source is shampoo. Considering his high levels, there must be an unknown source of propanol. He will be watchful. He will switch off commercial shampoo.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES high throughout his body**

Go off the benzene list. This youngish man had tried many things to improve his health. His medical file is ½ inch thick. It seems incredible that so massive a cancerous state could be missed by clinical routines.

Five weeks later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

Very good news.

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES at intestine only**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at intestine, lung, bronchii**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at intestine and liver; NO at thymus**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at intestine and liver; NO at thymus**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

He is still using his favorite shampoo but will switch.

Summary: Ralph has solved part of his problem, the HIV virus and benzene pollution. But the propanol level was still high and the flukes were still thriving (due to eating hamburgers) so the cancer continued. He is determined, though, to cure it all.

22 Bruce Whitlow HIV

This is a 34-year-old male who has a long history of chronic sinus

infections and allergies. He reported that his main problems were: chronic sinus and ear problems. He was getting “bubble shots” from Dr. Schaffer a few years ago. Another doctor did a RAST test. He is now on weekly allergy shots. He feels tired and foggy headed. He had elbow soreness in his right arm and he broke his right arm 4 times. He has a weight problem. He quit smoking a month ago. He suffers from lower back pain. He gets headaches, 1-2 times a week. He has had tinnitus on the left side for 10 years. He has to urinate frequently and has a history of prostate infection. He has no pets.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. CO2	high (28)	search for air pollutant
2. Uric acid	high	kidney problem
3. Calcium	slightly low (9.1)	He will increase his milk consumption and take magnesium (300 mg) 1/day and B6 (250 mg) 1/day.
4. LDH	slightly low	fatigue
5. Iron	very low	parasites
6. Cholesterol	slightly high	liver gallstone cleanse
7. Triglycerides	slightly high	kidneys
8. WBC	low	bone marrow toxin
9. RBC	low	anemia—parasites
10.Platelet count	slightly high	parasites
11. Urinalysis	OK	no urinary tract infection

☒ **Uric Acid, Mono and di Calcium phosphate (Kidney Stones) YES**

Start on kidney herb recipe.

Twenty days later

He reported that his lower back is better.

☐ **Kidney Stones (ALL) NO**

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES high at bone marrow and lungs**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **Rhodium (Toxic Element) YES at bone marrow and lungs**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **Strontium (Toxic Element) YES at bone marrow and lungs**

Toothpaste

☒ **Zirconium (Toxic Element) YES at bone marrow and lungs**

Off deodorant.

☒ **Vanadium (Toxic Element) YES at bone marrow and lungs**

Cause of red skin on face—search for gas leak in home. We will test his home air for vanadium after he fixes his gas pipes. He needs all metal removed from his dentalware.

☒ **Fasciolopsis adult, miracidia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia, cercaria (Parasite) YES at bile duct**

☒ **Trichinella, Ancylostoma (Parasite) YES**

Remainder untested. Start on parasite program.

Seventeen days later

Gas leak has been fixed.

☒ **Mercury, Rhodium (Toxic Elements) YES**

Has not done dental work yet.

☒ **Strontium (Toxic Element) YES high**

Off toothpaste.

☐ **Vanadium (Toxic Element) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Ancylostoma, Echinococcus, Sheep liver fluke, Dipetalonema (high), Dipylidium caninum, Plasmodium vivax, SchistosomaLeishmania tropica, Necator, Plasmodium falciparum (Parasites) YES**

Increase parasite treatment with a 5 day high dose program. This is an unusually high number of parasites, especially after several weeks of parasite treatment. We must test for HIV/AIDS.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Off benzene-pollution list.

Two weeks later

He reported that his sinus problem has not improved.

☐ **Rhodium (Toxic Element) NO**

☒ **Vanadium (Toxic Element) YES high**

Has another gas leak.

☒ **Zirconium (Toxic Element) YES**

Still on toothpaste.

☒ **Strontium (Toxic Element) YES high**

Uses toothpaste and has not done dental work.

☒ **Eimeria, Diphyllobothrium (Parasites) YES**

☐ **Parasites (Remainder) NO**

Continue on parasite maintenance. He plans to clean his liver to get rid of allergies. He is starting on 07 and peroxy for this purpose.

One month later

He has done 3 liver cleanses. He has been feeling a lot better. Energy is up. He got out a total of 750 stones. He took 14 wormwood for 3 days, plus Black Walnut—30 drops 4 times daily.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Eimeria, Diphyllobothrium (Parasites) NO**

☐ **Vanadium (Toxic Element) NO**

He fixed second leak.

☐ **Zirconium (Toxic Element) NO**

☒ **Strontium (Toxic Element) YES**

Still using toothpaste.

☒ **Mercury, Rhodium (Toxic Element) YES**

Has not done dental work. He is leaving on vacation to Europe for a month. He is very pleased with his new energy.

Summary: We did not see Bruce after this, but he stopped in for some vitamins and told the receptionist he was very well. He was back at his old job. He had a wonderful vacation. He was living carefully as we had taught him, and he planned to come back for follow-up when he had managed to do his dental repair.

23 Brandi Rosette HIV and Cancer

This 3-month-old baby is ill. She is filled with mucous. She has already had pneumonia once. She frequently does not want to feed—she is on Enfamil™ with iron. She saw her clinical doctor yesterday, he is giving her antibiotic shots twice a week and told her parents he is at a loss to understand her illness. She has very little leg motion. She does not sleep much.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES**

The baby has cancer and HIV, how tragic.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver and thymus**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

The baby has been on a lotion, Forever Living Aloe Heat Lotion™ since shortly after birth. This lotion tested YES (Positive) to both benzene and propanol when rubbed into my arm!

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and thymus**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at saliva**

☒ **Strep pneu, EBV, Influenza, B strep, Proteus, Gardnerella vag, Chlamydia tr, Candida, CMV, Resp Sync v (Pathogens) YES**

One half of box I tested. Note: She is YES (Positive) to 10 out of 15 pathogens tested; this qualifies as AIDS. She will start on parasite-killing program for babies.

Mother, Argella

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver**

Cancer of the liver is in the mother.

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at one part of liver only; NO in WBCs**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Will go off body products. Other solvents not tested

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke adults (Parasite) YES**

Others not tested. Note: this is unusual, not to have the adults in the liver. But it is nearly always liver cancer where this unusual situation is seen.

Father, Fred

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES throughout his body**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

Other solvents not tested. They will keep the baby off all body products except olive oil. She will get only fruits and vegetables and milk, no crackers and other processed foods. The whole family will go off propanol and benzene polluted foods.

Summary: This case nearly brought tears to the eyes of all of us. They have not returned. Parasites and pollution are claiming the life of this beautiful child.

Later: This story has a happy ending. The baby recovered her health; the family was perfectly observant of the rules to keep her healthy. She is now a happy, growing infant.

24* David Adair HIV and Lung Cancer

This is a very ill-appearing tall man, with labored breathing and hot

hands to the touch. He was concentrating poorly as we greeted each other. His parents drove him here from a neighboring state for his HIV Positive diagnosis on the recommendation of a friend. He is extremely lethargic, but not able to sleep. Very little history was taken because he was barely able to sit in a chair.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and penis**

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES at bronchii**

Also has lung cancer. He was diagnosed HIV Positive 5 weeks ago, after several bumps appeared on his right leg. But he had not been well for two years and has moved back to his parents' home.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus**

☒ **Methylene chloride (Solvent) YES at thymus**

☒ **Acetone (Solvent) YES high at thymus**

☒ **Kerosene (Solvent) YES high**

He will go off commercial beverages and drink only milk, water and homemade fruit and vegetable juices. Note: no propanol was found; yet he is producing ortho-phospho-tyrosine in his lung. Could this be an error? Or did I fail to test for propanol? Perhaps it was only present in the liver, not the white blood cells, so I failed to catch it. He was cleaning paint brushes in kerosene recently; he will never do this again. His parents will cook for him and buy the new products he needs.

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at thymus and penis**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

He will start parasite program. He will switch from soap and detergent to borax concentrate. He will use only our body products. Note: there is no adult fluke in either liver or thymus; his clinical drug for HIV may have killed it. He will be vegetarian for 3 months.

The next day

He is feeling very ill, barely able to sit for the appointment. His mother is anxious, sitting upright. His father is standing, pacing the floor with his hands together.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Both the virus and cancer are gone. This quick result may be due to his having only fluke eggs in the body when he arrived yesterday.

☒ ***Herpes*** **simplex 1, Trich vag, Nocardia, Borellia burg, B strep, A strep, Haemophilus inf, Coxsackie B4, Coxsackie B1, Histoplasma, Campyl pyl, *Bacillus cereus*, Bacteroides fr, Staph aureus, Plantar wart, Gardnerella, Propionobacter, Adenovirus, Strep pneu (Pathogens) YES**

☐ **EBV, CMV, Flu, Resp Sync Virus, Chlamydia, Shigella, Proteus, Salmonella (Pathogens) NO**

End box 1. Note: he has 19 out of 27 pathogens in an active stage, obviously AIDS. He will use our LG, 1 tbsp. 4 times daily. Also vitamin C, 3 grams a day. L-G is an immune booster we use for serious viral conditions.

They left for home, feeling that a test that shows NO (Negative) for HIV without showing any improvement in symptoms must surely be worthless and they must prepare for their son's death.

Eight days later

He is less lethargic today.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES high**

Off all detergents; may eat on paper plates and cups using plastic cutlery to avoid soap residue on dishes.

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

Is complying very well with instructions.

☒ **CMV, Gardnerella, B strep, Bacteroides fr, Salmonella ent, Histoplasma cap (Pathogens) YES**

☐ **EBV, Flu, Resp Sync Virus, Chlamydia, Shigella, Proteus, (Pathogens) NO**

Note: he has only 6 positives out of 27 in box 1! He is improving.

☒ **Anaplasma, Strep pyog, Mycobact TB, Shigella dys, Campyl fetus, Strep G, Clostridium sept (Pathogens) YES**

☐ **Mycoplasma, Candida (Pathogens) NO**

End box 2. Note: he has only 7 positives out of 40 in box 2. He is making good progress. I suspect teeth are source of most of the bacteria.

Twelve days later

He looks better. He walks without apparent neuropathy. He is taking his own notes on this visit. He

has moved back to his own apartment.

☒ **TCE (Solvent) YES**

Drinks flavored coffee—will stop.

☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO**

Uses borax for everything. He is on parasite maintenance program.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **A strep (Pathogen) YES at tooth #17**

Left lower wisdom tooth.

☒ **Klebsiella (Pathogen) YES at tooth #17 and 1**

Upper right wisdom tooth.

☒ **Corynebacterium, Campyl fetus (Pathogens) YES tooth #1**

☒ **Pneumocystis carinii (Pathogen) YES at lungs**

Note: he has only 5 pathogens that are growing, out of 67 tested, and these are mainly at 2 tooth locations. He needs to see dentist for cavitations at teeth #1 and 17.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES**

No clothes dryer or hair blower in apartment—test house air.

☒ **Bismuth (Toxic Element) YES**

Using cologne—he will go off.

☒ **Copper, Mercury (Toxic Elements) YES high**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **Palladium (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES high**

Remove all pesticide. Remaining toxins not tested. He is advised to remove all metal from his mouth in addition to having cavitations done.

Ten days later

He is smiling now, walking briskly, and taking charge of his own case. He says he has more energy. But his right leg is a problem. He has difficulty walking on it. It is considered to have neuropathy by his clinical doctor. A new dark spot has appeared beside the old spot on his shin. It is thought to be Kaposi's sarcoma by his clinical doctor. His doctor says he has permanent HIV neuropathy. His breathing is still labored and audible.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at skin; NO in thymus, liver, intestine**

Cause of Kaposi's.

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at skin, blood, bladder**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria (Parasite) YES at skin, bronchii**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke adults (Parasite) YES at skin, penis and bronchii**

☒ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) YES at skin and bronchii**

He has been eating at Arby's™ but will stop. He will go on our 5 day high dose parasite program. Note: the parasites are growing in the skin, causing the purplish lumps to appear. He did not get his cancer or HIV back because he did not have propanol or benzene in him. He must have another solvent, though. Will check.

☐ **Moniezia tapeworm head (Parasite) NO**

☒ ***Herpes* 1 (Pathogens) YES at skin**

☒ **Resp Sync Virus, B strep, Staph aureus, Adenovirus, Nocardia, Candida (Pathogens) YES at skin and bronchii**

He needs to get his dental work done.

☒ **Wood Alcohol, Methylene chloride (Solvents) YES at skin**

He has been drinking an herb tea blend. He will stick to single herbs.

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) NO**

Carpets were steam cleaned.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES**

He brought air samples.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES bedroom air, kitchen air**

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO living room air, bathroom air**

The kitchen has a radiator; the bedroom is next to the kitchen. We will test the paint on the kitchen radiator for asbestos with a wet towel rubbing.

Nine days later

His breathing is still audible. He has made a dental appointment; is on his way there. He has done a 5 day highdose parasite program and is on maintenance again.

☒ **Pinworm eggs, Strongyloides larvae (Parasites) YES**

☐ **Parasites (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Petroleum ether, Regular gasoline (Solvents) YES**

Gassed up car this morning. He will be more careful at gas stations.

Seven days later

He appears normal in walking and in energy but his breathing is still audible. His leg is worse, with increased purple blotches.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Hexane (Solvent) YES**

He has been using artificial creamer for coffee but will stop.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES**

Brought paint chips from radiator in the kitchen—are YES (**Positive**) for asbestos—remove radiator.

☒ **Campylobacter pyl and Campylobacter fet (Pathogens) YES**

Causes varicose veins. May contribute to purple blotches.

☒ **Salmonella para (Pathogen) YES**

☒ **Strep G, Diplococcus pn, and Staph mitis (Pathogens) YES**

Tooth bacteria.

☒ **Mycobacter TB (Pathogen) YES**

Lung bacteria

☒ **Klebsiella, Corynebact diph, Blepharisma, Anaplasma (Pathogens) YES**

He is in process with dental work and appears well enough to repeat the clinical HIV test soon.

One month later

He has not been ill; he looks well. He had part of his dental work done this morning, but there is still quite a bit more to do.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

We will give him a requisition to do his clinical HIV antigen test today.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **TCE (Solvent) YES**

Eats flavored croutons—will stop. He is on the parasite mainten-ance program, 2 times a week.

☐ ***Herpes* zoster, Candida, Measles (Pathogens) NO**

☒ ***Herpes* simplex 1, Mycoplasma (Pathogen) YES at thymus**

☒ **CMV (Pathogen) YES**

I picked some possible infections but only got 50% YES (**Positive**), definitely not the picture of AIDS. His legs have healed; his doctors decided not to biopsy after all.

Ten days later

His clinical HIV test results arrived. They are NEGATIVE.

Five weeks later

He had remaining cavitations done yesterday and is scheduled for metal removal from dentalware in several weeks. His symptoms of “HIV neuropathy” are probably due to mercury toxicity. He is also very stiff after sitting. He also lost his peripheral vision. He has not had any illness in the past month. He has started drug testing studies at a hospital. His T count is still under 300. He has been on AZT for 6 months.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Is still using prescription shampoo; will use borax. He will stay on parasite maintenance program. Next time we will check for tapeworm stages and toxins.

Summary: David got rid of his cancer and HIV virus in 24 hours but getting rid of his AIDS was much more difficult. With his parents' assistance and his own stick-to-it-ness he succeeded.

25 Verna Albright HIV

Verna, age 30, came for rather mild sounding symptoms such as fatigue and insomnia. She felt lightheaded and often depressed. It all started with an acute sore throat and influenza about 6 months ago, and she can't seem to recover. She is on the birth control pill but it does not prevent her severe menstrual pain. She had acute mononucleosis a few months ago.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and vagina**

This Positive HIV test is quite a shock to both of us. I reassured her that it can be quickly cleared up and will not come back provided she understands the illness well enough to avoid it. She seems angry with my finding. It would be best to schedule a regular clinical test for her.

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at liver, thymus, blood**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke eggs (Parasite) YES at liver, thymus, blood**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at liver, thymus, uterus**

This is the probable cause of menstrual pains (other parasites not tested.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus and vagina**

☒ **Hexane (Solvent) YES**

Remainder not tested.

Summary: Verna seemed quite eager to leave the office in spite of our reassurances. She has not

returned in 4 months. We scheduled clinical tests for her but received no test results back. We hope she returns eventually. Her anger is understandable.

26 Milton Essey HIV

Milton, age 21, came with his mother, perhaps against his will, since he wrote very little on his symptom sheet. His mother said they had been doctoring for 7 years already and could not find his problem. He has chronic stomach problems and nausea and fatigue. He can't eat until after one o'clock in the afternoon to reduce distress. I suspect roundworm and Salmonella.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus, blood and genital tract**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Uses no benzene polluted products but chews tobacco which may have benzene—I have asked for a sample. Other solvents not tested.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus; NO at liver, colon, etc.**

I should have checked stomach. My error.

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at thymus and liver**

Other parasites not tested. He will start on parasite-killing program. He will remove all solvents, cleaners, Vaseline, and automotive things from his house.

Five days later

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Mycoplasma (Pathogen) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Summary: We were all thrilled with Milton's (or perhaps his mother's) accomplishment. I thought they were both so upset and angry with my findings that they would not return. But he carried out his instructions perfectly. They removed a lot of "automotive stuff" in cans from their basement. He didn't say much at either visit, but his smile said it all at the end. I hope he also eliminates isopropyl alcohol and that his quest for normal health is ended.

27 Alma Olivas HIV

Alma is 26 years old and has had a fever of unknown origin for several years. She brought considerable paper work documenting her past illnesses. She has night sweats, is nauseated, and her neck feels swollen. She is extremely fatigued.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and vagina**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus and blood**

Other parasites not tested.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Uses Vaseline™ and will stop.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Her husband, Cruz

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at intestine only**

☐ **Fasciolopsis other stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

Note: There are no reproductive stages of Fasciolopsis in Cruz due to the absence of solvents. They will both start on parasite-killing program and avoid benzene-polluted products.

Two weeks later

Alma's fevers continue on and off. She has had a very bad cold.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Palladium, Tellurium (Toxic Elements) YES**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

She will replace her metal tooth fillings to improve her immunity.

☒ **mono-Calcium Phosphate (Kidney Stone) YES**

☒ **Kidney Stones (Remainder) NO**

She will change her diet to include 3 glasses of milk, at least 2% and increase fruit and vegetables. She will reduce meat consumption and eat nothing rare. She will start on kidney herb recipe.

Summary: This may have been a very useful experience for Alma and Cruz. In 2 weeks they learned how to rid themselves of parasites and avoid HIV and cancer for the future. Since they are from several states away, they may not return. Hopefully, they are sticking to their new lifestyle.

28 Bill Lippencott HIV

Bill is a graduate student in physics and needs superior health to accomplish his goals. When his mood or concentration is not at its peak his performance is poorer and quite noticeable to himself. He is health conscious and has no risky behaviors. We saw him last fall, 4 months ago for a mood and energy problem and now it is back.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and penis**

This was very shocking news. However, he was able to understand the explanations that followed and felt reassured that he would not be victimized by this disease.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus, penis**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He will go off the benzene-polluted list of products.

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at thymus, blood**

He will take our parasite-killing program.

Eleven days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Methylene chloride (Solvent) YES and in corn flakes**

Benzene is gone but he picked up a new food solvent.

One month later

He can tell he is not feeling right again.

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at liver, thymus and brain**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES at pancreas**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at pancreas**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke miracidia (Parasite) YES at thymus**

Note: Bill has picked up rather a lot of fluke parasites. The source is uncertain. He will do a 5 day high dose parasite program.

One month later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **TCEthylene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Pentane (Solvent) YES**

Will stop drinking apple juice, the probable source.

Two months later

His bowel movement is strangely disturbed, very much slowed down but not hard or difficult (I suspect tapeworm.)

☒ **Hexane (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Taenia solium scolex (Parasite) YES at intestine and muscles; NO in white blood cells!**

☒ **Hymenolepis nana, Hymenolepis dim cystic (Parasites) YES**

These intermediate stages of tapeworms are buried in the muscle but have been activated, possibly by the erosive action of the powerful solvents, pentane, hexane and benzene he has had exposure to. He will take a heroic dose of parasite herbs.

Two weeks later

He still has tapeworm activity.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol, Acetone, K-1 kerosene (Solvents) YES**

They are drinking Springdale Spring Water™ (it tested **Positive** for benzene, isopropyl alcohol and acetone). He will switch to tap water and kill tapeworm stages again with a new formulation called Rascal.

Summary: This young man was beginning to be ill with HIV disease but conquered it before serious damage was done to the thymus. Notice that in spite of his best efforts to avoid toxic food and products, he continues to suffer from them. There is very little safe food available that does not require cooking. And, in Bill's case, even the water was polluted. Only a massive clean up policy mandated by the government can stop the tide of pollution flooding our food and water.

Three weeks later

He is feeling better but has some shoulder pain. He took a super high dose of the parasite herbs for 3 days.

☒ **Taenia solium scolex (Parasite) YES at intestine**

☒ **Decane (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He needs to clean his liver and stay on Rascal as part of his parasite maintenance program.

Two weeks later

☒ **Decane (Solvent) YES**

Has been eating cholesterol-free food; will stop.

☒ **Gasoline (Solvent) YES**

29,30 Amy & Charles Furtner HIV

Amy Furtner is a young mother of three children. She was referred to us by her doctor for mysterious illness. She had already seen numerous clinical doctors who wanted to put her on antibiotics, anti-inflammatories, antidepressants and the like. Since she had been a very active healthy person, neither she, nor her husband Charles wanted to settle for this. Her husband was with her. Her main problem was pain in her joints (every joint I could name) but she also had belching and muscle wasting which seemed more ominous. The children appeared healthy but Charles had chronic fatigue. Amy had already taken out amalgams and root canals and tried various detoxifying routines and had gotten significantly better after that. She is now 100% better than she was, Charles said, but still has a lot of pain.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and vagina, NO elsewhere**

They were very shocked. They said the referring doctor would not like this. He wouldn't give her an HIV test although they had asked for one.

☒ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) YES at thymus, NO at intestine and elsewhere**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus, blood, vagina, NO at intestine and elsewhere**

☐ **Fasciolopsis remaining stages (Parasite) NO**

Other parasites not tested.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus, NO at blood, vagina, intestine**

☒ **TCEthylene (Solvent) YES at kidney, NO elsewhere**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

She will start on parasite program, together with the whole family. She wants to bring her children for testing next time. She will be off the benzene pollution list.

Twelve days later

Soon after starting the parasite program she felt pressure on her upper chest and the front of her neck. She used to have these symptoms a year ago.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

She and her husband are happy with the news.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

Continue on parasite program as per instruction sheet.

☒ **Uranium (Toxic Element) YES at lungs and trachea**

Her husband was quickly checked for uranium also. He too was YES (**Positive**) at lungs and trachea. They will try to improve ventilation through crawl space.

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

She has one child, about three years old, with her. The child was NO (**Negative**) for benzene.

Seven days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Oxalate, mono-Calcium Phosphate, Cysteine (Kidney Stones) YES**

☐ **Kidney Stones (Remainder) NO**

She will stop drinking tea and go on kidney herb recipe. She will start to drink 3 glasses of 2% milk unless her symptoms worsen. She thinks her other doctor will not like this; he thinks milk causes a lot of problems. I suggested she sterilize her dairy foods herself.

☐ **Uranium (Toxic Element) NO**

They opened the crawl space windows.

Sixteen days later

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

She has the virus back again. She did not continue the parasite program after the last visit. Will do so.

Two weeks later

She has all three children with her. Her eyes are giving her problems.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **TCEthylene, MEK (Solvents) YES very high**

She has been drinking store bought fruit juices. Will stop.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus, vagina only**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

Others not tested.

Charles Furtner

We will test her husband to check for possible sexual transmission.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke adults (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus, blood, penis**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

Note: sexual transmission seems very likely.

Child Debbie, about 3

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES**

She will be put on parasite program, going up to 4 wormwood capsules and 6 drops of Black Walnut Hull tincture.

Child Brian, about 6

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis adult (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Fasciolopsis other stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES high**

☒ **Acetone (Solvent) YES high**

☒ **Petroleum ether (Solvent) YES high**

Car fumes? They will go off detergent and store bought fruit juice for the whole family. Brian will start parasite program, going up to 6 wormwood capsules and 10 drops Black Walnut Hull tincture.

Child Beverly, about 10

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus**

☒ **TCEthane (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Petroleum ether, Toluene (Solvent) YES high**

☒ **Hexane, TCEthylene (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

She will stop drinking fruit juice, and avoid gasoline smells which she is fond of. Mother will go off detergent use.

☒ **Fasciolopsis adult (Parasite) YES at thymus, NO at intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis other stages (Parasite) NO**

She will be on parasite program going up to 6 wormwood capsules and 10 drops of Black Walnut Hull tincture. Note how close to having the HIV virus she is. Perhaps she already has been getting it intermittently.

Amy Furtner, thirteen days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Xylene (Solvent) YES**

Off “organic” apple juice, homemade OK.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☒ **A. strep (Pathogen) YES at tooth #17**

Probable cause of joint pain.

☒ **Proteus (Pathogen) YES**

Always present with oxalate kidney stones. Stay on kidney herbs six weeks.

☒ **Clostridium tet (Pathogen) YES at tooth #17**

Cause of stiffness in muscles.

☒ **Pneumocystis carinii (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Pathogens (Remainder) NO**

She will get upper left wisdom tooth X-rayed and cleaned up.

Summary: Amy could be proud of her parenting. She got her three children back to perfect health. She said she could hardly remember when they had been happy or playful. Now, only thirteen days after starting treatment, they were playing with each other. She and her husband love to watch them from the side: they don't hit each other; they seem content with themselves and their own things. Her joint pain is no better. Hopefully, the dental clean up and parasite maintenance program will be the last of her problems.

Charles Furtner

Back to the first visit. He has no health problems, except occasional fatigue.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus**

☒ **Methylene chloride (Solvent) YES at kidney**

☒ **MBK (Solvent) YES**

Other solvents not tested.

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at blood, intestine**

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults and other stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke and stages (Parasite) NO**

He will go on parasitekilling program and benzene removal along with Amy to protect her and the family as well as himself.

Twenty five days later

Amy had stopped the parasite program, and so had he.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

He was shocked by this result.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

He uses rubber cement. Will bring it in for testing and switch brands. He will return to parasite program and benzene restrictions.

Two weeks later

Amy's tests were NO.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

But Charles still has the virus.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Xylene, Toluene (Solvent) YES**

Other solvents not tested.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke adults (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus, blood, penis**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

Note: Both Fasciolopsis adults and benzene are missing from this HIV incident, so it seems quite likely that the virus can survive for short periods without its parasite host.

Thirteen days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **TCE (Solvent)** YES

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke adult (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

Summary: Here we see how a whole family becomes host to fluke parasites. The parents probably transmit it to the children by kissing and transmit it to each other as well. But they all have "fluke disease" due to solvent build up. We cannot expect our bodies to detoxify solvents; it is an unreasonable expectation since these solvents are unnatural to the biosphere; therefore we must avoid them. This family showed exemplary compliance and intelligence.

31* Allan Gies HIV

Allan is a young man of 38, diagnosed with HIV virus three years ago.

He came from two thousand miles away specifically for his HIV status. A former girlfriend also has HIV Positive status, and he believes he “picked it up” from her. He has been in a doctor's care since then. He appears well. On his symptom list he mentions chest tightness, rashes, occasional night sweats, fatigue, a weight loss of 20 pounds since infection. His only medication is preventive antibiotics. He found a dentist to remove his mercury amalgams before arriving. He has brought a recent blood test with him:

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
WBC	very low (3.4)	bone marrow toxin
RBC	very low (3.2)	anemia–parasites and bone marrow toxin
MCV	high (101)	*Ascaris*?
Platelet count	low (131)	bone marrow toxin
Lymphs	low (17%)	bone marrow toxin
Eos	very high (7%)	parasites
Phosphate	low (2.3)	needs vitamin D

He has also had an immune cell analysis. His helper/suppresser ratio is near zero.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☒ **Aflatoxin (Toxic Element) YES high at thymus, elsewhere**

We will test his foods for aflatoxin.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

He will go off benzene list.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Human liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

This low level of fluke infestation probably accounts for his small number of symptoms.

☒ ***Ascaris*** **(Parasite) YES**

☒ **CMV, Mycoplasma, Candida (Pathogens) YES**

☐ ***Herpes*** **1, Bacteroides fragilis, Haemophilus infl (Pathogens) NO**

It is unusual for *Bacteroides fragilis* to be absent when *Ascaris* is present. I also tested a dozen other pathogens, of which he had six, suggesting AIDS. He has had thrush for some time. He will start on the parasite program.

He has brought water samples from home, as well as air samples.

☒ **Hot water sample (Environment) YES in white blood cells**

His hot water has something toxic in it.

☐ **Cold water sample (Environment) NO**

He plans to live with a relative when he returns home in order to avoid both the water and a pet he has.

Two days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

His virus is gone.

☐ **Aflatoxin (Toxic Element) NO**

Stopped commercial fruit juices. They probably contained aflatoxin from the inevitability of some moldy fruit getting into the batch intended for juice making.

☒ **Mercury, Nickel (Toxic Elements) YES at thymus**

His dentist apparently did not get all the amalgam out. He will need to repeat dental work. He is dismayed. Start on thioctic acid, two, 3 times per day.

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES**

We tested his dust sample from home to find the source of arsenic in his immune system, it was NO (**Negative**). He will ask motel service to stop using pesticide in his room.

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Stop coffee.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

He is complying with benzene list.

☐ **Nocardia, Beta strep, Alpha strep, Mumps, Staph aureus (Pathogens) YES**

Out of 18 tested this is an improvement already!

Two days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

These parasites are gone.

☒ **Aflatoxin (Toxic Element) YES high**

Suspect grapes.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Suspect bacon.

☒ **Oxalate (Kidney Stones) YES**

☐ **Kidney Stones (Remainder) NO**

Start kidney herbs.

☒ **Samarium, Tellurium, Gallium, Barium, Iridium, Tantalum, Rhodium, Thallium (Toxic Elements) YES**

Only dental fillings could give these metals.

☒ **Anaplasma, Bordetella, Besnoitia, Central spores, Clostridium sep, Coryne xer (Pathogens) YES**

Out of 12. He is not improving further, due to dental problem.

Five days later

His hot water that he tested Positive to was analyzed.

☒ **Tungsten, PCB (Toxic Elements) YES in hot water**

☐ **Cadmium, PVC, Lead (Toxic Elements) NO in hot water**

He was sent to be retested for HIV using the Protein 24 test.

Four days later

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

He is still eating benzene polluted foods like ice cream. Will stop. His clinical Protein 24 test for HIV was still positive.

Summary: Allan had to leave for home at this point. We were both disappointed at the clinical results. This was my first attempt to retest so early (nine days); perhaps it takes longer than that for the clinical test to confirm mine. He will also start on vitamin D (50,000, two per week forever) to raise his serum phosphate level. Allan did a perfect job of killing parasites and getting rid of HIV. But correcting his immune problem will depend on redoing dental work to get thallium and mercury out of his body, and staying off benzene polluted items.

Eight weeks later (based on saliva sample)

He is still free of HIV but is getting frequent infections. He has not redone dental work yet nor distanced himself from pet. Must get on with this.

Six weeks later

Allan has tested NEGATIVE in a clinical Protein 24 antigen test. We are pleased with his vigilance. He is staying off toast and taking B2 daily.

32,33,34 Jane, Donald Elliot, Dog HIV

We saw Jane six months ago for cancer, which she cleared up at that time. Now she returned with her husband, Donald. She was concerned about his fatigue and irritability that she felt was not normal. She had stayed irregularly on the parasite-killing program but had been using commercial body products and no diet restrictions. She is concerned about her own choking spells during mealtime.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Cancer has not returned.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

This was both shocking and distressing. Her immediate thought was could she have gotten HIV from Donald. I assured her that sex was not a primary source. Most likely she picked up HIV through a parasite stage still alive in the rare steaks they are both fond of.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Off the isopropyl alcohol list.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Off the benzene list.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus**

Go on high dose parasite program.

Husband, Donald

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus, penis, liver, prostate; NO at intestine**

Donald was also shocked and mystified over his possible source of the virus. He wondered whether he could be getting it from their pet dog.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus**

He will go off the benzene list.

☐ **isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus and intestine**

He will start on parasite program. He wanted their dog tested. They will bring him on Sunday, when there are no people around.

Dog, Buster

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

This is my first observation of HIV in a pet. Dogs and cats are not natural hosts for *Fasciolopsis*.

☒ **Benzene, isopropyl Alcohol, others (Solvents) YES**

They will bring in his food for testing; there is some in the car because they are from two states away.

☒ **Benzene, others (Solvents) YES in dog food**

Donald is furious over pollution in pet food. They will purchase several varieties and find a clean one.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES**

I suspect solvents make this possible. They purchased several other dog food brands, but all had solvents. They will feed Buster table scraps.

Seven days later

Jane

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

She is very relieved.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

Although the source was not identified.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

She has not switched shampoo but will try.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

She will stay on parasite maintenance.

Donald

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

There may be a chemical in his office that has benzene. He will bring several for testing.

☐ **isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

Buster

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

He is still getting some commercial feed. He is a big dog; there aren't enough table scraps.

Summary: Both Jane and Donald got rid of their virus and parasites before their dog did, probably because of the benzene problem for Buster. But they plan to find pure food for him so he is no longer infectious. They would like to know if he was really their source of infection. They have not stopped eating red meats but cook it thoroughly now. This was my first encounter with a pet carrying HIV. It seems a likely source for them since the dog licks them and he is a house dog.

35 Alita Sokolis HIV

Alita Sokolis is 25 years old and came in with a variety of pains in unusual places. She had seen 3 clinical doctors and 2 specialist doctors for the pain over her ovaries. A laparoscopy revealed nothing. She has a history of asthma and pain and tightness in her chest (this is suggestive of HIV). She also has constant headaches.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and vagina**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at intestine, thymus, ovary and uterus**

Finding the adult human intestinal fluke in the ovaries is extremely rare. Probable cause of pain at ovaries.

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at thymus, ovary, uterus and saliva**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at liver, thymus and ovary**

Others not tested. Alita has a dreadful infestation of large flukes. She will start on the parasite-killing program.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES throughout her body**

Others not tested. She will go off the benzene list. She has been using Blistex™.

Two weeks later

She feels much better but has begun to have headaches on one side of her face (right side). Chest pain is gone but slight pain over ovaries is still present.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES**

Ate a hamburger recently but will stop eating them.

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Won't drink Kool-Aid™ and artificial sweeteners.

☒ **t-Butyl Nitrite (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Antimony (Toxic Element) YES**

Off colognes.

☒ **Vanadium (Toxic Element) YES high**

Search for gas leak in home.

☒ **Thallium (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Germanium (Toxic Element) NO**

Thallium may be coming from pesticides, not tooth fillings, since germanium is NO. Will repeat at next visit.

☒ **Fiberglass (Toxic Element) YES high**

Search for a hole in wall or ceiling of home. Others not tested.

Summary: Alita has improved her health greatly and cured her HIV infection. Now that she sees better health is possible, she is determined to make the necessary changes to recover from all her problems.

36 Renee Williams HIV

We have seen Renee several times a year for the last 10 years. In this time she has made changes when a crisis occurred but nothing fundamental. They still have a water softener. They still are cooking with aluminum and copper pots. She still has a mouth full of mercury. She wears a lot of make-

up and metal on her skin. She also has a stressful life with a full-time job. Each health crisis seems a bit more severe than the last one. Today she has arrived with numbness in her hands. This implicates heavy metals in the brain, particularly mercury from her numerous corroded tooth fillings. However, I will check for solvent toxicity today since she has a very short appointment and I have stressed the tooth fillings in the past.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

May have cancer.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

A relief.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Mycoplasma, E. coli, A strep, Myco TB, Plantar wart, Diplococcus pn, Papilloma, Anaplasma (Pathogens) YES**

☐ **Pathogens (Remainder) NO**

This is more than the average number of active bacteria for a well person. I recommend getting her metal tooth fillings replaced and a course of parasite treatment as well as replacing her cosmetics with propanol-free varieties. I believe this is falling on deaf ears, however.

Six weeks later

Renee is much worse. Her hands are hot and swollen. Her legs are sore. She has seen her clinical doctor who recommends vigorous treatments for rheumatoid arthritis.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

Does not surprise me but startled her—disbelief soon calms her.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus and heart**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia, redia, eggs (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke and miracidia (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

Others not tested. She agrees to start the parasite-killing program.

☒ **Pathogens (8 Tested) YES**

She is Positive to 8 out of 8 pathogens tested. This is AIDS. She doesn't hear what I am saying.

☒ **Benzene, isopropyl alcohol (Solvents) YES**

I encouraged her to stay off the benzene list and propanol-containing products. She is asked to follow-up in 5 days.

Eleven days later

Renee's hands are no better but my first concern is her thymus health.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

This convinces her that all my tests are invalid since her hands are no better. But she is also afraid to leave this unconventional approach because it has served her so well for 10 years.

☒ **Fasciolopsis adults and cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES at thymus**

Continues to eat fast food hamburgers.

☒ **isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

Good progress—found propanol-free cosmetics.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Possibly nail polish.

One week later

Swelling in her hands persists.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Uric Acid (Kidney Stone) YES**

Start on kidney herb recipe. Stay on parasite maintenance program.

Two weeks later

Joints of hands are hot and swollen. She can make no progress without removing the mercury and heavy metals from her dentalware and getting rid of benzene so her natural immunity can conquer the bacteria in her joints.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES**

Still eating hamburgers.

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

She will continue on the parasite program.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Eats ice cream. She is advised again to get metal removed from her dentalware.

Summary: Renee is very close to permanent invalidism, taken from her high activity level and put in a wheelchair. She has delayed too long with all the necessary changes. Will she conquer her ice cream and hamburger habit? We hope it won't be too late. Notice that she became free of the HIV virus while she still had adults and cercaria in the thymus. Is it the other stages that bring the virus?

37 Neil York HIV

We have seen Neil, age 67, for four years, along with his wife. They stay in moderately good health, especially Neil. But today he complains of fatigue, nothing specific. He describes his chest as feeling “drawn.”

☒ **Gold (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

He has never replaced his gold dentalware. I suggest going off peroxide and toothpaste to reduce gold erosion until he gets them replaced. Also start on thioctic acid (100 mg), 4 a day, to draw gold from his tissues.

Two months later

He has not improved. His respiratory problem is worse. He is worried about asthma.

☒ **Gold (Toxic Element) YES**

Must get on with dental work.

☒ **EBV (Pathogen) YES**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

Note: I missed this test at his earlier visit, although there was a clear chest symptom! My error.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at thymus, penis**

Others not tested.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Using car polish with bare hands.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Will switch to our shampoo. He will repeat a 5 day parasite program. He will go off benzene products.

Two weeks later

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

He now has cancer instead of the HIV virus.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver; NO at thymus, etc.**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

He will go off all products on the propanol-polluted list. He will repeat a 5-day parasite program.

Two weeks later

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

He is feeling much better

Summary: We are quite endeared to Neil because he appreciates us so much. He had a close encounter with HIV virus which would have given him AIDS in half the usual time because of his metal problem. Hopefully, he will part with that corroded gold soon

38 Delia Heron HIV

This 30-year-old woman had a baby 7 months ago. After delivery she got more and more tired. Her first child is 5. She had one problem after another after this second baby. She has only been home 2 weeks at a time since then, always needing to be hospitalized. Finally, she had open heart surgery and got a valve put in. A clot in her leg occurred and infections in the valve. She was rehospitalized. Her latest hospitalization was for general illness but culturing showed nothing. She is feeling very bad all the time.

Today, she has just arrived from the hospital where she was released at 9 am. This is a very young looking, frail woman with a very blonde complexion. Even as a child medicine was not tolerated. She is very allergic to penicillin; she got desensitized to it but got more reactive to it later when she was given some.

She now has an aortic valve due to bacterial endocarditis (I suspect a chronic tooth infection). She has a tooth that is broken off, but it didn't get fixed. She had braces in her teens. She has been having diarrhea recently since she was started on Cleocin™ antibiotics.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus, liver, brain, etc.**

She and her parents are incredulous that she could be HIV Positive. They are very devout. They may not take me seriously after this disclosure.

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at thymus; NO elsewhere**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at thymus; NO elsewhere**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Mycoplasma, Papilloma #4, Resp Sync Virus, CMV, Staph aureus, Proteus, Haemoph, Adenovirus, Nocardia, Salmonella, Bstrep, Gardnerella, Chlamydia, *Bacillus cereus*, Strep**

pneu, Histoplasma (Pathogens) YES

☐ **Influenza A and B, *Herpes* simplex, Papilloma plantar, Trich, Coxsackie 4, Borellia, Campyl, Bacteroides fr (Pathogens) NO**

This is certainly the picture of AIDS (16 positives out of 25 tests).

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus**

Will stop using toothpaste and other products on benzene list.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at thymus; NO at liver**

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES high**

Off detergent—switch to borax.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES high**

Needs tooth fillings out. She will begin parasite program

One day later

Her father called to say Delia was having burning over her chest. This is a typical result of killing parasites in the thymus. I encouraged him to interpret this as a good result.

One week later

She is very weak but able to sit.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

She now has a chance to survive.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Pentane (Solvent) YES**

Drinks Classic Coke™ and Pepsi Free™—will go off.

☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO**

Switched off detergents.

☒ **Mycoplasma, Flu A and B, CMV, Chlamydia, B strep, A strep, Resp Syn, Gardnerella, Propion, Papilloma #4, Campyl Haemoph, Histoplasma, Trich, Proteus, *Herpes* simplex,**

Adenovirus, Staph aur, Strep pneu, Bacteroides fr, EBV, Papilloma, Borellia, Nocardia, Coxsackie B4, *Bacillus cereus* (Pathogens) NO

☒ **Shigella flex (Pathogen) YES**

Cause of stomach problem—take citric acid 1/8 tsp., 4 times daily in water, juice or boiled milk; also Lugol's iodine, 6 drops 4 times daily in ½ glass water (after meals and bedtime).

☒ **Salmonella, Coxsackie B4 (Pathogens) YES**

Her picture has improved greatly. She has only 3 infections out of 29 tested. We will encourage her to get dental work done so she can recover. She will begin taking Milk Thistle, 3 a day and thioctic, 4 a day.

Summary: We saw Delia only twice. At her first visit we could see she had both benzene and propanol accumulated in her tissues. In addition, she had PCBs at high levels and mercury at high levels. She was a very ill person with no time to lose. However, she did not return and we have heard no more about her. We had not sufficiently warned her about meat eating and all the benzene polluted products. I fear she got her illness back and decided that our treatment was worthless. Notice that isopropyl alcohol has not accumulated in the liver; it is present in the thymus! What are the factors determining which organ lets it accumulate? Does the parasite precede the solvent to the chosen organ?

39 Sandra Carson HIV

Sandra is 29 and was diagnosed as HIV Positive at a hospital in a neighboring town. She will bring in her medical summary. She also has a long list of pains, including chest pain. During her menstrual period her whole body hurts from top to toe. She has a chronic headache.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES high at thymus and vagina**

She feels pressure over breast bone.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus; NO at liver, intestine**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus, vagina, blood**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES at pancreas**

She will start on parasite-killing program.

☒ ***Herpes* simplex 1, Gardnerella, Adenovirus, Propiono, CMV, Bacteroides fr, Proteus,**

Campyl pyl, Shigella, Haem inf, B strep, *Bacillus cereus*, Salmonella, Borellia, Trich, Nocardia, A strep, Coxsackie B 1, Staph aur, Histoplasma, Strep pneu, Papilloma 4, Chlamydia, Coxsackie B 4, EBV (Pathogens) YES

☐ **Influenza A and B, Resp Syn V, Plantar wart (Pathogens) NO**

This is certainly the picture of AIDS. She is Positive to 25 out of 28 pathogens tested.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus and vagina**

Switch from Colgate Tartar Control™ toothpaste to baking soda for tooth cleaning (at that time no baking soda tested **Positive** to benzene). Observe the rest of the benzene pollution list.

Three days later

She felt an unusual sensation over her upper breast bone for a while after starting on parasite herbs, but now it is gone. Probably due to parasite-killing; this is common.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

She no longer has the HIV virus; it took her only 3 days to accomplish this. We will give her requisitions for retesting soon.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus**

Ate hamburger against instructions, but will stop.

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

She will start on kidney herb recipe for her lower back pain.

Summary: Sandra did not return after her second visit, probably for financial reasons. Her friend was paying the bills. She had already financially ruined herself. Possibly she did not wish to have her HIV status changed since she did not wish to go off Social Security support. She was not well enough to hold a job. If her HIV status had changed she may have lost all means of survival. We hope she is abiding by the rules for living that we gave her and that she can enjoy life again. We, in turn, lost an opportunity to prove to the clinical profession that she had reverted to HIV-NEGATIVE status.

40 Shirley Stafford HIV and Liver Cancer

Shirley has a healthful lifestyle, without alcohol or nicotine. But she developed a pain over the upper midchest (she put her hand right over the thymus gland) and visited her regular doctor. The doctor wanted her to have a mammogram. Her left arm feels heavy. She also has low back pain that runs down her left leg.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and vagina**

This was almost self-evident, considering the chest pain. My explanations seemed odd to her. She has no known risk factors.

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES at liver only**

She has cancer of the liver as well.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and thymus; NO at intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES**

Others not tested. She will start on parasite program.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Go off all items on the benzene list.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at one part of the liver only; NO at WBCs!**

Note: I could have easily missed the propanol if I had not searched the liver for it. She will go off shampoo and use ours.

Two weeks later

Shirley has not been ill since the last visit. Her arm feels normal now: it had felt heavy before. The pain over her breastbone is gone now.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Kerosene (Solvent) YES**

Be more careful when pouring it.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES**

Will test home air. Suspect washing machine belt.

☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES**

New recliner chair and foam pillows.

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

She is advised to replace her metal tooth fillings with metal-free plastic ones. She will do away with new furniture.

Two weeks later

Her low back pain is unimproved. She has brought 2 belts for testing. One of the belts was YES for asbestos. She will start on kidney herbs for low back pain.

Two weeks later

She has scheduled her dental work.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES**

☒ **isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

She began using Listerine™; will stop.

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO**

The new belt is asbestos free. She will remove pesticide from home.

Summary: It is always a delight to work with a client who can dispose of new furniture or carpets without regrets when health is at stake. Our culture teaches us to value our material things, not our health. Shirley was inspiring to our office with her ease of choosing health before gold crowns and expensive new furniture.

41 Helen Douthet HIV and Cancer

We have seen Helen in the past five years for painful joints, high blood pressure, and thyroid problems, but she has been in reasonably good health. After a long absence, she arrived at the office looking very pale and thin. She has just returned from the Mayo Clinic. She said they were unable to diagnose her with anything significant in spite of her critical condition. She had not made an appointment but was only purchasing vitamins. I coaxed her to take my first test panel.

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES at thymus, bone marrow, liver, intestine and brain!**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus, brain, pancreas, blood**

She has widely disseminated disease. How could this be missed by clinical medicine?

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at thymus, bone marrow and liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at thymus, bone marrow, and blood**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

She will begin parasite program immediately and go off benzene and isopropyl alcohol containing products and return in 2 days for a follow-up. She seemed too ill to do more testing now.

Two days later

She looks exceedingly ill, can barely walk.

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES at thymus, intestine**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and bone marrow**

Notice how both illnesses have shrunk their territory in her body.

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES**

Continue parasite program.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES high**

The level is much higher than two days ago, she has obviously had a recent high exposure. She has brought some cans, her water and an air sample (of house dust) to test.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES in Scotchguard™ for fabrics (a spray can), laundry room air (laundry room has an odor), and in her filtered water at sink (purified drinking water)**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO in Carbona™ spot remover, Energine™ cleaning fluid and plain cold tap water**

In view of the possibility that the purified drinking water is contaminated with benzene, she will use purchased drinking water. She does not trust her tap water. She is still an emergency case and needs to follow-up in 3 days.

Three days later

She seems a bit better.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at thymus, bone marrow**

She has had discomfort over her middle abdomen to the point of pain during this week.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES and in WD40™**

Uses it on exercise bike—will stop.

Four days later

She is still very ill but feels some improvement. She has partly cleaned the house of chemicals. She has had a “full” feeling on front of neck, still noticeable.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

She will not eat pork or beef and will not handle meat in the house. She does not eat turkey or chicken because of her sensitivity to Salmonella (gets sick right away).

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES high**

She is using facial cleanser, a heating pad, shower water, shampoo, Polysorbate 80™. She will stop until we test each one for benzene.

☒ **Strep pyog, Pseudomonas aer, Diplococcus pn, Gaffkya (high), Clostridium (high) (Pathogens) YES**

Remainder not tested. Note: all five of these are typically found in teeth. She has a mouth full of metal—mostly gold. She had too many infections (5 out of 6 tests), so I did not continue testing. The implication of AIDS was obvious. She resisted suggestion of dental work. But she will call the dentist regarding cavitations at teeth #1 and #32. I tried to impress on her the need for speedy removal of tooth infections and benzene.

Four days later

Although Helen is not interested in removing the metal from her mouth, she has just returned from seeing the dentist. The dentist found no X-ray evidence of any tooth abscess or cavities, but Helen did have several cavitations cleaned. She is feeling considerably better for the first time.

☒ **Benzene, xylene, acetone, wood alcohol, isopropyl alcohol (Solvents) YES**

She will switch to grain alcohol as general cleanser and continue parasite program.

Three days later

She is still getting some low days. She still weighs under 100 pounds but feels she may have gained one pound.

☐ **Benzene, ether, isopropyl alcohol (Solvents) NO**

☒ **Dipetalonema, Echinococcus, E. hist, Echinoporyphium, Fishoedrius (Parasites) YES**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES**

Remainder: NO (Box 1). She tested YES for cholesterol crystals and needs to cleanse her liver of gallstones.

Five days later

She is feeling better than 1 week ago, but she still has her ups and downs.

☒ **Fishoedrius, Myxosoma (Parasites) YES**

☒ **Necator (human hookworm) (Parasite) YES high**

☒ **Moniezia (Parasite) YES high**

Tapeworm head, probably escaping from its cyst after solvent action.

☒ **Leishmania mex, Taenia sag (Parasites) YES**

☐ **Parasites (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Mycoplasma (Pathogen) YES high (systemic)**

Probable cause of general aching.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high**

Went back to using commercial shampoo.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Stay on parasite maintenance program.

Five days later

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Using untested body chemicals. Will stop.

Six weeks later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **TCE (Solvent) YES**

Off commercial beverages.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Stay on parasite program.

Six weeks later

She is very much better. She has been on chelation treatment for 1 week. She is on a parasite maintenance program.

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

She will stay off rare meat.

Summary: Helen had a very close brush with death. Her great dependence on body chemicals of all kinds (lotions, etc.) contributed to this near tragedy. At one point her weight was 93 pounds, and I feared we had seen her for the last time. If she had followed her friends' advice to hospitalize herself or had returned to the Mayo Clinic, she would not have survived. Although she appeared well at the last visit, her failure to remove dental metal could shipwreck her health in the future.

42 Sing Tong HIV

This 27-year-old man came in complaining of fatigue, minor depression, and occasional swimmer's ear. He was concerned about his HIV status and wanted to be tested in my unconventional way in spite of getting an HIV Negative result recently.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES high at thymus and blood**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Off the benzene-pollution list.

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults, eggs, miracidia (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus and blood**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at one part of thymus and blood**

☒ **Echinococcus granulosus (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Parasites (Remainder box 1) NO**

☒ **E. coli (Pathogen) YES at blood**

Constipation or a fissure or even hemorrhoids can let these colon bacteria into the bloodstream.

☒ **Klebsiella (Pathogen) YES at one part of thymus (the same), blood and penis**

☐ **Pathogens (Remainder) NO**

He worked in a restaurant for 7 years and handled a lot of meat. He will start on parasite-killing program.

One week later

He has more energy. He felt a sensation over the thymus the first few days on the parasite program. This is common.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Echinococcus granulosus eggs (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Echinococcus granulosus adult (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Gyrodactylus, Leucocytozoon, Leishmania mex, Plasmodium falc, Schistosoma, Trypanosoma lew, Trichinella (Parasites) YES**

☒ **Taenia pisiformis cysticercus (Parasite) YES**

Has tapeworm disease.

☐ **Parasites (Remainder box 2) NO**

He will increase parasite program to 4 capsules of cloves, 3 times daily for 4 days.

☐ **E. coli, Klebsiella (Pathogens) NO**

☒ **Thorium (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

He will seal cracks in basement floor. Note: benzene is gone. He is eating more healthful food, also. He has cleaned the house and basement of all solvents, paint, varnish and cleaners.

One week later

Sing feels fine.

☐ **Echinococcus all stages, Gyrodactylus, Leucocytozoon, Leishmania mex, Plasmod falc, Schistosoma, Trypanosoma, Trichinella, Taenia pis (Parasites) NO**

He will stay on parasite maintenance program.

☐ **Thorium (Toxic Element) NO**

Has put in a crawl space fan.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Shigella flex (Pathogen) YES**

☒ **Strep G (Pathogen) YES**

Needs cavitation cleaned at tooth #1.

One month later

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

Summary: Sing was a model HIV client. He had previously been given an HIV antibody test that was NEGATIVE, but he was not surprised to find he was POSITIVE when he came to us. He was anxious to understand all the features of HIV-illness and to learn how to take care of himself. Although he had vanquished the virus in 6 days, he returned to improve his immunity and he did accomplish everything in about 6 weeks.

43 Jimmy Smith HIV

This 45-year-old man has had strep throat for about 2 weeks and can't clear it up. His ears have painful stabs with pain running down his neck on both sides (obviously tooth infections). He has a tingling on the front top chest wall. He experiences pain in his left heel when getting up in the morning, but it's not acute during the day. He has soreness in the base of his breastbone. He experiences headaches (needs a liver cleanse). He has stiffness and reduced motion at his elbows and general body stiffness. He will take the kidney herb recipe for his foot pain.

☒ **Proteus (Pathogen) YES**

Off nickel–probably tooth metal–take histidine, 1/day, 500 mg. Histidine is a nickel chelator but this is not a good solution for a dental problem, of course.

☒ **Papilloma, Plasmodium, Hemophil inf (Pathogens) YES**

He is testing **Positive** to the first four pathogens in a row, suggesting HIV illness—will check.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

We will postpone kidney cleanse and do parasite program.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus, intestine; NO at liver**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at thymus, kidney**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Others not tested. They might have paint thinner in the house. We will test air. He uses nothing on the benzene list. He will switch off his shampoo and use ours. He will start on parasite-killing program.

One week later

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Cystine, phosphates (Kidney Stones) YES**

He eats a lot of meat, namely phosphate; he will switch to fish that at least have built in bones (calcium). Start on kidney herb recipe.

Three weeks later

His throat feels better but he has minor sternal pain occasionally (probably heart parasites). There is no change in his ankle and heel pain. Soreness at the base of breast bone persists. He has fewer headaches and less stiffness.

☐ **Toxic Elements (ALL) NO**

Surprisingly good.

☒ **Acanthocephala (Parasite) YES**

Do a 5-day high dose parasite program and start on readiness program for liver cleanse.

☒ **Dirofilaria (Parasite) YES**

Dog heartworm, cause of chest pain.

☒ **Loa loa (Parasite) YES**

Also causes chest pain. Others not tested.

One month later

Jimmy has tingling and soreness over his chest wall and neck again. He had 1-2 weeks that were OK.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at thymus**

Probable cause of tingling.

☒ **Sheep liver fluke metacercaria and cercaria (Parasite) YES**

He will avoid eating meat in restaurants and stick to fish and seafood. He will repeat a 3 day high dose parasite program.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Off ice cream.

☒ **Xylene (Solvent) YES**

Off Sprite™.

☒ **TCEthylene, Acetone, Toluene (Solvents) YES**

Probably 7UP™. He will avoid all commercial beverages.

One month later

He still has tingling over his abdomen occasionally and a lot of bloating. He also had the flu for a

week again.

☒ **TCE (Solvent) YES**

Drank a small amount of pop again—will stop.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Mycoplasma, Candida (Pathogens) NO**

☒ **CMV, Gardnerella, Adenovirus, B strep, Shigella, Nocardia, Trich vag, Borellia, Plantar wart, Coxsackie B1, Strep pneu, A strep, *Herpes* zoster, Salmonella ent, Staph aureus, *Bacillus cereus*, Histoplasma, Proteus mirab, (Pathogens) YES**

End of box 1. This is the picture of AIDS, but without HIV.

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Clonorchis (Parasite) YES**

He has been eating McDonald's hamburgers and will definitely stop this time. He will repeat the 5 day high dose parasite program and start on maintenance after that.

Two weeks later

He had continuous influenza. He is on Kephalexin™ antibiotic and cough medicine.

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Iridium (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

Tooth fillings—remove metal from mouth.

☒ **Hafnium (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

Source unknown.

☒ **Palladium high, Nickel high at thymus, Gadolinium at thymus, Scandium (Toxic Elements) YES**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **PVC (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

Works with building materials.

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

He needs all dental metal replaced with metal-free plastic.

☒ ***Herpes* zoster, Mycop, EBV, Bacillus cere, Human papilloma 4, Lepto int, Eikanella, Lacto acid, Klebsiella, Gaffkya, Bacill anthrac, Anaplasma, Mycob. TB, Pseudo aer, Strep mit, Tobacco mosaic virus, Haemoph inf (Pathogens) YES**

This is the picture of AIDS.

Summary: Jimmy has done an excellent job of removing solvents from his foods and products. He has gotten rid of the HIV virus but not his AIDS. He has been advised to get the metals out of his mouth in order to stop them from fluxing into the thymus. We are waiting anxiously for him to complete this job so his immunity can recover.

44 Stella Rowley HIV and Cancer

This 23-year-old woman came in because of her chronic yeast infection, menstrual cramps she has suffered from "all her life," migraines, bunions, and heart arrhythmia. She also noted that she has sinus problems during the fall and spring. Her right wrist is sore. She has occasional constipation and diarrhea; her right knee is sometimes sore. She is on several medications for her various ailments, way too many for her age.

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

She has both cancer and HIV illness unbeknownst to her, but she is not too surprised. I am surprised at her calmness.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high**

Eliminate propanol polluted products like cold cereal and shampoo.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES high**

Off benzene list.

☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO**

Summary: She arrived with HIV test results that were NEGATIVE. Apparently, however, she had the intuition that something was quite wrong with her but could not get it established clinically. We recommended a vegetarian diet for her, which appealed to her anyway. She has not returned, and three months have passed. Hopefully, she has followed some of the advice we gave her. Her finances may not have been adequate for her to return for follow-up.

45 Dawn Generes HIV

This 51 year old woman had the following problems: 1) her feet kill her. She works at a hospital and is on her feet all day. At night there is a cramp in them. They burn and ache all the time. She has tried different shoes. The pain is not in her toes but higher up, to about 6 inches above the ankle, mostly on her right foot. This started about 5-10 years ago and has worsened in the past 2 years; 2) her sinuses are clogged and she feels like there is something in her throat; 3) she has a low energy level; 4) she is holding water in her hands and feet; 5) she has lower back pain, for which she sees a chiropractor; 6) her knees hurt; 7) she has elbow pain—it hurts her to pick up a quart jar; 8) her left hip and leg are painful; 9) she has gum disease; her front teeth are badly eroded and she has loose teeth.

She will go on a tooth program which consists of:

- Flossing 1 time/day (use monofilament nylon fish line, 2 to 4 pound test)
- Brushing 2 times/day. At one brushing use potassium iodide (white iodine, see *Recipes*) from a pharmacist. Use 4 drops on a tooth brush. At second brushing use 17½% hydrogen peroxide, food grade, again 4 to 5 drops on tooth brush. If spilled on skin, wash it off.
- Also, take 3 glasses of 2% milk/day (sterilized by boiling), 1 magnesium oxide (300 mg)/day; 500 mg B6/day, and vitamin D 1/day for three weeks, then 2 a week forever. Obtain vitamin D from dentist (50,000 units).

She will start on kidney herb recipe.

One month later

Her legs are very restless. She works the night shift and will use ornithine to sleep and arginine as a caffeine substitute to keep awake.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Ancylostoma duod, Dientamoeba, Echinostoma rev, Eimeria ten (Parasites) YES**

Has pigeons and chickens.

☐ **Parasites (Remainder) NO**

Stay on parasite-killing program.

Six weeks later

She is experiencing pain over her sternum.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☐ **Fasciolopsis adult (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus, vagina, blood**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at thymus; NO at liver!**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES high at thymus and vagina**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Note: The propanol is in her thymus, not her liver. She does not eat junk food or drink commercial beverages so has no other solvents in her! She will go off the benzene list, off shampoo and hair spray. She will use our varieties.

Six weeks later

She is “fantastically better,” she says.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria (Parasite) YES at blood; NO at liver and thymus**

She had a roast beef sandwich at Hardee's™ a few days ago. Go on 3 day high dose parasite program followed by maintenance, and stay off restaurant meats.

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Beryllium (Toxic Element) YES**

Gasoline, car exhaust.

☒ **Gold (Toxic Element) YES**

Change wrist watch to plastic.

☒ **PCB, Holmium (Toxic Elements) YES**

Switch to borax and washing soda instead of detergent.

☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES high**

There is no foam furniture or mattresses in the house—they are remodeling the hospital where she works.

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

Summary: Dawn has succeeded in every way to improve her health, a tribute to her intelligence and good attitude.

46 Diane Barron HIV

This 22-year-old woman had numerous serious problems. She had a chest X-ray that showed spots that are thought to be tuberculosis. She suffers from cataracts in one eye and sinus problems. She has a hearing loss in her left ear and her throat is frequently dry and sore. Her shoulders have dull aching pain and her wrists crack with sharp pains as well as her hands. Her chest feels heavy, congested and she has occasional sharp pains there. She has an irregular heartbeat, possibly mitral valve prolapse. She suffers

from stomach ulcers and easily feels nauseated. She has chiropractic adjustments weekly for sharp pain between the shoulders. Her leg muscles ache and twitch, especially when she is tired. Her knees pop easily and ache. She may have bunions and her feet ache. She sleeps a lot but also has occasional insomnia. Her energy level is consistently low and her concentration is much less than it used to be. She has frequent bad headaches that make her sick to her stomach. She has frequent urinary tract infections. She suffers from depression and bulimia. She works in a dental office. This is an odd assortment of symptoms, especially for so young a person, typical of HIV illness.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at intestine only**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at thymus, vagina, and blood**

☒ **Fasciolopsis other stages (Parasite) NO**

Other parasites not tested. Start on parasite program.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus and vagina**

She uses essential oil shampoo. Will stop and use our recipe.

☒ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Note: She has no build-up of other solvents yet. Presumably her liver can still detoxify them quickly.

One month later

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

Continue parasite program.

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES**

Pesticide Deacon™ everywhere in the house; remove.

☒ **Radon (Toxic Element) YES high**

House is partly over crawl space and partly over basement—she should open crawl space vents.

☒ **Molybdenum (Toxic Element) YES**

Automotive chemicals?

☒ **Gold (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **Gadolinium (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

She has no gold tooth fillings, but works with gold crowns in dental office that give off vapor and dust.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Hexane (Solvent) YES**

Off commercial beverages.

☒ **Acetone (Solvent) YES**

Dental glue.

☒ **Ether (Solvent) YES**

Dental materials.

☒ **Methylene chloride (Solvent) YES**

Commercial beverages.

☒ **TCEthylene (Solvent) YES**

Flavored foods.

☒ **Her house air, and office air (Unknown pollutant) YES**

Note: She has some pollutant in her house air as well as office air. She will try to clean them up by removing all chemicals.

☒ **Candida (Pathogen) YES**

Yeast. Needs to raise her immunity.

Summary: Diane has gotten rid of her HIV virus but still has a lot of cleaning up to do before she gets as well as a young person of 22 should be. She needs to eliminate radon from her home or move. She needs to change her occupation to a less hazardous one. She needs to remove all metal from her mouth and body. I will discuss these items in the future as she gets more adjusted to her current restrictions. She is doing well and staying free of benzene.

47* Gene Liggan HIV

This 36-year-old man has been suffering from fevers and night sweating for several months. He recently ran a temperature of 104°. This went on for a week; the attacks lasted 4-5 hours, then he had one week of remission, then another week of attacks. He saw a clinical doctor who did many tests. He feels very good now in comparison. His HIV virus was found about 4 months ago. He stopped drinking and smoking. He lost about 16 pounds during that ill period, but has gained it back. He had his mercury fillings taken out a year ago when he began seeking out alternative therapies for his mysterious illness. He has a rash on his left cheek and chronic thrush. He brought a thick file with medical records. He has been health conscious for some time and is happy to find us.

☒ **Babesia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Echinococcus granulosus eggs and cysts (Parasite) YES**

He has a dog now but has had cats in the past.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus, kidney**

☒ **Fasciolopsis miracidia (Parasite) YES at thymus, kidney**

☐ **Fasciolopsis other stages (Parasite) NO**

He has been trying to get AZT. Note: miracidia are not in the blood, possibly due to taking a sulfa drug recently for about 3 days (he is on it preventively).

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

A few days ago his immunologist gave him a tuberculosis shot, pneumonia, and tetanus shot.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Trich (Pathogen) YES**

Cook and eat in metal-free pots and cutlery to reduce nickel intake.

☒ **Shigella flex, Proteus, EBV, A strep, CMV, Papilloma 4, Coxsackie B1, Troglo, Pseud aerug, Strep G, Plasmod cyno, Staph aureus (Pathogens) YES**

He has 13 YES (not counting HIV) out of 27 tested. This is mild AIDS. He has had shooting pains in certain teeth.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES throughout his body**

He has done a lot of painting and remodeling. He will clear his house of all old paint cans, old brushes, etc. We will test house air for benzene. He will start parasite program.

Three days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

He is very pleased but somewhat incredulous.

Three days later

He has been very energized (more so than in the last 2 years); he has to force himself to go to bed, yet he is relaxed and his mood is good. He sleeps well. Cheek skin is better. He has minor fissures at the corner of his mouth. He has no night perspirations anymore. His fevers seem gone. He had been at 102°-104° He also had a very low temperature at times (94°-95°). He is not coughing much at all anymore. He feels his chest is very clear; he quit smoking 4 months ago but it did not clear up his chest.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Babesia, Echinococcus all stages (Parasites) NO**

☒ **Haemoproteus, Multiceps ser, Prosthogonimus, Pneumocystis car, Trypanosoma gam (Parasites) YES**

He had a duodenal ulcer, was on Xantac™ and Mylanta™ by the bottle, then a lot of baking soda about a year ago. Rem aining parasites (box 2) NO.

☒ **Adenovirus (Pathogen) YES**

Remainder box 1: NO.

☒ **Strep pneu (Pathogen) YES at two teeth**

☒ **Anaplasma (Pathogen) YES**

Remainder box 2: NO. He is still on antibiotics. This is no longer the picture of AIDS.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Uranium (Toxic Element) YES high**

Living quarters are very dusty. He has ringing in his ear and some pain at 2 teeth. Needs to do dental work.

One month later

He has gained 10 pounds. He has felt less stressed and his energy was very good until yesterday. Some days he is still slightly lethargic. His minor rash on his cheeks persists. His tongue is very sore and swollen. He has not done dental work yet.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Leishmania mex (Parasite) YES**

Other Leishmanias: NO.

☒ **Haemophilus infl, Shigella (Pathogens) YES**

☐ **Pathogens (Remainder) NO**

One month later

His thrush has cleared up, but he has a slight headache and lower leg pain.

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
1. T cells and T-helpers	Low	
2. Monos	high (12%)	
3. Chloride	high	
4. Calcium	very low	He will drink 3 glasses of 2% milk/day and take magnesium oxide (300mg), one a day.
5. BUN,Creatinine	slightly high	kidney problem
6. SGOT, SGPT	very high	possibly due to drugs

He works with other people; they have a lot of respiratory problems. He will go on the respiratory health program:

1. CFH 2/day in winter (this is a combination of thyme and fenugreek herbs).
2. One Bronson Zinc tablet (60 mg) daily.
3. Oscillococcinum when chills are felt.

☒ **Kerosene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Methylene chloride (Solvent) YES**

Has been drinking soda, will stop.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at pancreas**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke miracidia (Parasite) YES at liver; NO elsewhere**

Repeat 5-day high dose parasite program. Go off beef (he has been eating some prime rib rare beef).

☒ **Candida (Pathogen) YES**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

Is free of benzene. He will do an HIV antigen test at clinical lab.

Five days later

His temperature is 102° today. He also has an injured ankle. He has been having a normal or low temperature in the mornings, but it goes up about a degree in the evenings. He isn't feeling as well as he should, with a lot of aching in his legs, especially from the knees down.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at thymus only**

☐ **Fasciolopsis other stages (Parasite) NO**

Continue on parasite program.

☐ **Candida, Shigella, Salmonella, (Pathogens) NO**

☒ **Mycoplasma, Influenza A and B (high) (Pathogens) YES**

Note: His influenza is activated and he will be on Oscillococcinum for five days.

One week later

His clinical HIV antigen test result has arrived. It is Negative.His temperature in the morning is 98.8°. He went to the emergency room the other night with wheezing and was diagnosed with bronchitis. He was put on antibiotics.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

Continue parasite maintenance program and *Pet Parasite Program*. He has a cat.

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Staph aureus, Strep G (Pathogens) YES at tooth #1**

Needs cavitation cleaned.

Summary: Gene was quite elated with his HIV Negative status. He is advised to see dentist to clear bacteria which are a chronic drain on his health. He will continue on his restricted lifestyle and come in for a checkup every month.

48 Valri Nesbit HIV

This 27 year old woman came in with a long list of problems including tinnitus, a low grade fever for several months, a general feeling of illness for several months, the source of which no clinical tests can uncover. She has chest pain at midsternum (probably HIV) and has been nauseated a lot lately. She has intermittent tachycardia (heart problem), tingling of the hands and feet, a minor sleep problem and a daily headache. She is on oral Mycostatin™ for her vaginal

yeast infection which she has had for a long time. This all began after moving to a new building at work.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and vagina**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus and blood**

☐ **Fasciolopsis other stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

She uses Vaseline Lip Therapy.™ She will remove all solvents from her basement and kitchen and other sources. She will start a parasite-killing program and go off the benzene-pollution list.

Two weeks later

Her fevers subsided but she is still feeling sick with hot flushes. She still feels sternal pain radiating out on each side of the breast bone.

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Dog heartworm (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Loa loa (Parasite) YES high**

Source of sternal pain and heart problem. Remaining parasites not tested.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES**

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder box 1) NO**

Valri has made a lot of progress in 2 weeks. She will get metal tooth fillings replaced with plastic

Three weeks later

She feels better but still has a low-grade fever (about 99°). Her sternal pain is gone. She has fatigue

and muscle aches as well as headaches in the afternoon when she starts to feel hot.

☒ **Mineral oil (Toxic Element) YES**

Off all lotions and soaps. Use our recipes.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Lead (Toxic Element) YES high**

Test water and air.

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder box 2) NO**

She is on the parasite maintenance program.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Loa loa (Parasite) NO**

She will start on kidney herb recipe.

Two weeks later

She went back to work. Her water tested YES (**Positive**) to lead by commercial lab test which her husband ordered immediately when she told him about it after her last visit. She has ear pressure.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Loa loa (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) YES at intestine**

Ate hamburgers. Others not tested.

☒ **Wood Alcohol, Toluene, Methyl ethyl ketone (Solvents) YES**

Off commercial beverages.

☒ **Methyl butyl ketone (Solvent) YES**

Off flavored foods.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Note the return of Fasciolopsis, but not in the thymus or liver. It is in the intestine, where it "belongs." Note: there is no benzene or propanol in her.

☒ **Candida (Pathogen) YES**

Yeast; she needs to raise her immunity.

One month later

She is doing a lot better and has no more fever; she has returned to a normal life and is not eating fast food meals or red meats.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria, eggs (Parasite) YES**

She is on parasite maintenance program but is eating turkey, and chicken; will stop.

☒ **Influenza (Pathogen) YES**

☒ **Candida (Pathogen) YES**

Has been on Mycostatin™ for the past 3-4 months.

☒ **Pentane (Solvent) YES**

Possibly in beer she drank last night.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Summary: Valri did an admirable job of curing her illnesses. The restrictions may eventually be too constraining for her so that she will repeatedly get HIV and/or cancer. Hopefully, our meat supply will get cleared up of this parasite in the not-too-distant future. At her last visit, her husband, John, came with her, in order to clear the whole family of this parasite.

Husband, John

☒ **Lead (Toxic Element) YES**

They are working on the lead-in-water problem. (He had been incredulous of our results with Valri until the lab reported presence of lead, he stated.)

☒ **Carbon Tetrachloride (Solvent) YES**

Uses disinfectants.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Off detergent. He will stop drinking commercial beverages.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke cercaria (Parasite) YES**

He has always eaten rare steak but will stop.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

Fortunately for Valri, John is supportive at least when he is able to observe the testing and follow the logic himself. Together, they may be able to keep Valri well.

49 Joseph Haidu HIV

Joseph arrived from the southwest for his HIV Positive condition. I assured him that he would be completely well soon. He has limited time (six days) in this area. He is seeing a clinical doctor frequently, is on antibiotics preventively, and is quite anxious about his condition. He is about 35. He does not appear very ill.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and penis**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES throughout body and in saliva**

We will get a saliva specimen for microscope study.

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at thymus; NO at liver**

Others not tested.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES throughout his body**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES at liver and thymus**

He will start on parasite-killing program. He will go off the benzene list and propanol containing body products such as shampoo.

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Decane (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He will go off commercial beverages.

☒ **Mercury, Nickel (Toxic Elements) YES at thymus**

Tooth fillings.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

Off detergent. Others not tested. He is advised to remove all metal from his mouth and replace it with metal-free plastic. Joseph appears dismayed over this necessity. He plans to postpone this action.

☒ **Influenza, EBV, CMV, Resp Syn V, Plantar Wart, B strep, Histopl cap, Adenovirus, Haem inf, Campyl pyl, Staph aur, Propio, Bacillus cer, Coxsackie B-1, Nocardia, Proteus mir, Strep pn, A strep, Gardner vag (Pathogens) YES**

☒ ***Herpes* zoster, Hep B (Pathogens) YES at thymus**

End of box 1. This is obviously AIDS, since he has 21 YES out of 27 tests.

Two days later

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Hexane dione, Grain alcohol (Solvents) YES**

He has used no alcoholic beverage. However, he is taking our Black Walnut Hull tincture drops in the parasite program, which are 25% alcohol. Must take it in warm beverage.

☒ **Salmonella typhi, Eikanella cor, E. coli, Clostr tet, Bacill anth, Erwin coro, Blephar, Coryne dip, Neisseria, Coryne xer, Strep pyog, Sphaerot nat, Strep G, Trep pall, Veillon disp (Pathogens) YES**

End box 2. He has 15 YES out of 40 tested, obviously still the picture of AIDS.

Two days later

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Used Listerine™.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Butyl Nitrite (Solvent) YES**

Source unknown. Others not tested.

☒ **Sodium Fluoride (Toxic Element) YES**

In Listerine™?

☒ **Thallium and Germanium (Toxic Elements) YES**

This is a surprise! And explains, in part, his extremely low immunity even after the benzene and parasites are gone. He will save the dentist's tooth grindings for me to test for thallium.

☒ **Antimony (Toxic Element) YES**

Used Kiss My Face™ soap.

☒ **Aluminum (Toxic Element) YES**

Soap.

☒ **Fiberglass (Toxic Element) YES**

Is at a friend's house and will leave soon.

☒ **Radon (Toxic Element) YES high**

Possibly from friend's house.

☒ **PVC (Toxic Element) YES**

Possibly from friend's house.

☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES**

Got a foam mattress from the hospital will throw out.

Two days later

This is a follow-up to assess Joseph's improvement in immunity.

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **TCEthylene and several more food solvents (Solvent) YES**

Others not tested. He has been drinking Celestial Seasonings™ tea and bottled water (probable sources).

☒ **Pancreatic fluke adults (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke stages (Parasite) YES at thymus**

Others not tested. He has eaten a hamburger (probable source). He is advised to be a vegetarian for 3 months to eliminate hazard of reinfection.

☒ **Pathogens (MANY) YES**

He tested positive, again, to 25 of 27 tests, a most devastating picture of AIDS. He was advised to return as soon as possible to this area in order to get his dental work done so his immunity can increase.

Summary: Joseph has accomplished his goal of eliminating the HIV virus but has not accomplished his goal of recovering from AIDS. He will probably be ill soon and will need to be hospitalized. Hopefully, he will get his dental work done before he is incapacitated and terminally ill.

50 Lil Zwick HIV

Lil has been coming to our office for 1½ years for assorted problems. She had already cleared up a number of toxic pollution problems resulting from pesticide in their well water and arsenic and gas leaks in the house. She has also gone through a parasite-killing program, liver cleansing, and

kidney cleansing. She had complete dental work to remove metal and infections. She appeared in robust good health today but complained of a burning sensation at the top of her esophagus that she attributed to heartburn (she put her hand over her thymus, I suspect HIV).

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and genital tract**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus and vagina**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus and vagina**

Will avoid meats and all the items on our benzene list. The source is not obvious.

☒ **Bismuth (Toxic Element) YES**

Off skin lotion.

☒ **Aluminum (Toxic Element) YES**

Off deodorant.

☒ **PVC (Toxic Element) YES**

Source of PVC unknown. She will go back on the parasite program. She will also avoid isopropanol.

Six weeks later

Her chronic fungus problem is much better.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Parasites (All flukes) NO**

☒ **Taenia solium scolex (Parasite) YES**

Tapeworm, start on Rascal for 3 bottles.

☒ **Influenza (Pathogen) YES**

All other respiratory pathogens were NO.

Summary: She feels like her old self again, able to work hard, physically; she has no more "heartburn." Notice how easy it is to acquire the HIV virus or a precancerous condition and how

easy it is to get rid of it. Many healthy persons have probably gone through the cycle of getting it and losing it numerous times.

51 Marilyn Werdick HIV Illness and Pancreatic Cancer

Marilyn Werdick came with a diagnosis of pancreatic cancer at age 50. It happened suddenly, with stomach trouble two months ago. She thought it was due to her pain medicine for lower back pain. CAT scan showed area of pancreas that was suspicious. Biopsy showed pancreatic cancer. Surgery was begun but they just sewed her back up. She is on morphine. She is still smoking but promised to stop.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus, vagina, pancreas**

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES at pancreas**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at liver and thymus**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at thymus, NO elsewhere**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

She has no sensations over the breast bone.

☒ **Gardnerella, flu, Plantar Wart, Strep pn, Trichomonas, Adenovirus, Campylobacter, Alpha Strep, Proteus v, Papilloma 4, *Bacillus cereus*, Nocardia, Staph aureus (Pathogens) YES**

☐ **Bacteroides fr, Haemoph inf, *Herpes* 1, CMV, Borellia, EBV, Shigella, Histoplasma, Chlamydia, Coxsackie B4, Salmonella, Resp Sync V (Pathogens) NO**

Stopped here (this is less than half the test). This shows AIDS-like lost immunity. Too many pathogens are growing in her. Her body must be full of solvent.

☒ **Benzene, Wood Alcohol, Hexane, Pentane, isopropyl Alcohol (Solvents) YES**

She was started on parasite-killing program. She will be off all commercial beverages and cosmetics and benzene sources.

Four days later

She missed her appointment.

Twelve days later

She died (telephone call).

Summary: Marilyn had none of the risk factors associated with HIV. She was just an ordinary middleage woman who didn't drink alcoholic beverages. If she had acted quickly, she would most likely have survived and gotten reasonably well again. Perhaps she missed her appointment because of embarrassment over not being able to stop smoking. Maybe I was too hard on her about it. We did not hear any details surrounding her death. Notice the adult fluke in the thymus where T cells are made. The thymus is a small gland and the fluke is a large parasite; it is like having an elephant in the kitchen. How could the thymus do its work? People often feel strange sensations at the top of their breastbone when flukes are in it, but she didn't.Cancer and HIV illness are first cousin diseases. Cancer results when propanol builds up in the body. AIDS develops when benzene builds up.

52 Harlan Wilson HIV

This 76-year-old man has been coming to our office for the past year, for a variety of ailments including heart disease and pain in his hips as well as his hearing loss. He had already done a parasite-killing program and had cleaned up his teeth. Suddenly he tested POSITIVE for HIV infection in my office in a routine test.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Campylobacter, Coxsackie virus, Nocardia, Chlamydia, Staph aureus, Klebsiella, Gaffkya, Clostridium tet (Pathogens) YES**

☒ Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES

Off commercial beverages and chemical sweeteners.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☐ **Fasciolopsis adults and other stages (Parasite) NO**

He has been eating hamburger and pork sausage. He will go on a parasite-killing program. He had neglected the maintenance program for several months. His pulse is irregular; he will stay off caffeine.

One week later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Wood alcohol (Toxic Element) NO**

☒ **Nocardia, Chlamydia, Coxsackie 4, Gaffkya, Klebsiella (Pathogens) NO**

☒ **Staph aureus, Clostr tet (Pathogens) YES**

Tooth bacteria, cause of heart problem. He is much better. We will search for teeth responsible next time.

One month later

His pulse is still irregular. He is on new heart medication from his clinical doctor.

☒ **Chlamydia, Bacter fr, Coxsackie B1 (Pathogens) YES**

☐ **Pathogens (Remainder box 1) NO**

☒ ***Ascaris*, Treponema (Parasites) YES**

☐ ***Ascaris* megalo (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Staph aureus (Pathogen) YES high**

Probable cause of heart disease. Remainder not tested. *Ascaris* worms always bring Bacteroides fragilis bacteria and the Coxsackie viruses. He has not seen dentist yet.

Five months later

He had a check up recently with his clinical doctor who pronounced him well and told him that his blood test was good.

☐ Protein 24 (HIV) NO

☐ Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO

☒ hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at intestine

He is just beginning a cancer!

☒ Fasciolopsis adults (Parasite) YES at intestine and one part of the liver

He has been eating hamburger and chicken. He will go back on parasite program, 5-day high dose.

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

Has been using commercial shampoo; will switch to borax.

Summary: Notice how easy it is to pick up the intestinal fluke parasite and how easy it is to start a cancer or get HIV from it. But it also takes isopropyl alcohol to start a cancer and benzene to start HIV. Hopefully, our meat supply and other foods will be cleared of parasites and solvents soon, so the risks are removed.

53 Joyce Stegeman HIV, Breast Cancer, Colon Cancer

Joyce has been going to a clinical doctor for 2 months, but no diagnosis has been reached. She reported the following problems: 1) fatigue; 2) hunger and nausea both; 3) warmth in head (mild fever?), occasional chills; 4) sounds like wind tunnel inside the head (roaring); 5)loose bowels, 3 to 4 times daily; 6) weight loss; 7) weakness; 8) tired and restless at same time; 9) some numbness. Slight inflammation of the liver was seen by one doctor.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at gallbladder, liver, thymus; NO at intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis redia (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) YES at colon and breast**

She had intense stinging in her colon and in both her breasts and under armpits 2 months ago, but it went away.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

This came as a surprise. She was tested clinically for HIV a few months ago; it was NO (**Negative**). She seemed relieved to hear these findings; that is, that she was HIV Positive; she thought she'd had it for some time.

☒ **Dipetalonema, Echinococcus granulosus, Fischoedrius, Haemoproteus, Toxoplasma (Parasite) YES**

Start on parasite program.

Four days later

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at muscle, bone, thyroid, thymus**

She is using Tom's™ fennel toothpaste. Will go off.

☒ **Tin (Toxic Element) YES at muscle, bone, thyroid, thymus**

Toothpaste.

Three days later

☐ **Tin (Toxic Element) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

She has been off toothpaste. She will go off the whole benzene list. She is too fatigued to go to work.

Six days later

She is feeling more like herself. No hot spells, but she is not well.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Dipetalonema, Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES; remainder of box 1 NO**

Summary: Joyce had both cancer and the HIV virus. Small wonder that her symptoms were too confusing for clinical doctors to reach a diagnosis. By the time I saw her I was routinely testing everybody for Protein 24 in their white blood cells (immune system); P24 is a small chip off the core of the virus. When the intestinal fluke was gone, both cancer and HIV were gone! She had the solvent benzene accumulated in her; propanol was not tested at the first visit so it can't be ruled out of the picture. Joyce got her health back. Her illness had made her financially broke, so she did not come back. She was only in her early 30's. We hope she is staying off benzene and propanol sources.

54* Alex Solis HIV

Alex is a short, stocky person, brought by his sister from a nearby state. Alex is somnolent, sleeping 23 out of 24 hours. He did not speak for himself but was able to walk alone. He has been HIV POSITIVE for about a year. In the past he was very healthy. He was hospitalized for 6 weeks in Kentucky and is on medication for Toxoplasma, TB, etc.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus and penis; NO at urine, saliva, etc.**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

There is no cancer or precancer.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at intestine, thymus; NO at liver**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus, intestine; NO at liver**

He will start parasite program and go off all benzene-polluted products on my list. Since his sister is very health-oriented, the source of benzene in such high quantities was not obvious. They will bring in their water supply for testing.

Two days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

The virus is gone.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

We're not sure where this is coming from—he is drinking a tonic made by a relative, using cold tap water and fresh herbs; also using spring water (fresh from the spring). Both of these are here for testing:

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES in Tonic, YES in Water**

This came as a shock since they do not live near a toxic dump. The sample bottles may be contaminated. They will immediately get new samples and have them sent overnight mail.

☒ **Candida, Influenza, Mycoplasma, Salmonella ent, CMV, Hepatitis B (Pathogens) YES**

6 out of 8 pathogens tested YES. This low immunity indicates AIDS. Note: It was especially easy for Alex to kill all parasites, taking only 2 days, instead of 5. Perhaps his herbal concoction is also a parasiticide. But he will stop using it and switch to using faucet water immediately.

One day later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO in faucet water**

They have also been drinking distilled water from the grocery store. They will go off this and use ONLY faucet water.

☒ **Aluminum (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES**

Needs to remove metal from mouth.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES high**

Sister is using a hair blower; will stop.

☒ **Cobalt, PCB (Toxic Elements) YES**

Off detergent. They will use pure borax only, for all purposes and use no detergent.

☒ **All 6 drugs, Vitamin B6 (Samples) YES**

His white blood cells are working on removing one or more things in these. Change brands and bring in for testing.

Two days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **TCEthylene, Hexane dione (Solvents) YES high**

Restaurant food.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

Note: Alex is well enough to sit for a longer period of time for testing. The entire solvent test was done this time, not only the benzene test. Note how few other solvents he has, a tribute to his sister's home cooking and food selection.

☒ **Oxalate, all Phosphates, Uric Acid (Kidney Stones) YES**

Start on kidney herbs. Note how many kidney stone varieties he has!

Two days later

Memory and mental function is very much better. Fatigue is slightly better. He is still sleeping 21 out of 24 hours. He is able to smile. He converses a bit with his sister.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Wood Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Was using some Dr. Bronner's Baby Supermild Soap™; will stop and use borax only.

☒ **Radon (Toxic Element) YES**

Move into a different hotel room. End of box 1.

☐ **Pneumocystis carinii, TB, *Paragonimus* Westermanii (Parasites) NO**

☒ **Taenia solium scolex (Parasite) YES in liver**

☒ **Taenia pisiformis cysticercus (Parasite) YES in liver**

Start on Rascal; take 4 capsules, 3 times daily for about 3 weeks.

Three days later

He feels he is getting better. Still sleeping about 16 hours out of 24. He speaks to me for himself. He produced an entire sentence.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Urocleidus (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Trypanosoma gambiense, Trypanosoma equip (Parasites) YES**

Sleeping sickness.

☒ **Trypanosoma lewisi, Trypanosoma brucei, Trypanosoma rhodesiense, Trichuris (Parasites) YES**

☐ **Trypanosoma cruzi (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Naegleria (Parasite) YES high**

Note: Naegleria is a brain parasite. He has 2 kinds of “sleeping sickness.” He has been in Africa in the past. These infections may account for his extreme somnolence. He is continuing the parasite program.

Two days later

☒ **Trypanosoma lewisi, Trypanosoma brucei (Parasites) YES**

☐ **Trypanosoma cruzi, Trypanosoma rhodesiense, Trypanosoma equip, Trypanosoma gambiense (Parasites) NO**

☐ **Naegleria (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Schistosoma mansoni (Parasite) YES high**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES in water samples**

Water samples of both spring water and cold faucet water were sent from his home. Both tested YES for benzene. This seems extremely enigmatic to his sister. She will remove all possible source of pollution after she gets home and we will then retest the water for her. Since Alex is improving, they have my permission to be away on a 1 week vacation.

One week later

Alex is walking about and converses with his sister and others who speak to him. He is very much better.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Histoplasma, Chlamydia trachomatis, *Herpes* simplex 1, Adenovirus, 2 Coxsackie viruses, Measles (Pathogens) YES**

End box 1. Note: He still has 7 out of 27 pathogens tested; he still has low immunity but not AIDS.

Two days later

He is conversant when awake but is still sleeping approximately 18 hours.

☐ **Taenia pisiformis cysticercus (Parasite) NO in all tissues**

☒ **Taenia saginata cyst (Parasite) YES at liver**

He will stay on Rascal as originally directed. Then he will take it 2 days a week.

Summary: Alex is ready to go home. He will stay in his sister's home until follow-up time in one month. His sister has done an admirable job in reclaiming Alex from his imminent comatose condition. Hopefully, they will not run into a polluted-water problem while at her home. They will

continue their parasite program and diet and product restrictions. They were given blood test requisitions at last visit; will test for HIV antigen P24. They are very pleased with Alex's new found health.

About ten days later

Report received from clinical laboratory for Alex Solis: HIV antigen NEGATIVE.

55 Calvin Parker HIV

This 34 year old man was diagnosed as HIV POSITIVE about 5 years ago. He started taking AZT 4 years ago. He is alternating between AZT and DDI plus Bactrim™. He was referred by a cancer client. He is not visibly ill.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus, kidneys, semen and urine**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus, liver and intestine**

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES high at urine and saliva**

Others not tested. Start on parasite program.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus only (low level)**

He will go off all benzene-polluted items on my list.

One week later

He is getting a CBC and T cell count every 3 weeks. He is on day 7 of the parasite program.

☐ **Fasciolopsis and all stages (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Hexane dione (Solvent) YES**

Flavored food.

☒ **Ether (Solvent) YES**

He will be more careful when pumping gasoline.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He does not have benzene in him today; this is good progress.

☒ **Silver (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **Thallium (Toxic Element) YES high**

Remainder not tested. Thallium is probably coming from his metal tooth fillings, probably as a pollutant of mercury. He needs all metal removed from mouth.

☒ **Influenza, Shigella flex, Adenovirus, Mumps, Coxsackie B4, Histoplasma (Pathogens) YES**

☒ **Haemophilus infl (Pathogen) YES at part of thymus only**

☒ **Staph aureus (Pathogen) YES at part of thymus only**

☒ ***Herpes* simplex 1 (Pathogen) YES**

Also visible in mouth. End of box 1. He has 9 out of 27 tests positive, moderate AIDS. He will take 1 dose of Oscillococcinum at bedtime for flu.

Two weeks later

He has a dental appointment. He has not had an illness, and this past week his energy returned.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Methyl propanol (Solvent) YES**

Will test chocolate which is his weakness.

☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES**

Will test house air.

☐ **Toxic Elements (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Staph aureus, Clostridium sept, Pseudomonas, Clostridium bot, Erwinia caro, Strep G, Haemophilus inf, Troglody-tella, Mycobacterium TB, Treponema pneu, Pneumocystis carn, Veillonella, Sphaerotilus natans (Pathogens) YES**

End box 2. At least 5 of these are tooth bacteria; they should disappear after dental work.

One week later

He has had no illness. All the metal is out of his mouth. He still has plastic crowns (maybe they will be OK and not need replacement). He is feeling very much better with less fatigue. He found a

dentist near his home to do the necessary work.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Solvents (ALL) NO**

☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES and in living room air**

He has 2 pieces of new fabric furniture in living room; he will separate furniture placing them into two different rooms and test the air in each room to find out which piece is fuming formaldehyde. He has been on Rascal for a week.

☐ **Taenia pisiformis, Taenia solium (Parasites) NO**

☒ **Staph aureus, Haemophilus influenzae, *Herpes* zoster (Pathogens) YES**

☐ **Pathogens (Remainder) NO**

He has only 3 infections growing in him out of 67 tested! This is better than average. The dental work has had a profoundly beneficial effect. He is ready for his clinical HIV antigen test.

One week later

He has had no illness.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Aflatoxin (Toxic Element) NO**

☐ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) NO**

Removing furniture worked! Stay on Rascal, take 1 day a week.

☐ **Herpes zoster (Pathogen) NO**

One month later

His clinical test results came back POSITIVE for HIV.

*Summary: Calvin was an exemplary client; he did everything correctly. What went wrong? Why did his clinical test say **Positive** when mine said Negative? There are several possible explanations, but the best course of action is to repeat my test, correct any regression that might have occurred, and then repeat the clinical test once more.*

56 Maurice Johnson HIV

Maurice is a 44 year old man with a prostate problem. He gets up more than once during the night to urinate. He had a severe prostate infection in his early 20's. He has been experiencing swelling for about 6 months. He also has occasional lower back pain. He will start on the kidney herbs for these symptoms. He will take it full strength for 3-4 weeks and then ½ half strength for 3 months. He also experienced some chest pain 3 years ago, so severe he thought it was a heart attack.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES**

Start on parasite-killing program. He will avoid all items on the benzene-polluted list.

One day later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol, 1 Methyl Propanol (Solvents) YES**

Shaving supplies and mouthwash.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

☒ **Schistosoma haematobium (Parasite) YES**

Probable cause of prostate problem.

☒ **Taenia pisiformis cysticercus (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Dirofilaria immitis (Parasite) YES**

Probable cause of chest pain experience.

☐ **Loa loa (Parasite) NO**

Others not tested.

☒ **Antimony (Toxic Element) YES**

Off colognes and fragrant body products.

☒ **Fiberglass (Toxic Element) YES**

Check insulation, make sure it is covered, no holes.

☒ **Aluminum, Aluminum Silicate (Toxic Elements) YES**

Off deodorant and soap.

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES**

Needs all metal out of mouth.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES**

Off detergent, use borax only.

☒ **Nickel (Toxic Element) YES**

Tooth fillings.

Summary: Since Maurice is from another far away country, he cannot return for several months to follow-up. He plans to be very compliant. He was not surprised at his HIV Positive status and, in fact, is somewhat relieved to hear about his real problem. It was easy for him to shed the parasite and the HIV virus and to avoid benzene.

57 Orlo Kremer HIV and Kaposi's

(Orlo Kremer's file covering his first few visits was lost, so I am writing this introduction from memory.)

Orlo is a terminally ill young man in his mid-thirties who was brought to our office by his friend. During critical periods his friend would bring him to his own home and care for him. Orlo had no interest in alternative therapy but his friend did, and insisted on his taking vitamins and herbs. This had gone on for several years before coming to my office. In his near terminal state, Orlo offered little resistance physically but still resisted emotionally. His diagnosis had never been clear but his friend suspected

AIDS. Not until Orlo broke out into purple spots all over his right arm was Kaposi's diagnosed.

Upon arrival, Orlo was barely ambulatory, breathing with difficulty but he had not stopped smoking. His friend appealed to me to come down as hard as possible on Orlo for this. Normally, this loses me a client. But I would lose him shortly anyway, so I took Orlo aside and told him in no uncertain terms that he would die, yes die, if he did not quit. He must quit this very day. I asked his friend, when they were back together, NOT to purchase cigarettes for him when so requested. Orlo tested YES (**Positive**) to HIV, as expected, and was started on the parasite program. At the next visit he was still smoking. But his friend was relentless in his persuasion and by his third visit Orlo had quit. His friend was very happy. We shared his joy.

Next visit (new file)

His skin looks better, purple spots are fading, but he is feeling no better. His appetite is good. He still has night sweats.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **4 Leishmanias (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Candida, Nocardia (high), Mycoplasma (Pathogens) YES**

☒ **Moniezia scolex, eggs (Parasite) YES**

Start Rascal.

Eleven days later

He was sick last week, just feeling bad; is staying with friend.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Moniezia scolex (Parasite) YES at pancreas, NO at white blood cells**

☒ **Moniezia eggs (Parasite) YES at pancreas and white blood cells**

☐ **Moniezia main body (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Other tapeworm eggs (ALL) NO**

Two weeks later

He has bad diarrhea. He has been in the hospital. He has gained 13 pounds. He feels well in spite of being sore and achy. He has been living at home. There is a dog in the house.

☒ **Fasciolopsis eggs (Parasite) YES in saliva, semen, spleen, urine**

We will take a saliva sample to search under microscope.

☒ **Human liver fluke adults (Pathogen) YES**

☐ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

Off ice cream.

☒ **Decane (Solvent) YES**

Remaining solvents not tested. He will go off cold cereal. He will go back on the 5 day high dose parasite program. He has been eating hamburgers at restaurants. He will go to stay with friend.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

Two months later

He looks no better. His arm is covered with purple spots, at least a dozen, some as large as quarters.

☒ **Fasciolopsis adult (Parasite) YES at skin**

☒ **Sheep liver fluke (Parasite) YES at skin**

☒ **Pancreatic fluke (Parasite) YES at skin**

With all three of these large flukes in his skin, it is no wonder he has purple spots.

☒ **Necator americanus larva, Taenia pisiformis cysticercus, Taenia solium scolex (Parasites) YES**

☐ **4 Leishmanias (Parasite) NO**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

He does not yet have the virus back; perhaps the redia stage is necessary for this; perhaps benzene is essential also.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES high everywhere**

☒ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) YES high**

Off shampoo and cold cereal. Others not tested.

☒ **Arsenic (Toxic Element) YES**

Pesticides in house. Must be removed.

☒ **Cobalt (Toxic Element) YES**

Detergent. Go back to borax and washing soda.

☒ **Vanadium (Toxic Element) YES**

Gas leak. They will find it immediately.

Summary: We would have liked to show a picture of beautifully recovered skin, but that desire could not be accomplished in time for this book. We admire both Orlo's efforts to comply, and his friend's efforts to save Orlo's life. This has been going on for a number of years, and I hope they succeed.

58* Roy Ferguson HIV

Roy, age 29, was first seen six months ago regarding his HIV Positive status. Two years previously he began to be ill. Last year he had shingles and thrush. He brought with him a considerable number of blood test results, done as recently as a few months ago, showing a CD4 count of 300/mm³ and a CD4/CD8 ratio of 0.18. He also had tested **Positive** to HIV. He appeared healthy.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES in numerous tissues**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **hCG (Pre-Cancer) YES at intestine only**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus and intestine; NO at liver and bone marrow**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

This was a very short initial visit, confirming his status. He will start on parasite-killing program and stay off the benzene-pollution list. He will eat only fish and seafood for 3 months. He will bring in suspicious products for testing that he is using and are not on the benzene list.

One week later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at thymus only**

He has been off all products on the benzene list. But he has used Halls Plus™ with liquid center for congestion and has eaten Bryer's™ Strawberry yogurt. He will stop this.

☒ **Hepatitis B, Salmonella ent, CMV, Borellia, Shigella flex, Papilloma #4, Influenza, Bacteroid fr, A strep, Strep pn, Chlamydia trach, Measles, Gardnerella vag, Campyl pyl, Mycoplasma, *Herpes* Simplex 1, Respiratory syn v, B strep, *Bacillus cereus*, Histoplasma cap, EBV (Pathogens) YES**

End box 1. He tested **Positive** for 21 out of 29 pathogens, definitely AIDS. He will take 1 tbsp. of LG 4 times daily and continue the parasite program.

One week later

Neck glands are down, no longer swollen. Energy is slightly up.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Methyl Ethyl Ketone (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Hexane (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

He will be more careful to avoid flavored and processed foods.

☒ **Regular gasoline (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **Mineral oil (Toxic Element) YES**

Uses Aubrey™ products, will stop.

☒ **Haemophilus inf, Salmonella ent, Borellia, Chlamydia trach, Nocardia, Mycoplasma, B strep, Papilloma #4, Plantar wart, Coxsackie B1 (Pathogens) YES**

Note: He still has 10 out of 29 pathogens, a considerable improvement, but still indicative of AIDS.

One week later

His tongue shows a little improvement.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Candida, Corynebacterium dipth, Bordetella pertussis, Corynebacterium xerosis (Pathogens) YES**

Only 4 out of 29 pathogens are active.

One week later

Tongue still sore but improved. He feels fine.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Taenia pisiformis cysticercus (Parasite) YES at muscles**

☒ **Taenia solium (Parasite) YES at muscles**

He is too fatigued to hold a job.

☒ **Mineral oil (Toxic Element) YES**

Stop soap and lotion. Use our recipes.

☒ **Grain Alcohol (Solvent) YES**

He is using our Black Walnut Hull tincture. His liver can't even oxidize these few drops in an hour! Must put them in warm beverage.

☐ **Solvents (Remainder) NO**

One week later

He has had no illness; feels quite well. Tongue is about 50% improved.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Taenia pisiformis cysticercus (Parasite) NO everywhere**

☒ **Taenia solium scolex (Parasite) YES at muscle**

Start on Rascal; take for 2 bottles.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

¨ Isopropyl **Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Candida, Coxsackie viruses (both), Chlamydia (Pathogens) YES**

He is ready for clinical testing for HIV antigen.

One week later:

He has had some lower back pain; will start on our kidney herb recipe.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

He suspects a new personal product he is using. He will stop using it.

¨ **Isopropyl Alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Aflatoxin (Toxic Element) YES in liver**

He will be much more careful to avoid moldy food. I suspect beer. He will do without beer.

☒ **Taenia solium cysticercus (Parasite) YES at muscle**

Continue Rascal for a third bottle, then for 1 day a week as maintenance. Note: because of the great risk of exposure to benzene-polluted products, Roy will continue follow-ups weekly for a while.

One week later

His clinical test result was NEGATIVE for the HIV antigen. His tongue is improved and less sore, but still deeply furrowed. He has not been ill this week.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG (Cancer) NO**

☐ **Aflatoxin (Toxic Element) NO**

Has been off peanut butter; keeps his bread in freezer; uses no vinegar.

☒ **Candida (Pathogen) YES**

We will make a new tongue swab to capture his remaining tongue pathogens on a permanent slide. He is no longer POSITIVE to his earlier slide. Roy is overjoyed at his good results and knowing that his careful adherence to the new lifestyle will protect him.

Summary: Roy was an exemplary client. Fortunately, he was not too ill to take charge of his lifestyle and was able to comply promptly. He never missed an appointment and was an inspiration to us all. He cleared his HIV virus in the first week (probably the first few days) but clearing the AIDS took longer. Once a client has been declared free of disease, it is all too easy to feel overconfident and begin to take small risks. For this reason, we do not recommend the clinical test until six weeks have passed free of the virus. Roy will continue to follow up once a month, sooner if ill.

59* Laurence Iverson HIV

Laurence Iverson is a very pleasant young man who came for his HIV

Positive status. He was not ill although several minor ailments were recurrent. For example cold sores, night sweats, thrush, and enlarged lymph nodes. Five years earlier he had a Salmonella infection, and was put on megadoses (30-40 grams per day) of vitamin C. He was also on Zovirax,™ Erythromycin,™ Zoloft,™ and Ativan.™ He had been instructed to be off tobacco, alcohol and IV drugs. A blood test done in early 1994 was **Positive** for HIV by EIA screening. Supplemental tests were also positive. CD4 count was 510 cells, and CD8 was 1140, giving a ratio of .45. The blood test was repeated, and CD4/CD8 was 26. He arrived at our office three weeks after this last blood test.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Fasciolopsis cercaria (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☐ **Fasciolopsis (other stages) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Isopropyl Alcohol, wood alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Ergot, Sterigmatocystin, Zearalenone (Mold toxins) YES**

☐ **Other mold toxins NO**

☒ **Mercury (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **Shigella (Pathogen) YES at thymus**

He was instructed to zap once a day to kill remaining cercaria, take vitamin B2, 100 mg, three, 3 times daily to detoxify his benzene accumulation immediately. He was to prevent reinfection, and avoid benzene polluted products, and follow the diet rules concerning dairy. He was to take niacinamide 500 mg, 3 twice daily to detoxify ergot, and avoid moldy food. He was put on the Bowel Program (page **Error! Bookmark not defined.**), also vitamin C and Super B 50 complex. He was to switch his drinking water from purchased to filtered tap water. All supplements were to be supplied by our office to avoid risk of pollution. No other supplements were to be taken.

Ten days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Ergot, Sterig, Zear (Mold toxins) NO**

☒ **Shigella, Salmonella (Pathogens) YES**

He had picked up Salmonella. He was given Lugol's solution and hand sanitation was reviewed.

Eighteen days later

He was still in the middle of dental mercury removal. He had started himself on LG and was free of cold sores. His toenail fungus was improved.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Bacteria (All) NO**

Three and a half weeks later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Bacteria (All) NO**

He was scheduled for a blood test, including PCR.

Seven days later

The PCR test was Negative.

Summary: my policy is to do a PCR test six weeks after the first Negative benzene result. Laurence did everything correctly and received a well deserved result on schedule

60* Andrew Nelson HIV

Tall and athletic-looking, Andrew was without the energy of a feather. He was immediately put in a hospital bed. Testing was done on a saliva sample.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Formaldehyde (Toxic Element) YES**

☒ **Zearalenone (Mycotoxin) YES**

His new suit (formaldehyde source) was removed from the closet. All his supplements were stopped (he had been using a weight gain powder that tested **Positive** to benzene). In the hospital he was given plain Mexican home cooking; no brown rice, chips, or popcorn. He was on Isoniazid, Zoloft, Pyrazinamide and Bactrim for tuberculosis and on Quinadex and Lanoxin for heart fibrillation. He was to stop all his medications immediately and zap instead. His medications had benzene, isopropyl alcohol or wood alcohol pollution, a cruel irony indeed.

He was put on vitamin B2 (100 mg, 9 per day).

Two days later

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

He will stop all his supplements and medications, stop hospital soap and baking soda.

Two days later

He feels fine, is getting up for walks downtown. Numbness in toes is worse. He is to stop all personal products like toothpicks (they contain mercury).

Two days later

He has left for home due to boredom and wellness. No symptoms. He wants to get back to work. He promises to stay off health potions, off untested medications, keep zapping and do the parasite maintenance program. He will follow up with a saliva sample sent to us every week at first.

He stayed free of benzene for six weeks, then stopped sending samples.

Four months later

He did a blood test ordered by his clinical doctor including CBC and differential, basic immune profile, and two HIV tests. His *T cell* helper to suppressor ratio was still low (0.2) but P24 antigen test was NEGATIVE. And PCR antigen (quantitative) was 30,000.

Summary: Andrew didn't stay long enough to realize he had more toxic things to clean out of his life. He needs to remove Freon and copper to normalize his T cell counts. But he had unusual intelligence and courage. He changed a six week stay to a six day stay and still succeeded.

61* Clyde Rightweiser HIV

Clyde, age 30, was diagnosed with HIV six months ago. He has headache, lower abdominal pains and neck pain.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☒ **Shigella, Staph (Pathogens) YES**

☒ **Mercury, PCB (Toxins) YES**

He will zap the parasites immediately; take 1 gm vitamin C with each meal, 300 mg vitamin B2, 3 times daily. He will stop smoking by switching to chewing our “smoking herb blend.” He will start dental work at once.

Two days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO**

Four days later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

He quit smoking marijuana eight days ago. He is feeling better.

Nine days later

Lots of stomach cramps as soon as he eats.

☒ **Salmonella (Pathogen) YES**

Eat only sterile dairy food. Use Lugol’s 4 times daily after meals and bedtime. Wash hands with alcohol rinse. Headaches are better. Eye pain persists.

Eight days later

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☐ **Staph (Pathogen) NO**

His amalgams are out.

☐ **Salmonella (Pathogen) NO**

He must stay on Lugol’s, at least once a day, to help prevent reinfection. His abdominal pain is gone; he still has back pain.

Eight days later

Abdominal pain returned, sleeping poorly, losing weight, constipation.

☒ **Staph (Pathogen) YES**

Dentist has not treated cavitations yet.

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

Thirteen days later

His *T cell* count is up from 11 to 20, according to a test ordered by his clinical doctor.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☒ **Staph (Pathogen) YES**

Is still getting dental work done.

Three weeks later.

The HIV-1 antigen test (quantitative) is **Negative**.

*Summary: Clyde did not stay well consistently after getting a Negative HIV result. If he neglected vitamin B2 he would be **Positive** for benzene, showing that he was still getting it. He continued to pick up Shigella, which gave him diarrhea. Taking untested medicine for the diarrhea gave him benzene, which in turn reduced his ability to fight Shigella, a vicious cycle. All in all his health deteriorated in spite of no longer having the virus.*

62* Eugene Wald HIV

Eugene Wald was diagnosed with HIV three years earlier. He immediately began to investigate and try all the alternative therapies he could find, even in Mexico, including ozone, peroxide, and live cell therapy. He appeared in good health and was active in his profession. He was taking bee pollen and numerous other exotic supplements. He had his amalgams replaced. He brought his latest blood test which showed: a rather high CO2 level implying an air toxin. His uric acid was slightly high, perhaps because his LDH was slightly high (187 in a range of 94-250). His total protein was slightly high (8.0) and cholesterol too low (131). He had

already started the parasite program.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Cancer) NO**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES**

He agreed to go off everything on the benzene list. It grieved him to give up his bottled water.

☒ **Shigella (Pathogen) YES**

He was to sterilize all dairy foods.

☒ **Chlorine (Toxic Element) YES, and high**

He was to stop using bleach and to run his cold water through a filter pitcher.

Nine days later

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES, and high**

☒ **Wood alcohol, (Solvent) YES**

☐ **Isopropyl alcohol (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Mercury, lead (Toxins) YES**

☒ **Ergot, aflatoxin (Mycotoxins) YES**

He was quite upset that he still had benzene; we asked him to bring in all his special products for testing and everything he put on or in his body. He was using dental floss, which could explain the mercury. He was to bring in water and dust samples from his home; stop eating all nuts and grocery bread.

☒ **Adenovirus, beta strep, alpha strep, Bacteroides fr., bacillus anth., Candida (Pathogens) YES**

He obviously still had AIDS (7 out of 7 tests positive).

Three days later

His product test results were:

Sample name	Benzene	Propyl alcohol	Wood alcohol	PCB	Lead
bee pollen	N	N	POS	N	

black chalk	N	N	N	N	
colostrum	POS	N	N	N	
contact lens solution	POS	N	N	N	
honey POS for ergot					
IM B12 shot	N	N	N	N	
IV B complex	N	POS	N	N	
IV vitamin C	POS	N	N	N	
mixed nuts	N	POS	N	N	
olive oil	N	N	N	N	
pygmy dirt	N	N	N	N	
royal jelly	N	POS	N	N	
V8 vegetable juice	POS	POS	N	N	
water, kitchen, cold					POS
water, kitchen, cold, filtered					N
water, kitchen, hot					POS
water, shower, cold, filtered					POS
water, shower, cold, unfiltered					N
water, shower, hot, filtered					N
water, shower, hot, unfiltered					POS

Ironically, he was “mainlining” benzene into his body with an intravenous health treatment procured in Mexico (but made from U.S. ingredients). He stopped all the polluted health supplies. One confusing result was the cold shower filtered water; it was **Positive**, while the unfiltered water was **Negative**. Perhaps the filter needed changing, or Eugene mixed his samples up, or we mixed the results up. In any event it was not worth rechecking because Eugene immediately started looking for a new place to live, and brought in water samples from the new place before he signed the lease.

He had to leave on vacation and when he returned…

Four months later

- **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

- **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

He had been well all this time. We scheduled a clinical P24 antigen test. It came back **Negative**.

Eight months later

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO**

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) YES, high**

☒ **CFC (Freon) (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

☒ **Penicillium conidia, penicillium spores (Fungi) YES, at lungs**

To get the CFC out he was given a complicated program. Because Freon is not biodegradable, we first ozonate it by drinking ozonated water (three glasses a day—the tube from a small ozonator is dropped into a glass of water and left to bubble for two or three minutes). Within minutes we can find CFC in the liver; evidently it has been mobilized from the tissue where it lay marooned. To help it out of the liver drink two cups each day of the Liver Herbs (page 582); failure to do so often causes digestive distress.

From the liver the CFC travel to the kidneys for excretion. But it is marooned again without more help! This time the Kidney Cleanse (page 579) comes to the rescue. So finally, a batch of CFC leaves your body. Next day another batch can be unloaded, and so on for six to eight weeks.

Eugene replaced his Freon refrigerator with a non-Freon variety. He had the Freon removed from his car's air conditioning system. He bought an ozonator and started removing his body's Freon accumulation.

The fungus growth in his lungs might explain his asthma attacks. The source of copper was not determined.

But he was still free of benzene, so we ordered a PCR antigen test for him. The results came back **Negative**.

Summary: Eugene's zeal for health inspired us all. He can now sustain his energy beyond that of the average person: well into the evening. But we discourage this. Better to sustain it into the later years.

63* Fred Dizon HIV

Fred Dizon, about 40, was a handsome young man in the prime years of his life. He stated he had been HIV Positive for 7 years. He had only begun to have illness in the last year and was now living at home. His father was terminally ill with cancer and when he and his parents arrived in summer

1996, we gazed with admiration at the mother. She had no time—not a speck of time—for self pity. There was work to be done and she dove into it like a fighter plane.

Fred was given initial instructions to avoid the benzenelist in the book, kill parasites regularly, and do the starting blood tests. After this, he was on his own while their attention was focused on his father.

A few problems could easily be seen on his blood test results. Potassium and calcium were too high, indicative of a thyroid problem.[31]

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
Potassium	5.1 meq/l	(3.5-5.3) Somewhat high
Calcium	10.2 mg/dl	(8.5-10.3) Somewhat high
Gobulin	3.2 g/dl	(2.2—4.2) Somewhat high
WBC	8.0 thous/mcl	Quite good
RBC	4.4 mill/mcl	Quite good
Patelet count	419 thous/mcl	Somewhat high

His globulin level was slightly elevated implicating vanadium toxicity at the liver. This would undoubtedly come from his dentalware, besides a gas stove and a refrigerator.

Of his 8,000 WBC per mm3, 46% were neutrophils and 35% were lymphocytes. This gives 2784 lymphocytes per mm3. The monocyte level was quite high (15%) showing chronic viral infection. The Tlymphocytes showed the typical problem for HIV Positive persons: the CD4's (helpers) were much lower in number than the CD8's (suppressers), instead of the other way around as is normal. His ratio was: CD4/CD8 = 0.62.

We compared this with an earlier blood test done in March '95, during a bout of illness. Again his WBC had been slightly high (8.9) as well as his platelet count (521). At that time, too, his lymphocytes had been 35% and monos 16%. His T cell ratio had been slightly better, 0.7. He had lost a little ground since then.

In spite of his extra duties and stress at this painful time in his life, Fred

freed himself of benzene at once—in a day. They moved into their RV, and cooked outdoors, staying outside most of the time. The refrigerator was moved outdoors. They got rid of all foam bedding. Fred wanted to live. He resented none of the restrictions.

Although his blood chemistry tests were done the first day, the viral load test was not done until 2 weeks after their arrival. But the results had gotten lost somehow so the lab was called to obtain them. The lab reported a *Negative* result! But this seemed too good to be true, after only 2 weeks, so it seemed best to repeat the test. A week later, a second test was done. It too, indicated a *Negative* result for the PCR viral load (RNA quantitative). The family was still sure there was some mistake. This disbelief was no doubt a blessing for them both, as they were only three weeks into the HIV recovery program. He had only been off all benzene-polluted products for three weeks, along with killing parasites. Besides this he stopped eating brown rice, snack chips and popcorn. His food was tested for benzene, isopropyl alcohol, and zearalenone before he ate it.

His father slipped away near the end of September. We wondered whether he got the good news about his son's progress and understood it before he died. We hoped so. Fred's improvement was beginning to show; he was less fatigued.

A urine phenol test was suitably low:

☒ **Phenol (random urine) 6 mg/L (2-75 is considered a normal range)**

This showed that he had not been getting benzene in minute doses, chronically, in some form, since benzene is excreted as phenol. He was obviously not allowing himself small indiscretions, like a tiny bit of favorite junk food or supplements. Soon Fred no longer needed naps during daytime. He grew impatient to leave for home and resume work.

But his mother waited patiently while grieving. Our hearts went out to her as we bolstered her decision to have Fred stay until all dental work was completed. Only this could keep him safe for her.

Syncrometer® tests still showed copper, cobalt, vanadium, the malonates, urethane and bisphenol-A (an estrogenizer).

By October, all metal and plastic had been drilled out of his teeth. Several had been extracted and replaced with acrylic partials. His front teeth were full of holes where plastic had been removed. He was keeping them well brushed with white iodine.

After this, a new immune analysis was obtained. The T cell ratio was now 0.9, a remarkable improvement! Then they left for home, before the final cleanup of dentalware by air abrasion.

The new viral load test had been postponed till he could arrange it at home where insurance would pay the bill.

Delays ensued, as they do for an active young man. But in spring, 1997, the new blood test results arrived at my office.

- **HIV 1 (P24 antigen) Negative**

- **HIV 1 (RNA by PCR, quantitative) less than 400 copies/ML**

This is a **Negative** result.

Summary: Fred was a model patient. But with a return of health, over-confidence and impatience returned, too. And he left before all work was complete.

Fred needs to return and finish his dental cleanup to perfection. He needs to be searched for amalgam tattoos and for plastic remnants. These would be removed by air abrasion with baking soda—a few minutes work, without anesthesia! This could elevate his T cell ratio further, I believe. What about replacements? He could then fill the holes with common ZOE. Some might fall out and need replacement in a year's time. At least the holes would not need to be enlarged. Perhaps, by then, something more permanent, yet safe, will be available.

If not, it could wait. If a couple of teeth get infected and need to be pulled during the year, so what? Life and health are worth more than a few teeth. A new partial could be made that included the newly extracted ones.

Congratulations, Fred. And our deepest respect and sympathy to Fred's mother.

This is not a success story. Be prepared! But it is important to report our failures so we all can learn.

Doris represented the growing class of transgender persons in society. She came at the eleventh hour, so to speak, in fact, at the last minute of the eleventh hour. Life was already beginning to slip according to hospital personnel.

But there is always a chance that we can snatch it back. Only if the heart can do no more, the liver can do no more, and the kidneys can do no more will all our efforts fail. How can we ever know? We must try. And her loved ones agreed. They were unwilling to let go a life so young and so beautiful. They took her out of the hospital where nothing could be done except “watching” and brought her where a great deal could still be done. Her caregiver would see to that.

It had been her second recent hospitalization and she had lost 30 pounds. It was her lungs, both times. She was on five medications, but only antibacterials and antifungals now. Everything else was deemed past usefulness by her USA doctors. She arrived in the summer of 2000. We were only taking “hopeless” cases. Our goal was to find out why they were considered hopeless and whether the barrier of hopelessness could be broken. We ordered the usual blood tests plus a viral load test for HIV and an immune analysis. The viral load was over the top of the testable range, over 750,000. The ratio of CD4’s to CD8’s was not obtained, nor was the actual number of white blood cells or lymphocytes.

Our first task was not to kill parasites and lower the viral count but to immediately find which organ was the weakest link in her chain to survival. Clinical medicine is not advanced enough to decide this scientifically. A blood test, appearances, physical assessment and guesswork is all it has for this crucial time.

We guessed lungs, which rattled with labor, but nevertheless selected blood for testing first with the Syncrometer® since that would give us a more systemic picture.

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES, at blood**

☒ **Benzene (Toxic Element) YES at blood**

These two solvents were so plentiful they were now circulating to every organ via the blood.

☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO at the white blood cells in the blood**

☐ **Germanium, organic (Nutrient) NO at the white blood cells in the blood**

☐ **Selenite (Nutrient) NO at the white blood cells in the blood**

☐ **Beta glucan (Immune Factor) NO at the white blood cells in the blood**

☐ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO at the white blood cells in the blood**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO at the white blood cells in the blood**

The neutrophils (phagocytes) were not "eating" any of the two solvents. And there was no germanium or selenite in them. There was none of the essential beta glucan, either.

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES at blood**

☒ **Ferritin (Iron Storage) YES at blood white blood cells**

The white blood cells were coated with sticky ferritin, due to asbestos, which had not being phagocytized. We started her immediately on levamisole, 50 mg, (two, 3 times daily before meals). I saw her caregiver run to the pharmacy at the end of the block.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at blood**

☒ **Reverse transcriptase (HIV Enzyme) YES at blood**

☒ **Fasciola (Parasite) YES at blood**

☒ **Fibronectin (Cell Glue) YES at blood**

We interrupted testing of blood here since we could already see the severity of the condition. The rather large Fasciola fluke stages had access to her very blood now, shedding fibronectin into the whole circulation. Yet she could walk, talk and smile still. She could take care of her own basic functions. There was hope. We turned to her lungs.

☒ **Paragonimus (Parasite) YES at both left and right lungs**

☒ **Pneumocystis (Fungus) YES at both left and right lungs**

☒ **Sorghum mold (Fungus) YES at both left and right lungs**

☒ **Fasciola (Parasite) YES at both left and right lungs**

☐ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) NO at both left and right lungs**

☒ **Chaetomium (Fungus) YES at both left and right lungs**

☒ **Cobalt (Toxic Element) YES at both left and right lungs**

☒ **Vanadium (Toxic Element) YES at both left and right lungs**

Fasciola was playing a prominent role not yet understood, and the lungs did have some problems, but most items tested were **Negative** (and not listed above). Our guess was wrong. The critical organ could not be the lungs. We did not yet know what it was. She was switched to benzenefree, PCB-free, asbestos-free, dye-free, lanthanide-free food. All body products were stopped. They were given the list of supplements to start on and instructions for the plate-zapper, which they should bring with them next day. There would be 10 tsp. of Black Walnut Hull tincture to take plus cloves and wormwood, daily. Doris and her caregiver smiled their good-byes. They were back next day, with all chores completed and plate-zapper in hand.

One day later

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES (as before) at blood**

☒ **Potato Ring Rot (Fungus) YES at blood**

☒ **Chaetomium (Fungus) YES at blood**

☐ **Fasciola (Parasite) NO at blood**

☐ **Fibronectin (Cell Glue) NO at blood**

Evidently the 10 tsp. of Black Walnut Hull tincture had done its job on Fasciola promptly. Since Fasciola is responsible for fibronectin presence, it was gone too.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES**

☒ **Reverse transcriptase (HIV Enzyme) YES as before**

☒ **Sorghum mold (Fungus) YES**

☒ **Paragonimus (Parasite) YES**

☒ **Pneumocystis (Fungus) YES**

The first task was to clear the blood of all this obstructionist fungus flotsam and jetsam. They started plate-zapping with a blood slide on the plate, followed by a white blood cell slide, these two to be alternated every 20 minutes for the rest of the day. Her skin at the wrists was full of PCBs, as were her hands. In fact, every skin location tested was PCB-**Positive** except for a location just in front of each heel. We put her copper tubes there, to be connected to her platezapper. A blanket could cozy her feet. Sitting in an easy chair while zapping, she could be entertained and coaxed to eat a little more and join in the life around her. She could finish this plate-zapping task at home, so after learning the set-up they left for the comforts of their motel room. Next day, she had already zapped four hours in the morning before they arrived.

One day later

She looked and felt better, was eating better. We tested her first for flu and Salmonella at her whole body. We wanted to anticipate any “side effects” of killing the large flukes in such numbers. Both were Negative. So the defenses against these two after effects had worked (homeographic bottles for flu and Salmonella on the plate).Then we tested her blood again to follow up on her treatment so far.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO at blood**

☐ **Reverse transcriptase (HIV Enzyme) NO at blood**

☐ **Potato Ring Rot (Fungus) NO at blood**

☐ **Pneumocystis (Fungus) NO at blood**

☐ **Paragonimus (Parasite) NO at blood**

☐ **Chaetomium (Fungus) NO at blood**

☐ **Sorghum mold (Fungus) NO at blood**

☐ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO at blood**

☐ **Salmonella (Parasite) NO at blood**

☐ **Holmium (Toxic Element) NO at blood**

Her zaps had been good ones. If the voltage had been too low, holmium would have been left behind. She had made a clean sweep of her blood. What next? Lungs? Thymus? Bone marrow? Where could we have the greatest impact? We chose thymus, testing by Syncrometer® first:

☐ **PCB (Toxic Element) NO at thymus**

☒ **Benzene (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

☒ **Fast Garnet (Dye) YES at thymus**

☐ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO at thymus**

☐ **Holmium (Toxic Element) NO at thymus**

☐ **Thulium (Toxic Element) NO at thymus**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at thymus**

Next, searching topically at the skin over the thymus and at many chest locations, we found:

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES everywhere**

Searching deeper at one of these chest locations, a vein with valve was located, a lymph vessel, a lymph vessel valve, the connective tissue and the adipose (fat) layer. At each location a Fasciolopsis was present. We could conclude that Fasciolopsis was everywhere under her skin. We must kill them

slowly. But did she have time? Her benzene level seemed to be waning. But what was the extent of her PCB contamination? We began testing at the crown of the skull, which often appears to be a collecting point when PCBs are circulating in the body:

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES at the crown of the skull**

☒ **Fasciola (Parasite) YES at the crown of the skull**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at the crown of the skull**

Next we began searching topically on her upper arm, where bone marrow could be contacted through the skin electrically:

☒ **PCB (Toxic Element) YES at upper arm**

☒ **Benzene (Toxic Element) YES at upper arm**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at upper arm**

☒ **Fasciola (Parasite) YES at upper arm**

☒ **Potato Ring Rot (Fungus) YES at upper arm**

☒ **Zearalenone (Mycotoxin) YES at upper arm**

We could conclude she was making a part of her benzene herself from zearalenone, which in turn is made by Potato Ring Rot fungus that had taken over killed Paragonimus nearby. All of this is going on in her bone marrow.

☒ **Fast Garnet (Dye) YES at upper arm**

Her bone marrow was saturated with this dye. We moved up and down the arm over the bone, it was the same. We chose the thymus for zapping next leaving the bone marrow for a later time. In retrospect, perhaps we should have chosen the bone marrow.

One day later

The next day she felt “fluey” and more fatigued. We must have done some significant fluke killing. We tested for flu and Salmonella. Flu but not Salmonella was **Positive**. She increased her flu protection by zapping at flu frequencies. Of greater concern was her Pneumocystis level. It had gone wild, especially at the right lung. She had a small temperature elevation, 100˚ F. We checked her five medications; one of them, her Diflucan, had Fast Garnet and other azo dyes in the color coating. We rushed out to search for a Mexican equivalent that would test free of dyes. We recommended staying in bed to keep warm, while zapping the thymus at both the arteries (group A) and veins and lymphatics (group L). (These “groups” refer to a patterned bottle of water used for zapping.)

One day later

Her caregiver arrived with a saliva sample for testing, leaving her warm in bed at home. Her

temperature was holding at 100˚ F. She was much better according to him. And her presence was not needed for testing, since it can be done in absentia, even in detail, on the saliva sample. Her caregiver was already expert at platezapping. He would zap Doris at kidneys and lungs next.

One day later

Next day, all went well. She was eating, drinking and zapping.

One day later

We skipped Sunday and resumed testing Monday, again on a new saliva sample. Both kidneys were clear of everything now. Both lungs were clear, even of Pneumocystis. But the white blood cells in the lungs still had their cargo of this fungus. They were stalled. She needed more selenite and germanium. We gave her our office supply while her caregiver ordered more.

The left side of the thymus was clear of everything too; even Fast Garnet was leaving. The white blood cells had their beta glucan again, their interleukin 12, their germanium and selenite. They were still busy with Fast Garnet. P24 was already **Negative** but reverse transcriptase could still be found. At the right side of the thymus everything was clear too, but here the white blood cells were still handling holmium.

She was zapping genital locations now. Here there was left over HIV virus, Fast Garnet and Pneumocystis. The killing action of Fast Garnet could easily be seen at the white blood cells in all these organs. The normal ratio for the gene bcl-2 and bax is one to one. In cancer, where cells are stimulated to grow much too fast, bcl-2 activity outstrips bax by many multiples. For Doris, bax outstripped bcl-2, 3 to 1, just the opposite. Her white blood cells here were being scheduled to die (called apoptosis), wherever Fast Garnet was present.

We had not yet learned to take out this toxic dye specifically at one location, with homeography. We could only zap, fast and furiously. She could do it at home, to save time for more zapping. Her caregiver got in 10 hours a day, while tending to all her other needs, not the least of which were emotional.

Two days later

Enough progress had been made. Then why was she still so groggy? And her skin, already too rosy when she arrived, was showing patches of red color. Were the symptoms related? We searched at brain and skin to find out.

The treacherous worm Ascaris (microscopic larvae) was still everywhere. We dared not kill it too fast. Although some immunity had been returned to her thymus, parts of bone marrow, lungs and some genital organs but there was none yet in her brain and skin. Everywhere were Ascaris larvae and eggs. Still her body tackled them bravely. One of the larval stages releases treponema (syphilis). Treponema was booming in her brain. They were plentiful at the blood too, and spine, so walking would be difficult soon unless they were conquered.

We gave her a new zapper, with an additional built in frequency, near the Ascaris and treponema frequencies. It worked better. In onehalf day of special frequency zapping, treponema was gone. It left behind red patches. My opinion was that they were the “allergic” aftermath of killed larvae.

Just at this time her family came to visit. They had never seen a platezapping setup. It looked like a scene from a science fiction movie to them. Never having seen patchy red skin before either, they insisted on rushing her to the ER (hospital emergency room in USA). A week ago they had left in a similar rush. What is a family to do?

But the ER still confirmed she was in the process of dying. In the hospital she was forced to eat the usual dyefilled jellos and puddings, chemical potatoes, coke and similar body-atrocities. Her family could be forgiven but the medical establishment cannot. After a few days in the hospital, she had lost so much ground everybody was appalled. Despite their concern they were providing nothing of real use; their IVs were pitifully poor and would, of course, be themselves contaminated with bacteria, *Ascaris* eggs, even azo dyes, not to mention PVC. After pronouncing death imminent to her caregiver, he knew again there was nothing to lose. He had gotten "Power of Attorney", meanwhile, so he picked her up and carried her bodily outside. Straight into a waiting taxi headed for the border. The Mexican hospital was ready. In isolation, although it was not necessary any more (the P24 and reverse transcriptase had been **Negative** for some time) they had the peace and quiet they needed.

As soon as she arrived back in Mexico; her caregiver put her back on the zapper. She could sense with closed eyes what was happening. Her caregiver brought a saliva sample for testing. A complete blood test was done. The Mexican doctor was kind and encouraging, his presence exuded love, a commodity less known in United States hospitals.

The saliva test showed she was somewhat reinvaded by HIV, *Ascaris* eggs and treponema but not drastically. The most damaging was benzene and Fast Garnet, picked up again in large quantities from the hospital food and IVs.

Fearing the worst, her caregiver took a "last" photo of her. He was zapping at blood, WBC, A, L, and genital organs continuously, while the right plate held pneumocystis, treponema, sorghum mold, yeast, flu and Salmonella, potato ring rot and candida.

The saliva sample showed Fast Garnet, again, in every organ we tested. But reverse transcriptase (HIV) was now quite rare, in fact, only in the brain. She was semi-comatose.

Fig. 119 Viral load more than 750,000.

The blood test results had arrived. Both BUN and creatinine were over the top of the range; she was beginning to have kidney failure. Her total protein was down to 5.7; she needed albumin by IV at once. Both calcium and phosphate were somewhat elevated showing that the thyroid and parathyroid

glands were now involved. Her body was teeming with clostridium bacteria, seen by the low uric acid level. There were plenty of dead parasites for them to consume. Potassium was quite low; it would cause fatigue. Triglycerides were too high, associated with kidney distress. And carbon dioxide was too low, evidence of over acidic conditions. But the liver was strong as were the adrenals; blood sugar was fine. She was immediately started on an IV of albumin and potassium; it should have been done days earlier, it would have been so easy for the United States emergency room to add it to their IVs. But they had done only a scanty chemistry in her blood test, as though such things did not matter. It would be a race for her life now.

The first week back

The nurses watched. The doctor examined. Her caregiver zapped and we tested. Day by day, her organs were getting cleared again. Suddenly at the end of one week her skin started to clear. She became lucid. She wanted to take care of herself. We were jubilant.

Five days later

She could sit up and eat unassisted. We thought we were on the home stretch toward recovery.

Her HIV test result had just arrived from two days before. Her viral count was a mere 3,460. Her caregiver beamed and told her family there was great hope, almost certain success.

Fig. 120 Viral load 3,460

But it was not to be. Her total protein level stubbornly refused to come up in the most recent test in spite of dose after dose of albumin. In fact it was dropping. The liver whose job it is to make albumin was inundated in cobalt, vanadium, and other amalgam-related chemicals. At that time we could not do homeography. Now we would simply pull the cobalt and vanadium out of the liver using such drops. It is not an uncommon emergency situation, for which there has never been a solution. She was inundated in these metals but we dared not use EDTA because of her previous kidney condition. The latest test actually showed the kidneys had

improved so much they were no longer to be considered in failure. But we couldn't risk setting them back. The thyroid and parathyroid had improved; the potassium level was normal again; adrenal function was back. Still, the bone marrow could not make red blood cells. It may have been missing a kidney factor or liver factor required to do this job. The purchase cost of these factors would be prohibitive for the caregiver. Her family was destitute. We ordered them for her ourselves. The red blood cell count was at 3.1. We opted for a transfusion just a bit early. Maybe this would oxygenate her tissues enough to let the liver make albumin again; this was our reasoning. The Fast Garnet she had picked up in just a few hospital days in the United States stayed tightly stuck in her bone marrow. We could have used our 40-vitamin B2 "trick". Forty vitamin B2 (300 mg) capsules can take out the azo dyes from any one location, like liver or brain, in her case bone marrow. But Fast Garnet does not respond as well as other azo dyes. And the risk was diarrhea. We couldn't risk that, either.

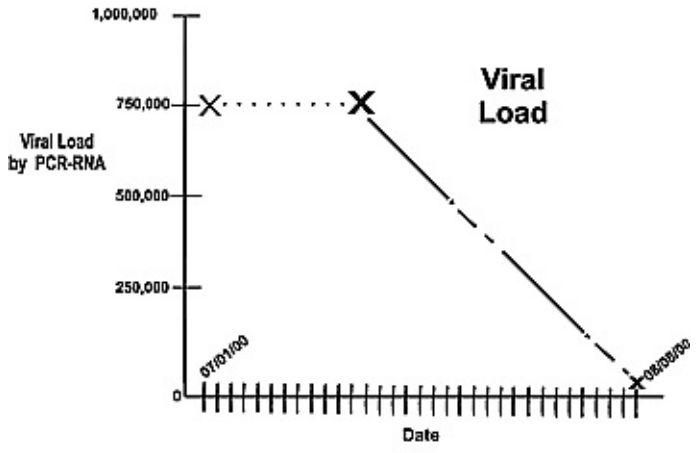


Fig. 121 Viral load drop in five weeks

Now, a year later, we would simply take the dye out of the critical organs with homeographic drops, all in one day. At that time we couldn't. We could only wait for her transfusion blood of special blood type to arrive. In the United States this is easy; it could have been done while in the ER. In Mexico there is often a shortage and a waiting period.

One unit of blood arrived. She was hooked up at once. That would tide her over a waiting period for the next unit.

She improved every day, with normal thoughts, speech and actions. But her strength did not come up in spite of albumin doses. Her appetite was good; she was gaining a bit of weight, the best sign of all.

Suddenly she was gone. After a cheerful evening of chatter and hope, her

caregiver said goodnight to her at midnight. At 3 a.m. her heart beat its last. She was gone forever.

Summary: She had been essentially free of the HIV virus for two weeks. Her AIDS had improved a lot. Was it a blood crisis that the United States refused to fix and Mexico was unable to fix? Or was it something quite unknown and mysterious that had her in its grasp? We will never know.

She was happy in the last few days, hopeful and not in pain, with a loved one nearby. She was not full of tubes–a better way to go than in the United States. We loved her. The devotion of her caregiver shone like a beacon. But our ignorance of life's real parameters showed pitifully. And it seemed to me that if her clinical help had incorporated our principles this story could have had a happy ending.

65 Annamarie Stevenson HIV

Annamarie Stevenson was in the prime of her life, and still is. At age 52 (give or take a little) she has a lot to contribute to society with her job, her community life, and her family. With her children raised she can now "enjoy life" and "reap the rewards" of being a conscientious, responsible citizen. Or can she?

In the spring of 2001, while doing our program, we saw her blood test result suddenly worsen. Her WBC had again dropped, this time to 2.9. Her RBC also dropped further, to 3.03. Together, they mean she had bone marrow damage to the extent of needing a transfusion. Now! Not later. It was time to be very alarmed. Why was this happening to her?

Her viral count had been "below detection" for a long time. What was destroying her bone marrow now, if it was not the HIV virus?

Annamarie was diagnosed **Positive** for HIV two years earlier, shortly after her husband died of AIDS. She was put on the most suitable cocktail of drugs at that time and became **Negative** promptly. Her viral count had never been very high. Why did she deteriorate since then, since the virus was being kept to a negligible level? Why was her health failing?

Why were her WBC and RBC dropping, in spite of being **Negative** for

the virus? This was baffling and disappointing to her.

She came to us four months ago to cure herself. The first thing we did was schedule a new viral count, immune analysis, and blood chemistry. The results for her first test were:

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
Viral load	<400	Negative
WBC	3.3 thousand	(4.0-10.0) Low
RBC	3.13 million	(4.2-5.4) Low
Patelet count	305 thous/mcl	(150-400)
Neutrophils	54.7%	(40-70)
Lymphocytes	33.2%	(20-40)
Monocytes	10.5%	(0-12)
Eosinophils	1.0%	(0-5)
Basophils	0.6%	(0-2)

Calculating how many lymphocytes she has (33.2% of 3.3) we get 1,100, which is only slightly low and all due to her overall low level of WBCs. If you had been trained as a doctor and hematologist you would think first: why is the WBC count so low?

Her blood chemistry was exceptionally good, as we see here:

BLOOD TEST	Result	Comment
Sodium	138	(132-146)
Potassium	4.5	(3.3—5.3)
Chloride	100	(96-106)
BUN	15	(5-24)
Creatinine	0.9	(0.8-1.2)
Glucose	92	(65-115)
Bilirubin, Total	0.5	(0-1.5)
Albumin	4.0	(3.5-5.0)
Globulin	3.1	(calculated)

Total Protein	7.1	(6.1-8.2)
AST	18	(0-60)
ALT	19	(0-60)
Alkaline Phosphatase	84	(0-135)
Calcium	9.3	(8.6-10.4)

These are excellent results. Her health should not be failing at any location. Next, her immune analysis test showed:

BLOOD TEST	**Result**	**Comment**
Lymphocyte count, total	1096	(1000-3100)
T Helper (same as T4 or CD4)	32.3%	(32-62)
T Helper, total count	354	(32.3% of 1096)
T Suppressor (same as T8 or CD8)	37.9%	(14-38)
T Suppressor, total count	415	(37.9% of 1096)
Helper Suppressor Ratio	0.9	(calculated as $\frac{354}{415}$)

Annamarie was certainly in good health. Then why were the WBC and RBC very low, the total lymphocyte count rather low, and the number of suppressor lymphocytes higher than the helper lymphocytes? Even if you were a lay person or an auto mechanic or some bewildered visitor from Mars your first suspicion would be this: “There is a serious problem in the bone marrow where WBCs and RBCs are being made”. Yet our medical doctors do not analyze the patients’ bone marrow. On the other hand, if something were just plainly killing them after they were already made, the leftovers of large numbers of killed RBCs would be detected (elevated bilirubin). And they are not. So the primary problem is probably a toxin that prevents their formation. Perhaps, secondarily, some killing or blood loss is taking place, too, and we should be on the lookout for evidence. Several chemicals come to mind: benzene, lead, chemotherapy-type chemicals.

You might suspect that the problem had spilled over to the thymus since the lymphocyte types are programmed there. And something is killing the T-Helpers or preventing them from being programmed as such or shortening their life span. Could it be the T-Killer Cells? After all, that is

their job. The T Suppressors are killers, killing every cell that displays viruses and there are certainly too many suppressors and too many virus-filled T-Helpers.

Are the killer cells on the rampage and trying to increase their numbers? It would be reasonable; in biology when an organ has a big task to do, it makes itself bigger. Or is there another reason for the growing numbers of T8 cells? After all, we have cancer-like diseases where the eosinophils go up too high (eosinophilia), where platelets go up too high (thrombocytosis), and where the total WBC goes too high (leukemia). Tumor tissues show these same phenomena. The suppressors might be doing something similar. If so, some mutations might be expected. We could search for these, as in cancer. We should expect cell division stimulants, too, and search for them.

A killer chemical in the bone marrow could account for the lowered WBC, lowered RBC, and lowered lymphocytes, but probably not for the inverted ratio of T4 to T8s. Besides a mutation, other explanations might exist. If it were the HIV virus itself (but that is being kept **Negative**) could some of them be sneaking past the drug cocktail to reach the T4s and dispatch them? It's possible, but the huge amount of dispatching needed is out of line with the few viruses left (in a **Negative** blood sample). And a **Negative** viral load would not explain the burgeoning T8s either. There has to be another contributor.

Since you already know the true sequence of events in HIV/AIDS disease, from the earlier explanation in this book, let us see if you can predict the outcome of the tests that were done for Annamarie.

After starting on our program she put HCl in all her food and beverages and also sonicated it. She immediately stopped getting benzene in her food, it was all tested by Syncrometer® until she had learned to wash it correctly. She switched to cold tap water from bottled water. Her tap water from home, both hot and cold, tested **Negative** for benzene and PCB. She stopped using all body products and supplements she had grown fond of and had brought with her. Her soap and shampoo were now borax water (and citric acid conditioner). Her dishwashing soap and laundry soap were borax, too.

She got started zapping her blood, arteries, WBC, lymph vessels, thymus,

and bone marrow according to the zapping schedule. Her family helped her to get eight hours of zapping in. The PCBs poured out (urine tests were **Positive** for it now) through the kidneys. Kidney magnets were in place each day. She was on the supplement list that goes with this program. It included the parasite killing herbs.

In six weeks she could have been completely cured, with no need for cocktail drugs. What would you expect to see on her next blood test results that we received about three weeks into her program?

1. Would you expect the WBC to go up or down?
2. Would you expect the RBC to go up or down?
3. Would you expect the viral load to go up or down?
4. Would you expect the CD4 to CD8 ratio to go up or down?

After the first month her blood test results were:

1. The WBC went up to 3.85. The lymphocytes were now up to 1424.
2. The RBC went up to 4.0. A lower benzene level could explain all this.
3. The viral load would stay the same, due to being on “drug cocktail”, so was not even repeated by us. It could wait for her doctor at home to schedule.
4. The CD4 to CD8 ratio, though expected to rise, was not tested since this test would be done at home too, where it would be free of charge.

Her blood chemistry continued to be very good. One item, uric acid, was now abnormally low (1.2). This could have been due to the folic acid supplement she was taking, which is known to lower uric acid. But, more likely, it reflected on the clostridium bacteria in a feeding frenzy over killed large parasites.

In a few weeks she had learned everything she needed to know and could continue on her own at home. She elected to leave early.

Then she had her follow-up test with her doctor. What would you expect to see?

Two weeks later

On her blood test at home, her viral load was **Negative** as expected "on cocktail". Her WBC, which her doctor repeated, was a wonderful 4.3! although the lymphocytes were down to 1259. So it was the others, the phagocytes, which were holding on to their gain. Something at home was seriously wrong for her lymphocytes. But what? She was not eating any dyes in food, so the CD4 to CD8 ratio had come up nicely to 1.1, very significant.

She had gotten partial dentures and hardened them herself at home in a saucepan. They were not seeping anything. This was tested by Syncrometer®. She was cooking right, drinking tap water that had tested free of PCBs, benzene, copper and lead when she first came. The cocktail drugs themselves can take a dreadful toll on health, of course, but was there anything else? There seemed to be a mystery factor.

Three weeks later

Annamarie knew she was losing ground again at home in spite of her new good habits. She sent us an electronic saliva sample. (Making a bottle copy of your own saliva is quick and easy, and entirely safe, since it contains no actual saliva, see directions on page 85).

Three weeks later

We had analyzed her saliva sample along with new water samples we requested. Her saliva test showed there was so much PCB in her body it was actually afloat in her blood! Her thymus gland was full of benzene again! Just from living at home? Dyes were notably absent. This meant her food was properly chosen and treated. It could not have brought her benzene and PCB. Was it her water? Her dentures? Her drugs? We requested a set of five water samples, taken on five different days and a pill of each of her two types of drug.

We analyzed her water samples. We were horrified. Three out of five water samples were **Positive** for PCB and benzene, both! We faxed her these results within an hour of completing them together with this message:

Dear Annamarie,

Please move away from your home immediately. We would like to see you save your life. If you have a water softener, please take it out immediately; PCBs often come from that source. But if not, there is no solution. You will need to move from your house. Yours sincerely.

We heard nothing for a week; then her reply, together with some new blood test results. What would you expect?

One week later

The viral load was still <400. The WBC was 2.9 (the extreme danger zone she had seen at the beginning of this story; she should be living in a bubble now). The lymphocyte count was 1231. It was now the ordinary phagocytes that were missing, not the lymphocytes. The benzene was doing its deadly job on the ordinary neutrophils that do our phagocytosis. The RBC was 3.03, which is almost transfusion level (3.0). Fortunately her hemoglobin level was still good, due to taking lots of vitamin B12 and folic acid.

But the CD4 to CD8 ratio had continued to improve; it was now 1.2, a significant improvement. She was not getting any more azo dyes. This much was under her control. Her dye-seeping teeth were gone and all her food was free of them. She was continuing to remove it from CD4 and CD8 cells in her organs with homeographic drops.

Then we read her letter.

“I read in my newspaper that barge cleaning had been done on the Ohio River and an accidental spill required the EPA to investigate for possible benzene contamination. They of course said there was nothing to fear… I live within one mile of this area and our water supply is from the Ohio River…”

Run, Annamarie, run. Don’t stop—don’t look around. Survivors run. But will she?

Society has let her down. She believes our agencies like FDA and EPA are watching out for terrible toxins that might get into the drinking water. She is just beginning to wonder about it. It is not so easy to move to another home ‘away from Ohio River water’ when you are nearly penniless from

health problems.

If she were to request testing of her water for PCB and benzene, would the agencies respond? If she were an important politician, demanding some response, would the agencies select a test that, though legal, would not be sensitive enough to detect them? In fact, might they do several tests so they could, legally, choose the **Negative** one to report?

If one out of three legally required tests were **Positive**, would they be legally permitted to throw this one away without telling her?

Would she be better off sending her own samples, privately, to labs in Switzerland and France for honest testing at a sensitivity level that is better than just the "legal level" allowed in the United States?

For answers to some of these questions read the water regulations and results that come regularly from your own water department. Get more information about them from the references they cite. If you have HIV/AIDS, try to learn more about your water!

Ten weeks later

Another blood test report arrived. Can you guess the results? (Hint: She is in control of dyes herself. She may or may not have moved away from PCB-water. She is cleaning her produce with hot water washes but not with a zappicator.) WBC 3.3 (higher), RBC 3.13 (higher), lymphocytes 1363 (higher), T-Helper 577 (higher), T Suppressor 413 (lower), Helper/Suppressor ratio 1.4 (higher). Well done Annamarie, so far… We can guess she is living away from home. We hoped to find out soon.

Two months later

Annamarie sent the results of her next blood test. She was holding a job though still fatigued. She had been living with relatives and friends so far (hooray!). What would you expect had happened to her WBC, etc.?

She also sent a set of five water samples from home in the hope the benzene had finally cleared up. Her five water tests were **Negative** for benzene and PCBs; she could go home ─ but with what assurance that there would be no repeat?

Now the results: WBC 4.2 (higher), lymphocytes 1424 (higher), RBC 3.21 (higher), T-Helper 654 (higher), T-Suppressor 367 (lower), Helper/Suppressor ratio 1.8 (higher). Congratulations, Annamarie!

The extremely low RBC was still mysterious. A saliva sample revealed there was still mercury and thallium attached to her RBCs, from her earlier amalgam-days.

Summary: we asked Annamarie to return briefly. We used a toothbrush zappicator to remove the amalgam remnants from her mouth. We also used homeographic drops that specifically took mercury and thallium out of her RBCs. All this took three days. Her energy bounced up. Will it stay up? What does the future hold for her?

66 Sally Hoye HIV

Sally was a tall, stately woman from Kenya, Africa. She was in the USA on business, which brought her to Chicago every 6 months. She had heard about the superior dentistry offered in Mexico and wanted to have her amalgams changed to plastic. She called us to make the arrangements. We responded that we do not recommend this anymore because the plastic cannot be hardened enough to prevent seeping of dyes and unpolymerized plastic. She arrived anyway, quite suddenly. She had no health problems, only trying to do what was best for her health, so I suggested she leave a saliva sample with us to test for cancer and HIV; dental decisions could wait for the results.

Business could not wait, so she delivered the sample and left. This is what I found:

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at saliva**

☐ **Reverse Transcriptase (HIV Enzyme) NO at saliva**

☒ **SV 40 (Virus) YES at saliva, very high**

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) YES at saliva, very high**

☐ **Apiol (Food Antigen) NO at saliva**

☒ **Fast Garnet (Dye) YES at saliva**

☐ **remaining dyes in my test set of 5 dyes NO**

☒ **PCBs (Solvent) YES very high at saliva**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES very high at saliva**

☐ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO at saliva**

Searching next at her lymph:

☒ **PCBs (Solvent) YES at lymph**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES very high at lymph**

☐ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO at lymph**

☐ **Copper (Toxic Element) NO at lymph**

☒ **Apiol (Food Antigen) YES at lymph**

☒ **Melanin (Body Pigment) YES at lymph**

☒ **Pyrrole (Toxic Product of Blood Destruction) YES at lymph**

☐ **Phenol (Toxic Product of Benzene Detoxification) NO at lymph**

☒ **Fast Garnet (Dye) YES at lymph**

☐ **remaining dyes NO**

A food antigen acts like an allergen; it can give you an allergic reaction, unbeknownst to you. Apiol is one of them. It is found in all of the popular cooking oils for which reason these foods are OFF the diet.

Melanin is our natural body pigment (color). We all make, and need, some of it, but not so much that it can be detected in the lymph. To make it, the body uses a copper-based enzyme (tyrosinase). Evidently, high levels of copper stimulate this enzyme.

Pyrrole comes from blood or chlorophyll when these are destroyed, such as by burning animal or plant material. They each break up into bits of blood and further into pyrrole. Cigarette smoke and eating smoked meats could bring it into the body. It is not normally detected unless you smoke. Yet Sally did not and never had smoked.

Phenol is the detoxification product of benzene. Its presence is understandable since she had benzene accumulations. It destroys living tissue but it is not clear if it acts as an antigen. It is not clear whether excess melanin, pyrrole or phenol act as antigens.

Next, at her blood:

☐ **PCBs (Solvent) NO at blood**

☐ **Benzene (Toxic Element) NO at blood**

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) YES at blood**

☐ **Apiol (Food Antigen) NO at blood**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO at blood**

☐ **Reverse Transcriptase (HIV Enzyme) NO at blood**

☐ **SV 40 (Virus) NO at blood**

☒ **Melanin (Body Pigment) YES at blood**

☐ **Pyrrole (Toxic Product of Blood Destruction) NO at blood**

☐ **Phenol (Toxic Chemical) NO at blood**

☐ **Fast Garnet (Dye) YES at blood; remaining dyes NO**

Notice how clean your blood is kept, typically. Doing a blood test would reveal very few problems. Saliva or lymph is much more revealing. But her high copper and melanin levels could be spotted in the blood as well as the dye.

Next, at the cerebrospinal fluid (CSF):

☐ **PCBs (Solvent) NO at CSF**

☐ **Benzene (Solvent) NO at CSF**

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) YES at CSF**

☐ **Apiol (Food Antigen) NO at CSF**

☒ **Melanin (Body Pigment) YES at CSF**

☐ **Pyrrole (Destroyed Blood) NO at CSF**

☐ **Phenol (Toxic Chemical) NO at CSF**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO at CSF**

☐ **Reverse Transcriptase (HIV Enzyme) NO at CSF**

☐ **SV 40 (Virus) NO at CSF**

☒ **Fast Garnet (Dye) YES at CSF**

☐ **remaining dyes NO**

The cerebrospinal fluid is also kept clear of most toxic things, but must yield to high copper levels, the production of too much melanin and Fast Garnet dye. We might assume that she can still detoxify the other dyes as well as PCBs and benzene. Or is she eating a lot of a certain red food?

Is her thymus gland being affected? These are the test results:

☒ **PCBs (Solvent) YES at thymus**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES very high at the thymus**

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

☒ **Fast Garnet (Dye) YES at thymus**

☒ **Fast Green (Dye) YES at thymus**

☒ **Fast Red Violet (Dye) YES at thymus**

☒ **DAB (Dye) YES at thymus**

☒ **Sudan Black B (Dye) YES at thymus**

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

☒ **Cadmium (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

☒ **Thulium (Toxic Lanthanide Element) YES at thymus**

☒ **Cobalt (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

☒ **Chromium III (Toxic Element) YES at thymus**

☐ **Mercury (Toxic Element) NO at thymus**

☐ **Silver (Toxic Element) NO at thymus**

These results change the picture. When PCBs, benzene, asbestos, numerous heavy metals excluding mercury and silver, and numerous azo dyes are found together, it signifies clorox. Her thymus is full of the liquid bleach used to disinfect her drinking water. Her immune system will be destroyed by these.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at thymus**

☐ **Reverse Transcriptase (HIV Enzyme) NO at thymus**

☐ **Rev Protein (HIV Product) NO at thymus**

☒ **SV 40 (Virus) YES at thymus**

She has both viruses at the thymus. Is she showing parasitism here?

☒ ***Fasciolopsis buski*** **(Parasite) YES very high at thymus**

☒ **Fasciola (Parasite) YES at thymus**

☐ ***Ascaris lumbricoides*** **(Parasite) NO at thymus**

☐ ***Ascaris megalocephala*** **(Parasite) NO at thymus**

☒ **Paragonimus (Parasite) YES very high at thymus**

☒ **Eurytrema (Parasite) YES very high at thymus**

☐ **Clonorchis (Parasite) NO at thymus**

☒ **Strongyloides (Parasite) YES very high at thymus**

☐ **Echinostoma revolutum (Parasite) NO at thymus**

She has excessive parasitism right at the thymus where the waterborne immune-destroyers are. Will this bring her multiple food allergies next? Will Fasciolopsis shed so many *Bacillus cereus* bacteria, each making tyramine that ordinary good food will be turned into “bad” allergenic food?

☒ ***Bacillus cereus*** **(Bacterium) YES at thymus**

☒ **Tyramine (Bacterial Toxin) YES at thymus**

☒ **Apiol (Food Antigen) YES at thymus**

☒ **Pyrrole (Destroyed Blood) YES at thymus**

☒ **Phenol (Toxic Chemical) YES at thymus**

☒ **Melanin (Body Pigment) YES at thymus**

The food phenolic, apiol, is being accumulated at the thymus. The other items come from other sources. Is the bone marrow already involved in this chain of events?

☐ **PCBs (Solvent) NO at bone marrow**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES very high at bone marrow**

☐ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO at bone marrow**

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) YES at bone marrow**

☐ **Lead (Toxic Element) NO at bone marrow**

☒ **Thulium (Toxic Lanthanide Element) YES at bone marrow**

☒ **Chromium III (Toxic Element) YES at bone marrow**

☐ **Mercury (Toxic Element) NO at bone marrow**

☒ **Cadmium (Toxic Element) YES at bone marrow**

☒ **Cobalt (Toxic Element) YES at bone marrow**

☐ **Vanadium (Toxic Element) NO at bone marrow**

☒ **Fast Garnet (Dye) YES at bone marrow**

☐ **remaining dyes NO**

The evidence of her cloroxed water is just beginning to develop at her bone marrow. Is it promoting parasitism in the bone marrow?

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at bone marrow**

☐ **Fasciola (Parasite) NO at bone marrow**

☐ **Clonorchis (Parasite) NO at bone marrow**

☐ **Eurytrema (Parasite) NO at bone marrow**

☒ **Paragonimus (Parasite) YES at bone marrow**

It would take more than a miracle to kill all these, considering the amount of bone marrow in each of us. Only the return of her own immunity can save her from disaster lying ahead.

☐ **SV 40 (Virus) NO at bone marrow**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO at bone marrow**

☐ **Rev Protein (HIV Protein) NO at bone marrow**

The viral enzyme seems to be able to spread without the presence of virus. When the exact bone marrow location that had the enzyme was searched, both viruses were actually present. The same situation was seen for *Bacillus cereus*. A few bacteria can produce a lot of tyramine, which was being shipped about by the body fluids.

☒ **Reverse Transcriptase (HIV Enzyme) YES very high at bone marrow**

☐ ***Bacillus* cereus (Bacterium) NO at bone marrow**

☒ **Tyramine (Bacterial Toxin) YES at bone marrow**

This will give her food allergies of a special sort, called food phenolics. The first one appears to be apiol, again.

☒ **Apiol (Food Antigen) YES at bone marrow**

☒ **Phenol (Toxic Chemical) YES at bone marrow**

☒ **Melanin (Body Pigment) YES at bone marrow**

☒ **Pyrrole (Destroyed Blood) YES at bone marrow**

Soon more body tissues will begin to shred as the phenol accumulates. More food substances will turn into allergens as tyramine spreads.

Next, at lymph.

☒ **Thymus Tissue (Body Organ) YES at lymph!**

It doesn't belong here; it has shredded away from the thymus gland. Are other organs shredding, too?

☒ **Hypothalamus Tissue (Brain Organ) YES at lymph**

☒ **Pituitary Tissue (Brain Organ) YES very high at lymph**

☐ **Pancreas Tissue (Body Organ) NO at lymph**

☐ **Vagina Tissue (Genital Organ) NO at lymph**

☐ **Ovary Tissue (Genital Organ) NO at lymph**

☒ **Fimbria Tissue (Genital Organ) YES at lymph**

A genital organ is shredding, too.

☒ **Fallopian Tube Tissue (Genital Organ) YES at lymph**

☐ **Uterus Tissue (Genital Organ) NO at lymph**

The erosion (shredding) of hypothalamus and pituitary glands is well underway and possibly accelerating because complement C3 is already depleted. It is keeping the blood and cerebrospinal fluid clear of antigen at its own expense. Erosion of fimbria and fallopian tube is also underway.

☐ **Complement C3 (Arm of the Immune System) NO at lymph**

It should have been there. It is present in all healthy people.

There are also fused cells of all these shredding organs swimming in the body fluids. The tests were for thymus-fallopian tube, hypothalamusfallopian tube, and many more not shown. But the combination that forms a TUMOR NUCLEUS is absent. This would have been a fusion of hypothalamus, pituitary and pancreas. She is making hypothalamus-pituitary-thymus combinations and others. The paths of HIV disease and cancer diverge at this point. But it (getting cancer) could still happen—rather more easily, once one disease is already established. This explains the close relationship between these diseases.

With hypothalamus and pituitary cells fusing to the thymus, we could expect considerable interference with the thymus' activities. Its precise nature is not yet clear.

☒ **HGH (Human Growth Hormone) YES high at thymus!**

This hormone is never normally detected here. What kind of growth is being stimulated? Only future research can tell. Other hormones coming from the pituitary transplant in the thymus have not been researched yet. This ends the study of her electronically copied saliva sample.

She came right back from Chicago to cure her beginning HIV disease. But she had an emergency message from her family in Kenya and had to leave the next day. Certainly, dental work was not the only high priority now. Finding safe water at home was most urgent.

She was advised to find a water supply that had been chlorinated with chlorine gas and had not been "boosted" with liquid clorox. That seemed like a tall order to her. She sent two samples of common foods, in case these were the sources of the five immunity-destroyers. They were *Beurre de Karite Shea* butter and *Zomi* Palm Oil. Here are their test results (positive means the product has the indicated toxin).

Toxin	Beurre de Karite Shea Butter	Zomi Palm Oil
PCBs	Negative	Negative
Benzene	Negative	Negative
Asbestos	Negative	Negative
Dyes	Negative	Negative
Heavy Metals	Negative	Negative
Apiol	Positive	Positive
Gallic Acid	Negative	Negative
Phenol	Negative	Negative
Phloridzin	Negative	Negative
Chlorogenic acid	Negative	Negative

Summary: Sally was shocked and horrified at her newly found HIV positive status, but not panicked. She planned to find out as much as she could about her water supply. She would send us samples to test until she found a safe supply. Then she would move there. As for the 2 foods, she should stop eating them. She should send samples of other oils or butter until she finds one without

apiol. She planned to do this. Maybe she can do it all before her return.

67 Suzanne Bertorelli Cancer and HIV

Suzanne Bertorelli and Stephen Cornell (the next “true story”) were business partners in South Africa. They came to the USA to establish new business contacts and check into new supply sources. They owned a factory where the line-cleaners and disinfectants used were tested for harmful solvents and other toxins. This represents a hopeful new development in manufacturing and a much-awaited change by their healthminded customers.

It was especially tragic when Suzanne was diagnosed with ovarian cancer. Of all persons, she expected herself to escape this modern epidemic. She came to us to cure her cancer and to find out why her extrahealthy lifestyle had failed her. She brought a water sample from home, a dust sample and some common foods she ate.

Her saliva test showed these results.

☒ **PCBs (Solvent) YES at saliva**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at saliva**

☒ **50 Heavy Metals (Toxic Elements) YES at saliva**

☒ **Azo dyes (Toxic Dyes) YES at saliva**

☒ **Clorox (Laundry Bleach) YES at saliva**

☐ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) NO at saliva**

This looked suspiciously like evidence of clorox-contaminated water. We shifted our attention to her water sample. Would she already have the HIV virus, too, besides cancer?

We tested her water sample.

☒ **PCB (Solvent) YES in water**

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES in water**

☒ **Asbestos (Toxic Element) YES in water**

☒ **Clorox (Laundry Bleach) YES in water**

☒ **Uranium (Toxic Element) YES in water**

Yes, she was getting the familiar five immunity-destroyers from her water. All the more important to test for HIV/AIDS now when she could still reverse it all.

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at saliva**

☒ **Reverse Transcriptase (Virus Enzyme) YES at saliva**

☐ **SV 40 (Virus) NO at saliva**

☒ **SV 40 (Virus) YES at lymph**

☒ **Reverse Transcriptase (Virus Enzyme) YES at lymph**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO at lymph**

☐ **Rev Protein (HIV Product) NO at lymph**

☐ **Reverse Transcriptase (Virus Enzyme) NO at thymus**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO at thymus**

☒ **SV 40 (Virus) YES very high at thymus**

☐ **Melanin (Body Pigment) NO at thymus**

☐ **Phenol (Toxic Chemical) NO at thymus**

☐ **Apiol (Food Antigen) NO at thymus**

☐ ***Bacillus* cereus (Bacterium) NO at thymus**

☐ **Tyramine (Bacterial Toxin) NO at thymus**

For the HIV virus to show up in the saliva or lymph (above) there must be quite a large colony somewhere, but they were not at the thymus. We will search more thoroughly for them.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO at bone marrow**

☐ **Reverse Transcriptase (Virus Enzyme) NO at bone marrow**

They were not at the bone marrow.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO at vagina**

☐ **Reverse Transcriptase (Virus Enzyme) NO at vagina**

☐ **Apiol (Food Antigen) NO at vagina**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO at uterus**

☐ **Reverse Transcriptase (Viral Enzyme) NO at uterus**

☐ **Apiol (Food Antigen) NO at uterus**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO at left and right ovaries**

☐ **Reverse Transcriptase (Virus Enzyme) NO at left and right ovaries**

☒ **Apiol (Food Antigen) YES at right ovary; NO at left ovary**

The left ovary had the OPT (cancer). It had developed in an ovarian cyst she had battled for 2 years. But the other ovary had the food antigen.

☒ **Fast Red Violet (Dye) YES at left ovary (with the cancer)**

Inside the cyst was a fluid collection, to be expected since it had accumulated the dye, Fast Red Violet. This is the dye that causes effusions. She also had silicone there, probably from her toothpaste. And a huge amount of gold. She had loved gold and wore a lot of very "pure" gold. Tin and strontium were both there, also from toothpaste. Isopropyl alcohol was present and an exceptionally high amount of uranium. There had been a lot of uranium in her water, and perhaps even more in her erstwhile amalgam fillings. The food antigen, phenylalanine, was collected there as in all ovarian cancers.

But apiol had collected in her right ovary. The right ovary did not have a cyst, nor did it have a Fast Red Violet accumulation, nor cancer.

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO at both fallopian tubes**

☐ **Reverse Transcriptase (Virus Enzyme) NO at both fallopian tubes**

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES very high at both left and right fimbria**

The fimbria is the "finger-like" extension at the end of the fallopian tube that "catches" the egg that is released by the ovary. Finally, the large population of HIV viruses was found.

☒ **Reverse Transcriptase (Virus Enzyme) YES high at both fimbrias**

☒ **SV 40 (Virus) YES at fimbria**

☒ **Rev Protein (HIV Protein) YES at fimbria**

☒ **Pyrrole (Destroyed Blood) YES at both fimbrias**

☒ **Phenol (Toxic Chemical) YES at both fimbrias**

☐ **Apiol (Food Antigen) NO at both fimbrias**

☐ **Melanin (Body Pigment) NO at both fimbrias**

The food antigen did not necessarily precede the viruses, nor did melanin.

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at fimbria**

☒ **Paragonimus (Parasite) YES at fimbria**

☒ **Eurytrema (Parasite) YES at fimbria**

All 3 parasites were present together here, possibly feeding on blood to make pyrrole. As the body spontaneously killed them, they supported fungus growth, which used the body's copper, depositing it again when they were killed. So a lot of copper accumulated there, triggering melanin formation. It seems these events may be the early beginnings of parasite-caused disease. Later, food allergies would develop, as the bacterium *Bacillus cereus* is released from Fasciolopsis. The bacteria form tyramine, which floods the local area, changing any loose amino acids or sugars into the non-biological form (D-amino acids or L-sugars, even D-thyroxine). The body swiftly traps these abnormal molecules in an allergic reaction to eliminate them but not without an inflammation developing. That is a possible scenario for the beginning events we see here.

How did so many parasite varieties get to the fimbria? Possibly from their favorite lair nearby, the colon-plus-2-picofarad location, halfway up the left colon. From here they proceeded to the fimbria when the water-borne immunity-destroyers accumulated here.

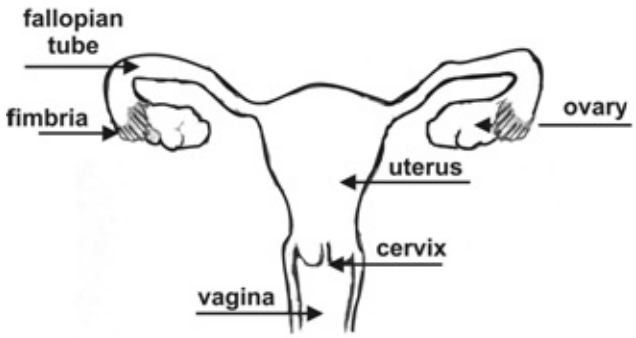


Fig. 122 Picture of female organs

☒ **Protein 24 (HIV) YES at colon + 2 pF**

☒ **Reverse Transcriptase (Virus Enzyme) YES at colon + 2 pF**

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at colon + 2 pF**

☒ **Eurytrema (Parasite) YES at colon + 2 pF**

☒ **Paragonimus (Parasite) YES at colon + 2 pF**

Suzanne was advised to do special enemas. A Lugol's enema or a Black Walnut Hull tincture enema kills them rather easily, but, of course, they extrude their eggs at once. Only a steady course of antiparasite herbs and zapping can eventually overcome them when parasitism is advanced. And only

with the help of the immune system. This means, first and foremost, getting away from cloroxed water.

Suzanne was fortunate in having a factory. A water sample from the factory was shipped at once. It tested free of clorox. She would be able to use this water while she found a new residence. But she had just recently moved. And just recently exchanged all her amalgams at great cost. Unhappiness reigned. Yet, no risk could be taken to continue accumulating Fast Red Violet dye from her new plastic fillings in her ovarian tumor. Extraction of plastic teeth was the only failsafe way to stop this dye from entering the ovaries. In a week she had it all done and was recovering nicely. No replacement could even be contemplated. Any dental impression compound placed in her mouth, even for a few minutes, would certainly be absorbed. All the dye, silicone and aluminum in such compounds would be transported straightaway to the ovaries and fimbria.

Summary: Before she left she had zapped herself free of parasites in most of her genital organs, but not yet the fimbria. She still had 24 teeth to chew with and that would do, a good trade for a life free of fear. But will she solve the water problem in time to keep her gains?

68 Stephen Cornell HIV

Stephen, Suzanne's business partner was tested next.

☒ **Benzene (Solvent) YES at saliva**

PCBs, heavy metals, dyes and asbestos did not show up here. He was excreting more, evidently. There was no evidence of Protein 24, SV 40, or reverse transcriptase at the saliva, lymph or thymus. But they were somewhere since the lower abdominal lymph (lymph + 1 μH) showed the presence of SV 40. A search at the genital organs revealed these results:

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO at both testes, penis, prostate, left and right vas deferens, sperm (semen)**

☐ **Reverse Transcriptase (Virus Enzyme) NO at both testes, penis, prostate, sperm**

☒ **Reverse Transcriptase (Virus Enzyme) YES at left vas deferens**

☐ **SV 40 (Virus) NO at penis, prostate**

☒ **SV 40 (Virus) YES at left testis, left vas deferens, sperm**

But this was not all. The preference for his left side suggested brain involvement. We searched the brain next.

☒ **Reverse Transcriptase (Virus Enzyme) YES at the right side of the medulla, a brain organ**

☐ **Protein 24 (HIV) NO at right medulla**

☒ **SV 40 (Virus) YES at right medulla**

☒ **Rev Protein (HIV Protein) YES at right medulla**

Both viruses were here! Why?

☒ **Fasciolopsis (Parasite) YES at right medulla**

☒ **Paragonimus (Parasite) YES at right medulla**

☒ **Eurytrema (Parasite) YES at right medulla**

All three parasites were here. Was there no immunity to fight them?

☒ **Apiol (Food Antigen) YES at right medulla; NO at left medulla**

Apiol would consume the complement C3 here and leave the right medulla wide open to attack.

☒ **Melanin (Body Pigment) YES at right medulla**

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) YES at right medulla**

The right medulla housed the expected parasites, bringing in their wake the Aspergillus and Penicillium family of fungus growth. This brought about a copper deposit which triggered melanin formation. Meanwhile, apiol was collecting here, the first food phenolic to become an allergy for him. Complement C3 was being consumed by the allergen so the problem in the brain could be expected to spread. We will search further.

☒ **Complement C3 (Immune Factor) YES at left medulla; NO at right medulla**

It should be everywhere.

☒ **Aspergillus and Penicillium (Fungus) YES at right medulla**

☒ **SV 40 (Virus) YES at pineal gland**

This gland regulates our day and night cycles.

☐ **Reverse Transcriptase (Virus Enzyme) NO at pineal**

☒ **Copper (Toxic Element) YES at pineal**

☒ **Eurytrema (Parasite) YES at pineal**

☒ **Gallic acid (Food Antigen) YES at pineal**

This is the trigger for the SV 40 virus. It is another food phenolic that had become an allergen for him.

Summary: Stephen had already weathered some severe bouts of illness, not knowing why or where they were coming from. He lived an ordinary low-risk life. Now, with brain parasitism, it all made sense. He would see to it that the drinking water for both of them would be safe. He would kill parasites and zap his organs until he returned in the fall to follow up on his early HIV disease.

For us, the last 3 patients were especially tragic. I must now contemplate the probability that all of Africa, including the rich and elite, might pass away although most appear well enough today.

Finale

I hope you reach the same conclusions as I did from these case histories:

HIV is not caused solely by sexual or blood contact with an infected person. People with no such exposures, even small children and babies, have it. It comes with a parasite that you can pick up easily in your daily routine. It is way too prevalent, and we are all at risk!

It is amazing how easy the HIV virus is to eliminate –*Fasciolopsis buski* is one of the first to succumb to the parasite-killing herbs—but it is just as easy to get reinfected. Nor does getting rid of HIV bring relief, since the thymus has been attacked, immunity has been lost, and AIDS has progressed.

If you have HIV you are halfway to having cancer because the same parasite causes both. The same SV 40 virus is present for both. All cancer needs now to develop is inflammation in the pancreas so the tumor nucleus can be completed.

Eliminating HIV does not cure AIDS. Benzene, metals, asbestos, PCBs, and dyes do the damage.

You can beat AIDS with a complete program of lifting the burdens on your immune system (clean water, food, body, dentalware, home). Your body will "miraculously" heal.

One thing that is not clear is why it seems more young people are contracting HIV/AIDS than older people. My explanation is that more young people use the list of benzene-polluted products. Young people eat more fast foods, drink more bottled water, use more food supplements and get more dental work. Also, the gay men I see often drink beer, use lubricants, "rush" and marijuana, all of which are benzene sources. But is that all?

The solution for worldwide benzene pollution stands out clearly. **Separate the petroleum industry from the food industry. Monitor the chlorination of**

water. Use modern testing methods to monitor food, feed and water for solvent residues, dyes and heavy metals. This would return the parasite to its former status as an intestinal fluke, unable to invade other organs. I hope these case histories have provided the incentive to begin this clean up program.

Zappers

Being able to kill your bacteria and other invaders with electricity seems like a panacea, especially when you can do it all in three, seven-minute sessions. But killing things that your body should have been able to kill itself, or things that should not have gotten in in the first place, tarnishes this concept. Nevertheless, it is a superb help when the complete picture is kept in mind. This means respect for the immune system, understanding our extreme dependence on it for survival of our species.

The evolution of the zapper from the earlier frequency generator is described in *The Cure For All Diseases*. The advantage of not needing to know the frequency of the pathogens you wish to kill makes it exceptionally useful.

No matter what frequency your zapper is set at (within reason), it kills large and small invaders: flukes, roundworms, mites, bacteria, viruses and fungi. It kills them all at once, in seven minutes, even at 5 volts. But the current does have to reach them and there are certain hard-to-reach places: for instance the eyes, the appendix, the testes, the inner ear bones and most of the contents of the intestine.

How does it work? I suppose that a Positive voltage applied anywhere on the body attracts Negatively charged things such as bacteria. Perhaps the battery voltage tugs at them, pulling them out of their locations in the cell doorways (called *conductance channels*). But doorways can be Negatively charged too. Does the voltage tug at them so they disgorge any bacteria stuck in them? Perhaps it just closes these doorways. How would the Positive voltage act to kill a large parasite like a fluke? These questions cannot be answered yet, although the evidence is clear: a sudden release of parasite eggs into the blood, bits of parasite in the white blood cells, and later, the appearance of mold just where the flukes had been. Killing action is also suggested when a large fluke can no longer be heard on the Syncrometer® in seven minutes. Only further research will find more facts.

Another earlier question has a clear answer, too. Is the killing effect due to immune system stimulation? The answer is, yes. The empowering effect on white blood cells is seen when they suddenly possess parts of the fluke and bacteria, when minutes before zapping they did not.

Other fascinating possibilities are that the intermittent Positive voltage

interferes with electron flow in some key metabolic route, or straightens out the ATP molecule disallowing its breakdown. Such biological questions could be answered by studying the effects of positive electrical pulses on pathogens in a laboratory.

The most important question, of course, is whether there is a harmful effect on you. I have seen no effects on blood pressure, mental alertness, or body temperature. It has never produced pain, although it has often stopped pain instantly. This does not by itself prove safety. Even knowing that the voltage comes from a small 9-volt battery does not rigorously prove safety although it is reassuring. The fact that thousands of zappers are in use suggests safety, too. And finding that one of its mechanisms is through the immune system, makes it even more appealing. Viruses and bacteria disappear in three minutes; damaged tapeworm stages, flukes, roundworms in five; and mites in seven. People who are not ill need not go beyond this time, although no bad effects have been seen at any length of treatment.

The first seven-minute zapping is followed by an intermission, lasting 20 to 30 minutes. During this time, bacteria and viruses are released from the dying parasites and start to invade you instead. Such releases form the basis of “detoxification illness”, which must be controlled and counteracted. Each parasite has its own bacterial and viral escapees.

The second seven-minute session is intended to kill these newly released viruses and bacteria. If you omit it, you could catch a cold, sore throat or something else immediately. In fact,if you do, you know you killed some serious parasites. Again, viruses are released, this time from the dying bacteria. The third session kills the last viruses released.

A fourth and fifth session may be very beneficial, too, especially when we see bits of protein called “prion protein” streaming from killed flu viruses. But not enough experiments are completed to be certain that everyone needs extra sessions. Remember HIV/AIDS patients will be plate-zapping for 20-minute sessions anyway. So, the need for more regular zapping sessions is not yet indicated

Do Not Zap If You Are Pregnant
Or Wearing A Pacemaker.

These situations have not been explored yet. Don't do these experiments

yourself. Children as young as eight months have been zapped with no noticeable ill effects. For them, you should weigh the possible benefits against the unknown risks.

That is all there is to it. Almost all. The zapping current is most effective for the blood and lymph, two rather salty (conductive) fluids. But it does not reach deep into the eyeball or testicle or bowel contents. It does not reach into your gallstones, or into your living cells where Herpes virus lies latent or Candida fungus extends its fingers. To reach deeper, the herbal parasite program and homeography must be added to the zapper treatment.

HIV and AIDS victims have many organs saturated with PCBs and benzene, two insulators. You cannot pass enough electricity through your hands or wrists due to these insulators, nor will it penetrate the thymus effectively.

To reach specific organs like the thymus, electrically, with a significant effect, you will need to do plate-zapping and use foot electrodes. You merely need to put a sample of thymus tissue on the zapping plate.

For HIV sufferers, copper pipe electrodes are placed under the feet just in front of the heels. The choice of copper is important because it is the most conductive metal, besides silver. The pressure of your feet on the pipes helps the current penetrate. Hand pressure is hard to keep up. A flat electrode provides too little surface for contact and produces too little pressure under the foot. But blood and lymph are still the most important locations to zap. These are reachable by regular zapping (without a plate). Using foot electrodes helps greatly, for both plate-zapping and regular zapping.

In earlier books a circuit was described that produced a totally Positive electrical field at all times, called “Positive offset”. But many zappers were built with small substitutions when the exact components were not available. This often brought the resulting electrical field too close to Negative so that brief excursions into the Negative field were inevitable. Even very brief “Negative spikes” are undesirable. For this reason the circuit given here has an additional component, a Positive offset resistor. With this addition, it is easy for the builder to measure the Positive offset on an oscilloscope. It will be ¼ volt. **Anyone purchasing a zapper should ask for this measurement. The consumer should also request copper electrodes of tubular design and plates of correct dimension (3¼ to 3½ inches square) and composition (aluminum).**

Although wrist straps are convenient, not enough research has been done to accurately compare effectiveness with the tubular design of electrodes. A very ill person should use the copper tube electrodes, of correct dimension, correctly placed (see picture) and not risk poor conductance.

Zapping once a day is now a common routine for many persons. The elderly seem to be keeping more alert for years. For many it is a daily pain-reliever, fatigue-lifter, or mystery-helper. For the ill, zapping all day, continuously, for a month or more has often brought significant improvement. Only further research can shed light on how all this happens.

Just as amazing as its action is the simplicity of the circuit design. Even a complete novice could build one.

Building A Zapper

You will be given two ways to build a zapper: the **shoebox** way and the **breadboard** way. The breadboard way for a 1000 Hz (1 kHz) zapper.

Both have ¼ volt Positive offset. You will be able to test your zapper (or any commercially made one) for its Positive offset feature simply by observing it on an oscilloscope.

Hints for absolute novices: Don't let unusual vocabulary deter you. A "lead" is just a piece of wire used to make connections. When you remove a component from its package, label it with a piece of tape. A serrated kitchen knife works best, as does a large safety pin. Practice using the micro clips. If the metal ends are L-shaped bend them into a U with the long-nose pliers so they grab better. Chips and chip holders (wire wrap sockets) are very fragile. It is wise to purchase an extra one of each in case you break the connections. The "555" timer is a widely used component; if you can't locate this one, try another electronics shop.

The Shoebox Way

This circuit has been improved since the one given in earlier books.

A resistor has been added that gives every pulse an added Positive offset of ¼ volt. You no longer need to operate your zapper so daringly close to a Negative voltage.

To build your zapper you may take this list of components to any electronics store (Radio Shack part numbers are given for convenience). You may also order

a kit, see *Sources*.

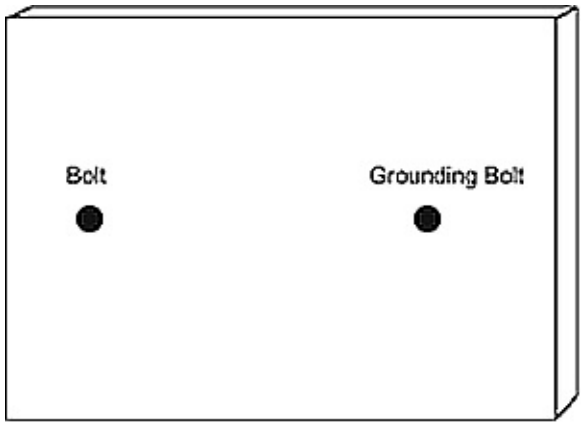
Parts List for 30 kHz Zapper Circuit Shoebox Way	
Item	**Radio Shack Catalog Number**
Shoebox	
9 volt battery	
9 volt battery snap connector	270-324 (set of 5, you need 1)
on-off toggle switch	275-624A micro mini toggle switch
If not available, choose any toggle switch with holes in the contact points or Radio Shack 275-612	
1 KΩ resistor, brown-black-red-gold	271-312(500 piece assortment) use 2
3.9 KΩ resistor, orange-white-red-gold	Use 2 from the 500 piece assortment
39 KΩ resistor, orange-white-orange-gold	From 500 piece assortment
low-current red LED	276-044
.0047 uF capacitor	272-130 (set of 2, you need 1)
.01 uF capacitor	272-131 (set of 2, you need 1)
555 CMOS timer chip (TLC 555)	276-1718 (you may wish to buy a spare)
8 pin wire-wrapping socket for the chip	900-7242
If only 16 pin sockets are available, cut one in half OR leave half empty.	
short (12”) alligator clip leads	any electronics shop, get 10
If not available, use 14” length from Radio Shack, 278-1156	
Micro clip jumper wires	278-017 (you need 2 packages of 2)
If not available, use mini-clip jumper wires 278-016	
2 bolts, about 1/8” diameter, 2” long, with 4 nuts and 4 washers	hardware store
2 copper pipes, ¾” diameter, 4” long	hardware store

sharp knife, pin, long-nose pliers, tape, 4 twist ties or rubber bands

Assembling The Zapper

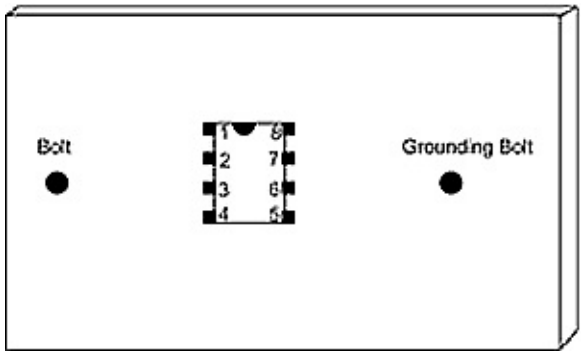
1. You will be using the lid of the shoebox to mount the components. Save the box base to enclose the finished project.

2. Pierce two holes near the ends of the lid. Enlarge the holes with a pen or pencil until the bolts would fit through. Mount the bolts on the outside about half way through the holes so there is a washer and nut holding it in place on both sides. Tighten. Label one hole “grounding bolt” on the inside and outside.

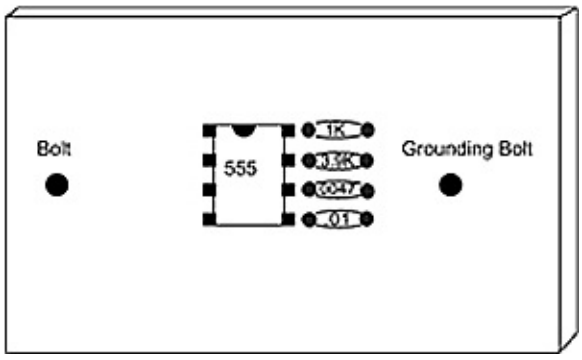


3. Mount the 555 chip in the wire wrap socket. Find the “top end” of the chip by searching the outside surface carefully for a cookie-shaped bite taken out of it or an imprinted dot. Align the chip with the socket and very gently squeeze the pins of the chip into the socket until they click in place.

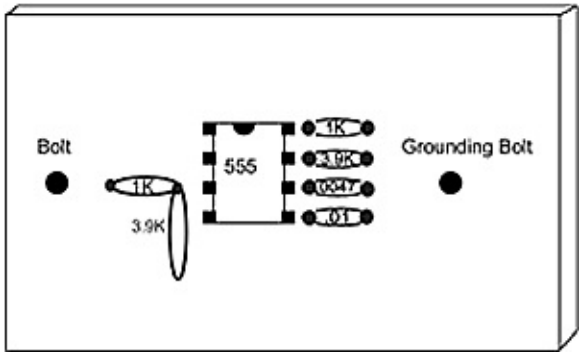
4. Make 8 pinholes to fit the wire wrap socket. Enlarge them slightly with a sharp pencil. Mount it on the outside. Write in the numbers of the pins (connections) on both the outside and inside, starting with number one, near the “cookie bite”, as seen from outside. After number 4, cross over to number 5 and continue. Number 8 will be across from number 1.



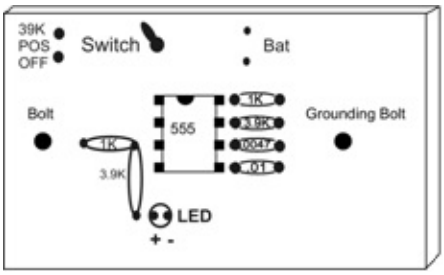
5. Pierce two holes ½ inch apart very near to pins 5, 6, 7, and 8. They should be less than 1/8 inch away. (Or, one end of each component can share a hole with the 555 chip.) Mount the .01 uF capacitor near pin 5 on the outside. On the inside connect pin 5 to one end of this capacitor by simply twisting them together. Loop the capacitor wire around the pin first; then twist with the longnose pliers until you have made a tight connection. Bend the other wire from the capacitor flat against the inside of the shoebox lid. Label it .01 on the outside and inside. Mount the .0047 uF capacitor near pin 6. On the inside twist the capacitor wire around the pin. Flatten the wire from the other end and label it .0047. Mount the 3.9 KΩ resistor near pin 7, connecting it on the inside to the pin. Flatten the wire on the other end and label it 3.9 K. Mount the 1 K Ω resistor and connect it similarly to pin 8 and label it 1 K.



6. Pierce two holes ½ inch apart next to pin 3 (again, you can share the hole for pin 3 if you wish), in the direction of the bolt. Mount the 1 KΩ resistor and label inside and outside. Twist the connections together and flatten the remaining wire. This resistor protects the circuit if you should accidentally short the terminals. Mount the 3.9 KΩ resistor downward. One end can go in the same hole as the 1 KΩ resistor near pin 3. Twist that end around pin 3 which already has the 1 KΩ resistor attached to it. Flatten the far end. Label.



7. Next to the 3.9 KΩ resistor pierce two holes ¼ inch apart for the LED. Notice that the LED has a Positive and Negative connection. The longer wire is the anode (Positive). The flattened side of the red dome marks the Negative wire. Mount the LED on the outside and bend back the wires, labeling them (**+)** and (-) on the inside.



8. Near the top pierce a hole for the toggle switch. Enlarge it until the shaft fits through from the inside. Remove nut and washer from switch before mounting. You may need to trim away some paper with a serrated knife before replacing washer and nut on the outside. Tighten.

9. Next to the switch pierce two holes for the wires from the battery snap connector and poke them through. Do not attach the battery yet.

10. An inch away from the switch pierce two holes ¼ inch apart. Mount the 39 KΩ resistor on the outside and label it inside and outside as “39 K, Positive offset.” Flatten the wires on the inside.

Now to Connect Everything

First, make slits at each corner of the lid with a knife. They will accommodate extra loops of wire that you get from using the clip leads to make connections. After each connection gently tuck away the excess wire through the most convenient slit.

1. Twist the free ends of the two capacitors (.01 and .0047) together. Connect this to the grounding bolt using an alligator clip.

2. Bend the top ends of pin 2 and pin 6 (which already has a connection) inward towards each other in an L shape. Catch them both with a alligator clip and attach the other end of the alligator clip to the free end of the 3.9 KΩ resistor by pin 7.

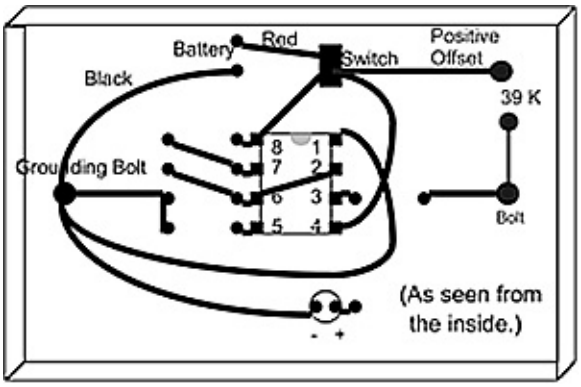
3. Using an alligator clip connect pin 7 to the free end of the 1 KΩ resistor attached to pin 8.

4. Using three micro clips connect pin 8 to one end of the switch, pin 4 to the same end of the switch, and one end of the offset resistor to the same end of the switch. (Put one hook inside the hole and the other hooks around the whole connection. Check to make sure they are securely connected.) Connect the free end of the offset resistor to the bolt using an alligator clip.

5 Use an alligator clip to connect the free end of the 1 KΩ resistor (by pin 3) to the bolt. It is the **output resistor**.

6. Twist the free end of the 3.9 KΩ resistor by pin 3 around the plus end of the LED. Connect the minus end of the LED to the grounding bolt using an alligator clip.

7. Connect pin number 1 on the chip to the grounding bolt with an alligator clip.



8. Attach an alligator clip to the outside of one of the bolts. Attach the other end to a handhold (copper pipe). Do the same for the other bolt and handhold.

9. Connect the minus end of the battery snap connector (black wire) to the grounding bolt with an alligator clip.

10. Connect the plus end of the battery snap connector (red wire) to the free

end of the switch using a micro clip lead. Attach the battery very carefully. Before attaching the battery to its snap connector, cover one terminal with tape. After snapping in one terminal, remove the tape to attach the other terminal. This is to prevent accidental touching of terminals in a backwards direction. If the LED lights up you know the switch is ON. If it does not, flip the switch and see if the LED lights. Label the switch clearly. If you cannot get the LED to light in either switch position, double-check all of your connections, and make sure you have a fresh battery. Even if it does light up, check every connection again.

11. Finally tie up the bunches of wire pushed through the slits in the corners with twistties or rubber bands and replace the lid on the box. Slip a couple of rubber bands around the box to keep it securely shut. For safer storage, place it inside a larger box.

Note: Having gained this much experience, you may prefer to build your next zapper on a piece of cardboard folded in the shape of a bench, ⌐¬, and able to fit inside a shoebox for more protection.

Could you build this zapper the breadboard way? Yes, and use the 30 kHz parts list.

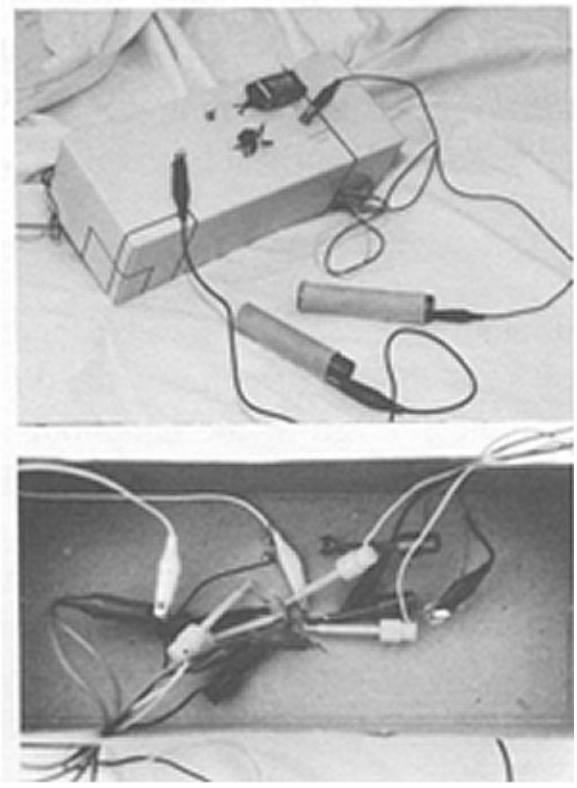
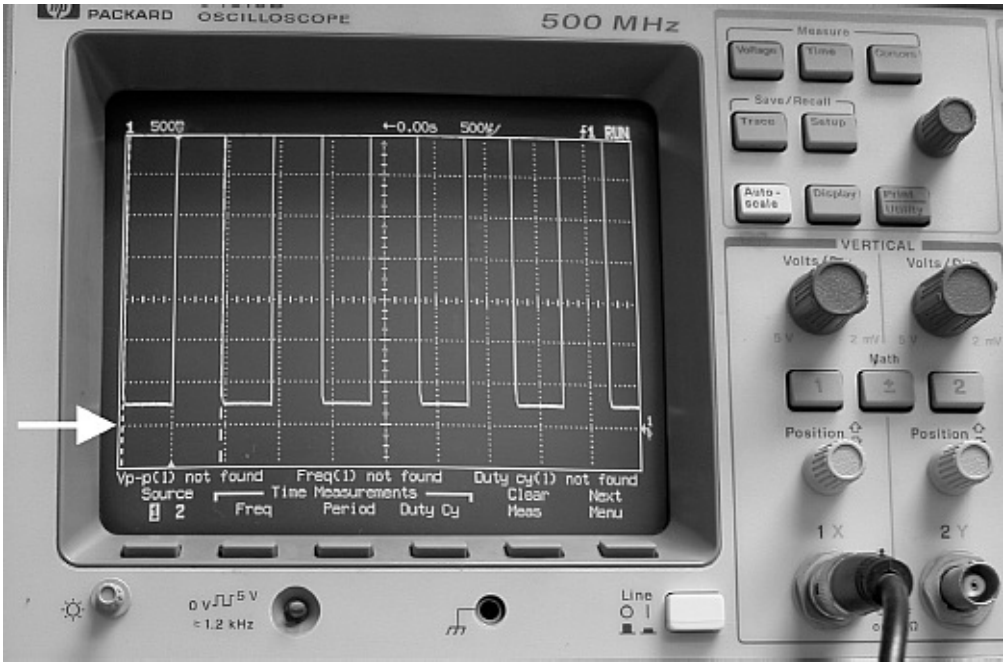


Fig. 123 Zapper under construction

- Optional: measure the frequency of your zapper by connecting an oscilloscope or frequency counter to the handholds. Any electronics shop can do this. It should read between 20 and 40 kHz. The shop can also read the voltage (peak to peak) and the amount of Positive offset (on the .5 volt-per-division scale). The voltage output should be about 8 volts.
- Note: a voltage meter will only read 4 to 5 volts because it displays an average voltage.
- Optional: observe the square wave pulses without holding on to the handholds. They begin to rise from a base voltage of about ¼ volt. This is the "Positive offset". The tops and bottoms of each pulse are flat, each lasting about the same time (50%) called the duty cycle. The rise and fall of each pulse is vertical, without a spike in the Negative direction. When you grasp the handholds (called "under load") the peak-to-peak voltage drops considerably, and the shape has rounded instead of square corners for each pulse. This is a reflection on your body's capacitance; it is normal.
- Optional: measure the current that flows through you when you are getting zapped. You will need a 1 KΩ carbon resistor and oscilloscope. Connect the grounding

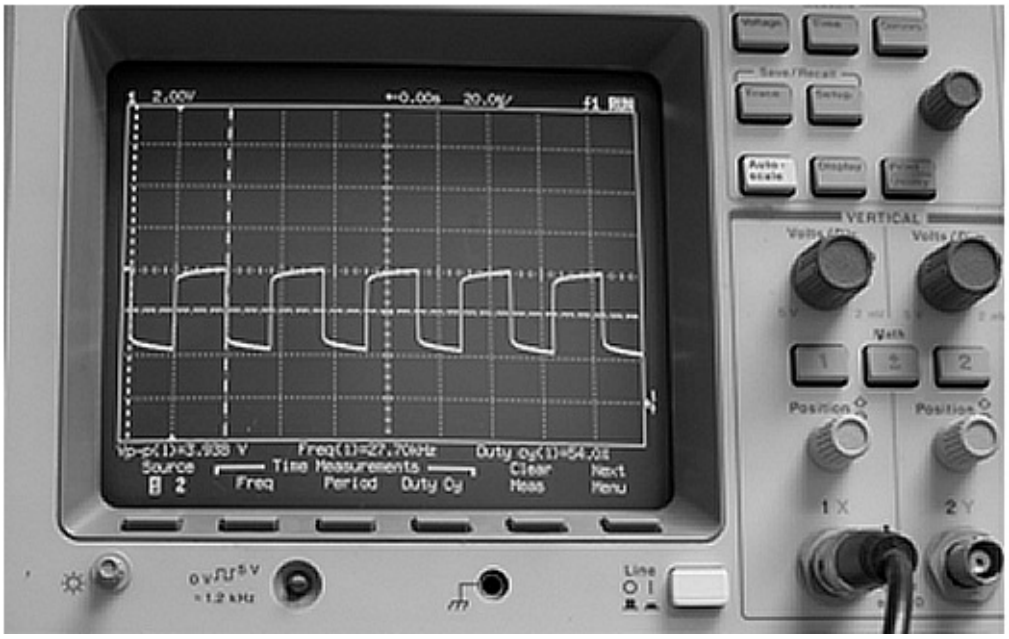


At a range of .5 volts per division, it is easy to see the offset. Before the unit is turned on, the zero line is

found at arrow on left side of screen. (Also see arrow at right side). Turning it on shows the elevated bottom edge of each pulse. Also, no spikes go below the zero line into the Negative field at any time.

Fig. 124 Zapper output with ¼ volt Positive offset

bolt on the zapper to one end of the resistor. Connect the other end of the resistor to a handhold. (Adding this resistor to the circuit decreases the current slightly, but not significantly.) The other handhold is attached to the other bolt. Connect the scope ground wire to one end of the resistor. Connect the scope probe to the other end of the resistor. Turn the zapper ON and grasp the handholds. Read the voltage on the scope. It will read about 3.5 volts. Calculate current by dividing voltage by resistance. 3.5 volts divided by 1 KΩ is 3.5 ma (milliamperes) of current.



Duty cycle, voltage and frequency are less important than absence of Negative spikes and presence of the extra ¼ volt Positive offset.

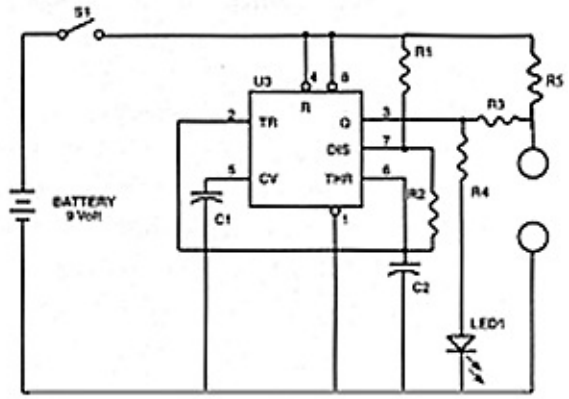
Fig. 125 Zapper output under load shows effect of body capacitance

If Someone Else Builds Your Zapper

Parts List

R1	1 K
R2	3.9 K
R3	1 K
R4	3.9 K
R5	39 K
C1	.01 µf

C2 .0047µf
U3 MC1455
LED 2 ma LED red



Give this to an electronics person to build in a project box.

Fig. 126 Zapper schematic

Using The Zapper

1.Wrap handholds in <u>one</u> layer of wet paper towel before using. More will reduce the current. Grasp securely and turn the switch on to zap. Keep a bottle of water handy to keep them wet.

2. Zap for seven minutes, let go of the handholds, turn off the zapper, and rest for 20 minutes. Then seven minutes on, 20 minutes rest, and a final seven minutes on. This is the routine for **regular** zapping.

3. For plate-zapping, stay connected for 20 minutes at any one tissue location, and move on to others after that.

Testing The Zapper

Trying the zapper on an illness to see “if it works” is not useful. Your symptoms may be due to a non-parasite. Or you may reinfect within hours of zapping. The best way to test your device is to find a few invaders that you currently have. (This is described in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*). This gives you an exact starting point. Then zap yourself. After the

triple zapping, none of these invaders should be present. If they do survive, especially the larger ones like Fasciola flukes, they are undoubtedly saturated by an insulating substance such as PCBs, Freon or benzene. For this reason, plate-zapping is chosen.

Plate-Zapping

By passing the zapper current through a capacitor plate in the same manner as the Syncrometer® current, a similar effect can be observed. The item placed on the plate directs or invites the current; in fact, nothing else will be zapped. My interpretation is that the capacitor plate on the resonance box has a "standing wave" relationship to an identical capacitance in your body (actually, a capacitance-inductance unit), making the resistance between them essentially zero. For this reason the dimensions and composition of the capacitor plates are important. Nearly all the current will go to this location in your body. The standing wave relationship can be seen for the Syncrometer® where the addition of two picofarads capacitance to the plate destroys resonance, but the further addition of two microhenrys inductance restores it again.

Making A Plate-Zapper

I have experimented and gotten good results from two configurations. One uses two sardine can lids to form a single plate. The second uses two pieces of aluminum as separate plates. The advantage of the first configuration is that it is easy to make from items around your home. The advantage of the second configuration is you can do two locations at once. Theoretically, a three-plate, or four-plate, or fifty-plate configuration would increase efficiency even more, but it would also bring a proportional increase in detoxification illness.

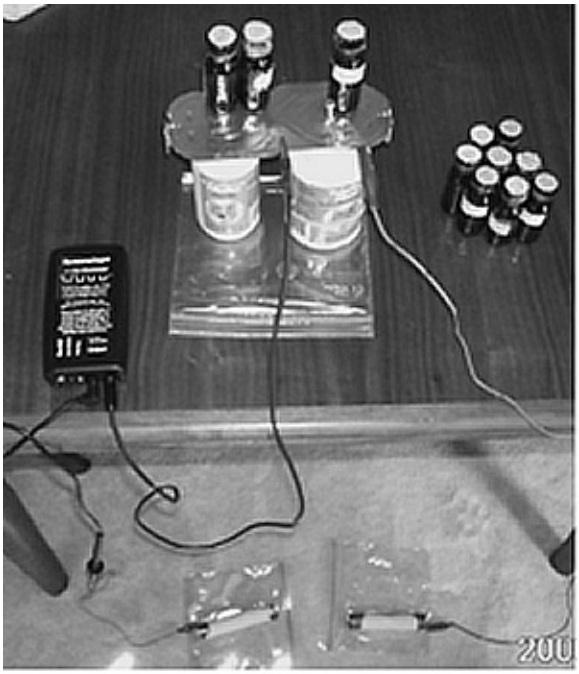
Only make plate-zappers as described below.

Other shapes, sizes and compositions have either not been tested or not been found useful.

Single Plate Zapper

The easiest plate zapper to build uses sardine can lids (not other cans). After careful washing and unrolling to make the surface as flat as possible, you mount

them on the lids of empty vitamin bottles (the kind with plastic caps). Make a nail hole near the center of each lid and bottle cap. Find sheet metal screws to fit the holes. Tighten the can plates to the lids just enough to be still movable by finger touch.



From any zapper connect the positive output to your plates. In this picture the zapper and plates are connected to foot electrodes (copper pipes).

Fig. 127 Homemade plates

Place your two lids so they overlap slightly. They are held together tightly by the grip of an alligator clip lead. Fasten the other end of the alligator clip to the bolt of your homemade zapper (**Positive** side). Now attach a second alligator clip lead from the same plate to a copper pipe. A third alligator clip lead goes from your homemade zapper grounding bolt to the second copper pipe as usual.

The two can lids must be very securely connected at all times, such as by one of the alligator clips. Use copper pipes to contact your body for best penetration. The high frequency and layer of wet paper prevent the copper from penetrating your skin.

Double Plate-Zapper

Get two 1/32-inch (1 mm) thick aluminum plates. They should be 3¼ to 3½ inch (8-9 cm) square. Drill a hole in the center of each one and mount on a

cardboard or plastic box with bolts. Place them about 2-3 inches (5-8 cm) apart.

Run a lead from the Positive output of your zapper to each of the plates (two leads altogether, clip them directly onto the edge of each plate). Then run a lead from each plate to a copper pipe. There is a lead from the Negative output of the zapper to the second copper pipe as usual. You will need five alligator clip leads altogether.

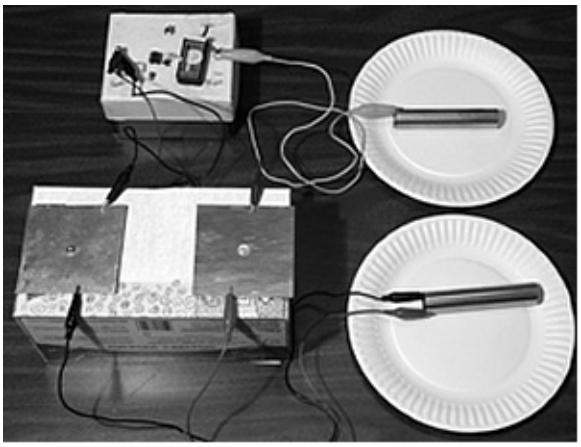


Fig. 128 Double plate-zapper

Plate-Zapping Tips

Because you should use your feet to zap, you may wish to put the copper tubes on the floor. The tubes will be wrapped with wet paper towel, so to protect your floor, one trick is to shove paper plates inside plastic bags underneath the tubes.

With plate-zapping a 9 volt battery will wear out even quicker than for other arrangements. Of course, your body is benefiting from this greater energy input by converting it in some way for itself. You need to check the battery voltage after every zap at first. If the battery voltage ends up at 8.9 or lower, you will have to repeat the last zap. Start each zap at no less than 9.4 v. Expect to drain about .4 volts from the battery for each zap using this dual plate arrangement. Get rechargeable batteries, a battery charger, and a voltmeter all of which will save you money and delays.

For detailed instructions see the *Plate-Zapping Schedule*.

The Zappicator

Attaching a zapper to a loudspeaker brings the electric pulses to the magnet

that makes the speaker's paper cone vibrate. The paper cone vibrates the air at the same frequency. We can hear this if the electric pulses are at the correct frequency for our ears, which is from 20 Hz to 20,000 Hz (vibrations per second).

If we attach a zapper to a speaker we would not hear any sound, because the zapper outputs a frequency of about 30,000 Hz (too high), although the vibrations continue. Each pulse is shorter now and might reach the molecules themselves, the way a passing train can rattle the dishes in your cupboard. If the correct frequency is found you could "rattle" a specific molecule and perhaps destroy it without harming the neighbors. That was the theory. But experiments showed that the incoming pulses had to be totally Positive (100%) and the circular magnet around the speaker had to be producing a North Pole magnetic field to have such an effect. Moreover, if an actual current was running through the loudspeaker, the whole phenomenon vanished!

I experimented with other frequencies, hoping to find one that not only destroyed bacteria and viruses, but "bad molecules" like phenolics in food. I found 1,000 Hz worked well, which surprised me because I expected a much higher frequency.

I could not understand the physics involved, but there were no exceptions. Only the single lead attachment worked, from the (+) output of the zapper to the (+) end of the speaker. If the (-) end was used at all, this unusual chemistry does not occur. The loudspeaker must be acting as if it were an antenna, suggesting that resonance is involved in finding and destroying the "bad molecules." Fortunately I did not find evidence that "good molecules" like vitamins and organic minerals were affected. They let the pulses pass through unnoticed, like open gates letting through the traffic. But "bad molecules," like food allergens, PCBs, benzene and phenol were destroyed. In fact, phenol appeared after benzene disappeared. After this, wood alcohol appeared as if phenol molecules had broken in half. With longer zappication even this wood alcohol disappeared producing formaldehyde, and this broke down further to formic acid. Some significant "chemistry" is going on during zappication.

Zappicating food is so beneficial you are encouraged to build this device. The circuit is just like the zapper, but with a few component changes to lower the frequency to 1000±5 Hz.

There will be no sound because no current is flowing. But a very tiny voltage and the 1 kHz frequency are affecting all the food that touches the plate or

touches other food that is touching the plate. That is easy to see on a frequency counter.

The zappicator circuit will also have the Positive offset feature, namely, a special resistor to produce a ¼ volt offset, so no Negative voltage could ever be delivered accidentally. It will produce a frequency of 1000 Hz, instead of 30,000.

Building The Zappicator

The zappicator has two parts:

- **a speaker box where food is placed and**
- **a 1 kHz zapper to supply power to the box**

First we will build the 1 kHz zapper. We will build it on a breadboard to avoid the tangle of wires, clip leads, and the soldering of other methods.

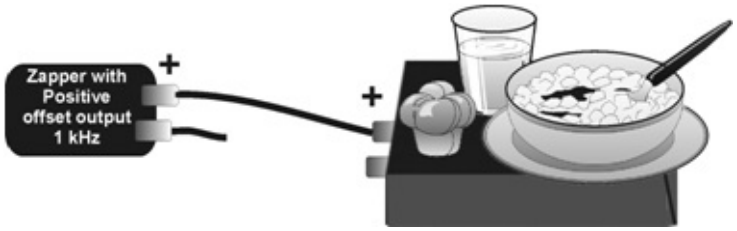


Fig. 129 Zappicator with speaker box and 1 kHz zapper

The Breadboard Way

Instructions for making a 1 kHz zapper:

Parts List for Zappicator Circuit	
Item	**Radio Shack Catalog Number**
9 volt battery	
9 volt battery snap connector	270-324 (set of 5, you need 1)
on-off toggle switch	275-624A micro-mini toggle switch
If not available, choose any toggle switch with holes in the terminals, OR Radio Shack 275-612	
1 KΩ resistor, brown-black-red-	271-312 (500 piece assortment)

gold (2)	
2.2 KΩ resistor, red-red-red-gold	use one in the assortment
4.4 KΩ resistor	use one of the 4.7 KΩ resistors in the assortment (yellow-violet-red-gold)
144 KΩ resistor	use two of the 270 KΩ resistors in the assortment (red-violet-yellow-gold)
39 KΩ resistor (for Positive offset) orange-white-orange-gold	use one in the assortment
low-current red LED 2 ma	276-044
.0047 uF capacitor (2)	272-130 (set of two)
555 CMOS timer chip (TLC 555)	276-1718 (you might want to buy a spare
alligator clip leads (2)	any electronics shop
Or use Radio Shack 278-1156 (set of 10)	
Breadboard	276-175 (called Experimenter Socket)
breadboard wires	276-173
2 copper pipes, ¾ inch diameter, 4 inches long	plumbing store
Long nose pliers, scotch tape, wire stripper	

The total cost, as of 2002, was about $29.00 not including the copper pipes.

The breadboard is a plastic pad with holes in it. If you look closely at the Radio Shack “Experimenter Socket,” you can see the rows are lettered A through J, while the two outermost rows are X and Y. The columns are numbered 1 through 23. Any other breadboard will work, too.

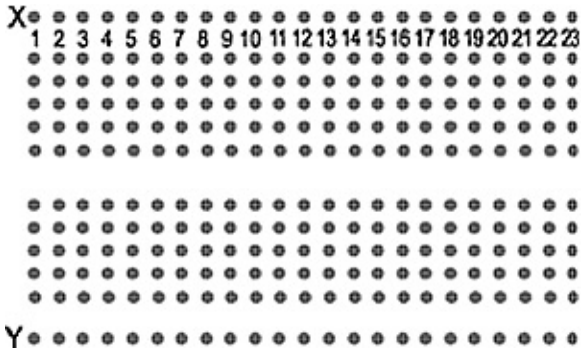
The components connect by contacting a metal board below the holes. Here are some tips for the novice builder:

If the end of a wire is not bare, use a sharp knife to scrape off about a quarter-inch (1 cm) of the plastic insulation. When stripping wire, if you accidentally cut some of the wire strands off, then cut them all off and start fresh. Hopefully you will succeed before you run out of wire!

If the wire is solid, great, but if it is stranded then twist it with your fingers to help keep the strands together.

When you push a wire (either solid or stranded) into a hole in the breadboard,

you should feel it go in securely. If you tug the wire gently it should not come free. If you turn the breadboard upside down and shake it, nothing should fall out. Sometimes (especially with stranded wire which is flexible), the wire will bend instead of going in. Just straighten it out and try again. Hold the wire as close to the end as possible to prevent bending.



Breadboard

You don’t need to know this, but if you are wondering how the rest of the breadboard works, holes A1 through E1 are connected internally, A2-E2 are connected to themselves, A3-E3, and so forth. Also F1-J1, F2-J2, etc. Finally, X1-X23 and Y1-Y23 as mentioned above. To connect different rows or across the center groove, jumpers are used, of different lengths, called breadboard wires.

The resistors, capacitors, and LED have long, bare wires. Don’t let them touch each other; check each one before attaching the battery. You can cut them shorter if you wish. (You can buy wire cutters, but you can also just use household scissors although cutting wire may dull the scissors.)

The resistors and capacitors have no orientation so can go in any way. But the 555 chip does, it has a small circle or dot in one corner. Also, the LED has a flat side on its rim (hard to see but easy to feel) that tells you which way it goes.

If you bought the Radio Shack resistor assortment you may be wondering how you tell them apart! The answer is by the color of the bands on the cylinder. There is a chart on the back of the package, but to make it easy, the 1 KΩ resistor is brown-black-red-gold; the 2.2 KΩ resistor is red-red-red-gold; the 4.7 KΩ resistor is yellow-violet-red-gold; the 39 KΩ resistor is orange-white-orange-gold and the 270 KΩ resistors are red-violet-yellow-gold. All the resistors in the assortment end with a gold band, so when reading the colors, start at the non-gold end.

The 555 timer chip is sensitive to static electricity. A good way to make sure you are not charged with static electricity is to touch a metal cold water pipe or faucet before handling the chip.

Although you are working with bare wires and electricity, there is little chance of harming yourself. During assembly the battery is not connected. Even while you are using the zapper, there are no voltages higher than the nine volts of the battery in this circuit. Still, take care not to come in contact with the components while the battery is connected in order not to make a spark or damage a component.

Plug in all the components as shown in the pictures.

Attach the battery last. Do this very carefully to avoid accidentally contacting its terminals backwards. Cover one battery terminal with tape first. Then snap in the free terminal. Remove tape and snap in the other terminal.

If you have a voltmeter and wish to check the output you will find it measures approximately 4.5 V. That is because the zapper is switching between nine volts and zero volts about 1000 times per second. The average of nine and zero is 4.5 V.

Step-by-Step Assembly

1. Examine the 555 timer chip. Find the dot or “cookie bite” at one end. This starts the numbering system for the legs, called “pins”. The pin nearest to the dot is #1. Count them all. Find the 8th row on the breadboard and insert the chip across the “aisle” or groove as shown. Ease the chip in gently. If the pins refuse to go in evenly on both sides you may ease it out again with your fingernail and press the pins a bit closer together. The chip should lie flat against the breadboard when in place. Each pin connects to the row of 5 dots it is in. Identify the row of dots for each pin.

2. Insert the red wire of the battery snap connector. This will bring Positive (+) electricity to the whole row of 23 dots, called X, at the edge of the board.

3. Insert the black wire of the battery snap connector. This connects all the dots on the other edge, called Y, to the Negative (-) side of the battery. This is also called “ground”. Do not attach the battery yet.

4. Insert the jumper (red) that will bring the (+) electricity to pin 8.

5. Insert the jumper that connects pin 1 to ground. Jiggle the jumpers till they go in smoothly or try a different one. Also try bending the wires slightly inward

for easier fitting. You have now completed *Diagram A*.

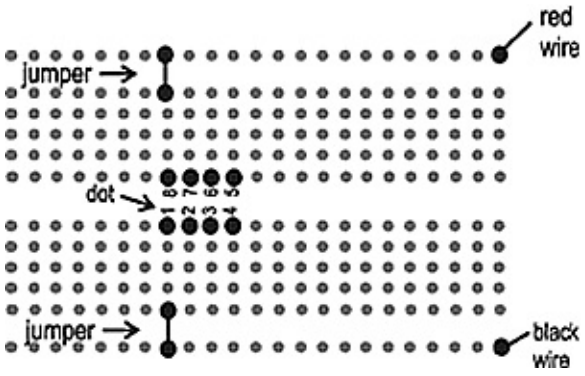


Diagram A

6. Connect pin 8 to pin 7 through a 1 KΩ resistor (brown-black-red-gold). Since this is a very short distance the ends of the resistor will seem too long. Bend one end over and down to make a "hairpin". Then cut both ends about ½ inch (1 cm) from the end of the resistor; then insert.

7. Connect the row of dots at pin 7 to pin 6 through a 270 KΩ resistor (red-violet-yellow-gold). Again, bend one end of the resistor in a hairpin; cut the other end off to make them even. Insert. Repeat with a second 270 KΩ resistor right beside it. This "parallel" configuration reduces the resistance to half, namely, 135 KΩ. This value is close enough to 144 KΩ as required on the parts list. This value works as well.

8. Next, you need to connect pin 2 on the 555 chip to pin 6. To do this, choose a jumper (green) that can take you away from the crowded conditions, all the way to row 15 from row 10.

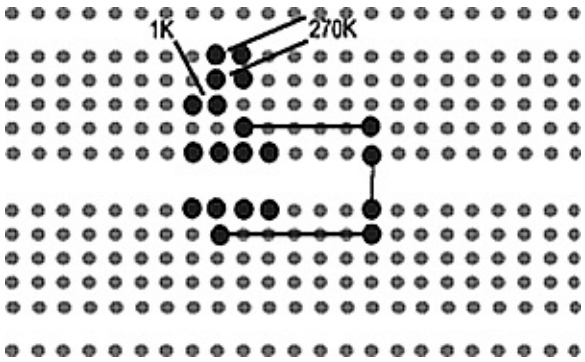


Diagram B

9. Then jump from here across the aisle (orange). From here jump to the row of dots at pin 2 (blue). Now pin 6 is connected to pin 2. You have completed *Diagram B*. (Some of your previous connections are omitted for clarity.)

10. Connect pin 6 to another outlying row, such as row 17, through a capacitor, .0047 µF. Push the end at pin 6 in first; then bend the other end slightly inward to insert easily.

11. Insert the other capacitor, also .0047 µF, between pin 5 and the same row. After solid insertion straighten out the wires and make sure no wires are touching other wires inappropriately. If any insertion is especially difficult, use long nose pliers to grasp a wire near its end for firmer pushing.

12. Connect the outlying ends of the capacitors (row 17) to ground using a jumper that crosses the aisle (white).

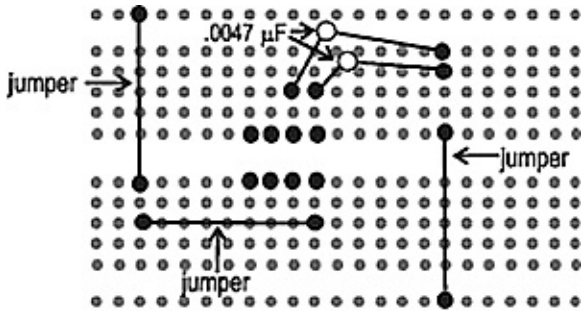


Diagram C

13. Pin 4 also gets energized by the battery. Connect pin 4 to an outlying row (row 3) with a jumper (gray). Connect the same row to the (+) side of the battery with a jumper. You have now completed *Diagram C*.

14. Now to connect the LED. Connect pin 3 to an unused row, such as 14,

through a 2.2 KΩ resistor (red-red-red-gold). Find the flat side of the red dome on the LED. The flat side has the shorter wire.

15. Insert the longer wire of the LED at row 14, the shorter wire at ground. The flat side is grounded. You have now completed *Diagram D.*

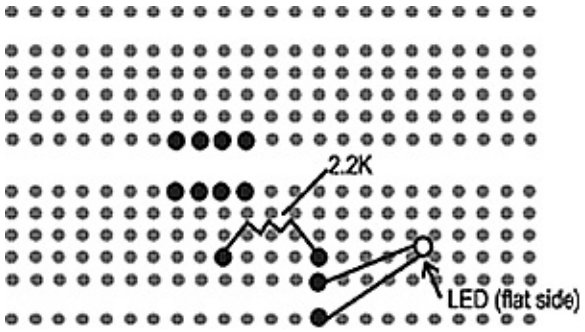


Diagram D

16. Pin 3 is the **output**. We will connect this to one copper pipe that contacts the body, but we will do this through an output resistor. Connect pin 3 to an outlying row, such as 2, through a resistor of 1000 Ω (brown-black-red-gold). This resistor protects the circuit if you accidentally short the two copper pipes as you hold them.

17. Connect an extra long jumper at row 2; it must reach to the outside of the box that will hold your zapper. Choose a light color that symbolizes the hot (+) wire. You have now completed *Diagram E*

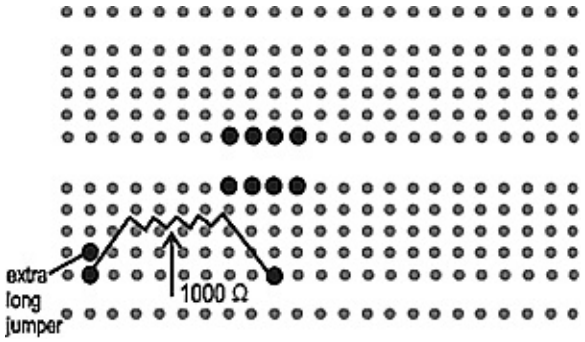


Diagram E

18. Pin 1 is already grounded. Connect another extra long jumper to the ground row, using a dark color (green) that symbolizes ground. This will connect to the other copper pipe that contacts the body.

19. Now to add the offset resistor. Connect the 39 KΩ resistor between the

battery and the output at row 2. This completes *Diagram F*.

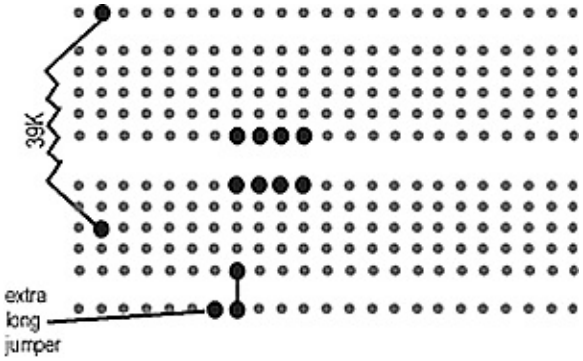


Diagram F

20. To include a switch, pull out the red wire of the battery snap connector from its seat in the breadboard. Cut the red wire in half. Strip ½ inch of insulation from each newly cut end. Practice using the wire stripper on a different piece of wire first. Twist the bare ends into a tight form. Insert one end in the hole of one switch terminal. Make a tight connection. Connect the other bare end to the other switch terminal.

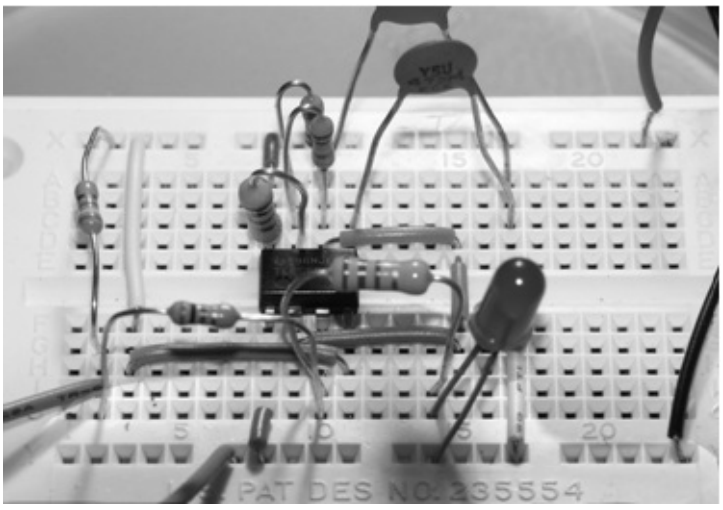


Fig. 130 Finished breadboard zapper (1 kHz) for zappicating foods.

If possible, ask an electronics shop to solder these 2 connections for greater durability. Reinsert the red wire in the breadboard.

21. Connect the battery, but do this VERY CAREFULLY. Remember to cover one battery terminal with tape until the other terminal is safely seated in its holder. Then remove tape and seat the other terminal. You could destroy the chip

if you touched the wrong terminals briefly.

22. The LED may now light. If it does not, throw the switch.

23. For protection you may place your zapper inside a plastic container with lid. Mount the switch and battery on the outside for convenience.

Troubleshooting

If the LED still doesn’t light, it may be in backwards. Disconnect the battery, tape over one terminal, turn the LED around, and reconnect the battery. Being in backwards does not harm the LED. If it still does not light, or flickers, suspect the switch connections. Remove the switch or solder it.

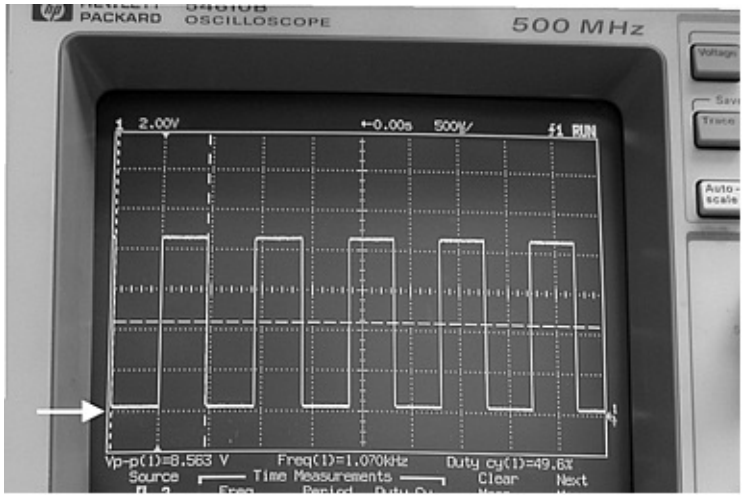
If the battery gets hot, disconnect it immediately! Check that there are no bare wires touching each other. Double-check that your wiring matches the picture. You may have drained the battery a lot, so replace it with a new one.

If everything looks perfect, but the LED still doesn’t light, you may have a defective component. That’s why the Parts List advises getting a spare 555 timer chip. The 555 is the most likely component to fail. Disconnect the battery and try swapping chips (pay attention to which corner has the circle). None of the rest of the components are likely to fail, but you can try swapping them if you like.

Make sure your battery is fresh. Use a battery tester.

Seeing the Output

An oscilloscope shows you a high-speed picture of how the voltage changes. You can actually “see” the zapper go from zero to nine volts and back repeatedly. And you can calculate the frequency to make sure it is about 1000 hertz (low-frequency) or 30,000 hertz (regular zapper).



The Positive offset is visible just above the zero line.

Fig. 131 Output as seen at 2 volts per division range.

Oscilloscopes are expensive, so rather than buy one, it is better to ask your local television or VCR repair shop if they would use their oscilloscope to check your zapper quickly. Here is how the zapper output typically looks. When your zapper is turned on, the bottom flat lines of each pulse should be ¼ volt above (more Positive) the zero line. To see the offset more clearly, change to .5 volts per division.

Making The Zappicator Food Box

Get these supplies:

- Zapper with a 1 kHz output, like you just made.
- Plastic carton, such as a cottage cheese or food container.
- 4 ohm or 8 ohm loudspeaker, 2” or 2½” (5-7 cm) diameter, with a North Pole face.
- one alligator-to-banana clip lead (a piece of insulated wire with an alligator clip at one end and a banana clip at the other) to fit your zapper. Whatever fits is acceptable
- compass
- roll of tape, sharp knife

Fig. 132 Choose speaker with North Pole face

Many loudspeakers on the market are South Pole. Be careful. Take your compass with you as you shop; the compass' North should be attracted to the face (see picture). A field strength of 10 to 20 gauss is preferred. This means the magnet on the speaker should be able to lift a loose chain of six paper clips. The current and watt ratings given for the speaker are not important. Some loudspeakers have "collars", or domes, or are encased, or shielded. Do not choose them. They do not work. The magnetic field is not necessarily stable either.

Dropping the speaker or overheating it could change the polarity. Check yours before use with a compass once a week.

Assemble the zappicator food box parts.

1.Find the (+) and (–) sign on the loudspeaker. You will be attaching a lead (wire) to the plus side.

2.Cut a hole, about ½ inch square in the side of the plastic carton for the lead to pass through.

3. Attach the loudspeaker to the bottom of the carton, inside, taping it down securely, or using hot glue around the edge of the cone.

4. Push the alligator clip lead through the hole and attach it securely to the (+) connection on the speaker. Attach nothing to the Negative terminal.

Fig. 133 Find the (+) sign on speaker

5. Find the (+) terminal of your 1 **kHz** zapper. You must be sure of this. If you did not build it and if it is not marked, take it to an electronics shop; the clerk can check this for you in a minute. Label it. Connect the free end of the clip lead to the (+) terminal of the zapper. If you need to use two leads to connect your speaker (+) terminal to your zapper (+) terminal, do so. Attach nothing to the Negative terminal.

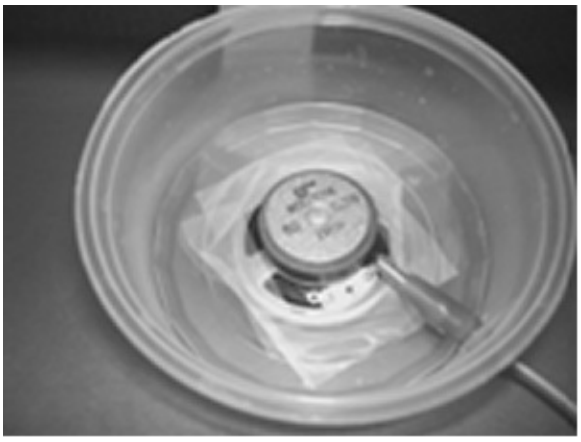


Fig. 135 Attach loudspeaker inside the carton

6. Turn carton over to give you a flat surface for food placement. Place food, packaged food, beverage glass, or filled plate on the top of the carton. It may hang over the edge. Turn zapper on for specified time.

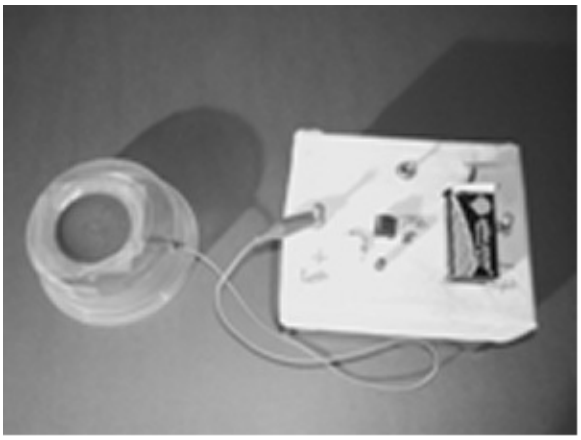


Fig. 134 Connect speaker to (+) output of zapper

Using The Zappicator Food Box

Metal objects, like cans, placed on the zappicator will become magnetized by zappicating, showing a South Pole at the base and North Pole at the top. Numerous poles are induced, not necessarily stable. The food inside the can shows the same polarity as the part of the can that is touching it (not opposite). For better quality food, it would be ideal to empty the can first and zappicate in a non-metal container.

Fig. 136 Place food on top of carton

Glass jars should have their metal lids removed before zappicating. This gives all the food a north polarization like the polarity of the speaker. Otherwise the metal lid becomes polarized so that half the entire can becomes north and the other half south.

Foods and beverages become north polarized, although they may have started

out south or without any polarity. This is because water is **diamagnetic** and takes on the same polarity as the field nearest to it instead of the opposite polarity as iron-like metals do.

Changing your food to north polarized is an extra benefit of zappication. The main goals are to destroy parasite eggs and other living things as well as harmful molecules, like food phenolics.

Attaching an ordinary zapper with output of about 30,000 Hz to a loudspeaker is almost as useful as using a 1000 Hz zapper. Some phenolics and complex "bad" molecules are destroyed, leaving the "good" ones intact. Both food and water are given a north polarization, which is beneficial.

Use the same instructions for mounting the loudspeaker. Attach a 30 kHz zapper the same way as for the zappicator.

In this chapter you learned to:

Make a zapper in a cardboard box or on a plastic "breadboard."

Make a 30 kHz zapper or a 1 kHz zapper.

Use a 30 kHz zapper with plates for better effect.

Use a 30 kHz zapper with a speaker to treat food ("food zapper").

Use a 1 kHz zapper with a speaker for better effect ("food zappicator").

Recipes

Read old recipe books for the fun and savings of making your own nutritious food. With modern appliances like grinders, blenders, juicers, and choppers, recipes that took an hour to make 10 years ago might only take 10 minutes now. Avoid the recipes that have processed (cans and packages) ingredients. When cooking from scratch you can hardly go wrong nutritionally. You only need to know that food consists of 3 parts: protein, starch and fat. Your patient should get plenty of each, with choices, but not a single mouthful of concocted food like soda pop, pretzels, chips, dips, candy or cakes. Every mouthful counts. It needs to be nutritious. And it needs to be safe.

The importance of this book is the emphasis on higher standards of food sanitation and safety. Sanitation from parasite eggs and larvae; safety from the five immunity-destroyers: asbestos, benzene, PCB, metals and dyes.

To make food sanitary and safe we have developed three chemical methods and three electrical methods. They are not equal. They have different uses. Choose carefully to suit your needs.

> But isn’t this just too much? Too much caution, care and cleanliness? Is all this really necessary? Isn’t a little dirt good for you? These are comments that we sometimes hear.

It is years of using the microscope and Syncrometer® that provides the answer.

Yes! It is necessary. We are wading in filth—our own, our animals’, and other’s. But it "looks" clean enough to us and we might think, "What we don’t see, surely can’t be so significant."Let us take a trip back in time.

A Medieval Weekend

Imagine you have just landed in a medieval town in the year 1250. The family, your ancestors, has invited you to dinner and to spend the night. You hide your car in the woods, to not attract attention, and walk ½ mile along the wide path to their home. You pass many people, all walking, leading animals, stepping over manure deposits, carrying water in buckets which are set down on

the ground to rest arms, carrying milk from the neighbors in open pails, carrying bundles of firewood and a hefty stick to fend off dogs.

You arrive just before supper. The table is half set and the milk already poured. Flies are in each glass (screens weren't invented until later). You want most to wash your hands and get a glass of water, but you change your mind. A sick person in the bedroom next to the kitchen is said to have the plague. So all you want is to wash, not drink. But there is no water for washing; only a water bucket for drinking. One dipper hangs over the rim for all to share. The washbasin is being used in the bedroom. You decide against even washing your hands.

Your relatives are very friendly, eager to hug and kiss every square inch of you. You wipe your mouth as often as possible, discreetly.

For supper you get rye bread and milk (freshly carried), a piece of meat roasted marvelously (your relatives are upper class) and for desert a hunk of cheese, delicious cheddar. You look around for cutlery. There isn't any. It's all fingers, hands and slurping. You make do. You wipe hands inside your shirt. Flies find you tasty now.

After supper you try to find some water; there must be a town supply. You walk to find it and do. It's a gathering place…for pigs and cows and sheep and dogs and you! You beg for some from the person at the rope but the people think you're wasting it on your hands and face. You dry up on your clothes feeling embarrassed. Now it's time to find a toilet. But there is none. The very young children go in a potty where mother cleans them up. Mother uses water from the basin, which is being shared next door. The older children and adults fend for themselves in a community shack. Finally you're forced. You try to look casual, just in case there was a choice. There isn't. Some giggling kids are peeking in through the cracks getting a look at the newcomer. But there is no more waiting. It's diarrhea! What? Salmonella already? Then it strikes you. There's no paper. What are others doing? Nothing. And it's an indelicate subject; you can't talk about it when you already know the answer. There's no grass, no leaves, no hay, no anything. Paper wasn't invented.

You would like to wash your hands and bottom in your own urine; that seems logical; and then rinse them in your own spit—but nobody else seems to be doing that. They merely wipe their hands on their clothes and go about their chores.

You finally emerge and get ready for bed, unwashed. So does everybody. The

flies are settling down but the mosquitoes are starting up, through all the open windows. The buzz makes a faint chorus. You hide everything including your face till you are semi-choked.

You sleep in your underwear and put out the candle as quickly as possible to stop attracting insects.

The next morning you see the darkened corners of the bedroom. You wonder if there are bedbugs and whether you got bitten.

Everybody is getting ready to go to work, and to the village school, and to the fields. But Mother stays in the house to visit with you. She laughs and tries to cheer you up with a little song as she washes dishes (which cleans her hands from the sick bed) and sweeps the floor.

This is your chance to talk. What would you say? Would you say, "My dear great-great-great-great-great-grandmother, you are doing wonderfully well. The children are beautiful and your husband is so helpful. I hope your son gets well." "Oh, yes, it’s in God’s hands," she says. That seems to bring as much relief as giving an antibiotic.

Would you tell her about germs? The importance of washing hands? Paper or something in the toilet? Wash water in the toilet? Separate water glasses (about six or seven for her to wash each day)? Flies?

Probably not; it would be too difficult to explain or put into practice. You get in your car and vanish. You’re home again.

There’s No Place Like Home

Everything looks and feels different.

You notice it when anybody doesn’t wash hands after toileting. You notice when anybody doesn’t wash hands before eating because you know where those hands have been. You notice when dirty hands are fingering the food which will soon be served.

You see a thousand counterparts of your medieval relatives. Even in the room next to the kitchen is a grown child with "chronic fatigue" on the couch. And in another room beside the kitchen the sounds and smells of bowel elimination are taken for granted. It seems rather close to food preparation but it’s an indelicate subject so is never discussed. Stains of pet "messes" are in the carpet. Smells of pesticide and laundry soap and fast food are everywhere. The cats jump on the kitchen counter to check into any food left out "for them." The dog runs about

licking everybody on the face and getting into their popcorn as they lie in front of the TV.

We have not learned. Not in 800 years. Despite knowing that sanitation eliminated plagues and epidemics of the past. Despite being able to see our enemies through a microscope. We must change. We must clean up. Clean out. Sanitize. Or give our loved ones to whatever plague comes next.

Food Sanitizers

Lugol's Rinse

Lugol’s iodine has been used for decades by travelers to foreign lands to wash their fruit and vegetables. We never thought our food in the United States could be so filthy it required iodine treatment. But it is by far the most efficient "sterilizer" no matter what the level of filth. When animal refuse is used as fertilizer or produce is grown in distant countries where different diseases abound, I would feel much safer with my trusty iodine bottle always handy. Whether I am cooking or eating I can always sanitize most food in minutes.

Lugol's iodine solution
Water

Fill a sink or a bowl with a measured amount of water. Draw a line here, so future treatments do not require measuring again. **Add one drop Lugol's per quart (or liter) of water.** Dip lettuce, spinach and any other produce so everything is well wetted for one minute or more. Rinsing is optional. (Eating traces of iodine is not harmful, but iodine is powerful so do not add it directly to the food on your plate or your beverages; it would destroy some food value and eventually become toxic.) Do not save the water for later use—it will lose its potency. If you wash so many vegetables that you can no longer see the color of the iodine it has lost its effectiveness. Add more.

Cautionary Note:

Lugol’s iodine can "crawl" out of its bottle even when it is tightly closed! It can stain the sink and counter top. If this happens use vitamin C immediately to make it colorless, then wipe away.

Keep Lugol's out of reach of children. Keep it in small (½ oz.) dropper bottles as further protection against accidental overdose.

If your Lugol's was not made from scratch, it will probably have wood alcohol or isopropyl alcohol pollution. Place your entire bottle on a zappicator for 40 minutes to destroy these. It only needs to be done once.

Cysteine-Salt Food Sanitizer

1/8 tsp. cysteine powder
1/8 tsp. salt
1 quart/L water

Stir to dissolve. Immerse produce for five minutes. No need to rinse; this is edible.

When cysteine-salt is used to sanitize a beverage, such as milk or juice, it is added directly, but it soon becomes sulfurous, and unappetizing, so drink the beverage immediately.

HCl Food Sanitizer (5% USP)

1 drop per cup water

Immerse produce. Agitate food well. Let stand several minutes. No need to rinse; this is edible (but don't put it directly in your mouth).

To kill most bacteria and parasite eggs, and to destroy traces of benzene and PCBs, add several drops directly to any food. Stir the food with a non-metal utensil while adding. Although two drops per cup is enough for clear liquids, four drops is safer when particles are present or the food is solid. Do not exceed 15 drops per meal, not counting food preparation.

The Food Sonicator, Food Zapper And Food Zappicator

These three electronic methods were described. The sonicator and zapper destroy living things, destroy live tissue bits found in milk and eggs, and destroy traces of PCBs, benzene and asbestos. They do not destroy many food phenolics or dyes. The zappicator does all these things. None of these devices destroy metals. That is because metal cannot be destroyed—only changed to a different form. Metals must be washed off food.

The zapper and zappicator are more convenient than a sonicator, allowing

foods to be placed on them in their original container or packaging, while the sonicator uses water immersion. The time of treatment is **five minutes**, except for eggs and dairy foods, which need **ten minutes**. The phenolics, phenol, chlorogenic acid, phloridzin, gallic acid, and apiol need 10 minutes. Most phenolics have not been tested yet. Because you will be avoiding foods with these phenolics, you only need to zappicate 10 minutes, but if you sense some risk, increase the time to 20 minutes. Longer times bring the added benefit of northerly magnetic polarization given to the food and to more phenolic destruction.

Beverage Recipes

Whole Lemonade

1 whole lemon
3 tbsp. honey
1 cup water (with 1 drop HCl)

Double hot wash the lemon, cut away flower and stem ends, cut in pieces and place in blender, seeds, peel and all. Add honey and water. Blend. Strain through a course plastic strainer. Freeze the pulp for future use. This recipe removes asbestos, aluminum and mercury from your body tissues. The effect can be very pronounced if you have already stopped getting these pollutants into yourself. Do not consume more than one lemon a day to prevent becoming allergic to it. In fact, do not consume more than one citrus fruit in a day.

This beverage is the perfect hiding place for even the worst of supplements. The hydrangea powder, even cysteine, thioctic acid, glutathione, and taurine can be hidden when ½ tsp. nutmeg and 4 tbsp. honey are used in the recipe.

Digestive enzymes, betaine, and even wormwood will be hidden when ¼ tsp. cloves are added.

> All honey, syrups or sugars should be zappicated to destroy phenolic food chemicals besides destroying asbestos, mold spores, and parasite eggs.

Green Dinosaur

one beet leaf, or one handful of watercress or spinach
½ grapefruit or 1 pear, peach, nectarine, ½ pineapple, several apricots or other fruit, including the seeds (choose one variety only); it should be completely ripe or cooked.
1 tbsp. honey

Don't use a rhubarb leaf or a non-edible! Beet leaves contain a lot of oxalic acid. One leaf is enough. Change variety often. Don't purchase greens at a health food store or any grocery where spraying is done on the display shelves.Give each item two hot washes although it will certainly wilt the greens, but it doesn't matter when making a drink.

Blend greens to make ¼ cup. Peel fruit. Add fruit and honey; blend again. Zappicate. Strain and save the pulp, or add enough water (plus HCl) to make it drinkable.

This beverage can draw aluminum, mercury, asbestos and copper out of the body in large amounts and into the urine. Drink a different one every day

Wheat Germ Tea

3 heaping tsp. wheat germ
1 cup water (plus 1 drop HCl)

Boil wheat germ in water for 1 minute. Strain. Drink hot or cold. Save solids to add to other cooked cereal. This beverage draws cobalt, aluminum and antimony into the urine. Drink only 1 cup a day.

Foods only need to be sonicated, food zapped or zappicated once, not each time you use them.

Straight Wheat Germ

3 heaping tsp. wheat germ

Eat it straight. Even toasted wheat germ draws cobalt, aluminum and antimony out of your body.

Phosphate Beverage

This is a clinical beverage, requiring supervision by a therapist. This pulls aluminum and mercury from your body into the urine. It can also lower blood calcium levels when it is dangerously high. Care must be taken not to lower the calcium too much.

18 gm dibasic sodium phosphate ($Na_2H\ PO_4$)
48 gm monobasic sodium phosphate ($NaH_2\ PO_4$)
100 ml water (this is 20 tsp. or a scant half cup)

The clinical dose found in a textbook is too high for our purpose. Use a small dose of ½ tsp. three times a day added to any beverage.

If you are especially prone to detox-illness, use 1 tsp. twice a day to speed up aluminum removal. Prions stay where the aluminum is. Do not take more without a physician’s supervision. Check blood calcium levels after one week. Switch to a non-clinical recipe as soon as the prion, aluminum, or high calcium crisis is over.

Baby-Coconut Juice

At a certain time of year the new coconut crop is in. The "meat" is soft and the "milk" plentiful. If you are lucky enough to be near a coconut bar where someone cracks and cleans them for you, eat two or three a week. They are full of germanium and selenium in organic form.

Blend the meat with the milk or with another juice variety. Drink the milk plain or made into eggnog. Add 1 drop hydrochloric acid to sanitize.

Coconut Whipping Cream

1 cup baby coconut meat (solids)
1 cup coconut "milk", or water (plus 1 drop HCl)

Blend until smooth. Spoon into refrigerator jar for use on cereal, pudding, fruit. If the consistency needs adjusting, add more solids or liquids.

Coconut Cream

1 cup coconut meat (solids)
2 cups coconut milk or water (plus 2 drops HCl)
½ tsp. spice (optional)

Blend until smooth. Pour into tall glass. Or use as a beverage base for any unpalatable supplement. Add supplement to blender, finishing with ½ tsp. nutmeg, cloves, turmeric or other spice.

Coconut Smoothie

2/3 cup shredded or flaked, sweetened coconut from a package
½ cup water (plus 1 drop HCl)

Zappicate entire package. Then blend coconut and water until smooth. Spoon onto cereal, desserts or homemade bread. Add more water or use more powerful blender for a drinkable beverage. This, too, will "cover" any unpalatable supplement when nutmeg or cloves are added as spices. Note: All brands of packaged coconut tested Negative for common pollutants.

Coconut Tea

½ cup shredded coconut or flakes
2 cups water (plus 2 drops HCl)
2 tsp. honey

Bring coconut and water to a boil, simmering 20 minutes. Press as much as possible through coarse sieve.

Zoom Juice

This beverage can give you too much energy. Drink during daytime.

1 tbsp. molasses, organic
1 tbsp. chlorophyll
1 tbsp. pomegranate juice or paste

Stir all into a tall glass of water. Add three drops HCl. Zappicate ingredients or the final product. Variations: Add coconut milk or goat milk instead of water. Add a pinch of citric acid. Add 1/8 tsp. watercress powder (see *Sources*).Many supplements can be hidden in this beverage. Pomegranate removes dyes from liver. Watercress powder destroys dyes even in your glass.

Mini Zoom Juice

1 tsp. molasses
1 tsp. chlorophyll

1 tsp. pomegranate juice or paste

Stir into one cup water (plus 1 drop HCl). Drink hot or cold.

Nopales Drink

1 small leaf of nopales (prickly pear cactus), sanitized with 1 drop HCl smeared with your finger
1 tsp. pomegranate paste or 1 cup pomegranate juice
1 tsp. molasses
1 tsp. nutmeg powder
3 drops HCl

Blend till smooth. Add more liquid till drinkable.

Now follows a number of dairy and egg recipes. Remember, you cannot eat dairy products the first two weeks, while on the *2-Week AIDS Program*. After that you can have only goat milk until you are well. Then you may eat other dairy foods—but only if zappicated 10 minutes.

About Eggs

Eggs, even raw eggs, are safe if you pull out the white ropey cord with a fork (this is the location of tissue bits of pituitary and hypothalamus), add 3 HCl drops per egg and zap or zappicate the rest. The presence of tissue bits suggests that hens are allergic to phloridzin and chlorogenic acid just as we are. But eggs have more problems: **malvin**, which causes seizures, and **gallic acid**, which triggers the SV 40 virus and inflames the pancreas. You can destroy these, too, if you zappicate 10 minutes or more.

When feeding a sick pet, a raw egg daily does wonders, while any number of cooked eggs does much less. Now that you know how to eat raw eggs safely, it would be great nutrition for you to eat one daily for two weeks! Be sure to add the HCl while stirring. It, too, "denatures" and destroys the live tissue bits. Drink only one daily of these super nutrition recipes to avoid becoming allergic to them. Longer periods of consumption might increase your demand on vitamin B_6—then take a 250 mg supplement daily.

Egg Nog
1 raw egg
1 cup goat milk
1 tbsp. honey
¼ tsp. nutmeg powder (freshly ground)

Coconut Egg Nog
1 raw egg
1 cup coconut "milk"
¼ tsp. nutmeg powder
1 tbsp. Agave syrup

Cream Shake
½ cup heavy whipping cream from a Natural Food Store
1 raw egg
1 tbsp. honey
¼ tsp. nutmeg
water to make 1 cup

Egg Nog Cream Shake
1 egg yolk
1 cup half & half, organic
¼ tsp. nutmeg
1 tbsp. honey

Remove the white ropey part of egg. Blend each recipe. Zappicate 10 minutes or more. Add 3 drops HCl to each. The nutmeg destroys tyramine and *Bacillus cereus* bacteria in the dairy product and in you!

About Milk

Dairy products always carry a bacterium, *Bacillus cereus*, in spite of pasteurizing. This variety of bacteria makes tyramine a special "phenolic" **that causes many other allergies to develop**. The bacteria are easily killed with nutmeg; then the tyramine disappears too. Boiled and ultra pasteurized milk does not have them. The presence of these bacteria implies Fasciolopsis parasitism, as we had already seen.

Cows, too, suffer from phloridzin and chlorogenic acid phenolics…unless it is an "old fashioned" cow being raised by traditional standards in South Mexico or on an Amish farm. These had no phenolic antigens or free roaming tissue bits.

Red Milk

1 small raw red beet, peeled
1 cup goat milk
1 Fenu-Thyme capsule

Blend the beet until drinkable or strain and use juice. Add milk and spice (plus 3 drops of HCl); then blend again. Variations: 1 turmeric capsule instead of Fenu-Thyme; use coconut milk instead of goat milk. Raw beet juice can destroy many food phenolic chemicals, including phenol itself. Taken as a relish or juice

with meals, it is a great help to the liver. Maybe that is why it is known as a liver tonic. Red beets can raise the red blood cell count, too. Nevertheless, do not overdo the amount of raw beet. A moderate amount is 1 tbsp. per meal.

Beet Popsicles

red beets, peeled and cubed

Freeze some raw beet in small plastic relish containers with lids. Cook the rest and freeze these, too. Serve one portion with each meal. Variations: serve with a tbsp. homemade horseradish sauce; use a sour cream recipe or Mom's Mayo to mix with fresh grated horseradish for the sauce.

C-Milk

Cold milk can absorb a surprising amount of vitamin C powder without curdling or changing its flavor. Try ½ tsp. in a glass of cold goat milk.

Buttermilk-C

Stir 1½ tsp. vitamin C powder into a glass of goat milk, more if it won't develop flakes. Add a pinch of sodium-potassium salt (see *Sources*). Additional seasoning may be herbs or a Fenu-Thyme capsule. Stir and zappicate. If it does not form flakes readily, try a brand that is not ultra pasteurized. Also try adding a pinch of citric acid.

Raw Certified Milk

You may be lucky enough to find this at your health food store. Raw milk has a special factor, lactoferrin. This factor is missing from the liver, spleen and bone marrow in cases of anemia and cancer. One glass of raw milk replenishes it for over a week!

Zappicate 10 minutes to destroy tissue bits of pituitary and hypothalamus as well as phenolic allergens. Add HCl too.

Ice Creams

from the grocery store are loaded with benzene and other solvents. Fortunately there are ice cream makers that do everything (no cranking)! Or try our recipe that uses a blender. Be sure not to add store bought flavors. Use all the essential oils or herb powders discussed in this book. It is your spice "cup-board" for cooking and baking. Zappicate everything.

5-Minute Strawberry Ice Cream

2 half-pints of heavy whipping cream zappicated in the carton for 10 minutes, chilled and HCl-ed.
1 package of frozen zappicated strawberries, about 10 oz.
½ cup zappicated clover honey.

Dump frozen strawberries into blender. Pour whipping cream and honey over them. Blend briefly, (about 10 seconds), not long enough to make butter! Pour it all quickly into a large plastic bowl. Cover with a close fitting plastic bag and place in freezer. Prepare it a day ahead. Try using other frozen fruits, such as blueberries and peaches. Freeze them yourself, fresh from a Farmer's Market. Keep a few berries out of the blender and stir them in quickly with a non-metal spoon before setting the bowl in the freezer. There are many ice cream recipes to be found in old cookbooks. Avoid those with processed foods as ingredients. You may add nuts if you zappicate them or shell them yourself.

Pear Slush

If you miss frozen desserts, learn to make a fruit slush in 5 minutes. Keep a variety in your freezer.

1 large pear
1 tbsp. agave syrup
1 tbsp. water

Double hot wash the pear. Peel and cut away the stem and flower end, leaving no blemishes. Place in blender with syrup and water, seeds and all (pear seeds are powerful virus killers). Scoop into serving size plastic ware and freeze. Serve frozen. Variations: add topping of *Coconut Whipping Cream*.

Coconut Slush

A few wedges of "baby" coconut
1 cup pomegranate juice
1 tsp. molasses
5 drops HCl

Grind in blender till smooth. Pour into freezable containers. Variations: When serving, pour 1 tsp. honey on top.

Complete Meal Drinks

When a meal is missed, weight is lost and the body is stressed. If you are a caregiver and your patient is refusing food, and cannot be given IV-feeding for whatever reason, you can make a drinkable replacer meal that will protect their life and health temporarily. Coax your patient to try at least one of these "total meal" drinks.

EZ Meal	**EZ Dairy Meal**
1 egg	1 egg
1 tbsp. oil (see safe oils)	1 tbsp. safe oil
1 tbsp. honey	1 tbsp. honey
¼ tsp. nutmeg (freshly ground)	¼ tsp. nutmeg (freshly ground)
sodium-potassium salt (to taste)	sodium-potassium salt (to taste)
water to make 1 cup total	goat milk to make 1 cup total
CALORIES = 255	CALORIES = 345

Mini Flax Oil EZ Meal	**Flax Oil EZ Meal**
1 egg	1 egg
1 tsp. flaxseed oil	1 tsp. flaxseed oil
1 tbsp. honey	2 tsp. oil, safe variety
¼ tsp. nutmeg (freshly ground)	½ cup coconut whipping cream (100 ml = 250 calories)
¼ tsp. cloves	
½ cup coconut milk	1 tbsp. honey
	¼ tsp. nutmeg (freshly ground)
	water to make 1 cup (optional)
CALORIES = 210	CALORIES = 550

Remove stringy part of egg white. Add 3 drops HCl (5%), mixing thoroughly with plastic fork or blender. Add remaining ingredients and blend or mix with a plastic fork. Zappicate for 10 minutes.

For a change of flavor add cardamom, coriander, licorice powder, ½ tsp. grated lemon peel, but keep the nutmeg. Also try Agave syrup, different kinds of

honey or Mexican sugar.

A sick person needs 2000 calories a day to recover, 2500 is better.

The basic recipe combines a protein (egg), a natural fat (cream, oil) and natural carbohydrate (honey, syrup). You may design your own variations.

Sweet or Salty

All granulated forms of all sugar varieties I purchased at USA grocery stores or health food stores had asbestos fibers in them! The organic and Mexican varieties shown did not. Sucrose purchased from a chemical supply company also did not. All honey had asbestos fibers except locally produced or Canadian honeys. Electrical treatment (all three kinds) destroys asbestos; it also kills sorghum mold that is present in all sweeteners tested so far. Simple boiling kills mold too.

Sorghum mold is a fungus that grows in many of our organs; it gives us tiny red "blood blisters" and I believe it is responsible for strokes in the elderly. Because it is dangerous and yet so common, it is constantly zapped while plate-zapping.

Ordinary granulated sugar in Mexico is not over-refined to a glistening white color. It has not developed D-mannitol, an antigen, and it does not have asbestos.

Because most maple syrups have gallic acid, the trigger for SV 40 virus, it must be brought to a boil to destroy it.

Dextrose is the familiar "icing" or "confectioner’s sugar". It is especially good for liver disease. When ordered from a manufacturer it had no asbestos (see *Sources*).

Agave syrup is especially free of allergens. Nevertheless, rotate the safe sweeteners so you do not get allergic to any one.

Organic sugar from Paraguay, maple syrup, locally produced honey, sucrose, agave syrup, dark Karo syrup, two Mexican sugars, and dextrose.

Fig. 137 Safe sweetening

Plain Salt

Use pure salt only (see *Sources*), like for laboratory use. Grocery store salt and sea salt as well as other kinds of salt have processing contaminants, not to mention aluminum additives, and often have *Ascaris* eggs and mold.

Two To One Sodium-Potassium Salt

2 cups pure salt
1 cup potassium chloride

Mix. Store in tightly closed glass jar with rice added to absorb moisture. Label. Use in a saltshaker without a metal lid. If you don't mind the taste, a one-to-one mixture is even more beneficial.

B-C Salt

This is the easy way to get vitamin B2 and vitamin C into all your food:

½ cup pure salt or sodium-potassium salt
1 capsule vitamin B2
½ tsp. vitamin C (ascorbic acid) powder (also try 1 tsp.)

Shake together in closed jar. Zappicate. Pour into closeable non-metal

saltshaker. When using this salt in cooking, wait until the end to add it, to preserve its vitamin power.

Spreads

Butter

Although it comes from cow’s milk, it does not have the tissue bits of pituitary and hypothalamus glands that the milk itself and cheeses have. Unfortunately, most butter is spiced—even when labeled organic. The spice includes "onion", favorite food of Fasciolopsis. But boiling destroys it, so I recommend boiling and, later, zappicating to destroy traces of dyes.

Real Butter

1 pint whipping cream
¼ tsp. watercress powder or freshly made watercress juice
8 drops HCl

Put all ingredients into a plastic container or a glass jar with enough empty space left to shake well.

Shake for 5 minutes. Soon the cream feels "thick". It gets thicker and thicker until suddenly it all separates into butter and buttermilk. Keep shaking till a solid ball of butter is formed. Pour off the buttermilk. Don’t consume this. Throw it out. It contains the dyes, asbestos and heavy metals that may have been in the cream.

Wash the butter pellet with 4 changes of very cold water or until the water remains clear. Finally, sculpt and display your butter on a serving plate or mash it into a regular butter dish. Zappicate and refrigerate. Makes about ¼ pound.

Coconut Butter

10 oz. coconut oil
2 oz. olive oil
½ capsule riboflavin (vitamin B2)
1/8 tsp. pure salt or sodium-potassium salt (to taste)

If coconut oil is solidified, melt it first by warming. Then add oils together in jar. Shake the two oils until uniformly mixed. Add riboflavin and salt. Shake again. Pour into mold or butter dish. Refrigerate. Remove from mold with hot

water.

Note about colors: coenzyme Q10 gives a butter-yellow color. Riboflavin gives lemon-yellow color. Turmeric is another safe yellow colorant. Zappicate all.

Peanut Butter

Use fresh unsalted roasted peanuts—they will be white on the first day they arrive at the health food store from the distributor. (Ask when they will arrive.) Or shell fresh roasted peanuts yourself, throwing away all shriveled or darkened nuts. Grind, adding salt and vitamin C (¼ tsp. per pint) as you go. Take your own saltshaker with built in vitamin C to the health food store where you grind it. For spreadability, especially for children, mix an equal volume of cold butter, homemade, or safe oil to freshly ground peanut butter. This improves spreadability and digestibility of the hard nut particles. This will probably be the most heavenly peanut butter your mouth has ever experienced. Zappicate when finished.

Fig. 138 Light-colored, roasted peanuts had no aflatoxin

A store bought variety should be natural, not partly hydrogenated. Before putting it in the refrigerator, turn it upside down for a day or so to let the oil mix with it. Zappicate the whole jar or add a pinch of vitamin C, vitamin B2, and several drops of HCl after opening.

Marmalade

2½ cups water
2½ quarts whole oranges
2 whole grapefruits
1 lemon
5 to 6 cups (according to your taste) safe granulated sugar

½ tsp. vitamin C

Boil water. Add oranges, grapefruits and lemon that have been double hot-washed, and put through a food processor until coarsely chopped. Bring to a boil; then cook on low heat, uncovered, about 35 minutes. Stir with wooden spoon occasionally and pick out any seeds that rise to the surface. Stir in sugar, again bringing to a boil. Simmer an additional 20 minutes. Stir in vitamin C. Ladle into sterilized glass jars. Cover with plastic lids (see *Sources*). Zappicate each jar when cool.

There are many uses for marmalade besides being good on homemade bread and butter. Try on homemade ice cream.

Preserves are easily made in minutes

1 cup fruit
1 tbsp. water
sweetening

Soak fruit twice for one minute in very hot water to remove dye, asbestos and malonic acid from spray. Peel if possible. Heat to boiling in water, stirring with wooden spoon. When done, add half as much sweetening as there is fruit and bring to boil again. Cool. Zappicate.

Fruit is often unevenly ripened. This changes its nature. I suspect this is the reason that bad chemicals like phloridzin and chlorogenic acid appear in them. Save such fruit for cooking, as in jams or marmalade because this destroys these phenolics.

Dressings

C-Dressing

½ cup safe oil
¼ cup fresh lemon juice
1 tsp. thyme, fenugreek or both. Capsules are freshest. The combination is available as Fenu-Thyme (see Sources). Use 2 capsules.
1 tsp. vitamin C powder
½ tsp. honey

Combine the ingredients in a well-rinsed salad dressing bottle. Shake. Zappicate. Refrigerate. The basic recipe is the oil and lemon juice in a 2:1 ratio.

After mixing these, add any pure spice desired.

This dressing is especially good in wintertime to protect you from colds. As little as 1 capsule a day of Fenu-Thyme alone, is quite effective, too.

Mom's Mayo

¾ cup olive oil or other safe oil
1 egg (zappicated and 3 drops HCl added)
¾ tsp. salt (pure sodium chloride or sodium-potassium mixture)

1 tsp. sugar (safe variety)
juice from 1 small lemon

Put egg, lemon juice, salt and sugar in blender. Begin blending. Add the oil slowly, while blending, so you can make your favorite consistency. Makes 1 cup.

Tomato Sauce

Use garden grown tomatoes that have not been sprayed. Only your own garden could be trusted. You will not need the double hot wash. But you do need to zappicate for food phenolics and plain bacteria.

Peel and bring to a boil with just enough water added to keep it liquid. Use non-metal utensils. Add pure salt.

Sour Cream-C

2 cups heavy whipping cream (cow, goat or coconut)
¼ tsp. citric acid
¼ tsp. vitamin C powder
pinch of pure salt

Stir until smooth. Zappicate. Refrigerate two hours before serving.

Main Foods

Use simple recipes from old cookbooks. Bake cookies, cakes and pies from scratch, using unprocessed ingredients. Do not use paper cupcake cups, the wax coating has benzene. Use aluminum-free baking powder (see *Sources*). Zappicate everything. Do not use aluminum baking pans, bowls, measuring

spoons, or foil wrapping.

Fig. 139 Use aluminum-free baking powder

Granola

6 cups rolled oats
½ cup raw wheat germ (toasted is second best)
1 cup sesame seeds
1 cup sunflower seeds (raw, unsalted)
1 tsp. cinnamon
½ cup homemade butter
½ cup honey

Fig. 140 Mexican oats are free of asbestos

Preheat oven to 250°. Toss all ingredients in mixing bowl. Spread thinly on a baking sheet and bake 20-25 minutes. Stir often in order to brown evenly. When golden, remove and let cool. Makes 12 cups. Zappicate each item first or when it’s done. You may add raisins and nuts if zappicated.

Jump Start Cereal
¼ cup wheat germ
1/8 cup pomegranate paste or molasses

Zappicate all items first. Add goat milk, coconut milk or plain water to your serving.

Yogurt

Buy a yogurt maker. Use plain yogurt as starter. Then use your own for the next batch so you stop getting apiol into it. Only pasteurized, not ultra pasteurized goat milk works quickly. When done add fresh blueberries, strawberries, or peaches all double hot-washed. Then zappicate and add HCl, 3 drops per cup.

Goat Cheese

If you were a cheese lover, you would enjoy getting it back on your menu by making it yourself. Make cottage cheese from 2 quarts of goat milk according to an old recipe. But add a tsp. of regular Blue Cheese before it all turns into curds. You can get addicted to this, so restrict yourself to alternate days. Add 3 drops HCl per cup to final product and zappicate.

Cottage Cheese "Zuppe"

Drop a carton of cottage cheese into a saucepan and cover with goat milk or cream. Add salt and any other herbs. Stir and boil for 20 seconds. When cool zappicate and add hydrochloric acid (3 drops per cup).

Fast Food Cottage Cheese

Zappicate a carton of cottage cheese for 10 minutes. Zappicate the honey dispenser and heat till flowing. Add ¼ tsp. nutmeg and 10 drops HCl to the cottage cheese, stirring it in and leaving a hole in the middle. Pour in honey. For a change, add ¼ tsp. grated lemon peel, too, or the pulp from a whole lemon or other strained beverage.

Fish & Seafood Recipes

Since all varieties of fish and seafood had Fast Garnet dye and "shrimp" antigen (the cause of lymphoma and lymph node metastases) these recipes have been omitted.

Beans, Dried Peas, Lentils & Rice

These foods have hard centers even after regular cooking. *Shigella* bacteria and *Ascaris* eggs survive there.

Nearly all samples from a supermarket or health food store also had asbestos fibers. Maybe they had been "washed", besides, since most had PCB, benzene and dye contamination. Two hot water washes does not completely clean them, but electrical treatment after hot washes did remove it all and kill all live pests.

After this, use your favorite recipe.

Meats

A big advantage has been gained from electrical treatments. All parasite eggs and stages can be killed quickly and to any depth, by any one of the three methods. You can now cook, bake, poach, or fry them the usual way. Do not grill.

Bone Marrow-Beef Broth

3 or 4 beef bones, cut to expose the bone marrow
½ lb. of a cheaper cut of beef, including sinews, gristle, cartilage

1 bay leaf
sodium-potassium salt (to taste)
5 drops HCl (5%, USP)

Place bones and meat in original package in sonicator, on food zapper or zappicator for five minutes. Place meat in large enamel pot. Save bones for later addition. Cover with cold water. Add 5 drops HCl. This will preserve the natural L-G and L-A in the meat. Bring to boil. Remove and discard foam that develops at first during cooking, using wooden spoon.

Add other ingredients and cook till done (about 1 hour). Add bones and cook five minutes more. Add 5 more drops of HCl. Cool. Eat some bone marrow as soon as cool enough. Pour off the broth. Drink one cup a day. Refrigerate. If fat solidifies at the top, do not throw this away. It belongs with the broth. Reheat it daily so it can be mixed.

Variations: Add a homegrown tomato instead of HCl.

Vegeables And Fruits

Most are sprayed with combinations of wax, dye, pesticide, antisprouter, antimold, etc. Azo dyes (Fast Green and Fast Garnet) are present in most sprays as are lanthanide metals. They penetrate the food deeply. But double soaking in hot water for one minute removes it. Even organic bananas, pears, plums and grapefruit must be double soaked this way. Peeling is not sufficient.

Then zappicate them to destroy food phenolic chemicals, parasite filth and leftover traces of sprays. Always zappicate the final product unless you know each item has already been treated.

Parasite Killer Recipes

Spice Syrup

These are essential oils made from traditional herbs. The herbs have been used for centuries to prevent illness associated with food—and are used to this day, in less developed countries, hence their use as spices. By combining them we get an antiparasite, antibacterial, even antiviral effect. All of these invaders enter us with food, and can be conquered with food, namely spices.

1 tsp. peppermint oil	1 tsp. coriander oil
1 tsp. clove oil	1 tsp. nutmeg oil
½ tsp. white thyme oil	1 tsp. fennel oil

½ cup maple syrup, boiled

Mix in glass bottle with enough room to shake. SHAKE VERY WELL before use to prevent separation of oil. If you don't, the bottom portion will not have potency.

The dose is ¼ tsp. 2 times daily. Measure accurately. Do not mix with water. Tip the spoon at the back of tongue and swallow quickly. Chase with a bit of bread until you are used to it. For children: 1/8 tsp. once a day.

General Spice Syrup Recipe

(This is not a single recipe; it is the design for all spice syrups, to make them strong enough but not toxic.)

1 tsp. of any mild-flavored spice oil OR
½ tsp. strong-flavored spice oil, such as wintergreen, white thyme, frankincense,

myrrh
2 to 4 tbsp. pomegranate paste or juice, molasses or chlorophyll
½ cup maple syrup, agave, oil, or honey

Choose up to 8 spice oils to combine with other ingredients and syrup. A final dose of ¼ tsp. will give you 1 drop of each mild spice and ½ drop of each strong spice. Do not use more than that three times per day. Too much of any one oil could be toxic.

Choose the herbs to suit your needs. Then measure the correct amounts into a pint jar. Add syrup and shake.

Maple syrup must be brought to a boil first and cooled. You may use agave syrup instead of maple syrup, but add 1 tbsp. water too, to help it mix. You may use an oil instead of syrup as the base. If you use honey instead of syrup you may also need 1 tbsp. water to help it mix.

Spice Tea

1 tsp. whole cloves
1 tsp. whole barley
1 tsp. coriander seed
1 tsp. anise, ground
1 tsp. cardamom, ground
1 tsp. turmeric powder
1 tsp. fennel seed, ground
¾ tsp. nutmeg, ground
2½ cups water

Add all ingredients to water in a non-metal saucepan and simmer 20 minutes. Strain one cupful through plastic strainer and return the solids to the saucepan; refrigerate.

Add a safe sweetening to the cup of tea. Sip over 1 to 2 hours. This is one day's portion. Do not drink more than 1 cup daily. Next day, strain another cupful and sip as before, hot or cold.

Next day, add a cup of water to the saucepan and reboil for 5 minutes to yield a third cup of tea. Finally, you may eat the solids, one-half portion in one day.

This tea replaces the same spices taken as spice syrup. You may add other spices or hide supplements in this tea. This tea kills a variety of parasites, bacteria and viruses. It can also activate the liver to produce a green bowel movement. Even "gallstones" may appear.

Prion Punch

Prion protein is in all of us repeatedly as our bodies kill flu viruses. Our WBCs eat them promptly. But if a lot of flu virus emerges after killing large flukes and many make their way to the brain, they release their own prions and light-headedness and disorientation is felt. That contributes to detox-illness. You can kill them in hours with:

2 horseradish capsules
1 tsp. fennel seed (freshly ground)
1 tsp. sage (freshly ground)
3 heaping tsp. birch bark (powdered)
1 tbsp. syrup

Make birch bark tea by simmering in 3 cups water for 1 minute. Cool. Blend dry ingredients in the birch bark tea and syrup. Drink 1 to 3 cups a day to stop detox-illness.

Electronic Pau D'Arco Tea

1 tsp. Pau D'Arco powder
½ cup cold tap water

Place both in a cup on bottle-copying plate. Attach the Positive lead (wire) from a regular zapper to the copy plate. Zap 20 seconds. Sip the water throughout the day to kill Paragonimus. You can strain out the Pau D'Arco if you wish.

Paragonimus Punch

By killing Paragonimus in different ways you reach them in different places. Note how vulnerable they are. You do not need all of these. Each herb kills some.

1 tsp. hydrangea powder
1 tsp. cloves (freshly ground)
1 tsp. nutmeg powder
7 capsules wormwood (200-300 mg per capsule)
3 drops wintergreen oil
3 drops sage oil, Clary
3 drops peppermint oil
3 drops juniper oil

3 drops frankincense
3 drops coriander oil
3 drops cardamom oil
1 tbsp. pomegranate paste or 3 tbsp. juice
1 tbsp. chlorophyll liquid
6 oz. tea made from Pau d' Arco bark
6 oz. tea made from mullein leaf

Place the powders in a tall glass. Add the drops of herbal oils. Then add the liquids, while stirring, to make an enjoyable oils. Then add the liquids, while stirring, to make an enjoyable beverage. Add coconut cream to give a smoother taste. If it is not sweet enough, add agave syrup, honey or boiled maple syrup. Treat each item electronically or the final beverage.

All oils can be substituted with 1 tsp. powder of the same herb.

If you are missing some ingredients, simply leave them out. Add them later when you do have them.

Drink this once a day in divided doses while on this program. Then cut the dosages in half and later in quarters when you are much healthier. Leave out anything you don't tolerate well.

Pau D'Arco has several other names, including Lapacho and Taheebo. Use regular or electronic tea.

If some of these herbs are already being taken in the Spice Syrup, omit them here.

Buski Tea

1 tsp. anise seeds
1 tsp. fennel seeds
1 tsp. coriander seeds
1 tsp. whole cloves
1 tbsp. barley, whole
1 tsp. nutmeg
3 cups water

Combine all ingredients except nutmeg in saucepan. Add water and bring to boil. Simmer 20 minutes. Let stand to cool. Strain 1 cup to drink; put back the solids. Add ½ tsp. nutmeg. Sweeten with any of: pomegranate, molasses, honey, or boiled maple syrup. Later, reheat for second cup, pressing the solids in

strainer with non-metal spoon. Add nutmeg and sweetener as before. This tea reaches leftover Fasciolopsis in "unreachable" places so protect yourself from detox-illness.

Zappicate each cup 10 minutes for extra potency.

Six Fresh Seeds

6 large prunes OR 6 large apricots OR 6 large apples OR
6 large pears OR 6 peaches or nectarines

After two hot washes, remove the pits or seeds, saving the fruit for other uses.

To crack open pits: find a rock or piece of cement brick. Slide it into a zippered baggie. Position it in your sink over the drain. Or, if you are near a cement sidewalk, slip the 6 pits into a zippered plastic bag. Procure a hammer. After cracking the pits, remove the seeds and place in grinder. If you are very sick choose seeds the size of your thumbnail. In the case of apple or pear seeds, use up to 30 seeds. Add:

3 tsp. wheat germ
¼ tsp. nutmeg
¼ tsp. barley flour or ground barley

Grind 1 tbsp. whole barley first in coffee grinder and store. Then grind all ingredients together. Eat within a few hours. The barley, like the wheat germ, provides the drying effect that keeps fresh seeds from clogging the grinder. Variation: add 1 tsp. sweetened coconut, flakes or shredded.

It is thought that amygdalin or "laetrile" is the active ingredient, but there is no evidence for this since clinical trials got stalled decades ago after finding it promising against cancer. Amygdalin keeps its potency; the active ingredient we seek does not.

Apricot kernels in health food stores have lost their potency, in spite of refrigeration, so you must prepare your own. Do not crack these pits ahead of time nor store seeds, although you may store pits. The Syncrometer® finds that the active ingredient is already a part of our metabolism, somewhat like a vitamin, and in similarly small amounts. Sick organs have none. The correct amount is essential for us but large amounts are toxic, somewhat like trace elements. Do not take more. Six Fresh Seedscan kill SV 40 and Fasciolopsis buski, as well as destroying many phenolics. The dose is one set of 6 kernels or

the seeds of six fruits daily for 6 days, then take 6 days off and repeat the cycle till you are much better.

Black Walnut Hull Tincture

This recipe is 4 times as strong as the original one, so it is called **Black Walnut Hull Tincture, Extra Strength**.

Your largest enamel or ceramic (not stainless steel, not aluminum) cooking pot, preferably at least 10 quarts

Black Walnuts, in the hull, each one still at least 50% green, enough to fill the pot to the top

Grain alcohol, about 50% strength, enough to cover the walnuts

Vitamin C powder
Plastic wrap or cellophane
Glass jars or bottles

The Black Walnut tree produces large green balls in fall. The walnut is inside, but we will use the whole ball, uncracked, since the active ingredient is in the green outer hull.

Rinse the walnuts carefully, put them in the pot, and cover with the alcohol. Sprinkle on 1 tsp. vitamin C. Seal with plastic wrap and cover tightly. Let set for three days. Pour into glass jars or bottles, discarding walnuts, and add more vitamin C (1 tsp. per quart). This will keep the color green. If the glass jar has a metal lid, put plastic wrap over the top before screwing on the lid. Potency is strong for several years if unopened, even if it darkens slightly. Refrigerate after opening.

When preparing the walnuts, rinse only with cold tap water. You may need to use a brush on areas with dirt. If you are not going to use all of them in this batch, you may freeze them in a zippered plastic bag. Simply refrigerating them does not keep them from turning black and useless. The pot of soaking walnuts should not be refrigerated. Nor does the final tincture need refrigeration until after it is opened.

You have just made Extra Strength Black Walnut Hull tincture. It is

stronger than the tincture made with just a few Black Walnuts in a quart jar (my earlier recipe), because there are more walnuts per unit liquid. In addition, you will not dilute it before use (although when you take it, it will usually be in water).

Exposure to air does cause the tincture to darken and lose potency. To reduce air exposure, fill the pot as much as possible, without touching the plastic wrap, while still keeping a snug fitting lid. Even more importantly, the glass jars or bottles you use to store your tincture should have as little air space as possible, without touching the plastic wrap on top. A large jar should be divided into smaller ones when you are ready to use it. The idea is not to have partial jars, with a lot of air space, sitting for longer than a month or so. To regain some green color, add several tsp. vitamin C, close jar tightly, and let stand one day.

There are several ways to make a 50% grain alcohol solution. Some states have Everclear™, 95% alcohol. Mix this half and half with water. Other states have Everclear™, that is 76.5% alcohol. Mix this two parts Everclear™, to one part water. Do not use vodka or the flask-size Everclear™; it must be 750 ml or 1liter. Smaller bottles have wood alcohol or isopropyl alcohol pollution. In all cases, zappicate the alcohol first.

Remember, never use any kind of <u>purchased</u> water to make tincture or you will pollute it yourself.

Black Walnut Hull Tincture (Regular Strength)

This is the potency I used originally. It is included here in case you prefer it or wish to treat a pet.

Fill a quart jar with the green balls. Cover with 50% alcohol. Add 1 tsp. vitamin C. Use a plastic bag to cover jar before closing tightly with lid. Let stand on kitchen counter. After three days, pour liquid into small glass bottles. Add another ¼ tsp. vitamin C powder to the top of each before closing

Black Walnut Hull Extract (Water Based)

This recipe is intended for alcoholic persons: cover the green balls in the 10-quart (non-metal) pot with cold tap water. Heat to boiling, covered. Turn off heat. When cool, add vitamin C, cover with plastic wrap, and the lid. Let stand for one day. It will be darker than the tincture. Do not dilute. Pour into freezable containers. Refrigerate what you will use in two days and freeze the rest. Add

vitamin C after thawing or during refrigeration (1 tsp. per quart).

For use: in programs calling for Extra Strength Black Walnut Hull tincture use 4 times as much of this water based recipe (8 tsp. instead of 2 tsp. Extra Strength).

Important Note: do not use bottled or purchased water to make either the tincture or extract or you could pollute it with benzene or isopropyl alcohol.

Lugol's Iodine Solution

It is too dangerous to buy a commercially prepared solution for your internal use. It is certain to be polluted with isopropyl alcohol or wood alcohol. Make it yourself or ask your pharmacist to make (not order) it for you. You cannot take this for granted; you must ask. The recipe to make 1 liter (quart) is:

44 gm (1½ ounces) iodine, granular, USP
88 gm (3 ounces) potassium iodide, granular, USP

Dissolve the potassium iodide in about a cup of water in a glass jar. Then add the iodine crystals and wait till they are all dissolved. This could take a ½ hour with frequent shaking. Then fill to the liter mark (quart) with water. Keep out of sight and reach of children. Be careful to avoid bottled water for preparation or you may pollute it yourself with isopropyl alcohol! Place a plastic bag over the top; then close tightly before storing.

Pour carefully into a plastic cup before pouring into a dropper bottle. Do everything inside the kitchen sink. Wipe stains up promptly with vitamin C.

Lugol's Iodine Drops

6 drops Lugol's iodine solution
½ glass water

This is specific for Salmonella in your body. It can be taken at any time. If taken at end of meals, it helps to sterilize the food just eaten so gives you double benefit. Do not use if allergic to iodine. (If you have had clinical treatment with iodine, such as a thyroid or kidney scan, you might have become allergic; ask your doctor in this case.) Do not add it to other beverages. Do not take throughout (except in restaurants) or before meals or with vitamins since these will become over oxidized. Do not use daily as a supplement. Keep out of reach of children. If the problem has not cleared up in two days, you are reinfecting.

Lugol’s gives the fastest relief for most food-related stomach distress; it takes about one hour.

White Iodine

88 gm (3 ounces) potassium iodide, granular, USP

Add potassium iodide to one quart/liter cold tap water. Potassium iodide dissolves well in water and stays clear; for this reason it is called "white iodine." Label clearly and keep out of reach of children. Do not use if allergic to iodine. It is useful for disinfecting the mouth but it is not as strong as Lugol’s.

Benzoquinone (BQ) (for clinical use only)

- 500 mg benzoquinone powder (not hydroquinone). (One size 00 capsule filled with powder, by hand.)
- 500 ml (1 pint) cold tap water that has been run for a full minute. Such water is safer than the regular water "for injection" since water for injection often has antiseptic contamination.

This should be made and supervised by a physician. Empty the BQ capsule into water, stirring with a plastic spoon until completely dissolved (about one minute). Further dilute this as follows: 1/2 ml BQ solution as prepared above is added to a second pint of water. All quantities can be approximated, since the final concentration should be one part per million but need not be exact. After the second dilution, the BQ solution must be used within 20 minutes. If there is further delay, the solution must be made up from the powder again. A dose of one cc (2 cc for persons over 100 lb.) is given in the muscle (IM) in the hip after cleaning skin with ethyl alcohol. This is 1 mcg. Give the shot slowly to reduce burning. Patients may exclaim over their improvement by the time the needle is out.

The BQ solution is thrown out when it is 20 minutes old. All containers are new glassware and to be used only for this purpose. Before first use, it is rinsed with tap water to remove any adhering antiseptic. It is only rinsed and drained after that—never chemically cleaned or brushed.

Bowel Improvement Recipes

Bacteria are always at the root of bowel problems, such as pain, bloating and

gassiness. They cannot be completely killed by zapping, because the high frequency current does not penetrate the bowel contents.

Although most bowel bacteria are beneficial, the ones that are not, like Salmonellas, Shigellas, and Clostridiums are extremely harmful because they have the ability to invade the rest of your body and colonize a trauma site like the thymus or a tumor. One reason bowel bacteria are so hard to eradicate is that we are constantly reinfecting ourselves by keeping a supply on our hands and under our fingernails.

1. So the first thing to do is **improve sanitation**. Use 70% (approx.) grain alcohol in a spray bottle at the bathroom sink. Or Lugol's iodine, one drop per cup water for dipping hands. Sterilize your hands after bathroom use and before meals in one of these two ways.

2. Second, take **Lugol's** solution, six drops in ½ cup water 4 times daily. This is specifically for Salmonella, which is responsible for at least half of all bowel distress.

3. Third, use **turmeric** (2 capsules, 3 times daily). This is the common spice, which I find helps against Shigella, as well as *E. coli*. Expect orange colored stool. Increase to 6 capsules (1 tsp.), 3 times daily for serious problems.

4. Fourth, use **fennel** (same dosage as for turmeric). Take turmeric and fennel together for fastest relief. Use your ingenuity to make a good tasting "cocktail" out of these herbs.

5. Fifth, take four **digestive enzyme** capsules all together, any variety.

6. Sixth, take 1 tsp. tincture or 2 capsules freeze-dried **Black Walnut**, preferably at bedtime.

7. Seventh, <u>if you are constipated</u>, take **Cascara sagrada**, an herb. Start with one capsule a day, use up to maximum on label. Take **extra magnesium** (300 mg magnesium oxide powder, two or three a day), and drink a **cup of hot water** (flavored is fine) upon rising in the morning. This will begin to regulate your elimination. Constipation is usually caused by *Clostridium botulinum*, which makes its own chemicals in your colon that inhibit acetylcholine formation. Acetylcholine is the normal driving force for intestinal movement. Use **betaine** hydrochloride capsules, three with each meal, to keep Clostridium out of your colon. Constipation can also be caused by other bowel bacteria. Certain drugs, such as morphine or similar painkillers produce constipation as a side effect. You must work hard to be sure you expel bowel contents at least once a

day.

With this powerful approach, even a bad bacterial problem should clear up in two days. If it doesn't, you are reinfecting. Throw out all the food in your refrigerator. It has been touched by hands. Keep your own hands sanitary. Eat only sterilized food. Keep fingernails short. Do not put fingers in mouth. Your tummy can feel flat, without gurgling, and your mood can be good. Remember, HIV or AIDS is not the cause of your bowel problems. You ate polluted food.

It may take all the remedies listed. Afterwards, you must continue to eat only sterilized food, until your natural immune power is restored. This means, zappicate all your foods, don't drink out of plastic bottles, and put HCl drops in all your food.

Constipation Tea

Constipation is most often caused by *E. coli* and Salmonella eaten with dairy foods. When these bacteria are added to the Clostridium already there, the problem is worsened. Make sure you are taking up to 3 capsules betaine with each meal.

There are a lot of remedies for constipation , but many people enjoy this tea:

1 tbs. senna tea leaves
½ tsp. mint leaves

Boil for one minute in a quart of water; add a dash of vitamin C and sweetener to taste. Sip through the day to avoid "belly-ache". If you purchase tea bags, zappicate them first, then snip open and throw away the bag. Use a natural tea ball.

Moose Elm Drink—also known as—**Slippery Elm**

For sensitive stomachs when nothing wants to stay down:

1 tbsp. moose elm powder (also called slippery elm)
1 cup cold goat milk (or other liquid)
honey

Start by making a paste of the powder and a tiny bit of goat milk as if it were cocoa. Gradually add more milk to consistency desired. Sweeten with honey. Zappicate. This can be drunk hot or cold. Sip one cup a day. Before you are allowed to have goat milk choose coconut cream or water for mixing.

Alginate/Intestinal Healer

¼ tsp. sodium alginate powder
1 cup water

Boil together, stirring with wooden spoon handle. Simmer till dissolved. Add to soup, stew, moose elm drink, pudding or pie filling. For intestines or stomach that are sore from surgery or cancer. Alginate is not digested—it merely forms a long ribbon of soothing gel that coats trouble spots and finds its way through the narrowest passageway to keep it open. Use 1 cup a day.

Enemas

If you should fail to have a bowel movement in a single day it is a serious matter. An ill person cannot afford to fill up further with the ammonia, the toxic amines, and toxic gasses that bowel bacteria produce. Fortunately, enemas are very easy to do. Do an enema before going to bed.

There are several kinds of enema equipment available in pharmacies; most important is NEVER to use anyone else's equipment, no matter how "sterilized" it is guaranteed to be. Get your own. Do not use the equipment used by a professional bowel-cleanser. It is impossible to completely avoid cross-contamination. You must completely avoid it.

A Fleet™ bottle, obtained at your local pharmacy, will do for a starter. This is a squeeze bottle with a plastic applicator for insertion. Dump the contents since you are unable to test it for toxins. Refill with warm enema solution.

The lubricant can be made in five minutes.

4 level tsp. cornstarch, zappicated
1 cup water

Bring this to a boil and cook for about one minute. Set in the refrigerator to cool quickly. Pour a teaspoon or more on top of a plastic bag for convenience in use. The only other lubricants are olive oil and coconut oil, first zappicated.

For many of us, the rectum and sigmoid colon have ballooned out into a pocket due to past times of constipation. This is called a *diverticulum.* This diverticulum is unreachable by the zapper and by the herbal parasite recipe. But it is just a few inches from the anus so it is quite accessible by enema.

The diverticulum walls are weak due to constant overstretching. But in just a

few weeks of assisted cleansing, the pocket will shrink and may even disappear.

Parasites and bad bacteria can escape being killed if they are in the diverticulum. Your entire bowel health can be turned around by killing the invaders of this diverticulum. Two ways of killing rectal parasites are with Lugol's or Black Walnut Tincture enemas. Alternating them is best.

Lugol's Enema

Add ½ tsp. of Lugol's iodine to 1 quart of very warm water; pour into cup-size Fleet™ bottle (giving yourself four doses), or enema apparatus. Administer enema slowly and hold internally as long as possible. Cold water will cause spasms and inability to hold it. Prepare only a cup the first time; do not force yourself to hold more than is comfortable.

Black Walnut Hull Extra Strength Enema

Add 1 tsp. of Black Walnut Hull Extra Strength to 1 quart of very warm water. Repeat as above.

Do an enema daily for one week to improve bowel function, alternating the above varieties. If you have none of these solutions available, use plain salt water, 2 tsp. per quart. In the absence of salt, use plain water. Remember, you must move your bowels or cleanse at least once a day. Hold the enema for ½ hour if possible but even one minute is useful.

Giving Yourself The Perfect Enema

Any drop you spill and everything you use to do the enema will somehow contaminate your bathroom. Yet you must leave it all perfectly sanitary for your own protection. So follow these instructions carefully.

Spread out a large plastic trash bag on the bathroom floor. Place a plastic grocery bag beside it and a paper plate on it. Set a chair nearby, too. The trash bag is for you to lie on. Lie on your back if you have nobody to help you.

Instructions on commercially available enema bottles advise you to be on your knees. This may be workable for the small squeeze-bottle of ready-made solution you can purchase. It is quite impossible, though, if you are elderly, have painful knees or are simply ill and must try to take in a whole quart from a complex apparatus.

Test the apparatus first, in the bathroom sink to see how it works. Wipe away

the grease that comes with it on the applicator; it is sure to be a petroleum product and be tainted with benzene.

Fig. 141 Enema container, tube, pinchcock

Pour a tablespoon of oil, zappicated, into the paper plate for the lubricant.

After filling the container with the enema solution, run some through the tubing until the air is out of it and close the pinchcock. Place it on the grocery bag.

Insert the applicator tube as far as you comfortably can. Then lift the container with one hand while opening the valve with the other. The higher you lift it, the faster it runs. Take as much time as you need to run it in. You may wish to set the container on the chair. Very warm liquid is easier to hold. Don't force yourself to hold it all. At any time you may close the valve, withdraw the applicator, and place it on the grocery bag.

Cleaning up the apparatus, the bathroom, and yourself: This topic is seldom discussed, but very important. Notice that some bowel contents have entered the container by reflux action, which is unavoidable. Consider the whole apparatus contaminated. For this reason you must never, never use anybody else's apparatus, no matter how clean it looks.

First, wipe the applicator tube. Then fill the container and run it through the hose into the toilet. Repeat until it appears clean; this is appearance only; you must now sterilize it. Fill it with water and add Lugol's iodine or povidone iodine until intensely red in color. Place the end of the tube in the container to soak, empty and wipe the outside of the tube with paper. Do not dry the container. Store in a fresh plastic bag. Throw away the trash bag, grocery bag and paper plate. Clean the sink with chlorine bleach. Then wash your hands with skin sanitizer.

If all went well, you may risk taking the next enema on your bed. If not take a

shower and stick to the floor location.

Organ Improvement Recipes

Lung Tea

These are the traditional herbs for ravaged lungs. Both herbs are often maligned as dangerous or toxic. Hundreds or thousands of years of simple use, as in this recipe speak otherwise. The concentrates of these herbs should, of course, be evaluated differently.

¼ cup comfrey root (*Symphytum officinale*)
¼ cup mullein leaf (*Verbascum thapsus*)
3 cups water

Combine dry herbs with water. Bring to a boil. Turn burner down to low; cook for 20 minutes. Strain and let tea cool. Add sweetening and two drops HCl per cup at time of serving. Drink ½ cup with each meal, sometimes hot, sometimes cool.

Kidney Cleanse

½ cup dried Hydrangea root
½ cup Gravel root
½ cup Marshmallow root
4 bunches of fresh parsley
Goldenrod tincture (leave this out of the recipe if you are allergic to it)
Ginger capsules
Uva Ursi capsules
Black Cherry Concentrate, 8 oz
Vitamin B6, 250 mg
Magnesium oxide, 300 mg in powder form.

Zappicate all supplies first or the final product.

Measure ¼ cup of each root (this is half your supply) and set them to soak, together in 10 cups of cold tap water, using a non-metal container and a non-metal lid (a dinner plate will do). After four hours or overnight, add 8 oz. black cherry concentrate, heat to boiling and simmer for 20 minutes. Drink ¼ cup as soon as it is cool enough. Pour the rest through a bamboo strainer into a sterile pint jar (glass) and several freezable containers. Refrigerate the glass jar.

Find fresh parsley at a grocery store that does not spray its produce (ask the owner). Zappicate the entire supply to be sure it is benzene and PCB-free. Boil the fresh parsley, after rinsing, in 1 quart of water for three minutes. Drink ¼ cup when cool enough. Refrigerate a pint and freeze 1 pint. Throw away the parsley.

Dose: each morning, pour together ¾ cup of the root mixture and ½ cup parsley water, filling a large mug. Add 20 drops of goldenrod tincture. You may flavor with 1 tsp. pomegranate paste, molasses or chlorophyll. Drink this mixture in divided doses throughout the day. Keep cold. Do not drink it all at once or you will get a stomachache and feel pressure in your bladder. If your stomach is very sensitive, start on half this dose.

Save the roots after the first boiling, storing them in the freezer. After 13 days when your supply runs low, boil the same roots a second time, but add only six cups water and simmer only 10 minutes. This will last another eight days, for a total of three weeks. You may cook the roots a third time if you wish, but the recipe gets less potent. If your problem is severe, only cook them twice.

After three weeks, repeat with fresh herbs. You need to do the Kidney Cleanse for six weeks to get good results, longer for severe problems.

Also take:

- Ginger capsules: one with each meal (three a day).
- Uva Ursi capsules: one with breakfast and two with supper.
- Vitamin B6 (250 mg): one a day.
- Magnesium oxide (300 mg): one a day.

Take these supplements just before your meal to avoid burping. If you are already taking these supplements, omit them here.

Some notes on this recipe: this herbal tea, as well as the parsley, can easily spoil. Heat it to boiling every fourth day if it is being stored in the refrigerator; this resterilizes it. If you sterilize it in the morning you may take it to work without refrigerating it (use a glass container).

When you order your herbs, be careful! Herb companies are not the same! These roots should have a strong fragrance. If the ones you buy are barely fragrant, they have lost their active ingredients; switch to a different supplier. Fresh roots can be used.

• Hydrangea (*Hydrangea arborescens*) is a common flowering bush.

• Gravel root (*Eupatorium purpureum*) is a wild flower.

• Marshmallow root (*Althea officinallis*) is mucilaginous and kills pain.

• Fresh parsley can be bought at a grocery store. Parsley flakes and dried parsley herb do not work.

• Goldenrod herb works as well as the tincture but you may get an allergic reaction from smelling the herb. If you know you are allergic to this, leave this one out of your recipe.

• Ginger from the grocery store works fine; you may put it into capsules for yourself (size 0, 1 or 00).

There are probably dozens of herbs that can dissolve kidney crystals and stones. If you can only find several of those in the recipe, make the recipe anyway; it will just take longer to get results. Remember that vitamin B_6 and magnesium, taken daily, can prevent oxalate stones from forming, but only if you stop drinking regular tea. Tea has 15.6 mg oxalic acid per cup[32]. A tall glass of iced tea could give you over 20 mg oxalic acid. Switch to herb teas. Cocoa and chocolate, also, have too much oxalic acid to be used as beverages.

Phosphate crystals are made at locations that are much too alkaline. This happens where bacteria are thriving. They are very hard to dissolve again. The kidneys are quite susceptible to bacteria and "stone" formation. Drink at least two pints of water a day to avoid making more.

Cleanse your kidneys at least twice a year.

You can dissolve all your kidney stones in three weeks, but make new ones in three days if you are drinking tea and cocoa. Keep bacteria levels down with liver cleanses, betaine and lots of fluid.

Liver Herbs

Don’t confuse these liver herbs with the next recipe for the Liver Cleanse. This recipe contains herbs traditionally used to help the liver function, while the Liver Cleanse gets gallstones out.

6 parts tanner's oak bark, *Quercus alba* (white oak bark)
3 parts gravel root, *Eupatorium purpureum* (queen of the meadow)
3 parts Jacob's staff, *Verbascum thapsus* (mullein herb)
2 parts licorice root, *Glycyrrhiza glabra*
2 parts wild yam root, *Dioscorea villosa*
2 parts milk thistle herb, *Silybum marianum*
3 parts walnut bark, *Juglans nigra*, (Black Walnut bark)
3 parts marshmallow root, *Althea officinalis* (white mallow)
1 part lobelia plant, *Lobelia inflata* (bladder pod)
1 part skullcap, *Scutellaria lateriflora* (helmet flower)

Mix all the herbs. Add ½ cup of the mixture to two quarts of water. Bring to a boil. Put lid on. Let sit for six hours. Strain and add sweetening such as Agave syrup or honey. You can make it extra good by adding coconut cream. Drink three cups a day. This gives you about ¼ cup of each herb. Put the strained herbs in the freezer and use them one more time.

Liver Cleanse

Cleansing the liver of gallstones dramatically improves digestion, which is the basis of your whole health. You can expect your allergies to disappear, too, more with each cleanse you do! Incredibly, it also eliminates shoulder, upper arm, and upper back pain. You have more energy and increased sense of well being.

It is the job of the liver to make bile, 1 to 1½ quarts in a day! The liver is full of tubes (*biliary tubing*) that deliver the bile to one large tube (the *common bile duct*). The gallbladder is attached to the common bile duct and acts as a storage reservoir. Eating fat or protein triggers the gallbladder to squeeze itself empty after about 20 minutes, and the stored bile finishes its trip down the common bile duct to the intestine.

Cleaning the liver bile ducts is the most powerful procedure that you can do to improve your body's health.

But it <u>should not</u> be done before the parasite program, and for <u>best results</u> should follow the kidney cleanse.

<u>For many persons, including children, the biliary tubing is choked with</u>

gallstones. Some develop allergies or hives but some have no symptoms. When the gallbladder is scanned or X-rayed nothing is seen. Typically, they are not in the gallbladder. Not only that, most are too small and not calcified, a prerequisite for visibility on X-ray. There are over half a dozen varieties of gallstones, most of which have cholesterol crystals in them. They can be black, red, white, green or tan colored. The green ones get their color from being coated with bile. Notice in the picture how many have imbedded unidentified objects. Are they fluke remains? Notice how many are shaped like corks with longitudinal grooves below the tops. We can visualize the blocked bile ducts from such shapes. Other stones are composites—made of many smaller ones—showing that they regrouped in the bile ducts some time after the last cleanse.

At the very center of each stone is found a clump of bacteria, according to scientists, suggesting a dead bit of parasite might have started the stone forming.

As the stones grow and become more numerous the backpressure on the liver causes it to make less bile. It is also thought to slow the flow of lymphatic fluid. Imagine the situation if your garden hose had marbles in it. Much less water would flow, which in turn would decrease the ability of the hose to squirt out the marbles. With gallstones, much less cholesterol leaves the body, and cholesterol levels may rise.

Gallstones, being porous, can pick up all the bacteria, viruses and parasite eggs that are passing through the liver. In this way "nests" of infection are formed, forever supplying the body with fresh parasite eggs and bacteria. No stomach infection such as ulcers or intestinal bloating can be cured permanently without removing these gallstones from the liver

Cleanse your liver twice a year.

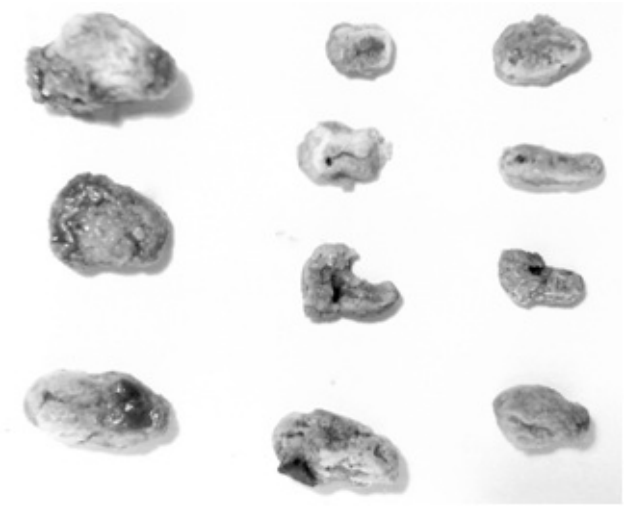


Fig. 142 These are gallstones

Preparation:

• You can't clean a liver with living parasites in it. You won't get many stones, and you will feel quite sick. Zap daily the week before, or get through the first three weeks of the parasite-killing program before attempting a liver cleanse. If you are on the *Maintenance Parasite Program*, you are always ready to do the cleanse.

• Completing the kidney cleanse before cleansing the liver is also highly recommended. You want your kidneys, blad bladder and urinary tract in top working condition so they can efficiently remove any undesirable substances incidentally absorbed from the intestine as the bile is being excreted

Ingredients

Epsom salts	4 tablespoons
Olive oil	½ cup (light olive oil is easier to get down)
Fresh pink grapefruit	1 large or 2 small, enough to squeeze ½ to 2/3 cup juice (you may substitute a lemon, adding water or sweetener to make ½ cup liquid)
Ornithine	4 to 8, to be sure you can sleep. Don't skip this or you may have the worst night of your life!
Large plastic straw	To help drink potion.
Pint jar with lid	

Black Walnut Tincture, any strength OR 2 freeze-dried capsules	10 to 20 drops, to kill parasites coming from the liver.

Choose a day like Saturday for the cleanse, since you will be able to rest the next day.

Take no medicines, vitamins or pills that you can do without; they could prevent success. Stop the parasite program and kidney herbs, too, the day before. Even stop zapping and taking drops.

Double hot wash the grapefruit (or lemon). Zappicate the oil to destroy traces of benzene and PCBs or add a few drops HCl and shake.

Eat a no-fat breakfast and lunch such as cooked cereal, fruit, fruit juice, bread and preserves or honey (no butter or milk). This allows the bile to build up and develop pressure in the liver. Higher pressure pushes out more stones. Limit the amount you eat to the minimum you can get by on. You will get more stones. The earlier you stop eating the better your results will be, too.

2:00 PM. Do not eat or drink after 2 o'clock. If you break this rule you could feel quite ill later.

Get your Epsom salts ready. Mix 4 tbsp. in three cups water and pour this into a jar. This makes four servings, ¾ cup each. Set the jar in the refrigerator to get ice cold (this is for convenience and taste only).

6:00 PM. Drink one serving (¾ cup) of the ice-cold Epsom salts. If you did not prepare this ahead of time, mix 1 tbsp. in ¾ cup water now. You may add 1/8 tsp. vitamin C powder to improve the taste. You may also drink a few sips of water afterwards or rinse your mouth.

Get the olive oil and grapefruit out to warm up.

8:00 PM. Repeat by drinking another ¾ cup of Epsom salts.

You haven't eaten since two o'clock, but you won't feel hungry. Get your bedtime chores done. The timing is critical for success.

9:45 PM. Pour ½ cup (measured) olive oil into the pint jar. Squeeze the grapefruit (or lemon) by hand into the measuring cup. Remove pulp with fork. You should have at least ½ cup; more (up to ¾ cup) is best. You may top it up with lemonade. Add this to the olive oil. Also, add Black Walnut Tincture or have freeze-dried capsules ready instead. Close the jar tightly and shake hard

until watery (only fresh citrus juice does this).

Now visit the bathroom one or more times, even if it makes you late for your ten o'clock drink. Don't be more than 15 minutes late. You will get fewer stones.

10:00 PM. Drink the potion you have mixed. Take 4 ornithine capsules with the first sips to make sure you will sleep through the night. Take eight if you already suffer from insomnia. Drinking through a large plastic straw helps it go down easier. You may use oil and lemon juice salad dressing, cinnamon, or straight honey to chase it down between sips. Take it to your bedside if you want, but drink it standing up. Get it down within five minutes (15 minutes for very elderly or weak persons).

Lie down immediately. You might fail to get stones out if you don't. The sooner you lie down the more stones you will get out. Be ready for bed ahead of time. Don't clean up the kitchen. As soon as the drink is down walk to your bed and lie down flat on your back with your head up high on the pillow. Try to think about what is happening in the liver. Try to keep perfectly still for at least 20 minutes. You may feel a train of stones traveling along the bile ducts like marbles. There is no pain because the bile duct valves are open (thank you Epsom salts!). **Go to sleep**, you may fail to get stones out if you don't.

Next morning. Upon awakening take your third dose of Epsom salts. If you have indigestion or nausea wait until it is gone before drinking the Epsom salts. You may go back to bed. Don't take this potion before 6:00 am.

2 Hours Later. Take your fourth (the last) dose of Epsom salts. You may go back to bed again.

After 2 More Hours you may eat. Start with fruit juice. Half an hour later eat fruit. One hour later you may eat regular food but keep it light. During the day take the parasite-killing herbs and zap. By supper you should feel recovered.

Alternative Schedule 1: Omit the first Epsom salts dose at 6 p.m. Take only one dose, waiting till 8 p.m. Change nothing else. Many people still get stones with one less dose. If you do not, do the full course next time.

Alternative Schedule 2: After taking the first dose of Epsom salts in the morning, wait two hours and take a second dose (but only ½ cup) of the oil mixture and go back to bed. After two more hours take another dose of Epsom salts. This schedule can increase the number of stones you remove.

How well did you do? Expect diarrhea in the morning. This is desirable. Use

a flashlight to look for gallstones in the toilet with the bowel movement. Look for the green kind since this is proof that they are genuine gallstones, not food residue. Only bile from the liver is pea green. The bowel movement sinks but gallstones float because of the cholesterol inside. Count them all roughly, whether tan or green. You will need to total 2000 stones before the liver is clean enough to rid you of allergies or bursitis or upper back pains permanently. The first cleanse may rid you of them for a few days, but as the stones from the rear travel forward, they give you the same symptoms again. You may repeat cleanses at two-week intervals. Never cleanse when you are ill.

Sometimes the bile ducts are full of cholesterol crystals that did not form into round stones. They appear as "chaff" floating on top of the toilet bowl water. It may be tan colored, harboring millions of tiny white crystals. Cleansing this chaff is just as important as purging stones.

How safe is the liver cleanse? It is very safe. My opinion is based on over 500 cases, including many persons in their seventies and eighties. None went to the hospital; none even reported pain. However it can make you feel quite ill for one or two days afterwards, although in every one of these cases the *Maintenance Parasite Program* had been neglected. This is why the instructions direct you to complete the parasite and kidney cleanse programs first.

Warning: If you do change these recipes you might expect problems. The liver is quite sensitive to details. If you plan to make changes, be sure to seek the assistance of a therapist.

This procedure contradicts many modern medical viewpoints. Gallstones are thought to be formed in the gallbladder, not the liver. They are thought to be few, not thousands. They are not linked to pains other than gallbladder attacks. It is easy to understand why this is thought: by the time you have acute pain attacks, some stones are in the gallbladder, are big enough and sufficiently calcified to see on X-ray, and have caused inflammation there. When the gallbladder is removed the acute attacks are gone, but the bursitis and other pains and digestive problems remain.

CONGRATULATIONS

You have taken out your gallstones without surgery! I like to think I have perfected this recipe, but I certainly cannot take credit for its origin. It was invented hundreds, if not thousands, of years ago, THANK YOU,

HERBALISTS!

The truth is self-evident. People who have had their gallbladder surgically removed still get plenty of green, bile-coated stones, and anyone who cares to dissect their stones can see that the concentric circles and crystals of cholesterol match textbook pictures of "gallstones" exactly.

Immunity Boosters

Ferritin Fighter

When white blood cells have phagocytized (eaten) asbestos, they become coated on the outside with ferritin. This ruins their immune function. Their outside surface has receptor sites that must be able to "see" and "feel" enemies of your body. Removing this ferritin restores their immune functions. The drug levamisole (available in other countries) can do this in less than a week (50 mg, take two, 3 times daily), but here is a recipe that works also.

1 tsp. bromelain (3000 mg) 600 GDU/gm, or papain
1 tsp. powdered hydrangea
1 capsule fennel for flavoring
½ cup water, goat milk, or coconut cream for mixing
2 drops hydrochloric acid to sterilize

Mix everything together and drink. Take this dose 3 times daily. For convenience, you can mix larger quantities of the dry (not wet) ingredients ahead of time; this reduces the odor. Cut dosage in half after a week. Do not take with meals to avoid consuming the enzymes with food. Continue for a month.

The bromelain or papain will digest the ferritin off your white blood cells, enabling them to remove asbestos, dyes, bacteria, and plastics from your tissues again. But ferritin will return to coat your white blood cells if you continue to eat or drink asbestos-polluted food or water.

Hydrangea is included because most people find it easier to take this way, than by itself. It is not essential.

Watercress (*Nasturtium officinale*) tablets can also remove ferritin. Chew 6 tablets a day.

Dye Remover Syrup

Each of these three herbs can remove azo dyes from CD4 and CD8 cells. Since each item is effective, you do not need to wait to get them all, first.

1 tsp. bay oil
2 tbsp. pomegranate paste
1 tsp. lemon oil
½ cup maple syrup, boiled

Zappicate each item in its original container for 10 minutes. Combine all ingredients in a glass jar large enough to allow for vigorous shaking. Dose: ¼ tsp. 3 times daily.

Two more herbs can do this:

2 tsp. powdered hydrangea
2 tsp. powdered olive leaf

Take these straight, stirred into a beverage that suits your taste.

Freon Removal Program

Freon accumulates in the diaphragm and skin in healthy persons. In sick persons the Syncrometer® detects it in the weakened organ. Freon in your body can be ozonated to render it capable of detoxification. This mobilizes it toward the liver.

- 1-3 glasses ozonated water. Ozonate water for five minutes. Make sure the tip of the ozonator tube is sterile by dipping in HCl-water or Lugol's-water first.
- 1-2 cups liver herb tea (see *Recipes*). Drink ½ cup tea for each glass of ozonated water drunk. This helps the liver detoxify the Freon so it can move toward the kidneys.
- kidney herb tea, 1¼ cups daily. This helps the kidneys pull it into the bladder for excretion.

It takes about six weeks to remove Freon from your body. Be sure to get a Freon-free refrigerator before you begin.

L-A Recipe

1 tsp. L-aspartic acid
1 tsp. L-lysine powder
1 1/3 cups water

If you purchase these powders already mixed you will need 2 tsp. for the recipe.

Heat, covered, till completely dissolved; it will be near boiling. Use a non-metal pan and non-metal stirring spoon. If it develops a white crystalline precipitate at the bottom, it must be reheated to get it redissolved. Add enough water to keep it dissolved. Since it has no preservatives, you must reheat it to near boiling every fourth day to kill any growing bacteria.

Dose: take 1 teaspoon 4 times daily (or 2 tsp. twice a day) if you are quite ill. Take on an empty stomach, such as before meals. Take 1 tsp. 3 times daily (if not so ill) for as long as you feel you have a viral condition. There are no side effects. Use a non-metal spoon.

Mechanism of L-A. L-A is present in all our white blood cells. It specifically helps them remove copper, cobalt, vanadium, toxic germanium, toxic selenium, toxic chromate and nickel. This set of metals is our "natural" set; those brought in by bacteria or fungus, as opposed to unnatural ones brought in by amalgam, body products, etc.

L-G Recipe

1 tsp. L-glutamic acid powder (see Sources), not glutamine
1 tsp. L-lysine powder (you may open capsules)
11/3 cups water

Prepare as for L-A. Dosage is one tablespoon 4 times daily.

Mechanism of L-G. These two amino acids combine chemically in hot water to make eight or more different dipeptides. Each is a form (isomer) of L-G. L-G travels to your thymus; this much can be observed electronically. Does it help T-cells survive? Does it do some other vital task? Today, 10 years after its discovery, some questions can be answered.

L-G is found normally present in at least ten kinds of white blood cells including lymphocytes, neutrophils, and even eosinophils. The CD4s and CD8s normally kill viruses but without L-G they do not. They seem to fill up on them or attack them but are not able to kill them. All CD4s and other white blood cells that do not have L-G present, have mercury and/or thallium stuck inside them. This is coming from amalgam deposits, located in very many places in the body. You have been robbed of your L-G making ability.

Fortunately, taking L-G as made in this recipe, helps the CD4s and others to eject their mercury and thallium. Perhaps it is the body's own heavy metal chelator. Now they can kill viruses again and get your body well. If more amalgam comes their way they again fill up on all 50 or so, metals. Most of them can be destroyed or detoxified somehow. Only mercury and thallium cannot, they remain stuck in the lymphocytes and other specialized white blood cells.

Taking repeated doses of L-G can clean up the white blood cells repeatedly but this is only permanent after amalgam has been removed from the whole body. Nevertheless, this can be accomplished in about six weeks, provided there are no amalgam filled teeth still in your mouth.

As soon as L-G returns to the CD4s they manufacture interleukin 2 again, another important immune chemical. When the CD8s get their L-G they begin killing vagrant tissue bits, tumor cells, and virus filled cells. And life is back to normal.

The Story Of L-G

A tribute to Dr. James Schaffer, M.D., of Bloomington, Indiana.

Dr. Schaffer was a pediatrician who devoted 20 years of his life to discovering L-G (lysine-glutamate). He called it "JS14". At any time of day, his office was crowded to the door with parents holding sick children. He was a gruff man but infinitely caring about his patients. On Saturdays and Sundays he worked on his pet product, JS14.

He had discovered that if you grow a culture of ordinary bacteria, Staphylococcus albus (a variant of S. aureus), found on anybody's skin, they would make a substance of great immune significance.[33] I gleaned this from reading his patent(s) on the culturing technique.[34] He discovered that by adding a little bit of an amino acid, aspartic acid, to the culture, the bacteria would make much more of this mysterious substance than without it. Are these bacteria always making this for us, on our skin, in our intestines? Do these bacteria need a special factor to make it in good quantities for us? These were questions he was trying to answer in his private lab where he worked every spare minute. He would inject some of the culture into mice and then infect them with diseases to see if they got protection from it. Indeed, they did. So he perfected JS14 for human use.

His potent immunity brew was injected just under the skin where it produced a small bubble. It became known as Dr. Schaffer's Bubble Shot. He used it for children and adults with chronic illnesses caused by *Herpes*, Epstein Barre Virus, Cytomegalovirus, and cancer. Later, he used it on porphyria, as well as a mystery disease that nobody could diagnose at that time, which turned out to be HIV/AIDS.

He was getting exceptionally good results and his excitement flowed to those around him. If that excitement had not reached me, I may not have survived to work on cancer and HIV/AIDS. I was suffering from ordinary *Herpes* simplex, but it had spread to the eyes and was spreading through my brain! Once a week I got his Bubble Shot and listened as he updated me on his research.

As soon as I was well enough, I voiced my interest in his project. This buoyed his spirits considerably. He explained that virtually all his "low immunity" patients were lacking complement C_3. But after receiving his bubble shot for some time, C_3 began to appear and the patient got well.

He showed me pictures of horses and other animals that had very quickly gotten well after his shot was given. He showed pictures of human hands eaten almost to the bone by ordinary *Herpes*. He explained they all had no complement.

Occasionally, I would be called by his office to let me know he was ill and could not make the appointment time. I realized this beloved doctor was indeed very ill, and I should learn how to make this immune booster myself.

I did not culture Staphylococcus aureus. I studied its molecular structure. It has lysine-glutamate links frequently along the chain of molecules making up its coat. Are our bodies intended to utilize these common skin bacteria after they die in such a way that we would digest these chains to make a superb immune booster for ourselves? Should I begin to experiment with Staphylococcus aureus or other "Staphs"? Perhaps such a product was already on the market? So it was! I purchased a kind of L-G and tried it as a bubble shot during those weeks that Dr. Schaffer was ill. My shot did not work well. His return was a great relief. I decided to make the culture broth and learn to culture the bacteria. But Dr. Schaffer was not well enough to teach me the techniques. In desperation I studied the recipe for his cultures from the published reports he gave me. There were large amounts of L-lysine and L-glutamic acid in it. Could they be reacting with each other in the brew to make this potent immune booster? Could this be simulating a part of the Staph molecular structure? Perhaps the Staph was not even necessary! It was a crazy idea but simple enough to try and throw out if it was wrong. I mixed L-lysine and L-glutamic acid under sterile conditions, and tried this as a bubble shot. It had some effect! I was on the right track! It was not as effective as Dr. Schaffer's bubble shot but perhaps it could be made stronger!

Then it occurred to me that this is merely food. These two amino acids are produced in the stomach and intestine by digesting protein. Are some of us with very low immunity not capable of making this mysterious substance because our stomachs are sick? I studied digestion of these amino acids. A great deal has been published about them. In fact, my stomach had been misbehaving for years. Maybe my stomach and intestines were not able to make it by digesting ordinary food. Perhaps this substance could simply be eaten instead of injected. That was the magic answer! By eating it, the potency was greatly increased. Ordinarily, the potency of chemicals is much lowered by the oral route, but in this case, it was reversed. This discovery came just in the nick of time. Bloomington's beloved Dr. James Schaffer passed away. It is a terrible loss to us all. His research was not completed. His results, his data, were voluminous, but only usable by someone intimately acquainted with it. Our mourning after him has not yet ended.

But I could treat myself: not weekly, as before, but daily! I became well. JS14 and L-G were the decisive factors in fighting my chronic *Herpes* eye infection.

The recipe is simple (see *Recipes*), a gift to you in memory of Dr. James Schaffer. Perhaps it is not the same as his Bubble Shot. Perhaps we will never know. But it came into existence as a result of his Bubble Shot and I am ever grateful.

Dental Recipes

Various kinds of dentures, including colored, can be hardened using this recipe. This means they will not seep acrylic acid, urethane, bisphenol-A, phthalates, metals, or dyes, to a detectable level. The hardening was tested with a Syncrometer® by soaking dentures of various kinds and colors in water for many hours and sampling the soak-water. Since you will not be able to test, I recommend repeating this denture-cure 3 times.

Denture Hardening

candy thermometer or other easy to read thermometer
small sauce pan; Teflon-coated is fine

Practice run: Find the 160° and 180° F marks on the thermometer. Fill saucepan 1 to 2 inches with cold tap water. Place on burner set at lowest heat. Place thermometer in water, being careful that it could not accidentally tip out and fall on the burner.

Note the time. Check the temperature of the water every few minutes. It should reach 160° F in 20 minutes, not sooner. If it went too fast, throw out the water, set burner lower and start over. When the right speed of heating is reached, you are ready to cure your denture.

Place denture in saucepan; add cold water from tap to previous level. They should be well covered. Heat as before. When 160° F is reached, turn burner to lowest setting. Water temperature should eventually reach 180°F. Remove saucepan from heat and let cool.

Pour off water and cover denture with fresh cold water. Rinse. Denture is ready.

Note:

1. If something went wrong during your first try, simply repeat the whole procedure.

2. Your mouth should have no reaction, no redness, no burning, and no odd

symptoms from wearing your dentures. If symptoms occur, repeat the hardening recipe.

3. A previous recipe gave 160°F as the maximum temperature. Since then phthalates were found to seep from dentures. They require 180°F (but no higher!).

Dental Bleach

This is for use during dental work and for occasional denture cleaning. Do not use it as a regular mouthwash or as a daily denture soak. You would get too much chlorine.

The chemical name for bleach is hypochlorite. There are different grades. The grade used for laundry is not good enough for internal use. Purchase "USP" or better quality, which means food grade. You, or your health food store, will need to order it (see *Sources*). Although you are using an acceptable grade this doesn't mean you can use any quantity you want. Bleach is very caustic. It must be diluted before you can use it without harm. Please follow these directions carefully.

1 tsp. (5 ml) bleach, USP grade (about 5% hypochlorite)
1 pint water (500 ml)

Use a plastic tsp. to measure and mix. The result is 1/100 or 1% as strong as the bleach you started with. This comes to .05% hypochlorite. This is only a quarter as strong as the .2% solution recommended by Bunyan, but is strong enough.

To store, use a glass pint jar with tight-fitting, non-metal lid or place a plastic sheet under metal lid to tighten the fit. **Keep out of reach of children**. You may add a cayenne capsule to make it distasteful and safer from accidental use. If accidentally swallowed, give milk to drink.

Make sure you are starting with (approximately) 5% hypochlorite solution, the same as household strength, when you make this recipe; do not use this recipe if you cannot verify this on the label. Do everything inside the kitchen sink. If you start with some other strength, get an expert, like your pharmacist, to help you make the correct solution.

Dental Floss

The purpose of flossing is to open the gum spaces so your antiseptic can run

down them to reach bacteria. Use fishing line (2 to 4 pound test). Zappicate package first. Double it and twist for extra strength. Floss gently, not to cut into the tooth base or cause bleeding. Commercial floss has been soaked in toxic antiseptic; the waxed or flavored kind has been dipped in petroleum products. In an emergency, use strips torn from a plastic shopping bag. Remember to brush after flossing. You will be using an oregano oil recipe for brushing.

Many persons prefer these shopping bag floss strips. Make a pile of them by cutting strips ¼" by 4". Rinse each one under the hot faucet before use.

Buy a new toothbrush. Zappicate to remove PCBs and other toxic chemicals. Wash once before first use.

Oregano Oil Tooth Powder

1 tsp. baking soda
1 drop oregano oil
1 or 2 drops peppermint oil or fennel (optional)

Mix with plastic fork. Store in closed jar. Zappicate the final product. Dip dry toothbrush in powder. This is about a one week supply. Brushing daily will keep clostridium bacteria at undetectable levels. Oregano oil straight in your mouth could make you jump with burning sensation although it does not harm you. There is no need to take it straight.

Colloidal silver is also effective for killing clostridium bacteria but does not penetrate crevices. Buy a colloidal silver maker (see *Sources*). Use four or five drops on toothbrush.

Hydrogen peroxide, food grade, and **plain salt water** are also good for brushing teeth but don’t penetrate crevices.

Dental bleach is safe for mouth contact. It must not be swallowed. Do not use it daily unless recovering from dental work. It introduces too much chlorine into your body. Keep eyes closed while brushing to avoid spatter.

If you have a sore or bleeding mouth, floss and brush only once a day. Use mouthwash the rest of the day.

Denture Cleaner

Dentures that acquire gray or fine-lined black discoloration are growing clostridium bacteria! Kill them by brushing with colloidal silver and letting them

stand without rinsing until the discoloration is gone. Salt water helps but is not strong enough by itself.

Or soak in dental bleach overnight.

Also sonicate or zap or zappicate them at least once a week.

Don’t keep partials or dentures in your mouth at night.

Denture Adhesive

1 rounded tsp. sodium alginate
1 cup water
5 drops wintergreen oil or fennel oil
3 drops hydrochloric acid 5%
2 tsp. grain alcohol

Bring water to boil. Add alginate, stirring till all dissolved. To make it thicker, boil longer. Add wintergreen and HCl. After cooling add grain alcohol. Finally, zappicate then refrigerate.

Body Care Recipes

All the commercially produced body care products are contaminated with toxic antiseptics that are themselves polluted. Traces of these, in addition to dyes and silicone, put into or onto the body numerous times a day, amounts to a toxic overload for a HIV or AIDS patient. (They are not good for healthy people, either.) Many people have lost much of their immune power and ability to detoxify foreign substances. These accumulate in the vital organs and set the stage for disease. "Health" or "natural" brands use the same polluted antiseptics!

Take care of your personal needs using only these recipes.

Use borax for all cleaning purposes: laundry (see instructions on box), dishes (use in granular form to scour), dishwasher (2 tsp.) and 1½ tsp. citric acid as the rinse, shampoo and yourself (make liquid form).

Borax Liquid Soap And Shampoo

an empty 1 gallon plastic jug
1/8 cup borax powder
plastic funnel

Make a bottle of borax liquid to fill your soap dispensers and shampoo bottle. Use citric acid to rinse and condition.

Fig. 143 Borax and citric acid for the shower

Funnel the borax into the jug; fill half full with the hottest tap water you can run. Shake a few times. Let settle. Add more hot water until it is all dissolved. In a few minutes you can pour off the clear part into dispenser bottles. This is the soap!

Shampoo: Borax liquid should feel slippery between your fingers; if it does not the concentration is too low; start over, using a heaping tablespoon in a plastic container and enough very hot water to dissolve it all. No tiny crumbs should settle to the bottom. You may make it lathery by adding a tsp. of liquid homemade soap (see recipe). To rinse, use citric acid (see *Sources*). Remove traces of benzene (petroleum residue) from citric acid by zappicating the entire bottle for two minutes first or microwaving it. Ascorbic acid, lemon juice and vinegar are all not strong enough to rinse out borax. Put ¼ tsp. citric acid in a plastic container like a cottage cheese carton. Add about one cup of water to it while under the shower when done shampooing. Leave rinse in hair for at least one minute while showering your body; then rinse out lightly. This length of time is what makes it feel silky later. After rinsing, your hair should feel soft. Borax shampoo stops scalp itching and dandruff. It will not be necessary to shampoo daily.

Baking Soda Shampoo

1 tbsp. baking soda (remove traces of benzene by zappicating the whole box for two minutes or microwaving)
1 cup very hot water

Place both in a plastic container and stir with your fingers until dissolved. This is the soap. To shampoo scoop it up over your hair by hand; if you pour it, too much runs off. This time rinsing with ascorbic acid (1 tsp. to 1 cup water) or vinegar (equal parts vinegar and water) works. Leave rinse in hair one minute. To add sheen to hair, wash a whole lemon twice in hot water; then press lemon against hair.

> It is very tempting to buy shampoo or body lotion if the salesperson "guarantees" it meets my standards. Do not! Nothing can be guaranteed unless it is tested. None of them have been tested. But, remember, pollutants are not intentionally added. Producers do not understand the pollution problem. They do not even know it exists. They truly believe their products are "pure". Only the Syncrometer® device has shown how extremely polluted they are. Make your own products. You might never go back to commercial products even after you are well.

Egg Shampoo

3 egg whites (save yolks for use later for adding to egg nog)

This probably gives the softest, silkiest hair you have ever owned. But don't blow dry it for best results.

Beat with a fork about 30 times. To shampoo scoop it up over your hair and work it into a lather. Leave it there while you shower. Rinse it out; then condition with 50% vinegar. Leave vinegar in hair a full minute, while you brush skin or massage feet. Rinse out lightly.

Natural Curl And Wave

Step out of the shower and immediately comb your hair straight back once over. Dry in the same direction, front to back, with single sweeps of the towel. After 10 sweeps, stop; it should not get too dry, yet. Dry your body and get dressed. Do nothing more, not a single touch by the comb. Sit in the sun if you have a sunny room, or go about your duties. This slow-dry lets the molecules regroup into waves and curls you never knew you had. If it fails to perform, leave it wetter next time. Do not get into a draft nor drive in the car for best results.

Hand Sanitizers

Food grade alcohol: make up a 70% (approx.) solution. Food grade alcohols are grain or cane (ethyl) alcohol. Only the large size Everclear™ bottle (750 ml or 1 liter) is free of isopropyl or wood alcohol contaminants. Purchase at a liquor store. Next, find a suitable storage bottle. Pour 95% grain alcohol (190 proof) to the halfway mark and add half as much water. If using 76% alcohol, use it straight. Pour into small spray bottle. Use alcohol for general sanitizing purposes and for personal cleanliness. In the bathroom: always clean up after a bowel movement with wet toilet paper. This is not clean enough, though. Follow with a stronger damp paper towel. This is still not clean enough; use a final damp paper towel with a spray of hand sanitizer added. Wash your hands if you merely touch the toilet seat. Remember to keep the toilet lid down while flushing. After washing hands, sanitize them too, spraying a bit on one palm, then putting fingertips of the other hand in it; scratch to get under nails, repeat on other hand. Rinse with water. **Do not use this recipe, nor keep any bottles of alcohol in the house of a recovering alcoholic.**

Lugol's iodine solution, one drop in a glass of water. Pour onto napkin and wipe hands to kill surface bacteria. This is easy to do in a restaurant. For deeper sterilization, for instance, if you are going to put your hands in your mouth to floss, put one drop in a glass of water and dip your hands in it. Unless nails are short, though, the hands will still be contaminated and infectious.

Lugol’s iodine straight: when there is no water or no paper, dab 10 tiny drops of Lugol’s solution on the palm of one hand. Rub hands together. The stain will wear off in a day.

Moist Towelettes

Always keep a few in a zippered plastic bag in the glove compartment of your car and in your purse. Cut paper towels in quarters and stack. Place in heavy-duty plastic zippered bag. Pour ethyl alcohol or Lugol's sterilizer solution (1 drop per cup) over the towels. Zip shut. Use one before touching any food.

Deodorant

Sweating removes toxins from the body. It should be encouraged. A HIV/AIDS patient should use no chemicals to retard sweating. Remember, PCBs should be sweated out. Simply wash with borax water. After you are well you may use one of these recipes.

Vitamin C water. Mix ¼ tsp. to a pint of water and dab it on.

Citric Acid water. Mix ¼ tsp. to a pint of water and dab it on.

Only a few drops of these acids under each armpit are necessary. If these acids burn the skin, dilute them more. Never apply anything to skin that has just been shaved!

Lemon juice. This acid is not as strong, use what you need.

Cornstarch. Many people need only this. Dab it on.

Zappicate supplies to destroy traces of PCB and benzene.

Baking soda. Dab it on (see *Sources* for safe varieties).

Pure alcohol (never rubbing alcohol). The only food grade alcohol is grain or cane (ethyl) alcohol. Dab a bit under each arm and/or on your shirt or blouse. If the alcohol burns, dilute it with water. Be very careful not to leave the bottle where a child or alcoholic person could find it. Pour it into a different bottle!

Pure zinc oxide. You may ask your pharmacist to order this for you. She or he may wish to make it up for you too, but do not let them add anything else to it. It should be about 1 part zinc oxide powder to 3 parts water. It does not dissolve. Just shake it up to use it. After you get it home, you can add cornstarch to it to give it a creamy texture. Heat 3 tsp. cornstarch in one cup of water, to boiling, until dissolved and clear. Cool and add some to the zinc oxide mixture (about equal parts). Store unused starch mixture in the refrigerator. Only make up enough for a month.

Oregano oil tooth powder. Dab it on. It is surprisingly effective as a deodorant.

Alcohol and zinc oxide. This is the most powerful deodorant. Apply alcohol first, then the zinc oxide.

Remember that you need to sweat! Sweating excretes toxic substances, especially from the upper body. Don't use anything on weekends. Go to the sink and wipe clean the armpits like our grandparents did. A hot washcloth might even help you sweat more. These homemade deodorants are not as powerful as the commercial varieties—this is to your advantage.

Mouthwash

Mouth odor is usually caused by Clostridium bacteria! Don't cover this up with mouthwash or fragrances. See a dentist! Search for a hidden infection. After clearing it up, floss and then brush daily with oregano oil tooth powder; this serves as a mouthwash at the same time.

Shaving Supplies

Switch to an electric shaver to avoid all chemicals. But don’t spray chemical lubricant into the shaver!

After Shaves

A quarter teaspoon vitamin C powder dissolved in 1 pint water. Keep refrigerated.

Suppositories

The coconut oil molded in pen caps can be used as a suppository. If treating hemorrhoids, add one tsp. brewer's yeast (zappicated) for every 10 suppositories.

Personal Lubricants

Heat these together: 1 level tsp. sodium alginate and one cup water in a covered non-metal pan until completely dissolved. Use very low heat and stir with a wooden spoon handle. It takes a fairly long time to get it perfectly smooth. After cooling, pour into a small dispenser bottle. Keep the remainder refrigerated.

Or, boil 4 tsp. cornstarch and one cup water until completely dissolved in a covered saucepan. Cool. Pour some into dispenser bottle. Zappicate. Refrigerate remainder. This is many people's favorite recipe.

Contact Lens Solution

Bring a scant cup of cold tap water to a boil in glass saucepan. After adding ½ tsp. pure salt and boiling again, pour into a sterile canning jar. Refrigerate. Freeze some of it. Also use as eye-drops for lubricating "dry" eyes.

Baby Powder

¼ cup cornstarch, pure (see *Sources*)

1 tsp. zinc oxide powder
1 tsp. white rice, whole grains

Place all in an all-plastic salt shaker. The rice grains are the drying agent. Baby powder should have no fragrance, not even a natural scent. It is a burden to the body. This recipe avoids the **talc** in all commercial brands. The Syncrometer® finds asbestos in talc.

Foot Powder

Use a mixture of cornstarch and zinc oxide poured into a tall saltshaker with large holes and a lid. Add long rice grains to fight humidity. Also try arrowroot starch or rice flour. If you don't have zinc oxide, use plain cornstarch.

Skin Healers

Skin Lotion

3 tsp. pure cornstarch (see *Sources*)
1 cup water

Boil starch and water until clear, about one minute. Cool. Zappicate. Pour into dispenser bottle. Keep refrigerated.

Quick Skin Softener

4 tsp. cornstarch
1 cup water

Boil starch and water until clear, about one minute. Cool.

Vitamin C Skin Softener

1 tsp. vitamin C powder (ascorbic acid); or 5 capsules, 1000 mg
3 tsp. pure cornstarch
1 cup water

Boil starch and water until clear, about one minute. Add vitamin C and stir until dissolved. Cool. Zappicate. Pour into dispenser bottle. Keep refrigerated. Apply after washing dishes and after showering.

Vitamin C powder (ascorbic acid; not the same as citric acid). Put a large

pinch into the palm of your hand. With your other hand pick up a few drops of water from the faucet. Rub hands together until all the powder is dissolved and dispensed. It may sting briefly. Do this at bedtime, especially for cracked, chapped hands.

50% Glycerin. Dilute 100% vegetable glycerin with an equal amount of water. This is useful as an after-shave lotion. Zappicate first to destroy asbestos fibers.

Vitamin C liquid. Mix ¼ tsp. vitamin C powder in one pint water (opened capsules will do). This is useful as an after-shave lotion and general skin treatment.

Cornstarch. Use on rashes, fungus, moist or irritated areas and to prevent chafe.

Dry skin has several causes: too much water contact, too much soap contact (switch to borax), low body temperature, not enough fat in the diet, or parasites.

Massage Oil

Instead of using any oil, which may be benzene and PCB polluted, and have apiol, make yourself a cornstarch solution:

4 tsp. cornstarch
1 cup water

Boil starch and water until clear, about one minute. For a lighter effect use 3 tsp. cornstarch instead of 4. Variations: Add a vitamin E capsule, 400 units, add vitamin C, 1000 mg. These additions heal skin lesions faster. Keep refrigerated.

Nose Salve

(When the inside of the nose is dry, cracked and bleeding.)

Pour ½ tsp. pure vegetable glycerin (zappicated) into a bottle cap. Add ½ tsp. water.

Applicator: use a plastic coffee stirrer or straw; cut a slit in the end to catch some cotton wool salvaged from a vitamin bottle and twist (cotton swabs, cotton balls and wooden toothpicks are sterilized with mercury which in turn is polluted with thallium, do not use them). Dip it into the glycerin mixture and apply inside the nose with a rotating motion. Do each nostril with a new applicator. Zappicate each item before use.

Lip Soother

For dry, burning lips. Heat one level tsp. sodium alginate plus one cup water until dissolved. After cooling, pour it into a small bottle to carry in your purse or pocket (refrigerate the remainder). Dab it on whenever needed. If the consistency isn't right for you, add water or boil it down further.

Cosmetics

Lipstick

A stick of raw red beet cut like a "French fry" is more convenient and useful than any recipe. Store in plastic bag in refrigerator. Use also on cheeks for rosier complexion.

Lip Crayon

½ cup coconut oil

Use this to replace "chap sticks" and "Vaseline." Zappicate coconut oil first. Pour warmed coconut oil into the caps of ballpoint pens. Cover any holes with tape. Stand them upright in holes made by a sharp pencil in a tissue box. After filling, refrigerate. When hard, release them under the hot water tap. Store in closeable plastic bag in refrigerator. Wrap each in a small piece of paper towel.

Commercial chap sticks, like most cosmetics, contain heavy metals, solvents and aluminum, not to mention the antiseptics, petroleum residues and dyes.

Black, Red And Brown Henna Hair Dye

Henna is an herb traditionally used for dying hair. You can buy the herb in bulk, or you can purchase the herb pictured, packaged specifically for hair. There are other henna hair dye preparations, often with other added chemicals and dyes, so I cannot stress this point enough: use only bulk henna herb (by the pound), or the brand shown!

A young person's hair turns black with this black dye. But older hair turns slate blue. **To get a brown color, mix red and black henna, using 2 parts red to 5 parts black powder.**

The instructions given with the box work well but take rather long. This recipe is a shortcut. It takes 20 minutes (to prepare the dye) plus 50 minutes in contact

with hair.

The recipe given is enough for short hair. For medium length, double the quantities. It will not stain the bathtub. After dying is complete, you will need to shampoo it out of your hair, so regular shampooing supplies, borax plus citric acid or baking soda plus vinegar are also necessary.
Zappicate the whole box of dye for five minutes first.

½ cup distilled white vinegar
½ cup tap water
7 heaping tsp. black henna (see *Sources*)

This recipe is very sensitive. The smallest deviation could cause failure of the dye to "take." Please be extra careful to observe details.

No isopropyl or benzene residue, nor azo dyes or metals. Comes in red and black

Fig. 144 Safe hair dye

Heat water in open, non-metal, 1 quart saucepan until steaming (not the microwave). Turn off burner. Add vinegar. Allow it to cool until just a wisp of steam is still seen coming from the saucepan. Remove 2 tbsp. to a different container, to use later. Then add henna powder. Stir with plastic spoon. It will bubble and rise at first. When thoroughly stirred, the consistency should be like thin gravy. If too thick, use up some of the solution set aside or plain hot water. If too thin, add more powder. Cover and let stand, covered, in warm place such as oven or microwave for 20 minutes (not longer). The dye is being extracted.

Meanwhile, prepare the bathroom. Fold a long piece of paper towel (three sections) in half lengthwise, and then again in half to make a long neckband. Get ready a shower cap to cover hair later, and two more single paper towels. Set comb and shampoo supplies nearby, also within reach from shower. Drape a towel or newspaper over the side of bathtub for comfortable seating. After

exactly 20 minutes, stir the henna one more time. Take the saucepan to the bathtub or shower and dip the solution over your hair by hand in small amounts. Get all the hair roots wetted before the long hair. Keep it out of your eyes by keeping them closed. Then dry your hands with the single piece of towel. Put on the shower cap. Tie the long paper "scarf" around your neck, tucking in the ends. You may want a second scarf to add to the first. Now wash your hands and clean up drips. Note the time. Keep a few paper towels handy to wipe drips off your face.

Leave it all intact for 50 minutes to one hour or 1¼ hours if time is available. During this time some dripping must occur. Wear old clothing. If your hand or finger nails have turned slightly darker after the application you already know the dye will take.

Finally, wash the henna out under the shower until no little particles can be felt on your scalp. Then shampoo and rinse, or merely rinse. Leave rinse in your hair until you finish your shower, at least one minute, this softens and adds gloss to your hair. Then lightly wash out rinse.

After stepping out of the shower, **comb hair first—straight back**. Dry hair before the rest of your body. Dry by pressing with towel in a straight-back direction about a dozen times. This puts curl in your hair. Never rub hair with towel or change the direction. For extra gloss, rub your hands with a washed lemon; then pat hair with hands in same direction. Let air dry, or sun dry, or hang hair over an electric radiator.

If you have tips to add to this recipe please send them to the publisher. They will be gratefully received.

Eyebrow Color

1 capsule Black Walnut Hull
2 drops Lugol's iodine
¼ tsp. Everclear™ alcohol (in 750 ml or 1 Liter size bottle)

Dissolve all in a plastic spoon. Apply carefully. Keep eyes closed. Do not apply dye of any kind to eyelids or eyelashes.

Eyeliner and Eyebrow Pencil

Purchase charcoal tablets from a health food store. Charcoal pencils from art supply stores contained quantities of lead, antimony and cadmium. Zappicate

tablets. You may need to wet them with water or oil first to get the charcoal to stick. You could also use a capsule of activated charcoal. Empty it into a saucer. Mix **glycerin** and water, half and half, and add it to the charcoal powder until you get the consistency you like. Use a brush for eyelashes; use a finger for eyebrows. Zappicate glycerin first.

Don't put any chemicals on your eyelids, since they penetrate into your eye. To check this out for yourself, close your eye tightly and then dab lemon juice on your eyelid. It will soon burn! Everything that is put on skin penetrates. Otherwise the nicotine patch and estrogen patch wouldn't work. Not even soap belongs on your eyelids!

Face Powder

You may use pure cornstarch. You may also try arrowroot starch or rice flour (grind your own white rice in coffee grinder). Use your fingers or a tissue to apply because applicators can carry bacteria.

Blush (face powder in a cake form)

Add 50% glycerin to cornstarch in a saucer to make a paste. Slowly add beet root powder to the desired color. To darken it, try part of a charcoal capsule. A drop of food grade alcohol will also darken it. To make 50% glycerin, add equal parts of glycerin and water. Try to make the consistency the same as your brand name product, and you can even put it back in your brand name container. Zappicate all ingredients.

Hair Spray

Remarkably, a little lemon juice (not from a bottle) has some holding power and no odor! Buy a one-cup spray bottle. Squeeze part of a lemon, letting only the clear juice run into the bottle. Fill with water. Keep it in the refrigerator. Make it fresh every week. Spraying with just plain water is nearly as good! For shinier hair, drop a bit of lemon peel into the bottle.

Housekeeping Recipes

General Sterilizers

Use chlorine bleach for the toilet, except with lung disease. When lung disease is present, use povidone iodine (available at pharmacies, it doesn't stain).

Use alcohol for the rest of the bathroom, and kitchen area.

Use 50% vinegar from a spray bottle for kitchen counters and cutting board. Put cutting board in dishwasher once a week.

For Dishes

Don't believe your eyes when you see the commercials where the smiling person pulls a shining dish out of greasy suds. Something that miraculous is either a trick or very toxic. It does not really rinse off clean. Any dish soap that you use should be safe enough to eat because you will be eating traces of it with each meal! Nothing rinses off clean. Regular dish detergents, including health brands, are now polluted with PCBs. They also contain harmful chemicals like cobalt. Even the detergent molecule itself is much too powerful (surfactant) for our delicate tissues like the pacemaker of your heart, your brain and nerve cells. Use borax for your dishes. Or homemade soap. Or get away from it all with paper plates and plastic (not Styrofoam) cups.

In The Dishwasher

Use 2 tsp. borax powder straight. If you use too much it will leave a film on your dishes. Use 1½ tsp. citric acid in the rinse cycle to reduce film. Extra hot water also helps to reduce film.

In The Sink

Fig. 145 Salt shaker makes elegant borax dispenser

Keep borax powder in a small container by the sink for scouring. Don't use any soap at all for dishes that aren't greasy and can be washed under the faucet with nothing but running water. Zappicate your old sponge or brush or cloth because it may be PCB contaminated. Zappicate new ones as you get them. Start or end each day by sterilizing your sponge (it harbors Salmonella) or start with a new one while the used one dries for three full days (stand them on end). Clean greasy pots and pans with a paper towel first. Then use homemade bar soap.

Homemade Soap

a small plastic dishpan, about 10" x 12"
a glass or enamel 2-quart saucepan
1 can of lye (sodium hydroxide), 12 ounces
3 pounds of lard (BHT and BHA are OK here)
plastic gloves
water

1. Pour 3 cups of very cold water (refrigerate water overnight first) into the 2-quart saucepan.

2. Slowly and carefully add the lye, a little bit at a time, stirring it with a wooden or plastic utensil. (Use plastic gloves for this; test them for holes first.) Do not breathe the vapor or lean over the container or have children nearby. Above all use no metal. The mixture will get very hot. In olden days, a sassafras branch was used to stir, imparting a fragrance and insect deterrent for mosquitoes, lice, fleas and ticks.

3. Let cool at least one hour in a safe place. Meanwhile, the unwrapped lard should be warming up to room temperature in the plastic dishpan.

4. Slowly and carefully, pour the lye solution into the dishpan with the lard. The lard will melt. Mix thoroughly, at least 15 minutes, until it looks like thick pudding.

5. Let it set until the next morning; then cut it into bars. It will get harder after a few days. Then package.

If you wish to make soap based on olive oil, use about 48 ounces. It may need to harden for a week.

Zappicate the lard and any oil you plan to use or you could be making PCB-soap!

Liquid Soap

Make chips from your homemade soap cake. Add enough hot water to dissolve. Add citric acid to balance the pH (7 to 8). If you do not, this soap may be too harsh for your skin, while it is excellent for cleaning the sink.

Furniture Duster And Window Cleaner

Mix equal parts white distilled vinegar and water. Put it in a spray bottle.

Furniture Polish

Use a few drops of olive oil on a dampened cloth.

Carpet Cleaner

Whether you rent a machine or have a cleaning service, don't use the carpet shampoo they want to sell, even if they "guarantee" that it is all natural and safe. Instead add these to a bucket (about four gallons) of water and use it as the cleaning solution:

Wash water	Rinse water
1/3 cup borax	¼ cup grain alcohol
	2 tsp. boric acid (see *Sources*)
	¼ cup white distilled vinegar or 4 tsp. citric acid
	1 bottle povidone iodine (optional)

Borax does the cleaning; alcohol disinfects, boric acid leaves a pesticide residue, and the vinegar or citric acid give luster. Povidone iodine kills parasite eggs. If you are just making one pass on your carpet, use the borax, alcohol, boric acid, and iodine. Remember to test everything you use on an unnoticed piece of carpet first.

Floor Cleaner

Use borax from the grocery store. You may add boric acid (to deter insects except ants). Use white distilled vinegar in your rinse water for a natural shine and ant repellent. Do not add bleach to this. For the bathroom floor use plain bleach water; follow the label. Never use chlorine bleach if anybody in the home is ill or suffers from depression. Use grain alcohol (1 pint to 3 quarts water) for germ killing action instead of chlorine.

Insect Killer

Boric acid powder (not borax). Throw liberal amounts behind stove, refrigerator, under carpets and in carpets. Since boric acid is white, you must be careful not to mistake it for sugar accidentally. Keep it far away from food and out of children's reach. Buy it at a farm supply or garden store (or see *Sources*). It will not kill ants.

Ant Repellent

Spray 50% white distilled **vinegar** on counter tops, windowsills and shelves and wipe, leaving residue. Start early in spring before they arrive, because it takes a few weeks to rid yourself of them once they are established. If you want immediate action, get some **lemons**, cut the yellow outer peel off and cover the peels with grain alcohol in a tightly closed jar. Let stand at least one hour. Use 1 part of this concentrate with 9 parts water in a spray bottle. Mix only as much as you will use because the diluted form loses potency. Spray walls, floors, and carpets wherever you see them. The lemon solution even leaves a shine on your counters. Use both vinegar and lemon approaches to rid yourself of many ant varieties.

Some ant varieties are killed by contact with **borax**; sprinkle it on their pathways.

Homemade **soap with sage** fragrance is a powerful killer for still other ant varieties. Set out the pieces along trails.

Peppermint essential oil, diluted with an equal amount of 50% grain alcohol both deters and kills ants. Place in spray bottle.

The clue to conquering ants is knowing what variety you have. Collect all these natural deterrents and test them, one at a time. For the right kind of ant, the effect can be astounding. But when one species leaves, another may take its place without you noticing. Try your whole collection again. After finding the right deterrent again, keep both deterrents in use together.

To treat the **whole house**, pour vinegar all around your foundation, close to the wall, using one gallon for every five feet. Expect to damage any foliage it touches. Reapply every six months, **on schedule**. Make sure there is no earth contact with downspouts.

A hi-tech approach is electronic (see *Sources* for an electronic pest deterrent). Plug-in devices are quite effective for some ant species. Remember, regular pesticide must be repeatedly applied, too, so is no more effective in the long run.

How To Make Test Samples

Homeographic Saliva Sample

Being able to capture the frequency pattern of a saliva sample is important to be able to transport it safely and to be able to store it for an indefinite time. You

will need:

- a small bottle that fits snugly in your hand so there is maximum surface contact between hand and bottle. A ½ oz. amber bottle of glass or plastic, with non-metal cap, works well.
- paper, such as kitchen towel, unfragranced, uncolored. Cut or tear a 2" x 2" piece (5 cm x 5 cm).
- cold tap water
- zippered plastic bag

A sample of the water and paper should be made as "controls." Dip a piece of paper in the water; shake to remove drips and place in separate zippered bag. Stuff the small square of paper in your mouth and chew till wet but not dripping. Spit it into a zippered plastic bag without touching it with your hands.

Add 4 tsp. (20 ml) water; no exact measurement is needed. Zip shut. Squish the paper wad with your fingers a few times to mix saliva and water. Set aside. (If you used too big a piece of paper there will not be enough water to do this successfully.)

Put 2 tsp. water in the ½ oz. bottle leaving room for shaking. Close.

Holding the bag in your hand, place the bottle of water on top of it (the bag). Grip both tightly. Shake 130 times vigorously (20 shakes per 5 seconds; practice this beforehand). Label the bottle "Saliva #3, Manual."

Explanation: Saliva, as you produce it, is given the number "1". After adding water, it is called #2; its electronic properties are changed. The copy of #2 is called #3; if copied by hand it is called "Manual".

Protect your copy of saliva from direct sunlight and magnetic fields. That is why the amber color was chosen. Wrap the bottle in layers of packaging material, or "bubble wrap" to keep it safe from magnets while traveling. No refrigeration needed.

Further copies made from your #3 bottle are numbered #4, #5, etc. They are not identical.

Evidently, your body is supplying the high frequency energy needed to "carry" the pattern from the saliva sample through the glass or plastic into the water. The action may be similar to homeographic copy-making.

Making Water Sample

1. Get a one qt./L pitcher or bottle for your collecting container.
2. Run about one cup water from the cold faucet into container. Do this six times during the day.
3. Whenever the container gets nearly full, pour half of it out, down the drain. Keep the remainder.
4. Continue adding samples for six days altogether.
5. Fold a piece of paper towel to make a wick. Cut it about 5 inches (10 cm) long. Stick one end into the water for only 1 inch (2 cm). Most of it will stay dry.
6. Place the wick in zippered plastic bag. Place this inside another zippered bag. For shipping use a third zippered bag. Label.

Food Table

As discussed previously, certain food phenolics and onion compounds can be very damaging. Use this table to identify which foods are safe for you to eat.

These results were found by Syncrometer testing. Foods do not always give consistent results. Ripeness, handling methods, and growing methods can make a difference to the phenolic content of food.

How to read this chart: find the food you are interested in, for example, dried apricots. They are Positive (P) for phloridzin, meaning they do contain it.

Another example is avocados. They are Negative (N) for all of these food chemicals, meaning they do not contain them.. But this does not mean they're safe for everyone to eat. Read about additional food phenolics and choose wisely.

Sometimes I find a food that acts as an antigen, but I have not identified the phenolic involved. Those foods are shown in CAPITALS

Foods in USA (Southern California)

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = Negative & Positive

Food Item	Apiol	Phlor-idzin	Chloro-genic	Gallic	ONION
alfalfa, leaf, seed, sprouts	N	N	N	N	N
almonds, raw	N	N	N	N	N
aloe vera		N	N	N	P
amaranth, cooked	N	N	N	N	N
anise seed, ground	N	N	N	N	N
apple, cooked or baked (all varieties)	N	N	N	N	N
apple, *raw, Golden, Red Delicious, ripe*	N	N	N	N	N
apple, raw, *others*	N	P	P	P	N
applesauce, baby food from jar (also has PCB, benzene, wood alcohol, isopropyl alcohol, clorox bleach, heavy metals, dyes)	N	N	N	N	P
apricots, raw, very ripe	N	N	N	N	N
apricots, dried, less ripe		P			
artichoke	N	N	N	N	N
asparagus	N	N	N	N	P

avocado	N	N	N	N	N
banana, ordinary ripeness (also has tyramine)	N	P	N	N	N
banana, over ripe	N	N	N	N	N

Food Item	**Apiol**	**Phlor-idzin**	**Chloro-genic**	**Gallic**	**ONION**
banana, refrigerated or frozen	N	N	N	N	N
banana *(purple, Macho, Burro* & other small varieties)	N	N	N	N	N
barley, cooked or raw	N	N	N	N	N
basil, fresh	N	N	N	N	N
bay leaf	N	N	N	N	N
beans, green, cooked	N	N	N	N	N
beans, lima, pinto	N	N	N	N	N
beef	N	N	N	N	N
beets, raw or cooked	N	N	N	N	N
watercress	N	N	N	N	N
black cherry concentrate	N	N	N	N	N
Brazil nuts, raw	N	N	N	N	
bread, Mexican (bollilos)	N	N	N	N	N
bread, supermarket (contains D-mannitol; benzene in bottom crust)	N	N	N	P	P
bread, health food store	P	N	N	P	P
bread, homemade, white or whole wheat	N	N	N	N	N
broccoli, cooked (has PIT if raw, see end of chart)	N	N	N	N	N
Brussels sprouts	N	N	N	N	N
bun, hamburger, hot dog (has D-mannitol)	N	N	P	P	

Food Item	**Apiol**	**Phlor-idzin**	**Chloro-genic**	**Gallic**	**ONION**
butter, *Burnette, Eugenia, Iberia, Gloria* (Mexican)	N	N	N	N	N
butter, organic (has HGH)	P	P	P	P	P
butter, supermarket The presence of apiol may represent soy oil adulteration	P	P	P	P	P
butter, boiled		N	N	N	N
buttermilk	N	N	P		P
cabbage, cooked	N	N	N	N	N
Cactus (Nopales or prickly pear)	N	N	N	N	N
cantaloupe	N	N	N	N	N

cantaloupe , unripe		P	N	N	
cardamom, ground	N	N	N	N	N
carrots, cooked, raw (has SHRIMP and CARROT antigens)	N	N	N	N	N
cashews, roasted (have phloridzin if raw)	N	N	N	N	N
castor oil	P				N
Cats Claw herb		N	P		
cauliflower, cooked	N	N	N	N	N
celery, raw	N	N	N	N	N
chard, red, Swiss	N	N	N	N	P
chard, red, Swiss, frozen					N
cheese, cottage	P	P	P	P	P
cheese, organic	N	N	P	P	N
cheese, regular (all cow cheeses have FSH, TSH, HGH, vasopressin, hypothalamus cells, pituitary cells, tyramine, phenyl alanine, malvin & coumarin	N	P	P	P	P

Food Item	**Apiol**	**Phlor-idzin**	**Chloro-genic**	**Gallic**	**ONION**
cherries, Bing, black, ripe	N	N	N	N	N
cherries, Bing, black, under ripe	P	P	P	N	N
cherries, Bing, black, under ripe, cooked	N	N	N	N	N
cherries, red, sour	N	N	P	P	N
cherries, yellow	N	N	N	N	N
chicken	N	N	N	N/P	N
cilantro, raw	N	N	N	N	P
cinnamon powder (has cinnamic acid)	N	N	N	N	N
chlorophyll solution	N	N	N	N	N
cloves, powder	N	N	N	N	N
coconut, raw, shredded, flakes	N	N	N	N	N
coconut "milk", fresh	N	N	N	N	N
collards, cooked	N	N	N	N	N
corn on cob	N	N	N	N	N
corn chips	P	P	P	P	P
cornmeal, yellow	N	N	N	N	N
coriander seed	N	N	N	N	N
crackers, whole wheat	P	P	P	P	P
crackers, sesame		P			
cranberry sauce, canned	N	N	N	N	N

cream, heavy, whipping (has tyramine and phenyl alanine)	N	N	P	P	P
cream, organic	N	N	P	P	P

Food Item	Apiol	Phlor-idzin	Chloro-genic	Gallic	ONION
cream, supermarket (making butter with the recipe, removes these and other toxins)	N	N	P	P	P
Cream of Wheat	N	N	N	N	N
clover, red (has coumarin)	N	N	N	N	N
dextrose	N	N	N	N	N
eggs, raw (have hypothalamus cells and pituitary cells)	N	P	N	P	N
eggs, scrambled, boiled, fried (have hypothalamus and pituitary cells, malvin)	N	N	N	N	N
eggplant	N	N	N	N	N
farina cereal	N	N	N	N	N
fennel, ground, oil	N	N	N	N	N
fig, raw, ripe (has acetic acid antigen at unripe spots)	N	N	N	N	N
fish, fresh or canned (has Fast Garnet dye and SHRIMP antigen)	N	N	N	N	N
flax seed	N	N	N	N	?

Food Item	Apiol	Phlor-idzin	Chloro-genic	Gallic	ONION
flour, all purpose, supermarket, white or whole wheat	N	N	N	N	N
garbanzo beans, home cooked	N	N	N	N	N
grain, Quinoa		N		N	
grapes, purple/red, ripe (have malvin)	N	N	N	N	N
grapefruit, red (has caffeic acid)	N	N	N	N	N
granola bars, *"100% Natural"*, commercial (have isopropyl alcohol, aluminum, asbestos)	N	N	N	P	P
gum, chewing (has benzene, aluminum)	P	N	N	N	P
hominy, white	N	N	N	N	N
honey, raw or processed (has coumarin)	N	N	N	N/P	N
horseradish, sauce	N	N	N	N	P
hydrangea root	N	N	N	N	N
jalapeño (seeds only)	N	N	N	N	N
Jamaica flower Mexican drink			P	P	P
jicama, raw	N	P		N	
kipper snacks (has pyrrole, uric acid, nerve growth factor)	N	N		N	P

kiwi	N	N	N	N	N
lemons	N	N	N	N	N
lentils	N	N	N	N	N
lettuce, *Romaine, Iceberg, leaf* (has menadione)	N	N	N	N	N
limes (have caffeic acid)	N	N	N	N	N
liver (beef, lamb)	N	N	N	N	N

Food Item	**Apiol**	**Phlor-idzin**	**Chloro-genic**	**Gallic**	**ONION**
mango, raw (has malvin)	N	P	P	N	N
margarine (has SHRIMP and phenyl alanine antigens)	P	P	P	P	P
meat, lamb, beef	N	N	N	N	N
melon, honeydew, musk (has MELON antigen)	N	N	N	N	N
milk, goat	N	N	N	N	N
milk, cow, raw, organic,pasteurized (has tyramine, phenyl alanine, hypothalamus cells, pituitary cells)	N	N	P	P	N
molasses	N	N	N	N/P	N
mustard seed, whole	N	N	N	N	N
nectarines	N	N	N	N	N
nutmeg, ground (destroys tyramine and Bacillus cereus)	N	N	N	N	N
oatmeal cookies, commercial (have cinnamic acid, aluminum, D-mannitol)	P	N	N	P	P
oats, cooked	N	N	N	N	N
oil, almond	N	N	N	N	N
oil, canola	P	P	N	P	P
oil, corn, supermarket	P	P	P	P	P
oil, cotton seed supermarket	P			P	
oil, flaxseed, pure	N	N	N	N	N
oil, olive, pure	N	N	N	N	N
oil, olive, supermarket	P	P	P	P	N
oil, peanut, pure	N	N	N	N	N
oil, safflower, pure	N	N	N	N	N
oil, sesame, pure	N	N	N	N	N
oil, soy, pure	P	P			

Food Item	**Apiol**	**Phlor-idzin**	**Chloro-genic**	**Gallic**	**ONION**
oil, soy, supermarket	P	P	P	P	
oil, sunflower, pure	N	N	N	N	N

oil, vegetable	P			P	
olive leaf, powder	N	N	N	N	N
olives, black, canned	P	P	P	P	P
oranges (have caffeic acid; oranges, homegrown, tree ripened, have no caffeic acid)	N	N	N	N	N
pancakes	N	N	N	N	N
papaya	N	N	N	N	N
parsley, raw (has malvin, coumarin)	N	N	N	N	N
pasta	N	N	N	N	N
peas, baby food, from jar (have PCB, benzene, wood alcohol, chromium, PIT)	N	N	N	N	P
peas, frozen package (have PIT)	P	N	N	N	P
peas, split, yellow (have PIT)		N	N	N	
peas, black-eyed		N	N	N	
peanuts, shelled	N	N	N	P	N
peanuts, in shell	N	N	N	N	N

Food Item	**Apiol**	**Phlor-idzin**	**Chloro-genic**	**Gallic**	**ONION**
peanut butter, old fashioned	N	N	N	N	N
pears, ripe	N	N	N	N	N
pecans	N	N	N	N	N
peppers, bell, red or green, raw	N	N	P	N	N
peppers, bell, red or green, cooked	N	N	N	N	N
peppers, raw, various	N	N	P	N	N
pineapple, fresh or canned	N	N	N	N	N
plum preserves, canned		P			
pork and beans, canned	N	N	N	N	P
pomegranate juice	N	N	N	N	N
popcorn, yellow	N	N	N	N	N
potatoes, cooked, baked	N	N	N	N	N
potatoes, raw or fried	N	P	P	N	N
potato, sweet, with peel	P	N	N	N	N
potato, sweet, peeled	N				
potato chips	P	P	P	P	P
pumpkin, canned	N	N	N	N	P
pumpkin seeds, raw		N	N	N	
quassia herb powder	N	P			

radish, red, raw	N	P	N	N	N
raisins, golden (have malvin)	N	N	N	N	N
rice, white (fragrant varieties have coumarin)	N	N	N	N	N
salmon, cooked, fresh (has Fast Garnet dye, does not have SHRIMP)	N	N	N	N	N

Food Item	**Apiol**	**Phlor-idzin**	**Chloro-genic**	**Gallic**	**ONION**
sardines in oil	P	N	N	N	N
sardines, in water (all sardines have SHRIMP)	N	N	N	N	N
seafood, shrimp, crab (has SHRIMP antigen)	N	N	N	N	N
sugar, organic	N	N	N	N	N
soybeans, cooked	P	N	N	N	N
soybeverage, commercial	P	P	P	P	P
soy lecithin	P	P	P	P	
spice syrup	N	N	N	N	N
spinach, raw (has oxalate, use small portions)	N	N	N	N	N
squash, yellow, raw	N	N	N	N	N
strawberries, raw, supermarket, organic (have caffeic, cinnamic, malvin)	N	P	N	N	N
sugar cone, Mexican (has malvin)	N	N	N	P	
sunflower seeds, raw	N	N	N	N	N
syrup, agave	N	N	N	N	N
syrup, maple (has ASA)	N	N	N	N/P	N
syrup, rice, organic		N	N	N	
tahini, organic	N	N	N	N	N
tamales, canned in chile sauce	N	N	N	N	N
tapioca, small pearl (has PIT)	N	N	N	N	N
tomatoes, raw, homegrown (have malvin)	N	N	N	N	N
toothpastewith or without fluoride (has silicone, aluminum, malvin, PCB, benzene)	N	N	N	N	
tuna, canned in water, (has SHRIMP)	N	N	N	N	N
tuna, canned in oil (has SHRIMP)	P	N	N	N	N
turkey, dark meat, cooked	N	N	N	N	N
turmeric, ground	N	N	N	N	N
vanilla	N	N	N	N	N
walnut, Black, tincture	N	N	N	N	N
walnuts, raw, organic	N	N	N	N	N
watercress	N	N	N	N	N

wheat, berry	N	N	N	N	N
watermelon			P		
wheat germ, raw, toasted	N	N	N	N	N
yogurt, low fat (has benzene, aluminum, tyramine, phenyl alanine, malvin, PIT)	P	P	P	P	
zucchini	N	N	N	N	

Organ Specific Phenolics

The following food phenolics can also become allergenic (antigens) if not detoxified by the body. Each one is associated with specific organs. Scan this list and avoid ones that pertain to you.

- Acetic acid (vinegar) is antigenic for prostate, colon, liver, brain; brings metastases to these organs. Present in unripe figs, dates, as well as vinegar. Triggers Herpes I virus.
- Apiol is antigen for thymus, ovary, breast; causes metastases here, or AIDS. Found in all popular commercial oils used for cooking. (Not in oils pictured).
- ASA, acetyl salicylic acid, is antigenic for the vagina. Found in some candy, canned food. Can be destroyed with watercress powder.
- Caffeic acid is antigen for brain. Present in certain fruits, coffee. Destroyed by boiling.
- CARROT antigen is attracted to bones; causes bone metastases in cancer. Found in bottom half of carrot.
- Chlorogenic acid is antigenic for the hypothalamus. Present in unripe fruits, dairy products (cow), fried and undercooked potatoes, and coffee. Contributes to the tumor nucleus for all cancers. Destroyed by cooking.
- Cinnamic acid is antigenic for the bladder; causes urinary tract disease, metastases in cancer. Found in various fruits, cinnamon. Destroyed by cooking.
- Coumarin is antigenic for lungs and blood. Causes various blood and lung diseases, metastases in cancer. Found in spray-can fragrances, artificial vanilla, honey, rice. It can be destroyed by adding watercress powder.
- D-mannitol comes from sugars in use in USA. Causes clogged ducts and

glands.

- Gallic acid is antigen for pancreas. Present in grains and oils if preserved with propyl gallate, also in certain foods. Participates in tumor nucleus for all cancers. Destroyed by cooking.
- Malvin is antigenic for seizures and inner ear disease. Found in most blue and red fruits or vegetables, also eggs and chicken. Destroyed by cooking. (Commercially prepared or canned foods cannot be considered cooked).
- MELON is antigen for muscles; causes sarcomas.
- Menadione is antigenic for intestines and blood; causes blood disorders, diarrhea. Found in lettuce.
- ONION is antigen for medulla. Is essential for Fasciolopsis survival. Found in leeks, onions, chives, garlic, asparagus, cilantro, aloe vera, Swiss chard. Destroyed by thorough boiling.
- Phenylalanine, an amino acid, is the antigen for ovarian cancer and malignant melanoma. Found in dairy foods, artificial sugar.
- Phloridzin is antigenic for islets of Langerhans (diabetes) and pituitary gland. Present in apples, soy products, pork products, unripe fruit. Initiates tumor nucleus for all cancers. Destroyed by cooking.
- PIT stands for phenylisothiocyanate, a food phenolic. Found in broccoli, Brussels sprouts, cabbage, mustard green, collards, radishes, peas. Causes bone metastases. Destroyed by cooking.
- Pyrrole is a blood-breakdown product. Found in smoked food, smoke, chronic blood hemorrhages. Accumulates when bleeding.
- SHRIMP antigen is chemically undefined, causes lymph node metastases. Found in all fish and seafood, and in tops of carrots where green rings are seen.
- Tyramine is a bacterial toxin, made by *Bacillus cereus* present in bananas and all cows' dairy products, including pasteurized (not ultra pasteurized) products. Not in goat milk. Causes allergy development in tissues affected.
- Uric acid is a metabolic product, too plentiful in gout and folic acid deficiency. Antigenicity is not known.

As your liver strengthens, you will be better able to detoxi-fy these phenolics, and no longer have to avoid them so strictly.

1. Shook, Dr. Edward E., *Advanced Treatise in Herbology*, Trinity Center Press, 1978, p. 172.

2. *Positively Aware*, *http://www.thebody.org/tpan/tpanix.html*

3. Barlow, C.H., *The Life Cycle of the Human Intestinal Fluke, Fasciolopsis buski* (Lancaster) Am. J. Hyg. Monog. No. 4, 1925.

4. The Latin names are *rediae* (plural) and *redia* (singular). I have used simplified spelling, "redia", for both the singular and the plural, more like English usage.

5. Again, I am simplifying the Latin *cercaria* (singular) and *cercariae* (plural) to one case.

6. www.williamfkoch.com

7. Of course, the FDA cannot be expected to accept experiences such as mine. We should find out what evidence they did accept.

8. The brain lacks the enzyme ornithine carbamyl-transferase that is essential for making ammonia harmless by changing it into urea.

9. I published this discovery in *Townsend Letter For Doctors*, July 1991, p554.

10. "Povidone" iodine, topical antiseptic, is available in most drug stores.

11. www.http://w3.trib.com/~kombu

12. *Positively Aware; http://www.thebody.org/tpan/tpanix.html; Positive Health News www.keephope.net*

13. http://www.healthfree.com/paa/paa0008.htm
http://www.tjclarkminerals.com/Diseases/d_alzheimer.htm
http://www.geocities.com/pulone8/pulone8index.html
http://www.wwns.com/sanders/gh/aluminum.htm

14. *American Dental Association Guide to Dental Materials and Devices*, sixth edition, copyright 1972, p. 31.

15. Sax, N. Irving, and Lewis Sr., Richard J., *Dangerous Properties of Industrial Materials* 7th ed., Van NOSTRAND, Reinhold N.Y. 1989.

16. Block, Seymour S., *Disinfection, Sterilization, and Preservation*, 3rd Ed., Lea & Febiger, 1983, p. 178.

17. Ber, A. MD, FRCP, *Neutralization of phenolic food compounds in a holistic general practice.* J. Orthomolecular Psychiatry, 1983 4th quarter p. 283

18 .http://ntpserver.niehs.nih.gov/htdocs/Levels/Tr240levels.Html Evidently, gallate already had a history of causing pancreatic cancer at the time it was allowed in all our food–even bread.

19. Butter is our only source of butyric acid in the intestine. There is some evidence that butyric acid favors beneficial bacteria in the intestine and kills parasites! But remember to treat your homemade butter by zappicating, zapping, or sonicating it if the cream wasn't treated.

20. Journal Of Infectious Diseases, 167:789, 1993.

21. Barium is described in the *Merck Index* as "Caution: All water or acid soluble barium compounds are POISONOUS." 10th ed. p. 139 1983.

22. This element goes to bones.

23. The higher level of benzene in the blood of smokers was measured in 1989. The title of this report is: "Benzene in the Blood and Breath of Normal People and Occupationally Exposed Workers" by F. Brugnone, L. Perbellini, G.B. Faccini, F. Pasini, B. Danzi, G. Maranelli, L. Romeo, M. Gobbi, A. Zedde: *Amer. J. Industrial Medicine*, 16:385-399 (1989)

24. 20 Mule Team Borax™ works well for soap and is free of metals and other pollutants. Borax inhibits the bacterial enzyme *urease*. Urease is used by bacteria and yeasts that live in us to utilize our urea as a source of nitrogen for themselves.

25. Ellison, Bryan J., and Duesberg, Peter H. *Why We Will Never Win The War on Aids*, 1994; Inside Story Communications, 190 El Cerrito Plaza, Ste. 201, El Cerritos, CA 94530

26. Boric acid is available by the pound from farm supply stores or see *Sources*. Because it looks like sugar, keep it in the garage, labeled, to prevent accidental poisoning.

27. The copper in the handholds used with the Syncrometer or zapper does not penetrate the skin, probably due to the high frequency circuit used and the protective effect of one layer of paper. Silver would be better but no other metals have as much conductivity.

28. Remember, in nature, the cercaria swim to a plant and attach themselves to a leaf. There they lose their tails and are called *metacercaria*. It is the over-wintering stage.

29. Nobody has checked beef herds in the USA or the imported sources for the presence of *Fasciolopsis buski.* It is urgent to find out whether cattle, fowl and pets have become a biological reservoir and are transmitting it to some of us. *Fasciola, Strongyloides, Eurytrema, Paragonimus* and *Clonorchis* should also be searched for because I find them so frequently.

30. Antibodies to the various fluke stages or antigen tests could be used to test the public blood supply for parasite stages. I know of no existing human intestinal fluke test besides my electronic method.

31. The ranges given by the lab would include these values as “normal”. Syncrometer testing reveals that the upper part of the range actually reflects a problem that must be searched for.

32 Pennington and Church, taken from *Food Values* 14ed, 1985.

33. Schaffer, James, Beamer, Parker R., Trexler, Philip C., Breidenbach, Gerald, Walcher, Dwain N., Proc. Soc. Exp. Biol. Med. 1963, v112, pp. 561.

34. *Process For Producing Antiviral Substance From Staphylococcus Organisms*, US Patent 3,625,833, Inventor Schaffer, James J.

112. *Positively Aware*, Jan/Feb 1999, p. 31.

113. Mellors, R.C., Kanematsu, S., *Alkaline Phosphatase Activity and Basophilia in Hepatic Cells Following Administration of Butter Yellow to Rats*, Proc. Soc. Exptl. Biol. Med., v. 67, 1948, pp. 242-46.

114. Pearson, B., Novikoff, A.B., Morrione, T.G., *The Histochemical Localization of Alkaline Phosphatase during carcinogenesis in Rats Fed p-Dimethylaminoazobenzene*, Cancer Research, v. 10, 1950, pp. 557-64.

Electricity can now be used to kill bacteria, viruses and parasites in minutes, not days or weeks, as antibiotics require.

If you have been suffering from a chronic infection or have cancer, or AIDS, learn to build the electronic device that will stop it immediately. It is safe and without side effects and does not interfere with any treatment you are now on.

The Cure For All Diseases

© Copyright 1995 by Hulda Regehr Clark, Ph.D., N.D.
All rights reserved. Reprinted 2010
Permission is hereby granted to make copies of any part of this document for non-commercial purposes provided this page with the original copyright notice is included. No electronic copies of any kind allowed.

Published in the United States by:
New Century Press
1055 Bay Blvd., Suite C, Chula Vista, CA 91911
(619) 476-7400 • (800) 519-2465
www.newcenturypress.com
ISBN 1-890035-01-3

Other books by Dr. Clark available from New Century Press:
The Cure For All Cancers

(English, Bulgarian, German, Italian, Mongolian, Russian)
The Cure For All Diseases

(English, Bulgarian, Chinese, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Hungarian, Italian, Lithuanian, Polish, Portuguese, Russian, Serbian, Spanish, Slovenian)
The Cure For All Advanced Cancers

(English, French, German, Italian, Russian)
The Cure For HIV And AIDS

(English)
The Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual

(English, French, Spanish)
The Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual 2

(English)
The Prevention Of All Cancers

(English, Italian)
The Cure And Prevention Of All Cancers

(English, French, Russian, Spanish)
Dr. Clark's Healthy Recipes (English)

Notice to the Reader

The opinions and conclusions expressed in this book are mine, and unless expressed otherwise, mine alone. The opinions expressed herein are based on my scientific research and on specific case studies involving my patients. Be advised that every person is unique and may respond differently to the treatments described in this book. On occasion we have provided dosage recommendations where appropriate. Again, remember that we are all different and any new treatment should be applied in a cautious, common sense fashion.

The treatments outlined herein are not intended to be a replacement or substitute for other forms of conventional medical treatment. Please feel free to consult with your physician or other health care provider.

I have indicated throughout this book the existence of pollutants in food and other products. These pollutants were identified using a testing device of my invention known as the Syncrometer®. Complete instructions for building and using this device are contained in this book. Therefore anyone can repeat the tests described and verify the data.

The Syncrometer® is more accurate and versatile than the best existing testing methods. A method for determining the degree of precision is also presented. However at this point it only yields *Positive* or *Negative* results, it does not quantify. The chance of a false *Positive* or a false *Negative* is about 5%, which can be lessened by test repetition.

It is in the public interest to know when a single bottle of a single product tests *Positive* to a serious pollutant. If one does, the safest course is to avoid all bottles of that product entirely; this is what I repeatedly advise. These recommendations should be interpreted as intent to warn and protect the public, not to provide a statistically significant analysis. It is my fervent hope that manufacturers use the new electronic techniques in this book to make purer products than they ever have before.

Dedication

I would like to dedicate this book to all the persons who visited me professionally, from the very first person in 1963, **Mrs. R. Biehl**, to the present. I learned so much from each of you and I appreciate your confidence, your intelligence and your reluctance to be defeated.

Acknowledgments

I would like to express my gratitude to my son, **Geoffrey**, who always listened to my “crazy ideas” on Sundays, right at suppertime. He was patient, kind, helpful and willing to share his expertise in electronics and computers. Without him, this book could not have been written.

A big thank you goes to **Frank Jerome, DDS**. Without the loan of his parasite slide collection many of my discoveries could not have been made, and without his development of metal-free dentistry, many of these patient histories could not have ended happily. Thank you to **Linda Jerome** for nurturing us both with personal interest and patience. And thank you to **Edna Bernstein** for her resourceful assistance.

Preface

The sick have been held hostage for their money or intangible assets since time immemorial. Doctors, even primitive and natural healers, surround themselves with mystery as they use herbs or chemicals and incantations or “prognoses” to help the sick recover. Today, the medical industry (doctors and their suppliers and insurers) takes a significant amount of the worker's earnings. Wouldn't it be nice if they could all go back to gardening or some other primitive and useful endeavor? Wouldn't it be wonderful if the sick could join them?

The most promising discovery in this book is the effectiveness of electricity to kill viruses, bacteria and parasites. Does this mean you can cancel your appointment with your clinical doctor? No it does not. Killing your invaders does not make you well instantly. But happily, at your next doctor visits she or he will be removing drugs, not adding them.

You might think that such an invention should be quickly patented. That was my universal advice. But I chose not to. It helps my children, my grandchildren, and me if you are well. The whole world needs to come out of the dark ages of medicine and illness. And to learn the true causes of infection and disease. We must and can usher in the **new age of disease-free living.**

No diabetes, no high blood pressure, no cancer, no HIV/AIDS, no migraines, no lupus and so on!

Not a single disease is left unconquerable with this new understanding!

The Promise

Step into a new world.
A world without chronic diseases.
Step out of your old world.
It has kept you a prisoner.
Try something new.

The prison has no walls. It has only lines that mark the ground around you. Inside the lines are your old ideas. Outside are new ideas that invite you to step over and escape your prison. Dare to try these new ideas and your illness promises to recede.

In a few weeks it can be gone.

If you are very ill or chronically ill you must have asked yourself many times: why have these problems chosen me? Will there never be a way to conquer them?

You may be quite familiar with your doctor's explanation of your illness or your child's illness. A *Coxsackie* virus has entered your child's brain causing inflammation (encephalitis) there. You pray that your child's immunity will overcome it. You may be familiar, but so very helpless against this microscopic invader.

If you had the proverbial 3 wishes they would be: 1) please spare my child's life; 2) please make it so my child doesn't have permanent damage; 3) please bless and guide the wonderful doctors and nurses who are keeping the oxygen tent going, and are watching my child's temperature and vital signs.

What if you could turn a dial and in 3 minutes kill every Coxsackie virus in your child's body?

What if this had no side effects?

What if the virus never came back?

In this book you will learn how to do that. You will also learn why your child

got encephalitis or other disease and how to prevent it forever.

If this is too mind-boggling, just take it a step at a time: First, learn about the radio-type broadcasting that all living animals do. Second, find the "station frequencies" that your particular invader(s) broadcast at. Third, learn how to "jam" their frequency until they **expire**: it takes only minutes!

Finally, learn how to make your own diagnostic and treatment devices. The instructions are simple enough for anyone. Only by putting this power in your hands will it be safe from government regulation, however well intended.

Only Two Health Problems

No matter how long and confusing is the list of symptoms a person has, from chronic fatigue to infertility to mental problems, I am sure to find only two things wrong: they have in them **pollutants** and/or **parasites.** I never find lack of exercise, vitamin deficiencies, hormone levels or anything else to be a primary causative factor**.** So the solution to good health is obvious:

Problem	**Simplest Cure**
Parasites	Electronic and herbal treatment
Pollution	Avoidance

It's a valiant quest: The quest for health**.** With optimism in one hand and determination in the other, you too can work the miracles for yourself that my clients accomplished in the case histories.

More good news is that it is not expensive**.** The cost will range from a few hundred dollars to only a few thousand in order to eliminate both problems and cure your chronic diseases.

Be A Health Detective

After curing your own diseases, teach your friends and family how it's done**.** Families are related and their problems are related**.** This should make the task easier**.** Keep a small notebook to become part of the treasured family legacy as much as photographs do**.** If your aunt, father and brother had diabetes as well as yourself and all were cured after introducing them to this concept and technology isn't this worthy of notes in your family's history?

Notice what a strong line of inheritance there can be, **not due to sharing genes** but due to sharing a roof, a table, a supermarket, and a dentist!

Many problems can be disinherited**.** Cure yourself of retinitis pigmentosa, Muscular dystrophy (the "inherited" kind), and break down your family's faith in the gene-concept for these diseases**.** Bring hope to your family by proving diseases' true etiology**.** Bring respect back for your loyal genes that bring you hair color, and texture, not hair loss**.** That bring you eye color, not eye disease**.** Your genes brought you the good things about your ancestors, not the bad things**.** Parasites and pollution brought you the bad things.

Killing all your invaders is just the first step, though**.** It is indeed the life-saving step**.** But getting well is more than saving your life. Next comes the more tedious task of finding their sources. Where did they come from? Why did they invade you so massively? Why you?

The story of your personal pollution unfolds as in a book. Look closely and you see the whole panorama of your numerous tiny invaders being held at bay by your valiant immune system, your white blood cells. You can see what they are fighting besides the invaders. Your ill-chosen diet and lifestyle products!

Your heart may go out to those tiny white blood cells. Never again, you may say, will you give them arsenic and mercury and lead…never again, cobalt and asbestos and Freon.

That great body of wisdom, your body, the same as listened to your three wishes, will reward you over and over as you cooperate with it, until you have had not 3 but 30 wishes granted, each one seemingly as impossible as climbing Mt. Everest.

- Your chronic yeast infection can go away.
- Your hair can stop falling out—might even grow back.
- Your body can become pregnant—when you had already given up.
- Your fatigue can vanish.
- Your insomnia can be gone.
- Your warts can fall off.

- Your sight and hearing can sharpen.
- Your constant hunger can disappear.

Health isn't just being free of sickness. Health is feeling great, feeling like laughing at funny things. Health is feeling grateful to be alive. It is feeling happy to see the sky and to see growing things and to feel confident in human society's progress. Health is remembering the good parts of childhood and believing you still have a lot of them.

The Discovery

What makes me think I can find things in the human body that a blood test can not? What new technology makes this possible? Why is electronic testing superior in many ways to chemical methods? What are my claims of electrically killing parasites based on?

In 1988 I discovered a new way to scan a body organ. It was electronic. We already can “see” an organ with a sonogram, X-rays, computerized tomography (CAT) scan, or with magnetic resonance imagery (MRI). These techniques can identify abnormal shapes in an organ without having to explore or guess. But my new electronic technique can check for viruses, bacteria, fungi, parasites, solvents and toxins, and in addition is simple, cheap, fast and infallible. Electricity can do many magical things; now we can add detecting substances in our body to that list.

The method rests on radio electronic principles.

If you match, very precisely, the capacitance and inductance properties of an external circuit so that its resonant frequency is the same as the emitted frequency coming from somewhere else, the circuit will oscillate. This means there will be *Positive* feedback in an amplifier circuit. You can hear it. Like when a public address system squeals.

The external circuit I use is called an *audio oscillator*, quite easy to build or buy. Your body provides the emitted frequencies. When you combine the audio oscillator circuit with your body, and you hear *resonance*, then you have detected a match! Something in your body matches something in the circuit on the test plate. By putting a laboratory sample of, say, a virus on the test plate, you can determine if your body has that virus by listening for resonance. Hearing resonance is easy if you're a radio technician or musician. Others must patiently practice. The details are given in the Bioelectronics chapter.

You do not have to be an expert in anything to learn the electronic detection method. But a keen sense of hearing helps.

In 1988 I learned a way to put anything on my skin, blindfolded, and identify it electronically in a few minutes. I could taste something without flavor and

identify it electronically. The system worked fine for detecting things in the skin and tongue. Would it be reliable for internal organs, too?

A whole world of discovery lay ahead of me. I wanted to know what was in my inner ear causing tinnitus, in my eyes causing pain, in my stomach causing indigestion and a thousand other things.

But behind the daily excitement of new discoveries, a gnawing question lingered in my mind. How is this possible without some pretty high frequency energy source, radio frequency in fact, running through my circuit? My audio oscillator was only 1000 Hz (*hertz*, or cycles per second); radio frequency is hundreds of thousands of Hz. And the phenomenon could be produced with an old-fashioned *dermatron*[1], too, that only puts out DC (direct current)—no frequencies at all!

High frequency energy had to be coming from somewhere, was it me? *Ridiculous*!

But there was a way to test. If my own body was putting forth the high frequency energy, it could be bled off and diverted into the ground with a correct size capacitor. This should stop the feedback oscillations. This turned out to be true; it was stopped. But *ridiculous* kept ringing in my ears and I tried another test. If there was indeed radio frequency (RF) running through my circuit I should be able to block it with the right snap-on choke. It did block. I thought of a third test. If this was truly a resonance phenomenon I should be able to add a capacitance to this circuit and see the resonance destroyed. Then add an inductance and see the resonance return. It did just that. I made graphs of the relationship between capacitance and inductance. They were entirely reproducible.

Then why couldn't I see the RF on my RF oscilloscope? Probably because it was high frequency energy, not high-energy frequency, and I didn't know how to amplify it above the background noise level. It was, nevertheless, not convincing …yet, much too tantalizing to ignore.

I thought of yet a fourth test. If I was really producing RF radiation that could be channeled through a circuit, I should be able to interfere with it by adding another RF radiation from an outside source. I added a frequency from my frequency generator, first at 1,000 Hz. Now there was no resonance. It interfered. Did this mean that my body was not producing radiation at 1,000 Hz? Or was my 1,000 Hz radiation being matched and canceled? I raised the

frequency gradually, from 1,000 to 10,000 to 100,000 to 1,000,000 Hz. There was no resonance anywhere, and I couldn't draw any conclusions. It was 5 o'clock on Sunday afternoon. Quitting time. But one last look at my generator reminded me that it could reach 2,000,000 Hz and I was just at 1,000,000. One more quick experiment wouldn't take much time. I cranked it to 1,800,000 Hz. And now a resonance screamed out! Was I “hearing things?” No more interference. I did it over and over. Why was it resonating now and not before? Had I arrived at my body's own *bandwidth* (transmission range), and this was the reason it no longer interfered?

I found the lowest frequency that resonated to be 1,562,000 Hz. All frequencies that I checked (about 2,000) from there up to 2,000,000 (my frequency generator would go no higher) also resonated.

A year later I purchased a better frequency generator to search for the upper end of my bandwidth. Any frequency between 1,562,000 and 9,457,000 Hz could be added to the circuit and produce resonance.

It seemed obvious, then, that the human body broadcasts electrically, just like a radio station, but over a wide band of frequencies and very low voltages, which is why it has not been detected and measured until now.

Everything Has A Unique Frequency

It was a busy year, now 1989. I was determined to find a bandwidth for other living things: I found them for flies, beetles, spiders, fleas, and ants. They were between 1,000,000 Hz and 1,500,000 Hz; cockroaches were highest amongst insects I tested.

Then came a dismaying finding; a dead insect had a bandwidth too! Much narrower, and near the top end of the same range it had when living, but distinctly present. So it wasn't altogether a living phenomenon.

But if dead things had a resonant bandwidth, then maybe a prepared microscope slide of a dead creature could be used, and my trips to the garden and telephone calls to abattoirs (for meat parasites) could cease. That was a lucky thought. My first slide was of the *human intestinal fluke*, a huge parasite and scourge of humanity. I had just found it to be present in the liver (not intestine) of every cancer sufferer I saw. The (dead) adult parasite had a resonant frequency around 434,000 Hz. Slides of that parasite's redia resonated nearby

(432,000 Hz), as did its other stages.

Dead things still resonated! The entire catalog of biological supply companies, hundreds of specimens of viruses, bacteria, parasites, molds, and even toxins, were now available to research with this new technique!

Suddenly an idea bolted out of the blue. If a person were to hold on to the frequency generator while it was generating 434,000 Hz, what would happen to the adult fluke, if you were infected with it?

I tested this plan that same week on myself, not with the fluke but with *Salmonella* bacteria and *Giardia* and *Herpes* that I carried chronically. After a 3-minute treatment, I retested myself. I could no longer find them in my organs! There were no emissions at their characteristic frequencies. I repeated and repeated. Were they really dead? Maybe they were just numbed or were suddenly hiding. But symptoms were gone quickly too. My *Herpes* lesion stopped tingling. It was all too simple and unbelievable.

But was it safe? Within three weeks I had reliable data regarding the necessary level of electrical treatment. It only took 5 volts for 3 minutes at the specific frequency. It is not as if you had to use house current which would kill you, along with the parasite.

Selective Electrocution

In 20 minutes (three minutes at six different frequencies) a whole family could get rid of this parasite. Cancer cases showed that in a few hours the universal cancer marker, *ortho-phosphotyrosine* could be banished from their bodies by killing this same parasite.

“Incurable” HIV cases lost their virus in a few hours, too. Laboratory retesting for HIV came back Negative! Most cases of pain got immediate relief if I could identify the correct “bug” and have its frequency found by the next office visit. This seemed to be absolute proof that living things had an essential high frequency output of some kind of energy.

What was actually happening to the bacteria or parasites? If I could kill something as large as an *Ascaris* worm or intestinal fluke, then perhaps I could kill something even larger, like an earthworm or flea, something I could see with my own eyes instead of having to imagine its demise inside my body.

Ten minutes at a frequency chosen near the top of their broadcast range seemed to anesthetize them. But they didn't die. Later I checked the body bandwidth (the range of frequencies they emit) of each. The earthworms had lost a lot of their bandwidth, both at the top and bottom. The fleas seemed hardier; they had only lost a little. However, they did not recover, even weeks later, from this loss.

Could it harm humans to douse them with RF frequencies **in their own bandwidth?** Quite probably if the voltage was high enough. There was no need to experiment, though, because the parasites we want to kill have characteristic frequencies that **do not overlap** the characteristic frequencies of a human. In fact, they are far away.

So my electronic method attacking illness was born. Find the resonant frequency of a bacterium, virus or parasite using a slide or dead bit. Treat the living invaders inside the human body with this frequency and in a matter of minutes they are no longer transmitting their own bandwidths—they are dead or sick and will be removed by our white blood cells.

It was a worrisome truth. Perhaps the department of defense would use this knowledge and develop super high voltage devices to kill people (“enemies”) somewhere in the world. But I couldn't let sick people suffer. Besides, it would probably require a voltage much like lightning to kill people from a distance. Possibly a way could be found to shield yourself from frequencies harmful to humans by wearing a choke (inductor) coil which suppresses these frequencies. Remember, there was no recovery, just a slow death for my experimental animals. It must not happen to humans!

Meanwhile, people must be alerted that they can safely kill their invaders and heal their chronic illnesses. Invaders that have been increasing exponentially due to lowered immunity in recent decades. possibly this is true for all species on our planet. The pollution of the entire biosphere has been increasing and with it the prospect of acquired immune deficiency syndrome (AIDS) for all of us.

Remember, though, that the true challenge is not to kill our invaders but to regain our health and immunity.

More than just parasites are making us sick! Pollution is too. Selective electrocution rarely makes people completely well. Sick people always have an environmental factor that must be corrected also.

How do we do that? The ship of “progress”, of increasingly complex, processed foods and products must be turned around and simplicity becomes our goal. Survival is in simplicity of food intake, simplicity of life habits. Did Ralph Waldo Emerson foresee this when he said “To be simple is to be great”? Or will daily parasite and pathogen electrocution become another crutch that makes us just enough better that we can continue a detrimental lifestyle? Is this yet another “Band-Aid” treatment for our poisoned planet?

Bioradiation

Strange as it appears, it now seems obvious that every living creature broadcasts its presence like a radio station, the sun, or the stars. I have named it *bioradiation*.

Perhaps it is the same energy as the Asian *chi*; perhaps it is merely related to it. Perhaps it is the energy that runs along the meridians discovered eons ago by Asian practitioners.

Perhaps it is the energy that faith healers and religious teachers know how to harness, perhaps not.

Perhaps it is the energy that psychics perceive and that drives occult phenomena, perhaps not.

What is truly amazing is that ordinary persons have discovered such energy well ahead of scientists. Persons using the “art” of kinesiology, pendulums, radionics, dousing rods and many other forms of “strange energy” have no doubt harnessed a part of this bioradiation. It is a tribute to the generally high intelligence of common people and to their open-mindedness that they discovered this energy, **in spite of** opposition from scientists of today.

Over a century ago the scientists of Europe proposed the existence of a “life force” called “élan vitale.” They were scorned out of existence (and out of jobs). Young scientists, (including myself) were systematically taught to scorn this idea. Of course we were also taught that a good scientist was unemotional, does not scorn ideas, has a completely open mind, and does not rule something out until it is disproved to their satisfaction. The youthfulness of college years is so susceptible to prejudices of all kinds, and the desire for acceptance is so great, that special effort needs to be made to teach neutrality, or at least to distinguish between emotion and fact. Where have these basic pedagogic principles gone? I

was indeed inspired with the phrase “search for truth” but then promptly led down the path of “search for acceptance.”

I do not know what bioradiation, this electrical broadcast from our cells, is made of. Only its frequency was noticed and caught (modulated) in such a way as to be measurable. And this frequency, 1,520,000 to 9,460,000 Hz (for a human infant) is in the radio frequency (RF) range[2].

Anyone who is experienced with RF knows its strange behavior. Not strange in the “unknown” sense but in the amazing sense. Circuits don't need to be complete or closed for it to travel. Bodies and objects can “pick it up” without being in the circuit. These amazing properties are due to the capacitive and inductive properties of objects all around us, including ourselves.

Zapping Bugs

By *zapping* I mean selectively electrocuting pathogens. For years I used a commercial frequency generator to “zap” one pathogen after another.

First I made a chart of the frequencies for most of the bacteria and viruses in my collection. Then I would test the sick client for each one of these, and hope they did not have one for which I didn't have a sample. Even persons with a simple cold typically had a dozen they tested *Positive* to (not just *Adenovirus*).

Next it was time to tune in the frequency generator to a dozen frequencies for three minutes each. The total process, testing and treatment, would take about two hours. They frequently got immediate relief. But often the relief would be temporary. What I didn't know at that time was that viruses could infect a larger parasite such as a roundworm. Until you killed your roundworm and your virus, you would keep getting the virus back promptly.

In 1993 my son, Geoffrey, joined me and we tried a new approach. He programmed a computer controlled frequency generator to automatically cover all the frequencies populated by all the parasites, viruses, and bacteria, from 290,000 Hz to 470,000 Hz. It spent about three minutes for every 1000 Hz it covered. This was more efficient, but it meant spending ten hours being zapped.

Again, the results were disappointing. Arthritis pain, eye pain, colds were improved, but not completely cured overnight. Months later I would find that organisms were transmitting as low as 170,000, and as high as 690,000 Hz. My specimen collection was obviously incomplete. To cover this larger range,

spending three minutes for every 1000 Hz, would take 26 hours. Still worth doing if it would indeed help all our illnesses. But even this method of zapping was not 100% effective for reasons yet to become clear.

In 1994 my son built a hand held, battery operated, and accurate frequency generator. The purpose was to enable everyone to kill the intestinal fluke at 434,000 Hz with a low cost device. Enough benefit would be derived from zapping at various frequencies that I thought everyone should know how to make one. When I tested it on one of my own bacteria, however, **three others at much different frequencies died also!** This had never happened before. When I tested it on others, even though they had dozens of pathogens, all were killed!

Subsequent testing showed it was not due to some unique design, or special waveform produced by the device. It was due to battery operation!

Any positively offset frequency kills all bacteria, viruses and parasites simultaneously

…given sufficient voltage (5 to 10 volts), duration (7 minutes), and frequency (anything from 10 Hz to 500,000 Hz).

Before this I had always set my commercial frequency generator to alternate between *Positive* and *Negative* voltage. Now I tried setting it to alternate between *Positive* and zero voltage (*Positive offset*). It was just as effective as the battery operated frequency generator my son designed.

It takes **three treatments** to kill everything. Why? The first zapping kills viruses, bacteria and parasites. But a few minutes later, bacteria and viruses (different ones) often recur. I conclude they had been infecting the parasites, and killing the parasites released them. The second zapping kills the released viruses and bacteria, but soon a few viruses appear <u>again</u>. They must have been infecting some of the last bacteria. After a third zapping I never find any viruses, bacteria or parasites, even hours later.

Generating *Positive* offset frequencies is the best way to kill all pathogens quickly.
But it takes more than one treatment.

Why didn't the virus inside the parasite die with the first zapping? It may be

because electricity travels on the exterior of things. The body of the parasite shielded the interior. This is why my earlier, promising work spending hours on a frequency generator gave only partial or temporary improvement—it was only done once, not three times. And it explains why a single treatment with a frequency generator or zapper frequently gives you a cold!

Zapping does not kill shielded organisms

…such as those that may be in the middle of your stomach or intestines. The electricity travels along the stomach or intestine wall, not through their contents.

So zapping is still not perfect, but can bring such manifest relief that everyone should buy or make one. Parts cost less than $25.00; the plans are in the next chapter.

The Bioradiation Spectrum

Everything emits a characteristic range of frequencies (bandwidth). In general, the more primitive the organism, the lower its bandwidth. Advanced animals have higher frequencies and the range is wider.

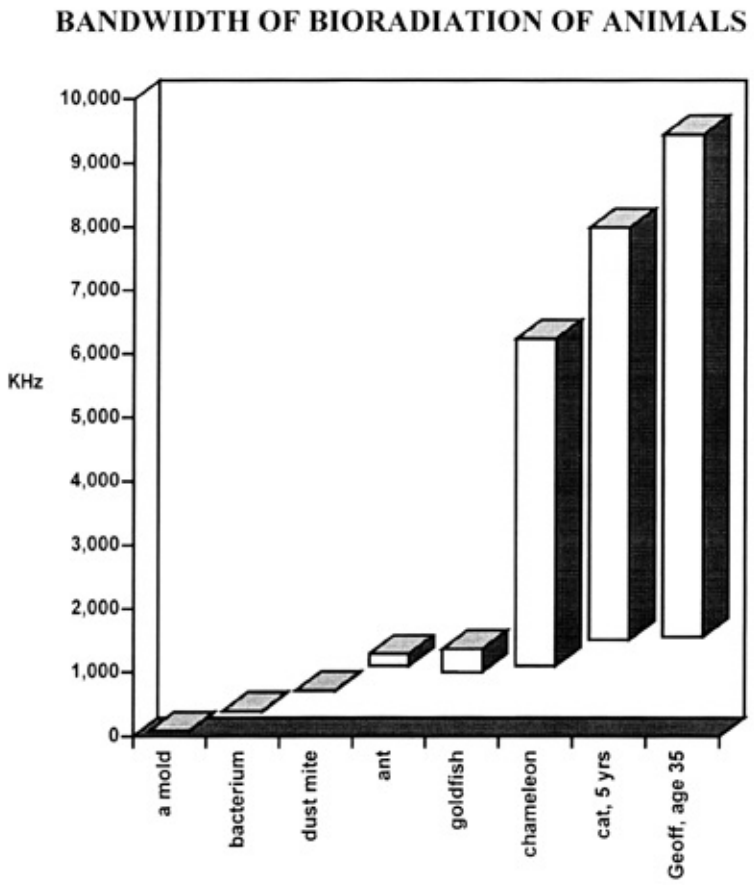


Fig. 1 Selected animal bandwidths

The human range is from 1520 KHz to 9460 KHz. Pathogens (molds, viruses, bacteria, worms, mites) range from 77 KHz to 900 KHz. Fortunately for us we can work on zapping pathogens in the lower ranges without affecting humans in the upper range.

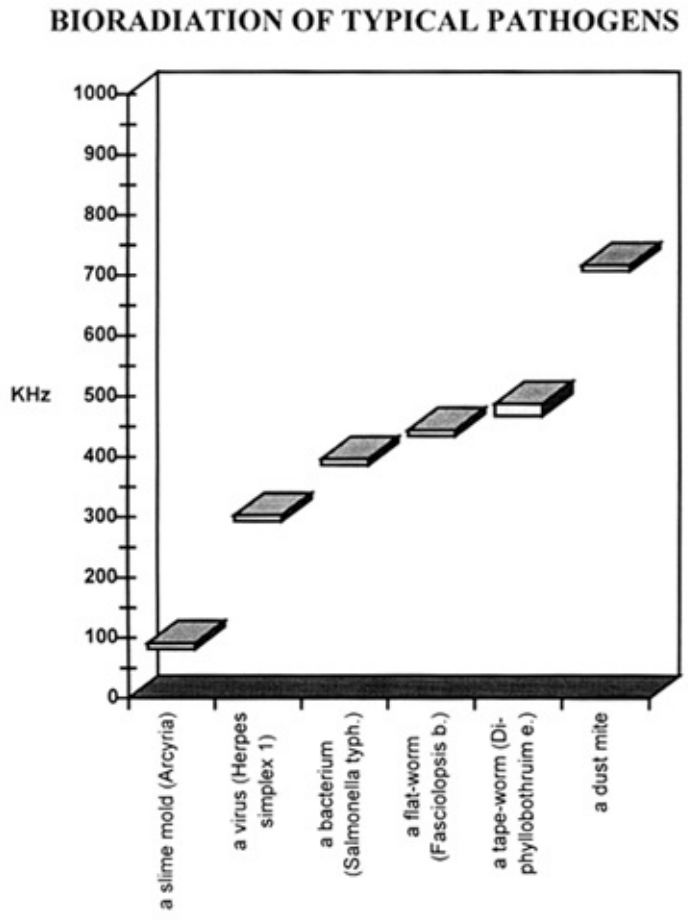


Fig. 2 Selected pathogen bandwidths.

Applying an alternating electrical voltage within an organism's bandwidth injures it. Small organisms with narrow bandwidths are extinguished quite readily (three minutes at five volts).

Positively offset frequencies can kill the entire range of small organisms (viruses, bacteria, parasites) in just 7 minutes.

Building A Zapper

Being able to kill your bacteria and other invaders with electricity becomes much more of a panacea when you can do it all in three 7-minute sessions. No need to single out specific frequencies or to sweep through a range of frequencies one KHz at a time. No matter what frequency it is set at (within reason), it kills large and small invaders: flukes, roundworms, mites, bacteria, viruses and fungi. It kills them all at once, in 7 minutes, even at 5 volts.

How does it work? I suppose that a *Positive* voltage applied anywhere on the body attracts negatively charged things such as bacteria. Perhaps the battery voltage tugs at them, pulling them out of their locations in the cell doorways (called *conductance channels*). But doorways can be negatively charged too. Does the voltage tug at them so they disgorge any bacteria stuck in them? How would the *Positive* voltage act to kill a large parasite like a fluke? None of these questions can be answered yet.

Other fascinating possibilities are that the intermittent *Positive* voltage interferes with electron flow in some key metabolic route, or straightens out the ATP molecule disallowing its breakdown. Such biological questions could be answered by studying the effects of *Positive* frequencies on bacteria in a lab.

The most important question, of course, is whether there is a harmful effect on you. I have seen no effects on blood pressure, mental alertness, or body temperatures. It has never produced pain, although it has often stopped pain instantly. This does not prove its safety. Even knowing that the voltage comes from a small 9-volt battery does not prove safety, although it is reassuring. The clotting of red blood cells, platelet aggregation and functions that depend on surface charges on cells need to be investigated. But not before you can use it. Your safety lies in the short period of exposure that is necessary. Viruses and bacteria disappear in 3 minutes; tapeworm stages, flukes, roundworms in 5; and mites in 7. One need not go beyond this time, although no bad effects have been seen at any length of treatment.

The first 7-minute zapping is followed by an intermission, lasting 20 to 30 minutes. During this time, bacteria and viruses are released from the dying parasites and start to invade you instead.

The second 7-minute session is intended to kill these newly released viruses and bacteria. If you omit it, you could catch a cold, sore throat or something else immediately. Again, viruses are released from the dying bacteria. The third session kills the last viruses released.

Do Not Zap If You Are Pregnant… Or Wearing A Pacemaker.

These situations have not been explored yet. Don't do these experiments yourself. Children as young as 8 months have been zapped with no noticeable ill effects. For them, you should weigh the possible benefits against the unknown risks.

That is all there is to it. Almost all. The zapping current does not reach deep into the eyeball or testicle or bowel contents. It does not reach into your gallstones, or into your living cells where *Herpes* virus lies latent or *Candida* fungus extends its fingers. But by zapping 3 times a day for a week or more you can deplete these populations, too, often to zero.

Killing The Surviving Pathogens

The interior of gallstones may house parasites inaccessible to the zapping. Eliminate this source of reinfection by flushing them out with *Liver Cleanses*.

Although the center of the bowel contents is often unaffected by electric current, which lets bowel bacteria like *Shigella, Escherichia coli (E. coli)* and parasite stages survive, sometimes it is nearly all sterilized by zapping. This results in considerable shrinkage of the bowel movement. Eliminate remaining parasites and bacteria with a single dose (2 tsp.) of Black Walnut Hull Tincture, Extra Strength.

There is no way of distinguishing between “good” and “bad” bacteria with either of these methods. However even good bacteria are bad if they come through the intestinal wall, so zapping targets mostly “bad” bacteria. The good news is that perfect bowel habits often result in a few days. Evidently, the good bacteria are benefited by killing the invasive ones. Homemade yogurt and buttermilk (see *Recipes*) are especially good at recolonizing the bowel. But it does not seem wise to culture yourself with special commercial preparations and risk getting parasite stages again when you can become normal so soon anyway. If you do decide to take some *acidophilus* bacteria to replenish your intestinal

flora make sure you test for parasites like *Eurytrema* first.

When a large number of parasites, bacteria and viruses are killed, it can leave you fatigued. Try to give yourself a low-stress day after your initial zapping. But there are no significant side effects. I believe this is due to the second and third zapping which mops up bacteria and viruses that would otherwise be able to go on a feeding frenzy with so much dead prey available.

To build your zapper you may take this list of components to any electronics store (Radio Shack part numbers are given for convenience).

Zapper Parts List

Item	Radio Shack Catalog Number
large shoe box	
9-volt battery	
9-volt battery clips	270-325 (set of 5, you need 1)
On-Off toggle switch	275-624A micro mini toggle switch
1 KW resistor	271-1321 (set of 5, you need 2)
3.9 KW resistor	271-1123 (set of 2, you need 2)
low-current red LED	276-044 or 276-041 or 276-045
.0047 uF capacitor	272-130 (set of 2, you need 1)
.01 uF capacitor	272-1065 (set of 2, you need 1)
555 CMOS timer chip	276-1723 (set of 2, you need 1)
8 pin wire-wrapping socket for the chip	276-1988 (set of 2, you need 1) Note: Radio Shack is discontinuing all wire wrap sockets. Find another parts store or use 276-1995 (but the legs are much shorter and harder to attach clips to).
short (12”) alligator clip leads	any electronics shop, get 6
Microclip test jumpers	278-017 (you need 2 packages of 2)
2 bolts, about 1/8” diameter, 2” long, with 4 nuts and 4 washers	hardware store
2 copper pipes, ¾” diameter, 4” long	hardware store
sharp knife, pin, long-nose pliers	

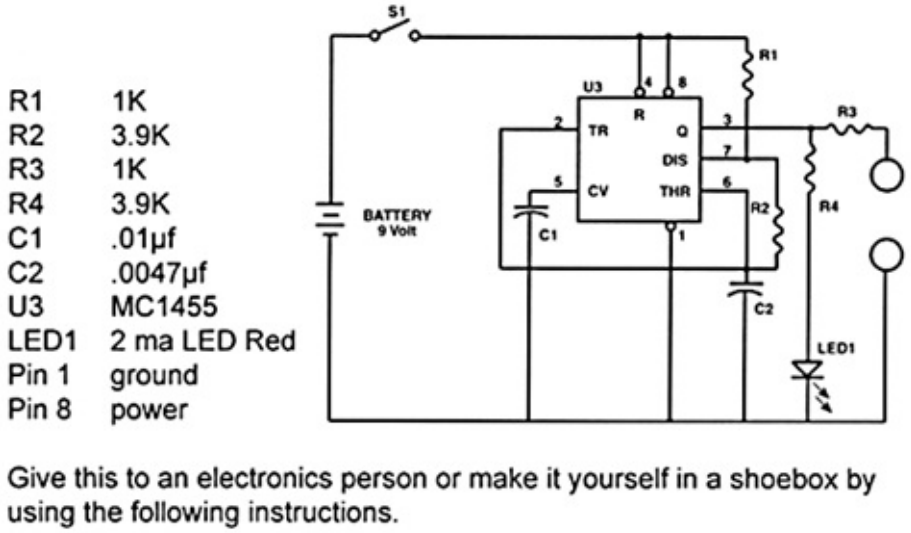


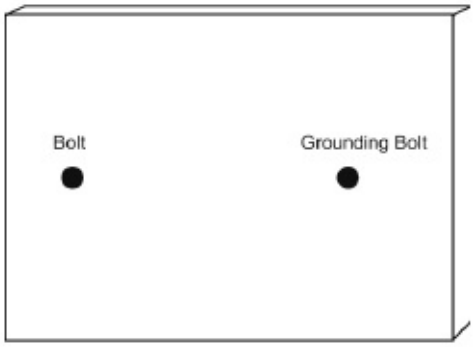
Fig. 3 Zapper schematic

Hints for absolute novices: Don't let unusual vocabulary deter you. A "lead" is just a piece of wire used to make connections. When you remove a component from its package, label it with a piece of tape. A serrated kitchen knife works best, as does a large safety pin. Practice using the microclips. If the metal ends are L-shaped bend them into a U with the long-nose pliers so they grab better. Chips and chip holders are very fragile. It is wise to purchase an extra of each in case you break the connections.

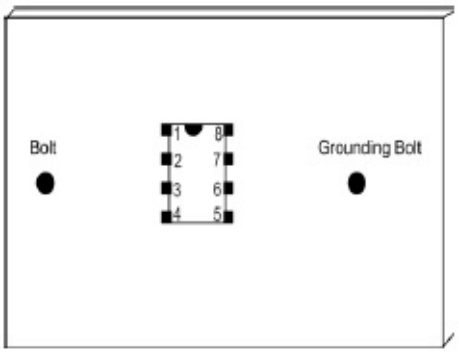
Assembling The Zapper

You will be using the lid of the shoebox to mount the components. Save the box to enclose the finished project.

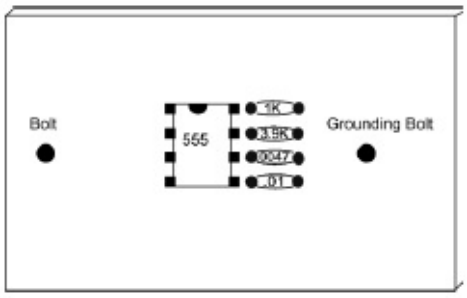
Pierce two holes near the ends of the lid. Enlarge the holes with a pen or pencil until the bolts would fit through. Mount the bolts on the outside about half way through the holes so there is a washer and nut holding it in place on both sides. Tighten. Label one hole "grounding bolt" on the inside and outside.



Mount the 555 chip in the wire wrap socket. Find the “top end” of the chip by searching the outside surface carefully for a cookie-shaped bite or hole taken out of it. Align the chip with the socket and very gently squeeze the pins of the chip into the socket until they click in place.



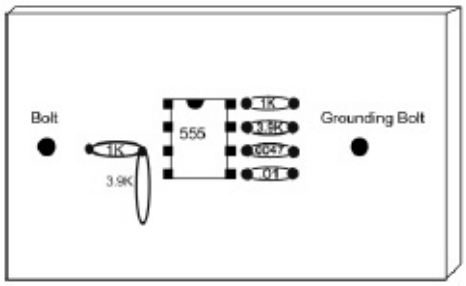
Make 8 pinholes to fit the wire wrap socket. Enlarge them slightly with a sharp pencil. Mount it on the outside. Write in the numbers of the pins (connections) on both the outside and inside, starting with number one to the left of the “cookie bite” as seen from outside. After number 4, cross over to number 5 and continue. Number 8 will be across from number 1.



Pierce two holes ½ inch apart very near to pins 5, 6, 7, and 8. They should be less than 1/8 inch away. (Or, one end of each component can share a hole with

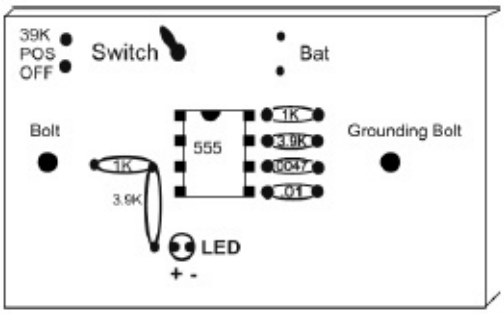
the 555 chip.) Mount the .01 uF capacitor near pin 5 on the outside. On the inside connect pin 5 to one end of this capacitor by simply twisting them together. Loop the capacitor wire around the pin first; then twist with the long-nose pliers until you have made a tight connection. Bend the other wire from the capacitor flat against the inside of the shoebox lid. Label it .01 on the outside and inside. Mount the .0047 uF capacitor near pin 6. On the inside twist the capacitor wire around the pin. Flatten the wire from the other end and label it .0047. Mount the 3.9 KΩ resistor near pin 7, connecting it on the inside to the pin. Flatten the wire on the other end and label it 3.9. Mount the 1 KΩ resistor and connect it similarly to pin 8 and label it 1K.

Pierce two holes ½ inch apart next to pin 3 (again, you can share the hole for pin 3 if you wish), in the direction of the bolt. Mount the other 1 KΩ resistor and label inside and outside. Twist the connections together and flatten the remaining wire. This resistor protects the circuit if you should accidentally short the terminals. Mount the 3.9KΩ resistor downward. One end can go in the same hole as the 1K resistor near pin 3. Twist that end around pin 3 which already has the 1K resistor attached to it. Flatten the far end. Label.



Next to the 3.9KΩ resistor pierce two holes ¼ inch apart for the LED. Notice that the LED has a *Positive* and negative connection. The longer wire is the anode (positive). Mount the LED on the outside and bend back the wires, labeling them + and - on the inside.

Near the top pierce a hole for the toggle switch. Enlarge it until the shaft fits through from the inside. Remove nut and washer from switch before mounting. You may need to trim away some paper with a serrated knife before replacing washer and nut on the outside. Tighten.



Next to the switch pierce two holes for the wires from the battery holder and poke them through. Attach the battery and tape it to the outside.

NOW TO CONNECT EVERYTHING

First, make holes at the corners of the lid with a pencil. Slit each corner to the hole. They will accommodate extra loops of wire that you get from using the clip leads to make connections. After each connection gently tuck away the excess wire.

1. Twist the free ends of the two capacitors (.01 and .0047) together. Connect this to the grounding bolt using an alligator clip.

2. Bend the top ends of pin 2 and pin 6 (which already have a connection) inward towards each other in an L shape. Catch them both with an alligator clip and attach the other end of the alligator clip to the free end of the 3.9KΩ resistor by pin 7.

3. Using an alligator clip connect pin 7 to the free end of the 1KΩ resistor attached to pin 8.

4. Using two microclips connect pin 8 to one end of the switch, and pin 4 to the same end of the switch. (Put one hook inside the hole and the other hook around the whole connection. Check to make sure they are securely connected.)

5. Use an alligator clip to connect the free end of the other 1KW resistor (by pin 3) to the bolt.

6. Twist the free end of the 3.9KΩ resistor around the plus end of the LED. Connect the minus end of the LED to the grounding bolt using an alligator clip.

7. Connect pin number 1 on the chip to the grounding bolt with an alligator clip.

8. Attach an alligator clip to the outside of one of the bolts. Attach the other end to a handhold (copper pipe). Do the same for the other bolt and handhold.

9. Connect the minus end of the battery (black wire) to the grounding bolt with an alligator clip.

10. Connect the plus end of the battery (red wire) to the free end of the switch using a microclip lead. If the LED lights up you know the switch is ON. If it does not, flip the switch and see if the LED lights. Label the switch clearly. If you cannot get the LED to light in either switch position, you must double-check all of your connections, and make sure you have a fresh battery.

11. Finally replace the lid on the box, loosely, and slip a couple of rubber bands around the box to keep it securely shut.

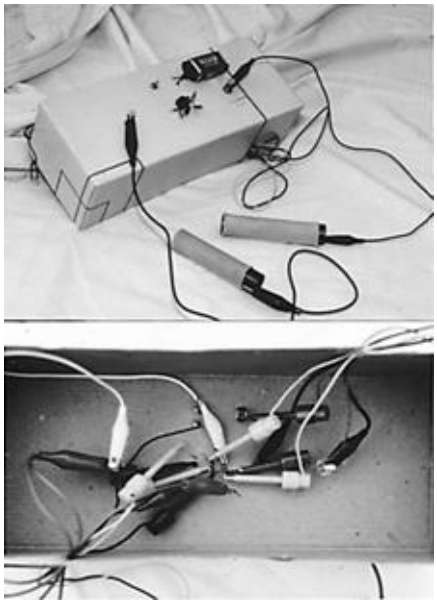


Fig. 4 Finished zapper, outside and inside.

- Optional: measure the frequency of your zapper by connecting an oscilloscope or frequency counter to the handholds. Any electronics shop can do this. It should read between 20 and 40 kHz.
- Optional**:** measure the voltage output by connecting it to an oscilloscope. It should be about 8 to 9 volts. **Note: a voltage meter will only read 4 to 5 volts.**
- Optional**:** measure the current that flows through you when you are getting

zapped. You will need a 1 KΩ resistor and oscilloscope. Connect the grounding bolt on the zapper to one end of the resistor. Connect the other end of the resistor to a handhold. (Adding this resistor to the circuit decreases the current slightly, but not significantly.) The other handhold is attached to the other bolt. Connect the scope ground wire to one end of the resistor. Connect the scope probe to the other end of the resistor. Turn the zapper ON and grasp the handholds. Read the voltage on the scope. It will read about 3.5 volts. Calculate current by dividing voltage by resistance. 3.5 volts divided by 1 KΩ is 3.5 ma (milliamperes).

Using The Zapper

1. Wrap handholds in one layer of wet paper towel before using. Grasp securely and turn the switch on to zap.

2. Zap for 7 minutes, let go of the handholds, turn off the zapper, and rest for 20 minutes. Then 7 minutes on, 20 minutes rest, and a final 7 minutes on.

Trying the zapper on an illness to see “if it works” is not useful. Your symptoms may be due to a non-parasite. Or you may reinfect within hours of zapping. The best way to test your device is to find a few invaders that you currently have (see Lesson Twelve, or Lesson Twenty Seven). This gives you a starting point. Then zap yourself. After the triple zapping, none of these invaders should be present.

Simple Pulser

If you are ill or want a reliable zapping, make the first model. However, there is another way to make a zapper if you can not afford to build the first model.

An ordinary battery is a source of *Positive* voltage. It is the *Positive* voltage that eliminates so many parasites at once, not a specific frequency. So although the zapper's frequency is about 30 kHz (thirty thousand “zaps” per second), even 5 Hz (five “zaps” per second), **about as fast as you can tap the battery with your hand, is moderately effective!**

You must be connected to both terminals. One will be marked + (positive) and the other — (negative). If you simply touch these terminals with your wet fingers, nothing much happens. That is because your resistance to the current starts going up right away, so less and less current passes through you.

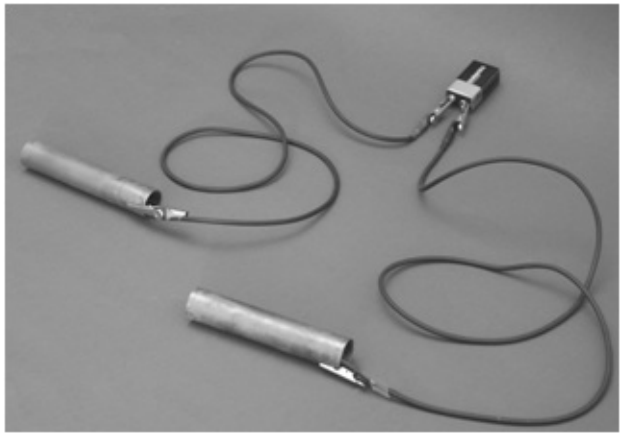


Fig. 5 Simple pulser

However if you tap the *Positive* terminal with your wet hand, and tap it at a fairly high rate, your body's capacitors come into play. Capacitors only take part in the flow of electricity when they are charged and discharged. Tapping the terminal starts and stops the voltage so capacitors charge and discharge. This kind of resistance to current flow is much smaller.

The faster you tap, the greater the frequency of current pulses and the lower this kind of resistance becomes. Now you can have a considerable sustained current flow through your body.

If you can tap even twice per second (2 Hz) for ten minutes without interruption you can give yourself a zapping that is moderately effective. Remember to take an intermission of twenty minutes and then repeat to avoid catching new viruses. After a second twenty-minute intermission repeat zapping a third time.

Using The Simple Pulser

9-volt battery
2 short (12”) alligator clip leads (from any electronics shop)
2 copper pipes, ¾” diameter, 4” long (from a hardware store)

1. Wrap each handhold with one layer of wet paper towel. Place each on a non-conductive surface, like a plastic bag.

2. Connect the *Positive* battery terminal to one handhold and the negative terminal to the other handhold using alligator clip leads.

3. Don't let the handholds touch.

4. Place a clock in front of you to time yourself.

5. Pick up the right handhold with your right hand.

6. Leave the left handhold on the table. Tap it with your left hand, preferably the fleshy part of the palm. You may brace yourself with your fingers on the plastic. Keep up a steady pace as fast as you are able.

7. When you get tired pick up the left handhold with your left hand and tap with your right hand. Keep changing off with the least interruption.

8. Repeat a second time 20 minutes later, and a third time 20 minutes after that.

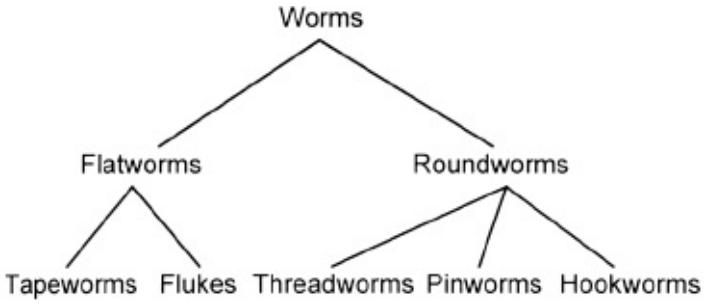
A single 9-volt battery will wear out rather quickly used this way. put two together, in parallel, for longer lasting power. This requires two more short alligator clips. connect *Positive* terminals of the batteries to each other, and the negatives also.

Parasites & Pollution

The word “parasites” is used in two senses. Everything living on you or in you, not just to perch, but to take its food from you is a *parasite*. No matter what its size, it can be called a parasite.

But in some way the big worms need to be distinguished from the medium-sized amoebae, the even smaller bacteria and the smallest of all—viruses. So often the term parasite is reserved for the bigger things, from amoebae on up. In this book, the word parasite will be used in both ways as usual. You can easily guess what is meant.

Parasitic worms are divided into *roundworms* and *flatworms*. Roundworms are round like earthworms even though they may be as thin as hairs (threadworms, *filaria*) or microscopically small (like *Trichinella*). Flatworms are more like leeches. They have a way to attach themselves sometimes with the head (*scolex*) like *tapeworms*, sometimes with a special sucker like *flukes.*



Worm parasites go through stages of development that can look very, very different from the adult.

Roundworms like *Ascaris* (common cat and dog roundworm) are simplest. The **eggs** are swallowed by licking or eating a bit of filth. They hatch into a tiny **larva**. The larva treks to the lungs. You cough it up and swallow it. Meanwhile it has molted a few times. It then crawls to the intestine where it becomes an adult, shedding eggs in your stool.

Fig. 6 Ascaris.

Worms usually have preferred locations. The favorite organ for *Dirofilaria* (dog heartworm) is the heart (even human heart). Sometimes the rules can be broken. My tests show *Dirofilaria* can live in other organs, too, if they are sufficiently polluted with solvents, metals and other toxins.

Flatworms like **tapeworms** are much more complicated in their life history. you could eat the eggs accidentally with dirt. After hatching, the tiny larva burrows into its favorite organ. Your body encases it with a cyst. the white blood cells have been taught never to attack your body...and the cyst case is your body! So the tapeworm stage has safe residence for some time. If you are a meat eater, you could eat such a cyst if it happens to be lodged in the meat you are eating! Your teeth break it apart as you crunch. the little larva is swallowed and tries to attach itself to your intestine with its head. Then it grows longer by making segment after segment. The segments with their eggs leave with the bowel contents. I often see dog tapeworm of the small variety in their human family.

Flatworms like **flukes** are also very complicated. The eggs, passed out with bowel contents, were not meant to be eaten as such. They were meant to hatch in a pond where snails and minnows eat them. The larva grows up in these new “secondary” hosts. Later, the snail sheds them and they attach themselves to foliage near the pond. They over-winter in a tough *metacercarial* cyst. An unsuspecting browsing animal now eats them. They come out of their metacercarial cyst as a small adult and quickly attach themselves to the intestine with a sucker. They now have “safe haven” and can go about maturing and laying eggs.

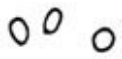
Four common flukes are: human intestinal fluke, human liver fluke, sheep liver fluke, and pancreatic fluke of cattle. Don't let the terms sheep and cattle mislead you. They are all found in humans.

(L to R) Human intestinal fluke, sheep liver fluke, pancreatic fluke, human liver fluke.

Fig. 7 Flukes

The Worst Parasite

Fasciolopsis buski is the fluke (flatworm) that I find in every case of cancer, HIV infection, Alzheimer's, Crohn's disease, Kaposi's, endometriosis, and in many people without these diseases. Its life cycle involves six different stages:

Stage	Normal Life Cycle	
1 Egg	Expelled with bowel movement onto soil. Washed by rain into ponds.	
2 Miracidia	Hatches from egg in water. Has cilia, can swim vigorously and must find intermediate snail host in one to two hours or may be too exhausted to invade.	
	Develop inside miracidia as little balls until expelled. Those are “mother”	

3 Redia	redia, and each one bears “daughter” redia for up to 8 months, all still inside the snail, and living on the fluids in the lymphatic spaces. Similarly, daughter redia are continually developing cercaria.	
4 Cercaria	Have a tail, use it to exit from snail and swim to a plant. If the snail is feeding on a plant, cercaria can latch onto plant with sucker mouth and start to encyst (form a “cocoon”) within minutes. Tail breaks off and swims away to dissolve.	
5 Metacercaria	Two-walled cysts. The outer wall is very sticky. But as you eat the plant it is stuck to, the least pressure will break it, leaving the cyst in the mouth. The “almost unbreakable” inner cyst wall protects it from chewing, and the keratin-like coat prevents digestion by stomach juices. However when it reaches the duodenum, contact with intestinal juices dissolves away the cyst-wall and frees it. It then fastens itself to the intestinal lining and begins to develop into an adult.	
6 Adult	Lives in your intestine and can produce 1000 eggs per bowel movement and live many <u>years</u> .	

Fig. 8 Fasciolopsis' normal life cycle.

Note that the adult is the <u>only</u> stage that “normally” lives in the human (and then only in the intestine). *Fasciolopsis* depends on a snail, called a *secondary host,* for part of its life cycle. **But when your body has solvents in it, the other five stages can develop in you!**

If **propyl alcohol** is the solvent, the intestinal fluke is invited to use another organ as a secondary host—this organ will become cancerous. If **benzene** is the solvent, the intestinal fluke uses the thymus for its secondary host, setting the stage for AIDS. **Wood alcohol** invites pancreatic flukes to use the pancreas as a secondary host. This leads to pancreatic dysfunction, which we call *diabetes*. If

xylene (or **toluene**) are the solvents, I typically see any of four flukes using the brain as a secondary host. If **methyl ethyl ketone** (MEK) or **methyl butyl ketone** (MBK) are the solvents, the uterus becomes a secondary host and endometriosis a likely result.

This is a new kind of parasitism, based on pollution. I call the diseases caused by fluke stages in inappropriate locations **Fluke Disease**; it is discussed in more detail later.

Are tapeworms and roundworms affected by solvents this way too? This is a fascinating and very important question. Search for the answer and help others search for the answer. I do not know yet.

Pollution

Pollutants are all the dead things around us that should not get into your body because they interfere with its work. As long as they don't penetrate your tissues, they won't interfere, like plastic eyeglasses and clothing. But if they are invasive, your body must fight to remove them.

Pollutants can invade your body via the air you breath, the foods and beverages you eat, and the products you put on your skin.

The biggest tragedy is not recognizing when a pollutant is harming you.

Two people can use the same face cream. One develops a rash the other does not. The one who did not assumes the cream is not harmful to them...that they are like a bank vault, impregnable to that product. A better assumption is that the face cream is somewhat toxic, as evidenced by the rash that can develop, and they escaped the rash only because they had a stronger immune system. The immune system is like money, paid out of the bank vault, for every toxic invasion. When the money is gone, the bank (your health) fails.

Solvent Pollution

Solvents are compounds that dissolve things. Water is a useful, life giving solvent. Most other solvents dissolve fats and are life threatening, because fats form the membrane wall around each of our cells, especially our nerve cells.

The solvent that does the most harm is **benzene**. It goes to the thymus, ruins our immune system, and causes AIDS. The next worst solvent is **propyl alcohol**. It goes to the liver and causes cancer in some distant organ. Other major culprits of disease are **xylene**, **toluene**, **wood alcohol, methylene chloride**, and **trichloroethane** (TCE). I'll discuss each one later, with the ailment it's associated with.

Metal Pollution

Biochemists know that a mineral in raw element form always inhibits the enzyme using that mineral. Copper from the meat and vegetables you eat is essential. Inorganic copper, like you would get from a copper-bottomed kettle or copper plumbing, is carcinogenic[3] . Unfortunately, the inorganic form of metals is what pervades our environment. We put metal jewelry on our skin; eat bread baked in metal pans, and drink water from metal plumbing.

Another obvious metallic threat is tooth fillings. **Mercury amalgam fillings**, despite the assurances of the American Dental Association, are not safe. And sometimes the mercury is polluted with **thallium**, even more toxic than mercury! **Gold** and **silver** seem to have fewer harmful effects, but no one should have any pure metal in or on their body.

Other prevalent toxic metals include **lead** and **cadmium** from soldered and galvanized plumbing, **nickel** and **chromium** from dentalware and cosmetics, and **aluminum** from food and drink cans, and cooking pots.

Mycotoxins

Molds produce some of the most toxic substances known, called *mycotoxins*. One small moldy fruit or vegetable can pollute a huge batch of juice, jam or other product. Although molds are alive, and can be killed by zapping, mycotoxins are not, and must be detoxified by your liver.

But because mycotoxins are so extremely poisonous, a tiny amount can incapacitate a part of the liver for days!

Aflatoxin is the most common mycotoxin I detect. It is produced by molds that grow on quite a variety of plants. For that reason I am always cautioning people to eat only perfect citrus fruit, and never drink commercial fruit juice. Of the thousands of oranges that go into the batch of orange juice you drink, one is

sure to be moldy, and that is all it takes to give your liver a setback.

A heavy dose of vitamin C helps the liver recover quickly. It also helps get rid of aflatoxin before it is consumed, right in the food container. So keep a plastic shaker of vitamin C powder handy and use it like salt on all your food.

There are thirteen other mycotoxins I have searched for in our foods. They are described in the section on moldy food.

Physical Toxins

Breathing in dust is quite bad for you so your body rejects it by sneezing, coughing, spitting up and out. Imagine breathing in broken glass particles. They cut into the lungs in a thousand places and couldn't be coughed up. They would travel. Imagine swallowing a needle or open pin. If the tip was blunt it could move through the intestine. But because it is sharp it gets caught in your tissue, then works its way deeper and deeper.

Would we ever knowingly breathe in broken glass? We are justifiably afraid of it in our food or under our bare feet. We are unaware that it fills our homes when **fiberglass** insulation is left imperfectly sealed off. Any hole made through the ceiling or wall, even if covered with cloth, lets swarms of broken glass bits into the house air. Air currents flow inward, into your living space. So all holes leading to the attic or insulated spaces must be sealed airtight. Of course, fiberglass should never be used in home construction, draperies, or around water heaters. The best advice is to have it all removed while you are away and then vacuum and dust.

Occasional exposures by house builders working outdoors does much less harm. Chronic exposure from a single small hole in the ceiling does a lot of harm, leading to cyst formation. And that cyst is a perfect place for parasites and bacteria to settle and multiply. When the intestinal fluke settles there it becomes malignant!

Cancer patients with *solid tumors* have either fiberglass or asbestos in them.

Asbestos is another tiny bit, sharp as glass, which moves through your body like a swordfish, impaling your cells until it, too, gets routed into a cyst.

We have been led to believe that we no longer have asbestos in our homes because we have outlawed the fireproofing materials it was used in. While that may be true, the source I find most often is all too prevalent: the clothes dryer belt. As it gets hot the belt releases a blast of asbestos particles that are forced through the seams of your dryer, and also openings in your exhaust hose, by the high pressure formed inside. It is now in your air.

Chemical Toxins

Chlorofluorocarbons (CFCs) or **Freon** is the refrigerant in your air conditioner and refrigerator coils. CFCs are suspected of causing the ozone hole above the South Pole. All cancer sufferers test *Positive* for CFCs in their cancerous organ! I have preliminary evidence that it is CFCs that attract other pollutants—fiberglass, metals, PCBs—to form a growing tumor instead of allowing their excretion. This would make it a "super carcinogen." How could you detect CFCs leaking in your home? By the time your air conditioner or refrigerator needs recharging, you have been exposed for a long time. We desperately need an inexpensive, in-home test for this unsuspected killer.

Arsenic is used in pesticide. Why would we poison ourselves along with the cockroaches? Is it because we can't see it happening…just as we couldn't see the fiberglass floating in the air? Our diligent scientists have studied the mechanism of arsenic poisoning in great detail. Then why are we allowed to put it on our lawns to be carried into our carpets via shoes?

Polychlorinated biphenyls (PCBs), oily compounds with wonderfully useful electrical properties, were originally used in transformers until their inability to break down into less toxic substances in our environment was spotlighted. Banned from use, I find them in most commercial soap and detergents! Is transformer oil being disposed of by selling it to soap makers?

Formaldehyde is used to cure foam. As a result, foam furniture, pillows and mattresses give off formaldehyde for about two years after manufacturing. If you sleep with your nose buried in a new foam pillow all night, you are risking major lung problems.

Every cleanser in your house probably has a toxic warning on its label. Every fluid your automobile uses is toxic. Every pesticide, herbicide and fertilizer you put on your lawn is probably toxic. Every paint, varnish, wax, lubricant, bleach and detergent will send you to the hospital if even a small amount is ingested.

Why do we keep them around? See *Recipes* for safe, old-fashioned, alternatives.

If you are ill even after zapping, it is toxins still at work. Getting rid of them is a major step toward being well.

How We Really Get Sick

What if you invented a device that could search people for the presence of mycotoxins (extremely toxic substances made by food molds)? And what if you found that although many people had them, those who were sick with a cold always had at least one of them. Would you ask whether a sudden buildup of mycotoxins is what really lets colds develop? Why do some people in the same family get the cold while others do not?

- What if you found everyone with **cancer** had the human intestinal fluke in their liver, and no one else did?
- What if you found everyone with **diabetes** had the pancreatic fluke of cattle in their pancreas, and few others did?
- What if you found everyone with **environmental illness** tested *Positive* for *Fasciola* (sheep liver fluke) in their liver?
- What if you found everyone with **asthma** tested *Positive* for *Ascaris* in their lungs?

What if you always found every mysteriously ill person had some unsuspected parasite or pollutant?

The device is the Syncrometer®, and these "what ifs" are all true. They forced me to alter my entire outlook on what really causes some of our "incurable", mysterious diseases.

We used to believe that diabetes was caused by over consumption of sugars, a cold by a virus you caught from somebody, cancer from carcinogen exposure, depression from poor parenting. This multi-causal concept is what made the study of medicine so difficult that only a few could undertake it. And every year new syndromes are added to the list of human illnesses.

But these diagnoses are based on a description of what is happening at a particular place in your body. This is like calling a mosquito bite behind the ears

by one name and a mosquito bite behind the knee by another name. If you never see the true cause, a mosquito at work, this system could be excused as somewhat sensible.

And, until now, the profession of medicine has made some sense. The new truths, however, make the old descriptive system obsolete. You can now find the true causes of all your illnesses. And you can find them yourself by building the electronic diagnostic circuit!

Once you have seen a mosquito at work on your body you no longer need to go to the doctor for a red, itchy bump. You don't need to search for the correct diagnosis and an appropriate drug. **You put up screen doors and windows!**

Once you have seen how common house dust is implicated in the common cold you get rid of the house dust. Once you have seen the mold in your food facilitate the cold virus you throw out that moldy food. But only seeing is believing. Nothing is left to faith. The electronic resonance method described in this book will let you see all these things for yourself.

You are not a hapless pawn attacked by bacteria and viruses that dart at you from nowhere to make you ill. You are not at the mercy of diseases all around you, hoping, by chance, to escape, like a soldier hoping to come home from the war. Nature and your body make good sense.

There is no disease that can outwit you if you know enough about it. Not even Lou Gehrig's disease, nor asthma or diabetes!. Read how the people in the case histories made themselves well. Read why some people failed. You have an advantage they did not have. Their instructions were hard to carry out because they had to have faith in them. You don't. You can replace faith with your own hardheaded observations by building the diagnostic circuit (Syncrometer®). The great convincer is seeing it yourself. When you personally find the mold in your peanut butter, or *Shigella* in your cheese; you have the knowledge, not faith that convinces and guides you.

All illness comes from two causes, PARASITES and POLLUTANTS.

Only two causes! This is what simplifies the picture to make it possible for you to cure yourself.

We have been taught that illness is largely our own fault. That it is due to

“catching something”, not eating what we should, like roughage or vitamins, or not doing what we should, like dressing properly, exercising or going to bed on time. Somehow, it's our own fault. Either by doing something we shouldn't or not doing something we should. When absolutely no fault can be found we are told it's in our genes! True inherited diseases are extremely rare. Our genes have evolved over millions of years to produce healthy humans. Nor are genes that mutate during your lifetime at fault. Pollutants, which are known to be mutagens, are the real culprits.

Neither the parasites nor the pollutants in you are “your fault”. Notice that other people all around us are doing the same things or not doing the same things, and even share our genes and don't have our illness. The current concepts on disease causation blaming our actions and our genes are simply not logical.

But until now they appeared logical. Suppose a mosquito or flea bit 1000 people, it would always be in a different place, and if you were using the location and effect system to diagnose the problem you could have a thousand diagnoses listed for them, including a defective gene. Could you be persuaded to accept a gene replacement for your red itchy bumps? The new gene might be for antihistamine production so the welts don't become large, red and hot, or lead to impetigo. If you were the research doctor, you might be tempted to alleviate a thousand persons' distress with a new gene. Fortunately, you are not and only need to solve your own problems. You can be more logical.

After you have found the parasite interlopers hiding in your body you can kill them electronically. And after you have identified the pollutants stuck in your organs you can stop eating them, breathing them or putting them on yourself. In response, your body will begin to heal, just as surely as a mosquito bite heals.

Heal from multiple sclerosis, emphysema, and myasthenia? Yes!! Some healing will be swift. Some healing will be slow. Healing is not understood. It is much faster in young persons. But fast or slow you know it has begun. It will be an exciting adventure to watch yourself lose your symptoms and get stronger.

Self Health

The entire purpose of this book is to enable you to diagnose and treat yourself for any disease. You have three new approaches that make this wish a reality: the understanding that only pollution and parasites make you sick, the quick and inexpensive diagnostic circuit that lets you find which pollutants and

parasites they are, and the zapper or herbal recipe that kills the parasites.

Wouldn't it be nice not to have to go to the doctor for your aches and pains? And not to be dependent on the doctor to diagnose and treat you?

Self health means keeping yourself healthy. Doing it **yourself**.

Suppose your doctor has already diagnosed you as having “Atypical Lateral Sclerosis" or “Shoulder-Hip Girdle Metastable Aplasia". Could you re-diagnose this for yourself so as to treat and cure it? And be successful? Why not? You have already succeeded in many enterprises. You learned to talk, walk, read, and get along with people. These skills took a few years to master. Learning to keep well is a new skill. It may take a few years too. After you have learned these skills you may pass them on to your children. And so a new gift is given to humanity, like the gift of music or the art of cooking.

How To Heal

Your body has been trying to rid itself of its parasites and pollutants all your life! It had its own ways. It made stones, it made mucus secretions, it made itself toxic dumpsites. These were good tactics but now of course, they are no longer necessary. Can you help your body get rid of these accumulations and sweep itself clean again?

Sweeping your liver clean is the most powerful way of helping your body to heal itself after the parasites are gone. There are thousands of bits of “trash” accumulated in the liver bile ducts. They will turn into stones (gallstones) if left in place.

The kidney, too, has made numerous small stones in its effort to keep your body clear of lead, cadmium, mercury and other impassable pollutants. You can assist the kidney to expel all these.

In days, not weeks or months, you can feel the healing effects of clearing gallstones and kidney stones from your body. But there are miles of bile ducts (50,000 ducts) in the liver; the herbal recipes that do this are used over and over, patiently, until all the “trash” is removed. This can take several years.

So, although you can stop your disease very quickly from progressing, the healing process may not be complete for years.

Nevertheless, you are healthy again. This means your pains are either gone or greatly reduced. Your organs are functioning better. You have a new sense of well-being. Your energy is up. Your desire to live and accomplish something is back.

Organs that have been damaged beyond the ability of our simple methods to reverse can be treated with the magic of modern surgery. Cataracts, bunions, old injuries are examples. Possibly, these too, are “stone” formations. But no recipe has been found to clear them up simply and in a useful time frame.

Killing parasites, removing pollutants and clearing gallstones and kidney stones from your body is a powerful combination of treatments. It is so powerful you can change yourself into a new person in half a year. And then go on improving for years more.

Should you stop taking your prescription medicine while you are treating yourself? NO. Wait until you have cured yourself of the condition that required the medicine. Reduce your medicine and eventually go off it. Will your doctor approve? Find one that will. Remember that the medicine is buying you the time to cure yourself, something to be grateful for.

The Road To Wellness

To review our new understanding of health vs. disease:

- We have only two problems: parasites and pollutants. Parasites are things that live on us, using up our food and giving us their wastes. Pollutants are toxic things in us making it difficult for our organs to do their work. These two things are responsible for all our other problems.
- Our bodies have been trying to rid us of these by making stones, making secretions, giving us swellings, inflammations and benign tumors. We develop deficiencies and disabilities.
- Finally, some permanent damage is done. Our hair turns gray, we develop cataracts, the spine bends, nerves and muscles die. We weaken.

Our strategy to undo all this will be a logical one.

First, we will kill all parasites, bacteria, viruses and fungi.

Second, we will remove the toxic molds, metals and chemicals in our foods and body products.

Third, we will clear away and wash away the stones, secretions and debris already formed, that hinder healing.

Fourth, we will use herbs and special food factors to hasten healing, being very careful to use pure products. (These act more quickly when given intravenously but the emphasis in this book will be on oral consumption.)

Finally, for repairs that are beyond our abilities, we will seek help from health and medical professionals.

What could be more exciting than finding the tremor is out of your arm or the pain is out of your shoulder? Won't it be admirable to correct your pulse and your high blood pressure, by yourself? What an adventure it could be to get rid of all your warts.

But getting rid of pain seems like a first priority to me, since pain often undermines our morale, our initiative to do things, even our interest in getting well!

Many of our illnesses are caused by unsuspected sources. I have found pigeon tapeworm in humans, for instance. Their wastes contain pathogens. Keep children away from where feeding areas.

Fig. 9 Feed animals out of your yard

Pain From Toe To Head

I would rather die than endure excruciating, unrelievable pain. That puts **pain** at the very top of my priority list.

Fortunately for us, painkillers are at hand to get us through it and buy us the time it takes to solve the real problem behind it.

The pain killing industry also brought us the addiction industry. As we turn to electrical pain killing the need for addicting drugs should decline. There are other very useful painkillers: acupuncture, massage, and listening to music, feedback devices, contemplation, hypnotism, and prayer.

But we will focus on getting rid of the cause of pain and healing the organs that are in pain so none of these methods are needed.

I am not talking about the pain of a broken bone, twisted ankle, bee sting or sunburn. I am not talking about the pain of a misaligned vertebra or stretch trauma in your leg muscles or arm muscles. I am referring to pain that is in one of your organs and refuses to go away. For example, arthritis. Other pains are headache, foot pain, elbow pain, hip pain, chest pain. All of these may have special names like rheumatoid arthritis, cluster headache, fibromyalgia, bursitis, tennis elbow and so on, but they are all the same phenomenon.

Knowing that parasites and pollutants are the real culprits, let us get right down to the job of finding out which they are, where they come from, and how to get rid of them.

The parasites that cause pain are not the large ones, like worms or amoebas. Nor are they the very tiny viruses. They are *bacteria*. Bacteria are the right size to get into the doorways of our cells. Our cells try to keep their doorways tight-shut but, of course, they have to open to let food in, or hormones, or other life-signals. If bacteria are swarming around the outside of cells, some will manage to slip into a doorway while it is open. A battle begins. The cells refuse to let the bacteria in. The bacteria refuse to let go of the door latch. There is probably a specific electrical attraction between them and an exact physical fit. The body's extra forces, the immune system, are called in to help quell the invasion. The bacteria multiply as fast as they can. There is swelling. There is heat produced.

There is pressure against other organs. All together it is called inflammation and infection.

The answer is not to deinflame with drugs (like the cortisone variety). The answer is not to reduce swelling or body temperature. **The answer is certainly not painkiller.** The answer is to kill the bacteria. (Even this is not the ultimate answer. We must stop the source of the bacteria and your body's invitation to be invaded. We will get to this later.)

So **Step One** is to search for the bacteria nibbling at our painful regions and identify them. This gives us the clue to finding their source. **Step Two** is to exterminate them electrically. Within minutes they fall out of the doorways to our cells. Your white blood cells are waiting for them, and will gobble them up in a grand feast.

But, remember, there is another cause of pain, pollutants. **Step Three** is to find the pollutants and identify them because this gives us a clue as to their source. **Step Four** is to eliminate our pollution sources. **And the job is done. Pain is gone.**

An intriguing question will pop into your head as you search your organs for parasites and pollutants. Which came first? Pollutants can jam their way into your cell's doorways too. Does this allow the bacteria to swim in? Or do the bacteria come first, jamming open the doorways so the pollutants can enter? Both seem possible. Maybe both events go on simultaneously. Perhaps that is why bacteria and pollutants are always seen together. Viruses can land on your cell's doorways, too, and cause viral diseases, but they are not as often pain producing.

You will also notice something, as you keep testing and watching over your health. **Your body is very good at killing bacteria and viruses.** Your body kills them faster than a wave of a magic wand! The only ones that get away are those that are stuck in doorways and channels with pollutants in them! This seems like evidence that pollutants do the gate opening. But it isn't proof and we must keep all possibilities in mind.

Fortunately we do not have to know exactly how parasites and pollution make us sick in order to get well.

Searching For Bacteria

In order to find which organs have the bacteria and which bacteria are present you will need to learn the new technology that makes all of this possible. This technology is a simple electronic circuit that is capable of trapping frequencies in such a way that you can hear them. Your body's frequencies, the frequencies of bacteria, viruses and parasites are all different and can be heard as distinctly as a **moo**, **baah**, **tweet**, or **oink** coming from a farm yard.

But do you have to do all that?

No! You don't. You could simply electrocute all these tiny invaders. But how would you know what to avoid in the future? If your pain returned how would you know if it was the same old bacteria or a new one?

Learning to test takes the guesswork out of diagnosis.

My hope is that you will find it all so intriguing, so absolutely fascinating, that in spite of some chronic pain, you will feel compelled to make the searches yourself. Find someone willing to help. Trade your information. It is less difficult than learning to use a computer.

What You Will Find

First we will study and cure pains of all kinds, starting with the toes and working our way up the body. We don't need to be very specific about the location of the pain since bacteria and toxins flow over to nearby locations anyway.

For each kind of pain, we will look into the causes so you can eliminate them. Pain could come back in an hour if you didn't know the bacteria were coming from cheese and you had a cheese sandwich after *zapping* (killing parasites electrically). In fact, the pain may not have had time to go away before the next onslaught begins and you might conclude, wrongly, that this method doesn't work.

Parasites might also come back to your specially painful place from a few far away places that are hard to reach by your zapper's electrical current. The inside of your eyeball, the testicle, the interior of gallstones, the middle of a tooth

abscess or the bowel contents are such places. Your zapper current, because it is high frequency, prefers to “go around” these items, rather than through them. But with repeated zapping, and herbal parasite treatment, you can decimate them, too, and stop reinfecting the rest of your body.

In fact, it is such knowledge about reinfection and sources of our pollutants that is the most important contribution of the case histories.

After dealing with pains we will turn our attention to the diseases that aren't pain producing, like diabetes, myasthenia gravis, and so on.

Toe Pain

The ends of your feet get the poorest “service” from your blood supply. They are the furthest away. The blood here has the most accumulated acid and the least oxygen supply. The body produces quite a bit of *uric acid* and this should, of course, be excreted into the bladder by the kidneys. But if the kidneys are doing a poor job of this, levels in the body and blood stream rise. The blood can only hold so much. It holds even less in acid conditions such as the ends of your feet experience. Uric acid begins to settle out or precipitate at our feet.

Hippuric acid, too, is found where pain is found. Hippuric acid is made in large amounts (about 1 gram/day) by the liver because it is a detoxification product. It makes no sense to consume *benzoic acid*, the common preservative, since this is what the body detoxifies into hippuric acid. Read all labels on food you buy. Don't buy any beverages or baked goods preserved with benzoic acid. *Citric acid* is fine. The joints of the big toes are favorite places for pain to develop. This is made even worse when circulation is poor. Take a *cayenne* capsule with each meal to improve circulation. If you cannot find your pulse just below your inner ankle your circulation is poor.

The accumulation of uric and hippuric acid invites bacteria to feed on them. As bacteria multiply the tissue fights back with **inflammation**. Now the stage has been set for **pain**. Some people do not have pain although these acids and other deposits are present making their joints knobby and unbending. Bacteria have not found them yet or haven't multiplied sufficiently in them to invade your tissues. Perhaps there are other reasons as well.

If you have **toe pain** your course of action is this:

1. Kill all bacteria possible with your zapper. Repeat daily until no further benefit is seen.

2. Dissolve the deposits away. An herbal recipe, quite elaborate, is capable of doing this. It is called the *Kidney Cleanse*. Toe deposits are made of the same crystals as kidney stones, which is why the *Kidney Cleanse* works for toe pain. But because these deposits are far away from the kidney, it takes longer than merely cleaning up kidneys. It may take six months to make a significant dent on these deposits. This will at the same time remove kidney crystals so that these are no longer a source of bacteria.

3. Get teeth cavitations cleaned (cavitations are bone infections in the jaw where a tooth was pulled; it never healed; see *Dental Clean Up*). This can "magically" stop the toe pain the same day as they are cleaned. The effect lasts for days afterward showing it is not the dental anesthetic that is responsible. It also teaches you that the bacteria in the toes can come from the teeth. But pain may return as other bacteria find the deposits.

4. Clean the liver of stones using the *Liver Cleanse*. This, too, can give immediate pain relief in the toes showing you they are a source for bacteria. Liver cleaning may take you two years to complete! Meanwhile your toe pain is receding. And, of course, this pays extra dividends in health for your body.

5. Reduce the acidity in your toes. First, check your acidity with pH paper meant for testing urinary pH, called Nitrazine™ paper. Ordinary pH paper, as for fish tanks, is almost as accurate and will serve as well. Tear a ½ inch piece and hold it in the urine stream. Early morning is the time your urine is most acid. If this reads below 5.5 your feet must have been even lower in the night (lower is more acid).

Once deposits start, it is hard to stop them. If they start forming at 2 a.m., they are likely to continue for several hours even if the pH goes back up to normal. Your tactic will be to go to bed with an alkalizing action. Taking a calcium and magnesium supplement at bedtime, drinking milk at bedtime, using baking soda at bedtime are all remedies to be tried. They should raise your urinary pH to 6 in the morning.

Balance Your pH

Most persons with painful deposits anywhere in their feet have a morning urine pH of 4.5! At 4.5 it is safe to guess that a lot has precipitated again in the

night. During the day, your body's pH swings back and forth. The urine gets quite alkaline right after a meal; this is called the *alkaline tide*. Three meals a day would bring you three alkaline tides. During these periods, lasting about an hour, you have an opportunity to dissolve some of your foot deposits. But if you allow your pH to drop too low in the night you put the deposits back again. The net effect decides whether your deposits grow or shrink.

To alkalinize yourself at bedtime, choose one of these options:

1. Two oyster shell tablets, equaling 750 mg. of calcium plus a magnesium oxide tablet, 300 mg (see *Sources*). The magnesium helps the calcium dissolve and stay in solution. Taking more calcium at one time is not advised because it cannot be dissolved and absorbed anyway and might constipate you. For the elderly only one calcium tablet is advised. Take calcium tablets with vitamin C or lemon water to help dissolve (¼ tsp. vitamin C powder; adding honey is fine).

2. One cup of sterilized milk or buttermilk, drunk hot or cold, plus 1 magnesium oxide tablet, 300 mg. (adding cinnamon is fine).

If these two remedies work for you, your morning urinary pH will come up to 6.0 but if for some reason they don't, you need to take more drastic measures. Take the supplements and milk earlier in the day and reserve bedtime for:

3. ½ tsp. baking soda in water. This is *sodium bicarbonate*. But don't use baking soda from a store because most brands I have tested are polluted with benzene! (See *Sources* for safe baking soda.) Using a combination of sodium and potassium bicarbonate in a ratio of 2:1 is actually a much more healthful potion. You can make your own or ask a pharmacist to make it for you. Mix two parts baking soda and one part potassium bicarbonate (see *Sources*) in a jar. Keep tightly closed. Label it **sodium potassium bicarbonate alkalizer** (this potion is also very useful in allergic reactions of all kinds). Take 1 level tsp. in water at bedtime. If your pH reaches 6 in the morning continue each night at this dose. If it does not, take 1½ tsp. Keep watching your pH, since it will gradually normalize and you will require less and less. If you are using plain baking soda, instead of the mixture, watch your pH each morning, also, so you can cut back when the pH goes higher than 6.

Persons with a limit on their daily sodium intake must carefully count the grams of baking soda consumed in this way. Each tsp. weighs about 2 grams, of which half (1 gram or 1000 milligrams) is sodium. The sodium/potassium mixture would only give you half as much sodium (½ gram per tsp.). By

comparison, the usual daily intake of sodium is about 5 gm., although salt eaters consume twice that amount.

You have done five things to pull the rug out from under the bacteria living in and around the deposits in your toes. Now when you kill bacteria with your zapper, you can expect the pain to go away and stay away.

Locations at the base of toes may be painful due to a *neuroma*. Deposits and bacteria here are even more painful because this is the location of nerve centers. If the build-up is large, you may prefer some surgical help or cortisone shot rather than wait several years for solid relief.

Foot Pain

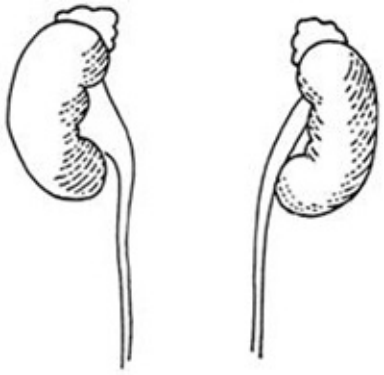
This kind of pain does not involve as much deposits as toe pain and is therefore easier to clear up. But trauma to the foot is more important. First, even though your shoes are comfortable, change them. Get wider shoes, longer shoes, and lower heels. Alternate two pairs of shoes in a single day. In your home take shoes off.

Keep feet very warm. Wear natural fiber socks, not synthetics. If your circulation is poor, take a *cayenne* capsule with each meal. When circulation is moderately poor, your feet get cold easily. When circulation is very poor, the heart pulse cannot be felt in your feet (take your pulse just below your inner ankle). Again:

- Get teeth cavitations cleaned (*Dental Clean Up).*
- Do the herbal *Kidney Cleanse.*
- Kill parasites and bacteria with a zapper.
- Then clean the liver.
- Check body pH in the morning upon rising using Nitrazine™ or other pH paper. Correct it as discussed in Toe Pain. If the urinary pH is 7 or higher, it means you have a bladder infection. Treat it immediately.

If there is any swelling around the foot or ankle, you are “holding water.” It may be called *edema*. This is due to poor adrenal and kidney function. The

adrenals are located on top of the kidneys and together they regulate how much salt and water stays in your body. Because they are situated so close together, they share their parasites and pollution. When the kidneys form *kidney crystals* the flow through the kidney tubes is hindered, and less water and salt can leave the body. It stays in your tissues as edema.



Your kidneys with the adrenal glands sitting like hats on top. The ureters lead to the bladder.

Fig. 10 Kidneys

The kidney herb recipe will dissolve the crystals. But you must remove toxins such as metal from tooth fillings and kill parasites. Continue doing the *Kidney Cleanse* after the original six weeks is up until all foot pain and edema are gone. Continue killing your tiny invaders with a zapper twice a week. You may need to cleanse the liver several times, too, before all the pain and edema are gone.

The supplement, *pantothenic acid* (see *Sources*), is particularly good for feet. Take 500 mg three times a day for several weeks to see if it helps. Massage and reflexology are also good for them.

Heel Pain

Sometimes heel pain is due to heel spurs; sometimes it is not. Heel spurs are due to deposits. The usual heel deposits are *uric acid* and various *phosphates*. Uric acid deposits become a breeding ground for bacteria. The phosphates give the deposits a rigid structure that is hard to dissolve. You may have to choose a painkiller, get specially built “orthopedic” shoes, or stop your daily walks to get relief from the piercing pains. These will not cure the problem but may “buy you some time” while you make basic changes in your lifestyle.

Stop drinking tea and cocoa because they contain *oxalic acid*. Stop drinking

coffee, decafs, fruit juice and soda pop because they are contaminated with solvents. All of these must be detoxified by your body and eliminated by your kidneys. We should spare the kidneys these extra tasks when we wish them to clean up heel spur deposits. You must first dissolve the deposits, and then help the kidneys eliminate them.

To dissolve them, you alkalinize your body's pH, watching over it carefully with pH paper or Nitrazine paper. To help kidneys eliminate them, use the *Kidney Cleanse* and drink lots of water. Only water, not a beverage, helps the kidneys to eliminate.

Drink a pint of water upon rising in the morning, and a pint of water between meals.

Do not buy “special” water. Use your cold tap water only. If you don't like the taste of your own tap water, get it from somebody else's tap. Use only glass or reused polyethylene jugs. Polyethylene is opaque, not clear. It has already lost its plasticizer into the water that stood in it earlier. (Somebody drank it!) Purchased water has traces of solvents from machinery and sterilizing equipment used in its bottling. Your own tap water is not pure (indeed it may have 500 toxic elements), but it never contains solvents in amounts I can detect.

Traces of solvents are worse than traces of other toxins.

Water filters are not the solution. They trap the pollutants and then allow a tiny amount to enter the water on a daily basis. Chronic toxin consumption is much worse for your health than periodic surges of toxins. You can use a small filter that gets changed every month without much risk. This would dechlorinate the water, at least, and improve the flavor. The pitcher variety (it should be made of hard, inflexible plastic) and the faucet variety are listed in *Sources*.

Bottled water is popular

…and tasty, and has appealing advertising, but it is just not safe.

Why is it easier for everyone to spend dollars per day, for the rest of their life, buying water instead of insisting that their water pipes are metal-free?

Another reason not to drink water from bottles, however convenient, is that it

is stagnant and is soon contaminated with our own bacteria from contact with mouth or hands. *Staphylococcus (Staph)* and *E. coli* are commonly seen. The solution is not to add still more chemical disinfectants; the solution is to drink from a flowing source, such as our faucets. If you must carry water, use glass containers; plastic is porous and much more difficult to wash clean (sterilizing in a dishwasher is effective, though).

By drinking a total of four pints of water in a day, the kidneys will notice the assistance. (Any single herb tea without added salt or sweetener counts as water.) The urine will stop having any odor and will become very light colored. This is especially important while you are dissolving the heel deposits since your body is now carrying these in the circulation.

Killing bacteria with a zapper may give you instant pain relief and is, of course, beneficial to your body. But you can't expect the pain to stay away until the deposits are gone and the source of bacteria is also removed. Go after the usual sources: teeth and stones. Another source is dairy food contaminated with *Salmonella* and *Shigella* bacteria. Sterilize all of it by boiling. Even the amount put on cereal in the morning or used in scrambled eggs is enough to reinfect you! Butter and heavy whipping cream also need boiling. Stop eating yogurt and cheese, which can't be boiled.

Phosphate deposits are a mixture of three phosphates: *monocalcium phosphate* ($CaH_2\ PO_4$), *dicalcium phosphate* ($Ca_2H\ PO_4$) and *tricalcium phosphate* ($Ca_3\ PO_4$). They are formed by eating too much (way too much) phosphate, relative to calcium.

Our high phosphate foods are meats, carbonated beverages and grain products like rice, cereals, breads, pastas and nuts.

The body's normal elimination tactic for phosphate is to combine it with calcium and magnesium in order to neutralize it first. Unneutralized phosphate is very acidic and would burn the delicate kidneys. But where shall the calcium and magnesium be taken from? Magnesium is often in very short supply since it comes from green vegetables in the diet and is not stored up in any special organ. So it falls on calcium to be used for this purpose since it is stored up (in your bones and teeth).

The acid condition created by phosphates dissolves your bones and allows large amounts of bone structure to be washed out with the urine: this can be directly seen with an analysis of urine (you can ask your doctor to order this at a

lab). If you catch all the urine in a 24-hour period you can measure all the calcium you have wasted. You should not lose more than 150 mg calcium in a day because this is all you can absorb in a day![4] If you do lose more than 150 mg in a day, you are dissolving your bones at a fast clip. This also means there is too much calcium in your blood and lymph, from dissolving so much bone so quickly.

Once you have dissolved your bones it is not so easy to put the calcium back into them. Your body will try to put it back as soon as possible—as soon as your acid condition is gone. But your bones can't do this without *vitamin D.* Vitamin D may “come from” sunshine and from vitamin D in milk but it isn't that simple. Vitamin D must be activated by your kidneys before it can go to work! Remember, though, it was the kidneys that had a problem in the first place, allowing deposits to form! With old kidneys, clogged with crystals, hampered by heavy metal and mold toxins, and beleaguered by bacteria and parasites, is it any wonder that sunshine and vitamin D fortified milk don't supply large amounts of activated vitamin D? It takes large amounts to put back into your bones the large amount of calcium that dissolved out during the acid state you put yourself in by over consuming phosphate food.

If you can't put the calcium back into your bones promptly where is it to go? It may attach itself to tissues that were never meant to be used this way. Your arteries fill with “scale,” your kidneys form calcium phosphate crystals, heels form spurs, and joints become knobby with deposits.

Young persons and children, with healthy unclogged kidneys, make—that is, activate—ample vitamin D, so even if they consume too much phosphate and develop an acid condition that dissolves their teeth and bones, **they can put the dissolved calcium back in its proper place.** They don't develop hardened arteries, heel spurs, and knobby joints, at least not at first. Their bodies can take a considerable amount of abuse without showing it.

In general, people eat way too much phosphate. Meat eaters eat too much meat. Vegetarians eat too much grain. Most everyone drinks phosphated beverages. In this way we set the stage for hardened arteries, joint disease, calcified tissues that no longer have flexibility. We all get kidney crystals that become stones. This is *aging*. All these deposits invite bacteria to live in them and on them, creating pain.

Old age and pain go together as if they were true partners. Yet it is just the result of bad food choices.

Try to undo as much of this false aging as possible.

1. Reduce your meat consumption. Switch to fish which supplies calcium in the tiny bones. It is true, these bones are made of calcium phosphate and one might expect, logically, to be getting a less effective calcium source. Logic isn't necessarily biologically correct. The bones of fish work nicely as a calcium source and their phosphate content is not too great. Such a diet has worked for many primitive societies. Further, I have never seen a case of mercury toxicity from eating fish; amalgam tooth fillings are our truly significant source.

2. Reduce your grain consumption. Instead of cereal for breakfast, add fruit and reduce the cereal to half. Cut bread consumption in half. Cut pasta consumption in half. Cut rice and corn consumption in half. Eat more bananas and other fruits. Eat more vegetables; always choose potato (not potato chips) instead of rice or macaroni. Always choose a leafy salad instead of pasta salad. At any restaurant or salad bar ask yourself: is this wheat, rice or corn? If so, choose potatoes or other vegetables. Choose coleslaw. Choose mixed fruit. You don't need to go off the grains, only reduce them to improve your condition.

3. Take vitamin D as a supplement. Nothing less than 40,000 units have any real impact by the time there are problems. This strength is available by prescription only (usually 50,000 units, which is close enough). To avoid getting a polluted product, ask your pharmacist to follow the recipe. (In the past some cases of poisoning by overdosing resulted in this regulation. If you overdose you will get joint and muscle pain and nausea but it is reversible.) Take one a day (not more), for the first three weeks, then two a week forever after.

4. Finally, toss the carbonated beverages right out of your diet or make your own (see *Recipes*). It is not the carbonation that is harmful; it is the added phosphate. Drink water, herb teas, homemade fruit and vegetable juices, milk or buttermilk.

Milk, like fish, is full of calcium in the form of calcium phosphate. Again, logic might speak against the effectiveness of this form of calcium. Again, logic is wrong. Evidently, the calcium and phosphate story must be much more complex than I am depicting here.

Milk works best as a calcium source, in spite of its phosphate content.

Possibly the *lactose* and other complexities of its composition contribute to this. My recommendation when deposits have formed anywhere in the body, such as heel, toe, arteries, joints, is to switch to milk as a beverage. Compare the calcium level of your urine before and after the switch (allowing several weeks first). Also compare calcium levels in your blood serum. It should move towards normal. This means **up** if it is too low (below 9.2). It means **down** if it is too high (10). If you are monitoring the effectiveness of the kidney herb recipe in dissolving away your phosphate crystals, notice that drinking milk keeps them from reforming. Taking calcium tablets does not! Taking nothing lets them reform the quickest.

The milk must be 2% or higher in butter fat to be effective.

With your body fluids at their proper acid level, with your kidneys able to flush out acids, with heavy metal toxins no longer settling in, with your bone-dissolving stopped, your heel deposits can shrink. Bacteria have no place to feed and breed. You can kill them several times more with your zapper to catch stragglers. And your heel pain becomes history. Be careful not to bruise the sensitive tissue with too much walking or running immediately after the pain is gone. Wear cushioning socks and well-cushioned shoes.

Names in the case histories have been changed to ones of the same sex, picked at random from a telephone directory. Other facts may have been altered in non-essential ways.

Walter Jones, a man of 67, was diabetic for 14 years. His feet and upper legs hurt so much for the past 13 years he could barely shuffle along now. They were also cold and clammy. The herb, juniper berry was added to the *Kidney Cleanse* recipe to make it even more effective for him and he was advised to stop smoking, using alcohol, and caffeine. He also started the parasite-killing program (at that time an *Herbal Parasite Program* was being used instead of a zapper) and a *Liver Cleanse* that yielded several hundred small gallstones. Three months from his first visit his legs were better and feet OK, although he still had some trouble walking due to pain in upper thighs.

Dinah Sagun, a minister's wife, had a lot of walking and standing to do besides traveling a lot. She had knee surgery 15 years ago to remove deposits but now they were getting bad again. Also her heels were sore. My tests showed she had phosphate and oxalate deposits in her kidneys. She was started on the *Kidney Cleanse* followed by the *Parasite Program*. She stopped using benzene-polluted items, especially her Chap Stick™. Her diet was changed to include milk and leave out store-bought beverages. In 4½ months her heel pain was gone along with the bad headaches we had not even started to work on.

Julie Fernandez came with a list of 10 serious problems including foot pain and ankle swelling. Her urinalysis showed crystals. My test showed they were uric acid crystals. Her parasites included *Trichinella*. There was a house cat. Her toxic metal test showed tellurium and platinum accumulation

from metal dentalware, and arsenic from pesticide. She was to start on a *Kidney Cleanse* and add the *Parasite Program* two weeks later. She was to remove all roach hives and other pest killers from her house and arrange for dental metal replacement. At her third visit, four weeks later, she could walk without pain although she still had *Trichinella* and arsenic problems. Two months later she was aching all over again and her kidneys hurt. She still had *Trichinella* and some dental work to do. She was to do a 5-day high dose parasite treatment and treat the cat also and repeat the kidney cleanse. This relieved her pain.

Dorothy Shelley had numerous pains including foot pain in the arch, lower back pain and cramps with her period. She had oxalate and uric acid crystals in the kidneys, so was started on kidney herbs. Three weeks later her foot pain and low back pain were gone.

Paul Longtin had toe cramps, calf cramps, and heel pain. After cutting down on smoking, quitting caffeine and soda pop and taking niacin (250 mg time release; 1 capsule each meal and upon rising in morning) and doing a kidney cleanse, all in three weeks, he was much improved and didn't even need his arch supports.

Juan Onley, age 58, came for his gout in both feet and one hand. He could hardly walk, in spite of soft shoes and painkiller. It started 7 years ago. He also had prostate pain and couldn't sit comfortably. My tests showed his kidneys were full of uric acid, oxalate and cysteine stones. His prostate was full of *Gardnerella* and *Campylobacter* bacteria. His wisdom teeth were harboring *plantar wart #4 virus* and *Coxsackie B4* virus. *Gardnerella* often comes with fluke parasites and indeed he had intestinal flukes in his kidney! He began with the kidney herb program, then the parasite-killing program. It took five months to clear them all. Then he could walk and sit without pain.

Leg Pain In Children

It is commonly accepted as normal in children to have pain in the shins or calves of the leg! They may even be called “growing pains.”Children may cry with the pain and never tell anyone the reason for crying. It happens mostly after napping. This may be caused by cramping of the leg or spasms of the blood vessels. *Lead toxicity* is a common cause of both. Test for the presence of both **lead** and **cadmium** in the tap water. only your own electronic tests are helpful. Water department tests are much too crude.

All disposable diapers I tested had mercury and thallium! These toxins can be absorbed through babies' skin.

Fig. 11 Disposable diapers

If either poison is found, test the water supply from each faucet in the house, in the morning, before it has been run. Find the offending sources; change the water pipes to polyvinyl chloride (PVC).

Also search for thallium or mercury in the child's saliva. If it is there, remove all dental metal. Stop using all commercial disposable diapers, dental floss, cotton swabs and bandages; they are polluted with mercury and thallium probably from manufacturing them in foreign countries where it is legal to sterilize with mercuric chloride. Test again, several times, after plumbing or dental work has been completed. To relieve pain:

- immerse legs in warm water
- massage legs gently
- give 25-50 mg niacin, not time-release, to dilate blood vessels.

Leg Pain In Adults

Leg pain in adults is usually associated with *cadmium* or *thallium*. Cadmium is present in tap water that runs through corroded galvanized pipes. The cadmium is probably a contaminant of the zinc used for galvanizing. Test the water, electronically, for cadmium. If you have all copper pipes but there is cadmium in the water, there must be a short piece (a **Y** or a **T** joint) made of old galvanized pipe lurking somewhere. Track it down by testing water from all your faucets.

Cadmium causes the blood vessels to spasm and it is made worse by smoking, that's why the condition is sometimes called **Smoker's Leg**. But extremely painful legs are due to chronic thallium poisoning more than any other cause!

It is very important to know exactly how toxic thallium is.

Where would you ever get thallium? From your very own mouth! The mercury in fillings is often itself polluted with thallium! Replace your amalgam fillings with composite.

Thallium has another source: it is riding along as a pollutant in cotton swabs, cotton balls, commercial bandages, toothpicks, floss, gauze, sanitary napkins, tampons, disposable diapers, and paper towels. Evidently these are being sterilized with mercuric chloride, which in turn, has thallium pollution.

Bandages

Sanitary napkins and tampons

Cotton swabs

Cotton balls

Floss

Toothpicks (the one on the right is ten years old and had no mercury or thallium)

Do not use any commercial personal products, the risk of pollution is too great.

Fig. 12 Personal products

- Line disposable diapers with a tissue
- Line sanitary napkins and pads with a tissue
- Use the polyester puff in the top of vitamin bottles in place of cotton balls.

Twirl some around a plastic stirrer for a swab.

- Use pieces of tissue and masking tape for bandages.

If you do have thallium in your white blood cells and you haven't used toothpicks, etc. earlier in the day, then it is in your tooth fillings and **you have no higher priority than getting the amalgams out.** Find a dentist immediately who will remove them, drilling deeply and widely not to miss a speck of it, thereby getting the thallium out, too. You cannot cure your leg pains without removing thallium.

Use cheesecloth in place of gauze.

Use monofilament fish line (2 or 4 lb. test) for floss

Fig. 13 Safe substitutes for personal products.

Leg Pain Protocol

1. Stop smoking.
2. Repair plumbing.
3. Do *Dental Clean Up*and chelate out the mercury and thallium that has gotten into your tissues with EDTA (see *Sources*). you will need to find a chelating doctor; ask a friendly chiropractor to help you locate one. Or at least take thioctic acid 100 mg, (2 three times a day) and vitamin C (5 gm or one teaspoon) daily for a month.
4. Take magnesium oxide 300 mg (take 1 twice a day).
5. Take niacin, as much as you tolerate—time-release varieties are less effective. Try 50 mg with each meal.
6. Change your diet to reduce phosphate and include milk (sterilized).

7. Do the herbal *Kidney Cleanse* followed by a *Liver Cleanse*.

8. Zap yourself on alternate days at bedtime. If this zapping makes no difference whatever, your problem is purely spasms.But if you get relief, even if it's very short lived, you must have killed something. Bacteria must come from somewhere. Concentrate your efforts on dental health and better diet.

Jean Booth, age 30, had sore, tired legs and severe three-day headaches. She would get stabbing pains in back of her thighs. After we found thallium and mercury in her kidneys she did a *Kidney Cleanse* and got all her metal tooth fillings replaced. She then felt fine for one year. Suddenly she got fatigue and heavy legs again with stabbing pain at the outer thigh. She had seen a neurologist.Her chiropractor suggested it was leftover mercury so she came back to us. Indeed, she was toxic with lead, mercury, thallium, but her dentist could not find the leftover metal in her mouth. Three cavitations were cleaned; she was put on thioctic acid; eight varieties of bacteria and viruses were killed with a frequency generator and her legs became well again. Our test showed thallium at 4 teeth, but it was not a big enough deposit to show up on dental X-ray. She may eventually choose to have these redrilled.

Charlie Snelling was a picture of pain: pain in arms, elbows, shoulders, wrist, hands, chest, low back, legs, knees, and feet.He was started on kidney herbs and a few pains were reduced. He was toxic with cadmium so he changed his plumbing to plastic. However, he continued to be toxic with cadmium and thallium throwing suspicion on his numerous old tooth fillings.He got them all replaced and cavitations cleaned. He used our frequency generator to kill *beta Streptococcus*, *Pseudomonas*, *Troglodytella* and *Staphylococcus aureus* all of which were under one tooth (#15).A year later he still had bouts of leg pain.He still had numerous bacteria under his teeth because the jawbone was not healing. He had not been taking vitamin D nor magnesium nor drinking milk for the necessary calcium. But he had improved enough to go back to work full time.

Victor Abhay, age 16, could no longer play in high school sports because of knee pain.It began “with a virus“ and high temperature two years ago. His knee started to bother him after that. He had *cysteine* kidney crystals and four parasites: *Cryptocotyl*, human liver fluke, *Echinococcus granulosus* cyst and *Echinostomum revolutum* in his white blood cells. He was to start the kidney herb recipe and follow this with the *Parasite Program*.Five months later, when we next saw him, his knee was fine.

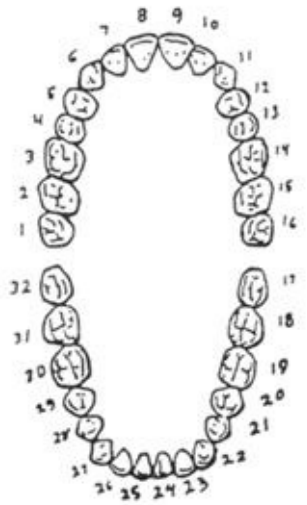


Fig. 14 Tooth numbering system

Kim Murphy, 45, had painful legs, feet and knees. They also were swollen and itched. She was parasitized by *Trichuris*, (dog whipworm). She also had tapeworm stages (*Taenia pisiformis*) and intestinal fluke in the intestine. She started on the kidney herbs, followed by the *Parasite Program*. She stopped using zirconium-containing products (deodorant) and barium (lipstick).She stayed out of bus exhaust. (She knew she was allergic to diesel exhaust.)In one month her leg pain and itching were gone; slight swelling remained.

Nancy Tong, 80's, had edematous legs. In fact she could get no stockings on. They appeared like pillars with no taper at all. She was on diuretic medicine from her doctor. It kept her blood pressure down but she was losing ground with water excretion. This raised her general toxicity (blood BUN[5]) which made her feel bad most of the time. Yet she drank enough water, curtailed her salt, used no caffeine and had no really bad habits. She had to wear several pads for incontinence.We found she was toxic with cadmium and lead, which were probably responsible for her huge accumulation of kidney stones.The metals were in her tap water and she was unable to resolve this problem since she lived in a senior citizen center. We advised her to move, or to have her tap water carried in, but she could do none of these. Although the situation was hopeless, she did the kidney cleanse, parasite-killing program and changed her metal rimmed glasses and wrist watch to plastic. She gained enough ground from these improvements to be able to wear elastic hose and thereby give some physical assistance to her body. This encouraged her to do a *Liver Cleanse*.She had a headache with the cleanse but immediately afterwards she fit into a smaller size “Keds” (elasticized stockings). A half a year from the beginning, her legs had taper to them; she didn't even mind wearing a dress.

Fibromyositis and Fibromyalgia

When pain is widespread, not just in joints or legs but in many muscles and soft tissues of your body your doctor may call it *fibromyositis* or *fibromyalgia*.

For bacteria to get all over your body, they must be riding along with parasites that get all over your body. Microscopically tiny roundworms can do this.

Trichinella is the most common cause of these diseases, but sometimes *Ascaris* larvae or *hookworms* or *strongyle* larvae are the main culprits. These wormlets bring hosts of **bacteria** with them, mainly “*Streps*“(*Streptococcus* varieties) and “*Staphs*” (*Staphylococcus* varieties), but also “*Clostridiums*” (*Clostridium* varieties) and “*Campyls*” (*Campylobacter* varieties). The bacteria are probably the pain causers. By killing all bacteria—*Staphs*, *Streps*, *Clostridiums* and *Campyls*—using a zapper, you may get relief for one hour!

Fig. 15 Trichinella larvae settled in muscles.

By killing *Trichinella* and *Ancylostomas* (worms) first, followed by the bacteria, you may get relief for several hours. By killing the parasites and bacteria in every household member and the pets at the same time and by never putting your fingers to your mouth, you can expect permanent pain relief. It is interesting to speculate why the other family members, who are also infected with these tiny roundworms don't develop *fibromyalgia*.Perhaps the larvae stay in the intestineor go to the diaphragm (causing coughing) or the eyes (causing "lazy" eye muscles).Perhaps they merely cause **anemia**. *Trichinella*, hookworms and *strongyles* are extremely difficult to get rid of in a family.

These roundworm larvae undoubtedly cross the placenta into the unborn child during pregnancy, too. So they can be "inherited."Try to clear up the whole family before the next pregnancy.

Clearing up pets of these parasites is even harder. The best advice is to give your pets away. They will continue to harbor them even though they are on a *Pet Parasite Program*.It is impossible to stay free of the parasites your pets have: they will move to your soft tissues immediately, giving you the bacteria and inflammation again.

The next most important advice is to keep fingers out of your mouth (read Hands). None of these parasites enter through your skin (this is in spite of teachings that hookworms enter this way), you must put them into your mouth somehow! Consider your mouth off limits to anything but food and kissing.

Finally, if there is a baby in diapers in the family, be patient. When diapering days are over you will have less bowel contact, giving you an opportunity to finish your own treatment. Meanwhile, wash fingernails in Skin Sanitizer (see *Recipes*) after cleaning up children's bowel movements, diapers and yourself. Use borax liquid for soap to leave an antibacterial residue on the skin.

Try to identify your parasites before killing them so you can be on the lookout for them in the future. Get slides or dead cultures of various pathogens and search in your white blood cells. If you can't do this, at least save a saliva sample of your own; keep it frozen or preserved. Also make a saliva sample for your pet. This gives you specimens to test yourself for later. You won't know which parasite is in this saliva specimen, but if you ever test *Positive* for it again you will know you got it back. Then zap yourself.

Brenda Byrd was diagnosed with myofibrositis two years earlier at the age of 36. Her blood test showed triglycerides slightly high (152 mg./DL), indicating the beginnings of urinary tract problems.Her urinalysis stated “hazy” (hazy with bacteria or crystals) instead of clear urine.It also listed white blood cells, red blood cells, and a few bacteria present in her urine. Our tests revealed mercury and numerous other heavy metals distributed in her thyroid, stomach, kidney, lungs, bones and bone marrow.She was also full of beryllium (usually from “coal oil”) contained in the hurricane lamps she kept in every room. She had numerous parasites, including *Strongyloides* and hookworms spread through her body tissues. She was thrilled to learn how to get her health back and started with the dental problem.

Marcia Cochran, 36, had muscles twitching all over her body. It was diagnosed as fibromyalgia.Her joints were tender and her chest felt “tight.”She had bronchitis twice a year. She was on Amytryptaline™ for muscle twitching and Bentyl™ to calm the intestine(spastic colon).She had depression with it and was on medicine for that. It all started with fever and chills that she thought were the flu but after they went away, she was left with a tremor. Sometimes she felt that little electric shocks were going through her. She had *Ascaris* and hookworm larvae widespread in her body. She had sheep liver flukes in her liver. She was started on the *Parasite Program*. She was also toxic with PVC and tellurium (dental metal). The PVC was traced to plastic storm windows applied to the inside of the window and to new shower curtains. Two months passed and she had not solved any of her problems. Then she did her first *Liver Cleanse* and got over 100 stones out. This instantly reduced her fibromyalgia to occasional attacks. She was so encouraged she decided to go ahead with *Dental Clean Up*.

Joint Pain or Arthritis

Two main kinds of arthritisare recognized clinically, *osteoarthritis*and *rheumatoid arthritis*. In osteoarthritisthe joints have bacteria living on the deposits left there. In rheumatoid arthritisthe bacteria come from larger parasites —wormlets actually living in these joints. The worms are the common little roundworms whose eggs hatch into microscopic wormlets that travel.

We have four common roundworms: *Ascaris*, *hookworm*, *Strongyloides*, *Trichinella*.Their life cycle normally directs them to travel to the lungs but in some people they travel through the entire body, including brain, muscles and joints.More research is necessary to explain this. My suspicion is that there are toxins, like **mercury**, **thallium**, **cadmium**, **lead**, as well as **solvents**, distributed through the body, lowering immunity and allowing the tiny larvae to reside there. Once the pathway (routing) to these organs has been established, it continues to be used by other parasites as well. Soon a variety of parasites, their

bacteria and viruses, and pollutants are all headed toward these organs.

Fig. 16 Hookworms, strongyles, and whipworms

Osteo or Common Arthritis

When joints are painful it is a simple matter to kill the bacteria with an electronic zapper.Treat yourself with a zapper daily until the pain is gone. Maybe it will stay away, but chances are the bacteria have a steady source.

The most common source for *Staphs* and *Streps* are small abscesses in the jawbone, under and beside old extractions, root canals and mercury fillings. You may get immediate pain relief just from a *Dental Clean Up*, and again disappointment may follow. *Staphs* and *Streps* are such ubiquitous bacteria; they may come not only from jawbone infections but also from gallstones, kidney stones and other parasites. The correct treatment for arthritisis a complete overhaul of body health: a diet clean up, a body clean up, and environmental clean up.

Start with the *Herbal Parasite Program* and zapping. Follow this with a *Kidney Cleanse*, then *Liver Cleanse*.If any toxin is overlooked, especially asbestos and fiberglass, it is sure to find your joints and permit bacteria to return and cause pain. Make sure to correct your body acid levels after doing pH measurements of the urine.

Arthritic deposits contain a large amount of phosphates combined with calcium. This calcium came from some other bone, such as the base of your spine or the wrist.Here the bones are getting weaker due to this calcium loss. Calcium was taken out of your bones for the simple purpose of neutralizing the excess phosphate in your diet.Reduce phosphate consumption (meats, soda pop, grains) by half, eating fish, milk, vegetables and fruit instead. Drink three cups of milk a day. If you are allergic to milk, do several *Liver Cleanses*, switch brands of milk, use milk digestant, and use it in cooking and baking. Cheese and cottage cheese are not substitutes for milk (the calcium stayed in the

whey).Dairy products must be boiled before consuming and should be no less than 2% butter fat. It takes bile to make calcium absorbable, yet milk with less than 2% butterfat does not trigger the gallbladder to empty it's bile at mealtime.

If you are not used to dairy products, start slowly and work up gradually to the 3 cups a day needed.

Carol Lachance was diagnosed with arthritis of her back and knees. (She had spurs in both places.) She was *Positive* for *Trichinella*, *Ascaris* and *Dirofilaria* (she also had pain over the heart). They had an outdoor dog. Her blood test showed a high phosphate and alkaline phosphatase level showing she was dissolving her bones. After changing her diet to include milk, extra oyster shell calcium (one a day), magnesium oxide and vitamin B_6, and reducing her meat and grain consumption her phosphate level went down to normal (below 4). She did the *Kidney Cleanse* and *Liver Cleanse* as well as *Parasite Program* but still had pain. A toxic element test revealed lead in her bones. It was traced to a drugstore variety multivitamin tablet she had taken daily for years. When she stopped these and added prescription vitamin D (50,000 units) for three weeks to help her bones heal she got relief.

Gail Hildebrand, age 62, had painful arthritic hands and gum disease. She had 12 parasites free-loading on her and was toxic with asbestos. This was traced to her clothes dryer. Four months later, after killing parasites, her hand pain and gums were much better. She had the dryer vent taped up tighter and this got rid of her asbestos problem. She started on kidney herbs and in one month saw that her enlarged knuckles were beginning to go down.

Norma Littrell, age 53, came in for her severe arthritis of six years. Her knees, shoulders and hands were painful. I explained to her that painful shoulders did not belong to the arthritis picture but had a gallstone etiology, which she could easily fix in a single night at a later time (*Liver Cleanse*). She also had mid-back, upper back and lower back pain; again the upper back pain belonged to the liver problem. She had tricalcium phosphate kidney crystals as well as uric acid crystals. She was told to go off coffee (no decaf either), decrease her meat and grain consumption (phosphate) and increase milk and use stone ground cornmeal products (genuine stone ground tortillas as well as pickled pigs' feet are high in utilizable calcium). She started on the kidney herbs. In 33 days her low back pain had improved a lot, she could wash her own hair again and she could sit down and get up from her living room floor without pain. She was elated but we recommended less stress than such exercises for her joints.

Fig. 17 Stone ground corn tortillas, high in calcium

Patricia Robinson, age 76, had pain in her knees, feet, lower back, hands and wrists. Also in her shoulders and upper back which is not part of the arthritis picture. She had swollen puffy eyelids which is a telltale sign of *Ascaris*. She had heartburn, cold feet and insomnia as well as high blood pressure. She was on

several medicines. We started her on the kidney recipe and ornithine (four to eight as needed at bedtime) for sleep. We hoped she could stop her Ativan™ drug soon. She was to go off coffee, tea and decafs. Her hands were knotted and misshapen at the joints, also tender. Two months later there was little change; her doctor had put her on Prozac™ and she hoped that would do a lot for her (so she stopped the kidney herbs) but it didn't. The parasite test still showed *Ascaris* and she was started on the *Parasite Program*. We also found fluoride (from toothpaste), iridium, samarium and palladium, all from her tooth implants. She was to remove as much metal as the dentist could replace, clean cavitations, and take thioctic acid, 2 a day, to help clear metal from her body. In four weeks the sharp pain in her back was gone and in three more weeks the pain in her hands was gone.

Lynne Snyder, 72, had pain in every joint and had to be on pain medicine to keep moving. Her potassium level was very low (3.6—an adrenal/kidney problem), and she was started on kidney herbs, carrot juice, vegetable juice and bananas. In ten days she could feel some new energy but her pains were terrible, especially her knees. She was taken off tomato juice, cranberry juice, citrus, pepper (she was using a lot), and given buttermilk as a beverage which she enjoyed. After three weeks of kidney herbs she was started on parasite-killing herbs. In another month her arthritis was much better. She was not on any pain medicine and could get to sleep without it. She thought it was mostly going off pepper that helped.

Rheumatoid Arthritis

When inflammation and swelling affect your joints, besides pain, it is called *rheumatoid arthritis*. In addition, a blood test may reveal “rheumatoid factor” to be present. In this case, the common tiny round worms have invaded your joints. These are *Ascaris*, *Ancylostomas, Strongyloides*, and *Trichinella*. Their eggs are everywhere around us, in dust and dirt and the filth under fingernails and our own bowel movements.

Superior sanitation is your first defense. Rinse fingernails in alcohol after cleaning up bowel movements or changing diapers. Never, never, tolerate long fingernails in any family member. If this discipline can't be enforced, do not allow food preparation by “long nails” unless gloves are worn. He or she may not be getting ill (yet) from the family parasites, but you are. Of course, you can kill them with a zapper (internally, not the ones under the nails) but that is <u>after</u> you have been infected. They are easily picked up again. It would be wise to zap for roundworms every week, just in case.

Make sure your pet is treated with parasite herbs or by zapper as well. A pet that goes outdoors will quickly (the very next day) bring these roundworms into the house again. Give away your pets if possible.

Check for dental problems. Do the *Dental Clean Up*. Then do a *Kidney Cleanse* and *Liver Cleanse*.

You may relieve your pain and begin to heal immediately after zapping but it is wise to do all the health programs, anyway. Change your diet. Reduce

phosphate, start using sterilized milk for calcium. Switch to fish from meats. Drink much more water. Use only harmless beverages (see *Recipes*) and foods. Switch to toxin-free body products. Live in a non-toxic house. Stay on a *Maintenance Parasite Program*of herbs, and zap regularly. Stay on the *Kidney Cleanse* for three to six weeks and repeat a one-week session every few months to keep removing deposits, which may also choose these sick joints to settle in. Knees are a favorite location for rheumatoid arthritis. Knees are very dependent on kidneys.

To summarize, do everything as for osteoarthritis, emphasizing the roundworm parasites for elimination.

Allergic Arthritis

A prominent food toxin that is said to affect knees is *piperine,* found in the pepper family, which includes black and white pepper (not cayenne). The *Solanaceae* family of plants (potatoes, tomatoes, eggplant, tobacco!) also has a common “allergen” that produces joint pain. Try going off these for two weeks to see if it helps. Two more chemicals that can trigger arthritis-like pain are *hippuric acid* and *phenylisothiocyanate* (PIT).

Your body makes large amounts of hippuric acid, up to a gram a day. It is the product of benzoic acid detoxification by the liver. Quite a few fruits contain natural benzoic acid. But we can easily triple and quadruple our benzoic acid intake by consuming commercial beverages and pastries where benzoic acid is used as a preservative. It is indeed a “natural” preservative. All of it must be detoxified, though, and this gives us way too much hippuric acid. The kidneys are unable to excrete such overloads of hippuric acid, so it distributes itself in our organs. I suspect a simple mechanism could explain its pain-triggering action: hippuric acid molecules could attach themselves to our cells conductance channels keeping the gates jammed open. This might invite bacteria and viruses to enter there. But there are also hippuric acid-loving bacteria that feed on it. Perhaps hippuric acid can cause pain without the help of bacteria. This requires further study. It is only sensible for persons with chronic pain not to consume benzoic acid (or benzoate) preserved foods.

PIT is a food chemical found especially in chicken, eggs, the cabbage family, peas. PIT is also part of the body's own chemistry, taking place in the liver, and involving detoxification of *cyanide*-containing foods. Many vegetables, notably the cabbage family, contain such cyanides, giving them protection from insects,

disease, and grazing animals. It can take the liver a week to detoxify a meal full of these cyanides: in the meantime, PIT levels are higher in the body. PIT is very reactive. In fact, it is the chemical used as a general reactant with amino acids in the well-known **Edman degradation** reaction. But now, your body is the reaction flask, supplying the amino acids. Since all organs supply amino acids, it is no wonder they can all react to PIT, giving you multiple allergic reactions and pains.

If you have any kind of arthritis, stop eating the high-PIT foods and clean the liver until you are free of all allergies you are aware of. This suggests that the liver is capable, again, of detoxifying the cyanides for you in a reasonable time and you may eat them again. These foods do have many benefits, of course.

Joint pain, or arthritis , was known in antiquity long before dogs and cats were household pets and giving us their parasites. Pigs and horses harbor these roundworms too and may have been the source at that time.

Herbs and treatments that help arthritis are, therefore, plentiful. Maybe they act by killing roundworms, bacteria, and viruses, or help metabolize hippuric acid and PIT. Homeopathic treatments, as well as massage, heat and electronic devices also help. With this wide range of effective treatments dating to the distant past, why is none of them a permanent cure? The answer is simple. The common roundworms are everywhere about us, sanitation is poor, and our civilized lifestyle leads to deposit formation that invites bacteria. But knowing this, you can stop your pain and remove the causes to become one of the first humans to achieve a permanent cure.

Verna Plumb, age 46, was diagnosed with rheumatoid arthritis four years earlier. Since then she had been continuously on methotrexate™ and prednisone™. This had caused her to gain a lot of weight from water retention. The drugs were no longer effective and she would need to do something else very soon. She had the typical causes: her body was toxic with mercury and nickel from tooth fillings. Her kidneys were full of five kinds of stones. She had numerous roundworm parasites including two kinds of *Ascaris*, two kinds of hookworm, *Strongyloides* and *Trichinella*. She would have to clean everything up to get relief. She started on the kidney herbs, killed parasites with a frequency generator and in two months noticed her swelling was receding.

Camille Franklin had hands that were swollen and hot and painful. She also had “arthritis “ in shoulders and knees. We explained that shoulders were not part of the arthritis picture. She could deal with that in a single evening, soon. She also had bone spurs at sinuses, which needed surgical removal. Her kidneys revealed tricalcium phosphate crystals. She was given a diet change; onto milk, fruits and vegetables, off other beverages, less meat and grains. She was started on kidney herbs. In five weeks all the swelling and redness and heat was out of her finger joints.

Thigh Pain

Inner thigh pain often stems from the *sciatic nerve*, which is suffering pressure at the lower back. If this is so, chiropractic adjustments should help. The correct treatment, after killing bacteria electronically, is to clean up the entire kidney area using the kidney herb recipe.

If this is not the correct explanation, (and you're not getting pain relief) you may have a trauma—perhaps you overstretched your leg in some exercise. The minor trauma invited bacteria to settle there and give you pain.

If the pain recurs after clearing it several times, there must be a chronic source of bacteria. Since the kidneys are already cleaned, consider the teeth, as well as recurring parasites, and the liver. Clean the liver every two weeks until 2000 or more stones have appeared and no more appear. This could take 1-2 years. Be patient. Do a *Dental Clean Up*. Keep killing the bacteria so they can't spread. And, of course, let the painful leg rest.

Hip Pain

Hip pain is always due to bacteria. In fact, these bacteria regularly come from two sources: the kidneys and the teeth. This simplifies the treatment since neither of these places takes a long time to clear.

Start yourself immediately on the *Kidney Cleanse* to clean your kidneys. Continue on the recipe until the *Dental Clean Up* has been completed. Both must be clean together to stop exporting bacteria to the hip.

The *Dental Clean Up* could take several weeks if extensive work is required. During this time, kill all parasites electronically. Keep killing bacteria, especially *Staphs*, *Streps*, *Clostridia*, *Campyls*.

The dental problem is not always on the same side as the hip pain. The jaw may be very fragile and porous, full of invading bacteria. Cleaning these cavitations may give immediate pain relief in the hip (proving the bacterial source). But, getting the jawbone to heal by taking up calcium again is not guaranteed by the cleaning process.

Give your jawbone every chance to heal:

- Start taking vitamin D (40,000 to 50,000 u.), every day for three weeks from the day of the dental work or before. After this, take it twice a week

forever. **Do not take more.**

- Take vitamin C (1+ gm a day) and B_6 (250-500 mg a day) for healthy gums.
- Get one gram of usable calcium in your daily diet.

Bone Strengthening

Vegetable calcium can't be dissolved by our stomachs (*ruminants,* like cows, can dissolve it—they have an extra stomach loaded with special bacteria that do the actual retrieving of calcium). Tablet-form calcium can't be dissolved well either, especially as we age. We need pre-dissolved calcium if a little is to go a long way.

Primitive people who lived on fish or stone-ground meal ate 4-6 grams of calcium a day.[6] Even if only 20% of this got dissolved, they would still have about 1 gram of utilizable calcium for themselves. Chances are good they dissolved even more, since they were young (life expectancy was less than 50 years). Their skull remains show beautiful, cavity-free teeth. They lived outdoors, mainly, so getting enough sunshine-derived vitamin D was not a problem. Their natural diet supplied enough vitamin B_2 to protect them from UV (ultraviolet) damage from sunshine exposure.

But these are civilized times. Our lives are stretched into old age, when our stomachs no longer produce enough acid to kill bacteria, nor to dissolve the minerals in our food. So they need to be dissolved for us. Milk is a beverage where the calcium has already been dissolved by the other ingredients. The lactic acid in milk formed during digestion gives the calcium the correct chelated structure for absorption by the intestine. Even the bile participates in calcium absorption. Milk also contains phosphate, but not too much to be useful. I recommend milk as a calcium-source to heal the jawbone after and before dental work. You need 1+ grams a day. One quart of milk has 1 gm (1000 mg) of utilizable calcium. You absorb only 250-400 mg. The rest is excreted and eliminated. Only the absorbed calcium can heal your jawbone. Use milk in cooking as well as a beverage. The calcium in it is indestructible.

Bones are not made of calcium alone. **Magnesium** is essential. Since magnesium is more soluble and easy to assimilate than calcium, the tablet form (magnesium oxide, 300 mg, see *Sources*) will do. If you are not absorbing the magnesium it will stay in your intestine and act as a laxative. If this happens acidify your stomach during meals: always add fresh lemon, vinegar, or vitamin

C to your food or drink to help digest milk and dissolve minerals for you. **Boron** (3 mg. once a day) and **manganese** (15 mg. once a day) are additional bone hardeners.

When your diet is improved, your dental problem is cleared, and your kidneys are clean, your hip pain will stay away and you can stop thinking about hip replacement surgery.

Mary Hammond, 48, had two painful hips. She was diabetic and drinking five cups of coffee a day. She had *Staphylococcus aureus* infections under three teeth that she no longer had. After going off caffeine (caffeine may spread bacteria by making tissues more permeable) and getting some dental work done, her right hip stopped hurting. When cavitations were cleaned, her left hip stopped hurting too, but after a week the pain returned. She still had parasites and their bacteria to kill. She had solvents to eliminate and a *Kidney Cleanse* to do but she was quite enthusiastic and enjoyed showing off how well she walked.

Groin Pain

Lymph nodes are situated here, as well as in armpits and around the neck. Lymph nodes are your best friends. They are hives of activity. Your white blood cells “nest” here. Lymph nodes sample your body fluids (lymph) at these locations; much like the water department and health department sample our milk and water, making sure they are pure and sterile. Of course, they never really are. But your white blood cells keep working at it. They are busy removing impurities like zirconium and titanium and pathogens like bacteria and viruses.

Fig. 18 Your lymph nodes are your best friends.

When an especially challenging dose of parasite or pollution arrives at the node, it enlarges, in order to handle the bigger sized task. This enlargement can

be felt. It may press against other organs and you feel the pain of pressure in the groin. This should alert you, of course, to the danger. Kill the parasites and pathogens immediately with your zapper. Start the *Kidney Cleanse*. Stop using toxic products and eating toxic food. If you are being effective, the lymph nodes will begin to shrink in a few days, relieving the groin pain. If it does not come back, you probably eliminated the main cause. But if it recurs, try to diagnose it accurately. Test yourself for HIV and AIDS and then to pet saliva, dairy products and other disease specimens. Stop reinfecting from humans or pets or dairy food. Assist your body by cleaning up your dentalware, and environment. Check all supplements for toxins before using them on a daily basis. (If they show up in your white blood cells a few minutes after eating them, there is a toxin.) If your groin pain doesn't go away, you probably missed something!

There are other causes of groin pain, though, such as **hernia**. A physician will help you identify it. Have it surgically repaired. The Shouldice Hospital[7] has the best surgical record and will disclose their statistics! You won't even need full anesthesia there.

Pain from the **ovaries** is often felt near the groin. Sometimes a large cyst in the ovary puts pressure on the sensitive nearby organs. The formation of cysts, *cystic ovaries*, is a common condition of cats, too. Obviously, something is not right in the ovaries.

Ovaries make hormones: **progesterone** and **estrogen**. If bacteria (like *Gardnerella*, *syphilis*, *gonorrhea*) are living there, the ovaries are handicapped and may under-produce or over- produce some hormone. The first treatment should be to kill parasites, especially the flukes. Then kill all other parasites and bacteria, especially *Gardnerella* and enteric bacteria that can migrate easily from intestine to ovary. In spite of all this, the cyst may not shrink. In order to shrink the cyst you must determine what is filling the cyst. Then stop filling it. The cyst will eliminate itself and shrink.

Many kinds of pollution can fill an ovarian cyst. Test for CFCs and PCBs. Gold is another favorite. Particulate pollutants like asbestos and fiberglass are often put into cysts by your body. Your body is wise. If these can't be eliminated through the kidneys or bile, it will at least keep them all together (in the form of a cyst) the same way a toxic dump spares the rest of the landscape. As long as you are adding to it, it cannot get smaller. Fortunately, your loyal white blood cells are trucking toxins away from your cysts every minute of every day and night. All you need to do is stop adding. Remove dental metal; clean up your

body, diet, and environment.

You will notice shrinking of cysts in three weeks. What you actually notice is absence of pain, implying shrinkage. Meanwhile pain relief by killing bacteria, herbal ovarian assistance (try wild yam), chiropractic, painkillers are all useful. Decongest the area by means of a kidney cleanse. If your cyst does not shrink you have missed the pollutants. After it does shrink, stay on a regular program of parasite-killing, herbal or electronic, and improved lifestyle.

Ovaries may be giving you pain even without a cyst present. By cleaning up parasites and pollutants you can eliminate it quickly; much more quickly than when a cyst has formed.

Synthetic hormones (Provera™, Premarin™, Ogen™, etc.) are often used to clear up ovary problems of various kinds. Don't continue to use them when the need no longer exists. Although they have low toxicity, there are disadvantages such as the need for liver detoxification, and risk of heavy metal pollutants. Cancer acceleration has been seen when taking estrogens.

Low Back Pain

We have been told that lower back pain originates in an inherited weakness of the spine at its base because we humans walk upright instead of on four legs. And we have been told that the bony hooks that keep the spine aligned are flatter in some families, making it harder for them to hold the spine together. We are also told that "proper exercises" could have kept this part of our bodies strong so lower back pain could be avoided.

These theories become obsolete when, without surgery, exercise or change in posture, lower back pain can be made to disappear quickly and permanently.

Acupressure massage and chiropractic can bring "miraculous" relief. The most severely crippled lower back pain sufferer can shuffle lamely into a chiropractor's office and walk out normally, without pain or painkiller after treatments. So although there has been slippage of disc or spine, apparently it goes back into place rather easily.

If muscle relaxation is the clue, we must ask why these muscles spasm so

easily. Any muscle will spasm if you irritate or injure it suddenly. In fact, your whole body spasms and flinches if a sliver or bit of broken glass is in your shoe. If you remove these objects, the leg can walk normally.

Oxalic acid crystals are as sharp as broken glass. Use the *Kidney Cleanse* to dissolve them and other stones.

All lower back pain can be cured by removing the sharp crystals in the kidneys. It takes about three weeks to dissolve them. In some very severe cases, it may take six weeks.

Whether you have suffered a year or 20 years, the permanent cure is only weeks away.

Our bodies make eight or more different kinds of kidney "stones." The oxalic acid variety is associated with sharp stabbing pains. In its effort to eliminate this extremely vicious acid your body neutralizes it with calcium first to make calcium oxalate. Your kidneys can keep a bit of calcium oxalate in solution but not a lot. The excess hardens into crystals. A glass of regular or iced tea (not herb tea or green tea) has about 20 mg[8] of oxalic acid—way too much for kidneys to excrete. Tea is a toxic drink, not to be considered a beverage. Chocolate is very high in oxalate, too, and should not be used as a beverage (as cocoa).

Children should never drink tea or cocoa. Their delicate kidneys should not be faced with the daily burden of excreting large amounts of oxalic acid. And calcium used to neutralize oxalic acid is wasted. Calcium is a precious nutrient. It should be conserved for children's bone development.

It isn't necessary to find which variety of kidney crystals is causing your muscle spasms. Different herbs dissolve different kinds. And by combining them into a grand herbal mixture you can be dissolving all varieties at the same time.

Wherever oxalate crystals have formed, a particular bacterium, *Proteus vulgaris*, can be found. Does that bacterium somehow thrive on oxalate crystals? Or even help them form? Does *Proteus* itself contribute to lower back pain? Is lower back pain in reality two pains in one—the sharp jabbing of glass-like particles plus the inflammatory effect of bacteria? Fortunately, you can kill *Proteus vulgaris* electronically.

By using your new diagnostic skills, you can test your kidneys for crystals. The kidney stone varieties I have tested for are: **calcium oxalate, uric acid, cysteine, cystine, monocalcium phosphate, dicalcium phosphate, and tricalcium phosphate.** All these varieties can be dissolved by the herbal mixture. But all can be formed again in a week!

To prevent **oxalate** formation stop drinking oxalic acid (eating oxalate rich vegetables is not significant—spinach, chard, rhubarb and sorrel all have their place in the diet). Also take magnesium and B_6 supplements (as directed in the kidney cleanse).

To prevent **phosphate** crystals from forming, reduce phosphate consumption and drink milk as a calcium source. Keep your kidneys squeaky clean with herbs and copious water drinking. After drinking one quart of sterilized milk, two pints of water, one-half glass of homemade fruit juice and one-half glass of vegetable juice, there is little desire for additional beverages.

I have no understanding of what may cause **cysteine** or **cystine** stones (the genetic theory does not explain them either, considering that people without *cystinuria* make these stones). Since they are sulfur-containing, and I have seen them appear after taking sulfa drugs, it may be wise to avoid use of sulfa drugs if you have a choice, or go on the *Kidney Cleanse* afterward.

If you have severe lower back pain you probably have several kinds of stones. Some persons have all seven kinds!

Rosie Zakar, age 30, came to see us because her mother was cured of lower back pain so severe she could do no housework for 30 years. Rosie had the usual crystals in her kidneys: oxalate, urate and phosphates. She was started on the kidney herb recipe. In three weeks she was so much better she would have missed her appointment if she had not wanted to cure her digestive problem and fatigue too.

Vera Vigneault, age 32, came mainly for help in getting pregnant but she already had lower back pain and mid-back pain. If she had gotten pregnant before clearing this up, she might have developed eclampsia and high blood pressure, which are kidney-related disorders. She was started on kidney herbs for these. She chewed gum a lot and had bleeding gums. She stated her bad teeth were hereditary (meaning other family members had bad teeth also). For this she was instructed to stop chewing gum, start drinking three glasses of 2% milk a day and take a vitamin A&D perle. She was to floss her teeth once a day. (All floss varieties are polluted with mercury and thallium. Use monofilament fish line, 2 to 4 lb. weight.) Immediately after flossing she was to brush them with a new very soft toothbrush with five drops of 17½% food grade hydrogen peroxide. She was to avoid brushing teeth with metal fillings to reduce erosion. She was to brush them a second time without flossing first, this time with five drops of white iodine (potassium iodide) made up by the pharmacist, again avoiding the metal. She had only oxalate kidney stones and was to stop drinking regular tea, replacing it with single-herb teas. In five weeks her gums were better although she was still chewing a little gum and the “peroxy” had been too painful for her to use. Her low back and mid-back pains were gone too.

Gerhard Rogers, age 39, came for his lower back pain and leg cramps. He had mono, di, and tricalcium phosphate crystals in his kidneys. His diet was changed to reduce phosphate (meat, cereal, breads, pasta, carbonated beverage) and increase calcium and minerals. He was to drink three glasses of 2% milk a day and to start the kidney herb recipe. In 25 days he had only minor improvement. He still had phosphate crystals. He was afraid to drink milk because he had heard so many bad things about it. He was told to boil it first to eliminate these “bad things”. A toxic element test showed a buildup of copper, arsenic, cobalt, cadmium, lead, thallium, vanadium and radon. This could easily explain his leg cramps, headaches and sleep problem, too. The arsenic came from pesticide, cobalt from detergent, thallium and copper from tooth fillings. The vanadium was fixed by having the gas pipes tightened, and radon could be reduced by improving the ventilation under the house. He was thankful for the information and set about cleaning up his body and environment.

Alberta Mellos, age 52, came in for lower back pain and upper back pain. It was explained to her that lower back pain was simply due to tiny stones cutting into her tissues but upper back pain was due to gallstones. She could clear her low back pain first. The kidney test showed she had oxalate and cysteine crystals. She was started on the kidney herb recipe. Nineteen days later she arrived with a cold but stated that her low back pain was gone.

Glenn Dirk, age 62, called on the telephone to say his urination had stopped, probably due to kidney stones. This had happened once before and now he was in a panic. He started our kidney herb recipe the same day and passed 117 stones the same night without bleeding or enough pain to need painkiller. After this, he could focus on his prostate enlargement and pain with sitting. He had intestinal flukes and other stages in his prostate gland as well as in his intestine. He also had *Clonorchis* (human liver flukes and their eggs) in his prostate. He had carbon tetrachloride, methyl butyl ketone and TC ethylene from food pollution accumulated there too. After stopping grocery store beverages and killing parasites with a frequency generator, he could urinate normally, freely and without pain.

Lower Abdominal Pain

The lower abdomen on the left side has the sigmoid colon as it comes down and bends. This is a favorite location for larger parasites to settle permanently. Flukes, roundworms, parasites of all kinds and their attendant bacteria and viruses can be felt if they produce gas and pain. Sometimes they live perfectly quietly, seemingly in harmony with us.

Moving the bowel more frequently expels them repeatedly and prevents their numbers from getting very high. Nature may help you with this by setting up diarrhea. Diarrhea is your clue that intestinal freeloaders are present.

The small intestine leads into the colon at your lower abdomen on the right side. At the junction is the ileocaecal valve that prevents backwash, and the appendix. The ascending colon goes up your right side then becomes the transverse colon that crosses your abdomen at the belly button level. The colon descends on your left side, leading into the sigmoid.

Fig. 19 Colon

E. coli and *Salmonella* and *Shigella* are “enteric” (they live in your bowel) bacteria that can give you severe abdominal distress and pain. In fact, you can become a chronic sufferer. They can live on hands and under your fingernails, so reinfection from yourself is the most important source. Never, never touch your fingers to your lips. Most importantly, don't try to stop your frequent bowel movements. They will stop on a dime when your parasites and bacteria are dead and gone.

Other sources of *E. coli* are personal water bottles, other people's hands, hands that have changed baby diapers or cleaned bathrooms.

Hands do everything. To eliminate their threat of reinfection, cut out the section on hands and paste it on your refrigerator.

Stomach Pain

Our dairy foods are polluted with *Salmonella* and *Shigella* bacteria. It is impossible to operate a dairy without getting some cow manure into the milk. Although udder wash contains antiseptic it does not kill all manure bacteria. Later, when milk is pasteurized, many heat sensitive bacteria are killed like the “friendly” *streps* and *staphs*, but not all the harmful *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas*. Some survive to colonize the milk, then later infect the consumer. only milk that is sterilized is safe. A commercial source of sterilized (safe) milk can sometimes be found on the shelf (unrefrigerated). If it had any bacteria, it would not survive

shelf life for more than one day!

You may not notice any discomfort from drinking milk, buttermilk, or eating yogurt without sterilizing it. Your stomach acids may be strong enough to kill them, or your liver able to strain them out of your body fluids and dump them, dead, into your bile ducts. Or they may live quietly in some part of the bowel where you feel no effects. Sterilize all your dairy foods by heating at the boiling point for 10 seconds, even if you have no symptoms.

If you are intolerant of milk it doesn't mean that you are lactase deficient, but that you are unable to kill any *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas*. These, in turn, can make you lactase deficient via frequent diarrheas. You can correct this situation by not eating any more bacteria. Give your body clean food, as intended by nature. Don't eat any deli foods, don't eat salad bar food or restaurant food unless it has been baked or cooked. Never eat chicken or red meat at restaurants. They are not thoroughly cooked.

Fig. 20 Keep personal water bottles sterile.

As soon as a new abdominal pain or discomfort, or a gassy condition appears, zap bacteria and try to eliminate your bowel contents. Use the herb, *cascara Sagrada* (follow directions on label) as a laxative, or Epsom salts if necessary. Also start the *Bowel Program*.

If you have chronic abdominal problems, make sure you eliminate the bowel contents two or three times a day. There are herbs that can kill enteric bacteria, known to our ancestors of various cultures. **Echinacea** was a treasured herb of American Indians. **Goldenseal** is another favorite. **Turmeric** can kill *E. coli* and some *Shigellas*. **Fennel** can also kill some. But a single dose of Black Walnut

Tincture Extra Strength seems to do the most. Make it yourself if possible (see *Recipes*).

If your body has lost its ability to kill *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas,* all the antibiotics and herbs and good bowel habits cannot protect you from these ubiquitous bacteria. You could ask how you lost your natural protection from them. There is evidence that common **antibiotics** that kill *Streptococcus* and *Staphylococcus* varieties are responsible.

A fraction of your bowel bacteria should be the friendly *Strep. lactis* and *Staph. epidermidis*. After repeated doses of penicillin-like antibiotics (that you may be taking for your strep throat) they are eradicated along with the "bad" *Strep. pneumoniae* bug. No amount of acidophilus culture (which contains active *Lactobacillus*) can replace these *Streps* or *Staphs*.

In mice, it takes a million Salmonella bacteria to start an infection. After giving them streptomycin, it only took 10 bacteria to infect them![9] Your intestines are similarly handicapped after antibiotics, and allow even very small amounts of *Salmonella* and *Shigella* to escape and multiply!

Try to get some natural killing power back. This means improving the stomach's ability to produce acid and the liver's ability to make bile. In turn, this means getting the toxins out of the stomach and cleaning the liver. Certain toxins accumulate in the stomach when the liver and kidneys can't keep up with elimination. Arsenic is a prominent stomach toxin. Get all sources of arsenic removed. Freon is another stomach toxin. Switch to a non-Freon containing refrigerator.

The metals from dentalware: mercury, silver, copper, thallium, first are swallowed and then land in the stomach. Clean up your dentalware. Toxins you inhale such as asbestos, formaldehyde, fiberglass, also are coughed up and swallowed to accumulate in the stomach. Test for them and clean up your environment. Any stomach can recover a significant part of its function by cleaning it up. Even though you regain your tolerance toward minute bits of filth in dairy products, do not go back to unsterilized milk products.

Appendicitis

The lower abdomen on the right side has the valve that separates the small intestine (*ileum*) from the large intestine (*caecum*) called the *ileocaecal valve*. It

is a common trouble spot because large parasites can attach themselves behind it and keep themselves safe from elimination. (A parasite's biggest worry is your elimination.) It is a favorite location for pinworms in children. It is near this point where the appendix attaches and this, too, is a favorite location of pinworms. With an appendix full of pinworms and their bacteria, is it any wonder when it gets inflamed and causes pain?

Appendicitis refers to inflammation of the appendix. Often, the pain isn't felt over the appendix but over the navel (this is an example of pain being caused at one location but felt at another; it is called *referred pain*). If there are any suspicions of appendicitis, zap pinworms and all enteric parasites and bacteria immediately. Because the current does not penetrate the bowel contents very well, zap every day for two weeks and take 2 tsp. (½ tsp. for children) Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength one time. Make sure bowel movements are regular after this (see the *Bowel Program*, for hints) and hands are washed after bathroom use and before eating. Keep fingernails short for the whole family.

If appendicitis does not clear up it can lead to a burst appendix, spewing the dreadful contents into the abdomen. Kill pinworms and roundworms and enteric parasites regularly (once a week) in children. Keep pets on a regular diet of parasite-killing herbs.

Urinary Tract Pain

Urinary tract infections, including bladder, kidney, and urethral infections, are easier to clear up than to test for. Start by drinking a half gallon of water a day. Put yourself on the kidney herb recipe. This will dissolve the tiny crystals where bacteria hide and multiply.

Common urinary tract pathogens are *Gardnerella*, *Proteus*, *Trichomonas*, *Campylobacters*, *E. coli*, and *Salmonellas*. Sex will give you an instant dose of your partner's urinary tract bacteria. Make sure both of you clean up the urinary tract by zapping and doing the Kidney Cleanse.

Irritable Bowel Syndrome (IBS), Colitis, and spastic Colon

…are all conditions that combine parasite and bacterial problems plus an allergic trigger. If dairy foods trigger yours, you can guess it is not allergic at all

but simply *Salmonella* or *Shigella* infection. Boil all dairy foods; stop eating ice cream, cheese and yogurt, which you cannot boil. If eating lettuce triggers your intestinal attack, but other roughage does not, it may be a true allergen and cleaning the liver will eventually cure it. Apples, cinnamon and other “allergic” foods can be salvaged the same way. Wheat “allergy” is due to the pancreas being full of pancreatic flukes, wood alcohol, Kojic acid (a mycotoxin), and gold.

All these bowel diseases are quite easily cured by killing all parasites, bacteria, and viruses. Since reinfection is such a big problem, give your pet away until you are completely cured. Have your pet on the *Herbal Parasite Program* before bringing it back. Clean up your diet, dentalware and environment. Your abdomen will be happy once more and grateful to you for your kind attention. Remember that zapping does not penetrate into the bowel contents. It kills only the outside layer of pathogens. For this reason you should zap daily for several weeks. For this reason, too, I recommend the *Bowel Program* and Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength even though you may have gotten immediate relief from zapping alone.

Crohn's Disease

…is somewhat more serious because the sores are higher up in the digestive tract. This is because sheep liver fluke and pancreatic fluke are commonly the main parasites and these live in the pancreas and liver. They often spill over into the upper intestine. *Salmonella* and *Shigella* are always part of the picture, too, as are various amoebae and fungi. The treatment is the same, kill all parasites and remove all pollutants, especially wood alcohol in commercial beverages. Healing of the digestive tract is very quick, often in a week. Reinfection is very quick too, if the rule about cooking dairy foods is not observed. Keep up meticulous hand sanitation.

Michelle Whorton had stomach pain at the middle of her abdomen, not related to eating. She had occasional very bad diarrhea and also daily headaches. She was started on the kidney herbs for other reasons. Her diarrhea disappeared! We found she had *Ascaris* (probably in her stomach where they cause indigestion and inflammation). She zapped them with a frequency generator set to 408 KHz for three minutes at 10 volts. She was to be very careful with sanitation since they owned a number of farm dogs. Next seen after six weeks, she stated that all her previous problems were gone but she had a different pain in the mid-lower abdomen that got worse during her period and sent pain shooting down both legs.

This turned out to be uterine in origin, but not endometriosis. Her uterus was full of asbestos, arsenic, gold, silver, titanium, propyl alcohol, benzene, styrene, toluene and carbon tetrachloride. This would invite any bacteria toward it!

Mark Lippman, age 51, came in for his irritable bowel syndrome, hoping we would find *Giardia* and put an end to it quickly. Actually, he had intestinal flukes, beginning to invade the liver. He also had propyl alcohol built up in his body giving him a precancerous condition that needed immediate attention. The flukes were killed in twenty minutes, along with *Ascaris* (he had swollen eyelids). He was allergic to milk as could be expected with so much interference with digestion. He was immediately better and did not need to come back.

Billy Henry, a 9-year-old boy, had diarrhea daily and stomach aches. He also wet the bed. There was an indoor pet dog and a bird. Electronic testing showed he had two kinds of *Ascaris* and pinworms. His young body also had a buildup of benzene, mothballs and carbon tetrachloride that he was eating, drinking, and breathing. His bed-wetting stopped after killing parasites with the herbal program. His other problems recurred until he was older and could stop licking his fingers when eating.

Tom Ochs, age 36, had chronic stomach problems, alternating constipation and diarrhea, was labeled “lactose intolerant” after an elaborate test, and finally had been diagnosed with irritable bowel syndrome. Actually, he had *Ascaris*, besides other smaller parasites. He was also toxic with cesium from drinking beverages out of clear plastic bottles. This frequently causes depression and he was happy to understand his mood changes. After changing to purer food and products and killing his parasites, he did not need to come back. Five months later he was able to drink all the milk he wanted, no longer had sinus problems and lost his IBS.

Rex Callahan, age 5, had dark circles under his eyes, numerous ear infections until tonsils were removed and tubes put in, and many strep throat infections. Clinically, he was found allergic to dust mites, pollens, and animal dander. His skin got a “rash" if he drank too much fruit juice. He had frequent diarrhea. We found he had *Ascaris* parasites. They were not difficult to clear and he was soon a new person.

David Falls, age 52, had stomach pain and numerous health problems stemming, no doubt, from his diagnosed Crohn's disease. He became allergic to the sulfa drugs commonly used in this disease. We found he had sheep liver flukes and all their developmental stages in his blood and intestine. He was put on the *Herbal Parasite Program*, which he found difficult to follow. Nevertheless, in three months his bowel was nearly normal and the pain in his intestine much less.

Edward Marsili, age 7, had bouts of stomach pain. He had intestinal flukes and a build-up of benzene in his body. This would seriously lower his immunity and ability to fight off tiny parasites. He was using a product containing an herbal oil that was polluted with benzene. His parasites were quickly killed with a frequency generator and he was put on the *Herbal Parasite Program*. One month later his stomach felt much better, but he still had an occasional stomachache. Testing showed hookworm and rabbit fluke. His benzene was now gone so the tendency to “pick up everything” was gone too. Staying on a child's *Maintenance Parasite Program*would protect him.

Kim Johnson, almost two years old, had lots of ear infections. It started at eight months so the mother took her off cow's milk and wheat. This stopped her ear infections until mid-winter. She had to be back on antibiotics and a few months ago the doctor began discussing tube implants with her since she was still on antibiotics (six months). Another ear, nose and throat doctor agreed with this opinion, but was willing to wait until autumn. The baby had been passing a lot of undigested food and was unhappy. They were vegetarians. The baby nursed. Our test showed pancreatic fluke infestation; this would easily lead to bad digestion, especially of milk and gluten in wheat. Fortunately, she was nursed throughout, in spite of going to daycare. Simply killing the parasites (in both mother and baby) solved both problems and she did not need to come back. The ear infections were probably caused by bacteria and viruses brought in by the parasites.

Cynthia Prout, age 36, brought her three children because of their poor health. They all, including herself, had stomach problems, a lot of allergies, asthma, ear infections, and milk intolerance. One boy, age 8,

was intolerant of both milk and wheat and hadn't had them for years. He was infested with two kinds of *Ascaris* and pancreatic flukes. His sister, Nola, had itching legs and headaches besides; she was toxic with bismuth and antimony (from shampoo fragrance and laundry fragrance). She also showed a build up of vanadium, implying a gas leak in the home. The youngest, age 5, had frequent stomachaches and vomiting. It was a simple matter to kill *Ascaris* electronically at 408 KHz and the pancreatic fluke with all its stages (421 through 434) after which the children did fine.

Sofia Sobel had extreme ulcerative colitis although she came for her headache. She had been on Prednisone for a month with no relief. We found she had the three large flukes plus *Chilomastix*, dog whipworm, and amoebas in her intestine (but not in body organs). There were several house dogs. Her stomach and intestines were much too sensitive to accept parasite herbs, or in fact, anything—anything except slippery elm powder. This herb (1 tbs. made into a paste first with water and then drunk as a beverage three times a day) paved the way for acceptance of 2 oyster-shell calcium, 1 magnesium and 1 zinc tablet. Her blood test showed high phosphate levels since she was dissolving her bones to get calcium. She added sodium alginate (¼ tsp. to a cup of vegetable broth soup) twice a day to help her tolerate the parasite-killing herbs. Her children were given VMF (vermifuge or parasite-killing) syrup. By the 12th day of the *Parasite Program* she no longer needed colitis medicine; her bowel movements were down to twice a day, soft and formed, but still with a little blood streaking. She loved the alginate mixed with slippery elm. She was able to eat fruits and vegetables but agreed to stay off wheat and corn until her liver was cleansed. In another week she was free from all abdominal complaints except heaviness over the uterus, possibly due to two missed periods. The thought of pregnancy put her in a panic. She was instructed to induce her period (*Emmenagogue*, see *Recipes*). She was sure she wanted her period, not a pregnancy and this seemed to be her God-given right. Three weeks later she had a flare up of colitis due to *Salmonella* in food; it also gave her a urinary tract infection. This time she took Quassia herb to kill invaders in addition to the *Maintenance Parasite Program*, which she had begun to neglect. She had been very busy, had lots of energy and wasn't on medications. She treated her urinary tract infection with betaine-hydrochloride (to acidify the stomach), began using plastic utensils to reduce her nickel intake (see *Prostate Pain*)) and drank a lot of water. This experience taught her valuable lessons that she was eager to learn, benefiting her family and herself immensely.

Rebecca Goetz, age 53, had ulcerative colitis and her husband had Crohn's disease. She had been on Azulfidine™ and Flagyl™ frequently. Her parasites were only intestinal flukes and their stages, and *Endolimax*, an amoeba. It was a simple task for her to clear her problems by killing them and by sterilizing her dairy foods. Wes, her husband, had three surgeries to remove sections of bowel due to Crohn's disease. He now had a colostomy but was on Advil™ for pain in the rectal area. He could hardly sit. He had been tried on anti parasitic medicine (Cypril™ and Flagyl™) but they did no good. He had intestinal flukes and all their reproductive stages in his body, also pancreatic flukes, *Capillaria* roundworm, and *Diphyllobothrium erinacea* scolex. We interrupted his testing at that point. His kidneys were full of phosphate crystals—he ate no dairy products. He was started on half-doses of kidney herbs and only part of the *Parasite Program* in view of his colostomy and possible diarrhea. Two weeks later we continued testing, finding pinworms, *Haemonchus*, *Leishmania tropica*, *Paragonimus*, *Sarcocystis*, *Stephanuris* and *Trichuris* (whip worm.) Quassia was added and doses increased. His blood test showed a high thyroid hormone level (T4), contributory to over activity of his bowel He was started on goat milk, vitamin C (3 gm. daily) and B_{12} shots. He was given magnets to sit on for pain. He was toxic with cadmium, from his old tooth fillings. But in five weeks he could sit comfortably without pain pills. There was less blood in the stool. Dental work would bring him his next big improvement.

Benito Villamar, a middle age man, had severe side pain for several weeks. He was also gassy. He had sheep liver fluke and stages in his thymus and intestine. The thymus is under the top of the breastbone and is a very important organ of immune function. It is easily damaged by benzene. He did, indeed, have benzene accumulated there. He was given a list of benzene-polluted products to avoid and was started on the parasite-killing herbs after killing the flukes instantly with the frequency generator. Two weeks later his side was very much better, his benzene was gone and he was eager to rid himself of lower back

pain, which he also had.

Al Vickers, age 9, had stomachaches, headaches, a constantly runny nose and asthma. He was on Slo-Bid™ medicine and allergy treatment. He had a sleep problem. He also had two dogs, one rat and two hamsters. The dogs and he had high levels of *Ascaris*. He was zapped for *Ascaris* and the four common flukes (without testing). He was put on vermifuge syrup and Rascal capsules. This ended his problems and began a new chapter of better care for his health by his parents.

Tim Melton, age 16, had several colitis attacks yearly, requiring hospitalization, from third grade to the present. He also drooled constantly, needing to spit a lot. (This is due to mercury toxicity from amalgam fillings. It is better to spit out the mercury than to swallow it.) He had intestinal flukes at a high level for which he was started on the *Parasite Program*. One month later he was very much better. He had only one diarrhea session since the last visit. But he still had sharp pains under both buttocks (probably due to kidney stones). He had been an iced tea drinker and had numerous oxalate and cysteine crystals deposited. He was appalled that a common beverage could be so harmful.

Central Abdominal Pain

…can be coming from the uterus, bladder, or bowel. It is difficult to tell which is the source. The first step is to simply kill enteric (bowel) freeloaders and get into good bowel habits. Gas and bloating should be gone. If this isn't the solution to the pain there may be special bladder parasites with their bacteria. *Schistosomes* prefer to invade the bladder wall. In fact, very many parasites temporarily invade the bladder because the body is trying to excrete many of them. The whole family should be cleared of these same parasites. Kill them by zapping. Pets should not be kept indoors since they have many of these parasites, too, and they are easily transmitted to us.

Interstitial Cystitis

…is one of the most painful conditions described by clients. *Schistosomes* are the real perpetrators but after the bladder wall is weakened, other parasites and their bacteria and viruses accumulate here too. To regain your bladder's health all toxins must be cleared as well. Dental metal, environmental toxins, including radon, asbestos, formaldehyde, must be cleaned up. The diet, body products and home should be carefully searched for toxins. *Schistosomes* are easily zapped but easily picked up off toilet seats and doorknobs. Always wash hands after toileting: a single droplet reinfects you!

Uterine Pain

Endometriosis

Many a woman's dreams have been shattered by her inability to have a child. Endometriosis is often the cause. It starts with painful cramps at period times. They get worse and worse until painkillers are necessary just to get out of bed and move about the house. There are flukes in the uterus! Large intestinal flukes in a rather small organ! Did they migrate to the uterus from the intestine or did they develop there from eggs?

Sometimes sheep liver fluke is seen there. Once an avenue to the uterus is established, numerous other parasites move in the same direction: *Clonorchis*, the human liver fluke and even *Eurytrema*, the pancreatic fluke, can invade the uterus wall. Why have they taken up so abnormal a living place? Because the uterus has solvents in it! This is the green light for flukes. This disarms your organs so they are left helpless against fluke stages left there by the blood and lymph. Stop eating solvent-polluted foods. There are solvents in all cold cereals. Make cooked cereal. There are solvents in purchased drinking water. Drink from your cold kitchen faucet. There are solvents in grocery store bread, grocery baked goods and cholesterol-reduced foods. Eat none of these. Buy baked goods and bread at your local bakery. Stay away from “low cholesterol” foods. There are solvents in decaffeinated and other powdered mixes for beverages. Drink nothing except milk from the grocery store (sterilize it). Milk does not have solvent pollution. The hormones, antibiotics and udder wash can be tolerated—solvents cannot.

Beverages and powdered mixtures sold at health food stores are no exception. Use no powdered mixture intended for weight loss or weight gain, nor vitality supports, nor dietary supplements. They are all polluted. Some solvents (I often see methyl ethyl ketone and methyl butyl ketone) choose the uterus to accumulate in. This sets the stage for endometriosis and fertility problems. Where there are large parasites, smaller ones soon crowd in. All bring their own bacteria and viruses. *Gardnerella*, especially, is found in cases of endometriosis, ovarian cysts and menstrual problems. The flukes evidently travel from the uterus to other parts of your body cavity, distributing bits of the uterine lining as they go. Once this distribution has occurred, can the bleeding (regular menstrual bleeding) at these extra sites ever be stopped?

It stops immediately when the flukes are dead!

Your body knows how to clean up after dead flukes and does the job perfectly. You can be free of pain in time for your next period. Zap to kill the

four common flukes, *Gardnerella*, all other common parasites, and urinary tract bacteria (common ones include *Proteus*, *Salmonella*, *Campylobacter*, *Chlamydia*, *Trichomonas*). Avoid reinfection by avoiding solvents! It is impossible not to pick up parasites. If your uterus has solvent in it, they will find their way to it in a day. Without solvent, they will not.

The solvents will leave by themselves. Help your body get rid of them with vitamin C and B_2 (3 grams and 300 mg. respectively, daily, see *Sources*).

To heal the uterus so it no longer attracts parasites, clear up its internal pollution besides solvents. This means mainly the dental metal that has piled up and environmental toxins such as asbestos, arsenic, fiberglass, and formaldehyde. Gold and silver are especially attracted to the uterus. Don't wear gold rings or any metal jewelry touching your skin anymore, and, of course, get all metal out of your teeth. Never try to get pregnant before you have cleared up endometriosis.

The advice given by obstetricians to get pregnant to solve your pain problem is most unwise. Indeed, pregnancy changes your body's metabolism and without periods you get pain relief. But it seems much too risky to grow a baby in an infested, polluted uterus. Fear of birth defects is an intelligent fear. Be careful not to get pregnant while you are killing parasites and getting mercury removed from your teeth.

Healing starts as soon as all parasites and pollutants are gone.

Joanne Biro, age 22, had severe cramping pain with her periods, diagnosed as endometriosis. She had adult intestinal flukes and the *cercaria* stage in her uterus. She had a xylene (solvent) buildup in both her brain (cerebrum and cerebellum) and uterus. She was started on the *Herbal Parasite Program* following the kidney cleanse. Her next period was pain free. A check up showed she was free of flukes but had thallium in her immune system. *Dental Clean Up* was next on her agenda.

Denise Leyva, 22, was on birth control pills to control the growth of endometrial tissue. She had laser surgery previously. She had hexanedione and methyl butyl ketone buildup in her uterus supporting the intestinal fluke and its eggs in the uterus. There were also some sheep liver flukes and human liver fluke stages there! She was advised to stop eating cold cereals and commercial beverages and kill the parasites immediately. She had no recurrence.

Anita Pierce, age 32, had numerous surgeries for her endometriosis. She also had chronic fatigue syndrome, and several allergies. She had two beautiful poodles in her home. She could not part with them so she gave them the pet parasite herbs faithfully. She had intestinal flukes, tapeworm stages, *Ascaris* and various other flukes in the uterus. She had all her dental metal removed and home detoxified. Her body was teeming with *Nocardia* and Epstein Barre Virus (EBV). In spite of repeatedly killing the flukes and bacteria with a frequency generator and making herculean efforts she was no better off eight months later. She was unable to solve the problem of reinfection from her dogs.

Christine Solton, age 27, had extremely heavy and painful periods and didn't stop bleeding between periods. A large cyst had been seen by X-ray in the uterine wall. She also had constant bladder pain. Both problems kept her in the bathroom most of the time (90 visits/day). She had the intestinal fluke in her uterus (probable cause of cyst) and *Schistosoma haematobium* (bladder parasite) throughout her body. She was started on the *Parasite Program* and in one week her bladder pain was under control but bleeding (from the cyst in uterine wall) continued. *Schistosomes* are very contagious, probably even from toilet seats and the house dust of an infected person. She had them again three weeks later. This time she zapped them and got instant relief. Her bladder and uterus were both full of propyl alcohol, tooth metal, fluoride, cobalt, zirconium, aluminum, antimony, cadmium, and formaldehyde. She was delighted, though, to understand her problem and made the dental appointment.

Contraception

There is an excellent pamphlet available at health food stores, called Wild Yam for Birth Control Without Fear[10] that informs that 3 capsules taken two times a day provides reliable (perfect) contraception provided you give it a two month head start. Also, an *Emmenagogue* recipe.

The Silent Cervix

The cervix is a big “trouble spot” for women just as the prostate is for men. It seldom lets you know with pain, however, that bacteria or parasites or toxins are present. Sometimes a brief needle-like pain does alert you to something going on there, but it is easy to miss. The cervix is constantly secreting a little bit of mucous and this helps it stay clean but why give it mercury and copper and gold to secrete? Many a fertility problem has been solved by stopping the toxic pollution of the uterus, ovaries, and cervix. Clean up your dentalware and clean up your diet and environment.

Kill parasites and bacteria regularly, every week, with the herbal recipe or by zapping. You should have no pain with menstruation, no bloating, fatigue or headaches. A PAP smear test should always be “good”. If it isn't, hurry to the rescue of your cervix.

Menopausal Symptoms, Hot Flushes, PMS

Insomnia, irritability, PMS (pre-menstrual syndrome), depression, anxiety, nervousness, are all not to be expected at and after menopause. They may certainly be caused by hormone imbalances. It is these imbalances that are not normal.

NO menopausal symptoms are normal.

After the ovaries are done with their cycles of estrogen and progesterone production, the **adrenal glands'** hormone production was meant to “kick in” and make up any deficit.

During your fertile years, you were meant to have a peak of 100 picograms/milliliter (pg./ml) of estrogen on day 9 and day 22 of your cycle. Progesterone, on the other hand, only peaks once, on day 22, and it should reach a level 20 to 100 times as high as estrogen! After this ends, your adrenals can still keep your hormone levels regulated. Typical values are 20 pg./ml estrogen and, again, 20 to 100 times as much progesterone. Keeping these two hormones in balance is just as important as the actual amounts. **20 pg./ml estrogen is enough to prevent menopausal symptoms** including hot flushes, and to give you heart protection and bone density protection. Taking synthetic hormones usually gives you exactly such levels. But if your own adrenal glands can supply them, surely it is a better approach. (a blood test can tell you your levels; do it on day 21, 22 or 23 before menopause, after menopause the day is not critical.)

Why aren't your adrenals producing them? Because they are hampered by parasites and pollutants! Kill all the parasites, bacteria and viruses, especially *Gardnerella, Proteus, Chlamydia, Campylobacter, Neisseria, Treponema, and Salmonella.* Use the zapper.

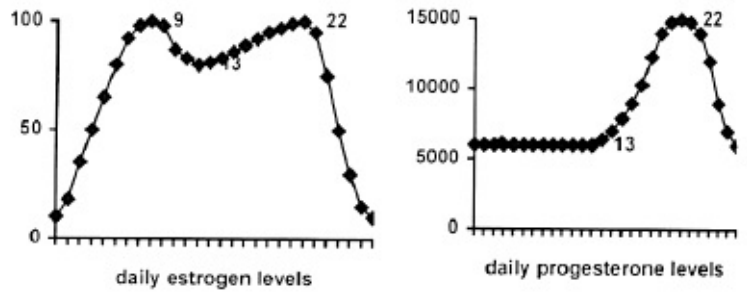


Fig. 21 Estrogen and progesterone levels (pg./ml)

Notice that these are also the favorite urinary tract bacteria! This makes good sense, because the adrenal glands sit right on the kidneys and would be geographically close to the kidney bacteria. To avoid getting them back, do a *Kidney Cleanse* to remove all crystals where they might hide.

After this, hot flushes can be suddenly gone. If not, continue with the cleanse. Meanwhile, do some permanent lifestyle improvement. Start drinking two pints of water between meals plus water and milk (sterilized) at mealtime.

Don't drink cranberry juice with its copious *hippuric acid* and its solvent pollutants. You won't need such insufficient help after cleaning up your body, dentalware, and environment. Besides giving you a better hormone supply, your newly revitalized adrenals will get you through stress in better shape and keep your blood pressure normal.

If bacteria are not kept down they will begin to invade other organs. *Gardnerella* goes to ovaries to feast on the corpus luteum after ovulation. This keeps the corpus luteum from making enough progesterone and PMS results.

Menstrual problems and PMS, in general, although they may not be pain-causers, are a sign that all is not well with the uterus and ovaries. Go on a clean up program. Kill your invaders with herbs or the zapper. Clear up your toxic accumulations from dental metal and environmental sources.

Don't be surprised by a pregnancy! This is not the time to get pregnant, though. If you wish to get pregnant, clean up your body first, being very careful to prevent pregnancy during this time. If this is not under your control do your dental work first. Since every clean up job increases your fertility, it is best to get the mercury, thallium, copper and nickel out of your body before your risk of conception is raised further by making other improvements. Many an amalgam replacement job had to be halted in the middle due to pregnancy! Couples just couldn't believe they could have a child as a result of cleaning up their bodies so they were careless in spite of my warnings! **A dentist will not take out mercury during pregnancy.**

Nicole Truett, 40ish, had PMS before her periods. She was a returning student and couldn't afford to feel emotionally upset. She also had recurrent yeast infections, *Herpes* and panic attacks. She complained that her thinking was weird, although she was an excellent student (she got her birth date wrong on our office forms!) She had high levels of mercury and we suggested dental work immediately. Two months later she was feeling much better and had all metal removed but was experiencing a slight return of symptoms, which panicked her. She still had *E. coli* and *Bacillus anthracus* at four tooth locations, giving her chronic sinus symptoms. She needed her cavitations cleaned. Four weeks later she described how she had gotten immediate emotional relief after two cavitations were done. Our solvent test showed methyl butyl ketone, benzene and carbon tetrachloride (which we found in her Mountain Valley Arkansas Spring Water). They were lowering her immunity giving recurrent herpes and yeast problems. These disappeared in a week. She was so happy to find the cause of her problems and yet so angry at the nature of the cause that she planned to write to the water company. We need more such environmental activists.

Monica Koziol was on Ibuprofen™ for menstrual cramps. She also got a severe sugar craving and minor depression and headache with her period. She was toxic with silver, copper, platinum, mercury and lead. She also had hookworms, pinworms, human liver fluke and cat liver flukes infesting her. A hormone test showed very low estrogen (57.6 pg/ml) probably due to all these interfering factors. She had all the metal from her fillings replaced and killed parasites with the herbal recipe. This gave her regular normal

periods for several months. She decided to get pregnant but couldn't. A follow-up showed she was full of parasites again. She had stopped the *Maintenance Parasite Program*. She resumed it and began kidney and *Liver Cleanses* to get longer lasting benefits.

Barbara Ashby, age 43, had suffered for 1½ years from menstrual pain. She had oxalate crystals in her kidneys and was started on the kidney cleanse. She followed this with the *Parasite Program* and dental metal replacement. Then she cleaned her liver and after three cleanses (she got over 1,000 stones the first time!) she said she felt great again.

Terri Entzminger, age 16, had a long list of health problems including painful ovaries and painful periods for which she was put on birth control pills by her doctor. She had several bacteria in her genital tract: *Neisseria gonorrhea*, *Plasmodium cyano*, *Staphylococcus aureus* (also at tooth #28 which had a plastic filling), *Streptococcus pyogenes* (also at tooth #28). A parasite test showed intestinal fluke adults in the uterus, not in the intestine or liver. There was also fluke cercaria here. She was started on the parasite herbs. Three weeks later there was no improvement. She had a rabbit, a dog and a hamster. She was to get them all onto the pet *Parasite Program*. Her diet was changed to exclude solvents. Six weeks later her periods were “great”, she did not need the pill and she was keeping the whole household on a maintenance program killing parasites. Three weeks later she had cramps again. This time it was sheep liver fluke in the uterus. She probably got them from the snails in her fish tanks. She was off the maintenance program and drinking caffeine free cola again. This would fill her with solvents that make fluke disease possible. She killed them all with a frequency generator and decided to be more vigilant over parasites as long as she was such an ardent animal lover.

Azar Moya, 57, was on Premarin™ and Provera™ for hot flushes and emotional extremes, Synthroid™ for the thyroid, Xanax™ for nerves and sleep problems, something for diarrhea and something for depression. In five months she needed none of it. She had done a *Liver Cleanse* by then and got a commode-full of stones (about 1,000), she had changed her plumbing, got rid of the water softener, killed parasites and cleansed her kidneys. She still had sinus problems and some arthritis and was planning dental metal replacement and cavitation cleaning to clear them up too.

Infertility

An ominous sign in any species, infertility is not just another disease or “problem”.

When birds' eggs don't hatch their species is doomed. So we learned from the DDT experiment humans did with birds in the 1960's. The DDT changed the thickness of their eggshells so they cracked when the mother bird sat on them. All changes are experiments whether intentional or unintentional. Nature by itself produces sweeping changes, too, such as droughts, windstorms, fires, ice ages, but usually living things had time or mobility to adapt to them. When there wasn't time, and they couldn’t run away, the species went extinct.

Are we humans an exception to this rule of adapt or perish? Nobody feels more helpless and hopeless than the infertile couple. They cannot run away, time is limited, and obviously adaptation is not occurring. More likely their lineage will perish. The couples' only wish is “Give us one child, now.” Surely, it is their

birthright, as it is any living creatures', to reproduce.

Can we relax with the assurance that our intelligence, through the arm of science, will always rescue us? Are test tube fertilizations, fertility drugs, Cesarean sections, incubators for premature babies all triumphs for science? No, they are signs of reproductive failure for the human species.

When the concern is overpopulation of this planet, reproductive failure might seem less ominous. Maybe it’s no worse than the natural way any species curbs its growth rate. Maybe only those who can survive parasitism, pollution and immune deficiency should survive in order to strengthen the species. But when reproductive intervention becomes a necessity, not an option, surely the danger signal is present as it was for the DDT'd birds that saw cracks develop in their eggs. The solution to our reproductive failure is not to find ever more artificial ways to conceive, to give birth, and to care for damaged babies. The solution is to fix the old fashioned way; to safeguard the natural way.

If you are unable to conceive or to provide viable sperms use an intelligent approach. Remove the obstacles. **The obstacles are parasites and pollutants, the same enemies of health we have seen before.**

Kill all large and small parasites with a zapper and the herbal parasite-killing program. Don't try to keep a pet parasite free, give it away. Living close to another species is a luxury you can't afford at present. The pet can live with its parasites, you can't. Remember to kill bacteria and viruses too, especially *Gardnerella*, *Neisseria*, *Treponema*, the ancient enemies of human reproduction.

The electronic way of killing parasites is safe if you use a frequency generator. the frequencies of parasites and bacteria are far away from human frequencies. The treatment with each frequency is short. There are no side effects.

Is it safe to kill parasites if you might be pregnant?

The zapper has not been tested and should not be used during pregnancy.

The herbal way of killing parasites has been used by pregnant women without bad effects, but this is not enough safeguard. I recommend waiting until the baby is born if at all possible. The treatment is long and intense. The growing baby is exposed continuously to herbs. Perhaps this is preferable to the toxins produced by parasites. You must use your own judgment. Obviously it is wiser to take a

chance on herbs than to take a chance on inheriting AIDS or “genetic” diseases.

Part two of regaining your reproductive freedom to have a child is removing pollutants. Gold, silver, copper and mercury can accumulate in the reproductive organs, wrecking the delicate hormone balance between estrogen and progesterone, or wrecking the motility of sperm. Research has not been done to search for dental metal in the uterus, ovaries and testicle of infertile couples. You can do this research yourself. Slides of ovary tissue cost less than $10.00, as do other parts of the reproductive system. Search for dental metal yourself. Remove all dental metal from your mouth, and replace it with metal-free composite. Extract teeth with root canals.

A Word Of Warning!

Be extra careful with contraception during the *Dental Clean Up*. You could get pregnant the very next day! **This is no joke**. It is a serious hazard to conceive a child while mercury is loose and rampant in your body from the removal process. It may be a higher risk than leaving it untouched. If you are pregnant no dentist will want to finish the job of mercury removal! **Don't try to get pregnant yet.**

You may have tried fertility pills, in vitro fertilization, and other methods for getting pregnant over a ten year time period, all to no avail. Then you start cleaning up your body and taking your mercury out and suddenly you are pregnant before the job is complete! It may seem unreasonable and illogical to have to be careful after ten years of no worries, but play it safe.

If you fail to observe this warning and do get pregnant too soon, you may pray for miscarriage. Otherwise, take vitamin C and thioctic acid and hope for the best. Men should add daily zinc and arginine (60 mg. and 450 mg, respectively) to their diets. Both men and women should add vitamin E (200 mg.), a prenatal multivitamin and multi-mineral tablet, eat freshly grown vegetables for folic acid, and add vitamin C (at least a gram daily, see *Sources*). **No other supplements**! Supplements polluted with heavy metals or solvents do more harm than good. If you are not sure of their purity, test one by eating it and searching for it in your immune system five minutes later. If it is there, it is harmful; eat no more.

Nausea

…of pregnancy is the scourge of expectant parents. After waiting hard and long for the desired pregnancy, the mother-to-be feels rotten, salivates and gags at the thought of food, and wants no more sex. Maybe sex is ill advised during pregnancy, no matter how reassuring the male or male-oriented obstetrician is! Maybe salivation is actually mercury excretion being attempted by the body. Maybe nausea is all about keeping toxins out of the body and away from the developing child. These are intriguing possibilities, worthy of your research expertise.

A few decades ago the treatment for nausea was a weekly B6 and B12 shot. Ask your obstetrician for this to see if it helps.

An older, herbal remedy was cinnamon tea: 2 tbs. cinnamon (bark or powder) in 2½ cups boiling water, steeped for 10 minutes. Strain and add honey to taste. Dose: ¼ cup three times a day before meals.

Nausea invites starch eating—pasta, potatoes, rice and bread. Starches can absorb. Perhaps they absorb the noxious substances causing nausea. Make sure you add vitamin C to grains. In any case you must still eat additional nutritious food to grow your baby. In spite of craving a pickles/chocolate pudding/carbonated beverage lifestyle, you must eat mainly good food. Craving can take strange turns. Search for the taste you crave in good food and in long forgotten childhood foods.

These are all the fertility cases I saw in a year's time. None were left out in order to hide failure. Assess the success rate yourself:

Domilita Renshaw and her husband had been trying for six years to get pregnant. Both had been tested and treated in assorted ways. Domilita's period was irregular, a sure sign that all is not well in the area of reproduction. I gave them the usual warning about not risking pregnancy during their deparasitizing and depolluting procedures they both would be going through. Her hormone test showed slightly high (125 pg/ml) estrogen levels for day 22 (if it really was day 22!) and higher still if it was not yet day 22! Obviously, something was irritating the ovaries into overproduction of estrogen. She had oxalate and urate crystals and was put on the kidney herb recipe. She was switched to milk (3 glasses 2% a day) as her primary beverage besides water. She was toxic with nickel (dental metal), which would invite hordes of urinary tract bacteria, dangerously close to the ovaries. She made her dental appointment. She had sheep liver flukes and was started on the *Parasite Program*. She broke out in hives from a new hair spray polluted with praseodymium, which got into her ovaries. She prepared to clean her liver for her frequent hives. Then she called to cancel her next appointment because she was pregnant (four months from first visit). Fortunately she had one visit with dentist completed. Nine months later she had a beautiful perfect baby.

Lindy Maloy and her husband had been trying for eight years to have their second child. They all had *Ascaris*, including, of course, their house dog. They wormed the dog monthly and did not want to part

with it since they did not believe it mattered. They used the pet *Parasite Program*, but five months later she had higher *Ascaris* loads than ever. She also could not rid her uterus of intestinal fluke stages in spite of killing them with a frequency generator and using the parasite herbs. She remained full of solvents, bacteria and platinum from dentalware. Her endometriosis continued. They gave up.

Rosemary Peterson, age 33, had been trying to get pregnant for fourteen years. She had seven laparoscopies for endometriosis and very hard cramps with her period. She had intestinal flukes and sheep liver flukes in her uterus. There were sheep liver flukes and human liver flukes in her liver. There were intestinal fluke redia and cercaria in her saliva. The solvents in her uterus were methyl butyl ketone, acetone, carbon tetrachloride (from drinking store bought water), styrene (from drinking out of Styrofoam cups), xylene (from carbonated beverages) and decane (from cholesterol-reduced foods). She also had a chronic yeast infection, treating it constantly with Nystatin™. She killed the flukes and yeast electronically before leaving the office and started herself on the *Parasite Program* and diet restriction. She got pregnant immediately, and did not return.

Elisabeth Tran, age 37, had tried to get pregnant for five years. She did get pregnant recently, on a special "gift" surgery program, but lost it. Her ovaries and uterus were toxic with mercury and thallium from polluted dental alloy. She also had barium and titanium in them, probably from lipstick. We did not see her again, we hope she solved these problems.

Christopher Gravely, a young man of 26 and Frederica, 22, promised faithfully not to get pregnant until their clean up was complete. He was found by his doctor to have slow moving (low motility) sperm. He was robust and healthy looking but suffered a lot from low back pain—a clue to swarms of bacteria in the lower abdomen. An electronic search of his testicles and prostate (which had been infected once) revealed iridium, platinum and yttrium. This implicated tooth metal. He was also started on kidney herbs. Eight months later he had completed all his tasks, his low back and pain with urination had stopped, and this encouraged him to continue with his fertility program. We started him on thioctic acid two a day and zinc (60 mg.) two a day, switched him to an electric razor so he wouldn't have to use any chemicals on his face, and recommended that he ventilate his garage which was attached to the house, to reduce fumes in his home.

Meanwhile, Frederica, his wife, was also checked for toxic elements. She had antimony (from mascara) in her ovaries and breasts. She had sensitive painful breasts during her periods, which were quite irregular. She also had indium and gallium, dental alloys in the ovaries and breasts. She, too, was started on the kidney herbs and instructed to get metal tooth fillings replaced. After two months they canceled their appointment. Frederica was pregnant! Not for long, though, and a wiser couple returned a few months later. Frederica finished her dental work. Both started the *Parasite Program*. Frederica's periods became regular. She was started on thioctic acid (one a day) plus zinc, (one a day), until her first missed period. Twelve months later they sent me their baby's picture: he was two months old.

Ginger Hart had been trying for three years to get pregnant. After an endometrial biopsy, a D&C,[11] and laparoscopy she was diagnosed with "inadequate corpus luteum." We found her ovaries toxic with nickel and europium from tooth fillings and strontium from toothpaste. She was delighted to understand her problem and set about correcting it.

Marjory Davis, age 28, had been on the "pill" (synthetic hormones) a long time but was off now and couldn't get pregnant. She actually got pregnant about one year ago but lost it at one month. A toxic element test showed her ovaries and uterus were full of beryllium (gasoline and coal oil), gadolinium and gallium. The metals are alloys of gold used in dentistry. She wore a lot of jewelry, just loved her chains, necklaces, rings, etc. But she agreed to go off all except two rings, which did not have these alloys. To reduce fossil fuel fumes in the house she removed all gas cans and the lawn mower from the attached garage. They parked the cars outside. She was started on kidney herbs and promised to use contraception until she was done. She was to drink three glasses of 2% milk a day and take a magnesium tablet and stop drinking other beverages. Three weeks later her husband canceled her appointment because she was too embarrassed and delighted to call herself.

Prostate Problems

If urination is not complete, so you must soon go again, especially in the night, it is suggestive of pressure on the urethra from an enlarged prostate gland. Keeping a little urine from being voided is conducive to bladder and kidney infection, too, because bacteria soon find this “free food.”

The prostate collects toxins as if it were a designated dumpsite, especially for nickel. Urinary tract bacteria quickly find “their” metal, nickel. Any supply of nickel will attract bacteria as quickly as crumbs and cheese attract mice. Urinary tract bacteria are making use of your urea as their food. To digest it, they first break the urea molecule apart into two ammonia molecules. It is the ammonia smell of the urine that gives away their presence. The urine should have no ammonia smell. Our bodies do not make ammonia. Only bacteria can do this! Their digestive enzyme is called *urease*. In order to do its job, this enzyme requires the element nickel.

Nickel is plentiful in the soil, which is undoubtedly where these bacteria belong, breaking up and utilizing the urine and droppings left there by animals. They perform an essential task in our environment, destroying animal excrement and thereby cleaning-up the soil around us. What folly it is to load ourselves up with nickel so that in one short hop from the earth they are residing in us! Bacteria are all around us doing their valuable jobs. We cannot stop associating with bacteria. We were not meant to feed them, however. If we did not supply them with nickel, as if we were just another patch of earth, they could not gain a foothold in our urinary tract and then to the prostate.

How can we rid our bodies of nickel? This is the challenge. Are we eating dirt? A small amount of dirt can't be avoided on our food. But we can stop sucking on nickel as if it were a lollipop. Our spoons, forks and knives are made of nickel! Stainless steel is 8% nickel! Does it really come off as you eat? When you stick a knife into the mayonnaise jar, it is stained in a few minutes. Try it. The mayonnaise has reacted with the metal loosening the nickel. When you smear the knife over your bread, this film comes off and you eat it. If you were to put the knife in your mouth, now, you could taste the metal. You will later wash the knife but not before you have eaten enough nickel to supply all the bacteria in your body with the daily allowance of their essential element, nickel. Nickel is not our essential mineral. Even plants keep their nickel levels very low. But due to pollution of animal feed with it, even a hen's egg now has 3 mcg/100

gm of nickel in it.[12] To produce a nickel-polluted egg, the chicken must be polluted.

Especially infants and children should never be given metal cups or cutlery. They need all their immune power to combat the barrage of new bacteria and viruses that is emerging in this age of AIDS. Nickel is part of dirt and belongs there, not in our pots and cutlery.

Another large source of nickel is metal dentalware. It is used to harden gold! If you suffer from prostate problems, remove metal from your dentalware. Nickel is used to make bridges, gold crowns, retainers, and amalgams. Exchange it all for plastic ware and composite buildups (see *Sources* for more dental information). Stop eating and cooking with metal utensils; use old-fashioned wooden or sturdy plastic cutlery instead. Always use a plastic knife for butter or mayonnaise. Never buy foil-wrapped butter.

Nickel is fat-soluble and is stored in your skin fat temporarily when a surge of it enters the body. Your skin oils may be loaded with nickel causing “allergies” in the skin. Male pattern baldness is such an allergy. The sweat tries to excrete it for you. Always wash off your scalp sweat to help with this excretion. The skin oils dissolve nickel from metal jewelry (sometimes leaving your skin with a greenish black color) and transport it into your body. Don't wear metal jewelry. Earring posts should be plastic. Metal watches and metal-rimmed glasses should be replaced with all plastic types. Metal rings should be replaced. After lowering your total body nickel levels and your prostate disease is only a memory, you might notice scalp hair returning to sparse areas. Search around the edge of the hairline for the first returnees.

Bacteria cannot live in the prostate without nickel being present. You can cure your prostate problems with the simple tactic of stopping nickel pollution of your body. Notice that you get a fresh attack after accidentally using metal cutlery in a restaurant or eating mayonnaise-style salad with a metal spoon stuck in it. It might be wise to take a **histidine** capsule (about 500 mg., one a day for three weeks, see *Sources*) when this happens. Histidine is a nickel chelator. Taking **zinc** is helpful too (60 mg. two times a day for a month). Possibly, the nickel was poisoning zinc enzymes. Read about the benefits of **flaxseed**, too, but remember to test every product for pollutants before accepting it as a supplement.

Prostate problems of all kinds clear up when bacteria are zapped, the *Kidney*

Cleanse is done, *Dental Clean Up*is done, and the *Bowel Program* is followed.

Richard Traylor, age 71, had suffered from prostate and urinary tract disease for three years. Scar tissue had to be removed occasionally from prior treatments of them. He was started on the kidney herbs and in two weeks (13 days) he had a considerable improvement in urine flow. At his follow-up visit we searched for toxins. He had radon, chromate, yttrium and strontium in his genital and urinary tract. He got rid of his water softener (such salts are polluted with chromate), toothpaste (strontium source) and opened the crawl space vents (source of radon). This cured these problems in less than two months. It also cured his stomach ulcers for which he had to take medicine. He was so pleased he decided to install a crawl space fan and pursue a *Parasite Program* and dental health just to see what extra health improvements he might get.

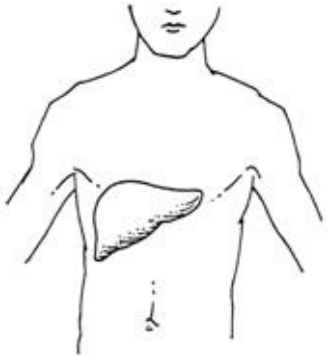
Omer Whitney, age 45, had always been a strong, healthy, hard worker. He could now barely walk, due to weakness and pains of several kinds; his prostate problems began several years ago. Our tests showed 4 kinds of kidney stones. He was started on only half a dose of the herbal recipe to give them a chance to dissolve more slowly. One month later he still had some stones although his leg cramps were already gone. At this time we found *Ascaris* (both kinds), which he killed with a frequency generator. We also found carbon tetrachloride and pentane (in decaf beverages) built up in him; also gasoline and TCE. He was considerably improved five weeks later and was quite eager to improve further. A toxic element test showed he was full of copper, antimony (from mineral ice massages), cobalt (aftershave), zirconium (deodorant), thulium (vitamin C fortified orange drink) and mercury (very high, from tooth fillings). He planned on cleaning all of it out of his body and regaining his lost strength.

Harvey Van Til, age 35, came in for his prostate and testicle swelling, which began shortly after a vasectomy. He ached over the front right side of his abdomen. He was started on the kidney herbs and in four weeks he had eliminated his oxalate crystals and felt considerably better. We next found the adult intestinal flukes and human liver flukes in his prostate gland! After killing them immediately with a frequency generator and getting instant relief of pain, he got his own device and did not need to return.

Clayton Gamino, 26, had pain during urination, which he interpreted as a leftover from a prostate infection he once had. He got all the metal out of his mouth, and did a kidney cleanse. A half year later he had no remaining pains and was able to father his first child.

Side Pain

Pain on the right side can come from problems at the ileocaecal valve or the appendix or the large intestine itself. It can also come from the liver, which is higher up but is sending its pain message to your side. Pursue it as an intestinal problem first, killing parasites and bacteria and normalizing bowel movements with the *Bowel Program*. If the pain persists, especially if it reaches up the side to the middle of the waist, it is probably due to the liver.



The liver has a large lobe on your right side with the gallbladder tucked inside. The left lobe is smaller.

Fig. 22 The liver

The liver is a large organ, mostly on the right side of the body, but with a smaller lobe on the left side. It is the chemical manufacturing plant for the body. It pulls in the food from the intestine (that you ate hours ago) and makes your body's chemicals from them. Toxic items are changed chemically into nontoxic items that the kidney is able to excrete into the bladder. Fatty things must be made water soluble for them to leave with the urine. The liver also makes bile and sends toxic items along with it to the intestine through the bile ducts. The bile enables calcium and fat to be absorbed. If the liver isn't getting much bile to the intestine, fat is left in the bowel contents and the feces will float in the toilet bowl. That is your clue to bile duct blockage.

Bile is bright green. Mixed with intestinal contents it turns the bowel movement dark brown. If the bile is <u>not</u> arriving in the intestine the bowel movement will stay light colored, even yellow or orange. This is another clue to bile duct blockage. Over a quart of bile should exit the body each day. Since bile is loaded with cholesterol this daily excretion of bile is a major method of keeping cholesterol levels low. If the bile ducts are choked with debris so only half as much (often only a cup instead of a quart!) bile is produced and excreted you can expect cholesterol levels to rise, and digestion to be bad. When food isn't promptly digested and absorbed the ever present, everready bacteria will grab it for themselves.

Taking cholesterol-lowering drugs should be reserved for cases where natural excretion cannot be regained.

E. coli and other intestinal bacteria, which do no harm in moderate numbers,

can overgrow in a few hours to give you bloating, gas and pain. Your body produces no gas. Only bacteria can produce gas. If bloating and gas accompany your side pain, you know you have a digestive problem. And that this digestive problem stems from a congested liver if the pain is directly under it or over it, or if the feces are light colored or your cholesterol levels are high. Not everybody has all the symptoms.

To clear the clogged passages of the bile ducts, you simply do the *Liver Cleanse* over and over until the problem is gone. There is one catch. If there are living parasites in the bile ducts, they will not let the bile ducts clear themselves. They are stuck fast to your ducts as a tick can be to your skin. They must be killed before they will let go. Zap them all, or you may use the *Herbal Parasite Program*, staying on a twice a week maintenance program. Only after parasites are dead (after day 20 if using the herbal program) will you get a lot of "green stuff" and be able to clear "stones" out of your bile ducts. Only one large duct at a time will clean itself. We have hundreds of larger ducts and thousands of tiny ducts feeding into the larger ones! Stay on a schedule of cleansing the liver every two weeks (unless you are ill) until your side pain is gone, your digestion is normal, and you are bouncing with energy. You may also lose some weight, but only if you are overweight.

Remember that a clogged liver does not necessarily give you pain by itself. It is more likely the bacteria in the gallbladder and bile ducts, causing inflammation there and in your intestine, that cause pain. Don't wait till pain occurs over the liver. Use whatever clues you can to diagnose your clogged condition. Or just assume it is clogged. Do the cleanse, and see if you get any stones out. It can never hurt and can help a lot.

Fig. 23 Gallstones

Bruce Hearn, 40ish, had severe side pain for several weeks and was rather gassy. He had seen a clinical doctor who found him in good health. But we found sheep liver flukes in the intestine and in the thymus! The thymus is an immunity-giving gland, so anything in the thymus is a very serious matter. He also had benzene in his thymus (inviting AIDS). He quickly switched from drinking soda to drinking milk. He went off everything in the benzene list. He killed the flukes electronically and started on the *Parasite Program*. Three weeks later the benzene was gone, his side was very much better and he could

begin a *Kidney Cleanse* or his low back pain. He hadn't cleansed his liver yet! His improvement was probably due to improving his immunity, which then controlled the bacteria.

Mid-abdomen Pain, Stomach Pain

The colon crosses over from your right side to the left side at the mid-abdomen. This is also the location for the bile duct to join your small intestine. Most mid-abdomen pain comes from either the colon or the bile duct connections. Kill parasites and bacteria by zapping or with the herbal recipe. Improve your digestion with diet clean up (off moldy food, boil dairy products). Sometimes the mid-abdomen pain stems from the stomach itself. The valves at the top and bottom of the stomach are meant to keep the food in. The valve at the top where the stomach joins the esophagus is a favorite location for bacteria.

You seldom feel them here though. This is just under your breastbone. They do their work quietly. Eventually, the tissue there is so weakened, the valve can't shut tightly and food is allowed to go back up the esophagus. This is called *reflux* and you may be told to sleep with your head elevated and to eat small meals, especially at bedtime. You may be given Reglan™, a drug to help empty the stomach faster. Digestive enzymes will help empty the stomach, too, but may harbor molds. The real solution is to kill the bacteria in this area and keep them from reinvading it. Start by killing the *Salmonellas* and *Campylobacters* (zap them).

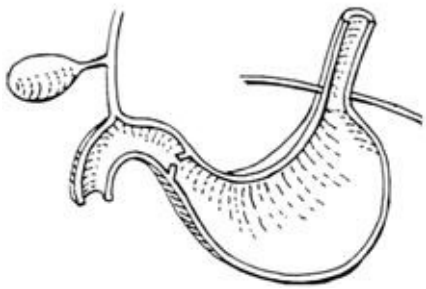


Fig. 24 Stomach, esophagus, diaphragm, gallbladder

Within a day or so, however, the area can be re-invaded. Some bacteria are coming from your teeth! Some come from the liver! Often both sources are supplying bacteria to the stomach. The stomach allows a little bile to enter at the end of each meal; this is normal. But if the bile is full of live parasite stages and bacteria they may try to colonize the stomach, too. If there is insufficient stomach acid to kill them or if there is an accumulation of toxin in the stomach,

they will get a foothold. Then they can burrow down deep to escape acid. Eventually, an ulcer can develop.

Stomach Ulcer

Often, such an ulcer is painless.

You are, therefore, not alerted to the parasites' presence until they have established themselves in good hiding places. Taking antacids, of course, works in their favor. The solution for both stomach pain and stomach ulcers is to kill parasites and bacteria, followed by dental and liver clean ups. One very common toxin that accumulates in the stomach is the pesticide **arsenic**. You inhale it right along with the flies and roaches you may be trying to kill with arsenic-laced pesticides.

Other inhaled toxins are fiberglass, asbestos, formaldehyde and Freon. Your nose and mouth mucous traps a lot of these whereupon you swallow them and they glide into the stomach. Tooth bacteria and tooth metal get into the stomach the same way. You simply swallow them.

Clean up your air, don't use any pesticides (see other methods in *Recipes*). Your dentalware may be cleaned up in a few dental visits but the *Liver Cleanses* must go on for a year or two before it is reasonably clean. You may get pain relief in a few weeks but this should not derail your intention to revitalize yourself completely with a cleaned liver and stomach.

Hiatal Hernia

When bacteria have spread to the diaphragm and weakened it, along with the upper-stomach valve, food is allowed to get pushed up right through the diaphragm. Pressure in the abdomen from overeating or sitting in an easy chair pushes it up. Walk after eating. Empty the stomach before going to bed. Don't sit in recliners. Very many of us, about 25%, have a small Hiatal hernia. It only hurts if it is inflamed. Work at clearing the inflammation first, to get pain relief. In time, the area will strengthen and the hernia itself may get smaller.

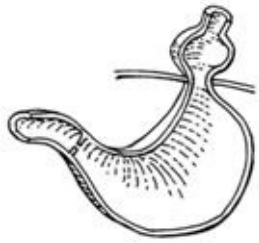


Fig. 25 Hiatal hernia

Jeffy, 3½ months, had been screaming a lot ever since birth. He was very gassy. He could not be put down without starting to cry. He was congested and had colds. He was on mother's milk exclusively so his chronic *Salmonella* infection must have come from someone who was a carrier, possibly his mother, although she had no symptoms. The mother had platinum and tellurium in her milk (*Salmonella* can be transmitted in milk but this was not checked). The solution was to clean up the mother's milk by getting the dental metal out of her mouth, and washing hands before nursing. Jeffy's father had an *Ascaris* and intestinal fluke infestation. It is quite possible the baby had these also, giving him a nasty tummy ache in addition to the gas pains. The baby's older sister had screamed and cried the first nine months, too, so the parents were told it was a "familial thing." She also had ear infections, colds and a flaky patch of skin occasionally. She, too, had *Ascaris*. They were very pleased to be able to clear up the whole family's problems by killing parasites and removing toxins.

Ruby Adair, age 14, filled a page with her symptoms. She was also chronically fatigued and had consumed enough antibiotic "to fill a room." She had shooting pains from under her feet up her legs. A quick check revealed mercury and thallium in her immune system. Instead of being dismayed, this news filled her with hope for recovery. She arranged for dental metal replacement. Then she related her stomach "story". While at a wedding, a year ago, she began vomiting with diarrhea. She thought it was the stomach "flu" but she didn't recover for six months and had to miss school. The psychologist thought it was emotional. She was still only attending school one hour a day. We found *Fasciolopsis*, the intestinal fluke, in her stomach wall as well as in her intestine. She started the *Parasite Program* and in three weeks her appetite was back, insomnia was gone, fatigue was better and a significant improvement was evident.

Respiratory Illness

Asthma

…is a very old disease described in the ancient literature. The only progress we have made to date with this disease is to give drugs to soothe the symptoms.

Asthma is associated in **all** (100%) cases with tiny *Ascaris* larvae. As soon as eggs hatch (in the stomach, immediately after swallowing filth) the microscopic larvae travel to the lungs, not the intestines. Imagine the distress of lungs full of tiny worms! One tries to cough them up, of course, but in our misguided effort to be polite we teach children to swallow anything they cough up! Some swallowing is inevitable and the young worms are back in the stomach, this time to set up their housekeeping in the intestine. Some never leave the stomach,

causing children stomach aches and, of course, a large entourage of bacteria which, in turn, have their viruses.

Most cases of *Ascaris* infestation also show *Bacteroides fragilis* bacteria, which, in turn, carry the *Coxsackie* viruses (brain viruses). Whether or not these bacteria or viruses will thrive in you depends on whether you make a good home for them, namely have low immunity in some organ. The preferred organs for *Bacteroides* are liver and brain (brain tumors always show *Bacteroides*). The preferred organs for *Coxsackie* viruses appear to be tooth abscesses and brain.

Not everybody with *Ascaris* develops asthma, even though they always go through a lung stage. Does it depend on the age of the person when the infection develops? Or how many *Ascaris* are present? Or the time of year when lung infection is present?

That innocent cough of early childhood should not be neglected, as simply "croup." At the first sign of a cough, use a frequency generator set to 408 KHz, the frequency for *Ascaris*, or use a zapper. Pay extra attention to washing hands before meals. Pay extra attention to the animals nearby. Kill their *Ascaris* with a zapper and keep it up daily or put parasite-killing herbs in their food.

Asthma sufferers become **allergic** to many air pollutants such as pollen, animal dander, and smoke. The production of histamine in the lungs and the vast interconnectedness of histamine to allergies have been well studied scientifically. Although invasion by worms is known to result in both histamine production and high eosinophil counts (over 3), and **asthma clients typically have both**, they are not routinely checked for worms clinically! They are simply given drugs to enable better breathing. More and better (though toxic) drugs have been developed.

But you can put an end to your asthma by terminating your *Ascaris* infection. Then wash your hands and fingernails with grain alcohol, and let no more filth past your lips. Wear plastic gloves for a week to break a nail biting or finger sucking habit. For children wash hands before eating anything, even between meals; keep fingernails short.

Dogs, cats, pigs and horses all get *Ascaris*. Never, never let a child clean up any vomit or mess left by an animal. This could lead to massive infection, the kind that could result not only in asthma but **seizures**. Kill the worms in animal messes before you clean them up too. Never use your dustpan or broom. Use cardboard, newspaper or anything that you can afford to throw away with the

mess. Squirt povidone iodine (available at drug stores) on the mess—even if it's outside—and cover with salt before cleaning up. Discard it in outside trash. Wash your hands with grain alcohol, paying special attention to fingernails. If you are a food preparer, you could infect the whole family if you don't wash carefully.

If there is an asthmatic in your family, the whole family should be treated for *Ascaris* with a zapper or with the herbal parasiticides. Even after everybody including the pets have been treated, pets should not be allowed in the bedroom of the asthmatic person. Asthma is more than parasitism. It is also an allergic reaction, to the pet and to other inhaled bits of matter.

Clean the air. Smoke of any kind, fragrance and chemicals of any kind, all household cleaners, polishes, and so forth should be removed. Store essentials in the garage, not the basement, since basement air rises. Clean up the whole house. Persons who must use hair spray or nail polish should do so outside in the summer and in their own rooms with the doors closed in winter. Use a chlorine filter for the water, especially at the shower. Install central air conditioning if possible, with maximum filtering (but never with chemicals added to the filter and never with a fiberglass filter) at the furnace. A room air filter (not fiberglass) is next best. Use it for an hour in the bedroom ahead of bedtime so the air currents can cease. Just moving dust around is worse than leaving it there. Never do dusting when an asthmatic is in the house. Lungs heal quickly when the air is clean and there is no reinfection. The best place to recover is outdoors away from trees and bushes or indoors with total pollution-free air conditioning (free of asbestos, formaldehyde, arsenic, fiberglass, pet dander).

As your asthma lessens, reduce your inhalers, but always keep them on hand. When you suddenly need them, try to identify your source of reinfection or allergens. Use this experience wisely. Try to understand the recurrence of your asthma. Keep notes. It may take half a year with a dozen recurrences to finally learn and conquer! It will feel great to breathe without spraying yourself and taking medicine. If it comes back a year later, figure out what is happening that's seasonal. A pine tree near the house, a flowering bush, the first mown grass? Stay away from these until you are completely healed.

There are traditional herbs for helping lungs. Grow your own **comfrey** and **garlic**. Make **mullein** tea from the dried herb (see *Sources*). Read herb books for more help. Dry some for winter use, being careful to do it right and not let it mold.

Suzanne Carlyle, 45, had asthma from infancy. She was currently on Albutesol™ spray and tablets daily. Now she was beginning to have arthritis too. She was given arginine to replace caffeine. She had two species of *Ascaris* and was allergic to cats and other animals. She was started on the *Herbal Parasite Program* after killing *Ascaris, Bacteroides* and *Coxsackie* viruses with a frequency generator. Her lungs showed kerosene, carbon tetrachloride, mineral oil, benzalkonium (from udder wash, she was also milk sensitive), and aluminum from her cookware, and aluminum silicate from her salt. She had two extra lung parasites: *Paragonimus*, a lung fluke, and *Pneumocystis*. She was immediately improved after cleaning up these sources and canceled her future appointment.

Cay Wenkert, 63, had asthma for many years for which she took Proventil™, but this gave her such bad side effects she had to stay home now and not venture out. Her lungs were full of benzalkonium (toothpaste), arsenic (ant poison under kitchen sink), zirconium (deodorant), and nickel from tooth metal. She had dog heartworm in her lungs(!), in addition to her heart where she sometimes felt pain. She had *Ascaris* and *Naegleria, mycoplasma, Endolimax* and the intestinal fluke in her lungs! She coughed up blood, after her doctor had diagnosed *bronchiestasis* recently, meaning her lungs were not capable of sweeping out the daily refuse we all breathe in. In spite of killing these and cleaning up her environment she got no improvement. She repeatedly got parasitized. She had four or five root canal teeth, which she was unwilling to have pulled. Hopefully, the tradeoff between teeth and health will soon begin to look poor.

Amy Newberry, 41, had recently begun to have asthma attacks. She had been on cortisone but now was on inhalers through the day (two puffs Ventillin™ 3x/day, plus three puffs Intel™ 3x/day plus four puffs Asthmacort™ 3x/day). She was often hospitalized for attacks. She also had stomach trouble and sinus problems (had pneumonia recently). She had *Ascaris* larvae, *Endolimax, Naegleria*, and *Acanthocephala* in her lungs! She also had arsenic and palladium (tooth metal). Going onto homeopathic medicine for stuffiness helped her avoid some hospital visits. It took several months (5 visits) to track her arsenic source to the bedroom carpets (stain resistance!). After steam cleaning it herself and doing a *Liver Cleanse* (after first killing parasites), she was amazed at her improvement. She had not been to the hospital in a month and was only using inhalers preventively. She planned to get dental work done. She got all her former health back.

Laura Brewster, 25, lived in a very old house. The slightest exertion would give her an asthma attack. She frequently got pneumonia, too. Her lungs had beryllium (coal oil) and asbestos, and two parasites, *Paragonimus* (lung fluke) and *Ascaris*. She got rid of all the old fashioned lamps and candles in the house, but could not find the source of asbestos. She got rid of the attacks but her cough and pneumonia bouts will continue until she moves from that house.

Brett Wilsey, 70, was congested most of the time, had chronic sinus problems, was getting allergy shots for dust and mold, and was on several inhalers for his asthma plus emphysema. He had asthma for eight years. He had oxalate, urate, and all three phosphate variety crystals in his kidneys. He was started on kidney herbs. His blood test showed high “total carbon dioxide” or “carbonate” showing that his air exchange was not good. His potassium was low, showing that his adrenals couldn't keep his electrolytes (sodium, potassium and chloride) regulated, in turn, giving him muscle weakness. His LDH was very high, showing that his heart muscle) was in distress, too. Fortunately, his RBC was slightly elevated, to help with oxygen delivery. (See *Anemia*). His eosinophil count was high, as is the rule for asthmatics since they all have *Ascaris* worms. Besides *Ascaris*, he had pancreatic and intestinal flukes in his lungs(!) plus *Heterakis* (a chicken roundworm), human hookworm, and *Prosthogonimus*, another fluke. He was started on the parasite herbs. Two weeks later he felt a lot better although he still had some *Ascaris*. He was toxic with barium and hafnium (which were traced to his dentures) nickel, tin, rhenium. He stopped using commercial “denture-soak.” His wife stopped using hair spray and they started leaving the car out of the garage and walked around to the front door, instead of using the attached garage. He also started drinking homemade comfrey tea. This made him feel still better.

When he removed his watch he got rid of his nickel source. Nickel has an affinity for lungs (as well as

prostate and skin). He was now down to one puff of inhaler instead of two, only four times a day instead of hourly. He could breathe deeper than before. Then the lead in his water was found and traced to a single “sweated” joint in the pipes. He was started on food grade hydrogen peroxide, working up a drop at a time; now his cough became “productive”, he was coughing up a lot.
He got the plumbing fixed and did a *Liver Cleanse* after which his fatigue lifted. He couldn't stop laughing and joking about the “emphysema” he was so worried over earlier.

Bea Karnes, 49, had asthma from childhood when she also had eczema. She was presently on several medicines plus allergy shots and antibiotics for it. She was toxic with antimony although she used no eye makeup and europium, tantalum, and gadolinium from dental metal. She also had hand swelling in the morning and was started on kidney herbs. She killed her intestinal flukes (in the intestine) and *Ascaris* in her lungs and was not seen for half a year. When we eventually saw her, she said her asthma had been “wonderful.” She was faithfully controlling parasites with the maintenance program and occasionally drinking kidney herbs.

Cynthia Prout's whole family (mentioned previously) had asthma. She was told it was inherited. The three young children and herself were on inhalers, nose sprays, cough syrups and antibiotics. Nola, age 10, also had ear infections and numerous allergies. Lewis, age 8, was a slight, nervous boy; he had been off wheat and milk for many years due to intolerance. Irwin, age 5, seldom went with the family due to his frequent stomach aches and the fact he could vomit without notice. The mother and two children who were with her (Irwin stayed home) had *Ascaris* infection and Lewis also had pancreatic flukes. Their home was toxic with vanadium, namely, a gas leak. The parasites were quickly killed and gas leak repaired. The whole family got well and canceled their next appointment. Some inherited disease!

Asthma is just one of our common respiratory problems. The causes are always a combination of *Ascaris* and other parasites with pollutants (allergies).

Bronchitis, Croup, Chronic Cough

- In **bronchitis** the bronchioles are the site of the problem.
- In **croup** it's further down.
- In cases of **chronic little hacking coughs** it may be heartworm!

Bud Portillo, 62, worked on earth moving machines. He frequently had a “bronchial virus” or “bronchial infection.” He was always coughing. He had *Ascaris* infestation and arsenic pollution in his home. He also had palladium toxicity from tooth fillings. As soon as they removed the mouse bait from their home, tore down the hallway wallpaper (arsenic source) and changed wells (the well water had arsenic in it from seepage!) and killed parasites, his cough was gone. He also finished his dental work. All this took six months.

Gene Mizell, age 4, was constantly clearing his throat. His parents wondered if it was a “nervous habit.” He had two species of *Ascaris* living inside his small body. He was started on a small dose of parasite herbs immediately, stirred into a daily dose of VMF syrup (see *Sources*). He also had PCBs, aluminum silicate, lutetium from recent painting in the house and xylene and toluene solvents. He was switched off soda pop and onto milk. We saw him five weeks later. He had gone through three treatments with vermifuge syrup. His throat clearing was gone, as well as his hacking cough and the blue circles around

his eyes. He still had PCBs, which they later cleared by switching off detergent.

Carmen Castro, 30ish, had a chronic cough without being ill. She also had some heart irregularity. She had *Dirofilaria* (dog heartworm) and *Loa loa*. There were no indoor pets. After killing the parasites with a frequency generator and starting on the parasite herbs she was still coughing a bit but her pulse was down to 80 (from 120). She still had toluene, TC Ethylene solvents and mercury, platinum and lead in her body. Then a gas leak developed in their home. She used mothballs and painted a room. After this she had to be on antibiotics for her extreme cough. This time she had *mycoplasma*, *Haemophilus* and influenza. She killed these electronically and her coughing stopped. Until she gets the dental work done she will continue to pick up new infections.

Hope Feldman, 57, had been coughing for half a year. She had seen many doctors including a reflexologist. She had *mycoplasma* and *alpha strep* at tooth #17 (lower left wisdom tooth). As soon as these were killed with a frequency generator her cough stopped. She was advised to wear turtleneck sweaters for extra warmth over her bronchi and get a cavitation cleaned at tooth #17.

Teresa White, 37, had bronchitis several times each winter and was put on antibiotic for the whole season to keep it from breaking out. Her lungs were loaded with tantalum from dental metal, cobalt from detergent and thulium from her vitamin C. She had taken herself off milk, thinking it might be a factor, and used an air cleaner but without results. As soon as she had the tooth metal replaced with plastic (in less than a month) she could go off antibiotics and also was rid of a chronic sinus condition, but still had a bronchitis bout. She had *Ascaris* larvae in her lungs and phosphate and oxalate crystals in her kidneys. Her diet was changed to include milk and fish, magnesium, lysine (500 mg one a day), vitamin B_6, and a vitamin A+D capsule. She started on the kidney cleansing herbs and then the *Parasite Program*. In another month the whole problem was gone. Wisely, she got ready to cleanse her liver.

Craig Stewart, 2, had a history of respiratory problems. He had been on Ceclor™ and Ventilin™ for a long time; he had pneumonia the previous year. He had whip worm (*Trichuris*) infesting his intestine, which was promptly killed with parasite herbs (as much as his parents could get down him was effective). He was toxic with asbestos. When the clothes dryer belt was changed to a U.S. variety (imported belts contain asbestos which flies into the air when the dryer is used), Craig's health turned around.

Doris Gumb, 26, was on Isoniazid™, Tussionex™ and Rifodin™ for tuberculosis. It started with coughing. She was down to 98 lb. in weight. Her lungs were toxic with beryllium (coal oil fuel), mercury, uranium, and tellurium. She began by clearing all toxic items from her house and basement and then bringing an air sample for testing. She also had *Ascaris* larvae in her lungs and pancreatic fluke in her pancreas. In three weeks she was coughing less and producing less with each cough. The “clean” air sample still had uranium, tellurium, mercury and beryllium. She had no metal tooth fillings, though. In the next three weeks she found a hole in the floor to the crawl space. It was letting up uranium dust and radon. The mercury was traced to the carpet in a child's bedroom. After throwing it out, her sputum cleared up and she was on the way to recovery, although we never found the source of tellurium.

Breast Pain

Although lumps and cancer in the breast produce no pain, they sometimes do give you little warning twinges. These twinges cross into the breast from the armpit or from any direction. It is gone in a second, leading one to believe it couldn't be serious. If the breast has any unusual sensations, painful or not, investigate immediately.

Test yourself for cancer. (You may use a specimen of mother's milk as a cancer test since this has mitotic stimulants in it—see Curing Cancer). If you have purchased a slide of breast tissue (mammary gland) you can search your breast for cancer. If not, but you find “mother's milk” in your white blood cells, assume it is cancer and clear it up immediately.

If you don't have cancer, search for the pollutants giving you these twinges of pain. Search for your deodorant, cosmetics, and soap in your white blood cells. Search for dental metal. The breasts are often full of nickel. Nickel is quite soluble in fat and the breast is mainly fat. Nickel is one of the top carcinogens listed by researchers. It could even explain the high incidence of breast cancer. But titanium and barium from cosmetics, as well as asbestos and fiberglass are also quickly accumulated in the breast. Clean up your dentalware and body products. Check for exposed fiberglass. Change your dryer belt. Buy a new non-CFC refrigerator. Never try to get rid of these pains with painkillers; let the pains show you whether the clean up has been complete.

Breast Sensitivity

Breast sensitivity can be quite uncomfortable to the point of not being able to wear a bra, especially near period time. It may be due to high estrogen levels; this is also conducive to breast lumps and breast cancer. The ovaries produce most of your estrogen before menopause and later by the adrenal glands. Too high estrogen levels plague the modern woman. Certain food molds, particularly **zearalenone**, causes over-estrogenization. It affects men too. I have found it in popcorn and corn chips! And brown rice. Stop eating these. Eat white rice. If you make cooked cereals be sure to add vitamin C to them before cooking (1/8 tsp. per cup), to detoxify food molds. I do not know whether taking vitamin C with your popcorn would detoxify zearalenone. Don't risk it. The excess estrogen compounds must be detoxified by the liver. Yet, the liver may be incapable of this because you ate yet another food mold! See the section on moldy food.

Over-estrogenized women are over-emotional, seemingly on a roller coaster of enthusiasm and despondence. They can develop a high-pitched voice, which almost sounds squeaky. High enough estrogen levels are important for fertility but too high levels can cause infertility. Your body is eager to set the level just right, if only you will clean up the ovaries of parasites and pollution. Don't stop your clean up until the breast feels normal again throughout your cycle and you

don't feel over-emotional, even just before your period.

Breast Lumps

Breast lumps may or may not be painful. If you feel one, don't wait to be more certain, don't wait to analyze it with tests, don't wait for a doctor's diagnosis or a mammogram. Obtain a frequency generator or zapper and zap yourself immediately. Also do the *Herbal Parasite Program* immediately.

Your body often turns the breast into a collecting station for toxic wastes that have been drawn downward from the top of your body. From your head where shampoo and hair spray and cosmetics leave their daily deposits, from your dentalware with its constant supply of heavy metals, from neck and armpits where cologne, deodorant and soap leave their toxic residues. The lymph nodes under the armpit and the region above the breast collect it all and let it slip into the breast where it is bundled up in a cyst. Perhaps the kidneys are clogged so toxins are forced to go to a designated dumpsite instead of out through the bladder. Do a *Kidney Cleanse*. Don't rest until all your breast lumps are gone. They will begin to shrink in three weeks if you are removing the correct toxins. Even radon and asbestos go to the breast, so be meticulous with your clean up.

When the platelet count (in a blood test) is very high (over 400) there is quite a tendency to form cysts or lumps since platelets make your blood clot. The platelet count goes up when parasites are present. Maybe your blood is attempting to clot them! These clots make “nests” for fluke stages, which may be why breast lumps often become cancerous. If yours is over 300, (it should be 250,000/cu mm) start patrolling parasites regularly. Stopping the use of caffeine and taking vitamin E (400 u. a day) are helpful in recovery but don't rely on these minor measures. Breast lumps definitely invite breast cancer.

Leslie Yeager, age 37, had breast soreness and “fibrocystic lumps”. She had cerium and nickel accumulated in her breasts. They cleared up in weeks after her dental metal was gone (she simply took out her retainer). Later she replaced it with a partial made of plastic.

Kari Pfeifer, age 36, had numerous cysts in both breasts and uterus. Her estrogen level was too high (187 pg/ml on day 22 of her cycle; the day of testing is important since it varies through the cycle). Her breasts were full of beryllium (coal oil from hurricane lamps) and radon. After these toxins were removed, all her breast lumps got smaller. After she did the *Kidney Cleanse* and *liver cleanse*, the lumps got softer and breasts were no longer painful. She had several root canals, which filled her breasts with numerous bacteria, mainly *Histoplasma cap* (root canals develop infection around themselves). After starting her *Dental Clean Up*and killing bacteria with a frequency generator, all her breast lumps disappeared.

Claudia Davis, age 41, had breast soreness ever since a mammogram two years earlier. She had numerous other pains and indigestion. She had intestinal flukes in her intestine and fluke eggs in her blood: a dangerous situation. They might land in the breasts and start developing there. This is how cancer begins. But she did not have cancer yet. She had a buildup of niobium from polluted painkiller drugs and thulium from her vitamin C. She had *Salmonella* and several other bacteria in her white blood cells, which accounted for digestive problems. In eight weeks she had cleaned kidneys, killed parasites and gotten rid of her heavy metals. Her breast pain was better and a lump on her eyelid had also disappeared.

Stephanie Nakamura, 68, had six surgeries to remove breast lumps, going back to youth. Her recent mammogram was O.K. Her breasts were toxic with cadmium, lead, gold, radon, uranium, gallium, silver. Our tests showed she had kidney crystals and she was started on the kidney cleanse. She was given vitamin E, (400 units daily), sodium selenite (150 mcg daily) and vitamin C (1 or more grams daily). Her triglycerides were also very high showing again that she had kidney problems. She was given magnesium (300 mg daily), vitamin B_6 (250 mg daily) and lysine (500 mg daily). She killed parasites and cleaned up everything except gallium, silver, mercury, gold, cadmium. These must have come from her gold crowns. Her dentist advised against removing these and proclaimed they had nothing to do with her developing glaucoma, arthritis and stomach ulcers. It was a tough decision for her and she made the wrong choice. Perhaps if she had been up for the next breast surgery she would have gotten those “gold” crowns replaced with composite too.

Heart Pain

Pain over the heart region is usually quite real, even though an EKG does not find any abnormality. The most common cause is *Dirofilaria*, heartworm of dogs. It often begins as a pain just above the heart but spreads itself over the whole heart region. Kill it with your zapper. Parasite herbs can also be effective. If you did kill them, the pain often intensifies for a day before it leaves. Then the pain should be completely gone.

Heartworm is very easy to pick up again. If you have had heartworm, you should no longer keep a dog for a pet. Give it away.

Another heart parasite, *Loa loa*, is also a filarial worm and may be the causative factor. Both *Dirofilaria* and *Loa loa* can be obtained as slide specimens to use for testing yourself. Heart muscle can also be obtained as a slide specimen, but a chicken heart from the grocery store or snippets of beef heart (make sure to sample all 4 chambers) will do.

Follow up on your heart, even when no pain remains. These tiny heart parasites have stages that you may not be able to purchase in slide form and therefore can't test for. These stages, if not killed, will become adults so a *Maintenance Parasite Program*, herbal or electronic, is essential. Virtually all dogs have *Dirofilaria* in spite of monthly medicine to kill it. They pick it up immediately after their last treatment for it and can give it to you again. The only way to live safely with pets is to give them parasite-killing herbs daily in the

feed.

Other heart problems such as irregular beat and mitral valve prolapse can clear up along with the pain. Or they may be due to bacteria (see Heart Disease).

Meredith Zackman, age 53, came for her diagnosed cardiomyopathy (heart disease). She owned a beautiful, old, very big dog, and of course she would never part from him. We knew she would lose her battle against heart disease. She had both *Dirofilaria* and *Loa loa*, which we killed instantly with a frequency generator. She was on Lanoxin™, Furosemide™, Captopril™ and Metoprolol™. We found she also had *Cytomegalovirus*, *Staphylococcus aureus*, *Streptococcus pneumonia* in her heart. The *Staph* bugs were also in tooth #17. She had copper in her heart (from tooth fillings) and cobalt and PCB from her detergent. There was zirconium from her deodorant and fiberglass from somewhere. Her pulse was typically in the 90's. Eight days later, after her dental work to replace metal was done her pulse was normal (low 70's), both worms were gone and she felt much better. But she still carried four bacteria, five viruses and two tapeworm stages: *Taenia solium* scolex in the spleen (she had chronic pain there) and *Taenia pisiformis* in the liver. She was started on Rascal (an herbal combination) for these. Six days later she had all of her problems back including *Loa loa*. She repeated everything, and then she had to go off her heart medications because they lowered her blood pressure and pulse too much. She started the dog on the *Parasite Program* but continued to be heavily laden with parasites and bacteria that always found their way to her heart. She purchased her own frequency generator and was quite faithful with dog treatments. She may outlive her dog and then regain her health, finally.

Bruce Walby, age 42, had chest pain for three years. We found he had *Dirofilaria* and *Loa loa* in all four chambers of his heart. When he zapped them, the pain left a day or so later.

D'Ann Fonties, age 22, had a lot of chest pain but was told by her doctor it was simply “gas bubbles”. She also had a serious digestion problem. She had *Dirofilaria*, high levels of styrene (from Styrofoam drinking cups) and benzene. This information delighted her and she planned to change her habits.

Sheila Osborn, age 27, had chest pain when she lifted objects. Her pulse was slightly elevated (81) and slightly irregular. She had *Dirofilaria*. Five weeks after starting the *Parasite Program* she was feeling much better but still had the chest pain. This time she had *Loa loa* (but not *Dirofilaria*).

Wendy Lewellen, age 28, had a chronic cough and chest pain at mid-sternum (the sternum is the bone attached to the ribs and runs up the middle of the chest). She had *Dirofilaria* in one chamber of her heart (right auricle). She had xylene and toluene solvents which came from her daily beverage, Mountain Dew.™ She was also full of asbestos from her trips to do laundry nearby (this could not be proved, but when she switched laundromats, the asbestos went away). Two months later, after killing parasites, she was free of heartworm and her cough and chest pain were almost gone. She was probably healing very slowly due to the asbestos, which was still present.

Lupita Cline, a young mother, had a chronic hacking cough and irregular heart beat. She had *Dirofilaria* in all chambers of her heart and *Loa loa* in her blood but not in her heart. She had carbon tetrachloride, propyl alcohol, hexanedione, toluene, and TC ethylene buildup from drinking Pepsi™ and Mountain Dew™. Her pulse was slightly elevated at 80. There were no pets in the house. She was started on the *Parasite Program* and two months later was rid of her heartworm but now had *Loa loa* in her heart and was still coughing a bit. She was full of platinum, mercury and palladium from tooth metal as well as vanadium from a gas leak in her home and paradichlorobenzene from using mothballs. She was on antibiotics for a “bronchial infection” and was happy to learn about a better solution.

Slow Pulse/Syncope (Passing Out)

Mason Heckler, 30s, was a mechanic by trade and could not afford to pass out on the job. Yet, it had been happening off and on for 10 years. He had acquired high blood pressure in his teens! This was soon followed by an extremely slow pulse (50 beats/min). No medicine worked (he had been tried on many) so he was on none. Then he got high blood pressure; it was 160/80 currently. He also had constant chest pain around the left nipple. He had heartworm and was started on the *Herbal Parasite Program*. He never had a dog. In five weeks his pulse was 72; the parasite was gone. I presume his syncopes were due to sudden blood pressure changes or missing a few heartbeats in a row. He began the *Kidney Cleanse* next to lower his blood pressure.

Chest Pain

When there is a tightness or just a little pain at the middle of the chest, especially under the breastbone, you may be merely having an allergic reaction. You might be feeling little spasms coming from the esophagus, and reaching up toward the throat from gallstones. You might also have HIV/AIDS disease which has a similar symptom over the sternum. So it is very important to pay attention to even a minor symptom in the chest.

Ruling out HIV disease ranks first in importance. Search for its emission at 365 KHz, or purchase a microscope slide with the dead virus on it as a test specimen (see *Sources*). Or purchase a set of slides representing all the stages of *Fasciolopsis buski*. Without this parasite you can't get the HIV virus. Purchase a slide of the thymus gland or make your own specimen of throat sweetbreads. Check yourself for benzene buildup in the thymus. (See *Using The Syncrometer®*)

If you have neither the benzene nor the parasite stages, you have no risk. Your chest distress is due to something else. Improve your air quality so that your lungs are not in distress. This includes radon, chlorine (from the bleach bottle under the sink), colognes, room fresheners as well as the usual pollutants (asbestos, arsenic, formaldehyde, fiberglass, Freon).

If you feel waves of pain reaching up to your throat, you probably have a gallstone stuck in a bile duct. Epsom salts can relax that bile duct in 20 minutes. Take a tablespoon in ¾ cup water but only on an empty stomach or you may feel quite ill. Taking a large dose of valerian herb (6 to 8 capsules) may also buy you a little time by relaxing the duct. If you do get relief, you can be sure it was a spasm of some kind. The magnesium in Epsom salts relaxes spasms. I would recommend cleaning the liver a number of times to try to dislodge the sticking gallstone. The instructions for liver cleansing advise you to kill parasites and cleanse the kidneys first. But if your throat pain is severe enough, you might just zap and go ahead with it at once.

Upper Back Pain

The main pain may be a dull ache over a shoulder blade, or between the shoulder blades or running right through you from the front to the back of the chest. These are all gallstone pains coming from the liver! Get yourself ready to clean them out. Clean the kidneys first, kill all the parasites that might be residing in the bile ducts and blocking them (flukes, pinworms and roundworms) and get onto a *Maintenance Parasite Program*. Then mark your calendar for your first *Liver Cleanse*. Even if your first cleanse gives you only a dozen bits of green “stuff” you have done well; you have accessed the bile ducts. The pains will probably be “magically” gone the next day, but they might start to return in two days. The bile ducts are having spasms again due to the remaining stones.

After you have cleaned out 1,000 or more, you will get permanent relief. Repeat every two weeks, unless ill, until the upper back pains are gone, permanently. If chest pain or upper back pain is severe, try going off your favorite high fat food (ice cream, butter, cheese). Also try taking 6 valerian capsules, 4 times a day including bedtime to relieve the spasms.

Shoulder Pain

Some shoulder pain is called *bursitis* and some is called *arthritis*. But it always derives from stuck gallstones in the bile ducts of the liver! You can prove this by taking a tablespoon of Epsom salts in ¾ cup water at 6 p.m. instead of supper and on an empty stomach (or you may feel quite ill). If some of the pain subsides then you have evidence as to its true cause, because Epsom salts relax the bile duct valves.

Get started cleaning the liver. By the time you have chronic or acute shoulder pain you have about 3,000 stones! Count them roughly, as they float in the toilet after the *Liver Cleanse* so you know how much progress you have made toward the final goal. Don't start cleaning the liver until you have killed parasites and spent three weeks cleaning the kidneys though. This improves elimination of liquid toxins so a *Liver Cleanse* is promptly cleaned up for you.

What emerges from the liver is the most contaminated mess imaginable, full of bacteria and viruses and parasite eggs and stages (all dead we hope) of every kind. It needs prompt clearing from your body. The diarrhea sees to the bowel elimination. But some toxins can only pass through the kidneys. Kidneys should

be clean and capable of doing the job. Remember it is unwise to clean the liver before all parasites are dead, especially flukes, because they produce a substance that inhibits any action of the bile ducts!

You are only one day away from freedom of shoulder motion and sleeping on your side again. Permanent improvement, though, depends on progress with your total stone count. Your bursitis can return in a few days or a few weeks. Be patient. You may only cleanse once in two weeks, and not if you are ill. After six cleanses you can be quite sure of being relatively pain free.

Between cleanses use valerian capsules to stop the spasms. It takes 6 capsules 4 times a day to be effective.

Typically only some bile ducts are spasming, and typically those ducts have a single fatty food trigger. Stop eating the high fat food you consume the most (it's probably your favorite). If that hasn't helped in two days choose a different high fat food to omit. The most common culprits are ice cream, potato chips, salad dressings, cheese, butter, cream, and milk.

Perhaps the pain is actually caused by bacteria living in the blocked bile ducts and invading the shoulder. This point has not been clarified. Using your zapper or frequency generator does no good for this pain. Only liver cleaning brings your shoulders back to their youthful mobility.

Upper Arm Pain

Excruciating pain in the upper arm soft tissues can keep your arm hanging straight down for fear of worsening it with motion.

Magnets of high strength (2x5000 gauss) taped to your arm, under your sleeve, can get you through the day. Also try valerian capsules (6 capsules four times a day). Go off all fat in the diet to let the spasm subside. Then start your *Liver Cleanse* at 6 p.m. If you used painkiller drugs during the day, the cleanse may not yield anything but it's worth a try anyway. You might be lucky and pop out the chief culprit stone. If not, you should wait several days before trying again; this time avoid painkillers the day of the cleanse. Be sure to zap parasites the day before or earlier.

Peggy Patton, age 60, had shoulder pain and painful feet in addition to aching all over. The aching was due to *Trichinella*, which both she and her husband had. It took six months on the *Parasite Program* before it stayed away. She had clay colored stools, evidence of bile duct blockage. Then two *Liver Cleanses* cured her shoulder pain, nausea and remaining pains. She started gardening again and immediately

picked up hookworms and *Trichinella* again. But she learned to sanitize her hands with grain alcohol after washing away dirt and this kept her parasites in check.

Jessica Atkinson, a middle age schoolteacher, developed a pain in the right cheek quite suddenly. She also had pain over the right mid abdomen and right side at the waist but X-rays and scans showed nothing (she had been X-rayed three times). She struggled for seven years to stay employed. She was having severe pain attacks over the liver and described her stool as almost white after these attacks. She cleaned her liver at least 30 times before she related, one day, that her joy in living had returned. Her gallstones were exceptionally large (½ x ¾ inch). Eventually the abscesses in her upper teeth were found, clearing up her cheek pain and protecting the liver from recurrent infections from these bacteria. Only then did she get permanent and complete pain relief.

Lisa Mattie, 72, had her right arm hanging limply by her side. It was so painful she bent forward to let it hang straight down. But in seven months she had done 6 *Liver Cleanses*, getting over 3,000 stones out. All pain was gone although some numbness in that arm persisted. She could also stop using Tums™, stop coughing, and no longer was bothered by her Hiatal hernia.

Elbow Pain

One variety of elbow pain is due to an inflamed tendon there; it is sometimes called “tennis elbow.” It is not due to playing tennis or any other arm use. The inflammation is caused by a liver full of stones and parasites, especially flukes that manufacture a chemical that affects tendons. Kill all flukes and cleanse the liver for quick relief. Using your elbows while they are inflamed is traumatic to them, like working with a sore thumb. Don't play tennis or do other arm exercises until they are pain free.

Parasites consume large amounts of your vitamins and minerals. Give yourself vitamin A (25,000 u daily), zinc (60 mg. daily), and B_6 (250 mg twice a day) until the pain is gone.

Wrist Pain

Tendons passing through the wrist can become inflamed from the unnatural chemicals produced by fluke parasites in the liver. Using the wrists to work further traumatizes them (injures them) making it harder for them to heal. A small hole between the tendons lets the nerve and blood vessels through into the hand. Fluke parasites also make chemicals that thicken tendons. When tendons at the wrist thicken, they can squeeze down on the nerves and blood vessels until the hand or fingers feel numb. If you have pain at the wrist or numbness in your hands, killing parasites and cleaning the liver may give you the permanent cure. Wearing a wrist bandage or support can help reduce trauma damage to the wrist while it is healing.

Numbness of hands, without wrist pain, is more often due to a brain problem with parasites and pollutants. Lead, mercury, fluke parasites are the usual culprits.

Thumb Pain and Hand Pain

…can be due to liver parasites. Get yourself ready for a *Liver Cleanse*. If the pain goes away beforehand, while you are on the kidney cleanse, it shows you had deposits in your joints. You were headed for arthritis in your hands. Read the information on arthritis to protect yourself.

Finger Pain

This is pain in a joint, often accompanied by some enlargement or knobbiness of the joint. It is not hard to recognize these as deposits of the same kind as we saw in the toes. You can test yourself to identify the variety. **Uric acid** and **phosphates** are the commonest types. Read the section on toe pain for detailed instructions. You can greatly reduce your finger joint deposits and the size of the knobs. In six weeks after starting the *Kidney Cleanse* and changing your diet, the knobs may already be shrinking. A large magnet (5000 gauss—used only as directed) may bring pain relief but only *Dental Clean Up* and environmental clean up will give you lasting improvement.

Back Of Neck Pain

The back sides of the neck seem to be highways that run between the teeth and liver. Both contribute to pain at the back of the neck. Pulling an infected tooth or cleaning a cavitation can bring complete relief, only to return the next time a tooth is extracted. Extractions should be followed by cleaning out the cavity created so an infection can't start here. Cleaning the liver can also bring immediate relief, only to find pain and stiffness to return months later. You must cleanse many times for permanent relief.

An allergic reaction to potatoes and tomatoes can express itself in neck pain too. When the liver can no longer detoxify the chemicals (solanine, etc.) in this food family they are free to roam the body with the circulation. Perhaps they prefer to attach themselves at a particular neck site and cause inflammation here. Perhaps an injury was already there, beforehand. Whiplash is often blamed for

back-neck pain and indeed chiropractic adjustments can bring total relief. Perhaps the trauma of whiplash first invited all of these contributors. Merely killing bacteria with a zapper is not long lasting. But *Dental Clean Up*plus liver cleansing is.

Front Neck Pain

Lymph nodes under the jaw strain your body fluids of the head, removing bacteria and toxins. They are sometimes called “neck glands.” If the stream of bacteria is endless such as when they are coming from a hidden tooth infection, the lymph nodes will enlarge to do a better job. They will also try to remove toxic metals, mouthwash, and toothpaste for you.

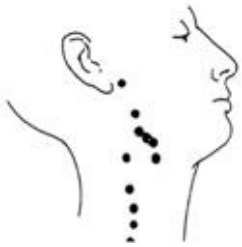


Fig. 26 Lymph node neck glands

To see what is affecting your lymph nodes, purchase a slide of lymph nodes. Since we have lymph nodes in many locations in the body, you can't single out the neck nodes for study. So you will get to see all the toxins affecting lymph nodes everywhere: PCBs in your underwear being removed by groin lymph nodes, lead in your intestinal lymph nodes from the water you are drinking, mercury in your neck lymph nodes from amalgam fillings. Eliminate all these. Don't rest as long as any of your glands are enlarged.

Roland Sanford, 23, had minor pain and a lot of stiffness along the sides of his neck. His arms had some numbness. He only had one metal tooth filling but his whole body was toxic with samarium, beryllium, indium, copper, cesium, and mercury. When it was replaced, his neck pain and numbness got better.

Audrey Doyle had severe neck pains she attributed to sitting all day and sleeping in her wheelchair. She had to take painkillers to get to sleep at night because they were so bad. She knew eating cream and butter made it worse but she had no will power, she said. After a *Liver Cleanse*, getting “thousands” of tiny stones, she was free of it...for one day! But it was enough to convince her and she was determined to be off painkillers.

Temporal Mandibular Joint TMJ) Problems

Pain at the angle of your jaw is not due to a poorly fitting joint. It fits perfectly but the muscles nearby are pulling it out of joint with their frequent spasms. There is always a hidden tooth infection present. Ask the dentist to search for hidden tooth infections and to clean your cavitations (you will need to find an alternative dentist, and read *Dental Clean Up*). Begin immediately to heal these bone lesions with vitamin D (40,000 to 50,000 units once a day for 3 weeks, followed by 2 such doses per week forever), milk-consumption for calcium, and a magnesium oxide tablet. (See bone healing).

Kill pinworms with a zapper or frequency generator in yourself and family members twice a week and keep everyone's fingernails short for extra hygiene in the family for a month to prevent reinfection. Pinworms can cause tooth grinding and contribute to TMJ dysfunction. For extra muscle relaxation, take two magnesium tablets at bedtime and valerian capsules.

Tooth Ache

Before the pain becomes acute and excruciating, kill bacteria of the mouth, including “tooth decay” and “tooth plaque” frequencies (see *Frequency List*). Make your dental appointment immediately. If zapping bacteria several times in a few hours relieves pain enough to get you through the night or past the weekend, do not delay a single day. Zapping does not reach into the middle of an abscess—it circles around, so some bacteria are left to repopulate.

Try to understand the problem. If there are teeth with root canals near the location of pain, extract them. The toxic materials of the root canal jeopardize your total body health. Removing them always helps and may let the jaw heal normally where they were extracted. Since the pain is caused by a bulging infection pressing on a jaw nerve, and because each tooth has a related organ(s) it is especially important to clear up all infections to protect these organs.

These relationships are not understood yet. Finding that teeth have the same tissue frequency as some distant organ sheds a little light on the situation. Until the meaning and function of these frequencies is understood we can only guess that they interact somehow. Bacteria have taken advantage of this common resonance and have invaded both organs.

Heart infection by *Staphylococcus aureus* is an example. It is a common heart bacterium, causing much of our heart ailments, particularly mitral valve disease and irregularity problems. They always derive from teeth, whether present or

missing! After wisdom teeth are extracted, the hole left in the jaw frequently does not heal, it picks up *Staphylococcus aureus* from the mouth and a chronic infection is started. For this reason it seems ill advised to pull wisdom teeth if it isn't necessary.

Another heart bacterium, *Nocardia*, can originate in the teeth. *Nocardia* can also invade the brain and nerves. Persons with Parkinson's disease always harbor quite a population of *Nocardia*. Zap all these bacteria before and after your dental visits. Remember that killing bacteria in itself is not a panacea. Pain and body damage will return unless you do the proper repair and clean up work.

Throat Pain

Recurring sore throats are always improved by removing dental metal and root canals, and by cleaning up hidden tooth infections. This is essential for a permanent solution. Bacteria and viruses that cause sore throats are thriving in hiding places under and around dental metal. It is quite difficult to reach the center of such places (abscesses) with electric currents. Even if you could, you would reinfect the very next time you ate non-sterile food! Zapping is not a substitute for cleaning up your dentalware.

Keep your neck warmer than would be perfectly comfortable, gargle with hot water to bring in extra circulation. Use zinc tablets (60 mg. see *Sources*) twice a day; suck on them before swallowing. After cleaning up dentalware you may never have another sore throat!

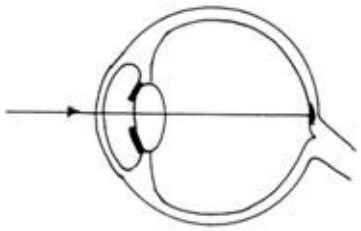
Children with recurrent sore throats usually do not have a dental problem. They invariably have an air pollution problem. Asbestos, formaldehyde, fiberglass, Freon and arsenic are the chief culprits. Clean these out of the house. Eating moldy food is especially conducive to respiratory illness. The immunity drop can last for weeks! Go off the moldy suspects to raise your family's resistance.

Eye Pain

…is caused by parasites.

The eye is a favorite location for many parasites, including *Giardia*, *amoebas, hookworm, schistosomes*, *Toxoplasma*, and innumerable others. The eye has two large bodies of watery fluid: the *aqueous humor* and *vitreous humor*, where no

blood traverses to bring in extra white blood cells when the need arises. It has its own protective devices, like tears, but some parasites, like *Toxoplasma*, have overcome all the body's defenses and regularly invade the eye if they get into the body somewhere.



Light travels through the cornea, through the aqueous liquid, the lens, and then the vast vitreous humor, finally striking the super sensitive spot on the retina, called the macula.

Fig. 27 Eye

We get *Toxplasma* from cats; the infectious stage is in cat feces. *Toxoplasma* infection could be the beginning of a lifetime of eye disease due to weakening of the eyes at an early age. *Toxoplasma* also invades the brain, frequently causing a dull ache or pressure at the back of the head. *Trichinella* is another common eye parasite, invading the eye muscles, so that a muscle is weakened and doesn't allow perfect alignment of the two eyes. Dogs and cats are the source of these.

There should never be a cat box in the house. Never let a child near a cat box.

By killing all the large parasites plus a few bacteria (*Staphylococci*, *Chlamydias*, *Neisserias*) the eye can become pain free in a few days. If pain returns, you missed something or reinfected yourself. Everyone in the family including pets needs to be treated for all the parasites. A person of low immunity should keep no indoor pets, since infecting yourself daily and then killing parasites daily is not a solution.

Herpes of the eye is not a single actor. The true host of this virus is a larger parasite, possibly a tapeworm stage. Tapeworm stages should be killed with an herbal preparation, Rascal, or with a zapper. (Not with a frequency generator. Only a zapper can kill all the segments and eggs at once, leaving nothing alive to wander about and find a new tissue to invade.)

Mary Rauch, age 60, filled a page with different pains and problems. Even her

eyes had a dull ache around and behind them, sometimes reaching to the back of the head. Her teeth hurt when she ate and she had been getting B_{12} shots once a week for 36 years for pernicious anemia. She was full of *Ascaris*, amoebas and pinworms that kept her legs twitching and jerking in bed at night, even waking her up. She was so much better after the *Kidney Cleanse* and *Parasite Program* she was eager to cleanse her liver. Before two months had passed her eye pain was gone.

Jessie Healy, middle aged and in good health otherwise, had carried the anxiety of having inherited *retinitis pigmentosa* for forty years. Now her drivers' license was in jeopardy due to fast progression of her disease. Numerous heavy metals had accumulated in her retina, including cerium from dental floss, arsenic from pesticide, tin from health food brand deodorant, PCB from skin salve, cobalt from dish detergent and indium from tooth metal. She had eight parasites in the retina including *Toxoplasma* from association with cats years ago. Removal of dental metal alone arrested the disease process. Two years later she was slightly improved and still driving her car.

Macular Degeneration

Dolores Bollapragada, 50ish, had suffered from clinical ergot poisoning in the past, which put her in a coma for several weeks. Ergot is a grain (especially rye) fungus, very toxic to the liver. Its byproducts are used in migraine medicine. She had overdosed, somehow. Perhaps her liver never recovered. It no longer detoxified solvents for her, allowing them to accumulate in her retina. There she had propyl alcohol, benzene, carbon tetrachloride, acetone, butyl nitrite, styrene, gasoline, wood alcohol, paradichlorobenzene (moth balls), pentane, methylene chloride and decane. She stopped snacking on cold cereal through the day. She had many habits and products to change. But she was determined to salvage her sight. She did.

Headache and Migraines

Headaches can take the joy out of living. They can lower your motivation level so low that you don't even want to do anything about them! People with daily headache deserve our deepest sympathy since they must carry on with life's daily duties in spite of it. Often, no medicine helps. Although there are common headaches, sinus headaches, migraines, and others, the causes of all overlap a great deal.

Tooth infection, urinary tract infection, bowel problems, and the wormlet, *Strongyloides* are the common causes.

There are also allergic connections, which include milk, eggs, citrus and salty foods. But the allergy-approach is difficult to put into practice. It is almost impossible to stay off these foods for long time periods. Eliminating bacteria and

Strongyloides leads to a permanent solution.

Possibly the parasite wormlet comes first, since even young children can suffer with migraines. *Strongyloides* is a microscopically small threadworm that horses are plagued with, but humans and our pets pick it up easily. Every migraine sufferer (100%) has high levels of this tiny worm. Perhaps it is really the special bacteria it brings with it that cause the blood vessels to seep or to spasm in the brain, causing pain. Zap it immediately.

Bacteria hidden under a tooth filling or root canal or in a space where once a tooth was pulled can be the cause. *Staphylococcus aureus* is a favorite, but various *Clostridia*, *Streps* and others are often seen, too. You don't feel pain from this small abscess because the pressure isn't building up inside it. It has found a way into your body—namely, your brain—so no pressure builds up to alert you! Find an alternative dentist with experience cleaning cavitations and finding small hidden abscesses. If you get immediate relief from dental work, only to lose ground again later, the abscess may have formed again (they are notorious for forming again). Go back to the dentist. Irrigate the dental wound site with white iodine (potassium iodide, 12 drops) or Lugol's (6 drops) to ¼ cup water using a curved-tip syringe.

Do not use iodine if you know you are allergic to it.

The colon is always a thriving mass of bacteria. It should be emptied at least twice a day to keep their levels down. Use the simple herb, *cascara Sagrada*, senna tea, or magnesium oxide tablets (2 to 3 a day) to help you eliminate frequently if your own regularity is lacking.

Gallstones in the liver and a congested liver are sources of bacteria, too. Do several *Liver Cleanses* and note the effect.

Is it the toxins made by bacteria or the inflammation from the bacteria or wormlets themselves that produces the headache? Certainly, one can eat the toxins by themselves in foods like yogurt, cheese, wine, and sour cream and develop "royal" headaches. Stay away from these **tyramine-**containing foods. Boil all your dairy foods to prevent *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas* from swimming into your beleaguered brain. Don't eat dairy foods that can't be boiled for ten seconds.

Begin by killing all *Strongyloides* and other parasites, bacteria and viruses with a zapper. Hopefully, this will only leave a few stragglers behind in

abscesses, gallstones and the colon contents. If the colon bacterium, *E. coli,* is your headache cause, start the *Bowel Program*. Search for the source of your *E coli* in food or polluted water. Stop reusing water bottles. Most people get their *Strongyloides* back in a few days from pets, other family members, and themselves! Zap every day for three weeks. Try to "clean up" family members and pets. Never let a horse or pet salivate on you. Never put your fingers in your mouth. Always sanitize your hands with grain alcohol after using the bathroom.

To summarize the steps to cure migraine headaches:

1. Kill *Strongyloides* and bacteria by zapping.
2. Do the Herbal Kidney Cleanse.
3. Clean up dentalware.
4. Do the *Bowel Program*.
5. Boil all dairy foods.
6. Do a Liver Cleanse.

This has never failed to substantially reduce migraine intensity and frequency.

Headaches are also caused by toxins in your environment; especially things you breathe in. Household gas is the most common offender. You don't smell it after you get used to it! Gas pipes are notoriously leaky. Conducting gases through pipes with joints in them, where gases could escape, must be the most ludicrous of all modern "conveniences". Would you try to conduct water through pipes with holes in them? You would soon see the water on your kitchen or bathroom floor. But gas doesn't land on the floor; it doesn't make a puddle, so you, the consumer, are left helplessly believing you don't have leaks. Every gas pipe that has a seam should have a clear plastic boot around it containing indicator compound to let it be known when gas is escaping. Other methods could be invented to make the gas utility safe. As you will see from the case histories, very many persons are living in a cloud of poisonous gas.

The telltale element is **vanadium**. When your vanadium test is positive, you have a gas leak that your body found, even though the gas company may not. Many gas companies use outmoded equipment to search for it. Four out of five gas companies miss the gas leak. Health Departments and building contractors use modern equipment that detects even the tiniest leak; call them.

If you are a headache sufferer, fixing the pipes is not good enough. Switch from fossil fuels to electric. There will be many dividends. (Remember not to use candles as part of your lifestyle, nor to be a smoker.) Your air needs to be clean: clean of perfumes and colognes, clean of potpourri and air fresheners, clean of air sprays, pesticides, formaldehyde, Freon, carpet and car odor, fireplace lighter, and of wood smoke.

Janette Donovan, age 52, had migraines every day but could not tolerate any medication for it. She walked about "like a zombie" most of the time. She frequently had vomiting with them. She was gassy, had pain in her right groin for many years and chronic bladder leakage. Our kidney stone test showed urate crystals. her urinalysis also showed urate crystals and a slight amount of blood, obviously chronic urinary tract infection. The parasite test showed *Strongyloides, Trichuris* and *Fasciolopsis buski* in the intestines. Her heavy metal test showed beryllium. This was tracked down to hurricane lamps that once held coal oil in them—it filled her house air unbeknownst to her. Thirty-five days later she had done an herbal parasite-killing program, done the kidney cleanse, cleared out the hurricane lamps and all fuel containers. Her headaches were "more like pressure" now than pain. She still had *Strongyloides*. Four months later she had some headaches still but not migraines. They were down to once a week. Three months after that she had done a *Liver Cleanse* and gotten abut 3,000 stones out! She was still getting some headaches. She tested *Positive* to *Histoplasma* and *Coxsackie virus #4* (a common brain virus) probably stemming from dentalware. She had many root canals and couldn't decide what to do. Keep her teeth and risk return of migraines; or get partial dentures. After eight months of indecisiveness she was back up to ten headaches per month, although not migraines.

Patsy Olsen, age 30, had migraines daily, frequently with vomiting. She had *Strongyloides* as well as *Ascaris*, and other bowel parasites as did her husband and two children. She couldn't tolerate any medication and had to give herself an enema daily for constipation. The whole family was put on parasite-killing herbs. A gas leak was found and fixed and the baby's diapers were changed to non-fragrant. Ten months later, the whole family still had *Strongyloides*. By one year she was experiencing a couple of good days a month although she still had *Ascaris, Coxsackie* viruses, and various tooth-related bacteria. Her two and a half year old had swollen neck glands, was toxic with bismuth from disposable diapers but did not have *Strongyloides*. The eight year old was also toxic with the lotions and fragrance of baby-stuff in the home; she was constantly congested and coughing but became free of *Strongyloides* in six months. After another ten months (the baby had been potty-trained meanwhile) the mother began to have headache-free days.

Donald Schaible, age 14, had migraines, learning disabilities and severe acne. The parasite test showed *Strongyloides*, *hookworm* and *Ascaris*. In spite of being on the *Parasite Program* two weeks and zapping, he still had *Strongyloides*.

Kenneth Jones had migraines for thirty-five years and had tried all the new medications. They worked for a while, then stopped helping, but he continued taking them anyway. He usually went to the emergency room for the really bad ones, once a week but lived with the constant daily variety. There were two house dogs. They and the whole family had *Strongyloides*. After cleaning up an asbestos problem, killing parasites for five months and clearing kidneys of urate stones, he was down to two to three mere headaches a week. Two months later, he was getting migraines again; they all had *Strongyloides* again. With renewed efforts, one month later his bad headaches were down to one a month, although his low level chronic headache persisted: they had the dogs on a strict schedule of parasite-killing herbs as well as themselves. He had not been to the emergency room for a month.

Angelina Gander, age 46, had daily headaches, not migraines. She also had persistent urinary tract infection and sinus infection. She was put on the *Herbal Parasite Program* and four weeks later was much better.

She also lost her chest pain due to heartworm and regained her milk tolerance.

Gracie Arlington had a boy age 6 who wet the bed, a girl age 8 with a behavior problem at school. She was stressed by an unfaithful spouse and thought she should go back to school for a Nursing degree so she could support the family. But she was getting two or three migraines a week in addition to colitis attacks which she feared would make her unable to study. The two cats, a dog, the children and herself all had *Strongyloides, Ascaris,* and a variety of other intestinal parasites. The humans were promptly zapped for parasites and the boy was dry that night for the first time in his life. A few nights later he was wet again. This time the animals were zapped and put on the *Pet Parasite Program*and the children's toileting was carefully supervised. When she dropped her extreme vigilance over all, they all relapsed. After a year of trying, they gave away their beloved dog, put the cat box in the porch and the mother did the cleaning herself but nothing prevented relapses. A half-year later, her six-year-old son asked if he could launder his own sheets and blankets. This request broke her heart and she planned to give away one cat. Even with only one cat, the girl's behavior and grades fluctuated extremely, the mother had a migraine a week and the boy wet. During a vacation the mother loaned the last cat, (her cat) to which she was very endeared, to a friend, to see if it made a difference. The boy never wet again, the girl made straight A's, and the mother's headaches became sinus headaches. Some intensive dental work cleared these up. She brought her Nursing diploma to our office two years after beginning. She should have had another diploma for **Intelligent Parenting.**

Earache

Earache is particularly common in children. Bacteria, mainly *Streptococcus pneumoniae,* have built up to a high level. Zap them. They were probably introduced by some larger parasite. But why did they multiply and thrive in your child's ear? There must have been food for them and protection from the immune system. Probably the Eustachian tubes are full of mucous, providing habitat. The mucous is present because some air toxin is irritating the sensitive linings. Clean up the air: not just asbestos, fiberglass, formaldehyde, Freon, and arsenic, but perfumes, fragrant school supplies, potpourri.

Being housebound, as in winter, makes the air-toxin problem worse. Use summer time to strengthen your child for the winter—spend summer outdoors. Always wash hands a lot. Stay away from moldy food. Give small doses of niacin (25 mg., niacin thins mucous so it can run away) along with vitamin C (250 mg.) at bedtime.

Putting in “tubes” is a short-term solution that is better than perpetually staying on antibiotics, but neither should be necessary.

To hasten healing, as soon as earache is suspected put room temperature olive oil in both ears, tug the earlobe to let bubbles out, and stopper them with cotton wool salvaged from vitamin bottles (other types are polluted with mercury). Put on a light hat that covers the ears.

When adults get earache, the *Strep*s are hiding under tooth fillings and in gallstones. Clean up these two sources and zap.

Drinking non-sterile milk adds *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas* to the *Strep* ear infection! Small wonder milk is thought to make people have mucous. The ears must now battle them, too. Even a few bacteria consumed in milk can start a whole colony if bowel bacteria have been disturbed by antibiotics. If your child has become “allergic“ to milk or gets mucous, remove cheese and ice cream—not milk—from the diet. Even cheese can be eaten if baked as in pizza or casseroles. Milk must be boiled. Try to reduce the child's *Salmonella* sensitivity by avoiding unnecessary antibiotics. Keep immunity high by avoiding moldy food!

Ear Noises And Ringing

This is also called *tinnitus*. A hissing or buzzing sound is heard in one or both ears. It can be continuous or pulsing off and on. It can be as loud as roaring.

Tinnitus is caused by three things acting in partnership: toxic elements, an allergy to *salicylates* (the aspirin family) and a bacterium *Streptococcus pneumoniae* (the pneumonia bug). This “bug” can be carried in the chronic state after a bout of pneumonia or what seems to be a head-cold. It is always present in earache. It is easily activated by exposure to cold wind or drafts and certain toxic substances. For this reason I recommend keeping the ears warm in winter by keeping them covered or wearing a cotton plug or ear-muffs. The *Strep* bug can also cause *Meniere's Syndrome*, congestion, loss of balance and chronic sinus problems. Often an antibiotic of the penicillin family helps immediately, and then loses its effectiveness. This shows you that bacteria are involved but cannot be truly vanquished with antibiotics.

Streptococcus pneumoniae often hides in pockets under infected teeth and in holes left where teeth have been pulled—especially wisdom teeth. These can be found by alternative dentists who clean these cavitations. *Strep* also resides in the liver; clean them out with liver flushes.

Certain foods and many medicines, especially cough medicine and lozenges contain salicylate.

To cure the tinnitus we must stop using aspirin or any high level source of salicylates. We must also stop the exposure to certain toxic elements—lead,

beryllium, zirconium, and benzalkonium. They are present in the air at gas stations and in many of our body lotions, soaps and salves. Switch to safe varieties. Niacin tablets, such as 100 mg, taken three times daily are another treatment, intended to increase the blood supply to the inner ear. Taking a thyroid tablet, by prescription, often helps too.

These methods never fail to improve tinnitus but a complete cure is seldom possible.

William Thall, 47, had a headache daily and was on pain medicine for it daily. He had tinnitus, a loud humming noise in the right ear. He had *Shigella* (producing nerve toxins) and *Borellia* (Lyme disease virus). He had *Gaffkya*, a respiratory bacterium under two wisdom teeth (right side). He also had *Campylobacter* and *Anaplasma* growing on him somewhere. He had *Strongyloides* too. He was toxic with vanadium (gas leak) and asbestos. After ten weeks he had two cavitations on the right side of his jaw cleaned, he had been on the *Parasite Program* and his tinnitus was gone, (he still had occasional headaches indicating he still had some *Strongyloides*).

Billie Scott, 26, had a history of ear problems, and lots of headaches. She was started on the kidney cleanse. Then she added the *Parasite Program* including their two dogs. She had a cyst in her left buttock, due to PCBs traced to the well water. She stopped using this well and switched off detergents for laundry and dishes. She switched off soda pop, onto milk. In 3½ months her tinnitus was gone and the cyst was shrinking.

Larry Pelegrini, 59, had tinnitus in both ears but was otherwise a strong, tall, intelligent person, who cared for sick people, whether family or not. As soon as he saw how simple it was to kill invaders with a frequency generator, he bought one. Preventing their recurrence was his big challenge since he had neither the means nor insurance to do dental work. He was toxic with aluminum, copper and PCBs. After switching to borax for all washing purposes, he got rid of aluminum and could feel his memory improve. The kidney herbs cleared him of uric acid and oxalate and he felt more supple. He had to go off his favorite beverage to get rid of pentane and methyl ethyl ketone. Twice a week he killed two dozen parasites and bacteria, that just seemed to pop up from nowhere, in order to feel better and reduce his tinnitus. But he lived alone, had to cook, garden, take care of animals and his sick friends, which gave him a lot of parasite exposure. Sometimes he would be toxic with arsenic (a new pesticide he tried out) or vanadium (gas leak) but mainly it was tooth-filling metal. If only this wonderful man could afford his dental work: what a blessing to society he could be for a long time to come.

Scalp Pain

Infection anywhere in the head can cause sensitive scalp and scalp pain. Even a common cold can cause bouts of scalp pain. Clean up your dentalware and environment.

Lumps on the scalp are often called *sebaceous cysts;* actually this is where your body has sequestered PCBs (polychlorinated biphenyls, extremely hazardous, now banned in the U.S., but often a pollutant in detergents.) Get rid of them by switching off detergents for all purposes. See *Recipes* for dishwasher liquid, dishwasher detergent, and laundry detergent replacements.

Non-Painful Diseases

Explanations for many of these “mysterious” diseases become rather obvious when you see a **common parasite, or pollutant, or both** consistently show up in case after case.

Diabetes

All diabetics have a common fluke parasite, *Eurytrema pancreaticum*, the pancreatic fluke of cattle, in their own pancreas. It seems likely that we get it from cattle, repeatedly, by eating their meat or dairy products in a raw state. It is not hard to kill with a zapper but because of its infective stages in our food supply we can immediately be reinfected.

Eurytrema will not settle and multiply in our pancreas without the presence of **wood alcohol** (methanol). Methanol pollution pervades our food supply—it is found in processed food including bottled water, artificial sweetener, soda pop, baby formula and powdered drinks of all kinds including health food varieties. I presume wood alcohol is used to wash equipment used in manufacturing. If your child has diabetes, **use nothing out of a can, package or bottle** except regular milk, and **no** processed foods.

By killing this parasite and removing wood alcohol from the diet, the need for insulin can be cut in half in three weeks (or sooner!).

Be vigilant with your blood sugar checks. The pancreas with its tiny islets that produce insulin recovers very quickly. Even if 90% of them were destroyed, requiring daily insulin shots, half of them can recover or regenerate so insulin is no longer necessary. The insulin shot itself may be polluted with wood alcohol (this is an especially cruel irony—the treatment itself is worsening the condition). Test it yourself, using the wood alcohol in automotive fluids (windshield washer) or from a paint store, as a test substance. Try different brands of insulin until you find one that is free of methanol.

Artificial sweeteners are polluted with wood alcohol! Instead of helping you cope with diabetes, they are actually promoting it! Do not use them.

Drugs that stimulate your pancreas to make more insulin may also carry solvent pollution; test them for wood alcohol and switch brands and bottles until you find a pure one. You may not need them much longer, so the extra expense now may soon reward you.

Many persons can detoxify the amount of wood alcohol that pollutes our foods. They do not have a food mold, **Kojic acid**, built up in their bodies as diabetics do. I have found Kojic acid in coffee, and potatoes with gray areas inside. Do not eat discolored potatoes or peels, even if cooked or baked. Being able to detoxify a poisonous substance like wood alcohol should not give us the justification for consuming it. All poisons are bad for us. Do not consume them.

All diabetic persons also carry a virus, *HA virus* in the pancreas. This virus grows in the skin as a wart but is spread quite widely in the body such as in the spleen or liver besides pancreas. It is not necessary to kill this virus since it disappears when the pancreatic fluke is gone. The HA virus undoubtedly belongs to the pancreatic fluke. The question can be asked: Does the fluke or its virus cause diabetes? There might even be a bacterium, so far missed in our observations, that is the real perpetrator.

There are additional aspects to diabetes that have been studied by alternative physicians. For instance, allergy to wheat and other grains containing gluten is common. Perhaps the pancreas and its islets would heal much faster if grains were out of the diet for a while. Perhaps the 50% improvement that is consistently possible just by killing parasites and stopping wood alcohol consumption could be improved further by a month of grain-free diet. Eating **fenugreek seeds** has been reported to greatly benefit (actually cure) diabetes cases. Are they a specific fluke killer, virus killer, or neither? It seems like a good idea to add this to your diet if you are a diabetic. Wood alcohol also accumulates in the eyes, and there is a connection between diabetes and eye disease. **Bilberry leaves** are an herbal treatment for both diabetes and weak eyes. Do they help by counteracting wood alcohol or detoxifying Kojic acid? Make a tea for yourself, using ¼ cup leaves to three cups water. Drink ½ cup a day. **Chromium** is another must for diabetics (200 mcg three times a day). It helps insulin enter your cells.

While recovering from diabetes, it is very important to check your blood sugar every day. Improvement is so rapid, you may suddenly be over-insulinized by your next shot. Cut down your dose to suit your actual need.

Gold is attracted to the pancreas. Heavy metals should be removed from dentalware including all gold crowns and no metal should be worn next to the skin as jewelry, including all gold items.

Blythe Jenkins was on Micronase™ (5 mg) daily for her diabetes but she still had a morning blood sugar of 183. She had pancreatic flukes and sheep liver flukes in her pancreas, vanadium (a gas leak) in her home and cadmium in her water (old pipes). After killing parasites and cleaning kidneys her morning blood sugar was down to 148. She also got rid of her hot flushes, groin and leg pain. This encouraged her so much she did the rest of her body clean up and could go off her medicine completely.

Robert Greene, age 65, had been on insulin five years already, getting two shots a day (25 u each), and even this was not controlling his blood sugar, which was 288 in the morning. He was raised to 30 units without much improvement. His legs and feet were too painful to walk without a walker to lean on. He had *Loa loa* in his pancreas. (This is another example of a parasite going to the "wrong" location, this time the pancreas instead of the heart. I believe the solvent makes this possible.) Also *mumps virus*, *HA wart virus*, *mycoplasma*, *flu virus, chicken pox virus*, *adenovirus* and *Shigella*, all making their home in his pancreas! This was possible because he had wood alcohol accumulated there, from drinking various beverages and using artificial sweetener. As soon as he stopped this practice and killed everything with a frequency generator his blood sugar fell below 100 in the morning and he had to reduce his insulin to 20 units. He was also on chromium 200 mcg (2 three times a day). Meanwhile, he cleared 2,000 stones out of his liver. He could now walk well again and decided to take a part time job. The whole process took one year.

Ralph Dixon, age 72, had been switched to 30 units of insulin, once a day, after six years on pills for his diabetes. He still had a fasting blood sugar of 242. He had the pancreatic fluke and a host of bacteria and viruses in his pancreas. He had a poodle. After killing the pathogens and cleaning his kidneys, his blood sugar dropped so he cut his insulin to 25 units (blood sugar was at 111). Soon he had to cut it to 20 units. He was also on chromium 200 mcg (2 three times a day), manganese 50 mg. (one a day), fenugreek capsules (2 a day), and bilberry leaves, each supplement by itself. He also lost his angina and fatigue with all this body cleaning. But if he went off the *Maintenance Parasite Program* he would promptly get a spike in his blood sugar, showing how easy it was for him to reinfect and how new parasites would immediately find his pancreas.

Melissa Bird, 54, had major illnesses including heart disease (2 angioplasties), numerous other surgeries and diabetes. She took 15-18 units of insulin once a day. Besides pancreatic flukes in her pancreas, she also had intestinal flukes there, plus widespread *Ascaris*! She also had warts and candidiasis. Fortunately there were no pets. Her parasites were instantly eliminated with a frequency generator and she was started on kidney herbs for her other problems. Seven weeks later she stated she had to cut down her insulin because her morning blood sugar had dropped to 90. Then she eliminated the decafs and artificial sweetener that were giving her wood alcohol, started the parasite herbs and did a *Liver Cleanse*. The day after the *Liver Cleanse* her blood sugar went up to 164 but was completely normal after that (under 100) and she did not dare take any more insulin or pills. We advised her to keep monitoring her blood sugar and be very, very vigilant and to please stop smoking.

John Angert, 65, was not on any medicine in spite of his diabetes. He was too embarrassed to tell us his blood sugar. He had a long list of other health problems, too. He was toxic with thulium (vitamin C) and palladium (from tooth fillings). He had a variety of parasites. After doing some dental work and parasite-killing his fasting blood sugar dropped to a normal 98. But his leg cramps kept returning in spite of doing a *Kidney Cleanse*. Only after changing his diet to include milk did the phosphate crystals stay away and eliminate his cramps.

Cornelius Edens, age 33, came for his diabetes, although he also had fatigue, digestion problems, and headaches. He had numerous other minor symptoms like chest pain over the heart, soreness in testicles,

etc. His diabetes was only diagnosed one year ago. He was on insulin (Humulin™ 20 long acting plus 6 regular units) in the morning. He often omitted the evening dose, which should be 14 long plus 6 regular. This brought his fasting blood sugar down to 166 in the morning.
He had pancreatic flukes in his testicles besides in his pancreas. His aflatoxin level was very high; he was told to stop eating grocery store bread, eat bakery bread only. He had silver, nickel and very high levels of gold—probably all three coming from his gold crowns—he was to have them all replaced with composite. He had fiberglass in his pancreas. Wood alcohol was present in large amounts in his pancreas as expected. He was to stop drinking all store bought beverages, whether frozen, powdered, or ready to drink. He did not test *Positive* to benzene, propyl alcohol, *Salmonellas*, *Shigellas*, or *E. coli*. But he had *Staph aureus* growing at high levels in his pancreas. The usual source for this is in teeth, so he was told to ask his dentist to search for cavitations and clean up hidden tooth infections while replacing the gold crowns. He was to find the exposed fiberglass and seal it off. He was to zap parasites every other day for 1 month. His supplements were vitamin C (1 tsp. with each meal for constipation; then 1 tsp. daily), vitamin B-50 complex (2 per day), thioctic acid (2 per day). He was to start the *Kidney Cleanse* recipe for his testicle problem, and after 6 weeks do a *Liver Cleanse*. He was to follow up with us in 3 weeks, after dental work was completed. He never returned. Four months later we received a phone call he was too embarrassed to make himself. He needed no insulin and was doing fine. Another 3 months later he was still doing well, and off insulin.

Pre-diabetic

Alyce Dold, 64, came because she was worried about her blood sugar and chest pain. Indeed, a blood test showed her fasting blood sugar to be 136, just beginning to show insufficient insulin production by her pancreas. She had pancreatic flukes and wood alcohol there, also mumps virus and HA virus. She had six more solvents accumulated due to eating raisin bran and other cold cereals each day. She was glad to be forced off this routine: she switched to 2 eggs every other day with biscuits or bread (not toast) and cooked cereal in between. Her chest pain was due to dog heartworm and *Staphylococcus aureus* bacteria that originated at teeth #16, 17, 1, and 32. The worms and *Staph* were killed with a frequency generator. She was referred to a dentist for cavitations and started on kidney herbs. Two weeks later, there was still a little residual heart pain due to *Staph*; dental work was not yet done. She was given chromium (600 mcg per day) to help her insulin regulate sugar. Her LDH (See tests) was still high from the recent heart stress, no doubt. But she had accomplished a lot and planned to get it all done.

Diabetes Of Childhood

The problem is the same for diabetes of childhood as for diabetes of later onset, but much easier to clear up, provided the whole family cooperates.

Wesley Evanco, age 6, had his onset at age 11 months. Prior to that he had chicken pox and his baby shots. He had pancreatic flukes and their reproductive stages in his pancreas as well as wood alcohol. He had no other solvents accumulated. The problem was clearly due to these two enemies of his small body. Wesley's father did not have pancreatic flukes but his mother had very high levels, along with wood alcohol. She had to clear hers up before Wesley could recover. She chose not to. She couldn't believe the connection. Our most persuasive efforts were not successful. We hope Wesley can forgive us all in due time.

Herpes

The *Herpes* family of viruses includes *Herpes Simplex Virus* (HSV) 1 and 2,

Epstein Barre Virus (EBV), shingles or Chicken Pox (*Varicella zoster*), *Cytomegalovirus* (CMV) and some newly discovered ones.

Herpes simplex virus 1 is the virus that breaks out around or inside the mouth. We call it a cold sore because it often follows a cold in childhood. As children, we may get HSV 1 once or twice each winter. When they come more often the child's immunity is low. Adults who get repeated attacks also have low immunity (this is obvious from a blood test where the white blood cell count is less than 5,000 per cu mm).

Herpes simplex virus 2 breaks out in the genital area. It is often blamed on promiscuous sex but I believe it has quite different origins.

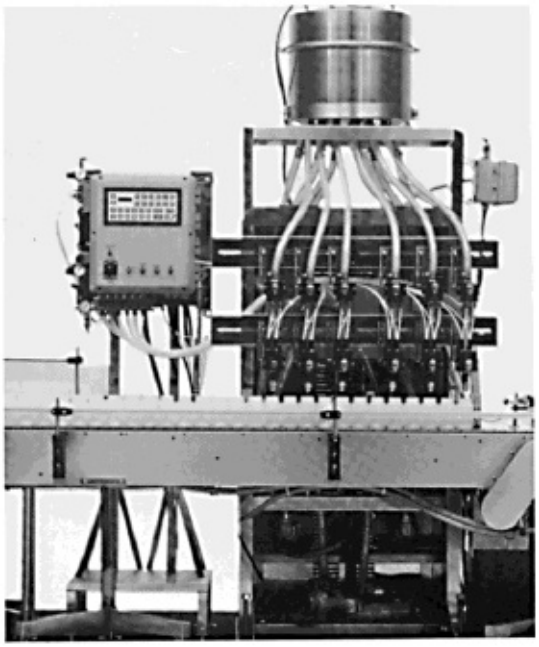
I believe the virus is introduced to our bodies by another large parasite. Perhaps it is pinworms, or *Ascaris*. Perhaps it is a tapeworm stage, picked up from dust and dirt.

I have some evidence that it is released from dog tapeworm stages when these are being killed by your immune system. It is probably the same tapeworm stage as releases the *Adenovirus* (cold virus) that would explain why children frequently get “cold sores” during or after a cold. (See Curing The Common Cold.)

Nevertheless, you would not get sick from these viral releases unless your immunity was lowered.

Herpes lives in your nerve centers (*ganglia*) and it is from here that you can be attacked after the initial infection. Evidently your immune system can destroy them as quickly as they emerge. But a meal of **aflatoxin** or other **moldy food** suddenly “gags” your white blood cells and lets a viral attack happen.

The viruses can also be “triggered” which lets them out of hibernation (latency) to multiply and travel along the nerve fiber to the skin. Triggers are things that put these nerve centers to work: sudden cold and heat, trauma from chafing and friction. Never drink water with ice cubes in it. Never eat hot soup with a metal spoon. Don't tweeze hairs.



Machinery should be rinsed with ethyl (grain) alcohol, not propyl alcohol or wood alcohol.

Fig. 28 Bottling equipment

Begin your prevention program by raising the immunity of your skin; this means removing all toxins from the skin. Use only natural lotions, softeners, cleansers on your skin made from recipes in this book. Health food brands are not superior. This will get rid of nickel, chromate, titanium, zirconium, aluminum, and benzalkonium from your skin and probably your whole body! Do laundry with borax and washing soda, only, to eliminate commercial detergent as a source, too.

As soon as you feel that warning tingle or sensation of *Herpes*, zap or use a frequency generator at 293 and 345 KHz (HSV 1) or 360 and 355 KHz (for HSV 2). Immediately take a **cayenne** capsule and 8 **lysine** tablets (500 mg each). The cayenne slows down travel of the virus along the nerve.

Attacks probably occur when the triggers act at the same time as an immune drop occurs. Immune drops happen frequently due to eating moldy food. Of course, mercury in amalgam tooth fillings keeps immunity chronically lowered. Many persons report they stopped breaking out with *Herpes 1* after replacing their amalgams. Stopping wearing tight synthetic underpants helps reduce *Herpes 2* out breaks.

When you get an outbreak, mop up a droplet of the blister fluid and prepare it

as a specimen for yourself. If you search for it in your white blood cells when your attack is over, it will not be found because it is in hiding inside your nerve cells. Zapping does not reach them inside your own cells. Nevertheless, you can totally eliminate them by repeated zapping provided you kill them at their earliest warning. Evidently, they haven't multiplied yet, so gradually their numbers go down.

Even after you have been *Herpes* free for a long time, stick to your preventive principles. Avoid the trigger foods, peanuts, and chocolate, or be ready to zap. Avoid cold wind or direct sunlight on your face. Don't eat abrasive or acid foods like popcorn, nuts, toast, crackers, candy, citrus. Although you may stop the virus in its tracks by zapping, healing the lesion takes time. Keep the skin softened with a cornstarch or sodium alginate recipe (see *Recipes*).

A lysine mush helps too: crush a lysine table with a large wooden spoon, add a pinch of vitamin C powder and a pinch of zinc oxide. Save part of this mixture for later use. Wet a small bit of it with a few drops of water to make a paste. Apply to lesions.

Bazezew Hailey, 38, started breaking out in the genital area after a period of antibiotic use. She was started on lysine (500 mg, 8 a day), cayenne caps (one with each meal). She was to fill her prescription for Zovirax™ from her doctor, though. By the time she had it filled, the next day, her lesion had stopped enlarging, and she could reduce her supplements. Her skin was full of mercury, lead, strontium, and aluminum. Her white blood cell count was low, showing low immunity. Her ratio of segmental to lymphocyte white blood cells was low, evidence for a chronic viral condition. Her bone marrow contained lead and radon. She stopped using toothpaste (strontium), salt, deodorant, and detergents (aluminum). She got the metal out of her mouth and eliminated her radon problem by opening crawl space vents. The lead source was never found, but after she moved to a new house it went away. *Herpes 2* stayed away. A year later she still hadn't opened the Zovirax™ bottle.

Fatigue

Fatigue, whether minor or extreme, is always associated with blood sugar disturbances. The more disturbance the more fatigue. We have three organs that do most of the sugar regulating: our **adrenals**, the **liver**, and the **islets in the pancreas**. In severe fatigue, that keeps you partly bedridden, all three organs are heavily parasitized. *Epstein Barre Virus* (EBV) is running amok in your body, as a rule, even when clinical culture techniques cannot find it. With your frequency generator and Syncrometer® you can find it emitting at 380 KHz. Killing the viruses is not as important as killing the larger parasites and getting your organs functioning for you again. The viruses will go away by themselves.

The liver's role in blood sugar regulation is to get it out of storage when needed. When sheep liver flukes have taken up residence they're spewing their chemicals as well as their own bacteria and viruses into your circulation; it is surprising that the liver has any sugar in reserve and can function at all. Sheep liver flukes are commonly seen in fatigue syndrome cases.

The adrenals (the outer layer called the cortex) help to regulate the blood sugar in a complex way. Some adrenal factors influence the thyroid, which is another energy-related organ. Both adrenals and thyroid have toxic buildups in fatigue cases! Their work is hampered.

The heart of sugar regulation is in your pancreas in the tiny islands of cells that secrete insulin, called the *islets of Langerhans*. Here we always find the pancreatic fluke in residence. It actually breeds there when wood alcohol accumulates in it. Wood alcohol is a common pollutant of food, even in artificial sugar, which is often recommended to replace real sugar and spare the pancreas. There is wood alcohol in store-bought drinking water, fruit juice, and powders, meant to be stirred into beverages, even if they are health food varieties. It's probably being used to clean tubes and hoses in the manufacturing plant. The only beverage you can safely buy (not safe unless you sterilize it, though) at a grocery store is milk. Make your own beverages using recipes in this book.

Your first step toward curing your fatigue syndrome is to kill the pancreatic fluke and all other living invaders of the pancreas, liver, adrenals and thyroid. Use a zapper. Drink milk or buttermilk for several days afterward to provide lactic acid for the “good” bacteria to feed and recover on.

Your second step is removing metal from your mouth, particularly gold. Gold from teeth and jewelry readily goes to the pancreas! Do everything in the *Easy Lifestyle Improvements* chapter.

Your energy can bounce back in a few weeks by attending your liver, adrenals and pancreas. Help these organs heal and grow strong again. Avoid food molds (read Moldy Food). The most powerful assistance to the liver is a cleanse. This will eliminate liver viruses such as EBV and *Cytomegalovirus* (CMV). Be patient. Do it on a schedule until you have over 2,000 stones out. Take **vitamin C** at least 3 gm/day, to help both liver and adrenals. Take **B_2 and B_6** to help adrenals and kidneys. Take glucose tolerance factor, **chromium** (two 200 mcg tablets 3x/day). See *Sources* for all of these. Take these supplements for three weeks, then cut the dose in half, and take on alternate days only, as a hedge

against possible pollution in these.

Although your energy may be normal in three weeks, you are at higher risk for fatigue than the average person. Reinfection with anything will put the new parasites right back where the old ones were. Other bacteria, solvents and toxins will head for the pancreas, liver and adrenals again because these are weakened organs. It could take two years to build your health to its previous level, but is well worth it to have youth, initiative, and a beautiful appearance again. Going back to school is a good use of your time when your initiative has returned but your physical strength is still not up to housework or a job. When your energy comes back to you, it is tempting to overwork: to clean the whole house or to get into some gardening.

It is better to be moderate today than in bed tomorrow.

Anyone who has suffered from Chronic Fatigue Syndrome (CFS) or recurrent EBV has learned that lesson well.

June Timony, age 38, was diagnosed with Chronic fatigue Syndrome), EBV and *Candida* around 1½ years ago by her family doctor. She also had a thyroid problem and a high estrogen level (165 pg/ml). She had severe depression at times. Our test showed her body was full of bismuth (fragrance) and silver (tooth fillings) especially in the ovaries. She cleansed her kidneys and killed parasites but could not make up her mind to do the expensive dental work.

Janice Brown, age 21, had EBV with chronic fatigue and depression along with a dozen more symptoms. Her skin, kidneys, breasts, brain, ovaries and pancreas were all loaded with mercury, platinum and other metals. She was full of radon and bus exhaust and the plumbing was shedding cadmium. Rather than do all this she and her husband decided to move. Before the moving date arrived she had cleansed kidneys, killed parasites and done dental work and was feeling noticeably better. Then they moved. She immediately was very fatigued again and worried that the move had been in vain. This time she had a liver full of *Salmonella* and a return of phosphate crystals in her kidneys. But it was easy to clear up and it was a very useful lesson to her to avoid unsterilized dairy products. She was much more careful after this.

Dee Safian, age 36, came especially for her low energy. She had EBV once. It left her extremely nervous. We advised going off caffeine but not substituting for it by drinking decafs. Her tissues were full of arsenic from pesticide; her urinalysis showed kidney crystals and her eosinophil count was high 5.5% (parasites). She had sheep liver flukes and stages in her pancreas due to a buildup of wood alcohol there. In four months after killing parasites and doing a *Kidney Cleanse* she was much improved.

Josefina Linzer, age 32, came for her fatigue and depression. Her tissues were full of arsenic, PCBs, chromate (eye makeup), mercury, yttrium, radon and terbium. She needed tooth metal replacement but could not schedule it immediately. She had *Ascaris* and pancreatic flukes in her pancreas and reacted to sugar in her diet quite strongly, so avoided it. She also had *Strongyloides* and *Trichinella*. She killed all these with a frequency generator and started on the kidney herbs. Her wood alcohol buildup was coming from carbonated beverages. She went off. In 6 weeks she had done everything except the mercury removal and was feeling much better.

Brigette Dawn, age 21, had Chronic Fatigue Syndrome with EBV, along with other problems. She cleaned her home and cleansed kidneys, killed parasites, and did two *Liver Cleanses*. Still the fatigue would return two days later. Meanwhile, though, her infertility problem got solved (she got pregnant) and this encouraged her to continue the battle against fatigue after the baby was born.

Hector Garcia, age 14, was getting gamma globulin injections every three weeks for his chronic fatigue syndrome. He had pancreatic flukes in his pancreas, sheep and human liver flukes in his liver and intestinal fluke in his intestine. He had a buildup of benzene, propanol, and carbon tetrachloride, as well as aflatoxin from his granola breakfasts. He also had *Candida* and measles in his white blood cells. He killed parasites with a frequency generator and went off the solvent polluted items in the propyl alcohol and benzene lists. He immediately (in 20 days) felt much better.

Dana Levi, age 16, had chronic fatigue syndrome and dizziness; he was not in school. He had pancreatic fluke in his pancreas, sheep, human and intestinal flukes in his liver! Both benzene and propyl alcohol were present in his immune system. As soon as the parasites were killed (with a frequency generator) and he changed a lot of his products, he felt better but soon lost his improvement. At the next visit, our tests showed a buildup of vanadium (from burning candles in his bedroom). When he stopped this, he was better again for a while only to relapse again. His propyl alcohol level was up as was aflatoxin. But getting a taste of normal energy gave him the determination to get himself well! He embarked on a *Liver Cleanse* program and still more careful food selection.

Dennis Dillard, age 16, was beginning to do poorly at school due to fatigue. He had to stop athletics although his regular doctor pronounced him well. He was also getting chronic sinus infections. His lungs and trachea had accumulated seven heavy metals: vanadium, palladium, cerium, barium, tin, europium, beryllium. His fasting blood sugar was low (73 mg/DL) and LDH very low (90 u/L; it should have been 160). The body makes LDH in response to lactic acid levels. When the muscles aren't making much lactic acid from their normal metabolism, LDH levels will fall too. Was he developing a muscle disease? The gas leak was fixed (vanadium), the garage was sealed off from the house to eliminate barium and beryllium but the other toxic elements came from his dental retainer. As soon as his retainer came out, and they stopped using flea powder on their dog, his energy became normal and sinuses cleared up. A year later he still had not been ill.

Evelina Rojas, age 12, was having extreme fatigue with mood problems and sudden fevers. She killed *Ascaris* and sheep liver flukes with the *Parasite Program* but promptly got them back due to a benzene buildup I believe due to using products containing an herbal oil. Her high levels of *Streptococcus pneumoniae* (cause of fevers), *Staphylococcus aureus* and *Nocardia* could not be eliminated until her three baby teeth (with root canals) were pulled. After that, she was well.

Elaine Perkins, 48, came specifically for her low energy and nervousness. She was toxic with arsenic, a substance that replaces energy with nervous excitement and exhaustion. She also had a backlog of antimony (using baby oil), aluminum, rhenium (hair spray), benzalkonium (toothpaste) and radon. In four months, she had the arsenic and three other toxins eliminated and already had more energy.

Neil Youngblood, 53, was so fatigued, he had to brace himself even while sitting. A blood thyroxin level (T_4) of 1.0 instead of the normal 7.5 mcg/DL explained his fatigue. He had a mouthful of assorted dental metals which were accumulating in the thyroid, inviting viruses, particularly CMV, into it. He had to be on four grains of thyroid to feel near normal. After he had all his tooth metal removed, he only needed one grain to feel O.K. This encouraged him to clean up more of his body.

Scott Pennington, 50ish, was on thyroid medicine for his hyperthyroidism. He had been on iodine-radium earlier. He had the miracidia of the intestinal fluke, sheep liver fluke, and pancreatic fluke in his thyroid! Adult human liver flukes were also there! His thyroid was toxic with iridium, nickel, tellurium and mercury (metal tooth fillings) and decane, TC Ethylene and pentane solvents. He had been drinking a great deal of regular tea, which let oxalate crystals deposit in his kidney and slow down the excretion of

toxins. The parasites were killed with a frequency generator, he changed his diet to get rid of solvents. In two weeks he was feeling better, had more energy and better sleep. This encouraged him to do the dental work.

Skin Problems

Sebaceous Cysts

Your body, in its wisdom, keeps toxins together and out of harm's way by making a cyst out of it. All the *sebaceous cysts* I have seen are filled with *polychlorinated biphenyls* (PCBs).

Get rid of PCB sources in order to clear PCBs from your body. This can take 6 to 12 months. Change all detergents (for dishes, laundry, and body use) to borax and/or washing soda.

Commercial detergents are wonderful cleaners.....but are unquestionably toxic.

Whether you have cysts or not, it is always a good idea to use borax and washing soda instead.

If you have a particularly visible cyst, try to poultice it to the surface. Washing away some of it would be a great help to your body. Read herb books on poultices or just take whatever wild leaves you can gather; make a mush out of them with a blender, mix with honey or homemade skin softener to make it spread like peanut butter and cover the cyst with it night and day, covered with a piece of plastic. The wetness has drawing power. The plant juices have other benefits. If you can’t poultice and must rely on kidney excretion, be sure to take kidney herbs at the same time.

Skin Rash

Rashes can be caused by many things. To find the cause, follow a logical pattern. It may be due to:

- HIV
- Yeast and Fungus

- Allergy
- Childhood Diseases (rubella, etc.)

HIV is the most alarming possibility. Eliminate it first by testing for it. It's often too early for a clinical test to be *Positive* for HIV, so use the Syncrometer®. I often see the rash disappear within days of eliminating the virus.

Probably the most common cause of rash is **yeast**. *Candida* has a resonant frequency of 384-388 KHz. If you test *Positive* for it, stop all commercial soap and detergent for all possible uses. Zapping *Candida* may drive it away for a few days. The fungus is hosted by another parasite but finds your skin quite satisfactory for a home, at least while your skin immunity is low. It may be low from wearing metal jewelry, having metal tooth fillings, aluminum (from lotions and soaps), cobalt (from shaving supplies), and zirconium (from deodorant.). When all these are removed, the skin will dry up quickly in open air or under a heat lamp.

In babies' skin, immunity is low from diaper chemicals (mercury and thallium), wipes, and soap and detergent chemicals. Tight fitting, mercury treated diapers are a modern atrocity. Always line them with a tissue and keep them loose fitting.

The skin that has rash or fungus should be dried with paper towels, unfragranced and uncolored, in order not to contaminate the cloth towels, and thereby transport the tiny infectious spores to other skin locations. You may use skin healers.

Only the skin healers given in *Recipes* are safe to use. Keep them refrigerated when not in daily use. Commercial lotions, including health varieties, all contain toxic ingredients.

Snug-fitting diapers are a modern atrocity, forcing mercury and thallium into the baby’s sponge-like skin.

Fig. 29 Tight diapers

Many adult rashes are due to **allergies**. Allergy to nickel is common, the reaction is easiest to see under rings or watches. The metal is pulled into the body for elimination. Since nickel is used by so many bacteria, especially urinary tract bacteria, it doesn't get eliminated, it gets taken up by bacteria. It also piles up in kidneys, adrenals, bladder and prostate where bacteria thrive on it. Strangely, it also accumulates in the male scalp (and in women’s scalps who have male pattern baldness).

Allergy to strawberries, perfume, deodorant or chlorinated water, however different they are, can all be expressed the same way, in a rash. The liver has refused (been unable) to detoxify the chemicals in these items and allows them to circulate in the body. Not for long, though, since great damage could be done to brain and other tissues. Mercifully, the skin grabs these chemicals into itself. Ultimately, it must still be removed. The allergic reaction and your immune system come to your skin's rescue, although bringing you discomfort.

Why didn't the liver detoxify the chemicals given to it? The answer is based on a simple experiment. Try cleaning your liver several times or until 1,000 bits of refuse have been washed out of the bile ducts. This relieves the back pressure on that part of the liver, and allows it to do its work again. The physiological details are not understood. Fortunately, the results are instantaneous. The day before the *Liver Cleanse* you would never eat a strawberry or peanut for fear of a reaction. A few days after the cleanse, your body “knows” which food it might tolerate and as you try a bit, you notice no reaction, no rash this simple experiment suggests that the liver couldn't detoxify these foods because of the refuse in its ducts.

Each *Liver Cleanse* “cures” a different set of allergies suggesting that the liver is compartmentalized—different parts having different duties. It follows that by getting all the stones out all your allergies will disappear. Experience shows this to be true, although it can take two years to carry out such a program.

Meanwhile, avoiding the offensive food or product is very important. It is quite destructive to bathe the brain in strawberry chemicals or your toes in maple syrup chemicals. Stay off allergy-producing foods and products even if you can tolerate a little or can be “desensitized” to them with shots or homeopathic methods. Use these methods for relief, not license to continue using items that

tax your body.

Certain **childhood diseases** produce a rash and this can be diagnosed by testing for the suspected disease with a slide or culture of it. Then use a zapper to kill both the bug and any larger parasites that may have brought it in.

Hives

Sometimes your body will break out in hives instead of a rash. Again, gallstones in the liver and gallbladder are responsible. Do the *Liver Cleanse*.

Acne

The more severe cases of acne cover parts of the body as well as face and can pit the face so badly there is hardly any clear skin left.

In ten days you can reverse this, so most of the skin is beautifully clear. There are bacteria involved and skin oils of youth feed these bacteria. Acne has been extensively studied by scientists. Perhaps the true culprit was too big to be seen with a microscope or too small (antigen) to be recognized or just too unimaginable. I inevitably find *Trichinella*, one of the four common roundworms that infect humans.

Test yourself to *Trichinella* with the slide called “larvae in tissue.” Search for it in your skin. It is generally believed to reside in muscles, especially the diaphragm, but in acne cases it is in the skin.

If you only have a frequency generator, set it at 404.5 KHz and at neighboring numbers, extending 5 KHz on each side, to be sure to include all eggs and other molt stages. Or zap.

Psoriasis, Eczema

Psoriasis and eczema are both caused by *Ascaris*. Their molting chemicals are quite allergenic; perhaps it is these that are affecting the skin. Since pets pick these worms up daily, there is chronic reinfection in families with pets. Keep zapping.

Bernadette McNutt, 34, had acne on her back, chest and face. She had been treated since teen age with ultraviolet light, Retin A, and antibiotics. She already had a history of shingles and fungus, two more skin conditions. Her skin was toxic with strontium and her kidneys had cadmium, silver and beryllium deposits inhibiting excretion. She had only one parasite, extremely high levels of *Trichinella*. Her children were also infected as was the cat. In spite of using parasite herbs for months she got no

improvement until the baby was out of diapers. Then she cleared up.

Royce Hamilton, 17, had acne so dense on his face there was no good spot the size of a dime anywhere. He had it about one year. His urinalysis showed “amorphous” crystals (stones of all kinds) and a trace of protein. He had *Trichinella* worms throughout his organs. He was very fatigued. He was started on kidney herbs so there would be good excretion after killing the *Trichinella*. His thyroid and kidneys were full of zirconium and titanium from all the lotions he used for his skin. He didn't need deodorant. Evidently even his armpit bacteria had been affected. It took four months to clear his *Trichinella* although there were no young children or pets in the house. His face was beginning to heal, but three months later he had a recurrence, although his parent was not a carrier. After this, he cleared it up again and his face looked as beautiful as a child's.

Evan Knight, 36, had psoriasis at elbows and knees from age 9 but now it was spreading to his fingers and scalp. He occasionally had bronchitis and puffy eyelids, indicative of *Ascaris* but at the time of his visit he had *Trichinella*, fluke stages and *Echinostomum* in his skin. He was started on the *Parasite Program* and in three weeks it was clearing instead of advancing. He switched to milk for his beverage to raise his immunity and removed the arsenic, formaldehyde and thulium (from his vitamin C) by doing the necessary clean ups.

Gerry Chastain, 41, had a red nose, erupted along the sides. He had been on sulfa drugs and Emycin.™ He had *Leishmania tropica*. He killed it in the office with a frequency generator and got immediate improvement but four weeks later it was back. He had four solvents built up in his body: benzene, TCE, TC Ethylene and hexanedione. This situation would make recovery impossible since he was no doubt reinfecting himself. He also had titanium, platinum and silver accumulated in his tissues and needed to replace his dentalware before expecting a permanent cure.

Floyd Oldham, 50s, was getting pimples on his nose. His whole face was red and flushed looking. His bowels were loose and he had some urinary urgency. He harbored two kinds of *Leishmania* (*braziliensis* and *tropica*). He killed the *Leishmanias* with a frequency generator and started himself on the kidney herb program. Five weeks later the pimples were gone but general redness had reappeared. The *Leishmanias* were still gone but this time he was toxic with cobalt.

Cobalt is known to promote skin cancers and also heart disease. This was discovered decades ago when an outbreak of heart disease occurred in England. It was traced to a pub (where they all partook) where cobalt was added to the beer to make the foam rise higher! In fact, the foam will just stay in place like a hairdo, if you add cobalt. It was made an illegal additive. Gradually, it has crept back into consumer's products: first toilet cake (blue), then window washer (blue), then dishwasher detergent, and now even mouthwash. If you see a blue colored product, **stay away from it.** It accumulates in the heart and skin. People with skin cancers often have cobalt build up.

Floyd stopped using all these products and cleared up again.

Grethe Driscoll, middle aged, wore tons of make up, so skillfully applied that scars from a face-lift could never be detected. When she had minor breakouts, which usually occurred while away on a trip, it seemed like a catastrophe. She tried everything available but could not get to her parasite herbs until she was back home several weeks later. After one week on them (5 day high dose plus maintenance) her complexion was perfect again.

Crofton Thornton, 15, had an embarrassing case of acne. He had *Ascaris*, hookworm and *Strongyloides* (he also had migraines) all reacting in the skin. He stopped drinking commercial beverages that gave him solvents. He killed parasites electronically and with herbs and got a considerable improvement. But he still had *Strongyloides* one month later. Nevertheless, he had seen the connection and he knew it was just a matter of persistence to a clear complexion. Note, he should have had *Trichinella*—did I miss testing for it?

Warts

Could we get warts from playing with toads in childhood? We don't play with toads anymore. Yet we get warts. We don't know how we get them. But after learning how to get rid of them, you will probably know how you got them. Not all warts are the same. In fact, they might all be different: each one is made up of 5 or 6 different viruses, not just one as we had believed.

Peel a tiny fragment off one of your warts. Prepare it for testing by placing it in a small bottle. Add a few tsp. filtered water and a ¼ tsp. grain alcohol. Label it with the location you got it from: like “left middle finger knuckle. “ First, search your body for other locations of this wart (organs that test *Positive* to your sample). You can easily find them in your skin, of course. But also search electronically in your liver, spleen, muscles, stomach, heart, pancreas. **Notice how often they are present in the pancreas**. The pancreas seems to be a wart-virus heaven. Are they in the islets or the rest of the pancreas?

Without a zapper, you will need to find the frequency of each virus to completely destroy it. Attach your frequency generator and search between 400 and 290 KHz. When you find its resonant frequency, kill it by treating yourself for three minutes at 10 volts from a frequency generator. Will your warts fall off?

In a few days one or two of your warts will begin to shred. After a week you may lose one or two completely, and find that several more have become smaller. The remainder is unchanged. Continue to identify and kill them. Notice that they are not necessarily gone from the pancreas or other organs at the same time as they are gone from the skin. Perhaps warts are not the benign entities we have believed them to be. They may, in fact, ride into the body on some common bacteria, like *Salmonella*, or common parasite like pinworms or tapeworm stages.

Zapping doesn't reach all the viruses in a wart either. It takes repeated zapping to start the shredding and gradual killing of warts.

Guy Laird, age 11, had warts on his lips besides fingers. His job was feeding the three outdoor dogs. He was full of *Ascaris*. He had *Taenia pisiformis* and *Taenia solium*bladder cysts in his liver. These were shedding viruses into Guy. He was started on Rascal for six weeks (this was before the zapper was invented). Maybe his benzene buildup was responsible for letting so many parasites (and their viruses) survive and multiply in his body. He stopped using toothpaste, killed *Ascaris* (408 KHz) and some flukes (434 to 421 KHz) and improved his diet. All except one wart came off (without bleeding). He was given different chores, too, to reduce his contact with animals and their parasites.

Georgianna Mills, a middle age music teacher, broke out with warts all over her hands, at least 30 in total. A few months later she was diagnosed with bone cancer; she always wondered if there was a connection. She cleared up her cancer and killed her viruses and bacteria with a frequency generator. Nearly all her warts disappeared. But her indoor pet brought new parasites daily, especially *Moniezia* tapeworm stages. With each *Moniezia* infection (about once a month) she got new warts. She was never able to clear them completely.

I concluded that each wart is actually composed of 3 to 6 viruses and these viruses are distributed throughout our bodies! How satisfying to be able to rid our bodies of them, once and for all even in internal organs. There is a catch. Small remnants of some warts do not disappear in spite of killing most of them. More accurately, they disappear and then reappear in our internal organs. Could this suggest to us their true origin? Could it be a tapeworm stage?

Tapeworm Stages

Our bodies harbor numerous stages of tapeworms. But not the tapeworm itself, which may belong to a dog, cow, or pigeon. Tapeworms lead complicated lives, much like insects with their caterpillars, larvae, larval molts, pupae and eventual adults. Tapeworms shed eggs with the bowel movement of the animal host. The eggs blow in the dust and reside in the earth. A vegetarian animal nibbling vegetation near this filth, or licking dirt and dust off its coat, swallows the eggs. Humans, too, eat plenty of filth by licking their fingers. As children we all eat dirt simply by eating with unwashed hands.

The Jewish society discovered the great importance of washing hands before eating, thousands of years ago. But many of us choose to ignore truths that seem old fashioned. In our own relatively short life times we cannot see the whole picture as well as the prophets and seers of ancient cultures could. We eat plenty of dirt and along with it, the eggs of tapeworms. Dog and cat tapeworms are most prevalent, but sheep, cow, pig, and seagull tapeworms are also common.

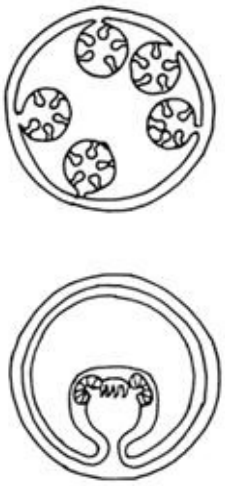


Fig. 30 Some cysticercus varieties have multiple heads.

There is hardly a predator species in existence that doesn't have its own characteristic tapeworm. Whatever animal species you live near, or once lived near, you probably swallowed some of its filth and some tape eggs. The **eggs** hatch in your stomach and the tiny **larvae** burrow into a neighboring organ without any consideration that this is your stomach wall or spleen or muscle. The larva's plan is not to grow into a long worm—that can wait. The larva must simply survive until you can be conveniently eaten! A wolf or a tiger will surely come along! In bygone days it did.

The larva is about ¼ inch long, surrounded by a “sac of waters,” like a tiny water balloon. Looking very closely at this sac, called a **cysticercus**, we see a head (scolex), complete with hooks and suckers, turned inside out, inside a bladder.

As the tiger's teeth bite down on the cysticercus, the pressure pops it out. The head is now right side out with hooks and suckers ready for action. Now it grows in the tiger!

It quickly hooks into a loop of intestinal wall so it can't be swept away and begins its growth into a regular long **adult** tapeworm. The tiger is the true or **primary host**. We were merely the secondary or **intermediate host**. Why does the adult tapeworm prefer the tiger instead of us? Only Mother Nature knows. But the best way to get to a carnivore is through its prey.

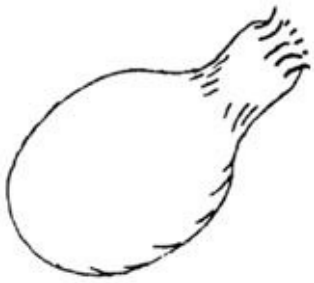


Fig. 31 Emerged cysticercus

You can find these larval cysts in your organs using slides of the *cysticercus* stage of various common tapeworms. Search in your muscles, liver, stomach, pancreas, spleen, intestine and even brain. **You will not find even little bits of them in your white blood cells.** My explanation for this curious finding is that the tapeworm leaves no debris to be cleaned up by your white blood cells. Evidently your body builds a cyst wall around the larva to tightly encase it and prevent toxins and debris from entering your body. Thus your white blood cells are not alerted in any way. Of course, the larva is much too big to be devoured by tiny white blood cells anyway. Yet, it seems that if a pack of white blood cells had attacked the larva just as soon as it hatched from the egg they would have been able to devour it. Perhaps it enlarges too rapidly. Perhaps our white blood cells are preoccupied. In any case, we begin to load up on tapeworm stages from infancy and by the time we are middle aged we have dozens tucked away in our organs.

Some do die in the course of time. Perhaps their true secondary host is a rabbit or a mouse instead of a human. The short life span of these other hosts might mean that the life span of the *cysticercus* is also quite short, not 40 years! When they die, the white blood cells do clean them up and we can see them in our white blood cells at this time. It can take several weeks for the *cysticercus* to be completely gone by this natural method. During this time, we become ill! Numerous bacteria and viruses spring up, as if from nowhere, in our organs.

Don't be surprised if you are testing yourself during illness to find a tapeworm or two in your white blood cells! It is well worth searching for at such a time. Help your body dispatch the tapeworm stages all together with your zapper. A frequency generator is bound to miss some. Some cysticercus varieties consist of many heads, and each head has even more heads inside it! These might have different resonant frequencies. Only killing them together has the desired effect. Remember bacteria and viruses are released by killing tapeworms, so always

follow with a second zapping in 20 minutes, and a third zapping 20 minutes after that. Only then can your tapeworm-related illness disappear.

If you do nothing, your body will be kept busy killing bacteria and viruses as the tape cysticercus wears down and eventually dies. You may not wish to identify all of them (but at least search for *Adenovirus*, the common cold) and just note where you are being attacked: your nose, throat, ears, lungs, bronchi. Internal organs are attacked too. It seldom takes more than three weeks, though, for your body to clean up a tape stage even without any help from a zapper. The attendant illness will be gone by then, too.

Watching these events in your body gives you insight into the very powerful forces at work, called immunity or body defense. The body “knows” a great deal more than we have surmised. There is yet so much to discover.

What initiated the death or dying process of the tapeworm stage in the first place? Has your body been trying all along and finally succeeded? Has the *cysticercus* reached the end of its life span naturally? Have its (the tapeworm's) own viruses and bacteria gotten the upper hand and killed it? Did it accidentally absorb something that killed it?

By taking a herbal combination, Rascal, you can soon find a tapeworm stage in your white blood cells where you could not find it earlier. It is now dead or dying. This proves the effectiveness of Rascal, even though it is slow.

Since we all eat dirt and inhale dust that is laden with dog feces or other animal excrement, we all harbor tapeworm stages, although none may be present in our white blood cells. **Are they harming us?** Perhaps they are living out their lives as quietly as they can in our organs, the way mice or ants try to live in our dwellings. Yet, when tapeworm stages are being killed, either spontaneously by your body or with a zapping device, we see an assortment of bacteria and viruses spread through the body, including the common cold.

Getting rid of the tapeworm stages in your organs seems a very worthwhile goal. Since each of us has been associated with dozens of animal species in our past, we probably have dozens of varieties of tapeworm stages in us. I cannot identify more than a handful due to lack of prepared slides. You can find them without identifying first, though, by listening to their emission frequencies. Their emissions are often extremely weak, possibly due to being encased in a cyst. Search between 510 KHz and 410 KHz. You may wish to “track” them for a while before killing them. You may wish to search for identical frequencies in

your pet's saliva. Or you may wish to dispatch them as rapidly as possible. Use the zapper, not a frequency generator. Remember to “mop up” after your tapeworm killing by zapping again to kill bacteria and viruses that have been released from the tapeworm.

You may be disappointed not to feel any different after ridding yourself of numerous tapeworms and their pathogens. Evidently, the tapeworm stage itself doesn't make you sick; it is simply there like a wart is there, without making you sick. Its viruses can make you sick. Depending on which virus it is, it can make you very sick or not sick at all. Different viruses invade different organs. And some of these turn into warts!

The Flu

Influenza is a virus that can cause “the flu.” Does it belong to us as humans or to a larger parasite we are hosting? It is easily transmitted from person to person and in less than a year can spread across the planet. Some flu examples are Influenza A, B, C and Swine flu.

However, much that is called “flu” is actually caused by a bacterium, either *Salmonella* or *Shigella*. If someone in your family is “catching” a flu, test their saliva for the presence of dairy products, implicating the *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas*. Also test for influenza A, B, and C. Children's “flus”, especially when there is a fever, are usually due to *Salmonellas*. Even after zapping it can take an hour for the symptoms and fever to go away.

Go straight to the refrigerator and throw away all dairy products. Throw away all milk, cheesecakes, buttermilk, cream, butter, yogurt and cottage cheese, deli food and leftovers. You may wish to identify the food source of your family's bacteria first, and save the uncontaminated food. Use the sick person as a subject, searching for foods that appear in her white blood cells (or search their saliva sample for the food offender). If the flu is “going around” your neighborhood, you might wish to tell some of your neighbors which foods you found were contaminated. They may have purchased the same food! Obviously, when a contaminated shipment of dairy products arrives in your grocery stores, quite a few people will be consuming it, setting the stage for a “bad flu” that “goes around”.

Why can some people eat contaminated food without getting sick? Maybe their *Salmonellas* don't multiply rapidly. Maybe their stomach acid is strong

enough to kill most of them. Maybe their bowel movements are frequent enough to expel them quickly. Maybe they haven't been on frequent treatments with anti-strep antibiotics. The answer is not known yet. After a serious bout with *Salmonellas* or *Shigellas* the body does not completely clear itself of them. They stay in hiding somewhere. When a new batch of bacteria arrives, even though very sparse, as in 1 tbs. of milk, the two subtypes can hybridize and produce a much more vigorous offspring. This is called *virulence*. You are made much sicker by more virulent subtypes of bacteria. You may have diarrhea, vomiting, illness. Especially if you believe you have “lactose intolerance,” pay attention to *Salmonella* and *Shigella*.

If your flu is due to an influenza virus, kill it with your zapper. Some family members may prefer to take a homeopathic flu “remedy” such as Oscillococcinum™ or Flusolution™. Others may take herbs. These probably act by prying the viruses out of your cells' gateways and channels so the white blood cells can easily devour them.

But flu due to *Salmonella* is not easily zapped away. Remember, the zapper current does not penetrate the bowel contents, which is exactly where *Salmonella* lives! Besides zapping to clear them from your tissues, you must eliminate them from the bowel by using the *Bowel Program*.

Lugol’s iodine solution (see Recipes) can quite quickly get rid of Salmonella throughout the body. Use 6 drops (small drops from an eyedropper) in ½ glass of water four times a day. If no more *Salmonella* is consumed, it will be vanquished in a day or two.

If your flu brings you a fever, use Lugol’s.

Fever

Fevers are there to help your body fight the invaders...up to a point. Don’t use a fever medication unless the body temperature goes over 102°F, and then only enough to bring the fever down a bit.

Most fevers, especially **“fevers of unknown origin”** are due to *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas*. Your body may be young and strong enough to kill them but not strong enough to kill an everlasting supply of them coming from dairy foods you eat on a daily basis. Stop eating salads at restaurants immediately. Stop eating food made by others' hands unless it is sterilized. Stop eating dairy foods until

you have cooked them. Stop eating those that can't be cooked.

Sam Ellis, age 7, had two episodes of severe abdominal pain with fever lasting two weeks. He got hyperactive with milk products, had a frequent cough and stuffy nose. (Here the picture is quite clear. The milk products were bringing him *Salmonellas, Shigellas* and other bacteria which grew in his intestine to produce pain. But why only Sam and not his brothers?) Sam had a buildup of benzene from using bathroom soap containing a special herbal oil. Sam also had hookworms, intestinal fluke, and rabbit fluke, probably due to his lowered immunity from the benzene. Then his mother boiled Sam's milk, removed the polluted soap (she planned to use it herself!) and killed his parasites with the parasite herbs. His fever went away and stayed away. He said he enjoyed all this because now he "could play after school" without a stomach ache and he wasn't being sent to the nurse's office because of a fever. Notice the bacteria causing the temperature went away by themselves, probably due to the return of his normally strong immune system.

Jalene McCormick, 46, had been passing lots of kidney stones (hundreds) for years and had a temperature most of the time for which she was on antibiotics. It took her six months on our kidney herb recipe to dissolve and pass so many they no longer showed up on X-ray, and to stop making them. Then her fever left, not to return.

Kristen Jane Johnson, a young mother, had recurrent fevers and fatigue but, besides EBV, her doctors found no cause. We found HIV virus and a lot of bacteria and parasites. The fever-causing bacterium was *Salmonella*. To stop her *Salmonella* attacks she had to raise her immunity besides boiling all dairy products. Moldy foods (pasta) and lunch meats (benzopyrenes) were the source of liver toxicity. Each new *Salmonella* attack immediately invaded the liver so a vicious cycle was set up. When she stayed meticulously on the *Parasite Program*, meticulously off unsterilized dairy products, and meticulously off benzene-polluted items, she cured herself of fevers and night sweats and the HIV infection. Perhaps in two years the liver will have recovered enough to kill *Salmonella* that enter it, but she is not taking any chances till then.

Although Kristen was eating food polluted with both *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas* she only "picked up" *Salmonella*, never *Shigella*! Why is that? In contrast, people with multiple sclerosis "pick up" *Shigellas*, not *Salmonellas.*

Multiple Sclerosis & Amyotrophic Lateral Sclerosis

Multiple sclerosis (MS) is a disease of the brain and spinal cord. It is called *lateral sclerosis* if the disease is mainly in the spinal cord.

It is caused by fluke parasites reaching the brain or spinal cord and attempting to multiply there. Any of the four common flukes may be responsible. Kill them immediately with your zapper or a frequency generator (434 KHz to 421 KHz). They cannot return unless you reinfect yourself. Stop eating meats, except fish and seafood. All meats are a source of fluke parasite stages unless canned or very well cooked. Pets and family members are undoubtedly carriers of the same flukes, although they do not show the same symptoms. Give away your house

pets. Don't kiss your loved ones on the mouth. Make sure your sex partner has also been freed of fluke parasites.

The most important question you must be able to answer is why did these parasites enter your brain and spinal cord? When the brain contains solvents, it allows flukes to multiply there. The solvents, **xylene** and **toluene** are common brain solvents always seen in MS cases. Evidently these solvents accumulate first in the motor and sensory regions of the brain, inviting the parasites to these locations.

Xylene and toluene are industrial solvents used in paint and thinners. It is also a pollutant of certain carbonated beverages (I found it in 7-Up™, ginger ale and others that I tested). Stop drinking them.

All MS cases I have seen also harbor *Shigella* bacteria in the brain and spinal cord. These come from dairy products. They are manure bacteria. Be absolutely meticulous about sterilizing dairy products. Even one tsp. unsterilized milk added to scrambled eggs could reinfect you. Not even heavy whipping cream or butter is safe without boiling. Kill bacteria every day with a zapper. *Shigellas* produce chemicals that are toxic to the brain and spinal cord. Eliminating *Shigellas* brings immediate improvement.

All large parasites like flukes have their own entourage of bacteria and viruses. Perhaps it is these that initiate the brain's reaction, which is inflammation and scar tissue formation in the outer covering of brain cells and nerve fibers. Perhaps it is the fluke stages themselves. your brain is trying desperately to heal these lesions, only to be assailed by a fresh batch of solvent and *Shigellas* and another generation of parasites and pathogens.

The other pollutant associated with MS is **mercury** from dental metal. The mercury that is constantly released in the mouth does not all get excreted by the kidneys or eliminated by the bowels. Some of it travels up to the brain and gets into the spinal cord as well. You will be able to eliminate and excrete more mercury by doing a kidney and *Liver Cleanse*. The mercury may itself be polluted with **thallium**, which is even more toxic. For this reason mercury removal should be done extra thoroughly to be sure no thallium has been left behind.

If you are concerned about MS-like symptoms, purchase slides of the brain regions, cerebrum, and cerebellum. Or purchase pork brains at the grocery store and snip out a portion of the sensory lobe and cerebellum. Prepare these as test

substances (sterilize your hands afterward). Test your daily foods and body products for their presence in these brain areas. Also test for parasites, bacteria (especially *Nocardia* and *Shigella*) and other pollutants such as arsenic and pesticides. If the disease (tremor and lack of sensation) has not progressed too far, you can cure it. In all cases you can stop it from progressing further by cleaning up dentalware, the environment and diet.

Brandi Rainey, age 34, of Amish religious culture, was diagnosed with MS four months earlier after an MRI confirmed it although she had symptoms for many years. She was told she had inherited a gene for it and that Amish folk are particularly susceptible to MS for reasons of inbreeding. She had a constant pain running down the side of her neck, and headache. Her legs were getting too heavy to get up stairs. Our tests showed her brain was full of scandium (tooth metal alloy) and fluoride (toothpaste). Her vision was getting worse; her eyes were full of wood alcohol. She lost no time in getting dentures: there were no teeth that could be saved. She had several bacteria growing in her jaw bone: *Strep G* (sore throat bacteria), *Staphylococcus aureus* (this was raising her pulse to over 100), *Clostridium tetani* (causes great stiffness), and *Shigella* (produces nerve toxins). She killed these with a frequency generator. Five weeks later the pain and stiffness in her neck were gone, her pulse was down to 100, her periods were free of pain and her hands seemed to shake less. She was put on the *Parasite Program* plus thioctic acid (2 a day) and histidine (500 mg, one a day to keep nickel levels down) and advised to cook and eat with non metal. Four weeks later her pulse was down to 80, her legs were much better. She zapped four remaining bacteria. Two months later the numbness and tremor had left; her legs still felt tired and her hands sometimes shook but she was quite reassured that MS would not claim her life. Nor had a gene betrayed her. A half-year later she was walking and working normally, doing *Liver Cleanses* and keeping up her vigilance against parasites and pollutants.

Kendra Welch, 56, was diagnosed with MS a year ago, by MRI. She went to a chelating doctor and this cleared up her temporary ischemic attacks (T.I.A's) which were occurring daily. But she had lost her balance, eyesight was getting worse, her feet and hands stung. Her sister also had MS but nobody else in the family did which baffled her doctor. Her brain tissue was full of barium, europium, gadolinium, and platinum. These are dental alloys, although barium could come from bus exhaust (she wore no lipstick). She was advised to have all metal removed from her mouth immediately. Two days afterward she came into the office without any neurological symptoms. She stated she was afraid to stop her new health program, though, and this was good policy.

Lynne Ceretto, age 15, was diagnosed with an “MS-like syndrome“ by MRI. She had intestinal flukes and stages, human liver flukes and *Trichinella* in the brain. She had no tooth fillings. But there was benzene in her thymus keeping her immunity low. She also had propane and asbestos in her brain from leaky pipes and a worn washing machine belt. She, too, was told she had a “bad” gene. She was barely able to walk with help. It took several months to track down the source of benzene—the drinking water. Sometimes it was polluted; sometimes it was not! When the pump was oiled, some of it dripped onto the cement platform. Rain washed it to the center and down the pipe in the well. They eagerly removed the platform, found the oil on the water surface, cleaned everything up carefully, until no benzene could be found which put her on the road to recovery. A year later she had recovered further.

Norma Luellen, a young mother, had tingling, numbness and weakness on the entire left side of her body. She was in process of clinical tests for MS. Her body was full of pentane, possibly from her workplace since 12 other persons working there also had MS (such a situation should make our government eager to jump at investigations)! She had intestinal flukes and their stages, not in the intestine or liver or thymus, but in her brain! We found her home air toxic with bismuth too, probably from cosmetics. In spite of staying on the *Parasite Program* she got reinfected with sheep liver fluke, probably from eating hamburgers. She was not able to stop her carbonated beverage habit and frequently showed xylene,

acetone, methylene chloride in addition to pentane in her white blood cells.

Shannon Synder, age 44, had been getting more numb over her whole body for several years and was presently considered by her doctor to have MS. Her muscles twitched all night, making sleep impossible, and her hands shook. She had intestinal flukes in the brain (cerebrum and cerebellum) but none in the intestine ! The brain also had wood alcohol from drinking Diet Coke.™ She also had bismuth (cosmetics), palladium, copper, samarium, and tellurium (tooth alloys) in her brain. She began to improve enough to be off Prednisone by her 10th day of the *Parasite Program*.

Erica Blake, age 41, was diagnosed with MS two years earlier although her symptoms went back 13 years. She was on Prednisone™ but her balance was getting so bad she had to be in a wheelchair. Chelation treatments kept her from deteriorating further. Her brain was full of gasoline; she used to work at a gas station and now was getting it from the attached garage. Her hands and feet were completely numb. She had 5 root canals extracted and a few days later was able to stand. She could now walk with a cane. She had human liver flukes, sheep liver fluke and *Trichinellas* and dog tapeworm stages in her cerebellum (motor control center). After killing parasites and starting to take thioctic acid (4 a day) and cleaning up her environment she improved enough to drive a car again, walk without a cane in her home. She regained enough feeling in her hands and legs to do her housework, too.

Kurt Nielsen, age 43, was told he had peripheral neuropathy. His feet were so numb he had to look at the clutch to drive. Also both hands were numb. He was full of kerosene and benzene possibly from fuel oil that he pumped for a living. There were fluke stages in his brain and a dozen bacteria and viruses. He also had mercury and thallium in his immune system which came from tooth fillings. However, he had all his metal fillings replaced two years earlier! He thought there was no mercury left in his mouth! Actually, he had little bits (called tattoos) left somewhere. And they were giving him the classical symptoms: numbness of hands and feet and gradual destruction of his nervous system. His peripheral neuropathy was due to thallium poisoning. The dentist couldn't find tattoos, and he was left in his predicament. (This was before I found mercury and thallium sources in many personal products.)

Duncan Wood, a middle age father of 5 young children, could still slowly shuffle along when he arrived. He could not raise his arms to eat. He had uncontrolled inappropriate laughter every minute. He was diagnosed with MS two years earlier and told he had a "bad" gene. The fact that one child was beginning to show similar symptoms strengthened their belief in the gene theory. Ten days later his inappropriate laughter stopped; he could get his right hand to his face, he walked twice as fast and had very little tremor remaining. Strong chelating treatments obtained at a Mexican clinic had drawn much of the mercury and thallium out of his brain. He killed the flukes and *Shigella* bacteria electronically and stopped consuming unboiled milk. The brain solvents, xylene and toluene were removed quickly, too, as well as asbestos. His fast improvement showed them how important it was to remove the source of these pollutants in his home.

Two days later he regressed considerably which made him feel quite depressed, since his chelating treatments had not stopped. Was there still an unknown factor? It was a return of *Shigella* bacteria! He had inadvertently eaten a non-sterile dairy food: milk added to soup when it was already done cooking! This was a valuable lesson. Nothing else had returned. He was away from the asbestos and xylene from the workshop at home. He zapped the bacteria again and applied greater vigilance to eating only sterilized dairy foods. He recouped his losses in one day.

Then they scheduled their dental work, which had already been done once two years ago! He had leftover mercury and thallium. Now, selecting a dentist with experience in finding tattoos and cleaning cavitations made much more sense to him than it had before. He also planned to do a kidney and *Liver Cleanse* after returning home. And to stay out of the workshop until the asbestos-containing belt had been replaced and the furniture painting had been moved to a different building.

Shigella also causes irritability and depression, a frequent problem for MS cases.

High Blood Pressure

High blood pressure is one of the easiest problems to correct without resorting to drugs.

The most important change to make is to stop using caffeine as in coffee, tea, or carbonated beverages. Don't use decaffeinated coffee or tea either because of the solvent pollution in them. Switch to hot milk or hot water if a hot beverage is desired, or any of the beverages given in the recipe section. If being without caffeine leaves you fatigued, take an arginine tablet in the morning (500 mg).

Blood pressure is mainly controlled by the adrenal glands which sit like little caps on top of the kidneys. Whatever is affecting the kidneys is probably affecting the adrenals, too, since they're so close to each other. You must find out what it is.

You could do your search in the kidneys since kidney tissue is available in grocery stores. Adrenal tissue is available on microscope slides. What will you find? Probably **cadmium**.

Search for the cadmium source in your drinking water! Cadmium comes from the metal pipes. In fact, you could scrape a galvanized pipe to get a cadmium test substance. Conducting or storing drinking water in containers of metal is as foolish a practice as eating food off the floor. Water picks up everything it touches simply because it is wet! You may not see what it picked up any more than you can see if it has picked up sugar or salt. The cadmium and other metal is dissolved in the water. The older the pipes the softer, more corroded they are, and the more metal is picked up as the water rushes by. If you find cadmium in your hot or cold water, you will never be able to filter it out. Nor should you switch to bottled water. The amount of cadmium in your clothing from doing laundry with this water is already too much for your adrenals and kidneys.

Change your galvanized pipes to PVC plastic. If you believe you already have plastic pipes or all copper (which leads to leukemia, schizophrenia and fertility problems) you will need to search every inch of plumbing for a very short piece of galvanized pipe left in the system! A piece as short as a 2 inch T or Y can be causing all the trouble.

The toxicity of cadmium, in fact, the high blood pressure connection, has been known a long time. After finding the cadmium start on the kidney cleanse. You

might miss the cadmium problem if you don't attend to it first. Also remove all metal from your mouth.

All (100%) cases of high blood pressure I have seen could be easily cured by eliminating cadmium and other pollutants, followed by cleansing the kidneys.

To test whether you still need your blood pressure medicine, wait until your pressure is down to 140/90 or better. Then cut the dose in half. Check it again next day. If it has climbed back up you are not ready; go back to ¾ or a full dose of medicine. Try again a few days later. If your blood pressure stays down, cut your medicine in half again (you are now down to ¼ the regular dose) and see if your blood pressure stays improved.

When you are down to 130/80 go off completely. But stay on the kidney herb recipe. At 120/80 try yourself on a few shakes of sea salt. The amount of salt eaten, once the pressure is down, has little influence. In fact increasing salt intake improves energy without raising blood pressure. Take no more than one teaspoon a day (2,000 mg sodium), total, including cooking. Better yet, make a salt that is a mixture of sodium and potassium chlorides (see *Sources*). Mix it for yourself in a 1 to 1 ratio or whatever your taste can accept. The sodium portion could be sterilized sea salt (test and make sure it has no aluminum silicate in it first).

Mold toxins have specific kidney effects! Especially **T-2 toxin**, found mostly in dried peas, beans and lentils. Rinse these thoroughly first, throw away shriveled ones, and add vitamin C to the cooking water. All cases of serious kidney disease show a build up of T-2 toxin. Be extra careful to avoid moldy food (read *Moldy Food*).

Bala Cuzmin, age 72, had high blood pressure for ten years but the upper (systolic) pressure remained high in spite of various medicines that were tried. She had three kinds of kidney stones and only one functional kidney. She stopped using caffeine, switching to arginine tablets to get over the let-down. Her diet was changed to reduce phosphate and add calcium, and she took magnesium and Vitamin B_6 to assist the kidneys. She was very anemic and her mean cell volume (MCV) was high due to *Ascaris* infestation. She killed parasites, cleansed kidneys but saw no drop in blood pressure which stayed at 150 to 170 systolic. Her adrenal glands were choked with copper and platinum. She had all the metal in her mouth replaced and promptly saw a blood pressure drop to 145-150. Three months later it was at 128 to 133 on half her medicine. She had not been tested for T-2 toxin yet, nor changed her copper water pipes.

Sabrina Patton, 66, had a long list of health problems, including high blood pressure for six years. She was on Corgard™ and diazide drugs which kept it down to 140-160/74-80. She had phosphate crystals in her kidneys and was started on kidney herbs and a diet change to include milk and exclude soda pop. She had high levels of mercury and copper in her immune system. She was feeling so much better after the *Kidney Cleanse* that she decided to remove her last fillings and replace her bridge, too, since it was shedding ruthenium. On her way home from the dentist, her ears stopped ringing and soon her blood

pressure was down to 126/68. She was still on half a dose of drugs because she was too afraid to go off entirely. But when her pressure stayed down she found the courage to go off completely. This gave her the energy she wanted to play basketball with the grandchildren again.

Rolf Ehrhart, 61, had 80% blockage of heart arteries and high blood pressure for which he was on a Hydropres™ patch, Tenormin™, and Logol™ (diuretic). He had phosphate and uric acid crystals in his kidneys. He was started on kidney herbs followed by the parasite herbs. His *Ascaris* and flukes were zapped. He stopped using store-bought beverages. Then he could cut back on his medicines, measuring his blood pressure daily to guide him. After seven weeks it was down to 140/85, so he decided to do without medicine, a bit early. He was also getting chelation therapy and was now able to walk 2-4 miles a day. His next chore, which he approached gladly, was removal of all metal from his mouth.

Len Gerald, 45, was on Vasotec™ for high blood pressure. He was constantly sleepy; his blood test showed a low thyroid level in spite of being on Euthyroid.™ He was started on kidney herbs followed by parasite herbs. In two weeks, barely into his program, his blood pressure dropped. He had to go off his blood pressure medicine. It stayed at 126/80. He still had some *Ascaris* and other health problems but was highly motivated to clean them up, too.

Glaucoma

In glaucoma the pressure in the eyeball gets too high, putting pressure on fragile retina cells that do your seeing. The first question to ask is: “Is my blood pressure too high?” There is a link between high blood pressure and elevated eyeball pressure.

Your blood pressure should be 120/80. Your doctor may say 140/85 is “not high.” He or she is kindly refraining from giving you drugs until this level of pressure is reached. It is your tip-off, though, that something is not right and you should correct it now, when it is easy, and before other damage is done. Read the section on high blood pressure to learn how to reduce it by going off caffeine, checking for cadmium poisoning from your water pipes, and cleansing the kidneys. Even though your doctor has explained how the tiny tube draining your eyeball is too narrow, you should ask: was it not too narrow <u>before</u> high blood pressure struck? Simply getting your blood pressure to normal is sufficient help for beginning glaucoma.

Antonia Guerrero, age 51, had glaucoma for five years and was deteriorating rapidly. She cleansed her kidneys, killed parasites and changed her diet to the anti-arthritic one since she also suffered from arthritis in her hands for ten years with painful enlarged knuckles. She didn't get relief from taking aspirin. She got rid of her asbestos toxins by bringing her own hair blower with her to the hairdresser. After seven months she had pain relief for her arthritis (without aspirin) and her glaucoma was pronounced stable by her ophthalmologist.

Tooth Decay

The strongest part of our body structure is our bones. The strongest bones are our teeth. How can they decay? We must look at the **enamel**, **dentine** and **root** of the tooth as well as the bone they rest in for some answers.

Scientists have already searched very hard and long for answers. But their work is hampered by commercial interests that try to shape the results. Since commerce determines which research can be done (that is, paid for) sacred territory can be ignored. For example, the effects of sugar-eating, gum-chewing, tooth brushing, fluoridation, tooth filling materials and diet can be ignored if it interferes with product sales. Trivial studies such as comparing shapes of toothbrushes, studying the chemical composition of plaque, and studies of bacterial structure and genes are done instead. Studies “at the molecular level” do not threaten existing industries.

Important research has lapsed since the 40's and 50's. Perspective on tooth health was sound and clear in the mind of Dr. Weston Price in the 1930's. His scientific studies stand as a beacon even today because truths, once found, do not change. He traveled the world over in search of good teeth. Anywhere and anytime he found them, he described the people who had them. This is excellent science. It lets you draw the conclusions. He described what he saw in a book, titled Nutrition and Physical Degeneration.[13] They came to these conclusions from the following observable facts:

1. Skulls of primitive peoples who lived along coastlines, such as Peruvians, Scandinavians and various islanders, and whose staple foods included fish daily, showed perfect teeth; not a single cavity in a lifetime. They had strong bones that didn't break even once in a lifetime of 45 years. Skeletal structure was fully developed, meaning the jaw bone was not undershot or cheek bones squeezed together, forcing the teeth to grow into a smaller than ideal space. Consequently, there was room for the wisdom teeth, and no need to crowd the remainder. They saw no crooked teeth or unerupted wisdom teeth. The authors estimated a daily consumption of **4 to 5 grams of calcium** in their fish containing diet.

Our daily consumption of less than 1 gram calcium daily is small by comparison. Our wisdom teeth erupt poorly, our other teeth are often crooked. But today bad teeth go shamefully unheeded because we don't need to chew our food, we can lap it (ice cream) or suck it, or gum it (applesauce).

2. These primitive peoples got all the calcium, magnesium, phosphate, boron and other bone builders they needed simply from eating (fish) bones. Mexican

peoples got 4 to 6 grams of calcium a day from **stone-grinding** of corn for their staple, tortillas, instead of from fish.

Where do we get our calcium? Milk is our only supply. One quart supplies one gram. There is little excuse for a carnivorous society like ours to regularly throw away the bones of its food animals in view of our dire shortage. It leaves us dependent on milk alone. Milk has so many disadvantages. It is impossible to milk a cow by machine and not get a few manure bacteria, *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas*, into the milk. These bacteria are not completely killed by pasteurization the way more susceptible bacteria are. It takes boiling temperature to kill all of them. Why isn't milk sterilized? Water was sterilized for human consumption in distant decades. Chlorination of water is not ideal but it did sterilize the water. Milk could be sterilized by boiling or flash-heating.

Milk has other disadvantages: dozens of antibiotics, both by feed and by shot, bovine growth hormone, chemicals added in milk processing, the bad effects of homogenization, and allergy to milk. Yet, in a choice between milk drinking and bone loss, one must choose the milk. This would not be necessary if bones were properly salvaged—ground to powder and added back to the meat where it belongs—to offset the acidifying effect of the phosphate in meat. One gram of calcium is not much bone (½ tsp.) but it requires a whole quart of milk. Bone powder added back to ground meat, soups, stews could greatly improve our tooth decay problem, bone density problem, and skeletal growth problems.

Softened teeth set the stage for decay; bacteria do the dirty work.

Zapping bacteria does not kill them all. The zapper current does not reach into abscesses under metal filled teeth or around root canals. *Staphylococcus aureus*, which we are constantly stuffing in our mouths as we lick our fingers, finds an immediate hiding place in a crevice where it can't be zapped. Many other bacteria hide here, too: those that cause ear ache, sore throats, bronchitis, stiff knees, joint disease. You can try zapping all the *Clostridia*, *Streps* and tooth decay or plaque bacteria. But the only way to successfully eliminate them is to pry them out of hiding and wash them away. This is a job for the dentist (see *Dental Clean Up*).

Strep. mutans is considered to be <u>the</u> bacterium that causes tooth cavities. I have found it in milk, evidently another pasteurization escapee. All the more reason to sterilize dairy products.

Frannie LaSalle, 52, was getting compression fractures in her spine, but the weak bone condition was evident in her mouth (many teeth were loose—they could be jiggled!). Her gums were red and inflamed. A low thyroid condition (she needed 2½ grains a day of thyroid—in one day the normal body goes through 5 grains of thyroid products) contributed to this. Her blood phosphate level was high (4.7 mg/DL—should be below 4.0) and her alkaline phosphatase was 205, also high, showing she was dissolving her bones (including tooth sockets) at a rapid pace. Her whole system was too acid, as could be seen in elevated CO_2 levels (28, when 23-30 is normal).

Only the major minerals, sodium, potassium, calcium and magnesium can have an impact on this major disturbance. The dentist said she had to have all her teeth pulled and replaced with dentures. Her kidneys showed all three types of calcium phosphate crystals. She drank no milk. She had only three weeks before her oral surgery appointment. She was started on ½ cup 2% milk, 6 times a day plus 50,000 units of vitamin D (a prescription dose) to make sure she absorbed all the calcium. She also took magnesium oxide (300 mg. once a day) and vitamin B_6 500 mg (one a day).

She was started on the *Kidney Cleanse* to help activate the vitamin D and to help the adrenal glands make *estrogen.* Her estrogen level (5.2 pg/ml) was too low to get the calcium deposited back into her bones. She was also given licorice herb for their estrogen-like action to help with this and vitamin C, 1 gram (1,000 mg) 2 to 3 a day.

Her mouth care was to be as follows: potassium iodide (white iodine, made up by dissolving 88 gm potassium iodide in one liter/quart water). Purchase a new very soft toothbrush. Use no toothpaste or store bought floss. Use 2 lb. or 4 lb. (the 4 lb. is coarser) fish line (rinse first). Brush twice a day; floss only once at bedtime before brushing. Use 6 drops of food grade hydrogen peroxide for daytime brushing. Use 6 drops of potassium iodide for nighttime brushing. Use no mouthwash, chewing gum, candy. In three weeks her teeth could not be jiggled. Her dentist was astonished (but was not interested in how she achieved this). In six weeks her mouth looked normal and she could chew some foods. Her vitamin D was tapered as follows: Take 6 a week for the first week (miss one day). Take 5 a week for the second week (miss two days). Take 4 a week for the third week. Then 2 a week indefinitely. She never lost a tooth.

Muscle Diseases

There are a variety of muscle wasting diseases, thought to be genetic in their cause. Yet, what could be more easily inherited than a parasite? Persons living together share food, living habits, refrigerators, and parasites. Their shared genes indeed give them similar susceptibilities but if we take muscle parasites away, muscle diseases “magically” disappear.

Of course, there is no magic involved. It is actually hard work. Hard work to rid the whole family of parasites that are shared and possibly were present even at birth. Parasites that normally don't go to the muscles. For example liver flukes and intestinal flukes. They belong in the liver and intestine! Yet, in muscle disease they show up and reproduce themselves in the muscles. The reason for this becomes clearer when you see that certain solvents have accumulated there. Heavy metals, bacteria, and viruses have accumulated there, too. The host's muscles, instead of kidney and bowel, have taken on the duties of toxic dumping grounds. Could it be that the regular routes of elimination were overwhelmed? Or did the muscles, traumatized by these unusual parasites, invite the toxins? A

tantalizing question.

But in seven minutes you can methodically kill everything and anything that is alive in your muscles and shouldn't be there. Zap until you are free of all parasite invaders. Your muscles will feel lighter afterward.

Muscular Dystrophy

In muscular dystrophy the solvents, **xylene** and **toluene** are seen to accumulate in muscles. These also accumulate in brain and nervous tissue! (See Alzheimer's and multiple sclerosis). Could it be that these solvents are actually present in the nerves of the muscles?

Fortunately these solvents will leave your body, by themselves, in five days after you stop consuming them! Stop drinking all store bought beverages, including water and powders that you mix, and including health food varieties. Water claims and health food powder claims sound as convincing and strong as a twelve inch plank to walk on. But if the plank leads out over the side of a ship, would you walk it?

Throw all your possible sources of solvents out. Flavored foods are the chief offenders (cold cereals, sweets and candy too). But of course, you should check in your basement or attached garage for cleaning solvents. Places where painting is done or automobiles are worked on should be off limits to you.

If you've been wondering whether you have muscular dystrophy, which I consider to be a fluke disease, search your muscles electronically. Use prepared slides of flukes along with a sample of hamburger meat to represent your muscles. If flukes have already taken up residence in them, you should diagnose yourself as “Positive”. If not, but other parasites and toxins are present, you have pre-muscular dystrophy.

Also, the likelihood of finding thallium is quite high, judging by the case histories.

Mel Rickling, age 18, had been seeing a specialist for bouts of muscular weakness for several years, but no diagnosis was given. His condition was not yet severe enough although it was difficult for him to raise an empty glass or get upstairs. It began at puberty, not too long after his first mercury tooth filling. He had asthma in childhood. The flukes attacking his muscles were liver fluke, intestinal fluke, and pancreatic fluke. Other parasites in his muscles were *Leishmanias,* several dog tapeworm cysts, and pinworm.

He also had assorted bacteria in his muscles. The solvents propyl alcohol, benzene, toluene, and xylene were accumulated there too. Ortho-phospho-tyrosine (cancer test) was already positive. His doctors had

not searched for cancer in their biopsies. His drinking water contained lead and since he had lived in one house since birth he was probably drinking lead every day of his life. He also had high levels of mercury and some thallium accumulated in his muscles; these came from the tooth fillings in his mouth and could explain why his problems began after his first filling was put in.

His flukes and other large parasites were killed immediately with a frequency generator. He was started on the *Herbal Parasite Program* to prevent reinfection. His diet and body products were changed to exclude solvent pollution. He could have no commercially prepared beverages except milk, which needed to be boiled to kill bacteria. In twelve days his daily stomach pains were gone, so he was able to eat more and gain some much needed weight. The rash on his face was gone, the pain at his right side was gone, his muscle twitches were gone, his joints no longer ached and his mood was much better. The whole family was put on the *Parasite Program* and Mel was scheduled for dental clean up. The plumbing repairs removed lead from the water and he was soon able to walk upstairs, in fact run upstairs.

A young man, seeing himself regain normalcy, wants nothing more than to "lead a normal life" which includes reckless behavior. But after several warnings from his muscles he stuck to his restrictions and gained the weight he wanted in order to participate in athletics.

Myasthenia Gravis

…is probably a fluke disease. Some chemical, possibly coming from the fluke, may affect the acetylcholine receptors, thereby causing an allergic reaction so they become inefficient. This is most noticeable in the eyelids. They droop from lack of strength to lift them.

The thymus is often involved, too. The thymus is extremely sensitive to benzene and with so much benzene pollution in our products and foods (pollution from gasoline is negligible by comparison), you will probably find benzene accumulated there. Search the thymus and the muscles for parasites, bacteria and tooth metal as well as toxins in the foods eaten daily. Kill invaders twice a week with a zapper or stay on an *Herbal Parasite Program* until all danger of recurrence is past (one to two years).

Clean up dentalware, diet and environment. Keep no indoor pets since any new parasite, however tiny, will surely find the niche left behind by the flukes and give you a new myasthenia gravis-like disease. The whole family must be parasite-free to protect the member with myasthenia gravis. But it is a task easily accomplished and desirable in its own right, so discuss your plan immediately with family members. Don't delay. The flukes don't waste a single minute. They go right on feeding and breeding.

Carmen Opsal, age 37, was told by her specialist she had her myasthenia from birth since she didn't have the strength to nurse. She had pancreatic fluke stages throughout her body. Her plan was to start on the parasite-killing program, clean her kidneys, remove toxic elements, kill bacteria and clean her liver. Long before she accomplished this, in one month, she was feeling better and had return of her strength on some days. She still had the solvent, methylene chloride, from drinking "pure" orange juice and praseodymium from eating foil-packaged foods, also thulium from her brand of vitamin C. She was full

of auto exhaust and nickel from dental metal. There was hafnium from nail polish and hair spray and zirconium from deodorant. She planned to get rid of it all, and never need to return.

Universal Allergies

If minor allergies are due to a disabled liver, then extreme allergies must be due to an extremely disabled liver. This is the case for persons suffering from “universal” allergies, namely “everything”, like the lacquer on floors, plastic chairs, the neighbor’s flowers, and the grocery store.

They have more than merely clogged bile ducts. They have the sheep liver fluke living in the bile ducts! A tip-off to this situation is allergy to wool and wool fat (lanolin). A few flukes might not be noticed but a liver full of flukes that spill over into the intestine can give the worst case of allergy imaginable.

Sometimes the body manages to kill them with its own resources (maybe you ate something even too toxic for them!) They come through the bowel in a torrent. In the water of the toilet bowel they explode, spewing their infectious eggs all over in little black threads. Because these look like hairs, you may believe you passed “things with black hairy legs.“ These are actually burst flukes with black strings of highly infectious eggs. Why some people are literally taken over by these flukes is unclear. Amongst sheep, only certain sheep will be severely affected, being called “liver-rot.” The disease in animals has been extensively studied.

Kill flukes with a frequency generator (434-421 KHz) or zapper. Come to the aid of the liver by avoiding food molds, removing dental metals, stopping chronic *Salmonella* infection and finally cleaning the kidneys and liver.

Black threads in toilet are indicative of fluke remains.

Fig. 32 Sheep liver flukes.

Environmental Illness

is another name for “universal” allergies. When more than a few flukes are present in the liver, they keep the liver from doing its major job: detoxifying all the food and chemicals that are taken into your body.

Different parts of the liver have different detoxifying jobs. One part detoxifies plastics and solvents; another part detoxifies perfumes and another newsprint ink, and so on. Foods have natural chemicals that need detoxification. By changing our food constantly we avoid overburdening any one of our detoxifying mechanisms. This is probably the basis for wanting different food at each meal and different meals each day. We somehow “know” when we're ready for the same food again.

Less extreme forms of allergy can be due to other flukes in the liver, such as human liver fluke (*Clonorchis*), or just plain clogging with numerous cholesterol crystals.

Anything that is lodged in the bile ducts obstructs the flow of bile. This causes back pressure in that part of the liver so it produces less bile.

The bile duct system is a gigantic tree with lots of interconnecting branches. Remember how “stringy” liver can be when you buy it in the grocery store. These strings are bile ducts. When one is obstructed, others take over its job. But

when a whole section of the liver gets obstructed and it can't detoxify a whole set of chemicals you dare not get those chemicals into you again.

What if you do? These chemicals go coursing all over your body! They are taken up by various organs. The brain has special protection, called the *blood brain barrier*. But this can get broken by parasites that burrow. Now chemicals can roam through the brain. Some attach themselves and cause an “allergic reaction”. Beryllium, from “coal oil,” kerosene and gasoline attaches itself to the brain easily. Then other things attach themselves to the beryllium!

The extreme form of allergies simply requires killing the sheep liver fluke and other flukes inhabiting the liver. They tend to overflow the liver and inhabit the intestine , too. In this case, you might actually see some in the bowel movement after killing them. They won't let go of you as long as they are alive.

They have two attachments to hold onto you, yet, they are not difficult to kill, even with herbs. Use the herbal parasite recipe, zapper, or a frequency generator.

Sheep liver flukes might actually be breeding, that is, multiplying in the liver of the hyperallergic person. This is not normal. Sheep liver flukes “should” only spend their adulthood in our bodies. When the baby stages are also found in our bodies, (instead of in minnows or snails) there is undoubtedly a specific solvent involved. Environmentally ill persons have quite a few solvents accumulated in their organ tissues. Which one enables the sheep liver fluke to go through <u>all</u> of its development in the human is not known yet.

Obviously, the extremely allergic person, should remove all solvents from their diet and environment. Begin with eliminating propyl alcohol and benzene. The <u>same</u> products have other solvents too. It is processing of foods that puts solvents into them. Go completely natural. Dairy products are free of solvents, except for some cheeses. Remember to boil them to get rid of bacteria. Salt, olive oil, butter, and honey are free of solvents. With electronic technology, you can find solvent free products. Otherwise, if it didn't grow or you didn't make it from scratch, you must assume it has solvents! Cook from scratch, make your own pasta, bread, fruit juices, beverages.

Often, <u>but not always</u>, persons with sheep liver fluke, have a specific allergy to lanolin, a sheep product. Since lanolin is widely used in other products, this becomes a very broad range allergy. Such persons “can get no fat” at mealtimes or wear no wool without a considerable reaction. The allergy to lanolin does not disappear the day the flukes are all dead. But cleaning the liver with several

Liver Cleanses after killing parasites will start the recovery process.

Which comes first, the flukes or the solvents? That can't be answered. But what happens next is easily seen. The more flukes, the less able the liver is to detoxify solvents. The more solvents the better able the fluke is to multiply. A vicious cycle is set up that accelerates the illness.

Perhaps neither of these came first. Perhaps something else poisoned the liver so both solvents and flukes are given a home in your liver! Such a powerful liver poison would be a food mold: *aflatoxin, cytochalasin B, sterigmatocystin, zearalenone, ochratoxin, sorghum mold, griseofulvin, citrinin, T-2 toxin, Kojic acid, ergot* and others. Avoid food molds—see Mold Free Diet. The diet must be quite limited at first, to allow the liver time to "regain" its detoxifying capability.

Of course, it is assumed that environmentally ill persons have had their dental metal replaced by metal free composite. This includes gold. Gold accumulates in the pancreas, another organ of digestion. This may mean choosing partial dentures. Read the section on healing the jaw and Bone Strengthening to ensure this move brings you success.

The liver is a versatile organ. It can regenerate itself but it won't if food molds block regeneration. Given half a chance it will become like new. After killing parasites do the *Liver Cleanse*. If it has been a month or more since you killed parasites, then go on a high dose parasite herb treatment the week before, or zap. Don't use the herbs the day of the cleanse. With one major allergy gone after each cleanse and by timing *Liver Cleanses* two weeks apart, it takes only six months to have a reasonably normal life again. You can endure indoor air again, sit on plastic chairs, read newspapers, and wear cotton clothing and leather shoes without reacting. You must still be patient and careful as you take back the world for you to live in.

Delores Flores, 53, was brought by her husband to the driveway in front of the office. There she put on her mask and advanced to the outdoor bench. She did not dare to come in. Without doing any testing her condition was obvious. She must start killing liver parasites. But it seemed too simple to be believable. And she knew she'd be allergic to the parasite-killing herbs (this was before the zapper). She decided to do nothing.

Patricia Humphry arrived wearing an industrial painters' mask. It smelled rubbery. Her winter boots smelled moldy. And a faint scent of mothballs came from somewhere. Even her car had an engine problem, spewing exhaust fumes into the driveway. I suggested she begin with some basic reading material on allergies. She did not return either.

Arlene Kelly, 50ish, could eat no fat—not the tiniest snippet. But at Thanksgiving she allowed herself a little gravy. The consequences were swollen eyelids, swollen face, swollen throat: quite a dangerous

situation. After killing *Ascaris* and the flukes, and cleansing the liver (all in time for Christmas) she dared a little pie—and got along quite well!

Alcoholism

When the portion of liver that detoxifies ethyl alcohol (the drinking kind) is hampered you are at risk for alcoholism. The other contributors to alcoholism are **beryllium** and **ergot**. Perhaps there are even more contributors.

Beryllium is plentiful in coal products such as “coal oil”, and in gasoline to which kerosene or coal oil has been added. Fuel for “hurricane lamps” is a common offender, filling the air with beryllium. Liver blockage can force beryllium to circulate through the body; if it happens to attach itself to the addiction center of the brain, you're in a heap of trouble. Beryllium is very reactive. Any other allergen coursing by can react with it. If this happens to be alcohol—the drinking kind—you will be alcoholic unbeknownst to you.

When the liver is quite disabled, there may still be alcohol coursing through your body the day after you drank even a little bit! It is bound to find the beryllium stuck to the addiction center. Together, they turn the brain into a uncontrolled machine. Neurotransmitters are released that shouldn't be; others not released that should be. Mood is affected in a typically “alcoholic” way. Depression may be lifted—or caused!

Alcoholic persons should remove all fossil fuels from their environment, and never choose a career that exposes them to paint, cleaners, or automotive products. They should do *Liver Cleanses* until 2,000 stones or more are out.

Of course, they should never touch a drop of alcohol: not even the Black Walnut Hull Tincture in the *Herbal Parasite Program*. The aqueous recipe should be made for them. Since alcohol is produced anyway, in the body, the liver should never be poisoned by molds, especially ergot: the very mold that is so abundant in alcoholic beverages! Alcohol and ergot interact to make each more toxic.

To help the brain recover its neurotransmitter status, take glutamine (500 mg.), a B-50 complex, and niacinamide (500 mg—to help detoxify ergot), with each meal.

To prevent alcoholism, protect your liver from food molds, especially ergot. Add vitamin C to nuts, pasta cereals, grains and even alcoholic beverages! Avoid

fossil fuel pollution of your home by switching to all electric utilities.

Alcohol Addiction

There are many definitions of addiction. My definition is based on the special brain toxins, *beryllium* and *ergot*.

The brain has a region called the addiction center. If this center is stimulated it produces pleasure-chemicals. It is carefully controlled so that not too much pleasure or happiness can be experienced.

When a toxic substance, beryllium, is inhaled it circulates with the blood to the brain and may land at the addiction center. The more beryllium is inhaled the bigger the chance that it will occupy the addiction center. The brain cells in the addiction center have receptor sites for *glutamate* (the same glutamic acid that comes from the protein in our food). Normally, glutamate activates the addiction center. But when beryllium has "stolen" these seats, the glutamate is powerless to activate the joy and happiness center. The result is a low level chronic depression. The more beryllium there is to clog the receptors the worse the depression. Giving glutamic acid does not help but giving **glutamine** does! Addicted or depressed persons should take glutamine, no less than 3 grams (3000 mg) a day. It comes in 500 mg. tablets. It is completely harmless.

When we drink alcohol or put it on the skin (as in mouthwash, tinctures, medicine) or produce it by fermentation in the intestines (*Candida* produces alcohol) a substance, *salsol*, is formed. Salsol reacts with beryllium. If the beryllium is in the pleasure center it reacts with it there. This reaction has the effect of activating the cells! Now a large amount of pleasure-chemical can be released. The amount is larger than normal because so many clogged cells are activated together. This explains the alcohol "high". In all the alcohol-addicted persons I studied, salsol was present, along with beryllium, on the receptor sites normally activated by glutamate (or NMDA or kainate). As we removed the beryllium we saw that the salsol also disappeared.

The solution to alcoholism is to avoid ergot contaminated food and avoid beryllium inhalation. We also remove the brain beryllium using **thioctic acid**. Stopping the use of alcohol may save a life or career but does not correct the problem. Even after 30 years of abstinence, I still see the beryllium present in the addiction center and the salsol, derived no doubt from endogenous sources, still attached to the beryllium. This is why the addiction is never gone even after

years of abstinence.

If any member of the family is, or was, addicted to alcohol the house should be searched for beryllium sources. Hurricane lamps or antique lamps are the most common sources. Remove them permanently. Washing does not clean them. Remove all solvents, cleaners, lighters. Switch to a butane lighter. The air should be tested for beryllium. The garage door to the house should be permanently closed. and the car and lawnmower kept out of it. Addicted persons should not be painters! Nor walk into a dry-cleaning business. Soon you will see a more cheerful disposition in the addicted person and this will be rewarding for the whole family.

Miguel Alcorn's wife cleaned up the environment for Miguel, whose alcoholism was 30 years long. Even lighter fluid was removed. The garage was sealed off from the house. She added vitamin C to his meals so he didn't have to “take anything”. She was very careful about moldy grains. He lost his preoccupation with drinking after killing parasites. She believes he is not sneaking any. Our hats are off to her.

Seizures

are always caused by tiny *Ascaris* larvae in the brain.

I suppose they find their way to the seizure center by accident. It is not normal for them to be in the brain, they typically travel between the stomach and lungs. *Ascaris* eggs are present everywhere in animal filth. Dogs, cats, horses and pigs all get *Ascaris*. Their excrement dries and flies about in the dust, but mostly it resides in the soil. Children playing in the dirt cannot help but pick up *Ascaris* eggs. The eggs hatch in the stomach and the tiny larvae, microscopic in size, travel first to the lungs. Here they go through a *molt*. This causes some coughing.

Whenever a child coughs for part of the day do not assume it is harmless. Use a frequency generator set to 408 KHz, or use a zapper. Children should be treated for *Ascaris* anyway, whether coughing or not, once a week. The tiny larvae are in the cough up. Children should not be taught to politely swallow this. They could be swallowing their own future seizures, asthma, or eczema. Teach children to use tissues for all spit up. The lungs are doing what they can to rid the body of these invaders. Your intelligence must cooperate with your lungs.

Ascaris do not come sweet and clean in themselves. They bring their own bacteria and viruses. One of these bacteria is *Bacteroides fragilis. Bacteroides* needs a host like *Ascaris* so it can be oxygen-free. Such a requirement is termed

obligatory anaerobic meaning “must have absence of air.”

Being transported to the brain inside *Ascaris* larvae is probably the means by which *Bacteroides* gets into the brain. Brain abscesses and brain tumors usually have *Bacteroides fragilis* growing there. Brain tumors will not shrink unless all the parasites, bacteria and viruses are dead. *Bacteroides*, in turn, are big enough to house thousands of viruses. Two common viruses seen with *Ascaris* are *Coxsackie* B_1 and *Coxsackie* B_4. Perhaps it is the toxins of the *Ascaris* larvae or *Bacteroides* or *Coxsackies* that induces the seizures. Maybe it is something else about the infestation that induces them. But by killing *Ascaris*, *Bacteroides* and *Coxsackies* (zapper or frequency generator at 408, 325, 364, 362.5 KHz) you have eliminated the first essential link in the chain of developments that causes seizures.

The brain does not quietly tolerate these invaders. It fights back with its immune system. But the wormlets are already too big to be eaten by white blood cells. The brain fights back by producing **inflammation**.

Inflammations are intended to attract calcium so a wall can be built around the intruders. Inflammations are negatively charged regions so the positively charged calcium can find its way to the inflamed site. But lead and mercury are also positively charged! Perhaps this is how these **toxic metals** are attracted to the brain. All metals are positively charged. Perhaps this is their fateful poisonous attraction to living things. Perhaps they do not poison when no inflammations are present! In seizure cases we see many tooth metals in the brain. These must be removed so the inflamed site can heal.

Other toxic substances have also found their way to the inflammation at the seizure center: **vanadium** from leaking household gas; **PVC** from new carpets; **titanium** from face powder; **zirconium** from deodorant; **asbestos** from the clothes dryer belt or hair blower; **lead** from tainted drinking water. Do a good clean up of your environment.

Solvents accumulate here, too. Especially **toluene** and **xylene**. These are found in paint (persons with seizures should never be around fresh paint) but are also found in trace amounts in carbonated beverages. A person with seizures should drink no commercial beverages: see the Recipe section for homemade carbonated and other beverages. There are several other specific brain irritants that accumulate at the seizure center.

The food fungus, **ergot**, is always seen in seizure cases. Perhaps it can act

alone to produce seizures. After all, seizures are an ancient malady, existing long before chemicals and solvents were manufactured.

MSG, which is *monosodium glutamate* should never be used in food. It was already banned in infant food in Europe a decade ago. Why are we still allowing it? Are our children not as precious? Healthy adults may tolerate it better than young children. But what about sick adults? Specifically, adults with a brain illness? Glutamic acid is a natural constituent of protein in our foods. And the sodium glutamate it must form in the body does no harm. But MSG is not biologically produced. It is lab-made. Lab-made amino acids are not the same as biologically made. Perhaps it is these "isomers", perhaps it is the simple overdose of a natural thing that is brain-toxic. Whatever the mechanism, MSG should not be consumed by anyone, let alone a seizure sufferer. Fortunately, you can ask at restaurants, where (not whether) MSG is used so you can avoid these foods.

BHT and **BHA**, standing for *bishydroxytoluene* and *bishydroxyanisole* are food preservatives and also seizure triggers. They are often put on the boxes of cereals, rather than the cereals themselves, so the cereals can be pronounced preservative-free. Imagine how much the box must be drenched with to prevent oxygen leakage into the interior?

A more insidious seizure trigger is a perfectly natural substance, **malvin**. Malvin is the natural dye found in grapes, strawberries, plums and blueberries. Stop eating strawberry and grape jam or juice. Chickens and the eggs they lay, have lots of malvin too, stop eating chicken and eggs.

Here are foods relatively free of malvin: artichokes, asparagus, almonds, barley, beans of all kinds, green beans, broccoli, Brussels sprouts, cantaloupe, celery, nectarines, citrus, dates, mango, pears, kiwi, pineapple, Granny Smith apples.[14]

To Summarize

To stop your seizures on a dime, and not have another one:

1. Avoid malvin in food. Eat nothing colored red or blue, chicken, eggs, MSG, BHA & BHT. Boil all dairy products or don't eat them.
2. Avoid ergot in food. Eat no whole grain products; take niacinamide 500 mg

three times a day to help the liver detoxify tiny bits in other foods.

3. Kill *Ascaris*, *Bacteroides* and *Coxsackie* virus and stay on a maintenance program of killing them. Avoid reinfection. It would be wise to have only outdoor pets.

4. Replace dental metal with metal-free plastic (See *Dental Clean Up*).

5. Clean up the home environment and body products of toxic substances.

6. Keep your fingers sanitary: spray them with 10% grain alcohol or vodka after bathroom use.

You can often tell by how you feel whether you are near to having a seizure. But some people get no warning. Don't take chances. Keep your drugs with you, even though you no longer need to take them. Drugs like Tegretol™ and Phenobarbital™ are not harmless. Once you can tell that you're better, try reducing your drug dosage slightly. See how you manage. If you have a breakthrough seizure you could fall and break a bone. Don't take chances. Even a year after your last seizure you should carry your medicine with you and have some in your house. This is because it is so easy to pick up *Ascaris* again. The highway to the brain—its seizure center—is still open. They will travel it again. It might only take two days from the time of accidental swallowing of animal filth, to having little larvae in the brain. Use a frequency generator every day at first, or zap daily to guard against this. Notice that killing parasites the first time may actually start a seizure coming. Simply stop zapping if you feel one coming. Do shortened zapping until you can tolerate a regular treatment. Have someone with you while zapping.

Say good-bye to seizures forever. But don't forget your susceptibility. I believe you should be extra careful for two years. If you have a recurrence, repeat the whole procedure. This time it should be curable in a single day.

Doug's mother was distraught when she brought him, age 8 months. Her doctor only seemed sympathetic with her purpose to keep the baby's temperature down the next time he catches a cold. But her doctor had referred her to the county social worker. She had been completely honest with her doctor, because she was that kind of trusting person. Since her baby had only experienced one seizure (which was during a fever), she didn't see why her beautiful first born child should be on medicine “the rest of his life”. She wanted her baby to be perfect. But the social worker had called her, talked about “the law” and being an unfit mother. She was all apart. The baby was supposed to be on Phenobarbital™ twice a day. Our tests showed Doug had *Ascaris* plus lead toxicity. He was also getting homemade strawberry and grape juice. She promised to put the three cats outdoors, keep the baby off the floor, keep Doug's fingernails short and always wash his hands before eating. The parasites were easily killed. The lead was sporadically present in the water. She planned to move, and until then would filter all the drinking water so her breast

milk would be free of it too. His diet was changed to eliminate eggs, chicken and the red and blue fruits. We recommended leaving the state in order to be able to peacefully raise her child. We promised to treat her child free of charge if another seizure should occur. Two years passed and we heard she was doing fine with her child.

Clara Scruggs, 50ish, was losing control over her seizures and had to be hospitalized while a new medicine was tried. It changed her personality (again!) which upset her husband, too. She was started on the *Herbal Parasite Program* but could only increase by one drop of Black Walnut Hull Tincture a week, instead of daily, since each new increase would give her a seizure. In half a year she was fairly free of seizures in spite of being off drugs. After each seizure, a checkup showed she had picked up *Ascaris* again sometimes with additional parasites. She could not bear to put her cat outside; Boots had been a friend in need many times. When she finally got Boots onto a regular *Parasite Program* she improved enough to go to church and church events again. When Boots finally "wanted out" she didn't mind. She decided to do a *Liver Cleanse* —this, too, gave her two seizures the next day but paid big dividends in other ways. She eventually improved to an incidence of one small seizure ("spacey" time or incoherent speech) in two weeks.

Chun Yee, age 28, has been on Dilantin™ from age 15. Now he was up to five pills a day and it didn't control his seizures. Any activity would trigger it. He was put on a low malvin diet and started on the kidney cleanse. His blood test showed he was anemic with a high MCV (104 cu microns), suggesting the *Ascaris* worms were using up all his vitamin B_{12}, too. In six weeks he was down to one or two seizures per week, although he had not yet started the *Parasite Program*. He had beryllium built up in him, probably from a kerosene heater. When the pets and family were all treated for parasites he had no more breakthrough seizures and could cut his medicine in half which gave him much more energy. He was no longer in danger of losing his job.

Shiresse Nobel, age 7, was having minimal seizures but the mother did not want to start her on medicine. Shiresse had high levels of mercury in her body, although she had no tooth fillings. The whole family cleared their Ascaris infestation and in three weeks the seizures were gone but aggressive behavior remained. There was mercury in the air of some rooms but it was not in the paint. The bathroom was the worst. When everything in the bathroom was removed, the air cleared and so did Shiresse's behavior problem.

Drew Seaton, age 8, had his first seizure lasting nearly a minute. The parents were very fastidious and extremely conscientious about diet and habits. They were distraught. They all had *Ascaris*. A baby was still being diapered. Drew had arsenic (pesticide under kitchen sink), formaldehyde (some remodeling) and PVC (a new carpet) accumulated in his body. The carpets had to be steam cleaned to get rid of the arsenic. He was started on parasite herbs at once, since he was on medication that would shield him from having another seizure while killing *Ascaris*. Two weeks later everybody, except the mother, was free of *Ascaris*. In another two weeks they were all free and had cleaned up house toxins. They dared to stop his medicine. This let Drew's former happy personality come back to everyone's delight. Two years later there was still no recurrence.

Cosmo Maser, 30ish, was in a hospital across the country. He was having continuous seizures, although he had been there a week. It seemed impossible to transport him but, against doctor's orders, they got him into a station wagon. He had nothing to eat or drink that had any malvin in it (he ate four very well done hamburgers, plain, with lettuce on his trip) and his seizures stopped immediately. They felt a bit sheepish upon arrival 20 hours later since he could sit up, could tell his own story and no longer looked ill. He was without medication, too. They had left in a hurry. They immediately removed all the metal from his mouth; this cleared his mercury problem. He was started on parasite medicine and weathered the small seizures each increase gave him. He could return home in five days with his new diet and thioctic acid daily as a supplement. He occasionally had a seizure (2 a month) until they moved away from the busy street below their apartment. About a year later he could hold a job and go off Social

Security support.

Weight Problems

Overweight is not the same problem as *obesity*. In fact, I do not have the answer to either problem, only a part of the answer.

In **obese** women, the ovaries, pancreas and thyroid are all involved. Perhaps the adrenals, the brain satiety center, and the liver are also involved. Maybe it's as simple as gold accumulation in all these places. Perhaps it is bacteria in all these places. When you weigh close to 300 pounds obviously some organ isn't working right. Try several things, but not a starvation diet.

The cause is not eating too much. Try removing all gold: gold teeth, gold jewelry and gold rings. Replace them with non metal varieties. After removing the gold, pull the remaining gold out of your tissues with thioctic acid (2 or 3 a day for several months). Make sure kidneys are able to excrete the gold instead of making crystals by doing a kidney cleanse. Gold accumulates in the pancreas, the brain (possibly in a control center here) and the ovaries (causes some infertility here). Also try clearing the body of all bacteria and parasites by regularly using a zapper. Use the *Bowel Program* to evict the last of the *Shigellas*. Be very careful to avoid nonsterile dairy products. Try cleansing your liver by doing *Liver Cleanses*. Get 3,000 stones out.

Make sure you are getting enough nutritious food; make carrot and vegetable juice; use no commercial beverages. Avoid moldy food—don't take risks. If all these measures bring your weight down to the level of mere overweight give yourself good grades.

Overweight is a low energy condition. Your food is being turned into fat instead of energy. The decision not to make energy is being made in the liver mainly, but perhaps other organs as well.

Try cleaning the liver until no more stones come out: get at least 2,000 stones. Notice that as the liver gets cleaner you get more and more energy right after each cleanse. Some cleanses have a dramatic effect. Others do not. This suggests that a certain part of the liver is the responsible part. Soon after the cleanse—within a week—the same old lassitude sets in. But during these few days notice how your body feels. It feels light. Your abdomen feels tight, like it's a part of you again. You're mind isn't on food throughout the day. It's very easy to lose weight; in fact you may lose five pounds in these few days without dieting or

exercising. Definitely, your long-lost weight regulation is back in force. But then it vanishes. Fortunately, a bit of the weight loss stays with you, and by repeating cleanses (only once in 2 weeks, though) you can shed the pounds you want and gain energy in a permanent way. It is probably the way nature intended.

Try increasing your bowel movements. Notice how cats and dogs seem to derive energy from emptying their bowels. A cat walks to its litter box; after emptying its bowels and carefully covering it up, it jumps from the box and runs away. It now has its playful mood. A body chemical, *acetylcholine*, plays a role in emptying the bowels. Acetylcholine is a necessary operator for many of our muscles. Is there a disturbance in our acetylcholine metabolism in overweight conditions?

Coax your body to release more acetylcholine, at least in the intestines, by using a herbal laxative like cascara sagrada. Other varieties are useful, too, but don't use a drug laxative: it burdens the liver more. Try to have three bowel movements a day.

Shigella bacteria can cause dreadful constipation. Immediately, the body feels sluggish, abdomen feels disconnected or hanging out. A nameless hunger sets in. Keep a close watch on dairy foods to make sure they are sterile. Zap when in doubt and do the *Bowel Program*.

Exercise helps as long as you keep at it. Strict dieting works as long as you keep doing it. But there's the problem. When you stop, you lose ground. It doesn't solve the problem of an inefficient body metabolism.

Raising thyroid levels helps but this can be dangerous. Raising thyroid levels naturally, by removing toxins is a very effective method—provided it was low to begin with. Overweight people often have a low body temperature, showing that the thyroid is involved: it is under producing. **But giving the body extra thyroid doesn't solve the thyroid's problem. It only temporarily solves the rest of the body's problem.** The thyroid will have viruses and heavy metals in it. The metal in your mouth drains downward to the stomach passing very close to the thyroid. Perhaps its iodine uptake is inhibited. The chlorine in water and bromine in bread may inhibit iodine uptake by the thyroid, too. After all, they are all halogens. Stop eating bleached bread and filter out the chlorine in your water. If this raises your body temperature you could expect better weight control.

The traditional herb, *Fucus*, was used to treat thyroid problems (and

overweight) in days when herbs ruled medicine. Herbalists made a point of discouraging use of plain iodine. Fucus, they said, was much more effective. See *Recipes*.

If all these measures don't work for you, at least you have improved your health trying.

There are some advantages of being overweight. Overweight people seem to weather illness better. They laugh more. But one look in the mirror or at the scales ruins it. Put away the long mirror and scales. Don't ruin your whole life over it. Make a reasonable effort and then let go. Enjoy your stay on this planet.

Underweight can be just as difficult as overweight to correct. Once the stomach has been trained to say “full” or “full enough,” even after a few mouthfuls, it is difficult to heal. *Salmonellas* in the stomach wall are often seen. *Giardia* and other common parasites, that don't belong in the stomach, are seen here in cases of underweight.

The stomach is invaded by bacteria and parasites when its immunity is low. The common culprit is tooth metal draining down continuously into the stomach. Remove every bit of mouth metal. Don't cook or eat with metal. Stimulate your appetite with B-vitamins. And, again, the liver plays a role. If it is toxic with mold, it may say “eat no more” and the body obeys.

I found all calorie boosters to be polluted with wood alcohol. Make your own.

Fig. 33 Calorie boosters

A stage of cancer illness is weight loss. This is called *cachexia*. The victim believes he or she is eating enough. They may not even have a poor appetite. Yet weight drops steadily. This metabolic problem has been studied scientifically. A chemical, **hydrazine sulfate** (prescription only), can reverse it to some degree.

Use 65 mg three times a day for 30 days. Perhaps a lesson taken from cachexia metabolism could be applied to obesity. For the cachexia sufferer, life would end sooner if high calorie supplements were not used. But don't use canned “calorie boosters”. They are polluted—often with the very solvent that makes the condition worse. Instead, make an eggnog: ½ cup boiled milk, ¼ cup boiled whipping cream, a raw egg (exterior carefully washed), 1 tsp. olive oil, a banana, honey, cinnamon, cloves, nutmeg to taste. Mix all in a blender. Drink 1 cup a day. Vary it daily to keep it interesting.

If all this fails, give yourself credit for achieving health improvement and shift your focus to a different project. Underweight is not all bad either.

Sleep Problems

All big animals sleep, but some sleep by day instead of night. When humans do this, that is, work the night shift, they don't feel as well. Humans need about seven hours of sleep out of the twenty-four. Younger ones sleep more; newborns sleep much more. When we are deprived of sleep we are grouchy, think less clearly next day and have less energy. In spite of lots of research at “sleep labs” sleep problems are not understood, except for sleep *apnea*. Breathing should be even. When breaths are missed it is called apnea. It is especially disturbing when a baby shows apnea.

Sleep Apnea

Since breathing is regulated by acid levels in the blood and this is influenced by air quality, air toxins should be searched for first. **Cigarette smoke** is an air toxin. **Vanadium** from a gas leak is a very serious air toxin and can go unnoticed. Do your own checking since gas companies give wrong answers four out of five times. Ask a home construction company to check for gas leaks or the Health Department. **PVC** from new carpeting may be polluting the air. **Arsenic** from “treated” carpets and drapes and furniture also pollutes. **Asbestos** from clothes and hair dryers may be the toxin responsible. Perhaps even **fiberglass**, **formaldehyde**, or **Freon**.

Adults with sleep apnea show swollen throat tissues: not necessarily pain. This makes the air passage smaller; long gasps of air are taken to try to make up for the missed oxygen and the carbon dioxide build up.

Swelling of the throat is a common allergic reaction. The possibility of allergy

should get second consideration after air quality. Drug reactions, even in a nursing baby, where only the mother is using a medicine could be the problem. Allergy to food chemicals has been suggested, as well as a simple lack of vitamin C (implicating mold and medicine which consume vitamin C in the detoxification process).

A third possibility is infection. Many bacteria and viruses can cause throat swelling. Redness of the throat is a telltale sign. It doesn't necessarily hurt. Kill all invaders with a zapper and try to understand the basis of low immunity in the throat.

Keeping metal in the mouth constantly, is a cause of low throat immunity since it must drain past the throat.

If you snore, you can deduce that your throat is swollen, even if you don't have sleep apnea. Pursue all three possible causes (air toxin, allergy, infection).

Overweight and obesity have been emphasized as causes. This may apply to some cases but certainly not to babies.

Whatever you do, don't do nothing. Keep removing bad things until you find the cause of irregular breathing.

Chester Fannon, 50ish, was quite overweight and wore a mask at night with an air blower to assist his breathing. He had been referred to a sleep center for sleep apnea. He had extreme dryness of his throat at night and some hearing loss in one ear. He was toxic with arsenic (roach killer), bismuth (cologne), tin (toothpaste), and thallium (polluted dentalware). He was infested with both species of *Ascaris* and had a hacking cough. He had four solvents accumulated in his tissues. He was growing nine pathogens: *Mycoplasma, Haemophilus inf., Streptococcus pneu, A-strep, Nocardia, Staphylococcus aureus, Bacillus cereus* and Flu virus, over half of them in his throat. These were killed with a frequency generator and a general clean up was done. After two teeth were pulled he no longer needed his mask, he no longer had apnea.

Peter Day, middle age, was set for throat surgery in a few days. He had a couple of scary nights when he thought he was dying and couldn't risk many more nights with his obstructed airways. He was overweight. His throat was red and swollen, although he felt nothing. He never even had colds. His diet was completely changed, to things he rarely ate (bananas, milk, soup, oatmeal) and off things he ate daily (hamburgers, fries, tea, pancakes with genuine maple syrup). In two days, his throat was quite clear, the tissues having become unswollen. Maybe it was the molds in the maple syrup, maybe it was the oxalic acid in the tea, or something else he could not detoxify in these foods. He was certainly happy not to live the rest of his life with an artificial voice box.

Insomnia

Another sleep disturbance is waking in the night and not being able to go back to sleep for hours. Or not being able to get to sleep.

I believe these problems are caused by a high ammonia level in the brain. This belief is based on two observations. **Ornithine**, an ammonia reducer, induces a wonderful sleep in sleep-deprived persons. It is also observed that after killing parasites, which produce ammonia, sleep is much improved. Our metabolism does not produce ammonia. We produce urea which is excreted by the kidneys along with water and then called urine. When we are parasitized, our metabolism is burdened with ammonia, though, made by the parasites. We have to turn it into urea in the liver and kidneys so we can excrete for them. But this can't be done in the brain! The brain lacks an essential enzyme, *ornithine carbamyl-transferase*, for this bit of biochemistry. The brain was never meant to be parasitized or infected and has no defense. Most of our parasites come from animals we associate with. We weren't meant to live with horses, cows, sheep, pigs, monkeys, guinea pigs, cats, dogs and chickens nor to come in contact with dozens more at a zoo. We do so at our own peril.

It is known that ammonia is a strong brain irritant. In fact, a person can be awakened from a coma by being made to smell ammonia "smelling salts." Ornithine reacts with ammonia, mopping it up like a sponge. **Arginine**, another amino acid, also reacts with ammonia, but does not put you to sleep. So there is more to insomnia than mere inability to reduce ammonia levels. Arginine results in alertness and therefore should be used in the morning, when needed. Ornithine, given at bedtime, may take ½ hour to do its magic. Both are perfectly safe, since they are natural to your body, and a food constituent.

Start by taking two ornithine capsules (each 500 mg.) on the first night. Take four the next night. Take six the night after and choose the dose you like best. Sometimes it takes five days to "catch up" on everything that needs to be done for the brain and get you sleeping. Meanwhile, of course, you are planning to kill your parasites and be done with insomnia in the most effective way of all.

Another sleep aid is herbal. A couple of herbs, **valerian** and **skullcap**, are known for such action. The mechanisms are not understood and this makes for non-uniform action. Some persons sleep well with them, others do not. Simply try them to find out. We are all so different in our metabolism details, we respond differently to herbs. But it is a blessing that the mechanism is not understood. Herbs, a tradition that precedes civilization, need to be forever off limits for intervention by government agencies.

Tryptophane, another amino acid, is about twice as powerful as ornithine, but was taken off the market a few years ago. Some persons taking it daily were seen

to become quite ill and some deaths ensued. Since tryptophane had been used in prior years without noticing toxicity, something unusual should have been suspected. My tests showed extreme pollution of tryptophane capsules. They contained PCBs, mercury, ruthenium, strontium, praseodymium, aluminum, and benzalkonium. I can only speculate that a mixing vat broke, dumping its precious load onto the floor—but it was salvaged. Or that the mixing vat wasn't cleaned thoroughly from it's last use.

Persons with illness due to taking tryptophane developed an extremely high eosinophil count in their blood test—an index of parasitism, too. Parasitism, that would have led to insomnia in the first place! Were these unfortunate victims seeing the cause or the result of their tryptophane use? This tragic event should have led to a discovery of the heavy pollution, a revelation of the industrial manufacturing process, and a safeguarding against any repetition. It has not been done (certainly not publicly).

Foreign countries' manufacturing processes do not come under U.S. scrutiny or jurisdiction, although some imported products must pass tests. There are no safeguards against repetition of the tryptophane experience. It behooves us to demand safe supplements and medicines. It is not the list of ingredients that informs. Lot analysis, after bottling, would give us the necessary safeguard. The presence of filth contamination and toxins cannot be completely avoided but the consumer can make informed choices if he or she knows it is there. Disclosure, of course, is the bane of the manufacturing business. Interest rate disclosure was the bane of the money lending business. Such important matters can't be left to “self-regulation” policies. The consumers must simply demand to know what they are consuming.

Ruby Adair, 14, ached all over, had ringing in her ears, sinus problems and chronic fatigue. She couldn't get to sleep, ever; and had been half a year out of school already. She had intestinal flukes in her stomach. In three weeks she had eliminated them with parasite herbs and she could go to sleep naturally.

Yeast Infections

The most common yeast in humans is *Candida albicans*. *Candida* has always been around. It flies in the air, searching for a place to land and reproduce. It can invade a variety of human tissues like the mouth (called thrush), skin (including some kinds of diaper rash), vagina, and the digestive tract. We all have some yeast in our digestive tract, but when it gets out of hand, it's called *candidiasis*.

Yeast is a **fungus**. It needs dampness to survive and sugar to grow.

Our immune system, white blood cells, is capable of eradicating yeast provided it isn't growing too fast. And provided the white blood cells aren't immobilized or preoccupied with something else.

Diaper Rash

A baby's rash is an example of the white blood cells being preoccupied. When chemicals are used in the diaper, the white blood cells go after the chemicals and let the yeast grow. Drying the baby's skin helps since the yeast must have dampness. This should be done with air, sunlight and a heat lamp, not with more chemicals! Certainly not with cortisone containing salves that further reduce the immune competence of white blood cells.

Use a heat lamp for five minutes at a time, several times a day. Switch to cloth diapers; do not bleach them with chlorine bleach, the residual chlorine trapped in the cloth is a chronic irritant, setting the stage for another rash and future chlorine-allergy. Cloth diapers should be sterilized, not bleached. Use the hottest water your laundry system is capable of producing. Add ½ cup borax for the washing process. If you have homemade Lugol's iodine (made by your pharmacist or by yourself, see *Recipes*), add a tsp. to the wash or rinse. Vinegar is a yeast inhibitor, add it to the rinse. Dry the diapers at the hottest setting. Dry to kill. Kill all the yeast spores in the diapers.

To strengthen the baby's skin against future infection, do not put chemicals on the skin. Do not use any soap, fragrance, bath oil, ointment or lotion. Do not use cotton balls or baby wipes. Do not give a daily bath. Wash bottoms gently, with borax followed by a vitamin C rinse. Vitamin C is acid and is our natural healing agent but it will sting on a broken skin surface. Use it as dilute as necessary to be tolerated. Zinc oxide is another natural healer because it competes away the iron that fungus and bacteria need for their reproduction. Never use commercially available zinc compounds though, simply purchase your own zinc oxide powder, mix it with cornstarch and keep in a large old salt shaker, dust it wherever there is moisture or fungus growth.

Treat Yeast or Fungus the Same

Other fungus growths, like *Tinea* (crotch itch), ringworm (not a worm at all), athlete's foot, along with *Candida*, can be similarly eradicated:

1. Deprive the fungus of moisture.
2. Deprive the invaders of iron.
3. Deprive the fungus of sugar.
4. Strengthen the skin's immune power.
5. Strengthen the skin's healing ability.

It may be impossible to deprive the fungus of moisture, for example if your feet sweat and you must wear socks. Take your socks off as soon as you are at home, treat your feet with a heat lamp. Use zinc oxide or cornstarch to powder and dry the skin. Boil your socks when laundering. Dry them to tinder-heat (too hot to touch). Launder with borax only (soaps and detergents contain aluminum which pollutes the skin). Rinse skin with vitamin C water. It takes all these measures used simultaneously to clear up athlete's foot fungus. And great persistence. They may have developed a foothold underneath the toe nail where a steady supply of moisture, iron and sugar is available to them. Nevertheless, your white blood cells will eventually gobble them up if you let them.

In thrush (yeast infection of the mouth) you must again outwit its growth by doing everything possible at one time. Eat no sugar, drink no fruit juice, stay off antibiotic. Avoid trauma like eating abrasive foods (crusts, popcorn, nuts, lozenges) or sucking on things. Floss teeth only once a day (using monofilament fish line), followed immediately by brushing with white iodine (or Lugol's, but this may temporarily stain). Hydrogen peroxide is not strong enough. Remember to sterilize your toothbrush with grain alcohol or iodine. You may also rinse your mouth with Lugol's (6 drops to ¼ cup of water). Or apply 6 drops directly to the tongue and rub it in lightly with your lips.

Do not use Lugol's iodine if you have been told you are allergic to iodine.

Kill *Candida* daily with a frequency generator or zapper. Since reinfection is constant, you must continue to do all the treatments given to permanently cure yourself of fungus disease.

Since *Candida* grows right into your living cells (which you are not attacking!) you cannot kill it all at once. Only surface fungus can be accessed by either Lugol's or electrical "zapping". But as the top layer is killed, exposing the next layer, you will make progress. It will take a month of daily treatment to

clear it.

Clearing up fungus at one location but not another will not bring you a permanent cure, either. Damp locations like under the breasts, under the belly fold, groin and crotch need to be kept dry with cornstarch daily. Keep it up long after it seems to be cured.

Fluke Disease

Flukes, or flatworms, have a complex life cycle with many stages. Although sheep, cattle, pigs and humans can be “natural” hosts to the **adult** stage, the other stages are meant to develop outdoors and in secondary hosts. When fluke stages other than the adult are able to develop in us, I call it *fluke disease*

Or, when an adult that “normally belongs” to another species is able to develop in us, I also call that fluke disease Or even with adult flukes in their “normal” host, when they move from the organ that they “normally” colonize to other organs in the body I call this fluke disease, too.

Four fluke varieties engaged in this extra territorial pursuit are the intestinal fluke, sheep liver fluke, pancreatic fluke, and human liver fluke.

As you can see from their names, scientists have studied them well, and know exactly which animals are the “normal” hosts, and which organ in that animal is the adult fluke's “normal” home. Fluke disease is when any of these is “wrong.”

Flukes don't have eyes to see with or legs to walk with, so how can they find and travel to the organ they want in the middle of your body? Scientists do not know for sure. However it's concluded from many scientific studies that the liver fluke, *Fasciola*, for example, has no trouble seeking out and colonizing the liver.

Here are some examples of what can happen when flukes go “wrong:”

- Adult flukes (any of the four mentioned) in the uterine wall causes cramping and bleeding when it is not menstrual period time. If an adult crosses the wall to the inside and then manages to get out through the fallopian tubes to the abdominal cavity it takes some endometrium with it—causing **endometriosis**.
- If adults develop in the kidneys, it can cause **lupus** or **Hodgkin's disease**.

- If adults complete their cycle in the brain, **Alzheimer's** disease and **multiple sclerosis** result.
- If the intestinal fluke (*Fasciolopsis buski*) becomes adult in the liver it causes **cancers** of many (hundreds) kinds.
- If the pancreatic fluke completes its cycle in the pancreas it leads to **diabetes**. This is not an example of flukes straying into the wrong organs, but of having its stages reproducing where they never could before.
- If flukes develop in the thymus, immunity is lowered. If it happens to be the intestinal fluke, **HIV** (Human Immunodeficiency Virus) is released there. In turn, HIV invades other tissues, like penis and vagina.
- These four flukes can also invade the muscles, causing **dystrophies**.

As dissimilar as we always thought these diseases to be, it's obvious to me that they are but one disease—fluke disease

Considering the size of these flukes (adults are easily visible), it is not surprising that they can quickly lay waste a human's organs. Yet a human is big and makes a valiant effort to kill the stages, block access to tissues and otherwise battle them.

But only the human's intelligence can be counted on to defeat them. The intelligent approach is to discover what enables these mighty monsters to do their reproducing in our bodies instead of the pond with its snail/minnow secondary hosts.

Flukes and Solvents

The explanation I have found for two of these flukes is the presence of solvents in our bodies. The presence of *isopropyl alcohol* is associated in 100% of cancer cases (over 500 cases) with reproduction of the intestinal fluke stages in a variety of organs causing cancers in these organs.

The presence of *benzene* is associated in 100% of HIV cases (over 100 cases) with reproduction of intestinal fluke stages in the thymus.

The presence of *wood alcohol* is associated in 100% of diabetes cases (over

50 cases) with reproduction of pancreatic fluke stages in the pancreas.

The presence of *xylene* and *toluene* is associated in 100% of Alzheimer cases (over 10 cases) with the reproduction of intestinal fluke stages in the brain.

Much more work needs to be done to examine the relationship between fluke reproduction, the solvent and the chosen organ. But it seems probable that the solvent allows it all to happen. And our intelligence, to save us, must find a solution.

Stopping use of these solvents seems to me to be the most urgent advice. Finding which foods and products are polluted with them is the first step. It is imperative that you test everything you use or eat for solvent pollution. The Syncrometer® makes that an easy task. Ideally, we should all pool our results, adding to the body of knowledge I have begun.

In my observations, when the big sources of solvents are stopped, the body's levels go back to zero. In other words, the minute amounts that we inhale here and there do not accumulate to the point of serious damage. We have to eat, drink or absorb them on a daily basis to injure us! So where can they come from?

The sources of benzene and propyl alcohol that I found are given in special lists. The sources of wood alcohol are not as well known, but include commercial beverages, cold cereals, artificial sweetener, vitamins, and drugs. Other solvents are even less studied. But a pattern is emerging: foods and products that require sterilization of bottles and machinery to fill these bottles are polluted with propyl alcohol or wood alcohol. Foods and products containing flavorings or oils are polluted with benzene. Let the buyer (you) be wary! Test your own products if possible. If not, do not purchase them.

There are many other flukes and many other diseases. Are there other fluke/solvent/disease trios? Has fluke disease been going on for a long time or is it a recent phenomenon? Certainly cancer is 100 years old, so is the use of propyl alcohol**.** Diabetes is quite old as an illness, too, and so is its associated solvent, wood alcohol. But HIV, AIDS and Alzheimer's are recent diseases. Should we conclude that benzene, xylene and toluene were used much less in the past?

Fluke diseases could be eradicated with some simple actions: monitoring of solvents in foods, feeds and products. Hopefully, this will begin. It is in the interest of the consumer to have her or his own independent way of monitoring

too. Chemical ways can be devised, besides the electronic way presented in this book. Imagine a small test strip like a flat toothpick which turns color when in contact with propyl alcohol. Keep a pack in your pocket and never be unknowingly dosed again...all in tomorrow’s world.

Flukes Not Alone

There are other families of parasites. The roundworms and tapeworms are gaining ground too. Are they associated with solvents? Or with yet undiscovered factors? Are they changing their life cycles to take advantage of our lowered immunity? These are important questions. But you are armed with excellent technology. The answers will be found.

And along with answers there will surely develop a new industry. An industry that not only proclaims purity for its products but provides the proof to your satisfaction.

Burning And Numbness

Burning sensations in the skin let you know that nerves are involved. Mercury is the most common offender. Mercury may have started the trek of a host of other toxins as well into your nervous system: pesticide, automotive chemicals, household chemicals, fragrance and even food chemicals. Some people can get a burning sensation after a car trip, some when exposed to perfume, some when walking down the soap aisle in a grocery store. When the affected nerves don't go to skin but instead go to an organ like toes, you might feel a toe cramp or finger cramp instead. Remove your mercury sources.

Burning skin is an ancient malady—maybe even the basis of concepts like “hell.” St. Anthony's fire was caused by *ergot* (food fungus) ingestion. Molds don't necessarily come singly. Maybe other mold toxins can go to your nerves, too (see Moldy Food). Maybe the mold toxins interfere with **pantothenic acid** used by your body, because giving pantothenate (500 mg three times a day) can sometimes relieve the condition and, of course, this is good for your body.

Monosodium glutamate (MSG) can cause burning, especially of the face and lips. Sometimes swelling occurs too. MSG is used as a flavor enhancer. It was found decades ago to be a brain toxin and was taken out of baby food. But what about adults? Especially those who already have a brain problem. Throw it all out of your kitchen. Ask at restaurants which foods have it.

Numbnesshas a similar cause. Numbness of fingers or feet has become quite common since thallium and mercury toxicity has spread so widely.

If you have burning and numbness, can multiple sclerosis (MS) be far away? Remove all the metal in your dentalware immediately, replacing with composite (see *Dental Clean Up*). Hopefully, your immune system is still strong enough to clear the bacteria growing around the metal and in pockets in the jaw. Check and clean cavitations. Start your jaw healing with the milk, magnesium, vitamin D diet. Use thioctic acid to help clear your tissues of remaining metal (3 to 6 a day).

The most common nervous system bacterium is *Shigella*. Its beginning can already be seen in cases of burning and numbness. It is deeply entrenched in cases of MS. Three kinds of *Shigella* are readily obtainable on slides: *Shigella dysenteriae, Shigella flexneri, Shigella sonnei*. *Shigella flex* causes depression and irritability. All can cause gas and bloating. Zapping doesn't kill all of them because they inhabit the bowel. You must empty your bowels frequently, two or three times a day. And do the *Bowel Program* until all symptoms are gone. Be very careful not to put contaminated dairy food in your mouth again. Boil all milk products. They must be at boiling point for 10 seconds. This includes cheese, cottage cheese, buttermilk and regular milk. Eat only homemade yogurt or homemade buttermilk. Butter and whipping cream need this treatment, too. Never use raw dairy products.

Nana Hughes, 48, had numbness of the whole right arm, hand and right side of her head; it was particularly bad in the last four months. She was toxic with PCBs, titanium and dysprosium (paint). She was on thyroid, Xantac™ (for stomach) and chlorazipate medicines. We also found dog heartworm (she had chest pain over the heart). She started on the *Parasite Program*, stopped using nail polish, and stopped all detergents for dishes or laundry. In three weeks her numbness was greatly reduced. She still had titanium buildup from dental metal (a partial bridge). Seeing she was on the right track, she stopped use of MSG in her food, switched from concocted beverages to milk and cut down on her smoking. She brought her arm pretty near to normal.

Marla Santana, 45, had numbness in both arms; they would tingle and “go to sleep” a lot. It was spreading to one leg. Her muscles were toxic with thallium. It was in some very old pesticide, still effective and still in use in the house. It was also in the well water, probably, from pesticide seepage. She went off all commercial body products, did a *Kidney Cleanse* and killed parasites. She had difficulty getting rid of *Prosthogonimus* but in two months she had everything cleaned up. Her legs, arms, sleep problem, urinary tract problems were all gone and she could focus on her last problem, digestion.

Candy Donaldson, 44, had numbness from her shoulder to the wrist of one arm, it started a year ago. She was toxic with iridium, lithium and vanadium from a gas leak. She was advised to stop caffeine use and switch to milk (her calcium level was low: 9.0 mg/DL) and a magnesium tablet (300 mg daily). Her triglycerides were high, implying a kidney problem. She had urate and phosphate crystals in her kidney. She decreased the phosphate in her diet (meat, nuts, grains, soda pop) and started the kidney cleanse. When the gas leak was fixed, both her lithium and vanadium toxicity disappeared. In six weeks she had

also killed parasites and her periods became regular for the first time. An ovarian cyst had disappeared, too, as checked by ultrasound. Soon her PMS was gone, including hot flushes. After four months she had done three *Liver Cleanses* and suddenly her numbness improved. After a few more there was no numbness at all.

If cleaning cavitations brings you immediate improvement you know that these bacteria were part of the problem. Have them checked again if problems return; dental bacteria are notorious for returning. If kidney cleansing makes it worse for a day and then better, you know kidney bacteria are partly responsible. If *Liver Cleanses* make matters worse for a day and then better, you know bacteria are entrenched in the liver. Continue cleansing until none of these sources exist any longer. Kill all bacteria at least once a week electronically. Burning and numbness can be cured, not just arrested. In other words, your nerves can be cleaned up and healed.

Depression

All persons I have seen with clinical depression had small roundworms in the brain. Is it any wonder the brain can't make enough neurotransmitters or gets them out of balance? The usual worms are hookworms (*Ancylostoma*), *Ascaris* of cats and dogs, *Trichinellas* and *Strongyloides*.

Although it is commonly believed that hookworms penetrate the skin when walking barefoot on earth, this appears to be a negligible route. The important routes are eating animal filth and inhaling filthy dust. Our pets pick these worms up daily. We get them and give them in constant exchange with our pets and family members. Diapering babies is an especially hazardous, though necessary, business. Letting little children clean up after their own bowel movements is even more hazardous. Hands should be sanitized with grain alcohol after dealing with bowel contents, whether your own, your child's, or an animal's. If you clean up a messy diaper and then your hands well with soap, then go to make the chopped salad for dinner, you're sure to give each family member a dose of whatever the baby has. It was hiding under the fingernails. Animals clean up the easy way: they simply lick the youngster's bottom. But, we humans are not strong enough to take on a dose of bottom with each meal. **We must sanitize our hands.**

Cleaning bathrooms is also dangerous. Wear gloves. If nobody suffers from depression, you can use bleach (stored in the garage) to disinfect the stool, otherwise use alcohol (50% grain alcohol). Keep doorknobs and faucet handles wiped with alcohol, too.

If you suffer from depression use your zapper to immediately kill these four roundworm species: *Ancylostoma*, *Ascaris*, *Trichinella* and *Strongyloides*.

Other family members should be cleared of these four worms on the same day or as close to it as possible. Reinfection always occurs. In the depressed person, the microscopic parasites travel immediately to the brain. In others, they may simply reside in the intestine or lungs or liver, or other organs. Pathways (routes) to the brain have become established for the depressed person. These must heal before there is any tolerance to reinfection.

Solvents and other toxins, also in the brain, slow down or prevent healing. For this reason the depressed person should do the *Four Clean Ups*.

The bacteria of the *Shigella* family are always seen in depression cases. Kill all *Shigellas* and avoid reinfection by boiling dairy products and not eating those that can't be boiled. Go on the *Bowel Program*. Do not eat deli food or hand prepared salads at salad bars. Finally, do the *Liver Cleanse*, repeating every two weeks. Depression, even of long standing, can lift within days after the brain finally has its territory to itself. Look in the mirror and smile at yourself for your success in vanquishing your invaders. Never again, let these creepy crawlers into the happiness-center of your brain.

Manic Depression

This variety of depression is associated with *Strongyloides*, as the main parasite in the brain. Plus **chlorine** as an allergen! *Strongyloides* is the same worm that causes migraines and other severe types of recurrent headache. It probably depends on where these tiny worms have set up their “housekeeping” which symptoms you get: manic depression or migraines. Maybe chlorine is the deciding factor.

These tiny wormlets can pass the placenta into the unborn fetus. Is it any wonder that these brain disturbances seem to be inherited? Of course, there is ample opportunity to simply eat them off hands, other people's hands, and off floors during childhood. The amazing truth is that some family members do not get infected with it or at least do not get brain symptoms! It is very difficult to eradicate *Strongyloides* in a whole family and thereby let the depressed person get well. It is, in fact, impossible if there is a pet or other animal connection. Getting rid of the chlorine allergy is also very challenging. Step one is to zap all parasites.

I usually see an accumulation of **bromine** as well. Since bromine, fluorine and chlorine are all *halogens*, maybe getting too much of any one could saturate the liver's ability to detoxify chlorine. Stop eating brominated (bleached) bread. Stop taking drugs containing bromides. That is the easy part. You must also stop even washing your face in chlorinated water (use a pure carbon filter system). You inhale it as you wash. Never drink it or use it for any purpose. Of course, there should be no bleach container in the house, even when tightly closed; nor should bleached clothing be worn.

Do the *Four Clean Ups*. Sometimes the cloud lifts and the mind clears on the way home from the dentist. Recovery can be very rapid—less than a week. And recurrence just as rapid when a tiny bit of chlorine is inhaled or drunk. But your careful vigilance pays off. In half a year you can expect no recurrence.

Humans, it seems, must lick fingers with the same compulsion that cows lick their noses and cats lick their rears. The single, most significant advance in human hygiene would most assuredly be stopping the hand to mouth habit. We must <u>always</u> eat with utensils. And never leave a bathroom without washing. These are difficult changes but the new age of parasitism makes it necessary. Together with the new pollutants, solvents, and heavy metals, parasites will overtake us unless we change.

Don't go off lithium and other medicines until your doctor agrees you are ready, about a half year. After this, make sure you still keep it handy. Although you may be free of manic depression in a day, reinfecting yourself weeks later will attack your brain like a hurricane; it has not yet healed, the routes are open. Be patient; healing will happen.

Lena Constantine, age 39, had a history of migraine, TMJ, heavy clotting with periods and numerous pains but it shouldn't have made her try suicide 1½ years ago. She was put on Prozac™ afterward. she was parasitized by intestinal flukes (in the intestine), dog whipworm, *Strongyloides* and human liver flukes. She was started on a *Parasite Program* and *Kidney Cleanse*. This made her feel so good she took herself off Prozac™ and landed in the hospital for reasons she couldn't remember. After 42 days spent there she got out, wiser than before. She set to work again, leaving no detail undone, because she could remember how good it felt to be free of depression (not drugged out of it). Three months later she still had *Strongyloides* (she had a cat) but she did her first *Liver Cleanse* anyway. She got over 500 stones out. Her depression was gone. She substituted 4 ornithine and 2 ginseng capsules daily (more if tension was not relieved) for Prozac and cured her problem.

Mona Zabala, 33, was extremely depressed over her job. She was full of mercury, arsenic, PCBs, chromate from eye liner, wood alcohol from drinking colas and she had *Ascaris*, pancreatic flukes, *Trichinellas* and *Strongyloides*. She thought she was a hopeless case. But in less than three months, when only half her clean up chores were done, she was already saying *Positive* things about her job.

Acey O'Hara, a young graduate student, was very careful to avoid junk food, caffeine, fragrance, and body

products because he had learned the hard way that he didn't tolerate them. When “crying” depression hit him he was not only surprised but angry that his good health habits “hadn't paid off.” He was buying his drinking water; it came in clear plastic containers. He had cesium in his tissues and brain. When he switched back to plain tap water (filtered in small quantities) the depression lifted in a week and he was no longer crying over anything.

Leisa Underwood, 46, was clinically depressed and in therapy. She believed it was due to going through menopause. She had a heavy burden of *Strongyloides* but no other worms. Only one of her two dogs had *Strongyloides* (saliva test) and the cat was free of them also. She was full of cesium (from drinking refrigerator water) and vanadium (from a gas leak). In two months she had accomplished the impossible: all pets and herself were free of *Strongyloides*, they had repaired three gas leaks and her depression was just a memory.

Roland Greeley was diagnosed as manic depressive a few years ago and was put on Ativan™ and Prozac.™ This controlled him but did not relieve depression. He had a prominent tremor. He had *Ascaris* and sheep liver fluke stages in the brain. Also *Trichinella*, *Strongyloides* and human liver fluke stages. Styrene (from Styrofoam cups), methyl ethyl ketone (beverage) and carbon tetrachloride were in his brain also, probably setting the stage for parasite reproduction. He had high levels of mercury and silver but highest of all—throughout his body—was chlorine (from bleach and tap water). In four weeks he had all the metal removed from his mouth. He stated that this “unchained” him. He could already tell on his way home from the dentist that something special had happened. His depression was simply gone “the way you lift a blanket off a bed”. He resolved to clean up his whole body and recover from his illness using logical methods, like ours. Staying away from regular chlorinated water was a fine challenge to his resolve but with whole house filtering now available he may have done it.

Darren Knox, age 48, had been on Thorazine™ for 36 years but was recently changed to Desyral, Valium and lithium. He had *Ascaris* and hookworm and two dozen more assorted parasites including fluke stages. His brain was also hosting *Bacteroides* and *Nocardia*. All parasites were killed in half an hour by frequency generator at his first visit whereupon he immediately announced himself free of depression; better than the last eight years. He had many metals in his brain, also chlorine. In four weeks his tremor was way down, after dechlorinating his tap water. His depression never came back after dental work was done.

Schizophrenia

Much more mold toxin was seen in schizophrenic families than in other kinds of illness. They usually had four or more kinds of mold toxins at the same time, meaning that one toxin was not detoxified before the next was already eaten. It may reflect on the liver as much as the food selected. The initial injury, though, to the liver may have occurred in early childhood.

Schizophrenia does not require mercury or other dental metal pollution for its expression. This pattern is logical when it is seen that young children can have schizophrenia. Schizophrenia is an ancient illness, being described in some very old literature, before dentistry existed. But parasites existed. And moldy food existed. And copper existed!

Ergot is always seen in sick persons. Other mycotoxins are also present,

including *sterigmatocystin*, *cytochalasin B*, and *aflatoxin*. As the mycotoxin panorama changes, brain symptoms can change from compulsive hand washing to paranoia or from hearing voices to meanness in disposition.

It is my belief that the current increase in violent crime in U.S. society can be attributed to the especially high levels of mold consumption in foods and beverages, with the resultant effect that behavior erupts into violence with almost no provocation, merely some frustration. It would not be difficult or expensive to experiment with a mold-free diet in our prisons.

A bacterium, *Mycobacterium phlei*, may also be a cause because I have seen a high correlation between it and schizophrenia cases. What its specific effects are, I don't yet know. This bacterium may be hiding under teeth. It is also seen in dogs.

Shigella bacteria from nonsterile dairy foods are part of the problem, too. They produce brain and nerve toxins resulting in irritability, depression, anger. In fact, anger can be so intense, it erupts in violence.

Lead and copper are commonly seen in schizophrenia sufferers. The usual source for these is the household water (household plumbing may have lead solder joints). Change plumbing to PVC, then take thioctic acid (100 mg, twice a day).

Parasites always found in schizophrenia are hookworms (4 *Ancylostoma* varieties) in the brain.

Instructions:

1. Stop eating all grain products, nut products and syrups immediately.
2. Sterilize all dairy products.
3. Search for lead and copper in the water.
4. Stop drinking commercial beverages, including bottled water.
5. Zap the parasites in the whole family for three days, followed by repetitions twice a week.
6. Eliminate *Shigellas* with the Bowel Program.

7. Give away pets. Schizophrenia is too serious to risk reinfection.

8. Do the *Dental Clean Up.*

The need to zap repeatedly arises from reinfection. Nothing needs to be killed twice. But reinfection from self, family members, pets and food happens every hour. One cannot rely on zapping to stay well. Do a thorough diagnostic search of all foods eaten at the last meal, the water drunk, the air breathed. Only when all these are clean, will the brain heal.

When can you eat grains again? When you are well. Find a cereal or pasta that has no mold. Test it for the mold frequencies (77, 88, 100, 126, 131, 177, 188, 232, 242, 277, 281, 288, 295 KHz). Search especially for ergot (295). Remember, ergot makes *lysergic acid diethylamide* (LSD), not a good thing for a schizophrenic brain. Honeys, too, have ergot. Ergot takes longer (up to 20 minutes) to detoxify with added vitamin C. (Read the section on Moldy Food). If you become ill again after starting grains, go off again. Take 500 mg. niacinamide 3 times a day to speed up ergot detoxification by the liver. Avoidance is much easier.

Healing of the brain is very rapid; in less than one week feelings and behavior are more normal. Perhaps there are herbs that hasten healing; considering how old the illness is, there must surely be several useful herbs. But considering that herbs, too, can be moldy, be very careful to search for molds electronically before using any herbs. Blue vervain, sage, and ginseng are herbs worth trying.

A question may have popped into your mind as well as mine. If the whole family is eating moldy food, why aren't they all schizophrenic? In fact, family members usually do suffer from some symptoms that are similar to the victim. But every person's collection of parasites and pollutants is unique. Certainly, the whole family should obey the moldy food rules, in order to function better.

Autism

Childhood brain disorders suggest an inherited genetic defect. Yet numerous parasites and pollutants are able to pass into the unborn child through the placenta. Even some bacteria and viruses can.

Lead accumulation is always seen in children with autism. Was it acquired before birth?

Mercury can be transmitted from mother to child, too. If mercury fillings were not removed before pregnancy, have them replaced as soon after delivery as possible (never during pregnancy since the removal itself causes a surge of heavy metal to enter the body).

The common tiny worms such as *Ascaris*, hookworm, *Strongyloides* and *Trichinellas* easily enter the brain. They are present in dirt. Dirt enters buildings via shoes. Shoes carry animal filth. Don't let children put their own shoes on until they have learned to avoid touching the soles. Don't let your child crawl on the floor of a public building, even though it looks glossy. Don't set shoes on furniture or table! A preferred habit is to leave shoes at the door.

Once wormlets have found a pathway to the child's brain it is difficult to reroute them. They must all be killed repeatedly since there is daily reinfection from putting hands in mouths. All family members should kill these parasites weekly to protect the child with autism. When lead and parasites are gone consistently for several weeks the pathway to the brain heals and reinfection no longer sends them to the brain and your child can resume a normal life.

I have not treated enough cases to point to a particular parasite or pollutant. For this reason you must do a total clean up: body, environment, dental, diet (especially solvents and molds).

Leon Dickson, age 10, appeared normal at birth but he crawled and walked late. At age 3½ he began having seizures and was also diagnosed with autism. (Seizures are caused by *Ascaris* larvae, they probably began the routing to the brain). He was started on Phenobarbital™ by his clinical doctor; switched to Dilantin™; then two other drugs were tried. Now he was on Tegretol™ plus Depacote.™ The mother used no anti nausea medicine during pregnancy, no caffeine, no alcohol or nicotine, not even a single aspirin. In spite of his medicines he seemed to have headaches, continued to have seizures which disturbed his sleep and he wasn't trying to talk. He vomited a lot. He would take no pills or drops (no herbs even mixed with honey) and our frequency generator method was not discovered at that time. He couldn't kill his parasites and *Shigellas*. His brain was full of thallium (not mercury!) besides the roundworm larvae. He must have gotten this from Q-tipsTM or cotton balls or some other mercury-sterilized product. Leon's favorite food was grilled chicken which he ate nearly every day, as well as two eggs a day.

His diet was changed to exclude chicken, eggs, bacon, chips, preservatives and colors in foods, grape jelly and strawberry jam. One month later he had not improved, nor had they been able to kill his parasites with the herbal recipe. The diet change was extremely difficult; he was screaming for his favorite junk food and the whole family was upset over his restrictions. But we encouraged the mother to stick to her purpose, get a different baby-sitter who would obey her, and to try to get some parasite herbs and thioctic acid (100 mg. daily, stirred into honey, to take out lead) down him. The first week the new baby-sitter succeeded in getting him to take thioctic acid. He had only one seizure that week. This encouraged the mother to enforce the *Parasite Program* and the diet rules. He became attentive in one month and tried to voice sounds.

The problem with eggs is that they are contaminated with *Salmonellas.* I find, however that it is the outside of the eggshell and the carton that is contaminated. The safe way to handle eggs is to remove them and return the carton to the refrigerator, then wash the eggs and your hands before cracking them. Eggs also contain malvin, a known seizure trigger.

Kirk Peeples, age 5, did not have any words yet but he would point to something and voice M-M-M to mean he wanted it (usually food). He was in a special school and "doing well." He had the brain toxin MSG, and antioxidants BHT and BHA accumulated in him. In other words, his liver was not able to detoxify these common food chemicals. At that time, I had not found the mold toxins yet; I would now surmise that they were responsible for the liver's disability. Besides going off these food additives he was "desensitized" to them with homeopathic drops by an alternative allergist. The result was immediate. In one week he tried several new sounds and managed his first word: "box." After killing parasites with the herbal program over a four week time period he could speak 19 words. The parents were bewildered with joy. They cleaned the toxins out of their home so thoroughly, there was no place to sit and nothing familiar to eat. But their son could say things and the parents loved each new sound as if it came from a newborn baby. In two months he was saying two-syllable words and putting phrases together. He needed us no more (he was on homeopathic thyroid drops, too).

Geoff Berkely was diagnosed autistic. He went about his business of examining everything in the office without a word. He was infested with both species of *Ascaris* (there was a pet dog) and was started on the *Herbal Parasite Program*: just a little less than the adult doses. (Children's' syrups are not as effective.) He was toxic with mercury, too. He had 2 or 3 "baby" root canals. These were to be pulled out. He was also taken off food color, MSG, chicken and eggs. The parents accomplished all this very quickly and called to say their child had become normal but they didn't want us to spread the good news to the "autism" club they attended for fear of criticism for doing unorthodox things. Only in the USA could such thinking occur!

Digestion Problems

Burping, bloating, and being gassy are signs that your digestion isn't perfect. What has gone wrong? Burps are gases escaping upward. Bloating is due to bubbles of gas causing pressure. Your body does not make gas! Gas can only be made by bacteria. The immediate conclusion is that bacteria are growing in your digestive tract (stomach and intestines) that should not be allowed to do so. They are likely to be the common enteric (digestive tract) bacteria: *Salmonellas*, *Shigellas*, *E. coli*, *Bacteroides fragilis*.

You may wish to identify them before killing them with the zapper. Or you can sweep through the whole bacterial and viral range killing all with a frequency generator. The good effects can be felt in an hour, although the last gases may take days to get rid of. *Salmonella* and *Bacteroides fragilis* are two bacteria that can eat bile, and can do without oxygen, so they are commonly seen in the liver. *Bacteroides* probably escaped from its roundworm host, *Ascaris*. *Salmonella* probably came with nonsterile dairy food.

If you have an intestinal problem involving digestion or pain, start immediately to boil all dairy foods. Stop eating those that can't be boiled: cheese sandwiches, yogurt, ice cream. It must be boiled for 10 seconds. The bacteria are in the liver because your liver attempted to strain them out of your blood and lymph in order to kill them with bile. Instead, they turned around and “ate” the bile, turning it brown as evidence. Now, every time the liver lets down bile into the intestine (and stomach), a population of these bacteria goes with it. The intestine becomes a seething mass of bacteria, bubbling away as they produce CO_2, SO_2, H_2S, CO (carbon dioxide, sulfur dioxide, hydrogen sulfide, carbon monoxide). Some of these gases are quite toxic.

Help your liver expel its bacterial overload with *Liver Cleanses* until all the bile is a beautiful bright green. This is evident as dark brown bowel movements. Without the green color of bile added to your intestine, the bowel movement remains light colored, such as tan, yellow or orange! By stopping eating polluted food, killing bacteria and cleansing the liver, digestion becomes normal again.

Of course, there must be enough acid in the stomach and digestive enzymes produced to make good digestion possible. Otherwise, leftover food goes to feed the waiting bacteria.

Persons with a chronic digestion problem may also find they harbor lead, cadmium, or mercury in the intestine! This is very good in a sense. Your body has kept these toxins in the intestine, preventing it from getting into your vital organs. The bad news is that their presence in the intestine could start an intestinal disease. toxins in the intestine would inhibit your immune system (here the white blood cells are in clumps called *Peyer's patches*), from gobbling up the “bad” enteric bacteria. Maybe the “good” bacteria found your intestine too toxic to live there. Clean up your dentalware. Search for lead and cadmium in your drinking water. After improving your lifestyle, continue to do *Liver Cleanses*. Keep your goals high: a flat tummy that feels energetic, no burps or gas.

Stomach ache and **hiatal hernia** are also digestive problems but are dealt with under pain. (See also lower abdominal pains, and appendicitis).

Alan Barth had his two young sons with him. One of them had a very sensitive stomach, a poor appetite, wanting nothing but sweets or chips to eat. The 16 year old had aches and pains that were keeping him out of sports. The father had a tonsil problem; they swelled if he drank milk. One problem was obvious. Their milk was tainted with *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas*, setting up throat problems for the father, stomach problems for one child and a pain syndrome for the other child. Boiling all milk, not bringing raw chicken into the house (*Salmonella* source) and stopping eating yogurt and cheese was the solution. There were traces of lead in their tap water and the house air had vanadium in it, announcing a gas leak.

They were all heavily parasitized. When these problems were cleaned up, the whole family's health improved.

Kae Nakajima, middle age, had a history of ulcers and stomach problems. She took a lot of Zantac™ and Tagamet™. She was drinking coffee, tea and colas. She had *Ascaris* and cadmium in her stomach. Five months later she had cleaned up everything except dentalware and was feeling very good. She didn't need any medicines. She still had arthritis and sinus problems but felt so encouraged she had the dental work scheduled.

Sven Lippencott, age 4, had been tube fed for several years due to weak stomach action. He was quite underweight for his age. He had a population of intestinal fluke in his stomach along with arsenic (pesticide). The rest of the family also had intestinal flukes. After killing parasites and washing the upholstered furniture, Sven's appetite went up so he ate more by mouth and grew immediately. But he soon picked up *Ascaris* and cat liver fluke (there was an indoor cat). Then the whole family got intestinal flukes again. They all, including Sven, drank carbonated beverages *ad libitum* (whenever they wished). With both parents working it would not be possible to discipline the habit. Sven had wood alcohol, methyl butyl ketone, hexanedione, methylene chloride and toluene buildup making his recovery hopeless.

Alzheimer's

What was once a rare disease has become a household word because it now affects so many. Two new pollutants of the brain, inviting an old parasite to a location it would not normally be, is the explanation. The new pollutants are solvents that seek the brain.

Xylene and **toluene** are pollutants of popular beverages, decaffeinated powders and carbonated drinks. At first, the body can detoxify these but with a steady stream of solvent arriving, detoxification slows down and parasites begin to build up in the brain. Common fluke parasites which we eat in undercooked meat and perhaps get from our pets, can now reach the brain and multiply there.

Other toxins are also present, such as aluminum, mercury, Freon, thallium, cadmium. Aluminum buildup is seen in all Alzheimer's sufferers (100%). This is undoubtedly part of the true cause. Did it come before or after the parasites?

Whatever the answer, your job is clear. Remove every bit of aluminum from the food and environment. Throw out the pots, the aluminum foil, the cookie sheets, the tea ball. Throw out the kitchen salt, the pickles, the baking powder. Buy things made with baking soda (not baking powder), use a plastic salt shaker, buy salt without added aluminum. Stop using commercial soaps and lotions. Make the soap recipes in this book. Finally, tape over all aluminum handles in the bathroom and elsewhere (e.g. the walker) with masking tape. Then find a chelating doctor to help remove aluminum from the brain. Also use thioctic acid (100 mg; take 2 three times a day).

Kill the four common flukes with the first frequency generator or zapper you can get your hands on. Prevent reinfection from meats and pets. Stop all commercial beverages, including water. The processing has left xylene and toluene in them. They are not put in intentionally. For the same reason, health food beverages are similarly polluted. Only milk is safely bought from the store. You must still sterilize it, however. Make your own fruit juices. Select beverages from the list of recipes given. Drink water from your cold water tap, filtering it with a small pure carbon filter as in a filter pitcher (see *Sources*).

As much as xylene and toluene are brain-seeking solvents, *Shigella* is a brain-seeking bacterium. The symptoms it causes are not always the same since they depend on the location of infection. Sometimes they cause tremor, sometimes loss of balance, sometimes speech problems. But they are very serious problems. Kill *Shigellas* every day at bedtime with your zapper. Start the *Bowel Program*. When improvement is lasting you know you have stopped reinfecting from your own bowel or from polluted dairy products.

Remove dental metal and use thioctic acid as a help to clear tissues of metal. Use vitamin C (3 grams) and B_2 (300 mg) to assist the liver with detoxification. Use B complex (2 a day) to assist the liver generally. Avoid food molds; ergot especially has strong mental effects (see Moldy Food).

Start a *Kidney Cleanse* as soon as you can. Follow this with a *Liver Cleanse*. Clean up environment and diet. Your beloved family member or friend with Alzheimer's can regain her or his mental function to a considerable degree. **Most important is stopping the mental deterioration** before it is not reversible.

Lisa Anne Reed, 60ish, was tentatively diagnosed with Alzheimer's 10 years ago. She needed complete care at present but was able to walk (could disappear quickly) and eat. She could occasionally say her name. Her brain had intestinal flukes and their eggs and was toxic with aluminum (cooking pots) and aluminum silicate (salt). One week later she still had the parasites because nobody could skillfully give her the *Parasite Program*. She was also toxic with benzene so reinfection was occurring. In addition she was toxic with bromine (from brominated bread?), chlorine (chlorinated water?) lithium, bismuth, vanadium, and tungsten, all known to have strong brain effects. She was also toxic with moth balls and iridium. She harbored *Naegleria*, another brain parasite. In another week there still were no changes due to inability to administer the treatment.

Isabelita Ufford, 77, was in a wheelchair, brought by her two daughters who took turns caring for her. She was on Clanopin™ medicine, did not try to speak and needed total care, including feeding. She had been ill about seven years. She had intestinal flukes and their stages in her brain (the cerebrum) as well as intestine. She also had isopropanol solvent, aluminum, chromate and high levels of arsenic in her body. She was given the parasite herbs plus instruction to get rid of solvents and metals but the plans could not be carried out. The parasites could not be killed without considerably more help than was available. She was a dear, sweet person. The daughters were highly motivated but were overwhelmed with the size of the task.

Beth Hamm, 60ish, arrived led by her ever-vigilant, ever-caring husband. She was started by medical doctors on EDTA chelation to remove aluminum from her brain. My tests showed aluminum, toluene, sheep liver flukes, asbestos and *Shigella* bacteria. The parasites and bacteria were zapped immediately and her husband began the difficult task of excluding non-sterile dairy products from the diet provided. In four days she was able to walk by herself, knowing where she was going. She could finish a short sentence and comply with directions to sit down and get up. Then she had a set back—she had acquired *Salmonellas* in the brain from a bit of dairy food that had slipped by his attention. She was given Lugol's and she improved further. In ten days she was a new person; an interview of twenty minutes length did not reveal Alzheimer symptoms. Will she be able to hold on to her gains? Only if the aluminum and asbestos are removed from her home environment, his vigilance with dairy food keeps up, and she stays on a *Maintenance Parasite Program*. But her husband appeared intent on her recovery. She is a person again.

Ruben Camberos was brought by his wife and a friend for Alzheimer's. The first day he arrived, the intestinal flukes in his brain were found and killed. He was started on EDTA chelation. They were warned about non sterile dairy foods. His *Shigella* was zapped. Four days later he spoke his first meaningful sentence: it was three words long. He could pay attention to the appointment proceedings. Two days after that he was reading a newspaper. This was utterly shocking to his wife. In another three days, he could hold a conversation consisting of very short sentences. Larger ones became hopelessly garbled. He was started on ornithine (4) and valerian capsules (6) at bedtime: this produced a beautiful nights sleep (especially for his caretakers!) and his days were less agitated. There were still setbacks later but his wife was determined to get him well.

Dementias, Memory Loss

Memory loss is progressive with age but not due to aging. There are plenty of nonagenarians and centenarians with clear minds and good memories to prove that age is not the deciding factor in the dementias. Why do some people deteriorate much sooner? Could you prevent personal deterioration of mental abilities? You probably can. You will know it by noticing memory improvement. Telephone numbers that left you with no recall, unless you wrote them down, number by number, now form groups as you hear them, and you can jot them down the way you always did! This is a good sign of memory improvement. Your writing can improve. The jagged, crooked, misaligned words can be smoothly written again! You can remember things that happened earlier in the day and talk about it later, at mealtime. You can finish your thoughts in conversation.

Mental deterioration of the elderly is not as complicated as is generally believed. Although circulation and blood pressure play a role, **the effect of toxins is much greater**. The action of toxins is greater in age than in youth. The same polluted water and food causes disorientation in the elderly when it only gives a young person a stomach ache.

The liver's detoxification capability may be the real issue. Indeed, the liver may age, in accordance with the calendar date. Perhaps the liver is the only truly aging organ. It may even determine your life span. The answer, then, is to stop giving it toxic substances and shortening your life span.

As the liver is less able to detoxify them, common toxins are allowed to roam the body with the circulation, doing harm to all the organs. The brain feels disoriented or dizzy; there is memory loss. At first, the liver can “catch up” its work and finally clear the toxin for excretion. But, eventually, it can't catch up or keep up. The body, notably the brain, is bathed in toxic chemicals that interfere with its functioning. Now, the elderly person must use a cane for stability, must walk very carefully not to fall, must write everything down to remember it, calls people by their wrong names, can't “find” the right words to speak with, can't finish sentences, must write on a calendar to keep the days straight, starts talking to themselves to help think of things, develops tremors and unsteady gait, acquires a passive personality, loses weight, gets stooped, stops reading the newspaper.

All these signs of aging (dementias) can be reversed by simply removing the common toxins with which we are already familiar.

Of primary significance are food molds. These cause brain hemorrhages. Clean up diet, mouth, body, environment, very meticulously.

Of course, an elderly person cannot bring these changes to herself or himself. If you have a loved one with symptoms of aging, and this person is willing to cooperate with you, you can honestly promise them numerous improvements. Spend a good deal of your effort on persuasion since living longer or being healthier may not seem worth giving up a coffee and doughnut breakfast. On the other hand, they might respond to the goal of needing fewer pills, getting into their own apartment again or becoming freed from a walker.

Walter Heffern, 64, had been to various neurologists but could not find any help. He appeared to have the same kind of mental deterioration as his mother, but at a much earlier age. He couldn't understand an ordinary conversation; he constantly spoke about winning money, walked hesitantly and had to be left undisturbed to accomplish anything—even eating and dressing. He needed a lot of care. We found he had *Ascaris* larvae in the brain—in the cerebrum, where you think. He also had *Acanthocephala*, *Dipetalonema* (a chicken roundworm), amoeba (*Entamoeba histolytica*) and *Fischoedrius* in the thinking part of his brain. He had been in the poultry business all his life: his mother probably shared this exposure, as well as other lifestyle habits that gave them solvents and pollutants besides parasites. He had constant ringing in his ears, this could affect hearing an ordinary conversation. He had a water softener that would have supplied a daily dose of aluminum to the brain, too. There always were dogs in

the house. Perhaps the marvel is that he was no worse off, a tribute to human strength in general.

Pushing Back Age

This chapter is a tribute to Jimmy, Nazy, Michele, Suzanne, Marlena and all the others who achieved excellence with daily care-taking of Mary Austin, deceased at 97.

It's true that we have to die sometime. But why die before our life span is up? If many people can live to 100 years, then surely this is the human life span, not three score and ten. Some scientists think the true human life span is closer to 140 years! And that we all lead shortened lives. The shortening is due to failure of some organ in us. Other organs are dependent on the failing organ and begin to fail also. When the brain fails, death occurs, sometimes in five minutes.

If we knew which organ is failing, we could come to its assistance and prevent the collapse of the whole body. Often it is easy to see which organ is failing. But whether this is the true beginning of the body's problems we cannot know. Before death there may have been appetite loss. Before the appetite loss there may have been a broken hip. Before the broken hip, dizziness. Before the dizziness a blood pressure or blood sugar problem. Before these, an episode of “flu” or a dental “repair.” Sometimes we know what started it all. But often we don't. Just make a guess and begin somewhere.

Diet

If your aging friend or relative is in a home for the elderly, you may be able to persuade him or her to choose a diet that is wiser than the average diet people eat there. This can help a lot. Just stopping drinking the coffee, decaf, iced tea and carbonated beverages that are served, and switching to the recipes in this book could get them off some of their medicines.

The beverages to encourage are sterilized milk and hot water—delicious with whipping cream, honey and cinnamon. This gets them away from solvents, oxalic acid and caffeine.

Old age is not a time when you “no longer need milk.” Calcium losses increase in old age. Milk has the organic form of calcium, chelated with lactic acid, and it has the cream to promote absorption. For this reason, milk should

never be reduced in fat content (not less than 2%). The cream is necessary to improve calcium absorption.

In old age it is downright dangerous to be taking many calcium tablets. The stomach does not have the acid necessary to dissolve them. They pass into the intestine, disturbing its function and acid levels. With tablets, too, one must be careful with dosages, while food is self limiting. No elderly person would be able to drink more than one cup of milk at a time. This contains 250 mg. of calcium.

Milk, however, requires stomach acid to curdle it as the first step in digestion. If there is not sufficient acid, it will pass undigested into the intestine, causing new problems. We must listen to the elderly when they say milk gives them gas or other troubles.

Having the milk warm to hot helps in getting digestion started in the stomach. Milk served hot with cinnamon accomplishes two purposes: it will stimulate acid secretion and the cinnamon is an insulin aid. Milk served hot with honey adds the nutritive value of honey, displacing the need for other unnatural sweets. The meal should always include something sour to curdle the milk. It does not have to be added to the milk; it can simply be included with the meal somewhere.

Lemon juice or vinegar can be put in certain foods but the most reliable way to get it into the diet is to put 1 tablespoon into the water glass along with a teaspoon of honey. This gives the water a “sweet and sour” flavor, enough to make it interesting throughout the meal. The fresh lemon juice or white distilled vinegar and a honey dispenser that is easy to use should always be on the table. Bring these two items to your loved one at the “home” if it cannot be provided regularly and reliably. Pop in at mealtime to check up on it. Powdered vitamin C (¼ tsp.) is another useful acid if the first two are not effective enough.

The lemon and honey habit, alone, can add years (healthier years) to an elderly person. The extra acid taken with lunch and supper (the stomach has its own best supply of acid in the morning, for breakfast) improves overall digestion and helps dissolve the calcium, magnesium, iron, zinc, manganese, and other minerals in the food so they can be absorbed.

The habit of using vinegar and honey in water as a beverage was made famous by Dr. Jarvis in his book *Folk Medicine*, circa 1960. He recommended apple cider vinegar for its extra potassium. In those days, vinegar was made of good apples. Now, all the regular vinegars have mold in them. The toxin, *patulin*, in

moldy apples has been carefully studied by scientists. It taints the vinegar as well as apple juice and concentrate made from them. I have not tested patulin to see if it can be detoxified by vitamin C. We must use only white distilled vinegar, even though it lacks potassium, aroma and popularity. Using a variety of honeys can make up for the need to vary the flavor. Get orange blossom, linden blossom, buckwheat, wildflower, and sage honey, besides clover blossom.

But honey is not perfect food. It usually has *ergot* mold, a very serious toxin. To detoxify the ergot, you simply add vitamin C to the honey as soon as it arrives from the supermarket. This gives it plenty of time to react with the ergot before you eat it. Bring your "fixed" honeys to the home.

If your elderly loved one has not tolerated milk in years, start with the vinegar and honey beverage, or lemon and honey, and be patient until that is accepted. Then add only ¼ cup milk to the day's diet, (in the morning, on homemade cereal). Go up very gradually and only when digestion allows it. Of course, the milk must be sterile.

If it is not sterile, the final warming will only increase the bacterial count. You must be sure of its sterility. Boil the milk yourself. Near-boiling is not hot enough. It must be heated until it bubbles up and almost goes over the container for ten seconds. Use a non-metal pot that holds one to two quarts. You may throw away the skin. Then cool and refrigerate. Supply it to the home, too.

Milk that is marketed in paper containers that need no refrigeration has been sterilized; it is safe.

Once the body, even an aged body, finds a nutritious food that does not cause troubles of its own, it asks for more. Your loved one will accept it and drink it without forceful coaxing, if there is no problem with it. As long as your loved one tries to avoid drinking it, your challenge is to find the problem and solve it. It is not a matter of taste or habit. It is a matter of digestibility and lack of toxicity. When your loved one is drinking three cups of milk (or buttermilk or whey) a day and three cups of water, there will be no room (nor request) for the usual coffee and tea and other bad beverages.

We all must die of something. But it needn't be a stroke, or heart failure, or cancer. Choose what seems to be the most pressing problem to work on. Common problems that plague the aged are brain problems, incontinence, bad digestion, diabetes, tremor, weakness, feeling cold, sensitivity to noise, losing the sense of taste and smell, hearing loss, insomnia, kidney and heart failure.

Increase Oxygen

Brain problems include memory loss, communication deficit, dementia (calling things by inappropriate names and saying inappropriate things). The brain is simply not getting enough oxygen and food to work right. It is like having a pocket calculator with rundown batteries: it will give you wrong answers (without telling you they are wrong). Not enough oxygen to the brain is the main cause of memory loss, inability to find the right words, getting words mixed up and not being able to speak in sentences. You can prove this by providing oxygen from a tank; modern equipment is very easy to use and inexpensive. If your loved one responds well to a few hours of oxygen, you have proof of the problem.

How can you increase oxygen in the brain?

1. Open the blood vessels wider.
2. Increase pressure of blood running through the blood vessels.
3. Raise the oxygen level in the air that is breathed. Less carbon dioxide, tobacco smoke and auto exhaust. All these, including a gas leak from the pipes in the house, compete with oxygen.
4. Increase the oxygen delivery system to the brain by raising hemoglobin levels. Cure anemia and low iron levels.
5. Raise oxygen saturation of blood by keeping body acidity down.
6. Correct a slow and irregular heart beat.

Niacin

Open blood vessels wider by giving **niacin**. Give it early in the morning, upon rising, as soon as the feet are set on the floor. Keep it at the bedside, use small capsules or tablets and combine this chore with water drinking. The water should not be cold and should have nothing added to make it a beverage. (Drinking water within minutes of sitting upright may also move the bowels soon.) A 250 mg. time-release niacin tablet (see *Sources*) is a good choice. The elderly have little side effects. Even the niacin-flush, which reddens the face and neck is welcomed since it gives a sensation of warmth.

The flush is intensified by giving hot liquids or acids (even vitamin C) to drink. The flush is reduced by giving cold liquids. The opening of blood vessels by niacin only lasts a few hours. If you see it has a good effect on your loved one, give several a day. Do not use a prescription variety, since they are polluted with heavy metals; use only the brand in *Sources*, or a brand that you have tested pure. You can freely experiment with niacin to find the best dosage and variety; it is not toxic in this amount; but the size of the tablet should not turn it into an unpleasant chore. Reduce it if it seems too large to swallow. Don't cut tablets in half, the rough edges can scratch the throat.

Add vitamin C (1/8 tsp.) upon opening and wait 10 minutes for it to act.

Fig. 34 Alcoholic beverages contain ergot and aflatoxin.

Hawthorn berry is an herb that opens blood vessels, particularly to the heart. Carefully watch the effect on blood pressure when using it.

Food mold, particularly ergot, has the opposite effect of niacin. Brain blood vessels are made narrower, cutting down the oxygen supply. Ergot is a common contaminant of grains: don't provide rye or pumpernickel breads or crackers. Don't provide wine or other alcoholic beverages; they are too contaminated with ergot and aflatoxin. Narrowing the blood vessels in the brain can lead to stroke. If you notice an attack of dementia coming, try a niacin tablet (100 mg, not timed release) immediately.

TIA’s, Strokes and Purpura

Sometimes, the elderly person is aware of the onset of a brain attack; they may see stars or peculiar shapes or lose vision temporarily. These are called *temporary ischemic attacks* (TIA's). Immediately give a 100 mg tablet of niacin, 1 gram vitamin C, and a B-complex in this order of importance.

TIA’s are caused by spasming in the brain blood vessels. If this causes them to spring a tiny leak somewhere, a part of the brain will not get its usual oxygen and nourishment. A stroke results.

The spasming was probably caused by sorghum molds. Cooking during the manufacturing of sorghum syrup kills the mold but its toxic byproducts (mycotoxins) are still present. Other syrups may have sorghum added, polluting them. Brown sugar is also polluted with sorghum molds, but fortunately you can detoxify this mold with vitamin C as usual. Mix well ¼ tsp. powdered vitamin C with each new (1 lb.) box of brown sugar.

Purple patches, like bruises, on the hands or arms of an elderly person are called *purpura*, and is also caused by sorghum molds. It weakens blood vessels so they break easily.

When an elderly person has purpura or TIA’s and the mold source isn’t obvious, you must track it down. Test in a saliva sample for all the sweeteners used recently (at least an hour ago). At the very least, keep notes on all the sweeteners being used. Look for a common one at the next attack. Never let the trigger food be eaten again.

Blood Pressure

Increase blood pressure if it is habitually too low. Blood pressures below 110 may prevent strokes but ruin the quality of life. Low blood pressures are often due to toxins from foods. But severe salt deprivation in the diet can also cause this. If the adrenal glands are not conserving salt properly, too much sodium is allowed to leave the body with the urine, resulting in low sodium levels in the blood and a blood pressure drop. Adrenal performance is improved by taking the kidney herb recipe.

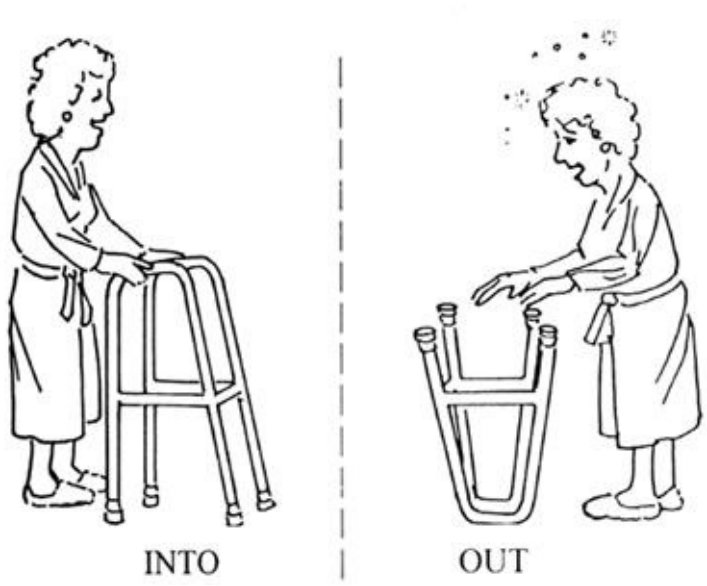
The kidney herbs, at half dose level (½ cup a day instead of a whole cup) can be given daily for three weeks and then on alternate days indefinitely. Be very careful to keep the herbal tea sterile by reheating. Elderly people seem to sense the improvement given by kidney herbs. Try other kidney herbs from time to time: **shave grass, cedar berries, juniper berries, butcher’s broom, corn silk silk**. None interfere with drugs. Remember, they also have a diuretic effect. Be prepared to use extra paper padding in underwear to help catch the extra urine output. The first few nights may be disturbed by extra urination. Interpret this positively.

After the blood pressure comes up to 115 (systolic) mental performance will be greatly improved. Don't try to bring it up to 120 since this raises the stroke potential without giving you much improvement in performance. Use an electronic device to measure blood pressure, one with a finger cuff, not an arm cuff which can itself induce broken blood vessels. Purchase a device that needs no adjustments of any kind and has automatic cuff tension control (see mail order catalogs if your pharmacy does not have one).

Air Pollution

Improve the quality of the air by lowering the pollution level. Check into carbon dioxide, carbon monoxide, fumes from a gas stove pilot light, auto exhaust from an attached garage or nearby highway, arsenic from household pesticide, PVC from new plastic curtains or carpeting, formaldehyde from wearing new clothing before washing it, asbestos from hair dryers, Freon from a refrigerator, fiberglass, and chlorine from running tap water. Some of these displace oxygen, some are simply toxic to the body and lungs. Clean up the air according to the general principles of environmental clean up (see *Four Clean Ups*).

For the elderly pay special attention to **chlorine** in the air. Shower water puts a lot of chlorine into the bathroom air which then distributes itself through the rest of the house. Notice whether your elderly person goes into the bathroom in fair shape mentally but comes out confused, unreasonable. Not every day's chlorine exposure will have the same effect. Trust your judgment. Attach a carbon filter to the shower head (see *Sources*). Purchase a variety that has very simple-to-replace cartridges. Figure out how long it should last and write the date for replacement on the outside of it for your own convenience.



When into and out of the bathroom is a different performance suspect chlorine. Put a filter on your faucets.

Fig. 35 Chlorinated water can cause mental symptoms.

Washing hands and face in chlorinated water can give off enough chlorine to trigger a manic episode in a manic-depressive person. Certainly, it is enough to cause mental effects in an elderly person. Of course, the chlorine bleach bottle should not be kept under the sink. It should be kept in a closed plastic bag in the garage. It should not be used while the elderly person is in the house and never for his or her laundry. Use chlorine-free bleach.

Don't pollute the air with fresh flowers, potpourris, or room fresheners. These can induce a dizzy spell.

Room air conditioners may have a fiberglass filter! This fills the house with tiny particles of glass to be breathed by everybody. The body makes tumors out of them in order to stop them from cutting through your tissue. Replace the filter with a foam sheet. This sheet is 1/8 inch thick and washable. I have not found these types of foam filters to emit formaldehyde.

Room air filters are not the answer to polluted air. Removing the pollution source is. Air filters may remove some of the toxic elements but by blowing the air (and dust) around vigorously the remaining toxins are made much more vicious in their effect. The noise of a filter motor and fumes it may put out itself adds misery to the simple job of breathing. Using a non-fiberglass filter at the furnace is a better idea.

Make sure all fragrances are removed from the air, even though family members “like” them. They don't belong in air. The lungs treat them like toxins to be coughed up or removed by the kidneys and immune system. This includes colognes, scented tissues, soap and shampoo and shaving supplies. If you can walk into the bathroom blindfolded and know you're in the bathroom, it's not clean enough. Everything in the bathroom pollutes the air of the whole house. People who must use fragrance should apply it outdoors to keep the indoor air less polluted.

Anemia

Oxygen gets to the brain on a carrier system of tiny rafts called *red blood cells*. They were meant to be an exact shape and size to fit the most oxygen molecules onto them.

Each red blood cell is shaped like a doughnut without the hole. This fits a lot more oxygen, O_2, than round balls would. Yet, if there isn't enough vitamin B_{12}, the dimple isn't put into them to make them doughnut shaped. This reduces the body's oxygen supply and the disorder is called *“pernicious” anemia*. The changed shape of the red blood cells is reflected in a bigger volume called *mean cell volume* (MCV).The correct volume for red blood cells is about 90 cubic microns. Many elderly persons have a MCV over 100!

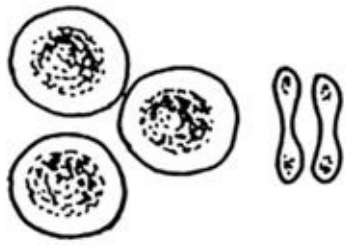


Fig. 36 Red blood cells, top and side view.

I have seen pernicious anemia to be associated with *Ascaris* infestation. Kill *Ascaris* on a frequency generator (408 KHz) or zap. The source of *Ascaris* is usually a pet, owned in the past. Once infected, the tiny worms do not leave your body on their own. The infestation may date back to childhood. What a relief for the bone marrow whose job it is to make red blood cells to have enough vitamin B_{12} again! What does *Ascaris* do with your B_{12}? B_{12} is a beautiful rose colored vitamin. Some worms are actually pink from absorbing your B_{12}! Giving B_{12} shots is the current clinical treatment for B_{12} deficiency. Killing *Ascaris* twice a week

by zapping and taking B_{12} lozenges (see *Sources*) is a better solution. (If your loved one is getting shots, make sure that no isopropyl alcohol is used on the skin beforehand. Provide vodka yourself in a small pocket flask or 70% grain alcohol for this purpose. Unfortunately, the shot itself may contain traces of this harmful solvent—take a sample home for testing.)

Other kinds of "anemia" can deprive your elderly person of oxygen. A low red blood cell count (under 4.4 million/mm^3) is the "garden" variety. Sometimes iron levels are low and can explain the low red blood cell count. Sometimes they are not.

Most regular anemia's, including low iron levels, are associated with *hookworm* infestations.

Kill all *Ancylostomas* along with *Ascaris* twice a week. It is not wise to take iron pills, even if they do raise hemoglobin levels, except in life-threatening situations. Remove the tiny creatures that cause microscopic bleeding instead. Iron in the form of pills is too easily snatched up by bacteria who also need it, making them more virulent to the body. Use grain alcohol rinse in the bathroom to kill *Ascaris* and hookworm eggs under fingernails. Don't have pets in the house or keep them on daily parasite-killing herbs.

It takes nutritious food to build the blood back up to its normal hemoglobin level. Eggs and meats (all very well cooked) are the richest sources of iron and other minerals used in blood building. B_6 and other vitamins are also involved and can be given as a B-complex (see *Sources*). Do not use black strap molasses as an iron source, or any molasses, since it contains toxic molds. (The molds could be detoxified with vitamin C the same way as honey. However, I have not tested enough molasses for solvents and you cannot risk these.) In the past, when the nutrient properties of molasses were discovered, the molasses manufacturing was a small, carefully conducted business. Now it has molds which cause platelet destruction, (purpuric spots) internal bleeding, and immune failure.

Acid Levels

Oxygen must first jump onto its raft, the hemoglobin, in the lungs. Later, in the brain, oxygen must jump off again to enter the brain cells. A difference in acid levels makes this possible. Acid levels operate the latching system that decides whether oxygen will be attached to hemoglobin or let go! Acidity

unlatches oxygen. There should be no acidity in the lungs so oxygen can attach here. Sometimes, the entire body is too acid! Diabetics, asthmatics, arthritics, especially, suffer from total body acidity.

Acid was meant to be removed from the blood and loaded into the stomach at mealtime for digestion. When this isn't happening, it was meant to be shipped out of the body with the urine. But the kidneys may be doing a poor job because they are clogged with tiny crystals and because not enough water is drunk, so the body's acid levels rise. You can test total body acidity by measuring the pH of the morning urine. It should not be under (more acid than) 5.5. If the body acid level is too high, help the kidneys excrete it by adding more water to the diet and more minerals to neutralize the acid. The main minerals for this purpose are calcium and magnesium.

Increase Minerals

Adding water to the diet could be the most difficult of tasks if your elderly loved one “doesn't like it.” Calcium should be in the form of milk, magnesium as a tablet. When tablets cannot be swallowed; use magnesium oxide powder (see *Sources*). Use 1/8 tsp. added to cooked cereal, soup, stew, pudding. Magnesium, being a mineral, does not get destroyed as vitamins may. You can add it anywhere in the diet where it won't be tasted. Notice how calming it is to have extra magnesium in this gradual way. And how much better the sleep is at night.

Fig. 37 Water pitcher with filter

When water “doesn't taste good,” there is probably a valid reason. The body may be trying to reject chlorine or other toxins in it. In this case, filter it with a

small all-carbon unit that is changed right on schedule. A plastic pitcher (not clear plastic or flexible plastic) with a carbon pack fitted into the top is best. Sterilize it once a week by putting a cup of water and one tbs. of grain alcohol in it and turning it upside down so the filter can soak for 15 minutes. Flush out the alcohol with two pitchers of water. Make sure the temperature suits the person. Temperature can mean everything to the never-thirsty person. Don't allow ice cubes, however, nor beverage making, with the essential water. Adding lemon or vinegar (white distilled) and 1 tsp. honey is probably the best way to stimulate both thirst and appetite.

When blood is properly oxygenated it takes on a bright red color, unoxygenated blood is more purple. A chelation doctor can easily see the state of oxygenation.

Chelation

Chelation is a powerful way to quickly improve oxygenation of blood. The most important rule to observe, though, is to take the treatment slowly. Especially if *ethylene diamine tetra acetate* (EDTA) is being used to remove heavy metals, it is important to take the treatment over a two hour time period. Mini doses may be given in a shorter time. Generally, you are in charge of the flow rate. Discuss it with the nurse. Weekly chelations can correct many problems of the elderly that no other treatment could.

Because of hostility from insurance companies who do not wish to add another cost to their ledger and doctors indoctrinated with misinformation, bad publicity is given to this wonderful, life-prolonging mode of treatment. Clinical doctors who have no time to really investigate the statistics of chelation treatments and for whom this is purely competition may feel antagonistic to these treatments. Your loved one should not be the one who must suffer from medical politics. Go to see for yourself what chelation is all about. The receptionist should be glad to show you around. The secret is to talk to the patients themselves. They are usually sitting around a room, eating their lunch and reading as their IV's drip. The pulse, blood pressure and blood chemistry is also carefully monitored. Sit down with them to find out their stories. Get a realistic picture of benefits and costs.

Pulse

The pulse reflects the heartbeat. A **slow pulse** can give weird brain symptoms

besides great fatigue. The cause is usually a drug that is being taken to correct a **fast pulse**! Check with the nurse. Read the insert included with packaging for all drugs used. The drugs responsible are usually “beta blockers”, used for the purpose of smoothing out the heart beat, that is, making it regular. Often the drug can be changed.

Less than 60 beats per minute will lead to trouble. For a young person it is a good sign to be as low as 60, provided no drug is involved. But for the elderly it does not reflect a strong athletic heart beat.

The heart is made of four separate “chambers” or compartments each pulsing in turn. They are like four horses pulling a wagon. Unless they pull evenly, the wagon feels jerky, and irregular. The wagon will wear out sooner with jerky pulling. To smooth them out you simply slow them down. Apparently they sense each other better and can pull evenly now.

A heart that is beating 100 times per minute, not unusual for a weak old heart, can be so irregular that it misses every fourth beat. That creates a terrible deficiency of oxygen. Imagine your four cylinder car or lawnmower missing one out of four engine strokes! Beta-blockers have some quite undesirable side effects but heart regularity has a higher priority. So drugs are the immediate choice. Later, when heart health is improved, the heart will beat regularly without drug use. In the meantime, watch over the pulse. when the pulse drops below 60 the new danger is slowness. Take the pulse daily when a new drug has been added, or when you are working on heart health, without getting your loved one anxious about it.

Heart Health

To improve heart health, the first steps of course would be to go off caffeine and to kill parasites and bacteria. This alone could drop the pulse from 120 to 80 in a few days. Obviously, the need for a drug is gone. Cut the drug dosage in half immediately. Don't wait for a doctor’s appointment to O.K. it. If you waited another day the pulse could be below 60.

Many common bacteria, especially *Staphylococcus aureus*, choose the heart as their favorite location. Their nesting place, though, will be under a missing tooth in the jaw (cavitation). Heartworm and *Loa loa* are two very common heart parasites. You can have all these killed in a day, without side effects and your heart is once more free to beat regularly. Don't take a chance on over-

medicating. As soon as the beat is regular and under 100 per minute, reduce your heart drugs. Stop them when you are regular and under 80. Fatigue will leave and the brain will work better.

Raising potassium levels slows the pulse. Try to do this with diet by eating more potassium rich food and by conserving on potassium losses. The adrenals are in control of losses. Give them a thorough cleaning. The adrenals are situated right on top of the kidneys where all toxic things are being excreted. Being this near to the urinary tract will result in shared toxins. Urinary tract bacteria, small kidney stones, moldy foods and metal from dentalware are the chief offenders. Switch to composite tooth fillings. Use non-metal jewelry. Cook and eat with non-metal ware. Don't handle metal unconsciously throughout the day. Aluminum objects that must be touched should be wrapped in masking tape: this includes walker, shower door, bathroom supports.

Doorknobs, taped walker handles, and cane handles should be wiped daily with a grain alcohol solution.

Treat the adrenal glands to 5 supplements

1. **Vitamin C:** shake some into all foods that can absorb a bit of the sour taste, even cooked cereal and vinegar water.
2. **Pantothenic acid:** 500 mg., one daily.
3. **B_6:** 250-500 mg. daily.
4. **Folic acid:** 800 mcg. daily.
5. **B_2:** 150 mg. daily. These are minimum dosages.

If no capsules or tablets can be swallowed put a three day supply in a heavy plastic bag. Pound with a hammer; then roll finer with a big glass jar. Use about 1/3 of the mix each day. If you are trying to do all this in a nursing home, feed it to your loved one while visiting. Put the powder mix in a plastic (not Styrofoam) cup, add honey and stir until you get a paste. Feed the paste directly by spoon. Often the elderly prefer it this way in order not to bother with pill taking at meal time. Remind them it will turn the urine yellow.

When the brain problems are corrected for an elderly person, be sure to relate

the improvement to him or her. Improvements should not be dismissed lightly. Keep notes. This encourages the elderly, letting them know their existence and quality of life is important to you. Improvements are not merely steps to yet further improvements. Enjoy each bit of progress; it is often too subtle for your loved one to notice even when it is glaringly obvious to you. Before and after a chelation treatment can show a dramatic change in mood, energy, appetite and communication ability, yet get no comment from your loved one. Point it out explicitly so your loved one can look forward to it, too.

Aging is no fun. The elderly long for a brisk gait, laughter, and a picnic at a park again. They dwell on dying, though, because they know it isn't far away and wonder what to do about it. They dare not talk about it because it is too painful a subject for the loved ones. And the immediate problems are too pressing to allow much contemplation of future problems. Talk about aging in its *Positive* aspects. Let your loved one express feelings about it.

Incontinence

plagues most elderly persons. It begins to plague women much earlier—after childbirth, for instance. Surgically shortening the bands that hold the bladder in position (called bladder “lifting”) can give temporary relief, but the surgeon may be the first to tell you that it is a temporary fix. Still, it is so shocking not to be able to run a few steps or sneeze or cough without wetting the underwear, that anything seems better than doing nothing. Surgeons will tell you that the bands have been “overstretched.”

The real reason why nothing, not even surgery, is permanent is that the support bands are <u>weak</u>. Bacterial invasion causes most of this weakness. Low potassium levels (due to excess potassium losses by the adrenals) causes more weakness. When you kill bacteria (and *Schistosomes* and *Ascaris* and other parasites that bring in bacteria) and blood potassium levels go up, the problem is solved. Overnight you may throw those pads away. Even though you needed three pads to be “safe” you will not need <u>any</u>. Whether you have killed bacteria permanently determines whether you have permanently cured the condition. Make sure all dairy foods are absolutely sterile. Ask that the milk be boiled for ten seconds and other foods that can't be sterilized are not on the menu, like sour cream. Sour cream has too much *tyramine* to be safe. Tyramine is a bacterial by product that is quite toxic; it is rather high in aged cheese, also. With the food bacteria, *Salmonellas* and *Shigella*, out of the way and parasites being killed

regularly, you can focus attention on the adrenals which control potassium levels.

Be careful not to rave about the foods that your loved one cannot eat.

Eating more potassium in food is a good nutrition project. Bananas are the top choice. Fresh fruit salad and baked potatoes and soup also provides a lot. Mixing potassium salt with regular salt, half and half, for the shaker is another easy trick, even if you only use it in cooking where the taste cannot be detected. Potassium by prescription is often used by clinicians to conserve body potassium during diuretic use. This need not be stopped (if the pills are not polluted) although taking potassium pills is less useful than salting it in because the adrenals will let any big dose escape anyway. A sign of too much potassium is a slow pulse.

It may be necessary to wear some kind of incontinence underwear. Try to avoid them at night, though, so the skin can breathe freely. Bring a commode near the bed for the night, rather than diapering your loved one (but don't call them diapers; say “underwear”). Absorbent pants of all kinds are heavily chemicalized. This is absorbed by the skin and adds to the toxin level. Less will be absorbed if you powder the skin with cornstarch first. Use them minimally and line them with tissue or paper towel. Chair and bed pads, too, are chemicalized. Don't sit on them with bare skin. To facilitate getting to the commode quickly in the night, dress the elderly in a short night shirt, no pajamas or long gown. Bed socks on the feet help with warmth.

Wash the body parts daily, around the urinary and rectal outlet, using borax water. Follow with 5% grain alcohol. Put washcloth in laundry after a single use. Nothing, not even brain improvement, impresses and encourages an elderly person as much as seeing the incontinence lessen. This bit of progress will put him or her solidly on your side. When they believe in you, it makes your task more rewarding. Remember to enjoy and celebrate your achievements together; don't make a grim business out of it.

Bad Digestion

with its excessive gas and burping is another plague of the elderly. They would rather not go to church nor visit a friend than embarrass themselves in that way.

Chewing

It all begins with the stomach although chewing food well is essential for really good digestion. Dentures should fit perfectly so the mouth does not develop sores. Using denture cream is not a good substitute for correct fit and is toxic. Denture plastic is often toxic, even containing mercury in its composition! Toxins in plastic can seep! Such toxins lower the immunity of the mouth and throat and stomach since it all flows down into the stomach. Low immunity in the mouth permits throat infections to be chronic. If your elderly loved one has a red-looking mouth or throat, instead of pink, an infection is going on in spite of no coughs and no complaints.

It will do no good to keep zapping bacteria when reinfection is so easy. First kill the bacteria in the dentures by soaking in 70% grain alcohol. Then test the dentures for toxins. Soak the dentures in water for several hours. Rinse and soak again in fresh water. Repeat a third time to insure that any toxin found came from the dentures, not the saliva. Save this water for testing. Search for heavy metals in the denture water. If you find any, you know the dentures are toxic! Get new ones, made of uncolored methacrylate (see *Dental Clean Up*,).

The denture-soak should kill bacteria each night. Plastic has tiny pores where bacteria can hide. Use 70% grain alcohol, which you make yourself or plain vodka which is about 50% alcohol. Since alcohol evaporates and is expensive, use a wide mouth jar with close fitting non-metal lid for all this. Fish them out with your toothbrush so it gets sterilized too. It only takes minutes to kill everything. Commercial denture cleaners are much more toxic than grain alcohol; don’t use them.

Use food grade hydrogen peroxide or salt water to brush teeth in your mouth, **never toothpaste**. Toothpaste has toxic metals (tin, fluoride, strontium) besides benzene pollution. See the section on brushing teeth for details and sources. If you are responsible for this daily chore, use homemade floss (2 pound to 4 pound nylon fish line) first; then brush. If your loved one is seated they may be able to handle the brush by themselves, giving them pride in the achievement.

If an elderly person refuses or can't wear dentures, provide food that is soft and without chunks since this decides whether the stomach can digest it. The stomach is the weak point of the digestive process for the elderly because nearly all don't produce enough acid to get the job done.

Stomach Acid

The body produces hydrochloric acid (HCL) which gets pushed into the stomach from the blood! The enzyme, *carbonic anhydrase*, a zinc enzyme, is involved. Not many ways are known to stimulate this whole process. Drinking water before meals stimulates it in unknown ways but is hard to do for the elderly. Next best is to provide acid.

Because strong HCL would dissolve teeth it is not available as a solution to aid digestion. Ask a pharmacist to make a 1% HCL solution and use 10 drops of it in a beverage at mealtime once a day. HCL as a tablet (“Betaine HCL”) is available but doesn’t have enough HCL in it.

Using a lemon or vinegar and honey beverage helps with digestion although this provides citric or acetic acid, not hydrochloric. These acids are completely metabolized so they don't add to the body acid level. But the fact that it is not hydrochloric means that it can't kill bacteria and parasites in the stomach like regular hydrochloric acid could. The stomach becomes a haven for *Salmonellas* and other bacteria and this is **the biggest digestive plague of the elderly.** *Salmonellas* dig deep into the stomach wall, safe from antibiotics and stomach acid and aren't washed away with the food. When they take over the region near the top of the stomach, it weakens the esophageal sphincter and food keeps coming back up a bit—a most uncomfortable development, especially after supper or when lying down.

When the Salmonellas spread out further to invade the diaphragm around the sphincter, the diaphragm weakens, and lets a bit of the stomach up through the hole.

This causes *hiatal hernia* distress. Don't settle your loved one in an easy chair after supper. This presses the stomach upward and the food up, too. Leave them sitting at the table a while, then walk a bit, to get the food down lower. The food will sink lower if some of it can leave the stomach at the lower pyloric end. But if *Salmonellas* are entrenched here, too, the lower end does not have enough action to push the food through the valve. Drugs like Reglan™ are given to speed this up.

What helps most is getting digestion completed. This sets up the natural cues for emptying. digestive enzyme tablets have been in popular use to help digestion. But they may not be safe since they have not been sterilized. Always try the vinegar and honey method first. Coughing during eating is a sign that the

diaphragm is irritated (by a hiatal hernia). If drinking water starts the coughing, omit it at the beginning of meals. Work in sips during the meal.

Salmonella and Shigella

Some *Salmonella* infections can bring dizziness to your elderly person. Dizziness is another plague of the elderly, keeping them from going shopping, getting to church and even from getting around their own homes. Drugs such as Antivert™ are given but only take the edge off the problem. Feeling dizzy can make your loved one home bound and stuck to a walker for every move.

Salmonellas, along with *Shigellas*, produce very toxic substances that cause dizziness. There are three common *Salmonella* varieties: *Salmonella enteriditis*, *Salmonella paratyphi*, and *Salmonella typhimurium* (386, 380, 354 KHz). Kill *Salmonellas* daily for a month by taking Lugol's iodine (6 drops in a half cup water, after meals and bedtime, see *Recipes*). Unfortunately, this will not kill *Shigellas*; follow the *Bowel Program* to get them.

During this time set up a system of sterilizing all dairy products (see Milk) since this is the source of reinfection. Set up a system of rinsing fingers (and fingernails) in 10% grain alcohol in the bathroom. Deli food and restaurant salads carry *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas*, too. Kill them, routinely, after eating such food due to necessity. A warm stomach full of food at a neutral pH is just the right culture condition for these bacteria. It's like putting yeast into a bowl of warm water, flour and sugar. In half an hour it is overflowing with growth.

Once *Salmonella* is entrenched in an organ it is difficult to eliminate. Only an electric zapper can kill them all (in an organ, not the bowel). If your body has the right conditions (like a low acid stomach) to let them grow you dare not swallow another one! *Shigellas* arrive with dairy foods, too, but prefer the lower intestine as their headquarters. Indigestion that starts right after eating is probably due to *Salmonellas*. If your indigestion comes in the night, this suggests *Shigellas*, since they've had time to reach their favorite place further down.

Campylobacter and *E. coli*, other digestive bacteria, are sometimes the culprits. The *Bowel Program* is effective against these also. Besides getting digestive improvement you get mental improvement, less depression, less dizziness, less irritability after clearing these up. Remember that eating bacteria and killing them later will not solve the problem. Stopping eating them will.

Other Clues

Digestion problems that remain after eliminating bacteria can be diagnosed in a rational way. Ask these questions:

- Is the stool orangish-yellow, or very pale, instead of greenish brown? If so, bile isn't getting delivered to the small intestine from the liver.
- Is there abdominal pain? It may be due to *Ascaris,* flukes, or other parasites.
- Is there constipation? This will let wastes accumulate, all the longer for bacteria to thrive on them.
- Is there bloating? This is due to gas made by bacteria.
- Does the stool float? If so, it must be lighter than water and contain fat or a great deal of undigested material.

Liver Bile

Bile is necessary for digestion. Absorption of fat and calcium depends on bile mixing with the food. When fat isn't absorbed, it stays in the intestine. Fat is lighter than water; it makes the stool float. Feces should not float. When the stool floats you can assume that calcium isn't being absorbed either, leaving the blood in a deficit which will be taken from the bones.

If the stool floats or is orangish in color prepare your elderly person for a *Liver Cleanse* to clear a bile duct of obstruction. They get quite fond of these cleanses and will ask to have one. *Liver Cleanses* are completely safe, even for persons in their 80's. One of the stones pictured came from a woman age 97. The general rules apply to the extremely elderly: kill all parasites first by zapper if possible, otherwise by herbal parasite-killing. Do a *Kidney Cleanse* first, using half a dose instead of the regular dose, for three to six weeks. Attend your loved one in person for the *Liver Cleanse,* have a commode at bedside, protect bedding from accident: use paper underwear if necessary. Share the joy of getting gallstones out painlessly with your loved one; let them see and count them if they wish before you flush them (use a flashlight).

Be extra careful with the skin cleansing. Hot water soothes and heals. Use starch skin soother to dispense onto the wet paper towel, besides borax solution and alcohol. Don't use ordinary soap. The starch skin softener gives the

smoothness of soap, and prevents the pain of friction. An elderly person may have no diarrhea at all with the Epsom salts! Evidently the body absorbs all the magnesium so eagerly, none is left in the intestine to absorb water and create diarrhea. It is especially important though to rehydrate your elderly person after a diarrhea. This time they do not balk at water consumption. The *Liver Cleanse*, it seems, gives them new thirst as well as new appetite. But it doesn't last long. As the stones from the far corners of the liver move forward, they compact into larger stones and plug the ducts again. Their previous symptoms return. Try to give a cleanse once a month until the dark color of the stool returns and it no longer floats.

The benefits of a *Liver Cleanse* will last longer if **valerian herb** is taken the day after the cleanse and from then forward. It may be preventing spasm of the bile ducts. Use 2 oz. of the herb (cut) in 3 cups water. Simmer for 5-10 minutes, let settle or strain. Add honey to sweeten. Give a few tbs. every 4 hours (or 6 capsules) for several days followed by a daily dose at bedtime.

Constipation

If constipation is a problem, use an herbal product rather than a drug until you have removed the cause. **Cascara Sagrada** (half dosage) or **prunes** work for many people. Adding **roughage** to the diet is a good solution but often doesn't work. If you try bran, you should add vitamin C and boil it, first, because it is very moldy. But even eating tree branches for supper won't move a bowel that has the wrong bacteria in it.

Bacteria are part of the cause; and part of the result! Constipation increases the bacteria level which causes further constipation! You may solve the constipation problem immediately by zapping. Even though this kills some “good” with some “bad” bacteria, no harm is done. The stool is recolonized in one to two days.

Poop Your Troubles Away

Two bowel movements a day are the minimum necessary for good health. The first one should be in the morning. The morning cup of water, drunk at the bedside has the magical ability to move the bowels. Cold water may fail. But the water effect only works in the early morning. Waiting until after breakfast may not work. Notice the energy lift your loved one gets from this most primitive body cleanse. Take advantage of this to exercise them. Go immediately for the

morning walk. This might be the only time of day they can enjoy their walk.

Walking and **liver cleansing** are the most health-promoting activities you can do for your loved one.

Make walking as essential as eating. Walking is not merely walking about the house or shopping. Walking should be done outdoors. Walking is a brisk exercise, done as speedily as possible and lasting at least ½ hour. Only if the weather doesn't allow outdoor walking can an indoor walk be substituted. Don't let your elderly person choose whether they will walk that day. To overcome resistance, find a cheerful neighborhood person willing to do this task for pay. The need to respond to a new stranger energizes the elderly more than your persuasion can.

Sugar Regulation

Diabetes is a common development in the elderly. If your loved one is already on a pill for beginning diabetes, take this as your challenge never to let it get worse. It is not a chronic metabolic deterioration. It is a destruction of the pancreas (specifically the islets) by the pancreatic fluke which is attracted to the pancreas by wood alcohol. Zap flukes and eliminate wood alcohol as described in the section on diabetes.

Use no artificial sweetener and no beverages besides milk, water and the recipes given in this book. This is one regimen your loved one will not resent. They are well motivated to prevent the need for giving themselves daily shots of insulin. Use this motivation to acquire the taste for new foods and beverages.

Elderly Person’s 7-Day Diabetic Diet

Daily supplements: 4 chromium (200 mcg. each), 1 or 2 B-50 complex, vitamin C (1,000 mg. or ¼ tsp.). Take with food.

Breakfast

Choose any one; they need not be in order.

1. Two eggs, (replace carton and wash hands and eggs before cracking),

wheat-free, corn-free bread, not toasted (special breads can be found in the freezer section of natural food stores), with butter and 1 tbs. orange blossom honey. 1 peeled pear, raw, with whipping cream. One cup hot milk with cinnamon.

2. Old fashioned oats, with 1/4 tsp. cinnamon and 1/8 tsp. vitamin C, stirred in just before serving. Mix whipping cream with sterilized milk to make a “half n half” for the cereal. 1 tbs. honey. 1 banana. One half cup milk, one half glass water with honey and vinegar.

3. Fried potatoes with 2 eggs (use only butter, olive oil or lard), 1 cup hot or cold milk. A quartered orange (wash the orange before quartering).

4. Cream of rice, with homemade “half n half” or whipping cream, cinnamon and vitamin C stirred in. 1 cup milk, 1 banana.

5. Cottage cheese, cooked in covered skillet to sterilize. Add chives or peeled fruit (not canned). Wheat-free, corn-free bread, or rice bread with 1 tbs. honey. 1 nectarine or piece of melon. 1 cup hot milk. Water with vinegar and honey.

6. Pancakes or waffles with butter and eggs (no sweetening). Fruit (peeled), hot milk, water.

7. Fruit cup, large bowl of peeled, chopped mixed fruit with whipping cream and 1 tbs. honey and rice bread or other wheat-free, corn-free bread with unsalted butter. 1 cup hot milk with cinnamon.

Remember, all honey must be pretreated with vitamin C. All fruit is peeled and free of blemishes and soft spots. All milk, cream, butter must be sterilized for 10 seconds at full boiling point. Butter must not be “raw”. Get wheat-free, corn-free bread at a natural foods store.

Lunch

It is better to have most of the day's calories in the middle of the day than at the end. Arrange for dinner at noon if possible.

Dinner

Choose any one.

1. Green beans with potatoes, meat dish, cabbage apple salad, water with lemon juice and honey, 1 cup hot milk. Water.

Fresh green beans, especially fava beans contain a substance that is described in old herbal literature to be especially beneficial to diabetics. Don't overcook them—it might harm this substance.

For the same reason, don't use canned green beans. If “fresh” isn't possible, choose “frozen” but rinse the chemicals off before cooking. Potatoes (not overcooked), peeled to make sure there are no blemishes (contain mold and pesticide) can be cooked with the beans. Cook with onions and oregano for flavoring. Add fresh chopped parsley to the sauce or butter for both green beans and potatoes. Fresh parsley has special herbal goodness (high magnesium, high potassium, diuretic.)

The meat dish should be overdone. “Fast food” is plopped from the freezer into the boiling grease which browns the outside nicely but can easily leave the inside undercooked. Meat must never be “rare.” There should be no redness near bones! Canned meat is safe from parasites but may have smoke flavoring added (contains benzopyrene) or nitrates. Avoid these chemicals. Avoid MSG too.

Whenever a meat dish is not accepted, substitute sardines. let them choose from a display of six kinds. Purchase the flip-top cans to avoid eating metal grindings from the can opening process.

Cabbage for salad should be chopped fine enough to be digestible. Add finely chopped apples (peeled) and a few apple seeds and whipping cream for the dressing.

Sweet things are reserved for dessert. Since a diabetic's tissues are not absorbing sugar, they crave it more and more. As the diabetes improves they crave it less. For dessert, serve 1 tbs. of honey to satisfy this craving without endangering their blood sugar regulation. It can be used in the hot milk or in other ways. Undercooking the vegetables also helps slow down the sugar release. Never serve mashed potatoes for this reason.

The drinking water should always have a little vitamin C, lemon juice or vinegar added, and 1 tsp. honey if desired.

2. Asparagus, potato, raw salad, fowl dish, fruit, water with vinegar and honey, 1 cup hot milk.

The asparagus can be fresh or canned. Bake the potato: not in aluminum foil, not baked until fluffy. Don't let the skin be eaten. Use genuine butter, only, or a homemade sour cream dressing (see *Recipes*). Fresh chopped chives may be added but no regular sour cream since this is very high in *tyramine*, a brain toxin.

The raw salad should be chopped small enough to be edible by dentures. Use homemade salad dressing with a preference for oil and vinegar styles.

The fowl dish should be very well done, never “fast food”.

For dessert, fresh fruit chunks dipped in a homemade honey sauce (honey, water and cinnamon). Less sweets are consumed if you dip the fruit rather than pour the sauce over. Limit the total to 1 tbs. honey. Don't serve grapes or strawberries due to the intense mold problem.

3. Soup, sandwich, fruit, hot milk, water.

Soup should be homemade from scratch. Add bones and 1 tbs. vinegar (white distilled) or a tomato to the kettle to ensure some calcium leaches out of the bones. A fish chowder serves this purpose very well, too.

The sandwich has lettuce, real butter, and whatever else tastes good (no cheese, bacon bits or condiments). The bread is wheat-free, corn-free, stored in freezer. Homemade salad dressing can be added.

The fruit may be chopped with whipping cream, cinnamon and honey sauce (not more than 1 tbs. honey).

The water may be plain if there was vinegar in the soup.

4. Fish, green beans, potatoes, other greens, fruit, hot milk, water.

Fried or baked fish is served with lemon or lime. Green beans are served with a cheese sauce so a lot will be eaten. (Cheese sauce: add milk, olive oil to a block of cheese. Melt and cook at least 10 seconds.) Serve au gratin potatoes or scalloped potatoes or any kind of potatoes that will be enjoyed. The extra greens can be beet greens, collards, mustard greens or spinach served with a favorite dressing to make sure it’s eaten. (No croutons or bacon bits, though.)

Never serve dessert if the plate has not been cleared. Your loved one isn't hungry enough. If appetite is very poor, sweets will only worsen the problem. Try to change the menu to stimulate the appetite. Acid foods stimulate; spices

and B-vitamins (especially B_1) stimulate; hot foods stimulate. Much appetite is controlled by the liver and brain. Toxins at either location (especially food-derived toxins) tell the body to stop eating. Suspect food molds first, bacteria and chemical additives next.

5. Asparagus, meat dish, white rice (brown rice contains mold), coleslaw, milk, water, ice cream.

A hot meat dish (no pasta, no wheat flour, no regular gravy) can be fried, cooked or baked, but not grilled. Asparagus is fresh, frozen or canned. Rinse if frozen. Fix it differently than last time. Season rice with parsley and minimal salt and pure herbs like thyme; no MSG or mixed seasoning, make butter sauce. Dessert is homemade ice cream (see *Recipes*).

6. Fish or seafood hot dish. Green peas or peas and onions. Peeled sweet potato with butter (not canned). May switch sweet potato with rice on asparagus day. Sliced tomatoes or cucumber or other raw vegetables with or without dressing. Milk, 1 tbs. honey (can be used on sweet potato).

7. Chili or stew with unlimited rice-bread and butter. If chili produces gas, stay away from it. Serve no canned varieties. Grated carrot salad with stewed raisins added and heavy cream. Milk, water as usual. Blueberry pie, sweet potato pie, custard pie.

If more bread is requested, provide a wheat-free, corn-free variety; but limit bread eating to “after main dish” eating. If not enough milk is drunk: make custard pudding or rice pudding so the daily amount (3 cups) is consumed.

Supper

1. Tuna with salad dressing or tuna salad (no pasta). Non-wheat raisin bread (from natural foods store) and butter. Milk, water.
2. Custard, cooked greens, baked potato. Rice-bread and butter. Herb tea with milk added (single herb only, not mixed herbs).
3. Vegetable soup, homemade, from scratch. Leftover meat sandwich with rice-bread (no deli or cold cuts or luncheon meat). Milk, water.
4. Baked squash with butter, rice pudding with cinnamon, raisins, and honey. Canned salmon or sardines with wheat free, corn free bread. Milk, water.

5. Chili or stew leftovers with wheat free, corn free bread. Custard pudding sweetened with honey, and nutmeg/cinnamon mix. Milk, water.
6. Sardines and rice bread or other wheat free, corn free bread. Homemade tomato juice with celery, strained. Milk, plain water. Pie a la mode (homemade pumpkin or squash pie and homemade ice cream).
7. Potato salad. Leftover meat dish and beans, stewed tomatoes, squash. Baked apple with cinnamon, cream and honey. Milk, water.

Many diabetics lose 50 points (mg/DL) of blood sugar in a few days on this diet. This is why: there is less bread than a diabetic would prefer. There is very little cheese (it must always be boiled in a sauce to sterilize). There is no fruit or vegetable juice except homemade, and not much of that because it crowds out milk and water. If your elderly loved one can't eat all this, make sure there are no snacks consumed between meals that are forbidden.

There is no pasta anywhere. Pasta is mold-ridden. Even after cooking, it may be toxic. There is no wheat or corn bread. The menu is heavy on green beans and asparagus and cinnamon. If by chance, your elderly person hates these and starves themselves to get your sympathy, add a lot more potatoes and rice (never brown) to raise calories.

There is no sweetening other than honey (5 kinds). There are no syrups or sugars. Honey is self limiting—the taste for it is all gone after 1 tbs. Not so for other sugars. The heavy use of cream and butter is offset by no deep fat fried food and little cheese.

Keep in mind that this diet may reduce the need for insulin almost immediately. You may have to cut it in half! But how would you know this? The morning blood sugar test is essential to keep track of changing circumstances. Don't neglect it. Be careful not to use rubbing alcohol when making the finger stick (use vodka or grain alcohol). Your elderly person will feel it is all worthwhile (doing without coffee or pie) if one less insulin shot is needed or if they can go back on tablets instead of insulin. Or even just the knowledge they are staying well controlled and will never have to take insulin shots. Remember to give yourself the credit for a fine accomplishment when your loved one's diabetes improves.

Diabetic Supplements

Several supplements are especially good for diabetics:

- Fenugreek seeds, 3 capsules with each meal.
- Fresh vegetable juice made of raw green beans and carrots (½ cup total).
- Bilberry leaves. Maybe they have something in them that helps detoxify wood alcohol, since bilberry leaves are good for eyes, too. Get in capsules or make a tea.

Diabetic Eating Out

Since the rules are always somewhat relaxed when “eating out” a diabetic loved one will badger you to go out with them. If rules are sure to be broken, calculate it into the rest of the day so you can compensate for it.

Extra Diet Tips For The Elderly

Food should taste good.

Eating is a fundamental pleasure of living. In old age there is no other pleasure that can equal enjoyment of food. It is a time when we long for the foods of our own childhood, too. Ethnic foods often had to be given up when children were raised (switched to hot dogs and pizza) but with this diversion gone, a return to family food would be most welcome and most healthful. Ethnic foods were made from scratch. And they certainly were made at home where cleanliness and “persnicketiness” are at their finest! A speck in the batter gets noticed. Not so in a commercial mixing vat. Pots and pans are sanitized with hot water, not chemicals.

Good advice is to return to old fashioned home cooking: with its flour and butter, lard and cream, homemade pasta, olive oil and soup, coarse cereal grains and plain fruit. Gone are the fruit juices, flour mixes, crackers and sweets that fill grocery shelves. What about convenience? Old fashioned cooking took most of the day. It does take 3 or 4 hours to make a soup from scratch. But you then get 3 days off! Each day you reboil it, it is sterile again. Or freeze half of it (take the potatoes out first). It does take a whole morning to make pasta or some ethnic dish. Freeze it in plastic sealed containers so the delicate flavor isn't spoiled. Baking homemade bread is automated now. Do at least this much to get away from the mold-ridden grocery store loaves. Make your own ice cream and

nut butters. They last many days and free your schedule.

Time is the great inhibitor but if you have the means or the help, the best advice, nutritionally, is a return to old-fashioned cooking and recipes. Use your new insights to improve them where you can. Don't use your mother's aluminum ware; use her enamel ware or the new glass and ceramic ware. Don't use her copper-bottomed tea kettle or gold-rimmed cups or “silver”. Use her wooden spoons, glass glasses, and plain dishes, her wooden and straw bowls and enamel pots and pans.

Salt

Should you avoid salt? No. But a good salt rule is to either cook with it or have it on the table, but not both. Use aluminum-free sea salt, and make sure the salt is sterilized by heating five minutes at 400°F in a glass pie plate to kill mold. (Sea gulls fly over the salt flats where sea salt is gathered. Their droppings provide a medium for mold.)

The best salt is a mixture of 1 part of your aluminum-free, sterilized sea salt and 1 part potassium chloride (another kind of salt, see *Sources*). Potassium ousts sodium (salt) from your body, so you can use twice as much of this kind of salt! Also, the extra potassium helps lift fatigue and has other benefits.

Always use a non-metal salt shaker with a closable lid to keep out moisture. Don’t put rice in your salt because it invites mold.

Since you, the cook, know where the salt is, (mostly in soups and stews), don't serve as much of these when there is heart and kidney illness or high blood pressure. Don't put salt in cereal, cooking vegetables, or other dishes. Just leave it out! Use herbs instead. **Tip:** Encapsulated herbs stay fresher and are more potent. Fenugreek and thyme are the most beneficial of the common cooking herbs. Just open a capsule and season.

Fig. 38 Sea salt flats are often roosting places for sea gulls.

Tremor

Tremor is a symptom, not a natural part of aging. The nerves controlling the hands and arms are poisoned. The nerves originate in the brain where the poison has accumulated. What is the poison? Did it happen long ago? No! It could have happened as long as two weeks ago but not longer!

Tremor is the result of ongoing poisoning! It is important to find the poison as soon as you can since the rest of the body will soon be affected, too. Search your memory for the new things that happened in the last two weeks. It is a herculean task but only gets harder each day, so keep notes as you ask: Is there new carpeting? Is there a new furnace? Is there a different water supply? Is there a new hair dresser? Did somebody bring a vase of fresh flowers? Is there a new laundry person? Was the place sprayed for insects? Is there a new medicine (drug) or supplement? Was remodeling done? Is there a new food?

The list is endless and the situation looks hopeless because so many new things can happen in two weeks.

Rather than asking individual questions like these, let's ask only **five general questions** and have the assurance that one of them will catch the culprit.

1. Is it in the **air**? This will catch insecticide, flowers, carpets all together.

2. Is it in the **water**?

3. Is it in the **medicines** or **supplements**?

4. Is it in the **clothing**?

5. Is it in the **food** or on the dishes?

To answer each question, test the item using your Syncrometer® searching technique. Make a test substance. Then search a saliva sample for it.

To test the air, take a dust sample off the kitchen counter or table (this gives you fresh dust). Pick up the dust with a few wipes by a small, two-inch square of damp paper towel. Place in a zippered baggy.

To test the water, make samples by putting about a tsp. of hot, cold, or filtered water into a zippered baggy with a bit of paper towel in it. Try to get the first morning water before it has run.

To test the medicines and supplements put one of each in zippered baggies.

To test clothing (laundry) use a bit of it, (such as a sock) rolled up tightly.

Testing food is the biggest job. If there are leftovers in the refrigerator or freezer, this helps. You can combine all the leftovers in a single baggy. Frozen things don't need to be thawed for testing. Still, the chance of missing a food culprit is quite high. Be sure to test everything eaten in a two week time period: unusual things like popcorn, candy, crackers, cookies, health foods and special powders. A consolation is that you will find a number of bad foods that are not necessarily the tremor causes but which cause other health problems.

Tremor Remedies

1. Let us imagine that the air (dust) sample proves toxic (resonates with the saliva sample). What is it in the air that is toxic? These are the biggest suspects:

- CFCs (from leaking refrigerant, check refrigerator and air conditioner by removing them from the house and retesting the dust after three days, or simply buy a non-CFC variety)
- vanadium (from leaking house gas from a fuel line—repair)

- arsenic from pesticide (switch to boric acid)
- solvent from a lamp or can of lighter fuel (take them out of the house)
- chlorine from water (use carbon filters; remove bleach bottles)
- asbestos (clothes dryer belt)
- paint thinner, carpet cleaner (remove from house)
- fiberglass from bare insulation somewhere (fix holes in ceiling or wall)
- formaldehyde (new foam bedding, new fabric or clothing)

2. Suppose the water proves toxic (appears in your white blood cells); search for lead, copper, and cadmium. Although municipal water tests occasionally detect small amounts of propyl alcohol, benzene, or wood alcohol, I have never detected them—you need not search for them.

3. If the medicines are toxic just change brands. Your pharmacist can help you find a replacement brand. Find which ones are toxic and stop using them. (Don't use up any of the polluted pills or supplements.) They do more harm than good.

4. If the clothing or dishes are toxic (appear in the saliva), suspect

- cobalt
- PCB
- aluminum

Stop all detergent use. Use borax, or washing soda, or use paper plates and plastic cups (not Styrofoam).

5. If the food is toxic, suspect

- food molds
- aluminum
- bacteria

Don't eat that food any more.

6. Any bacterium or toxin that invades certain brain centers can cause tremor. The most common culprits are *Shigella*, mercury, thallium and arsenic. Try to identify these for your sake as well as your loved one.

The *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas* will have come from some food. Be sure all dairy foods, including butter and whipping cream, are sterilized. Parasites come from meats. Be sure no undercooked or fast food meats are eaten. Kill all bacteria, viruses and parasites with a zapper. Sterilize fingernails with grain alcohol to prevent reinfection. Use Lugol's (see *Recipes*) and the *Bowel Program* to clear them up.

Bacteria, coming from teeth and jaw (bone infections, called *cavitations*) may not seem as recent as two weeks. Indeed, they may have been there for ten years. But something recent may have aggravated them, so they now can enter more easily into the blood and brain. You may never find out what caused this. It is wisest to check this possibility with a dentist before doing weeks of other testing. See a dentist who can find and clean cavitations. Do dental repair according to the principles described in the dental section.

Going after a tremor problem in this logical way <u>always</u> finds the cause of tremor.

…whether its a simple short attack or a situation of long standing tremor with head shaking and drooling. If your situation is extra difficult, <u>you will at least improve it</u> and stop its progression. **This includes Parkinson's cases.**

In cases of Parkinson's disease I often find the bacterium *Clostridium tetani*, well known for causing stiffness. It hides under tooth fillings, too.

Remember, there is a consolation for doing all this work. When you find the culprit, you not only will be stopping the tremor, you will be improving a lot of other conditions along the way. Conditions like hesitant speech, shuffling walk, getting up stiffly and slowly from a chair. These are <u>extra dividends</u> for your loved one. And you have learned which things to avoid for <u>yourself</u> too.

One more thing, <u>don't take no</u> for an answer.

If the problem is a drug, don't accept "No, it can't be changed." Everything

can be changed. Go to higher levels of authority. Doctors are very understanding and sympathetic with your intent. If the problem is leaking house gas, don't accept “We can't find a leak, “implying there is none. Go to a building contractor or the Health Department. Their equipment is better. If you get nowhere, change to electric utilities. If the problem is auto exhaust, don't accept “But we have to use the kitchen door to the garage, because it's cold outside.” Conveniences vs. tremor is no contest. Everyone benefits by excluding auto fumes from the house. Lock the door and cover it with plastic. By the time you have identified the culprits (probably 20 hours of work) surely you have won the right to make changes.

Often others are not impressed. Even when the tremor lessens and the elderly person plainly states they feel better, family members may disregard your recommendations. **Get tough!** It's your loved one. You have something at stake too. Be sympathetic with negative responses. But very firm. Make their choices clear:

- Either the inside door to the garage gets sealed off or the cars and lawn mower get parked outside and anything containing gasoline or solvents gets put in a detached shed.
- Either the girls use their hair dryers in their bedrooms with the door closed or you'll get them all new ones that don't contain asbestos.
- Either the clothes dryer gets a new belt or it is taped securely shut and the laundry is dried on the line or taken to a Laundromat.
- Either the plumbing gets changed (to plastic) or each faucet in the house gets a filter. (If your plumbing is corroding, not even filters are a good idea —you would have to change them every week!)

Weakness

…should not be taken for granted in the elderly. Especially if they themselves complain about it. It isn't normal for them. Sometimes they will describe “spells” of weakness. This is an important clue. Check the pulse immediately. Count for 30 beats at least. Are there missing beats? There should not be! Missing two beats in a row certainly can produce a weak or “sinking” spell. The brain and body need every pulse of blood sent out right on time.

Check into caffeine use first. Take it all away. Caffeine speeds up the heart; then the overworked heart has to “take time out” for itself by missing a beat. Don't switch to decafs because this introduces solvents and new problems. If no other natural beverages appeal, serve hot water with cream and cinnamon. After stopping caffeine use ask: Is the pulse too slow or too fast? The pulse should be between 60 and 80 beats per minute.

If it is lower than 60, a medicine may be at fault. Ask the clinical doctor about it immediately. A slow pulse could certainly bring about weakness. A young athlete may have a slow pulse legitimately, due to having a very strong efficient heart, but your elderly person does not fit this category. The cause must be found.

If the pulse is quite high, over 100 perhaps, this will wear the heart out much sooner than necessary. Ask why it is beating so fast? A probable answer is that it is so weak that it has to beat faster to keep up with its job of circulating the blood. What is making the heart so weak?

Heart Disease

When the heart is enlarged, the valves don't quite close where they should, making the work harder for it and weakening it. It may be called “congestive heart failure". Why is it enlarged? Possibly because it is so weak! Yes, it becomes a vicious cycle, getting worse and worse. But you can break into this cycle and get it all reversed again. The real culprit is parasite invaders and toxic pollutants.

The most common parasite heart invaders are *Dirofilaria*, heartworm “of dogs” and *Loa loa*, another small filaria worm. At one stage these worms are so tiny that they can slide through the smallest blood vessels. They are very contagious. Even persons who don't live with a house dog can pick up heartworm. *Loa loa* is thought to be a tropical parasite but it is alive and thriving in the USA! The source of *Loa loa* seems to be tapeworm stages; this is not a certainty.

Both heartworm and *Loa loa* are very easy to kill with a zapper and both are very easy to pick up again. Treat your elderly person twice a week if there is any heart problem. It makes no difference that the house dog is getting monthly preventive treatments for heartworm. They pick it up daily and have thirty days to develop it and give it to others between treatments. Killing the dog's parasites

twice a week with a zapper would be very helpful to you. These heart parasites may not cause any pains, yet disturb the rhythm or the pulse of the heart and cause it to enlarge.

Staphylococcus aureus is a bacterium hiding out in far away places like pockets left under teeth when they were extracted or along root canals. Make sure extractions heal and don't leave permanent cavitations where bacteria can live. Ask a dentist familiar with cavitations to do a mouth search. Once the mouth source is cleaned up, the bacteria do not come back to the heart (after one last zapping). If they do, go back to the dentist!

Killing these three invaders (heartworm, *Loa loa*, *Staphylococcus aureus*) should cure an irregular heart beat immediately (within a day).

If the elderly person is on a heart-slowing drug, check the pulse twice a day after zapping to make sure it doesn't drop too low. They may need to be <u>off</u> their heart medicine. Nobody will notice the relief of going off this medicine as much as you. The sunshine breaks out! Your loved one can smile again at little things! Even interest in sex returns so watch out! Life is normalized when drugs, especially beta blockers are gone. (Other heart medicines, such as Digitoxin™, don't have this depressive effect. They are used to make the heart beat stronger, not to affect the <u>rate</u> of beating.)

The pulse should be around 70 beats per minute and <u>perfectly</u> regular.

If it isn't, there is still something wrong. Get rid of toxic body products and house pollutants. Test your air for gas leaks frequently. Gas heat, gas stoves and gas water heaters are notoriously leaky. Weather changes, namely temperature changes make pipes expand or shrink—leaving cracks! The gas is toxic and a small amount can't be smelled. What a predicament! Delivering poisonous house gas to our homes in pipes that are not fail-safe is an archaic practice. Especially when the blood test shows a high “total CO_2” level, near the upper limit, search for an air pollutant like house gas or auto fumes. And read the sections in this book on pulse and brain problems very closely for more things to check.

With the heart regular again, it will be much stronger, too, since it doesn't have to work against itself. This strength is necessary to push the blood into the farthest “corners” of the body, especially the hands and feet, and warm them up! If your loved one constantly has cold hands or feet, try to improve circulation.

Dissolve phosphate crystals with the kidney herb recipe. Give niacin. Give cayenne capsules (one with each meal). Blood thinning drugs to improve circulation are dangerous—use only if the doctor insists. Monitor blood clotting time if your loved one is on a thinner.

Heart/Kidney Relationship

A strong heart is necessary, too, to push the blood through the kidneys. Often a kidney problem is linked to the heart disorder. Kidneys are made of tubes that get finer and finer. It takes pressure, namely strength, to push the blood through them so wastes and extra water can be let down the kidney tube. Think of the kidneys as a colander full of tiny holes of various sizes that let certain things through them but not bigger things. These holes are constantly being adjusted by the adrenals which sit right on top of the kidneys and "supervise".

If the elderly person is not producing four cups of urine in a day (24 hours), it is not enough. The body cannot get enough cleansing action from less than four cups. More liquid must be consumed. If most of the urine is passed in the night this reflects on unhealthy kidneys. Use the kidney herb recipe—but only half a dose (so it will take six weeks instead of three to see good effects). As the tiny "colander" holes open up there is freer flow and many more trips to the bathroom result. The urine loses its awful odor (no ammonia, acetone and bacteria!) and gets a clear look that shows no sediment. Now that water and wastes (urea and uric acid and other acids) can leave the body quickly through more holes, it takes less pressure from the heart to get blood pushed through the kidneys. This brings relief to the heart because its work is easier. The heart and kidneys work <u>together</u>. Like horse and wagon the heart provides the power and the kidneys follow.

This is why heart medicine and diuretics are commonly given together. *Diuresis* (urine flow) helps the heart and a stronger heart helps the kidneys. Similarly, they fail together. In the old days this was called *dropsy*. Urine that should have left the body is backed up in the tissues. Sometimes it shows up in pockets that hang like giant oranges from the skin.

Even (especially) when the strongest diuretics (Maxzide™, Lasix™) fail to work, even when coupled with strong heart medicine (Digitoxin™), the kidney herb recipe can bail you out of the emergency.

The secret is in the varied actions of different herbs. This makes them work together. Be very careful to keep the herb tea sterile by reheating every fourth day. Freeze unused larger amounts. If too much is drunk at once, especially on the first day, a stomach ache can develop and a pressure felt in the bladder that is most uncomfortable. Go extra slow on the first few days, even though you find it quite tasty, so there is no discomfort (only lots of bathroom visits).

Diuretics

As soon as urine is flowing better, blood pressure may drop. Keep track of this twice a day with a modern electronic finger device (not an arm cuff that itself can break blood vessels). Cut down on drug diuretics gradually, using only ¾ dose the first day, then ½ dose, then ¼ dose. The amount of urine produced or the weight of the person can be used to assess how effective your method is. **Your goal is to not need any drug diuretics.** Again, mood will improve dramatically when diuretic drugs are removed for your loved one. The sense of humor comes back: be prepared for some new jokes and new laughter. Give yourself good grades for this accomplishment.

Don't throw out the drug diuretics. After being off them for a while, they become more potent again. So if an emergency (sudden edema) should arise they could again be useful.

With a parasite and pollution-free heart and a low-resistance, freely flowing kidney, some reserve strength will soon be built up. Weak spells are gone and forgotten. Your loved one is walking better, needing less sleep, and a “golden age” finally arrives. It is free of pain, free of medicine, free of shots and doctor visits, free of dementia, free of the dreadful weakness that demands so much help. They are free to enjoy family and friends again. Seeing themselves gain strength and be able to do more for themselves gives the elderly a sense of pride.

Give them the credit for improving their health. When they balk at having to take herbs or vegetable juice, remind them of the days they were on a handful of pills and still had heart failure, pain and kidney disease.

Feeling Comfortable

If all this improvement doesn't warm up their feet or hands (feel them yourself) put extra socks on. Warming up their feet might have the effect of warming up hands, too. But if it doesn't, raise the room temperature.

Being forced to feel cold is an undeserved misery of the aged.

Others must accommodate to the elderly's need for body warmth. The thermometer does not tell all. Comfort is paramount for each of us. Younger persons can undress for comfort. The elderly can't make changes for themselves. Usually, by the time they are complaining of cold, they have suffered a long time, feeling too guilty to request a temperature hike. Ask your loved one. They will appreciate it. A shawl, a lap-blanket, woolen sweater, long underwear and fleecy thermal outerwear help a lot. But if your hand still senses cold feet, the thermostat must still go higher. Cold body temperature is an invitation for fungus and viruses to multiply. Viruses escape into the body daily. Don't give them the advantage.

But unless all these things are tried, don't raise the temperature. It is much healthier to be warmly dressed and breathe cool air than to be lightly dressed in an 80°F room. The heart, especially, benefits by the cooler air temperature.

For this reason, it is important to have air conditioning during the hot season. Keep your elderly person warmly dressed, away from air conditioner or fan drafts, but keep it cool. As cool as their body temperature and comfort will allow. Don't seat an elderly person under a fan in restaurants. The blowing air not only chills them, but also brings filth in dust that blows in the air currents. Bacteria and viruses are soon to follow.

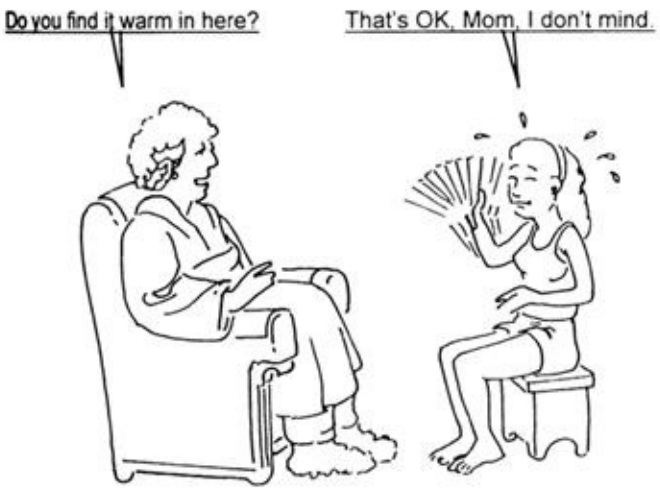


Fig. 39 Too hot and too cold.

Being comfortable, knowing you are there to care for them, brings out the best in your elderly person. They might get well enough to long for a genuine

relationship again. And put you to the test. The test of listening. This can be very rewarding if they are still able to communicate and distill their life experience into wisdom for you. If you can listen and be interested in their distillations or their ramblings their longing for relationship will be fulfilled. There's just one catch, if the new found interest in communication can't be expressed. If they haven't communicated much for a long time, it would be easy for you to miss a simple fact. They can't hear!

Hearing Loss

The hearing deficit in an elderly person is always much greater than they or you realize. Try to understand these communications:

What your (caregiver) says	**What an elderly person hears**	**What they think**	**What they respond**
“Look at the sunshine, isn't it a nice day?”	“Look at something, isn't it a nice bay?”	What a stupid sentence. But she wants an answer. So here goes,	“Mmm Hmm” (Meaning, “yes.”)
“We'll have such a nice walk.”	“Have a...rock.”	Rock what? I'm not in a rocking chair. I better not say anything.	"No thanks."
“What kind of soup should I make?”	“What kind of hoop should I make?”	I haven't used a hoop for embroidery for a long time. Why is she digging that up. I better say I don't know.	“I don't know.”

Don't let this ruin your relationship. It takes the fun out of their life as much as yours. **Get hearing aids**.

Don't ask your loved one if they need a hearing aid. The answer may be “I'm not deaf.” You can go about it more persuasively. Every time you talk, come quite near to the person's ear and speak loudly. They can see that you must come near. If they are fighting against the whole business, they will say things like, “You don't have to shout. I can hear you.” (It's what you're saying that's wrong!)

Arrange for a hearing test. It is free. That will appeal. The results of a hearing

test, as it is told by a salesperson, is much more persuasive than you can be. Let the salesperson use his or her special talents to sell your loved one on hearing aids. But you make the choice on quality. Both you and your elderly person deserve the best tone quality that is made. Plus a regular cleaning service. Most companies do offer this but don't tell the customer because of the dreadful amount of time it would take if everybody took advantage of it. You take advantage of it. Clogged hearing aids are the most troublesome feature of any of them—and never mentioned! Make it a rule to buy your batteries at the same hearing aid office where they are cleaned free of charge. This repays them and serves the elderly best. Hearing loss is too subtle to leave to chance; have the hearing aids cleaned each time you buy fresh batteries (about three months). Take your loved one to a nurse for ear cleaning every six months after hearing aids are begun. Wax and debris accumulate behind the aid because the channel is stopped up.

With hearing aids that hear, and kidneys that flush and a heart that beats strongly, your elderly person may choose to attend concerts again, go to church or gatherings—and leave you out of the picture. Give yourself good grades for this achievement. Get them incontinence pants, get regular taxi service. **Do whatever it takes to get your loved one out into the world again!**

If the excitement of a night out keeps him or her from sleeping use **ornithine** and **valerian** capsules. They are good for the health anyway. Hot milk and a piece of cake (homemade, never chocolate) may do as much.

But if insomnia is the rule, not the exception, you need to go after it as a special problem.

Insomnia

…is always associated with high levels of parasites and bacteria. This leads me to believe it is their waste products, namely ammonia that really causes insomnia. Read the section on Insomnia under Sleep Problems for more on this.

A sound sleep refreshes as nothing else can. Your elderly person will have more energy throughout the day and a better mood if sleep was good.

Of course you must guard against daytime napping if nights are sleepless. Sleep at night is more important than sleep by day. They are not equal. Try to turn your loved one's cycle back to night-time sleeping if it has become turned

around by bad kidney function (frequent urination at night) or too much daytime napping. Sleep can be disturbed by taking vitamins at bedtime too. Sleep is enhanced by taking magnesium. Limit bedtime supplements to magnesium, ornithine, valerian (6 capsules) taken with hot milk.

Healthful Habits

If your loved one had his or her way, they would drive the car forever, wear the same cosmetics forever, smoke or chew tobacco forever and eat their favorite dessert forever.

But if you are the caretaker, you know that some things must stop. You also know that gentle persuasion is useless; it merely erodes your relationship. Here are a few tips.

1. Ask your loved one to ask their doctor (clinical doctor or trusted medical advisor) the following question: “Would it be better for my lungs to stop smoking?” Be present so the question does not turn into “Will smoking a few cigarettes once in a while kill me?” Hearing it from the doctor is what's needed.

2. Don't ever purchase something you believe is detrimental to your elderly person. Whether it's coffee, cigarettes, beer or lipstick, say “That is something I can't buy for you; it's against my principles.” Don't be surprised if you cave in a few times to some super ruse they use on you. But the next time, have your answer ready.

3. Let your family and other caretakers know you are no longer supplying these items (the car keys, the wine bottle, the codeine-containing pain pills). Try to get cooperation. Discussing it with your loved one may do more harm than good. If they start the discussion, you end it. This is not a task for the timid! After it's done, you'll wonder what was so difficult.

Don't buy a wheelchair if your loved one can still walk with your help. Stay with a cane as long as possible. Then the walker. Stay with a walker as long as possible. Then your personal help. Once a wheelchair has been accepted, the last bit of exercise, walking, is lost. Fight against it. Hide it in a far away closet.

Aging is necessary… but chronic illness and pain are not.

If you have managed to free your loved one from having to take pills or from certain disabilities that would soon require pills, you can give yourself great credit. Perhaps you, too, will find the needed natural help when you are aged and have lost your authority and your way mentally. Our lives are all foreshortened, much like the life of a domestic steer's. Does a captive animal learn from seeing its companion disappear? It does nothing to escape its fate. Should we accept our fate with the same docility? None of us can remember how things were in pre-civilized times. We are eager to believe the present is the best time that has ever been. The steer, too, has its feed provided, its water provided, its shelter for the night provided, seemingly the best time it ever had. Perhaps the price we pay for civilization, like the steer's price, is simply too high. There must be other ways. As a society, we should search for our lost longevity.

Not Old Yet

For persons merely over 40 and not ill a most important rule is: **don't overdo**.

It's easy to injure tendons and muscles by pulling or stretching them too far. Don't try, with almighty determination to open a jar. Leave it for stronger hands. Don't try to stretch a gigantic stretch to reach something on a high shelf. Wait for someone taller to come along and reach it down for you. Don't do exercises that have left you with strains in the past. Do different exercises. Don't do new exercises, with a determined approach; start moderately; stay moderate. If you start a new job that uses a foot, leg, hand or wrist a lot, more than it was used before, even though it's in ordinary use, it can feel injured. These stresses and strains invite bacteria toward themselves. Bacteria from the liver or your own intestines find these strained tissues immediately and intensify the pain. Kill the bacteria with a zapper, cleanse the liver, and start the *Bowel Program* if this has already happened to you.

Don't kneel on the floor to do some cleaning job. Don't sit on the floor at a gathering. Don't let your grandchildren take “rides” on you. Don't bend over as far as you can to pick something up. Let your family know you are aiming to reach 100 years in healthy condition.

Super Longevity

We should be able to live to 140 years of age. Middle age might begin at 65, old age at 90. What is the clue to long life? Surely it is keeping all your cells healthy so they can coordinate the constant tasks of nourishing themselves, removing their wastes, plus whatever job that cell was meant to do.

Since your cells divide and therefore start again at age zero, even though you are 90, why do you age at all? Only the nervous system does not divide. Is it the nerve that ages then, and decides death for each of us?

It would never do to live forever. It would clutter the planet. Are evolutionary forces at work preventing this? But we have never cluttered the planet yet. So how could evolutionary forces have “learned” to establish death to prevent overpopulation? Living to age 140 is not living forever. Wisdom comes with age. Wisdom would serve our society well. Perhaps wisdom is needed more than ever for humans to survive. Part of the human tragedy is war. Wisdom gathered from a knowledge of history, might help end wars! But history can't be gathered and understood in less than 100 years. If centenarians can't think well or express themselves, their perspectives are lost. Longevity seems a very useful trait if only it were accompanied by health!

Dying

Although it can't be avoided it can be helped. Dying alone is the most barbaric of all society's practices.

It is still like death in the forest amongst chimpanzees. Unable to feed, to run, to call for help brings pain, fear, loneliness and finally, death. When your loved one is in the mood to talk about dying, listen. Especially if it is about their own imminent death. This doesn't obligate you to carry out any of their wishes. When death approaches the important thing is simply to be there. They may not have requested this, out of a sense of guilt or masochism, or plain dementia. But it is the most primitive of needs, the same as having a loved one nearby during childbirth. It is just a presence that counts. How can you be there if you have a job or are attending a family's needs? It is a time of great frustration for you. All your hard work and successes are culminating in one grand failure!

The good news is that it need not be you who attends your loved one every minute of the last week. Pay for someone to sit—someone who is recognized. But arrange for immediate privacy when you return. No matter how much your loved one admonishes you to go about your business, you will know when you

share the final minute that your presence helped. The loneliness of the last coma, the last silence is unspeakable. Give yourself the reward of knowing you shared the pain, fear and silent cry for help.

Curing Cancer

Cancer is no longer the deadly disease it once was. In fact, you can clear it up in less time than it takes to get a doctor's appointment for a check up. If you notice a lump or think you might have cancer, don't rush to see a doctor first. Rush to clear it up, yourself, first. By the time your doctor's appointment arrives, you can be sure of a *Negative* test.

Another Fluke Disease

Cancer is so easily cured because it is a parasite-caused disease. Kill the parasite and you have stopped the cancer. This does not mean you have also stopped being ill. If the cancer damaged your ovaries or prostate, you still must heal these organs. The Ca-125 or PSA test will not drop to normal unless you begin to heal them. These markers reflect the condition of the organ, not its malignant nature. Remember that killing a mosquito does not remove the lump it caused. That will take its course. It will heal beautifully if you let it. But if you scratch it mercilessly, it will take longer. Removing toxins from the affected organs lets them heal.

Fortunately for us, **cancer is not like a fire, unstoppable once it has started.** It takes only 7 minutes to zap all the parasite adults and their stages that cause your cells to multiply.

The responsible parasite is *Fasciolopsis buski,* the **human intestinal fluke**, a flatworm. It is a human parasite although it can also parasitize other species. It normally lives quietly in the intestine. (The goal for all larger parasites is to live quietly. After all, your demise is their demise.) They were meant to pass their thousands of eggs with your bowel movement, outside, to some pond where snails live. But when the eggs hatch before they leave your body and are allowed to continue their development inside you, the setting is right for cancer to develop.

If the fluke eggs and other stages go through their development in your breast it can become breast cancer. If it is in the prostate it can become prostate cancer. And so on. Each different kind of cancer means the developmental stages of the intestinal fluke are present there. Only one more thing is needed to bring about

an avalanche of reproduction, so that hundreds of little larvae turn into hundreds more in a short time: a growth factor. It makes them multiply and your cells are similarly affected. This growth factor, *ortho-phospho-tyrosine* (and possibly, also, *epidermal growth factor* and *insulin-dependent growth factor*) really begins your cancer.

Teamed With A Solvent

The good news is that this growth factor, which is essential for cancer to develop, cannot be made, without the presence of an abnormal solvent, **propyl alcohol** (or more exactly, isopropyl alcohol).

Without taking in propyl alcohol you could never get cancer. It takes two things, together, to give you cancer: propyl alcohol and the human intestinal fluke parasite.

Since it takes a frequency generator (3 minutes at each of 434, 432, 427, 425, 423, 421 KHz) or zapper mere minutes to kill the fluke and its stages you will be stopping the production of growth factors immediately.

Zap yourself every day for three, 7-minute periods, until after you are completely well.

After killing the flukes, those growth factors already formed will disappear in one hour. Your malignancy is stopped. It cannot return unless you infect yourself with the parasite again!

Getting rid of propyl alcohol is also a simple task. Once you have stopped using it, the last remnants leave your body within three days.

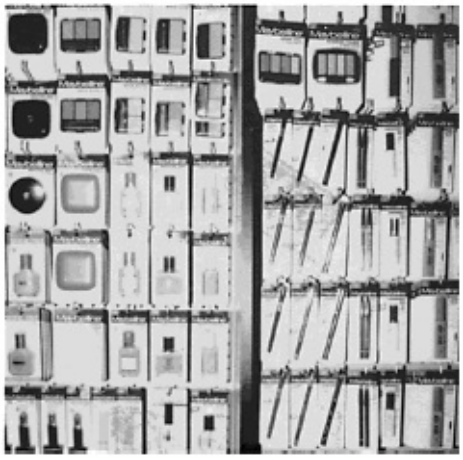
We must marvel at the body's wisdom and capabilities for restoring health. You are not permanently damaged by this large and hungry parasite. Given half a chance your body will throw the rascals out and restore order in you tissues.

Read the list of foods and products that are polluted with propyl alcohol. It is not, of course, usually on the label. If it is used as an ingredient, it is on the label, easy for you to avoid. It is the pollutants not appearing on the label that pose sinister hazards.

All the store bought shampoo I tested had propyl alcohol. Health brands were no exception.

Fig. 40 Products with propyl alcohol.

Bottled water is polluted with antiseptics from the bottling procedure. This is a main source of propyl alcohol.



Cosmetics are laced with propyl alcohol. Use the recipes in this book to make your own.

Propyl Alcohol Polluted Products

THROW THESE OUT

…even if propyl alcohol is not listed on the label!

- **shampoo**, even health brands
- **hair spray** and **mousse**
- **cold cereals**, even “natural” granolas
- **cosmetics** (make your own)
- **bottled water,** distilled water, or spring water
- **rubbing alcohol**
- **white sugar** (brown is OK if detoxified)
- all **shaving supplies** including aftershave

- **mouthwash**
- **carbonated beverages**
- **decaffeinated coffee**, Postum™, herb tea blends (single herb teas are OK)
- store-bought **fruit juice**, including health food brands
- **vitamins, minerals and supplements** (unless you test them)

Tear out this page, put it on your refrigerator, and make a copy to stick on your medicine cabinet. Remember propyl alcohol is also called propanol, isopropanol, isopropyl alcohol and rubbing alcohol. You won't drop dead from getting propyl alcohol, but your cancer will flare up with each small addition.

Avoid the entire list, meticulously. Even using one of these, **like your favorite shampoo or bottled water**, will result in failure. Your body will continue to make *human chorionic gonadotropin* (hCG) and the pathology will remain "indeterminate"—not cancerous but not well, either. If you have learned the new bioelectronic technology described in this book, you can test all your foods and products for isopropyl alcohol.

When you find a beverage that is free of propyl alcohol, it may have other pollutants. Xylene and toluene invite parasites to the brain. Wood alcohol invites them to eyes and pancreas. The diseases caused by these are not as frightening, perhaps, as cancer, but entirely avoidable. For this reason, I suggest in this book that you go back (actually "forward") to self made products, unprocessed food and a limited number of tested supplements.

Getting Well After Cancer

The ravages of cancer must be healed once the malignancy has been stopped. This is where *carcinogens* play a role. The lung lesions will not heal unless cigarette smoking, Freon, asbestos, and fiberglass exposure is stopped. Carcinogens were thought to be the cause of cancer. Actually, they drew the cancer to the organ. Nickel draws cancer to the prostate. Barium found in lipstick draws cancer to the breast. And so on.

The following toxins can be present in any organ! I consider these to be our most serious threat. Starting with the worst, they are:

Freon (same as **CFCs** or refrigerant). I have not found a single person to be entirely free of it, including persons without cancer or disease. But in cancer sufferers it is always concentrated in the cancerous organ, and facilitates the accumulation of other toxins. This makes your refrigerator, if it leaks even microscopically, the top cancer hazard in the country!

Copper from water pipes. All cancer sufferers have an accumulation in the cancerous tissue. This makes plumbing the second greatest hazard.

Fiberglass or **asbestos** is present in about 25% of the cancer victims I see.

Mercury as in tooth fillings.

Lead from solder joints in copper plumbing. All colon cancer sufferers test positive.

Formaldehyde as in foam bedding and new clothing.

Nickel usually from dental metal. Most prostate cancer sufferers test positive.

At first, tumors are benign—what a relief to find your tumor was benign. Its true nature is still unknown, but it contains Freon, other toxins, and later propyl alcohol! Since tumors are often large, many centimeters in diameter, and toxins do not occupy much space, there is much unidentified substance. These tumors can multiply and enlarge, as in fibrocystic breast disease, all without being malignant. But what a convenient place for baby stages of the fluke to hide out and multiply, safe from your immune system. After being colonized by fluke stages, the tumors become malignant. Eventually they also become infected when metastasis sets in.

All malignancies have the same two fundamental causes: intestinal flukes and propyl alcohol. Whether you have a rhabdomyosarcoma or a mesothelioma or melanoma, you can cure it quickly, never to return.

Herbal Parasite-Killing Program

Flatworms, roundworms, protozoa, even bacteria and viruses are remarkably

easy to kill using a combination of zapping and this herbal program. Thus it is not just for cancer, but a general treatment that can benefit almost every illness

1. Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength (see *Recipes*):

Day 1: (this is the day you begin; start the same day you receive it) Take one drop. Put it in ½ cup of water. Sip it on an empty stomach such as before a meal.

Day 2: Take 2 drops in ½ cup water same as above.

Day 3: Take 3 drops in ½ cup water same as above.

Day 4: Take 4 drops in ½ cup water same as above.

Day 5: Take 5 drops in ½ cup water same as above.

Day 6: Take 2 tsp., all together in ¼ cup water. Sip it, don't gulp it. Get it down within 15 minutes. (If you are over 150 pounds, take 2½ tsp. Do not take more than 3 tsp. because no additional value has been observed.)

This dose kills any remaining stages throughout the body, including the bowel contents, a location unreachable by electric current. The alcohol in the tincture can make you slightly woozy for several minutes. Simply stay seated until you are comfortable again. You may put the tincture in lukewarm water to help evaporate some of the alcohol, but do not use hot water because that may damage its parasiticide power. Then take niacinamide 500 mg to counteract the toxicity of the alcohol. You could also feel a slight nausea for a few minutes. Walk in the fresh air or simply rest until it passes. You may add more water or honey or a spice to make it more palatable.

For a year: take 2 tsp. Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength every week or until your illness is but a hazy memory. This is to kill any parasite stages you pick up from your family, friends, or pets.

You may be wondering why you should wait for five days before taking the 2 tsp. dose. It is for your convenience only. You may have a sensitive stomach or be worried about toxicity or side effects. By the sixth day you will have convinced yourself there is no toxicity or side effects.

Family members and friends should take 2 tsp. every other week to avoid

reinfecting you. They may be harboring a few parasite stages in their intestinal tract without having symptoms. But when these stages are transmitted to a cancer patient, they immediately seek out the cancerous organ again.

Going faster. In fact, if you are convinced after the first drop of the restorative powers of Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength, take the 2 tsp. dose on the very first day.

Going slower. On the other hand, if you cringe at the thought of taking an herb or you are anxious about it's safety, continue the drops, increasing at your own pace, until you are ready to brave the decisive 2 tsp. dose.

2. Wormwood capsules (should contain 200-300 mg of wormwood, see *Sources*):

Day 1: Take 1 capsule before supper (with water).

Day 2: Take 1 capsule before supper.

Day 3: Take 2 capsules before supper.

Day 4: Take 2 capsules before supper.

Continue increasing in this way to day 14, whereupon you are up to seven capsules. You take the capsules all in a single dose (you may take a few at a time until they are all gone). Then you do 2 more days of 7 capsules each. After this, you take 7 capsules once a week forever, as it states in the *Maintenance Parasite Program*. Try not to get interrupted before the 6th day, so you know the adult intestinal flukes are dead. After this, you may proceed more slowly if you wish. Many persons with sensitive stomachs prefer to stay longer on each dose instead of increasing according to this schedule. You may choose the pace after the sixth day.

Cloves: Fill size 00 capsules with fresh ground cloves; if this size is not available, use size 0 or 000. In a pinch, buy gelatin capsules and empty them or empty other vitamin capsules. You may be able to purchase fresh ground cloves that are already encapsulated; they should be about 500 mg. Grocery store ground cloves do not work! Either grind them yourself or see Sources.

Day 1: Take one capsule 3 times a day before meals.

Day 2: Take two capsules 3 times a day.

Days 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10: Take three capsules 3 times a day.

After day 10: Take 3 capsules all together once a week forever, as in the Maintenance Parasite Program.

Take **ornithine** at bedtime for insomnia. Even if you do not suffer from insomnia now, you may when you kill parasites.

Parasite Program Handy Chart

Strike out the doses as you take them.

	Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength Dose	**Wormwood Capsule Dose (200-300 mg)**	**Clove Capsule Dose (Size 0 or 00)**
Day	drops 1 time per day, like before a meal	capsules 1 time per day, on empty stomach (before meal)	capsules 3 times per day, like at mealtime
1	1	1	1, 1, 1
2	2	1	2, 2, 2
3	3	2	3, 3, 3
4	4	2	3, 3, 3
5	5	3	3, 3, 3
6	2 tsp.	3	3, 3, 3
7	Now once a week	4	3, 3, 3
8		4	3, 3, 3
9		5	3, 3, 3
10		5	3, 3, 3
11		6	3
12		6	Now once a week
13	2 tsp.	7	
14		7	
15		7	
16		7	
17		Now once a week	

At this point you do not need to keep a strict schedule, but instead may choose any day of the week to take all the *Parasite Program* ingredients.

Continue on the *Maintenance Parasite Program*, indefinitely, to prevent future reinfection.

Maintenance Parasite Program

YOU ARE ALWAYS PICKING UP PARASITES! PARASITES ARE EVERYWHERE AROUND YOU! YOU GET THEM FROM OTHER PEOPLE, YOUR FAMILY, YOURSELF, YOUR HOME, YOUR PETS, UNDERCOOKED MEAT, AND UNDERCOOKED DAIRY PRODUCTS.

I believe the main source of the intestinal fluke is undercooked meat. After we are infected with it this way, we can give it to each other through blood, saliva, semen, and breast milk, which means kissing on the mouth, sex, nursing, and childbearing.

Family members nearly always have the same parasites. If one person develops cancer or HIV, the others probably have the intestinal fluke also. These diseases are caused by the same parasite. They should give themselves the same de-parasitizing program.

Do this once a week. You may take these at different times in the day or together:

1. **Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength**: 2 tsp. on an empty stomach, like before a meal.
2. **Wormwood capsules**: 7 capsules (with 200-300 mg wormwood each) at once on an empty stomach.
3. **Cloves**: 3 capsules (about 500 mg. each, or fill size 00 capsules yourself) at once on an empty stomach.
4. Take ornithine as needed.

	Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength Dose	**Wormwood Capsule Dose (200-300 mg)**	**Clove Capsule Dose (Size 0 or 00)**
Day	1 time per day, on empty stomach	capsules 1 time per day, on empty stomach	capsules 1 time per day, on empty stomach
1	2 tsp.	7	3
2			
3			
4			
5			
6			
7			
8	2 tsp.	7	3
9			
10			
11			
12			
13			
14			
15	2 tsp.	7	3
and so on…			

The only after-effects you may feel are due to bacteria and viruses escaping from dead parasites! Be sure to zap after taking your *Maintenance Parasite Program*. After-effects also let you know that you did indeed kill something. Try to discover how you might have picked up parasites and avoid them next time.

Pet Parasite Program

Pets have many of the same parasites that we get, including *Ascaris* (common roundworm), hookworm, *Trichinella*, *Strongyloides*, heartworm and a variety of tapeworms. Every pet living in your home should be deparasitized (cleared of

parasites) and maintained on a *Parasite Program*. Monthly trips to your vet are not sufficient.

You may not need to get rid of your pet to keep yourself free of parasites. But if you are quite ill it is best to board it with a friend until you are better.

Your pet is part of your family and should be kept as sweet and clean and healthy as yourself. This is not difficult to achieve. Here is the recipe:

1. Parsley water: cook a big bunch of fresh parsley in a quart of water for 3 minutes. Throw away the parsley. After cooling, you may freeze most of it in several 1 cup containers. This is a month's supply. Put 1 tsp. parsley water on the pet's food. You don't have to watch it go down. Whatever amount is eaten is satisfactory.

All dosages are based on a 10 pound (5 kilo) cat or dog. Double them for a 20 pound pet, and so forth.

Pets are so full of parasites, you must be quite careful not to deparasitize too quickly. The purpose of the parsley water is to keep the kidneys flowing well so dead parasite refuse is eliminated promptly. They get quite fond of their parsley water. Perhaps they can sense the benefit it brings them. Do this for a week before starting the Black Walnut Hull Tincture.

2. Black Walnut Hull Tincture (regular strength): 1 drop on the food. Don't force them to eat it. Count carefully. Treat cats only twice a week. Treat dogs daily, for instance a 30 pound dog would get 3 drops per day (but work up to it, increasing one drop per day). Do not use Extra Strength.

If your pet vomits or has diarrhea, you may expect to see worms. This is extremely infectious and hazardous. Never let a child clean up a pet mess. Begin by pouring salt and iodine[15] on the mess and letting it stand for 5 minutes before cleaning it up. Clean up outdoor messes the same way. Finally, clean your hands with diluted grain alcohol (dilute 1 part alcohol with 4 parts water) or vodka. Be careful to keep all alcohol out of sight of children; don't rely on discipline for this. Be careful not to buy isopropyl rubbing alcohol for this purpose.

Start the wormwood a week later.

3. Wormwood capsules: (200-300 mg wormwood per capsule) open a capsule and put the smallest pinch possible on their dry food. Do this for a week before starting the cloves.

4. Cloves: put the smallest pinch possible on their dry food.

Keep all of this up as a routine so that you need not fear your pets. Also, notice how peppy and happy they become.

Go slowly so the pet can learn to eat all of it. To repeat:

- Week 1: parsley water.
- Week 2: parsley water and Black walnut.
- Week 3: parsley water, Black walnut, and wormwood.
- Week 4: parsley water, Black walnut, wormwood, and cloves.

	Parsley Water	**Black Walnut Hull Tincture Dose**	**Wormwood Capsule Dose**	**Clove Capsule Dose (Size 0 or 00)**
Week	teaspoons on food	drops on food, cats twice per week, dogs daily	open capsule, put smallest pinch on food	open capsule, put smallest pinch on food
1	1 or more, based on size			
2	1 or more	1		
3	1 or more	1 or more, based on size	1	
4	1 or more	1 or more	1	1
5 and onward	1 or more	1 or more	1	1

Parasites Gone, Toxins Next

Healing is automatic when you clean up your body tissues. Killing parasites and bacterial and viral invaders is fundamental. Removing toxins which invite them into your organs is even more fundamental.

How do you know which toxins are responsible for your cancer? Unless you use a Syncrometer® to test, you can not know. So learn to use a Syncrometer®, it will save your life.

The only other alternative is to move to a safer environment. Go on vacation. Stay in hotels less than ten years old (so the plumbing hasn't started to corrode) but not in new construction (give the carpets time to outgas). Do not have a Freon containing refrigerator in your room. Do not use the hair drier they supply. Do not let them spray your room with anything. Launder the sheets and towels yourself at a Laundromat with borax and/or washing soda. Don't hesitate to drink the municipal water. Get busy with your *Dental Clean Up*.

When you get better on vacation, let that be your inspiration to move from your home. All of the toxins come from a civilized lifestyle. Resolve to leave it behind. Select a warm climate where you can spend your time outdoors in the shade most of the day. Have no refrigerator, air conditioner, clothes dryer, hair dryer, new clothing, detergent. Check that the plumbing is relatively new and that no pesticide is being used. Make the Easy Lifestyle Improvements. Throw away non-essential health supplements (unless tested) and drugs. The risk is greater than the benefit.

Watch For Bacteria

In the later stages of cancer the tumors are more and more infected with the common bacteria *Salmonella, Shigella*, and *Staphylococcus aureus*. Killing parasites prepares a feast for these ubiquitous bacteria. Now, more than ever, must you stay off dairy products (except for boiled milk), do the *Bowel Program*, take Lugol's. Remove *Staphs* by doing the *Dental Clean Up*. Don't delay.

Help Your Family, Too

If you had cancer, your whole family should be freed of intestinal fluke parasites to protect you! They may not be getting cancer (yet!) but your closeness puts you at risk. Kissing on the mouth could reinfect you. Request that

family members zap themselves and take at least one 2 tsp. dose of Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength while living with you.

Pets, too, can be a source of cancer fluke stages (in their drool). They get propyl alcohol from their feed. Use unflavored, uncolored feed for them to minimize pollution from processing. Add 1 tbs. vitamin C powder to the top of a 5 lb. bag; it will stick to the pellets as they pour out. Zap your pet along with yourself by holding them and touching a bare spot such as nose or paw.

Never eat rare meats or fast food chicken. Parasite stages survive heat up to the boiling point. If you have taken a risk, zap yourself as soon as you get home to minimize the damage.

Cancer could be completely eliminated in the entire country if laws required testing for solvents in animal feeds and human food and products. Presently it is allowed in the United States Code of Federal Regulations (CFR)!

Another reason for propyl alcohol pollution (and other pollutants) in our food are the chemicals used by manufacturers to sterilize their food handling equipment.

21 CFR 178.1010 (4-1-94 Edition) Sanitizing solutions.

Sanitizing solutions may be safely used on food-processing equipment and utensils, and on other food-contact articles as specified in this section, within the following prescribed conditions:

(a) Such sanitizing solutions are used, followed by adequate draining, before contact with food. **[Note rinsing or drying is not required!]**

(b) The solutions consist of one of the following, to which may be added components general recognized as safe and components which are permitted by prior sanction or approval.

[Now comes (1) through (43) permissible sterilizing solutions, including several with isopropyl alcohol, like:]

(25) An aqueous solution containing elemental iodine (CAS Reg. No. 7553-56-2), potassium iodide (CAS Reg. No. 7681-11-0), and isopropanol (CAS Reg. No. 67-63-0). In addition to use on food processing equipment and utensils, this solution may be used on beverage containers, including milk containers and equipment and on food-contact surfaces in public eating places.

[Then in paragraph (c)(19) the exact concentration of the iodine is specified. Nowhere is the concentration of the isopropanol specified. It can be as strong as desired.]

Fig. 41 U.S. regulations on sterilizing solutions.

Even if there were regulations governing removal of sanitizing solutions, the overwhelming truth is missed: that **nothing can ever be completely removed after it has been added**. Or perhaps the lawmakers didn’t miss this fact. Perhaps they believed that small amounts—too small to measure with an ultraviolet spectrophotometer—could surely do no harm.

Meanwhile, protect yourself by avoiding propyl alcohol. And by observing 2 extra rules:

1. Never eat moldy foods.

2. Always take vitamin C.

Aflatoxin

A common mold found on bread, nuts and fruit and in beer, apple cider vinegar and syrups, produces *aflatoxin*. This is what prevents you from detoxifying tiny bits of propyl alcohol that get into your body!

Buy bakery bread or bake your own. Roast nuts after washing in vitamin C water to destroy aflatoxin and then store in refrigerator. Keep moldy fruit out of the refrigerator where the spores can spread. Use only white distilled vinegar. Use honeys instead of syrups and even add vitamin C to them.

Vitamin C helps your body detoxify all the mold toxins I have tested, including aflatoxin.

Keep powdered vitamin C in a salt shaker. It belongs on the table with salt and pepper, and at the stove. Put it in everything possible, from cereal to soup to rice (1/8 tsp. is enough). Besides this take 1/8 tsp. powdered vitamin C with each meal (500 mg).

Keep both salt and vitamin C powders in closable plastic shakers.

Fig. 42 Plastic shaker

Developing cancer is a chain of events. This explains why it is a disease of aging. For ten years or more you poisoned your body with Freon, fiberglass, asbestos, mercury, lead, copper, etc. You continually ate moldy food (chips, nuts, etc.), which was toxic to the liver. But the liver regenerated the pieces that died. Eventually a mold toxin prevents the liver from regenerating. Your

aflatoxined liver then lets propyl alcohol build up after using it. You use more and more propyl alcohol. Somewhere, over the years, you pick up the intestinal fluke in a hamburger or from a pet or person. The stage is set and cancer is inevitable. But pull out any one of the links in this chain and cancer is impossible. **Pull them all out for a return to good health.**

So cure yourself, prevent reinfection, heal the damage and go through life without this sword hanging over you. **Over 100 consecutive case histories of cured cancer victims** are the subject of another book[16] along with more detailed instructions and suggestions.

Curing HIV/AIDS

HIV and AIDS disease are very similar to cancer. That is why cancer is so often seen with HIV/AIDS. It is caused by the same parasite but the solvent is **benzene** instead of propyl alcohol.

HIV stands for Human Immunodeficiency Virus
AIDS stands for Acquired Immune Deficiency Syndrome

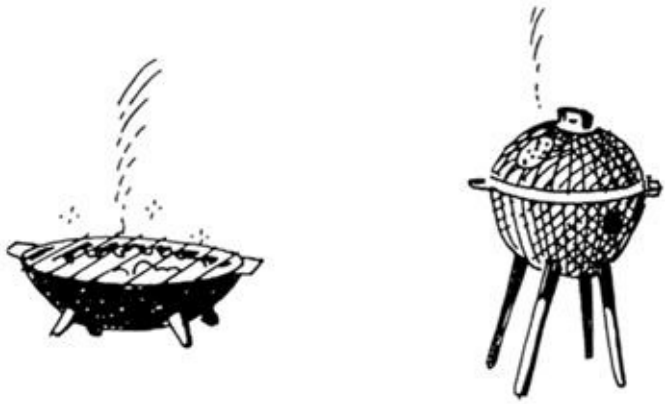
Many researchers believe HIV causes AIDS. I observe them both caused by parasites and solvents!

When the body can no longer detoxify benzene it soon may not be able to detoxify propyl alcohol. Food mold, at the base of the propyl alcohol problem, is also at the base of the benzene problem. Zearalenone, a mycotoxin I find in popcorn, corn chips, and brown rice specifically inhibits detoxification of benzene. None of us should be eating these foods untested.

Several common mold toxins inhibit the immune system, too, specifically those white blood cells that are supposed to eat and destroy viruses. Consequently, the HIV virus cannot be checked once it is introduced in the body.

Benzene goes to the bone marrow where T-cells are made, and to the thymus where T-cells are programmed, two big blows to the immune system.

Benzene, a most unthinkable pollutant, is widespread in extremely small amounts. But when **benzopyrenes** are added, the total is entirely too much for the liver and it begins to accumulate in your thymus.



Hot dogs and “smoke flavored” foods have benzopyrenes.

Fig. 43 Grilled food has benzopyrenes

Benzopyrenes are made right in your food by direct flame-heat. Grilled food, smoked food, hot dogs and lunchmeats with “smoke flavor” all have benzopyrenes—even toast has it. Food fried in a skillet does not (even if you burn it black!). As the thymus deteriorates from its benzene burden so does your immunity.

Without benzene in your body you can't get AIDS. Without the intestinal fluke in your body you can't get HIV.

After killing the parasite and its stages the HIV virus will be gone in 2 hours, almost as quickly as the cancer marker, ortho-phospho-tyrosine. It is not necessary to zap the virus itself at 365 KHz.

But the AIDS is not gone. This depends on removing benzene from your body and keeping it out of your body. Keeping it out on alternate days or 5 days of the week will not suffice. It must be out consistently. Only then can your thymus and bone marrow recover.

As your thymus recovers your immunity returns. Immunity to all the diseases that lurk at very low level in our bodies. They are already in us. We have accumulated them in a lifetime. Mumps, measles, chicken pox tuberculosis, CMV, *Staphylococcus aureus*, *E. coli*, are all there. Until now they have been controlled—kept down—by an ever vigilant immune system. If this system fails, you are an easy target for any and all of these invaders.

Method Of Treatment

As soon as you find you are HIV positive, don't panic. It was inevitable. It is also inevitable for many others with unexplainable risk factors. If you have a source of infection with the intestinal fluke and at the same time a source of benzene, HIV and AIDS are a logical result. You must stop the source of both.

Purchase or make a zapper or use somebody's frequency generator (434 KHz to 421 KHz giving 3 minutes to each KHz). Kill your flukes immediately. Take vitamin B_2 immediately to help detoxify benzene (three 100 mg. tablets 3 times a day, 9 altogether). Zap daily until you feel completely well: no night sweats, no coughing, no symptoms of any kind.

Remember parasites are all around us. We pick them up daily. And your weakened immune system lets everything gain a foothold in your body. Avoiding benzene will restore your immunity. Use the benzene pollution list to guide you.

Benzene Polluted Products

THROW THESE OUT

Your health is worth more than the fortune you spent on them!

- **Flavored food, yogurt, jello, candies, throat lozenges, store-bought cookies, cakes**
- **Cooking oil and shortening (use only olive oil, butter and lard)**
- **Bottled water, whether distilled, spring,**
- **Vaseline products (Noxzema, Vick's, Lip Therapy), chap stick, hand cleaners**
- **Vitamins and other health supplements, unless tested.**
- **Rice cakes, even the**

mineral, or name brand. Bottled fruit juice.

- **Cold cereal, including granola and health brands**
- **Toothpaste, including health brands**
- **Chewing gum**
- **Ice cream and frozen yogurt**
- **Pills and capsules. At least a third of all I test are polluted. This includes herbal extracts and prescription drugs. Test yours and switch brands until you find a safe one.**

plain ones

- **Personal lubricant, including lubricated condoms**
- **Baking soda and cornstarch (see *Sources*)**
- **Soaps, hand creams, skin creams, moisturizers**
- **Flavored pet food, both for cats and dogs**
- **Bird food made into cakes**

Fig. 44 Mexican made candy with no benzene.

It is impossible for me to have tested every batch of every food and product,

but so many test *Positive* you simply can not risk any of the foods and products on the list.

Fig. 45 Pollutants are in unlikely places.

Learn to use the Syncrometer® to do your own testing. While you are learning, observe the rules perfectly. There is no halfway measure with benzene. Take an attitude of over-compliance, not "getting away" with as much as possible. Over-compliance can bring back radiant health, strength you never knew you had, a beautiful normal body again! You will be able to resume your plans for education, professional life, and personal relationships, free of the sword hanging over you. You will not be infectious to anybody. Let over-compliance enthuse you.

There are 2 extra rules that help eliminate benzene buildup:

1. Never eat moldy or grilled foods including popcorn, corn chips, grocery store breads, pasta, nuts, alcoholic beverages, toast, or brown rice (white is OK).

2. Always take Vitamin B_2 (three 100 mg tablets three times a day) and vitamin C (1/8 tsp. with each meal).

Every brand of popcorn and corn chips I tested had zearalenone contamination.

Fig. 46 Popcorn and corn chips

Plan For The Future

After you are well again, you may wish to indulge in some philosophy. How did an obscure virus—a snail virus!—become a human virus? This is not so bizarre. After all, rabies virus comes to us from animals, and many encephalitis viruses come from mosquitoes. How did HIV spread so rapidly? How did a pollutant as dangerous as benzene get to be in our very food? What must be done to protect ourselves and loved ones from future disasters? Would getting away from fossil fuel be a big answer? Would getting away from preoccupation with chemistry be a big answer? Would more disclosure of industrial practices be an answer? Should the government agencies responsible for food and product safety be depoliticized? Should public inspection of food manufacturing be a right? Should disclosure of foreign origins of food ingredients be mandatory? Would communicating with other cancer and AIDS survivors be useful? The computer age would make communication possible. Communication leads to answers. Answers might lead to new policies. Policies supported at the grass roots level can bring about change.

Over 50 case histories of cured HIV victims are the subject of another book[17] along with more detailed instructions and suggestions.

Curing The Common Cold

Sometimes you can zap *Adenovirus*, the common cold virus, at 393 KHz for three minutes with a frequency generator and be rid of your cold, magically, in five minutes. But magic and luck are not really responsible for this. And most of the time the cold will reappear a few hours later.

Homeopathy, too, can immediately banish your cold symptoms. The reason is not mysterious either. But, this time, the cold reappears later in a different location. Choose the right homeopathic remedy for that, and you can chase it away again.

Tapeworm Stage or Mites

The fascinating story of how we really “catch” a cold kept me spellbound for a year. I was hot on the heels of *Adenovirus* wherever it might be in my body. Sometimes I saw it; sometimes I didn't. Sometimes I had cold symptoms; sometimes I didn't. Sometimes I could zap it; sometimes it did no good.

It is now apparent to me that *Adenovirus* isn't our (a human) virus at all! It belongs to other parasites; parasites as varied as tapeworm stages and mites. Perhaps it belongs to many other parasites, as well. My evidence comes from a tapeworm stage, cysticercus of *Diphyllobothrium erinacea*, the mites *Sarcoptes* and *Dermatophagoides*, and our own colon bacteria, *E. coli*.

The tapeworm stage flies in the dust as eggs, you can trap these by setting out a pint jar with a little water in it. In three days' time you are likely to find its frequency near 487 KHz in your jar. You are also likely to find it on your kitchen sponge, since you wipe up dust each day. To test it, place it in a plastic bag, wet it thoroughly and search from 510 KHz downward, one KHz at a time. The various tapeworm stages emit between 510 and 440 KHz.

If you have a household pet, you will always be able to find a tapeworm stage in your sponge or in a dust sample you collect from the table or kitchen counter in the morning. Gather dust with a damp bit of paper towel; put it in a plastic bag. Then wash your hands or you may accidentally eat some.

This, of course, happens to every household member. Eating the dust off the

tables, inhaling the dust, and eating off surfaces wiped by the kitchen sponge happens to everyone. And everyone “catches” colds. If you search for *Adenovirus*, though, in your dust sample, it isn't there!

Similarly, you can search for the mites in your house dust. Search near the frequencies given for them. There is a good chance you will have one that is not given, because the list is so incomplete. Name it after yourself. Compare notes with others; maybe it is common, maybe it's a rare one. Again, you will not find *Adenovirus* beeping its characteristic frequency out of your mite specimen. Why not? Possibly, it is too faint; it must multiply and create a loud chorus before you can hear it. But multiply it will, if given a chance, in you. You must, of course, first eat or inhale the dust.

Then the tape eggs hatch into the *cysticercus* stage, which promptly gets to the liver. Sometimes it gets to other organs, like the muscles, the spleen, the pancreas. Presumably the liver screened it out of the blood originally.

Soon you will zap them, wherever they are. If you are using a slide specimen of *cysticercus* you can locate it in your body. If you are only listening to its beeps, you can't. If you can do both, you may be able to see which organ allows the virus to replicate after it emerges. Maybe only the respiratory organs do; maybe they start to replicate in the organ where they emerge, such as the liver and then get to the respiratory tract. This is a fascinating avenue I have not yet explored.

Mites are inhaled or swallowed or both, just as tapeworm eggs are. They are on your kitchen sponge, and in any food or dishes that stand uncovered anywhere in the home. Never drink water from a glass that has “stood out” all day. After finding one, you will notice it beeping in you for several days. Then the beep disappears; presumably the mite is dead.

The tapeworm stage beeps may disappear in a few days, too, presumably dead. Except in cases of disease. Muscles that are diseased will take in the newcomer and allow it to survive adding to the parasites and pollutants already there! Evidently the immune power of such diseased locations is way down.

On the day that the mite stops beeping, the day it dies, *Adenovirus* appears!

Not many *Adenovirus* at first. You will need to search several times during the

day to find it in your white blood cells. (And you have no symptoms, yet, either!) Is it a coincidence that *Adenovirus* appeared directly after a tapeworm stage or mite died?

You can find out by waiting until a time when you have a tapeworm stage or mite and no *Adenovirus*. Then kill your tapeworm stage or mite by zapping for 7 minutes. Within minutes after that, the beeping of the tapeworm stage or mite is gone and *Adenovirus* can be heard, loud and clear at 393 KHz! And minutes later you may feel a stuffy nose, a slight congestion developing, a certain head feeling that is different. You are “catching” a cold!

Will you really get this cold? Will it become a full-blown cold of the usual kind? After seeing this happen dozens of times after killing a mite or tapeworm stage I concluded that *Adenovirus* really belongs to them; the virus is scuttling its dying host like people jumping off a sinking ship into the ocean. Our bodies are the oceans for them. They too, immediately swim and search for a hospitable island. Our respiratory tract is such an island; perhaps other organs, too.

Yes, this “baby cold” will develop into a full-blown cold if, but only if, you have a mold in you!

Molds and Colds

This is part two of the cold story. You may have *Adenoviruses* quietly slipping into your blood stream and tissues from a tapeworm stage or mite you inhaled, or *E. coli* bacteria that strayed into your tissues, and which is being slowly killed by your immune system. Your immune system can keep up with them quite easily provided you don't have a mold in you at the same time. The significance of the mold is that it lowers your immunity, specifically and generally.

Mold eluded, is health improved.

This has already been studied extensively for a number of food molds. There are a variety of ways that mold toxins lower immunity. Some simply kill white blood cells. Others seem to “bind and gag” them so they just can't go about eating viruses.

So with mold toxins present, *Adenovirus*, fleeing the dead tapeworm stage, mite, or *E. coli* is not gobbled up. It has time to get to its favorite organ and enter

the cells there. It may get in your lungs if they're full of arsenic or formaldehyde, in your throat if it's full of mercury from your fillings, in your spinal cord if it's full of thallium. Sometimes you feel the viral attack, sometimes you don't.

When *E. coli* is the source of your *Adenovirus*, a question pops up. Why don't you have a perpetual cold, since these bacteria are always in your colon...and should be! As long as *E. coli* stays dutifully in your colon, no *Adenovirus* is seen. But as soon as any cross the colon wall to invade your body, your white blood cells pounce on them. After this, *Adenovirus* appears and again you are catching a cold. They may go to your internal organs where you don't feel them.

Made from white, unbleached flour and not wrapped in plastic.

Fig. 47 This Mexican bread had no molds.

One place you do feel an attack is in your respiratory tract: lungs, bronchi, sinuses, nose, Eustachian tubes, inner ear, eyes or head. And the size of the attack depends on whether you recently ate moldy food.

Human food (in general, in the U.S.) is very, very moldy. We do not taste it because manufacturers have been using more and more flavorings in food. This covers up small amounts of mold or "off" flavor. Measures to reduce mold are not effective enough.

Bread is a good example. Calcium propionate is added to bread-stuff to inhibit

molding. That's fine. But then the bread is encased in plastic to hold in moisture and keep it “fresh”. The moisture acts to incubate mold spores and overwhelms the inhibitor. Vinegar is used instead of calcium propionate in some breads but, again, the plastic ruins its effectiveness.

Another good mold inhibitor is lime water. This is used in making tortillas. None of the old fashioned tortillas (made with just corn, water, lime) that I tested had any mold, even without propionate added! Other tortillas made of flour and calcium propionate frequently had molds.

Bread is such a staple we must correct its mold problem immediately. The two likely sources for the mold spores are: in the flour to begin with, or just flying about the bakery and landing on the newly baked loaves. Bread flour in the grocery store is quite free of mold spores, so maybe it is the bakery that needs to change. Perhaps it is not possible to bake 24 hours a day in the same building, year after year, without bits of flour and moisture accumulating in the millions of tiny cracks and crevices that all buildings have and germinating mold. Yet bread from small neighborhood bakeries does not have mold!

Only buy fresh bread not wrapped in plastic.

As soon as you feel a cold coming, ask yourself: what did you eat recently that might have been moldy? Cold cereal, hot cereal, bread, crackers, cookies, rice, other grains, fresh fruit, store bought fruit juice, nuts, syrups, pasta, honey? This takes up a large part of any person's diet, even in a single meal. The answer is yes, no doubt you ate moldy food recently.

So you can’t catch a cold directly from some sneezing companion, or *E. coli*, or tapeworm stages, or mites. You have to eat moldy food first. This lowers your immunity, allowing any *Adenovirus* to invade your weakest tissues. If that happens to be your respiratory system, you get classic symptoms. (Those same “cold” symptoms can be caused by bacteria, for which I have preliminary evidence of arriving in a similar fashion.)

As fascinating as this whole story is, the bottom line is: how can you stop a cold, in record time?

The Cure

Remember, zapping does not kill your cells. So anything hiding in them will

not be harmed by the electric current either. Viruses live inside your cells while they reproduce. You can only kill the outsiders: those stuck in your cell gateways. The rest will be killed by your own cells in time. Not much time. Five or six hours at most. Your cells do it with mucous secretion, inflammation and other unknown ways. So zapping is an imperfect solution.

Using a frequency generator to electrocute *Adenovirus* (393 KHz for three minutes) is not effective either because you are not killing the mites and tapeworm stages at the same time, and the *Adenoviruses* are coming from them.

The best advice to stop a cold is to:

1. **Eat sterile food for 24 hours.** Follow the Mold Free Diet on. Do not eat one questionable item.

2. **Take vitamin C** (10 grams or 2 tsp.), a **B50 complex** (2 tablets), and niacinamide (3, 500 mg tablets) to help detoxify the mycotoxins already in you. See *Sources*. It will still take five or six hours for your white blood cells to recover their ability to capture viruses, for the "gag" to wear off.

3. **Zap** for 7 minutes, killing all viruses, tapeworm stages and mites together. **Wait** twenty minutes to let viruses and bacteria in the dead larger parasites emerge. **Zap** a second time for 7 minutes to kill those viruses and bacteria. **Wait** twenty minutes to let any viruses infecting the killed bacteria emerge. **Zap** a third time for 7 minutes to kill the last viruses.

4. Now you need only wait for your tissues to decongest and stop making mucous, etc.

5. Immediately start the *Bowel Program* in case yours is an *E. coli* cold. You can't, and wouldn't want to, kill all the bacteria in your bowel. Zapping kills the escapees, though, to give a bit of relief, and the *Bowel Program* stops the invasive *E. coli*.

6. Do additional zapping as time permits until the *Bowel Program* has stemmed the invasion.

In five or six hours your cold could be gone.

Of all these measures, stopping mold consumption is the most important. If you eat peanut butter now, your cold will return with a vengeance. If you eat

cheese it will add *Salmonella* to your illness and you may develop a fever. Your own immune system is the most powerful cold killer, so stop handicapping it.

Test yourself for the presence of molds to see if you are accomplishing your goal. The various molds I have tested had these emitting frequencies: 77, 88, 100, 126, 133, 177, 181, 188, 232, 242, 277, 288, 295 KHz.

In about five hours, some relief will be felt. The time it takes depends on how much mold you ate. But if you stop immediately and eat only perfectly safe food, your illness will be over in the shortest time. Shorter than merely zapping.

Mold Free Diet

Stick to this for 24 hours, even if you feel better much sooner.

Before starting to cook sterilize your kitchen sponge (microwave it for three minutes), and wash hands.

Breakfast

- 1 or 2 eggs any style. The egg carton and egg exterior have *Salmonella* on them, so remove the eggs, replace the carton, wash the exterior of the eggs and then your hands again before cracking them. You don't want a *Salmonella* infection added to your cold.
- Hash brown potatoes
- Pancakes or waffles with artificial maple syrup made with brown sugar and vitamin C.
- 1 cup herb tea with vitamin C, cinnamon, or other spice.
- Water with a tsp. of vinegar and honey.

Lunch

- Soup without noodles, without rice or any grain product.

- Homemade biscuits or bakery bread with butter.
- Homemade pudding or custard, all ingredients well cooked.

Supper

- Well cooked fish or seafood (canned O.K., like sardines, salmon and tuna).
- Fresh green vegetables, in perfect condition.
- Cooked vegetables with olive oil and salt (pure, see *Sources*).
- Canned beans, any variety.
- Baked or boiled potato (don't eat skin) with olive oil and salt as described on.
- Hot water with whipping cream and cinnamon.
- A perfectly unblemished banana.
- Water with lemon.

You can “mix and match” these safe foods. If you get a hefty dose of mold at the outset of your cold, the toxicity lasts quite a long time. Repeat the diet the next day and the next until you are well. In animal experiments reported by scientists, toxicity from mold usually lasted three weeks. Sometimes the real damage was only seen after three weeks! Keep up your vigilance. When you decide to take some risks, make sure vitamin C has been added to the new food and mixed with it thoroughly.

Goods baked in a panaderia never tested Positive to molds.

Fig. 48 Mexican style bakery

Prevention

What is the best way to prevent a cold? Stop eating moldy food. We were never meant to eat rotting, spoiling food. We were meant to be repelled by the bad odor, the bad appearance, the bad taste. Our parents were supposed to teach us in childhood to distinguish between good and bad food. This system no longer works. By mixing spoiled food with good food, by adding flavors and changing the food consistency, parents can't distinguish substandard foods, nor teach their children to.

We rely on government agency assurances, like beef grades, expiration dates, approved food colors and additives. And when they fail? We land in a debacle such as the present one, where large segments of society are ill with uncontrollable behavior (called crime), suffer from hormone imbalances and sexual disturbances, are sidelined by chronic fatigue and new illness. But the greatest social disaster is lowered immunity—AIDS.

We cannot individually control the destiny of our species. But we can get ourselves out of the path of the falling human tide. We can dissent. We can say **NO** to rotten moldy food.

What about exposure to a cold? Won't you catch one if you're in a roomful of coughing, sneezing people? Or you shake hands with a coughing, sneezing person? Or you drink from the same glass as a person with a cold? Or your child

plays with the same toys as sick children?

Yes, you will catch the virus, but you won't get sick. If you are tracking *Adenovirus* using the electronic techniques in this book, you will see that it infects you immediately after eating coughed-on food. It stays in you about twenty minutes. Then it disappears, evidently eaten up by your white blood cells, **provided there is no mold toxin in you**. But if you do have a mold toxin in you, the virus spreads, multiplies and gives you a cold! I have only followed *Adenovirus* behavior. There are numerous other “cold bugs” left for you to track. Each illness in your family could provide you with a specimen to research.

This throws light on self infection, too. When we cough into our hands and then eat with them, we self-infect. But it only makes us sicker if we harbor molds.

Curing Symptoms

Cold symptoms alone can be cured much faster than the cold. Taking drugs proves that. Most of the drugs on the market can cure some symptoms in less than one hour. But not without a price, such as a harmful side effect.

Homeopathy can cure cold symptoms too, without side effects. There are three or four favorite homeopathic remedies for colds and eight or nine less common ones. To use them you read the symptoms listed and take the remedy with the closest match.

Homeopathic Remedy	For These Symptoms
Aconitum	early cold with fever, headache, hoarse cough
Allium	clear runny nose with burning of lips or eyes
Arsenicum	sneezing cold, frontal headache, tickling cough
Belladonna	high fever cold with flushed face, throbbing head
Kali bi	thick post nasal drip, colored discharge, sinus headache
Spongia	croupy cough

Fig. 49 Starter set of homeopathic remedies.

There are lots more remedies with fascinating symptoms to try to match with your own. Books suggest that you start with a 6X or a 12X remedy, but success is more certain with 30X. Use three remedies simultaneously. If you get total relief at some point, stop. If the cold has moved or won’t budge, try another set of three after an hour. Don’t take them within 15 minutes of food or anything else. Homeopathy makes very interesting reading.

Homeopaths say they stimulate the immune system specifically. My results show they do much more. They go right to the gateways of your cells and evict the tiny parasite, bacteria or virus stuck to the latch and trying to get in. Your immune system would be able to gobble them all up if they weren't gagged by the food mold you ate.

Different homeopathic remedies go to different tissues, so you can only clear one tissue at a time. If you plan on trying this for yourself, order the set of cold remedies listed above (see *Sources*). The homeopathic method would be a beautiful cold cure if it weren't for the mold intrusion.

Herbs, too, can cure symptoms rather quickly. **Elderberry tea** mixed with **peppermint** is cited in herbal textbooks and it could probably do a lot if it weren't for the mold immuno-suppression. If you plan on trying these start with a set of **thyme**, **fenugreek**, **sage** (for throat). Since both herbs and homeopathic remedies work on the principle of ejection, they could eject each other. Maybe the last one to arrive takes over. This is an exciting field for you to explore.

Ultimately, the length of time your own white blood cells are bound and gagged decides how soon you are really cured of your cold. Remember taking vitamin C (10 grams or more) helps detoxify the molds. If you find a recipe that works for everybody in less than five hours, be sure to let everybody know.

True Origins Of Viruses

Your body can eliminate any virus in a short time, such as hours or days. It can even keep up with a steady stream that is coming from tapeworm stages!

Let us apply these new insights to several diseases we are familiar with. Let us speculate what could really be happening.

Epstein Barre Virus (EBV) is a mysterious disease because in spite of building up antibodies, it attacks repeatedly. I only see EBV if the person also has *Eurytrema* (pancreatic fluke) in the pancreas. When the fluke is gone, I no longer find EBV in the white blood cells. This suggests that the virus comes from the fluke. As each fluke dies and is finally removed, the body's white blood cells can catch up with the viruses and you begin to feel better again, which can be as quick as one day. But reinfection with an EBV-carrying *Eurytrema* (plus a wood alcohol containing beverage to allow the fluke to go to the pancreas) can spark the next recurrence.

Shingles is a recurrence of chicken pox. I always find *Ascaris* in persons with shingles! Unfortunately, killing the *Ascaris* does not cure shingles. *Herpes Zoster* (the shingles/chicken pox virus) is known to hide in nerve cells. Perhaps *Ascaris* facilitates it's release, or simply suppresses the immune system in a way that allows it to suddenly multiply.

Polio was once a scourge. At that time, we can theorize that a new large parasite was making its appearance. Was a new animal association taking place in the early 1900's? Life was indeed becoming more urban with horse manure on all streets. Owning a dog for a house pet was becoming an acceptable lifestyle. Could the tapeworms of these animals give us a tapeworm stage that hosts polio virus? Many polio sufferers also had migraines. These are caused by *Strongyloides*, a horse threadworm. Does *Strongyloides* host polio virus?

The **HIV** virus infects us during the time the intestinal fluke, *Fasciolopsis buski*, is being hosted. Persons test *Negative* to HIV shortly after the fluke and its stages are eliminated.

Coxsackie viruses give us some of our encephalitis's. I never see *Coxsackie* viruses without the bacteria, *Bacteroides fragilis*, and I never see *Bacteroides fragilis* without *Ascaris* (a roundworm.) I conclude that one lives inside the other!

We may be deriving viruses from all the roundworms, flukes, tapeworms and bacteria that infect us! It would be a fascinating study, simply to examine each of these parasites singly, searching for their viruses with an electron microscope. They could also be searched for using immunological methods.

Fortunately, your health improvement does not need to wait on such studies. Your electronic technique can detect them in your body long before you are made ill by them. You don't need to know their hosts in order to stop hosting them yourself.

It is a time of great change for this planet as pollution spreads from pole to pole. The growth of industrial activity, mining, chemical manufacturing, the food “industry”, and personal habits like smoking have spread new chemicals to every corner of the globe. The element *polonium*, which is radioactive and in tobacco smoke, is harmful to human lungs, but <u>may not be harmful</u> to a small lung parasite, like *Pneumocystis carinii*.

Benzene, which is a solvent and extremely harmful to humans, may not be

harmful to fluke parasites living within us. Propyl alcohol facilitates the intestinal fluke but is toxic to us.

Parasites are doing abnormal things. Is this because of pollution?

The tables are gradually being turned against us in favor of our parasites and pathogens. Such large changes are called evolutionary. Is the human species doomed, or will some of us “adapt”. Will some of us survive to pass on our “better” genes to a new population of cancer-resistant, AIDS-resistant, Alzheimer's-resistant, etc.-resistant humans? How many of us will die trying?

The common cold should not be so common!

Body Wisdom and Why Bad Food Tastes Good

Don't let yourself eat junk food just because your body craves something in it. Try to figure out what it is your body craves. Could it be fat? Could it be salt? Could it be starch?

Salt

If it's salt, you might also love popcorn and other salty food. This implicates the adrenal glands. Maybe they're letting too much salt (sodium chloride) leave the body through the kidneys. Maybe they're letting too much potassium chloride through, too. A diuretic pill could certainly have a similar effect.

Help the adrenal glands do their job of regulating sodium and potassium chloride by cleaning them up. Let salt-hunger be your signal to do a *Kidney Cleanse*. This will clean adrenals too. Even a slight drop in sodium and potassium chloride in the blood (body fluids) can make you too fatigued to tie your own shoelaces.

Remember, when your body craves potato chips, it craves something in the potato chips. If you let yourself eat highly salted food while you're giving the adrenals a clean up, at least add potassium chloride to your diet. Make yourself a mixture of equal parts of sodium chloride and potassium chloride. Part of salt hunger is actually potassium hunger. Let your body (your taste) decide on the amount of potassium chloride to add. Maybe one part potassium chloride to two or three parts sodium chloride is a better mixture for you. After mixing, store it in the original containers (re-label them) to prevent caking. If you put it in an ordinary salt shaker, it will cake soon. Use a shaker with a lid that closes.

Fats

Maybe you like French fries because of the fat. If you deprive yourself of the “good” normal greases that come from plant or animal sources, which would ordinarily make up 25% of your calories, of course you'll crave grease. But what a bad trade it is. Now you are getting lab-made (hydrogenated) grease with a

non-biological structure, and loaded with the carcinogen nickel.

So if you're body tells you that you need grease, go back to olive oil, butter, cheese (baked only), lard, avocados, nuts and nut butters (homemade only) and seeds. Humankind has been eating these natural fats long before cholesterol was vilified. The key to cholesterol control is not fat avoidance, but a *Liver Cleanse*!

Starch

If switching to natural greases doesn't satisfy your “fat-tooth”, maybe its the potato in the French fries that your body craves. Plain, pure starch. Do you also love bread and pasta (more pure starch though very inferior to potatoes)? Pure starch is very easy to digest and has a large adsorptive capability for toxins. In fact, if any family member should accidentally eat something poisonous, drinking cornstarch will quickly mop it up and keep it stuck so it can't enter your tissues. (This doesn't work for all poisons.) By craving pure starches, your body could be telling you about a need to improve your digestion (liver disorders) or to eat and breathe less toxic things.

Maybe a stomach-full of baby *Ascaris* is telling you to eat only food that doesn't need a lot of acid: “just potatoes, bread and pasta, please, and skip the sauce.” *Ascaris* inhibits acid production by the stomach. This can result in an aversion to meat.

It doesn't take much acid to digest pure starch and get it on its way out of the stomach. And out of the stomach means relief: relief of the pressure on the diaphragm and liver, heartburn, that too-full feeling, and other digestive disturbances.

Sugar

Your body runs on sugar. If you are short on sugar it will turn fat into sugar. If you are short on both, it will turn your muscles into sugar. However eating more sugar doesn't cure the craving. You have to find out why you are so short, in spite of eating it.

The first thing to try is 1 mg chromium (five 200 mcg tablets, see *Sources*) per day. If you still crave sugar after a week the problem is something else. Perhaps you have pancreatic flukes upsetting your sugar regulation. Kill them and go off commercial beverages that may contain wood alcohol. Sugar regulation is very

complex, but these two approaches help most of the time.

Dislikes

Respect your body's opinion when it says, “No, I don't want to eat that.” Our education about nutritive value of food may be sound but there are other facts to consider. We should take a lesson from nursing babies: when they refuse to nurse, there is something unpalatable in the mother's milk. Usually the mother has eaten onions or members of the cabbage family. The baby tries it once, and learns to reject it immediately. The baby's liver, in its wisdom, does not want the baby to eat what it can't properly digest. The mother may feel: “Now, this breast milk is good for you and drink it you must, or you shall go hungry.” Unfortunately, this works for 2-year-olds and up. They are forced to eat carrots, peas, and other vegetables; vegetables that taste terrible, (modern agriculture has ruined the flavor). they alone taste the bitterness of PIT, a cyanide-related chemical, and very difficult for the liver to metabolize. broccoli and onions may burn the tongue with its sulfur-containing acids. Green beans, onions, garlic, eggplant, all have unique chemicals in them. If you or your child are not ready to eat them, avoid them carefully, so you don't get a surprise dose of the toxic chemical.

The more mold a child eats, inadvertently, in peanut butter, bread, potato chips, syrups, the less capable the liver is of detoxifying foods. This will certainly increase the “pickiness” of a child's appetite. If your child has too many foods on her or his personal “off list”, let this signal you to improve liver function. Stop the barrage of chemicals that comes with cold cereals, canned soup, grocery bread, instant cheese dishes, artificially flavored gelatin, canned whipped cream, fancy yogurts and cookies or chips. Move to a simpler diet, cooked cereal with honey, cinnamon and whipping cream (only 4 ingredients), milk (boiled), bakery bread, canned tuna or salmon, plain cooked or fried potatoes with butter, and slices of raw vegetables and fruit without any sauces, except honey or homemade tomato sauce, to dip into.

It is frustrating to cook “a fine meal” for the family and find everybody likes it except Ms. Picky. The good news is that she can usually think of something she would rather eat. If it's nutritious, be thankful. If it's not, say No.

Adults should hide their junk food, including everything off limits to children. Don't “hide” your junk food in the refrigerator and lower level cupboards! Treat yourself as well as your child. If a food tastes bad, don’t eat it. If you crave it,

try to understand the message.

Outwit The Cravings

Here are some examples. Suppose you crave these items:

- **Pickles**. They supply vinegar and are often loved by persons with little acid in their stomachs or a lot of yeast (vinegar is a yeast inhibitor). Start drinking water with lemon juice or vinegar and honey.
- **Bacon**. The fat soothes the stomach and slows down digestion. Switch to butter and cream, with meals.
- **Sugar coated cereals.** Loved by persons with disturbed sugar regulation. Kill parasites; avoid wood alcohol, use chromium tablets and a lot of cinnamon.
- **Crunchy munchies**. Your jaw and teeth want some work to do. Try salads, an apple, raw sunflower seeds (beware of moldy seeds, nuts and dried fruit).
- **Ice cream.** Ice-cold food stimulates the thyroid; loved by low thyroid persons. Clean up the thyroid by doing dental work and *Liver Cleanses*.
- **Caffeine**-laced beverages. Stimulate many body tissues, raise blood pressure. Loved by low energy people. Do a general body and environment clean up. (There are people who say coffee puts them to sleep. Insomnia has better solutions than caffeine, though.)
- **Candy.** The more you eat the more you crave because chromium is being used up as you eat it and yet it is necessary to utilize more sugar. Give yourself chromium (GTF) tablets totaling 1 mg. (1,000 mcg.) a day and watch your sugar-craving shrink.
- **Pretzels.** You want salt plus crunch.
- **Potato chips.** You want salt, grease, starch and crunch. No wonder they are so popular!

If your body still has its wisdom, or most of it, why can't it detect the mold in peanuts, crackers and bread for us? There is a very sound reason. Our food

manufacturers have gone to great lengths to fool our native senses. Salt and sugar, roasting and flavoring, do most of it.

Your body is accustomed, natively, to interpret sugar, salt, and flavors as “good, good, and good.” Of course, the mold is “bad, bad, and bad.” But when you mix them, what is your body to read? The “goods” always win; manufacturers don't stop until they do. More flavorings are added. The result is that you can be eating rotten moldy food without knowing it.

Food that is predominantly concocted can't be interpreted by your body wisdom. You must use your second-best ally, your intelligence.

How would you interpret these situations, taken from real life?

- An elderly person can't stand butter, wants and enjoys margarine.
- A child prefers canned spaghetti for the real thing.
- A child wants to eat only sweets; everything else must be coaxed down.
- A young man needs “his” beer to enjoy a cookout.
- A young man with serious mental illness drinks half a gallon of Mellow Yellow™ a day.
- A child wants ketchup on everything.
- A pregnant woman puts herself on a pickled pigs feet and white bread diet.

Back To Normal

Body wisdom was not meant to substitute for parental teaching. They must both be there. But when there is conflict, trust your wisdom. Will you ever get your primitive body wisdom back and enjoy vegetables, fruit, simple styles of cooking and baking them? Yes, to a considerable extent. You'll hold your nose at all seeds and nuts and most flour (they smell so rancid). You'll back away from cookies and cakes, especially icing (they taste like you imagine shortening tastes). You'll retreat from deep fat fried foods: the dripping grease will just undo the appetite. You'll say “No thanks” to canned food and metal cutlery (you can taste the metal now). You'd have to force yourself to eat grocery bread (it's so doughy and sour smelling). Wheat germ smells terrible (rancidity). Even vitamin

tablets may smell awful.

Has life been ruined, now that plain potatoes and butter taste good? Your body wisdom has returned. You are the true gourmet. It is as different as corn on the cob is from the canned variety. Perhaps you are “spoiled” now by eating un-rotten food. Accept the charge with humor and dignity—as long as you're not expected to eat any more spoiled, moldy food.

Toxic Food

Grilled food develops *benzopyrenes* in it that are very toxic.

In an age of lowered immunity, it makes little sense to deliberately poison the food with benzopyrenes. Especially for children, who will be faced with new viruses and parasites in their lifetimes. Will they be able to overcome them or succumb at middle age? Only the strength of their immune system decides this.

Benzopyrenes must be detoxified using the liver's valuable benzene-detoxification system. With so many benzene-polluted items, there is hardly enough detoxification capability to get it all taken care of. NAD enzymes (the N stands for niacin) come into play too. These are essential for alcohol detoxification. If you have consumed alcohol, like a can of beer, NAD enzymes must be shared between the alcohol in the beer and the benzene in the beer. It takes longer to detoxify both the benzene and alcohol. The time delay is a time of lowered immunity and facilitates a growth spurt for parasites and pathogens.

Foods that are raised to very high temperatures, made possible with a microwave oven, produce benzopyrenes. Ordinary bread-toasters can do this too! Old-fashioned toasters had a layer of metal separating the bread from the wires. Toasting bread in a frying pan or a stovetop surface protects it too. But your stove grill, whether electric or flame, will produce benzopyrenes in your food unless there is a separating wall between them.

It does not matter what kind of fuel is used, the benzopyrenes develop due to lack of shielding between the food and heat source. A metal wall between them absorbs some of the heat.

Do not burn your food in a microwave oven. Since the temperature may go higher than your regular oven, you can produce benzopyrenes. Your regular ovens thermostat cannot go higher than it states. Baking and browning is never done above 425°F. This is your safety feature. If anything in your microwave has

turned dark brown or black or has melted plastic, throw it out!

Supplements that help your body to detoxify the benzopyrenes are:

1. Niacin or niacinamide. These are NAD-builders. Take 50 mg with each meal.
2. Vitamin B_2 (riboflavin). Take 50 mg with each meal.

For unpolluted vitamins see *Sources*.

It would be wise to teach children the habits that maximize their immune strength. Avoiding food toxins that are specifically immune-lowering is most important. Besides the benzopyrenes, certain mold toxins and solvents do this and are found in foods.

Moldy Food

Everything that's animal or vegetable can get moldy. While living things are alive, the mold attackers can be held at bay. As soon as they are dead, molding begins. First it molds; then bacterial action sets in. This is what makes things biodegradable. It is a precious phenomenon. It does away with filth—in an exquisite manner. Without mold and decay the streets of New York would still be full of horse manure from the days of the horse and buggy and our lakes too full of dead fish to swim in.

Every grain has its molds; every fruit has its molds; tea and coffee plants have their molds; as do all herbs, and vegetables. Nuts have their molds; nuts grown in the ground (peanuts) are especially moldy because the earth is so full of mold spores. But the wind carries these spores high up into trees, and even up to the stratosphere. Molds are not very choosy. They have their preference for certain plants and conditions. But the same molds can grow on many plants. This is why aflatoxin, for instance, is found not just in your cereal, bread and pasta but also in nuts, maple syrup, orange juice, vinegar, wine, etc. Where is it not? It is not in dairy products or fresh fruit and vegetables, provided you wash the outside. It is not in meat, eggs, and fish. It is not in water.

Although I find aflatoxin in commercial bread, I do <u>not</u> find it in carefully screened wheat that has had its discolored, shriveled seeds removed before using it for making bread, cereals and noodles. It is <u>not</u> in baked goods bought at

bakeries, left open to air. Evidently the system of wrapping baked goods in plastic keeps moisture trapped and starts the molding process. In spite of adding mold inhibitors, American bread stuff is far inferior to Mexican baked goods in which I do not find aflatoxin!

Here is some good news for cooks: if you bake it yourself, adding a bit of vitamin C to the dough, your breads will be mold-free for an extended period (and rise higher).

Aflatoxin

What is so important about molds? Some of them produce very, very toxic chemicals wherever they grow. They produce some of the most toxic chemicals known to exist. Aflatoxin is one of these. My tests show it is always present in cancer patients; in other words it has built up due to the body's inability to detoxify it in a reasonable time. A great deal of research has been done on aflatoxin. Any library would have more information.

Aflatoxin reaches the liver and simply kills portions of it. After a hefty dose the liver is weakened for a long time—possibly years. Hepatitis and cirrhosis cases always reveal aflatoxin. The liver fights hard to detoxify aflatoxin and manage its own survival. It manages for 2 to 3 weeks; then a portion of it succumbs. So the toxic effects of a dose of aflatoxin aren't even noticeable for several weeks! And without a taste or smell to guide you, how would you know to stop eating the moldy peanut butter or spaghetti? The answer is:

1. make and bake things for yourself
2. test the things you dearly love but can't make
3. treat things that are treatable for molds
4. throw the rest out of your diet

Treatments mentioned in the industrial research journals are hydrogen peroxide, strong alkali such as limewater, metabisulfite (a common reducing agent) and high heat. I have tried heat and vitamin C, which is also a reducing agent.

Just heating a food to the boiling point does not kill the molds. Boiling for many minutes at a higher temperature or baking does kill them (but not ergot,

another mold) and also destroys aflatoxin they produced and left in the food. For foods you can't heat that high, for example nuts that are already roasted, or vinegar, vitamin C comes to the rescue. I suppose it acts a lot like the bisulfate; chemically destroying the mold toxin molecules.

Eradicating Aflatoxin

Simply sprinkling vitamin C over **roasted nuts** is not effective because the molds have penetrated the surface. Rinse the nuts in water first (a lot of mold is removed in this simple way). Cover the nuts with water; add about ¼ tsp. vitamin C powder (for a pint of nuts) and mix. Let stand for 5 minutes. The water penetrates the nuts, taking the vitamin C with it and detoxifies them. Pour off the water and dry the nuts in the oven at low heat. (Don't burn them or you will make benzopyrenes.)

Rice and **pastas** can be demolded partly by cooking and partly by adding vitamin C before or after cooking. There is no need to add so much it affects the flavor. Brown rice is especially moldy.

Vinegars can simply have vitamin C added and placed in the refrigerator.

Honey can be warmed and treated the same way (¼ tsp. per pint).

Bread cannot be salvaged. Switch to bakery or homemade breads. Use it up in a few days, leave in its paper bag. Or slice and place in a plastic bag in the freezer.

Since all foods have both their own and others' molds, there must be thousands of molds. Very many have been studied besides aflatoxin producers.

Zearalenone

> Zearalenone, an anabolic and uterotrophic metabolite, is frequently found in commercial cereal grains and in processed foods and feeds, and is often reported as causative agent of naturally occurring hyperestrogenism and infertility in swine, poultry and cattle.[18]

What this means is, in animals, “zear” looks likes extra estrogen to the body. Does it affect humans the same way? Are high estrogen levels a problem for us? I find nearly every breast cancer case shows a too-high estrogen level for years before the cancer is found! It starts females maturing too early, too. It could cause PMS, ovarian cysts and infertility. Not everybody gets all of these effects. And what is the effect on men and boys of eating an estrogen-like mycotoxin in

their daily diet? This female hormone could have a drastic effect on the maturing process even in small amounts.

Zearalenone ("zear") and aflatoxin both have immune lowering effects. Zearalenone can induce thymic atrophy and macrophage activation.[19] If you have low immunity (low T-cells, low white blood cell count, and so forth), immediately go off moldy food suspects.

"Zear" is the mycotoxin that prevents you from detoxifying benzene. Every AIDS sufferer I see has a crippled ability to detoxify benzene; they also have zear!

The main zear sources I have found so far are popcorn, corn chips, and brown rice. But it was absent in fresh corn, canned corn, corn tortillas, and white rice, making me wonder how it gets in our processed corn products.

Sterigmatocystin

Sterigmatocystin ("sterig") is plentiful in **pasta**. Emphasize baked pasta dishes, not boiled. This raises the temperature much higher than boiling. Better yet, make your own pasta with a pasta maker. U.S. bread flour is quite free of mold; the mold in our pastas must come from using inferior quality flour. Always add vitamin C to pasta before or after cooking.

Ergot

A food mold that causes strange feelings and behavior is *ergot*. Although laws regulate the amount of ergot allowed in foods,[20] this is not enough protection. Ergotoxins, for example LSD, are active in extremely minute (less than a microgram, about one thousandth of a fly speck) quantities. They are not destroyed by heat and are especially toxic to children. I found traces in cereals, whole grain breads, wines, and honey. It can be detoxified by adding vitamin C but takes longer; about 10 minutes. Detoxify all your **honey** as soon as it arrives in your house. Warm it slightly and add vitamin C (1/8 tsp. per cup). Stir with wood or plastic.

Ergot toxicity could explain "Jekyll and Hyde" behavior in children, commonly attributed to "allergies". In fact, the mechanism, inability by the liver to keep up with detoxification, fits well into the "allergic" concept. If your child has undesirable behavior, try going off the moldy food suspects for three weeks (cold cereals, nuts and nut butters, store bought breads and baked goods, syrups).

Substitute cooked cereals, bakery breads, potatoes, and honeys. Add vitamin C to honey, pasta and cooked cereals. Pancakes and waffles made from scratch would be O.K.

Combining alcohol with ergot is more toxic than either is alone. Alcohol seems to drive the toxin deeper into your tissues. I have found ergot and aflatoxin in beer and wine! Perhaps some of the bizarre behavior and speech of intoxication is really due to the mold-alcohol combination. By delaying alcohol detoxification, the mold could even be responsible for deaths "due to" alcoholism. It would be safer to brew your own alcoholic beverages. Start with pristine fruit. Or at least add vitamin C (1/8 tsp. per cup) to the store bought container you are consuming.

All U.S. brands of pasta I tested had mold, including health food brands like the one shown here (left). No Mexican brands of pasta, like the one pictured (right), had any molds.

Fig. 50 Pasta

Older children and adults are quite susceptible to ergot too. If bizarre behavior shows up, such as saying mean and cruel things, expressing unusual, irrational thoughts, feeling emotionless or unreal, try the same diet changes, but put alcoholic beverages, soy sauces and other sauces, and other grain derived foods on the "off" list. Try this diet on yourself if you have a temper or crying spells or frequent colds! Ergot can make you super religious, hearing voices of command or threat. Ergot also causes seizures!

All cold cereals I tested were full of mold toxins (besides solvents), health food varieties were worst.

Fig. 51 Cold cereals

Cytochalasin B

Cytochalasin B (“cyto B”) is another immune lowering fungus. I find it mostly in pasta. It stops cells from dividing. Dead portions of the liver cannot regenerate as they otherwise would after a toxic encounter!

Kojic Acid

Kojic acid is a mycotoxin that appears to be responsible for wood alcohol build up. In other words, the toxic effect prevents you from detoxifying wood alcohol. This leads to pancreas damage, invites pancreatic fluke infestation, and typically results in diabetes. I find it in potatoes; don’t eat potato skins. If you are a potato lover fix your own so you can peel them and remove any gray parts. I have also found it in regular coffee.

T-2 Toxin

T-2 toxin is a mold I have found in all cases of high blood pressure and kidney disease. It is present on dried peas and beans but it can be detoxified in 5 minutes by adding vitamin C to the water they are soaked in. Remember to throw away imperfect ones, first.

Sorghum Molds

Sorghum and millet carry these. Don’t buy sorghum syrup. Rinse millet in vitamin C water before cooking, or add vitamin C to the cooking water.

These mold toxins cause hemorrhaging, appetite loss, and inability to swallow. Elderly people are more easily poisoned than others; their hemorrhages show up as strokes and purple blotches on the skin.

Patulin

Patulin is the major fruit mold toxin. It is present in most common fruits if they are bruised. It is particularly hazardous since the mold that produces it can actually grow in your intestine in patches. At these locations, bowel bacteria, *E. coli* and *Shigella*, can climb through the colon wall to invade you. These bacteria are then free to spread to regions of injury and tumors.

If you have cancer or bowel disease go off fresh fruit (bananas and lemons are OK) for a few weeks. Then choose your fruit meticulously. Peel everything so you can see and avoid every bruise. Also take a 2 tsp. dose of Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength. This kills these bowel fungi. But you can reinfect with a single soft grape.

Mold Avoidance

We should be much more critical of our food.

Crackers are notoriously moldy. Never let your child eat crackers. Make crisp things in the oven from left over bakery goods. Just sprinkle with cinnamon.

Dried fruits are very moldy. Soak them in vitamin C water. Rinse and bake to dry again. Then store in the refrigerator or freezer. When fresh fruit gets overripe, don’t quickly bake it or preserve it. It’s too late.

Peanut butter (store bought) and other nut butters can't be detoxified by adding vitamin C, due to the mixing problem, even if you stir it in thoroughly. Make your own. Making your own peanut butter is a great adventure (see *Recipes*). Mix it with homemade preserves, honey, marmalade, not very homogeneously so the bright colors and individual flavors stand out in contrast. Having three or four such spreads in the refrigerator will give your children the right perspective on food—homemade is better. Store bought jams are sweeter and brighter in color but strangely low in flavor and often indistinguishable from

each other. Let your children eat the polluted foods that friends and restaurants serve (but not rare-cooked meats) so they can experience the difference. Their livers are strong enough to detoxify occasional small amounts.

Tea is quite moldy if purchased in bags. Although I used to recommend single herb teas (tea mixtures have solvents), I can now only recommend single herb teas from fresh sources in bulk (see *Sources*). This also gets you away from the benzalkonium chloride and possibly other antiseptics in the bag itself. When you get them, store them in their original double plastic bag. These herbs are so fresh, you'll only need half as much to make a cup of tea. Use a bamboo strainer (non metal). Bake the strainer occasionally or put through the dishwasher to keep it sterile.

Packaged herb tea is moldy and polluted with solvents. Get yours in bulk from an herb company.

Fig. 52 Herb Tea

It comes as a surprise that pure, genuine **maple syrup** has the deadly aflatoxin and other molds. You can often see mold yourself, as a thin scum on the surface or an opaque spot on the inside of the glass after the syrup has stood some time, even in the refrigerator. Some mold spores were in it to begin with. Others flew in. After some time they grew enough to be visible. In my testing, aflatoxin can be cleared with vitamin C but sterig and others need to be treated with a high temperature as well. Fortunately, this is easy to do with a syrup. Heat to near boiling while in the original jar with the lid removed. Keep refrigerated afterwards.

Artificial maple flavor did not have benzene, propyl alcohol or wood alcohol, nor molds. **Turbinado sugar** had none of these contaminants either.

Brown sugar had sorghum mold. **White sugar** had propyl alcohol pollution. You can make your own syrup, safely, with artificial flavor and turbinado sugar. Of course, you'll be missing the taste and nutritional minerals provided by the natural maple product but in a contest between nutritional value and toxicity, always choose the safe product.

Fig. 53 Three safe flavorings.

The mold in our **hot cereals** can be spotted. Pick out all dark colored, shriveled bits. This represents most of it. Add honey, and salt while it's cooking —this raises the boiling temperature and detoxifies more. At the end, turn off heat and add a sprinkle of vitamin C powder. Rolled oats never showed molds in my testing, although they have their characteristic fungi, too. Don't let grains mold on your shelves simply from aging. Nothing should be more than six months old. Remember you can't see or smell molds when they begin. Molds must have a degree of moisture. As soon as you open a cereal grain, put the whole box in a plastic bag to keep moisture out. This keeps out weevils too, so you won't have to put the box in the freezer later to kill them.

Anything that is put in the refrigerator or freezer and then taken out develops moisture inside. Store cereals in kitchen cupboards or the freezer.

No government agency can test for all of these mycotoxins in all of our foods. Production and storage methods must be better regulated so as to be fail-safe. Simply sending inspectors out to look into the bins at grain elevators is not sufficient. Crusts of mold, sometimes several feet thick, that form on top of grain bins can be simply shoveled away before the inspector arrives. The humidity and temperature of stored grain should be regulated, requiring automated controls. This would soon be cost effective, too, in terms of reduced spoilage losses and

higher quality prices earned. I believe that zear, aflatoxin and ergot require special regulations. Products that are imported should be subjected to the same tests as ours. Test results should be on the label.

Getting Away From Grains

In view of the many molds that are grain-related, and because these cannot be seen or smelled in pastas, breads, cold cereals, it would be wise to steer away from grain consumption. Always choose potatoes, because it is a vegetable instead of a grain, if you have a choice. The potato appears on your plate the way it was harvested. Whereas grain was hulled, stored for quite a long time, perhaps degerminated (the bran and germ picks up mold the fastest). Then it was mixed with assorted chemicals (fumigation, anti oxidants), each polluted in its own way, packaged again and stored again. Grains have a more tortuous history than potatoes that simply get sprayed.

Fig. 54 Don’t eat the green on the potato.

The spray isn't simple, of course. Scrub it off under the tap. If potatoes weren't heavily sprayed they'd be sprouting in the stores. The spray accumulates in the eyes. Cut away all the eyes. By the time you have done this you may as well have peeled them. But no blemish, no cut, no dark spot inside may be left for you to eat. Don't buy potatoes that show a tint of green on them (the green color is due to *scopolamine*; it is toxic). Red potatoes have different chemistry that doesn't produce the green toxin, buy these often. Store potatoes out of the light, to slow down the greening process. They are still a nutritious, vitamin C-rich food—provided you don't fry them in benzene-polluted, hydrogenated grease!

Fig. 55 Potato harvest of the future.

Potatoes have their molds but they are nicely visible. And washing and peeling does away with them. Old literature advises that potatoes should be harvested by moonlight so the green drug isn't produced in the white varieties. With modern mechanized harvesting this should pose no problem. But perhaps this must await the age of robots.

Pets Teach Health Lessons

Dogs don't eat hay and cats don't eat fruit. This is not simply due to their inability to digest them. Nor to training. Their body wisdom guides them. But we can trick them into eating corn and soybeans by adding the flavors they like and thereby defeat their wisdom the same way we defeat ours. A concoction is made for them that is called “complete nutrition” and we feed this meal after meal, day after day, a most unnatural situation. The liver is deluged with the same set of pollutants time after time and never gets a rest. Humans still obey their body wisdom about varying their meals. This gives the liver a chance to catch up with detoxifying one pollutant while the new one builds up. If the liver is absolutely unable to handle something, you are informed quite quickly with an allergic reaction to the food.

Cats and dogs with their monolithic diet get no opportunity to reject food (except by vomiting or starvation). It is not surprising they are getting cancer with increasing frequency, a situation where the liver can no longer detoxify isopropyl alcohol, a common pollutant in their food.

Should we go back to the old days and make their food for them? Yes, they deserve pure food, they deserve variety. Table scraps would be much less toxic for them than their commercial feed. But what if they like and prefer their

monolithic “scientific”, “complete”, polluted diet? If our food was doused with sugar for breakfast, lunch and supper, we wouldn't care much about what was under the sugar either. And we'd continue wanting sugar, sugar, sugar the way a pet might want its favorite food and nothing else. Such is the deception of flavorings.

All change should be brought about slowly and with kindness for animals and humans alike. Learn what makes a good pet diet. Cats and dogs are both meat eaters. Cook chicken in a pressure cooker to kill all parasites. Put portions in the freezer. Add table scraps, dressed with a little butter, cheese or lard. Don't wash the pet dishes with your own—dishwashers don't reach the boiling point. Serve fresh water daily. Standing water picks up bacteria. Don't let food get more than a day old in the dishes. It picks up molds. Don't feed pets at the table, keep them outdoors during mealtime.

After your pets have stopped eating propyl alcohol polluted food and are not getting propyl alcohol in their shampoos, there is no way they can get cancer. Whatever cancer they have will clear up by this change in diet and by giving them the pet *Parasite Program*.

Now they are back to a natural state and do not host human flukes. What a relief it is not to worry about reinfection from your pets.

Easy Lifestyle Improvements

None of us likes to change a habit. But once it is changed you are back to an automatic way of doing something. By selecting wise habits your improved lifestyle pays you back for the rest of your life.

Living Hand To Mouth

Hands do everything. They pick up things from the floor. They handle money. They touch other peoples' hands. They clean up bottoms. They touch all kinds of doorknobs. And then they pick up food to eat. Some people even lick their fingers when they're sticky or just to turn a page!

What is on the hands that you don't want to eat but can't see? **Bacteria** and **viruses** from coughing and sneezing into your hands! And **cysts**! Cysts are the "eggs" made by parasites. Cysts are so tough not even bleach kills them. They hide under our fingernails when we wash our hands. Then we eat them along with our food. This is called *oral-fecal route*. They hatch in the stomach and go to the intestine to live.

To stop reinfecting yourself the little cysts under the nails need to be killed. Food grade alcohol solution kills them. Buy Everclear™ or Protec (potable) alcohol and make a 5% solution (add ¼ cup of 95% alcohol to a quart of water). Keep it in a small pump bottle at the sink. After using the bathroom and washing your hands, treat your fingernails with alcohol. pump alcohol into one palm. Put the fingernails of the other hand into it. Scratch a bit. Pour it into the other palm and do the remaining fingernails. Rinse.

- **Don't** eat with your hands! Use a fork.
- **Never** eat food off the floor!
- **Always** wash hands after petting an animal!
- **Never** touch the bottoms of shoes! Keep shoes off couch or bed or chair.
- **Always** cough or sneeze into your clothing or a tissue, not your hands.

- **Keep** your fingers out of your mouth. Don't lick your fingers to turn pages or open plastic bags.

Sick persons need a 50% alcohol solution. Add ½ cup 95% alcohol to ½ cup cold tap water or buy plain vodka, 80 to 100 proof. Pour the vodka into the pump bottle. Be careful that nobody tries drinking it. If there are teenagers in the house, add a hefty dose of cayenne to it.

Lugol's iodine will also sterilize your hands. However most commercial Lugol's is polluted with isopropyl alcohol. Ask your pharmacist to make it from scratch for you (there are only two ingredients and water, see *Recipes*). Then make a solution to wash in (1 tsp. to a quart of water). This can stain some things. Do not use "tincture of iodine."

Better Laundry Habits

Boil your underwear. In long-ago days, all sheets, towels, table cloths, and underwear were separated and boiled.

With the convenience of our electric washing machine, we tend to overlook the fact that underwear is always contaminated by fecal matter and urogenital secretions and excretions. Mixing these with socks and towels and dishcloths is all right if you are going to kill everything anyway. But if you don't kill them, as in cold water washes, you are mixing the yeast, parasite eggs, bacterial spores, and fungus from underwear with all the other clothing you and your family wear. An enlightened system would be to add an antiseptic to the wash or rinse cycle. Lime water (calcium hydroxide) or iodine based antiseptics seem obviously simple methods to accomplish this. In the absence of this protection, use dryer heat to do your sterilizing. Underwear should be dried until too hot to handle.

Bleach can kill a lot, but doesn't kill *Giardia* spores and a lot of types of fungus. Don't rely on bleaching. Besides, your skin absorbs it from clothing, it is quite toxic to you, and can cause mental effects.

Commercial detergents are polluted with PCBs and have cobalt added. Both of these are easily picked up through your skin. Use **washing soda** and **borax** in the wash cycle. They do not clean quite as well as modern detergents, but there is less static cling, eliminating the need to put more chemicals in your dryer. For spot removal use homemade bar soap.

Better Kitchen Habits

Once a day, sterilize the sponge or cloth you use to wipe up the table, counter tops and sink. This little piece of contaminated cloth is the most infectious thing in the house, besides the toilet. It's more dangerous than the toilet because you do not suspect it. Sometimes it has a slight odor at first, which may warn you, but most pathogens do not have an odor! As we wipe up droplets of milk, we give the milk bacteria, *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas*, a new home to multiply and thrive in. We add crumbs, picking up molds this way. We add dust, picking up parasite eggs and stages. They all feed on the milk and food residue.

As the counter and table and stove get wiped “clean” a film of contamination is left everywhere. A few varieties may die but most of them don't. The general moisture in the kitchen is enough for them to survive. The cloth or sponge recolonizes the kitchen and dining room table several times a day.

No doubt, the last thing you do before leaving the kitchen is squeeze it dry with your hands. Now all the pathogens are on your hands!

Where do your fingers go? To your mouth to remove a hull or bit of something from your teeth. Or to eat a last bite of something. Or to turn a page of the telephone directory. You have just eaten a culture sampling from your own kitchen sponge. In two hours they are already multiplying in the greatest culture system of all: your body! You have given yourself your next sore throat, or cold or headache. The worst possible habit is to wipe a child's face and hands with the kitchen cloth. Or to have a handy towel hanging from the refrigerator handle.

To sterilize the sponge: **drop it into a 50% solution of grain alcohol** at the end of each day. Keep a wide mouth glass quart jar handy just for this. Keep the jar tightly closed and out of the reach of children. Dunk your sponge and plop it onto the sink. If you stand it on end in the sink it will partly dry overnight.

Another way to sterilize the sponge or cloth is to **microwave it**, after wetting it, for 3 minutes. Any shorter time simply warms and cultures the pathogens and multiplies them. Or **boil the cloth** like our grandparents did. Drying out the dish cloth helps kill many—but not all—pathogens. It takes three days of drying to kill all! Another strategy is to **use a fresh cloth** or sponge each day, putting the used one to dry until laundry day.

During the day, set the sponge on end to start drying and slow down culturing.

Don't eat food directly off the counter top or table top. You wouldn't slice a tomato or egg directly on the counter top. It would pick up something: some little particle of dust or dirt. Treat bread the same way. Always on a new clean surface, such as a plate. The counter and table top have on them whatever is in the kitchen dust and on the wipe cloth. dust is always falling! And the sponge is always culturing. Don't eat the dust!

Keep the cutting board sterile like dishes. Wash it the same way and keep it in the cupboard.

Keep food containers closed. Milk or water glasses are picking up dust as soon as you set them out. Dust is everywhere. Every step on the carpet sends up a puff of dust. Vacuuming sends up a hurricane of dust and distributes bathroom dust to the kitchen and kitchen dust to the bedrooms. So if one person has brought in a new infection, the whole family is exposed to it in hours via the dust.

It is very helpful not to eat the new infectious pathogen. Breathing it is not so damaging. Our noses collect such pathogens and we blow them out again. Touching the infected person is not very damaging either; the pathogens can't get through our skins and since we wash hands before eating we are not at great risk of infection this way. But eating the pathogen is 100% effective in infecting us. The new pathogen is in the dust. The newly contaminated dust drops into your ready and waiting glasses on the table and the open foods. Of course, there is no defense if somebody should cough or sneeze at the table.

Teach children to cough and sneeze into a suitable collecting place like a tissue, not their hands. Pathogens live bountifully on hands. Hands not only provide moisture but often food from the last meal. Hands are second only to the dish cloth in contamination level. If you must cough or sneeze and a tissue is not within reach fast enough, use your clothing! That's what clothing is for—to protect you. Cough and sneeze into your own clothing; this protects the cougher and sneezer, as well as everybody else. A sleeve is handy for children. The inside of your T-shirt for T-shirt wearers. The inside of coat for suited persons. The inside of the neck line for dresses. Of course, paper is best, but in emergency use cloth. Never, never your hands unless you are free to immediately dash into the washroom and clean the contamination off your

hands.

Teach children this old rearranged verse:

If you cough or sneeze or sniff
Grab a tissue, quick-quick-quick!
And if you're sitting at the table
Do it in your sleeve if able.

Better Housekeeping

Throw out as much of the wall to wall carpeting as you can bear to part with. It is injurious to everyone's health, even though it's comforting to bare feet and looks pretty.

Carpets clean our shoes. Modern shoes, with their deep treads, bring in huge amounts of outdoor filth which settles deep down into the carpets. In spite of vacuuming every week, the filth accumulates.

Vacuum the carpets when the children, the sick and elderly are out of the house. The dust raised and distributed throughout the house isn't just dirt, it's infectious dirt. It lands on tables and counters. These get wiped with a cloth or sponge and then applied to dishes. The dust in the kitchen falls on open food and into open containers.

Clean carpets with a “steam cleaner”. When you see how much filth is in the water and realize how much dirt you were living with, you might be willing to trade in the “beauty” of carpets for the cleaner living of smooth floors. Don't add chemicals (commercial cleaning solutions) to the steam cleaning machine; these chemicals leave a residue in the carpet which dries and flies up into the air to add to the dust. Popular stain resistance treatments contain arsenic. Cobalt, which adds “luster” to carpets, causes skin and heart disease after it has built up in your organs. Use borax instead of detergent. Use boric acid to leave a residue that kills roaches and fleas (but not ants). Add vinegar that leaves a residue to repel ants. Nothing controls fleas reliably, except getting rid of the carpets and cloth furniture (keep pets out of bedrooms). Removing <u>all</u> the borax is what brings luster to the carpet. Use citric acid in the rinse water for this purpose. Adding lemon peel to the rinse also adds luster and ant deterrence. Just drop the whole lemon in the tank so it can't block the hoses.

Fleas and other vermin in the carpet simply crawl below the wetness level

when you wash the carpet. Spraying a grain alcohol solution with lemon peel in it (it needs to extract for a half hour) on the damp carpet will reach and kill a lot of these, together with the residual bacteria. The damp carpet lets it spread evenly and reach all the crevices.

We are trapped in our dwellings. Primitive peoples were mobile. This got them away from accumulations of filth and rubbish in their living space. Much living was done outdoors, the cleanest space of all.

Now, air conditioning has made indoor living more comfortable. But also has added new hazards. The strong currents of air blow the dust about continuously. Molds and bacteria that grow right on the air conditioning unit get blown about for all to inhale. Never, never use fiberglass as a filter or to insulate your air conditioner around the sides. It is a carcinogen. And the danger of Freon escaping from a tiny leak is another major health hazard.

Forced air heating systems are undesirable, too. All dirt brought into the house by shoes gets circulated throughout the house by forced air systems of heating or cooling. Old fashioned radiant heat from radiators or a stove did not distribute the dust so effectively. A return to linoleum floor covering for kitchen and bathroom and hardwood for other rooms would be a good step of progress for a health conscious society. Mopping, instead of the vacuum cleaner, keeps dirt to a minimum. Throw rugs at doors and bedside, easy to clean, would “catch the dirt” as was the original intention. Carpets were intended to help keep filth out of the air. These smaller rugs should be laundered weekly.

Furniture should be wood, cane, or plastic, with cushions to soften the impact. These can be washed weekly if the covers are removable. Modern cloth furniture with its foam interior is a repository of filth and fumes and a constant source of infectious dust.

This old fashioned setting is more progressive than our carpeted, modern homes.

Fig. 56 Smooth floors allow every bit of dust to be removed.

Dust your furniture with a damp paper towel. You are picking up and removing highly infectious filth (*Ascaris* and pinworm eggs, pet parasites, “dander” and house mites). Instead of distributing these from room to room, throw the paper towel away after each room is done. Use plain water or vinegar water (50%), not a chemical combination which further pollutes the air.

Clean windows with vinegar water, too. Use a spray bottle.

Keep your dishes in cupboards. This keeps them free of dust. This principle is ancient. It is tempting to leave some of them out. If you must keep the juicer or dishes outside of cupboards, keep them covered or placed upside down so they don't catch dust. Even inside cupboards, store them upside down. When using the “good” dishes or glasses, that haven't been used in a while, wash them first.

Windows Open Or Closed?

In places like Chicago where you can smell the air as you approach the city, it is wiser to keep your windows shut. You can't breath the industrial “soup” all day and night and expect to stay healthy. Of course, it all enters the houses anyway. Central air conditioning and a plain carbon filter at the furnace location (see *Sources*) may be the best solution in spite of blowing dust around the house. Keep the vents to the bedrooms closed to reduce the air turbulence there but leave the cold air return open. Clean the vents in other rooms each week along with floors and carpets by pulling up the grating and reaching down the passage

as far as possible.

If you believe the air is free of highway exhaust and industrial smoke open the windows every day. This will let some of the indoor toxins blow away. Asbestos, fiberglass, Freon, radon and plain dust can be reduced to a minimum by keeping windows open. If you are ill, sit outdoors (on the porch) as much as you can. Escape to a suitable climate that makes this possible.

Just a few decades ago, many people had summer living quarters that were different from winter living quarters. Gone was all the accumulated infectious dust of half a year of habitation.

Don't have a basement where you stockpile toxic items. Basements invite mold, mice and radon besides toxic things. Fumes travel upward where you live! Keep your toxic things in the attic. If there is no attic, store them in the utility room. Close off the ventilation between utility room and the rest of your house. If you have none of these, perhaps because you live in a senior citizen community or condominium, don't keep any toxic things stored anywhere. Don't save any leftover paints, solvents or cleaners. Buy such small quantities that you can afford to throw it all away when you are done with them.

Live on top of the earth as was intended by nature.

Never have a basement room “finished” for actual living space. Don't buy a house that has a “lower level” built into the earth. This will be the most polluted and dangerous room in your house. If you are ill, move out of such a room. There is no way that it can be “cleaned up”. Move to the other end of the house and furthest away from an attached garage door.

What Kind Of Heat

The worst is coal. The best is none. Breathing coal fumes during the beginning of the industrial age may have brought the new lung diseases: tuberculosis (TB), and pneumonia. It may also have worsened alcohol addiction (beryllium toxicity). Choose electric heat if possible. Even though electricity is based on other fuel consumption, you don't have to breathe those fumes directly.

Moving into the summer kitchen got you away from the accumulation of filth from winter!

Fig. 57 Summer and winter living quarters

Wood stoves can be made safe by making sure the chimney works properly. Never use a lighter fluid. Don't fill the house with smoke when stoking.

Minimize your use of fossil fuels in every way you can.

Getting Rid of Mites

We do not tolerate external parasites like bedbugs, lice, ticks, leeches. Bedbugs were once a scourge amongst northern Europeans. I remember our parents spraying for them (kerosene) in the bedroom. This only “controlled” them. What eliminated them was a law against sale of used mattresses. Lice were originally “controlled” by frequent washing, louse combs, and ironing the seams of clothing. What eliminated them was the cutting of long hair as a societal practice. But what about **mites**? They live with us and other animals.

Fig. 58 Mite

Mites are too tiny to see, tiny enough to ride on a dust particle as if it were a

magic carpet. They resemble insects. Chiggers are really mites. Mange in animals is a mite infestation. Dust mites live on our dander (scales of dead skin).

Get rid of their breeding places: beds, cloth covered chairs and soft sofas. Humans leave enough dander behind in these places to support these ultra small insects. Cover mattresses with plastic covers. Use throws on easy chairs and sofas and wash them often. Never allow a pet into the bedroom or the dust will have tapeworm eggs as well as mites. Throw out rugs that have been pet-beds. Spray the air with a mist of 50% grain alcohol before vacuuming. If you have an illness wear a mask to vacuum. Deep, soft, wall to wall carpets compromise an ancient concept: everything should be washable and cleanable, without throwing the dirt into the air for humans to inhale. Vacuuming a carpet blasts mites and tape eggs into the air. Never shake bedding or rugs where the dust will blow back into the house behind you.

Mites don't bite us but we inhale them as they float in the ever present dust in our homes. The mucus in our lungs traps them and in a few days they die, only to release a drove of *Adenoviruses* (common cold virus) in us.

Four Clean Ups

Chronic health problems are not due to exposures of the past. They are ongoing. Your body is constantly fighting to remove pollutants. In order to stay sick, you must be constantly resupplied! These four clean ups—dental, diet, body, home—are aimed at removing parasites and pollutants at their source. Only then can your body heal.

Dental Clean Up

(This section on dentistry was contributed by Frank Jerome, DDS)

Dr. Jerome: The philosophy of dental treatment taught in America is that teeth are to be saved by whatever means available, using the strongest, most long lasting materials. Long-term toxic effects are of little concern. The attitude of the majority of dentists is: whatever the American Dental Association (ADA) says is OK, they will do.

A more reasonable philosophy is that there is no tooth worth saving if it damages your immune system. Use this as your guideline.

The reason dentists do not see toxic results is that they do not look or ask. If a patient has three mercury amalgam fillings placed in the mouth and a week later has a kidney problem, will she call the dentist—or the doctor? Will they ever tell the dentist about the kidney problem or tell the doctor about the three fillings? A connection will never be made.

It is common for patients who have had their metal fillings removed to have various symptoms go away but, again, they do not tell the dentist. The patient has to be asked! Once the patient begins to feel well they take it for granted, and don't make the connection, either. If everybody's results were instantaneous, there would be no controversy.

Find an alternative dentist. They have been leading the movement to ban mercury from dental supplies. Not only mercury, but all metal needs to be banned. If your dentist will not follow the necessary procedures, then you must find one that will. The questions to ask when you phone a new dental office are:

1. Do you place mercury fillings? (The correct answer is NO. If they do, they probably don't have enough experience in the use of non-metal composites.)

2. Do you do root canals? (The correct answer is NO. If they do, they do not understand good alternative dentistry.)

3. Do you remove amalgam tattoos? (The correct answer is YES. Tattoos are pieces of mercury left in the gum tissue.)

4. Do you treat cavitations? (The correct answer is YES. By cleaning them.) The complete name of *cavitations* is *alveolar cavitational osteopathosis*. They are holes (cavities) left in the jawbone by an incompletely extracted tooth. A properly cleaned socket which is left after an extraction will heal and fill with bone. Dentists routinely do NOT clean the socket of tissue remnants or infected bone. A dry socket (really an infected socket) is a common result. These sockets never fully heal. Thirty years after an extraction, a cavitation will still be there. It is a form of *osteomyelitis*, which means bone infection.

Ninety percent or more of dental offices will not be able to answer ANY of the above questions correctly. If you allow the work to be done by a dentist who does not understand the importance of the above list, you could end up with new problems. Find the right dentist first even if you must travel hundreds of miles. There are 6,000 to 10,000 dentists who should be able to help. Some can do part of the work and refer you to a specialist for the rest. Five hundred to one thousand of these dentists can do it all.

Normal treatment cost is about $1,000 for replacement of 6 to 8 metal fillings including the examination and X-rays. For people with a metal filling in every tooth, or for the extraction of all teeth (plus dentures), it may be up to $3,000 (or more in some places).

Remember, the simpler the treatment, the better. If the dentist says that he or she can change your metal fillings to plastic but it would be better to <u>crown</u> them, say “NO!”

Guidelines For A Healthy Mouth

The guidelines can be summarized as:

1. Remove all metal from the mouth.

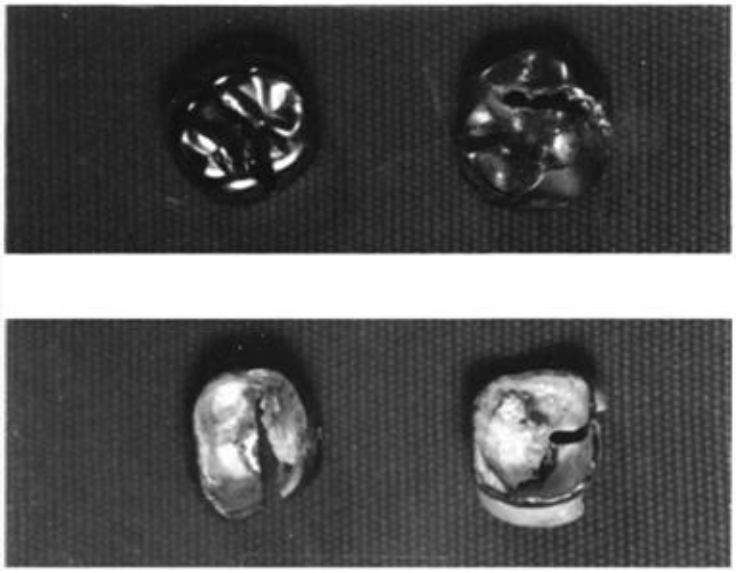
2. Remove all infected teeth and clean cavitations.

If you have	What to do
Metal fillings	change to plastic fillings
Inlays and onlays	change to plastic fillings
Crowns (all types)	change to plastic crowns
Bridges	change to plastic crowns, partials
Metal partials	change to plastic partials(Flexite™)
Pink dentures	change to clear plastic
Porcelain denture teeth	change to plastic denture teeth
Badly damaged teeth	become extractions
Root canals	become extractions
Braces and implants	avoid
Cavitations	need to be surgically cleaned
Temporary crowns	use plastic
Temporary fillings	use Duralon™

Fig. 59 Dental replacements

Dr. Clark: Removing all metal means removing all root canals, metal fillings and crowns. Take out all bridge work or partials made of metal and never put them back in. But you may feel quite attached to the gold, so ask the dentist to give you everything she or he removes. Look at the underside. You will be glad you switched.

The stench of the infection under some teeth may be overwhelming as they are pulled. Bad breath in the morning is due to such hidden tooth infections, not a deficiency of mouthwash!



The top surfaces of tooth fillings are kept glossy by brushing (you swallow some of what is removed). Underneath is tarnish and foulness. Ask to see your crowns when they are removed.

Fig. 60 Tops and bottoms of some metal crowns.

All metal must come out, no matter how glossy it looks on the surface. Metal does not belong in your body. It is an unnatural chemical. Do this as soon as you have found a dentist able to do it. Find a dentist with experience and knowledge about this subject. It is more than replacing acknowledged culprits like mercury-amalgam fillings. This is metal-free dentistry. Only metal-free plastic should be put back in your mouth.

Dr. Jerome: If your dentist tells you that mercury and other metals will not cause any problems, you will not be able to change his or her mind. Seek treatment elsewhere!

Your dentist should do a complete X-ray examination of your mouth. Ask for the *panoramic* X-ray rather than the usual series of 14 to 16 small X-rays (called full mouth series). The panoramic X-ray shows the whole mouth including the jaws and the sinuses. This lets the dentist see impacted teeth, root fragments, bits of mercury buried in the bone and deep infections. Cavitations are visible in a panoramic X-ray that may not be seen in a full mouth series.

The cost of removing metals should be viewed in the proper light. It took years or decades to get into your present condition. When you do a lot of dental repair in a short time, it can seem to be costly. Unfortunately, many people are in a tight financial position because of the cost of years of ineffective treatment,

trying to get well.

Your dentist may recommend crowning teeth to “protect” or strengthen them. Unfortunately, the very concept of crowning teeth is flawed. First, the enamel is removed from a tooth to prepare for the crown. This is permanent and serious damage! Many teeth, up to 20%, may die after being crowned and will need to be extracted. For this reason, you should only get REPLACEMENT crowns and NO NEW crowns. Your metal crowns can be changed to plastic. (Remember, no metal must be left under the crown.)

If you have many crowns, you should have them all removed as quickly as possible. But you should not spend more than two hours in the dentist's chair at any one time. That is too much stress for your body.

Dr. Clark: Don’t accept intravenous (IV) treatments during amalgam removal. Both IV bags and the supplements used in them are polluted with propyl alcohol, benzene, and wood alcohol.

Dr. Jerome: It is quite all right to have temporary crowns placed on all teeth that need them in the first visit. You may then go back and complete treatment over the next 6 to 12 months. It is common to find a crowned tooth to be very weak and not worth replacing the crown, particularly if you are already having a partial made and could include this tooth in it.

Dr. Clark: We are accustomed to thinking that plastic is metal-free. This is wrong. The original dental plastic, methyl methacrylate was metal-free. But modern plastic contains metal. The metal is ground up very finely and added to the plastic in order to make it harder, give it sheen, color, etc.

Dr. Jerome: Dentists are not commonly given information on these metals used in plastics. The information that comes with dental supplies does not list them either. Most dentists never look at a dental materials book after they graduate. The ADA, however, has a library full of such information.[21]

Dr. Clark: There are many lanthanide (Rare Earth) metals used in dental plastic. Their effects on the body from dentalware have NOT been studied. Yet their cancer-promoting ability is known in many cases.[22] Only metal-free plastic is safe.

Dr. Jerome: These are the acceptable plastics; they can be procured at any dental lab.

- Plastic for dentures: Methyl Methacrylate. Available in clear and pink. Do not use pink.[23]
- Plastic for partial dentures: Flexite™ Available in clear and pink. Do not use pink.
- Plastic for fillings: Composite Materials. This is the material that has been used in front teeth for 30 years. It has been used in back teeth for 10 years. There are many brands and there are new ones being marketed constantly. The new ones are very much superior to those used 10 years ago and they will continue to improve. They do, however, contain enough barium or zirconium to make them visible on X-rays. There are no alternatives available without these metals.

Dr. Clark: Composites with barium are not good, but I haven't seen enough barium toxicity from fillings at this time to merit advising extraction instead. Hopefully, a barium-free variety will become available soon to remove this health risk.

Dr. Jerome: Many people (and dentists too) believe that porcelain is a good substitute for plastic. Porcelain is aluminum oxide with other metals added to get different colors (shades). The metal DOES come out of the porcelain! It has many technical drawbacks as well. Porcelain is not recommended. Sometimes the white composite fillings are called porcelain fillings but they are not. They also require more tooth structure to be removed.

If you have a large bridge, it cannot be replaced with a plastic bridge because it isn't strong enough. A large bridge must be replaced with a removable partial (Flexite™).

The methods used to remove metals and infections are technical and complicated. See dental information in *Sources*.

Dr. Clark: I'd like to thank Dr. Jerome for his contributions to this section, and his pioneering work in metal-free dentistry. I hope more dentists acquire his techniques.

Horrors Of Metal Dentistry

Why are highly toxic metals put in materials for our mouths? Because not everyone agrees on what is toxic at what level. Just decades ago lead was

commonly found in paint, and until recently in gasoline. Lead was not less toxic then, we were just less informed! The government sets standards of toxicity, but those “standards” change as more research is done (and more people speak out). You can do better than the government by dropping your standard for toxic metals to zero! Simply remove them.

The debate still rages over mercury amalgam fillings. No one disputes the extreme toxicity of mercury compounds and mercury vapor. 'The ADA feels that mercury amalgam fillings are safe because they do not vaporize or form toxic compounds to a significant degree. Opponents cite scientific studies that implicate mercury amalgams as disease causing. Many dentists advocate mercury amalgam fillings simply because they are accepted by the ADA, which they believe protects them from malpractice litigation. Why risk your health and life on their opinions? Remember everything corrodes and everything seeps, so amalgams must too.

Cadmium is used to make the pink color in dentures! Cadmium is five times as toxic as lead, and is strongly linked to high blood pressure.

Occasionally, thallium and germanium are found together in mercury amalgam tooth fillings. Thallium causes leg pain, leg weakness, and paraplegia. If you are in a wheelchair without a very reliable diagnosis, have all the metal removed from your mouth. Ask the dentist to give you the grindings. Try to have them analyzed for thallium using the most sensitive methods available, possibly at a research institute or university.

I was astonished to find thallium in mercury amalgams! It couldn't be put there intentionally, look how toxic it is:

TEJ500 HR: 3

THALLIUM COMPOUNDS

Thallium and its compounds are on the Community Right To Know List.

THR: Extremely toxic. The lethal dose for a man by ingestion is 0.5-1.0 gram. Effects are cumulative and with continuous exposure toxicity occurs at much lower levels. Major effects are on the nervous system, skin and cardiovascular tract. The peripheral nervous system can be severely affected with dying-back of the longest sensory and motor fibers. Reproductive organs and the fetus are highly susceptible. Acute poisoning has followed the ingestion of toxic quantities of a thallium-bearing depilatory and accidental or suicidal ingestion of rat poison. Acute poisoning results in swelling of the feet and legs, arthralgia, vomiting, insomnia, hyperesthesia and paresthesia [numbness] of the hands and feet, mental confusion, polyneuritis with severe pains in the legs and loins, partial paralysis of the legs with reaction of degeneration, angina-like pains, nephritis, wasting and weakness, and lymphocytosis and eosinophilia. About the 18th day, complete loss of the hair on the body and head may occur. Fatal poisoning has been known to occur. Recovery requires months and may be incomplete. Industrial poisoning is reported to have caused discoloration of the hair (which later falls out), joint pain, loss of appetite, fatigue, severe pain in the calves of the legs, albuminuria, eosinophilia, lymphocytosis and optic neuritis followed by atrophy. Cases of industrial poisoning are rare, however. Thallium is an experimental teratogen [used to induce birth defects for study]. When heated to decomposition they [sic] emit highly toxic fumes of Tl [thallium]. See also THALLIUM and specific compounds.[24]

Fig. 61 Thallium excerpt.

Thallium pollution frightens me more than lead, cadmium and mercury combined, because it is completely unsuspected. Its last major use, rat poison, was banned in the 1970s. Every wheelchair patient I tested was *Positive* for

thallium! One current use for thallium is in Arctic/Antarctic thermostats. When added to mercury the mercury will stay liquid at lower temperatures. Are mercury suppliers then providing the dental industry with tainted amalgam?

The cancer causing or carcinogenic action of metals has been studied for a long time, although it doesn't get attention by our regulatory agencies. A scientific book on this subject was published in 1980.[25] One table from this book is shown on. We can see that chromium and nickel compounds are the most carcinogenic metals. Nickel is used in gold crowns, braces, and children's crowns!

Fig. 62 More dental metal.

Note that the form of the metal is very important. For instance chromium is an essential element of *glucose tolerance factor*, but most of its other compounds are extremely toxic. In general, xenobiotic compounds (foreign) are to be avoided! Metal doesn't belong in our foods or in our bodies.

Dental Rewards

After your mouth is metal and infection-free, notice whether your sinus condition, ear-ringing, enlarged neck glands, headache, enlarged spleen, bloated condition, knee pain, foot pain, hip pain, dizziness, aching bones and joints improve.

Fig. 63 Beautiful plastic mouth.

Keep a small notebook to write down these improvements. It will show you which symptoms came originally from your teeth. Symptoms often come back! So go back to your dentist, to search for a hidden infection under one or more of your teeth, or where your teeth once were! That infection can be the cause of tinnitus, TMJ, arthritis, neck pain, loss of balance, and heart attacks!

Fig. 64 Ugly metal in mouth.

Dentures can be beautiful. Of course, plastic isn't natural, but it is the best compromise that can be made to restore your mouth. At least it isn't positively charged like metals; it can't set up an electric current nor a magnetic field in your mouth, all of which may be harmful.

Do not be swayed by arguments that plastic is not as strong as metal. You see dentures everywhere and they seem strong enough to eat with. You will be told that “noble” metals like gold and platinum and silver are OK, that they are “inert” and do not corrode or seep. Nothing could be more untrue. You may be keeping them glossy by the constant polishing action of your toothpaste. But if you look at the underside, the view is frightful. **Everything tarnishes and everything seeps.** You wouldn't expect even a gold or silver coin that was dropped in a fountain 50 years ago to be intact. As metal corrodes your body absorbs it!

In breast cancer, especially, you find that metals from dentalware have dissolved and accumulated in the breast. They will leave the breast if you clear them out of your mouth (and diet, body, home). **The cysts shrink and are simply gone.** No need to do surgery!

Diet Clean Up

Breakfast

Cook your cereal from scratch. Don't eat cold cereal; it has numerous solvents and molds. Buy hot cereals that say “no salt added,” like cream of wheat, steel cut oats or old fashioned oats,[26] millet, corn meal, cream of rice, or Wheatena. Cook it with milk to add nutritive value. Add your own (non-aluminum) salt and a pinch of vitamin C before cooking. Make granola from a recipe (see *Recipes*). Use honey, or brown sugar. Add raisins that were soaked for 5 minutes in vitamin C water. Use whipping cream or butter (both boiled) if you need to gain weight. Isn't this a delicious way to start your day! Add cinnamon to flavor, or frozen fruit and honey.

Fig. 65 Unpolluted breakfast cereals

Or start your day with fried potatoes, an egg, and glass of milk. don't worry about cholesterol since you will be doing *Liver Cleanses* anyway. (We have been told that eggs carry *Salmonella* bacteria. I found *Salmonellas* only on the outside shell and the egg carton—never inside! Could the researchers have accidentally transferred the bacteria from the shell to the inside while they were testing?)

The milk should be 2% or more butterfat because the calcium in milk cannot be absorbed without at least this much fat. Eat homemade yogurt and add honey or homemade preserves yourself. You need 3 cups of a milk product each day. Homemade buttermilk is fine. If you don't tolerate milk, and get diarrhea from it, try a milk digestant tablet to go with it. Start with only ¼ cup at a time. Do not choose chocolate milk. There is no substitute for milk; calcium tablets are not satisfactory. Vegetable matter, although high in calcium, does not give you *available* calcium either, unless you buy a juicer and make vegetable juice out of it. Eating fish can give you a lot of calcium, but it is in the tiny bones hidden in the fish. Don't try to remove them. Canned salmon has a lot of calcium; tuna does not. On a day that you eat fish, you would not need milk. Goat milk is probably better than cows' milk, but more difficult to get used to.

Lunch

Cook your food from scratch. Don't start with cans or packages or frozen items to make some recipe. In fact, don't bother with any fancy recipes. Just cook two or three vegetables for lunch and eat them with butter and salt or homemade sauces. Bread and milk rounds it out, plus fruit (not canned or frozen). Soup is a nice change. Cook it with all the vegetables you can find. Don't start with a can or packet or cube. Use a bit of onion and genuine herbs to give it zest. Thyme and fenugreek, together, make a flavorful combination you can purchase in capsules. Just pull apart and season.

If all this is too much work, make fresh vegetable juice once a week and freeze enough so that you can have a daily nutritious meal just by pouring a glass of it, together with bread and yogurt or milk.

Never diet during illness

This is a rule based on common sense. A weight-loss diet must wait at least two years.

Bake your own bread! I found aflatoxin in commercial bread after just four days in my breadbox, but none in homemade bread even after two weeks! Aflatoxin is a most potent carcinogen and immunosuppressant. Aflatoxin is the toxin in your diet that keeps you from clearing propyl alcohol from your body (see 389)! Aflatoxin is a substance made by mold; bread starts to mold on the grocery store shelf. Don't buy plastic-wrapped bread. Don't ever salvage moldy food, whether it is fruit, breads or leftovers in the refrigerator. Throw them out. Buy a bread maker. It can do everything, including baking the bread. Use unbleached (unbrominated) flour and add ½ tsp. vitamin C powder per loaf to help retard mold further (it also makes the bread rise higher).

Supper

Cook your supper from scratch. Emphasize fish for animal food, not beef, pork, turkey or chicken. Don't buy breadcrumbs, use your own. Don't buy batter, make your own. Use genuine eggs, not substitutes. Wash your hands after handling raw meat or eggs.

Make your own salad and salad dressing out of olive oil, fresh lemon juice or white distilled vinegar (apple cider vinegar has aflatoxins), honey, salt and herbs to flavor. If your digestion isn't strong enough for raw vegetables or fruit, make juice. Get a sturdy juicer and make your juice about half carrot juice and half

from vegetables like celery, squash, lettuce, and broccoli. Make your own tomato sauce with pure herb seasoning, not from a jar or can (home canned foods are fine, of course, as long as they are not made in a big aluminum pot with aluminum-containing salt).

Cook real potatoes, not instant varieties. Peel them to get rid of Kojic acid (mycotoxin) and scopolamine (the green part). Make mashed potatoes from scratch, with milk, not box potatoes, nor chips nor French fries. Chips and fries were made in chemical grease called “hydrogenated.” There is a large amount of nickel in hydrogenated fats.[27] Fry your potatoes in butter, lard or olive oil. Find butter that is not wrapped in foil and is not salted. Salt your own butter, using aluminum-free salt.[28] Don't wrap potatoes in foil to bake, coat with butter or olive oil. Don't eat the peels.

Eat no meat that hasn't been cooked as thoroughly as if it were pork.

Other animals are as parasitized as we, full of flukes and worms and *schistosomes* in every imaginable stage, and if the blood carries these, would we not be eating live parasites if we eat animals in the raw state? We have been taught to cook thoroughly any pork, fish or seafood. Now we must cook thoroughly any beef, chicken or turkey. It must be at cooking temperature (212°F or 100°C) for 20 minutes. Freezing is not adequate. Canned meats are safe from living parasites, but are not recommended due to added chemicals.

Beverages

Drink 6 kinds of beverages:

- milk
- water
- fruit juices
- vegetable juices
- herb teas
- homemade (see *Recipes*)

This means getting off caffeine. And if you are already fatigued, this means you might be even more fatigued for a short time. You might have headaches

from withdrawal, too. But they will only last 10 days. Mark your calendar and count off the days. Take headache medicine, if necessary, but make sure it does not contain caffeine. For energy, to replace caffeine, take one arginine (500 mg, see *Sources*) upon rising in the morning and before lunch. Soon you won't need it.

Cutting down on coffee, decaf, soda pop and powdered drinks won't do. You must be completely off. They contain very toxic solvents due to careless, unregulated production methods. Much is imported and can't be sufficiently regulated.

Even though grain (drinking) alcohol is the recommended substitute for propyl alcohol, that doesn't mean you may safely drink it. It is inadvisable to drink any form of alcohol at least until you are fully recovered.

1. Milk: 2% or higher, drink three 8 oz. glasses a day. Alternate brands. Buttermilk will do. Homemade yogurt is fine. Goat milk is also fine. Start with ¼ cup and increase gradually, if you are not used to it. If you do not drink milk because it gives you more mucous, try to drink milk anyway. If you have other reactions, like diarrhea, try milk digestant tablets (available at health food stores). Milk is too valuable to avoid: there are many unwanted chemicals in most brands of milk, but it is solvent-free, mold-free and very nutritious. The only exception should be for serious symptoms, like swelling, colitis, flu, or chronic diarrhea.

But all milk, whether goat or cow, is contaminated with *Salmonella* and *Shigella* bacteria as well as fluke parasite stages. Cattle are immunized against *Salmonella* but it does not prevent its persistence in the bowel. All these are very harmful. Pasteurization does not kill all of them. Only heating to a rolling boil makes milk safe. To do this in the easiest way, pour 1 or 2 quarts milk into an enamel double boiler or microwavable glass jar. Stay in the kitchen while the heat is on. When the bubbles have risen to indicate boiling, turn off the heat. You may throw away the “skin”. Pour into glass jar and refrigerate. Another easy way is to use a pressure cooker that holds several pint jars of milk. All dairy products that have only been pasteurized are still contaminated. Ultra pasteurization does not improve matters. Dairy products that cannot be sterilized should not be consumed. It may be possible to find sterilized milk in paper containers on the store shelf—not in the refrigerator; if it wasn't sterile it would go foul in a day! Canned milk has solvent pollution. Powdered milk has both solvent and bacterial pollution.

2. Water: 2 pints. Drink one pint upon rising in the morning, the other pint in the afternoon sometime. The cold water faucet may be bringing you cadmium, copper or lead, but it is safer than purchased water, which inevitably has solvents in it. Let it run before using it. Filters are rather useless because water pollution comes in surges. A single surge of PCB contaminates your filter. All the water you use after this surge is now polluted, so you will be getting it chronically, whereas the unfiltered water cleans up again after the surge passes. Until you can test your own water for solvents, PCBs and metals, no expensive filter is worth the investment. An inexpensive pure carbon filter that is replaced every month may improve your tap water. Inflexible plastic pitchers fitted with a carbon filter pack are available (see *Sources*). Never buy filters with silver or other chemicals, even if they are just added to the carbon. Keep the filter sterile by soaking in diluted grain alcohol weekly.

3. Fruit juice: fresh squeezed only. Some stores make it while you wait. If they freeze some of it, you could purchase the frozen containers. Bottled fruit juices have traces of numerous solvents, as do the frozen concentrates, as do the refrigerated ones, don't buy them. You have to see it being made, but watch carefully: I recently went to a juice bar where they made everything fresh, before your very eyes. And I saw them take the fruit right from the refrigerator and spray it with a special wash “to get rid of any pesticides", then put a special detergent on it to clean off the wash! So instead of getting traces of pesticide, I got traces of propyl alcohol![29] Another grocery store had a machine that squeezed the oranges while you watched. But if you did not watch them filling the jugs, you missed seeing them add a tablespoon of concentrate, from a bottle out of sight, to give it better flavor. It still qualifies as “Fresh squeezed 100% orange juice,” but thanks to that concentrate it now has toluene and xylene in it! Best of all, buy a juicer, select completely unbruised fruit, wash with plain water, and make your own juice (enough for a week—freeze it in half pint plastic bottles). For stronger flavor, leave some of the peel in the juice.

4. Vegetable juice: fresh or frozen only. If you or a friend would be willing to make fresh juice, this would be much better than purchased juice. Start with carrot juice. Peel carrots (don't scrape them, it's too easy to miss small dirt spots) and remove all blemishes carefully, then rinse. Drink ½ glass a day. After you are accustomed to this, add other vegetables and greens to the juice to make up half of it. Use celery, lettuce, cabbage, cucumber, beet, squash, tomato, everything raw that you normally have in your refrigerator. Then drink one glass a day.

5. **Herb tea**: fresh or bulk packaged. Tea bag varieties are moldy. Buy a non-metal (bamboo is common) tea strainer. Sweeten with honey or brown sugar with vitamin C added.

6. **Homemade beverage**. If you will miss your coffee or decaf, try just plain hot water with boiled whipping cream. Sweeten with honey. Please see *Recipes* for many more suggestions.

Horrors In Commercial Beverages

Commercial beverages are especially toxic due to traces of solvents left over from the manufacturing process. There are solvents in decaffeinated beverages, herb tea blends (not single herb teas), carbonated drinks, beverages with NutraSweetä, flavored coffee, diet and health mixes, and fruit juices, even when the label states “not from concentrate” or “fresh from the orchard,” or “100% pure.”

It is allowable to use solvents to clean machinery used in bottling (please look again at)! It is also allowable to use solvents to make spice oleoresins, which are used as flavoring.

> 21 CFR 173.240 (4-1-94 Edition) Isopropyl Alcohol.
>
> Isopropyl alcohol may be present in the following foods under the conditions specified:
>
> In spice oleoresins as a residue from the extraction of spice, at a level not to exceed 50 parts per million.
>
> In lemon oil as a residue in production of the oil, at a level not to exceed 6 parts per million.
>
> [Discusses its use in hops extract.]

Here is a summary of other solvents mentioned:

Solvent	Allowable residue in spice oleoresins	Paragraph in 21 CFR
Acetone	30 PPM	173.210
Ethylene dichloride	30 PPM	173.230
Methyl alcohol	50 PPM	173.250
Methylene chloride	30 PPM	173.255
Hexane	25 PPM	173.270
Trichloroethylene	30 PPM	173.290

Fig. 66 Lawful uses of solvents in food

I have found all these solvents and others in commercial beverages! Some of the solvents I have found are just too toxic to be believed! Yet you can build the test apparatus yourself, buy foods at your grocery store, and tabulate your own results. I hope you do, and I hope you find that the food in your area is cleaner than mine! Remember that the Syncrometer® can only determine the presence or absence of something, not the concentration. There may only be a few parts per

billion, but a sick person trying to get well cannot afford any solvent intake. For that matter, none of us should tolerate any of these:

- **Acetone** in carbonated drinks
- **Benzene** in store-bought drinking water (including distilled), store-bought fruit juice (including health varieties)
- **Carbon tetrachloride** in store-bought drinking water
- **Decane** in health foods and beverages
- **Hexanes** in decafs
- **Hexanedione** in flavored foods
- **Isophorone** in flavored foods
- **Methyl butyl ketone** and **Methyl ethyl ketone** in flavored foods
- **Methylene chloride** in fruit juice
- **Pentane** in decafs
- **Propyl alcohol** in bottled water, commercial fruit juices, commercial beverages.
- **Toluene** and **xylene** in carbonated drinks
- **Trichloroethane**(TCE), **TC Ethylene** in flavored foods
- **Wood alcohol** (methanol) in carbonated drinks, diet drinks, herb tea blends, store-bought water, infant formula

Fig. 67 Some unsafe beverages

If you allowed a tiny drop of kerosene or carpet cleaning fluid to get into your pet's food every day, wouldn't you expect your pet to get sick? Why would you not expect to be sick with these solvents in your daily food? I imagine these solvents are just tiny amounts, introduced by sterilizing equipment, the manufacturing process, and adding flavor or color. Flavors and colors for food must be extracted somehow from the leaves or bark or beans from which they come. But until safe methods are invented, such food should be considered unsafe for human consumption (or pets or livestock!).

Food Preparation

Cook your food in glass, enamel, ceramic or microwavable pots and pans. Throw away all metal ware, foil wrap, and metal-capped saltshakers since you will never use them again. If you don't plan to fry much (only once a week), you might keep the Teflon™ or Silverstone™ coated fry-pan, otherwise get an enamel coated metal pan. Stir and serve food with wood or plastic, not metal utensils. If you have recurring urinary tract infections, you should reduce your metal contact even further; eat with plastic cutlery. Sturdy decorative plastic ware can be found in hardware and camping stores. Don't drink out of Styrofoam cups (styrene is toxic). Don't eat toast (many toasters spit tungsten all over your bread and make benzopyrenes besides). Don't buy things made with baking powder (it has aluminum) or baked in aluminum pans. Choose goods made with baking soda and sold in paper or microwavable pans. Don't run your drinking water through the freezer or fountain or refrigerator. Don't heat your water in a coffee maker or teakettle. Don't use a plastic thermos jug (the plastic liner has lanthanides) the inside must be glass. Don’t drink from a personal water bottle (it

begins to breed bacteria) unless you sterilize it daily.

Why are we still using stainless steel cookware when it contains 18% chromium and 8% nickel? Because it is rustproof and shiny and we can't see any deterioration. **But all metal seeps!** Throw those metal pots away. Get your essential minerals from foods, not cookware.

Never, never drink or cook with the water from your hot water faucet. If you have an electric hot water heater the heating element releases metal. Even if you have a gas hot water heater, the heated water leaches metals or glues from your pipes. If your kitchen tap is the single lever type, make sure it is fully on cold for cooking. Teach children this rule.

Food Guidelines

It is impossible to remember everything about every food, but in general do not buy foods that are highly processed. Here are a few foods; see if you can guess whether they should be in your diet or not.

breads	Yes, but only from a bakery, and never wrapped in plastic.
toast	No. It has benzopyrene and tungsten. Yes, if made on a cookie sheet or in a frying pan.
cheese	Yes, if used in baked dishes.
chicken	Only if cooked for 20 minutes at boiling point, as in soup, or canned (never prepare raw chicken yourself).
wine with dinner	No.
peanut butter	Yes if you grind it yourself and add ¼ tsp. vitamin C powder as you grind.
cottage cheese	No, it can't be sterilized easily.
desserts	Yes, but again, only if flavored with safe extracts.
rice	Yes, if vitamin C is added before cooking. Use white only, brown is too moldy.
pasta	Yes, with homemade sauce and vitamin C.
Jell-Otm	No, it has artificial flavor and color.
	Yes, but not “imitation”, cholesterol-free or cholesterol-reduced

egg dishes	varieties.
fish, seafood	Yes!
soy foods (tofu)	No. It's the extensive processing that taints it.
soup	Yes, if seasoned only with herbs (no bouillon cube).
sugar	Yes, Turbinado or brown if treated with vitamin C.
herb tea	Yes, if not in a bag and not in a mixture of herbs.
cheesecake	Yes.

Fig. 68 Some good foods

Choose brands with the shortest list of ingredients. Alternate brands every time you shop.

All breads I tested had mold if they were in plastic.

Fig. 69 Bread, plastic, mold

Dining Out

Restaurants (excluding fast food) are generally quite safe to eat at. Here are some do’s and don’ts:

Do carry your own aluminum-free salt and vitamin C powder with you.

Do ask for plastic cutlery.

Do drink the water if from the tap.

Do ask for boiled, not just steamed, milk.

Don’t eat or drink from Styrofoam. If getting food “to go,” get it in clear plastic containers, or ask them to line the Styrofoam container with paper or plastic wrap, and line the Styrofoam cup with a plastic baggy.

Don’t use their ketchup and condiments (they have been standing out too long).

Here is a list of things that are generally safe to order:

pancakes, French toast, waffles	Don't use their imitation syrup (has benzoate), use honey instead.
eggs	Any style except soft boiled and scrambled. The white should be solid.
hash browns	If lightly fried, not deep fried.
soup	Only if nothing else is available. (It probably came in a can and was cooked in an aluminum pot and is full of aluminized salt.)
vegetarian sandwiches	But no soy products (too processed).
baked or boiled potatoes	Use only cheese sauce, bring your own salt; don't eat the skin.
cooked vegetables	Broccoli, Brussels sprouts, beets, corn, squash and so forth.
vegetable salads	Don't eat the croutons, bacon bits, and anything that doesn't look fresh.
vegetarian dishes	But no soy ingredients and or sauces. Fresh ketchup OK.
bread and biscuits	White only, not toasted, not “cholesterol-free” varieties.
fish and seafood	Anything but deep fried (the oil may have benzene) is fine: baked, steamed, fish cakes, seafood cocktails, etc.
Mexican food	Any of the numerous baked dishes.

Chinese food	Except dishes with tofu or MSG.
fruit cup	With honey and cinnamon.
fruit pies, cobblers	But not with ice cream (every flavor has benzene).
lemon or lime meringue pie	Indulge yourself.

Fig. 70 Good restaurant foods.

As you see your symptoms disappear, one after another, you will feel the magic of healing. Many sick persons have 50 or more symptoms to start out! They could fill two sheets of paper, one symptom to each line. It can be quite shocking to see a list of all your symptoms.

Sometimes a new symptom appears as fast as an old one disappears. The coincidence makes it tempting to believe that one symptom turns into a different one. But it is not so. If a new symptom appears, it is because another pathogen has become activated due to a new toxin. Try to identify the new item. Stop using any new food, supplement, or body product, even if it is a health variety, and see if it goes away.

Body Clean Up

We are living in a very fortunate time. We are not expected to all look alike! The 60's brought us this wonderful freedom. Freedom to dress in a variety of styles, use make-up or no make-up, jewelry or no jewelry, any kind of hair style, any kind of shoes.

You will need to go off every cosmetic and body product that you are now using. Not a single one can be continued. They are full of titanium, zirconium, benzalkonium, bismuth, antimony[30] , barium[31] , strontium[32] , aluminum, tin, chromium, not to mention pollution solvents such as benzene and PCBs.

Do not use any commercial salves, ointments, lotions, colognes, perfumes, massage oils, deodorant, mouthwash, toothpaste, even when touted as “herbal” and health-food-type. See *Recipes* for homemade substitutes.

People are trying desperately to use less toxic products. They seek health for themselves. So they reach for products that just list herbs and other natural

ingredients. Unfortunately, the buyers are being duped. The Food and Drug Administration (FDA) requires all body products to have sufficient antiseptic in them. Some of these antiseptics are substances you must avoid! But you won't see them on the label because manufacturers prefer to use quantities below the levels they must disclose. And by using a variety of antiseptics in these small amounts they can still meet sterility requirements. The only ingredient you might see is “grapefruit seed” or similar healthy-sounding natural antiseptic. This is sad for the consumer of health food varieties.

- I have seen rocks sold as “Aluminum-Free Natural Deodorant”. You rub the rock under your arms. It works because the rock is made of magnesium-aluminum-silicate.
- Men's hair color has lead in it.
- Lipstick has barium, aluminum, titanium.
- Eye pencil and shadow have chromium.
- Toothpaste has benzene, tin, and strontium.
- Hair spray has propyl alcohol and PCBs. BEWARE! Stop using it today.
- Shampoo, even health varieties, has propyl alcohol! BEWARE! Stop using it today.
- Cigarettes have lead, mercury, nickel and *Tobacco Mosaic virus.*
- Chewing tobacco has ytterbium

Some of the unnatural chemicals listed are present because of residues in the manufacturing process, but others you will actually see listed on the label!

Propyl alcohol and wood alcohol are present because the tubing used to fill the bottles is sterilized and cleaned with them. Ice cream machines are “oiled” with a gel containing petroleum products. This could explain why I always find benzene in ice cream.

Fig. 71 Examples of commercial "food lube."

How can propyl alcohol in shampoo get into your body in significant amounts? The skin is more absorbent than we realize, and time and time again I see cancer victims who have gone off every body product except their favorite shampoo. They harbor propyl alcohol until they make that final sacrifice. It is better to switch shampoos than to not need any due to radiation and chemotherapy!

See *Recipes* for easy-to-make, natural cosmetics. But you might consider just stopping them all. Especially if you're going on vacation.

Use nothing that you wouldn't use on a new-born baby. This is a permissive age. You will be the only one feeling "naked." Others won't even notice. Don't forget advertising is aimed at you, even if other people's eyes are not!

Don't even use soap unless it is homemade soap (see *Recipes*) or borax straight from the box. Borax was the traditional pioneer soap. It is antibacterial and can be made into a solution. It is also a water softener and is the main ingredient in non-chlorine bleach. Borax can remove grease, too, and some stains. But even borax is not natural to your body and it is therefore wise to use as little as necessary. See *Recipes* for antibacterial borax soap.

Don't use toothpaste, not even health-food varieties. To clean teeth, use plain water or chemically pure baking soda (see *Sources*)—but dissolve it in water first, otherwise it is too abrasive. Or brush with hydrogen peroxide food grade, not the regular variety (see *Sources*). Don't use floss; use 2 or 4-pound monofilament fish line. Floss has mercury antiseptics (with thallium pollution!). Throw away your old toothbrush—solvents don't wash away.

Dishes and clothing are primary source of PCBs.

Fig. 72 Detergents with PCBs

homemade soaps pure borax

Fig. 73 Safe soaps

Don't use mouthwash. Use saltwater (aluminum-free salt) or food grade hydrogen peroxide (a few drops in water).

Don't use hair spray.

Don't use massage oils of any kind. Use olive oil.

Don't use bath oil. Take showers, not baths, if you are strong enough to stand. Showers are cleaner.

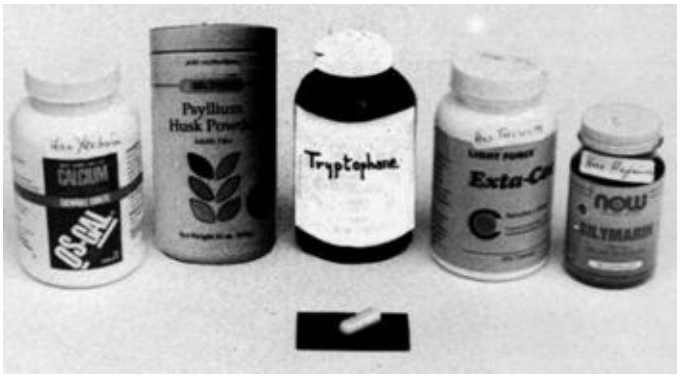
Don't use perfumes or colognes.

Don't use commercial lotions or personal lubricants.

Stop Using Supplements

Stop using your vitamin supplements. They, too, are heavily polluted. This is the saddest, most tragic part of your instructions. I have found solvents, heavy metals and lanthanides in 90% or more of the popular vitamin and mineral

capsules and tablets I test. These substances will do more harm in the long run than the supplement can make up for in benefits.



The capsule in the foreground is a notorious tryptophane capsule. It had the following pollutants: PCBs, mercury, ruthenium, thulium, strontium, praseodymium, aluminum, benzalkonium.

Fig. 74 Many supplements are polluted.

Most of the varieties of vitamin C that I have tested are polluted with thulium! Until all vitamins and minerals and other food supplements have been analyzed for pollutants, after they are encapsulated or tableted, they are not safe. We need more disclosure on our products. No manufactured product is pure. We can't expect that. But at least we should be able to tell what impurities we are getting, and how much.

It is possible to do detailed analysis of foods or products at a reasonable price. Look at the bottle of common table salt, sodium chloride that is used by beginning chemistry students to do experiments. It must be thoroughly analyzed for them because minute impurities affect their results. (Those minute impurities, like lead, affect you, too.) Look at the label on the bottle in the picture. Even after all these tests, the cost of laboratory salt is only $2.80 per pound.[33]

It is most important not to be fooled by ingredient claims, like “made from organically grown vegetables”. Sure that's great, but the analysis *I* trust would be done on the final, cleaned, cooked and packaged product on the shelf. The package is a major unlisted ingredient.

Fig. 75 Pure salt

Toxic solvents like decane, hexane, carbon tetrachloride and benzene will get more flavor or fat or cholesterol out of things than metabolizable grain alcohol. Of course, the extraction process calls for washing out the solvent later. But it can't all be washed out, and a detailed analysis on the final product would give the public the information they need to make informed choices.

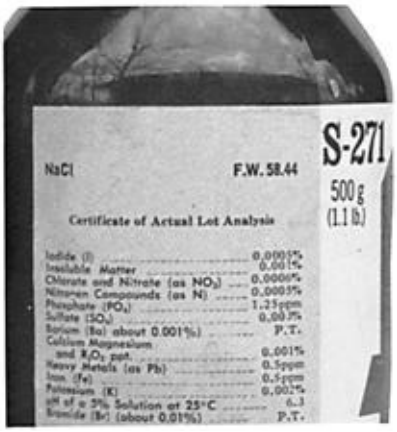
All supplements must be tested for purity by yourself. If this cannot be done, don't take them.

Polluted supplements do much more harm than good. Get your super-nutrition by juicing vegetables of all kinds and making herbal teas.

Safe Supplements

There are, no doubt, lots of safe supplements to be had. The problem is knowing which they are. The nature of pollution is such that one bottle might be safe, while another of the same brand is not. In view of this, as I found a polluted bottle, I stopped using any more of that brand. That is why I am reduced to recommending only the ones in the *Sources* at this time.

Vitamin C, in crystal form, is a must in your lifestyle. It helps the liver, and possibly other organs, detoxify things. It also helps retard mold, and perhaps even destroys aflatoxins! Keep some next to your refrigerator so it is handy when you put away groceries. Add 1/8 tsp. to maple syrup, vinegar, cooked cereal, fruit juice, and leftovers. Have ¼ tsp. (1 gram) with each meal.



Common salt for student use is thoroughly analyzed for pollution. The label gives you the final "Actual Lot Analysis" of the product. It is not expensive.

Fig. 76 Laboratory salt label

Vitamin B_2, 100 mg. This is the vitamin that helps detoxify benzene! Take one to three a day. While recovering from AIDS you need 3 tablets three times a day.

Vitamin B_6, 250 mg, and B-complex, 50 mg. Undoubtedly these help the liver and kidneys in many ways. One a day.

Magnesium oxide, 300 mg., is another must. Take one or two a day. It is a major mineral; all of our cells need lots of it. Only leafy vegetables provide it.

Hydrogen peroxide, food grade. It is advantageous to kill bacteria and viruses to some extent every day. Hydrogen peroxide lets you do this. It should never come in contact with metal, including its container or metal tooth fillings. If you get a few drops on your skin it may turn white and sting, but does no harm, so simply wash it off. Instructions for its use come with the product.

Herbs. These are excellent supplements, both in bulk and capsules, <u>but not extracts, concentrates, or concoctions</u>. There are many books that describe their uses.

Thioctic acid or lipoic acid. Presumably this chelates (traps and prepares for elimination) heavy metals, and helps the liver in detoxifying obscure and deadly poisons. Everyone would benefit from 100 mg. per day. I find it outstanding, and give it to many ill persons, even when not mentioned in the case histories. It comes as a 100 mg. capsule (see *Sources*). I use it at doses from one capsule, 3 times a day, to 2 capsules, 5 times a day. I have seen no side effects at these

dosages, even in very sick persons.

Lugol's Iodine Solution (see *Recipes*) is old-fashioned "iodine." Iodine has a distinctive trait: it hangs up on anything and everything. In fact, it attaches itself so quickly we consider everything it touches as "stained." This is just the property we want to make it safe for use. The amount you use is immediately hung up, or attached, to your mucous and can not be quickly absorbed into the blood or other organs. It stays in the stomach. And for this reason it is so useful for killing vicious bacteria like *Salmonella*.

Do not take Lugol's iodine if you know you are allergic to iodine. It could be fatal.

Six drops of Lugol's solution can end it all for *Salmonella*. If you have gas and bloating, pour yourself ½ glass of water. Add 6 drops of Lugol's (not more, not less), stir with wood or plastic, and drink all at once. The action is noticeable in an hour. Take this dose 4 times a day, after meals and at bedtime, for 3 days in a row, then as needed. This eradicates even a stubborn case of *Salmonella*.

Notice how calming 6 drops of Lugol's can be, soothing a manic stage and bringing a peaceful state where anxiety ruled before.

Lugol's is perfectly safe (if not allergic) to take day after day, when needed, because of its peculiar attaching property. It arrives in the stomach, reattaches to everything in proximity. Doomed are all *Salmonellas*; doomed also are eggs of parasites that might be in the stomach (cysts).

Naturally, one would not leave such medicine within the reach of children. Also, one would not use anything medicinal, including Lugol's unless there were a need, like cancer, AIDS, or bowel disease. When the gas and bloating problem has stopped, stop using Lugol's. If one or two doses of Lugol's cures the problem, stop. Store it in a perfectly secure place. In the past, 2/3 of a teaspoon (60 drops) of Lugol's was the standard dose of iodine given to persons with thyroid disease. Six drops is small by comparison.

Turmeric and **fennel** are herbs also used as cooking spices. They can eradicate invasive *E. coli* and *Shigella* bacteria! They are completely harmless, and are part of the *Bowel Program*.

Other supplements. The concept of supplementing the diet is excellent, but the pollution problem makes it prohibitive. Use only supplements and brands

recommended in *Sources,* although the best approach is to test them yourself with your Syncrometer® . I can't guarantee the brands in *Sources* will stay pure. If in doubt, leave it out.

Home Clean Up

This is the easiest task because it mostly involves throwing things out. Hopefully your family and friends will jump to your assistance.

- The basement gets cleaned.
- The garage gets cleaned.
- Every room in the house gets cleaned.

Your Basement

To clean your basement, remove all paint, varnish, thinners, brush cleaners, and related supplies. Remove all cleaners such as carpet cleaner, leather cleaner, rust remover. Remove all chemicals that are in cans, bottles or buckets.

You may keep your laundry supplies: borax, washing soda, white distilled vinegar, bleach and homemade soap. You may keep canned goods, tools, items that are not chemicals. You may move your chemicals into your garage. Also move any car tires and automotive supplies like waxes, oil, transmission fluid, and the spare gas can (even if it is empty) into your garage or discard them.

Seal cracks in the basement and around pipes where they come through the wall with black plastic roofing cement. In a few days it will be hard enough to caulk with a prettier color. Spread a sheet of plastic over the sewer or sump pump.

Your Garage

Do you have a garage that is a separate building from your home? This is the best arrangement. You can move all the basement chemicals into this garage. Things that will freeze, such as latex paint, you may as well discard. But if your garage is attached, you have a problem. Never, never use your door between the garage and house. Walk around the outside. Don't allow this door to be used. Tack a sheet of plastic over it to slow down the rate of fume entrance into the

house. Your house acts like a chimney for the garage. Your house is taller and warmer than the garage so garage-air is pulled in and up as the warm air in the house rises. See the drawing.

In medieval days, the barn for the animals was attached to the house. We think such an arrangement with its penetrating odors is unsavory. But what of the gasoline and motor fumes we are getting now due to parked vehicles? These are toxic besides! This is even more medieval.

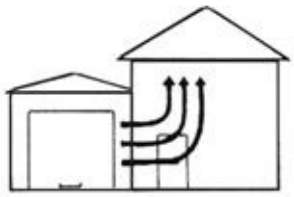


Fig. 77 Garage fumes

If your garage is under your house, you cannot keep the pollution from entering your home. In this case, leave the cars and lawnmower outside. Remove cans of gasoline, solvents, etc. Put up a separate shed for these items.

Special Clean Up for Freon (CFCs)

Because I consider Freon to be the top health hazard in our home, I recommend turning in your refrigerator for a non-CFC variety. Dispose of all spare units. Remove window air conditioners or test the dust in your home for Freon. Have your car's air conditioning system checked. Dispose of old pressurized cans. Even one whiff is too much. It never leaves the body because the body has no detoxification methods for it!

Only one useful reaction with Freon comes to mind. Freon is thought to be responsible for the ozone "hole" at the South Pole. Would Freon react with ozone supplied to your body and thereby become biodegradable? Indeed, it does…but only if you drink it as ozonated water! Other ozone routes, as intravenous or rectal, have not been observed to be as effective.

If you are following your progress with the Syncrometer®, you will see that Freon now appears in the liver for the first time. (Before this, it was marooned in the parathyroids, thymus, and other organs.) You may also detect a feeling like indigestion. You must come to the assistance of your liver. Even ozonated Freon

is extremely burdensome to the liver.

A combination of herbs (Liver Herb Drink in *Recipes*) rescues the liver from its plight, and prevents the indigestion. After drinking liver herbs you will see that the Freon now appears in the kidneys. Yet it is marooned there unless you assist them. Take the *Kidney Cleanse* to assist the kidneys so they can finally excrete the Freon into the urine.

It's an elaborate detoxifying program and usually takes six to eight weeks to get most of the Freon out. Afterward, continue the programs at one-fourth dosage for half a year.

Forane is one of the new refrigerants. Although toxic, at least I observe it in the liver directly, suggesting that your body is capable of handling it. Remember your new refrigerator will still be using a toxic coolant, and it would be best to keep it outside or at least vented to the outside.

Special Clean Up for Fiberglass

Fiberglass insulation has microscopically small bits of glass that are free to blow into the air. When house drafts pull it into the air you will inhale them. They cut their way through your lungs and organs like millions of tiny knives, spreading through your body, since there is no way out for them. You smell nothing and feel nothing. This makes it a very sinister poison. Your body, though, recognizes these sharp, pointed bits and tries to stop their spread by sequestering them in cysts.

Most solid malignant tumors contain fiberglass or asbestos, another glass-like particle. In nearly all cases a hole can be found in the ceiling or walls, leading to fiberglass insulated parts of the house. When these holes are sealed in an air-tight manner the house air no longer is *Positive* for fiberglass. Covering with paneling is not sufficient. Check your dwelling for uncovered fiberglass. Repair immediately. Search for small screw holes intended for pictures, or electric outlet plates that are missing.

Also remove fiberglass jackets from water heater and fiberglass filter from furnace. Replace with foam or carbon. Best of all, hire a crew to remove it all from your home, and replace insulation with blown-in shredded paper or other innocuous substance.

<u>Never</u> build a new house using fiberglass for <u>any</u> purpose.

Special Clean Up for Asbestos

The biggest source of asbestos is not building materials! It is the clothes dryer belt and hair dryer! To be safe, remove the belt from your dryer and check to see if it says “Made in USA” on the belt itself. If so, it is OK. If not, it is imported, and probably contains asbestos. Exchange it for a USA belt (see *Sources*).

Hair dryers, too, may be imported and shed asbestos. It is especially hazardous to be aiming a stream of hot asbestos right at your face! If you can't find a safe model (see *Sources*), or are unsure, don't use any. If you have cancer or are ill, no one in the house should use an unsafe hair dryer.

Turn off radiators and electric heaters and cover them with big plastic garbage bags, or paint them, or remove them. They give off asbestos if their paint is old.

Your House

To clean the house, start with the bedroom. Remove everything that has any smell to it whatever: candles, potpourri, soaps, mending glue, cleaners, repair chemicals, felt markers, colognes, perfumes, and especially plug-in air “fresheners”. Store them in the garage, not the basement. Since all vapor rises, they would come back up if you put them in a downstairs garage or basement.

Do not sleep in a bedroom that is paneled or has wallpaper. They give off arsenic and formaldehyde. Either remove them or move your bed to a different room. Leave the house while this is being done. If other rooms have paneling or wallpaper, close their doors and spend no time in them.

Next clean the kitchen. Take all cans and bottles of chemicals out from under the sink or in a closet. Remove them to the garage. Keep only the borax, washing soda, white distilled vinegar and homemade soap. Use these for all purposes. For exact amounts to use for dishwasher, dishes, windows, dusting, see *Recipes*. Remove all cans, bottles, roach and ant killer, moth balls, and chemicals that kill insects or mice. These should not be stored anywhere. They should be thrown out. Remember to check the crawl space, attic and closets for hidden poisons also. To keep out mice, walk all around your house, stuffing holes and cracks with steel wool. Use old-fashioned mouse traps. For cockroaches and other insects (except ants) sprinkle handfuls of boric acid[34] (not borax) under your shelf paper, behind sink, stove, refrigerator, under carpets, etc. Use vinegar on your kitchen wipe-up cloth to leave a residue that keeps out ants. Do this regularly. To wax the floor, get the wax from the garage and put it back there. A sick person

should not be in the house while house cleaning or floor waxing is being done.

Remove all cans and bottles of “stuff” from the bathroom. The chlorine bleach is stored in the garage. Someone else can bring it in to clean the toilet (only). Leave only the borax soap, homemade soap, and grain alcohol antiseptic. Toilet paper and tissues should be unfragranced, uncolored. All colognes, after shave, anything you can smell must be removed. Family members should buy unfragranced products. They should smoke outdoors, blow-dry their hair outdoors or in the garage, use nail polish and polish remover outdoors or in the garage.

Do not keep new foam furniture in the house. If it is less than one year old, move it into the garage until you are well. It gives off formaldehyde. So does new clothing; it is in the sizing. Wash all new clothes before wearing. If you have a respiratory illness, move all the clothes in the clothes closet out of your bedroom to a different closet.

Do not use the hot water from an electric hot water heater for cooking or drinking. It has tungsten. Do not drink water that sits in glazed crock ware (the glaze seeps toxic elements like cadmium) like some water dispensers have. Do not buy water from your health food store that runs through a long plastic hose from their bulk tank (I always see cesium picked up from flexible clear plastic). Also ask them how and when they clean their tank. Best is to observe that it is done with non-toxic methods.

If your house is more than 10 years old, change all the galvanized pipe to PVC plastic. Although PVC is a toxic substance, amazingly, the water is free of PVC in three weeks! If your house has copper pipes don’t wait for cancer or schizophrenia to claim a family member. Change all the copper pipe to PVC plastic immediately. If the pipes are not accessible, ask a plumber to lay an extra line, outside the walls. This is less expensive, too.

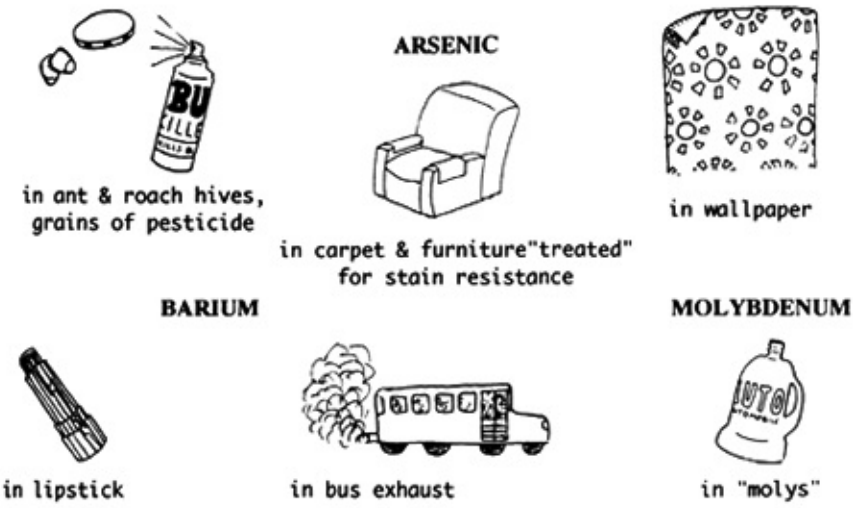
If you have a water softener, by-pass it immediately and replace the metal pipe on the user side of the softener tank. Softener salts are polluted with strontium and chromate; they are also full of aluminum. The salts corrode the pipes so the pipes begin to seep cadmium into the water. After changing your pipes to plastic, there will be so little iron and hardness left, you may not need a softener. If the water comes from a well, consider changing the well-pipe to PVC to get rid of iron. While the well is open, have the pump checked for PCBs. Call the Health Department to arrange the testing. If you must have softening

after all this, check into the new magnetic varieties of water softener (although they only work well when used with plastic plumbing).

The cleanest heat is electric. Go total electric if possible. If you must stay with gas, have a furnace repair person check your furnace and look for gas leaks before the heating season starts. Don't call the gas company even though it is free. The gas company misses 4 out of 5 leaks! The Health Department does not miss any; call them! House builders and contractors are also reliable in their gas leak detection.

Unnatural Chemicals

And where I found them…



COBALT

in laundry detergent

in dishwasher detergent

in skin bracer

in mouthwash

ANTIMONY

in eye liner

CADMIUM and COPPER

in water running through old metal pipes

TITANIUM

in face powder & other powders, and in metal dental ware

PCB's

in regular and health store detergents

LEAD

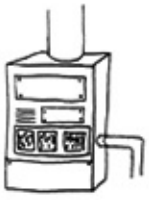
in men's hair color restorer

in solder at joints of copper pipes

CHROMIUM

in eyebrow pencil

in water softener salts



in leaks in pipes to gas stove, furnace, water heater

VANADIUM

in diesel fu

in candles (even whe they're no burning)

NICKEL

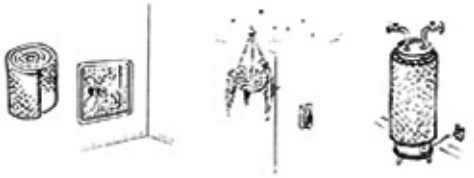
in metal jewelry worn on the skin

in metal glasses frames

in metal watch bands

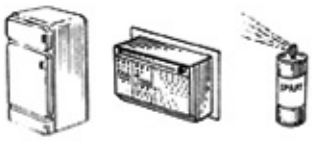
in metal tooth fillings and retainers

FIBERGLASS



from insulation behind holes in ceiling or uncovered outlets, water heater jackets, stuffed around fans and air conditioners, insulation

CFC's (FREON)



in refigerators

in air conditioners

in spray cans

MERCURY and THALLIUM

in tooth fillings, sanitary napkins, cotton balls dental floss, toothpicks, cotton swabs

THULIUM

in most brands of vitamin C I tested

DYSPROSIUM and LUTETIUM

in paint, varnish, shellac

HOLMIUM

in hand cleaners

HAFNIUM

in nail polish & hair spray

RHENIUM

in spray starch

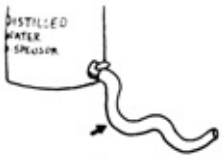
BISMUTH

in cologne and stomache aids

CESIUM

in clear-as-glass plastic

TIN and STRONTIUM

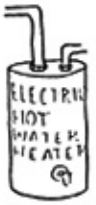


after running through long plastic hose

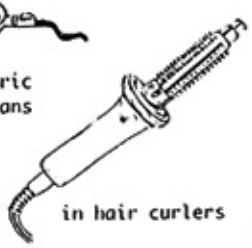
in toothpaste

TUNGSTEN

in electric frying pans



corroded rod in electric water heaters



in hair curlers

in toasters

in tea kettles

BERYLLIUM

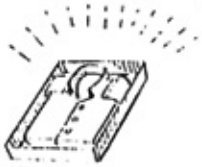
in hurricane lamps

in lawn mowers

in kerosene

FORMALDEHYDE

in foam mattresses



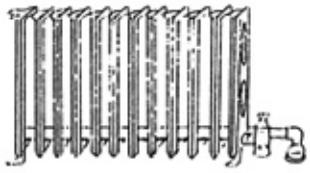
in new clothing

in paneling

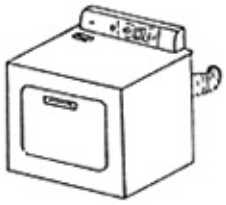
in foam chairs

ASBESTOS

in hair blowers



in radiator paint



in clothes dryer belts

YTTERBIUM, ERBIUM
TERBIUM

in foil packaging

in plastic tooth fillings

in vitamins and supplements

PRASEODYMIUM, NIOBIUM,
NEODYMIUM, YTTRIUM

in over the counter drugs

in prescription drugs

RADON, URANIUM, THORIUM

in crawlspace without open vents

in holes and cracks in basement

LANTHANUM

in duplicator and copier ink

BENZALKONIUM and ZIRCONIUM

in tea bags

in deodorant

in toothpaste

in mouthwash

in cosmetic

ALUMINUM

in "natural" deodorant advertised as aluminum-free

in salt

in cans

in walkers for the elderly

in lotions

Bioelectronics

The most important electronic device to make or buy is a **zapper**—a compact pulse generator operating from a common 9-volt battery whose output is about 30 KHz. It kills all parasites, bacteria, viruses, molds, and fungi even though their individual resonant frequencies are either higher or lower (50 KHz to 900 KHz). Building a zapper is described in an earlier chapter.

The next most useful device to have is a **Syncrometer®**. It lets you diagnose yourself and monitor your progress until you are cured. It consists of an audio oscillator circuit with your body as part of the circuit. Utilizing samples of parasites or pollutants, it lets you test for them in any product or body tissue. I include a design that you can make yourself.

A third very useful device is a **frequency generator.** You can use it to electrocute individual organisms, or together with the Syncrometer® to find an organism's particular frequency. You need one that operates in the parasite, bacteria and virus ranges, from 50 KHz to 900 KHz. It must also be able to select a particular frequency, like 434 KHz, quickly and accurately. Frequency generators are available for as little as $300.00, but it is worth paying a little more to get a digital display of the frequency.

Making A Syncrometer®

This is an *audio oscillator circuit* in which you include yourself by means of a handhold. You listen to the current in your circuit with a loudspeaker. Other oscillator circuits will work, too. A lot of fascinating opportunities present themselves with this concept.

I have previously published three ways to build the Syncrometer® circuit.[35] Here is the circuit diagram:

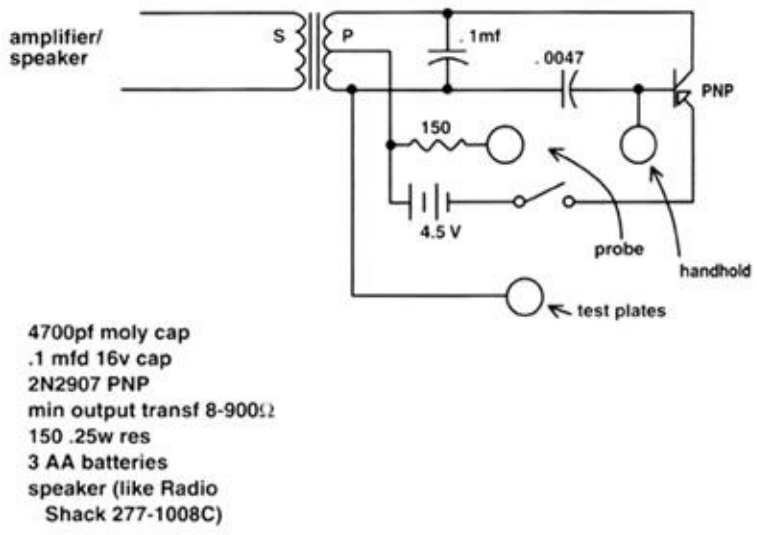


Fig. 78 Syncrometer® schematic.

If you are not an electronics enthusiast, you can still assemble a Syncrometer® using a hobby kit. No soldering is required. Here is what you need:

Making a Hobby Kit Syncrometer®

Item	**Radio Shack Cat. No.**
200 in One Electronic Project Lab by Science Fair	28-262
3 AA 1½ volt batteries	
Alligator clip test jumpers	You need 2.
Handhold. A four inch length of ¾ inch copper pipe, like for plumbing. These dimensions are critical to assure maximum skin contact.	
Probe. A banana plug.	Precision Mini-Hook Test Lead Set (contains two, you only need one) 278-1160A
Pencil, new.	

Fig. 79 Syncrometer® parts list.

Build The Electrosonic Human in the *200 in One Electronic Project Lab*. It takes about 10 minutes.

Later, when you use the probe to press against your knuckle you may find getting the right sound is painful. In this case try substituting the .005 microfarad capacitor for the .01 microfarad capacitor in the circuit.

Attach the Probe. The Archer Precision Mini-Hook Test Lead Set has a banana plug for the probe on one end and a mini-hook on the other end for easy attachment to the circuit. Tape a long, new pencil to the probe to make it easier to hold. Connect the Probe to middle post of the primary side of the transformer (it also connects to the negative battery post). You will not be using the two connections the instructions tell you to hold.

Attach the Handhold. Clip the Handhold to one end of an alligator clip test jumper, and clip the other end to the base (B) of the transistor used in the circuit.

Attach an alligator clip to the post of the transformer that connects to the two capacitors. This will go to the **test plates**.

Final test. Turn the control knob on and keep turning the potentiometer to nearly the maximum. (This reduces the resistance. The schematic has a 150 ohm fixed resistor in place of the potentiometer.) Make sure you have good batteries installed. Test the circuit by briefly touching the Probe to the Handhold. The speaker should produce a sound like popping corn. If it does not, check that your alligator clips are not bending the spring terminals so much that other wires attached there are loose. Finally, turn switches OFF.

Making Test Plates

This is the box you attach to the basic Syncrometer® circuit. It has test plates to put your test substances and tissue samples on. the wiring in it is arranged so that you can test for a toxin in a product, as well as search in yourself. This means you can search for *Salmonella* in the milk or cheese you just ate, not just for *Salmonella* in your stomach.

Only if the resonant frequency of an item on one plate is equal to the resonant frequency of an item on the other plate will the entire circuit oscillate or resonate! This implies the two plates have something in common. By putting a known pure sample on one plate you can reliably conclude the other sample contains it if the circuit resonates.

You may build a test plate box into a cardboard box (such as a facial tissue box) or a plastic box. Here are the instructions for the cardboard box model.

Test Plates Parts List

- Stiff paper.
- Aluminum foil.
- A facial tissue box is easiest. A plastic project box, about 7” x 4” x 1½,” makes a more durable product, but requires a drill, and you should discard any metal lid it comes with.
- 3 bolts (tapered heads) about 1 inch long, 1/8 inch diameter and 6 washers and nuts to fit.
- toggle switch with OFF-ON positions.
- Alligator clip test leads.

Test Plates Assembly

Cut two 3-1/2 inch squares out of stiff paper such as a milk carton. Cover them with 4½ inch squares of aluminum foil, smoothed evenly and tucked snugly under the edges. You have just made yourself a set of open capacitors. Turn the box upside down and draw squares where you will mount them at the ends of the box. Don't actually mount them, to save wear and tear on them, until the rest of the box is complete.

Mount the ON OFF switch on the front of the box, underneath the right hand plate. Line it up so ON is downward and OFF is up. (An electronics shop can determine this for you at the time of purchase.) Label the box with ON and OFF signs.

Two bolts will be reserved for the plates. The third bolt is used as a terminal where the current from the oscillator circuit will arrive. Make a hole on the side of the box, near the left hand plate and mount the bolt so it sticks half way inside and halfway outside the box. It does not matter whether the head is inside or outside. Tighten it there with a nut on each side of the box. Label it TERMINAL. It merely means connecting place.

Mark the center of each square that you drew and each capacitor you built. Pierce first with a pin; follow with a pencil until a round hole is made at the center. Mount each plate with a bolt, fastening it below with a nut. Washers are optional.

The left side connection (terminal) gets attached to the left plate (bolt) with an alligator clip. Use another clip to attach the same left plate (bolt) to the ON OFF switch (there are two connections, use either one). Finally attach the ON OFF switch connection you didn't use to the right plate (bolt). Make sure the connections at the switch are not touching each other; you might tape them to guard against this.

All these connections should be checked carefully to make sure they are not touching others accidentally. But if you leave the box open so you can see any problems and use clear tape around connections to prevent accidental touching to the wrong connection, it should work OK.

Finally, trace your current. It comes in from the Syncrometer® at the main terminal on the left. It is brought to the left plate. When the switch is ON it is simultaneously brought to the right plate. Notice that the plates are not connected to anything else. They are simply capacitors, letting current in and out momentarily and at a rate that is set by the frequency of the oscillator circuit, about 1,000 hertz. This frequency goes up as the resistance (of the circuit or your body) goes down.

The probe and handhold allow you to include yourself in the Syncrometer® circuit. You grasp these when testing. This makes you part of the circuit.

The speaker lets you "listen" to the current. As resistance drops, current goes higher and frequency goes up. As frequencies go higher in the circuit, pitch goes higher. You will be comparing the sound of a standard "control" current with a test current.

Using The Syncrometer®

Fill a saucer with cold filtered tap water. Fold a paper towel four times and place it in this dish. It should be entirely wet.

Cut paper strips about 1 inch wide from a piece of white, unfragranced, paper towel. Dampen a paper strip on the towel and wind it around the copper pipe

handhold to completely cover it. The wetness improves conductivity and the paper towel keeps the metal off your skin.

- Start with the test plate switch at OFF.
- Turn the control knob (potentiometer) on, and to near maximum.
- Touch each plate with the probe, while holding the copper pipe with one hand. Only the left plate should give you a sound from the speaker. Turn the test plate switch ON. Now both plates should give you a sound when the probe touches them.
- Turn the test plate switch OFF again.
- Pick up the handhold, squeeze it free of excess water.
- Pick up the probe in the same hand, holding it like a pen, between thumb and forefinger.

Dampen your other hand by making a fist and dunking your knuckles into the wet paper towel in the saucer. You will be using the area on top of the first knuckle of the middle finger or forefinger to learn the technique. Become proficient with both. Immediately after dunking your knuckles dry them on a paper towel folded in quarters and placed beside the saucer. The degree of dampness of your skin affects the resistance in the circuit and is a very important variable that you must learn to keep constant. Make your probe as soon as your knuckles have been dried (within two seconds) since they begin to air dry further immediately.

With the handhold and probe both in one hand press the probe against the knuckle of the other hand, keeping the knuckles bent. Press lightly at first, then harder, taking one half second. Repeat a half second later, with the second half of the probe at the same location. There is an additive effect and you get two chances to listen to the current. All of this takes less than two seconds. Don't linger because your body will change and your next probe will be affected.

Subsequent probes are made in exactly the same way. As you develop skill, your probes will become identical. Plan to practice for one or two hours each day. It takes most people at least twelve hours of practice in order to be so consistent with their probes that they can hear the slight difference when the circuit is resonant.

For reference you may wish to use a piano. The starting sound when you touch down on the skin should be F, an octave and a half above middle C. The sound rises to a C as you press to the knuckle bone, then slips back to B, then back up to C-sharp as you complete the second half of your first probe. If you have a multi-tester you can connect it in series with the handhold or probe: the current should rise to about 50 microamps. If you have a frequency counter the frequency should reach 1000 Hz. You should arrive at C-sharp just before the probe becomes painful.

Two things change the sound of the probes even when your technique doesn't change.

1. The patch of skin chosen for probing will change its properties. The more it is used, the redder it gets and the higher the sound goes when you probe. Move to a nearby location, such as the edge of the patch, when the sound is too high to begin with, rather than adjusting the potentiometer.

2. Your body has cycles which make the sound go noticeably higher and lower. If you are getting strangely higher sounds for identical probes, stop and only probe every five minutes until you think the sound has gone down to standard. This could take five to twenty minutes. Learn this higher sound so you can avoid testing during this period.

You may also find times when it is impossible to reach the necessary sound without pressing so hard it causes pain. You may adjust the potentiometer if that helps.

All tests are momentary.

This means less than one second. It is tempting to hold the probe to your skin and just listen to the sound go up and down, but if you prolong the test you must let your body rest ten minutes, each time, before resuming probe practice!

For our purposes, it is not necessary to locate acupuncture points.

Resonance

The information you are seeking is whether or not there is *resonance,* or *feedback oscillation,* in the circuit. If there is the test is **YES** (positive). You hear resonance by comparing the second probe to the first. You can never hear resonance on the first probe, for reasons that are technical and beyond the scope

of this book. You are not merely comparing pitch in the two probes. During resonance a higher pitch is reached faster; it seems to want to go infinitely high.

Remember that more electricity flows, and the pitch gets higher, as your skin reddens or your body changes cycle. These effects are not resonance.

Resonance is a small extra hum at the high end of the probe. As soon as you hear it, stop probing. Your body needs a short recovery time (10 to 20 seconds) after every resonant probe. The longer the resonant probe, the longer the recovery time to reach the standard level again.

Using musical notes, here is a NO (*Negative* result): F-C-B-C# (first probe) F-C-B-C# (compare, it is the same sound). Here is a YES (positive) result: F-C-B-C# (first probe) F-D (stop quickly because you heard resonance). In between the first and second probe a test substance will be switched in as described in lessons below.

It is not possible to produce a resonant sound by pressing harder on the skin, although you can make the pitch go higher. To avoid confusion it is important to practice making probes of the same pressure. (Practice getting the F-C-B-C# tune.)

Making Pure Water for Testing Purposes

Since the water you purchase is likely to have solvents in it and since your tap water may be polluted with heavy metals and since your (or a store's) filtration system may be clogged, it is important to make your own pure water.

Purchase a “filter pitcher” made of hard, opaque plastic, not the clear or flexible variety (see Sources). Fill the pitcher with cold tap water, only, not reverse osmosis, distilled, or any other water, since solvents do not filter out as easily as heavy metals. The filter should be made of carbon only. To make test substances, use fresh water in the pitcher and pour.

If your water has lead, copper or cadmium from corroded plumbing, the filter will clog in five days of normal use. So use this pitcher sparingly, just for making test substances and for operating the Syncrometer®.

Lesson One

Purpose: To identify the sound of resonance in the circuit.

Materials: Potentized (homeopathic) solutions. Prepare these as follows: find three medium-sized vitamin bottles, glass or plastic, with non-metal lids. Remove any shreds of paper sticking to the rim. Rinse well with cold tap water. Then rinse again with filtered water.

Pour filtered water into the first bottle to a depth of about ½ inch. Add about 50 little grains of table salt using the tip of a plastic knife. This is a "pinch." Replace the lid. Make sure the outside is clean. If not, rinse and dry. Now shake hard, holding it snugly in your hand. Count your shakes; shake 120 to 150 times. Use elbow motion so each shake covers about an eight inch distance. Shaken samples are different from unshaken ones, that's why this is so important. When done label the bottle on its side and lid: SALT #1. Wash your hands (without soap).

Next, pour about the same amount of filtered water into the second and third bottles. Open SALT #1 and pour a small amount, like 1/4 to 1/2 of a teaspoon (do not use a spoon) into the second and third bottles. Close all bottles. Now shake the second bottle the same as the first. Clean it and label it SALT #2. Do the same for the third bottle. Label it SALT #2 also and set aside for Lesson Four.

These two solutions have unique properties. Salt # 1 always resonates. Use #1 to train your ear. SALT #2 shouldn't resonate. Use #2 to hear when you (your body's internal resistance) have returned to the standard level.

1. Turn the Syncrometer® ON.

2. Place the SALT #2 bottle on the right test plate.

3. Start with the plate switch OFF.

4. Make your first probe (F-C-B-C#).

5. Flip the plate switch ON, taking only one half second. Brace your hand when switching so it is a fast, smooth, operation.

6. Make the second probe (F-C-B-C#). Total probe time is 2½ seconds. Count it out, "a thousand and one (done with first probe) a thou. (done with switching) a thousand and one (done with second probe)."

7. The result should be a NO (negative). If the second probe sounds even a little higher you are not at the standard level. Wait a few more seconds and go

back to step 3.

8. If the first result was NO, remove SALT #2 and put SALT #1 on. Put the test plate switch back to OFF and repeat the test. This time the circuit was resonating. Learn to hear the difference between the last two probes so that a resonant probe can be terminated early (reducing rest time).

9. The skin must now be rested. When SALT #1 is placed in the circuit there is always resonance whether you hear it or not. Therefore, always take the time to rest the skin.

10. How can you be sure that the skin is rested enough? Any time you want to know whether you have returned to the standard level, you may simply test yourself to SALT #2 (just do steps 3 through 6). While you are learning, let your piano also help you to learn the standard level (starts exactly at F). If you do not rest and you resonate the circuit before returning to the standard level, the results will become aberrant and useless. The briefer you keep the resonant probe, the faster you return to the standard level. Don't exceed one half second when probing SALT #1. Hopefully you will soon hear resonance within that time.

This lesson teaches you to first listen to the empty plate, then to SALT #2, to check for standard state. Then to compare the empty plate to SALT #1 to check for resonance. In later lessons we assume you checked for your standard level or are quite sure of it.

Practice hearing resonance in your circuit every day.

White Blood Cells

Checking for resonance between your white blood cells and a toxin is the single most important test you can make.

Your white blood cells are your immune system's first line of defense. In addition to making antibodies, interferon, interleukins, and other attack chemicals, they also “eat” foreign substances in your body and eliminate them. By simply checking your white blood cells for toxins or intruders you save having to check every other tissue in your body. Because no matter where the foreign substance is, chances are some white blood cells are working to remove it.

It took me two years to find this ideal indicator, but it is not perfect.

Tapeworms are a notable exception. They can be encysted in a particular tissue which will test positive, while the white blood cells continue to test negative. Also, when bacteria and viruses are in their latent form, they do not show up in the white blood cells. Fortunately, in their active form they show up quite nicely. **Freon** is an example of a toxin that is seldom found in the white blood cells; but typically, the white blood cells are excellent indicators of toxins.

Making a White Blood Cell Specimen

Obtain an empty vitamin bottle with a flat plastic lid and a roll of clear tape. The white blood cells are not going into the bottle, they are going on the bottle. The bottle simply makes them easy to handle. Rinse and dry the bottle. Make a second specimen on a clean glass slide if available. Squeeze an oil gland on your face or body to obtain a ribbon of whitish matter (not mixed with blood). Pick this up with the back of your thumb nail. Spread it in a single, small streak across the lid of the bottle or the center of the glass slide. Stick a strip of clear tape over the streak on the bottle cap so that the ends hang over the edge and you can easily see where the specimen was put (see photo). Wipe the lid beside the tape to make sure all white blood cells are covered. For the slide, apply a drop of balsam and a cover slip (see *Sources*). Both types of preparation will give you identical results. The bottle type of white blood cell specimen is used by standing it on its lid (upside down) so that the specimen is next to the plate. The lid is used because it is flat, whereas the bottom of most bottles is not.

Fig. 80 Bottle with white blood cells taped to top.

Lesson Two

Purpose: To add a white blood cell specimen to the circuit and compare sound.

Method:

1. Turn the Syncrometer® ON.
2. Start with test plate switch OFF.
3. Place the white blood cell specimen on the left plate. Place some junk food in a plastic baggy on the right plate.
4. Eat some of the junk food.
5. After ½-minute listen to the current. Flip the plate switch ON and listen again.
6. If the circuit is now resonating, the junk food is already in <u>your</u> white blood cells. It is toxic.

Take vitamin C and a B-50 complex to clear it rapidly; it may have had propyl alcohol or benzene in it. Test every 5 minutes afterward to see how long it takes to clear out.

Lesson Three

Purpose: To determine the purity of the filtered water you are making.

Method: Pour a few tsp. of filtered water into a bottle or plastic bag. Place your white blood cell specimen on one plate and the water sample on the other. Listen to your circuit. Taste your filtered water. After ½-minute, listen to your circuit again, just as in Lesson Two. If it appears in your white blood cells at any time you can conclude the water is not pure. You <u>must</u> have pure water available to you before continuing.

Lesson Four

Purpose: To determine your percent accuracy in listening for resonance.

Materials: The SALT #1 and SALT #2 solutions you made for Lesson One.

Method: Move the SALT #1 and SALT #2 labels to the bottom of the bottles so you can not tell which bottle is which.

1. Turn the Syncrometer® ON.
2. Start with the test switch OFF.
3. Mix the bottles up, select one at random, and place it on the right plate.
4. Listen to the current.
5. Flip the plate switch ON and make your second probe.
6. Resonance indicates a SALT #1, no resonance indicates SALT #2. Check the bottom. Remember to rest after the SALT #1, whether or not you heard resonance.
7. Repeat steps 3 through 5 a number of times. Work toward getting three out of three correct. Practice every day.

Troubleshooting:

a) If you repeat this experiment and you keep getting the same bottles "wrong", start over. You may have accidentally contaminated or mislabeled the outside of the bottle, or switched bottle caps.

b) If you get different bottles wrong each time, the plates may be contaminated. Wash the outside of the bottles and rinse with filtered water and dry. Wipe the plates very gently too, with filtered water and dry. Or replace the plates.

c) If all the bottles read the same, your filtered water is polluted. Change the filter.

Preparing Test Substances

It is possible to prepare dry substances for testing such as a piece of lead or grains of pesticide. They can simply be put in a plastic bag and placed on the test plate. However, I prefer to place a small amount (the size of a pea) of the substance into a ½ ounce bottle of filtered water. There will be many chemical reactions between the substance and the water to produce a number of test substances all contained in one bottle. This simulates the situation in the body.

Within the body, where salt and water are abundant, similar reactions may occur between elements and water. For example, a strip of pure (99.9% pure) copper placed in filtered water might yield copper hydroxide, cuprous oxide,

cupric oxide, copper dioxide, and so forth. These may be similar to some of the reaction products one might expect in the body, coming from a copper IUD, copper bracelet or the copper from metal tooth fillings. Since the electronic properties of elemental copper are not the same as for copper compounds, we would miss many test results if we used only dry elemental copper as a test substance.

Impure Test Substances

It is not necessary to have pure test substances. For instance, a tire balancer made of lead can be easily obtained at an auto service station. Leaded gasoline and lead fishing weights also make good test substances for lead. There is a disadvantage, though, to using impure test substances. You are including the extra impurities in your test. If your lead object also has tin in it, you are also testing for tin. Usually, you can infer the truth by some careful maneuvering. If you have searched your kidneys for leaded gasoline, fishing weights and tire balancers and all 3 are resonant with your kidneys, you may infer that you have lead in your kidneys, since the common element in all 3 items is lead. (You will learn how to specify a tissue, such as your kidneys, later.)

Using pure chemicals gives you certainty in your results. You can purchase pure chemicals from chemical supply companies (see *Sources*). Your pharmacy, a child's chemistry set, a paint store, or biological supply company can also supply some.

The biggest repository of all toxic substances is the grocery store and your own home.

You can make test substances out of your hand soap, water softener salt, and laundry detergent by putting a small amount (1/16 tsp.) in a ½ ounce glass bottle and adding about 2 tsp. filtered water. (Or for quick testing just put them dry or wet in a sealed plastic baggy.) Always use a plastic spoon.

Here are some suggestions for finding sources of toxic products to make your own toxic element test. If the product is a solid, place a small amount in a plastic bag and add a tablespoon of filtered water to get a temporary test product. For permanent use put it in a small amber glass bottle. If the product is a liquid, pour a few drops into a glass bottle and add about 2 tsp. filtered water. Keep all toxic substances in glass bottles for your own safety. Small amber glass dropper

bottles can be purchased by the dozen at drug stores (also see *Sources*). Seal your test bottles with tape for safety and to prevent evaporation.

Aflatoxin: scrape the mold off an orange or piece of bread; wash hands afterward.

Acetone: paint supply store or pharmacy.

Arsenic: 1/16 tsp. of arsenate pesticide from a garden shop. A snippet of flypaper.

Aluminum: a piece of aluminum foil (not tin foil) or an aluminum measuring spoon.

Aluminum silicate: a bit of salt that has this free running agent in it.

Asbestos: a small piece of asbestos sheeting, an old furnace gasket, 1/4 inch of a clothes dryer belt that does not say "Made in USA", or a crumb of building material being removed due to its asbestos content (ask a contractor).

Barium: save a few drops from the beverage given clients scheduled for an X-ray. Lipstick that has barium listed in the ingredients.

Benzene: an old can of rubber cement (new supplies do not have it). A tsp. of asphalt crumbs from a driveway.

Beryllium: a piece of coal; a few drops of "coal oil" or lamp oil.

Bismuth: use a few drops of antacid with bismuth in it.

Bromine: bleached "brominated" flour.

Cadmium: scrape a bit off a galvanized nail, paint from a hobby store.

Cesium: scrape the surface of a clear plastic beverage bottle.

CFCs (Freon): ask an electronics expert for a squirt from an old aerosol can that used Freon as a cleaner. (Squirt into water, outdoors, put the water in a sample bottle.)

Chromate: scrape an old car bumper.

Cobalt: pick out the blue and green crumbs from detergent. A sample of cobalt containing paint should also suffice.

Chlorine: a few drops of pure, old fashioned Clorox.™

Copper: ask your hardware clerk to cut a small fragment off a copper pipe of the purest variety or a ¼ inch of pure copper wire.

Ergot: a teaspoon of rye grains, or rye bread. Add grain alcohol to preserve.

Ether: automotive supply store (engine starting fluid).

Ethyl alcohol (grain alcohol): the purest "drinking" alcohol available. Everclear™ in the United States, Protec™ (potable) in Mexico.

Fiberglass: snip a fragment from insulation.

Fluoride: ask a dentist for a small sample.

Formaldehyde: purchase 37% at a pharmacy. Use a few drops only for your sample.

Gasoline: gas station (leaded and unleaded).

Gold: ask a jeweler for a crumb of the purest gold available or use a wedding ring.

Kerosene: gas station.

Lead: wheel balancers from a gas station, weights used on fishing lines, lead solder from electronics shop.

Mercury: a mercury thermometer (there is no need to break it), piece of amalgam tooth filling.

Methanol: paint supply store (wood alcohol).

Nickel: a nickel plated paper clip, a washed coin.

Patulin (apple mold): cut a sliver of washed, bruised apple.

PCB: water from a quarry known to be polluted with it (a builder or electrical worker may know a source).

Platinum: ask a jeweler for a small specimen.

Propyl alcohol: rubbing alcohol from pharmacy (same as propanol or isopropanol). Use a few drops only, discard the rest. Do not save it.

PVC: glue that lists it in the ingredients (polyvinyl chloride).

Radon: leave a glass jar with an inch of filtered water in it standing open in a basement that tested *Positive* to radon using a kit. After 3 days, close the jar. Pour about 2 tsp. of this water into your specimen bottle.

Silicon: a dab of silicon caulk.

Silver: ask a jeweler for a crumb of very pure silver. Silver solder can be found in electronics shops. Snip the edge of a very old silver coin.

Sorghum mold: 1/8 tsp. sorghum syrup.

Styrene: a chip of Styrofoam .

Tantalum: purchase a tantalum drill bit from hardware store.

Tin: scrape a tin bucket at a farm supply. Tin solder. Ask a dentist for a piece of pure tin (used to make braces).

Titanium: purchase a titanium drill bit from a hardware store.

Toluene: a tube of glue that lists toluene as an ingredient.

Tungsten: the filament in a burned out light bulb.

Vanadium: hold a piece of dampened paper towel over a gas stove burner as it is turned on. Cut a bit of this paper into your specimen bottle and add 2 tsp. filtered water.

Xylene: paint store or pharmacy.

Zearalenone: combine leftover crumbs of three kinds of corn chips and three kinds of popcorn.

This list gets you off to a good start. Since few of these specimens are pure,

there is a degree of logic that you must apply in most cases. If you are testing for barium in your breast, a *Positive* result would mean that a barium-containing lipstick tests *Positive* and a barium-free lipstick is negative.

A chemistry set for hobbyists is a wonderful addition to your collection of test specimens. Remember, however, the assumptions and errors in such a system. A test for silver using silver chloride might be negative. This does not mean there is no silver present in your body; it only means there is no silver chloride present in the tissue you tested.

You are bound to miss some toxins; don't let this discourage you. There is more than enough that you can find.

The most fruitful kind of testing is, probably, the use of household products themselves as test substances. The soaps, colognes, mouthwash, toothpaste, shampoo, cosmetics, breads, dairy products, juices and cereals can all be made into test specimens. Put about 1/8 tsp. of the product in a small glass bottle, add 2 tsp. filtered water and ¼ tsp. grain alcohol to preserve it. For temporary purposes use a plastic baggy and water only. If you test *Positive* to your household products in your white blood cells you shouldn't use them, even if you can not identify the exact toxin.

For a list of toxins and solvents I use. To order pure substances see *Sources* for “chemicals for testing.”

Making Organ Specimens

To test for toxic elements or parasites in a particular organ such as the liver or skin, you will need either a fresh or frozen sample of the organ or a prepared microscope slide of this organ. Meat purchased from a grocery store, fresh or frozen, provides you with a variety of organ specimens. Chicken, turkey, beef or pork organs all give the same results. You may purchase chicken gizzards for a sample of stomach, beef liver for liver, pork brains for brain, beef steak for muscle, throat sweet breads for thymus, tripe for stomach lining. Other organs may be ordered from a meat packing plant.

Trim the marrow out of a bone slice to get bone marrow. Scrub the bone slice with hot water to free it of marrow to get a bone specimen. Choose a single piece of meat sample, rinse it and place it in a plastic bag. You may freeze it. To make a durable unfrozen sample, cut a small piece, the size of a pea, and place it in an amber glass bottle (½ oz.). Cover with two tsp. filtered water and ¼ tsp. of grain

alcohol (pure vodka will do) to preserve it. These need not be refrigerated but if decay starts, make a fresh specimen.

Pork brains from the grocery store may be dissected to give you the different parts of the brain. Chicken livers often have an attached gallbladder or piece of bile duct, giving you that extra organ. Grocery store “lites” provides you with lung tissue. For kidney, snip a piece off pork or beef kidney. Beef liver may supply you with a blood sample, too. Always wash hands and rinse with grain alcohol after handling raw meat.

I use ½ oz amber glass bottles with bakelite caps (see *Sources*) to hold specimens. However, plastic bags or other containers would suffice. After closing, each bottle is sealed with a Parafilm™ strip to avoid accidental loosening of the cap. You may use masking tape.

To make a specimen of skin, use hangnail bits and skin peeled from a callous, not a wart. A few shreds will do. Remember, they must be very close to the test plate when in use; add 2 tsp. filtered water and ¼ tsp. grain alcohol.

Making a Complete Set of Tissue Samples

My original complete set was made from a frozen fish. As it thawed, different organs were cut away and small pieces placed in bottles for preserving in filtered water and grain alcohol. In this way, organs not available from the grocery store could be obtained. The piece of intestine closest to the anus corresponds to our colon, the part closest to the stomach corresponds to our duodenum. The 2 layers of the stomach and different layers of the eye, the optic nerve and spinal cord were obtained this way.

Fig. 81 Some purchased parasite and tissue slides

Another complete set of tissue samples were obtained from a freshly killed steer at a slaughter house. In this way the 4 chambers of the heart were obtained, the lung, trachea, aorta, vein, pancreas, and so forth.

Purchasing a Complete Set of Tissue Samples

Slides of tissues, unstained or stained in a variety of ways for microscope study give identical results to the preparations made by yourself in the ways already described. This fact opens the entire catalog of tissue types for your further study. See *Sources* for places that supply them.

You now have a set of organ samples, either fresh, frozen, preserved or on slides. You also have a set of test substances, whether chemical compounds, or elements, or products. Your goal is to search in your own organs and body tissues for the substances that may be robbing you of health.

Keeping yourself healthy will soon be an easy, daily routine.

Body Fluid Specimens

Each of these fluids should be prepared by putting about ¼ tsp. in a ½ oz amber glass bottle. Add about 2 tsp. filtered water and ¼ tsp. grain alcohol for preservation. Undiluted specimens do not work for reasons that are technical and beyond the scope of this book. It is important *not* to shake the specimen, but to mix gently.

Urine. It is desired to have a pure, uninfected urine sample as a tissue specimen. Since this cannot be proved with certainty, obtain several urine samples from different persons whom you believe to be healthy and make several test specimens in order to compare results. Label your specimens Urine A (child), Urine B (woman), Urine C (mine), and so forth.

Semen. A sample from a condom is adequate. Aged specimens (sent by mail, unpreserved and unrefrigerated) work well also. Use one to ten drops or scrape a small amount with a plastic knife.

Blood. One to ten drops of blood should be used. Clotted or chemically treated blood is satisfactory. A blood smear on a slide is very convenient.

Milk. Cow's milk is too polluted with parasites to be useful. Electronically, a dead specimen is equivalent to a live specimen, so that pasteurization of the milk does not help. A human milk specimen is preferred.

Saliva. Use your own, if you have deparasitized yourself and test *Negative* to

various fluke stages. Otherwise find a well friend or child.

Specifying a tissue is the most powerful investigative technique in your arsenal. Any of your tissue samples can be tested for any of your toxic substances.

Lesson Five

Purpose: To watch substances travel through your body.

Materials: Prepare a pint of brown sugar solution (white sugar has propyl alcohol pollution) using filtered water. Use about 1 tsp. brown sugar, 1/8 tsp. vitamin C (to detoxify sorghum mold), and a pint of filtered water. Do not shake it; gently mix. Make a sample bottle by pouring about ½ inch into a clean used vitamin bottle. Rinse and dry the outside of the sample bottle. Finally wash your hands with plain water.

Method:

1. Test your skin for the presence of brown sugar, using the newly made sample bottle and your skin specimen. It should not be there (resonate) yet.
2. Prepare a paper applicator by tearing the corner from a white unfragranced paper towel. Fold it to make a wick.
3. Dip the paper wick in the pint of sugar water and apply it to the skin of your inner arm where you can rub freely. Rub it in vigorously for about 10 seconds (otherwise it takes minutes to absorb). Leave the shredded wick on the skin and tape it down with a piece of clear tape about 4 inches long (this increases the time you have to work). Quickly wash your fingers.
4. Place your skin tissue specimen on one plate and the sugar specimen bottle on the other plate.
5. Probe for resonance every 5 seconds. As soon as you hear resonance, implying that the skin has absorbed the sugar solution (which may take a full minute), replace the skin specimen with one of liver and listen for resonance again. There should be none, yet.
6. Alternate between the skin and liver. Soon the skin will be clear and the liver will resonate. Also check the pancreas and muscles to see how quickly

sugar arrives there.

7. Check white blood cells and kidneys. It should not appear here (unless it is polluted with a toxin).
8. After five to ten minutes the sugar will be gone from all of these tissues and your experiment is ended. Wash your arm with plain water.

Notice that you have only a few minutes to get all your testing done after the skin has absorbed the test substances.

Lesson Six

Purpose: To verify the propyl alcohol and benzene lists.

Method: We will use the Syncrometer® to test for a toxin in a product. Assemble the products named in the propyl alcohol list and benzene list...as many as you can find. Also make sample bottles of benzene and propyl alcohol.

1. Place the propyl alcohol test substance on one plate and your products, in turn, on the other.
2. Listen to the current with only one of the plates in the circuit. Then listen with both plates in (the test plate switch ON). This method can detect one part per quadrillion in concentration. It is not as sensitive as the skin test (Lesson Five).
3. Repeat, with the benzene test substance.

Even tiny amounts of solvents are toxic! They must not be consumed or be left in our environment.

1) Salmonella, Shigella, aflatoxin, ergot,zearalenone, patulin test sticks; 2) ozonizer; 3) Lugol's; 4) vitamin C powder; 5) sodium/potassium salt; 6) fresh powdered herb spices; 7) food zapper; 8) benzene, propyl alcohol, wood alcohol test sticks; 9) heavy metals and lanthanides test sticks.

Fig. 82 Table of the future.

I have found that too many unsuspected products test *Positive* to benzene. This is such a global tragedy that people must protect themselves by using their own tests. Rather than assurances, regulatory agencies should provide the consumer with cheap and simple tests (dipsticks and papers so we need not lug our Syncrometer® around). Even if some test should fail, not all tests would fail to find an important pollutant like benzene. It would come to public attention much faster than the present debacle has.

You Can Now Test Three Different Ways!

When you test with a substance on one plate and nothing on the other, you are searching your entire body for that substance. Such a test is not very sensitive.

By putting a tissue sample on the other plate you are testing for the substance specifically in that tissue, and this is much more sensitive. The tissue need not be the white blood cells. To find mercury in your kidneys you would use a mercury sample on one plate, and a kidney sample on the other. The technique is the same as when you use white blood cells.

If you put a substance on each plate, a resonating circuit means the two samples have something in common. For example, if you have mercury on one plate and some dental floss on the other, a *Positive* result indicates mercury in

the floss.

Lesson Seven

Purpose: To test for the presence of aluminum in your brain and your foods.

Materials: An aluminum measuring spoon, a tsp. of free flowing aluminized salt, a square inch of aluminum foil, a package of pork brain from the grocery store, kept frozen. (Other animal sources will do). Or a stained slide of cerebrum, cerebellum or other brain tissue.

Method:

1. Cut a piece of brain tissue (about 1 tsp.) and place in a plastic bag.
2. Place the aluminum samples in separate plastic bags. Add filtered water to each, about 1 tbs. Keep all surfaces and your hands meticulously clean (do not use soap).
3. Place the aluminum sample on one plate and the brain sample on the other plate.
4. Probe for resonance. If the circuit resonates <u>you</u> have aluminum in <u>your</u> brain.
5. If your aluminum specimen actually has cadmium or copper in it, you are <u>also</u> testing for these in your brain. Repeat the aluminum test with other aluminum objects. If they <u>all</u> resonate, you <u>very, very likely</u> have aluminum in your brain. If you can, test yourself to cadmium and copper, separately. If you don't have these in your brain, the aluminum test result is even more likely to be correct.
6. Of course, it would be desirable to have absolute certainty about this. To achieve this, purchase pure aluminum or an Atomic Absorption Standard. These are available from chemical supply companies.
   If you do have aluminum in your brain, where is it coming from?
7. Leave your purest aluminum test substance on one plate, and replace the brain sample with these items, testing them one at a time. Remember to rest after each *Positive* result.

- a teaspoon of cottage cheese or yogurt taken from the top of a container of a foil-capped variety
- a piece of cream cheese or butter that was wrapped in foil
- a chip of bar soap or a bit of hand lotion
- a piece of cake or rolls baked in an aluminum pan
- a piece of turkey skin or hot dish that was covered with aluminum foil
- anything baked with baking powder
- a carbonated beverage from an aluminum can

Alternative Lesson:

To test for dental metal in your tissues. Use a piece of amalgam from an old tooth filling. This tests for the rest of the alloys in amalgam fillings as well as mercury. If you can't get a piece of mercury amalgam, use a mercury thermometer (don't break it, just put the bulb on the plate). Choose tissues like kidney, nerves, brain, liver, in addition to white blood cells.

I have never dissected human tissues and subjected them to confirmatory laboratory tests. It seems reasonable that because skin and tongue are directly provable, that other tissues work similarly.

Testing the Air

Fine particles and gas molecules that are in the air stick to the dust and eventually fall down onto the table, kitchen counter, and other places. Every night a film of dust accumulates, even though you can’t see it. To test for air pollutants, gather some dust. Wipe the kitchen table and counter with a dampened piece of paper towel, two inches by two inches square. Place it in a zippered baggie. Do not get old dust, like from the top of the refrigerator or back shelves, because it does not represent the current air quality.

Testing Someone Else

Seat the person comfortably with their hand resting near you. Choose the first knuckle from the middle or first finger just like you do for yourself. Since you are touching this person, you are putting yourself in the circuit with the subject.

To exclude yourself, you need to add inductance to yourself. A coil of about 10 microhenrys, worn next to the skin, works well and is easily made. Obtain insulated wire and wrap 24 turns around a ball point pen (or something about that size), closely spaced. Cut the ends and tape them down securely. Keep it in a plastic bag, even when in your pocket. A commercial inductance of 4.7 microhenrys, worn touching your skin also works well. It can be worn on a string necklace. (Remember to remove the necklace when testing yourself.) The inductance acts as an RF (radio frequency) choke, limiting the alternating current that can flow through you while testing another person.

Test your inductor in this way. Repeat Lesson One with the coil next to your body. No resonance, even to SALT #1, should occur. If it does, make the coil bigger. Remove the inductor when you are not testing others.

Lesson Eight

Purpose: To detect aluminum in the brain of another person.

Materials: same as previous lesson, you wear the inductor.

Method:

1. Place the aluminum sample on one plate and the brain sample on the other plate.
2. Give the other person the handhold. You use the probe. Hold their finger steady in yours.
3. Probe the other person for resonance. The first probe is with only one plate in the circuit. The second is with both plates in the circuit. Resonance implies there is aluminum in the person's brain.

Saliva Testing

This may become your most useful test. The saliva has in it a bit of almost everything toxic that is in you. But it is not the first tissue to carry the HIV virus or a bit of a tapeworm stage. Nevertheless, *Salmonella* in your liver, mercury in

your kidneys, aluminum in the brain all show up in the saliva, too. And saliva can be sent by mail or stored in the refrigerator. It should be frozen for long storage to prevent mold invasion. Or it may have grain alcohol added to preserve it. This test is not as sensitive as having the person present in the circuit, though.

To make a saliva specimen, place a two inch square piece of white, unfragranced paper towel (tear, don't cut) in a light-weight zippered baggy. Hold the open baggy near your mouth. Don't touch the paper towel with your fingers. Drool or spit onto the paper towel until half of it is damp. Zip it shut. Before testing, add enough filtered water to dampen the whole piece of paper.

Lesson Nine

Purpose: To search for shingles or *Herpes*.

Materials: A saliva specimen from the person being tested; they may be thousands of miles away. Also a specimen of the virus. This can be obtained from someone else's lesions—one droplet is enough, picked up on a bit of paper towel. the whole thing, towel and all, can be pushed into a glass bottle for preserving. Water and alcohol should be added. It can also be put on a slide, *Herpes, homemade*. A homeopathic preparation of the virus does not give accurate results for this kind of testing, due to the additional frequency imposed on it by potentizing. (However, homeopathic preparations can be used if the potency matches the tissue frequency where it resides. Hopefully, some way of using homeopathic sources will soon be found.)

Method: Place the saliva specimen in its unopened baggy on one plate. You may wish to open it briefly, though, to add enough filtered water to wet all the paper and add ¼ tsp. grain alcohol to sterilize or preserve it.

Place the virus specimen on the other plate and test as usual (like Lesson Six). A *Positive* result means the person has active *Herpes*.

The main disadvantage of saliva testing is that you do not know which tissue has the pathogen or the toxin. You can only conclude that it is present. Usually this is enough information to carry out a corrective program.

Surrogate Testing

Although saliva testing is so easy, it is also possible to use an adult as a surrogate when testing a baby or pet. The pet or baby is held on the lap of the

surrogate. A large pet may sit in front of the person. The handhold is held by the surrogate and pressed firmly against the body of the baby or pet. It can be laid flat against the arm, body or leg of a baby and held in place firmly by the whole hand of the adult. The paper covering should be wet. For a pet, the end is held firmly pressed against the skin, such as between the front legs or on the belly. The other hand of the adult is used for testing in the usual way. The adult must wear an inductor for surrogate testing as well as you, the tester.

An ill or bedridden person may be tested without inconvenience or stress. He or she rests their whole hand on the skin of your leg, just above the knee. A wet piece of paper towel, about 4 inches by 4 inches is placed on your leg, to make better contact. You must use an inductor for yourself with this method. You may now proceed to probe on your hand instead of the ill person's.

Lesson Ten

Purpose: To test for cancer.

Materials: Ortho-phospho-tyrosine. Here are four ways to obtain some:

1. Order a pure sample from a chemical company (see *Sources*). Place a few milligrams (it need not be weighed) in a small glass bottle, add 2 tsp. filtered water and ¼ tsp. grain alcohol.

2. All persons with cancer have ortho-phospho-tyrosine in their urine as well as in the cancerous tissue. It is seldom found in other body fluids. Obtain a urine specimen from a friend who has active cancer. Freeze it if you can't prepare it immediately. Keep such specimens well marked in an additional sealed plastic bag. Persons who have recently been treated clinically for cancer are much less likely to have ortho-phospho-tyrosine in the urine.

Urine cannot be considered a chemical in the same way as a sugar or salt solution. Urine is a tissue and has its own resonant frequency as do our other tissues. If combined with another tissue on the test plates, it will not resonate as if a solution of pure ortho-phospho-tyrosine were used. To use urine as an ortho-phospho-tyrosine specimen, you must:

a) Pour a few drops of urine into your specimen bottle

b) Add about 2 tsp. of filtered water

c) Add a few drops of grain alcohol

Gently mix, do not shake. Rinse and dry the outside of the bottle. Label it “urine/cancer”.

3. Cancer victims also have other growth factors being produced in their bodies. These are the same as can be found in mother's milk—for example, epidermal growth factor and insulin-like growth factor. Obtain a sample of mother's milk and use it to make another test substance for cancer. A few drops is enough.

4. There is still another way to prepare an ortho-phospho-tyrosine test sample. Common snails from a fish tank or outdoor snails are the natural hosts for *Fasciolopsis buski* (human intestinal fluke) stages. The stages will produce ortho-phospho-tyrosine when the snails are fed fish food polluted with propyl alcohol. Over half the fish food cans I purchased had propyl alcohol pollution. Buy several brands of fish food. Test them for propyl alcohol and benzene. Obtain some snails, put them in a tank, feed them propyl alcohol polluted fish food. (Feed a separate group of snails benzene polluted fish food to obtain samples of HIV.) After two days put each snail in a zipped plastic bag, and test them individually against someone diagnosed with cancer or their saliva. The snails that the person tests *Positive* to have ortho-phospho-tyrosine. Put these snails in the freezer to kill them humanely, then crush them and place in a specimen bottle with 50% grain alcohol to preserve. The bottles can be kept sealed and at room temperature.

Similarly, your benzene snails can be tested against someone known to be HIV positive. Any snails that test *Positive* can be used to prepare an HIV test specimen in the same way. The fish food must be tested for both benzene and propyl alcohol pollution, and separated appropriately, or you run the risk of making specimens that have both ortho-phospho-tyrosine and HIV.

Method:

1. Test for cancer by placing the test sample you just made (any of the four) on one plate and a white blood cell sample on the other plate.

2. If you resonate with both samples in the circuit you have cancer. Immediately, search for your cancer in your breast, prostate, skin, lungs, colon, and so forth.

3. To be more certain, test yourself to the other kinds of test samples. You should not resonate.

As you know by now, you can confirm the cancer by testing yourself to propyl alcohol and the human intestinal fluke in the liver. you should eliminate propyl alcohol from use, and zap all parasites. Keep testing yourself for cancer until it is gone. It should take less than one hour. Also continue to test yourself for propyl alcohol and the intestinal fluke in the white blood cells; make sure they are gone. Also test yourself for aflatoxin and Freon.

Lesson Eleven

Purpose: To test for HIV.

Materials: Purchase a few milligrams of Protein 24 antigen (a piece of the HIV virus core) or the complete HIV virus on a slide (see *Sources*). You may use the vial unopened if only one test specimen is needed. To make more specimens, use about 1 milligram per ½ ounce bottle. Add 2 tsp. filtered water and ¼ tsp. grain alcohol. Or prepare an HIV specimen from snails as described in the previous Lesson.

Method: Search in the thymus (throat sweet breads), vagina and penis for the virus because that is where it will reside almost exclusively for the first year or two. If you don't have those tissue specimens, you could search in urine, blood, saliva, or white blood cells, but only a *Positive* result can be trusted. Also search for the human intestinal fluke and benzene in the thymus. Of course, a *Positive* test in these tissues is very significant. If you are positive, zap parasites immediately. You should test *Negative* in less than an hour. Remove benzene polluted items from your lifestyle. Also test yourself to several varieties of popcorn, brown rice, and corn chips as an indication of zearalenone, which must be eliminated in order to get well. Follow up on yourself every few days to be sure your new found health is continuing. Test yourself for Freon.

Lesson Twelve

Purpose: To test for diseases of all kinds.

Materials: Use slides and cultures of disease organisms. Homemade preparations of strep throat, acute mononucleosis, thrush (*Candida*), chicken pox, *Herpes* 1 and 2, eczema, shingles, warts, measles, yeast, fungus, rashes, colds, sore throats, sinus problems, tobacco virus, and so forth can all be made by swabbing or scraping the affected part. A plastic spoon or bit of paper towel works well. Put a small bit on a slide. Add a drop of balsam and a cover slip. Or

put the towel in a bottle, add water and alcohol as described previously. Microscope slides can greatly expand your test set (see *Sources*).

Method: Test yourself for a variety of diseases, using your white blood cell specimen first. Then search in organs like the liver, pancreas, spleen. Notice how many of these common illnesses don't “go away” at all. They are alive and well in some organ. They are merely not making you sick!

Lesson Thirteen

To test for AIDS.

Materials: Benzene sample, slides of tissue samples like thymus, liver, pancreas, penis, and vagina. Also a collection of disease specimens such as the ones used in the previous lesson.

Method: Search in the thymus for benzene. If it is *Positive* throughout the day, you are at risk for developing AIDS, although you may not be ill. Search other tissues for benzene. The more tissues with benzene in them the more serious the situation. Immediately search all your body products and foods for benzene.

Stay off benzene polluted items forever.

Tally up the diseases you tested *Positive* for in Lesson Twelve. Test at least ten. If you had more than half *Positive* you already have AIDS. (50% is my standard, you may set your own; an ideal standard for defining a healthy person should be 0% positive.)

Lesson Fourteen

Purpose: To test for aflatoxin.

Materials: Do not try to purchase a pure sample of aflatoxin; it is one of the most potent carcinogens known. Having it on hand would constitute unnecessary hazard, even though the bottle would never need to be opened. Simply make specimens of beer, moldy bread, apple cider vinegar, and any kind of peanuts using a very small amount and adding filtered water and grain alcohol as usual.

Method: Test yourself for these. If you have all of them in your white blood cells and the liver then you very, very probably have aflatoxin built up. Next,

test your daily foods for their presence in your white blood cells. Those that test *Positive* must be further tested for aflatoxin. Notice the effect of vitamin C on aflatoxin in your liver. Find a time when your liver is *Positive* to aflatoxin (eat a few roasted peanuts from a health food store and wait ten minutes). Take 1 gram vitamin C in a glass of water. Check yourself for aflatoxin every five minutes. Does it clear? If not, take 5 or 10 grams vitamin C. How long does it take?

Lesson Fifteen

Purpose: To test for parasites.

Method: If you test *Positive* to your pet's saliva, you have something in common—a parasite, no doubt. You must search your muscles and liver for these, not saliva or white blood cells, because they are seldom seen in these. Zap yourself for parasites until you no longer test *Positive* to your pets' saliva.

Tapeworms and tapeworm stages can not (and should not) be killed with a regular frequency generator. Each segment, and probably each scolex in a cysticercus has its own frequency and might disperse if your generator misses it. Only zapping kills all and is safe for tapeworms.

Be sure to treat your pet on a daily basis with the pet *Parasite Program*.

Lesson Sixteen

Purpose: To test for fluke disease.

A small number of intestinal flukes resident in the intestine may not give you any noticeable symptoms. Similarly, sheep liver flukes resident in the liver and pancreatic flukes in the pancreas may not cause noticeable symptoms. Their eggs are shed through the organ ducts to the intestine and out with the bowel movement. They hatch and go through various stages of development outdoors and in other animals. But if you become the total host so that various stages are developing in your organs, you have what I term *fluke disease*. I have found that cancer, HIV, diabetes, endometriosis, Hodgkin's disease, Alzheimer's disease, lupus, MS and “universal allergy syndrome” are examples of fluke disease.

You can test for fluke disease in two ways: electronically and by microscope observation.

Materials: Cultures or slides of flukes and fluke stages from a biological supply company (see *Sources*) including eggs, miracidia, redia, cercaria, metacercaria. Body fluid specimens to help you locate them for observation under a microscope.

Method: Test for fluke stages in your white blood cells first. If you have any fluke stages in your white blood cells you may wish to see them with your own eyes. To do this, you must first locate them. Place your body fluid samples on one plate, your parasite stages on the other plate, and test for as many as you were able to procure, besides adults. After finding a stage electronically, you stand a better chance of finding it physically with a microscope.

Lesson Seventeen

Purpose: To see how sensitive your measurements can be. (How much of a substance must be present for you to get a *Positive* result?)

Materials: filtered water, salt, glass cup measure, 13 new glass bottles that hold at least ¼ cup, 14 new plastic teaspoons, your skin tissue sample, paper towel.

Method: Some of the best measurement systems available today are immunological (such as an ELISA assay) and can detect as little as 100 fg/ml (femtograms per milliliter). A milliliter is about as big as a pea, and a femtogram is 1/1,000,000,000,000,000th (10^{-15}) of a gram!

1. Rinse the glass cup measure with filtered water and put one half teaspoon of table salt in it. Fill to one cup, stirring with a plastic spoon. What concentration is this? A teaspoon is about 5 grams, a cup is about 230 ml (milliliters), therefore the starting concentration is about 2½ (2.5) gm per 230 ml, or .01 gm/ml (we will discuss the amount of error later).

2. Label one clean plastic spoon “water” and use it to put nine spoonfuls of filtered water in a clean glass bottle. Use another plastic spoon to transfer one spoonful of the .01 gm/ml salt solution in the cup measure to the glass bottle, stir, then discard the spoon. The glass bottle now has a 1 in 10 dilution, and its concentration is one tenth the original, or .001 gm/ml.

3. Use the “water” spoon to put nine spoonfuls of filtered water in bottle #2. Use a new spoon to transfer a spoonful of salt solution from bottle #1 to bottle #2 and stir briefly (never shake). Label bottle #2 “.0001 gm/ml”.

4. Repeat with remaining bottles. Bottle #13 would therefore be labeled ".000000000000001 gm/ml." This is 10^{-15} gm/ml, or 1 femtogram/ml.

5. Do the skin test with water from bottle #13 as in Lesson Five. If you can detect this, you are one hundred times as sensitive as an ELISA assay (and you should make a bottle #14 and continue if you are curious how good your sensitivity can get). If you can not, try to detect water from bottle #12 (ten times as sensitive as ELISA). Continue until you reach a bottle you can detect.

Calculate the error for your experiment by assuming you could be off by as much as 10% when measuring the salt and water adding up to 20% error in each of the 13 dilutions. This is a total error in bottle #13 of 280%, or at most a factor of 3. So bottle #13 could be anywhere from 0.33 to 3 femtogram/ml. if you can detect water from bottle #13, you are definitely more sensitive then an ELISA, in spite of your crude utensils and inexpensive equipment! Note that the starting error of using 2.5 gm instead of 2.3 gm only adds another 10% error.

If you want to calculate how many salt molecules you can detect, select the concentration at the limit of your detection, and put 2 drops on a square inch of paper towel and rub into your skin. Assume one drop can be absorbed. If you can detect water from bottle #13, you have detected 510,000 molecules (10^{-15} fg/ml divided by 58.5 gm/M multiplied by 6.02×10^{23} molecules/M divided by 20 drops/ml). Water in bottle #12 would therefore have 10 times as many molecules in one drop, and so forth. Even if your error is as much as a factor of 2 (100%), you can still get a good idea of what you can measure.

Atomic absorption standards start at exact concentrations; it is easy to make a more exact dilution series with them. When testing for iridium chloride by this skin test method, I was able to detect 3025 molecules!

Troubleshooting:

Always extend your set until you get a *Negative* result (this should happen by at least bottle #18). If you always "detect" salt, then you shook the bottle!

Never try to reuse a bottle if you spill when pouring into it. Get another new bottle.

Sensitivity of Pollutant-In-Product Testing

Get some slides of *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas* and find some milk that tests

Positive to at least one. Make a dilution series of the milk up to bottle #14, being careful not to shake the bottles. Start with 2 drops of milk in bottle #1. Use an eye dropper to deliver 2 drops to subsequent bottles. Begin testing at bottle #14, using the slide that tested positive. You will learn to search by frequency later. My sensitivity was routinely around bottle #12, for a variety of pathogens. It was the same for toxic elements starting with standard solutions, about 1000 µg/ml, showing this method is less sensitive than skin testing.

Microscopy Lesson

Purpose: To *observe* fluke stages in saliva and urine with a microscope.

Materials:

a. A low power microscope. High power is not needed. A total of 100x magnification is satisfactory for the four common flukes, *Fasciolopsis, sheep liver fluke, human liver fluke*and *pancreatic fluke.*

b. Glass slides and coverslips.

c. A disposable eye dropper.

d. For sanitation purposes (wiping table tops, slides, microscope and your hands) a 50% to 70% alcohol solution (not rubbing alcohol!) is best. Dilute 95% grain alcohol 7 parts alcohol plus 3 parts water. Vodka or 76% grain alcohol can be used undiluted.

e. Formaldehyde, 20%. Formaldehyde 37% is commonly available at pharmacies. Dilute this with equal parts of filtered water to get 18½%, which is close enough to 20%, for the purpose of "fixing" (killing) the specimens. Store in a glass bottle in the garage, away from sunlight. Label. Specimens that are fixed properly do not lose their life-like appearance.

f. Iodine solution. This is only useful for the urine specimens. Lugol's iodine and tincture of iodine are both useful. Ask a pharmacist to prepare *Lugol's Iodine Solution* for you, as follows:

- 44 grams (1½ oz) iodine crystals
- 88 grams (3 oz) potassium iodide crystals

Dissolve both in 1 liter (quart) filtered water. This may take a day of frequent shaking.

Fig. 83 Microscope, slides and coverslips

Method for saliva:

1. Pour the 20% formaldehyde into a small amber bottle or other receptacle to a depth of about 1/8 inch. Keep tightly closed.
2. The person to be tested is asked to salivate into the bottle so the organisms are immediately “fixed” without undergoing cooling first. The total volume should be about double the original amount of formaldehyde used. Make a mark on the container so the subject knows how much to produce. The resultant concentration of formaldehyde will be about 10%.
3. Shake the bottle a few times. Set it aside for 24 hours to settle (less if testing is urgent).
4. With a dropper, draw up some of the bottom settlings. Put one drop on a slide and apply a coverslip.
5. View under low power of microscope. Compare objects you observe with specimens obtained on slides from biological supply companies.

Note: Persons with HIV and moderate AIDS will show about one to ten parasite stages per slide. It requires several hours of searching. Persons with HIV

and severe AIDS show 10 or more fluke stages per slide; this makes the task of finding them much easier. Persons with terminal untreated cancer have many more fluke stages than relatively well persons.

Method for urine:

1. Prepare bottles of formaldehyde fixative ahead of time. Put about ¼ to ½ inch of 20% formaldehyde in each. Keep tightly closed.

2. Add freshly voided[36] urine from cancer or HIV sufferers to the formaldehyde in approximately equal amounts, resulting in a 10% formaldehyde solution. Shake immediately. Let settle several hours. The sediment has a higher number of fluke stages. Cancer victims with cervical or prostate cancer will show higher numbers of stages in urine than other cancer types.

3. Staining the slide is optional. It helps to outline fluke stages slightly. Prepare Lugol's solution as described above.

Slides may be stained in either of these two ways:

• Put a drop of "fixed" urine on a slide. Add a drop of 50% Lugol's (dilute 1:1 with filtered water). Apply coverslip.

• Put a drop of "fixed" urine on a slide. Apply coverslip. Add 1 to 3 drops of 50% Lugol's to edge of coverslip and allow it to seep in.

Note: persons who have been treated for cancer or HIV using any of the known drugs may show only 1 to 2 fluke parasite stages per drop of saliva or urine. For this reason, you may need to search through 20 or more slides to find flukes. Very ill persons may show up to 10 parasites per drop (slide).

Taking Pictures Of What You See

You may be unsure of what you see even if you have the microscope slides of labeled flukes and their stages to study and compare. In real life, they vary so much in shape and size that absolute identification is difficult without experience. Unfortunately in a few hours, just as you are getting proficient, your magnificent specimens will be drying out and unfit for observation. To preserve them longer you can seal the edges by painting around the coverslip with fingernail clear enamel. Or dribble hot sealing wax along the edges and then place them in sealed plastic bags (one per bag). Melt sealing wax in a metal jar lid. Make an applicator from a piece of coat hanger wire bent in the shape of a

small square to fit around the coverslip and a handle.

Or take photographs. To take pictures of what you see under the microscope you will need a photomicrographic camera, which costs $200.00 and up (see *Sources*). It is easy to use. Remember to label your pictures so you know which slide they came from.

Even photographs do not scientifically prove identity of parasite stages, but it is very good evidence. Proof would require that the saliva or urine sample could be cultured and seen to produce the known parasite stages.

Using A Frequency Generator

Frequency generators come in all sizes and costs and capabilities. If you can purchase one that reads out the frequency for you in numbers (digital type) and lets you produce a fraction of a kilohertz by turning a dial, it meets your most elementary needs. It should also be possible to set it on positive offset (100% positive) and still give you 5 volts. Then it can be used as a zapper. You should also be able to select a sine wave or square wave.

The advantages of having a frequency generator are that you can do your own diagnosing. You can find, in a few minutes:

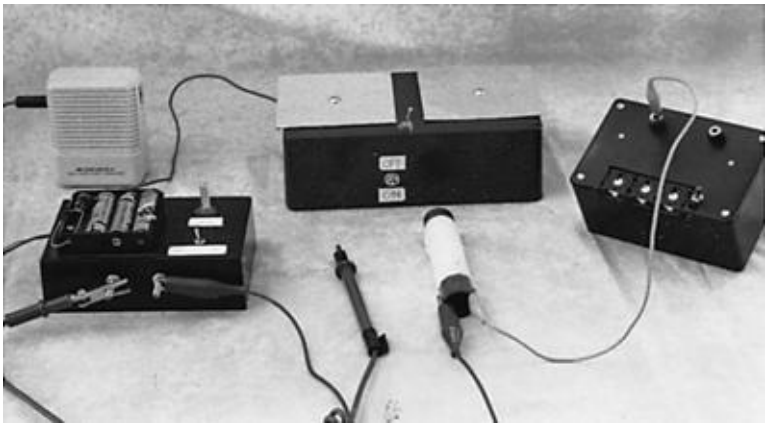
1. Which invaders you have by dialing in to their frequencies.
2. At what frequencies <u>you</u> are broadcasting to the world.
3. What frequencies are used by other living things.

The Theory

Every living animal and every cell type <u>produces</u> its own frequencies and <u>responds</u> to these frequencies as well. We may speak of frequencies but we really mean waves, waves of energy. All waves have a frequency associated with them, so it’s not really misleading to say frequencies when we really mean waves.

When the animal is alive it <u>produces</u> them, when it is dead it still <u>responds</u> to some of them. It is like the opera singer and the glass goblet. The opera singer <u>produces</u> frequencies in the air. The goblet <u>responds</u> to them because of its structure, not because it’s alive. The goblet “picks up” on that particular

frequency of sound because its own “resonant” frequency is exactly the same. If the singer sings loud enough the goblet shatters from the vibrations set up in it. An identical goblet, made of plastic, would not have the same resonant frequency.



The Syncrometer® at left is attached to the handhold. The frequency generator at right is also clipped to the handhold.

Fig. 84 Setup for finding resonant frequencies.

There is not merely a structural and chemical difference between the living and non living. Living things are transmitting energy of some unique kind. And with your simple device, you will be able to trap this energy. And measure its exact frequency. This is not the same as understanding its makeup and source. We must leave that to others. But we can observe and use our observations to track down bacteria and other parasites. We can track down pollutants. We can measure our health quantitatively and perhaps in the future predict life expectancy.

The Syncrometer® traps the frequencies that match the ones in the material on the test plates and delivers them to an audio speaker in a range that you are able to hear. **Instead of test tissues or pathogens, we are now going to use pure test frequencies!** Remarkably, few things have overlapping frequencies, making this technique extremely useful for identification, even without a specimen!

Lesson Eighteen

Purpose: To search for the intestinal fluke in your body by listening to its broadcast frequency at 434 KHz.

Method: Turn on the frequency generator, select a frequency a short distance

above the one you are interested in, like 438 KHz, turn the voltage (amplitude) down to less than one volt. Select sine waves. The lead coming from the frequency generator will have two connections, usually red and black (ground). We will not use the black (ground), just tape it out of the way. Pick up the handhold and probe in the usual way. Attach the red lead coming from the generator to your handhold. This makes two wires attached to your handhold. Although there is nothing on the test plates, they must be connected as usual with the switch at OFF (one plate is still ON).

Turn the Syncrometer® ON. Probe yourself as usual. Your body's waves are being sent to the capacitor (plate) in the test plate box. The frequency from the Syncrometer® is sent there, too. And now the 438 KHz waves from the generator are being sent there as well. Three different frequencies are mingling on the plate! If the two from your body and the generator are the same, the circuit will oscillate, and you will hear resonance. Turn the generator to 437 and probe again. Next, 436.

Sometimes, you can hear the resonance start to build. Continue on.

Next try 435. Then 434.

If your body is emitting a frequency of 434 KHz (coming from a live intestinal fluke inside you) it will be reinforced by the generator's 434 KHz. The reinforcement will put oscillations or resonance in the circuit, the same as you are accustomed to hearing with the Syncrometer® . If there was none, you don't have the intestinal fluke anywhere in your body. Confirm this by starting at 430 KHz and working your way up.

If you hear resonance, you do have it. You may wish to verify this independently using a prepared slide of the fluke. Kill your flukes immediately as described in the next lesson.

Lesson Nineteen

Purpose: Killing the intestinal fluke with a frequency generator.

Materials: A frequency generator, two handholds with alligator clip leads for them.

Method: Wrap a single layer of paper towel over each of the two handholds. Wet them under the tap; squeeze out excess water. Clip them to the red and

black wires of the frequency generator. (We use both wires for this purpose.) Dial up 434 KHz. Set the amplitude (voltage) at 10 volts. Grasp the handholds in each hand and hold on for three minutes. That is all. You have killed whatever tiny invader has a resonant frequency the same as the setting on the generator. Remember to zap all the stages, too; see *Pathogen Frequencies*.

If your frequency generator has a **positive offset** capability, you can use it like a zapper, and a single session will kill all pathogens, provided it is 100% offset and can give at least 5 volts at this setting. When using this technique, the generator can be set to any frequency from 2 KHz to 800 KHz, and you should go for 7 minutes. But even a small percentage of negative voltage will ruin this effect and do more harm than good! To be certain your generator is set correctly it would be best to observe the output on an oscilloscope.

Experiment with other voltage settings. Notice that less than one volt is also effective.

Lesson Twenty

Purpose: To find the bandwidth of a small living animal.

Materials: A fly, beetle or other insect, Syncrometer®, frequency generator.

Discussion: Persons using a Syncrometer® might have already tried putting a small insect on one of the plates. The circuit always resonates when you join the circuit at the handhold and probe. Even the tiniest ant placed in a glass bottle or plastic baggy will resonate the circuit. Unless it is too far away from the plate. If it has climbed up the side you will lose the resonance. At least one foot must be touching the bottom of the bottle. If the animal is dead this ceases. Obviously the living thing is affecting the circuit differently before and after death. Is it some kind of a wave form energy? To find its frequency you must add another frequency that will reinforce or interfere with the frequency already on the plate. Adding the generator frequency does just that.

Method: Use the same method as described in the last Lesson; however for an ant or fly, start at 1,000 KHz and proceed upward in big steps like 10 KHz. Use the right test plate which is controlled by the ON-OFF switch. Always listen to the current with the switch OFF, first, then ON. Move the frequency up and repeat. Continue until you hear resonance. Stop immediately. Rest your skin and go back down to the nonresonant frequency region. Move up in smaller steps this time. Repeat and repeat until you feel sure you know just where the

resonance begins. But where does it end?

Start testing well above the suspected range taking big steps downward until you reach a resonant frequency. Rest and repeat until you find the upper limit of resonant frequencies. Record the bandwidth, for example, 1009-1112 KHz.

Lesson Twenty One

Purpose: To see if similar living things interfere with each other when put on the plate together.

Materials: Two identical living insects or very small living things.

Method: Find the broadcast range of each one separately and then together on the plate.

Note: Identical living things do not interfere with each others' frequencies.

Lesson Twenty Two

Purpose: To see if different living things interfere with each other when put on the plate together.

Method: Find the lower and upper end of the broadcast range of two different living things, such as a fly and a beetle or 2 kinds of flies or beetles. Then put them on the plate together. Notice there is no resonance in the accustomed range for either of them. They are interfering with each other on the plate.

Now add the 2 lower ends, then the two upper ends. Also subtract the 2 lower ends, then the two upper ends. For example imagine two insects, one with a spectrum of 1000 to 1090 KHz, the other with a range of 1050 to 1190 KHz. Adding the lower ends gives us 2050 KHz. Subtracting the lower ends gives us 50 KHz. Adding the upper ends gives 2280. Subtracting the upper ends gives 100. Now search for resonance at 50, 100, 2050, 2280 KHz. (These last two may be outside the range of your frequency generator. Choose more primitive life forms which have lower frequency bandwidths to stay within your limit.)

Notice that you hear resonance at exactly these frequencies and not above or below them. This is evidence for modulation of the frequencies: namely fusing them together.

Lesson Twenty Three

Purpose: To find your own bandwidth of emitted frequencies.

Materials: A frequency generator that goes up to 10 MHz. If yours only goes to 2 MHz you can still investigate the lower end of your band.

Method: You do not need to put yourself on the plate, since you are already there by being in the circuit at the handhold. However, if you are measuring someone else, they can simply touch the plate with a finger. Attach the frequency generator to the circuit at the handhold.

Since human adults begin to emit at about 1560 KHz, start searching at 1550, going upward in 1 KHz steps until you hear resonance.

Younger or healthier humans start emitting at a lower frequency and sometimes end at a higher frequency. In other words, they broadcast on a wider band.

Very young infants begin their band at about 1520 KHz. Could you ever regain this ability?

Most adults terminate at 9375 KHz

By eliminating molds from my diet, killing as many parasites and removing as many toxins as I became aware of, I have been able to expand my bandwidth from an initial 1562-9457 KHz in 1990 to 1520-9580 KHz in 1994! I hope this challenges you to accomplish a health improvement reflected in an even broader bandwidth for yourself.

Lesson Twenty Four

Purpose: To find the effect of a variety of things on the lower end of your spectrum, such as body temperature, eating, time of day, rainy weather, feeling sick. Notice that you may not change for weeks at a time, then suddenly see a shrinking of your bandwidth. You may assume you have eaten a mold. Search for mold frequencies from 75 KHz to 295 KHz. Or test in your liver with mold samples. If this is *Positive* go on a mold free diet—watching carefully for mold in your white blood cells. Even after removing the mold from your diet, so that no molds appear in your white blood cells, notice that your bandwidth does not recover. It regularly takes 2-3 weeks for mine to recover.

Surely, this sheds light on the poisonous effect of eating bad food.

Lesson Twenty Five

Purpose: To find an emission spectrum using a saliva sample.

Materials: A regular frequency generator.

Method: Search for the bottom of the resonant frequency band as in the previous lesson.

You may store it in the refrigerator for a few weeks without seeing a change. After that the band begins to shrink.

Lesson Twenty Six

Purpose: To observe the effect of dying on the bandwidth.

Method: Freeze the insect you tested in Lesson Twenty to kill it humanely. Repeat the search for its bandwidth. Note the bandwidth has become very narrow.

Note the bandwidth also depends on the accuracy of your particular frequency generator.

Lesson Twenty Seven

Purpose: To find unknown invaders of your body.

Method: Start at 900 KHz and proceed down to 77 KHz in 1 KHz steps, to search for all pathogens. If you find a resonating frequency, go to the Pathogen Frequency Chart to identify likely candidates for it. Verify the identity of the invader by using a slide or culture specimen. If your pathogen remains unidentified, add it to the chart. This lets you determine whether the next illness is new or a recurrence of this one. Or just kill it.

Use the frequency generator at one pathogen's frequency. Wait ten minutes and retest all of the ones you found. Only that one will be gone. Now **zap**, wait ten minutes, and test again for all of the ones you found. Notice they are all gone. After one hour, search yet again for the pathogens you had. Any that are back must have come from an internal source not reached by the zapper current, like from the bowel or an abscess.

Lesson Twenty Eight

Purpose: To observe the action of a positiveoffset frequency on a very small animal. Does the animal die or is it just incapacitated?

Materials: A slug or small earthworm.

Method: Place the small animal in a plastic container like a cottage cheese carton. Add a few tsp. of water to wet the bottom. Attach a metal teaspoon to each of the generator clips. Place them on opposite sides in the carton and fasten with tape. Set the generator to positive offset at a frequency of about 30 KHz and 5 to 10 volts. Experiment with different voltages and compare effectiveness. Measure the time it takes for the animal to seem lifeless. You may try to revive it by keeping it for some time in the presence of food. Retest its emission band.

Lesson Twenty Nine

Purpose: To kill the bacteria in dairy products.

Materials: A glass of regular pasteurized milk, a carton of cottage cheese. A zapper.

Method: Search for *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas* first in the milk and cottage cheese. Search by frequency, using the chart, or with slides of these bacteria. If you don't find any, search different dairy foods until you find some bacteria. Attach metal teaspoons to the red and black leads of the generator. Place them inside the milk glass or cottage cheese carton, across from each other. Secure with masking tape. Attach the zapper. Zap them for 7 minutes. Remove the electrodes and wait 5 minutes. Test again for the same bacteria. They should be gone (but the food is not safe to eat due to the metal released from the teaspoons).

These experiments point to some exciting possibilities. Perhaps water supplies as well as foods and medicines could be sterilized this way. Perhaps sewage could be treated more efficiently, electrically. Best of all, maybe you could protect yourself from unsanitary products. If you do decide to explore this possibility, remember not to put metals in your mouth or food. Nor to use currents greater than 10 milliamps, or for longer than 10 minutes.

There are many commercially available function generators that can meet your needs. Two are shown here.

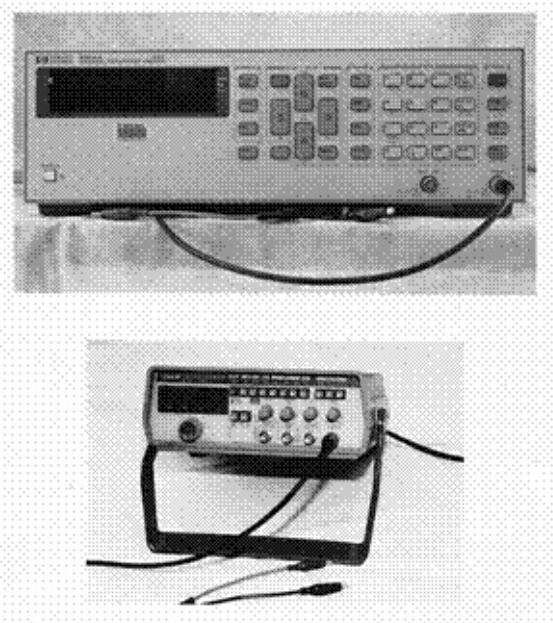


Fig. 85 Function generators

Recipes

Read old recipe books for the fun and savings of making your own nutritious food. Change the recipes to avoid processed ingredients. Here are some I found:

Beverage Recipes

Anything made in your own juicer is fine. Experiment with new combinations to create different flavorful fruit and vegetable juices. Consider the luxury of preparing gourmet juices which satisfy your own individual palate instead of the mass-produced, polluted varieties sold at grocery stores. Remember to wash all fruit, including citrus before juicing. This removes the ever-present pesticides and common fruit mold.

Lemonade

1 cup fresh lemon juice, 1 cup honey, 1½ quarts water. Bring honey and water to a boil if you plan to keep it several days. Then add lemon juice and store in the refrigerator.

All honey and maple syrup should have vitamin C added to it as soon as it arrives from the supermarket. Warm it first; then stir in ¼ tsp. per pint.

Fresh Tomato Juice

Simmer for ½ hour: 12 medium-sized raw, ripe tomatoes, ½ cup water, 1 slice onion, 2 ribs celery with leaves, ½ bay leaf, 3 sprigs parsley. Strain these ingredients. Season with: 1 tsp. salt (aluminum-free), ¼ tsp. paprika, ½ tsp. honey. Serve thoroughly chilled. Makes about 4 servings.

Fresh Pineapple Juice

Peel a pineapple. Remove all soft spots. Cut it into cubes. Extract the juice by putting the pineapple through a food grinder or a blender. There will be very little pulp. Strain the juice and serve it on ice with sprigs of mint. Makes about 1½ cups of juice. Mix the pulp with an equal amount of clover honey and use as

topping (kept in freezer) for homemade ice cream (below), pancakes, or yogurt.

Maple Milk Shake

For each milk shake, blend or shake together: 1 glass of milk and 2 tablespoons maple syrup.

Remember, all milk gets boiled.

Yankee Drink

Mix together 1 gal. water, 3 cups honey, ½ cup fresh lemon juice or distilled white vinegar, and 1 tsp. ginger.

Hot Vanilla Milk

Add one inch of vanilla bean and one tsp. honey to a glass of milk and bring to a near boil. You may add a pinch of cinnamon or other pure spice. You may even use vanilla extract (see *Sources*).

Red Milk

Equal parts fresh carrot juice (use a juicer) and sterilized milk. Save the carrot pulp for salads and soups.

C-Milk

Milk can absorb a surprising amount of vitamin C powder without curdling or changing its flavor. Try ½ tsp. in a glass of cold milk.

My Own Soda Pop

Excellent for stomach distress. Put 1 tsp. citric acid, 2 tbs. vegetable glycerin (see *Sources*), 2 tbs. honey, and 1 lemon, juiced by hand, into a quart jar and fill with cold water. Refrigerate until ready to use. Then add 1 tsp. baking soda (chemically pure only, see *Sources*) and shake a few times, keeping the lid tight. Pour over a few ice cubes. Many variations are possible: other fruit concentrates, made in the blender, can be used along with some lemon juice; for example, 2 blended whole apples (peeled), blended pineapple, orange or grapefruit. Always add a bit of lemon to give it zip. You may add a pinch of ginger or other pure

spice.

Note: The amount of sodium in ½ tsp. baking soda is .476 grams. If you have heart disease, high blood pressure, or edema, use potassium bicarbonate instead. Ask your doctor what an acceptable amount of sodium or potassium bicarbonate is. I would suggest limiting yourself to one glass of soda pop a day, even if you do not have heart disease.

Another Note: the citric acid kills bacteria, while the carbonation brings relief.

My Own Super C-Pop

An excellent way to get lots of vitamin C into a child and relieve stomach distress at the same time. Squeeze 1 slice of lemon and 1 whole orange into an 8 ounce bottle that has a tight lid. Add 1 tsp. vitamin C powder (ascorbic acid), ¼ tsp. citric acid, and 2 tbs. vegetable glycerin (you may also experiment with honey for sweetness). Fill the bottle to the top with cold water. Then add ½ tsp. chemically pure baking soda and close tightly. Shake briefly and serve immediately.

Half And Half

Mix equal parts whipping cream and milk or water. Boil and chill.

Buttermilk-C

Stir 1 tsp. vitamin C powder into a glass of milk. Add a pinch of potassium chloride. Additional seasoning may be pepper and herbs. Stir and enjoy.

Food Recipes

Despite the presence of aflatoxins, benzopyrenes, and solvents in many foods, it is possible to have a delicious and safe diet. Many persons need to gain weight, and with the emphasis in today's society on losing weight, consider yourself lucky in this respect. Help yourself to lots of butter, whipping cream, whole milk, avocados, and olive oil. Make your own preserves and baked goods, including breads. Remember, when you are recovering from a major illness it is essential not to diet to lose weight. You must wait two years after you are recovered to try to lose weight.

Daily Foods

Dairy products should contain at least 2% fat to enable you to absorb the calcium in them.

All milk should be sterilized

…by boiling it for 10 seconds. If it makes mucous, you already have a chronic respiratory infection. Try to clear this up.

Change brands every time you shop to prevent the same pollutants from building up in your body.

If frying or cooking with fat, use only olive oil, butter or lard (the BHT and BHA preservatives in lard are OK except for seizure sufferers). Mix them for added flavor in your dishes. Never use margarine, Crisco™ or other hydrogenated fats. Do not cook over flames or grill, even when electric.

Eat lots of **fresh fruits and vegetables.** Wash them off only with cold tap water, not commercial food "wash". Scrub hard with a stiff bristled brush. Then cut away blemishes. Always peel potatoes, apples, and carrots. Modern dirt is full of chemicals and is toxic to you.

Be sure to drink plenty of **plain water** from your cold faucet throughout the day, especially if it is difficult for you to drink it with your meals. If you don't like the taste of your own tap water, try to get it from a friend with newer plumbing. Use a polyethylene (opaque) water jug from a grocery store to transport it. Never drink water that has been run through a water softener or copper plumbing or has traveled through a long plastic hose. Don't drink water that has stood in a container for a day. Dump it and sterilize the container. To further improve flavor and to dechlorinate attach a small faucet filter made of carbon only. Or buy a filter pitcher (see *Sources*). Don't drink water that has stood in the filter pitcher very long, either.

Because commercial **cold cereals** are very convenient, but have solvents, here are two replacements.

Two Granolas

7 cups rolled oats (old fashioned, not quick)
1 tsp. salt
1 cup wheat germ (fresh, not defatted)
½ cup honey
½ cup sunflower seeds, immaculate quality
½ cup milk (no need to sterilize, it is being baked)

½ cup melted butter
1 cup raisins, rinsed in vitamin C water

Mix dry ingredients together. Mix liquid ingredients and add gradually, while tossing until thoroughly mixed. Place in large ungreased pans and bake in slow (250°) oven. Stir occasionally, baking until brown and dry, usually 1-2 hours. Store in airtight container in freezer.

6 cups rolled oats
½ cup raw wheat germ
1 cup sesame seeds
1 cup sunflower seeds (raw, unsalted)
1 tsp. cinnamon
½ cup melted butter
½ cup honey

Preheat oven to 250°. Toss all ingredients in mixing bowl. Spread thinly on a baking sheet and bake 20-25 minutes. Stir often in order to brown evenly. When golden, remove and let cool. Makes 12 cups.

If you would like to add nuts to your granola recipes, rinse them in cold tap water first, to which vitamin C powder has been added (¼ tsp. per pint). This removes aflatoxins.

Peanut Butter

Use fresh unsalted roasted peanuts—they will be white on the first day they arrive at the health food store from the distributor. (Ask when they will arrive.) Or shell fresh roasted peanuts yourself, throwing away all shriveled or darkened nuts. Grind, adding salt and vitamin C (¼ tsp. per pint) as you go. For spreadability, especially for children, grind an equal volume of cold butter along with the peanuts. This improves spreadability and digestibility of the hard nut particles. This will probably be the most heavenly peanut butter your mouth has ever experienced.

Light colored, roasted peanuts in the shell had no aflatoxin.

Fig. 86 Peanuts

Sweetening and Flavoring

Brown Sugar. Although I am prejudiced against all sugar from a health standpoint, my testing revealed no benzene, propyl alcohol, wood alcohol. However it does contain sorghum mold and must be treated with vitamin C to detoxify it. Add ¼ tsp. to a 1 pound package; knead until well mixed.

Maple syrup. Add vitamin C to newly opened bottle, ¼ tsp. to retard mold. Keep refrigerated and use promptly.

Flavoring. Use maple, vanilla (both natural and artificial), and any pure spice. They are free of molds and solvents.

Honeys. Get at least 4 flavors for variety: linden blossom, orange blossom, plain clover and local or wild flower honey Add vitamin C to newly opened jar to detoxify ergot mold (¼ tsp. per pint).

Jams and jellies. They are not safe unless homemade.

Fruit syrup. Use one package frozen fruit, such as cherries, blueberries or raspberries. Let thaw and measure the amount in cups (it might say on the package). Add an equal amount of clover honey to the fruit. Also add ¼ tsp. vitamin C powder. Mix it all in a quart canning jar and store in the refrigerator. Use this on pancakes, cereal, plain yogurt and homemade ice cream too. Use to make your own flavored beverages in a seltzer maker or to make soda pop. If you wish to use fresh fruit, bring it to a boil to sterilize. Use it up in a few days or boil to sterilize it again.

Note for diabetics

Diabetics must not use artificial sweeteners. Nor can they use all the sweeteners listed. Try stevia powder instead.

Preserves

Keep 3 or 4 kinds on hand, such as peach, pineapple, and pear. Peel and chop the fruit. It should not have any bruises. If you use a metal knife, rinse the fruit lightly afterwards. Add just enough water to keep the fruit from sticking as it is cooked (usually a few tablespoons). Then add an equal amount of honey, or to taste and heat again to boiling. Put in sterile jars in refrigerator. Make marmalade the same way, slicing the fruit and peel thinly. Always add vitamin C

powder to a partly used jar to inhibit mold. Never use up partly molded fruit by making preserves out of it. Throw it out.

C Dressing

½ cup olive oil
¼ cup fresh lemon juice or white distilled vinegar
1 tsp. thyme, fenugreek or both (capsules are freshest)
1 tsp. vitamin C powder
½ tsp. brown sugar

Combine the ingredients in a clean salad dressing bottle. Shake. Refrigerate. The basic recipe is the oil and vinegar in a 2:1 ratio. After mixing these, add any pure spice desired. Or add fresh tomato chunks for creaminess.

Cheese Sauce

Add milk to cheese in equal amounts. Gradually heat to boiling while stirring. Add more of either to obtain the desired consistency. Boil 10 seconds. Use immediately.

Sour Cream-C

2 cups heavy whipping cream, previously boiled
¼ tsp. citric acid
¼ tsp. vitamin C powder
1 tsp. fresh onion juice or other seasoning (optional)

Stir until smooth, refrigerate 2 hours.

Yogurt

Buy a yogurt maker. Be sure and use boiled milk.

Soups

All homemade soups are nutritious and safe, provided you use no processed ingredients (like bouillon), or make them in metal pots. Use herbs and aluminum-free salt to season. Always add a dash of vitamin C or tomato juice or vinegar to draw out calcium from soup bones for you to absorb.

Fish and Seafood recipe

Any kind of fish or seafood is acceptable, provided it is well-cooked. Don't buy food that is already in batter. The simplest way to cook fish is to poach it in milk. It can be taken straight from the freezer, rinsed, and placed in ¼ inch of milk (unboiled is fine) in the frying pan. Heat until it is cooked. Turn over and

repeat. Throw away the milk. Serve with fresh lemon and herbs.

Baked Apples

Peel and core carefully. Remove all bruises (this is where the patulin is). Cut in bite-sized pieces, add a minimum of water and cook or bake minimally. Add a squirt of lemon juice when done. Serve with cinnamon, whipping cream and honey.

Ice creams

…from the grocery store are loaded with benzene and other solvents. Fortunately there are ice cream makers that do everything (no cranking)! Or try our recipe which uses a blender. Be sure not to add store bought flavors, except vanilla or maple.

5-Minute Ice Cream

(Strawberry) Use 2 half-pints of whipping cream, previously boiled, 1 package of frozen strawberries (about 10 oz.), and ½ cup clover honey. Pour frozen strawberries into blender. Pour whipping cream and honey over them. Blend briefly (about 10 seconds), not long enough to make butter! Pour it all into a large plastic bowl. Cover with a close fitting plastic bag and place in freezer. Prepare it a day ahead. Try using other frozen fruits, such as blueberries and cherries. Keep a few berries out of the blender and stir them in quickly with a non-metal spoon before setting the bowl in the freezer. There are many ice cream recipes to be found in old cook books. Avoid those with raw eggs or processed foods as ingredients. You may add nuts if you rinse them in vitamin C water.

Cookies, cakes and pies

Bake them from scratch, using unprocessed ingredients. Use simple recipes from old cook books.

7-Day Sample Menu

Because processed foods have many toxins, you must cook as much from scratch as possible. So for convenience sake, keep your meals simple in

preparation. You may want to prepare ahead and refrigerate your dressings and toppings. Or you could make a hot soup for dinner, refrigerate, and eat the leftovers for lunch. Don't save leftovers more than two days. Make sure they are covered. Try baking several potatoes at one time, refrigerate and put them in a salad the next night. Variety is the spice of life, so combine the allowed foods in the most creative ways you can imagine. And don't forget herbs and spices; learn to use them from old cook books.

	Breakfast	Lunch	Dinner
Day 1	Granola and honey with milk, half n' half or whipping cream 1 cup fresh squeezed fruit juice Water Milk	Fresh ground peanut butter and preserve sandwich Soup Milk Water	Orange roughy fish Fresh green beans with butter Baked potato with Sour Cream-C topping or fresh chives Pie (homemade) Milk 1 cup fresh squeezed or frozen vegetable juice Water
Day 2	Egg (limit is 2) Fried potatoes 1 glass milk Peppermint herb tea Fresh orange juice	Bagel (from bakery) Sour Cream-C Tomato 1 cup vegetable juice Water Milk	Homemade bean or lentil soup Sardines Dinner roll and butter Salad Homemade dressing Ice cream (homemade) Water
Day 3	Cream of Wheat™ cooked with raisins and milk Banana Peppermint herb tea ½ cup milk Water	Tuna sandwich with olives and butter Soup Milk Water	Baked sweet potato with butter and sweetening. Fresh broccoli with cheese sauce Bread and butter Chopped, peeled pear and whipping cream 1 cup vegetable juice Milk Water
Day 4	French toast with maple syrup Egg Homemade grapefruit juice Milk Water	Avocado and sour cream sandwich ½ cup vegetable juice Bread and butter Water	Lobster or sautéed shrimp Fresh asparagus Potatoes, any style ½ cup vegetable juice Water Milk
Day 5	Cooked cereal 1 glass milk Sliced banana with whipping cream and honey 1 glass water	Cold potato salad with C Dressing Soup ½ cup vegetable juice Custard Water Milk	1 can sardines or salmon in easy-open can (can openers shed metal) Salad of lettuce, tomato, olives, avocado with homemade dressing Bread with butter Ice-cream (optional) ½ cup vegetable juice Water Milk
Day 6	Egg and homemade biscuit with honey and butter Milk Fruit juice (homemade) Water	Homemade peanut butter sandwich ½ cup vegetable juice Milk Water	Gourmet pizza: home baked bread topped with olive oil, sliced tomato or homemade sauce, grated cheese, sardines or anchovies, chopped vegetables, garlic and onion Salad Milk Water
Day 7	Pancakes Banana or chopped fruit with cream Milk Water	Salmon sandwich (from flip top can) ½ cup vegetable juice Milk Water	Stir-fry vegetables: broccoli, carrots, cabbage, in olive oil and butter Bread and butter Pie (optional) Milk Water

Remember, take vitamin C and B-complex with each meal.

Too Sick To Cook, Too Tired To Eat

Pick three meals from the sample menu that need no cooking and eat them every day.

Recipes for Natural Body Products

You can use just borax (like 20 Mule Team Borax™) and washing soda (like Arm & Hammer Super Washing Soda™) for all types of cleaning including your body, laundry, dishes and your house! You don't need all of those products you see in commercials for each special task!

Even if you have dry skin, difficult hair or some other unique requirement, just pure borax will satisfy these needs. A part of every skin problem is due to the toxic elements found in the soaps themselves. For instance aluminum is commonly added as a “skin moisturizer”. It does this by impregnating the skin and attracting water, giving the illusion of moist skin. In fact you simply have moist aluminum stuck in your skin which your immune system must remove. While borax won't directly heal your skin or complexion, it does replace the agents that are causing damage, so that healing can occur.

Borax Liquid Soap

Empty 1 gallon jug
1/8 cup borax powder
Plastic funnel

Funnel the borax into the jug, fill with cold tap water. Shake a few times. Let settle. In a few minutes you can pour off the clear part into dispenser bottles. This is the soap!

Easier way: use any bottle, pour borax powder to a depth of a ½ inch or so. Add water. Shake. When you have used it down to the undissolved granules, add more water and shake again. Add more borax when the undissolved granules get low.

Keep a dispenser by the kitchen sink, bathroom sink, and shower. It does not contain aluminum as regular detergents and soaps do, and which probably contribute to Alzheimer's disease. It does not contain PCBs as many commercial and health food varieties do. It does not contain cobalt (the blue or green granules) which causes heart disease and draws cancer parasites to the skin. Commercial detergents and non-soaps are simply not safe. Switch to homemade bar soap and borax for all your tasks! Borax inhibits the bacterial enzyme *urease* and is therefore antibacterial. It may even clear your skin of blemishes and stop your scalp from itching.

For Laundry

Borax (½ cup per load). It is the main ingredient of non-chlorine bleach and has excellent cleaning power without fading colors. Your regular laundry soap

may contain PCBs, aluminum, cobalt and other chemicals. These get rubbed into your skin constantly as you wear your clothing. For bleaching (only do this occasionally) use original chlorine bleach (not “new improved” or “with special brighteners”, and so forth). Don’t use chlorine if there is an ill person in the house. For getting out stubborn dirt at collars, scrub with homemade bar soap first; for stains, try grain alcohol, vinegar, baking soda.

For Dishes

Don't believe your eyes when you see the commercials where the smiling person pulls a shining dish out of greasy suds. Any dish soap that you use should be safe enough to eat because nothing rinses off clean. Regular dish detergents, including health brands, are now polluted with PCBs. They also contain harmful chemicals. Use borax for your dishes. Or use paper plates and plastic (not Styrofoam) cups.

In The Dishwasher

Use 2 tsp. borax powder pre-dissolved in water. If you use too much it will leave a film on your dishes. Use vinegar in the rinse cycle.

In The Sink

Use a dishpan in the sink. Use ¼ cup borax and add a minimum of water. Also keep a bit of dry borax in a saucer by the sink for scouring. Don't use any soap at all for dishes that aren't greasy and can be washed under the faucet with nothing but running water. Throw away your old sponge or brush or cloth because it may be PCB contaminated. Start each day by sterilizing your sponge (it harbors Salmonella) or with a new one while the used one dries for three full days. Clean greasy pots and pans with a paper towel first. Then use homemade bar soap.

Shampoo

Borax liquid is ready to use as shampoo, too. It does not lather but goes right to work removing sweat and soil without stripping your color or natural oils. It inhibits scalp bacteria and stops flaking and itching. Hair gets squeaky clean so quickly (just a few squirts does it) that you might think nothing has happened! You will soon be accustomed to non-lathery soap. Rinse very thoroughly because you should leave your scalp slightly acidic. Take a pint container to the shower with you. Put ¼ tsp. citric (not ascorbic) acid crystals (see *Sources*) in it.

For long hair use a quart of rinse. Only **citric acid** is strong enough to get the borax out, lemon juice and vinegar are not. After shampooing, fill the container with water and rinse. Rinse your whole body, too, since citric acid is also anti-bacterial. All hair shampoo penetrates the eye lids and gets into the eyes although you do not feel it. It is important to use this natural rinse to neutralize the shampoo in your eyes. (Some people have stated that citric acid makes their hair curlier or reddens it. If this is undesirable, use only half as much citric acid.) Citric acid also conditions and gives body and sheen to hair.

Make a bottle of borax liquid to fill your soap dispensers and shampoo bottle. Use citric acid to rinse and condition.

Fig. 87 Borax and citric acid

Hair Spray

I don't have a recipe that holds your hair as well as the bottle of chemicals you can buy at the store. Remarkably a little lemon juice (not from a bottle) has some holding power and no odor! Buy a 1 cup spray bottle. Squeeze part of a lemon, letting only the clear juice run into the bottle. Fill with water. Keep it in the refrigerator. Make it fresh every week. Spraying with just plain water is nearly as good! For shinier hair, drop a bit of lemon peel into the bottle.

Homemade Soap

A small plastic dishpan, about 10” x 12”
A glass or enamel 2-quart sauce pan
1 can of lye (sodium hydroxide), 12 ounces
3 pounds of lard (BHT and BHA are OK here)
Plastic gloves

1. Pour 3 cups of very cold water (refrigerate water overnight first) into the 2-quart saucepan.

2. Slowly and carefully add the lye, a little bit at a time, stirring it with a wooden or plastic utensil. (Use plastic gloves for this; test them for holes first.) Do not breathe the vapor or lean over the container or have children nearby. Above all use no metal. The mixture will get very hot. In olden days, a sassafras branch was used to stir, imparting a fragrance and insect deterrent for mosquitoes, lice, fleas, ticks.

3. Let cool at least one hour in a safe place. Meanwhile, the unwrapped lard should be warming up to room temperature in the plastic dishpan.

4. Slowly and carefully, pour the lye solution into the dishpan with the lard. The lard will melt. Mix thoroughly, at least 15 minutes, until it looks like thick pudding.

5. Let it set until the next morning; then cut it into bars. It will get harder after a few days. Then package.

If you wish to make soap based on olive oil, use about 48 ounces. It may need to harden for a week.

Liquid Soap

Make chips from your homemade soap cake. Add enough hot water to dissolve. Add citric acid to balance the pH (7 to 8). If you do not, this soap may be too harsh for your skin.

Skin Sanitizer

Make up a 5 to 10% solution of food grade alcohol. Food grade alcohols are grain (ethyl) alcohol or vodka. Find a suitable dispenser bottle. Mark it with a pen at about one tenth of the way up from the bottom. Pour 95% grain alcohol (190 proof) to this mark (for 50% grain alcohol or vodka make your mark one fifth of the way up). Add water to the top. Keep shut. You may add a chip of lemon peel for fragrance.

Use this for general sanitizing purposes: bathroom fixtures, knobs, handles, canes, walkers, and for personal cleanliness (but use chlorine bleach for the toilet

bowl once a week). Always clean up after a bowel movement with wet toilet paper. This is not clean enough, though. Follow with a stronger damp paper towel. This is still not clean enough; use a final damp paper towel with skin sanitizer added. After washing hands, sanitize them too, pouring a bit on one palm and put finger tips of the other hand in it, scratch to get under nails, repeat on other hand. Rinse with water.

Do not use this recipe, nor keep any bottles of alcohol in the house of a recovering alcoholic

Deodorant

Your sweat is odorless. It is the entrenched bacteria feeding on it that make smells. You can never completely rid yourself of these bacteria, although they may temporarily be gone after zapping. The strategy is to control their numbers. Here are several deodorants to try. Find one that works best for you:

Vitamin C water. Mix ¼ tsp. to a pint of water and dab it on. Then dab on cornstarch.

Citric Acid water. Mix ¼ tsp. to a pint of water and dab it on. Then dab on cornstarch.

Only a few drops of these acids under each armpit are necessary. If these acids burn the skin, dilute them more. Never apply anything to skin that has just been shaved!

Corn starch. Many people need only this. Dab it on.

Use only unpolluted **cornstarch** (see *Sources*).

Baking soda has been deleted as a deodorant because benzene was found in some boxes.

Lemon juice. This acid is not as strong, use what you need.

Pure alcohol (never rubbing alcohol). The food grade alcohols are grain alcohol and vodka. Dab a bit under each arm and/or on your shirt or blouse, then dab on cornstarch. If the alcohol burns, dilute it with water. Be very careful not to leave the bottle where a child or alcoholic person could find it. Pour it into a

different bottle!

Pure zinc oxide. You may ask your pharmacist to order this for you. She or he may wish to make it up for you too, but do not let them add anything else to it. It should be about 1 part zinc oxide powder to 3 parts water. It does not dissolve. Just shake it up to use it. After you get it home, you can add cornstarch to it to give it a creamy texture. Heat 3 tsp. cornstarch in 1 cup of water, to boiling, until dissolved and clear. Cool and add some to the zinc oxide mixture (about equal parts). Store unused starch mixture in the refrigerator. Only make up enough for a month.

Alcohol and zinc oxide. This is the most powerful deodorant. Apply alcohol first, then the zinc oxide, then dab on cornstarch.

Remember that you need to sweat! Sweating excretes toxic substances, especially from the upper body. Don't use deodorant on weekends. Go to the sink and wipe clean the armpits like our grandparents did. Often, just plain cornstarch is enough! These homemade deodorants are not as powerful as the commercial varieties—this is to your advantage.

Brushing Teeth

Buy a new toothbrush. Your old one is soaked with toxins from your old toothpaste. Use only water or chemically pure baking soda if you have any metal fillings. Put a pinch in a glass, add water to dissolve it. Use food-grade hydrogen peroxide (see *Sources)* if you have only plastic fillings. Dilute it from 35% to 17½% by adding water (equal parts). Store hydrogen peroxide only in polyethylene or the original plastic bottle. Use 4 or 5 drops on your toothbrush. It should fizz nicely as oxygen is produced in your mouth. Your teeth will whiten noticeably in 6 months. Before brushing teeth, floss with 4 or 2 pound monofilament fish line. Double it and twist for extra strength. Rinse before use. Floss and brush only once a day. If this leaves you uncomfortable, brush the extra times with plain water and a second “water-only” toothbrush. Make sure that nothing solid, like powder, is on your toothbrush; it will scour the enamel and give you sensitive teeth, especially as you get older and the enamel softens. Salt is corrosive—don't use it for brushing metal teeth. Plain water is just as good.

For Dentures

Use salt water. It kills all germs and is inexpensive. Salt water plus grain alcohol or food-grade hydrogen peroxide makes a good denture-soak.

Mouthwash

A few drops of food grade hydrogen peroxide added to a little water in a glass should be enough to make your mouth foam and cleanse. Don't use hydrogen peroxide, though, if you have metal fillings, because they react. Don't use regular drug store variety hydrogen peroxide because it contains toxic additives. Health food store varieties contain solvents from the bottling process. See *Sources*. Never purchase hydrogen peroxide in a bottle with a metal cap.

For persons with metal tooth fillings, use chemically pure baking soda or just plain hot water. A healthy mouth has no odor! You shouldn't need a mouthwash! If you have breath odor, search for a hidden tooth infection or cavitation.

Contact Lens Solution

A scant cup of cold tap water brought to a boil in glass saucepan. After adding ¼ tsp. aluminum free salt and boiling again, pour into a sterile canning jar. Refrigerate. Freeze some of it.

Lip Soother

For dry, burning lips. Heat 1 level tsp. sodium alginate plus 1 cup water until dissolved. After cooling, pour it into a small bottle to carry in your purse or pocket (refrigerate the remainder). Dab it on whenever needed. If the consistency isn't right for you, add water or boil it down further. You can make a better lip soother by adding some lysine from a crushed tablet, vitamin C powder, and a vitamin E capsule to the alginate mix. If you have a persistent problem with chapped lips, try going off citrus juice.

Foot Powder

Use a mixture of cornstarch and zinc oxide poured into a salt shaker with a lid. Add long rice grains to fight humidity. You may also try arrow root or potato starch. If you don’t have zinc oxide use plain cornstarch.

Skin Healer Moisturizer Lotion

1 tsp. sodium alginate
1 cup water

Make the base first by heating these together in a covered, non-metal pan until completely dissolved. Use low heat—it will take over an hour. Use a wooden spoon handle to stir. Set aside. Then make the following mixture:

¼ tsp. Vitamin C (ascorbic acid) (You may crush tablets)
¼ tsp. lysine (crush tablets)
2 tbs. pure vegetable glycerin
2 vitamin E capsules (400 units or more, each)
1 tsp. apricot kernel oil (olive oil will do)
1 tbs. lemon juice from a lemon or ¼ tsp citric acid (this is optional)
1 cup water

Heat the water to steaming in a non-metal pan. Add vitamin C and lysine first and then everything else. Pour into a pint jar and shake to mix. Then add the sodium alginate base to the desired thickness (about equal amounts) and shake. Pour some into a small bottle to use as lip soother. Pour some into a larger bottle to dispense on skin. Store remainder in refrigerator. (See *Sources* for sodium alginate, vegetable glycerin and apricot kernel oil. Sodium alginate is also available in capsule form at some health food stores.)

Other Skin Healers

Vitamin C powder (ascorbic acid, not the same as citric acid). Put a large pinch into the palm of your hand. With your other hand pick up a few drops of water from the faucet. Rub hands together until all the powder is dissolved and dispensed. It may sting briefly. Do this at bedtime, especially for cracked, chapped hands. Include lips if they need it.

Vitamin E oil. Vitamin E oil from Now Foods was not polluted at the time of this writing, but for the future it would be safer to rely on capsules. Snip open a capsule and rub into skin.

50% Glycerin. Dilute 100% vegetable glycerin with an equal amount of water. This is useful as an after shave lotion.

Vitamin C liquid. Mix ¼ tsp. vitamin C powder in one pint water (crushed tablets will do). This is useful as an after shave lotion and general skin treatment.

Apricot Kernel Oil. This is a very light oil, useful as an after shave lotion and general skin treatment.

Cornstarch (see *Sources*). Use on rashes, fungus, moist or irritated areas and to prevent chafe.

Combining several of these makes them more effective.

Dry skin has several causes: too much water contact, too much soap contact (switch to borax), low body temperature, not enough fat in the diet, or parasites.

Massage Oil

Use olive oil. It comes in very light to heavy textures. Pick the right one for your purpose. Alginate mixtures can be used instead of, or added to, oil. Starch solutions are good, too.

Sunscreen Lotion

Purchase PABA (see *Sources*) in 500 mg tablet form. Dissolve 1 tablet in grain alcohol or vodka. Grind the tablet first by putting it in a plastic bag and rolling over it with a glass jar. It will not completely dissolve even if you use a tablespoon of the alcohol. Pour the whole mixture into a 4 ounce bottle of homemade skin softener. Be careful not to get the lotion into your eyes when applying it. A better solution is to wear a hat or stay out of the sun. Remember to *take* PABA as a supplement, too (500 mg, one a day).

Nose Salve

(When the inside of the nose is dry, cracked and bleeding.)

Pour ½ tsp. pure vegetable glycerin into a bottle cap. Add ½ tsp. of water.

Applicator: use a plastic coffee stirrer or straw; cut a slit in the end to catch some cotton wool salvaged from a vitamin bottle and twist (cotton swabs, cotton balls and wooden toothpicks are sterilized with mercury which in turn is polluted with thallium). Dip it into the glycerin mixture and apply inside the nose with a rotating motion. Do each nostril with a new applicator.

Quick Corn Starch Skin Softener

4 tsp. corn starch (see *Sources*)
1 cup water

Boil starch and water until clear, about one minute.

Cornstarch Skin Softener

1 tsp. lysine powder or 8 tablets, 500 mg each
1 tsp. Vitamin C powder (ascorbic acid); or 8 tablets, 500 mg each
3 tsp. cornstarch (see *Sources*)
Vitamin E, 1 capsule 400 mg
¼ tsp. apricot kernel oil (optional)
1 cup water

Boil starch and water until clear, about one minute. Add other ingredients and stir until dissolved. Cool. Pour into dispenser bottle. Keep refrigerated when not in use. Apply after washing dishes and after showering.

After Shaves

Vitamin C. ¼ tsp. vitamin C powder, dissolved in 1 pint water.

Apricot kernel oil.

Vegetable glycerin. Equal parts glycerin and water or to suit your need.

Personal Lubricants

Heat these together: 1 level tsp. sodium alginate and 1 cup water in a covered non-metal pan until completely dissolved. Use very low heat and stir with a wooden spoon handle. It takes a fairly long time to get it perfectly smooth. After cooling, pour into a small dispenser bottle. Keep the remainder refrigerated.

Or, mix and heat 4 tsp. cornstarch and 1 cup water until completely dissolved in a covered saucepan. Use non-metal dishes and a non-metal stirring spoon. Cool. Pour some into dispenser bottle. Refrigerate remainder. This is many person's favorite recipe.

Baby Wipes

Cut paper towels in quarters and stack in a closable plastic box. Run tap water over them, drain the excess. Add 1 tsp. grain alcohol and/or borax liquid on top. Close. Put a dab of the Quick Cornstarch Softener recipe on top of each wipe as you use it.

People Wipes

¼ tsp. powdered lysine (you may crush tablets)
¼ tsp. Vitamin C powder (you may crush tablets)
¼ cup vegetable glycerin
1 cup water

Prepare wipes by cutting paper towels in quarters. Use white, unfragranced towels that are strong enough to hold up for this use. Fold each piece in quarters again and stack in a plastic zippered baggy. Pour the fluid mixture over the stack and zip. Store a bag full in the freezer to take on car trips. If you want to keep them a month or more, add 1 tbs. grain alcohol or vodka to the recipe.

For bathroom use, dampen a roll of paper towels under the cold tap first. Then pour about ¼ cup of the mixture over the towel roll around the middle. Store in plastic shopping bag or stand in plastic waste basket.

Recipes For Natural Cosmetics

Eye liner and Eyebrow Pencil

Get a pure charcoal pencil (black only) at an art supply store. Try several on yourself (bring a small mirror) in the store to see what hardness suits you. You may need to wet it with water or a vitamin E perle first. Don't put any chemicals on your *eyelids*, since this penetrates into your eye. To check this out for yourself, close your eye tightly and then dab lemon juice on your eyelid. It will soon burn! Everything that is put on skin penetrates. Otherwise the nicotine patch and estrogen patch wouldn't work. Not even soap belongs on your eyelids! Charcoal pencils are cheap. Get yourself half a dozen different kinds so you can do different things.

You could also use a capsule of activated charcoal. Empty it into a saucer. Mix glycerin and water, half and half, and add it to the charcoal powder until you get the consistency you like. Use a brush for eyelashes; use a finger for eyebrows.

Lipstick

Beet root powder (see *Sources*)
100% vegetable glycerin

Combine 1 tsp. vegetable glycerin and 1 tsp. beet root powder in a saucer. Stir until perfectly smooth. Then add ½ tsp. of vitamin E oil. Snip open vitamin E capsules or buy vitamin E oil (see *Sources*). Very thick olive oil can be substituted. Apply liberally with your finger or a lipstick brush. Do not purse or rub your lips together after application. To make the lipstick stay on longer, apply 1 layer of lipstick, then dab some corn starch over the lips, then apply another layer of lipstick. Store in a small glass or plastic container in the refrigerator, tightly covered in a plastic bag.

Face Powder

Use cornstarch from the original box. You may also try arrow root starch or potato starch. Use your fingers or a tissue to apply because applicators can carry

bacteria.

Blush (face powder in a cake form)

Add 50% glycerin to cornstarch in a saucer to make a paste. Slowly add beet root powder to the desired color. Use part of a charcoal capsule to darken it, if desired. A drop of food grade alcohol will also darken it. To make 50% glycerin, add equal parts of glycerin and water. Try to make the consistency the same as your brand name product, and you can even put it back in your brand name container.

Recipes For Household Products

Floor Cleaner

Use washing soda from the grocery store. You may add borax and boric acid (to deter insects except ants). Use white distilled vinegar in your rinse water for a natural shine and ant repellent. Do not add bleach to this. For the bathroom floor use plain bleach water—follow the label. Never use chlorine bleach if anybody in the home is ill or suffers from depression. Use grain alcohol (1 pint to 3 quarts water) for germ killing action instead of chlorine.

Furniture Duster and Window Cleaner

Mix equal parts white distilled vinegar and water. Put it in a spray bottle.

Furniture Polish

A few drops of olive oil on a dampened cloth. Use filtered water to dampen.

Insect Killer

Boric acid powder (not borax). Throw liberal amounts behind stove, refrigerator, under carpets and in carpets. Since boric acid is white, you must be careful not to mistake it for sugar accidentally. Keep it far away from food and out of children's reach. Buy it at a farm supply or garden store (or see *Sources*). It will not kill ants.

Ant Repellent

Spray 50% white distilled vinegar on counter tops, window sills and shelves and wipe, leaving residue. Start early in spring before they arrive, because it takes a few weeks to rid yourself of them once they are established. If you want immediate action, get some lemons, cut the yellow outer peel off and cover with grain alcohol in a tightly closed jar. Let stand at least one hour. Use 1 part of this concentrate with 9 parts water in a spray bottle. Mix only as much as you will use because the diluted form loses potency. Spray walls, floors, carpets wherever you see them. The lemon solution even leaves a shine on your counters. Use both vinegar and lemon approaches to rid yourself of ants.

To treat the **whole house**, pour vinegar all around your foundation, close to the wall, using one gallon for every five feet. Expect to damage any foliage it touches. Reapply every six months.

Flower and Foliage Spray

Food-grade hydrogen peroxide. See instructions on bottle.

Moth Balls

I found this recipe in an old recipe book. Mix the following and scatter in trunks and bags containing furs and woolens: ½ lb. each rosemary and mint, ¼ lb. each tansy and thyme, 2 tbs. powdered cloves.

Carpet Cleaner

Whether you rent a machine or have a cleaning service, don't use the carpet shampoo they want to sell, even if they "guarantee" that it is all natural and safe. Instead add these to a bucket (about four gallons) of water and use it as the cleaning solution:

Wash water	Rinse water
1/3 cup borax	¼ cup grain alcohol
	2 tsp. boric acid
	¼ cup white distilled vinegar **or**
	4 tsp. citric acid

Borax does the cleaning; alcohol disinfects, boric acid leaves a pesticide residue, and the vinegar or citric acid give luster. If you are just making one pass

on your carpet, use the borax, alcohol, and boric acid. Remember to test everything you use on an unnoticed piece of carpet first.

Health Improvement Recipes

Black Walnut Hull Tincture

This new recipe is four times as strong as the previous one, so it is called **Black Walnut Hull Tincture <u>Extra Strength</u>**.

Your largest enamel or ceramic (not stainless steel, not aluminum) cooking pot, preferably at least 10 quarts
Black walnuts, in the hull, each one still at least 50% green, enough to fill the pot to the top
Grain alcohol, about 50% strength, enough to cover the walnuts ½ tsp. vitamin C
Plastic wrap or cellophane
Glass jars or bottles

The black walnut tree produces large green balls in fall. The walnut is inside, but we will use the whole ball, uncracked, since the active ingredient is in the green outer hull.

Rinse the walnuts carefully, put them in the pot, and cover with the alcohol. Sprinkle on half the vitamin C. Seal with plastic wrap and cover; let sit for three days. Pour into glass jars or bottles, discarding walnuts, and divide the remaining vitamin C amongst the jars. If the glass jar has a metal lid, first put plastic wrap over the top before screwing on the lid. Potency is strong for several years if unopened, <u>even if it darkens</u>.

You have just made <u>Extra Strength</u> Black Walnut Hull Tincture. It is stronger than the concentrate made with just a few black walnuts in a quart jar (my earlier recipe), because there are more walnuts per unit liquid. In addition, you will not dilute it before use (although when you take it, it will usually be in water).

When preparing the walnuts, rinse only with cold tap water. You may need to use a brush on areas with dirt. If you are not going to use all of them in this batch, you may freeze them in a zippered plastic bag. Simply refrigerating them does not keep them from turning black and useless. The pot of soaking walnuts should not be refrigerated. Nor does the final tincture need any refrigeration.

Exposure to air does cause the tincture to darken and lose potency. To reduce air exposure, fill the pot as much as possible, without touching the plastic wrap, while still keeping a snug fitting lid. Even more importantly, the glass jars or

bottles you use to store your tincture should have as little air space as possible, without touching the plastic wrap on top. A large jar should be divided into smaller ones when you are ready to use it. The idea is not to have partial jars, with a lot of air space, sitting for longer than a month or so.

There are several ways to make a 50% grain alcohol solution. Some states have Everclear,™ 95% alcohol. Mix this half and half with water. Other states have Everclear that is 76.5% alcohol. Mix this three parts Everclear to one part water. Yet another method is to buy vodka that is 100 proof. This is already 50% alcohol.

Remember, never use any kind of purchased water to make tincture.

Black Walnut Hull Tincture (Regular Strength)

This is the potency I used originally. It is included here in case you prefer it or wish to treat a pet. The Extra Strength recipe is four times as potent as the original recipe, so it must be diluted in quarters. (Similarly, if you have a lot of the Regular Strength left and want to use it in place of Extra Strength, simply take four times as much.)

Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength
Grain Alcohol, about 10%

Mix one part extra strength tincture with three parts of the 10% alcohol. Store in glass containers same as described above.

There are several ways to make a 10% grain alcohol solution. Some states have Everclear™, 95% alcohol. Mix this one part Everclear™ to nine parts water. Other states have Everclear™ that is 76.5% alcohol. Mix this 1 part Everclear™ to 7 parts water. Yet another method is to buy vodka that is 100 proof (50% alcohol) and mix one part vodka with four parts water.

Black Walnut Hull Extract (Water Based)

Because you do not know how commercially available extracts were made, and may not be able to test for solvent pollution, it is wisest to make it yourself!

This recipe is intended for alcoholic persons: cover the green balls in the 10 quart (non-metal) pot with cold tap water. Heat to boiling, covered. Turn off heat. When cool, add vitamin C, cover with plastic wrap, and the lid. Let stand for 1 day. It will be darker than the tincture. Do not dilute. Pour into freezable containers. Refrigerate what you will use in two days and freeze the rest. Add

vitamin C after thawing or during refrigeration (¼ tsp. per quart).

For use: in programs calling for Extra Strength Black Walnut Hull Tincture use four times as much of this water based recipe (8 tsp. instead of 2 tsp. Extra Strength).

Important Note: do not use bottled or purchased water to make this tincture or you could pollute it with benzene!

Quassia recipe

Add 1/8 cup Quassia chips to 3 cups water. Simmer 20-30 minutes. Pour off 1/8 cup now and drink it fresh. Refrigerate remainder. Drink 1/8 cup 4 times/day, until a total of ½ cup of chips is consumed. Flavor with spices.

Emmenagogue (Menstrual Period Inducer)

Here are four herbs that can each bring on your period. They can be started anytime but the most effective time is before your next calculated period time (count days as if you never missed a period).

1 oz sassafras bark
1 oz rue (cut)
1 oz marjoram herb
1 oz blue cohosh root
4½ cups boiling water

Add the herbs to the boiling water and turn down to simmer, covered, for 20 minutes. Do not boil. Strain and refrigerate in sterile glass jar. Pour one cup for yourself in the morning. Let warm to room temperature, and sip between meals, making it last until supper.

Bowel Program

Bacteria are always at the root of bowel problems, such as pain, bloating and gassiness. They can not be killed by zapping, because the high frequency current does not penetrate the bowel contents.

Although most bowel bacteria are beneficial, the ones that are not, like *Salmonellas* and *Shigellas*, are extremely detrimental because they have the ability to invade the rest of your body and colonize a trauma site or weakened organ. These same bacteria colonize a cancer tumor and delay healing after the malignancy is stopped.

Another reason bowel bacteria are so hard to eradicate is that we are constantly reinfecting ourselves by keeping a reservoir on our hands and under our fingernails.

So the first thing to do is **improve sanitation**. For a serious problem, use 50% grain alcohol (100 proof vodka) in a spray bottle at the bathroom sink. Sterilize your hands after bathroom use and before meals.

Secondly use **turmeric** (2 capsules 3 times a day, this is the common spice) which I find helps against *Shigella*, as well as *E. coli*. Expect orange colored stool.

Third use **fennel** (1 capsule 3 times a day).

Fourth use **digestive enzyme tablets** with meals as directed on the bottle. (But only as long as necessary, because these frequently harbor molds.)

Fifth use a single 2 tsp. dose of **Black Walnut Hull Tincture Extra Strength**. Add it to a ½ glass of water and sip over a 15-minute period. Stay seated until any side effect from the alcohol wears off.

Sixth take **Cascara sagrada** capsules if constipated (start with one capsule a day, use up to maximum on label). Remember to drink a cup of hot water upon rising in the morning. This will begin to regulate your elimination.

It can take all six to get rid of a bad *Shigella* problem in a week. Afterward, you must continue to eat only sterile dairy products. Note that the *Kidney Cleanse* is often effective with bowel problems. Try it also.

You will know you succeeded when your tummy is flat, there is not a single gurgle, and your mood improves!

Constipation Tea

Constipation is often caused by *E. coli* and *Salmonella* from dairy foods, or from killing "good" bowel bacteria with antibiotics (killing a few by zapping actually restores good flora). Eat foods that restore the body's good bowel flora: vegetables, sterilized milk (the milk sugar is essential), lots of water.

There are a lot of remedies for constipation, but many people enjoy this tea:

1 tbs senna tea leaves
½ tsp. mint leaves

Boil for one minute in a quart of water; add a dash of vitamin C and brown sugar to taste. Sip through the day to avoid “belly-ache”. It can take years for the body's flora to “right themselves” after an antibiotic session, be patient.

Weight Reduction

Here are two ancient herbal recipes for obesity. I have not personally determined their effectiveness.

Fucus

2 oz *Fucus vesiculosus*, cut (see *Sources*)
3 cups cold tap water

Boil for 15 minutes, covered. Cool. Dose: ¼ cup four times a day on an empty stomach. After one week increase dose to ½ cup. You may add any flavoring desired.

Watch the pot carefully as it comes to a boil. If it boils over, you will have a month of stove-cleaning to do. The odor of *Fucus* boiling is wretched. So is the taste. Maybe garlic (fresh) would improve it.

Fennel

1 oz fennel seed (crushed or powdered is fine)
3 cups cold tap water

Boil water, pour over herb. Steep 30 minutes. Strain. Add 4 oz honey (optional). Drink one cup each day.

You could take them both together, along with the *Bowel Program*, to be more successful, but the best single weight reducer is the *Liver Cleanse*.

Kidney Cleanse

½ cup dried Hydrangea root
½ cup Gravel root
½ cup Marshmallow root
4 bunches of fresh parsley
Goldenrod tincture (leave this out of the recipe if you are allergic to it)
Ginger capsules
Uva Ursi capsules
Vegetable glycerin
Black Cherry Concentrate, 8 oz
Vitamin B6, 250 mg
Magnesium oxide tablets, 300 mg

Measure ¼ cup of each root and set them to soak, together in 10 cups of cold tap water, using a non-metal container and a non-metal lid (a dinner plate will do). After four hours (or overnight) add 8 oz. black cherry concentrate, heat to boiling and simmer for 20 minutes. Drink ¼ cup as soon as it is cool enough. Pour the rest through a bamboo strainer into a sterile pint jar (glass) and several

freezable containers. Refrigerate the glass jar.

Boil the fresh parsley, after rinsing, in 1 quart of water for 3 minutes. Drink ¼ cup when cool enough. Refrigerate a pint and freeze 1 pint. Throw away the parsley.

Dose: each morning, pour together ¾ cup of the root mixture and ½ cup parsley water, filling a large mug. Add 20 drops of goldenrod tincture and 1 tbs. of glycerin. Drink this mixture in divided doses throughout the day. Keep cold. Do not drink it all at once or you will get a stomach ache and feel pressure in your bladder. If your stomach is very sensitive, start on half this dose.

Save the roots after the first boiling, storing them in the freezer. After 13 days when your supply runs low, boil the same roots a second time, but add only 6 cups water and simmer only 10 minutes. This will last another 8 days, for a total of three weeks. You may cook the roots a third time if you wish, but the recipe gets less potent. If your problem is severe, only cook them twice.

After three weeks, repeat with fresh herbs. You need to do the *Kidney Cleanse* for six weeks to get good results, longer for severe problems.

Also take:

- Ginger capsules: one with each meal (3/day).
- Uva Ursi capsules: one with breakfast and two with supper.
- Vitamin B6 (250 mg): one a day.
- Magnesium oxide (300 mg): one a day.

Take these supplements just before your meal to avoid burping.

Some notes on this recipe: this herbal tea, as well as the parsley, can easily spoil. Heat it to boiling every fourth day if it is being stored in the refrigerator; this resterilizes it. If you sterilize it in the morning you may take it to work without refrigerating it (use a glass container).

When you order your herbs, be careful! Herb companies are not the same! These roots should have a strong fragrance. If the ones you buy are barely fragrant, they have lost their active ingredients; switch to a different supplier. Fresh roots can be used. Do not use powder.

- Hydrangea (*Hydrangea arborescens*) is a common flowering bush.
- Gravel root (*Eupatorium purpureum*) is a wild flower.
- Marshmallow root (*Althea officinallis*) is mucilaginous and kills pain.
- Fresh parsley can be bought at a grocery store. Parsley flakes and dried parsley herb do not work.
- Goldenrod herb works as well as the tincture but you may get an allergic reaction from smelling the herb. If you know you are allergic to this, leave this one out of your recipe.
- Ginger from the grocery store works fine; you may put it into capsules for yourself (size 0, 1 or 00).

There are probably dozens of herbs that can dissolve kidney crystals and stones. If you can only find several of those in the recipe, make the recipe anyway; it will just take longer to get results. Remember that vitamin B6 and magnesium, taken daily, can prevent oxalate stones from forming. But only if you stop drinking tea. Tea has 15.6 mg oxalic acid per cup[37]. A tall glass of iced tea could give you over 20 mg oxalic acid. Switch to herb teas. Cocoa and chocolate, also, have too much oxalic acid to be used as beverages.

Remember, too, that phosphate crystals are made when you eat too much phosphate. Phosphate levels are high in meats, breads, cereals, pastas, and carbonated drinks. Eat less of these, and increase your milk (2%), fruits and vegetables. Drink at least 2 pints of water a day.

Cleanse your kidneys at least twice a year.

You can dissolve all your kidney stones in 3 weeks, but make new ones in 3 days if you are drinking tea and cocoa and phosphated beverages. None of the beverage recipes in this chapter are conducive to stone formation.

Liver Herbs

Don’t confuse these liver herbs with the next recipe for the *Liver Cleanse*. This recipe contains herbs traditionally used to help the liver function, while the

Liver Cleanse gets gallstones out.

6 parts comfrey root, *Symphytum officinale* (also called nipbone root)
6 parts tanner's oak bark, *Quercus alba* (white oak bark)
3 parts gravel root, *Eupatorium purpureum* (queen of the meadow)
3 parts Jacob's staff, *Verbascum thapsus* (mullein herb)
2 parts licorice root, *Glycyrrhiza glabra*
2 parts wild yam root, *Dioscorea villosa*
2 parts milk thistle herb, *Silybum marianum*
3 parts walnut bark, *Juglans nigra*, (black walnut bark)
3 parts marshmallow root, *Althea officinalis* (white mallow)
1 part lobelia plant, *Lobelia inflata* (bladder pod)
1 part skullcap, *Scutellaria lateriflora* (helmet flower)

Mix all the herbs. Add ½ cup of the mixture to 2 quarts of water. Bring to a boil. Put lid on. Let sit for six hours. Strain and drink 1½ cups per day. Put the strained herbs in the freezer and use them one more time.

Liver Cleanse

Cleansing the liver of gallstones dramatically improves digestion, which is the basis of your whole health. You can expect your allergies to disappear, too, more with each cleanse you do! Incredibly, it also eliminates shoulder, upper arm, and upper back pain. You have more energy and increased sense of well-being.

Cleaning the liver bile ducts is the most powerful procedure that you can do to improve your body's health.

But it <u>should not</u> be done before the *Parasite Program*, and for <u>best results</u> should follow the *Kidney Cleanse* and any dental work you need.

It is the job of the liver to make bile, 1 to 1½ quarts in a day! The liver is full of tubes (*biliary tubing*) that deliver the bile to one large tube (the *common bile duct*). The gallbladder is attached to the common bile duct and acts as a storage reservoir. Eating fat or protein triggers the gallbladder to squeeze itself empty after about twenty minutes, and the stored bile finishes its trip down the common bile duct to the intestine.

<u>For many persons, including children, the biliary tubing is choked with gallstones</u>. Some develop allergies or hives but some have no symptoms. When the gallbladder is scanned or X-rayed nothing is seen. Typically, they are not in the gallbladder. Not only that, most are too small and not calcified, a prerequisite for visibility on X-ray. There are over half a dozen varieties of gallstones, most of which have cholesterol crystals in them. They can be black, red, white, green or tan colored. The green ones get their color from being coated with bile. Notice in the picture how many have imbedded unidentified objects. Are they fluke remains? Notice how many are shaped like corks with longitudinal grooves

below the tops. We can visualize the blocked bile ducts from such shapes. Other stones are composites—made of many smaller ones—showing that they regrouped in the bile ducts some time after the last cleanse.

At the very center of each stone is found a clump of bacteria, according to scientists, suggesting a dead bit of parasite might have started the stone forming.

As the stones grow and become more numerous the back pressure on the liver causes it to make less bile. Imagine the situation if your garden hose had marbles in it. Much less water would flow, which in turn would decrease the ability of the hose to squirt out the marbles. With gallstones, much less cholesterol leaves the body, and cholesterol levels may rise.

Fig. 88 These are gallstones.

Gallstones, being porous, can pick up all the bacteria, cysts, viruses and parasites that are passing through the liver. In this way “nests” of infection are formed, forever supplying the body with fresh bacteria. No stomach infection such as ulcers or intestinal bloating can be cured permanently without removing these gallstones from the liver.

Cleanse your liver twice a year.

Preparation.

- You can't clean a liver with living parasites in it. You won't get many stones, and you will feel quite sick. Zap daily the week before, or get through the first three weeks of the parasite-killing program before attempting a *Liver Cleanse*. If you are on the *Maintenance Parasite*

Program, you are always ready to do the cleanse.

- Completing the *Kidney Cleanse* before cleansing the liver is also highly recommended. You want your kidneys, bladder and urinary tract in top working condition so they can efficiently remove any undesirable substances incidentally absorbed from the intestine as the bile is being excreted.

- Do any dental work first, if possible. Your mouth should be metal free and bacteria free (cavitations are cleaned). A toxic mouth can put a heavy load on the liver, burdening it immediately after cleansing. Eliminate that problem first for best results.

Ingredients

Epsom salts	4 tablespoons
Olive oil	half cup (light olive oil is easier to get down)
Fresh pink grapefruit	1 large or 2 small, enough to squeeze 2/3 to 3/4 cup juice
Ornithine	4 to 8, to be sure you can sleep. Don't skip this or you may have the worst night of your life!
Large plastic straw	To help drink potion.
Pint jar with lid	

Choose a day like Saturday for the cleanse, since you will be able to rest the next day.

Take no medicines, vitamins or pills that you can do without; they could prevent success. Stop the *Parasite Program* and kidney herbs, too, the day before.

Eat a no-fat breakfast and lunch such as cooked cereal with fruit, fruit juice, bread and preserves or honey (no butter or milk), baked potato or other vegetables with salt only. This allows the bile to build up and develop pressure in the liver. Higher pressure pushes out more stones.

2:00 PM. Do not eat or drink after 2 o'clock. If you break this rule you could feel quite ill later.

Get your Epsom salts ready. Mix 4 tbs. in 3 cups water and pour this into a jar. This makes four servings, ¾ cup each. Set the jar in the refrigerator to get ice cold (this is for convenience and taste only).

6:00 PM. Drink one serving (¾ cup) of the ice cold Epsom salts. If you did not prepare this ahead of time, mix 1 tbs. in ¾ cup water now. You may add 1/8 tsp. vitamin C powder to improve the taste. You may also drink a few mouthfuls of water afterwards or rinse your mouth.

Get the olive oil and grapefruit out to warm up.

8:00 PM. Repeat by drinking another ¾ cup of Epsom salts.

You haven't eaten since two o'clock, but you won't feel hungry. Get your bedtime chores done. The timing is critical for success; don't be more than 10 minutes early or late.

9:45 PM. Pour ½ cup (measured) olive oil into the pint jar. Squeeze the grapefruit by hand into the measuring cup. Remove pulp with fork. You should have at least ½ cup, more (up to ¾ cup) is best. You may top it up with lemonade. Add this to the olive oil. Close the jar tightly with the lid and shake hard until watery (only fresh grapefruit juice does this).

Now visit the bathroom one or more times, even if it makes you late for your ten o'clock drink. Don't be more than 15 minutes late.

10:00 PM. Drink the potion you have mixed. Take 4 ornithine capsules with the first sips to make sure you will sleep through the night. Take 8 if you already suffer from insomnia. Drinking through a large plastic straw helps it go down easier. You may use ketchup, cinnamon, or brown sugar to chase it down between sips. Take it to your bedside if you want, but drink it standing up. Get it down within 5 minutes (fifteen minutes for very elderly or weak persons).

Lie down immediately. You might fail to get stones out if you don't. The sooner you lie down the more stones you will get out. Be ready for bed ahead of time. Don't clean up the kitchen. As soon as the drink is down walk to your bed and lie down flat on your back with your head up high on the pillow. Try to think about what is happening in the liver. Try to keep perfectly still for at least 20 minutes. You may feel a train of stones traveling along the bile ducts like marbles. There is no pain because the bile duct valves are open (thank you Epsom salts!). **Go to sleep**, you may fail to get stones out if you don't.

Next morning. Upon awakening take your third dose of Epsom salts. If you have indigestion or nausea wait until it is gone before drinking the Epsom salts. You may go back to bed. Don't take this potion before 6:00 am.

2 Hours Later. Take your fourth (the last) dose of Epsom salts. Drink ¾ cup of the mixture. You may go back to bed.

After 2 More Hours you may eat. Start with fruit juice. Half an hour later eat fruit. One hour later you may eat regular food but keep it light. By supper you should feel recovered.

How well did you do? Expect diarrhea in the morning. Use a flashlight to look for gallstones in the toilet with the bowel movement. Look for the green kind since this is proof that they are genuine gallstones, not food residue. Only bile from the liver is pea green. The bowel movement sinks but gallstones float because of the cholesterol inside. Count them all roughly, whether tan or green. You will need to total 2000 stones before the liver is clean enough to rid you of allergies or bursitis or upper back pains permanently. The first cleanse may rid you of them for a few days, but as the stones from the rear travel forward, they give you the same symptoms again. You may repeat cleanses at two week intervals. Never cleanse when you are ill.

Sometimes the bile ducts are full of cholesterol crystals that did not form into round stones. They appear as a “chaff” floating on top of the toilet bowl water. It may be tan colored, harboring millions of tiny white crystals. Cleansing this chaff is just as important as purging stones.

How safe is the *Liver Cleanse*? It is very safe. My opinion is based on over 500 cases, including many persons in their seventies and eighties. None went to the hospital; none even reported pain. However it can make you feel quite ill for one or two days afterwards, although in every one of these cases the *Maintenance Parasite Program* had been neglected. This is why the instructions direct you to complete the parasite and kidney rinse programs first.

CONGRATULATIONS

You have taken out your gallstones without surgery! I like to think I have perfected this recipe, but I certainly can not take credit for its origin. It was invented hundreds, if not thousands, of years ago, THANK YOU, HERBALISTS!

This procedure contradicts many modern medical viewpoints. Gallstones are thought to be formed in the gallbladder, not the liver. They are thought to be few, not thousands. They are not linked to pains other than gallbladder attacks. It is easy to understand why this is thought: by the time you have acute pain attacks, some stones are in the gallbladder, are big enough and sufficiently calcified to see on X-ray, and have caused inflammation there. When the gallbladder is removed the acute attacks are gone, but the bursitis and other pains and digestive problems remain.

The truth is self-evident. People who have had their gallbladder surgically removed still get plenty of green, bile-coated stones, and anyone who cares to dissect their stones can see that the concentric circles and crystals of cholesterol match textbook pictures of "gallstones" exactly.

Lugol's Iodine Solution

It is too dangerous to buy a commercially prepared solution. It is certain to be polluted with propyl alcohol or wood alcohol. Make it yourself or ask your pharmacist to make it up for you. The recipe to make 1 liter (quart) is:

44 gm (1½ ounces) iodine, granular
88 gm (3 ounces) potassium iodide, granular

Dissolve the potassium iodide in about a pint of the water. Then add the iodine crystals and fill to the liter mark with water. It takes about 1 day to dissolve completely. Shake it from time to time. Keep out of sight and reach of children. Do not use if allergic to iodine. Be careful to avoid bottled water for preparation.

Vitamin D Drops

1 gram cholecalciferol (see Sources)
10 cups olive oil

Mix in a non-metal container. It may take a day of standing to dissolve fully. Refrigerate. Ten drops contain 40,000 iu. Use within a year.

Pathogen Frequencies

Living creatures emit a range of frequencies, also called *bandwidth*. As they age, the bandwidth shrinks. When they die, sometimes all that is left is a single frequency.

Most of the organisms listed below are dead on commercially available and prepared slides (see *Sources* for biological supply companies). However they still exhibit a 5 KHz bandwidth, probably due to testing with a frequency generator that was only accurate to 100 Hz, and also due to using more voltage than necessary (like when a powerful radio station comes in at its own frequencies and ones nearby, too). Some testing was done with a more accurate frequency generator at a lower power level so some bandwidths are reported much more narrowly.

If the same person retests the same specimens with the same equipment within a few days, the results will be absolutely identical (within 1 Hz) 90% of the time. Why a few of the results will not be identical is not known. However different people, and even the same person at different times of the year, can notice that the perceived frequencies shift by as much as 3 KHz (still less than 1% change).

Some specimens have more than one range listed; this may be characteristic of the organism or may be due to having an undocumented organism on the same microscope slide.

Blank locations represent organisms for whom there are prepared slides available, but whose bandwidth has not been determined.

Bandwidth Of Organism Families

In general, the smaller the organism the lower the frequency and narrower the bandwidth. This chart shows the major families studied and where they fall in the spectrum.

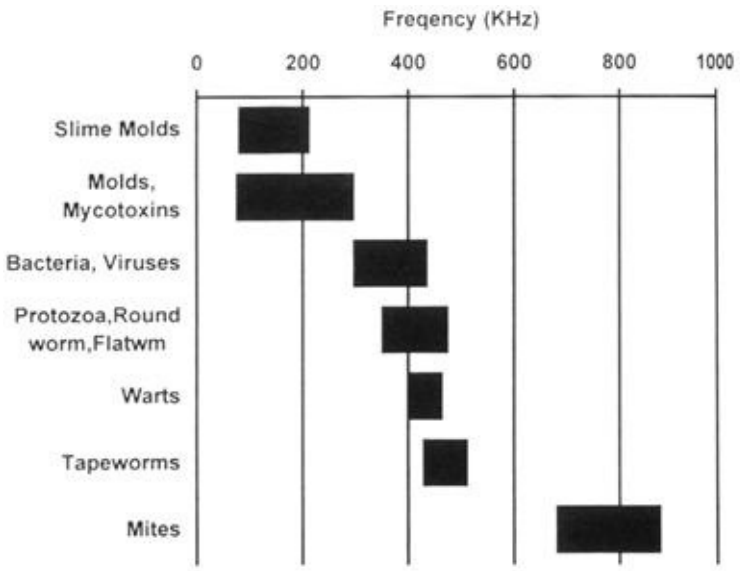


Fig. 89 Chart of bandwidths for organism families.

Mold, Mold Toxin Frequencies

Other molds and mold toxins	**KHz**
Aflatoxin	177,188
Cytochalasin B	77,91
Ergot	295
Griseofulvin	288
Sorghum syrup	277
Sterigmatocystin	88,96,133,126
Zearalenone	100

Slime Molds	**KHz**
Argyria	81
Lycogala	126
Stemonitis	211

Bacteria and Viruses

Including locations where I commonly found them.

	Low Freq (KHz)	High Freq (KHz)	Use freq gen for 3 min @
Acetobacter aceti			
Adenovirus	393	393	393
Adenovirus (2nd range)	371.45	386.90	
Agrobacterium tumefaciens			
Alcaligenes faecalis			
Alpha streptococcus	369.75	385.4	380,375
Azobacter chroococcum			
Bacillus anthracis causes anthrax in cattle (tooth)	393.5	398.05	395,364,368
Bacillus anthracis (2nd range)	363.2	365.3	
Bacillus anthracis (3rd range)	359.4	370.5	
Bacillus anthracis spores	391.45	386.95	388
Bacillus cereus	373.65	375.85	374.5
Bacillus megaterium			
Bacillus sterothermophilus			
Bacillus subtilis spores			
Bacillus subtilis var. niger	371.85	387.1	385,380,375
Bacteria capsules (capsular strain)	416.05	418.75	417.5
Bacterial capsules	362.4	357.6	360
Bacteroides fragilis found with common roundworm Ascaris	324.3	325.0	325
Bacteroides fragilis (2nd range)	325.7	326.0	
Beta streptococcus (tooth)	380.6	387.4	385
Blepharisma	405.65	407.45	406.5

Bordetella pertussis "\whooping cough" (tooth)	329.85	332.25	331
Borellia burgdorferi Lyme disease	378.95	382.0	380
Branhamella (Neisseria) catarrhalis (has hole at 398)	394.9	396.7	396
Brucella abortus			
Cabbage Black Rot			
Campylobacter fetus smear	365.3	370.6	368
Campylobacter pyloridis	352.0	357.2	355
Candida albicans (pure powder) common yeast	384.2	388.4	386
Caulobacter vibrioides			
Central spores (bacillus smear)	372.45	378.65	376
Chlamydia trachomatis	379.7	383.95	381
Clostridium acetobutylicum	382.8	391.15	389,384
Clostridium botulinum (tooth) causes food poisoning	361.0	364.55	362
Clostridium perfringens			
Clostridium perfringens spores	394.2	398.1	396
Clostridium septicum	362.05	365.6	364
Clostridium sporogenes			
Clostridium tetani (tooth) causes tetanus			

Corynebacterium diptheriae (tooth) causes diphtheria	340	344	342
Corynebacterium pseudodiphthericum			
Corynebacterium xerosis	315.65	316.8	316.0
Coxsackie virus B-1 found with Bacteroides fragilis	360.5	366.1	364
Coxsackie virus B-4 found with Bacteroides fragilis	361.45	363.7	362.5
Coxsackie virus B-4 (2nd range)	363.9	364.9	
Crithidia fasciculata			
Cytomegalovirus (CMV) antigen	408.35	410.75	409
Cytophaga rubra	428.1	432.2	430
Diplococcus diphtheriae	357.95	364.0	361
Diplococcus pneumoniae	351.65	368.45	365,360
Eikanella corrodens	379.5	384.3	382
Enterobacter aerogenes intestinal bacterium	374	374	374
Epstein Barre virus (EBV)	372.5	382.85	380,375
Erwinia amylovora	347.2	352.1	350
Erwinia carotovora	368.1	377.0	373
Escherichia coli (E. coli) intestinal bacterium	356	356	356,393
Escherichia coli (E. coli) (2nd range)	392	393	
Gaffkya tetragena causes respiratory infections	344.85	352.5	350
Gardnerella vaginalis ovarian and genital tract infection	338.0	342.55	340
Haemophilus influenzae bacterial meningitis, infects joints	336.41	336.41	336
Hepatitis B antigen	414.55	420.8	418
Herpes simplex 1	291.25	293.05	292,345.5
Herpes simplex 1 (2nd range)	345.35	345.75	
Herpes simplex 2 (fresh smear)	353.9	362.9	360,355
Herpes Zoster "shingles"	416.6	420.2	418
Histomonas meleagridis (liver)	376.55	378.7	377
Histoplasma capsulatum	298.3	304.85	302
HIV	365	365	365

Influenza A and B (flu shot)	313.35	323.9	320,315
Iron Bacterium Sphaerotilus			
Klebsiella pneumoniae causes pneumonia	398.45	404.65	401,419
Klebsiella pneumoniae (2nd range)	416.9	421.9	
Lactobacillus acidophilus (tooth)	346.05	351.65	349
Leptospira interrogans spirochete	397.05	401.1	399
Lumpy Jaw			
Measles antigen	369.5	373.0	371
Micrococcus luteus			
Micrococcus roseus			
Mumps antigen	377.6	384.65	382

Mycobacterium para TB			
Mycobacterium phlei	409.65	410.65	410.0
Mycobacterium smegmatis			
Mycobacterium tuberculosis (infec nodule) causes tuberculosis	430.55	434.2	432
Mycoplasma	322.85	323.9	323.5,346
Mycoplasma (range 2)	342.75	349.3	
Neisseria gonorrhea causes gonorrhea	333.85	336.5	334
Neisseria sicca			
Nocardia asteroides found in Parkinson's Disease	354.95	355.35	355.1,368
Norcardia asteroides (2nd range)	363.7	370	
Propionobacterium acnes	383.75	389.0	387
Proteus mirabilis	320.55	326.0	324,349
Proteus mirabilis (2nd range)	345.95	352.1	
Proteus vulgaris urinary tract pathogen	408.75	416.45	413,336,328
Proteus vulgaris (2nd range)	333.75	339.15	
Proteus vulgaris (3rd range)	327.2	329.5	
Pseudomonas aeruginosa found in open wounds	331.25	334.6	333

Pseudomonas fluorescens			
Respiratory syncytial virus	378.95	383.15	380
Rhizobium leguminosarum			
Salmonella enteriditis intestinal infection	329	329	329
Salmonella paratyphi	365.05	370.1	368,385
Salmonella typhimurium food poisoning, nervousness, apathy	382.3	386.55	355,386,390
Serratia marcescens	349.45	352.1	351
Shigella dysenteriae intestinal problems	390.089	390.089	390.089
Shigella flexneri depression	394	394	394
Shigella sonnei invades tumors	318	318	318
Sphaerotilus natans	388.4	393.45	391
Spirillum itersonil			
Spirillum serpens	378.35	382.8	380
Spirillum sinuosum			
Spirillum volutans			

Spores in bacteria spore stain			
Staphylococcus aureus (culture)	376.27	380.85	
Staphylococcus aureus (slide) source is tooth infection, causes abscesses, heart disease, invades tumors	381	381	378,381
Staphylococcus epidermidis infects skin and mucous membranes			
Streptococcus lactis occurs in milk	382	387	385
Streptococcus mitis lung infection, tooth infection, abscesses, causes stiff knees	313.8	321.1	318
Streptococcus pneumoniae causes pneumonia and inner ear disease	366.85	370.2	368

Streptococcus pyogenes (tooth)	360.5	375.3	373
Streptococcus sp. group G (tooth)	368.15	368.85	368
Sub terminal spores bac. smear	385.15	385.95	
Terminal spores bacillus smear			
Tobacco mosaic virus (tobacco)	427.15	429.55	428
Treponema pallidum causes syphilis	346.85	347.4	347
Troglodytella abrassari	377.75	385.2	383,419
Troglodytella abrassari (2nd range)	416.9	422.2	
Veillonella dispar	401.75	405.2	403
Vibrio (photobacterium) fischeri			

Roundworms, Flatworms, One-celled Animals

	Low Freq (KHz)	High Freq (KHz)	To kill, use freq. gen for 3 min. at these frequencies
Acanthamoeba culbertsoni			
Acanthocephala			
Anaplasma marginale	386.4	388.0	387,422
Anaplasma marginale (2nd range)	415.3	424	
Ancylostoma braziliense (adult)	397.6	403.25	401
Ancylostoma caninum	383.1	402.9	400,393,386
Ancylostoma duodenale male			
Anguillula aceti			
Ascaris larvae in lung common roundworm of cats and dogs	404.9	409.15	408
Ascaris lumbricoides (m and f)			same
Ascaris megalocephala (male)	403.85	409.7	408
Babesia bigemina			

Babesia canis smear			
Balantidium coli cysts	458.8	462.9	460
Balantidium sp. trophozoites (from guinea pig) parasitic ciliate			
Besnoitia (lung sect.) protozoan	352.8	361.4	358
Capillaria hepatica (liver sect.)	424.25	430.65	428
Chilomastix cysts (rat)	388.95	390.7	389,426
Chilomastix cysts (rat) (2nd range)	425.2	427.3	
Chilomastix mesnili (trophozoites)			same
Chilomonas, whole mount	393.75	400	398
Clinostomum metacercaria			
Clonorchis metacercariae			
Clonorchis sinensis	425.7	428.75	427
Clonorchis sinensis eggs			
Cryptocotyle lingua (adult)	409.95	416.0	414

Didinium			
Dientamoeba fragilis	401.35	406.05	404
Dipetalonema perstans (microfilaria human blood)			
Dirofilaria immitis dog heartworm	408.15	411.15	409
Echinoporyphium recurvatum	418.55	423.9	421
Echinostoma revolutum	425.5	429.65	428
Eimeria stiedae			
Eimeria tenella			
Endamoeba gingivalis trophozoite	433.8	441.0	438
Endolimax nana trophozoites and cysts	394.25	397.1	396,432
Endolimax nana trophozoites and cysts (2nd range)	430.5	433.35	
Entamoeba coli cysts			
Entamoeba coli trophozoites	397.0	400.35	398
Entamoeba histolytica trophozoite	381.1	387.8	385
Enterobius vermicularis	420.95	426.3	423
Eurytrema pancreaticum	420.35	422.3	421

Eurytrema pancreaticum stages			
Fasciola hepatica	421.35	427.3	425
Fasciola hepatica cercariae	423.8	430.6	427
Fasciola hepatica eggs	422.0	427.6	425
Fasciola hepatica metacercariae			
Fasciola hepatica miracidia	421.75	424.7	423
Fasciola hepatica rediae	420.6	427.5	425
Fasciolopsis buskii adult	427.7	435.1	434
Fasciolopsis buskii eggs	427.35	435.45	434
Fasciolopsis buskii eggs unincubated			
Fasciolopsis cercariae	429.5	436.25	434
Fasciolopsis miracidia	427.35	435.2	434
Fasciolopsis rediae	427.3	433.0	432
Fischoedrius elongatus	441.75	443.2	442

Gastrothylax elongatus	451.9	457.1	455
Giardia lamblia (trophozoites)	421.4	426.3	424
Giardia lamblia cysts			
Gyrodactylus	378.75	381.8	380
Haemonchus contortus	386.8	395.5	393
Haemoproteus			
Hasstile sig. tricolor (adult)	448.05	455.1	453
Heterakis			
Hypodereum conoideum	424.45	429.55	427
Iodamoeba butschlii trophozoites and cysts	437.85	448.5	445,402
Iodamoeba butschlii trophozoites and cysts (2nd range)	398.15	404.75	
Leishmania braziliensis	400.05	405.1	403
Leishmania donovani	398.0	402.65	400
Leishmania mexicana	400.2	403.8	402
Leishmania tropica	402.1	407.4	405

Leucocytozoon	397.45	402.55	400
Loa loa	360.551	360.551	361
Macracanthorhynchus	438.85	442.8	440
Metagonimus Yokogawai	437.35	442.1	440
Monocystis agilis			
Myxosoma	409.6	416.95	414
Naegleria fowleri	356.9	364.35	362
Naegleria fowleri (brain sec.)			
Necator americanus (infect larvae)			
Notocotylus quinqeserialis			
Onchocerca volvulus (tumor)	436.3	442.1	440
Paragonimus Westermanii adult	437.8	454.2	452,447
Passalurus ambiguus	428.8	444.15	441,437
Pelomyxa carolinensis			
Plasmodium cynomolgi	417.3	424.5	422
Plasmodium falciparum smear	372.3	373.8	373.0
Plasmodium vivax smear	438.15	445.1	442
Platynosomum fastosum adult			
Pneumocystis carnii (lung)	405.75	409.15	407
Prosthogonimus macrorchis(eggs)	396.85	404.75	401

Sarcina lutea			
Sarcocystis	450.55	454.95	452
Schistosoma haematobium	473	473	473
Schistosoma japonicum eggs			
Schistosoma mansoni	353	353	353
Stephanurus dentalus (ova)	457.35	463.1	461
Stigeoclonium	404.25	415.25	412,407
Strongyloides (filariform larva)	398.4	402.0	400
Strongyloides parasitic females			
Toxocara (eggs)			
Toxoplasma (human strain)	395.0	395.0	395
Trichinella spiralis (muscle)	403.85	405.57	404.5
Trichomonas muris			
Trichomonas vaginalis	378.0	383.6	381
Trichuris sp. (male)	388.3	408.9	406
Trypanosoma brucei	423.2	431.4	429
Trypanosoma cruzi (brain tissue)	460.2	465.65	463
Trypanosoma equiperdum	434.6	451.25	448,442,438
Trypanosoma gambiense	393.75	398.7	396
Trypanosoma lewisi (blood smear)	424.5	426.0	425
Trypanosoma rhodesiense	423.5	428.55	426
Urocleidus	442.35	450.0	447

Wart Frequencies

(Most of these are from homemade slides.)

	Low Freq	High Freq	Use freq gen for 3 min @
Wart BS	402	406	404
Wart CC	426	432.35	430
Wart FR	459.3	464.75	462
Wart HA	434.8	444.1	442,437
Wart HRCm	438.9	448.55	446,441
Wart human papilloma plantar	404.7	406.75	405
Wart human papilloma virus	402.85	410.7	407
Wart JB	418.75	422.4	420
Wart L arm	343.65	345.95	344
Wart papilloma cervix smear	404.05	404.6	404.3

Tapeworms

Tapeworms are segmented. The first segment is the head, called the *scolex*. Tapeworms grow by adding a new segment to their body.

Tapeworms can have very large bandwidths (range of frequencies), and it

varies by the length of the specimen! It is as if each new segment has a unique, and slightly lower, frequency.

Do not use a frequency generator to kill tapeworms. If you accidentally kill middle segments instead of working your way up from the bottom, you may conceivably promote dispersion! Use only a zapper.

	Low Freq	High Freq
Cysticercus fasciolaris	436.4	440.05
Diphyllobothrium erinacei (Mansoni) (scolex)	467.25	487.55
Diphyllobothrium erinacei eggs		
Diphyllobothrium latum (scolex)	452.9	472.3
Dipylidium caninum (proglottid composite)	439.55	444.3
Dipylidium caninum (scolex)	451.95	472.15
Echinococcus granulosus	451.6	461.5
Echinococcus granulosus (cysts)	441.15	446.5
Echinococcus granulosus (eggs)		
Echinococcus multilocularis	455.85	458.35
Heterophyes heterophyes		
Hymenolepis cysticercoides	478.0	481.75
Hymenolepis diminuta	445	481.15
Hymenolepis diminuta ova		
Hymenolepis nana eggs		
Moniezia (scolex)	430.35	465.2
Moniezia expansa (composite)	430.35	465.2
Moniezia expansa eggs		
Multiceps serialis	453.6	457.8
Pigeon tapeworm		
Taenia pisiformis (cysticercus)	475.2	482.1
Taenia pisiformis eggs (ova)	465.2	469.7
Taenia saginata (cysticercus)	476.5	481.05
Taenia saginata eggs		
Taenia solium (cysticercus)	475	475
Taenia solium (scolex)	444.0	448.9
Taenia solium eggs		

Mite Frequencies

These are the organisms that cold viruses ride in with!

Mite	KHz
Demodex folliculorum follicle mite	682
Dermatophagoides dust mite	707
Meal mite	718
Ornithonyssus bird mite	877,878
Sarcoptes scabei itch	735

Miscellaneous Frequencies

	KHz
Blue-green Algae	256

Bryozoa cristatalla	396
Mucor mucedo	288
Rhizobium meliloti	330
Rotifer	1151

It's easy to make homemade slides when you or a family member is ill. Finding out the frequencies of these illnesses helps you identify them (use the Pathogen Frequency Chart) and also lets you know if you are chronically getting them back.

Unidentified pathogens	Low Freq	High Freq
A cold virus HRC	395.8	395.8
Fungus EW	362.0	364.9
Fungus JWB	397.2	400.75
Tooth decay	384.3	387.2
Tooth decay (N)	367.9	375.05
Tooth decay (N) (2nd range)	326.95	331.5
Tooth decay (N) (3rd range)	293.2	297.4
Tooth plaque I	378.8	383.05
Tooth plaque I (2nd range)	294.7	298.25
Tooth plaque I (3rd range)	233.1	238.2
Tooth plaque II	384.95	387.05
Tooth plaque II (2nd range)	278.75	284
Tooth plaque II (3rd range)	212.15	218
Tooth plaque II (4th range)	340.15	344.8
Tooth plaque II (5th range)	305.5	310.35

Toxic Elements

Although not living, solvents and toxins must exhibit characteristic frequencies, otherwise how could the Syncrometer® detect specific ones? This needs further exploration.

Most of the toxic elements I use are metals, heavy metals and lanthanides. But some are not; examples are PCBs and formaldehyde.

Some important elements are missing, like iron, zinc and manganese. This is because I never could find them present in the white blood cells, and I finally gave up searching for them.

Below is a list of the 70 or so toxic elements I use. Most of them were obtained as atomic absorption standard solutions and are, therefore, very pure. This prevents mistakes in identifying a toxin. They were stored in ½ ounce amber glass bottles with bakelite caps and permanently sealed with plastic film since testing did not require them to be opened (they get close enough to the frequency field). The exact concentration and the solubility characteristics are

not important in this qualitative test. The main sources of these substances in our environment are given beside each item.

Toxic Substance	Sources
Aflatoxin B	beer, bread, apple cider vinegar, moldy fruit, nuts
Aluminum	cookware, deodorant, lotions, soaps
Aluminum silicate	salt, water softener
Antimony	fragrance in lotions, colognes
Arsenic	pesticide, “treated” carpet, wallpaper
Asbestos	clothes dryer belt, hair blower, paint on radiators
Barium	lipstick, bus exhaust
Benzalkonium chloride	Toothpaste
3,4 Benzopyrene	flame cooked foods, toast
4,5 Benzopyrene	flame cooked foods, toast
Beryllium	hurricane lamps, gasoline, dentures, kerosene
Bismuth	colognes, lotions, antacids
Boron	
Bromine	bleached “brominated” flour
Cadmium	galvanized water pipes, old tooth fillings
Cerium	tooth fillings
Cesium	clear plastic bottles used for beverages
Chlorine	from Chlorox™ bleach
Chromium	cosmetics, water softener
Cobalt	detergent, blue and green body products
Copper	tooth fillings, water pipes
Dysprosium	paint and varnish
Erbium	packaging for food, pollutant in pills
Europium	tooth fillings
Europium oxide	tooth fillings, catalytic converter
Fiberglass	dust from remodeling or building insulation
Formaldehyde	foam in mattresses and furniture, paneling
Gadolinium	tooth fillings
Gallium	tooth fillings
Germanium	with thallium in tooth fillings (pollutant)
Gold	tooth fillings
hafnium	hair spray, nail polish, pollutant in pills
Holmium	usually found in presence of PCBs
Indium	tooth fillings
Iridium	tooth fillings
Lanthanum	computer and printing supplies
Lead	solder joints in water pipes
Lithium	printing supplies
Lutetium	paint and varnish
Mercury	tooth fillings
Molybdenum	auto supplies
Neodymium	pollutant in pills
Nickel	tooth fillings, metal glasses frames
Niobium	pollutant in pills, foil packaging for food
Palladium	tooth fillings
Platinum	tooth fillings
Polychlorinated biphenyl PCB	detergent, hair spray, salves
Polyvinyl chloride acetate (PVC)	glues, building supplies, leaking cooling system
Praseodymium	pollutant in pills
Radon	cracks in basement cement, water pipes
Rhenium	spray starch
Rhodium	tooth fillings
Rubidium	tooth fillings
Ruthenium	tooth fillings

Samarium	tooth fillings
Scandium	tooth fillings
Selenium	
Silver	tooth fillings
Sodium fluoride	toothpaste
Strontium	toothpaste, water softener
Tantalum	tooth fillings
Tellurium	tooth fillings
Terbium	pollutant in pills
Thallium acetate	pollutant in mercury tooth fillings
Thorium nitrate	earth (dust)
Thulium	pollutant in many brands of Vitamin C
Tin	toothpaste
Titanium	tooth fillings, body powder
Tungsten	electric water heater, toaster, hair curler
Uranium acetate	earth (dust)
Vanadium pentoxide	gas leak in home, candles (not necessarily lit)
Ytterbium	pollutant in pills
Yttrium	pollutant in pills
Zirconium	deodorant, toothpaste

Solvents

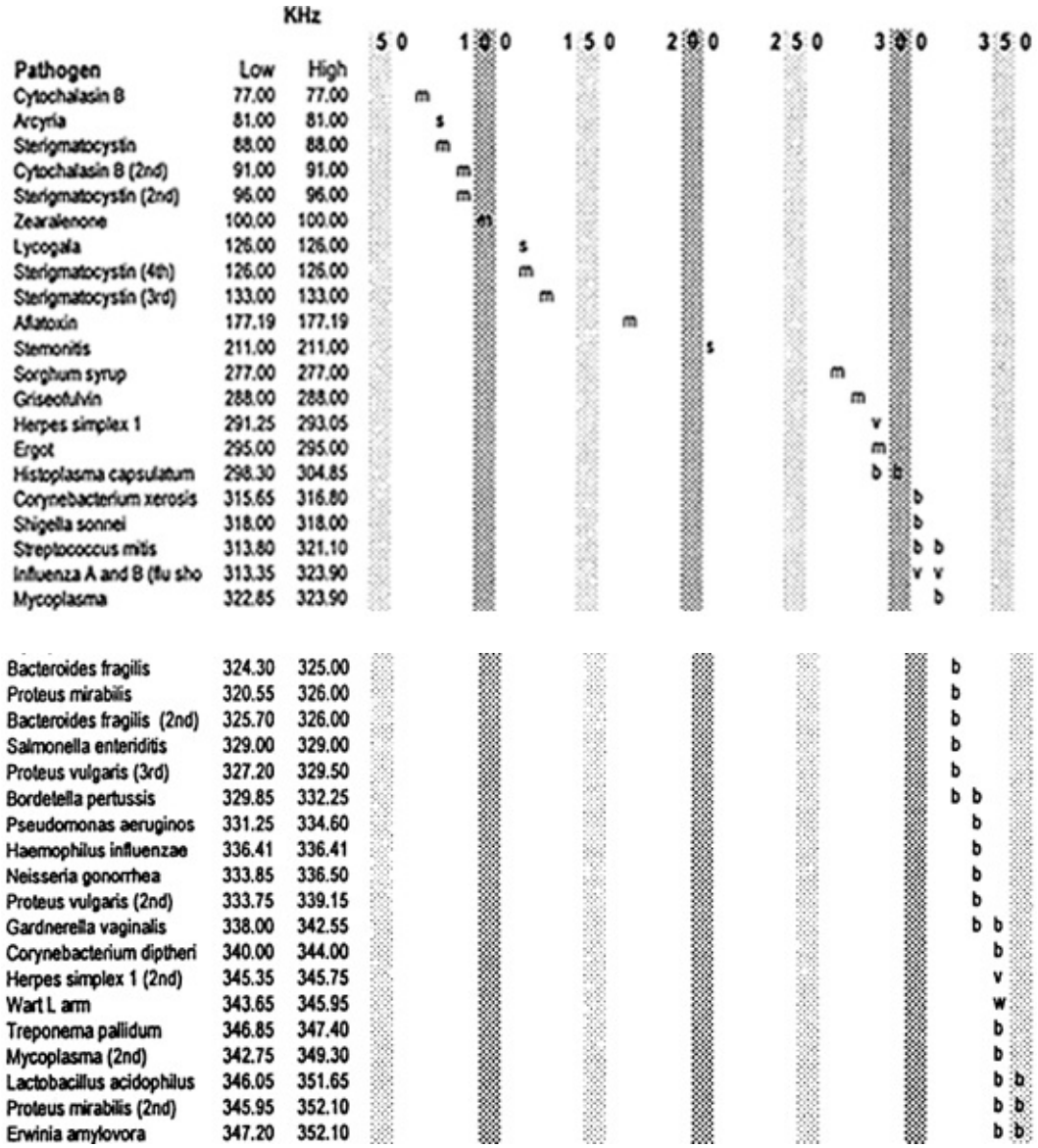
This is a list of all the solvents I use together with the main source of them in our environment. These are chemicals, very pure, obtained from chemical supply companies, unless otherwise stated. Those marked with an asterisk (*) were the subject of a recent book *The Neurotoxicity of Solvents* by Peter Arlien-Soburg, 1992, CRC Press.

Solvent	Source
1,1,1, Trichloro ethane* (TCE)	flavored foods
2, 5-Hexane dione*	flavored foods
2 Butanone* (methyl ethyl ketone)	flavored foods
2 Hexanone* (methyl butyl ketone)	flavored foods
2 Methyl propanol	
2 Propanol (propyl alcohol)	see the propyl alcohol list
Acetone	store-bought drinking water, cold cereals, pet food, animal feed
Acetonylacetone (2,5 hexanedione)	flavored foods
Benzene	see the benzene list
Butyl nitrite	
Carbon tetrachloride	store-bought drinking water, cold cereals, pet food, animal feeds
Decane	health food cookies and cereals
Denatured alcohol	obtained from pharmacy
Dichloromethane* (methylene chloride)	store-bought orange juice, herb tea blends
Gasoline regular leaded	obtained at gasoline station
Grain alcohol	95% ethyl alcohol obtained at liquor store
Hexanes*	decaffeinated beverages
Isophorone	flavored foods
Kerosene	obtained at gasoline station
Methanol (wood alcohol)	colas, artificial sweeteners, infant formula
Mineral oil	lotions
Mineral spirits	obtained from paint store

Paradiclorobenzene	mothballs
Pentane	decaffeinated beverages
Petroleum ether	in some gasolines
Styrene*	Styrofoam dishes
Toluene*	store-bought drinking water, cold cereals
Trichloroethylene* (TCEthylene)	flavored foods
Xylene*	store-bought drinking water, cold cereals

Pathogen Frequency Chart

Use this chart if you know the frequency and wonder what the pathogen might be.



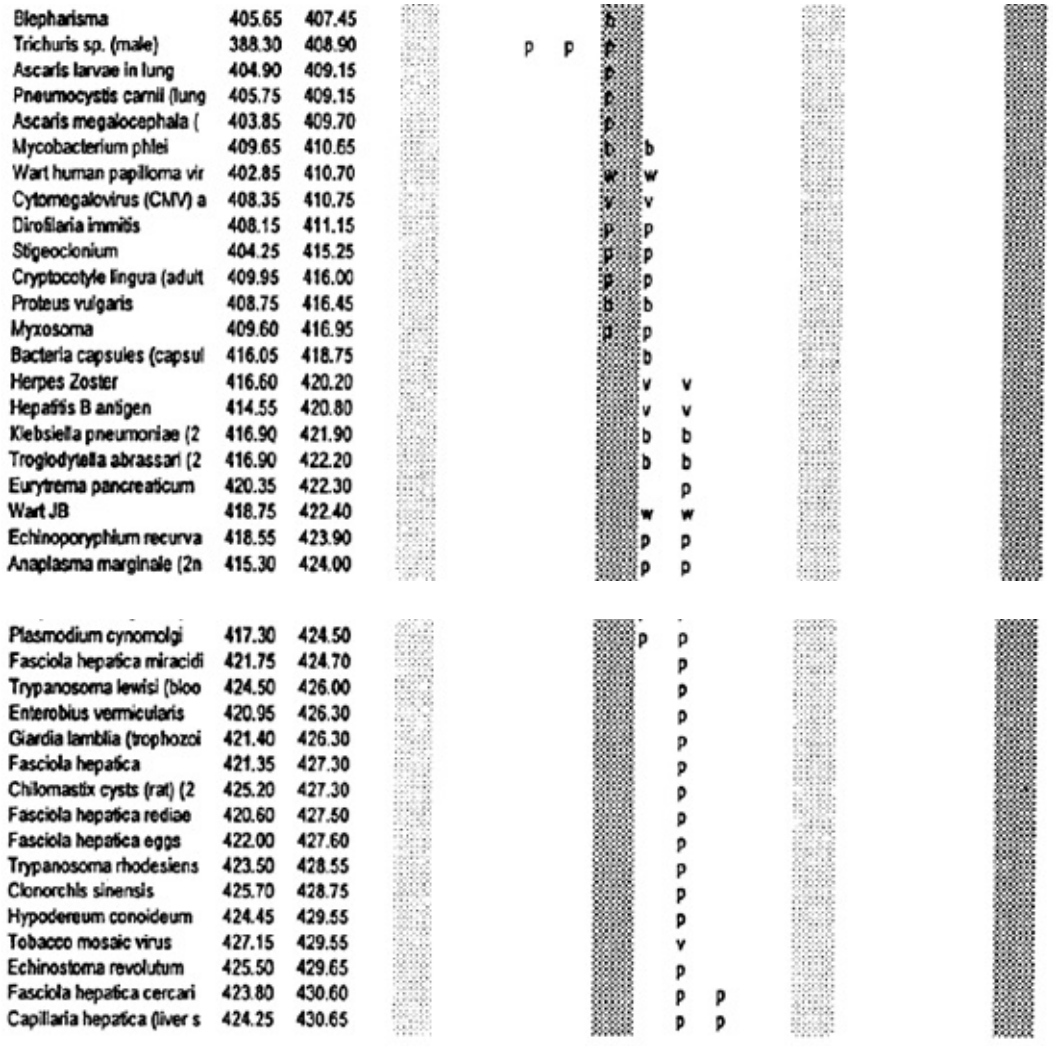
Serratia marcescens	349.45	352.10	b b
Gaffkya tetragena	344.85	352.50	b b
Schistosoma mansoni	353.00	353.00	p
Nocardia asteroides	354.95	355.35	b
Escherichia coli (E. coli)	356.00	356.00	b
Campylobacter pyloridis	352.00	357.20	b
Loa loa	360.55	360.55	p
Besnoitia (lung sect.) prot	352.80	361.40	p p
Bacterial c+B145apsules	357.60	362.40	b b
Herpes simplex 2 (fresh s	353.90	362.90	v v
Coxsackie virus B-4	361.45	363.70	v

s = slime mold, m = mold, b = bacteria, v = virus, y = yeast, p = parasite (one-celled animals), t = tapeworm, x = mite

Pathogen	Low	High	KHz 3 5 0	4 0 0	4 5 0	5 0 0
Diplococcus diphtheriae	357.95	364.00	b b			
Naegleria fowleri	356.90	364.35	p p			
Clostridium botulinum	361.00	364.55	b			
Coxsackie virus B-4 (2nd)	363.90	364.90	v			
Bacillus anthracis (2nd)	363.20	365.30	b			
Clostridium septicum	362.05	365.60	b			
Coxsackie virus B-1	360.50	366.10	v			
Diplococcus pneumoniae	351.65	368.45	b b			
Streptococcus sp. group	368.15	368.85	b			
Nocardia asteroides (2nd	363.70	370.00	b b			
Salmonella paratyphi	365.05	370.10	b b			
Streptococcus pneumoni	366.85	370.20	b b			
Bacillus anthracis (3rd)	359.40	370.50	b b b			
Campylobacter fetus sme	365.30	370.60	b b			
Measles antigen	369.50	373.00	v v			
Plasmodium falciparum s	372.30	373.80	p			
Enterobacter aerogenes	374.00	374.00	b			
Streptococcus pyogenes	360.50	375.30	b b			
Bacillus cereus	373.65	375.85	b			
Erwinia carotovora	368.10	377.00	b b			
Central spores (bacillus s	372.45	378.65	b			
Histomonas meleagridis (l	376.55	378.70	b			
Staphylococcus aureus (c	376.27	380.85	b b			
Staphylococcus aureus (s	381.00	381.00	b			
Gyrodactylus	376.75	381.80	p p			
Borellia burgdorferi	378.95	382.00	v v			
Spirillum serpens	378.35	382.80	b b			
Epstein Barre Virus (EBV)	372.50	382.85	v v			
Respiratory syncytial viru	378.95	383.15	v v			
Trichomonas vaginalis	378.00	383.60	p p			
Chlamydia trachomatis	379.70	383.95	b b			
Eikanella corrodens	379.50	384.30	b b			
Mumps antigen	377.60	384.65	v v			
Troglodytella abrassari	377.75	385.20	b b			
Alpha streptococcus	369.75	385.40	b b b			
Sub terminal spores bac.	385.15	385.95	b			
Salmonella typhimurium	382.30	386.55	b			

| | | |

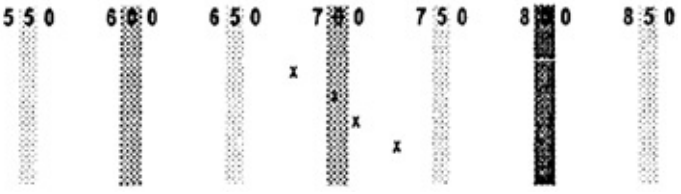
Blepharisma	405.65	407.45	
Trichuris sp. (male)	388.30	408.90	
Ascaris larvae in lung	404.90	409.15	
Pneumocystis carnii (lung	405.75	409.15	
Ascaris megalocephala (	403.85	409.70	
Mycobacterium phlei	409.65	410.65	
Wart human papilloma vir	402.85	410.70	
Cytomegalovirus (CMV) a	408.35	410.75	
Dirofilaria immitis	408.15	411.15	
Stigeoclonium	404.25	415.25	
Cryptocotyle lingua (adult	409.95	416.00	
Proteus vulgaris	408.75	416.45	
Myxosoma	409.60	416.95	
Bacteria capsules (capsul	416.05	418.75	
Herpes Zoster	416.60	420.20	
Hepatitis B antigen	414.55	420.80	
Klebsiella pneumoniae (2	416.90	421.90	
Trogiodytella abrassari (2	416.90	422.20	
Eurytrema pancreaticum	420.35	422.30	
Wart JB	418.75	422.40	
Echinoporyphium recurva	418.55	423.90	
Anaplasma marginale (2n	415.30	424.00	
Plasmodium cynomolgi	417.30	424.50	
Fasciola hepatica miracidi	421.75	424.70	
Trypanosoma lewisi (bloo	424.50	426.00	
Enterobius vermicularis	420.95	426.30	
Giardia lamblia (trophozoi	421.40	426.30	
Fasciola hepatica	421.35	427.30	
Chilomastix cysts (rat) (2	425.20	427.30	
Fasciola hepatica rediae	420.60	427.50	
Fasciola hepatica eggs	422.00	427.60	
Trypanosoma rhodesiens	423.50	428.55	
Clonorchis sinensis	425.70	428.75	
Hypodereum conoideum	424.45	429.55	
Tobacco mosaic virus	427.15	429.55	
Echinostoma revolutum	425.50	429.65	
Fasciola hepatica cercari	423.80	430.60	
Capillaria hepatica (liver s	424.25	430.65	



s = slime mold, m = mold, b = bacteria, v = virus, y = yeast, p = parasite (one-celled animals), t = tapeworm, x = mite

KHz

Pathogen	Low	High
Demodex folliculorum foli	682.00	682.00
Dermatophagoides dust	707.00	707.00
Meal mite	718.00	718.00
Sarcoptes scabei itch	735.00	735.00
Ornithonyssus bird mite	877.00	878.00



| | | |

Sources

This list was accurate as this book went to press. Only the vitamin sources listed were found to be pollution-free, and only the herb sources listed were found to be potent, although there may be other good sources that have not been tested. The author has no financial interest in, or influence on any company listed, except for having family members in the Self Health Resource Center.

Note to readers outside the United States of America:

Sources listed are typically companies within the United States because they are the ones I am most familiar with. You may be tempted to try a more convenient manufacturer in your own country and hope for the best. I must advise against this! In my experience, an uninformed manufacturer most likely has a polluted product! Your health is worth the extra effort to obtain the products that make you well. One bad product can keep you from reaching that goal. This chapter will be updated as I become aware of acceptable sources outside the United States. Best of all is to learn to test products yourself.

Item	Source
Amber glass or polyethylene bottles, ½ ounce	Continental Packaging Solutions (large quantities); Self Health Resource Center; Drug store,
Apricot kernel oil	Starwest Botanicals, Inc., Self Health Resource Center
Arginine	Spectrum Chemical Co.; Seltzer Chemicals, Inc. , Self Health Resource Center
Artemesia (wormwood) seed	R.H. Shumway, Self Health Resource Center
Baking soda (sodium bicarbonate)	Spectrum Chemical Co. , Self Health Resource Center
Beet root	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co. , Self Health Resource

	Center
Belts for clothes dryer	Three that tested *Negative* to asbestos are: Maytag™ 3-12959 Poly-V belt, Whirlpool™ FSP 341241 Belt-Drum Dr. (replaces 660996), and Bando™ V-Belt A-65. Bando American makes other belts, some of which might be the right size for your dryer. Call for a dealer near you, make sure it says “Made In America”, not all do.
Black cherry concentrate	Bernard Jensen Products; Health food store
Black Walnut Hull Tincture	New Action Products
Borax	Grocery store
Boric acid	Spectrum Chemical Co.; health food store; pharmacy; animal feed store
Cascara sagrada	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.; Self Health Resource Center; Health food store
Chemical Supply Companies	Sigma-Aldrich Chemical Co.; Spectrum Chemical Co.; ICN Pharmaceuticals, Inc. (research chemicals only, including genistein); Boehringer Mannheim Biochemicals (research only)
Cholecalciferol	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Citric acid	Univar, Self Health Resource Center
Cleaning sponges	Scotch-Brite — Heavy Duty 3M; grocery store
Cloves	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co. (ASK for fresh); Starwest Botanicals, Inc., Self Health Resource Center
Cornstarch	Spectrum Chemical Co.; Lady Lee brand in the grocery store; Argo brand (25 lb. sack only); Unilever Best Foods, Self Health Resource Center
Dental bleach	Self Health Resource Center
Denture Material	Fricke Dental International, Inc.
EDTA	Spectrum Chemical Co. , Self Health Resource Center
Electronic parts	Radio Shack near you; Mouser
Empty gelatin capsules, size	Capsugel; Health food store, Self Health Resource Center

00

Filters, coconut charcoal	Pure Water Products (pitchers), Seagull Dist. Co. (faucet, shower, whole house) , Self Health Resource Center
Flaxseed oil	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Fucus	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.
Ginger capsules	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co. , Self Health Resource Center
Goldenrod tincture	Blessed Herbs; Self Health Resource Center
Grain alcohol (ethyl alcohol)	Liquor store; search for the ¾ liter or 1 liter size of Everclear.
Gravel root (herb)	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.; Starwest Botanicals, Inc. , Self Health Resource Center
Histidine	500 mg from Jomar Labs
Homeopathic remedies	Dolisos America, Inc., and others
Hydrangea (herb)	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co. , Self Health Resource Center
Hydrogen peroxide 35% (food grade)	Univar, Self Health Resource Center
Iodine	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Lugol’s iodine	For slide staining (*not internal use*) from Spectrum Chemical Co.; or farm animal supply store. For internal use must be made from scratch. (For disinfecting food, *Veggie Wash* fromSource of Health; New Action Products). , Self Health Resource Center
L-lysine powder	Spectrum Chemical Co. , Self Health Resource Center
Magnesium oxide	Spectrum Chemical Co. , Self Health Resource Center
marshmallow root (herb)	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.; Starwest Botanicals, Inc. , Self Health Resource Center
Microscopes, slides and	Carolina Biological Supply Co.; Ward's Natural Science, Inc.; Southern Biological Supply Co.

equipment	
microscopes	Carolina Biological Supply Company, Ward's Natural Science, Inc., Edmund Scientific Co.
Milk Thistle	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co. , Self Health Resource Center
Mullein tea	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.
Niacin	100 mg or 250 mg time release, Bronson Labs; Spectrum Chemical Co. , Self Health Resource Center
Ornithine	Spectrum Chemical Co.; Seltzer Chemicals, Inc., Self Health Resource Center
Ortho-phospho-tyrosine	The Natural Health Choice, Ltd.
Ozonator	Superior Health Products (ask for non-black tubing)
P24 antigen sample	The Natural Health Choice, Ltd.
PABA (para amino benzoic acid)	Bronson Labs
Pantothenic acid	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Peroxy	See Hydrogen peroxide, Self Health Resource Center
Photo-micrographic camera and film	Ward's Natural Science, Inc.
Potassium bicarbonate	Spectrum Chemical Co., or pharmacy, Self Health Resource Center
Potassium chloride	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Potassium iodide	Spectrum Chemical Co. , Self Health Resource Center
Rascal	New Action Products (as Raz-Caps) , Self Health Resource Center
Salt (sodium chloride)	Spectrum Chemical Co. , Self Health Resource Center

Sodium alginate	Spectrum Chemical Co. or health food store, Self Health Resource Center
stevia powder	Self Health Resource Center
Tea	San Francisco Herbs, buy in bulk, any single herb variety.
Thallium, homeopathic	Dolisos America, Inc.
Thioctic acid (also called lipoic acid)	Spectrum Chemical Co. , Self Health Resource Center
Uva Ursi, herb	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co. , Self Health Resource Center
Vanilla extract	Durkee's™ or Mexican brands
Vitamin B Complex	Spectrum Chemical Co.; Seltzer Chemicals, Inc. , Self Health Resource Center
Vitamin B2	Spectrum Chemical Co.; Seltzer Chemicals, Inc. , Self Health Resource Center
Vitamin B6	Spectrum Chemical Co.; Seltzer Chemicals, Inc. , Self Health Resource Center
Vitamin B12	Spectrum Chemical Co, Self Health Resource Center
Vitamin C (ascorbic acid) synthetic	Roche Vitamins (all other sources I tested had either toxic selenium, yttrium, or thulium pollution!) , Self Health Resource Center
Vitamin D	See cholecalciferol, Self Health Resource Center
Vitamin E	Bronson Labs, Self Health Resource Center
Washing soda (sodium bicarbonate)	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Water filter pitchers	See filters
Wormwood capsules, mixture	New Action Products; Self Health Resource Center
Zinc & Zinc Oxide	Spectrum Chemical Co. , Self Health Resource Center

Sigma-Aldrich Corp.
St. Louis, MO, USA
Phone:(314) 771-5765
Fax: (314) 771-5757
Email: OC_DOM_HC@sial.com
Website: www.sigmaaldrich.com

Bando American Inc.
1149 West Bryn Mawr
Itasca, IL 60143
(800) 829-6612
(708) 829-6612
www.bandousa.com

Bernard Jensen Products
1255 Linda Vista Dr.
San Marcos, CA 92078
(760) 471-9977
www.bernardjensen.com

Blessed Herbs
109 Barre Plaines Road
Oakham, MA 01068
(508) 882-3839
(800) 489-4372
www.blessedherbs.com

Boehringer Mannheim Biochemicals
9115 Hague Road
P.O. Box 50414
Indianapolis, IN 46250
(800) 262-1640

Bronson Labs
350 South 400 West, Ste. 102
Lindon, UT 84042
(800) 235-3200 retail
(800) 610-4848 wholesale
www.bronsonlabs.com

Capsugel
535 North Emerald Road
Greenwood, SC 29646
(888) 783-6361
Fax: (868) 783-6360
www.capsugel.com

Carolina Biological Supply Co.
2700 York Road
P.O. Box 6010
Burlington, NC 27216-6010
(800) 334-5551
(336) 584-0381
www.carolina.com

Continental Packaging Solutions
230 West Monroe St.,
Ste. 2400
Chicago, IL 60606
(888) 676-5277
www.continectalpackagingsolutions.com

Dolisos America, Inc.
3014 Rigel Avenue
Las Vegas, NV 89102
(800) 365-4767
(702) 871-7153
www.dolisosamerica.com

Edmund Scientific Co.
101 E. Gloucester Pike
Barrington, NJ 08007-1380
(609) 573-6250
www.edsci.com

Fricke Dental International, Inc.
208 West Ridge Rd.
Villa Park, IL 60181
(630) 833-2627

Fax (630) 833-3148
www.frickedental.com

ICN Pharmaceuticals, Inc.
Biomedical Division
3300 Hyland Avenue
Costa Mesa, CA 92626
(800) 854-0530
(714) 545-0113
www.biomed.com

Jomar Labs
583-B East Hacienda Avenue
Campbell, CA 95008
(800) 538-4545
(408) 374-5920
www.jomarlabs.com

Mouser
1000 North Main St.
Mansfield, TX 76063-1514
(800) 346-6873
www.mouser.com

The Natural Health Choice, Ltd.
44 292 055 4943
Fax 44 292 055 3779
www.the-natural-choice.co.uk

New Action Products (USA)
P.O. Box 540
Orchard Park, NY 14127
(800) 455-6459 (USA only)
(716) 662-8000
www.newactionproducts.com

New Action Products (CANADA)
P.O. Box 141
Grimsby, Ont Canada

(800) 541-3799
(716) 873-3738 (Canada)

Pure Water Products
10332 Parkview Avenue
Westminster, CA 92683
(800) 478-7987

Radio Shack
www.radioshack.com

R.H. Shumway
P.O. Box 1
Graniteville, SC 29829
(803) 663-9771

Roche Vitamins, Inc.
340 Kingsland St.
Nutley, NJ 07110-1199
(800) 892-6510
(no retail sales)

San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.
47444 Kato Road
Fremont, CA 94538
(800) 227-2830 wholesale
(510) 770-1215 retail
www.herbspicetea.com

Scotch-Brite
3M Home Care Division
PO Box 33068
St. Paul, MN 55133

Seagull Distribution Co.
3670 Clairemont Drive, Ste. 2
San Diego, CA 92117
(888) 558-4825
(858) 270-7532
www.seagulldistribution.com

Self Heath Resource Center
1055 Bay Blvd. Suite A
Chula Vista, CA 91911
(800) 873-1663
(619) 409-9500
www.DrClarkStore.com

Seltzer Chemicals, Inc.
5927 Geiger Ct.
Carlsbad, CA 92008-7305
(760) 438-0089

Southern Scientific, Inc.
83 Euclid Avenue
P.O. Box 368
McKenzie, TN 38201
(800) 748-8735
(901) 352-3337

Spectrum Chemical Co.
14422 South San Pedro Street
Gardena, CA 90248
(800) 791-3210
(310) 516-8000
www.spectrumchemical.com

Starwest Botanicals, Inc.
11253 Trade Center Dr.
Rancho Cordova, CA 95742
(800) 273-4372
(916) 638-8100

Superior Health Products
13808 Ventura Blvd.
Sherman Oaks, CA 91403
(800) 700-1543
(818) 986-9456
www.superiorhealthproducts.com

Univar (wholesale only)
2100 Hafley Avenue
National City, CA 91950
(800) 888-4897
(619) 262-0711

Ward's Natural Science, Inc.
5100 West Henrietta Road
Rochester, NY 14692
(800) 962-2660
(716) 359-2502
www.wardsci.com

Finale

I hope you have come to the same happy conclusion that I did a few years ago! That we humans don't have hundreds of different maladies and disturbances. **We only have two!** Things that crawl or climb into us. And toxins: unnatural chemicals that we unknowingly inhale or consume.

The living things are both large and small: from worms we can see, to microscopic bacteria, viruses and fungi. The non living things are pollutants in our air, food, dental metal and body products. Taking in a lot of pollutants hampers the body's ability to kill and get rid of the invaders. And so, gradually, as we get older or sicker, the body's invaders get the upper hand and take over. Don't be discouraged if you have lupus, cerebral palsy, cirrhosis, or any complex-sounding disease. Every disease is an example of the same process.

The good news is that our body can reclaim its sovereignty by throwing the rascals out. We must assist by throwing the pollutants out. Fortunately, we don't have to do the whole job ourselves, we only need to assist. Our body has miraculous powers to clean itself up.

By reducing chronic disease to two problems, it becomes manageable. Ill health, even aging, can be reversed. Health comes back and rewards you.

With the new electronic insights and technology, our parasitic invaders can be vanquished with the closing of a switch. Preventing reinfection is the bigger challenge. Similarly, pollutants can be uncovered in as short a time as days, short enough to turn any sick, even terminal, sufferer's verdict around before tragedy occurs.

The tragedies of surgery, organ replacements, radiation, chemotherapies, doses of drugs, even death can be avoided. Reversing illness and turning into a shining example of your former healthy self could be the most exciting adventure of your life.

Killing your invaders is an easy matter: you simply purchase or build the device that can do that and take the proper herbs. Cleaning up dentalware is under your control, too—a financial expense not beyond your reach, hopefully. Trading your body products for unpolluted varieties is a job but not

insurmountable. Cleaning your environment may be the stumbling block. If you can't unpollute your air, water, carpets, furniture, move. Move to a healthier dwelling! Get rid of it all. Like a cat that moves her kittens to a safer place, just move.

The healthiest house is no house. If you have been quite ill, move far enough south to avoid heating and cooling. Sit outside in the shade all day. Use your new wisdom and sharp eye to choose a new dwelling as free of pollutants as you can. No refrigerator indoors. No window air conditioner. No fiberglass insulation. No fossil fuels. No attached garage. No carpets or stuffed furniture, no foam bedding, no fresh paint, no pesticide. Go primitive. Health is primitive. You were born primitive—with health. Even if you weren't, you can undo much of the “inherited” damage.

Don't listen to the new doomsayers, who persuade you nothing can be done unless a gene is replaced. Your genes have been reliable for millions of years. Genes are the most reliable of all biological chemicals in your body. They are not faulty. They are hampered in their tasks. They are commandeered by metals and other species’ genes. Those of parasites, bacteria, and viruses. They wouldn't be there if pollutants weren't there. They allow invaders into the most jealously guarded recess of your being: your genes. But now you can throw the rascals out and reclaim your territory. It is not new genes that you need. You simply need your own genes back on the job, directed by your own body, working for you.

1. The dermatron was invented decades ago and made famous by Dr. Voll. Establishment science disdained it!

2. AM radio broadcasts are from 540,000 Hz to 1,600,000 Hz (slight overlap with lower end of human band), FM is 88,000,000 to 108,000,000 Hz (out of the human range).

3. Haleem J. Issaq, The Role of Metals in Tumor Development and Inhibition. From *Carcinogenicity and Metal Ions*, volume 10, page 61, of a series called *Metal Ions in Biological Systems*, edited by Helmut Sigel, 1980.

4. You absorb 5 to 10% of what you eat. If you eat 1 gram (1000 mg) you absorb 50 to 100 mg. But you absorb 25-40% if it comes from milk!

5. BUN stands for blood urea nitrogen. It is a body waste and is normally kept low by the kidneys.

6. Read Nutrition and Physical Degeneration by Weston A. Price, DDS first published in 1939. At least, gaze at the pictures. Ask your library to buy a copy, available from Price-Pottenger Nutrition Foundation, (800) 366-3748.

7. Shouldice Hospital, 7750 Bayview Ave. Box 370, Thornhill, Ontario, Canada L3T-4A3, telephone (905) 889-1125.

8. Taken from Food Values 14th ed. by Pennington and Church, 1985.

9. Sherwood L. Gorbach, M.D., Perturbation of Intestinal Microflora, Vet Human Toxicol 35 (Supplement 1) 1993.

10. Willa Shaffer, published by Woodland Health Books, PO Box 1422, Provo, Utah 84603.

11.A surgical procedure, called *dilation and curettage*, meaning dilate the bladder with air and scrape away the inner lining.

12. Food Values by Pennington and Church, 1985

13.It is still available from the Price-Pottenger Nutrition Foundation, a non-profit organization that seeks to keep his observations alive. Their address is PO Box

2614, La Mesa, California 91943, (800) 366-3748.

14. Taken from *A Guide to the Identification and Treatment of Biocatalyst and Biochemical Intolerances*, 1988 by J. A. Krohn, Los Alamos Medical Center, 3917 West Road Suite 136, Los Alamos, NM 87544.

15. "Povidone" iodine, topical antiseptic, is available in most drug stores.

16. *The Cure For All Cancers*, by the same author, New Century Press Publishing, 1993.

17.*The Cure for HIV and AIDS*, by the same author, New Century Press, 1993.

18. Bottalico, A., Lerario, P., and Visconti, A., Production of Zearalenone, Trichothecenes and Moniliformin By *Fusarium* Species From Cereals, In Italy. From *Toxigenic Fungi, Vol 7*, edited by H. Kurata and Y. Ueno, copublished by Kodansha Ltd, Tokyo and Elsevier Science Publishers B. V., Amsterdam, 1984, page 199.

19. Luster, M.I., Boorman, G.A., Korach, K.S., Dieter, M.P., and Hong, L. 1984. Myelotoxicity toxicity resulting from exogenous estrogens evidence for bimodal mechanism of action. Int. J. Immunopharmacol. 6:287-297.

20. Canada allows one ergot grain per 300 grains of #3 or #4 wheat.

21. Call the American Dental Association at (800) 621-8099 (Illinois (800) 572-8309, Alaska or Hawaii (800) 621-3291). Members can ask for the Bureau of Library Services, non-members ask for Public Information.

22. Thulium and ytterbium have been studied for their tumor-seeking ability. See page 321 in the book *METAL IONS In BIOLOGICAL SYSTEMS, Vol. 10, Carcinogenicity and Metal Ions*. Editor Helmut Sigel 1980.

23. The pink color is from mercury or cadmium which is added to the plastic.

24. *Dangerous Properties of Industrial Materials*, 7th ed. by N. Irving Sax and Richard J. Lewis Sr., Van NOSTRAND, Reinhold N.Y. 1989.

25. The title is *Carcinogenicity and Metal Ions*. It is volume 10 of a series called *Metal Ions in Biological Systems*, edited by Helmut Sigel. A university

chemistry library should have this book. It has a fascinating chapter on the leukemias by two scientists from the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, E. L. Andronikashvili and L. Mosulishvili. Their brilliant work and discussion was largely responsible for my pursuit of the whole subject of cancer.

26. Rolled oats have 235 mcg nickel per serving of 4 ounces, picked up from the rollers, according to *Food Values* 14th ed. by Pennington and Church, 1985. I have only found nickel in the "one-minute" or "instant" variety of oats, however.

27. 114 mcg/100 g. Taken from *Food Values* 14th ed. by Pennington and Church, 1985.

28. Salt has aluminum in it to keep it from caking. Buy salt that has magnesium carbonate as its anti-caking agent. Sea salt must be baked for 5 minutes at 400ºF to destroy molds. Or buy chemically pure salt (see *Sources*).

29. Yes, I took a sample of the wash to test.

30. Breast cancer cases show titanium, zirconium, benzalkonium, bismuth and antimony accumulation in the breast.

31. Barium is described in the *Merck Index* as "Caution: All water or acid soluble barium compounds are POISONOUS." 10th ed. p. 139 1983.

32. This element goes to bones.

33. You will pay about $8.00 per pound (Spectrum Chemical Co.) for USP (United States Pharmaceutical) grade. But the same analysis is done on the cheaper grades, and my point is that the analysis is cost effective enough that it should be done on our daily foods.

34. Boric acid is available by the pound from farm supply stores and from Now Foods. Because it looks like sugar keep it in the garage to prevent accidental poisoning.

35.In The Cure for all Cancers and The Cure for HIV/AIDS.

36. Urine that has cooled even slightly below body temperature does not show *miracidia* and *redia*in their original shapes.

37. Taken from *Food Values* 14ed by Pennington and Church 1985.

If you have advanced cancer, you have no time to lose. You must accomplish three things with great haste to recover:

- stop the malignancy
- shrink your tumors
- remove the toxicity in your vital organs that leads to mortality.

If you have been given less than six months to live go directly to the 21 Day Cancer Curing Program. As soon as you are making progress, you can come back and read the explanations in the other chapters.

Also read the case histories; see how hopeless the situation was and how simple it is to stop the cancer, shrink the tumor, and feel safe from ever having cancer again.

Is It Really A CURE?

The word **cure** in the title was chosen, rather than **treatment**, because it is scientifically accurate.

When the true cause of an illness has been found and, by removing it, the illness can be stopped or prevented, a true cure has also been found. When the cause is not found but the symptoms can be removed, helpful as this is, you have only found a treatment. My research was a search for the causes of cancer, how they might be removed, and whether their removal would lead to relief from the disease. I did not search merely for relief from the disease as most regular cancer research does. Even research into gene-replacement does not address the cause of numerous mutations in cancer. Nor does finding better ways to kill tumor cells. They are treatments.

Syncrometer® technology described in this book makes searching for causes and cures possible. Hopefully, there will also be a return to a search for the cure of diseases like diabetes, heart disease, multiple sclerosis, Parkinson's, and a lot of others that are now merely being treated.

The Cure For All *Advanced* Cancers

© Copyright 1999 by Hulda Regehr Clark, Ph.D., N.D.
All rights reserved.

Permission is hereby granted to make copies of any part of this document for non-commercial purposes provided this page with the original copyright notice and author's name is included. No electronic or audio copies of any kind allowed.

Published in the United States by **New Century Press**1055 Bay Boulevard, Suite C, Chula Vista, CA 91911 (619) 476-7400, (800) 519-2465

www.newcenturypress.com

Other books by Dr. Clark available from New Century Press

- ***The Cure For All Cancers*** (English, German, Italian, Mongolian, Russian)
- ***The Cure for All Diseases*** (English, Bulgarian, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Hungarian, Italian, Mongolian, Polish, Russian, Serbian, Slovenian, Spanish)
- ***The Cure For All Advanced Cancers*** (English, German, Italian, Russian)
- ***The Cure For HIV And AIDS*** (English)
- ***The Prevention Of All Cancers*** (English, Italian)
- ***Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*** (English, French, Spanish)

ISBN 978-1-890035-16-7

Reprinted 2009

Notice to the Reader

The opinions and conclusions expressed in this book are mine alone. They are based on my scientific research and on specific case studies involving my patients. Be advised that every person is unique and may respond differently to the treatments described in this book. On occasion I have provided dosage recommendations where appropriate. Again, remember that we are all different and any new treatment should be applied in a cautious, common sense fashion.

The treatments outlined herein are not intended to be a replacement for other forms of conventional medical treatment. Please feel free to consult with your physician or other health care provider.

I have indicated throughout this book the existence of serious pollutants in food, dental materials and even medicine and intravenous supplies. These pollutants were identified using a testing device of my invention known as the Syncrometer®. Complete instructions for building and using this device are contained in my first book *The Cure For All Cancers* and in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*, published in 2000. Therefore anyone can repeat the tests described and verify the results.

The Syncrometer®, an audio frequency oscillator is more accurate and versatile than the best existing testing methods. A way to determine the degree of precision is also presented. However at present it only yields positive or negative results, it does not quantify. The chance of a false positive or a false negative is about 5%, which can be lessened by test repetition.

It is in the public interest to know when a single bottle of a single product tests positive to a serious pollutant. If one does, the safest course is to avoid all bottles of that product entirely, which is what I repeatedly advise. These recommendations should be interpreted as intent to warn and protect the public, not to provide a statistically significant market analysis. It is my fervent hope that manufacturers use the new electronic techniques in this book to make purer products than they ever have before. As the technology advances from manual to automated performance, it should become an industry standard tool, at very low cost.

It is also in the public interest to disseminate the information about cancer in

this book, even before clinical evaluations of properly “blinded” treatment protocols are made, because the advice in this book does not interfere with existing treatment. Formal validations may take decades, during which time the suffering is great.

Since avoidance of certain foods and products is central to my method for pursuit of health, it is my hope that many persons train themselves in Syncrometer® use. Others may elect to use testing laboratories. See *Sources* for some that use the latest technology and are willing to test supplements, foods, body products, and biological specimens (such as surgery and biopsy specimens) for the pollutants I discuss in this book.

Special Tribute

This work is dedicated to the unsung heroes of so-called "alternative" cancer therapies, both past and present. With their own money, and on their own time, they chose to do battle against humanity’s most tragic mystery disease, cancer. Although this disease dates back to antiquity, its wild acceleration in the past 100 years has baffled us all. Facing the mythical monsters of the Greek literature in ancient times with mere rocks or swords could not have been more daunting than this disease. This challenge was often undertaken or continued even with the ridicule of peers, impending bankruptcy, and on-going lawsuits. Their compassion for cancer sufferers is immeasurable. If it were not for their writings, I could not have made my own discoveries. Knowledge is built upon knowledge. I am deeply grateful to all these persons for their sacrifice of life’s comforts to further the cause of truth and to describe their work: Max Gerson, Virginia Livingston Wheeler, Harold W. Manner, Andrew C. Ivy, Robert R. Rife, William F. Koch, Ernst T. Krebs Jr. There are many more for whom this tribute is intended. Some had an MD, some had a Ph.D., some had both, and others none. No matter, they had the right stuff. Their hard work stands as a monument to the essential goodness of humanity.

Acknowledgments

The smallest coincidence can be the hinge on which future events turn. So it was for the microscope slide of *Fasciolopsisbuski*, made by Frank Jerome, DDS. It turned out to be the malignancy-causing parasite as described in *Cure For All Cancers*. Now, once again Dr. Jerome supplied a microscope slide he made in his parasitology class long ago. This time it was the rabbit fluke, *Hasstilesia tricolor*. The rabbit fluke turned out to be the true source of *Clostridium*, the tumor causing bacterium. My sincere Thank You!

In 1996, the collaboration with Patricia Connolly-Gorzen made possible our discovery of dental toxins and better dental practices.

Gratitude is also due to Elizabeth Sorrells, whose dedication was equally amazing. Thanks are due to the entire staff of the International Diagnostic Center, especially the pathologist, Dr. Miguel A. Ruiz, for their unique contributions.

I gratefully acknowledge the help of my son, Geoffrey Clark, as administrator of the International Diagnostic Center, provider of malonate-free food, environmentally safe lodging, and later as computer editor of this book. This project could not have been done without him.

The help of my sister, Edna R. Bernstein, was also indispensable, as literature researcher.

Gratitude is due to the Mexican dentist C.D. Joachin J. Zavala, and oral surgeon, C.D. Benjamin Arechiga C.M.F. Without their expertise, none of our terminally ill cancer patients could have recovered.

The discovery of fungal growth in tumors and its elimination was made in collaboration with Erika Hüther M.D. Many thanks!

And finally, Mexico itself is to be commended on its research-friendly climate. I am truly grateful to this forward-looking country that made this venture possible.

An Invitation

This book, *The Cure For All Advanced Cancers*, is about a completely self-sufficient cancer therapy that can be carried out by the patient at home at fairly low cost. It seldom requires medical care.

At one time **scurvy**, a vitamin C deficiency disease, was so life threatening it required medical care, but it no longer does. We all know what to do: eat fresh fruit and vegetables. It took 400 years from the discovery of its cure (1535) to utilization of the cure by the public in the early 1900's. Yet it had been published in medical journals many times![1] It took the unrelated orange juice industry to bring it to the public's attention in the early 1900's.

Why did it take so long to put into practice a simple truth, like the importance of eating fresh fruit and vegetables? Because ordinary people, not able to read the medical journals, had no way to learn of it. Unless the public has access to the great truths uncovered by scientists, they cannot learn them even now.

Cancer as an epidemic is now 100 years old. Some of its true causes were already known 100 years ago, like parasites (in several animals), [2] coal tar, [3] synthetic dyes, [4] and over-fried foods. [5] But these discoveries were ignored rather than treasured, as befell the scurvy cure.

Hopefully the age of computers will set free the bird of truth as was never before possible. Patients now have easy access to information just like doctors and researchers do.

Yet this book is not a critique of current clinical management of cancer. No experiments were done on age-matched patients with similar cancers comparing my treatments to chemotherapy, radiation or surgery. Scientific/clinical evaluations await the future. The good news is that this new method is not incompatible with clinical treatments in most respects. But the use of certain vitamins may be considered undesirable by your oncologist if she/he is planning certain chemotherapies. There is a very large body of research literature that discusses the use of supplements in cancer.[6] Your oncologist may wish to peruse some of the references cited in this research report as well as throughout this book.

Most victims of cancer have been given an accurate diagnosis, meaning a label for their cancer. After this a **protocol** (procedure) for this particular cancer was applied, taken from a scientifically acquired bank of data. Here is a sample: MMM chemotherapy regimen for breast cancer, MOB chemotherapy regimen for cancer of the cervix, MOCCA chemotherapy regimen for myeloma, MOPP/ABVD chemotherapy regimen for Hodgkin's disease, and MOPLACE chemotherapy regimen for MOPP- and ABVD-resistant Hodgkin's disease.[7] Radiation and surgery protocols are also carefully described and prescribed. All this data and its efficacy are undoubtedly correct, taken within the boundaries of the varied assumptions made to get them.

A huge catalog of such data exists, with the precise protocol for each category and sub-category of cancer. Your doctor may still be creative and flexible <u>within</u> this protocol or use a <u>new experimental procedure</u>, which is another statistically derived protocol.[8]

Remember that oncologists are highly trained in the sciences; they do want the best for you. They must practice within the boundaries of conventional treatments or risk losing their license to practice. The result may be something that over treats or under treats. This is unavoidable. They too would like to know the cause and effect relationships that underlie cancer and do not try to cover up ignorance.

When you are first contemplating the options available to you, try to choose the best of both worlds for yourself. You will be torn in different directions.

A fictional example, about a painful toe, may help:

> One day, you tell your doctor your toe hurts and has been painful for several months. You are given a blood test, a physical examination, and some painkillers. You are asked to return in a few weeks. When you return and there has been no change, you are referred to a foot specialist.
>
> The new doctor scans, measures, palpates and Doppler-auscultates your foot and toe; details on posture, gait, health history, and family foot problems are noted. All the results, put together after a complete workup, give you a label (diagnosis): *prosematis*. This label is now looked up in a huge catalog that is kept current by professional and government committees. There are very many entries of similar but slightly different conditions, like "pseudo prosematis," "atypical prosematis," "idiopathic prosematis." Success in treatment depends on the diagnosis being absolutely accurate. (A large part of the work and expense that goes into cancer treatment is in the accuracy of the diagnosis.) The catalog gives you the treatment protocol: ACP, IHO/W, PMT/GA in order of effectiveness for your prosematis.
>
> ACP means Amputation up to the exact Center of the Pain location. "When a circle is drawn according to pain intensity determined by artificially produced pain around that point and a pain intensity scale is used to determine the diameter of," and so forth. Exact details fill a page or more.
>
> IHO/W means Immersion in Hot Oil or hot Water for prescribed periods of time after immobilization in various ways and appropriate anesthesia, etc.
>
> PMT/GA means Pressure is to be applied on top of (or from the bottom of) the center of the pain location to MT (maximum tolerated) with or without local anesthesia. The doctor can creatively decide whether GA (general anesthesia) may be used and the length of time to apply pressure in order to maximize treatment. It is explained to you that the treatment is effective for five years in 30% of cases but you will be carefully followed to catch the earliest recurrence.

You, the patient, may be shocked almost to tears, and ask the doctor how your toe pain could warrant such drastic measures, whether this really is prosematis.

Yet, this seems like a foolish question when your own educational training tells you the diagnosis was scientifically acquired, the measuring devices were all accurate, and a thousand scientific studies support the catalog of protocols for prosematis. Undoubtedly, the treatment is effective and will work for you. You tell yourself you must simply trust.

Only a modern human being could be so duped. These recommendations would be hilariously funny to a primitive person who would first of all throw away their shoes! But in your ignorance, walking to work each day in fashionable shoes, it is entirely serious.

Suppose you go home, too depressed to eat the rest of the day. You imagine how your toeless foot will look and wonder if prosthesis exists. Will your spouse have more of an aversion to your toeless foot, or prosthesis? You take your shoes off and step into a hot shower. You tearfully watch TV. Then you notice the pain is temporarily gone. You keep out of those shoes and take more hot footbaths. Being scientifically oriented, you try more changes: a better diet, stopping bad habits, and resting your foot. Eventually, you clear it up yourself!

You can't help wondering how a clinical treatment could be so wrong, when all the data that went into it were so right. You wonder why ordinary things, not scientific in nature, like shoe fit, diet, and foot use did not come under scrutiny. The doctors were all kind and sympathetic, thoroughly believing in their

treatment methods (and outlawing others for your protection). You may conclude, as I did, that a totally "scientific" system of belief and treatment could still be quite wrong, even though, admittedly, the treatments like amputation to cure prosematis would be 100% effective.

"Prosematis" is a fictional disease I made up to illustrate how more serious diseases, like cancer, are treated. Scientific data are used. Scientific data are a collection of accurately obtained, statistically sound measurements. Science is not the culprit. But its application requires wisdom—a human quality. It can be lacking in any individual or profession. Yet, we all have some of it.

An example of wisdom for an individual might be changing daily habits when cancer threatens, such as improving diet, stopping addictions, and stopping the use of recognized carcinogens. This book will elaborate on these.

An example of wisdom for the medical profession would be searching for carcinogens in the tumorous organ. Then searching for the same carcinogens in the patient's air, water, food, and body products.

For example the dye "butter yellow" is known to cause elevated alkaline phosphatase levels in animals. Many cancer patients show elevated alkaline phosphatase levels, too. Researchers should search for butter yellow in these cancer patients. To my knowledge such a study has not been done, nor do I see evidence of this whole approach! Here's another example. Scientists know that broken chromosomes are characteristic of nearly every cancer.[9] [10] They also know that heavy metals, like copper, cadmium, and the lanthanides ("rare earths") cause chromosomes to break.[11] Yet doctors do not send biopsy specimens to a lab for heavy metal analysis!

Ordinary laypersons have a great deal of wisdom. This book will help you to practice and express your wisdom. You can build the same diagnostic and monitoring tool that I have used: instructions are in *The Cure for all Cancers* and in the recently published *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*. Your wisdom, together with others', is much needed. When wisdom is accumulated, it can contribute to a new bank of information for persons in the future that face the same dilemma you faced. Wisdom can be gained by communicating and listening to others in similar predicaments. It is my cherished belief that you and others can solve human health problems with unprecedented speed and success.

I invite you to do so.

The Tumor

In this book, I will show you the true nature of tumors, why they grow and even multiply. Why they are dangerous. By removing the causes of tumor growth, you will be able to shrink your tumors.

Even if you have a non-tumorous form of cancer, the same causes are at work. All cancers are alike.

We have all believed that cancer is a single disease, that a malignant cell starts it all. This is not true. Cancer is two diseases. Malignancy is the second and last disease to set in. By curing this last disease, (malignancy), as we did in *The Cure For All Cancers*, the earlier disease becomes visible. This earlier, first disease is tumor-growing. It is a distinct and different disease from malignancy.

We have also believed that tumors, unless they are malignant, need not be feared, that they may be called benign, or merely a lesion, implying safety. This is like a zebra on the African plains believing that a lion that is standing very still, nearby, need not be feared. This is, again, not true.

Your body has built-in tumor shrinkers. Obviously, they are not working. Why? They are blocked. You only need to unblock them. It does not take months or years to unblock them. It only takes days to do this and begin the shrinking process.

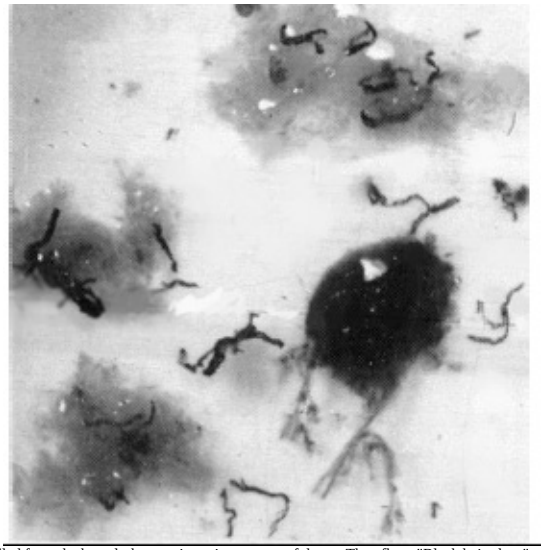
You will see it happen, on x-rays or by blood test results. You may feel it happen when pressure and pain are reduced. But how the body shrinks your tumors, or gets rid of cells that have acquired numerous mutations, the exact mechanism involved, is still a mystery. Even the p53 mutations, the hallmark of cancers, disappear! Oncogenes, such as the MYC family, stop reproducing. (We will talk about all these later.) The details must wait for future research. The good news is that it does happen, predictably, not by chance or "spontaneous remission."

Malignancy Review

Now that we can cure both the malignancy and the tumor growth, we may reflect: it makes good sense that malignancy and tumor growth are two distinct diseases. After all, the malignancy is simply the result of invasion of your tumors by a fluke parasite, ***Fasciolopsis buski***, and the presence of **isopropyl alcohol**.

Fig. 1 Human intestinal fluke

The common name for this parasite is **human intestinal fluke**. It goes through its larval stages in your tumors, instead of in its usual secondary host, a snail. Your body serves the same purpose as the snails—it provides food and shelter for the parasite. But at a huge cost! If isopropyl alcohol is present also, we will make abundant hCG and ortho-phospho-tyrosine (which I use as cancer markers[12]). Surprisingly there are two ways you can get isopropyl alcohol into your body. Some bacteria produce it, and it is used as an antiseptic in many of our body products and food!



These were expelled from the bowel; they are in various stages of decay. They float. "Black hairy legs" are strings of eggs.

Fig. 2 Five flukes

Obviously, then, the most important thing to do first is eliminate these parasites, bacteria, and unnatural chemicals. This, in turn, eliminates the two dominant growth stimulators hCG and ortho-phospho-tyrosine.

Tumor Tour

hCG is **human Chorionic Gonadotropin**, the same hormone a mother produces in her placenta to protect the growing baby from attack by her own immune system.[13] hCG will protect the tumor cells from attack, no doubt, by your immune system. hCG is only present when isopropyl alcohol is present and organic germanium ("good" germanium) is absent, suggesting that it may result from a specific mutation (a mutation is a change in your genes). We will see evidence for this theory later.

Ortho-phospho-tyrosine is a powerful growth stimulant, perhaps made by the parasite larvae themselves, perhaps induced in our cells by the intestinal fluke parasite. Whatever the mechanism is, the explosive growth that results has disastrous consequences: metastasis to far flung places in the body. No amount of surgery, radiation, or chemotherapy and no amount of alternative therapy (vitamins, health potions, immune boosters) can keep up with such a *mitosis* (cell division) explosion.

But killing this parasite and all its tiny larval stages stops it in about a week, using the parasite-killing program discussed in *The Cure For All Cancers*. In advanced cancer we will use doses that kill all parasites and all their stages in the first twenty-four hours. Fortunately, the advanced cancer program is well tolerated by even the sickest person. We can then turn our attention to shrinking the tumors so you can get well. All this can be accomplished in three weeks so I call it **The 21 Day Program**.

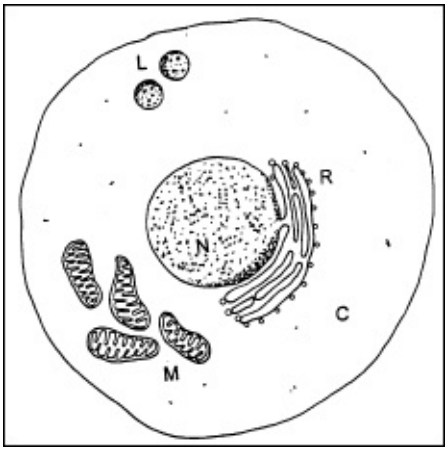
Tumor Cell Handicaps

Tumor cells are a very special breed. They have become like drones, doing nothing, in a busy beehive. Tumor cells do nothing to contribute to the organ they live in. Liver cells do liver work. Pancreas cells do pancreas work. Bone cells do bone work. But tumor cells do no work. It is not by choice, though.

A Syncrometer® is a new electronic device, which is described in *The Cure For All Cancers*. With it you can identify objects and chemicals in your tissues very accurately. The techniques used are described in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*.

Tumor cells have no tools to work with; this means they have no enzymes, nor RNA to make enzymes. RNA is *ribonucleic acid*, the blueprint for making proteins, and my Syncrometer® never detects any in advanced tumors. RNA is necessary to make all proteins (enzymes are proteins).

Tumor cells do not even have the raw materials to make proteins; this means they have no *amino acids*. Besides this, the tumor cells' energy-generators are mostly shut down, and the ones remaining are old and decrepit. The energy-generators in a living cell are the *mitochondria*. The mitochondria are shriveled, misshapen, and few in number.[14] It is the mitochondria's job to turn out energy, which will be the cells' fuel. Cell fuel is called adenosine triphosphate (ATP). We can hardly expect the tumor cells to do any work if neither the equipment (enzymes), nor the material (amino acids), nor the fuel (ATP) are available.



A healthy cell is a very busy place, with mitochondria (M) that use oxygen to turn out energy, the cytoplasm (C) where glycolysis takes place, the lysosomes (L) that tackle invading bacteria, the nucleus (N) where your genes make the RNA that will produce your proteins, the ribosomes (R) that stud the membranes attached to the nucleus, where proteins are actually made.

Fig. 3 A cell with nucleus, cytoplasm, mitochondria, etc.

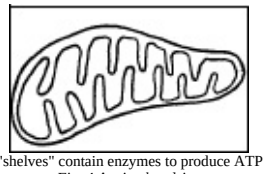
The mitochondria are in a broken down condition for two reasons: (1) constant interference by **malonic acid**, and (2) lack of thyroid hormones.

Malonic acid is constantly being eaten because it occurs in some common foods. It also trickles in from tapeworm larvae and fluke worms lodged in us and from a completely unnatural source, plastic teeth (we will discuss malonic acid later).

But the lack of *thyroxine*, a major thyroid hormone, is not due to a weak thyroid gland as in an ordinary low-thyroid condition. The thyroid gland makes its daily quota of thyroxine (five grains each day) and ships it out via the blood stream to each one of our 50 billion body cells! It must enter each cell to deliver

its activating effect. But as the thyroxine enters the tumor cell, and approaches the mitochondria, it is attacked by *thiourea*. Thiourea destroys the thyroid hormone. This does not happen in the neighboring healthy tissue.

You might be asking yourself why we care if tumor cells are malnourished, have dysfunctional mitochondria, and other abnormalities. After all, aren't we trying to kill them? The answer is no, we are not. We are trying to heal them! Then tumors shrink and the tissue returns to normal.



Internal "shelves" contain enzymes to produce ATP energy.
Fig. 4 A mitochondrion

Yet, thiourea is a normal chemical, made by each cell to facilitate cell division. It is only doing its job. Unfortunately it is being overproduced by the tumor cell, in its own effort to heal itself. Living things are supposed to heal themselves whenever they are wounded or injured in some way. Our cells instinctively know they must multiply themselves to heal. This provides healthy, young cells to fill the gaping hole or to replace the injured cells. The damaged cells are digested. Tumor cells are busily healing themselves by such multiplication. Why don't they stop? Are they never done healing? Why don't they stop dividing in two when they are done healing? What are they healing from?

Tumor Cell Division

They don't stop because the "brakes" on cell division are not being used. This allows the accelerator of cell division, thiourea, to be on continuously. The brakes are another chemical made by each cell for itself, called *pyruvic aldehyde*. (We will often call it the "brakes.") The brakes are gone. Pyruvic aldehyde can seldom be detected by the Syncrometer® in the tumor-tissue. So, not only is there an accelerated multiplication of cells going on, but the brakes slowing them down are gone. At the same time the excess thiourea destroys the thyroid hormones, and without thyroxine the mitochondria can't do their work.

Why are the brakes gone? Pyruvic aldehyde is susceptible to *amines*, much as car brakes are susceptible to drops of oil. Amines react and combine with pyruvic aldehyde until it is all gone.

Our cells normally make thiourea for one minute, followed by pyruvic aldehyde for one minute, and so on, back and forth, like a pendulum, to keep a balance between the accelerator and the brakes on cell division. But when massive amounts of amines appear in the cell, there may be no brakes on cell division for fifteen minutes at a time, followed by just one minute of pyruvic aldehyde, typical of a fast growing tumor.

Why are there so many amines around? Some amines are produced naturally by our cells, perhaps to do exactly this—release the brakes by combining with pyruvic aldehyde on a tight schedule. But the excessive amount of amines in tumor cells is produced by bacteria. Simple bacteria! They have entered the cells as they always try to do. But for some reason the tumor cells can neither kill them, nor free themselves of them. The predator is living within! The cells' primitive solution to this impasse is to divide itself (release the brakes on cell division), so at least one of the two newly formed cells will escape and be free of the attacker, assuring survival. Like a fingernail you accidentally hit with a hammer, the nail will fall off eventually and reveal a new one growing underneath.

Tumor Cell Bacteria

If only we could help them heal, the impasse would be over. How to help them is the subject of this book.

It is understandable now, why tumor cells are not able to do any work. They are sick. Bacteria have attacked them. Their toxic amines have removed the brakes. Without brakes thiourea production is endless and thyroxine can't reach the mitochondria. Mitochondria are dependent on thyroxine.[15] Without it the generator-like enzymes cannot burn the food molecules that are waiting to be oxidized into ATP. This part of our metabolism is called *respiration*. Without enough energy, tumor cells only divide and contribute nothing. Unless you count making a cozy home for *Fasciolopsis* larval stages! That parasite then contributes ortho-phospho-tyrosine to accelerate them into malignancy.

Ordinarily when bacteria attack, either your cells or the bacteria win the battle. It is a life and death struggle. If the bacteria win, your cells die. They do not become tumor cells. They are dead and will be removed by your white blood cells. But if your cells win, the bacteria die and are digested by special little "fortresses" inside your cells called *lysosomes*. Unfortunately, thyroxine is

needed to activate your lysosomes too! Because tumor cells are short on thyroxine an impasse is occurring. They neither die, nor can they kill their invaders. They are half alive and half dead. They are in a twilight zone, trying to solve the impasse by dividing.

Tumor-making bacteria are of a special kind, too: *Clostridium* species. They have the ability to make DNA in a special bacterial way.[16] They make huge amounts of DNA from RNA by the enzyme, *ribonucleotide reductase*. Their enzyme requires vitamin B_{12}, which you supply.

Clostridium species of bacteria are the constant companions of tumors, supplying the DNA, the toxic amines, and even the isopropyl alcohol, which will eventually contribute to malignancy. The bacteria are thriving, while flooding your cells with excess DNA that can be used for cell division. Some of the bacterial DNA will certainly get integrated (joined) with your own DNA. And most certainly, any viruses infecting the bacteria will seize their chance, too, to join and **transform** your DNA.

"Transformation" is a scientific term that describes what happens when your genes (DNA) have been joined by foreign DNA, such as from a virus. Your cells become changed (transformed), stopping their normal RNA and protein formation. The virus genes now hidden amongst your own can be triggered by common chemicals (as anyone with chronic *Herpes* infection knows) to reproduce. And some virus genes tell your cells to multiply! They have become *oncogenes*, genes that cause tumors.[17] Such an event is quite possible, even probable, when hordes of *Clostridium* bacteria have invaded your cells without killing them or being killed. This should not happen. It was not meant to happen.

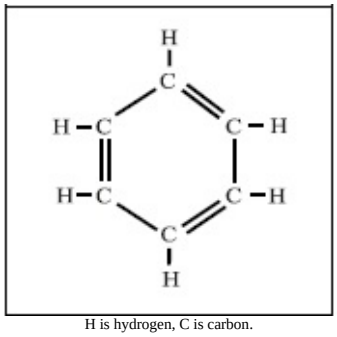
Cell Defense Mechanisms

Cells that are struggling for their lives call out for help. They call for your immune system. They call for a temperature rise. They call for oxidizers. They call for reducers. Ultimately, they call for self-destruction in a self-sacrificing way to protect you. So that you could never develop an aggressive tumor. But what will go wrong?

- Your immune system will fail.
- Your temperature will not rise.

- Your oxidizers will vanish.
- Your reducing power will disappear.

How will your immune system fail? Perhaps the flood of hCG incapacitates it.[18] Perhaps the metals arriving on the site destroy your white blood cells' ability to find and "home-in" on the infected cells.[19] Perhaps the absence of germanium (the "good," organic kind) suppresses immunity and does not let interferon be made.[20] Perhaps our increasing exposure to benzene is crippling our immune system.[21] Perhaps our white blood cells are smothered with ferritin or immobilized due to lanthanides (discussed in detail later). We do not yet know. But lowered immunity is a hallmark of cancer. The most significant observation I make with the Syncrometer® is that glutathione (GSH) is absent! Although I am not sure what the exact connection is, I observe that all healthy cells have glutathione, and all cells with bacteria, heavy metal, or malonic acid, do not. I conclude that your glutathione has been destroyed by trying to detoxify these. So for many reasons your cells cannot depend on your immune system to assist them.



H is hydrogen, C is carbon.

Fig. 5 A benzene molecule

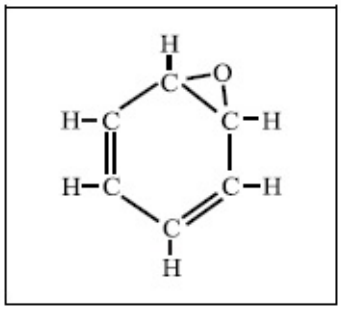
Your body tries to raise its temperature. This will cook and fry many invaders. But a cancer patient's body does not respond. In fact, cancer sufferers are extra cold. Their body temperature is often more than one degree colder than normal! Is this the work of toxic amines? Is it a thyroid gland problem, beyond the local effect of thiourea? The answer still eludes us, but the result is that your struggling cells will not get the temperature rise they need.

Your body's oxidizers will vanish. *Oxidation* means burning up by adding an oxygen atom or by subtracting an electron. Here is an example of oxidizing benzene (which looks simple, but is very difficult to do in your body).

Each line between the carbon atoms represents two electrons being shared. Sharing creates a strong bond between them, like two people holding hands

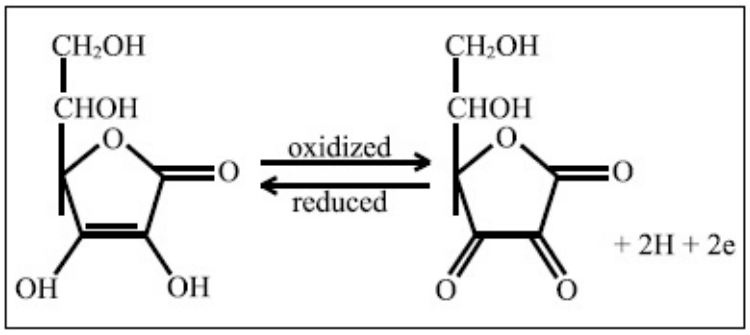
tightly.

Your body has the necessary enzyme to pry apart one of these strong bonds, and pull out an electron or insert an oxygen atom. The advantage gained is that the oxidized benzene atom is more soluble in water (namely urine) and can be excreted through the kidneys. Oxidation is used to detoxify substances as well as to burn food into energy.



O is an oxygen atom.
Fig. 6 Benzene beginning to be oxidized

The detoxifying enzymes belong to a family called *cytochrome P450 enzymes*. But they must have **iron** to function. If you live in a home with copper water pipes, the excess copper in your water is competing with the iron in your food. It is well known that iron is lacking in cancer patients.[22] Other oxidizers like diamine oxidase, D-amino acid oxidase,[23] rhodizonic acid, and cytochrome C are also missing. We will discuss more on oxidation later.



L-ascorbic acid dehydroascorbic acid

Vitamin C can give up two electrons (two hydrogen atoms go also).
Fig. 7 Two states of vitamin C

Your body's reducers will disappear. When oxidizer-chemistry fails, the opposite can be tried, *reduction*. Now atoms of oxygen are removed or electrons are added. **Vitamin C** is a reducer. It gives away its own electrons to the chemical the body wishes to reduce. It gives away its hydrogen atoms too, and then is itself called *dehydroascorbate*. **Cysteine** and **glutathione** are two other

reducers.[24] Reduction, like oxidation, is strong chemistry, but in a cancer patient this mechanism is very weak. There is very little reducing power in the blood.[25] Why someone loses their reducing power is not known, but I think it's largely due to exposure to heavy metals, like nickel and chromium from stainless steel cookware, or cadmium from galvanized water pipes, or mercury, thallium and germanium (the toxic kind) from amalgam tooth fillings.

Your beleaguered cells are reaching a crisis. They are losing their immunity, bacteria are attacking them, so they are trying to multiply themselves out of this predicament, and, of course, trying to self-destruct at a stepped up pace, too. We will discuss self-destruction later, but obviously the end result for a person with tumors is that self-destruction did not keep up with cell division, and a small mass formed.

Cell Mutations

Meanwhile, as the cells are multiplying faster and faster, a sinister development takes place. The very act of mitosis (cell division) exposes the *chromosomes* to chemicals that might cause mutations. The protective nuclear membrane is temporarily gone, leaving the genes naked in the cell sap, called *cytoplasm*. Normally mitosis is done quickly and not very often, to reduce this risk. But in the *Clostridium*-infected cells, mitosis is going on much more frequently due to the overabundance of thiourea. A scientist, looking at a specimen of a very early tumor sees many more nuclei going into mitosis—they become densely stained when dyes are applied that color DNA, making it easy to spot and count the cells that are in mitosis. This gives scientists a measure of the rate of mitosis. The problem with constant mitosis is that it increases exposure of your genes to the hazards of *mutagens* (substances that cause mutations) in the cytoplasm.

Look at the drawing of intestinal cells.[26] They are piling up due to too much mitosis. It is a beginning "adenoma" typical of benign or pre-malignant tumors.

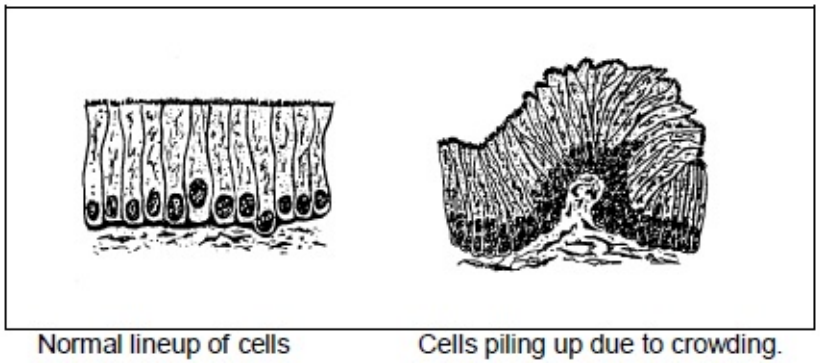


Fig. 8 Beginning tumor formation

Soon mutations abound in this fast-multiplying tissue. But they will not be random mutations. They will be mostly **p53**, **LDH** and **alkaline phosphatase enzyme**, **vitamin A**, **bcl-2** and **bax** mutations. (We will discuss these soon.)

Metal In Cells

I do not understand why a tissue in distress or simply in accelerated mitosis attracts so many things. It attracts heavy metals. It attracts dyes. It attracts more bacteria and parasites. It attracts mutagens and carcinogens (these are chemicals specifically known to cause mutations or tumors). But it also attracts good things, like vitamins and immune boosters. This attractive force, which I call *morbitropism*, deserves intensive study.

If morbitropism attracts even minute quantities of toxins, is that significant? Yes. That peculiarity was noticed quite early in cancer research. Numerous small doses of a carcinogen, were more effective than fewer large doses.[27] [28] In this respect, it was similar to the carcinogenic action of radiation: again, the smaller the dose, the more effective it was.[29] So that is why I advise people not to wear metal jewelry, to remove toxic tooth fillings, to change their metal water pipes to plastic, and avoid processed food (it has traces of dyes and antiseptic chemicals). Although the dose seems small, these particular toxins, over time, can be deadly.

Other attractive forces have already been studied: the liver attracts liver flukes, even if they are injected into a fish, far away from the liver near the tail; the flukes can somehow "home in" to the liver. The attraction of certain metals, like thulium, gallium, and technetium specifically to cancer sites has been the feature making bone scans possible. Cobalt is specially attracted to dividing cells.[30] The attractive force between bacteria and white blood cells can be "felt"

for long distances; it is destroyed by heavy metals and fungus toxins.[31]

Perhaps some of these are not true forces—but just an accident of shape or chemistry, the way a kitchen sink drains and "attracts" water because of the hole in the base. Perhaps cell division itself makes cells act like a "sink."

Whatever the mechanism, heavy metals now arrive at the tiny site undergoing rapid mitosis: copper, cobalt, vanadium, germanium, lead, mercury, thallium, nickel, cadmium, and the lanthanides ("rare earth" elements). As well as arsenic, asbestos, Freon, silicone, urethane, acrylic acid, and other non-metals. Copper, cobalt, and vanadium are always there, detected by the Syncrometer®; the others are often there. Most of them are known mutagens.[32] Together, they begin using up all the sulfur that is available in the cells: all the cysteine, methionine, taurine, glutathione, SAM, pantothenic acid, coenzyme A, and vitamin B_1 (thiamin) because these all contain sulfur.

Metals (except the lanthanides) typically combine with sulfur to form sulfides. This also detoxifies them in the body, solubilizing them, so they can be excreted. Soon the cells are in sulfur bankruptcy. Cysteine and methionine are amino acids, glutathione is a reducer and immune-supporter, SAM and coenzyme A do other vital chemistry, and pantothenic acid and vitamin B_1 are essential parts (cofactors) that enzymes must have to do their work. So metals cause depletion of some of your most vital compounds.

Metal sulfides can be escorted out of the body via the kidneys and intestines. After your sulfur is used up, the plain metals remain in circulation and are attracted to the tiny hyperactive tissue where cell division is accelerated.

Lanthanide metals cannot be detoxified this way. They belong to a special group of metals that are highly magnetic (paramagnetic), second only to iron.

They were once called "Rare Earths", though of course they are not rare. But they were so difficult to separate, one from another, that getting any one in pure form was rare indeed. There are 15 in all; although two other elements, yttrium and scandium, are often added to the group. The Syncrometer® detects all the lanthanides in the metals used to restore teeth!

They are also found as pollutants in **sprayed** produce, which includes nearly all fruit and vegetables in the supermarket. They are not found in drinking water

except for one kind: reverse-osmosis water. If you have such water, you can send it to a testing lab to be checked for thulium, yttrium and/or ytterbium. Evidently, the membrane used for treating such water has these lanthanides in it. And some varieties of vitamin C are contaminated with thulium. This, too, can be checked by a testing lab.

The lanthanides do more sinister damage than regular heavy metals. They disturb your own DNA production; it begins too late (by 13 seconds)[33] but then runs overtime. The extra DNA is pushed into the lysosomes where the Syncrometer® now detects the enzyme DNAse, which will happily destroy it. Yet, it represents danger.

The lanthanides seem to fill up your cells with iron deposits and calcium deposits. The link between lanthanum and calcium deposits has been studied[34], but the Syncrometer® detects more. Cells "choked" with iron and calcium are not able to hoist a "flag" that begs your body to digest them. The flag is a cell chemical called **phosphatidylserine**; it can be forced to stick out of the cell membrane just like a real flag! In every normal tissue some worn out cells need to be digested, so healthy tissues are Positive for phosphatidylserine. But tumors test Negative for it, indicating this essential function is missing. "Raising" the "flag" attracts two common digestive enzymes, pancreatin and lipase, made by your pancreas in large amounts at mealtime. Children and healthy adults have these enzymes present in every organ at all times, but as you may guess, the Syncrometer® detects neither of these in tumors.

So the lanthanides are preventing self-digestion—the very mechanism that lets tumors enlarge.

Uranium, a radioactive metal, is also found in the tumor. It, too, must come from metal tooth fillings since the Syncrometer® finds uranium in about $^{2}/_{3}$ of all amalgam ordered fresh from the factory! If you have six amalgam fillings in your mouth your chance of not having uranium is one in 729.

PAHs In Cells

Non-metal mutagens also arrive at the threatening tumor site, apparently attracted in the same fashion. For instance, the Syncrometer® detects polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs) at tumor sites. Some PAHs are extremely carcinogenic. Are they drawn by morbitropism? Or simply drawn by the "sink

effect" of *purines* and *pyrimidines* that are present. Purines and pyrimidines are the *bases* that form part of all DNA. During cell division, DNA, with its *purines* and *pyrimidines*, are abundant in the cytoplasm, not hidden inside the nucleus. PAHs dissolve especially well in purines.[35] Carcinogenic PAHs, therefore, are particularly attracted to fast dividing cells.

Decades ago, the common purine in coffee, called **caffeine**, was seen to easily dissolve PAHs.[36] And therefore attract them. The question then, was, is there anything in the human body to be attracted? Do we ever have PAHs, or things like PAHs, in our bodies? It was an intriguing question in the 1930's and 40's. All the more intriguing because of the resemblance between the PAHs and our own cholesterol molecules!

Look at the sample of PAHs. Hundreds of similar, though slightly different PAHs can be made in a lab and many of them will be carcinogenic.

Many PAHs are produced naturally in decaying organic matter such as coal tar[37] (from fossil vegetation) or crude oil (from ancient dinosaur bodies) or a grilled hamburger. Notice that they are combinations of benzene-like rings (look at the hexagonal shape of benzene, alone). Benzene is a flat molecule, making the entire PAH flat. This will be an important feature.

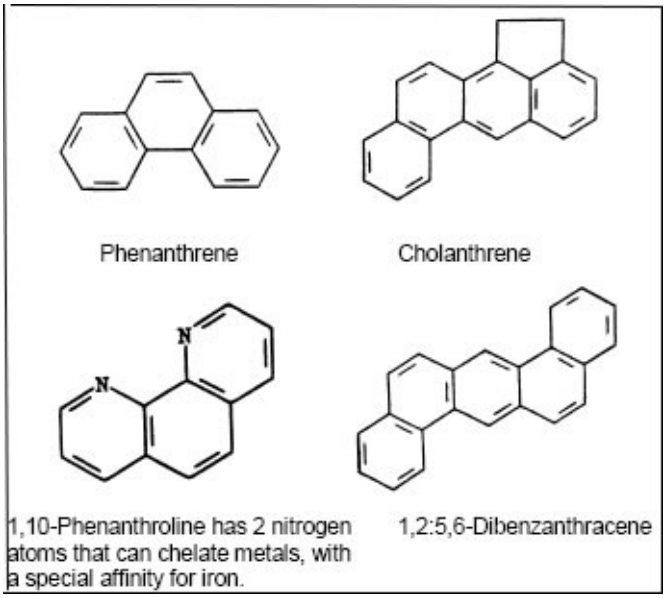


Fig. 9 Four common PAHs

Compare the PAH molecules with a cholesterol molecule. It, too, is very large, made up of benzene-like rings stuck together. It too will be flat. But the

rings do not have double bonds—not yet! So cholesterol is not carcinogenic—yet!

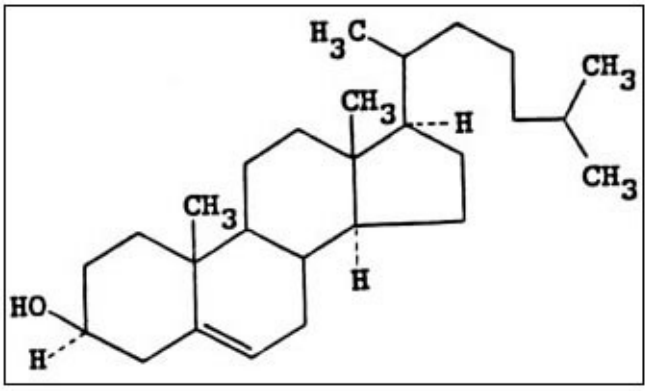


Fig.10 Cholesterol

Heating cholesterol to a very high temperature, as in open fire grilling, does put double bonds into it and does make PAHs out of it.[38]

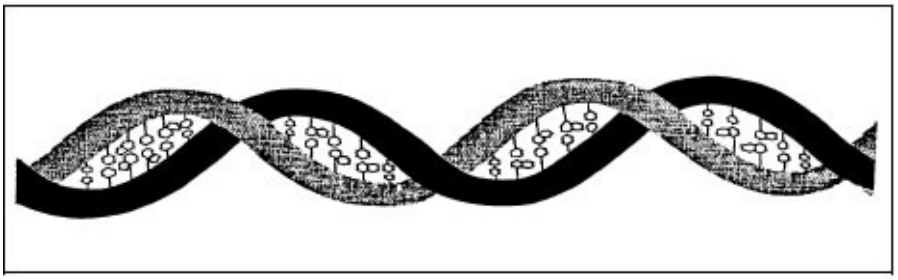
Yet, our own bodies never get that hot. Could there be enzymes that change our own cholesterol to PAHs? Yes. They were never found in the research studies of the 1930's and 40's. But the Syncrometer® detects numerous PAHs that could be made from our own cholesterol (listed further on). But only when *Ascaris* is present! *Ascaris* is the common roundworm of cats and dogs. It parasitizes us, too, though it is less obvious.

Many of our hormones, including estrogen and testosterone, are made from cholesterol, and therefore have a similar structure, and could be turned into PAHs as well.

Even vitamin D is made from cholesterol, and in the presence of Ascaris turns into vitamin D2 instead of the normal vitamin D3. Such interference in our metabolism by a parasite should be carefully studied.

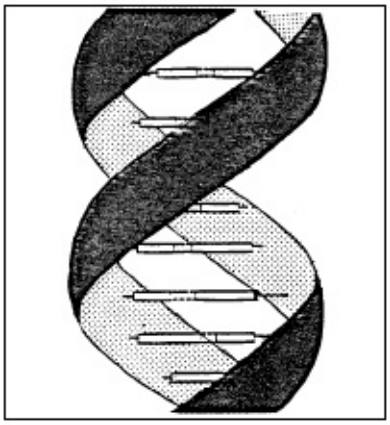
PAHs Invade DNA

Both cholesterol and PAH molecules are thin, flat, and shun water—just like the **bases** in our nucleic acids, our purines and pyrimidines. This similarity will lead to mutations!



Two nucleic acid threads wound around each other.
Fig. 11 DNA

Each of our chromosomes is made of a double thread of nucleic acid. Along the way are bases keeping them close together like thousands of hands clasped together. There are thousands of bases in each gene and over a thousand genes in each thread of nucleic acid. The double thread is wound around into a spring shape; this shortens it and makes it manageable. Only when a purine base is held by a pyrimidine base is the bond strong enough to hold the two threads close together. So while one thread has a purine base, the other has a pyrimidine and vice versa. But along a single thread, any assortment is possible. The neighboring thread will always provide the correct base to pair with it. **Obviously, the total number of purines must always equal the total number of pyrimidines.**



The double threads of nucleic acid are twisted like a spiral staircase. The "rungs" are made of a purine base from one thread and a pyrimidine base from the other thread. The bases attract each other with a force. The spaces between the "steps" can be invaded by PAHs or cholesterol derivatives.
Fig. 12 DNA and bases

The spring-like shape allows the bases to be stacked like the steps of a spiral staircase, at the same time keeping the threads close together in a tight fit. Yet, cholesterol-like molecules can break into this careful arrangement when the chromosomes are lying unprotected in cytoplasm during mitosis. Cholesterol-like molecules are very thin and flat and are perfectly suited to slide between the bases and get stuck there. In this way they cause mutations. It is called

intercalation. It is probably quite accidental, happening when cholesterol-like molecules are plentiful nearby.

Our bodies have developed elaborate systems of getting rid of old cholesterol and hormones safely by detoxifying them. But the detoxification products themselves have molecular shapes dangerously similar to the mutagens of the PAH family. Could cholesterol occasionally and erroneously be turned into a carcinogenic PAH? My evidence shows that it does,[39] and other researchers have also considered the possibility.[40]

The Syncrometer® detects a host of carcinogenic chemicals of the polycyclic hydrocarbon class in every tumor, even in warts. These were called "carcinogenic" originally because a minute quantity of a PAH could be injected into a mouse or other animal, or rubbed onto the skin, and sometime later—often many months—tumors would appear, predictably. These tumors could be removed and planted in a different animal, causing new tumors[41]-they had developed a life of their own! So they were called "cancerous."

Here are some PAH-like carcinogens detected by the Syncrometer® in every tumor, whether benign or malignant:

- 20-methylcholanthrene. This was deemed to be the most carcinogenic of all chemicals when it was discovered; $^{1}/_{10}$ of a mg ($^{1}/_{10}$ of a flyspeck) placed under the skin of a mouse, would induce tumors many months later and would kill the mouse.
- 1,10-phenanthroline, somewhat similar to phenanthrene, and normally accompanied by its iron-derivative *ferroin*. Although iron combines with it the most, this is no guarantee that other precious minerals are not stolen the same way. 1,10-phenanthroline by itself never appears in the urine; only ferroin does. This means that iron is required to detoxify phenanthroline so it can leave the body. If there is not enough iron to spare for this ignominious task, 1,10-phenanthroline is simply left in the tissues, waiting to grab up any loose iron, starving the tissues which must have it. Cancer patients are inundated in this phenanthroline. Gradually, all the vital organs become starved in this way. Phenanthroline will not go away unless iron is supplied. Even 10 days after the last Ascaris larva has been killed, phenanthroline is just as plentiful as before. Only after a week of intensive supplementing with ferrous glucanate, will the phenanthroline disappear.

And only then will there be some iron for the body to use. The urine meanwhile has been pouring out ferroin.

- Phorbol (phorbol-12-myristate-13-acetate, or "PMA") one of a family of naturally occurring tumor promoters.[42]
- 1, 2:5, 6- dibenzanthracene, a very potent tumor inducer.
- 3,5 cholestadiene, a tumor inducer and oxidation product of cholesterol.
- Chrysene, an oxidation product of cholesterol and tumor inducer.

Some carcinogens, studied by early scientists, were so long lasting after a single minute dose that they could still be seen by a fluorescence-meter seven or eight months later! This explained why it might take so very long (a long "latency") for cancer induction. The carcinogen was tightly intercalated, could not be detoxified or pulled out, and was causing mutations all that time.

PAHs From Parasites

How can these powerful mutation-causing chemicals be produced in our own bodies and allowed to intercalate themselves between the bases of our nucleic acids? Is our body manufacturing its own demise? It is actually not our own doing at all! It is the foreign biochemistry of our parasites! (I will sometimes call it mis-biochemistry.)

Ascaris worms are responsible for the 1,10 phenanthroline, 20-methylcholanthrene, and dozens of related carcinogens! Tapeworm stages contribute phorbol and dibenzanthracene!

Ascaris worms also bring two harmful bacteria: *Rhizobium leguminosarum* and *Mycobacterium avium*/cellulare. More research is needed to determine whether these are really responsible for our mis-biochemistry.

Tapeworm stages bring *Streptomyces* bacteria, which spread through the body. It could be these that are actually responsible for the tapeworm mis-biochemistry. *Streptomyces* are also known for their production of *mycins*, some of which are potent inhibitors of RNA and protein formation. Some are used as antibiotics, like streptomycin. The Syncrometer® detects an assortment of these mycins in tumorous organs.[43]

So although PAHs are one of the biggest abnormalities in a tumor, they are caused by parasites, one of the easiest problems to eliminate!

Once parasites and bacteria, including *Clostridium*, are gone, PAHs and their mutations are gone! Excess DNA for mitosis is gone, the amines coming from bacteria are gone, so pyruvic aldehyde (brakes) can return the cells to slow mitosis. Next thiourea levels decrease; allowing thyroxine to replenish, and a whole host of cell functions begin to normalize!

Fungus And Benzene

Fungus, too, plays a significant role. Fungus species produce special chemicals called **mycotoxins** to fight the bacteria that are constantly trying to take away their feeding grounds. That is why our most popular antibiotics are mycotoxins.

Three mycotoxins, which are especially bad for a cancer patient are **aflatoxin** (on peanuts), **patulin** (on apples), and **zearalenone** (on Russet potatoes). Actually, the molds that manufacture these mycotoxins grow everywhere in such abundance that we have government agencies to monitor them, even in animal feed. But the presence of zearalenone in Russet potatoes is not controlled by an agency (because it is my own recent discovery). That is why I recommend eating only red and white potatoes.

Aflatoxin and patulin were studied decades ago by scientists. Aflatoxin is a large flat molecule that intercalates between the bases of our nucleic acids. Patulin combines directly with our nucleic acids, also causing them to mutate.

Aflatoxin seeks out the liver. Patulin seeks out the parathyroid gland, according to the Syncrometer®. But zearalenone seeks out fat. It can be found in our skin-fat when we are well and in our organ-fat when we are ill. While it is in our fat tissue, it very slowly detoxifies into benzene![44] To my knowledge this is the first and only incidence of benzene formed by a plant or animal. It is, of course, quite abnormal to have zearalenone in our fat. Mother Nature depended on our parents to teach us not to eat moldy food!

Benzene destroys our "good" (organic) germanium, changing it into "bad" (inorganic) germanium.

In advanced cancer, the body becomes riddles with patches of fungus, growing as if we were a loaf of bread or pound of cheese. Aspergillus and Penicilluim species are present, making their aflatoxin, but no penicillin is ever

detected. Potato rot becomes a runaway fungus in some. Cabbage-black fungus is sometimes the dominant variety. Occasionally, mucor mucor dominates, especially in bone sarcomas; it is a slimy fungus.

Which fungus is yours? This depends on which parasites dominate your internal landscape. While healthy your body often undertakes a major kill-off. If Fasciola and Fasciolopsis are killed, but cannot be removed, they begin to ferment and mold. This process is seen in a fish tank in a pet store. At the bottom are a few dead fish. Around them is a halo of reflective material. This is made of fungus stems. A dead fly, too, turns into a puff of fungus in a short time. The Syncrometer® detects common Baker's yeast and sorghum mold in the place where Fasciola and Fasciolopsis were before. The name sorghum mold was given to it by me, since it was present in a number of sorghum syrup samples. Its correct name is not known. The fungus Chaetomium takes over dead paragonimus flukes. Since parasites cluster together, fungi growing after them, turn into a tangled mass. There are even "second generation fungi", those that germinate after an earlier fungus dies. If we kill the sorghum fungus and yeast (with Pau D'Arco herb or by zapping) they release large amounts of cobalt, and new fungus grows of the Aspergillus and Penicilluim varieties. If we kill these (with more Pau D'Arco or zapping), large amounts of copper are released. If Paragonimus is killed, it grows Chaetomium fungus, which releases vanadium and germanium.

Because the advanced cancer patient has parasites in the tissues, where they can not be easily removed, it is important to kill them slowly enough to be able to avoid explosive fungal invasion.

The heavy metals shed by the fungal growth are the same as I always detect in any tumor, copper, cobalt, vanadium and germanium. These elements must have been stolen from your body's supply, now turned into their useless inorganic form. They will now compete with (poison) enzymes that use the organic form of these elements. Then they will be excreted in the urine. What a waste of precious elements. You are becoming depleted.

What role does fungus play in tumor growth? Does it merely supply mycotoxins? Does it supply the bulk around which tumor cells twine and bind themselves, producing "roots" and "fibers" and "coats"? Its true role is not yet known but it may be a vital one for the tumor. When all the fungus in a tumor is killed, the mass collapses and melts to nothingness, giving much the same

picture as radiation would.

Germanium and Asbestos

Good germanium (called carboxyethylgermanium sesquioxide) brings us special immunity; it induces **interferon**[45] and raises the helper-to-suppresser ratio of our **T-cells**.[46] Good germanium protects our chromosomes from virus invasion.[47]

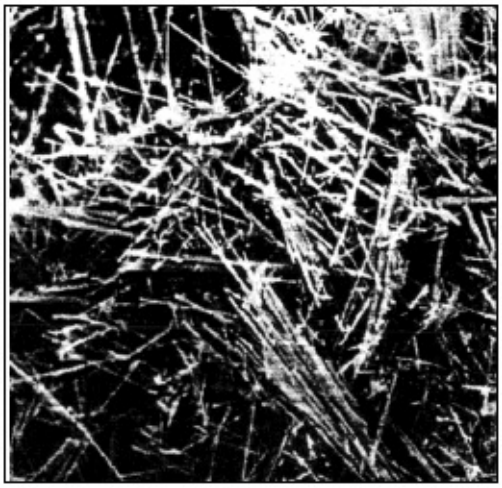


Fig. 13 Asbestos is needle-shaped

Another way that good germanium is turned into bad germanium is by asbestos. The Syncrometer® detects asbestos everywhere in our environment. For instance on apples and plums, undoubtedly picked up from conveyer belts that contain asbestos, because when the fruit is washed and the stem and blossom removed, the Syncrometer® finds the asbestos gone. Sugar also tests positive to asbestos, possibly from also being transported on belts, and you can not wash sugar! So many of our sweetened foods are polluted with small amounts of asbestos.

As soon as it is swallowed, your white blood cells try to remove it by "eating" the sharp asbestos needles. Unfortunately, the asbestos wins the battle and is soon free again, but your white blood cells will continue to fight. Your body tries another plan: cover the tips with a protein that will act like gum, keeping the needles together and blunted.[48] The protein chosen is *ferritin*. Ferritin molecules are shaped like hollow balls with pinholes in the sides. Their job is to collect iron by stuffing it through the pinholes to collect inside. When ferritin tries to coat asbestos, which has glass-like spears, the ferritin balls are torn open, letting out

the iron already collected inside. The freed iron inside the cell is a trigger to the genes that now make more ferritin. We see much more ferritin made in the presence of asbestos. So much, in fact, that the entire white blood cell becomes smothered by it.

Exposed iron is highly oxidizing—it over-oxidizes everything in the vicinity, including good germanium, making it bad.

How bad is "bad"? Oxidized germanium may be responsible for attacking the spleen somehow and causing the anemia that is a common cause of death for cancer sufferers, because the Syncrometer® always detects bad germanium at the spleen. It appears to seek out the spleen. More research is needed here. But certainly depleting good germanium reduces our immunity. More importantly, **when the Syncrometer® does not detect good germanium it always detects mutations in the form of p53 and excess hCG**. This implies good germanium is necessary to prevent cancer, and other research suggests this also.[49]

Unfortunately, it does little good to take organic germanium supplements! There are two reasons for this. Commercially, the organic forms are made in a laboratory so traces of inorganic germanium, such as germanium dioxide, are still present; and secondly, unless you get rid of asbestos (and benzene), your body will inevitably change the good germanium to bad again.

Fortunately, asbestos can be removed in days from your vital organs by avoiding asbestos contaminated foods and drinking lots of fluids. So that, too, gets top priority along with parasite-killing in the 21 Day Program, removing ferritin from the white blood cells is described.

More Mutagens and Tumor Formers

I detect many other mutagens, besides PAHs, in tumors. Here are a few:

- **Betapropiolactone** (not a PAH) also associated with *Ascaris*; a tumor inducer.
- **Ortho-amino-azotoluene** (the active portion of Sudan IV), **Sudan Black B**, and **4-diaminoazobenzene** (DAB), three of numerous *azo* dyes, pervasively present in foods, clothing, as well as hair dyes. They cause mutations that raise the blood LDH and alkaline phosphatase while causing

disappearance of vitamin A-related body chemicals. Vitamin A is a growth regulator!

- **Fast Green**, **also called Food Green 3**, a dye that is legitimately used to color fruits and vegetables. The dye is part of the universal sprays applied to them, including wax, mold inhibits antibacterials, etc. It is simply all eaten with bananas, grapefruit, eggplant, cucumbers, etc.
- **Urethane**, a pollutant from the plastics industry (commonly seeping from plastic teeth); it is a potent tumor former.[50]
- **Hydroxyurea**, associated with *Ascaris*. It kills white blood cells. (Used for this purpose as treatment for some leukemias!) It combines with ribonucleotide reductase.
- **Cycloheximide**, associated with tapeworm larvae; it inhibits protein formation in you, but assists viruses.
- **Acrolein and acrylic acid**, made by overheating oils or seeping from plastic teeth, but large amounts produced by *Ascaris* larvae. Induces DNA overproduction.

No doubt all the **environmental carcinogens** we have been told about, like tobacco smoke, pesticides, and saccharine, are now headed toward the handicapped organ too. There is no detoxifying ability there and no immunity; they must simply pile up there.

So, instead of getting help from the rest of the body in response to its cries, the tiny mass, trying desperately to throw off its bacteria and heal, is getting malicious metals and merciless mutagens sent its way. Yet, it must struggle on, whipped by thiourea, choked by malonic acid and dyes, constantly tripped by mutations. It will not grow into an uncontrolled tumor, though, as long as it can still self-destruct (*apoptose*) as fast as it multiplies. This is the state of a wart.

Warts, First Cousins To Tumors

A wart, too, has an assortment of heavy metals detected by the Syncrometer®. It has the mutagens made by mis-biochemistry of *Ascaris* and tapeworm stages. It even has p53 mutations and MYC oncogenes.

But it can keep up its self-destruction, its apoptosis. Its *bcl*-2 gene is working properly. The bcl-2 gene produces bcl-2 for thirty seconds, followed by *bax* for thirty seconds, in endless continuity. Bax, in turn, is produced by your bax gene.

The ratio of these two gene products determines the rate of apoptosis. A wart has started to multiply abnormally, but its genes that govern killing off excess cells still work, so a wart's growth reaches a limit.

A true tumor is also multiplying abnormally, but its apoptosis mechanism is broken, so it grows limitlessly. If we could keep from mutating our bcl-2 and bax genes, our small, helpless masses would stay that way.

Cell Problems Intensify

But by now, our small mass has a large quantity of metals and dye accumulated. Besides, these toxins are spreading to our vital organs: the spleen, bone marrow, liver, and parathyroids. The effects of mis-biochemistry (parasite induced mutagens, like 1,10-phenanthroline) are spreading, too.

I find cancer sufferers are usually not dying of cancer (tumor formation), as such, but of metal and dye toxicity! And of mis-biochemistry. This means that as glad as you will be to see your tumors shrink, you must not become complacent! You must also remove the toxins!

Sulfur levels are getting too low to let metal sulfides be formed for safe excretion. Inorganic copper, cobalt, germanium, thulium (a lanthanide), vanadium, and azo dyes will become the "ultimate toxins", the deadly reapers for the entire body.

Copper combines with 1,10-phenanthroline, as well as iron. Copper-phenanthroline complexes cause wholesale chromosome breaks.[51] Cobalt activates the clostridial enzyme that makes DNA out of RNA,[52] and it activates *arginase*,[53] an enzyme that supplies polyamines, necessary for growing tissues. Toxic germanium stops protecting us from p53 and hCG mutations. Even the normally beneficial iron can join the harmful metals when it produces oxygen radicals.[54] Vanadium combines with abnormally exposed nucleic acids. Normally phosphate combines with nucleic acids to form "nucleoside phosphate complexes" called nucleotides. But the chemistry of vanadium is rather similar to phosphate. So it forms "nucleoside vanadyl complexes." Vanadyl complexes are well known to molecular biologists as *synthetic RNAse inhibitors*, which I observe displace your natural ones.

Cobalt does much more damage. Wherever I detect inorganic cobalt, there is

no acetyl coenzyme A. Acetyl Co A is at the very hub of your body's metabolism. You can't engage the Krebs cycle to make energy with a low level of acetyl CoA. Nor can you make fat. Maybe this is why cancer patients get emaciated losing more and more weight. It is called cachexia. Hydrazine sulfate can turn this around in a single day in some mysterious way. Vanadium does much more damage, too.

Vanadyl complexes cause *p53* mutations. p53 is the gene that makes our "policeman" protein.[55] It stands guard over our nucleic acid threads. It can recognize mutations, like intercalation, and stop those cells from multiplying. It allows no further gene duplication until the mutation has been "fixed." The PAH or other mutagen must be pulled or snipped out from between the bases and any missing bases replaced correctly before p53 will release its hold. Without the p53 policeman, mutations are propagated.

The p53 gene seems to be an easy target. Not only azo dyes and vanadium cause mutations. The presence of tapeworm larvae results in mutations, too. Yet all these mutations are vetoed by the presence of good germanium!

When the p53 gene has become mutated, it does not do its job; multiplication is allowed to go on and on, in spite of the gross mutations that are now occurring. These mutations are now passed along. If p53, also called the "tumor suppresser gene", is incapacitated, how long can the hyperactive little mass be controlled so a tumor does not develop? Everything now depends on bcl-2 and bax. If this last mechanism fails, you will have a tumor.

The Final Defense

More and more mutations, many of them translocations (misplacement) of chromosome parts, are occurring now that p53 is off duty (mutated). Bits of chromosomes litter the cytoplasm making it look like a war zone. This is what the cytologist searches for when a biopsy is sent to her/his lab. The cells are completely disabled as productive members of their community due to these mutations. Yet they must multiply, because *Clostridium* is filling the cells with toxic amines, the brakes (pyruvic aldehyde) are out, and the accelerator (thiourea) given full reign.

It is only a matter of time before the bcl-2 gene will also mutate.[56] Its characteristic mutation is yet another translocation. After this, the cells cannot

self-destruct.

The Syncrometer® detects overproduction of bcl-2 protein in all growing tumors, whether benign or malignant. It should be produced for thirty seconds only, out of each minute. Now it is produced for forty seconds, leaving only twenty seconds for bax.

bax, a protein bit from another gene, should be detectable for its share of time, the remaining thirty seconds out of each minute. Healthy tissues, right beside the tumor-growing organ are producing bax at the proper rate. In a growing tumor, bax is always under produced. Gradually the ratio worsens, until it appears as if bcl-2 is always present and bax is not. bcl-2 and bax decide whether a cell will self-destruct by starting to digest itself internally.

Recall that cells filled with lanthanides, and therefore, calcium and iron deposits cannot be digested externally by pancreatin and lipase. When neither internal nor external digestion is possible, you have a rapidly growing tumor.

The Conspiracy Gains Control

We have now seen a dozen contributors to the tumor-growing process. They interact like the pieces of a puzzle. Is it possible to determine which piece comes first? And which comes next? Is there an orderly sequence? A jigsaw puzzle can be put together starting with any piece. Perhaps the pieces that go into making a tumor can all combine independently, too. Or perhaps there is a specific sequence. Only more scientific research can answer this question correctly. Meanwhile, we can imagine various ways. Here is one:

1. Tapeworm larvae and other parasites infect our tissues, releasing malonic and maleic acids, which interfere with respiration (the making of ATP in mitochondria). We also get malonic acid from sprayed food and plastic teeth.

2. Invading *Clostridium* bacteria supply DNA, isopropyl alcohol, and toxic amines in the vicinity of large parasites.

3. These amines can shift the balance between pyruvic aldehyde and thiourea

production in favor of thiourea, speeding up cell division, mitosis.

4. Excess thiourea consumes thyroid hormones (like thyroxine), which in turn disables lysosomes, your cells' bacteria killers, and mitochondria. The body is frequently able to kill large numbers of parasites. But those stuck in the tissues can't be removed before fungus invades, releasing aflatoxin, copper, cobalt and vanadium.

5. Metal and non-metal toxins are attracted to the sick cells by forces not completely understood, but commonly observed, which I call morbitropism.

6. Heavy metals consume our sulfur and sulfur compounds; reducing power declines. Metals cause mutations.

7. Oxidizing defenses decline, too, as p450 enzymes decline, due to insufficient iron. Iron is depleted by combining with 1,10-phenanthroline.

8. Lanthanides get stuck in cells, causing calcium and iron deposits. These block the "flag" for external digestion, phosphatidylserine. (Calcium also causes extra cell division.) Without the flag, pancreatin and lipase don't digest these abnormal.

9. Major carcinogens (PAHs and others) are produced by two very common parasites, *Ascaris* and tapeworms. These carcinogens are now absorbed preferentially by the fast dividing cells.

10. Parasite-related bacteria (*Streptomyces*, *Mycobacterium avium*/*cellulare*, *Rhizobium leguminosarum* species, and the c-MYC related virus) contribute in ways that are not yet clear and cause symptoms of illness such as night sweats.

11. Mutations occur.

12. Azo dyes from food, clothing, and body products can no longer be detoxified and are attracted to our vital organs as well as locations of rapid cell division. Azo dyes cause further mutations.

13. Enough mutations occur to disable the cells' oxidizing and reducing powers. Some enzymes are overproduced while the growth regulators, vitamin A receptors, are under produced. The cell can still divide, however.

14. Good germanium is gone, so vanadium causes p53 mutations by forming ribonucleotide vanadyl complexes. Tapeworm stages or their bacteria also can induce p53 mutations.

15. bcl-2 and bax genes become deregulated so that self-destruction of disabled cells (apoptosis) does not occur quickly enough.

16. The small mass becomes an aggressively growing tumor. If it were transplanted into a different healthy animal, it would take its immortality, its *Clostridium* and other parasites, and its mutations with it. It would grow and consume its new host.

17. If the human intestinal fluke (*Fasciolopsis buski*) finds the tumor, and isopropyl alcohol is present (*Clostridium* makes it), then ortho-phospho-tyrosine is produced, and I consider the tumor to be malignant.

It makes good sense that part of a tissue can become a runaway tumor, unable to stop its endless cell multiplication when a dozen or so common factors are present.

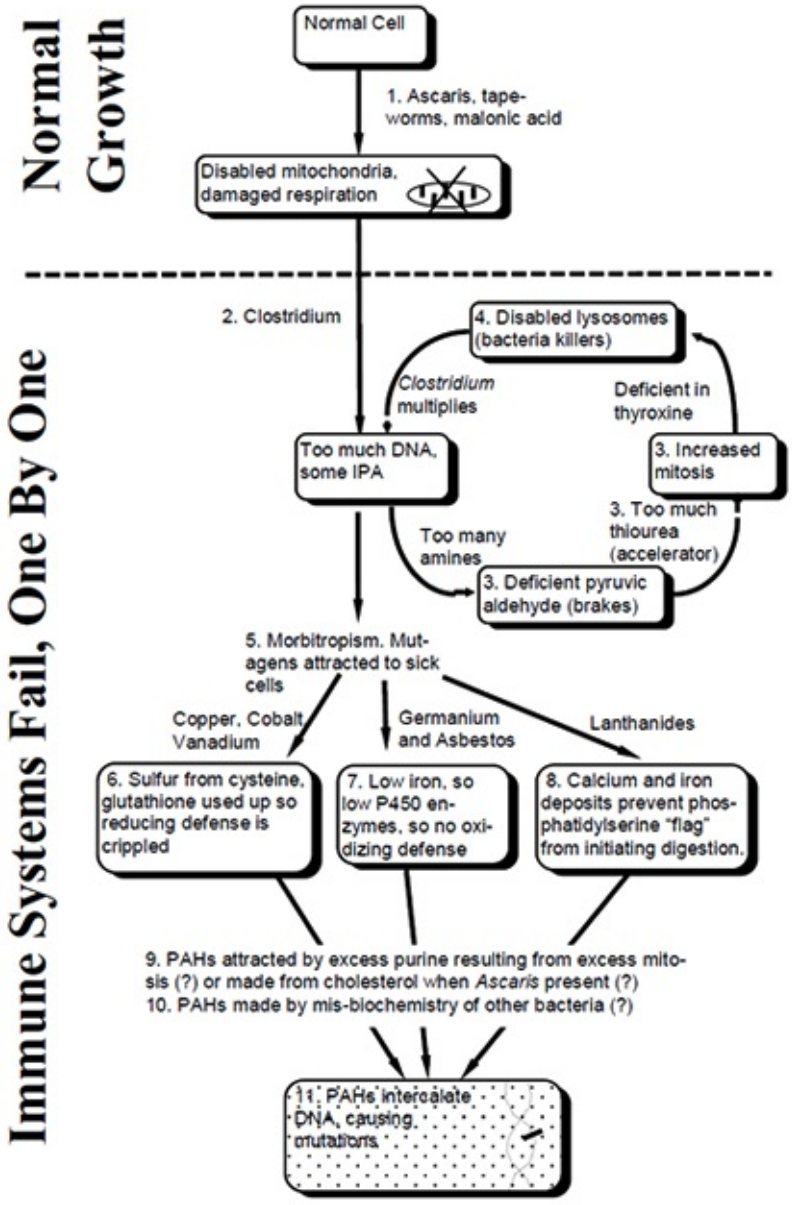
The prevailing concept is that tumors have become "uncontrollable". My observations point the finger of guilt at the rest of the body, not the tumor itself. It is the rest of the body that has supplied the magnetic metal, asbestos, fungus and bacteria. It will do no good to remove the tumors although it helps temporarily; the disease is systemic; they will simply grow again.

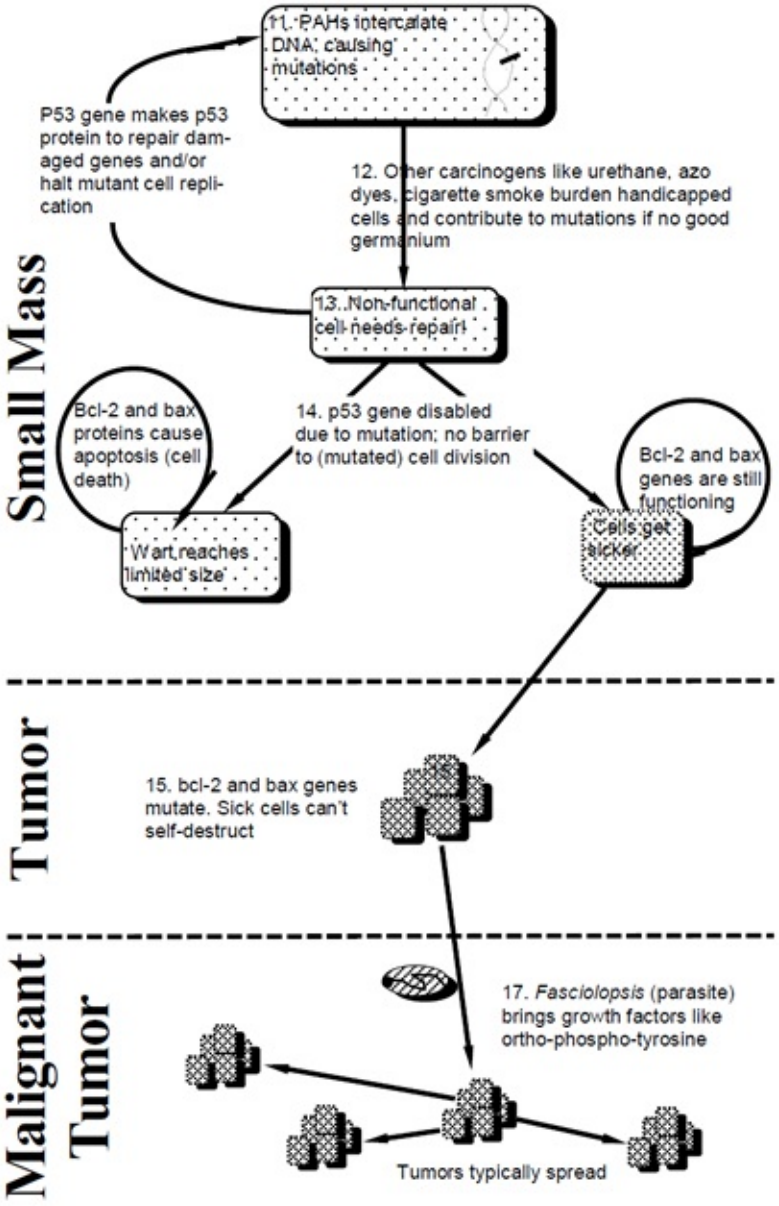
It is tempting to think that the dozen tumor-causers discussed here are the only ones of any significance. This may not be true. They may merely be the prevalent factors in our society. There may be other ways a tissue can become tumorous. Much more research is needed.

But for the present, removing these returns over 95% of cancer patients to health, while tumors shrink and disappear! How can this be accomplished most speedily and efficiently?

Cancer Diagram

A picture of these steps is on the next two pages.




Small Mass
Tumor
Malignant Tumor
11. PAHs intercalate DNA, causing mutations
P53 gene makes p53 protein to repair damaged genes and/or halt mutant cell replication
12. Other carcinogens like urethane, azo dyes, cigarette smoke burden handicapped cells and contribute to mutations if no good germanium
13. Non-functional cell needs repair!
Bcl-2 and bax proteins cause apoptosis (cell death)
14. p53 gene disabled due to mutation; no barrier to (mutated) cell division
Bcl-2 and bax genes are still functioning
Wart reaches limited size
Cells get sicker
15. bcl-2 and bax genes mutate. Sick cells can't self-destruct
17. Fasciolopsis (parasite) brings growth factors like ortho-phospho-tyrosine
Tumors typically spread

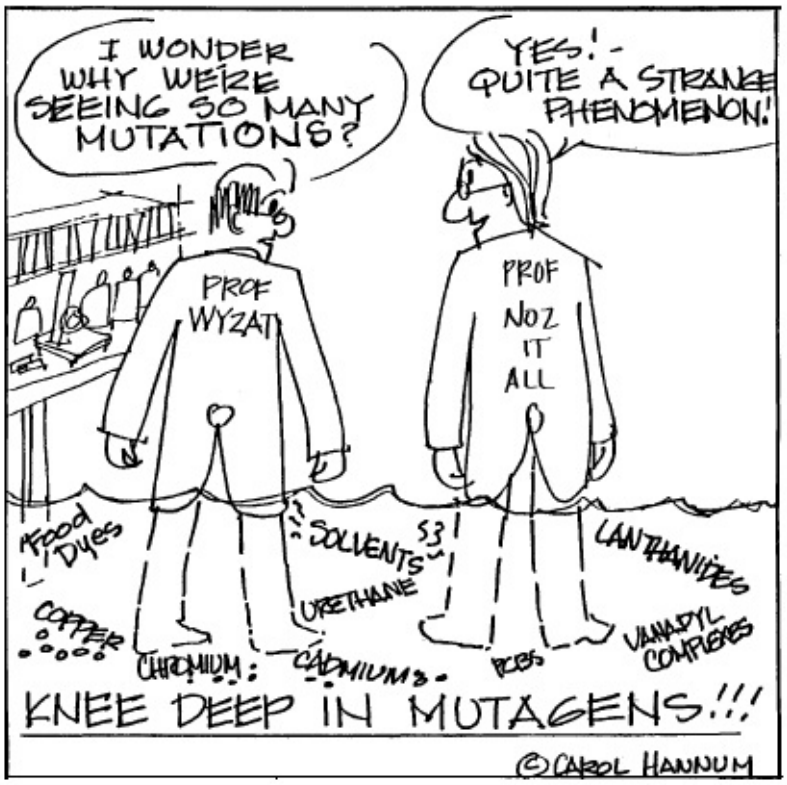


Fig. 14 Parts per trillion analysis is now possible

Use the earlier book, *The Cure For All Cancers*, as a reference guide for your life-style and environmental changes.

The Tasks

In spite of a myriad of problems that beset an advanced cancer patient, there are still only two causes for all of them: parasites (including bacteria) and toxins. Specifically, there are three tasks:

- Kill Clostridium bacteria.
- Kill all other parasites.
- Remove metals, fungus, and several other carcinogens from your body.

Killing *Clostridium* will be the most challenging because it involves dental work. Killing other parasites will be the easiest, and if you have already read *The Cure For All Cancers*, you may have already begun using the herbal parasite-killing program and the zapper. We will review this with special emphasis on preventing reinfection.

Removing heavy metals (including the lanthanide elements), fungus growth, and carcinogens like urethane, asbestos, acrylic acid and azo dye, is also easy because it is part of the same dental solution, together with diet changes.

Killing Clostridium

Clostridium bacteria are *anaerobes*. This means they are very primitive, not even tolerating oxygen. Their origin goes back to the time when the earth had no oxygen. To survive, they have found clever ways to avoid oxygen. They may live with other bacteria that use up the oxygen around them. They may live inside parasites that shelter them from oxygen. They may live in canned food, oxygen free if they have been allowed to enter during canning (botulism is caused by *Clostridium botulinum*). They may live at the bottom of deep wounds, like punctures, where oxygen does not enter because circulation is bad (tetanus is caused by *Clostridium tetani*). If oxygen suddenly appears, they quickly make capsules around themselves, like heavy armor, to survive until it becomes anaerobic again.

Clostridium Colonies

We are *aerobic* beings. All of our cells need and use oxygen. We do not have an organ or a location that is naturally oxygen-free. But we do have a location—in the colon—that is low in oxygen and could be made oxygen-free artificially. Other bacteria, in very large numbers, could use up the oxygen so *Clostridium* species could live there, too. But it would be a precarious existence. The colon would frequently need new supplies of *Clostridium* to reinforce the colony there. That is what actually happens.

The presence of Clostridium bacteria in our intestines has been considered normal by scientists. Yet, I did not detect them in young children.[57] Instead they had Bifidus bacteria, which adults did not have. Evidently at some time while growing up, the *Bifidus* disappear and *Clostridium* takes over. Several Mexican persons who were tested also did not harbor *Clostridium*. Yet, all American persons, even when well, harbored *Clostridium* in the intestinal tract. But only in the colon, not higher up.

Cancer patients, though, harbor *Clostridium* throughout the intestine, reaching all the way to the stomach! They harbor a seething mass of *Clostridium* bacteria.

The cancerous organ, even as far away as the brain or eye, has been invaded by *Clostridium*, too. In very advanced cancer, the entire body is invaded. The Syncrometer® detects *Clostridium* (and extra DNA) in dozens of tissues. They are probably able to circulate freely, now, even in the blood stream.

It would probably be advantageous for the patient to receive hyperbaric oxygen therapy for an hour each day for a week; this would reoxygenate the tissues the fastest, and kill most of the *Clostridium*. Our clinic did not have the use of a hyperbaric oxygen chamber. Yet, they can be vanquished in other ways, too. They can be pushed back down the tract, all the way to the colon, and even eliminated from there. But then, mysteriously, the colon is promptly re-inoculated! From where?

The only truly anaerobic location in our bodies is artificial—a prosthesis! We have unknowingly built one into our teeth during tooth repair! If our teeth become colonized with *Clostridium*, they become a source of distribution to the colon and tumors.

Tooth fillings, if imperfectly applied, create a crevice between tooth and filling that is suitable for anaerobes to live in. Dead teeth also invite *Clostridium*.

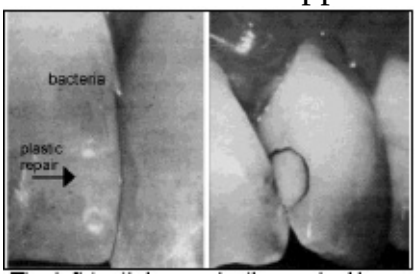
If your teeth have gray or bluish-black discoloration, you probably have *Clostridium* infection. It is fairly easy to spot, visually, in a dead or filled tooth. But of course it is hidden from view under a cap or crown or simply under a filling. Usually, many species of Clostridium grow together. I test for six species. They are usually all present when there are large plastic fillings, and when crowns, root canals, or dead teeth are present.

The next time you have a tooth extracted ask the dentist to give it to you, so you can search for the thin, black lines of Clostridium invasion yourself.

Clostridia are not necessarily present under small fillings, such as those in front teeth. It is probably easier to get a small filling to stick perfectly to the tooth than a large one, so no crevice develops.

Evicting The Colonies

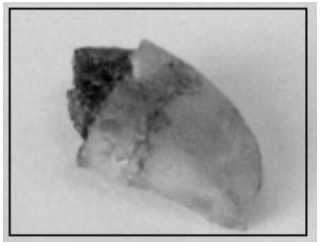
Once the teeth and colon have been colonized by *Clostridium*, they can not be easily eradicated. No immune power can reach the colony in the teeth; there is no circulation to the fillings! So all immune support fails.



The left tooth has a plastic repair. Above this is discoloration due to bacterial invasion. The plastic filling in the tooth on the right has a black outline of bacteria.

Fig. 15 Teeth with visible bacteria

Are there other ways? Can an antibiotic be used to counteract the *Clostridium* continually? Can the rest of the body be sufficiently oxygenated to prevent invasion by *Clostridium*? Can the tooth crevice, causing **microleakage**, be sealed off so bacteria couldn't escape into the body? Could the bacteria in the crevice and tooth be killed by zapping? Some of these ideas are promising, but I find the best way to kill Clostridia is brushing with oregano oil, a natural penetrant and antiseptic.



This tooth with its crown removed reveals a black surface underneath and fine gray lines of further invasion of the tooth. It is invariably *Clostridium* at work.

Fig. 16 Black tooth under crown

But if you have advanced cancer, you can not risk a temporary solution—don't delay. Extract all your decayed teeth—teeth with caps, crowns, root canals, and large fillings of any kind. You will be accomplishing more than just eliminating Clostridium bacteria, as you will soon see.

While you are waiting for your first dental appointment, you can begin to clear Clostridium bacteria from the intestinal tract. No antibiotics, no change in diet, no extra lactobacillus or Bifidus bacteria taken as a supplement can clear them. Only one substance, normally found in your stomach, can banish them. It is *betaine*, together with *hydrochloric* acid (HCl). Neither alone is completely effective.

- Betaine or betaine hydrochloride (betaine HCl), about 300 mg (see *Sources*), take three, three times a day with food.
- Hydrochloric acid (USP) 15 drops of a 5% solution stirred into food and put into your beverages at mealtime. Total: 45 drops a day. **Do not put drops directly into your mouth!** It will dissolve your teeth.

All Clostridium species (as represented by my set of six slides) will be gone from the colon, all the way up to the stomach in three days, but not gone above the stomach nor in your tumors. They are trickling down from your infected teeth. This is waiting for the dental work to be completed. Meanwhile, you should be brushing with oregano oil, just ½ drop on your toothbrush. Increasing the betaine or hydrochloric acid does not help.

Your body will feel an incredible relief when the clostridium-infected teeth are gone. People describe this as the lifting of a weight. The effect is similar to removing a thorn that is deeply imbedded in you. No antibiotics and no bandaging can control the blood poisoning that will develop if you do not extract the thorn. There is no alternative to pulling it out, and the relief is immediate.

After extracting your decaying toxic teeth you still must do careful Dental Aftercare (discussed later), but the big step has been taken and you may now feel secure you can recover from your tumor-disease.

Clostridium housed in your tumors is protected from oxygen and your immune system! Only one herbal substance can penetrate the tough coat around a tumor. It is oregano oil (not diluted!). It takes 20 drops in a single dose to reach Clostridium inside tumors or bone marrow or the brain. Fortunately, the stomach tolerates it well, although the mouth does not tolerate even ½ drop!

Clostridium Carriers

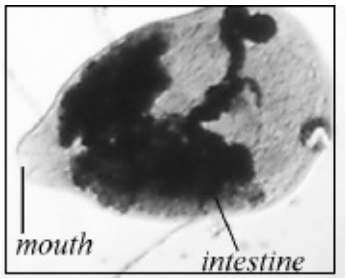


Fig. 17 Rabbit fluke

Although the earth is teeming with clostridia of all varieties we do not get infected from eating them with dirt accidentally. But that doesn't mean you don't have to be very careful when preparing food. Because in dirt is a more sinister parasite, the **rabbit fluke**.

The rabbit fluke, *Hasstilesia tricolor*, brings *Clostridium* into our bodies indirectly, the way the Trojan horse brought its soldiers. *Hasstilesia* goes directly to the esophagus after it is eaten. Here the clostridia emerge and while attempting to travel through our bodies, may find a dead parasite or a tooth crevice to survive in, as well as the colon.

The colon will be more anaerobic as we age, perhaps because it usually becomes more sluggish in later years. In this way *Clostridium* becomes a permanent member of the "flora."

As if *Clostridium* isn't bad enough, I find *Hasstilesia* also brings *Streptococcus* bacteria, c- MYC (an oncogene that could cause cells to divide), *Plasmodium malariae* (a protozoon), and *Besnoitia* (another protozoon)! Everywhere the rabbit fluke goes these five "friends" go too. Fortunately, they

are all killed by the herbal parasite program and zapping.

To kill *Clostridium*, you need to:

- Get rid of the source. Use the Parasite-Killing Program in the next section to eradicate the rabbit fluke.
- Get rid of colonies in the colon. Take betaine and hydrochloric acid.
- Get rid of colonies in the teeth. We discuss this in the Dental Work chapter.
- Get rid of colonies inside tumors. Take the original concentrated oregano oil.

Kill All Parasites

We will fight parasites in many ways. With herbs, with electricity, with ozonated oil, with cysteine (an amino acid), and with hydrochloric acid. Getting rid of parasites would be absolutely impossible using clinical medicines that can kill only one or two parasites each. Such medicines also tend to make you quite ill. Flagyl is used for amoebas and Giardia; when the correct dosage is used, it can cause extreme nausea and vomiting. Imagine taking ten such drugs to kill a dozen of your parasites! Good news, perhaps, for the drug makers but not for you.

Herbal Parasite Program

Three herbs can rid you of over 100 types of parasites! And without so much as a headache! Without any interference with any drug that you are already on! Does this sound too fantastic? Just too good to be true? They are nature's gift to us. The herbs are:

- Black Walnut Hulls (only when they are green)
- Wormwood
- Cloves (only freshly ground)

In *The Cure For All Cancers* I give instructions for making your own (green) black walnut hull tincture extra strength, and grinding your own cloves. But in this book I expect you do not have time to do that. Reliable sources for ordering these (and other) products are given in the chapter.

If you are incapacitated or bedridden, pencil in a higher dose for yourself in the 21 Day Program.

How much to take, and how often is summarized in the *21 Day Cancer Curing Program* chapter. But here are some important points.

We have seen persons who were bedridden get out of bed within a week after taking ten teaspoons daily. Perhaps in these cases the tumors themselves were releasing the parasites in large numbers.

The tincture can be diluted in water and sweetened or spiced.

Don't spread the dose out longer than one half hour.

If swallowing is difficult or even repulsive, spoon it down carefully; do not gulp it, to avoid nausea. You may also add two drops of peppermint oil (see Sources) to block nausea. Stay seated, to avoid dizziness. Do not drive a car afterward in case you do feel dizzy or nauseated. Eating 10 minutes afterwards can help. So can going straight to bed.

You should help your liver detoxify the alcohol in the tincture by taking niacinamide, 500 mg, each time you take a dose of tincture.

Take the wormwood and clove capsules one at a time, carefully. Have bread within reach in case a capsule sticks or nausea is felt. Eat bread if there is any discomfort afterward. Allergic reactions are very, very rare, but if you are susceptible to allergies, keep your medicine nearby.

How often should you repeat the parasite program? Daily, until your tumors are gone. This is because your tumors shelter parasites (along with *Clostridium*, dyes, and other toxins). As your tumors drain, parasites emerge, and must be killed. If you have liver disease, making the alcohol prohibitive, or if there is stomach cancer where bleeding is a risk, use the non-alcoholic varieties (see *Sources*).

If you are the caregiver, how often should you do the parasite-killing program to protect your patient? Although the answer is somewhat arbitrary, repeating it once a week is recommended.

Zapping Parasites

Zapping is a way of killing bacteria and parasites electrically. Even fungus can be killed this way. You can make a zapping device yourself; the instructions are given in *The Cure For All Cancers*; total cost is around $35.00.

It runs off an ordinary 9volt transistor battery, and is harmless to you. I find it kills parasites, bacteria and fungus wherever the electricity reaches. But some locations that are not reachable are tooth crevices, the intestinal tract, gallstones, and the inside of tumors. In spite of these limitations, the benefits can often be felt with each use! In addition, the benefits accumulate with each use, whether felt or not. In fact, I have preliminary evidence that zapping can raise immunity by removing the abnormal coating of ferritin on the outside of white blood cells. We will discuss ferritin coating later.

In the 21 Day Program you are instructed to zap every day. A "zap" consists of seven minutes of electrical current, a rest of about 20 minutes, another seven minutes of current, another 20 minute rest, and a final seven minutes of current.

The reason for doing three seven minute sessions is that smaller parasites and bacteria typically emerge from parasites that are killed. After these are killed, more bacteria and viruses emerge. So it takes at least three sessions to kill them all.

Zapping has an advantage over herbal killing in that eggs inside dying parasites are killed, too. And fungal spores are killed along with fungal growth. No dissemination occurs. Herbal killing is slower and allows eggs to escape into the blood for dispersal. If you are using only herbs be sure to use cysteine and ozonated oil as a final mop-up.

Cysteine

After taking the herbal parasite program, later in the same day, begin the **mop-up** program. This is to kill escaped viruses and the eggs still trapped inside dead parasites.

The mop-up program consists of cysteine and ozonated oil. The dosages are given in Day 1 of the 21 Day Program. Because your own tumors will be reinfecting you, you need to mop up daily as well as kill parasites until tumors have shrunk.

Because cysteine is a reducer and ozonated oil an oxidizer, they must <u>not be</u>

taken together to retain effectiveness.

The cysteine and ozonated oil will be very good for you in other ways, too. Cysteine gives you reducing power and precious sulfur. Ozonated oil gives you oxidizing power that reaches into distant places like bile ducts. Since they have opposite actions, they must be kept apart for at least five hours.

You may sometimes experience minor side effects from taking cysteine. Fatigue and nausea is the most common. Tearing eyes and dripping nose are common too. Dizziness may occur. All this is avoided, though, just by eating. Have bread handy or wait till mealtime to take your dose of cysteine. Side effects lessen with each dose taken and wear off in an hour.

A strong and beneficial diuretic effect may also be noticed.

The cysteine should be the L variety, like “l-cysteine”, not “d-cysteine” which is unnatural. It may be “cysteine hydrochloride” or simply free “cysteine.” But not “cystine”; that is a different amino acid.

Ozonated Oil

Ozone has molecules made of three atoms of oxygen stuck together. Oxygen in the air consists of just two atoms stuck together. The extra oxygen atom in ozone is easily released, making it a good oxidizer.

Ozonated oil gives you no noticeable side effects, but it should not be taken more than necessary. One could expect the extra oxygen to jump across from oil molecules to your fat molecules, aging them too soon. In my experiments ozonated oil did not oxidize vitamin C, nor cysteine or glutathione, nor ferrous iron. Fortunately the dose is small (one tablespoon), so unknown risks are small. Yet it is advisable to take vitamin E (see *Sources*), a known anti-oxidant, after taking ozonated oil. Give the oil five hours to do its work, first.

Ozonated oil is not generally available in health food stores, and even if it were, it may have a short shelf life. I have not researched the effectiveness of ozonated olive oil kept at room temperature for more than a day, or refrigerated for longer than a week, or in the freezer for more than a month. So it’s best to make your own, and make it fresh.

You can easily make your own ozonated oil. Purchase an ozonator (see

Sources) and a bottle of olive oil. Add a pinch of vitamin B_2 and 4 drops HCl (5%) per cup to the oil and shake to destroy any benzene and to kill *Ascaris* eggs. Attach an aerator to the end of your ozonator hose and drop it to the bottom of the olive oil. Aerators are available at any pet store; if possible choose ceramic or wood. If the bubbles make the oil flow over the top, pour more of it off. Turn the ozonator on before dropping the hose in the bottle. Ozonate for 25 minutes (not longer). When done, cap the bottle and store in freezer till you are ready to use it. It melts quickly when needed. If it has aged more than a month, make a fresh supply.

Ozonators can cost from $200.00 to $700.00. So you may be tempted to skip the one tablespoon of ozonated olive oil that is required. Don't! It is an essential part of your recovery! You may need more ozonated oil in the future, and also ozonated water. An ozonator is a good investment.

Now parasites, particularly *Fasciolopsis*, *Ascaris*, tapeworm larvae, and rabbit fluke, are gone!

Ozonated oil can be mixed with vegetables or a casserole dish. Remember, it should be taken at least five hours after cysteine to avoid clashing with it.

> …except the ones marooned in your tumors, and soon those will be eliminated, too.

But not gone is the dead parasite, now stuck in your brain, prostate, bone marrow or other organs. It will turn into a fungus patch unless you digest it with a supplement of digestive enzymes first. Follow the detailed instructions in the 21 Day Program.

Reap The Benefits

Killing *Ascaris* means you have gotten rid of 1,10-phenanthroline. It actually takes a week to 10 days of iron supplementation, in the form of ferrous gluconate, to combine with all your phenanthroline so it can leave your body. You then find it in the urine as ferroin. Without phenanthroline in your vital organs, you are no longer attracting and chelating your precious iron and copper; more will be left for you instead. Without this interference, your bone marrow, liver, and spleen can begin to regulate your most vital functions again. It begins

immediately. So *Ascaris* annihilation is supremely important in a life-saving venture. Without the mutagens made by *Ascaris*, your list of mutations is shortened. Without *Mycobacterium* and *Rhizobium* you will feel much better.

Killing tapeworm larvae means you have gotten rid of phorbol and dibenzanthracene from your vital organs, malonic and maleic acids as well as other powerful mutagens. And without streptomyces bacteria, RNA and protein formation can start again. Without both parasites, p53 mutations are all but gone, only waiting for vanadium (fungus and dental) to be removed.

Killing rabbit flukes means you are no longer bringing *Clostridium* nor *Streptococcus* into your body for distribution to teeth, colon, or tumors. Nor the c-MYC oncogene.

Most important now is not reinfecting.

While clostridia are our tumor-causing bacteria, streptococci are our pain-producers. Streptococci produce *phenol*, which not only causes pains of many kinds, but also ages us. Phenol, although considered a reducer in regular chemistry, oxidizes our vitamin C into toxic "oxidation products" that cause wrinkling of skin, cataract formation and other aspects of aging! Perhaps health and youth would stay much longer in humans if we didn't regard *Clostridium* and *Streptococcus* as being "normal" colon flora!

Stay Clean

In all cases, where I have seen that a cancer victim did not get good results after using the parasite program and zapper described in *The Cure For All Cancers*, I found remaining parasites! Was the program ineffective? Or did the person get reinfected? I find when the program is administered again it is effective. So I conclude that the biggest problem for a cancer sufferer is the ease with which they can become reinfected from food and their own tumors!

The sources of reinfection with *Ascaris*, tapeworm, and rabbit fluke eggs are so pervasive, you may reinfect faster than you can eliminate them! A glass of milk, a cheese sandwich or a green salad will reinfect you in five minutes if they are not sterilized first. Cancer victims have no ability to kill these parasites—their immune powers are gone!

A person without cancer can eliminate them. There are no “safety islands” in them, namely tumors. And stomach acid kills them or the immune system takes over for them.

For a cancer patient, swallowing a few *Ascaris* eggs is equivalent to swallowing a few cholera bacteria or the Ebola virus. Even a few will speed up the terminal process.

Where would you find *Ascaris*, tapeworm and rabbit fluke eggs? On your vegetables! And in your dairy products!

Agribusiness uses, and must use fertilizer. Fertilizer is cow, pig, and horse manure. All animals have parasites. The eggs pass with the manure. Manure does not simply wash off lettuce and strawberries as you “clean” them under the kitchen faucet. They stick tightly to the cabbage (even inner leaves), beans, and spinach that have been splashed with manure or are simply dusty with dirt that has manure in it![58]

The other source of reinfection with *Ascaris* is a pet. All pets have *Ascaris*. The carpet has *Ascaris* eggs trapped between the fibers. They fly up with the dust that settles everyday on the table and dishes. In the bedroom you inhale them all night.

Remove the bedroom carpet, get a new mattress, dry clean the blankets and small rugs (laundering does not kill *Ascaris* eggs). Sterilize other carpets with a special stain-free iodine solution added to the carpet shampoo mixture (see *Recipes*). Give away your pet until you have recovered.

Cleaner Cooking

You can not change the way milk and produce are handled or grown. But you can protect yourself. You must kill parasites yourself.

There are three ways to kill parasite eggs: chemicals or heat or full spectrum light.

Sanitizing your unpeeled **vegetables and fruit** is quite easy. You can use Lugol’s iodine or hydrochloric acid (HCl). Do not use chlorine bleach. It is a good disinfectant, but supermarket bleach is itself polluted with heavy metals,

solvents and dyes; besides, you would get too much chlorine.

A one minute dip in very dilute Lugol's solution or hydrochloric acid kills everything it reaches. But they do not reach into crevices without a lot of agitation. Sanitized foods keep much longer. Specific instructions are in Recipes.

Our traditional methods of food preparation have never tried to make food sterile. Even cooked and baked food is not sterile. Some pathogens require higher temperatures to be killed. That is why hospitals heat surgical instruments to 250F in a special pressurized oven called an *autoclave* instead of simply boiling at 212°F.

Dairy food is fairly easy to sterilize but often contains traces of azo dyes. For that reason, dairy products are omitted from the 21 Day Program.

Meat is best sterilized by heat, but a higher heat than you are used to using. Rabbit fluke stages and *Ascaris* eggs survive boiling temperature (212°F/100°C). Even baking seldom raises the internal temperature of meats or other foods higher than 180°F even if the temperature is set to 400°! (Meat pop-up temperature devices go to 160°F.) This is far from the boiling point. So to cook your meat safely, I recommend microwaving or "cooking twice." Microwaving has other disadvantages, such as destroying good germanium. The details on food sterilization are given in the chapter *Food Rules*.

If you neglect sterilizing your fruits and vegetables, you can assume you have *Ascaris*, tapeworm eggs, and rabbit fluke eggs again—immediately repeat the parasite program.

Full Spectrum Light

A new way to kill parasite eggs, bacteria, fungus and even oncogenic viruses is simple sunlight. More powerful than boiling temperature or chemicals. But the exact intensity and length of time needed has not been worked out. So an artificial fluorescent tube marked Full Spectrum will be used instead. Certain wave lengths, evidently, can penetrate food for many inches. It even changes azo dyes. Since dairy foods do not contain asbestos, you can now use heavy whipping cream and butter. Other dairy products must be tested for lanthanides first. Place the dairy product within 2 inches of the bulb. Place the bulb on 2 stacks of books on your kitchen counter to give you lots of working space or see sources.

Kosher Foods to the Rescue

During my testing, foods labeled with a kosher symbol were found to be far superior in cleanliness and purity. Canned foods did not have rabbit fluke. Sweetened foods did not have asbestos. Processed foods did not have azo dye pollution. Even meats did not have rabbit fluke or *Ascaris* eggs. But dairy foods, while free of parasite eggs, often had azo dyes. For this reason, the ban on dairy foods for the 21 Day Program must stand. Read more about kosher foods in *Recipes*.

Clearing Toxins

The next task is to remove inorganic copper, cobalt, vanadium, lanthanide metals, germanium, malonic acid, azo dye, asbestos, urethane, silicone, acrylic acid, and acrolein from your body.

These come from three places. The first, your dentalware, will be cleaned up with the same dentalwork used to eliminate *Clostridium*. The second, your food, will be discussed in more detail in the Tumor Shrinking Diet chapter. The third, your environment, is the subject of the Safe Surroundings chapter.

After your body has been cleared of pathogens and toxins, your tumors must shrink. They always do, in case after case after case. In fact, we must be careful not to shrink them too fast! The contents must be detoxified and cleared slowly, in order not to overburden your vital organs. But before going on to the detailed instructions, we must pay attention to *pain*.

Painkilling

Reducing pain is the first and most important need for any cancer sufferer. It is a patient's right to have pain relief. You may be in excruciating pain, and on morphine because no other painkiller "touches it." Or you may be stoically "putting up" with it, not sleeping, barely able to get up from your chair to get to the bathroom. Pain is the true master of us all. It even takes away our initiative to get well. If a cancer sufferer has decided to give up the battle, this wish should be understood and respected. But removing pain can change all that! And initiative and determination to conquer this disease can return.

We have been told that pain in cancer is due to the cancer. This is not true. The pain is caused mainly by bacteria. There is very little contribution from other causes. The simple act of pulling infected teeth can reduce the pain to half within hours even though the pain is at the hip or abdomen, far away from the teeth. The Dental Aftercare program reduces it further.

Streptococcus bacteria play the major role in producing pain. They reside in numerous little pockets all over our bodies, even if we consider ourselves "well," making *phenol*. When the phenol can no longer be detoxified at some location, it builds up to produce pain. All our painful locations have streptococcus bacteria living there!

Streptococcus bacteria killers include cayenne pepper, inositol, ozonated water, sage oil and chamomile, and zapping. None of these work decisively in the body. Yet in a week you could be in a lot less pain by taking inositol and the two oils before meals plus cayenne capsules and HCl with meals.

Take ½ tsp. inositol in ¼ cup water; it is sweetish. Sage oil may be taken as 6 drops placed in an empty capsule for moderate pain; chamomile oil as 10 drops in a capsule, followed by bread. Repeat everything 3 times a day if on morphine. The cayenne dose must be worked up gradually to get to a dosage of six capsules three times a day for three days in a row.

Once you make progress killing streptococcus, you must hold onto those gains. The underlying reason for having streptococcus colonies must be found. It is often due to the presence of asbestos or lanthanide metals, namely, local lack

of immune power.

I believe our major source of asbestos is food that has rolled along old asbestos-containing conveyor belts. Sticky foods like sugar pick it up and spread it to all sweetened foods in the marketplace. Wherever a minuscule tuft of asbestos lands in your body, there is a location of low immunity because the local white blood cells (our immune "soldiers") become coated with ferritin. *Streptococcus* can then grow unchallenged.

Lanthanide metals ride along with fruit and vegetable dyes used to intensify their color, and with pesticide. The most polluted dye, Fast Green (also called Food Green 3), penetrates entire bananas, grapefruit, eggplants, etc., bringing you thulium, lanthanum, and gadolinium in large quantities.

Streptococcus infects us by riding along with the common parasite, rabbit fluke, in the same way as *Clostridium*. This fluke is smaller than a pinhead and the eggs are everywhere in dirt. We have been taught since primeval times to wash our food for the very purpose of removing dirt—even dust. We wash our hands for the same reason. And plain washing does get off most of it. But tiny amounts remain. The small amount that is stuck in crevices or remains glued to the food we eat is important to us now, although it does not make ordinary people sick or feel pain. Unfortunately as we age, we lose the very hydrochloric acid that can kill this parasite and its bacteria in our stomachs. In this way our immunity sinks and we acquire more and more colonies of streptococcus—and more and more aches and pains. A newborn baby is very susceptible too, due to immature immunity and is fed only sterilized food for its safety. The cancer patient is most susceptible of all, and with every mouthful of non-sterile food, receives another dose of rabbit fluke.

Streptococcus does not have special needs, such as *Clostridium* does—it colonizes wherever there is the slightest opportunity: in traumatized joints, in organs with asbestos lodged in them, in ears after infections, in hearts that are parasitized, and in tumorous organs.

As soon as you stop reinfecting with rabbit fluke, and zap your streptococcus, or kill them with the items mentioned, pain will stop, whether it is in the bones, abdomen, chest or head, or any other location. Soon your body is cleared of them except for those that are marooned in your tumors. After the tumors are drained and shrunk, all pain stays away <u>until</u> you reinfect. If you are in pain, this

is the most compelling reason to sterilize your food as you would for a baby.

Who Comes To Dinner?

The Syncrometer® detects many other varieties of bacteria, too, at a tumor site or a location of pain, but these are more easily banished. Many are common food bacteria:

Shigella sonnei, food origin

Shigella flexneri, food origin

Shigella dysenteriae, food origin

Salmonella paratyphi, food origin

Salmonella typhimurium, food origin

Salmonella enteriditis, food origin

E. coli, food origin

Staphylococcus aureus, dental origin

Rhizobium meliloti, food origin

Rhizobium leguminosarum, only with *Ascaris*

Lactobacillus casei, food origin

Lactobacillus acidophilus, food origin

Streptomyces griseus, only with tapeworm larvae

Streptomyces albus, only with tapeworm larvae

Streptomyces venezuelae, only with tapeworm larvae

Mycobacterium avium/*cellulare*, only with *Ascaris*

A glance at the list shows that common food bacteria eaten at mealtime can find their way to your tumors and to your joints or muscles, wherever you have pain! Immune protection by your white blood cells is lacking there.

Normally, even harmful food bacteria simply pass along and out of the digestive tract. Yet, for a cancer patient they can escape from the digestive tract and enter the body. The protective lymph nodes and white blood cells in the lining of the intestinal tract have lost their immune power. You will get it back as you recover.

Until then the bacteria, besides the parasites, found in common dirt must not be allowed to enter with food and invade you. They make amines that remove the "brakes" on cell division. They also make ammonia. Ammonia is extremely toxic to living cells, giving you fatigue and illness besides. Some bacteria make growth factors and "cancer antigens" as seen by Syncrometer®. For a list see *The Cure For All Cancers*.

1. Eat sterilized food to stop reinfection.

2. Kill those bacteria already present with a daily regimen, called the Bowel Program.

If you have extreme pain, or even moderate pain, this is your clue that bacteria are <u>still arriving</u>. You can assume you are eating them! Fight back with a two pronged approach:

Divide And Conquer

- *Salmonellas* are eradicated with Lugol's iodine solution, three times a day. In severe pain, a fourth dose is given at bedtime. It clears up in a day - unless your food is contaminated with it (throw out all leftovers immediately).

- *E. coli* and *Shigellas* will be eradicated by a combination of turmeric and fennel herbs.

- *Streptococcus* will be eradicated with oregano oil and by killing the rabbit fluke and zapping. You should, of course, stop eating asbestos and

lanthanide metals. You must remove the ferritin coating from your white blood cells and any lanthanide metals coming from metal teeth, as well, to restore your immunity. We will discuss them later.

- *Staphylococcus* varieties will be eradicated as dental work is completed. Extraction sites must be kept free of food particles, of course, so they can heal. This is accomplished in the Dental Aftercare program.

How do you know which bacteria you have? You can assume that you have all of them. That is why the parasite program, Lugol's solution, turmeric, fennel, and oregano oil are part of the 21 Day Program. Food Sterilization, and dental work take care of the rest. Ferritin plus lanthanide removal, the mainstay of immune recovery, is also easily accomplished.

Fight Phenol Too

Although *Streptococcus* and rabbit flukes are instantly killed by the parasite program, the pain causing part, the phenol, is not instantly gone. There are several ways to destroy phenol:

1. Inositol, 1-3 tsp. Before each meal.

2. Raw beet juice, 2 tbs. With added vinegar, 1 teaspoon to tablespoon before meals

3. Rhodizonate, 133 mg (available in Mexico)

4. Magnesium oxide, 300 mg with each meal

A single dose of any of these treatments destroys all phenol quickly, but you may still not feel pain relief for several reasons. You may already be reinfected because your tumors themselves release bacteria. Also, we find it takes about a week of practice to learn to make sterile food. Another reason is that you may still have benzene accumulations in your tumors or fatty tissues. Benzene is detoxified into phenol. It takes three to five days before benzene can be cleared with vitamin B2 doses (these are part of the 21 Day Program). So, although pain reduction will begin immediately, it typically takes the first week of the 21 Day Program dosages for substantial relief.

Minimize Morphine

Try to switch from morphine to codeine and then to non-prescription painkillers—even if you must quadruple the number of tablets. It is often difficult to move from the addictive drugs (morphine and codeine) to the non-addictive varieties. Morphine and codeine are more powerful. But remind yourself why you were put on them—your "case" was considered hopeless. The side effect of morphine, inability to thrive, was not considered important anymore. Doctors routinely do not tell the patient or family when they have given up on them. A prescription of morphine is your clue! Switch as soon as you can to regular painkillers. Try to mix several painkillers so less of any one is required. Also, try these alternative painkillers:

- Castor oil packs (see *Recipes*).
- One aspirin plus 50 mg niacin (not when bleeding or very low RBC are problems).
- Benzoquinone, 1-2 mcg by injection (provided clinically only; available in Mexico).
- Colloidal silver, homemade (commercial varieties were polluted with lanthanides). Try one tablespoon first. After 10 minutes take another tablespoon. Increase this way till you get pain relief. Stop at ½ cup. Repeat as needed.

Coffee enemas are no longer recommended due to pollution with asbestos, fungus, and several solvents.

Safer Painkillers

Both nonprescription and prescription painkillers are heavily polluted with antiseptic (isopropyl alcohol), petroleum residue (benzene), and traces of azo dyes. These will go straight to your tumors; some will be stored in your body fat.

If you cannot test your pills for these, try to make them safer. First, wash off any color coating under the cold water faucet. Then roll in a bit of B_2 powder. Then allow to dry. Pills that are white and capsules containing powders need the same treatment because dyes contaminate them also.

Alternatively, put pills under the full-spectrum light. Treat the whole bottle at once for 20 minutes with lid removed.

What If Pain Comes Back

Pain can come back with a vengeance even after it has left. If it does, you already know the causes—the same bacteria as before! Since you cleared it up once before, repeat everything, being very meticulous. Just assume that you picked up *Ascaris*, tapeworm stages, the rabbit fluke, or dental and food bacteria. Kill them all again. Take black walnut tincture extra strength, cloves, wormwood, Lugol's, turmeric, fennel, and oregano drops all at 10 minute intervals and finally wash it down with 10 drops hydrochloric acid (5%) in water. You may need to repeat everything later in the day. Reinfection is so easy and immunity so low.

Coincidental Pain

Another contributor to pain is spasms from the gallbladder and bile ducts. Although this has nothing to do with cancer, it is often a part of the total pain picture.

Gallstone pain may be directly over the gallbladder (right side, lower chest) or radiating through to your upper back! It may be especially intense in shoulders, upper arms, behind or between shoulder blades. The only solution is to do a liver cleanse (see *Recipes*). Fortunately, this serves extra purposes: it will make your digestion stronger, you will be able to gain weight, and you will feel better. And fortunately, sick people, even terminally ill people, tolerate it very well. In about one thousand cases there have been no emergencies resulting from a liver cleanse. Follow it exactly including the suggestion to use some ozonated olive oil. The ozonation will reach into the bile ducts, penetrating many stones and killing bacteria and viruses there. Four to six liver cleanses with ozonated oil will make a big difference to your health. Follow each cleanse with vitamin E (100 u, see *Sources*) the following day to minimize over-oxidation. Also zap and take the usual parasite-killing dosage the following day. Of course, if you are in great pain and your ozonator has not arrived, do the liver cleanse anyway, with plain olive oil.

How can you know with certainty, whether some or all of your pain is due to

gallstones, and is therefore easy to correct? You can do a simple test: the Epsom salts test. Spasms from the bile ducts (the excruciating pain) are relieved by Epsom salts. If you have not taken any food or beverage (besides water) for four hours you may try this test. If you have eaten, this test will make you sick because Epsom salts mixed with food will cause nausea. Wait until your stomach has not had food for four hours. If the pain level allows you to wait until six PM, it will be a better test.

Give yourself a rounded tablespoon of Epsom salts in ¾ cup water. If you sense some relief—it need not be total relief—spasms from the bile ducts are contributors to your pain. At this point, you could decide to continue with the liver cleanse since you have already done part of it. Even if you had food containing fat in the morning, even if you had painkillers in the morning (both of which are normally not allowed), there is little to lose, except gallstones, or an *Ascaris* worm, or a commode full of flukes (be sure to look).

In advanced cancer the rule of waiting two weeks between liver cleanses can be set aside. The time interval can be decided by how you feel. Especially if you are in great pain, you can repeat the liver cleanse every third or fourth day. You may get slightly more pain relief each time. As soon as pain is tolerable, rest your body; delay the next liver cleanse until pain is intolerable again or for two weeks.

Another coincidental pain could be from a fracture in hip, vertebra, or rib. Such pain can be excruciating, and a fracture should be searched for by x-ray. Nevertheless, it is extremely painful only if infected with bacteria. Do your dental work as soon as you are able to sit in the dentist's chair. Start the Dental Aftercare program the same day.

Wearing a supportive brace may help with pain, but gives you the risk of "overdoing" by sitting up too much or walking too much. There could be sudden collapse of vertebrae or a perforation of pelvis by leg bone. These "accidents" will keep you flat on your back for six months while healing occurs! So I don't recommend wearing a brace; you should stay fully aware of your limitations, real improvement, or worsening.

To heal a fracture, you need calcium, magnesium, and the bone hardeners: manganese and boron. We also use a special herbal tea (see Bone Healer tea in *Recipes*).

Pain from friction of a lung sac (pleura) against the chest can be excruciating, too. Purchase a rib brace to immobilize your chest as you heal; a rib brace is not conducive to over exertion.

Headache can also be severe, especially in brain cancer. If it returns after clearing up, suspect a new tooth infection. Go back to the dentist and be extra meticulous with your dental aftercare. Repeat the program and zap continuously. Be extra careful to sterilize your food.

Remember, your body is eager to heal and be pain-free.

Be sure to zap daily. Keep bowel functioning well (do a daily enema, see *Recipes*).

Finally, if things don’t go exactly as planned, and you must use stronger painkillers, don’t punish yourself with remorseful thoughts. It is not a moral issue. When pain is lessened, you will automatically be able to reduce them. Not sooner.

Dental Work

There are two purposes for doing the dental clean-up:

to clear up *Clostridium* infection

to remove mutagens and carcinogens from your mouth.

Clearing up *Clostridium* infection requires removing abscessed teeth, teeth with micro leakage (infections in crevices under fillings), and eliminating infections in the jawbone itself where teeth once were, called **cavitations**.

Removing mutagens and carcinogens means all metals and plastic materials in your mouth. You may believe you have only “gold” or “silver” in your teeth. But these are really gold or silver alloys, containing many metals, including carcinogenic ones.[59]

The Syncrometer® detects about 30 metals in any “gold” or “silver” filling. These include nickel, copper, cobalt, vanadium, thallium, germanium, cadmium, mercury, platinum, titanium, and even uranium! In my Syncrometer® studies, I have found copper, cobalt, and vanadium to be present in every tumor. Seeping from both metal and plastic teeth, these metals are common denominators in advanced cancer cases. I have also found inorganic “bad” germanium in enough cases to consider it another common denominator. These begin to build up in your tissues in the early, tumor-forming stage. I am not sure whether these toxins play a role in actual tumor growth, but eventually they cause the anemia, liver failure, kidney failure, mutations, hypercalcemia, and immunity failure that cause death. So I want to emphasize again, that even if a magic wand shrank your tumors, you are still in mortal danger unless you get your dental work done!

If you have plastic materials in your dentalware, I find they will seep urethane, maleic acid, malonic acid, and various azo dyes. Methacrylate dentures even seep acrylic acid. Urethane and azo dyes have had decades of research in the past; they were found to be highly carcinogenic. Maleic and malonic acids were found to be respiratory inhibitors, which in turn, cause tumors to form. And acrylic acid, another carcinogen, is the same chemical that is made by frying foods in unsaturated fats. With so many well-studied carcinogens in dental

materials, we should ask a child's question: Have filling materials ever been tested for carcinogenicity? If so, what were the results?

Is it impossible to make plastics that don't have all these carcinogens? Not at all. The Syncrometer® detected more dental ingredients that were free of them than those that had them. But if each dental material (such as composite, ceramic, glass ionomer) requires the use of ten ingredients, then the chance of finding the final restoration free of carcinogens is essentially zero. Using a Syncrometer®, each ingredient could be tested separately for one dozen of the most harmful chemicals–not impossible–but quite impractical.

So to accomplish the two purposes of eliminating *Clostridium* infection and seeping carcinogens, you must extract teeth with large metal or plastic fillings, root canals, crowns or caps. They once were infected—before you had them "repaired". Now they are infected again and must be removed.

Why Is There Metal In Plastic?

Metal is not an essential ingredient of plastic manufacture. How can plastic material become polluted with it? I can speculate on several ways, but the fact is I am not the only one finding it.[60]

Perhaps the use of inferior "practical" grade chemicals to make plastics with, or recycled ingredients, causes wholesale pollution of dental materials with toxic metals, dyes, or solvents.

A method for hardening (curing) your own dentures and partials is given in Recipes. Unfortunately, no way of hardening fillings and glues has yet been found.

I also find that insufficient hardening of plastic in your mouth allows seepage of plasticizers, dyes, and other ingredients from the soft tooth filling.

Another possibility involves the chemical antiseptics used in manufacturing plastics. Although important, they are themselves polluted with metals, solvents and dyes. Pollution that stems from antiseptics spreads further and further. It is like having a wet kitchen sponge that drops to the ground; after that, dirt will be spread wherever the sponge is used to "clean" a surface. Ultimately, there is nothing left unpolluted with the antiseptics themselves and the toxins found in

them. Look at the assortment of antiseptics legal for use in manufacturing processes, including the dental and plastic industries.[61]

Learning to manufacture pure and safe dentalware should not be difficult for an industry with a research budget. Hopefully, it will soon develop. Learning to harden it adequately should be the second goal.

The Syncrometer® detects the same pollutants in many manufactured products as in these antiseptics. Coincidence?

Fig. 18 Only two of these antiseptics had no pollutants

Be Your Own Dentist

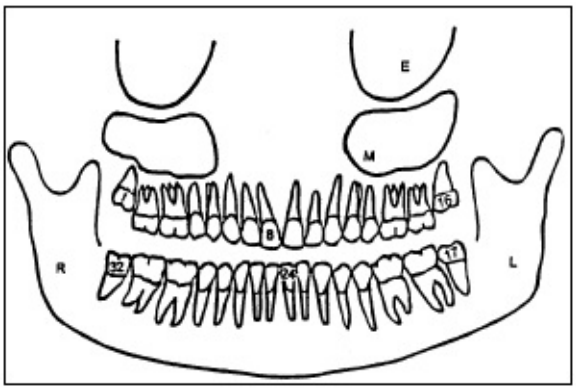
Meanwhile, you must try to be your own dentist. Your teeth are too important not to understand the issues. If your dentist is willing to assist you, you are most fortunate. You may otherwise learn the basics from the following sample x-rays. Use this diagram to orient yourself.

First, obtain a good quality *panoramic* x-ray of your mouth, in duplicate if possible. A panoramic views the entire mouth, including jaw and sinuses, allowing you to see much more than single teeth. Take one negative home to study.

On your panoramic you can identify metal, plastic, root canals, crowns, abscesses along roots, cavitations (hollow spaces or mushy bone at old extraction sites), and other suspicious things. Circle whatever your dentist or radiologist identifies as suspect for future reference. Make notes.

Here is a sample of a panoramic x-ray that has been printed. Remember that a print of an x-ray negative reverses the light and dark areas. Since you will be

comparing this print with your own x-ray, you must compare light areas on the print shown here to dark areas on your x-ray.



R is right side; L is left side; M is maxillary sinus; E is ethmoid sinus; and the teeth are numbered from 1 to 32, with 1 being the upper right wisdom tooth

Fig. 19 Diagram of a panoramic x-ray

To read your panoramic X-ray, tape it up on a window. First find the angles of your jawbone, noting top and bottom, left and right side. Keep the right side (R) on <u>your</u> left, as if facing yourself. Use a hand magnifying glass to study it.

You Be The Judge

It doesn’t take an advanced degree in dentistry to judge whether it is a good or bad x-ray. Are all the root tips visible? If not, you wasted your money; you got the panoramic so you could see the root tips and beyond! Since the x-ray can be viewed right at the time it is made you can request a retake (it costs very little extra and supplies the duplicate you wanted anyway).

Fig. 20 A print of a medium quality panoramic x-ray

This particular x-ray should have been done over, because, looking at the upper teeth, no root tips are visible. The mouth was not correctly positioned for the x-ray. Also, the teeth at the ends are a solid black, so nothing can be deduced about them. The intensity setting on the x-ray machine was not correct for them.

Next, look at the lower teeth. The root tips are on the print, but not very clear. The x-ray machine produced two dark vertical lines at the centers, obscuring the roots further (a good reason to get it redone on the spot). Under each end-tooth is a roundish white spot. On the x-ray film, which you would be examining, these would be dark spots. These are the holes in the jawbone that allow the nerve and blood vessels to pass through.

Locate the center. You have four small flat teeth in front on the lower side. The center is between them so two are on the left side and two on the right. The center on the upper side is easier to find; see the arrow.

The fifth tooth from the center at upper left (L) has a black cloud emerging upward from the root tip like a swarm of gnats above it. This is an infection; the bacteria are parading up towards the brain. Brain tumors are made of such events. Trying to save such a tooth would be a bad mistake, even though it “looks good and was giving no trouble.” Plastic (black edges) can be seen on the inner edge of the top center teeth; this was done for cosmetic purposes. A few more bits of plastic are seen here and there. No cavitations (dark areas) are seen in the bottom half where the visibility is good.

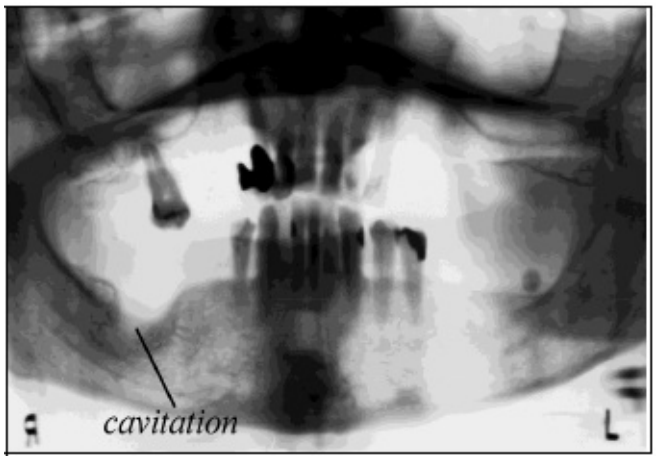


Fig. 21 Panoramic showing large cavitation at lower right.

A large tattoo (spattered amalgam) did not show up on this x-ray although the

dentist spotted it easily just by searching, visually, some time later, while working on the mouth. Tattoos can be notoriously difficult to find, either way.

The second panoramic, although poor quality, shows a large cavitation at the lower right. One or two teeth extracted there long ago left a large hole with infection (dark area) along the sides. Thorough cleaning will allow it to fill in with bone again and stop the chronic illnesses this patient suffered from.

At the upper right, a solitary tooth is sitting in a bed of infection. The dark black areas are metal. Syncrometer® tests of this patient showed that the tooth bacteria, *Staphylococcus* and *Clostridium*, were both traveling to the breast. Staph was producing growth factors and *Clostridium* was turning RNA into DNA to spur the tumor there.

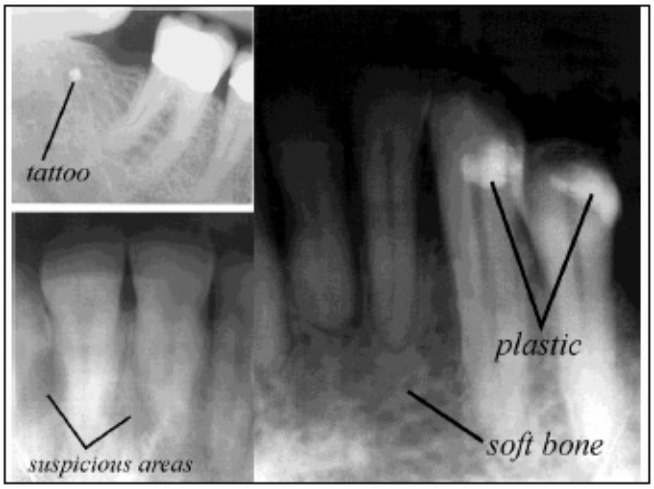


Fig. 22 Digital x-rays give superior view

If you notice a suspicious tooth or location, but can't quite make a determination, repeat the x-ray at the tooth location; it is called a *periapical* x-ray. **But not the regular kind.** Newer digital x-ray equipment is much superior. Compare these digital x-ray frames with your panoramic.

After examining your x-rays, make your decisions—do not ask the dentist to make them for you—and mark the teeth for extraction. The dentist may not agree with you because his/her job is to save teeth. Your job is to save your life. Your dentist can't be expected to know or believe that your life depends on this.

Another option is to go to a foreign country to find a sympathetic dentist (see *Sources*).

What You Can Salvage

How can you decide what is a large and not-so-large filling? Since this is to some extent a subjective decision, you should consider the options. If you mark for extraction a number of bad teeth, but leave single teeth behind that are marginally good, you will get a partial denture that must fit around the single stragglers. These will constantly get food clogged around them, giving you discomfort. You will need to take out the partial for cleaning much more often than if you had a simpler partial that included all the molars and premolars in any one quarter (quadrant) of your mouth.

The same thinking applies to front teeth. If you have only two or three good front teeth, you should consider the need to remove partials for cleaning more frequently than you would need to remove a full denture.

Fillings that could be replaced with an inlay or onlay may simply be removed, leaving the hole open. Later, when your tumors are gone you may have them filled using zinc oxide and phosphate paste as the glue. But this does leave you with a grave risk—the risk that the dentist "didn't get it all." And this could hardly be considered the dentist's fault, since he/she must work blindly. Plastic is almost invisible and undetectable by any means. Even a digital x-ray could not detect a tiny bit left behind. A reliable plastic identifier has not yet been found. If you are terminally ill, the tiniest remnant of plastic could tip the scales to failure. Your spleen, bone marrow and liver are already full of plastic toxins, as a cup of water is "full" to the brim. Your spare storage tissue, fat, is full, too. Even a tiny plastic remnant is too much. Extraction is safer.

When the open tooth is brushed daily with oregano oil and colloidal silver, and occasionally with bleach (USP, more on this below), it does not decay further. I have not seen these teeth undergo further decay in one year's time. Remember that the purpose of the original filling was to stop decay. You can now do that without the filling so no harm is done for about one year, enough time for you to get well first. You will be able to monitor your teeth yourself by watching for discoloration. Any beginning infection can be quickly eliminated by yourself.

The Visit To The Dentist

Find an oral surgeon willing to clean up your mouth for you. It is more than "just pulling teeth." They must be willing to let you examine your own x-ray, participate in decisions, and use your homemade antiseptics.

Make two appointments (if you have time), one for x-rays and one for dental work. That way you will be able to study the x-ray. Dentists often want to get started right away, but you may need more time than that for these important decisions.

Arrange for a friend to accompany you to the dental office. All professional persons pay more attention to a party of two than a single person. Ask for permission to have your friend nearby. Your friend can hand you your antiseptics. Your friend should sit quietly near you, not wasting the dentist's time with talk or questions.

Treat yourself to a good meal before going for dental work. You will be on liquids for a while afterward.

If you have "dentist-phobia", take a strong dose of painkiller (not aspirin) one half hour before your appointment time.

Your Antiseptic Is Best

Make and bring your own antiseptic. Even though the surgeon and dental assistant wear gloves, a cancer patient can't help picking up bacteria. This is not the dentists or surgeons fault. They are coming from your own mouth. Sterility for the mouth is impossible. While blood vessels are broken (bleeding), bacteria can enter your circulation.

By far the best antiseptic to use during dentalwork is plain bleach.

> Bunyan [in *The Use of Hypochlorite For The Control of Bleeding*, Oral Surgery, v. 13, 1960, pp. 1026-1032] reported that rinsing with 0.2% hypochlorite solution stops postoperative bleeding within 1 minute after a tooth extraction or other oral operation. The hypochlorite solution functions also to contract and harden the blood clots and make them more resistant to infection. In addition to the effective hemostasis and the change in the character of the clot, the author reported a reduction of swelling of traumatized gingival tissues and diminution of the postoperative pain.[62]

Bleach (5%) is very caustic.
You must not use it at full strength.

You must dilute it.

Don't use household bleach because it is not safe for internal use! Obtain food

grade (USP) bleach from *Sources*. Purchase the same strength (5%, not stronger) as regular household bleach so you can handle it safely. If bleach is not available bring Lugol's iodine solution or a colloidal silver solution with you to the office.

We will name your new, diluted bleach, Dental Bleach. Take a half cup of Dental Bleach with you in a convenient jar. Rinse your mouth with it before you sit down in the dental chair. Never swallow it! Hold the jar in your lap. Later, when the dentist signals you to rinse your mouth, use your solution again. Also rinse one last time before leaving the office. The dentist will appreciate this extra care because she/he is less likely to see post-dental infection in you.

Second best would be Lugol's iodine solution (six drops of actual Lugol's iodine in a half cup of water). Use up the entire amount before leaving the dental office.

Third best is colloidal silver. Make your own colloidal silver solution since the commercially available ones I tested had the familiar pollutants associated with antiseptics. The same instructions apply to colloidal silver; use ½ cup.

As soon as the extractions are completed the sockets left behind must be cleaned by the surgeon to remove bits of adhering tissue together with a few millimeters of bone. This will prevent leaving a residue for bacteria to thrive on later. Then it is squirted with a dropper full of diluted Lugol's iodine solution, or straight white iodine (see *Recipes*). If you are allergic to iodine use colloidal silver instead. You must supply these.

Commercial antiseptic made for the dental profession is not satisfactory. It invariably contains isopropyl alcohol besides other chemicals. On the positive side, though, is that they are not trapped in your teeth, they do dissipate and get detoxified.

Save The Pieces

Tell the dentist before sitting down in the chair that you would like to keep the extracted teeth, root canals, and fillings, but they can all be tossed into a bag together. If the dentist tells you this is not allowed due to Public Health regulations, agree to fill out the appropriate application forms. They may need to be sterilized first (in 50% bleach water—don't autoclave because that would put mercury vapor into the air). It is amazing that your own teeth may be considered

too dangerous—too bacteria-laden and full of mercury (a hazardous waste!)—to be handled, even by you, the owner! (Were they safer in your mouth?) But they do belong to you. You may be curious in the future about what they contain, and could have been leaching.

You can preserve them in a few days, when you are up to it. Cover them with Dental Bleach or Lugol's to sterilize them again. If the strong odor does not leave, you may understand how the internal infection of these teeth was poisoning your body! Finally, you may wish to look for the Clostridium infection, which would be a darkened area under fillings or in crevices. After drying, store them in a paper bag (plastic traps moisture).

Save loose pieces of metal and plastic because you may wish to have them analyzed at a later date, too. Or you may simply wish to gloat over the retrieved "treasure" as you identify corrosion and gross infection.

When extractions are done, congratulate yourself for the achievement. Start the Dental Aftercare program at once. Do not eat or drink, (besides water) for the rest of the day after an extraction.

All root canals and dead teeth must be extracted, as well as teeth with large fillings. Teeth with implants have not been studied sufficiently to know which metals they shed or if *Clostridium* infections start in their vicinity. For this reason, you must use your own judgment on implants.

After extracting rotten or filled teeth, the dentist or surgeon needs to do two things before stitching up the wound: cavitation cleansing and amalgam cleanup.

Huggins Cavitation Cleaning

The tooth was held in the socket by soft tissues like tiny ligaments. Unless these are removed, too, they will decay and provide opportunity for bacteria to reside there. The sockets left behind should be carefully cleaned with special tools for this purpose.

Dr. Hal Huggins has taught this procedure in the past and many dentists are familiar with it. It is called cavitation cleaning. It prevents future infection and inability to heal at that site. In spite of such superior treatment of the socket, you may occasionally expect a bone fragment to reveal itself later. As it loosens and works its way out, infection and pain accompany it. Go back to the dentist. This

could be a source of your pain elsewhere in your body if it is not removed.

While the new sockets are being cleaned, any old infected sockets (cavitations) should be cleaned out as well. The dentist can spot the obvious cavitations on the panoramic x-ray. Afterwards, each cavitation site also gets squirted with diluted Lugol's solution or straight white iodine or straight colloidal silver. Hidden cavitations (those that don't show up on the x-ray) can be cleared without surgery; we will discuss this soon.

Arechiga Gum Cleaning

The second task after extracting your teeth, and cleaning cavitations is to remove imbedded amalgam. This procedure has been developed by Dr. Benjamin Arechiga of Mexico. Each quadrant of your mouth needs an amalgam cleanup. The top of the gum line will be gray from absorbed mercury. It is easiest for you to have this done while extractions are being done. The dentist begins by cutting a straight line on top of the bony ridge of the jaw where teeth once were.

Next, he/she snips away $^{1}/_{8}$ inch (3 mm) of the gum on each side of the incision. A ribbon, $^{1}/_{8}$ inch wide and extending from the wisdom teeth to the closest front tooth is discarded. The remaining gum tissue stretches over the top easily and is sutured over. Surprisingly, the new gum tissue heals much faster than the old, mercury-saturated gums. You can count on your gums being healed in two to three days. The new gum tissue produces a strong even union, without small holes where food can get trapped. We call it the Arechiga technique, after the oral surgeon who invented it. While the dentist is cutting out mercury-drenched gum tissue, the exposed bone can be cleaned of amalgam bits that are easy to spot now.

Dental Aftercare

One of the purposes of doing this dental clean-up is to kill all *Clostridium* bacteria that have invaded the deeper regions of the jaw bone after being spawned in the decaying teeth and crevices under tooth fillings. From here they colonize your tumors as well as the bowel.

Antibiotics are not to be relied upon by a cancer patient undergoing dental work because antibiotics only inhibit the bacteria until they die or your immune

system takes over. In a cancer patient, this immune response may never happen. And as soon as the antibiotic is stopped a new, more serious, bacterium can surface to bewilder and defy everybody.

Antibiotics cannot stop tooth decay. They do not reach the crevices in teeth because there is no blood circulation there. For the same reason, antibiotics do not reach cavitations.

Antibiotics are merely an adjunct to good Dental Aftercare. So a very vigorous program is needed to clear up infection even after the infected teeth are pulled because deep wounds such as the base of the socket where the bacteria used to be is precisely the preferred location for more *Clostridia*. They refuse to leave. Just removing the tooth does not automatically clear up an abscess that was at the tip of a root. Other bacteria may leave but not *Clostridium*. Even cleaning the socket thoroughly may remove *Staphylococcus* but does not remove *Clostridium* bacteria.

This Dental Aftercare program is successful in killing *Clostridium*. You will need:

- a water pick
- hot water, towels
- empty syringe (barrel only, purchase at pharmacy)
- pure salt or sterilized salt water
- Dental Bleach

Acquire these before your dental appointment. Practice using the water pick. Practice using the syringe to squirt water (do not attach needle).

The first day of dental work is critical.

If you miss this, a massive spread of infection can occur because the mouth is always a “den of bacteria”, and your own tooth infection is itself the source.

The immune power of your arterial blood is much greater than in your veins. How can you bring arterial blood into the jaw area to heal it faster after dental work? Simply by hot-packing it from the start!

Remember, even before leaving the dentist’s office, just as soon as you are out

of the chair, rinse with Dental Bleach. Then, again, as soon as you get home from the dentist. Next, swish your mouth gently with a cup of warm water. The heat brings in arterial blood. Keep the cotton plug in place for you to bite down on and reduce bleeding, even while swishing. Don't suction the water forcefully around your mouth, you could dislodge the blood clot that needs to form in the socket. Slowly move the warm water about your mouth.

At the same time apply a hot towel to the outside of your face where the dental work was done. Wring a washcloth out of the hottest water you can endure, trying it out on an unanesthetized location first. Or fill a plastic baggie halfway with hot water, zipping it shut securely. Do this for thirty minutes, four times a day, for a few days. Then three times a day for a week—even when there is no pain.

Don't suck liquids through a straw for twenty-four hours; the sucking force is too risky. Don't allow your tongue to suck the wound site, either; and don't put fingers in your mouth.

As the anesthetic wears off there will be very little pain if the bacteria in the tooth sites have been killed. But you could introduce the bacteria yourself, by eating, or by putting fingers into your mouth. Consider your mouth a surgery site. Anywhere else on your body, the surgery site would have been scrubbed first, then painted with iodine or other strong bacteria killers, and later sprayed again with antiseptic and bandaged to keep everything out—certainly food particles and fingers!

But the mouth cannot be bandaged and you must eat! To be successful, eat a big meal just before your dental appointment. Then eat nothing with particles in it that could lodge in your wound sites for two days! In fact, on the day of surgery, drink only water afterward. You may need a painkiller on the first night; choose a non-aspirin variety to minimize bleeding.

Bleeding should have reduced considerably by bedtime. The cotton plug put in your mouth by the dentist may be thrown away. Rinse with Dental Bleach once more before bed.

Dental Day Two

The next day you need to be well fed, yet eat no solids, nor liquids with

particles in them. The particles easily lodge in your wound. Your choices are:

1. Chicken broth, (actually Cornish hen or turkey) filtered.
2. Herb teas, sweetened, filtered.
3. Fruit juice, using undyed, pesticide-free fruit, filtered.
4. Vegetable juice, filtered (including raw beet juice).
5. Puddings made of cornstarch or flour.
6. Complete "feed"

Filter through a coffee filter placed in a strainer. These liquid foods must also be sterilized before drinking (see *Recipes*).

Immediately after eating, rinse your mouth with a cup of very hot water to which you have added ½ tsp salt. Fill syringe with hot salt water and squirt each extraction site several times. Do not be afraid to start some bleeding; this could be expected and is even desirable if an infection has already started; bleeding washes bacteria outward. Water squirting and swishing never dislodges the healing clot. Only strong suction or infection dislodges it. If pain increases instead of decreases on the second day, you are already infected. Continue swishing and hot packing for one hour. Devote the whole day to fighting infection. If the pain subsides, the infection has been cleared. If not, you will need a more forceful stream of water. Begin using the water pick at its lowest speed setting. Water pick repeatedly until it clears. (It could take four hours!)

Hot pack the outside of your face just as on the first day. If pain is subsiding on the second day, you are being successful. But the gums are not healed; you cannot take chances yet on eating food. Nearly all infections come from eating solid food on the second day.

Floss the front teeth with homemade floss being extra gentle. For floss, cut strips of plastic shopping bags ½ inch by 4 inches. Regular floss and toothbrush are too harsh for the nearby sensitive tissues. After flossing, clean these teeth by hand rubbing, using paper towel dampened with water and ½ drop of oregano oil (one half drop only).

Also rinse your mouth with Dental Bleach several times during the day and bedtime.

Dental Day Three

On the third day, you may drink blended solid food; do not try to chew solids.

Use your water pick now after each meal. Fill the tank with hot water to which you have added a few drops of Lugol's iodine, or 1 tsp. colloidal silver, or salt. Set it at the gentlest level, at first, squirting each site carefully. Floss the front teeth and brush them with Dental Bleach (other antiseptics are not strong enough).

Notice how difficult it is to squirt out any trapped food. Swishing is not sufficient! Continue hot packing the face. If pain returns and water picking has not succeeded in clearing it, you must hurry back to the dentist to search for the food particle. The wound will be opened and cleaned out for you.

Bleeding

A moderate amount of bleeding is normal, even days later. Bleeding caused by water picking is not too serious. But if you sense an emergency, apply ice cubes wrapped in a paper towel or cheesecloth. Bite down on them till bleeding stops. Continue ice-packing for 4 hours. As soon as it is safe, return to hot-packing. If ice packing does not stop the bleeding, go back to the dentist or emergency room.

Cancer sufferers may have a low platelet count or be on a large amount of "blood thinners" which promote bleeding. Yet, oral surgery is a very skilled profession. Dental work is safe in the surgeon's hands. Platelets can be given just beforehand; blood thinners can be temporarily stopped; and a transfusion can be given before or immediately afterward. These same patients often state that they feel better, immediately after the dental extraction, than they can remember in months! It was the dental problem that was poisoning their platelets and their blood! It may be the last transfusion that will be needed even though there is some unavoidable blood loss with dental extractions.

Stitches should be removed earlier for cancer patients than others because they will get infected by the third day! Do not use self-digesting sutures; you need the extra dental visit to let the dentist observe your mouth.

Be Vigilant The Next Week

Continue water picking, hot packing, and rinsing your mouth with Dental Bleach after each meal until the gums are healed over. This may take five to seven days, longer for some sites. Floss and brush your front teeth once a day. If pain stays away you can take credit for killing your mouth-bacteria. You may reduce the treatments to three times a day, then twice.

Clostridium can return even after a week of steady recovery. Remember that its true source is the rabbit fluke, a tiny parasite that we eat accidentally with filth on unsterilized food. If you detect an odor from your mouth, at any time, it is *Clostridium* making a comeback, even without pain. A crumb has lodged in the wound and is decaying. Try bleaching, squirting, swishing, and water picking for half a day; then hurry back to the dentist if the odor persists.

If you got through the whole ordeal without needing more than one nights' painkiller and without needing to return to the dentist for extra clean-up, give yourself excellent grades. And if you got through, in any way, still give yourself very good grades!

It is common for dentists to recommend cold packing to reduce swelling after dental work. I recommend hot packing because I consider swelling less important than infection or pain. It is also common for dentists to rely on antibiotics to clear up infection. I find this is not sufficient.

Small Fillings

Again, you must search for a special dentist. The dentist must let you bring your own sealer. All sealers and desensitizers that are available from dental supply sources are typically polluted with the customary tumorigens and solvents: copper, cobalt, vanadium, malonates, urethane, azo dyes, germanium, isopropyl alcohol, and benzene. Do not risk any brand. But a sealer made of only calcium hydroxide (lime water) is safe and pure, if prepared by a pharmacist, or yourself, or the dentist. A saturated solution is easily made and applied from a small dropper bottle. Purchase from a chemical supply company (see *Sources*).

Small fillings of plastic can be spotted on the digital x-ray that could not be seen on the panoramic. They must be drilled out meticulously.

The dentist should be very careful to notice any left over amalgam at the edges or the bottom of the plastic fillings left over from previous amalgam.

Amalgams are routinely not cleaned out carefully when they are replaced by plastic. Furthermore, crevices may be found to be filled with amalgam that simply cannot be cleaned out. The dentist cannot go into a discussion of this while your mouth is stuck in open position! You should be familiar with this possibility. The dentist with a video system can show you the deep-seated metal bits. If the old amalgam cannot be removed without reaching the nerve, extract the tooth instead. Arrange for this with the dentist or surgeon beforehand.

Removing small amalgam fillings should be done very carefully, using a rubber dam, in order not to produce "dust" that spatters the entire mouth. Drilling out amalgam is a special skill. Find an experienced dentist. Only after your tumors are gone should you refill these cavities.

The cavity is then filled with a paste of zinc phosphate or zinc oxide and eugenol. These compounds will be pure if purchased from a chemical supply company or if purchased separately from a dental supply company. (No premixed variety has ever tested pure by the Syncrometer®.)

The cavity may also be filled with an inlay of *Sculpture* or *Targis*. Inlays are already hardened in the dental lab and did not seep in my experiments. A glue of zinc phosphate paste, purchased as two separate bottles, will be safe. If removing a filling kills the tooth so it can now feel nothing, extract it. If filling removal got so close to the nerve that you are now in pain, extract it also. Only shallow fillings are candidates for salvaging.

Jerome Tattoo Removal

While the amalgam was being put into your teeth or taken out—tiny bits got away or flew away with great force into your cheek folds, into neighboring gums, into exposed bone nearby and down to the bottom of newly made sockets. Nobody will ever see these again, or so it was thought. (And guilt can never be laid.)

Larger bits of amalgam, called tattoos, can be seen on the panoramic or digital x-ray. Your dentist has already spotted them no doubt. But smaller particles do not show up. You must ask the dentist to search visually, with a magnifier and remove them all regardless how painstaking the job is. This and many more facts of dentistry are discussed by Frank Jerome, D.D.S. in his book, Tooth Truth. Each quadrant of your mouth needs a careful examination for mercury, and

treatment by prying out tiny pieces stuck in your cheek folds, plus any pieces buried in your jawbone. In addition, the ¼ inch ribbon of mercury-soaked gum on top of the jaw ridge must be removed as previously discussed.

Hidden Cavitations

These are more than the customary infected bone sites. They are primarily bioaccumulation sites. The Syncrometer® detects them easily by searching for mercury and other amalgam-related metals in the jawbone (meaning a bone slide is in the circuit). Here the Syncrometer® also finds plastic-related chemicals from fillings and silicones from toothpaste! *Streptococcus* is also there. The real reason for this bioaccumulation site is probably the presence of lanthanide elements. Wherever the lanthanides occur, the white blood cells become "choked" with iron and calcium deposits. After this they stop "eating" any more toxins, destroying your immunity at this location. Hidden cavitations still contain their mercury even 20 years after amalgam was changed to plastic!

Only digital x-rays can picture these hidden bioaccumulation sites, and even here their identification can be difficult. Fortunately, they can be cleared without surgery. A magnet of about 100 gauss can attract the iron and lanthanide deposits in them. It takes about one week. After these have left, remaining metals, plastics, and bacteria leave also, and are seen in the white blood cells for a few days, showing that immunity has returned suddenly and swiftly. Thereafter, the jaw bone is cleared.

Another way to clean out these hidden cavitations is with a DMSO mouthwash (see *Recipes*), although less reliable. In three to five days the entire toxic team of carcinogens (and *Streptococcus*) are seen to leave the jawbone.

Home Dentistry

Although dentists and dental surgeons alike have done their utmost to clean metal, plastic and infection from your mouth, there are still minute traces left behind. They continue to arrive in your tumors and fat reservoirs. Syncrometer® testing reveals that half of the remaining teeth may still have traces of plastic. Only a final tooth polishing can make them truly safe. On this hangs your fate if the LDH, liver enzymes, or alkaline phosphatase are much too high.

Ask the dentist for several “finishing strips.” If these are not available you may use the finest grade emery cloth (such as 400 grit), by cutting strips out of it (approximately four inches long and one eighth inch wide). Put a few drops of Lugol’s into a large glass of water, big enough to dip your hands into to sterilize them before the final polishing and “finishing” of your teeth.

First, you must brush your teeth very thoroughly with Dental Bleach. The easiest way is to be seated in a recliner chair facing into a bright light or sunshine and have a friend do the polishing. Otherwise you must do it yourself, standing in front of a mirror. Individually sterilize each of your hands and a finishing strip. Notice the clear plastic in the middle of a finishing strip. Slide it between the first two teeth. Saw back and forth as much as the teeth allow. Repeat between all other teeth. The heaviest work is at the ends—the sides of the last tooth in the row. Saw with a long sweep of the strip. Saw at least 20 times. Use the strip as ingeniously as you can to polish the top surface, too. Keep dipping your hands in Lugol’s before each time you work in the mouth. When the polishing is complete, brush teeth again, and rinse with Dental Bleach.

Ideally, each newly polished tooth is now tested with the Syncrometer® for remaining plastic, amalgam, or Clostridium bacteria. Resonance with urethane and DAB dye or bisphenol implicates leftover plastic. Resonance with platinum, palladium, thallium, or nickel implicates amalgam. After finding which teeth are still contaminated, test the tooth surfaces individually to identify its exact location. Then repeat the polishing on that surface. Test each tooth for *Clostridium*, too. Note that even the tiniest brown spot tests Positive for *Clostridium*. Try to polish it away. If you can’t, go back to your dentist for assistance. Do not have these tiny cavities filled afterward. But brush with oregano oil and colloidal silver in turns after meals, and Dental Bleach at bedtime.

This beginning Home Dentistry is a creative innovation of huge significance. Being able to do simple dentistry using the Syncrometer® to guide you may pave the way to caries prevention that has eluded us so long. You can find a tooth infection long before it becomes a cavity.

You are finally metal-free, plastic-free, dye-free, and *Clostridium-free*. All that will be needed is to draw these out of your storage sites—fat tissue and tumors themselves—to begin tumor shrinkage.

Making Your Dentures and Partials

There are different opinions among dentists about when to make an impression of your mouth: before tooth extraction or later after your mouth has healed. There are advantages and disadvantages to either choice. The life-saving process is extraction—so don't delay a single day with this, even if the denture-making schedule is postponed.

For "instant teeth" the impressions are made before extraction. Ideally, the fitting is done immediately after extraction while still under anesthesia, so a very good fit can be made. But, of course, the mouth often changes its shape as it heals. Major adjustments will be necessary a month or so later.

Methylmethacrylate and **polyurethane** can be hardened by yourself at home and are therefore safe from seeping, even if a pink color is chosen for your dentures or partials. Other materials hold promise but need more research. See *Hardening Dentures* in *Recipes*.

Congratulations

You have completed the hardest task required to shrink your tumors: you have evicted *Clostridium* from its fortress.

A glance in the mirror shows you a beautiful set of teeth, sweet-smelling breath at all times and chewing better than before. You have enabled your body to survive.

On The Road To Recovery

Of course you have done a lot more than just eradicated *Clostridium*! You have also removed heavy metals, mutagens, dyes, and other toxins that were seeping from your fillings. Before this you killed *Ascaris*, tapeworm larvae, and rabbit fluke. The next step is to remove these same pathogens and pollutants from your diet and environment. And the final step is to drain them from your tumors so the tumors collapse and dissolve.

You might be wondering how much it will cost for this very specialized dental clean-up. Although the dental work may seem straightforward (extractions and

filling removal being very common procedures) the way you need them done is not at all common. Using homemade antiseptics, requesting cavitation cleaning and tattoo removal, and finding a dentist with digital x-ray equipment are all non-traditional. In Mexico, in 2000 the rate, including the cleanups, was about $80.00 per extracted tooth.

How To Make A Million Dollars In Your Spare Time, At Home: Sue!

Pollution problems should be solved by people themselves, not industry or government; the responsibility is too great. Family health is at stake. Only people's groups would not be influenced by other priorities. What I am suggesting is that people form their own groups, find labs willing to do analysis of dental supplies, form collaborations with dentists willing to use tested materials, and follow-up on the job done with analysis of saliva (also by lab testing).

I was joking about making a million dollars, but maybe suing the American Dental Association is the last resort solution it takes to bring the problem to the attention of the American People, and provoke change.

That is another reason for saving what was removed from your mouth (besides curiosity). Any extracted teeth with fillings could be analyzed. They could be set to soak in water overnight and the water analyzed for seeped ingredients. These ingredients were seeping into you. The real object is not to point out guilt but to find a developing problem before your entire family has been damaged, generation after generation. Before your family must spend half its generated income on health restoration.

Bad health underlies mental illness, addictions, and criminal behavior besides the customary diseases. Even reproductive disturbance is a state of bad health. It makes no sense to place a piece of estrogen (as in bisphenol-A, used in dental plastic) in the mouths of children, to be sucked on day and night. Both girls and boys are likely to be affected, especially before puberty. Again, a people's group would not let this happen, if it were known, whereas a professional or governmental group is bound by laws to have other priorities even when they know it is happening.

A list of labs doing analyses for metals, solvents, and other chemicals is given in *Sources*. Many others can be found in the yellow pages of telephone directories. Be sure you understand the sensitivity of the testing each lab can do. Obviously, the ability to test to parts per trillion is better (more sensitive) than parts per billion.

Despite what I feel is the uninformed state of the dental profession, the average dentist is devoted to human welfare, besides just his or her own. This is apparent in the movements, within the dental profession, to outlaw mercury, to outlaw all metal, and to advocate better nutrition. Not all agree. But that is my point. Progress is made from discussion, and trying to achieve higher standards. If you find a dentist knowledgeable about microleakage and cavitations, willing to support your strange, new agenda, then you have truly found a treasure.

Tumor Shrinking Diet

To shrink your tumors your diet should be:

1. free of malonic acid
2. free of carcinogenic dyes and metals, isopropyl alcohol and benzene, asbestos and thulium
3. free of parasite eggs and harmful bacteria
4. free of mold

   because these are the things that made your tumors grow and drastically lowered your immunity.

This means that safe food is more important than nutritious food for you at this time.

Avoiding malonic acid in your food is the first rule in curing tumor disease. Malonic acid accumulates in tumors. No tumor has been found without it in over 1000 cases. This shows that malonic acid is a common denominator of tumors. What is it doing there?

Cancer researchers for one hundred years or more have been searching for the direct cause of our tumor growths. They suspected a chemical. They used mice and other animals to test chemicals by injecting them, putting them in the feed, or rubbing them into the skin. Chemicals were tested one by one, in the belief that there was one, and only one, responsible for it all. Many chemicals looked promising at first, but one by one, they were discarded—because they failed to always produce a tumor at the same place, in the same time, in all animals tested. It could not be imagined that a combination of chemicals was responsible. And that some might be supplied by the body itself. This degree of complexity could not be researched with traditional chemistry; even now it cannot be realistically pursued. Only Syncrometer® biochemistry, which is electronic, has the speed and accuracy to allow a return to the fundamental questions that were already asked one hundred years ago: What is different about tumors? What is unique about them? What do they have in common? Is the problem chemical, biological, or a matter of physics? The answers to these questions would surely lead to tumor

prevention and cure. Now that Syncrometer® technology has arrived, the involvement of malonic acid is clearly seen. To understand the role of malonic acid and the harm that it does, we must understand the basics of metabolism.

Your Metabolism

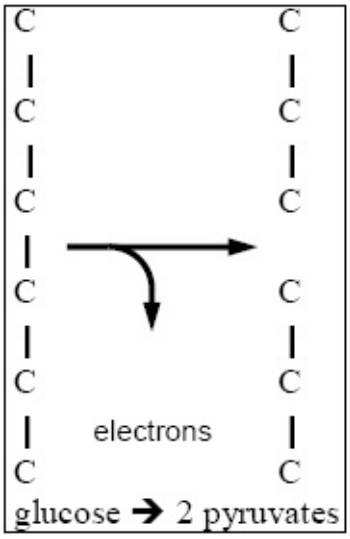


Fig. 23 Glycolysis, the first part of food metabolism

We get energy from food we eat by **oxidizing** it. This is the same way we get energy from fuel; we call it "burning." Burning fuel uses up oxygen and releases energy in the form of heat; it happens quickly, in a burst; we try to slow it down by controlling the draft in order to be less wasteful. Living cells burn food very, very slowly, controlled by enzymes, so that heat trickles out very slowly too (to keep us warm) and most of the energy can be saved as stand-by fuel—called ATP.

Getting energy from a food molecule means that an electron has been taken away from it; a nearby oxygen atom will soon grab it up. Intense heat causes this to happen in the case of burning fuel. But in a living cell enzymes cause electrons to be pulled away.

The first part of food metabolism in our cells is called *glycolysis*. Several enzymes approach a molecule of food, such as glucose (sugar), removing its electrons and finally snipping it in half. Removing electrons is called oxidation, even when no oxygen atoms are involved. **Pyruvic acid** (pyruvate) is produced.

In this way the food has been prepared for the second part of metabolism,

called the **Krebs cycle**. Note that acetyl CoA is the hub that links glycolysis to the Krebs cycle.

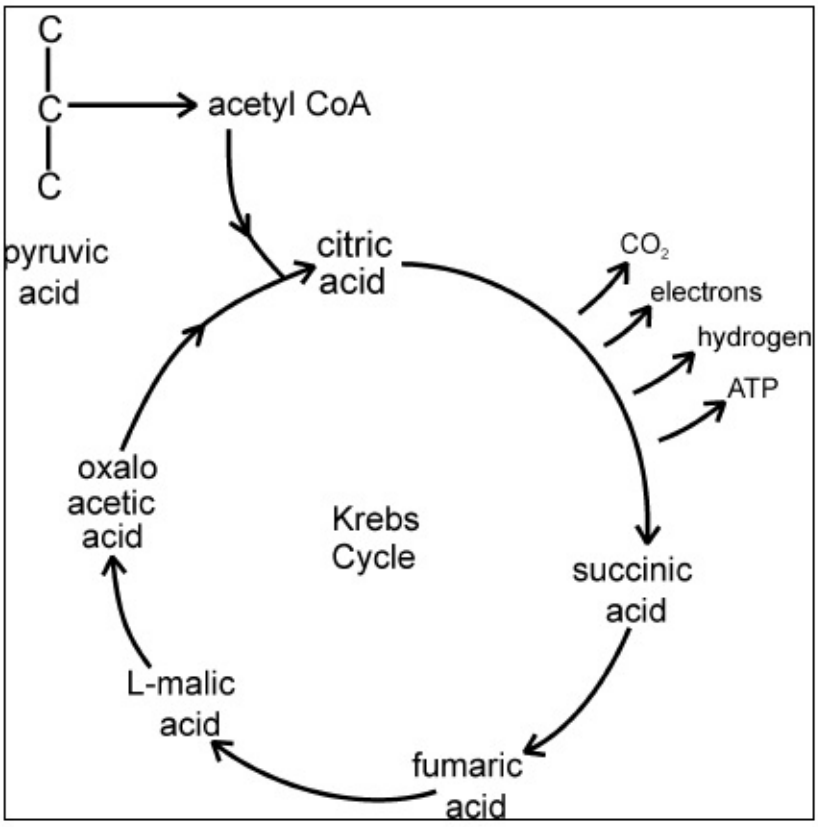


Fig. 24 The Krebs cycle, the second part of food metabolism

Now pyruvate (after turning into acetyl CoA) is joined by oxaloacetate to make citric acid (the same as in lemon juice). This gets oxidized to succinic acid, then to fumaric, then L-malic (as in apple juice) and back to oxaloacetate. Throughout the Krebs cycle oxygen is being used, electrons and hydrogen are being freed, and carbon dioxide (CO_2) and ATP are being formed. In addition each electron, along with its partner hydrogen, will combine with oxygen to make water, H_2O.

Meanwhile the path taken by electrons will be carefully supervised. It is called the "electron chain," the links of which operate with familiar molecules known as vitamins much like a hot-potato game. More on this later.

Very tiny chemical steps must be taken to get the most energy out of the food. That is the secret of energy conservation and that is why the Krebs cycle has so many "intermediates" and corresponding links to the electron chain.

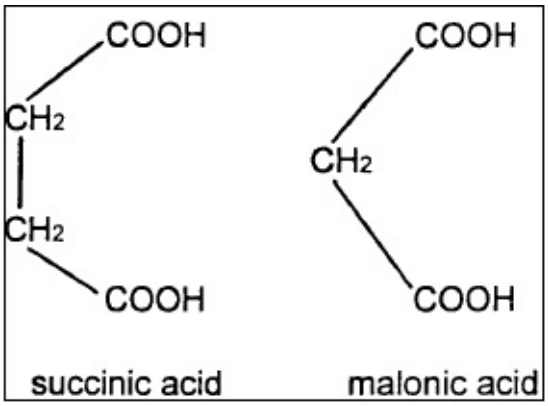
Now the pyruvate molecule is completely oxidized to CO_2 and H_2O and a great deal of energy is produced in the form of ATP to be used later; although a tiny bit is let out now for immediate use. The second part of our food metabolism, the Krebs cycle, produces much more energy than the first part, glycolysis. It provides the "lion's share" of our energy.

The primitive part, glycolysis, may date back to the time before the earth had oxygen. Lots of bacteria, such as *Clostridium*, and some lower animals can survive quite well on glycolysis alone. Yeast is another example; when we want it to grow we give it sugar and cover it, to keep out oxygen.

The primitive and advanced parts of food metabolism together are called *respiration*. It is the reason we breathe (respire); we must take in the necessary oxygen for the Krebs cycle. Many of the enzymes involved in respiration need to be attached—not loose in the cytoplasm (water portion) of our cells. These stationary enzymes are housed in special factories, the mitochondria, which have many shelf-like surfaces inside for enzyme attachment.

Malonic Acid

When our cells are accidentally fed the respiration inhibitor (poison) **malonic acid**, they mistake it for succinic acid because the molecules are "look-alikes." But, of course, the enzyme that is trying to pull away one of its electrons is rudely surprised. The electrons are not in the right place. The Krebs cycle stalls. And because every step is dependent on the previous step the entire chain of metabolism, called respiration, stalls. It was known by 1909 that malonic acid is a severe respiratory inhibitor.[63]



Malonic acid deceives our enzymes who think it is succinic acid

Fig. 25 Malonate and succinate

By 1920, Otto Warburg, a scientist in Germany, had invented a new device that could measure how much oxygen was actually used by a bit of living tissue, the "Warburg apparatus". It was fun to measure the oxygen consumption of leaves, seeds, insects, frogs, pieces of different tissues, embryos, young and old tissues, and calculate their respiration rates. But Warburg measured the respiration of a tumor and found it hardly used oxygen at all,[64] that respiration was somehow inhibited! He devoted his scientific career to exploring this phenomenon. Never was it guessed that our tumors—human tumors—actually contained malonic acid! That we were eating it! Or somehow producing it! It could not be guessed because malonic acid was known as an industrial chemical. It would not be logical to suspect it in foods or in the animal body.

After a lifetime of work Warburg finally concluded that **any substance that damaged respiration would cause tumors**; he had proved it many times, in many animals, with many respiratory inhibitors (including urethane, which seeps from plastic teeth). But exceptions could be found, showing there were additional "common denominators" he could not guess at that time. After giving his life to this work, he grew disappointed that damaged respiration was not the one and only cause of tumors. He, too, believed that a single cause must somehow be the only and sufficient cause of tumors. We now know that nothing is that simple in biology. His legacy, the discovery that tumor cells have inadequate respiration, is monumental. His book, *The Metabolism of Tumours*, can be found at university libraries.

When the Krebs cycle is blocked by a respiratory inhibitor, cells are immediately in a crisis, like when computers crash. The cells can still do glycolysis to make energy, but, of course, must do it many times faster than before. Like a car that has slipped out of high gear into first gear, but must still keep up the 55 mph speed—much more fuel will be used for the miles traveled. The tumor cell consumes everything in its vicinity for fuel: the blood sugar drops, blood fat level drops, muscle protein is used up. The patient becomes emaciated. And, in spite of all this activity, there is no energy and little enough body heat.

Numerous other respiratory inhibitors besides malonic acid and urethane were found in the next decades. Exotic things, like antimycin A, made by *Streptomyces griseus*, a most unlikely bacterium as it seemed then! Rotenone was found (a fish poison and now a common pesticide) and maleic acid, another

non-biological substance. It could not be guessed—only the Syncrometer® technology has revealed—that we are inundated in malonic and maleic acids, urethane, rotenone, and antimycin A, not one, but all of them!

Inundated in malonic acid because it is made by our 2 largest fluke parasites, Fasciolopsis and Fasciola, and by tapeworm larvae. We all have these in abundance. And it is in our food. We are probably eating much more malonic acid now than we did in the past.

Produce that is sprayed tests positive for malonic acid. Nearly all the produce in the supermarket is sprayed with something and therefore delivers its respiratory inhibitor to its hapless consumer.

Although it can be washed off most produce with 2 very hot washes, some produce requires more. Foods placed in the malonic list require 3 or 4 very hot water washes – each one minute long. And in spite of this break through, advanced cancer patients are not allowed to eat these foods; the risk of inadequate washing is too great.

Scientists studied malonic acid, also called *malonate*, intensely for decades though never suspecting its true significance for humans. A lengthy and excellent review of malonate research has been published in *Enzyme And Metabolic Inhibitors Vol. II* (see previous footnote). Here is a partial list of topics reviewed.

- ◊ Malonate inhibits uptake of glycine and alanine.
- ◊ Malonate may chelate iron so it can't be incorporated into hemoglobin.
- ◊ Malonate inhibits healing.
- ◊ Motility of sperm is reduced by malonate.
- ◊ Bacterial phagocytosis by human neutrophils is depressed by malonate.
- ◊ Malonate chelates calcium.
- ◊ Malonate drops the resting potential of muscle.
- ◊ Malonate causes air hunger (dyspnea).
- ◊ Methyl malonate is toxic to the kidney.
- ◊ Acetoacetyl Co A can transfer its Co A to malonic acid to make malonyl Co A. This could lead to acetoacetate buildup, namely ketonuria and possibly a block in fat utilization of even numbered carbon atoms, leaving odd numbered carbons to predominate.

- ◊ Malonic acid reacts with aldehydes
- ◊ Thallium is chelated by malonic acid into a stable compound. (This could explain accumulation effect in a tumor.)
- ◊ A color test for malonates is tetra hydroquinoline-N-propinal to form blue-violet compounds. It is sensitive to 0.01 mg malonate.
- ◊ Malonate complexes with zinc and magnesium.
- ◊ A fall in malate concentration due to malonate causes depletion of NADP.
- ◊ Malonate induces ketonemia.
- ◊ Malonate reduces oxygen uptake. Coenzyme Q10 is required to make ATP.
- ◊ Malonate raises cholesterol.
- ◊ D-malic acid complexes with malic dehydrogenase and NADH, but is enzymatically inactive.
- ◊ Maleic acid is competitive inhibitor of succinic dehydrogenase.
- ◊ Synergism between rotenone and malonate occurs in mitochondria.
- ◊ Malonate causes oxidation of NADH and cytochromes.
- ◊ Rats can convert malonate to acetate in the presence of malonyl Co A.
- ◊ Malonate reduces survival of infected animals.
- ◊ Malonate fed to dogs is recovered as methyl malonate in urine.
- ◊ Malonate can pick up an amino group from glutamine.
- ◊ Hemolysis of red blood cells may be caused by malonyl dialdehyde (MDA), a derivative of malonic acid.
- ◊ Malonate catalyses renal glutaminase; with less glutamine uric acid levels fall.
- ◊ Malic acid (apple juice) is the best antidote to malonic acid. (But commercial sources contain patulin which depletes cellular glutathione.)
- ◊ Malonic acid is present in urine.
- ◊ Malonate depresses the reduction of GSSG to glutathione.
- ◊ Malonate inhibits protoporphyrin formation 32%.
- ◊ Malonate inhibits insulin stimulation of muscle respiration.
- ◊ Malonate inhibits acetylcholine synthesis.
- ◊ *Mycobacterium phlei* respiration is stimulated by malonate. (All schizophrenia cases I see test positive to this bacterium in the brain!)
- ◊ Malonate is put into soy sauce in Japan.
- ◊ Malonate stimulates *Entamoeba histolytica* growth.

- ◊ Malonate inhibits phosphate entry into cells.
- ◊ Potassium transport into cells is inhibited by malonate.
- ◊ Malonate causes systemic acidosis.
- ◊ Calcium and iron transport by rat duodenum is severely reduced by malonate.
- ◊ Malonate inhibits pyruvate oxidation.
- ◊ Malonate causes increased utilization of glucose due to the Pasteur effect of a blocked Krebs cycle.
- ◊ Lactic acid formation is increased with malonate inhibition of respiration.
- ◊ Glycolysis is stimulated by malonate.
- ◊ Malonate has different effects on different tissues.
- ◊ Much less glucose goes to form amino acids and proteins in the presence of malonate.
- ◊ Malonate induces the appearance of the pentose phosphate shunt.
- ◊ Malonate diverts fatty acid metabolism to acetoacetate.
- ◊ Malonate increases the formation of fatty acids up to 10-fold.
- ◊ Maleic acid is a potent inhibitor of urinary acidification.
- ◊ Malonate inhibits oxidation of fatty acids.
- ◊ Malonate fed to dogs produces acetoacetate, acetone and alcohol.
- ◊ Malonate can reduce the concentration of magnesium and calcium to 25% or 50%.
- ◊ The methyl derivative of malonate depresses renal function.
- ◊ Malonic acid can form malonyl coenzyme A, which is very stable, thereby depleting the system of coenzyme A. (Coenzyme A has a nucleic acid base, adenine, plus pantothenic acid and sulfur in its makeup. You will have an increased need for these nutrients.)
- ◊ Malonate inhibits urea formation by reducing the supply of oxaloacetate.
- ◊ Malonate inhibits cell cleavage (the formation of a wall between 2 dividing cells).
- ◊ Benzaldehyde reacts with malonic acid.

With this much harm coming from malonic acid, why have we not noticed this as we eat malonate-containing food? Shouldn’t we drop dead or at least get sick? Perhaps we don’t detect it because we are already so debilitated by malonate coming from our flukes parasites.

Obviously, the cancer patient must stop consuming any malonic acid-containing food; it inhibits respiration, the very stuff that Warburg found would cause tumors to grow.

Fortunately, the list of malonate-tainted foods is quite short. This list is off-limits to the cancer patient.

Malonate-Free Foods

There is an extra benefit for persons who switch to a malonate-free diet. You may notice less sleepiness after eating and a higher body temperature after a few weeks, which brings with it a rosier complexion. This is just what is needed now.

Remember, that a food may be malonate-free and still not be good for you for other reasons. Remember, too, that this is a plant list, since animals do not make it. But milk from the supermarket (not including goat milk) is an exception; it has traces. Yet, cows' milk (based on 2 samples) directly from the cow did not have malonic acid, either. Nor did several human milk samples. Evidently, malonic acid is part of processing pollution. So dairy foods are listed as safe, but only with special treatment. Your 21 Day Program does not allow any dairy foods, though, not even with treatment.

Eat Only These

Acorn squash (with peel)
allspice
almonds (including brown skin)
aloe vera
amaranth
apples (red delicious, golden delicious, green)
apricot kernels
artichokes
avocados
bananas
banana squash (without peel)
bean sprouts
beans, adzuki
beans, pinto
bee pollen

beet tops
beets, red
bell peppers (red, green)
black pepper
black-eyed peas
blueberries
bok choy
brazil nuts
broccoli (organic, in plastic bag)
brewers' yeast
Brussels sprouts
buckwheat
butter (soften, add HCl and vit. C)
butternut squash (without peel)
cabbage (purpose, white)
cactus (nopalitos)
cantaloupe (and seeds)
carrots (organic in plastic bag)
capers
cardamom
carob powder
cauliflower
cayenne pepper
chayote squash (with peel)
cheese (melt, add HCl and vit. C)
cherries (Bing)
chili peppers (California, jalapeno, pasilla, serrano, yellow)
chili peppers – red (dried)
cilantro
cinnamon
coconut (without the milk)
collards
corn (yellow & white)
cornmeal
cranberries
cream (add HCl and vit. C)
cucumbers
cumin
currants

dairy
products (add HCl and vit. C)
dandelion (greens)
dill (fresh)
dulse (sea vegetable)
eggplant
eggs
extract of wintergreen
eyebright herb (dried)
fenugreek
figs (dried)
flax
seed
flour (unbleached white)
garbanzo beans
garlic cloves
ginger capsules
ginger root (inside only)
goldenseal
grains and legumes from India (see *Sources*), chana dal, split urad chilka, split moong chilka, whole urad, moth, whole moong USA green with skins, masoor, chori, kabu fee chana, whole val, moong zib, whole moong dal, toor dal, yellow peas, split val, oily toor (the dals are legume-like)
grapefruits (and seeds)
grapes (green, red & purple)
green bean thread
green beans
green olives (in jar)
grits
hazel nuts
Helleborushominy (white canned)
hydrangea root
jicama
kale
Kamut (grain)
kiwi
kumquats
leeks
lemon grass tea

lemons (also sweet lemon)
lentils
lettuce (iceberg, green leaf and red leaf)
lingon berries
loquats
maple flavoring
maple syrup
masala (spice)
millet
mint leaves
miso (sweet)
mullein flowers
macadamia nuts
mushrooms (common white)
nectarines
nutmeg
oats
olive leaves (for tea, see *Sources*)
onions (white, yellow, green)
paprika
parsley
Pau D'Arco
peaches
peanut butter
peanuts (without red skin)
pears (Bartlett, Bosc)
peas (green)
peas (split green)
peas, black-eyed
peas, green (in shell)
peas, snow
peppermint
pimentos
pineapple
plums (red and blue)
pomegranate
potatoes (russet, red, sweet)
psyllium seed husks
pumpkin

pumpkin seeds quassia
quince with seeds
quinoa
radishes (red)
raspberries
rhubarb
rice (white, cooked in pressure cooker)
salsa picante hot sauce
sesame seed
shave grass
soy lecithin
soybean (whole)
spearmint (dried)
spinach
strawberries
sunflower seeds
sweet basil
sweet lemon
Swiss chard
tahini
tapioca (pearl)
thyme
tomatillo turnip greens
Uva Ursi capsules
Viscum album
walnuts
watermelon (ripe inside portion only, excluding seed)
wheat berries, flour
yellow split peas
zucchini squash (yellow, pale green, mottled, with peel)
zucchini squash blossoms

The presence of malonic acid in plants was reported as early as 1925.[65] Its relationship to food spray may not have been guessed or considered important. It was certainly not suspected to be a tumor-causer in humans.

Foods That Contain Malonic Acid

Be aware that in packaged foods, the processing could contribute the malonic

acid. Pesticide absorption by plants could also be responsible.

alfalfa sprouts
apricots
araica (dried)
beans (black, great northern, lima mung, navy, red kidney)
black olives (canned)
broccoli
butternut squash peel
carrots
chaparral (dried)
chocolate
ginger root skin
grape jam, commercial
green zucchini (dark)
Kombo (seaweed)
limes
mangos (large, small yellow)
Nori sea weed, packaged
onions (purple)
oranges, all kinds
papaya (Mexican)
parsnips
passion fruit
persimmons (Fuji, regular)
radish (Daikon)
red skin of peanuts
Tamari soy sauce
tomatoes
turnips, rutabaga
wheat grass

In normal tissue malonic and maleic acids do not accumulate. They only accumulate in tumors, this is the source, since this is where flukes and tapeworm larvae are located.

I believe there is a normal route for your body to metabolize malonic acid, because when malonic acid-containing foods are eaten, I observe the immediate appearance of *malonyl-Coenzyme A* ("malonyl CoA").

Malonyl CoA has been well studied by scientists and found to be the beginning of fat formation. So my conclusion is that the body can use up some malonic acid by making fat. But most malonyl CoA is produced from other food components besides malonic acid. So this alternate fat-making mechanism that uses up malonic acid seems to me like a "favor" evolution is trying to do for us.

It is not a perfect solution. In the process of making fat with malonate, biotin and coenzyme A are quickly used up, too, so this route doesn't work very long. A tumorous organ never has biotin or coenzyme A in detectable amounts. Its normal ability to metabolize malonic acid is lost, so it must try the next route, detoxification.

Detoxifying Malonate

A popular detoxification method used by the body is to pin a *methyl* group onto the offending molecule. In this case that means:

malonic acid + methyl group ⇨ methyl malonate

The organ under siege is becoming vitamin deficient and malnourished, and so is the rest of your body that is trying to support it by sending more supplies to it.

But transferring methyl groups requires **vitamin $B_{12,}$ folic acid,** and **SAM** (S-adenosyl methionine). That uses up the organ's supply of vitamin B_{12} and folic acid, but at least the malonic acid is gone. Of course we must still get rid of the methyl malonate, which is toxic, but that's another story. Another drawback of pinning a methyl group is that it uses up your methyl supply, which means methionine, choline and betaine. This, in turn, depletes other metabolites, including glycine, taurine, cysteine, lecithin, hormones, and neurotransmitters. Keeping SAM supplied also means keeping S (sulfur) and A (adenosyl) supplied, which depends on adenosine triphosphate (ATP), which is exactly what is not being made when respiration is inhibited.

Your tumorous organ will be free of malonic acid as soon as you dose it with vitamin B_{12}, folic acid, methyl groups (methionine, betaine), sulfur (cysteine), and vitamin C. But not the tumor itself. If it has a tough, thick wall around it, these supplements cannot enter. Nor can parasite-killing herbs or zapping. So we must wait for the second week of the 21 Day Program when your immunity has

returned to help us.

Now that we can detoxify malonic acid into methyl malonate, what's next? There are three more steps:

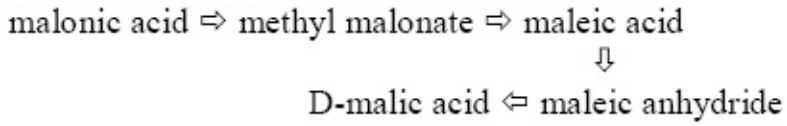


Fig. 26 Detoxification route of malonic acid as seen by the Syncrometer®

Because these compounds all begin with M, I call them the "M-family." Fortunately just vitamin C is needed to detoxify the remainder.

Tumor cells have lost the ability to do the detoxifying chemistry on their own, but if you supply the ingredients, they can still carry out the detoxification routine.

Couldn't we simply stay on these supplements and not be deprived of the malonate-containing foods? Unfortunately, we would have to stay drenched in supplements, even taking them in the night.

Other Malonic Acid Sources

Once I identified malonic acid as a common denominator in all tumors I searched everywhere for it. First, I found malonic acid to be present wherever a tapeworm stage was located. Then it was found in food. Then I found malonic acid was seeping from the plastic of dental restorations. (All varieties seeped: the composites, ceramics, glass ionomers, and porcelain. Possibly because they all contained some acrylate[66]). I learned recently that acrylic acid gets changed into malonic acid by our metabolism. Acrylate is also produced by heating unsaturated oils. This, again, becomes malonate. Another source was simply as a pollutant. Malonate is so ubiquitous a pollutant, present in processed food, medicines, antiseptics, and body products, it is detected constantly by the Syncrometer®. And most recently malonate was found to be near our two largest flukes while maleic acid is always found near Paragonimus flukes.

As pervasive as malonate is, you may have already removed it all. You have killed flukes and tapeworms, removed dental plastic, and are in the process of excluding it from your diet.

Some Expected Benefits

The most surprising benefit from the malonate-free diet and malonate-free mouth is stopping the production of *effusates*. Effusates are caused by seepage of body fluid into places where it does not belong. The lung is a favorite tissue for "water accumulation" of this type, but the abdomen is another common site. Legs, groin, lower abdomen are less common sites.

The actual culprit is maleic anhydride a substance that is formed from malonic acid in your body. It could also be formed from maleic acid trickling from plastic teeth and Paragonimus flukes! This may seem to be a small source, but when all of it travels to your tumor, and none gets excreted, it amounts to a great deal of damage, similar to a water drip—just one drop—dripping on your floor day and night, on the same spot.

Maleic anhydride as a cause of tissue edema has been known a very long time, but only when inhaled.[67] It was never guessed that cancer sufferers with effusions actually had this chemical in them. Effusates are life threatening for a cancer patient. The effusion stops the day after all malonate-related chemicals are gone. Small effusates can often be reabsorbed but large ones must be drained. It may be your last drainage! When an effusate is not drained bacteria find these fluids. And the pressure of this fluid against heart and lungs, against liver and intestine, or against lymph nodes in the groin can produce severe pain and breathlessness. If you "fill up" again, you are still getting malonic or maleic acid!

Another surprising benefit of removing all malonate from your body is improved kidney function. Methyl malonate is a serious kidney toxin. Stopping use of malonic acid foods and getting every vestige of plastic out of your mouth can start your *creatinine* level (indicative of kidney health) dropping to more normal levels in a few days. *Polycystic* kidneys are greatly benefited. But eating the tiniest bit of an ordinary malonate-containing dairy product (not allowed in this program) can ruin your progress in days! You must have no methyl malonate. Methyl malonate is detoxified with vitamin C.

No amount of the detoxifiers, vitamins B_{12}, C and folic acid could stop effusates from occurring or creatinine levels from rising when malonates were still arriving in the body from any source. We were forced to conclude that detoxifying malonic acid after consuming it did not prevent the damage done by it. It should not be consumed at all.

The supplements needed to detoxify all the malonates in your body are included in the 21 Day Program.

In a few days, with your new malonate-free diet and reinforcing supplements, your tumor cells will no longer have to put up with Krebs cycle blockage. And a daily dose of thyroid will help your mitochondria to divide so fresh young mitochondria are born to handle the improved Krebs cycle activity. They will soon be larger, more numerous, more capable. The tumor cells will begin to do their own work. Soon they will look like neighboring healthy tissue on the scan.

Damaging Dyes

Your anti-tumor (tumor-shrinking) diet should also be free of carcinogenic dyes.

This is as logical as coming out of the rain in order to stay dry. Of course, we have believed that our diet is free of cancer-causing dyes, since laws were passed outlawing them decades ago. Actually, the Syncrometer® detects the most notorious of all carcinogenic dyes, 4-dimethylaminoazobenzene (**DAB**) in foods as varied as jello, cool-aid, candy, and milk. **Sudan Black B**, **Fast Green**, and **Sudan IV** are also common pollutant dyes. The Syncrometer® finds them in many hair dyes, too; dyes penetrate the scalp to load up the body, especially the spleen and body fat. Cheese, butter, cream, which state that annatto seed or riboflavin (natural dyes) have been added, also have traces of these dyes! Not only these, but a host of *azo* dyes, a finding as unbelievable as it is revealing. Azo dyes have a special chemical structure that involves two nitrogen atoms (–N=N–). They have been implicated in cancer induction for decades.[68]

How can this be? Is it the result of an error in identifying it to the manufacturer using other food dyes? Is it the result of cross-contamination? A manufacturer using unsafe dye for some legitimate purpose and safe food dye nearby cannot keep them totally apart? One cannot expect the work force in a factory to understand the issues—the terrible seriousness of keeping them apart—the system must be made fool proof. Or is it due to confusion in naming of dyes? (Both Sudan IV and DAB have over 40 names each![69] Their popular names are "Scarlet Red" and "Butter Yellow.") Could there be a loophole in the legislation banning carcinogenic dyes to be used in food? Have hair dyes completely escaped legislative attention? Why is it legal to use carcinogenic ingredients in them?[70] Just because you are not eating them? With over

20,000,000 people (mostly women) dying their hair in the United States alone, should it not be made safe? Could there be simple negligence, in spite of safeguards such as required testing of each batch of synthetic dye to be used? There is one glaring defect in this "safeguard." The testing done is for the presence of the stated dye, a legitimate one, to make sure it comes up to the percentage (usually 85%) on the label. Testing is not for possible illegal contaminants in the remaining 15%. The components and quality of this remainder is left up to GMP (good manufacturing practice)! Neither the FDA nor private laboratories do testing for illegal azo dyes.

Certainly, this is a loophole in the regulation of dyed foods. Dyed food should be spot-tested constantly. This would probably uncover the mysterious "transmissible factor" that pollutes nearly all (over 90%) of the processed food in the U.S. marketplace.

Sudan IV

The dye industry of Germany was an early industrial development—already thriving in the 1880s. During WWI, surgeons used Sudan IV to rub into soldiers' wounds because it had been seen to speed wound-healing. Soon these boys grew tumors from within and around the wound site. It did not take long to make the connection. Use of Sudan IV to heal wounds was stopped by the war's end. It was a cruel hoax to perpetrate on young war heroes and their families, but incredibly, researchers are still experimenting with its use![71]

Just how carcinogenic is Sudan IV? The Syncrometer® detects it as soon as you have eaten dyed food, in the lung, tongue, salivary glands, esophagus and stomach. It is also seen in the bone marrow, liver and spleen. The next day, Sudan IV lines the whole intestinal tract including the colon, and is present in adrenals and kidneys, too. It is not easily detoxified by your body and therefore, cannot be quickly eliminated. It accumulates in the body's fat—both organ fat and skin fat.

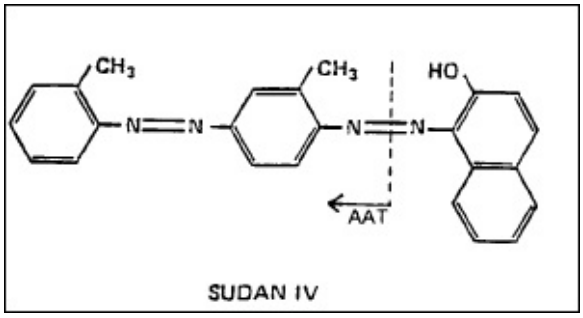


Fig. 27 AAT in Sudan IV

Scientists had done the necessary research on Sudan IV and many other carcinogenic dyes by the 1960s. They had taken the molecule apart. The left hand portion of the molecule is responsible for the carcinogenic action. By itself, this portion is called o-aminoazotoluene or **AAT**, not easy to recognize or pronounce. It forms the heart of numerous azo dyes. When a single dose of AAT is given to mice or rats, it combines with both DNA and RNA and stays stuck for 84 days.[72] It produces mainly tumors of the liver, gallbladder, lung, and urinary bladder (particularly papillomas here). A single dose causes cancer in newborn mice.[73] Most azo dyes were taken out of the food market because of their carcinogenicity but now are present everywhere in trace amounts, detected by the Syncrometer®.

A Little DAB Can Do You In

p-dimethylaminoazobenzene (**DAB**) is even more carcinogenic than Sudan IV or AAT. One researcher stated "For efficient tumor induction DAB has generally been fed to rats in the diet at a level of about 0.06%…"[74] This led to as much as 100% tumor induction in as little as six months!

At one time it was allowed as a butter colorant (for people!), hence its popular name Butter Yellow. I find every patient blood test that shows an elevated alkaline phosphatase has an accumulation of DAB in the vital organs and in their fat reservoir.

Sudan Black B

Sudan Black B accumulates in any organ, penetrating the nucleus of many cells, making it the most difficult of dyes to remove. It has three azo portions in the molecule, making it the most difficult of dyes to detoxify, too. While it is concentrated inside the tumor, it slowly leaks out, being taken up by the liver

and other vital organs. It causes part of the LDH rise so commonly seen in advanced cancer patients. Did Sudan Black B cause a mutation that overproduces LDH or lactic acid? LDH and alkaline phosphatase are often seen to be linked on the blood test. The dyes, Sudan Black B and DAB, are both present when both enzymes are elevated. When only one test is elevated, only one dye is found present.

It requires large doses of coenzyme Q10, vitamin B_2 and glutathione (this is part of the 21 Day Program) to detoxify our azo dye collection. When we track carcinogenic dyes with the Syncrometer®, we see them appear in the kidneys and bladder afterward. It still takes a special effort to dislodge them here.

Hair dye and food dye are considered to be far apart in terms of danger to the body by our government agencies. It is assumed that the hair, being external to the body, does not transmit its dye or other chemicals to the body. Nothing could be further from the truth. Hair dye is immediately absorbed by the scalp and remains there in a large reservoir to be slowly absorbed for six weeks! By then, a new batch of dye is applied. For this reason, hair dye should be non-carcinogenic and easily excreted by the body. If you have used hair dye you must begin to detoxify it and use only all-herbal dye in the future (see Sources).

Additional note: never, never get your skin tattooed. Long ago, when vegetable dyes were used, it may have been safe. But now, tattoos seep synthetic dye at a steady rate.

Fast Green FCF

Fast Green FCF is also known as Food Green 3. It is not an azo dye, it is a legal food color. I find fruits and vegetables that are dyed to give them extra appeal in the supermarket are saturated with Fast Green. Even eggplants and bananas are "colored", suggesting a combination of pesticide and dye was used. Fast Green brings with it the lanthanide metals (thulium, gadolinium, lanthanum, etc.). Both dye and lanthanides are very tightly stuck to the food. Two hot water washes are needed to clean the surface enough to risk cutting the fruit. Remember, wherever the lanthanides arrive in your body, immunity is immediately dropped. This allows parasite eggs to survive, as well as *Streptococcus* bacteria, the pain causers. If you can not get pain relief, it would be wise to avoid all fruits and vegetables for a few days, except watermelon, cantaloupe, honeydew melons, and the thick-skinned squashes or pumpkin.

More Dastardly Dye Deeds

The Syncrometer® detects a major disturbance in vitamin A metabolism in whatever organ Sudan IV and the other azo dyes are found. The bone marrow is particularly affected. We have genes for vitamin A receptors and binding proteins. A mutation at these genes could result from a translocation similar to "The Philadelphia Chromosome," characteristic of leukemia, a bone marrow cancer. At the bone marrow the Syncrometer® detects abnormal vitamin A products like 13-cis-retinoic acid instead of the normal 9-cis. While at the bladder 9-cis is present but 13-cis is normal for this organ. Such exchanges could result from mutations induced by dyes. Meanwhile, the proper vitamin A members, like *all-t-retinoic acid* and the retinoic acid receptor *RAR*α, are missing, as is *retinol binding protein*.

These vitamin A members are probably important in the growth regulation for which vitamin A is known. This could also explain why vitamin A, given to cancer patients, was found to inhibit tumor formation many times in the past. Here are just five examples from the research literature:

- Antitumor Action of Vitamin A in Mice Inoculated With Adenocarcinoma Cells[75]
- Concentration-dependent effects of 9-*cis* retinoic acid on neuroblastoma differentiation and proliferation in vitro[76]
- An Inhibitory Effect of Vitamin A on the Induction of Tumors of Forestomach and Cervix in the Syrian Hamster by Carcinogenic Polycyclic Hydrocarbons[77]
- Inhibition of the Growth and Development of a Transplantable Murine Melanoma by Vitamin A[78]
- Prevention of chemical carcinogenesis by vitamin A and its synthetic analogs (retinoids)[79]

Azo dyes are responsible for missing oxidizers![80] Remember that azo dyes are also responsible for an elevated alkaline phosphatase[81] and LDH on the blood tests. If yours are elevated, let this galvanize you into action. These dyes accidentally contaminate the safe dyes: annatto seed and riboflavin. Avoid <u>all</u> dyes. Children consume more dairy products, jello, and cool-aid than older persons. Is this why leukemia is commonly seen in children? (Seventy-five percent of all leukemia is in children.) Do children get more azo dyes, causing

more vitamin A mutations, causing more leukemia?

Avoiding dyes will not pose a new restriction on your diet. It was already restricted to unprocessed (undyed) food. Now you must pay closer attention to natural food to be sure it has not been dyed. Which dye is used is irrelevant, since it is nearly all contaminated with Sudan IV, Sudan Black, DAB, and other azo dyes as detected by the Syncrometer®. By avoiding all dairy products besides processed foods and washing natural foods twice in hot water, this risk from carcinogenic dyes will be gone. This is the main reason for removing dairy products from the diet during the 21 Day Program. After your tumors are gone and health has returned, you can begin to detoxify food dyes by adding vitamin B_2 to the food itself.

Full spectrum light can change azo dyes. Are they then detoxified? This is not known with certainty. So advanced cancer patients must wait till their tumors are definitely shrinking before consuming light-treated dairy products. Place butter, cheese or other items within an inch of the bulb for at least 5 minutes.

Don’t Eat Carcinogenic Metals

Even though our bodies need copper, cobalt, germanium and perhaps even vanadium, it is needed in organic form. The inorganic form is toxic. The toxicity is subtle. It builds up slowly. Certainly, the body has detoxification mechanisms, but these use up your glutathione and precious metabolites. As you age, we have less ability to detoxify.

Although the body can often make the organic form out of inorganic metal that you eat, this does not justify eating it. Eat only the organic forms of germanium (aloe, garlic, hydrangea root), chromium (thyme, chromium-yeast and other minerals). Ultratrace minerals can be found in fish, eggs and whole seeds.

- Cook in glass or ceramic pots, not stainless steel, which releases chromium and nickel, two of the most carcinogenic metals.
- Change copper or galvanized (source of cadmium) water pipes to PVC plastic. Perhaps the practice of grounding the house electricity is partly to blame for so much corrosion.
- Change glasses frames to plastic. Wear a plastic watch.

- Switch to non-metal jewelry. Wear no metal that touches the skin. (For solid jade rings, see *Sources*.)
- Use no metal tooth repairs

No Isopropyl Alcohol or Benzene

The FDA requires, and rightly so, that processed food, extracts, supplements, in fact everything that is put into a bottle or a package, must be essentially free of bacteria. This is very difficult to achieve, since even dust carries bacteria and fungal spores. Even plain water develops bacteria in a bottle. A manufacturer is very tempted to overdo the antiseptic, for your protection and their legal protection. The antiseptics used are not required to be disclosed. Nor is rinsing or drying required. In fact, what is required is a thorough drenching of bins without rinsing or drying.[82]

The cancer patient must have no isopropyl alcohol, which is the most common antiseptic. For this supremely compelling reason the cancer patient must not eat bottled, canned, or packaged food (with a few exceptions as noted in this book).

Benzene comes into the food supply in huge amounts. It is part of petroleum residue. Wherever pesticide is used, the Syncrometer® detects benzene. Although the pesticide has a specific chemical that is the active ingredient, this is usually just a few percent. The bulk of the pesticide is a petroleum-derived "vehicle" or base. This is the source of the benzene. Over half of all the greens (lettuce, spinach, parsley) on supermarket shelves that I tested were positive for benzene, implicating pesticide. Organic produce was only slightly better, testing negative only if in its original plastic package.

That is why I do not emphasize greens in the diet. It is sad for the vegetarian especially, and those health-minded individuals who promote juice-making, raw vegetables, and a natural diet. And for the cancer victim.

Although I have found an antidote to benzene, vitamin B_2, effective both in your body and outside it, this is far from satisfactory. The toxic compounds formed (phenol and others) have not been studied. How to detoxify all your foods is given in *Food Rules*.

Even after avoiding benzene to the best of your ability, detoxifying food with B_2 is essential for the cancer patient.

Don’t Eat Asbestos

We are familiar with airborne asbestos, and the whole nation has made great efforts to remove it from our buildings. But this source of exposure is minor compared to the huge amounts we are eating daily! The Syncrometer® detects it on apples, plums, pears, rolled oats, rice, and many other foods. It can be washed off some foods, but not off others. There are large amounts in sugar, which explains its presence in all sweetened foods. It can be filtered out of a light syrup made from sugar, using a coffee filter. Coffee, too, is contaminated with asbestos.

What these foods have in common is rolling along conveyor belts. I suspect many conveyor belts, especially old ones, contain asbestos. Avoiding asbestos and learning to remove it are part of the instructions given in *Food Rules*.

Asbestos does special harm to us. Our white blood cells quickly eat it up themselves to protect our vital organs. But once the white blood cells are filled up, their lysosomes are speared and damaged, letting out their ferritin and the iron metal contained within. Ferritin reaches the surface somehow, where it coats the white blood cell all over the outside, covering up its precious receptor sites. Now it no longer recognizes bacteria, viruses, toxins or even its friendly neighbors. It can’t even unload its toxic cargo to get it on its way for excretion. The immunity in this tissue (our white blood cells) is fatally reduced.

Another immune function is lost when white blood cells are coated with ferritin. Beta glucans cannot find their normal attachment sites. Without beta glucans attached, the white blood cells cannot display viruses on their surface. Unless displayed other white bloods cells can’t become natural killer (NK) cells.

And even after the asbestos is removed from the tissues, by restoring immunity, the cells are left with the remains: a large pile of useless oxidized iron, the "ferric" form. It will take gigantic amounts of vitamin C to reduce it and remove it.

Unsaturated Fat Risks

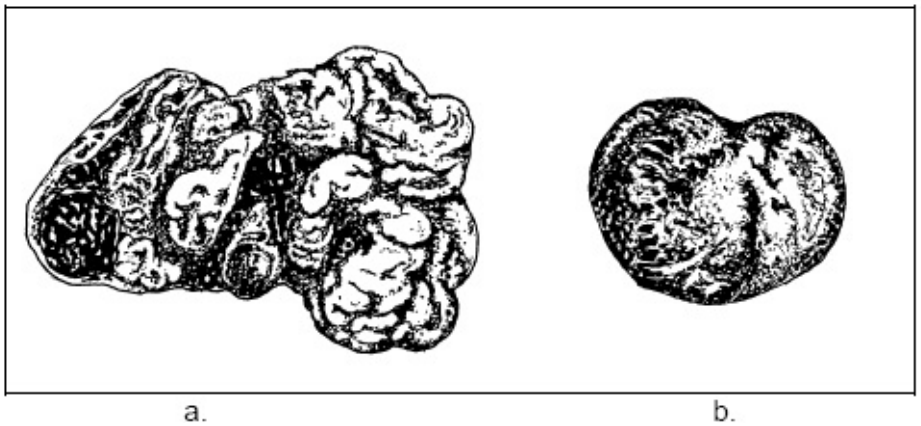
Acrylic acid is a small bit of unsaturated fat. It is also a bit of polymer prepared by industry. Unsaturated fats have several double bonds in their

molecular structure. We have been told they are good for us nutritionally. Consequently, we have been frying our foods in corn oil, canola oil, safflower and a host of new oils, instead of the old-fashioned butter, lard, chicken fat and olive oil. We were not told that heat could disintegrate the unsaturated oils, leaving bits of acrylic acid that our bodies do not digest but instead escape from the intestine to enter our tissues and disturb DNA production.

In fact, the corn oil, canola oil, cottonseed oil on the grocery shelves, even before they are used to fry, contained acrylate molecules, according to the Syncrometer®. This included the "cold pressed" varieties. Only olive oil and coconut oil, both fairly saturated, did not. Frying food to near-blackness with butter, lard, olive oil or coconut oil did not produce acrylates either. But microwaving coconut oil did, whereas microwaving did not make acrylate out of butter, lard or olive oil.

The more unsaturated the oil, the more easily it is broken up into acrylate bits, it seems.

Acrylic acid is detoxified in the body by adding methyl groups. The Syncrometer® detects methylmethacrylate (the same as your denture plastic!) at the same locations as acrylic acid is found. Some acrylic acid is metabolized to malonic acid! Acrylates are dangerous molecules. Even the *IARC* concluded there is "sufficient" evidence for the carcinogenicity of ethylacrylate (similar to methacrylate) in animals.



(a) Enlarged tumor-filled liver of rats fed aflatoxin. (Drawn from photo.[83]) (b) The liver returns toward normal after giving glutathione (100mg/day). But this is equivalent to 25 gm/day for a human!

Fig. 28 Glutathione combats aflatoxin liver damage

Quick and easy Rules for baking and frying without making acrylic acid are

given in *Food Rules*.

Don’t Eat Moldy Food

In the earlier books, three mycotoxins were mentioned, that were always seen in tumors: aflatoxin from nuts and bread, patulin from apples and zearalenone from Russet potatoes. It was easy to assume the patient had eaten these. It was profoundly shocking to find the patient had not. In fact, the fungus that produced the mycotoxins was actually right there in the tumor. And, in fact, there are numerous tufts of fungus growing in us. Our food is our fungus source.

Fungus Fighting Round 1

Our pickles, cheeses, grains, syrups, peanut butter, tea, coffee, cereals, are laden with fungus spores. And they germinate and grow in us at a special location: wherever a large fluke has been killed. Eventually it all gets cleaned up, provided the white blood cells are not ferritin coated or made immobile with lanthanide deposits. But in a cancer patient’s tumors, immunity is gone, so a tangled mass of several fungus varieties grows together. Perhaps they grow right into the human cells with finger like extensions, similar to Candida, because when the fungus is zapped, tumor tissue collapses.

A large part of the tumor is fungus since tumor reduction is fastest just by zapping fungus. A marble-sized tumor can disappear completely in 24 hours. A coleslaw lover may have tumors of cabbage black fungus, while a potato lover may have tumors of potato-ring rot. But when flukes are first killed it is always the same 2 fungi that move in first: common Baker’s yeast and sorghum mold.

The yeast brings with it RAS, a powerful prevalent oncogenic virus! Sorghum mold produces a mycotoxin that causes bleeding.

The Rascal RAS

Not all yeast carries this virus, but most of the samples I tested did. It was hidden inside the chromosomes beside the legitimate genes, like a cuckoo in a bluebird’s nest. When the yeast was started growing the RAS multiplied and could be detected everywhere. When the yeast was stopped by bringing it to a boil, the virus disappeared everywhere EXCEPT in the chromosomes. Only after

boiling for about 20 minutes could RAS be eliminated. Twenty minutes under full spectrum light could also eliminate it (30 minutes for dry yeast). After this, the yeast could be grown again, this time without RAS appearing. Nearly all the bread on supermarket shelves has live yeast and RAS. Is our daily bread a significant source of a tumorigenie virus? You can kill your own RAS viruses, even those latent in your chromosomes with 3 closely spaced doses of Frankincense. But a single slice of under baked bread gives it back to you. Bake your own bread with a bread maker, and light treat the yeast cakes first.

In fact, all live fungus will grow in us wherever our white blood cells are disabled. A cancer patient must kill the fungus in fungus-foods. But this is easily accomplished by light-treating. Lugol's also kills all fungus. Pau D'Arco herb kills most fungus varieties, and Echinacea kills many.

But when yeast and sorghum mold are killed, by whatever means, 2 new varieties promptly take their place and a large quantity of elemental cobalt is left behind.

Fungus Fighting, Round 2

Elemental cobalt is extremely toxic. Now coenzyme A cannot be used. The body must stop making malonyl coA and acetyl coA, which stops the metabolism of malonic acid and stops the Krebs cycle. Malonic acid builds up and pyruvate builds up, giving rise to lactic acid. We see the high lactic acid level on the blood test as high LDH.

The two new fungi are Aspergillus and Penicilluim varieties. They make aflatoxin! The liver is especially sensitive to aflatoxin. When it can no longer be detoxified, the bilirubin begins to rise. This becomes a terminal process very quickly. We give glutathione to help detoxify it. Most important is killing these 2 fungal growths and eating no more aflatoxin on food.

Cobalt does not go away by itself; it lingers for weeks, unless a special chelator, 1P6 is given. Cobalt interferes with vitamin B12 somehow, so B12 shots are given too.

The new aflatoxin producing fungi can be killed, too… with a single zap. But now Chaetomium takes over, or your "personal fungus" – the kind you have been eating in the live state! And elemental copper is left behind.

Fungus Fighting, Round 3

Elemental copper seems to poison our zinc enzymes and our blood making ability. Brain tumors, leukemias and nervous system diseases show especially high levels of copper. It can be chelated out with EDTA but, of course, more will be formed until all fungus is killed and removed.

Chaetomium and "personal fungus" can be killed, the same way as before, this time leaving oxidized vanadium and oxidized germanium behind.

These 4 metals, copper, cobalt, vanadium and germanium are the true cause of death for all our cancer patients! In the meantime, though, flukes that are killed, release harmful bacteria and viruses. Immediately upon the death of Fasciolopsis and Fasciola we see emerge, the influenza (Flu) viruses A and B, and Salmonella bacteria. They invade the rest of the body but you don't feel sick unless they reach high levels in the brain. When Paragonimus fluke is killed (another very common fluke) we see Pneumocystis, another tiny parasite released, and when this is killed, Staphs and Streps are released in droves. The killing of Ascaris releases Coxsackie viruses that invade the brain too. When all of these occur together, as they do in a terminally ill patient, it seems to the doctors the end is near. The patient can't eat, vomits everything, can take no medication, needs morphine as a painkiller, and is sweating or shaking with either a temperature or chills, or both together.

No clinical treatment or powerful new antibiotic can save this patient. But five simple treatments can turn it all around in an afternoon. Lugol's for Salmonella, digestive enzymes to consume the dead flukes, Frankincense to kill viruses, Oscillococcinum for the flue (all within an hour) and continuous zapping to kill bacteria. In a few well chosen strokes, your patient is saved from coma; she/he may now be hungry. Make sure the food is not moldy, has been light-treated and is sterilized. Soon he/she will be willing to take the 1P6, EDTA and MSM by mouth to remove the toxic metals. They would also benefit from an IV dose of 25 grams of vitamin C. Make sure it has been filtered.

Fungus is the final undertaker...unless we fight back with the Syncrometer® as our secret weapon.

Help From The Health Department

Perhaps we should not expect produce that is pulled from the earth after fertilizing with manure to be free of parasite eggs. It is the consumer's responsibility. We can learn to sterilize food quickly and easily in the kitchen. But the Health Department could help in crucial ways. Food could be tested for asbestos, azo dye and lanthanide contamination.

Most of all, milk should be sterilized, not just pasteurized. A few salmonella and E. coli bacteria do not make a healthy person sick, not in glass after glass. And swallowing tapeworm eggs, which will never mature into a tapeworm (only into a very small "bladder cyst" larva) has never been seen to cause anything. Nobody drops dead or even gets sick. Yet here is the mysterious beginning of our tumors. Perhaps they will stay benign and never become aggressive. But without them, we would not even have to think about it.

Kosher is cleaner. Milk, cheese and butter purchased at kosher grocery stores usually did not have tapeworm eggs, *Ascaris* eggs, Rabbit fluke, or filth-bacteria. Nor were they sterilized! Evidently, cleanliness is possible in the dairy industry. Amish-made products were similarly much safer. Yet, the cancer patient can not take chances. When dairy foods are finally allowed in your program, they must still be sterilized.

We can, of course, sterilize all our milk ourselves—and must do so. But if it were done as part of the regular sanitation procedure for milk, we would automatically have safe cheese, ice cream, yogurt, etc. Presently these are all slightly contaminated with parasite eggs, bacteria, and carcinogenic dyes, and off limits to the cancer sufferer.

The Health Department should increase compliance in restaurants. We should feel secure that gloves were used to handle food. And hands washed after bathroom use. The security system should include an electronic message if the sink is not used between door openings. Better yet, the Health Department should develop and require testing sticks for Salmonella and *E. coli* for restaurant use.

Best is to choose homemade food. If you must eat in a restaurant you must take extra precautions. After your food arrives, pile it all on one plate and ask to have it heated in the microwave uncovered for three more minutes. Also dot it with 15 drops of hydrochloric acid, mixing as well as possible. Accompany with a beverage that has another three drops hydrochloric acid added. Do not eat raw

salads unless you can dunk them in Lugol's while dining. Take Lugol's iodine drops with you when eating out. Put 1 drop in a glass of water to sterilize raw food during the meal. (This advice is only for cancer patients, and only in restaurants, until they are well. Others would risk oxidizing too many food elements.)

Whenever one of our patients became bloated or gassy, we routinely identified the bacteria that were eaten. Then we located the source. It wasn't the dust in their room, their water, their fingers, nor was it a "bug that was going around." It came from the food they had recently eaten! Most of our patients' "mysterious" setbacks, like headaches, fever, abdominal pain, nausea, diarrhea, and pain in general turned out to be caused by food bacteria. So don't be too discouraged if you suffer a setback. Before you blame it on the cancer, go through the bacteria-killing recipe stop eating suspect food and throw out those leftovers!

Can The Government Protect Us?

Certainly the United States Government tries. An independent group of chemists was formed about 1969: the International Agency for Research on Cancer (IARC) Working Group on the Evaluation of the Carcinogenic Risk of Chemicals to Man (an embarrassing term for this non-sexist age). They have met regularly. They have assessed chemical risks in great detail, establishing criteria in the best scientific manner. But are these criteria the best for you?

For instance, suppose you are the Food And Drug Administration (FDA) and "The Big Corporation" wants you to allow their new additive, saccharin, in food. It's a miracle substance, says The Big Corporation, a substance that sweetens without calories! Millions of people will benefit! So being a conscientious FDA policy maker, you diligently check the IARC Evaluations and find that saccharin is classified in "Group 2B." This means that it is "possibly carcinogenic to humans."[84] So impartial scientists have no proof saccharin is carcinogenic, points out The Big Corporation, so it wouldn't be legal for you to deny approval. As an FDA official, you decide the "fair" decision is to allow saccharin to be used (as actually occurred). But as the parent of a six month old baby, would you let her eat food sweetened with saccharin?

Agencies and committees like the FDA, IARC, and others, can be expected to be very, very conservative; certainly not biased against any particular chemical. But where safety is the issue, an evaluation committee should be biased (in favor

of safety). This bias would change the language used by the committee. For instance, an unbiased committee would consider carbon tetrachloride as possibly carcinogenic (because not enough human experiments were done, although animal experiments definitely showed cancer induction[85]) whereas the safety-biased committee would consider it probably or undoubtedly carcinogenic (because some human experiments were done and these showed cancer induction besides the results from animals).

I think the IARC working group has failed. Despite their distinguished personnel, they have made a classification system that confuses and demoralizes the public that relies upon it. Their Group 1 category, which lists agents that "are carcinogenic to humans," has both benzene (indisputably carcinogenic) and nickel (used in our coinage and stainless steel cookware and tooth fillings)[86]. It contains mineral oil, which is legally allowed in food! And estrogen replacement therapy, prescribed to millions of women! How can a lawmaker trust such a list? I am suggesting that **lay people** (excluding all professionals) staff committees and set their own standards. And give food their' own stamp of approval. They could devise categories that make sense. And advise lawmakers what they feel comfortable letting their children eat. We might never see saccharin, azo dyes, mineral oil and lots of other chemicals even near our food and body products again.

Although finding what is carcinogenic for people is important for all of society, finding what carcinogens are in your tumors is most important to you. If you have a tumor removed, ask the surgeon to give it to you, it's yours, after all. If this is not allowed, agree to fill out the necessary paperwork to make it legal. It should be given to you, not as a biopsy slide, but as a specimen, preserved and safe for anyone to handle. New labs are springing up with the capability of testing for toxins. Find laboratories willing to analyze it for copper, cobalt, vanadium, lanthanum, gadolinium, thulium, asbestos, benzene, silicone, zearalenone, patulin, aflatoxin and azo dyes. After finding some of these common denominators in your tumor, search for them in your foods, dental fillings (those you saved!) and vitamins, using the same lab. Laboratory costs are about $30.00 to $50.00 per test. Eliminate the culprits permanently from your life.

Now you are eating safe food!

- There is no malonic acid in it because you avoid the "contaminated" list.
- There are no azo dyes in it because you check the label for all dyes, and are not eating dairy products, for now.
- There is no asbestos or mold or Fast Green dye because you wash and peel fruits and vegetables according to the Food Rules. There are no parasite eggs because all food is sterilized.
- There are no solvents because you don’t buy canned or processed food except occasional kosher varieties.

  You look forward to mealtime because it reminds you of how your grandmother cooked!

With your new expertise in toxins and where they come from, you will be more qualified to sit on a standards committee than most people, even scientists!

Safe Surroundings

Your own home brought you cancer! Any place else will be safer. The easiest and fastest way to make a complete environment change is to leave home.

The pets brought you *Ascaris* worms; *Ascaris* eggs and tapeworm eggs are in the carpet. The carpet must be sterilized, or removed. The bedroom carpet is most important, because you breathe the polluted dust for one third of the time! Throw rugs and bed blankets can be dry cleaned. Laundering does not kill parasite eggs. If pets have been on the bed, throw away the mattress.

The water pipes brought you copper. The refrigerator brought you Freon. Freon is known to enhance the mutagenic action of PAHs.[87] New furniture and bedding brought you formaldehyde. The laundry room, besides food, brought you asbestos. Gas fixtures, besides plastic teeth, brought you vanadium. Concern for ants and roaches brought you arsenic-containing pesticides.

If you are the caregiver, take your precious patient anywhere but home. Even a hospital is safer, if it weren't for the treatments given.

Find a motel with plastic water pipes, ask for a non-smoking room and move in for one month. If you are better after one month, stay another month. Stay until your toxic home has been cleaned up. Choose a ground floor room for convenience. Heaters must be electric. Do not use the air conditioner. Sit outside as much as weather allows. Remove the linens and bring your own borax-washed replacements or immediately take motel linens out to launder in borax and bleach. Rent a small, non-Freon refrigerator for your room, available at office supply stores. Bring home-cooked food to the motel. Take copper-free water from the motel to do cooking. The motel is your temporary spa. If friends and family do the shopping, you can do the cooking. Do not accept offers of cooked or prepared food. You must see the food being sterilized and know what is in it. Only a weight gain is a sure sign of success with cancer. Until you have gained ten pounds you cannot be sure that you are on the road to health. Weight gain is the mysterious indicator that all is well with the body. Use scales twice a week. (If you are overweight, consider yourself lucky—do not lose a single pound.)

When searching for the safest haven, also emphasize linoleum floors, no gas heaters, no wallpaper or paneling, no refrigerator (except your new one), and no recent paint (fumes have vanadium). Do your own housekeeping with borax and dust with plain water. Bathroom fixtures are sterilized with ethyl alcohol (the 750 ml or 1 liter size bottle only). The toilet is sterilized with regular bleach by someone else while you are out of the room. No pesticide is used. Arrange this with the motel beforehand.

No visitors may smoke. And no pets may visit. Keep extra warm: wear socks, long pants, long sleeves, and turtleneck top until your body temperature is normal, above 98.5. Take your temperature in the morning, upon waking, several times a week. Take showers and shampoos at bedtime to conserve body heat.

Your home should be made ready while you are in the motel "spa." It should be completely overhauled.

- Bedroom carpet pulled up, floor cleaned, throw rugs purchased (washed first). Don’t put down a fresh coat of paint or polyurethane.
- Pets given away.
- Plastic water pipe run to the kitchen, bathroom, laundry facility. (A temporary line can be hooked up at an exterior valve). You may check into plastic-coating of metal pipes (*Sources*).
- No hair dryers used.
- Clothes dryer covered with large plastic bag to put it out of use. Use a Laundromat.
- Refrigerator changed to non-Freon variety.
- Gas appliances changed to electric.
- Dishwasher and laundry routines changed to borax and white vinegar.
- Chemicals removed from bedroom, basement and kitchen.
- All body care items replaced with homemade substitutes. (See *Recipes*.)
- Read *The Cure For All Cancers* for replacement recipes.

If all this seems needless and excessive to your family, you must stay at the safe motel. But if your family did the job so you can return home, give them a big hug and thank you!

Personal Products

Although they are not part of your home, clothing and body products are part of your surroundings, too. They will be sources for cancer-specific toxins until you correct them.

All clothing, even whites, have dyes stuck to them that are eagerly absorbed by your body. Washing them in borax removes most dyes, but not DAB or Sudan Black B. These are the very toxins that spell ultimate doom for the cancer patient by raising alkaline phosphatase, and LDH. Clothing constantly rubs these two toxins into our skin, day and night. Our skin fat absorbs them. The liver, in its constant vigilance over toxins, pulls them inward for detoxification in its microsomes. When it can't keep up with the barrage from food, hair dye, and clothing, they begin to accumulate in other organs, causing more and more mutations.

Chlorine bleach, even though it is itself polluted with these dyes, can remove them from your clothing.

As soon as you read this, wash all your clothing, including wig, turbans, hats, shoes, jackets, bedding, and towels. Use ½ cup bleach per washer-load of whites, like sheets, jackets, underwear, socks, shoes, scarves, outerwear. Everything else, like colored clothing, silk, leather, rayon, can be given ¼ cup bleach per cold washer-load. Don't mix white and colored items. Leather goods should be removed after five minutes bleaching, rinsed and dried by stuffing with paper to avoid shrinking.

Your own hair, if dyed, can be detoxified with dental bleach, applied to the dry hair for 5 minutes. Then rinse out. Wigs can be similarly treated.

Now that you have clean, safe food, air, water, bedding, clothes, and body products, you may rest briefly. Your achievement is great. If you are now in less pain or feel better, your reward is already there.

So far, all your efforts have gone into **removing** things, not **taking** things. Because **removing** things gives back your body its lost immunity and missing metabolism. **Taking** things only covers up the problem, like adding more and more fuel to a furnace that has no draft and is broken. Vitamins, herbs, medicines, and chemotherapy all belong to the category of **things to take**. They are not totally useless. But if your goal is regaining your full life-expectancy (not just 5 years) you must **remove** harmful things first and **take** things second.

We will next discuss supplements, but in my discussion notice the difference between those that are given to **remove** things and those that represent **taking** things.

Supplements

I hope you have already started the 21 Day Program. You may have noticed that the first thing we do is kill parasites so they can not take advantage of the nutritional supplements that follow. Parasites are dead in hours and it is now safe, and necessary, to feed the recovering body tissues. I have not done many experiments where we fed large amounts of supplements before killing parasites and bacteria. But feeding the "bad guys" may explain why the research literature has conflicting results on the benefits of giving vitamins to cancer patients. Our instructions are safe.

Here is the comprehensive list of supplements, most of which you will use. No others should be used since purity from pollutants and antiseptic is a life-and-death issue now. Corporations selling supplements cannot vouch for, nor even identify the antiseptics used in their own products. Nor colorants, fillers, pump sterilizers, valve lubricants, moisture absorbers, capsule sealers, release agents, etc. Each of these leaves a trace behind, in the finished product. We are accustomed to thinking that a trace is "negligible." But even ultra-traces are not negligible when they are uranium, Sudan Black B or thulium! The Syncrometer® detects them in crucial organs of sick people, so they could not be negligible. For this reason, untested supplements are off-limits to cancer patients. You could, of course, have your supplements tested by a testing lab (see *Sources*).

Not all of these supplements are available in all countries. Where possible, I have given alternatives.

Supplement List

Sulfur-Supplying Compounds (remove heavy metals)

- glutathione
- methionine
- cysteine
- taurine
- vitamin B_1
- thioctic acid
- pantothenic acid (as calcium pantothenate)

Urea Synthesis Cycle Expanders(remove ammonia)

- ornithine
- arginine

Respiration Supporters

- thyroid
- niacin
- niacinamide
- thioctic acid
- biotin
- vitamin B_2
- coenzyme Q10
- potassium gluconate

Oxidizers (remove bacterial and industrial toxins)

- inositol
- Lugol's iodine solution
- rhodizonate, sodium or p
- tassium (in Mexico)
- benzoquinone (clinical treatment only)
- ozonated oil
- ozonated water
- iron (ferrous gluconate)

Reducers(remove toxins)

- cysteine
- glutathione
- vitamin C (L-ascorbic acid, only)

Enzyme Cofactors(repair metabolism)

- vitamin A and beta carotene
- vitamin B_1
- vitamin B_2
- vitamin B_{12} and folic acid
- vitamin B_6

Methyl Group Donors(repair metabolism)

- methionine
- glycine
- betaine hydrochloride (remove *Clostridium*)

Major Minerals (repair metabolism)

- calcium (as powdered calcium carbonate)
- magnesium (as powdered magnesium oxide)
- potassium (as potassium gluconate)

Trace Minerals (repair metabolism)

- boron
- manganese (only as yeast complex)
- selenium (as sodium selenite and coconut)
- germanium (only herbal forms)

Detoxifiers (remove harmful chemicals)

- glutathione (reduced)
- glycine
- L-cysteine
- D-glucuronic acid
- L-ascorbic acid (vitamin C)
- taurine
- vitamin B_2
- coenzyme Q10
- Dimethysulfoxide (DMSO)

RNAse Inhibitors(remove RNAse)

- coconut oil
- chicken broth
- shark cartilage
- raw red beets

Immune Stimulants(remove immune blocks)

- hydrangea root
- papain
- a very weak magnet
- bromelain
- methyl sulfonyl methane (MSM)

Tumor and Parasite Digesters

- pancreatin and lipase
- mixed digestive enzymes
- prepared horseradish (peroxidase and catalase)

Miscellaneous

- essential amino acids
- non-essential amino acids
- high strength magnet
- oregano oil
- hydrochloric acid
- inositol phosphate
- EDTA
- vitamin D_3
- wintergreen oil, crude (not distilled or synthetic)

The supplements are numerous and the tumor-ridden body has no appetite for even the best of real food, let alone supplements. But you must find a way to conquer your own resistance: it is essential for survival. Although many of the supplements are available as injectables, bypassing the need to eat them, this is not advised. Intravenous solutions and injectables are often contaminated with bacteria or polluted with solvents, heavy metals and dyes. They are not worth the risk unless there are only days remaining for you or the blood test shows clinical failure of some vital organ.

Additional Supplements Used For Special Purposes

Bloating and Gassiness

This is caused by food bacteria, *E. coli, Shigella, and Salmonella*. Take:

- Turmeric, six capsules, (one teaspoon), three times a day.
- Fennel, six capsules, (one teaspoon), three times a day.

These herbs can be purchased in bulk. Mix with water and a little vinegar or water and a little honey to make a cocktail.

- Lugol's iodine 6 drops in ½ glass water taken after meals and bedtime. **Not if allergic to iodine.**

If there is no relief in 24 hours, you are continuing to reinfect from food. Sterilize all food.

Intestinal Blockage or Bleeding

- Moose elm (also called slippery elm), one to two tablespoons a day, made into "cocoa" (see *Recipes*).
- Sodium alginate, two teaspoons powder a day added to one pint boiling water (see *Recipes*) or simply blended in cold water.

These two can heal the intestinal wall where tumorous growths have caused bleeding, ulceration and pain. They may be combined with any food or each other. Use both.

Bleeding

- Chinese Herb, Yunnan Paiyao, (see *Sources*) ¼ teaspoon, three times a day, up to one teaspoon, three times a day, if bleeding is severe. This is outstanding in effectiveness for chronic bleeding, but not to be solely relied on for hemorrhage.

Fig. 29 Yunnan Paiyao, Chinese herb to stop bleeding

- Ice cubes, emergency treatment for stomach hemorrhage. Swallow a dozen cubes quickly en route to the hospital's emergency room.
- Cayenne, swallow 20 capsules as quickly as stomach allows, in event of any hemorrhage. Follow with bread to reduce heat sensation en route to the hospital's emergency room.
- Hydrogen peroxide (17 ½ %) for external hemorrhage; apply as drops and spread with plastic spoon.

Clinical help must be found in an emergency.

Poor Digestion

- Multiple digestive enzymes, two to three with each meal. Helps food leave the stomach to relieve "full" feeling. Relieves heartburn and hiatal hernia.
- Hydrochloric acid (5%), 15 drops distributed in food and beverages at mealtime. Stir while adding. Never put drops straight in mouth because it dissolves tooth enamel! Check blood chloride levels after six weeks. Do not exceed 45 drops a day (not including cooking routines).

Diarrhea and Constipation

Both are caused by the toxins produced by bacteria (the wrong bacteria) in the intestine. Killing them is the fastest way to relief.

Start with the antibacterial program: Lugol's (6 drops in ½ glass water). Ten minutes later turmeric (1 tsp. or 6 caps stirred into water), plus fennel (1 tsp. or 6 caps stirred into water). Later: 10 drops HCl (5%, USP) in a glass of water. Zap continuously for hours daily.

At the same time start taking sodium alginate (2 tsp. blended in 1 cup cold water). Sip it during the day.

Do not use anti-diarrhea drugs except as a last resort, since the bacterial problem will worsen while peristalsis is slowed.

If constipation continues, use Cascara Sagrada capsules (as directed). Also try Epsom salts (as directed on package). Also try *lactulose* available at pharmacies. Since you will be giving yourself an enema at bedtime, the constipation will do little harm.

Anemia

"Building" blood can be the single most important task for you. If you have already begun getting transfusions, you know there is something terribly wrong with your blood-building organ—your bone marrow. It all hinges on iron.

Iron is necessary for your body in many ways, besides making hemoglobin for your red blood cells. Muscle activity depends on myoglobin—much like hemoglobin; it contains iron. Detoxification of cholesterol, hormones, assorted

amines, even industrial chemicals that have entered the body is done by enzymes called cytochrome P-450s. They require iron. Nearly half the enzymes in the Krebs cycle need iron. The enzymes catalase, peroxidase and various dehydrogenases also contain iron.

Iron must not be in competition with copper, either. Copper water pipes and copper seeping from metal or plastic dentalware or from killed fungus keep blood iron levels too low.

Lanthanide metals block the availability of iron even when large stock-piles of iron exist. I believe the lanthanides simply stick to them magnetically since the Syncrometer® detects them in the same place and both are removed together by wearing a weak magnet.

To be useful, iron must be in its special state, called ferrous. There is no benefit in having a large pile of iron in the ferric state. ("Ferrous" has an "o" like "good," to help you remember.) This is why the correct form of an iron supplement is ferrous, as in ferrous gluconate. Even this cannot be given in large amounts safely, because of its propensity to change into ferric form. Our dosage is 10mg with each meal. This amount does not increase ferritin levels, or change to ferric iron.

Iron may be secretly stolen by a silent chelator of iron: 1,10-phenanthroline. This is a very large molecule, similar to other PAHs that are made by *Ascaris*. Phenanthroline travels throughout the body attracting iron to itself, which turns it into *ferroin*. The Syncrometer® detects ferroin and 1,10-phenanthroline whenever *Ascaris* is present—even as far away as the bone marrow! But what if all the iron is used up? Then phenanthroline stays in your tissues, never to be excreted. It will not appear in the urine except in the form of ferroin. So iron must be given to the patient in sufficient amounts to turn all the phenanthroline into ferroin before your body gets any! Since this could take a week, it is important to start taking ferrous glucanate as soon as possible.

And considering that 1,10-phenanthroline is powerful enough to suck the iron right out of the center of enzyme molecules, it can probably suck up our "good" copper the same way. Double harm is being done. Simply killing Ascaris and taking iron gets rid of the ferroin and phenanthroline.

With parasites and other toxins gone, the iron level promptly rises and may

reach forty from a value below 35 in the first five days, getting to a more normal level of 50 to 60 in three weeks.

All anemic persons should:

- Remove metal dental materials from your mouth.
- Never drink water from copper plumbing.
- Make your food safe from asbestos, according to the Food Rules.
- Take MSM to reduce ferric iron into good ferrous iron.
- Kill *Ascaris* to eliminate 1,10-phenanthroline, which robs iron.

The low iron level in cancer has been known a very long time and is referred to as "anemia of chronic disease," which includes "anemia of malignancy." It is, more accurately, "anemia from *Ascaris*, copper, lanthanide and asbestos toxicity." It is the unavailability of iron in the midst of plenty (of ferric iron) that strangles the cancer patient's metabolism and ultimately causes fatality in roughly half the failing cases I see, not the tumors themselves. Fortunately when you kill Ascaris and take iron, this anemia clears up.

As you can see, iron has a very complex story. It's like a million dollars. Once in the bank vault (ferritin), you must keep safecrackers (asbestos) away. If a customer withdraws some cash, your teller must not rip (oxidize) the bills; otherwise they are no good (ferric iron). When that happens, the teller should fix them with tape (reducers) so they are usable again (ferrous iron). Once out of the bank, the customer must protect his money from pickpockets (like 1,10-phenanthroline). Then the money can be spent wisely (on hemoglobin to carry oxygen in your bloodstream)! Cancer sufferers are especially prone to iron thefts because the same high "crime" neighborhood that makes tumors also causes anemia. Fortunately they both clean up together, too.

Insomnia

All insomnia I have seen is due to bacteria in the brain. The supplements given here do not correct the problem (only killing bacteria at their source does), they only give relief. Make sure you are correcting the problem at the same time as getting relief. Do not take vitamins or supplements at bedtime (except Lugol's, calcium, magnesium) because they tend to energize you. A hot shower is helpful, too, as is chamomile tea.

- Ornithine 500 mg, take six or eight for a strong effect.
- Melatonin 2 mg, take two for a strong effect.

They may be taken together.

Lymphoma

In the lymphomas, butyrates are absent in the lymph nodes. They represent the oil of butter. They are present in healthy people. It is known that the enzyme, tributyrinase, is very low (10%) after feeding the azo dye DAB.[88] This could account for low levels of butyrate. The Syncrometer® detects the absence of butyrates in the lymph nodes if toxic germanium is present or isopropyl compounds (isopropylidene nucleic acids) are present. This suggests that the absence of good germanium allows isopropyl-caused mutations to occur preferentially at a butyrate-related gene such as the tributyrinase enzyme. Giving a supplement of butyrate to lymphoma patients was already advanced in 1982.[89] The dose is 3 gm daily (see Sources).

Liver Cancer

These are commonly used by alternative cancer doctors. Try some or all or milk thistle powder, 2 heaping tsp. daily.

- Silymarin (milk thistle concentrate, see *Sources*), take 2 three times a day.
- Cesium chloride, 3 to 6 gm a day after meals (provided clinically only). May give side effects like nausea. Intended to push excess sodium out of cells to rehabilitate them.
- Urea powder (provided clinically only), 3 to 6 tsp. a day, dissolved in beverages.
- Raw beef liver juice, sterilized with hydrochloric acid, 1 oz. daily. (See *Recipes*.)
- Raw bitters (foraged greens), sterilized with hydrochloric acid. (See *Recipes*.) Use raw peeled aloe vera if other herbs not available.
- Glycyrrhizin (licorice extract), 2 capsules three times a day.

Bone Cancer

To heal bone, you need calcium, magnesium, and bone hardeners: manganese and boron.

- Calcium carbonate, 500 mg, take one a day. Do not take calcium if blood test shows calcium level is over 9.6. Take with meals. Capsules are preferred, so you can dissolve more of it. Be sure your brand is lead-free. (Ask for a lead analysis.)
- Magnesium oxide, 300 mg, take one 3 times a day at beginning of meals. Capsules are preferred.
- Boron, 1 mg, take one with each meal, twice as much if in pain.
- Manganese, 10 mg, take one a day for one month. Then stop.
- By prescription *Clodronate* (or equivalent), two tablets, three times a day. This is sodium diphosphonate; it stops further dissolving of bones.
- Vitamin D, 25,000 IU per day for 10 days, then 25,000 IU twice a week only. Do not use vitamin D if blood test shows calcium level is over 9.6. Vitamin D is a differentiator, meaning it causes cells to return to their normal work. It causes inositol phosphate to appear in tumor cells and remove calcium deposits so the digestion-flag can be raised. Excess (over 50,000 IU per day) is toxic!

A Reason For Everything

This book is empirical in approach, not medical or clinical, which is based on protocol. Empirical means, whatever works will be accepted. How it works, why it works, and when it works are interesting aspects, that can ultimately lead to a real understanding, but not necessary at first. Like the person with a sore toe, I tried many solutions, keeping those that worked for our cancer patients. Consequently, nothing is used in our 21-Day Program without a basis, not merely because it has a history of use, not because it is touted as having value, not simply as a generalized application of "good nutrition". The actual experiments supporting the use of each supplement are too voluminous to be included here. But some are described in my *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*.

When a lot of variables, such as these supplements, are in use, the scientific aspect of the design is very complex. The human brain cannot cope with many variables and see results that can be attributed to one combination and not another. For this reason, science, including medical science, phrases its questions

one variable at a time. For example, a lab rat may be given asbestos or carcinogenic dye or methyl cholanthrene or urethane or copper and so forth, but never more than one of these. The results may be minimally tumor inducing. Anti-tumor treatments are given one by one, too. But the human counterpart gets hundreds of tumor-inducing substances at the same time—quite a different situation. Experimental animals are not eating asbestos-laden dyed food, nor getting metal and plastic tooth restorations nor thulium-polluted vitamin C. This is how medical science missed finding the causes and cures of our tumor growths. Any single entity does not work alone, not in causation, nor in cure. Only a specific set is the correct set.

In the 21 Day Program a selection is made to provide the most effective set of these supplements. Their effectiveness was monitored by the Syncrometer®, blood tests, scans and assessing the general well-being of patients. As our research advances this set will change, becoming more effective and more manageable.

Here are the explanations.

Pry Out Oncogenes

Viruses are known to cause tumors in chickens and mice. But what about humans? There is no agreement amongst scientists.

The Syncrometer® detects a number (not just one) of the most tumor-causing viruses known in nearly every tumor. People without cancer carry several of these, too. This means the viruses don't act alone to cause tumors. Where do they come from and how do they invade us? We simply eat them. But instead of being killed in our stomachs, they hurry into our tissues, burrowing right into the nucleus of each cell and settling itself in a chromosome between 2 genes. It automatically gets multiplied as our DNA multiplies, which saves the virus a lot of energy.

When a mutation occurs in this virus, affecting a particular gene, the whole cell is induced to multiply. The mutated gene is now called an oncogene. There are quite a few causes of mutations: azo dyes, vanadium, PAH's, metals. As long as the viral genes are in the human chromosomes, they are considered latent. But they can be triggered into action, so that they multiply, by a variety of things. For instance, peanuts, cold and heat can trigger Herpes virus.

And nothing is known clinically that can kill these viruses once they are in our chromosomes. But 2 things have been found by Syncrometer® testing that can pluck them right out of our chromosomes: ozonated oil and Frankincense. A third item, plain sunlight or full-spectrum artificial light can pull RAS out of yeast chromosomes. How they work is completely unknown.

Since we eat the oncogenic viruses in our daily food, we can immediately become reinfected. Note these sources:

- RAS: (Bakers' yeast, bread!, rice)
- c-fos
- c-myc: (chicken)
- EBV:
- CMV:
- papilloma 16

Full spectrum light at very close range, applied to food for 20 if minutes, if wet, and 30 minutes, if dry, kills them. I believe that no human being has ever been free of latent viruses.

Stoke The Stomach With Acid

Every cancer patient without exception was seriously lacking hydrochloric acid and pepsin in the stomach. Acetyl choline, coming from the vagus nerve to stimulate the stomach into making these things was also missing. It was undoubtedly the work of elemental cobalt, which was plentiful.

Persons without cancer often have a similar problem. Now the Ascaris eggs, bacteria, viruses and fungus spores all survive and escape through the stomach walls to distant tissues. It happens in 5 minutes after eating anything non-sterile.

Especially, streptococcus bacteria spread this way, bringing pain to new places when the old places are used up. Taking HCL drops only helps for minutes. The strongest stimulus we know of to trigger the stomach to make all 3 secretions is a set of 3 supplements: ferrous gluconate, magnesium and vitamin B2. But they must be taken 5 minutes before eating your meal so enough acid is produced to kill all bacteria before you eat. Otherwise the bacteria multiply by eating your food, faster than you can kill them later.

Treat your problem religiously until you have removed the real causes: cobalt and phenanthroline accumulation in the stomach wall.

Clean The Cobalt

The seeds of fruit are often bitter due to cyanogens in them. In this way the plants protect themselves, it is thought from predators like caterpillars and cattle. So many plants have these cyanogens, including the whole cabbage family, that a special enzyme in all our cells is devoted to detoxifying them, rhodanese. Eating these foods actually triggers us to make rhodanese, according to the Syncrometer®.

The old cancer treatment, laetrile, was a 3-gram dose of amygdalin, a cyanogen. People felt better immediately after getting 2 such doses by IV. What did it do? We found that it very quickly removed cobalt from vital organs in addition to destroying malonic acid. A pamphlet, describing the laetrile-cancer treatment can still be obtained. *

There are no side effects to IV use of laetrile but it must be professionally administered.

One or two apricot kernels, 10 or 12 apple seeds well chewed, *Reference To B17 Therapy, and a glass of cabbage water (raw or cooked) will begin to take out your cobalt stockpiles. It takes 10 to 14 days by this route. But will you continue to make toxic inorganic cobalt?

Stop Sorghum Mold

This fungus seems to be the real culprit behind the release of inorganic cobalt. This simple plant can shut down the entire metabolism of a huge animal like a human. Cobalt poisons the hub, the lynch pin of metabolism, on which life itself depends. Without the ability to make ATP or fat, we must get thinner and thinner…a condition called cachexia. It is the last downhill slide for a cancer patient.

Yet one thing has been known to miraculously save the patient from a cachexia death: Hydrazine sulfate.

In just 1 to 2 days appetite is stimulated, the patient complains of hunger(!)

and real eating begins. When we explored with the Syncrometer®, we could see that fungus of every variety was being killed. And cobalt removed. What is Sorghum mold living on in our bodies? It appears suddenly wherever flukes have been killed.

Hydrazine sulfate is given in these dosages:

For an emaciated person: 30 mg once a day with breakfast for 3 days in a row. Then twice a day, breakfast and lunch for 3 days. Then three times a day with meals to the end of a month. Stop for a month.

For a moderately cachexic person: 60 mg capsules instead of 30 mg capsules.

Without hydrazine sulfate, the emaciated person must, of course, be fed by IV solutions.

We have found that Pau D'Arco is an efficient fungus killer. Echinacea, too, kills fungus. But zapping is superior to all herbs in one respect. No free metal toxins are left behind. So when time is short we use only zapping. For this purpose the zapper current must be concentrated in an area of about 6 square inches, moving from location to location.

Full Spectrum Light

Light is powerful. It consists of electromagnetic energy coming in waves from the sun. The frequencies of these waves do different things. Since all electromagnetic energy travels at the same speed, 300 million meters per second, it is easy to calculate the wavelength of any specific frequency by the formula

$\lambda f = 300{,}000{,}000$ m/s where λ is the wavelength

Plants use the frequencies near the red end of the sunlight spectrum. With this energy source they manufacture starch, fat, protein which animals greedily eat.

But animals let light enter through eyes. Different frequencies can be discerned as different colors. Is that all?

The Syncrometer® has shown that different colors affect the timing of our body's metabolism (see the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual* by this author). Light seems to interact with the earths' magnetic field, which also

regulates timing of cellular events, such as DNA production.

Light bulbs rely on very hot wire to produce light, but the frequencies of this radiation are not the same as sunlight. In fact incandescent light bulbs yield mostly the yellow-orange-red and infrared (beyond red) frequencies. The Syncrometer® detects that thiourea is overproduced in such light. In fact, although pyruvic aldehyde (the brakes on cell division) is produced in every minute, continuously. The body's scavenging mechanism is relied on to destroy the extra thiourea.

Certainly this is a sinister factor affecting cancer patients.

When the blue frequencies are added to the light, thiourea and pyruvic aldehyde alternate normally. It seems advisable to use full-spectrum light in our homes, and especially for cancer patients.

Full spectrum light is powerful enough to kill bacteria, viruses, and parasite eggs, even to the depth of an 8-oz glass. Perhaps sunlight was meant to be nature's sterilizer.

Full-spectrum light can destroy ago dyes when placed near the bulb.

Most astounding is the ability of full spectrum light to remove ferritin from white blood cells that have become coated with it after "eating" asbestos.

It takes only 10 minutes to clean an organ of this immune defect by placing the full-spectrum bulb within inches of the skin closest to that organ.

The strength of the light energy is important. Merely replacing ceiling light-fixtures, important as this is for the eyes, is not strong enough to remove ferritin.

For all these purposes, a full-spectrum fluorescent tube can be purchased to fit a fixture 18", 24" or longer. It can be placed on the kitchen counter, being held up at both ends by a stack of books.

Place all food, beverages and supplements as close as possible to the bulb (within 2 inches). Supplements can be removed after 2 minutes. Wet food can be removed after 5 minutes. But hard dry foods need 10 minutes at very close range to kill all. Foods containing Baker's yeast harbor the dangerous RAS oncogene and must be left for 20 minutes to kill them inside the yeast chromosomes. If this

is not done, they emerge as the yeast reaches moisture (in us) and begins to grow.

Cooked foods can be light-treated instead of being cooked twice.

The effectiveness of light in killing fungus spores has not yet been researched. So the food rules regarding peeling must be observed. And HCL must still be added.

And the double hot-water wash must be observed, since wax and asbestos are not destroyed by light.

Besides treating all food, treat your body by sitting close to the bulb with clothing removed, for at least 4 one-half hour sessions daily.

Do not look directly into the light with open eyes. Do not use sunglasses.

Evidently, the specific benefits of sunlight had already been noticed millennia ago (in Pharaohs' times)!

Treating diseases with specific light frequencies (colors) is one of the older natural therapies and needs reinvestigation.

It took thousands of years for society to acquire such information. Why do we, in our "scientific" mode of thought, brush it aside? Surely, professionalism is at fault. We need a lay group, without links to commerce that will evaluate and above all save such ancient knowledge. Much cannot be evaluated, but by saving it, a library of knowledge is created where investigators might browse and learn.

Make Mitochondria

Thyroid. Since all cancer sufferers need thyroid hormone supplementation for a number of purposes, it is advisable to start this immediately, as soon as it can be obtained. Remember, the Syncrometer® detects no thyroxine in tumors, thereby crippling recovery until it is obtained.

Thyroid hormones come in natural form as desiccated (dried) thyroid gland, or as synthetic L-thyroxine (T_4) or other synthetic varieties. The natural form is easy to regulate without a doctor's assistance. For this reason I recommend obtaining desiccated thyroid (see *Sources*). But it should be treated by dusting

with vitamin B_2 to detoxify any dyes or solvents present. Dip in water that has two drops of HCl per cup added to provide sterilization. Pills come in various sizes from one grain to three grains. Begin with a dose of one grain the first morning upon rising. This lets you know if it will agree with you—that you are not allergic to it. On the next day take two grains upon rising. It is not too much, so that it disables your own gland, but enough to reach the tumor cells with a significant impact.

The main purpose of taking thyroid is to stimulate the mitochondria of the tumor cells to divide and grow larger. These will be more capable of taking up oxygen so respiration can intensify to produce ATP energy. ATP energy will help make the enzymes and other cell chemicals needed to differentiate (do their kind of work). You can expect to feel an energy increase and a need to breathe faster. But this may take several weeks.

Another purpose for taking a thyroid supplement is to raise your body temperature. You may begin to feel warmer, even hot and sweating. The heart will beat faster to carry the extra oxygen all over your body. All these signs are good—unless overdone. If the pulse goes higher than one hundred, cut back on the thyroid to half the dose. This protects you from overdosing, although the results are not life-threatening. It takes about three weeks for the mitochondria to respond to the thyroid stimulation, so the sooner you can begin, the better your chance of early success. The use of thyroid was advised by early cancer researchers[90] and is still in use by some alternative therapists. Much higher doses were documented by Loeser, up to 25 grains daily for four to six weeks. They are no doubt beneficial when tolerated but should only be taken under the watchful eye of a physician.

A thyroid test of the blood can not show a deficit that is specifically present in the tumorous organ. It is, therefore, wasteful and even misleading to do the test. That is why it is not included in our blood tests. How long should you stay on thyroid supplementation? Until your tumors are gone. This may be three weeks or three months. Be patient with your body. It is working miracles for you.

Lugol's iodine solution is more than an antiseptic that kills *Salmonella*. It stimulates the thyroid to make more thyroxine, a vital part of every patient's recovery. The dose is six drops in ½ glass of water (not beverages) after each meal. Taken this way it serves both purposes at once. Do not take Lugol's solution if you are allergic to iodine.

Bust Malonic Acid

Vitamin B_{12} and Folic Acid. After seeing the sudden appearance of malonic acid in a tumor within minutes after eating some, I first tried doses of vitamin C to detoxify it. Nothing happened. I gave individual amino acids and a long list of other supplements. There were no changes. I gave vitamin B_{12} alone or folic acid alone. Nothing happened. But when I gave B_{12} and folic acid together in large amounts the malonate disappeared and methyl malonate was in its place within ten minutes. We could begin to mend the metabolism of the tumorous organ by giving 6 mg vitamin B_{12} and 25 mg folic acid. Anything less would allow malonic acid to persist.

Vitamin B_{12} is needed in amounts much larger than was thought necessary in the past. In fact, cancer patients have a serious deficit. Some of the body's deficit is due to constant malonate detoxification. But some may be due to Ascaris parasites. They eat it—even turning pink from it! After eating it, the organic cobalt in the B_{12} molecule is turned into toxic inorganic cobalt. A flood of cobalt in the liver causes globulin levels to rise (leading to multiple myeloma). For this reason B_{12} is not given until your Ascaris parasites have been killed—on Day 1. The Syncrometer® detects no B_{12} in the tumorous organ until 6 to 12 mg have been given for several days. A new sense of well-being is often noticed by the patient after taking B_{12}. It has been believed that B_{12} will not be absorbed if given by mouth. This may be true for certain "pernicious anemia" cases, but cancer patients make good use of it. The injectable variety is too often polluted with antiseptic to risk.

Vitamin B_{12} and folic acid have been extensively researched in connection with cancer. Deficiencies are conducive to tumor formation[91] according to most researchers. Since both vitamins are essential for cell health and cell division, a popular clinical approach to cancer treatment is to withhold them until tumor cells die. This works as long as the body is strong enough to recover from the systemic effects. But at the "terminal" or "hopeless" stages this no longer makes sense. It is wiser now to turn around at lightning speed and supply all the nutrients in massive amounts. Survival should come first.

Rapid Rescue

Glutathione (GSH), single-handedly can improve a semi-comatose condition.

The powerful chemistry in this molecule can be seen when the terminal event has already begun. It can be compared to water. The power in the simple water molecule can only be seen in a severely dehydrated person, someone who has collapsed on the desert without water to drink. Only water cures and the amount must be large. The amount of glutathione must also be large.

When a dying patient cannot be fed by intubation or IV and only one supplement can realistically be given, glutathione is the choice. Thirty capsules, 500 mg each, can be quickly snipped with scissors and dumped into straight honey to make a goop or honey-water to be drunk. This is 15 gm. Given daily, it can salvage a loved one more quickly than any other non-clinical treatment.

The molecule is just a simple tripeptide, meaning only three amino acids are linked together to form it (glutamic acid, cysteine, glycine). It is known that the body makes it readily; therefore, there should be no need to supplement. Yet, for the extremely ill cancer patient, glutathione is a necessary supplement, and in very large amounts.

Glutathione detoxifies metal, somehow raises immunity, and supplies sulfur.

Supply More Sulfur

Cysteine and Methionine. Text books teach that methionine can be converted to cysteine and only methionine would really be needed. Yet, in a very ill cancer patient, I find giving methionine does not produce cysteine. Both must be given. It takes rather large amounts, not skimpy amounts as in regular supplementation. The criterion of effectiveness used is when the Syncrometer® detects its presence—and its staying power—in the sick organ. Cysteine gives a quick diuretic effect, too, very good for any sick person. Cysteine can trigger the liver to quickly regenerate, so new normal liver is made to tide over the liver cancer patient while tumors are being shrunk. We typically see a lot of regenerated liver on a scan after three weeks of this supplement. A liver full of tumors is not lethal as long as some good liver is present to do the body's manufacturing. Cysteine was researched by scientists decades ago and found beneficial in certain cancers.[92] We use it to supply reducing power, detoxifying power, a sulfur source, an iron mobilizer, and as a parasite killer! It kills parasites and bacteria whether inside the body or outside, provided a correct dose is taken. Methionine supplies methyl groups. A shortage of these was found to be particularly severe when weight loss had set in, a fact also noted in recent

research.[93]

Taurine is thought to be made from cysteine. But in the cancer patient, taurine is deficient even after giving cysteine. The body needs taurine—at least to detoxify cholesterol and steroids. It is even possible that a deficiency of taurine allows the mis-biochemistry of *Ascaris* parasites to occur, so mutagens are formed. Perhaps if there were plentiful taurine, cholesterol would be detoxified properly. Taurine is especially helpful in lung cancer when formaldehyde has been one of the toxins in the home.

Crank The Krebs Cycle

Pantothenic acid, or pantothenate, is another sulfur compound. It is used by the body to make coenzyme A. Without coenzyme A many links to the Krebs cycle are missing. Coenzyme A is regularly missing in tumors, according to the Syncrometer®. It is probably being siphoned off as malonyl CoA, oxidized by phenol to a useless oxidation product, or disabled by cobalt toxicity. To make more coenzyme A–much more–pantothenate is given in teaspoon doses.

Coenzyme Q10 and thioctic acid are part of the oxidation chain (respiration) in our cells. This means they can accept an electron that has been pulled away from a food molecule, hold it for a moment and pass it to another molecule willing to accept it. The electron is being passed along like a hot potato and with each change of hands, more energy is released to our advantage. A large dose of Q10 (three to four grams) can also kill tapeworm stages and detoxify dyes! When dyes have accumulated in our fatty tissues such as the skin, it must be taken in a large dose daily.

Biotin is a factor needed to make certain enzymes work. It is necessary to make fat and to use stored fat. It is missing in tumorous organs. It must be taken in large amounts before it becomes detectable here by the Syncrometer®, though it is present in all other organs. By large amounts I mean several milligrams (mg), whereas most biotin supplements are in micrograms (mcg, which is one thousandth of a mg).

Niacin and Niacinamide. Both forms can be used by the body to make the NADs. NADs work with enzymes that do oxidizing and reducing, and are essential. The NADs actually handle the electrons, pulling them away from some compounds and giving them to the next oxidizer in the chain. We have two

major NAD systems: NAD and NADP (NAD-phosphate). The N stands for niacin. The A stands for adenine, a purine base. After an electron (plus its partner, hydrogen, H) has been picked up, it is written NADH or NADPH (which are reduced NADs).

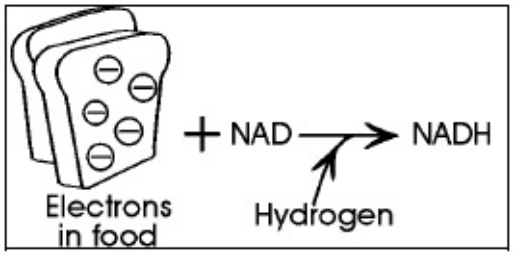


Fig. 30 Food electrons captured by oxidized NAD

The Syncrometer® never detects NADH or NADPH in a healthy organ in the morning. Evidently, the electron (and hydrogen) are passed on to the next recipient so fast that it is never in the reduced state long enough to be detected. But in a tumor, the reduced forms are always present. Obviously, there is a serious slowdown of oxidation. Late in the day, after 5 PM, even healthy organs in elderly people can build up some NADH and NADPH showing, perhaps, the effect of age on our metabolism.

Often a tumorous tissue shows neither the oxidized NADs nor the reduced NADHs. This suggests an absolute shortage. Low NAD levels were the result of feeding the dye, DAB, to animals in 1940.[94] Although our 21 Day Program removes all synthetic dyes, perhaps the damage is done and the parts are now missing that are needed to make the NADs. Fortunately the N-portion is easy to provide.

The N-portion can be provided by a supplement of either niacin or niacinamide. The problem with taking niacin is the "niacin flush." Some people flush with a dose as small as 25 mg. The face feels hot and turns red. Neck and arms may turn red and itch also. All this lasts five to ten minutes, sometimes followed by chills. It is harmless and perhaps even beneficial. But for this reason, only a small dose is given, a pinch, three times a day, with food. Niacinamide does not cause flushing and can also increase NAD levels. So a larger dose of niacinamide is given, 500 mg, twice a day. The problem with niacinamide is that it is a methyl acceptor. It seems wise to minimize supplements that use up methyl groups since there is a general shortage of these.

These doses of niacin and niacinamide lead to prompt replenishment of both

NAD and NADP levels. Of course, this does not correct the oxidation flaw.

Raise Reducing Power

Vitamin C detoxifies methyl malonate, restores ferrous iron, and adds reducing power to your body's chemistry. But it should be balanced with the use of oxidizers (which we do).

Vitamin C is known to prevent scurvy in humans by making strong connective tissues like bone and skin. About a dozen more functions have been studied by scientists.

Vitamin C is probably the most popular and frequent supplement used. So I want to discuss safety for a moment. Any supplement used daily should be as safe as food and water. Even the smallest amount of pollutant becomes more important due to daily accumulation of whatever toxins are present. Food and water have a safety feature built into them—they are both changed in source and variety during the day. A vitamin or mineral tablet, on the other hand, stays the same, bringing with it the same processing pollutants day after day after day.

Processing must introduce pollutants. It is in the very nature of processing, even when so simple a process as just mixing is done. The bins and vats must all be cleaned and sterilized. The sterilizing solutions themselves are not safe and pollute the product in trace amounts. No one should be given supplements that have not had a final analysis for heavy metals (particularly lanthanides), solvents, and synthetic dyes. Cancer patients, especially, suffer from the least amount of toxicity; it's a matter of life and death for them.

There are a lot of vitamin C varieties on the market, but I can only recommend L-ascorbic acid (straight vitamin C) because it has the least amount of processing. I don't even recommend the tablet form of plain vitamin C because the extra ingredients that must be added to make tablets may inadvertently pollute the product.

Vitamin C is often marketed for children. Be particularly cautious of those. Is that flavored, chewable, or "better than regular vitamin C" really worth taking a risk?

Thulium pollution, especially, concerns me. Both the Syncrometer® and independent laboratories have detected it in some vitamin C varieties. Thulium is

a rare earth (lanthanide) metal. Lanthanides have recently been shown to cause extensive mutations, with thulium in the lead.[95]

There is yet another reason for sticking to plain vitamin C. As soon as you do any kind of chemistry with it, like "buffer" it with calcium, you create oxidation products. These are sometimes called ascorbic acid "metabolites," and have not been well researched. But excessive oxidation products of vitamin C have been found in the blood of diabetics, in the lens during cataract formation, and in aging in general.[96] Adrenal and kidney tumors have been implicated, too. You take vitamin C for its reducing power. Why ingest a form that is partly oxidized?

Oxidize the Bad Guys!

Although the current emphasis is on reducing chemistry, (antioxidants), at least one early researcher thought the problem in cancer was a missing Mystery-oxidizer. Dr. William E. Koch thought that older persons lacked certain oxidizers that children had in abundance. This allowed toxic amines to interfere with regulation of cell division. So he designed three "super oxidizers" that could be taken safely in microgram (homeopathically small) amounts: benzoquinone (BQ), rhodizonic acid, and glyoxilide. I have seen that a single dose of BQ can kill fluke, *Ascaris* and tapeworm stages, all bacteria, and can destroy mycotoxins, as well as oxidize metals, truly a magic bullet. Unfortunately, the cancer patient is not strong enough to survive such a "blitz"—a serious crisis might follow. I prefer rhodizonic acid which is less powerful and without after-effects. A 10 mg dose in 1/8 cup water is held in the mouth for 5 minutes before swallowing. Six doses a day is typical.

The Syncrometer® does indeed detect BQ and rhodizonic acid in children and healthy tissues of adults, but never in the presence of *Ascaris*.

Busy B's

Vitamin B_1 is thiamin. Since slow oxidation of food limits the availability of ATP energy, helping food oxidize in any way is important. Cancer patients become emaciated as the disease becomes terminal. Part of this is due to not eating. There is no appetite. In fact, there may be revulsion toward food. The patient shoves everything away except water. The liver dictates this behavior. Perhaps it knows it can't digest. It takes a large amount of thiamin and other digestive "help" to persuade the liver it can digest food. It takes 500 mg taken

with each meal to increase appetite.

Vitamin B_2 is riboflavin. Besides being part of the oxidation chain that metabolizes food, B_2 has a number of other activities. It is a detoxifier of azo dyes[97] and benzene. The Syncrometer® detects the disappearance of benzene within minutes after taking a large enough dose of B_2. But it is only changed to phenol, halfway to complete detoxification. So vitamin B_2 is taken with magnesium to detoxify phenol as well. Phenol is extremely destructive, oxidizing our vitamin C, our sulfur-based enzymes, and even vitamins.

Vitamin B_6 helps enzymes that transform amino acids, called transaminases. It is a vital function of the liver. In fact, if transaminase levels in the blood are high, it shows these enzymes were dumped by the liver—due to dying liver cells. Unfortunately, bacteria also make much use of B_6, so we have kept this supplement low, only 250 mg, twice a day.

Assist P450s

Glucuronic acid: This is used by the body as a detoxifier, especially for the hemoglobin salvaged from old worn out red blood cells called bilirubin. It helps the liver detoxify bilirubin and avoid jaundice. It is said to be present in the popular Kambucha tea. Such tea if used should be prepared very carefully, to prevent bad molds from growing. Glucuronic acid also assists the P450 system of detoxification inside cells.

Kill Bacteria

With the immune system down, a cancer patient is as helpless as an infant in a burning building. So food and fingers must be sterilized before eating. Use these five systems to kill the truly harmful parasites and bacteria.

Lugol's iodine. This is curative for *Salmonella* infection, the most common cause of stomach discomfort or bloating. Do not take if allergic to iodine. Also use Lugol's as mouthwash, hand wash and general disinfectant, diluting 1 drop in a cup of water.

Colloidal silver, homemade (see *Sources*). Six drops on tooth brush after meals. One tablespoon as mouthwash, gargle. Swallow. Is particularly effective

against *Clostridium*. Use one to four tbs. for pain, up to ½ cup in acute situations.

Oregano oil, of the variety *Oreganum vulgare* specifically kills *Clostridium*. To penetrate a tumor, though, you must use 20 drops three times a day for several days. To avoid burning your tongue, put them in an empty capsule and swallow. Any drops on the outside should be washed off. You may have bread and a beverage with it.

Cysteine.1/8 teaspoon per quart clear liquid kills parasites and bacteria. Use twice as much if liquid has particulate matter. This will not kill *Toxoplasma* or *Leishmania*, though, which are also found in plain dirt. To kill these an equal amount of salt must be added. Cysteine and salt is particularly compatible with buttermilk, yogurt, blended cottage cheese, and eggs. One tsp. cysteine (4000 mg) by mouth kills many parasites and bacteria internally; consume within ½ hour, may cause temporary side effects at this dosage. Eat solid food afterward to reduce side effects.

Hydrochloric acid (HCl 5%), 3 drops in a glass of water three times a day kills bacteria in the stomach, but also reaches the gall bladder to help the liver kill its bacteria. Do not take straight in mouth—it dissolves teeth.

Kill Leftover Pathogens

Betaine hydrochloride. This is the only supplement we know that can clear the intestinal tract of Clostridium bacteria; therefore it is essential to your recovery. Betaine will not clear Clostridium from your teeth. It is also a methyl group supplier.

Ozonated oil can distribute itself to locations where ozone as a gas or ozonated water cannot reach. It can detoxify benzene in the body (changing it to phenol) similar to the action of vitamin B_2. We have seen it kill various bacteria and viruses when monitoring with the Syncrometer®. Even *Leishmania* and malaria parasites have disappeared after several weeks' use but more research is needed to confirm this, and also to establish a mechanism of its action, as well as a level of safety.

I have found that it does not oxidize vitamin C into breakdown products in the body. But it does oxidize some vitamin E. For this reason a supplement of

vitamin E should be taken 5 hours after taking ozonated oil. If it is taken sooner than this, the ozonated oil is neutralized before it has completed its action. Until more is known, caution is advised; use only with the mop-up program and liver cleanse (not as an ongoing supplement).

It must be sterilized, preferably before ozonating (2 drops HCl per cup, shaken), since most oils on the market are contaminated with *Ascaris* eggs and larvae.

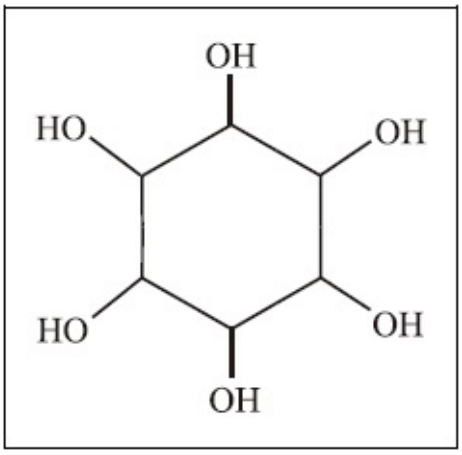


Fig. 31 An inositol molecule, pretty as a snowflake!

Inositol is a sugar-like compound with unique features. It is ultra-oxidized in having six molecules of oxygen attached to itself. It is missing in organs that are infected with bacteria. But when inositol is eaten, it is immediately transformed into two new molecules. The Syncrometer® now detects rhodizonic acid and L-ascorbic acid!

Could eating inositol regularly provide this "mystery oxidizer" that seems to be lacking in adults, just as Dr. Koch imagined? And would it keep us deparasitized and detoxified automatically?

It is also baffling in a second, more obvious way. We have been taught that humans cannot make their own ascorbic acid. Yet here we see it appear from a precursor compound. It is as if internal oxidation-reduction occurred in the inositol molecule, producing rhodizonic acid, an oxidizer and ascorbic acid, a reducer. More research is needed to confirm this.

Inositol Phosphate is formed after six phosphate molecules have combined with inositol, one at each OH. This makes the new molecule (popularly called IP6) quite acid and able to combine with the calcium deposits created by

lanthanides. Remember, calcium deposits prevent the digestion flag to appear. Tumor cells do not have IP6, although others do. Although removing lanthanides is most important, we can speed up removal of calcium deposits by giving IP6, also called phytic acid. Take 10 drops of a 50% solution, three times a day, in ½ cup plain water before meals or water with inositol added.

Wintergreen oil (natural only, not distilled or synthetic) is another mysterious helper that needs more research. I believe it seeks out tumors, turning them into cysts with liquid centers, as seen on a scan. Take three drops, three times a day (excess is toxic). It is also a traditional tumor shrinker.[98]

Restore Major Minerals

Calcium. There is a serious deficit of calcium in all cancer patients even when tumors themselves have too much and blood levels are much too high! But we cannot give more while blood levels are too high, called hypercalcemia. The problem in this case is in the thyroid gland. As soon as the thyroid problem, itself due to toxins and bacteria from teeth, is corrected, the calcium level may plummet, revealing the true shortage. Only repeated blood tests would show you this sudden change, in time to treat the hypocalcaemia (low levels) that suddenly develops. The amounts we recommend are in the 21 Day Program. Don't exceed the program because taking too much calcium could precipitate it in the wrong places. Excess calcium could even trigger cell division in some settings. Be sure yours is lead-free (ask for an analysis).

Magnesium (oxide) should be taken as a powder, like calcium, to help it dissolve in the stomach. Taken as a powder, it does not cause diarrhea. It is a major enzyme activator. There is a severe deficit in cancer patients. Magnesium helps to detoxify phenol. Phenol is produced by *Streptococcus* bacteria, and also comes from benzene. Phenol is even produced during digestion by the liver. High doses of magnesium are needed during the time when benzene, dyes, and plasticizers are being mobilized from the body tissues and newly opened tumors. After this, a lower dose may be taken. Take at the beginning of meals. Magnesium also reduces anxiety, relieves pain, protects the heart, and stops spasms of many kinds.

Potassium gluconate. There is a severe deficiency of potassium in the tissues of a cancer patient. Even ½ teaspoon of potassium gluconate powder, which contains 240 mg potassium, taken three times a day does not bring up the level

to its correct value for several weeks. The level should be 4.6 or 4.7. But no higher. For this reason, you should not exceed ½ teaspoon three times a day, and must monitor your blood at least every three weeks.

All cancer patients need supplementation with potassium even when the blood level is not seriously low, for example, 4.1. The blood level does not tell the whole story—that cellular levels are really much too low. But when the blood level is above 4, a lower dose of ¼ teaspoon, taken three times a day with food (it has a slightly salty taste) is more suitable.

Potassium is a respiration stimulant, causing increased uptake of oxygen, exactly what is wanted to restore health to the tumorous organ. After a blood level of 4.7 is reached, stop. Never take potassium gluconate for more than 3 weeks without getting a new blood test.

Always use a measuring spoon to portion out powdered supplements.

To find the equivalent dose in capsules, empty capsules into a measuring spoon and record the number used.

Get the Ammonia Out

Ornithine and Arginine. When an organ is besieged by bacteria it is overwhelmed by the ammonia they make. Ammonia is the same fume that comes from a diaper pail. Our livers can detoxify it very quickly, but not other organs because they can't do the chemistry called the *urea synthesis cycle*. Other organs must ship any ammonia made in them to the liver.

In the urea synthesis cycle two molecules of ammonia are pinned together with a carbon dioxide molecule to make a single urea molecule. Urea is odorless, tasteless, and harmless. Urea can be excreted easily into the bladder, but it is useful in several ways before it is excreted. It helps to keep the osmotic strength of the blood up so liquid cannot seep out and cause edema. Urea in pure crystalline form (28 grams in a liter of water in one day) is often given by mouth to cancer patients in alternative treatment centers, especially for liver cancer (provided the blood level of BUN is not already too high). It is well tolerated and does not raise the BUN for several weeks, after which it can be stopped.

Ornithine and arginine both play a role in the urea synthesis cycle probably

expanding it and speeding it up and thereby helping the liver detoxify the whole body from ammonia. It is like supplying more trucks and wagons to do a hauling job. Removing ammonia returns each cell to a less alkaline state, giving strength to the cells' own ability to kill bacteria (lysosomes must keep themselves acidic). Arginine is particularly beneficial in combating Clostridium bacteria. But it takes a lot of arginine to keep up with the ammonia production of a moderate Clostridium infection. Three tablespoons was needed at first to control *Clostridium* in tumors. After finding the real source of *Clostridium* (Rabbit fluke and tooth microleakage) and getting rid of them, we could reduce the dose to one sixth of that!

There may be an actual shortage of ornithine and arginine in the tumorous tissue because these amino acids are consumed in the manufacture of *polyamines*. During cell division large quantities of *diamines* and polyamines are made to somehow satisfy the needs of chromosomes. The enzymes, arginase and ornithine decarboxylase, makers of these polyamines, are always working overtime (remember that cobalt stimulates arginase) in cancer patients and using up arginine and ornithine. This way a shortage of arginine and ornithine could easily develop and stall the urea synthesis cycle. This would worsen the ammonia buildup, ruin cells' immunity, and allow a runaway *Clostridium* infection.

When you begin to feel sleepy by daytime, the ornithine dose can be reduced but not the arginine dose.

Supply Amino Acids

Essential and Nonessential Amino Acids. Amino acids are the building blocks for protein. Essential amino acids are the ones that the body can't make. Non-essential are the ones that it can (when the person is healthy). But cancer patients have a considerable handicap in interconverting (making) amino acids. Often none or just a few are detected in the tumorous organ. This could also be due to lack of ATP energy to operate the transport mechanisms that pull them into the cells. To heal, cells must have amino acids, they cannot wait for health to improve first. So don't be deceived, even the "non-essential" ones are essential to you right now.

The recipe for a "mix". There are 19 ingredients altogether. It takes large doses before they are detectable by Syncrometer®. And they will not stay present

unless taken daily for a few weeks.

Instead of chicken broth, we now use the broth of Rock Cornish hen or turkey. All chicken samples we tested carried the c-MYC oncogene as well as another virus that we dubbed.

Raw Chicken Virus All cancer patients tested carried both of these. Rock Cornish hen and turkey did not carry them. Cooking did not kill them. Cooking plus 10 minutes full-spectrum light did kill them. It seems much too risky to eat chicken.

It is, of course, not the fault of chickens. They would prefer to be well too. Their feed, if made of animal refuse, could bring them these oncogenic viruses.

Both shark cartilage and chicken broth help cells replenish their amino acids in days, not weeks; perhaps this is due to the RNAse inhibitor they contain.

Shark Cartilage helps replenish RNAse inhibitor and amino acids as well as providing other factors. But it must be sterilized with cysteine-salt water ($^{1}/_{16}$ teaspoon each per cup liquid) or by adding HCl drops (see *Recipes*). Not many brands have RNAse inhibitor present. It must be a casualty of processing. For this reason we always add chicken broth to the cancer program besides shark cartilage.

Glutamic acid is a very versatile amino acid and can be transformed into other amino acids. By picking up ammonia it changes to glutamine, which has further uses. One use is making purines, which in turn makes uric acid. So when your blood uric acid level is low it indicates a need for glutamic acid. I recommend taking glutamic acid separately from the "mix" because so much more is needed. A large dose, 1 tbs. three times a day, often brings a sense of well being immediately.

Glycine is the simplest of all amino acids and for this reason can be made from others, and it should therefore never be low according to classical textbooks. But I find cancer patients don't have it! Glycine is used to make creatine, which in turn makes creatinine. So when your blood creatinine is low, I believe there is a shortage of glycine. In addition to the "mix," take ½ tsp. three times a day if creatinine levels are below 0.8.

Stop p53 Mutations

Organic germanium (not inorganic) can stop p53 mutations. **Hydrangea root** is one, but not the only, source of organic germanium. Garlic and ginseng are said to have a lot. Most plants have a tiny bit. And we should not need a lot. The Syncrometer® finds it also prevents hCG from appearing even in the presence of isopropyl alcohol, suggesting that this, too, is the result of a mutation. So it is wise to supplement. Remember, good germanium can be turned to bad just by getting a dose of benzene or asbestos. And the bad germanium may be cooperating with dyes to cause enzyme mutations—raising LDH and alkaline phosphatase while lowering tributyrinase and blood iron. So it is wise not to supplement too much. Commercial varieties of organic germanium were found to be impure and are not recommended.

Organic germanium is known to reduce T-suppresser cells and elevate T-helper cells. It also produces interferon. The Syncrometer® detects that it controls viral integrase, the enzyme that can lock out viruses from your DNA.

You may make the hydrangea root into a tea, as in the kidney herb recipe, doubling the amount of hydrangea. Or use as powder for three weeks.

Return Immunity

Papain and bromelain are plant enzymes often used to help digestion. I use them because they can digest the ferritin off white blood cells (at least papain has been studied in this regard,[99] bromelain was discovered by Syncrometer®). Previously when we discussed ferritin, it was the hero that sacrificed itself to surround the villain asbestos. Why are we now trying to digest it? Because there is a drawback to using ferritin. Ferritin as it coats and smears the outside surface of white blood cells inadvertently "blinds" them.[100] Their surface has the receptors, which sense enemy molecules, acting as their "eyes and ears." Digesting ferritin lets the white blood cells regain their "sight." They can now find other white blood cells to pass their toxic cargo to,[101] which is the normal method.

Now tissues can be cleared of asbestos much more quickly. And excess damaged ferritin is no longer present, exposing its ferric iron, which was oxidizing good germanium. Immunity has returned.

We give 1 tsp. papain twice a day in a beverage before meals. (Be careful not to inhale it, you could start an allergic reaction.) Bromelain is much more palatable, though less effective. You can use 1 tsp. (4000 mg) two times a day instead of papain. But in serious illness use both.

Selenium can be detected by the Syncrometer® as sodium selenite in healthy organs, never as selenate (so I assume that is the beneficial form). But in the presence of ferritin coated white blood cells or phenol or Ascaris produced chemicals, only the selenate form is detected. It switches back to selenite as soon as the above abnormal oxidizers are gone. Lack of selenite stalls the unloading from White Blood Cells. They seem to be bursting with high bacteria and toxin levels soon after ferritin and lanthanides are gone, yet unable to dispatch and unload these until large amounts of selenite are consumed. It typically requires 3,000 to 4,000 mcg daily for 3 weeks. Fresh coconut is a good source after that, when much smaller amounts are needed. Selenite can be detected now when one half coconut is eaten for three days straight. If raw coconut is not available, continue taking sodium selenite, but at a reduced level, 1000 mcg a day, for several months after all tumors are gone.

Bring Back Iron

Methyl sulfonyl methane (MSM) is a powerful substance that can return your ferric iron and bad germanium to ferrous iron and good germanium! Even while asbestos is still present and ferritin has coated the white blood cells! Use ½ tsp. twice a day for 3 weeks. Double this dose if severely ill. This will not remove asbestos or dyes.

Supply Missing Growth Regulator

Vitamin A is a growth regulator. The gene that allows it to be transported and absorbed is always mutated when azo dyes are present, according to the Syncrometer®. Vitamin A, *retinol binding protein* and *retinoic acid receptor* are all absent in the tumor.

The truly effective dose is 100,000 I.U. a day. It forces open the cells' lysosomes so powerful enzymes are released, your oxidizers. Palmitate and acetate forms are usable. You will certainly get hypervitaminosis A (scalded looking skin or peeling) from this dose taken daily; it is the result of so many opened lysosomes, not truly serious. But you can also get good results from

taking this dose intermittently, such as 3 days ON, 3 days OFF. Do not exceed this dosage without a doctor's assistance.

Beta carotene is the precursor to vitamin A. Phenol produced by streptococcus bacteria oxidizes it so no vitamin A can be made. Correcting the phenol problem allows instant return of both beta carotene and vitamin A. This conversion does require zinc, so a zinc supplement is part of our program. Vitamin A is easily destroyed even after supplying it as a supplement, so it seems wise to give beta carotene as well.

Lick the Lanthanides

Although heavy metals will leave by themselves after using ozonated water and many sulfur-containing supplements, lanthanides will not. The lanthanides are a group of 15 elements listed in the periodic table beginning with lanthanum: lanthanum, neodymium, praseodymium, samarium, gadolinium, cerium, terbium, europium, dysprosium, holmium, erbium, thulium, ytterbium, lutetium, promethium. They have special properties: their magnetic nature,[102] their high molecular weight, their similar chemistry (so similar they can hardly be separated from each other), and their affinity for tumors.[103] Their magnetic properties are why lanthanides are used to make "ceramic" magnets, much more powerful than iron and steel magnets of the same size. That is also why they are used as "contrast" materials for MRI and CT scans, especially gadolinium. Surprisingly, the Syncrometer® detects not only gadolinium, but all the lanthanides together in contrast materials. Were they never truly separated in the production process? Each cancer patient is getting dose after dose of all the lanthanides by injection!

Lanthanides do special damage.[104] They cause calcium to deposit in cells. This triggers the enzyme, protein kinase. And this signals cells to divide! At the same time, white blood cells that begin to eat up the lanthanides are disabled by the very same calcium buildup and must stop eating them. So lanthanides accumulate. Cells that are filled with calcium deposits get stiff—too stiff to move about. And too stiff to put up the acute distress signal. The signal, a molecule of *phosphatidyl serine*, should be sticking out of the cell surface to attract pancreatin. Normally, pancreatin would digest such a cell and no tumor could form. We never detect pancreatin in lanthanide-loaded cells, although it is present in all other tissues, especially high after eating. So neither white blood cells nor pancreatin is capable of removing a tumor! Not without special help.

Yet the Syncrometer® has found what helps.

- a very tiny patch of low strength magnetic material (see *Sources*), and
- a high strength magnet.

The small patch should not be too strong (not over 100 gauss, which is the unit of measurement for magnetic field strength). It should be ½ inch wide and about 1 inch long. It should be placed lengthwise over the centerline that you can draw along your spine. The back of your neck is convenient. The North side of your patch is placed against your skin. Tape it down securely with cellophane tape. Patches as small as a few gauss need recharging by a high strength magnet after several days. Patches as high as 100 gauss might last a year before needing a charge.

The high strength magnet should be a ceramic block with a strength between 1000 and 4000 gauss. Keep it away from delicate instruments since they could be instantly ruined.

Determine which is the North side of your magnets even if they come already labeled. This means the side that attracts the end of a compass needle pointing North. You must be certain of this; place the compass on a table; it will soon settle down and point northward. Identify the tip that points North. Now bring your magnet, slowly, toward the compass, with one side of your magnet facing the compass. Find which side of your magnet pulls the compass needle tip pointing northward. Label this side of your magnet North. The opposite side is South. (These instructions are using the "biological convention" in labeling.)

The main purpose of the small magnet is to pull iron and lanthanides out of your tissues; this includes excess ferritin that coats your white blood cells. These two effects raise your immune power. Soon bacteria can be devoured again and the white blood cells fill up with asbestos, lanthanides and bacteria, evidence for their ability to devour them again.

The high strength magnet has more purposes. It will stop DNA production by *Clostridium* without disturbing your own. To achieve this you must sit on the N pole for ½ hour daily (not more).

Do not position the magnet over the heart. Do not use the high strength magnet if you have a pacemaker.

Remove Calcium Deposits

Vitamin D can induce inositol phosphates IP6, IP2 and IP3 to appear in the correct ratios even when none were there before. This results in disappearance of calcium deposits much faster than if using only the magnet. A hard bony tumor may begin to soften in a few days. Use 25,000 units of cholecalciferol daily for 21 days. No more. It can be toxic. Use only if calcium levels are below 9.7. Vitamin D is a known differentiator, causing cells to "get to work" making the right proteins.

Digest the Tumor

Enzymes, including pancreatin, lipase, DNAse, peroxidase, and catalase are produced by the body in large amounts. The Syncrometer® detects all these in every organ. But not in the tumor or its white blood cells.

We have been taught that digestive enzymes stay in the digestive tract. And that eating them would do no good since they would be themselves digested. This may be partly true, but only partly. The tumor can be deluged with pancreatin and lipase by taking 1 tsp. of each between meals 3 times a day. "Enzyme therapy" was discovered long ago by cancer therapists and was built into several alternative programs. But will the flood of enzymes digest the tumor? Only if lanthanides and the calcium deposits they cause are gone, so the cell "flag" may be raised, saying "I am ready for digestion…come and get me." The flag, phosphatidyl serine appears on the cell surface when calcium deposits, particularly calcium triphosphate, are gone. At this point the enzymes are exceedingly swift. In one week a large bite can be missing from the tumor.

We use horseradish sauce (Heinz brand) to supply peroxidase and catalase since the dried herb is missing catalase. Use three tsp. daily on food.

Intravenous (IV) Supplements

If you are a caregiver, you might notice that in spite of all the good intentions your patient has to eat and take supplements, day after day passes and it simply does not happen. There are reasons beyond anyone's control for not eating. If your patient continues to lose weight, they are not eating enough. Provide the richest, highest calorie food you can. Prepare it in the most appealing way you can. But if they have not eaten food for two days, you must give IV feedings.

The IV feedings should include fat and protein, not merely sugar. It is common practice to give terminal cancer patients dextrose-water (glucose/sugar) alone as nourishment. Perhaps it seems justified to clinical personnel since better nutrition would only delay the final event. I recommend an intensive feeding program including a liquid amino acid mixture and a fat emulsion (see *Sources*). If blood albumin levels are low (below three), a bottle of albumin should be given daily as well (alternate days as condition improves). Along with these nutritional IVs, hefty doses of vitamins and minerals should be given (see IV *Recipes*).

Fig. 32 Good IV bottle and filter

Unfortunately, I find that the IV bags and bottles of injectable supplements are often polluted with antiseptics, heavy metals, bacteria and even *Ascaris* eggs and larvae! The bags themselves seep plastic because the Syncrometer® finds polyvinyl chloride inside (a carcinogen!). For this reason we use only glass IV bottles. Since you cannot test easily for bacteria, you should give each 500 ml IV bottle one ml of ethyl alcohol (either 76% or 95%) to kill Coxsackie viruses that

are often present. To eliminate bacteria and parasites, run the IV tube through a five micron (5µ) syringe filter placed "in line." As for isopropyl alcohol or benzene, you are taking a chance—it is simply a gamble. But it is better than doing nothing.

This is our "minimum nutrition" list for IVs.

- Fat emulsion (1,000 ml, Intralipid™ 10% see *Sources*) Use ½ or whole bottle a day.
- Magnesium (10 gm/20ml) use 2 gm in a day. Gives pain relief. Stops spasms.
- Potassium chloride (149 mg/ml) use 2 to 4 ml a day.
- Vitamin B-100 complex, use 5 ml a day.
- Amino acid solution (1,000 ml, with electrolytes). Give ½ or whole bottle in a day.
- Vitamin C (L-ascorbic acid, 500 mg/ml), 25 gm up to 100 gm in critical cases. Use calcium and magnesium injectables to neutralize acidity.
- Calcium gluconate 10% (50 ml) use 25 ml when blood level is below the normal range. Use together with vitamin C to help neutralize the acidity.

Note: if you do not sterilize the vitamin C, amino acids, B-complex, and fat emulsion, and filter them, you will be introducing the very pathogens you are trying to clear!

These supplements are added to IV bottles of saline (salt) or dextrose (sugar) depending on which is lowest on the blood test. If both are low, glucose (50%) is added to a saline IV bottle to give both at once.

Note that no oxidizers are included in this regimen, nor sulfur compounds. It is quite inadequate, but may tide your patient over the first few days, when a small improvement makes the critical difference. As soon as your patient is willing to drink chicken broth instead of water, you have gained ground.

Additional IV treatments may be used in other situations.

- Procaine, use 5 to 10 cc of 2% solution (the preferred painkiller).
- EDTA, single dose, (3 gm) to remove heavy metals.
- Laetrile (also called amygdalin, 3 gm/ampoule) use 2 to 3 ampoules a day.

Available in Mexico.

- Vitamin K, 5-10 mg a day to reduce bleeding.
- Vitamin A (25,000 to 100,000 IU/day).
- Albumin (use a one dose bottle, 12.5 gm in a day).
- Rhodakem, 2 to 6 vials a day (can also be taken by mouth) (product includes rhodizonate). Available in Mexico.
- Glycyrrhizin, 30 ml, especially good for liver cancer.
- DMSO, 5 ml (100%) increases penetration of other supplements. Differentiates (normalizes) tumor tissue.[105]
- Cesium chloride, 3 gm a day at first. Then 6 gm daily unless nausea occurs.
- Insulin, rapid acting, 15 to 30 U along with 100 ml of 50% glucose. (Must watch patient for signs of hypoglycemia.)

Each bottle must be tested separately for heavy metals, dyes and solvents.

Fig. 33 Assorted supplements given by IV

IV treatments speed up tumor shrinkage. They are life-saving when the liver can no longer detoxify what is coming out of the tumors as evidenced by rising LDH, alk phos, GGT, etc. If you are very ill, choose IV therapy to help your body survive each opened tumor; it could take 5 weeks!

Many details of good IV therapy are given in the book *Intravenous Nutrient Protocols in Molecular Medicine* by Majid Ali, MD, Denville, NJ, USA, 1994.

How To Take Your Supplements

Taking some supplements out of the capsule reduces the queasiness and discomfort from dozens of capsules bouncing around in your stomach. Capsules can be cut in half with scissors and dumped into foods or mixed with straight honey or maple syrup to make "candy". Always add spices (natural herbs only, commercial varieties may have added dyes!) to such a concoction. But you need to be warned which supplements taste like burning rubber tires or worse so you can leave these in their capsules. Here is my assessment of taste.

Supplements that taste terrible: glutathione, methionine, thioctic, amino acids, niacinamide, papain.

Supplements that taste quite bad: taurine, B vitamins, ozonated oil, vitamin C, shark cartilage, MSM.

Supplements that taste okay: cysteine if dissolved in broth or grapefruit juice, pantothenate, ornithine, arginine, coenzyme Q10, potassium gluconate (salty), beta carotene, vitamin A, wintergreen, folic acid, Chinese herb (Yunnan Paiyao), biotin, niacin, betaine, calcium, magnesium.

Supplements that taste good: inositol (sweetish), fennel, turmeric, moose elm.

More do's and don'ts about supplements:

- Always wash a color-coated tablet under the kitchen faucet to remove the dye. (Close sink first). Dunk in vitamin B_2 powder and set to dry on paper towel.
- Take coenzyme Q10 in the morning upon rising, before or after thyroid.
- Lugol's must be taken by itself with water at end of meals to avoid oxidizing your vitamins and food.

Supplements can be mixed together, stirred into cereal, mashed potatoes, pudding, or rice and gulped down at beginning of meal.

Always keep bread nearby when taking supplements. If one should stick in your throat eat a bit of bread.

If nausea threatens, eat bits of bread, not liquid. Take two drops of mint oil (see *Sources*).

If a stomachache threatens, sip hot water.

For spasms of intestine, sip hot water or take one niacinamide.

Don't take supplements at bedtime, especially B vitamins, because they are too energizing. But calcium and magnesium with hot moose elm are soporific.

The actual amounts of supplements to take are given in the next chapter.

Choose IV therapy if supplements "won't go down." But remember, IV therapy does not take the place of green black walnut hull, cysteine, ozonated oil, and all the rest.

21 Day Cancer Curing Program

Your supplements have been divided into manageable "packages"; every day some new ones are added to those you are already taking. You will be on the full program in about a week. By then your body will be sufficiently cleared of toxins to begin "tumor drainage." This takes up the second week. In the third week, the body is cleaned up again to start the actual shrinkage. Tumors that can be seen or felt are given a topical treatment, too.

You may want to quickly check the section on special problems to see if there are any extra supplements you wish to add.

Check the *Recipes* or *Sources* chapters for many of the items used below.

> **Caution**: The dosages recommended here are for cancer patients only, and then only for 3 weeks. DO NOT use this cancer curing program to PREVENT cancer or for other diseases. I have not evaluated these dosages when taken for a prolonged period of time.

Many persons can consume these dosages easily. But if your frame is small, your appetite poor and there is no rooms for supplements, just do **the best you can**.

Day 1

1. Kill all your parasites in a single day. This includes mopping-up after tapeworm stages, flukes, and *Ascaris* worms. Take:

- 2 tsp. green black walnut hull tincture extra strength
- 9 capsules cloves (500 mg each)
- 9 capsules wormwood (200 to 300 mg each)

Mix the tincture with fruit juice (hand squeezed) or tap water and spoon it down carefully or sip slowly. You may add sweetening and cinnamon. Don't let it stand after mixing; it begins to lose its potency after twenty minutes. Keep the stock bottle refrigerated. Take the capsules afterward, one at a time. You may take these later in the day if you wish. Keep a bit of bread nearby, to swallow if a capsule sticks. If you have stomach cancer or liver cancer, the alcohol could be harmful. There are some powdered black walnut hull capsules on the market, but beware! Some have no potency, while others are extremely potent. Ones I have tested are listed in *Sources* along with the number of capsules to be taken.

Later in the day, when you are comfortable, mop up after shielded parasites and viruses that still survive. Use cysteine and ozonated olive oil.

- L-cysteine 500 mg, take two capsules, twice within ½ hour. You may snip open and empty capsules into broth or other tart beverage (like lemonade). This avoids tummy twinges from the undissolved crystals. Stay seated until side effects wear off (a half hour). Do not drive a car.
- Add 4 drops HCl (5%) to a cup of olive oil. Ozonate for 25 minutes, using a ceramic or wooden aerator. Then cap tightly and store in freezer until used. If it will be used the same day, store in refrigerator. Take 1 tbs. at least 5 hours after the cysteine. If you take it sooner, it will undo some of the benefit of cysteine. It is quite palatable mixed with mashed potatoes or pasta. Do not gulp it straight since this could give you nausea.

If you do not have cysteine yet, take the ozonated oil anyway. If you do not have an ozonator to make ozonated oil, take the cysteine anyway. Catch up as missing ingredients arrive.

Repeat the whole parasite program daily.

The amount of black walnut tincture extra strength may be increased to 10 tsp. if there are only days remaining, especially for brain and bone marrow cancers which are hard to reach. You may take it in 2 tsp. doses five times in a half hour or all at once. Another effective schedule is 8 tsp. followed by a one hour rest, then another 8 tsp. Choose what is easiest for you. Only 9 capsules of cloves and wormwood are needed, though. Try to avoid nausea by eating bits of bread

afterward, with a drop or two of sterilized mint oil. You might wonder why there is a need for repeat treatments at all if these doses are truly effective. The explanation is that parasites tightly encased inside a tumor with little circulation are very hard to reach. They continually emerge to reinfect the body and must be promptly killed.

2. Zap every day . This will gradually remove ferritin from your white blood cells. It also brings North pole magnetic fields into your body which removes lanthanide metals, besides outright killing of parasites and bacteria. Zap more often if extremely ill.

3. Start your dental work. If you have only weeks left, but can sit in a dentist's chair, take the first appointment available and have all your teeth with metal or plastic fillings extracted. You do not have time to wait for the tedious task of cleaning up teeth that have small fillings. Do not waste a day deliberating over any teeth! You may request general anesthesia if the dental surgeon agrees.

Be sure to clean out cavitations that can be seen on x-rays. Hidden cavitations can be cleaned up later.

[Note: If your red blood cell count is 3.2 or less, you should request a transfusion first, to make up for the minor blood loss during extraction. You should also be off any blood thinner and not use aspirin for pain the day before and during dental work. If your platelet count is below 10,000, you should request a dose of platelets first to protect you.]

If you have more than three weeks remaining, take the first appointment available to extract all teeth with large metal or plastic fillings, and teeth that are capped, or have root canals. After healing for five days to let the gums close, get a digital x-ray exam of the front teeth. Plastic fillings can be identified and drilled out. Your recovery now depends on perfection practiced by your dentist; the tiniest speck of plastic remaining will still show its poisonous effect on your next blood test and will prevent recovery (high LDH, alkaline phosphatase, globulin, low iron). Leave the fresh cavities open until the blood test results have become normal. Keep them sanitary by brushing after eating with colloidal silver and oregano oil.

Rinse your mouth at bedtime with dental bleach, for one month. Start the Dental Aftercare program carefully and meticulously, on the same day as the

dental work.

4. Treat all your essential medications as if they were contaminated by dyes, benzene, and isopropyl alcohol. Treat them as described in the Safer Painkillers section.

5. Start your tumor shrinking diet. Choose malonate-free foods. Remove asbestos, dyes, lanthanides all together with 2 hot water soaks separated by a 10-minute cooling. Sterilize everything afterward except water. Every food is given a few drops of hydrochloric acid (5%, USP) after serving on your plate; stir in well. Total drops of hydrochloric acid added not to exceed 45 drops daily, not counting those used in kitchen preparation.

6. Throw away all your cosmetics, lotions, salves, deodorant, shaving supplies, shampoos, hair dyes, eye liner, soap, mouthwash, toothpaste, nail polish, absolutely everything that goes on or in your body. Switch to our recipes. More are given in *The Cure For All Cancers*. Take a shower and shampoo the chemicals out of your hair with borax and citric acid. Do not use a hair blower and keep very warm by dressing in extra clothes. You may use a henna variety of hair dye purchased in bulk (see *Sources*). If your hair is already dyed, wash in dental bleach for 5 minutes. This will not affect color. Rinse with citric acid. Launder clothing in straight borax. Bleach all clothing once to get out azo dyes and the metal germanium. Toxins, except for hair dye, will leave your body in the first week. But toxins inside your tumors are marooned and require a special seven day program which begins in the second week.

7. Start glutathione, 500 mg; take two, three times a day, to be completed before supper time to avoid having too much energy at bed time. Take them before meals so it can act on the tumorous organ as a reducer. If you are bedridden, double this dose. If only days remain, take thirty capsules daily. Take all at once stirred into honey or maple syrup (each treated with HCl first to sterilize). If this causes diarrhea, take with food in several doses.

8. Start Lugol's iodine. Take six drops in ½ glass of water at the end of each meal (three times a day). Take it at bedtime, too, if bloating is present. No HCl needed.

9. Start thyroid: one grain in the morning upon rising. Increase to two grains in the morning after that. If you were on a thyroid medication previously, be sure

to come up to at least that dosage. (A pharmacist can help you convert your brand to grains). Remember to treat tablets with vitamin B_2.

10. Schedule blood test (SMAC 24: must include serum iron) and scan (see the Reading Your x-rays chapter for advice on scans).

11. Set kidney herbs to soak overnight per recipe.

12. Do the same for liver herbs.

End of Day 1

You have accomplished a lot. You will probably feel better tomorrow. If you had to omit some instructions, catch up on them as soon as the supplies arrive. Day one instructions have the highest priority.

On each day more supplements will be added. Do not stop taking those that were scheduled on previous days.

Day 1 At A Glance

Before breakfast	2 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength, 9 wormwood cap-sules, 9 clove capsules, 2 glutathione (500 mg each), thyroid (one grain).
Breakfast	follow guidelines so it is malonate-free, sterilized, dye-free, as-bestos-free, etc. Finish with Lugol's (six drops) in 1/2 cup water. (No HCl.)
Midmorning	make dental appointment. Schedule blood tests. Zap when convenient. "Clean" up all essential medications. Throw out all commercial body products.
Before lunch	2 glutathione (500 mg each)
After lunch	Finish with Lugol's (six drops) in 1/2 cup water.
Afternoon	4 cysteine (500 mg each). Ozonate some sterilized olive oil 25 minutes to take later. Launder with borax and bleach all your clothes and bedclothes.
Before	

supper	2 glutathione (500 mg each)
After supper	Finish with Lugol's (six drops) in 1/2 cup water. Set to soak kidney herbs and liver herbs.
Bedtime	1 tbs. ozonated olive oil with food

Day 2

Capsules of supplements may be emptied, mixing all together in a closeable container; then taking one third with each meal. We will call such a mixture "vitamix." Supplements that are particularly bad tasting should be flavored. It is important not to feel revulsion toward your supplements. You may use the spice-like supplements (fennel, turmeric, beet cocktail, oregano oil, wintergreen oil) to mask the bad tasting ones (shark cartilage, MSM, papain, DMSO and others).

1. Start kidney herb recipe (1¼ cups a day) and liver herbs (2 cups a day). This will improve kidney and liver function so toxins can be detoxified and flushed out rapidly. Leave out the magnesium because there are separate instructions below. Stir two drops hydrochloric acid into each cup at time of drinking.

2. Coenzyme Q10, 400 mg, take ten in the morning, upon rising, before or after the thyroid pill. Repeat this high dose on Day 7 through Day 14, and on Day 19. On other days take one capsule daily. This will begin to destroy the azo dyes accumulated in the spleen and body fat, particularly Sudan IV, DAB, and Sudan Black B. You may snip open the capsules and mix powder with straight honey or put powder directly in mouth. Take it 5 hours away from the reducers cysteine, glutathione, and vitamin C; that is why early morning is best.

3. Start vitamin B2 and magnesium. Take two B2 (300 mg each) capsules and one magnesium oxide capsule (300 mg) three times a day. This will destroy the benzene and phenol that has accumulated in your spleen and body fat as well as helping to detoxify azo dyes there.

4. Betaine hydrochloride (about 300 mg), take three, three times a day with meals. This kills *Clostridium* in the colon.

5. Start vitamin B12, 1000 mcg, take two, three times a day, at mealtime. This

vitamin hatches *Ascaris* eggs; make sure you have already taken cysteine and ozonated oil previously, have zapped and are adding HCl to each food. If not, postpone this.

6. Vitamin C, 2000 mg (same as 2 gm, or ½ teaspoon), three times a day. No "mineral ascorbates" or other vitamin C like products due to toxic oxidation by-products. You may take more.

7. Chicken broth, one pint a day (see *Recipes*) alternating with shark cartilage, two tablespoons or more a day. Each beverage will receive two drops of hydrochloric acid before consuming.

8. Start bromelain or papain, four 1000 mg capsules, twice a day. If extremely ill use both. This will digest and clear the ferritin coating on your white blood cells to recover immunity. Take well before meals (at least 15 minutes).

9. Turmeric and fennel. Take six capsules (or one teaspoon) of each, three times a day. Don’t mix with food like I recommend for other supplements because these are so flavorful they will overpower your food. You may mix them with sweetened water if you wish. Sterilize with 2 drops HCl for each.

10. If you have tumors you can see or feel, use the Topical Tumor Shrinker.

Day 2 At A Glance

Before breakfast	Ten coenzyme Q10 (400 mg). Repeat parasite program, 2 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength, 9 wormwood capsules, 9 clove capsules. Thyroid (two grains). Open six glutathione capsules, six 300 mg B2 capsules, three 300 mg magnesium oxide capsules, nine 300 mg (approximately) betaine hy-drochloride capsules, and six 1000 mcg vitamin B12 capsules to make today's vitamix. (You could leave this all in capsules or tablets and take separately, but we find this is a lot easier, even though a few bites of your meal won't taste as good.) Take 1 tsp. bromelain or 1 tsp. papain stirred into a beverage to make a "cocktail" (they may also be encapsu-lated). Use both if very ill. Sterilize all concoctions as well as food.
	Take 2 gm vitamin C. Mix a third of your vitamix with part of your break-fast and gulp down. Distribute 15 drops of

Breakfast	hydrochloric acid in your foods and beverages. Take six fennel capsules and six turmeric cap-sules. Finish meal with Lugol's (six drops).
Midmorning	Make kidney herb recipe (sip 1 1/4; cups throughout day). Make liver herbs (sip 2 cups throughout day). Add 2 drops hydrochloric acid to each cup. Zap when convenient.
Lunch	Take 2 gm vitamin C, another third of your vitamix, 15 drops of hydroch-loric acid in your food. Take 6 fennel and 6 turmeric capsules. Take six drops Lugol's after meal.
Afternoon	Repeat mop-up, 4 cysteine (500 mg each). Make a big pot of chicken broth and freeze all except today's portion. 1 tsp. bromelain or papain or both if very ill.
Supper	Supper should include chicken soup, at least one pint. Take 2 gm vita-min C and the final third of your vitamix, 15 drops of hydrochloric acid in your food. Take six fennel capsules and six turmeric capsules. Take six drops Lugol's after meal.
Bedtime	Finish mop-up, 1 tbs. ozonated sterilized olive oil. Apply topical tumor shrinker if you have tumors you can see or feel.

Critical Blood Tests

If you got your blood tested on the first day, you can expect your results on day two or three, because laboratories only take 24 hours. If you haven’t been notified of your results by now, call your doctor and ask that they be read or faxed to you. You may be feeling quite well but any result outside the normal range should get immediate attention.

As soon as they arrive, review them yourself. It is the custom in the American medical community not to share these results, not to explain them, and in fact, to minimize testing. I believe all this is intended to avoid embarrassing questions by the patient such as, "Why didn’t I improve?" or "Why is my LDH so high?" With this attitude, liver enzymes, serum iron and even the LDH are often omitted completely by physicians (make sure to request them).

As soon as you have results, find the ones that are too high or too low, and take appropriate action as described in the chapter Reading Your Blood Test Results.

Day 3

1. Start folic acid, 25 mg per day (that is 25 one milligram or 0.9 mg capsules). You may have been on chemotherapy that used anti-folate compounds. Their purpose was to kill your cancer cells. If you are now considered a terminally ill cancer patient, you may agree that such clinical treatments failed for you and are not worth pursuing at this point. My approach is the opposite—we will shrink the tumors and rehabilitate the nearby tumor-like tissue, letting the body select those cells it will digest. You should decide to cease anti-folate chemotherapy if you plan to use folic acid.

2. Raw beet juice, 2 Tbs. before each meal. Add 1 teaspoon to 1 tablespoon vinegar as desired. This reduces phenol formation during digestion. Sweeten and dilute to taste. You may add other supplements.

3. Niacin, a pinch, three times a day, with meals. (If you take too much, you may experience the "niacin flush", a sensation of heat and red itchy skin followed by chills. It lasts about 20 minutes and is harmless.)

4. Vitamin A (retinyl palmitate or retinyl acetate) comes as tablets and liquids, in various strengths. You need 100,000 units daily. This will cause a mild hypervitaminosis A (too much vitamin A) in three weeks even if accompanied by vitamin E. Expect a rash, headache, itchy skin, peeling or flaking, loss of numerous skin blemishes and warts. If symptoms appear, go off for 3 days, resume again and repeat. Put drops directly in mouth, tablets may be crushed for the vitamix if that is more convenient. Do not exceed this dose or length of time without a doctor’s supervision.

5. Vitamin E. Take about 100 IU if not already included with vitamin A.

6. Start powdered hydrangea root, 1 tsp. two times a day to supply good germanium.

7. Measure your daily urine output. Get a gallon jug, fill with 2½ quarts or liters of water, mark the outside, and empty it again. You may also need a plastic funnel, and a pint container for collection. Catch all urine for 24 hours. If it doesn’t reach the 2½ quart/liter mark, start over and drink more liquids. High volumes are needed to expel asbestos and Freon. Check urinary pH upon rising in the morning. Keep notes.

8. Begin daily enemas (alternate Lugol’s and black walnut tincture extra strength). If you have pain, you may use a coffee enema (filtered coffee only). These reduce bacteria levels in the bowel. Take one a day (two if very ill) using 1 pint liquid each time. See instructions.

Day 3 At A Glance

Before breakfast	One coenzyme Q10 (400 mg). Repeat parasite program, 2 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength, 9 wormwood capsules, 9 clove capsules. Take thyroid (two grains), vitamin A (100,000 units), and vitamin E (100 IU). Open six glutathione capsules, six B2 capsules, three magnesium oxide capsules, nine betaine hydrochloride capsules, six vitamin B12 capsules, 25 1 mg folic acid capsules, and 3/16 tsp. of niacin to make today's vita-mix. Mix 1 tsp. bromelain or papain and 1 tsp. powdered hydrangea root and 1 Tbs. shark cartilage and 1 fennel capsule with 1/2 cup water, pinch of B2, 4 drops HCl and sweetening. Drink promptly.
Breakfast	Take 2 gm vitamin C. Mix a third of your vitamix with part of your break-fast and gulp down. Add 15 drops of hydrochloric acid to your food, putting 3 drops in each food and beverage, except water and Lugol's. Take 5 fennel capsules and 6 turmeric capsules. Finish with Lugol's (six drops).
Midmorning	Prepare the kidney herb concoction (1 1/4 cups) to sip throughout the day. Pour 2 cups of liver herbs to sip, too (can be combined with kidney herbs for convenience). Make a pint or more of beet juice from the reci-pe. Zap when convenient. Start collecting urine.
Lunch	Take 2 gm vitamin C. Mix a third of your vitamix, 15 drops of hydroch-loric acid in your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmer-ic capsules, six drops Lugol's afterward.
Afternoon	Repeat mop-up, 4 cysteine (500 mg each). Mix 1 tsp. bromelain or papain and 1 tsp. powdered hydrangea root and 1 Tbs. shark cartilage and 1 fennel capsule with 1/2 cup water, pinch of B2, 4 drops HCl and sweetening. Drink promptly.
	Take 2 gm vitamin C. Add the final third of your vitamix, 15 drops of hydrochloric acid to your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six

Supper	fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's after meal.
Bedtime	Finish mop-up, 1 tbs. ozonated olive oil. Do an enema.

Day 4

1. Calcium, 500 mg per day. It should be taken with an acid beverage. (Your beverages are already acidified with either vitamin C, vinegar, or hydrochloric acid.) Do not take calcium supplements if your blood value is over 9.6.

2. Methionine, 500 mg, take two, three times a day.

3. Methylsulfonylmethane (MSM), 4 capsules (800 mg each) twice daily to reduce bad germanium and ferric iron to good germanium and ferrous iron.

4. Ozonated water, 2 glasses a day. This detoxifies heavy metals as they are mobilized from body fat and tissues, and kills streptococcus bacteria. It also removes acrylic acid and acrolein.

5. Vitamin B1, 500 mg, take one, three times a day (if appetite is good, take one a day).

6. Vitamin B6, 250 mg, take two a day.

7. Potassium gluconate, ½ teaspoon (this is 240 mg potassium), three times a day until blood potassium reaches 4.7. Then stop. Use as salt on food. Blood potassium must be monitored at least every 3 weeks.

Day 4 At A Glance

Before breakfast	One coenzyme Q10 (400 mg). Repeat parasite program, 2 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength, 9 wormwood capsules, 9 clove capsules. Take thyroid (two grains), and vitamin A (100,000 units) plus vitamin E, 100 units. Open six glutathione capsules, six B2 capsules, three mag-nesium oxide capsules, nine betaine hydrochloride capsules, six vita-min B12 capsules, 25 folic acid capsules, 3/16 tsp. niacin, one 500 mg calcium capsule, six 500

	mg methionine capsules, three (or one) 500 mg vitamin B1 capsules, and two 250 mg vitamin B6 capsules to make today's vitamix. Combine bromelain or papain and powdered hydran-gea and four 800 mg MSM capsules and fennel or spice and sweeten-ing in 1/2 cup water. Drink.
Breakfast	Take 2 gm vitamin C. Mix a third of your vitamix with part of your break-fast and gulp down. Add 15 drops of hydrochloric acid to your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's afterward. Potassium gluconate has a slightly salty taste, so "salt" your breakfast with 1/2 tsp. if your blood test potassium is below 4.7.
Midmorning	Prepare the kidney (1 1/4 cups) & liver (2 cups) herb concoctions to sip throughout the day. Zap when convenient. Empty the urine jug. If you had less than the mark, drink more liquids today and continue collect-ing. If you had more than the mark, continue to drink as much liquids & you can stop collecting urine. Ozonate a glass quart jar of water for about ten minutes. Drink a glass now (no need to add HCl).
Lunch	A pint of chicken soup, 2 gm vitamin C, another third of your vitamix, 15 drops hydrochloric acid on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel cap-sules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's afterward. "Salt" with 1/2 tsp. potassium gluconate if your blood test is below 4.7.
Afternoon	Repeat mop-up, 4 cysteine (500 mg each). Combine papain, etc.
Supper	Take 2 gm vitamin C. Add the final third of your vitamix, 15 drops hy-drochloric acid to your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's afterward. "Salt" with 1/2 tsp. potas-sium gluconate if your blood test is below 4.7.
Bedtime	Finish mop-up, 1 tbs. ozonated olive oil. Do an enema.

Day 5

1. Arginine, 500 mg, take two, three times a day.

2. Inositol, 500 mg, take two, three times a day.

3. Ornithine, 500 mg, take two, three times a day.

4. Glutamic acid, one teaspoon, three times a day (increase to heaping tsp. for liver cancer).

5. Schedule blood test five days after first one if a previous result was critical, ten days if poor, three weeks later if initial results were good.

6. Pantothenate, one teaspoon, three times a day.

7. Taurine, 500 mg, take one, three times a day.

8. Set small magnet, about 100 gauss on a ½ x 1 inch (1 x 2 cm) square of magnet cloth (see *Sources*); apply North side over the center of your spine, at base of neck. Tape on. Apply another one over the center of your spine just above the waist. Sit on N pole of strong magnet (1000 to 5000 gauss) for 30 minutes daily.

Day 5 At A Glance

Before breakfast	One coenzyme Q10 (400 mg). Repeat parasite program, 2 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength, 9 wormwood capsules, 9 clove capsules. Take thyroid (two grains), and vitamin A (100,000 units) plus vitamin E, 100 units. Open six glutathione capsules, six B2 capsules, three magnesium oxide capsules, nine betaine hydrochloride capsules, six vitamin B12 capsules, 25 folic acid capsules, 3/16 tsp. niacin, one calcium capsule, six methio-nine capsules, three (or one) vitamin B1 capsules, two vitamin B6 cap-sules, six 500 mg arginine capsules, six 500 mg inositol capsules, six 500 mg ornithine capsules, 3 tsp. glutamic acid, three tsp. pantothe-nate, three 500 mg taurine capsules to make today's vitamix. Combine papain or bromelain, MSM, and hydrangea powder and shark cartilage. Drink at once. Assemble magnets and apply with tape. Sit on N side of big magnet for 1/2 hour; may zap at same time.
Breakfast	Take 2 gm vitamin C. Mix a third of your vitamix with part of your break-fast and gulp down. Distribute 15 drops hydrochloric acid on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's after meal. Use 1/2 tsp.

	potassium gluconate as salt.
Midmorning	Prepare the kidney (1 1/4 cups) and liver (2 cups) herb concoctions to sip throughout the day. Zap when convenient. Ozonate a glass quart jar of water for about ten minutes. Drink a glassful now (no need to add hy-drochloric acid).
Lunch	Take 2 gm vitamin C. Take another third of your vitamix, 15 drops HCl on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric cap-sules, six drops Lugol's afterward. "Salt" with 1/2 tsp. potassium gluco-nate.
Afternoon	Repeat mop-up, 4 cysteine (500 mg each). Drink another glass of ozo-nated water. Combine papain or bromelain, powdered hydrangea, MSM, and shark cartilage. Drink at once.
Supper	Take 2 gm vitamin C. Add the final third of your vitamix, 15 drops hy-drochloric acid on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's afterward. "Salt" with 1/2 tsp. potas-sium gluconate.
Bedtime	Finish mop-up, 1 tbs. ozonated olive oil. Do an enema.

Day 6

1. Amino acids, both essential and nonessential (see *Sources*), two teaspoons total (6 size 00 capsules), three times a day.

2. Glucuronic acid, 250 mg, take one, two times a day.

3. Wintergreen oil (natural only), three drops, three times a day. (Placed in empty capsule or on bread is the easiest way we have found to take it.) Do not exceed dosage; it can be toxic.

4. Biotin, 1 mg, take one a day.

5. Selenium, as raw coconut, ¼ of a coconut daily (see *Recipes*) or as sodium selenite, 500 mcg (micrograms), take six a day.

6. Niacinamide, 500 mg, take one, two times a day.

7. Oregano oil, 20 drops placed in an empty capsule, three times a day. Eat

bread with it. Brush teeth with one half drop.

Day 6 At A Glance

Before breakfast	One coenzyme Q10 (400 mg each). Repeat parasite program, 2 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength, 9 wormwood capsules, 9 clove capsules. Take thyroid (two grains), and vitamin A (100,000 units) plus vitamin E, 100 units. Open six glutathione capsules, six B2 capsules, three magnesium oxide capsules, nine betaine hydrochloride capsules, six vitamin B12 capsules, 25 folic acid capsules, 3/16 tsp. niacin, one calcium capsule, six methio-nine capsules, three (or one) vitamin B1 capsules, two vitamin B6 cap-sules, six arginine capsules, six inositol capsules, six ornithine cap-sules, 3 tsp. of glutamic acid, three tsp. pantothenate, three taurine capsules, two 500 mg niacinamide capsules, six tsp. amino acids, two 250 mg glucuronic acid capsules, and one 1 mg biotin capsule to make today's vitamix. Combine papain or bromelain, powdered hydrangea, MSM, and drink. Drink coconut beverage or add 6 500 mcg sodium selenite capsules to vitamix. Take 20 drops oregano oil.
Breakfast	Take 2 gm vitamin C. Mix a third of your vitamix with part of your break-fast and gulp down. Sprinkle 15 drops hydrochloric acid on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's afterward. Use 1/2 tsp. potassium gluconate as salt. Have a piece of bread or empty capsule with three drops wintergreen oil. Sit on magnet.
Midmorning	Prepare the kidney (1 1/4 cups) and liver (2 cups) herb concoctions to sip throughout the day. Zap when convenient. Ozonate a glass quart jar of water for about ten minutes. Drink a glassful now.
Lunch	Take 20 drops oregano oil. A pint of chicken soup with 2 gm vitamin C, another third of your vitamix, 15 drops hydrochloric acid on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's afterward. "Salt" with 1/2 tsp. potassium gluconate. Have a piece of bread or empty capsule with three drops wintergreen oil.

Afternoon	Repeat mop-up, 4 cysteine (500 mg each). Drink another glass of ozo-nated water. Combine papain, etc.
Supper	Take 20 drops oregano oil. Take 2 gm vitamin C. Add the final third of your vitamix, 15 drops hydrochloric acid on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's afterward. "Salt" with 1/2 tsp. potassium gluconate. Have a piece of bread or empty capsule with three drops wintergreen oil.
Bedtime	Finish mop-up, 1 tbs. ozonated olive oil. Do an enema.

Day 7

1. Beta carotene, 15 mg (2400 units), once a day.
2. Thioctic acid, 500 mg, one a day. I think this tastes too bad too put in the vitamix. I suggest taking it separately.
3. Phytic acid (inositol phosphate, "IP6"), 50% solution, take 10 drops in a cup of water, three times a day before meals.

For prostate cancer add linseed (flax seed), 1 tablespoon daily. Rinse in bleach water (dental bleach is fine) to destroy aflatoxin and zearalenone. Then add a pinch of vitamin B_2 to remove benzene. Soak them in a beverage for 10 minutes; then stir into cereal or casserole dish. Or you may blend them in a blender. Do not use purchased linseed oil. Sterilize final serving. Also take zinc gluconate 10 to 30 mg daily.

For bone cancer add boron, 3 to 6 mg daily.

For liver cancer add silymarin, a milk thistle product. Take two, three times a day. Also drink green bitters and raw liver cocktail (see *Recipes*) once a day.

For lung cancer add "lung tea", a mixture of comfrey and mullein. Also eat one small clove of raw garlic with each meal.

Day 7 At A Glance

	Ten coenzyme Q10 (400 mg). Repeat parasite program, 2 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength, 9 wormwood capsules, 9

Before breakfast	clove capsules. Take thyroid (two grains), and vitamin A (100,000 units), plus vitamin E, 100 units. Open six glutathione capsules, six B2 capsules, three magnesium oxide capsules, nine betaine hydrochloride capsules, six vitamin B12 capsules, 25 folic acid capsules, 3/16 tsp. niacin, one calcium capsule, six methio-nine capsules, three (or one) vitamin B1 capsules, two vitamin B6 cap-sules, six arginine capsules, six inositol capsules, six ornithine cap-sules, 3 tsp. glutamic acid, three tsp. pantothenate, three taurine cap-sules, two niacinamide capsules, six tsp. amino acids, two glucuronic acid capsules, one biotin capsule, one 15 mg beta carotene to make today's vitamix (bone cancer add 3-6 mg boron), (liver cancer add sily-marin). Combine papain or bromelain, powdered hydrangea, MSM, shark carti-lage, and drink. Make coconut beverage or add six sodium selenite (500 mcg) to vitamix. Check magnets for snug fit against skin. Sit on big magnet.
Breakfast	Take 10 drops phytic acid in cup of water. Then take 20 drops oregano oil in capsule with bread; then take 2 gm vitamin C. Mix a third of your vitamix with part of your breakfast and gulp down. Sprinkle 15 drops hydrochloric acid on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's afterward. "Salt" your breakfast with 1/2 tsp. potassium gluconate. Have a piece of bread or empty cap-sule with three drops wintergreen oil. Take one 500 mg capsule of thioctic acid.
Midmorning	Prepare the kidney (1 1/4 cups) and liver (2 cups) herb concoctions to sip throughout the day. Zap when convenient. Ozonate a glass quart jar of water for about ten minutes. Drink a glassful now. (Liver cancer make some green bitters and raw liver cocktail and drink as soon as made.)
Lunch	Take 10 drops phytic acid in cup water, then take 20 drops oregano oil; then take 2 gm vitamin C. Take a third of your vitamix, 15 drops hy-drochloric acid on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's afterward. "Salt" with 1/2 tsp. potas-sium gluconate. Have a piece of bread or empty capsule with three drops wintergreen oil.
	Repeat mop-up, 4 cysteine (500 mg each). Drink another glass of ozo-nated water. For prostate cancer soak one tbs. linseed to eat with sup-per and take zinc gluconate. Combine papain or

Afternoon	bromelain, powdered hydrangea, MSM, shark cartilage, and drink.
Supper	Take 10 drops phytic acid in cup water, then take 20 drops oregano oil; then take 2 gm vitamin C. Add the final third of your vitamix, 15 drops hydrochloric acid on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's afterward. "Salt" with 1/2 tsp. potassium gluconate. Have a piece of bread or empty capsule with three drops wintergreen oil.
Bedtime	Finish mop-up, 1 tbs. ozonated olive oil. Do an enema.

Done With The First Week

You have now cleared your body tissues and body fat of parasites, bacteria, metals and carcinogens. Many tumors—those with thin walls around them—have been cleaned up, too. If you have been using the Topical Tumor Shrinker (for tumors close to the surface) you may have seen these shrink already. (If you are experiencing hypervitaminosis A symptoms, like rash, headache, redness, itchiness, flaky skin, you may wish to take a break from the topical treatments, and also oral vitamin A, for at least three days.)

> We will next begin to drain the tumors, killing and detoxifying everything that emerges.

But tumors that are hard to reach, in brain or bone marrow, or with tough coats around them have not even begun to spill their contents. This is fortunate since the vital organs need special protection from the tumor contents. It will be like opening the cages of lions and tigers at a zoo. Your special protectors will be glutathione, ozonated water, oregano oil, ozonated oil, and the parasite program. Because within the tumors, and only within them, *Fasciolopsis*, *Ascaris*, Rabbit fluke, and *Clostridium* are still alive!

We will start with a high dose, 12 gm, of riboflavin (vitamin B_2) which will saturate the tissue around the tumor. Lower doses cannot do this. (A dose of DMSO will help the B_2 penetrate and toxins get out but is not essential.) Suddenly all the toxins break free and flow out of the tumor—into your body!

Aflatoxin, zearalenone and benzene are set free; asbestos and heavy metals are set free; carcinogenic plasticizers and dyes are now free; silicone from old toothpaste and duster spray is set free; acrylic acid and acrolein are set free; the malonates are now free; flukes and *Ascaris* are set free. We will also use a magnet to set the lanthanide metals and iron free.

The flood gates have been opened. There must be enough B_2 now to combine with all the dyes, benzene, and acrylic acid, enough glutathione to protect the liver from all the aflatoxin, enough magnesium to detoxify all the phenol. There must be enough ozonated water to combine with all the metals and enough ozonated oil to kill whatever viruses escape. And, of course, all escaping parasites and bacteria must be promptly killed. Finally, there must be enough magnetic power to attract the lanthanides and the iron. After this the calcium deposits can be dissolved again with the help of phytic acid and vitamin D, letting the "digest me" flag, phosphatidyl serine, go up. Pancreatin and lipase arrive to digest both the protein portion and the acrolein fat residue remaining. Peroxidase and catalase appear, too. This tumor has now been drained and is busy being digested. Soon it cannot be distinguished from normal tissue.

Meanwhile, the more urine is produced, the faster asbestos, silicone and urethane leave the body.

If no more asbestos or dyes are eaten, you can unload one tumor-full in two to three days. During the toxic flood, vanadium will cause a globulin elevation, dyes will cause vitamin A mutations and dyes will also cause enzyme mutations that raise LDH and alk phos. Released copper, phenanthroline, and toxic germanium will lower blood iron so not enough can reach the bone marrow. So the benefit of shrinking a tumor turns into a disadvantage to your white blood cells, liver, and other vital organs that must carry the burden. We must proceed slowly. And if the LDH or alk phos rise too high, you should use IVs to help with detoxifying. Fortunately the white blood cells are regaining their power to help by "eating" everything again. This way, much less needs to be detoxified.

The liver herbs will help to send the entire toxic team on to the kidneys. And the kidney herbs will send them to the bladder. That is why you stay on these herbs as well as all the supplements.

Yet the bladder will keep them tightly stuck, allowing them to circulate back into the body unless a large amount of urine is produced. The next week you

must drink enough beverages to produce one gallon of urine in 24 hours.

Day 8

To make it easier to take these special high doses this week you may reduce your Day 7 vitamix to $^{1}/_{3}$ (or one meal only). Each vitamix now lasts three days.

1. Glutathione, 40 capsules (20 gm) in a single dose, stirred into honey. This protects the liver from the coming aflatoxin flood which then avoids a bilirubin rise.
2. DMSO, 25% in water (optional). Take one tsp. as a mouthwash, twice daily. Swish slowly over gums. Hold several minutes. Swallow for maximum effectiveness. This "pushes" your supplements into your tissues. It also helps to draw toxins out of cavitations. You may add your wintergreen drops to this mouthwash. (50% DMSO is preferred, if available.) Must be edible quality.
3. EDTA, 1/8 tsp. (750 mg) three times a day in 1 cup hot water. This chelates the heavy metals for excretion, before they can get stuck in another tissue.
4. Vitamin C, 12 gm. Take 2 gm with each meal and also between meals.
5. Vitamin B2, 40 capsules (12 gm) stirred into honey or maple syrup (sterilized) and taken in a single dose. Take these about one hour after the glutathione. **This opens the tumors, even without DMSO or EDTA.**
6. Ozonated oil, 1 tbs. (sterilized), taken 5 hours or more after B2. This kills viruses.
7. Black walnut tincture extra strength, 10 tsp. (or 2 freeze dried capsules four times daily, see *Sources*). 9 capsules cloves and 9 capsules wormwood once a day. Also take mop up cysteine and ozonated oil. This kills shielded parasites and emerging viruses.
8. Magnesium, 1 three times a day with meals. This detoxifies phenol produced from liberated benzene.
9. Exchange bromelain or papain for pancreatin (1 tsp.) plus lipase (1 tsp.). This will begin to digest (shrink) the tumors. Take twice a day.
10. Levamisole, 50 mg, take one three times a day. Kills *Ascaris* and keeps ferritin off white blood cells.
11. Vitamin D3 (cholecalciferol) 25,000 units daily, to soften tumors by removing their calcium deposits.

Each high-dose day will be followed by a lower-dose day.

Day 8 At A Glance

Before breakfast	Ten coenzyme Q10 (400 mg each). (One Q10 capsule on Days 16, 18 and 20.) Take thyroid (two grains), and vitamin A (100,000 units) plus vitamin E, 100 units. Kill parasites with 10 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength (or 2 capsules freeze dried), 9 wormwood and 9 cloves today. Take 2 gm vitamin C. Do DMSO mouthwash. Take 1/8 tsp. EDTA in water. Take one Levamisole, 50 mg. Open three magnesium oxide capsules, nine betaine hydrochloride cap-sules, six vitamin B12 capsules, 25 folic acid capsules, 3/16 tsp. niacin, one calcium capsule, six methionine capsules, three (or one) vitamin B1 cap-sules, two vitamin B6 capsules, six arginine capsules, six inositol capsules, six ornithine capsules, 3 tsp. of glutamic acid, three tsp. pantothenate, three taurine capsules, two niacinamide capsules, six tsp. amino acids, two glucuronic acid capsules, one biotin capsule, one beta carotene to make today's vitamix (bone cancer add 3-6 mg boron), (liver cancer add silymarin). Combine six 500 mg pancreatin, six 500 mg lipase, powdered hydrangea, MSM, and drink. Make coconut beverage and drink or take sodium selenite, 500 mcg. Take one drop vitamin D (25,000 units). Take 40 500 mg capsules of glutathione (only 20 capsules on days 15-21) stirred into a beverage.
Breakfast	Take 10 drops phytic acid in cup water, then take 20 drops oregano oil, then take 2 gm vitamin C. Mix a third of your vitamix with part of your breakfast and gulp down. Sprinkle 15 drops hydrochloric acid on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's afterward. "Salt" your breakfast with 1/2 tsp. potassium glu-conate. Have three drops wintergreen oil. Take one 500 mg capsule of thioctic acid.
Midmorning	Take 40 300 mg capsules of vitamin B2, stirred into honey or sterilized maple syrup (only 20 capsules on days 15-21). Prepare the kidney (1 1/4 cups) and liver (2 cups) herb concoctions to sip throughout the day. Take another 2 gm vitamin C. Zap when convenient. Empty the urine jug and start collecting

	again. Drink more liquids today because your goal is one gallon! Ozonate a glass quart jar of water for about ten minutes. Drink a glassful now. (Liver cancer make some green bitters and raw liver cocktail and drink promptly.) Take 1/8 tsp. EDTA in a cup of hot water. Take one Levamisole, 50 mg.
Lunch	Take 10 drops phytic acid in cup water, then take 20 drops oregano oil, then a pint of chicken soup with 2 gm vitamin C, 15 drops hydrochloric acid on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's afterward. "Salt" with 1/2 tsp. potassium gluconate. Have three drops wintergreen oil.
Afternoon	Take 4 cysteine (500 mg each). Drink another glass of ozonated water. For prostate cancer treat and soak one tbs. linseed to eat with supper, also take zinc gluconate. If you are getting low on chicken soup, make some more. Combine pancreatin, lipase, powdered hydrangea root and MSM and drink with another 2 gm vitamin C. Take 1/8 tsp. EDTA. Take one Levamisole, 50 mg.
Supper	Take 10 drops phytic acid in cup water, then take 20 drops oregano oil, then take 2 gm vitamin C, 15 drops hydrochloric acid on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's afterward. "Salt" with 1/2 tsp. potassium gluconate. Have three drops win-tergreen oil. Do DMSO mouthwash.
Bedtime	Take 1 tbs. ozonated olive oil. Do enema. Sit on magnet.

Day 9

Clear the toxins that emerged from your tumors yesterday using a "low dose" of glutathione and vitamin B_2. Coenzyme Q10 remains at a high dose to continue catching dyes and other toxins being released from tumors.

1. Coenzyme Q10, 10 capsules (4 gm).
2. Glutathione, 10 capsules (5 gm).
3. Vitamin C, 12 gm a day.
4. Vitamin B2, 10 capsules (3 gm).
5. Magnesium, 1 three times a day.

6. Ozonated water, 2 glasses a day.
7. Ozonated oil, 1 tbs. a day.
8. Parasite program.

Day 9 At A Glance

Before breakfast	Ten coenzyme Q10 (400 mg each). (Only one Q10 capsule on Days 15, 17 and 21.) Take thyroid (two grains), and vitamin A (100,000 units) plus vitamin E, 100 units. Kill parasites with 10 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength (or 2 capsules freeze dried), 9 wormwood and 9 cloves. Take 2 gm vitamin C. DO DMSO mouthwash. Take 1/8 tsp. EDTA. You have 2 days of vitamix leftover from Day 8, so no need to make any. Take one 50 mg Levamisole and 1 drop vitamin D. Combine pancreatin, lipase, powdered hydrangea, MSM, shark cartilage, and drink. Make coconut beverage and drink or take six 500 mcg sodium selenite. Take 10 500 mg capsules of glutathione stirred into honey (20 capsules on days 15-21).
Breakfast	Take 10 drops phytic acid in cup water, then take 20 drops oregano oil, then 2 gm vitamin C. Mix a third of your vitamix with part of your breakfast and gulp down. Sprinkle 15 drops hydrochloric acid on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's after meal. "Salt" your breakfast with 1/2 tsp. potassium gluconate. Have a piece of banana or bread with three drops wintergreen oil. Take one 500 mg capsule of thioctic acid. (Liver cancer add silymarin.)
Midmorning	Take 10 300 mg capsules of vitamin B2, stirred into honey or sterilized maple syrup (20 capsules on days 15-21). Prepare the kidney (1 1/4 cups) and liver (2 cups) herb concoctions to sip throughout the day. Take another 2 gm vitamin C. Zap when convenient. Empty the urine jug. If you had less than one gallon, drink more liquids today and continue collecting. If you had more than one gallon, continue to drink as much liquids and you can stop collecting urine. Ozonate a glass quart jar of water for about ten minutes. Drink a glassful now. (Liver cancer make some green bitters and raw liver cocktail and drink promptly.) Take 1/8 tsp. EDTA. Take one 50 mg Levamisole.

Lunch	Take 10 drops phytic acid in cup water, then take 20 drops oregano oil, then 2 gm vitamin C, 15 drops hydrochloric acid on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's after-ward. "Salt" with 1/2 tsp. potassium gluconate. Have three drops winter-green oil.
Afternoon	Take 4 cysteine (500 mg each). Drink another glass of ozonated water. For prostate cancer, soak one tbs. treated linseed to eat with supper. Combine pancreatin, lipase, powdered hydrangea, MSM, shark cartilage, and drink with another 2 gm vitamin C. Do DMSO mouthwash. Take 1/8 tsp. EDTA. Take one 50 mg Levamisole.
Supper	Take 10 drops phytic acid in cup water, then take 20 drops oregano oil, then 2 gm vitamin C, 15 drops hydrochloric acid on your food, 2 Tbs. beet juice, six fennel capsules, six turmeric capsules, six drops Lugol's after-ward. "Salt" with 1/2 tsp. potassium gluconate. Have three drops winter-green oil.
Bedtime	Take 1 tbs. ozonated olive oil. Do an enema. Sit on magnet.

Day 10, 12, 14

Repeat day 8.

Continue to alternate high dose and low dose vitamin B_2 and glutathione treatments.

Make a quadruple batch of vitamix (12 days’ worth) for convenience.

Don’t forget to go for your blood tests. Continue wearing the magnets and sitting on the big magnet.

Day 11, 13

Repeat day 9.

Day 15 To 21

Continue repeating Day 8 on even days (16, 18, 20) and Day 9 on odd days (15, 17, 19, 21), except change glutathione to 10 gm (twenty 500 mg capsules), and vitamin B_2 to 6 gm (twenty 300 mg capsules) every day. This is a compromise between high and low doses in order to accomplish some of each. Also reduce coenzyme Q10 to one capsule (400 mg) except Day 19.

If you were using the Topical Tumor Shrinkers, and you took last week off (because of hypervitaminosis A) you may be ready to resume (including oral vitamin A).

How Well Did You Do?

How do you know you have opened and detoxified all your tumors? Each high dose day drains one tumor, so five tumors require about 10 days. Numerous small ones occasionally open together. If you have 4 or 5 large tumors, chances are they will open one at a time; this is an advantage. You should wait till the liver and kidney have recovered somewhat as seen on a blood test (steady transaminases, GGT, and bilirubin) before opening the next one. The proof that tumors are gone is only seen on a scan. The proof that toxicity is gone is only seen on the blood test (LDH, alkaline phosphatase, globulin and iron are completely normal). This will not happen unless even small leftover bits of dyes, asbestos, inorganic germanium and lanthanides have left the body. They may be stuck in the lysosomes or nucleus of the liver cells or tumor cells, still causing mutations and still keeping the blood levels abnormal. Continue the program until these tests are normal. The chance is quite good that it will happen by the 21st day!

It is time to assess the results.

1. Review your latest blood test.
2. Review a new scan.
3. Compare pain level.
4. Compare functional level, appetite, and energy.

All these results should show beginning improvement. If they did not, you reinfected too frequently with parasites or bacteria. If dental work is not complete, this could explain the bacterial reinfection. You should also assume you are reinfecting with parasites from raw unsterilized food. If you are not in

absolute control of this, stop eating raw food. Start over again. Repeat the parasite-killing program, plus mop-up on the same schedule as before. Assume you still have a tooth infection even if the pain is somewhere else. Find a dentist using digital x-rays to be sure there is no leftover plastic or a tattoo. If you see a suspicious site, use DMSO again as mouthwash, plus EDTA and vitamin C as before to draw out the toxins. Be sure to include the magnet therapy. If your mouth has the odor of decay, water pick for a whole day, one half hour on and one half hour off. Stop taking any supplement that is not listed. Stop using any herb or spice or supplement from a can or bottle unless it is treated with vitamin B_2 and hydrochloric acid. Stop using a cosmetic or hair dye for which you did not find a substitute. Wear no unwashed, unbleached clothing. Of course, you have been reinfecting from your own draining tumors, too, which is unavoidable. Continue the high-dose, low-dose alternating regimen for vitamin B_2 and glutathione during the third week if the scan still shows the original tumors. If diarrhea occurs, reduce glutathione to half and take with meals.

Continued Care

If symptoms have subsided and the scan and blood test show improvement, continue the supplements at a reduced level of your own choosing. Half doses are suitable for a second three week period. But vitamin B_2, glutathione, vitamin C, and coenzyme Q10 should be continued as in the third week, until the blood test is perfect.

Occasionally, the blood test does <u>not</u> become normal due to an unforeseen toxin. Lead from polluted supplements is responsible for high transaminases. Vanadium, lanthanides and dyes from dental plastic will keep globulin, LDH and alkaline phosphatase high. Reinfection with *Ascaris* will keep iron low. Search teeth for remaining plastic using digital x-rays. Then use DMSO and EDTA again along with magnet therapy. It is now time to focus on gaining weight. Weigh yourself twice a week.

Gaining weight is the single mysterious event your body can accomplish if it is <u>well</u>. Only the body knows what this means. We must try to listen and hear our bodies' requests.

Your body may crave sugar now. Your liver is not yet able to make and store sugar or change stored sugar to blood sugar. You must eat often, plenty of

simple starches and fats. This means potatoes, sweet potatoes, home made bread, pasta, fruits, and vegetables, and their juices. 4000 calories per day is a proper goal! Adding dairy foods (kosher only, properly sterilized), will help you reach this.

Getting your appetite back is a very good sign. Hopefully, this happened in the first week. If not, be sure to stay on the B vitamins.

Eat to gain weight. Even one pound of weight gain indicates a return of health. Digestive enzymes (see *Sources*) can help greatly in relieving an over-full feeling, especially when supplements take up so much "room". Take 3 or 4 with each meal. Take them between meals, too. But hydrochloric acid helps digestion most. Do not stop using this to sterilize your food (even kosher food). Often you must force yourself to eat, if you plan to become healthy. Use whatever tricks and entreaties work for you. Aim to gain two pounds a week after the first three week program is completed.

Congratulations!

You have accomplished what few others have. Throw yourself a party when the last tumor is gone! And buy a truly exceptional gift for your caregiver.

What if it fails? What if LDH and alkaline phosphatase keep rising? What if liver enzymes keep rising? Or any other blood value keeps worsening? This can happen if detoxification can’t keep up with tumor drainage. In spite of taking "bushels" of supplements to detoxify, it may not succeed. In this case, seek out IV therapy. Use the entire set of IVs (filtered) listed every day. Keep urine flow high. Do more enemas. It may take three weeks of daily IVs to catch up on opening tumors, but it <u>will</u> happen.

If you were bedridden, in acute pain in all your bones and joints, blood oozing from your mouth from gums too swollen to allow you to speak, you might wish to die as others had in your family. Suppose the diagnosis of <u>scurry</u> was made. This changes things. A <u>crash program</u> of many, many grams of vitamin C carefully dribbled into your mouth could alleviate your symptoms in days and save your life in a few weeks.

But a clinical doctor could not provide this treatment. He/she must abide by the protocol designated for scurvy: a low amount, such as 750 mg or even 75 mg. Nothing more would be scientific. Certainly, being in the care of an enthusiastic family member or friend would be much safer.

Cancer, too, can be treated with a crash program administered by enthusiastic friends or family members. This does not exclude clinic help as you will see. It is my hope that lay people can attack the problem of cancer as no professional group can — with determination and enthusiasm.

Reading Your Blood Test Results

You can help your doctor or health professional immensely by learning to understand your own blood test results. You might also wish to remain discreetly silent about it in order not to offend him/her. There is an element of mystique created around test results in order to keep them off-limits to patients and hold them hostage. I believe this practice is archaic. Not only can you learn to interpret blood test results, you can learn not to panic or take up doctors' time needlessly. Sharpen this new talent on all the blood test results given for the case histories, and then apply it to yourself. Remember, though, not to add your state of psychological distress over reading your own blood test to your doctor's burden. Find solace in the fact that you are going to learn to solve most problems yourself, right now!

Your blood test results are easy to understand, although the form looks complicated. In one column, your results are given. In another column the expected "normal" results are given. The normal results will be given as a range because healthy people can be expected to vary to some extent. Your first step is to fit your result into the normal range given on your printout to see whether it is above, below, or in the middle of it.

The Perfect Blood Test

Photocopy the next page and use it as a bookmark and reference while reading this chapter and the case histories (*True Stories*) that follow.

Fold in half twice lengthwise then across middle

Test	Healthy range by our clinic standard	Units	**Our lab range** for comparison
WBC	5.5 - 7.5	thous/uL	4.0 - 10.0
RBC	4.4 - 4.7	MIL/mm3	4.5-6.5
platelet count	200- 300	thous/uL	150-450
eosinophils	<3	%	
blasts	0	%	0
glucose (fasting)	85-95	mg/dL	65-115
BUN	15 - 16	mg/dL	5.0-26.0

creatinine	0.9 - 1.0	mg/dL	0.6-1.4
AST or SGOT	12	U/L	0-55
ALT or SGPT	12	U/L	0-55
GGT	12	U/L	0-57
Total bilirubin	1.0	mg/dL	0.1-1.8
uric acid	3.0 - 4.0	mg/dL	2.2-7.7
cholesterol	200 plus your age	mg/dL	130-200*
triglycerides	100 - 200	mg/dL	30-180
sodium	138 -142	m Eq/L	133-145
potassium	4.5 - 4.7	m Eq/L	3.3-5.6
chloride	98 - 104	m Eq/L	95-111
calcium	9.1 - 9.6	mg/dL	8.5-10.4
phosphorus	3.0 - 4.0	mg/dL	2.2 - 5.6
Total protein (T.p.)	7.0 - 7.4	gm/dL	6.3-8.3
albumin	4 - 4.6	gm/dL	3.9-5.1
globulin	2.5 - 2.8	gm/dL	2.0-5.0
LDH	125 - 160	U/L	91-250
alkaline phosphatase (alk phos)	75 - 85	U/L	39-117
total iron (serum)	75 - 105	ug/dL	30-170
HGB	gm/dL	13.5-18.0	
carbon dioxide	m Eq/L	12.0-33.0	

*Cholesterol range not statistically set, see text.

Common abbreviations

alk phos	alkaline phosphatase	HGB	hemoglobin
ALT	alanine amino transferase	K	potassium
AST	aspartate aminotransferase	LD or LDH	lactic dehydroge-nase
BUN	blood urea nitrogen	Na	sodium
Ca	calcium	P	phosphorus
chol	cholesterol	plt	platelet
Cl	chloride	RBC	red blood corpuscles

CO2	carbon dioxide	T.b.	total bilirubin
creat	creatinine	T.p.	total protein
FBS	fasting blood sugar or glucose	trig	triglycerides
GGT	gamma glutamyl transpeptidase	WBC	white blood cells

Blood Sugar

Take *glucose* (blood sugar), for example. The range given by our lab was usually 65 to 115 mg/dL. If your value was 95, using this range, it is exceptionally good. To understand the meaning of a result using a different range, you should know how the range was decided.

One of the very large testing labs analyses the blood sugar results for, say, the last 10,000 patients it has tested. It is assumed that they represent the healthy population (which is, of course, not true, since illness brought them to the lab for testing to begin with). The average blood sugar level is found. Then ninety-five percent of all these patients' results are clustered around this average to make a "normal curve". Five percent are thrown away as representing abnormal levels. The lowest and highest levels for these 95% are used to give the range.[106]

This is far from a true standard of good health. It assumes that 95% of the population is healthy. If, in reality, only 80% are healthy, very many people are not being attended and consequently not being alerted to the need for improvement because they are assigned to the "normal" group. Preventive health care is not being served.

A concept of "sick" or "not sick" depending on whether you fit into the values seen for 95% of the patient population is misleading. It is like defining overweight as over 500 pounds (200 kg)! A wrong concept such as this does a disservice to society. Don't let a physician's reassurance that "everything is normal" fool you into thinking you are normal (meaning healthy). Your standard should be higher than "statistically normal," your standard should be "healthy."

In this book, the true, healthy values will be given **as I perceive them**, together with their correct meaning, so you can take steps to help any organ that is weak. I determined them by observing at least two thousand patients closely, most with a series of tests that spanned a period from the time they arrived with illness to a later time when they were well again. It is based on judgment, not

statistics, and it wouldn't surprise me if others disagree with me. However the body stays surprisingly constant when it is healthy, making the task of identifying healthy values fairly easy.

Sometimes your laboratory will have a wildly different range for a particular test than the ranges I have listed, even though the units are identical! That is because there are different types of tests for the same substance. You should scale your result, then, before comparing it to the ranges in my chart. For example if your lab's range goes from 240 to 380 but our lab's range goes from 120 to 200, you can assume that your lab's procedures roughly double the results. Therefore you must divide your result in half before comparing it to our lab's range.

Let us return to the blood sugar, glucose. It should never be lower than 80 mg/DL whether you have fasted before the test or not. The liver should always be able to make blood sugar for you, even if you have not eaten recently. The liver stores a reserve of blood sugar for this purpose. If yours is below eighty, the liver is not able to keep your level up, either because its stores are empty, or for other reasons.

Cancer patients have a special disability in that part of their liver metabolism that makes and stores blood sugar. At the same time, cancer patients use up more blood sugar than normal, healthy persons, so the blood sugar drops as cancer advances. As you recover, the liver will regain this function. If your blood sugar is already below seventy, you must eat throughout the day to re-nourish your body. Your body must be nourished to heal. You should eat the richest, most nourishing (but safe) foods you can find. If your blood sugar is over 90, you are still in good condition. You must work hard to eat enough high calorie, nutritious food to keep this figure from dropping.

There are only three categories of foods: carbohydrate, fat, and protein. All your carbohydrate foods, potatoes, rice, grains, pasta, vegetables, and fruit, are turned into blood sugar by the body's chief factory, the liver.

Why couldn't we simply eat glucose (also called dextrose, or confectioner's sugar) to supply it all? Because there are many food-factors packed into ordinary foods that you would miss by eating plain sugar. Nevertheless, if no food can be digested, a beverage of honey water or maple syrup in water will sustain you for several days, until you are able to eat. If vitamins, minerals, amino acids, fats,

and a few extra nutrient factors are added, you can be sustained for six weeks, plenty of time for tumors pressing on the liver or intestine to shrink enough to let regular food pass again. If you are a caregiver and your patient refuses all food, make a "complete food" in beverage form (see *Recipes*).

If your blood sugar is much too high, due to diabetes, in addition to cancer, consider yourself lucky, especially if somewhat obese. This means you have not gone through your reserves yet. Do not try to lose weight even if you are overweight. Your diabetes will improve while on this program; it may even be cured. It is most important not to eat artificial sugar or calorie-reduced food. You must nourish your body better than ever before to heal from your cancer. You must eat three regular meals and three snacks a day to help your body heal itself. As your diabetes improves, your weight might drop drastically, effortlessly.

CBC

CBC stands for **complete blood count**. A small amount of blood is dispensed into the automatic counter to determine how many of each kind of blood cell you have.

There are three kinds, **white blood cells**, **red blood corpuscles**, and **platelets**, but they are all made from the same original "baby cells" in the bone marrow, called *stem cells*. Stem cells are constantly multiplying to provide us with these three kinds of blood cells.

White Blood Cells (WBC)

These cells are our defense team. One type has the ability to crawl (by means of pseudopodia!), squeeze through tiny spaces, respond to something dead or toxic far away by moving toward it, and simply eat it to destroy it. These are called **granulocytes** (and also called "segs" or "polymorphs" or "neutrophils") and should constitute about seventy percent of your total WBC. About twenty percent are smaller, rounder, and capable of destroying viruses; those are the **lymphocytes**. The lymphocytes are further divided into T and B lymphocytes, named after the thymus or the bone marrow. Lymphocytes get their "final training" at one of these two organs. The last 10% of your WBCs are other varieties.

Your total WBC count should not be below 5,000/mm^3 (same as 5,000/uL).

Any amount below this implies a toxin in the bone marrow. Toxins abound. Heavy metals and azo dyes are especially attracted to your bone marrow probably because of its high fat content. (Metals and dyes are fat-soluble.) Lead, mercury, thallium, nickel, germanium, copper, cobalt and vanadium are commonplace. These consume your sulfur supply, especially glutathione. Then bacteria and even parasites are allowed in. Many of these metals and dyes were found to be carcinogens decades ago.

Carcinogens have a special affinity for the stem cell line in the bone marrow that makes white blood cells, probably because they are constantly in mitosis. Scarlet Red dye (Sudan IV), Sudan Black B, DAB, and other dyes are commonly found here by the Syncrometer®. Hydroxyurea is found here too if *Ascaris* is present. Hydroxyurea specifically kills stem cells. Copper[107] and lanthanide metals[108] [109] cause very large mutations, breaking the chromosomes at characteristic places. This is, no doubt, how the "Philadelphia chromosome" and other translocations are induced. We have found that this mutation disappears when synthetic dyes are removed from food, teeth, hair and clothing, vanadium is removed from teeth, and copper water pipes are changed.

When the WBC count is much too high, over 15,000, it may represent leukemia. The simple step of changing copper water pipes often corrects the problem in its early stages. But when the WBC is over 30,000, much more must be done quickly. Removing all plastic and metal from teeth, killing parasites and bacteria can reduce the count to 20,000 in ten days. Removing all dyes brings it down further. At this point it is important to provide selenium and vitamin A. Your WBCs need these to battle pathogens.

Special caution to avoid benzene is essential to get back your normal WBC count, whether too high or too low. Benzene goes preferentially to the bone marrow and thymus where WBCs are "nesting". A list of benzene polluted foods and products is given in *The Cure For All Cancers*, however an easy rule of thumb is not to eat or use processed products, or ones that involve petroleum (as in pesticide residue and waxed fruit), nor to drink bottled water.

There should never be any **blasts** in your CBC. These are baby white cells, allowed out into the circulation before they are mature enough. It always signals overproduction (namely leukemia) in the bone marrow.

The healthy level of WBCs is 5.5 to 7.5 thousand per mm^3. (A mm^3, also

written as uL, is about the size of a poppy seed.) While levels below five reflect a toxin in the bone marrow, levels above this range reflect overproduction. This could be due to stimulation by bacteria. This alerts you to an infection somewhere.

The **eosinophil** count should be ≤ (less than) 3%; higher values imply the presence of parasites, particularly *Ascaris* and your body's "allergic" response to them.

When the WBC is extremely low (below four) immunity is much too low. You are susceptible to any invader. Levels below three are life threatening. But even levels as low as 1.5 have been quickly doubled (in six weeks) by avoiding benzene, doing dental work and killing parasites.

Red Blood Corpuscles (RBC)

The healthy level of red blood cells is 4.4 to 4.6 million per mm^3 for both men and women. We have been taught that 5 million is the perfect result, especially for men. This is not correct. All levels higher than 4.6 are the result of cobalt and/or vanadium toxicity! These toxicities are very common. The Syncrometer® detects the element vanadium in the bone marrow, liver and other vital organs when fossil fuel is breathed chronically, as with gas or oil heat. Of course, the cleaner the furnace burns, the cleaner the air remains. A dust sample taken off the kitchen table in the morning can be tested for vanadium with the Syncrometer®. Vanadium could come from the gas stove or leaking refrigerant. Humans should not be inhaling vanadium mist constantly. Although there is plenty of vanadium in the dust and dirt outdoors, it does not accumulate in us to a detectable level from this exposure. Even worse than fossil fuel pollution, is sucking on objects day and night that release vanadium, namely tooth prostheses (fillings, caps, root canals, crowns).

Cobalt causes the same deceptive elevation in the RBC level.

The RBC count is a masked value. Certain toxins elevate it, while other toxins lower it. If they occur together, a middle value is reached which appears to be in mid-range, and is, therefore, considered normal and "healthy." Carcinogenic food dyes target the bone marrow. Anemia (low RBC) results. The *anemia* is not noticed when the RBC count is artificially elevated by cobalt and vanadium. Are we a nation of anemic people, lulled into complacency by falsely high RBC

levels?

The RBC level can rise to normal or drop to normal in five days, after removing cobalt and vanadium! We have been trained to believe that it moves very slowly, taking months to achieve a significant change. This is true when iron is being supplemented to force a rise in RBC level. When so many toxic forces are acting, the RBC level can only move very slowly. But when toxins and parasites are removed the RBC moves toward normal very swiftly.

When hydroxyurea and carcinogenic azo dyes are no longer bathing the bone marrow (after the parasite treatment and dental cleanup) an “anemia of long-standing” or “anemia of chronic disease” or “anemia of unknown origin”, (such as an RBC of 3.4) frequently rises 0.5 units in five days! These “anemia” labels are given to indicate “mysterious” diseases but are simply caused by toxicities.

If the RBC falls below 3.0 a transfusion must be obtained promptly (the same day). Some hematologists focus on the hemoglobin level rather than the RBC to assess the need for transfusion. This might result in waiting too long. I recommend giving transfusions a bit too early rather than a bit too late.

When the RBC or hemoglobin drops too low, not enough oxygen is delivered to your tissues. If not enough oxygen reaches the heart, it can be permanently damaged. Heart failure is not far away. It is best to get two units of blood together and raise the RBC to a comfortable level for your body, rather than to skimp along on one unit received more often. To heal, your body needs lots of oxygen, not a survival amount. Use your transfusion time wisely; it is “borrowed”. Hurry to clear parasites, bacteria, artificial teeth, and environmental toxins out of your body. You may request *erythropoietin* from your clinical physician to help build blood temporarily.

If your religion does not allow you to accept a blood transfusion, find a hospital that has experience with your circumstances—the Chamber of Commerce is always willing to help. If your bone marrow has been killed by radiation, a transplant may be necessary. Often your own marrow can still grow back if you make every effort.

Take vitamin E (400 units, see *Sources*) and calcium (1000 mg) daily if you are getting blood transfusions. It seems a wise policy to toughen the RBC walls and to support clotting. Be patient with your bone marrow. We have seen a

patient recover after getting fifty transfusions.

Although we use “blood builders,” they are not effective if the toxins still remain so all effort should be focused on removing toxins.

Platelet Count

You should have 200,000 to 300,000 platelets in a mm^3 (uL) of blood. A count below this implies a toxin in the bone marrow where they are made, or a destruction process going on after they arrive in your blood. An allergic response may cause platelets to burst and be suddenly gone, too. When platelets are sparse, not enough clotting action is present in blood. Surprisingly, our blood vessels spring leaks all the time, and must be patched by platelets. Numerous small bleeds do not get patched, and are allowed to develop, when the platelet count drops below 100,000. If dental work is necessary and platelets are below 100,000, a dose of platelets should be given just a few hours before the appointment (not sooner).

Platelets should be given before the mouth and gums are bleeding. Removing copper, cobalt, vanadium and azo dyes restores the bone marrow’s ability to make platelets again.

As the platelet count drops below 10,000, emergency care is needed. Extra precaution against copper toxicity is now most important. Every food, every supplement, all water, every drug must be tested for copper before it is given to the patient as a double precaution against pollution. Large doses of magnesium (magnesium oxide, 300 mg, three a day) will slow platelet destruction.

Of course, dental extractions to remove the copper, cobalt, vanadium, and germanium will trigger the very bleeding that is necessitating platelet transfusions. But time is of the essence—every minute counts now. Without the dental clean-up, death is certain. With the dental work, survival is at least possible. Dental surgery should be done in a hospital where blood and platelets can be immediately given, bleeding stopped by clinical means and other emergencies attended to.

High platelet levels such as over 400,000 results in too much clotting activity; the blood will run sluggishly because it is too viscous and therefore does not deliver enough oxygen and food to the cells. A small amount of niacin ($^1/_{16}$

teaspoon or a pinch) and an equally small dose of aspirin (½ baby aspirin) are given three times a day to thin the blood in this case. Platelet counts of 500,000 to 800,000 tell us there is a small amount of bleeding going on chronically somewhere in your body (the body is trying to stop it by clotting it!) The bleeding should be searched for. However, often the platelet count does not go up, as expected, so bleeding must be guessed at by watching the RBC to see if it is steadily dropping.

BUN and Creatinine

BUN stands for **blood urea nitrogen**—namely, how much urea is in the blood. Since the kidneys excrete urea, we have mistakenly thought that high levels in the blood imply kidney disease and low levels imply extra-good kidney function. Neither concept is correct.

I have found that high urea levels imply a bacterial infection somewhere and low levels mean there is a block in its formation. When your body cannot form urea, there is serious trouble ahead; yet it has routinely been interpreted as "extra-good" kidney function.

The bacteria that raise the BUN most are the exceptionally bad ones, *Clostridium* varieties. Others add their part, too. Bacteria make copious amounts of ammonia, which is extremely toxic to us. (It has the odor of a diaper pail.) So our bodies catch the ammonia and make urea out of it, so it can leave our bodies quickly. Urea is removed from the blood by the kidneys and bladder.

When your BUN is quite near or actually over the top of the range, you must quickly kill bacteria. The main sources, of course, are decaying teeth and your bowel contents. Use the techniques discussed; tooth extraction, betaine supplement, hydrochloric acid, enemas, Lugol's, turmeric, and fennel to quickly reduce your bacterial burden. Double or quadruple the kidney herb recipe until you can produce 1 to 1½ gallons of urine in 24 hours. The BUN should drop in a week.

A BUN that continues to rise becomes life threatening. At higher levels such as over 50, urea begins to damage the tissues, including the kidney itself. If the kidney becomes damaged, BUN will rise still further and dialysis must be used as a stopgap measure until kidney health recovers.

A BUN level over 55 often brings dizziness and delirium, yet some persons can endure a level of 80! There are many ways of clearing up this condition, even at this late stage. Take numerous (four) enemas in a day. Help the kidneys by stopping all malonate consumption—methyl malonate is the kidney toxin. Detoxify it with as much vitamin C as you can tolerate. Cysteine is a specific kidney helper (take two 500 mg capsules three times a day for several weeks). But first of all, kill parasites and start taking the increased amounts of Kidney Cleanse recipe. All the clinical techniques for lowering BUN (hydration, etc.) should be used, too.

BUN levels can be too low for many years without you being aware of it. A test result that is near the bottom of the range or below is too low. There is a block in the urea synthesis cycle somewhere, probably in the liver. Malonic acid can do some blocking; toxins produced by bacteria themselves may contribute; dyes also block urea formation.

In my observation, the ammonia that is blocked from making urea is forced to make pyrimidines—the very nucleic acids that unbalance the ratio of purine to pyrimidine bases.

If the BUN corrects itself, but then goes to an extreme again, search for the same causes as before—they have probably returned!

Creatinine is more truly a test of kidney function than BUN. Yet, creatinine formation can be blocked too, and be extra low. Again, this does not imply extra good kidneys!

Since creatinine is made from creatine, an extra low value could mean too little creatine is being made, or at least left in the body. Too little would be made if the necessary ingredients are in short supply. The ingredients are glycine, arginine and methyl groups donated by SAM. Malonic acid toxicity shortens the supply of these. Without enough creatine turning into creatinine, blood levels must be low.

Creatine is muscle food. Some cancer patients waste a lot of their creatine because the muscles are unable to use it. So it is excreted. Again, there is very little left to turn into creatinine, giving the appearance of “extra-good kidneys.” The amount in your blood should not be less than 0.9. Even this value is “too good,” since it is the level of young healthy persons. If you have cancer and yet

have a creatinine level that is very low, you can guess that you are unable to make enough creatine or are wasting it in the urine. Stop eating malonic acid foods immediately and get the malonate (plastic) out of your dentalware. In the meantime, supplement yourself with shark cartilage and amino acids, both essential and non-essential.

Creatinine levels rise when the kidneys fail to clear it from the blood. A level of 1.4 should not be exceeded. If it goes above this, vigorous help for the kidneys should be obtained at once. The Kidney Cleanse, starting with the usual dose but doubling it (or quadrupling it) after a few days helps most. Lots of water (at least two quarts/liters a day) helps. Cysteine (three grams a day) and lysine (five grams a day) are especially useful supplements. Alkalinizing your body with ½ teaspoon baking soda or sodium/potassium bicarbonate mix (two parts baking soda, to one part potassium bicarbonate) at bedtime helps the kidneys, too. Sometimes a drug is responsible for kidney failure. To test this all drugs should be eliminated or substituted with an equivalent variety for at least a few days to see if the creatinine will fall. If the kidneys respond and creatinine levels drop, do not go back to earlier drugs. Even a creatinine level over 5.0 can be reduced to safe levels again in these simple ways.

But clinical help should be requested before it rises above 3.0. This will buy you a small window of time; use it wisely—to extract rotten teeth or get plastic out of teeth, kill bacteria and parasites, change diet, and find drug replacements.

Liver Enzymes

The liver is the body's main manufacturing plant so its health is reflected in our health. When the liver gets sick, we get sick. That is why nearly half of the blood tests done are actually liver tests, in some form. The liver can regenerate new cells and keep itself repaired! Old worn out cells must die to facilitate this rejuvenation. If the liver is injured chemically, many more cells will die. If they die, they release their enzymes into the blood stream. Three common enzymes are:

AST (aspartate amino transferase), also known as SGOT.

ALT (alanine amino transferase), also known as SGPT.

GGT (gamma glutamyl transpeptidase).

The two transferases go up quite readily when there is any kind of liver disease or when drugs are used, since drugs are toxins to the liver—meaning that liver cells are killed. If your transferases, also called transaminases, are going up, a liver toxin is present and you must search, even amongst your "natural" supplements for a toxin. The Syncrometer® usually detects lead polluting vitamins or herbal concoctions in such cases. For this reason, only tested supplements are recommended for your use. If your transaminases are over 70, and rising, don't wait; try going off all supplements for five days to see if the transaminases will fall. If not, replace all your drugs, too, with substitutes for five days.

Sometimes an essential drug such as a heart drug or anti-seizure drug is responsible for the elevated transaminases. Even if the transaminases merely climb over 70 U/L, replacement prescriptions should be requested from your doctor. Transaminases over 350 can still be brought down to safety, if you act quickly. But if they soar higher, liver failure is in progress. You must make every effort to help the liver. (Seek out IV therapy.)

The GGT reflects a different liver function. I have not yet found the cause of its elevation in cancer patients.

All three enzymes should be below 25 U/L. (It is unrealistic to expect to see the truly healthy level of 12 in a cancer patient. Some damage may be permanent.) If yours are elevated, try to find the cause. You can be pleasantly surprised just by stopping painkillers and substituting other anti-pain measures. Changing painkillers sometimes works. Using two or three different painkillers, each in a small amount, also may work to lower your liver enzymes. Don't give up, even if your GGT is over 1000; it can still be corrected.

Total bilirubin (T.b.)

It is the liver's job to detoxify the hemoglobin that is salvaged from old worn out red blood cells.

Since red blood cells have a life span of only 120 days, about one percent of them die each day, and must be trapped by the spleen in order to salvage certain parts. Their iron must be salvaged. Their hemoglobin must be conjugated (detoxified), and excreted as bilirubin in the bile. If the liver is not capable of conjugation or the bile ducts are blocked, raw (undetoxified) bilirubin builds up

in the circulation. You can detect a yellowish tint first in the whites of the eyes. It is called *jaundice*.

There is no time to lose. If your T.b. is over 1.0, there is a serious problem. The problem can be corrected if the T.b. has not gone too high. Most of the time, the problem is aflatoxin toxicity. Stop at once eating all grains, including rice, bread, pasta, cereals, and popcorn. Only oatmeal and corn on the cob present no danger from aflatoxins. Also eat no food that could be moldy: all nuts and many fruits and anything fermented. Five days of complete relief will get the T.b. moving downwards. You must stay on this restrictive diet until the T.b. is back to 1.0; then return to normal food slowly—watching the T.b.

If your T.b. hovers around 0.9 to 1.0, you are too close to the brink of jaundice. Reduce grains; go off nuts, whole wheat, and brown rice.

The most insidious source of aflatoxins is the inside of your own tumors. From here they leak out slowly to reach your liver where the harm is done. But this ends when the tumor contents are detoxified. Sometimes a high T.b. is due to obstruction of bile ducts by tumors pressing against them. This is a clinical emergency. A bypass (stent) can be put in place to help them drain again. While waiting for this surgery, do the entire tumor-shrinking program. Shrinkage can begin in twenty-four hours. When the bowel movement regains its dark color, you know the bile is draining again. HCl drops may be maximized to stimulate bile secretion. Coffee enemas also stimulate bile formation. Taking glucuronic acid as a supplement may help the liver do its conjugation.

When the T.b. reaches thirty, it can still be filtered out of your blood in a clinical procedure. It is important not to let it get higher, since it may damage your other organs. It also helps to give albumin by IV, one bottle (12.5 gm) daily to absorb some of it. Exposure to direct sunlight for one hour seems to help our patients. Raised levels of glutathione (20 gm per day) and vitamin C (3 tsp. or 15 gm per day) help the liver the most with this severe jaundice (if these levels give you diarrhea, spread them out over the day). Do not give up even if T.b. reaches fifty! You may be improving your situation, namely curing your cancer, and yet not losing your jaundice. The pigment seems tightly stuck in your tissues for some time. Be patient. Do the program meticulously.

Uric Acid

When a cell dies the body wisely recycles it by breaking it down, keeping what can be reused, and getting rid of the rest. When the body breaks down nucleic acids, specifically, their purine bases are turned into uric acid, which must be excreted through your kidneys. Traditionally, a high uric acid level in the blood is thought to be bad (and even causes gout), while a low uric acid level is thought to be good, reflecting efficient kidneys.

But in cancer, the uric acid level is often much too low, and again, this is not due to having superior kidneys. I think it is because there is a lack of purine bases that uric acid comes from. Certainly the Syncrometer® detects no purine bases in tumorous organs.

Why is your body short on purines? The correct answer must wait for more research, but five possible explanations come to mind:

1. 1. Bacteria are eating the purines.
2. Excess ammonia is making too many pyrimidine bases. This in turn is using up an equal number of purines (all of them, in fact) when double strands of nucleic acid are being made.
3. Purines can't be made because they require glutamine, and glutamine is being destroyed by glutaminase, and glutaminase production is being stimulated by malonic acid.
4. A blocked urea synthesis cycle may be related to low uric acid levels. Cancer patients typically reveal low urea levels (BUN), implying cycle blockage, and when urea is fed, the uric acid level rises, too.
5. Maybe some purines exist, but the enzyme, xanthine oxidase, which transforms purine bases into uric acid, is missing.

It's even possible that all of the above are responsible in varying degrees! But if I had to pick a single culprit, it would be *Clostridium*. Every time the uric acid level is too low, the Syncrometer® finds *Clostridium* bacteria present in some tissue. As soon as they are killed, purines and xanthine oxidase are again present, and the uric acid level rises to a more normal value!

Even if you are perfectly healthy, would having low uric acid levels be good? Maybe not. Uric acid is not a useless waste item, merely to be eliminated. In other animals it goes on to make allantoin, a healing agent. We are taught that

this does not occur in humans. Yet, the Syncrometer® routinely detects allantoin; it must surely occur at a low level. With very low levels of uric acid, perhaps we fail to make any of this beneficial and mysterious substance.

Another possible benefit of uric acid is that it is itself a purine, and as such would have solvent action on PAHs. Therefore uric acid may draw PAHs along with it into the intestines or kidneys and out of your body. The ultra low levels of uric acid in cancer patients may have allowed dispersal of PAH-like mutagens throughout the body.

Uric acid levels can be manipulated. Supplementing glutamine raises it by increasing purine synthesis. We prefer to give glutamic acid, though, since this turns into glutamine by picking up a molecule of ammonia, thereby helping to dispose of ammonia at the same time. It takes three to ten grams a day of glutamic acid to raise the uric acid level significantly in five days. Unless bacteria are removed, though, it will fall back down.

Folic acid lowers uric acid levels. If killing bacteria raises uric acid levels from too low to too high (above six), this is evidence for a folic acid deficiency. A daily intake of twenty-five to thirty-five milligrams will reduce uric acid levels to three or four, a value I consider correct. This is the same dose that the 21 Day Program uses to detoxify malonic acid on a daily basis. You are getting a double benefit.

Uric acid levels are another example of a “masked” result, where a folic acid deficiency can mask a glutamine deficiency, leaving uric acid levels looking normal. But it doesn’t mean you are healthy. By the time a huge bacterial infection arrives, forcing low uric acid levels as we see in cancer victims, a lot of help is needed.

Without the disturbances of disease and deficiencies, we might not need a daily intake of twenty-five milligrams of folic acid. Stopping malonate consumption would reduce the need further. The maximum allowable supplement in the United States is one milligram. This is not nearly enough to correct our common health problems. The regulation is important, though, because taking a lot of folic acid can mask a B_{12} deficiency. A better solution would be to make it mandatory to provide B_{12} along with the larger amount of folic acid, all in the same dose.

Triglycerides and Cholesterol

Triglycerides are your blood fats. They are usually much too low in cancer patients. The reason is not yet understood by scientists. But it is easy to see that cancer patients are very malnourished, using up both blood sugar and fat to sustain the body. At the same time the patient feels neither hunger nor appetite, and loses weight steadily.

If your triglycerides are below one hundred, you must eat, eat, eat to catch up on lost calories and nutrition. Even if your triglycerides are above one hundred, you must struggle hard to keep this level up. Your food must be as rich in fat as your digestion allows. Five or six meals a day is the norm. You must force yourself to eat, even without appetite.

Triglycerides that are "too high," such as over 300, are a welcome sight in cancer patients. It shows there is plenty of energy reserve to support the sick body. Do not try to lower your triglyceride level by dieting. Your diet must be extra nutritious now, without regard for calories. As your health improves, especially kidney health, high triglycerides may suddenly drop by one hundred points, putting you on the brink of too low triglycerides!

Cholesterol levels tend to go with triglyceride levels, and are often much too low, as well. Since cholesterol is largely made in the liver, low cholesterol reflects a sick liver. Cholesterol is needed for every cell—it forms the outer coat or membrane. Old cholesterol must constantly be disposed of, and new cholesterol made. A healthy cholesterol level of "two hundred-plus-your-age" was established decades ago for Americans. It is not less true now, despite the current emphasis on cholesterol lowering. Cholesterol levels that are too high (over 300) will come down automatically as liver health is improved, as the thyroid level comes up, and as liver blockages are removed with cleanses.

As soon as you are well enough to do a liver cleanse, you may use this to improve a high cholesterol. Do not eat cholesterol-reduced foods nor take cholesterol-lowering drugs when recovering from cancer. Remember that high cholesterol and triglycerides are evidence that part of your metabolism is still working well. A too-low cholesterol will come up automatically as liver health improves.

The sugar, fat and cholesterol content of your blood tells you the state of your

nutrition. Are you a well-fed specimen or barely getting by? Now, more than ever, you need to supply calories of the highest quality to accomplish the extra task of healing that your body has taken on.

Electrolytes

Sodium, potassium, and chloride are your electrolytes. Sodium and chloride together make up familiar table salt. As you eat it, daily, in foods, you must excrete it in exactly the same amount so that your blood level will stay the same —near the middle of the range. Excreting just the right amount is the job of the kidneys and adrenal glands. When sodium and chloride levels are too low, the kidneys and adrenal glands are letting too much escape into the urine. You must assist these organs in particular.

Five supplements are especially helpful for the adrenals when electrolytes are too low (below the range): vitamin B_6 (500 mg a day), magnesium oxide (600 mg with each meal), folic acid (50 mg a day), pantothenic acid (3 teaspoons a day), vitamin C (10 gm or two teaspoons a day).

Other supplements most useful for the kidneys at this time are lysine (5 gm a day), and cysteine (3 gm a day). Altogether, these can help you avoid the need for IV therapy with steroids, albumin, and saline. But if the problem persists or is even worsening, clinical assistance must be found.

Low levels of sodium and chloride contribute to fatigue. Yet eating salt does not raise these levels and would be quite detrimental. Tumor cells and other sick cells have become “waterlogged” with sodium and chloride. These elements must be coaxed out with potassium.

Potassium chloride is tissue or cell salt. When it is too low, you may feel fatigue, as with low sodium. Your tissues are constantly lapping up the potassium in your blood for the internal use of the cells. This would lower your blood level quickly if you did not replenish it by eating.

The healthy level for potassium as I have observed is 4.5 to 4.7. All cancer patients have a severe deficit of potassium which takes weeks to bring up to normal. The potassium level of your blood does not rise quickly. Most persons, even those who consider themselves healthy, have levels that are too low! The cause is not known, although I suspect vanadium may play a role by substituting

itself for potassium. For cancer patients, it is very important to raise your potassium level to the maximum, 4.7. This is to stimulate respiration, namely, oxygen utilization by the cells. Potassium was one of the first nutrients found to stimulate oxygen utilization by tissues. At the same time it coaxes sodium and chloride to come out of cells and reside in the blood again, raising the electrolyte levels.

Often the chloride level is adequate, while the potassium level is too low. For this reason we do not supplement with potassium chloride but rather with potassium gluconate. This avoids raising the chloride level. If your potassium level is very low (under 3.5), you will need three teaspoons daily of potassium gluconate. Use one teaspoon with each meal, stirring it into food, or as "salt." (One teaspoon potassium gluconate supplies 480 mg potassium.) If your level is 3.6 to 4.0, you will need ½ teaspoon, three times daily. If your level is 4.1 to 4.4, you will need ¼ tsp. three times daily. Your tissues will gradually load up on this precious nutrient. Foods known to be high in potassium, such as bananas are not enough to raise the potassium level.

Whenever you are on a potassium supplement for more than a few weeks you must get a follow-up blood test. When a level of 4.7 is reached, you must stop the supplement, and rely on wholesome foods for further supplies. If you cannot schedule a blood test in this time frame you must stop taking potassium after three weeks just in case it is high enough.

Persons with a potassium level that is too high, such as 4.8 or higher, have a thyroid problem (not caused by taking potassium). Naturally, we would not supplement potassium when it is already high. Without enough thyroid hormones the tissues cannot lap it up; this lets it accumulate in the blood while the tissues are starving for it. Thyroid problems are mainly caused by dental toxins. High potassium levels (over five) can cause symptoms such as slow heart rate.

As you do the dental clean-up the thyroid recovers quickly, and now the tissues eagerly lap up more potassium from the blood stream. This can cause a sudden drop from too high to too low levels. Another blood test is necessary to see if you now need to supplement potassium. You cannot rely on your doctor to be aware of these subtle relationships. You must notice them yourself on follow up blood tests.

Your blood salt content determines your blood pressure to some extent. Salt holds water; it was meant to hold water in your arteries and veins. If your salt level drops too low, you cannot hold the water in your blood vessels. Water will escape into your tissues because the blood vessel walls are porous. As the fluid escapes into your tissues they become water-logged (edematous) and your blood pressure must drop, causing fatigue. Most of this escaped fluid can be drawn back into the blood vessels when the salt level rises again, but the bigger amounts cannot. Extra potassium in the diet helps to absorb edema.

A diuretic is sometimes used to force extra excretion through the kidneys so that an extra pulling force is felt at the location of edema. If you already have edema, help it drain by bandaging it in the morning, elevating it, as well as using supplements for the adrenals and kidneys. Now, more than ever, drink the kidney herb tea, increasing it to three cups a day after a few days. (Be sure to start slowly, though.) Hydrochloric acid drops (taken with meals) and cysteine are both diuretics, as is ozonated water. But you may still need an additional diuretic such as *spironolactone*, our natural diuretic (100 mg, two a day), or a drug variety.

When electrolyte levels are too high, this is nearly always evidence of dehydration. You need to drink more water. Do not confuse water with beverages. To help the kidneys excrete salt and other wastes, they need plain water to dilute all the wastes they must process. One liter/quart a day, plain cold tap water, besides other beverages, is a good rule to follow for rehydration. If rehydration is needed immediately, drinking water does not suffice; it must be given by IV. Prolonged diarrhea can result in such an emergency, and requires clinical help.

Calcium and Phosphate

These are considered together because they make up our bones and are regulated together by the parathyroid and thyroid glands.

Four little parathyroid glands the size of peas are nestled in the thyroid gland; they make *parathyroid hormone* (PTH). The thyroid gland makes thyroid hormones, such as thyroxine (T_4), but also *calcitonin*.

These two glands together control calcium and phosphate levels in the blood and whether your bones will become harder and healthier or will dissolve and

become fragile.

The Syncrometer® easily detects PTH in the parathyroid gland when nothing disturbs it. But when copper, cobalt, vanadium, the malonates, urethane, bacteria, or synthetic dyes are present in the gland, PTH disappears. This causes the calcium level to drop.

The Syncrometer® detects calcitonin in the thyroid gland when it is healthy. But when these same toxins are present, calcitonin disappears and the calcium level rises. All this happens in days, not weeks.

Having two organs that regulate something in the blood and having them situated so close together that they actually touch each other shows us the wisdom of Mother Nature. We see the same principle at work in the kidneys and adrenal glands. They can stay closely coordinated. Toxins usually saturate the smaller organ first; the larger one has more reserves.

The parathyroids, being smaller glands, are injured more easily by dental toxins, so the calcium level drops first; PTH will test negative on the Syncrometer®. As the toxins increase, they begin to affect the thyroid, eventually injuring it substantially. Now calcitonin is negative also and calcium rises too high. Bone is being dissolved as the calcium level rises. Dissolving bones release their phosphates too. Now both calcium and phosphate are too high.

A calcium level over 9.7 is too high even though it is well within the “normal” range. And a phosphorus level over 3.9 is too high also; it reflects bone dissolution. (Growing children are an exception, their phosphate levels should be higher.)

A calcium level below nine indicates a toxin in the parathyroid gland. Cancer patients may have endured ten years of such a low calcium level before serious disease set in. Taking in more calcium in the diet helps a little, but does not correct the problem. Taking vitamin D helps a little, too, but must be carefully limited and frequently has lead pollution.

When the calcium is lowered by a parathyroid problem and at the same time raised by a thyroid problem, both problems together result in a level that may appear perfect, when actually serious disease is in progress. The calcium level in the blood test is therefore another “masked” value.

The disease process is unmasked as you begin to remove the toxins. If the parathyroids are cleaned up first, the calcium level elevates. If the thyroid cleans up first, the calcium level drops. Hurry, to clear both of them from toxins so no extremes result. Your body corrects itself very swiftly. Your calcium level may drop from a life-threatening 16.0 to10.0 in five days as the dental toxins, copper, cobalt, vanadium, germanium, food malonates, urethane from plastics, dyes, and bacteria leave the thyroid. Similarly, a life-threatening low of 6.8 can rise to 7.5 in five days by doing the same clean-ups.

Calcium levels higher than 15.0 may begin to cause mental confusion. Calcium may precipitate (settle) in the kidneys; this could become irreversible damage although the kidney herb recipe may still reverse this.

We have brought down a level as high as 19.0 safely, due to lightning-speed attention. Tooth extractions of all artificially-filled teeth, in a single sweep, on the day of arrival can bring the calcium level down several points the same day, to begin the recovery. Levels below 7.0 must have the same emergency procedure: tooth extraction will gain a few points in twenty-four hours, to bring you back into the extremely low, but surviving, patient group. The correct level is 9.1 to 9.6.

A relatively new class of drugs, the diphosphonates, can be used to block bone dissolution so that calcium levels are forced to drop. This may be life-saving and provide you with the window of time needed to detoxify your thyroid gland. A popular brand, *Clodronate*, is available in Mexico (and *Aredia* in the United States). Giving calcitonin is also useful for short periods. But ultimately neither medication can save you unless the thyroid and parathyroids are helped.

Phosphorus levels that are below three indicate a need for vitamin D. The correct level is 3.0 to 3.9 mg/dl. As your kidney health improves this will improve also.

Besides vitamin D, vitamin C also plays a role in bone health. But when vitamin C is oxidized, it cannot participate, leading to scurvy, in which your bones (notably teeth) soften. Oxidation of vitamin C is common, due to the oxidizing action of phenol made by *Streptococcus* and due to the prevalence of *Ascaris* infection.

Textbooks may point out that calcium levels are tied to total protein levels so

they go up and down together. And correcting one may help the other somewhat. But never wait too long for a textbook prediction to come true. Help both.

Total protein (T.p.)

The liver makes our two main blood proteins, **albumin** and **globulin**. One of their functions is to give your blood osmotic force so water will stay in the blood vessels rather than seep into the tissues (similar to the action of salt). Albumin is more effective and is, therefore, more important. But there is more than one kind of globulin, and they are also your antibodies, so have additional importance. The total of albumin plus all your globulin is called total protein (T.p.). It should reach a value of about seven; 7.5 is better. This assures good osmotic strength.

I have not been able to determine the healthy range or critical levels of albumin and globulin with accuracy. The amount of albumin, in particular, is so essential for life itself, that only an extremely careful study could decide the optimum level or irreversible terminal level. It is best to scramble with utmost haste to raise an albumin level that has fallen below 3.5. Cobalt and vanadium are the chief culprits in disturbing the albumin and globulin levels, and again, emergency dental care to extract toxic teeth is the only life-saving measure. It was reported in 1967 that vanadium can cut the albumin to globulin ratio in half[110] yet that fact seems to have gone unnoticed in Western medicine.

Unfortunately, eating more protein does not significantly raise T.p. You must improve your liver by removing cobalt and vanadium from it.

When albumin goes up, globulin is expected to go down, to keep the T.p. fairly constant. But if globulin goes up due to a mutation, and albumin does not go down, the T.p. can rise too high. Stopping the mutations is a much faster route to lowering T.p. than chemotherapy.

Another force pulling the albumin up or down is the calcium level. Yet all these legitimate forces and relationships can go astray. If albumin is mortally low, you cannot wait. Clinical help is advised. IVs of albumin and calcium are needed.

Albumin, as injectable, in 8.0 or 12.5 gram bottles, should be given without delay. Two bottles are needed if albumin levels are below three. Each albumin bottle should be sterilized to kill bacteria and *Ascaris* eggs by adding ½ cc of

ethyl (grain) alcohol through the stopper, then shaken for ten seconds to prevent precipitation. Filtering alone does not remove the Coxsackie viruses that accompany *Ascaris* eggs. Many bottles also contain traces of benzene, isopropyl alcohol, copper, cobalt, and vanadium and malonic acid (from antiseptic contamination, no doubt). We customarily discard about twenty-five percent of all bottles for such reasons. You must weigh the need for IVs against the risk of these toxins being present.

Getting a few days of injected calcium and albumin can save your life and give you just enough time to do your dental extractions, parasite killing, new diet, new lifestyle, and supplement routine. Encourage your caregiver to use this time wisely for you.

Injections of calcium by IV should also be accompanied by magnesium to keep them in balance. Additionally about 25 grams (one entire bottle) of vitamin C should be given to balance pH and keep everything in solution. (These, too, must be sterilized with ½ ml ethyl alcohol and filtered). Whether the basic IV is chosen to be dextrose or salt (saline) depends on your blood test results. If your sodium and chloride level are also low, choose saline. If not, choose dextrose. If both are low, choose saline and add concentrated glucose. The IV bottle will be automatically sterilized when the injectable is added containing the alcohol. But if none has been added, then ½ ml alcohol should be added to the bottle itself.

Twenty-four hours after teeth are extracted, the relief is felt by the thyroid and parathyroid gland, as well as the liver, allowing albumin, globulin and calcium to correct themselves.

When albumin is too high (greater than 5), the same toxins are responsible, cobalt, vanadium, and dyes. Even when T.p. reaches twelve or higher, you can still recover by doing immediate dental extractions and filling removal. But time now matters to the minute. And there is nothing to lose—but life.

To sum up, cobalt and vanadium are what cause albumin and globulin to be too high or too low. These come from both plastic and metal tooth restorations.

Lactic dehydrogenase (LDH)

Hard exercise causes your muscles to make **lactic acid**, which is what makes you feel stiff next day. Your lactic acid was made from pyruvic acid because

your Krebs cycle in the muscles couldn't keep up with the pyruvate you were making while exercising. The enzyme that can interconvert lactic and pyruvic acid is LDH. Excess lactic acid can be used up by the liver while the muscles recover. Because LDH levels closely parallel lactic acid levels, labs can test for LDH instead of lactic acid. The test for LDH is much simpler, therefore, universally used to infer lactic acid levels.

We are taught that when an organ is metabolizing poorly the Krebs cycle also can't keep up with the pyruvic acid made by glycolysis. Soon the pyruvate is piled up. Again, LDH is produced so that a batch of lactic acid can be made out of the pyruvate—just until your liver or organ can catch up with burning the excess pyruvate again. But if your liver is not functioning well so the "catch up" is never reached, the lactic acid will build up higher and higher; a blood test now shows rising LDH. This is rare in healthy persons, but quite common in cancer sufferers because a tumor plays the part of the crippled organ that metabolizes poorly.

So it is thought that there are two large problems already in existence when the LDH is slightly elevated. A crippled organ (or tumor), and an injured liver. But I don't agree. How a small tumor, often the size of a walnut, or even several of these could fill the bloodstream with lactic acid makes no sense at all. Especially considering how efficient the liver typically is at removing it. Liver enzymes are often not even elevated in liver cancer!

These uncomfortable facts are not discussed openly, ever, by professionals. Although every oncologist has seen the rising LDH in many cancer patients, discussions of it are as scarce as if it were a big secret! As if to say, Why ask questions that can't be answered?

The Syncrometer® has found the correct answer, at last. There are two reasons why the LDH goes up, not just one. A mutation that directly raises the enzyme LDH occurs when the azo dye Sudan Black B is present in the cell. Azo dyes are known to be highly mutagenic.[111] All cancer patients with elevated LDH show this dye in abundance. It has been bioaccumulated because the body could not detoxify it nor could the immune system (WBCs) carry it away. WBCs belonging to the tumorous organ do not carry away the dye due to their inability to "eat" it, an immune dysfunction due to ferritin-coating of their outside surfaces and due to inability to move about properly due to calcium deposits that keep them stiffened up. When we restore their immunity by removing ferritin

and the calcium deposits (caused by lanthanide elements), the WBCs promptly show the presence of Sudan Black B dye. They are now finding it and eating it. But to our dismay, it causes the same mutation in them! Now their LDH levels go way up; it is spewed into the blood stream now, where they are traveling, where it can affect other organs and, of course, where it can be detected in the blood test. Any organ that dares to pick up some of this LDH will have its Krebs cycle suddenly curtailed since the pyruvate is now being changed to lactic acid.

So you can expect the LDH levels to go up at first as immunity improves! Symptoms are worsened. We must hurry. The affected WBCs must be helped with selenite supplementation to unload their toxic cargo in the kidneys and bladder for excretion.

The second cause of LDH elevation is indirect. When cells have lanthanide elements within them, a family of nucleoside analogs appear called dideoxy nucleosides. How this happens is not known, but that nucleoside analogs cause lactic acid elevation is well known.[112] It is the side-effect of drugs used for AIDS patients. Raising lactic acid would inevitably raise LDH. This needs further study.

By removing lanthanides with lightning speed (dental work followed by magnet therapy) as well as excess ferritin, the LDH drops without first rising and can be expected to drop 100 points in just five days, sometimes faster.

Remember that a normal LDH doesn't mean you are cancer free. Not all cancer sufferers have an elevated LDH. But once it begins to rise in a cancer sufferer, it spells doom because other enzymes are mutated too; all body tissues will soon be dysfunctional. Hurry to get the dyes (dental plastic, etc.) out of your body! And avoid eating both dyes and lanthanides, as discussed in *Food Rules*.

When the LDH is very high, over five hundred, all the dye treatments should be maximized. Normally, we reduce dyes with coenzyme Q10 and vitamin B_2. But if the LDH is over one thousand and all your treatments are not bringing it down in the first five day period, you could be given a shot of benzoquinone oxidizer ("BQ", see *Recipes*) a clinical procedure originated by Dr. W. Koch. Even values as high as three thousand can be brought down with a shot of this oxidizer.

BQ treatment can be given several times, on alternate days. More will not

help. It buys a week of precious time to accomplish dental work, deparasitizing, etc.

Thyroid supplementation is increased to maximum tolerated (four grains or more) to accelerate the LDH drop.

We use a cut-off point of 160 U/L for LDH if the laboratory uses a range up to 240. (But remember, not all laboratories use identical procedures, so if the range on your blood test goes up to 480, you would double 160 to get 320 for your acceptable limit.) This limit of 160 is arbitrarily chosen. A value well below 160, such as 120 to 130, may be better.

Occasionally, LDH values are much too low, below 100. This causes intense fatigue. I believe this is due to cobalt inhibition of glycolysis. Large amounts of oxidized cobalt are produced by *Ascaris* as they consume your vitamin B_{12}.

Alkaline Phosphatase (Alk phos)

This is an enzyme that moves calcium in and out of bones. The only time it should be above the normal range is if you are still a young, growing person.

High levels in cancer cases may implicate lungs as well as bones. Yet sometimes neither is involved! And sometimes they are involved without raising the alkaline phosphatase! This enzyme behaves as mysteriously as LDH. And for good reason! Its elevation is also due to an azo dye. When it is elevated, it, too, can be used as a tumor marker, to guide the way to cure. Its healthy level is 75 to 85 u/l.

One common azo dye is known to raise alkaline phosphatase levels, dimethylaminoazobenzene (DAB).[113] [114] DAB is present as a pollutant (or as an intentional colorant) of the most common of all antiseptics, chlorine bleach. Use of this bleach contaminates all manufactured products where bleach is used, so traces of DAB are left in them. Wherever the Syncrometer® detects DAB, it also detects sodium hypochlorite (common bleach). All cases of elevated alkaline phosphatase seen had DAB distributed widely in their tissues and built up in the fat tissues. I believe this dye induces a mutation that causes the alkaline phosphatase to be produced in excess. In fact, DAB and Sudan Black B frequently occur together, in which case both LDH and alk phos are elevated. Because white blood cells (if they are competent), busily eat up this dye, they are

severely affected themselves. Their excess alk phos seeps out into the bloodstream, thus reaching the bones where the greatest harm is done.

Once you have too much alk phos, this calcium enzyme can start dissolving your bones, creating lesions typical of bone cancer. For this reason, I disagree with current thinking that might state “his prostate cancer metastasized to the bone.” I would say “the same dye, DAB, that caused elevated alk phos in his prostate, has reached the bones, and is now causing the same mutation there, so bones are now under attack.”

Even alk phos values as high as one thousand can be reduced by stopping all use of manufactured products and decontaminating your fruits and vegetables according to the Food Rules. But the accumulated dye does not leave the body quickly. It has become “bio-concentrated,” like Sudan Black B, in your body fat and within your tumors. From here it trickles steadily to liver, spleen, and bone. For this reason, the 21 Day Program has large doses of coenzyme Q10, vitamin B_2, and ozonated oil (another dye destroyer), for several weeks.

Total Iron (Serum)

Iron is transported on transferrin in the serum. Serum is the liquid part of the blood (not the blood cells).

The ideal blood level of iron is 100 ug/dL but values as low as seventy-five are acceptable. Even values as low as fifty will allow hemoglobin to be made so red blood cells can be born in the bone marrow. But below this, body systems begin to fail.

A hallmark of advanced cancer is low iron levels so hemoglobin and RBCs cannot be made.

Hemoglobin (HGB)

HGB is the molecule that carries oxygen to your tissues from your lungs. Red blood cells (RBCs) contain hemoglobin, so levels of HGB and RBCs tend to rise and fall together. An HGB level that is too low may need to be rectified with a transfusion *even if RBCs are adequate* and vice versa.

Carbon Dioxide

Low carbon dioxide implies you may be huffing and puffing, even from mere walking, thereby expelling it too fast. It is needed as an acid/base regulator. It might be better to be on oxygen to stop your breathlessness. High carbon dioxide reflects an acid buildup. Reduce sulfur and HCl; and add sodium and potassium. High bicarbonate (trapped carbon dioxide) may indicate too alkaline a blood serum.

How Important Are Blood Tests?

Blood test values are never accepted as "absolute truth." The lab could make a mistake; something unusual could have happened; or a mysterious effect could be at work. Interpreting blood tests is still an art, hardly a science. For this reason blood tests are repeated before they are given great weight. And certain tests are given much more weight than others, for instance, the RBC, T.b, creatinine, albumin. Life depends on these and there is little room for variation.

Still, the time of day, whether you have eaten recently, or exercised, affect some results more than others. It is wise to wait for three or four blood tests before being too alarmed about most other blood test results.

Since labs use different tests and ranges, it is obviously wise to stick to the same lab for easy comparisons.

You Won't Die From Cancer

Rarely does a cancer sufferer die from their tumors. Long before a tumor presses too hard on a critical organ, something else will go amok. This is what cancer sufferers die from, **in my experience:**

Cancer Symptom	Result	Actual Cause of Death	Incidence
Tumor pressing on a vital organ	Tumors can block airways, arteries, bile ducts, put pressure on the brain, and so forth.	Cancer	25%
Anemia	When your red blood corpuscles and hemoglobin become so low that even	Heart failure.	50%

	transfusions can't keep up, your organs become starved for oxygen.		
Uremia	High BUN levels damage kidneys (they can't excrete urea or creatinine). Am-monia levels rise.	The ammonia poisons your body.	20%
Hypercalcemia	Calcium levels over 16 can cause con-fusion, disorientation, and other mental symptoms. Researchers speculate the calcium is precipitating in your organs, particularly your kidneys. Any level over 17 can be fatal.	Kidney failure.	10%
Hypoprotein-emia	Low albumin permits edema (water retention). As it becomes severe, your blood pressure drops, damaging the heart.	Organs don't get oxygen, among other things.	10%
Hyperprotein-emia	High albumin and high globulin (T.p. levels over 10) cause problems, but the mechanism isn't clear.	A level over 16 can be fatal.	10%
Hyponatremia	When sodium and chloride fall too low, your blood pressure falls too low also.	Heart failure.	10%
Liver failure	High liver enzymes (SGOT, SGPT, GGT) reflect dying liver cells.	Coma.	10%
Jaundice	When the bilirubin levels reach 2, you may start to see a yellowish tint in the whites of the eyes. At higher levels the skin becomes yellow and at 30 you need it removed mechanically before you go into a coma.	The bilirubin poisons your body.	5%
Pneumonia	Lung cancer sufferers often accumulate water in their lungs. How tumors could cause this is considered a mystery, but I find maleic anhydride is the culprit.	Asphyxiation.	5%
	If you don't have enough platelets,	Heart failure,	

Hypothrombo-cytemia	you can't stop bleeding internally or exter-nally. Low blood pressure results.	among other things.	1%

The percentages obviously add up to more than 100%. That is because they often overlap.

Of course classical thinking is that cancer is responsible for all the symptoms described above, so the cause of death in all these cases is “cancer.” But that is because oncologists don’t have evidence that cancer can be cured. They feel once a cancer patient, always a cancer patient. My evidence suggests the opposite: there are two separate battles, tumors, and the toxins responsible for them. I have seen many people conquer their tumors, only to succumb to some aspect of toxicity. That doesn’t mean cancer won. That just means cancer toxins are capable of doing a lot of damage to your body. Damage that doesn’t magically go away like your tumors will.

You <u>can</u> win <u>both</u> battles.

Reading Your X-rays

How would you like to be a radiologist? Not for a moment am I suggesting I can give you a medical school course in one chapter, but I want to emphasize that there are many things you can learn from your x-ray that don't need great expertise to understand!

X-rays, computerized tomography (CT or "cat") scans, magnetic resonance images (MRIs), and ultrasounds all come as "negatives" to begin with. For this book those negatives were printed. A print reverses the light and dark areas. For instance, bones on negatives appear light, but on prints appear dark.

I am assuming you can obtain your negatives to take home. Because they are precious, your doctor is justifiably reluctant to give them to you, even on loan. Some radiologists are equipped to make duplicates. Ask your doctor to refer you to one.

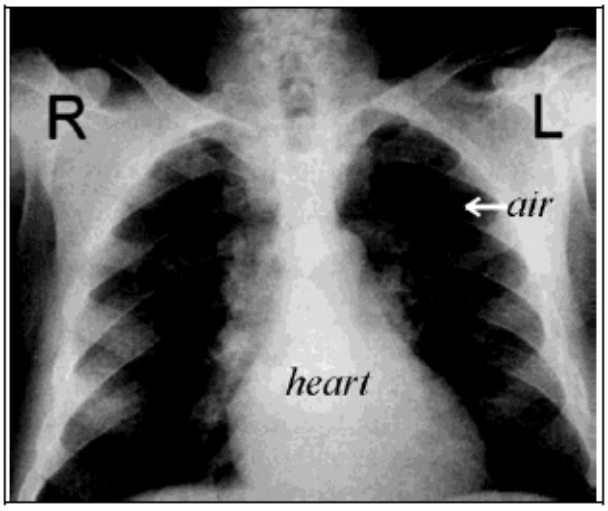


Fig. 34 Chest x-ray, front view

Tape your negatives to a window that lets in bright light to give you good visibility. Get your bearings first: top, bottom, left, right. Some scans include a diagram to show you where in the body the pictures were taken. If you have numerous negatives choose a few that show the problem most clearly; they may have already been marked by the radiologist. Use these markings to help you understand your problem. Most problems are easy to recognize if they are large. Small problems should be pointed out to you by your health provider. It is not

necessary to learn the names of anatomical parts to recognize that they are not normal!

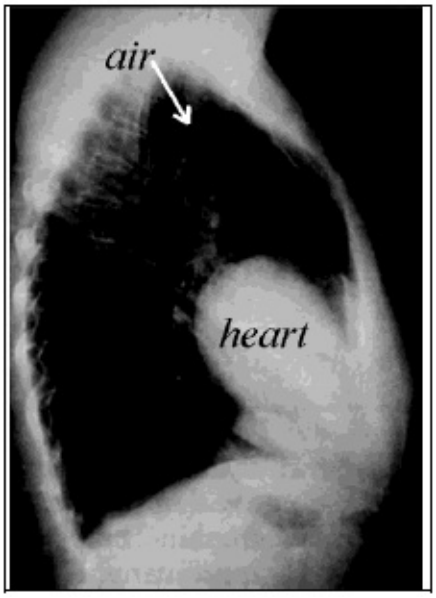


Fig. 35 Profile or side view of lungs

The front view of a chest x-ray shows the lungs as dark areas on the negative. The dark area is actually air. The larger the dark area, the better your lungs are. On the left side, marked L on the negative, a slanting edge marks the heart. It reaches to the middle and upward. A bulge above the heart shows where the aorta arches backward. The trachea, esophagus, aorta, and large abdominal vein all pass along the middle, between the lungs, called the mediastinum. They cannot be distinguished in such a view. Nor could a tumor be seen here. For this reason a side view is taken also. On each side of the midline, bright spots are seen, along finger-like spokes. These are lymph nodes lining the tracheoles. They should not be enlarged or extremely dense (white on the print).

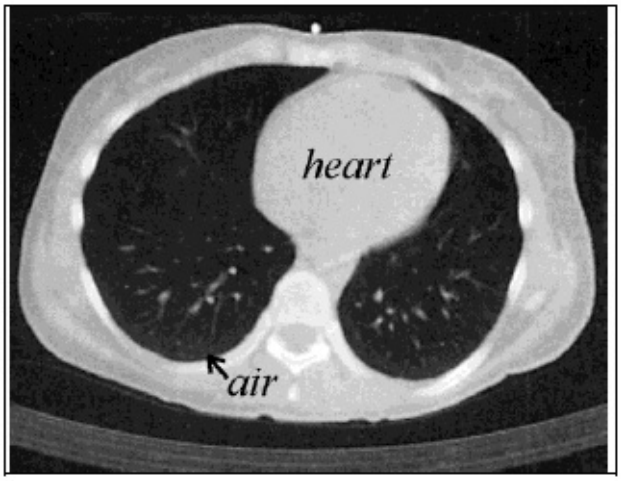


Fig. 36 CT or MRI of lungs

A CT scan of the lungs takes numerous pictures of imaginary “slices” made across the body. Each slice, or cross section, is pictured in a frame. Frames taken very close together (a few millimeters) will be able to spot things that are only a few mm in size. Frames taken far apart will miss things that are smaller than this spacing. The spacing is stated on the negative. The dark areas are the lungs, white specks are the tracheoles with their lymph nodes. The heart is in the middle. Cross sections of ribs surround the lungs.

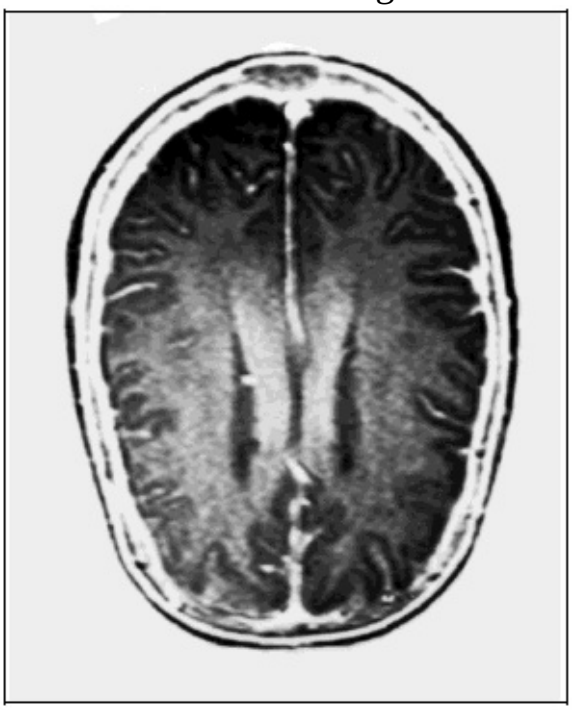


Fig. 37 CT of normal brain

The brain as seen from the top by CT or MRI looks like the meat of a walnut. The two halves are separated by a straight line. The center line should not be pushed to either side. Pressure due to fluid buildup, edema, is the usual cause of displacement of the centerline. The edema could result from an active tumor. The tumor itself is identifiable as an extra dense region that is not shaped as normal brain tissue should be; the shape is compared to the opposite side that is normal and healthy. A plain x-ray, of the skull, not shown, can often show a large brain problem, too, and is much less expensive.

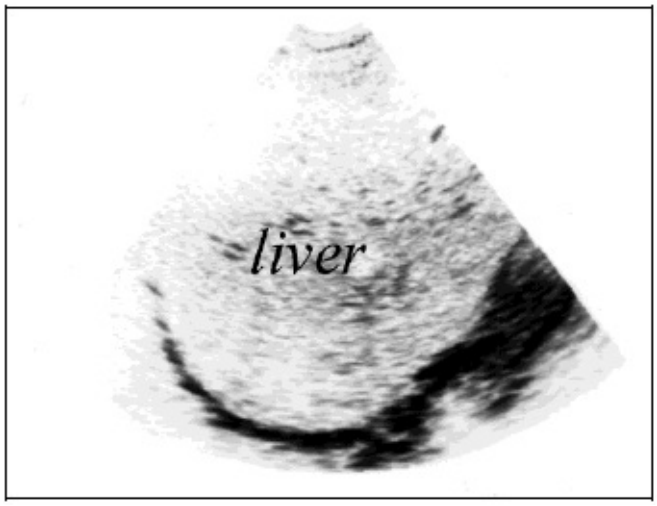


Fig. 38 Liver ultrasound, right lobe

The liver is best viewed by ultrasound. Ultrasound uses sound waves instead of radiation, is also non-invasive, and inexpensive. Like a CT, ultrasound produces a number of frames. The large right lobe should appear smooth in texture (have an even density). There should not be specially dense regions as seen in liver cancer. The gallbladder will be viewed on some frames.

The left lobe of the liver is much smaller. The pancreas and spleen may be viewed on some frames.

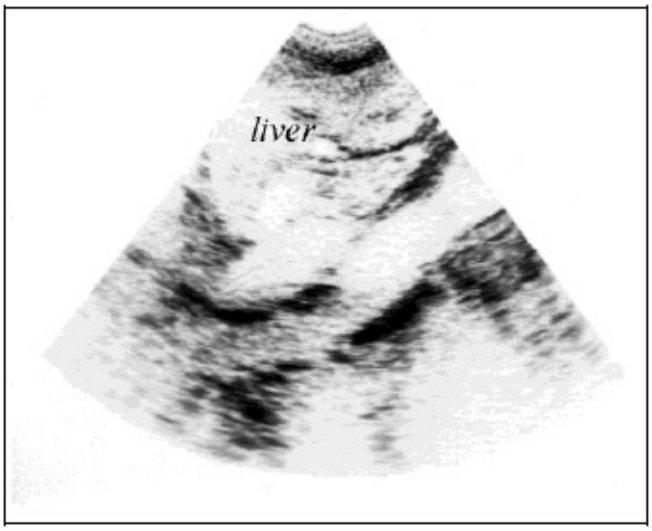


Fig. 39 Liver ultrasound, left lobe

Here is a CT scan of the liver. The texture should be smooth, without granules or dense areas. The dark mushroom shape is the spinal column.

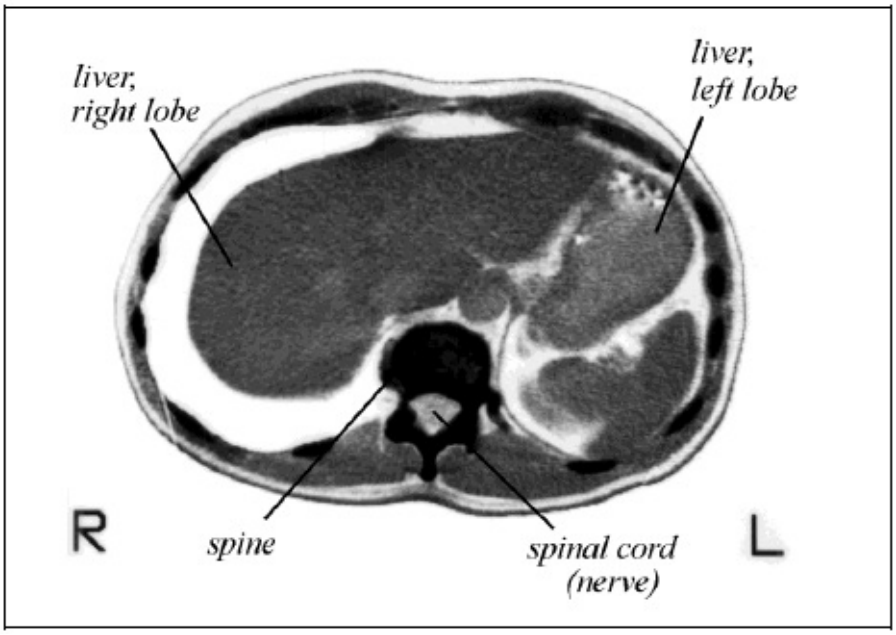


Fig. 40 CT of left liver

A CT scan of the abdomen shows numerous frames in a series of pictures taken between the liver above and the bladder below. Find your backbone, the spine, first. Notice the largest artery in your body, the abdominal aorta, just inside (above) the spinal column. The interior has loops of intestine. On each side are cross sections of the kidneys. Although they may be of equal size in your body, one might be placed higher than the other so a cross section may make them appear dissimilar.

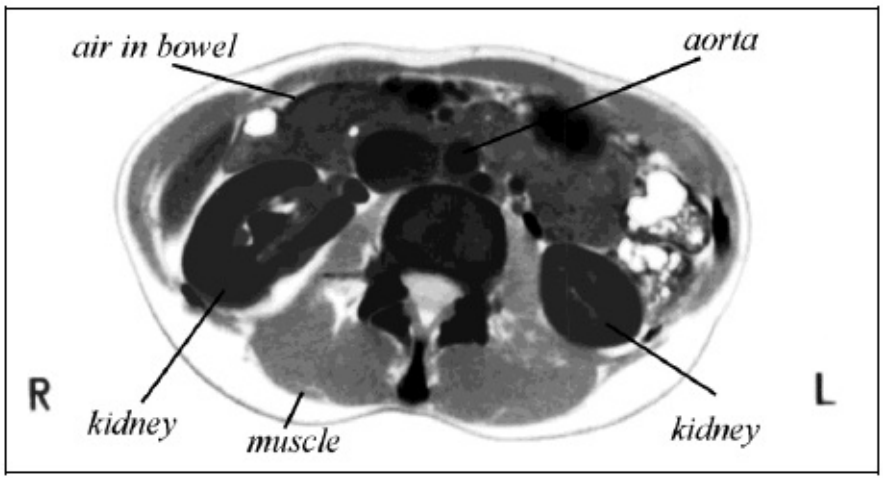


Fig. 41 Typical CT frame of abdomen

Note the CT scan shows the kidneys in relationship to the other organs, whether pushed aside by a tumor or edema fluid. Now compare the CT scan to an ultrasound of a single kidney. The ultrasound shows their typical oblong shape, and ragged internal structure. It is a lot easier to see a mass in the ultrasound than CT. There should be no outlines of masses anywhere.

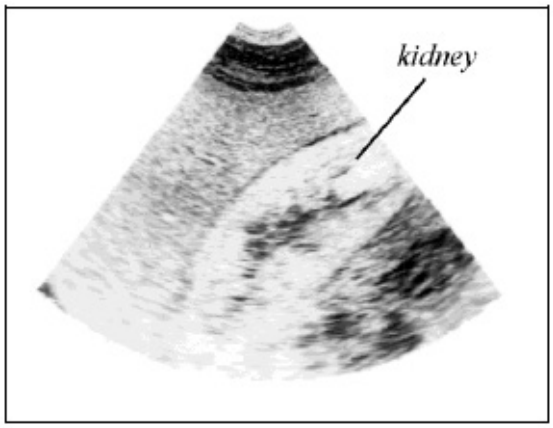


Fig. 42 Ultrasound of normal kidney

The CT scan of breast views cross sections that also show the lungs and rib cage. If the frames are closely spaced, a nodule can be found that may be missed on an ultrasound.

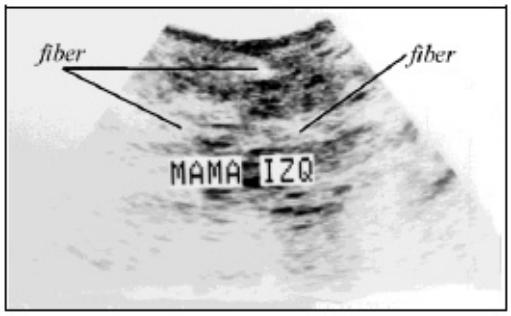


Fig. 43 Ultrasound of left (IZQ) breast

The ultrasound of breast shows typical white patches (dark on negative) where the tissue is more fibrous. The negative should not have intense dark areas of definite shape. A small amount of fibrous tissue is normal. Of course, large masses can also be felt or seen. But small masses may persist, though they can no longer be felt.

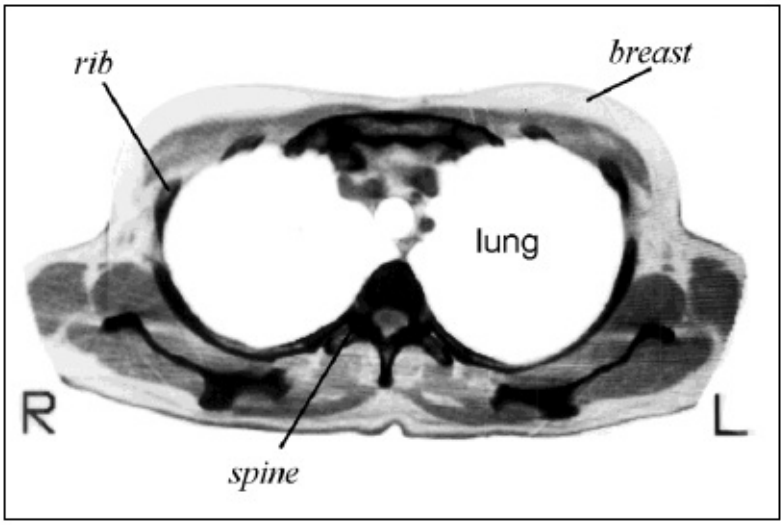


Fig. 44 CT of breast

An ultrasound of the lower abdomen will include both bladder and prostate for men and bladder and uterus plus ovaries for women. The white area is the bladder. Beneath it is the roundish prostate gland. If the prostate becomes enlarged, it pushes against the bladder, indenting it with a “cookie bite” like appearance. The prostate gland should have a smooth external edge and a homogeneous internal appearance. The radiologist calculates its weight from its dimensions, often given on the ultrasound. Pictures taken at different angles will give different lengths and widths; such variations should be taken into consideration.

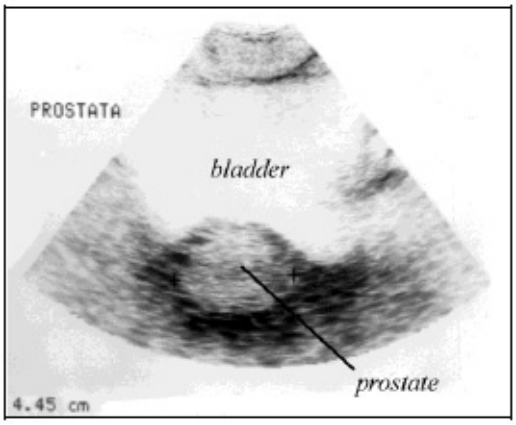


Fig. 45 Ultrasound of bladder and prostate

A bone scan views all the bones in your body, from the skull to your toes in one small picture.

An injection of radioactive technetium (an element) is given first, allowed to

find its way to the bones (three hours) followed by imaging of your radiating bones! The regions where the technetium has accumulated will show up as intensely white “hot spots”. These hot spots are cancerous bone lesions, to be distinguished by the radiologist from mere “inflammatory” or benign lesions.

Fig. 46 Bone scan

You will be able to identify some of the hot spots yourself by matching them with your pain locations. You will also see hot spots that are not yet painful! Pain develops after these lesions become infected with bacteria. Bone lesions of any kind, malignant, benign, or inflammatory are soft areas, showing that calcium is not being deposited as fast as it is being dissolved. Even after you correct the problem, it is nearly impossible to catch up on the bone loss. There will always—or at least for years—be a region of low bone density at these locations. For this reason, a follow up x-ray or bone scan can never be expected

to appear totally normal. But the hot spots will be gone and former lesions that were small can disappear, leaving only the evidence of former severe bone lesions.

Are You Ready For Your First Case?

Use your orientation to understand the scans in the case histories that come next. There will be pointers to help you. The more of these you look at, the easier it is to see things that should or should not be there.

The True Story of...

This is what actually happened to people using the methods taught in this book. They were not selected because they were all successful, indeed, some of the earliest ones were hampered by our lack of understanding. These true stories were selected simply on the basis of having confirming before-and-after evidence of what the treatment did for them. Naturally the names have been changed to ones randomly selected from a telephone book to protect the privacy of the patient. Furthermore, to include all the details in their file, including all the scans taken, would quadruple the size of this chapter, so I have just included relevant details and representative scans.

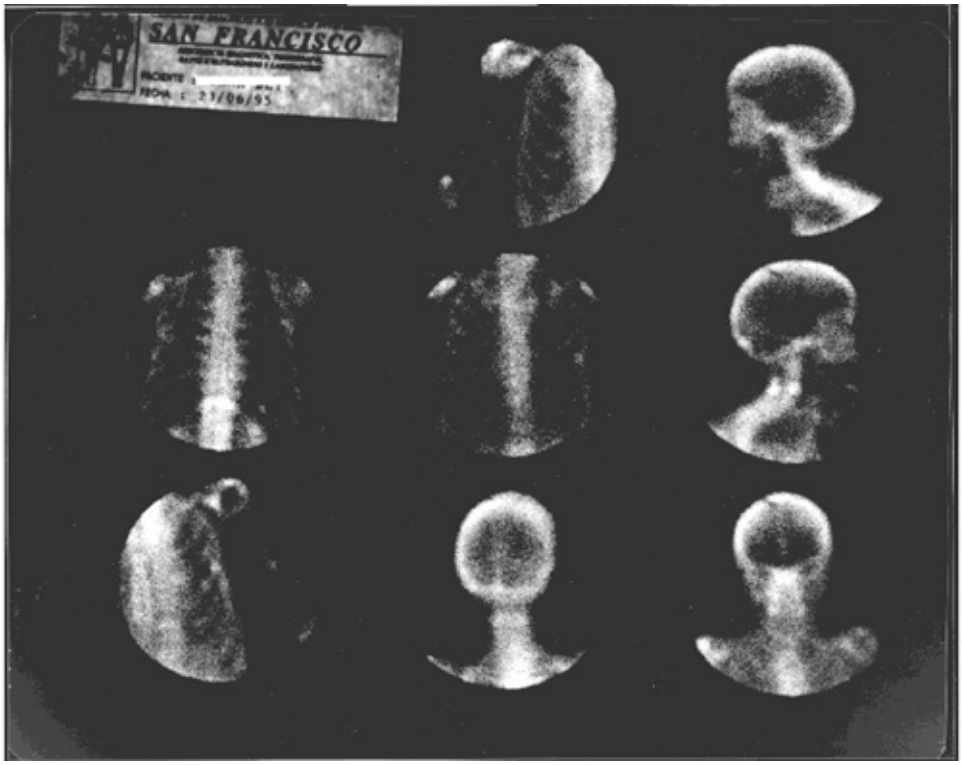
Nearly every case was diagnosed as "terminal." Yet most patients kept joy and hope in their hearts. Many gained a second life. Some did not. But each one taught a new lesson, sometimes at great cost, and for that reason the knowledge in this book is priceless. This is your guide to survival.

1 Katherine Morales Bone Cancer

Katherine Morales, age seventy-eight, came September 21, for her bone cancer that had invaded her whole skeleton. She was in pain from top to toe, especially at the back of her head and neck and the bottom of her spine. She had recently been in poor health otherwise, too. She had shoulder, knee, and hip repaired and replaced, and now her digestion was bad and she coughed a lot. Katherine was on heart medicine (Verapamil). Her daughter, who came with her, could easily see the downward trend; her mother could only sit and had dropped below 90 lb. Katherine was anxious about herself, too. She felt a lump in her abdomen that she could not explain and her bowels had not moved for days.

Syncrometer® testing at the general body level showed ortho-phospho-tyrosine Positive at kidneys and bone, Negative at colon and liver. [*Testing at the general body level selects those problems that are widespread and, therefore, of greater level of toxicity and significance. When a tissue slide is included in the circuit,*

only problems at this tissue are detected.] She not only had bone cancer as found by her doctor at home, but also kidney cancer. We ordered a bone scan and kidney scan, but she wanted to do all scans and tests at home where insurance was certain to cover the cost.



Hot spots on skull, neck, spine, rib, etc. (shoulder is prosthesis).

Part of original bone scan

Other testing we did included isopropyl alcohol (Negative: cancer sufferers always test positive to this, but Katherine had already stopped using all items on the isopropyl alcohol list); lead and vanadium (Negative); asbestos (Positive: she must stop using her dryer); arsenic (Positive: she must clear all pesticide from her home); fiberglass (Negative). She was also clear of the solvents benzene and wood alcohol. Finally, we tested for bacteria: three salmonella varieties, *E. coli*, three shigella varieties, and *Staphylococcus aureus* were all Negative. This was a pleasant surprise. I had usually found Staph responsible for bone pain -which she had! It would originate in a rotten tooth or old jawbone infection (cavitation). But Katherine's situation was different. She wore complete dentures. *Staphylococcus* could certainly be hiding in a cavitation and we would do a careful inspection. But any dental problem would be minimal. Would this give her a special chance to survive? She reminded me of my very special elderly

housemate who had died recently. Both were very frail and bowed with bone loss. Both had thick files in their doctor's offices for broken bones and sprains. But my companion, even at age ninety-seven, was pain-free and pill-free. Could I at least help Katherine out of chronic pain?

Katherine was to start taking the kidney herbs, kill parasites regularly, zap daily, and take two teas she could make herself at home. One was mullein herb for her cough. The other was burdock root to improve her constipation. She would also take 1 tablespoon of moose elm (also called slippery elm) made into a cup of half and half. And sodium alginate made up as ½ teaspoon added to 1 cup of boiling water. This would find its way through the toughest blockage in her intestine. She would be started on IVs and 2 vials containing rhodizonic acid daily.

All this could have overwhelmed Katherine, but her daughter took on the tasks eagerly. Katherine exuded the sweetness of the very elderly as she said goodbye. Did she really believe there would be a "Mexican miracle" for her? I gazed after her with wishful thoughts.

Three days later, not much had been accomplished. Nor had her bowels moved. But her digestion seemed better.

In another three days, much had occurred. She had begun to have bowel action the previous day; the alginate had found its way through. The abdominal scan had been done and revealed no tumors. The bone scan revealed "hot spots" of cancer from top to toe. Hardly a bone was free of lesions. No wonder she had pains everywhere.

Her blood test results are given at the end of her story. They showed the typical low blood sugar (66!) of cancer patients; she would soon be emaciated, not just tiny, frail and thin. Her BUN (4!) and creatinine were much too low, showing there was a block in their formation. She would soon be toxic with ammonia, unable to turn it into urea (BUN). Her LDH was completely normal though, as were all her liver tests showing that hair dye, food dyes, and lanthanides were not the main problem. Only the alk phos was somewhat elevated [*due to the dye, DAB*] though not at all runaway. But albumin, her precious liver protein, was too low and iron was frighteningly low (35!). She must get away from copper water pipes immediately. They promised they would find a new apartment at once. Her potassium was much too low (2.8!), too,

probably causing her extreme fatigue.

Note: instructions in the current 21 Day Program can be different from those given a few years ago.

Her first supplements included one quart milk daily for better nutrition and extra calories, plus magnesium oxide, boron, manganese, and vitamin D. All these were for bone building and bone hardening. The calcium would come from the milk.

"Katherine" in the IV and zapper room

Also included was hawthorn berry, and coenzyme Q10. These two would eventually replace her heart medicine by supplying what the heart really needed.

[*The reader is cautioned not to do this at home without medical supervision.*]

Next was a recipe of herbs to build bones, consisting of burdock, mullein, boneset, comfrey. I reassured her that any toxicity from these was mere hearsay. If she had any side effects, please let us know. There were none.

Her "Rhodakem" (proprietary form of rhodizonic acid; it costs about $3.00 per vial) was raised to 4 vials a day. There was nothing to lose by maximizing every treatment. Time was of the essence for her; while pain was not yet so intense that continuous painkiller was needed.

The following day she had her first IV. She began wheezing and coughing during the IV, which couldn't be stopped. [*With hindsight, she probably got a dose of bacteria in her IV. We were unaware of the bacterial problem at that time and had not learned to sterilize the IVs with ethyl alcohol nor filter them.*]

The next day she arrived in the office, walking unassisted, but with her walker. She was much improved. Her pains were nearly all gone, only the lower back pain and neck pain persisted. Her bowels were functioning very well now. But she was still coughing from the day before. Testing showed she had picked up *E. coli* somehow [*the IV*]. She was given Echinacea and charcoal capsules for it. And "peroxy" water to drink (several drops of food grade hydrogen peroxide in her water).

Four days later, she was still keeping all her gains. She was doing well and could be gone a week now.

It was October 12, a week later. She had moved back to her own home to see if she could take care of herself. She was able to walk a bit <u>without</u> her walker. She was coughing less and could stop the herbs. Her IV series was complete. She was started on 1) hydrochloric acid drops with each meal and 2) Clodronate capsules.

In another week, October 19, she was still in her own home. She was walking in her home without a walker. Her cough was much better, but not gone. She was still on 4 rhodizonate vials daily, hydrochloric acid drops, and Clodronate. Her vitamin D dosage was decreased to one drop (50,000 IU) on alternate days.

The next week, October 26, she arrived with a lot of digestive problems again; nausea, and this time had lost weight. She was down to 82 lb. Her cough was

gone, though, and the lump in her abdomen was gone. The pain at her lower back was gone. But *E. coli* could not be vanquished, it was very positive. She would soon be bedridden at this rate. She was given six vials of rhodizonate to take twice a day, chlorophyll, Lactobacillus culture (tested for other bad bacteria), moose elm, and scheduled again for a daily IV of glucose, vitamin C, and glycyrrhizin. [*At this time we had not yet learned the simpler remedy of turmeric and fennel for E. coli*.]

Three days later, she related that she had felt immediately better after the first six vials (of rhodizonate) and had gone down to four after that. She had gotten nauseous during the IV and had to stop it. We started her on thioctic acid.

The next week, November 2, she had gained weight (1 lb.!). The Clodronate was nauseating her, though, so it was stopped. Instead she was given a calcium carbonate supplement plus magnesium oxide (2 a day), to be taken with meals along with her hydrochloric acid drops. She seemed well enough to do a liver cleanse.

Then she was gone for three weeks, and we were getting quite anxious. Was this long absence good or bad? We were delighted finally to see her arrive. She was "feeling very much better" in her own words. She had done a liver cleanse and gotten about 400 medium to small stones out. She felt stronger, was able to read again. Nausea was much better. Appetite was up. Being able to read again meant a lot to her, she said.

The next three weeks we allowed ourselves to hope for Katherine's recovery. Indeed, she walked in December 14 stating that she felt fine, was doing more and more walking, and getting stronger. She had done her second liver cleanse and got a lot of stones again, including one large one. Her nausea was gone now, and she was eating well. There was no coughing. She was zapping daily. All bacteria tested Negative. The bowel was functioning perfectly. Her pulse was 68; there were no missed heart beats. So she was taken off Verapamil and left only on hawthorn berry capsules, one 3 times a day plus coenzyme Q10. She would have her pulse taken daily to see if this switch was satisfactory.

Three weeks after that, January 9, Katherine came in with purpuric (purple) spots on her arms. Her left hip also showed a "bruise mark" and was painful. She was taken off molasses and syrup sweeteners she was using-they contain sorghum molds that cause blood vessels to break, causing the purpura. She

should make herself marmalade as a sweetener, using honey. This would provide bioflavonoids to strengthen her blood vessels. A supplement of bioflavonoids was added for a month. Otherwise, she was getting stronger. She had gained more weight back. A new blood test was scheduled. Next day we reviewed it together. Her blood sugar level was now much better. She was making urea well (BUN up to 13) though creatinine was still too low. Most significant was the further drop in alk phos, this represented the improvement in her bone cancer.

The entire staff was elated for her, as well as her daughter. Her liver could make enough albumin again so she was not in danger of developing edema followed by kidney and heart failure. Her uric acid was normal, but calcium was too high (10.3). She could go off her calcium supplement and reduce vitamin D drops to one a week. Her iron level was normal.

Katherine had seen her medical doctor recently, who had released her. We could also release her this time, free of pain, free of drugs, but still on a few supplements.

Three months later, she came in for a peculiar head problem. She had pain again, at the back of her neck. Notice how extremely "hot" the bone lesions at the top of her spine were initially. This implicates bacteria-the most likely bacteria were food bacteria since she had full dentures ruling out rotten teeth. Indeed, she tested Positive for *Salmonella* and *Shigella*. She was put on a Bowel Program including Lugol's, four times a day, turmeric, fennel, and digestive enzymes with each meal for one month. In one week she was much better, all bacteria tested Negative and she could stop the program. Only Freon tested Positive now. It had filled her diaphragm. She would start drinking ozonated water and make a recipe of kidney herbs for herself besides changing her refrigerator.

In June she moved to a new apartment. Immediately she began coughing a lot. She was full of fiberglass. Dust tests led to the furnace room, where there was also arsenic. She received a benzoquinone shot (½ dose). Later that month she was well again.

Time passed. We did not see her. We grew anxious and called her daughter. Katherine was doing fine; she was taking care of herself and her husband at home. She was not using a cane or walker and was not in pain. She had purchased a special three-wheel walker for outdoor jaunts. Shark cartilage was

recommended as a maintenance supplement.

Katherine Morales	**10/26**	**1/9 next year**
RBC	4.7	4.75
WBC	9,800	9,800
glucose	66	81
BUN	4 (5-20)	13 (5-20)
creatinine	0.8 (.8-1.4)	0.7 (.8-1.4)
AST (SGOT)	18	18
ALT (SGPT)	17	15
LDH	137	111
GGT	18	20
T.b.	0.4	0.5
alk phos	117 (39-117)	94 (39-117)
T.p.	6.7	6.8
albumin	3.8 (3.9-5.1)	4.5 (3.9-5.1)
globulin	2.9	2.3
uric acid	7.5 (2.5-6.8)	3.1 (2.5-6.8)
calcium	9.6 (8.5-10.4)	10.3 (8.5-10.4)
phosphorus	3.5	3.7
iron	35	74
sodium	137	141
potassium	2.8 (3.3-5.6) veri-fied	3.9
chloride	97	102
triglycerides	119	175
cholesterol	233	280

The calendar rolled on. It would be three years before we saw her again.

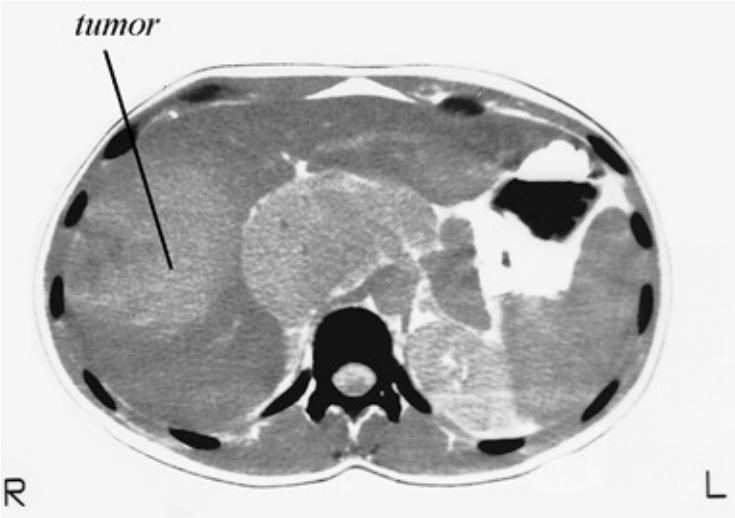
NOTE: ranges shown in parentheses are laboratory "normal" ranges and are included only when they are notably different from laboratory ranges cited earlier (because laboratories differ). **To remind yourself what I consider a "healthy" range, please tear out the chart and use it as a bookmark.** "Verified" means the lab knew the result was at an extreme and repeated the test.

2 Michelle Symanski Liver Cancer

Michelle Symanski came to Mexico after she was told by United States surgeons that she had inoperable liver cancer. She was only twenty-three years old and had two very young children. She was wearing a pain patch (morphine).

One look at her liver scan explains this. She had tumors, including one very large one, making up all of the right side. But the left side (not shown) had a small portion that was uniform and smooth, without granules. This probably was the functioning part that was keeping her alive.

Due to my intense emotional distress over this young mother, I called in a brilliant alternative doctor (Dr. M). He in turn called in a brilliant allopathic doctor (Dr. V). Seldom do we all join forces. Dr. V pronounced that nothing could be done that would not add needless misery to the weeks or months remaining for her. But he would run a special catheter right into her liver so we could conveniently administer any treatment.



Liver scan from August

She was very pale, thin, small framed, but still vivacious.

Our electronic testing showed ortho-phospho-tyrosine, isopropyl alcohol, *Fasciolopsis buski*, asbestos, fiberglass, aluminum were Positive. Mercury, lead, cadmium, arsenic, formaldehyde, and eight common food bacteria were Negative.

She was to stop using her clothes dryer or hair dryer to eliminate asbestos. She would bring in dust samples from home to track down the fiberglass source. She had less than the average number of toxins in her home.

She was to start the parasite-killing program, zap daily, and go off everything on the isopropyl alcohol list. She seemed to be in a panic and agreed eagerly.

She was to start the kidney herb recipe.

Her IVs would be formulated to contain glycyrrhizin, DMSO, B-vitamins, vitamin C, and laetrile beginning at once.

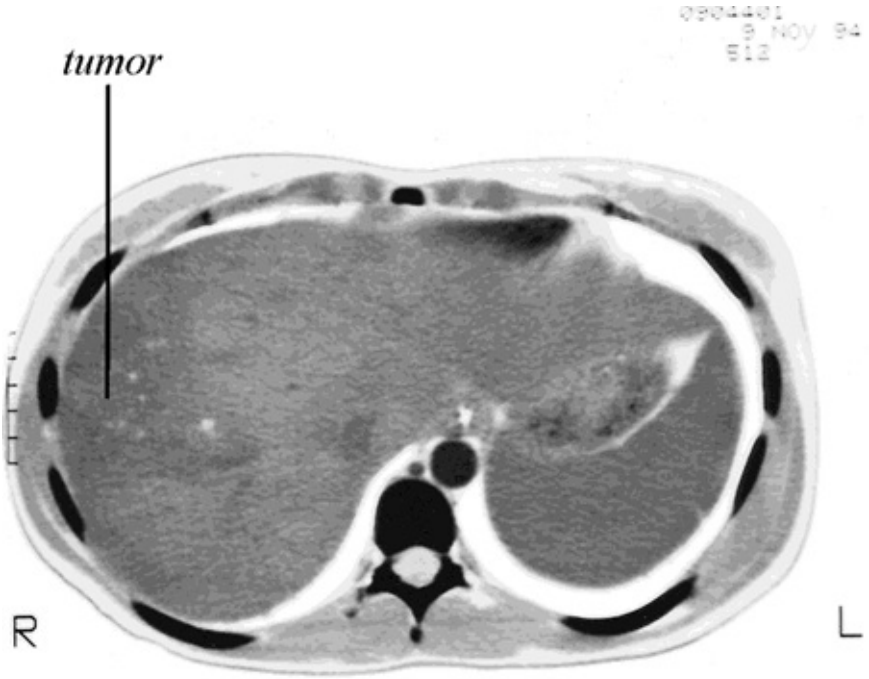
She felt better immediately, the same day, and skipped next day's treatment. The day after, she arrived quite fatigued. Although ortho-phospho-tyrosine and *Fasciolopsis* were now Negative, she was still Positive for isopropyl alcohol. She had gone back to using regular shampoo and drinking bottled water. She was helped to make borax shampoo and persuaded to stop bottled water.

Three days later Michelle was Negative for asbestos, fiberglass, and isopropyl alcohol. She felt well and had brought her children. She was started on Lugol's iodine, though, (6 drops, 4 times a day in water) to eliminate a Salmonella invasion.

Eight days later (she was missing her daily IVs and check ups), she arrived still Negative to toxins. Her swollen liver had gone down along with her abdominal pain.

She missed appointments another two weeks and had been seen shopping with her children. She was coaxed to come back. She had a new pain across the abdomen and was coughing. She only stayed long enough for one IV treatment even though appointments, IVs, and supplements were given free of charge, out of compassion for her tragic circumstances.

Another three weeks went by without communication. Then she arrived very depressed. Yet her energy was up, her health obviously better, and all her pain gone. Her coughing had stopped. A scan was scheduled. But it was skipped.



Nov. liver scan

A month later, November, she had gained 20 lb., and had not yet done her scan. We were overjoyed to see her and quickly helped her get to the radiologist. The scan showed the large liver tumor had mostly disappeared, leaving only fragments. Notice how the texture of the entire liver was much improved, appearing more regular and smooth than her first scan.

She continued to miss treatments for another month, in spite of our anxious calls to her home.

When she appeared she was feeling very bad again. She had received conventional chemotherapy in the meantime. I could hardly persuade her to even come in for testing; she was just visiting somebody.

Michelle Symanski	April
BUN	9
AST (SGOT)	147
AST (SGPT)	96
LDH	771
GGT	18
T.b.	0.4
alk phos	117 (39-117)
albumin	3.8 (3.9-5.1)
globulin	2.9
uric acid	7.5 (2.5-6.8)
calcium	9.6 (8.5-10.4)

iron	35
bands	3.5
other tests	good

Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, isopropyl alcohol, aflatoxin and cobalt were Positive. She had her original problem back. She was crying and angry. She said she stopped zapping, used no parasite herbs, and had been using regular body products again. She had a new boyfriend and didn't want to appear "abnormal" to him. But she promised me personally to zap again and go back to her disciplined life style.

From time to time somebody reported she had been seen with her children. One report sighted her in a bar at night. Christmas passed and we heard she was seemingly well.

Four months later, she arrived extremely ill. She did not come to see me, but I obtained a copy of her blood test results. She was terminal.

Soon after this we got the news, Michelle died.

Summary: If we had a chance to do it all over, losing another $5,000.00 worth of IV supplies, besides supplements, we would gladly do it. She had a right to live life, free of chains. She had a right to appear "normal" to a young man of her choosing, whatever the place and time. We turned our grief inward. Society and government had let her down.

3 Julie Cote Brain Cancer

Kevin and Julie Cote had been told in no uncertain terms by their friends at home that they must seek out our clinic at once.

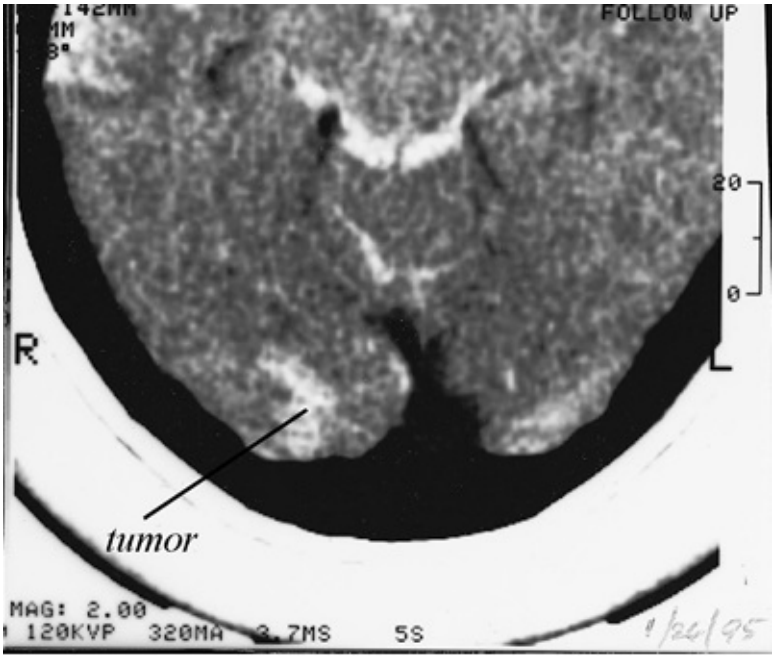
Three weeks ago Julie had a five-day headache for no reason and suddenly lost her memory. She couldn't remember having had guests for supper the previous day.

An MRI of the brain done by her doctor at home showed a mass the size of a nickel in the right occipital lobe. It had an irregular shape, appearing white on the print. Her doctor thought it might represent a newly reactivated cancer since it couldn't all have grown so suddenly.

When she arrived on February 14, her husband did the communicating for her and steadied her along to and from her chair. She had numbness in the tongue, lips, cheek, and left hand. (Remember, the right side of the brain controls the left side of the body.) This made speech difficult; her vision was blurred and she felt dizzy and lost her balance easily. She also had chronic headache. Such symptoms can be a sign of an active tumor.

Her initial test results with the Syncrometer® were Positive for ortho-phospho-tyrosine, *Fasciolopsis*, isopropyl alcohol, aflatoxin, lead, cadmium (from copper and galvanized water pipes), mercury (from amalgam fillings), *Salmonella typhimurium*. This systemic salmonella infection was probably what caused her dizziness; it may even have been responsible for activating her tumor. She was given 6 drops of Lugol's iodine in ½ glass of water before leaving the office, to begin killing *Salmonella*. She was to take the iodine dose 4 times a day, after meals and bedtime. She was instructed in taking the parasite-killing program and avoiding items on the isopropyl alcohol list as given in the book, *The Cure For All Cancers*.

She was shown how to use our zapper, daily. A blood test was done. Her diet was to be free of grocery-store bread and all nuts to get rid



Jan 26 MRI of brain (magnified)

of aflatoxin. She was given capsules of methylene blue (65 mg each) to be taken 3 times a day and told to anticipate having blue urine. Methylene blue is a very old and relatively nontoxic dye. It acts as a reversible oxidizing and reducing agent, picking up electrons from brain cells that need oxidation, then giving them up again to neighboring chemicals. In this way, the brain's metabolism is helped.

They sat quietly absorbing their instructions on diet, changed life style habits, the need for a copper-free water source, and all the supplements to take. They were overwhelmed. I feared they would not accomplish their tasks. I decided to use the intravenous route for supplements instead. Unless we could correct the mental impairment very quickly, the damage would become irreversible. Or at least, take much longer to reverse than the three weeks they had come for. It was a fortunate decision since they did not return the next day. Even the day after that, they had not managed to begin anything. But they had found copper-free lodging.

Julie Cote	2/16	2/24
RBC	4.6	4.85
WBC	7.8	7.8
glucose	141	86
BUN	4 (5-20) L	11 (5-20)
creatinine	0.7 (.8-1.4)L	null

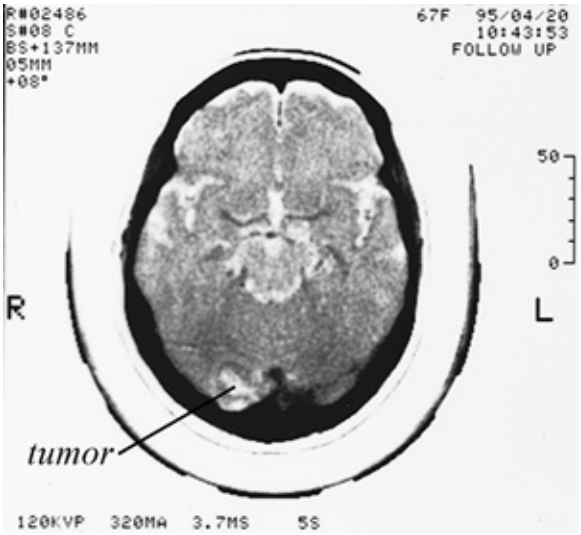
AST (SGOT)	56 (1-50) H	30
ALT (SGPT)	80 (1-50) H	31
LDH	151 (94-250)	203
GGT	1075 (0-57) verified	20
T.b.	2.6 (0.1-1.2) H	0.3
alk phos	733 (39-117) H verified	80
T.p.	7.0	7.6
albumin	3.8 (3.9-5.1)	4.5
globulin	3.2	3.1
uric acid	2.0 (2.5-6.8) verified	3.2 (3.6-7.7)
Calcium	8.9	9.1
Phosphorus	3.6	3.1
Iron	38	81
Sodium	136	139
Potassium	4.2	3.7
Chloride	99	102
triglycerides	202	151
cholesterol	364	259

On February 17, we reviewed her blood test results together. They were discouragingly poor. Both BUN and creatinine were too low, showing that the excretion path for ammonia was blocked and her muscles were not being fed with creatine. Her liver enzymes were somewhat high, and the GGT extremely high. This probably reflected aflatoxin damage as also seen in the rising total bilirubin. Unless this could be reversed right now, it would continue to rise beyond our capability to correct it. She would soon be jaundiced. The alk phos was extremely high also, suggesting lung or intestine or bone would soon be involved, besides brain.

The uric acid level was too low, revealing the lack of glutamine; glutamine is especially important to the brain. [*A failing Krebs cycle could explain the lacking glutamine since it is made from glutamic acid. At that time we were not aware that low uric acid also implicates Clostridium bacteria somewhere*.] She was supplemented with glutamine.

Her iron level was much too low (38), revealing a toxic copper [*and germanium*] burden, no doubt in her amalgams. A good sign, though, were her triglycerides and cholesterol. Although they were indicated to be high by the lab, we knew it to be a good prognostic sign. She needed one. The LDH was satisfactorily low [*showing that her liver could still detoxify Sudan Black dye*].

The remainder of the test results were quite good. She announced that her urine was blue, as it should be, but that the liver and kidney herb recipes had not yet been started. Nor had dental work been scheduled-she needed amalgams removed.



April brain scan

I implored them to comply to perfection and let nothing stand in the way. They seemed blithely unaware that disaster was imminent, though perhaps still avoidable, as it is for the camper whose tent is pitched within inches of a cliff.

Her isopropyl test was Negative, showing she was making the right product choices. She had been given three IVs and was scheduled to continue these daily. In fact, I added several items to her IV schedule. (All IV bags and the injectables to be added to them were first tested for pollution with copper, cobalt, vanadium, isopropyl alcohol, benzene, and methyl alcohol.) To no avail. I did not see them for eight days.

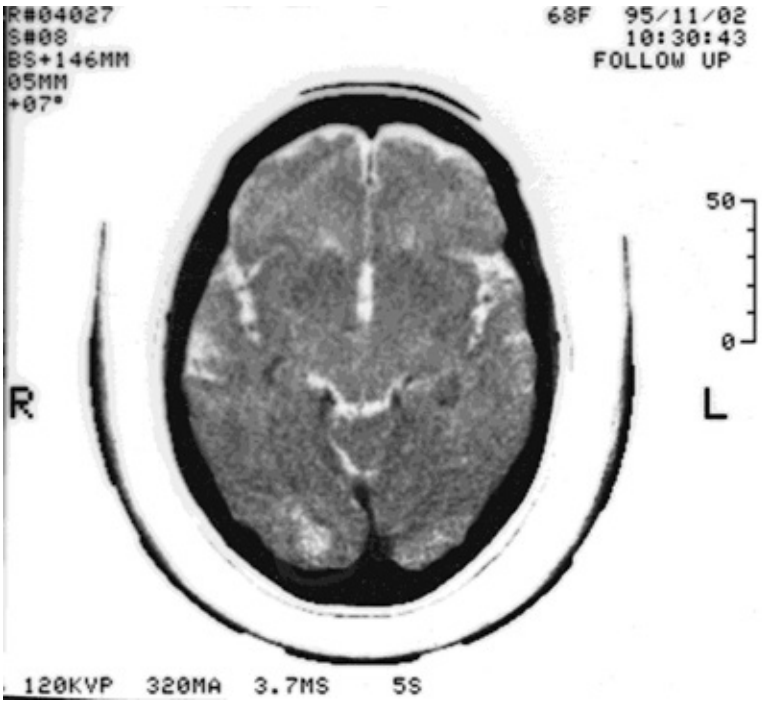
When they arrived, Julie walked briskly, unassisted into the room and took over the communication for herself. She said they had done everything they were told. Eight missed appointments did not seem noteworthy. She was quite aware of her improvements, was sleeping better, and no longer dizzy. She was back to her old self and was doing the housekeeping again. What pleased her most was being able to read again; she had sorely missed this while she was ill.

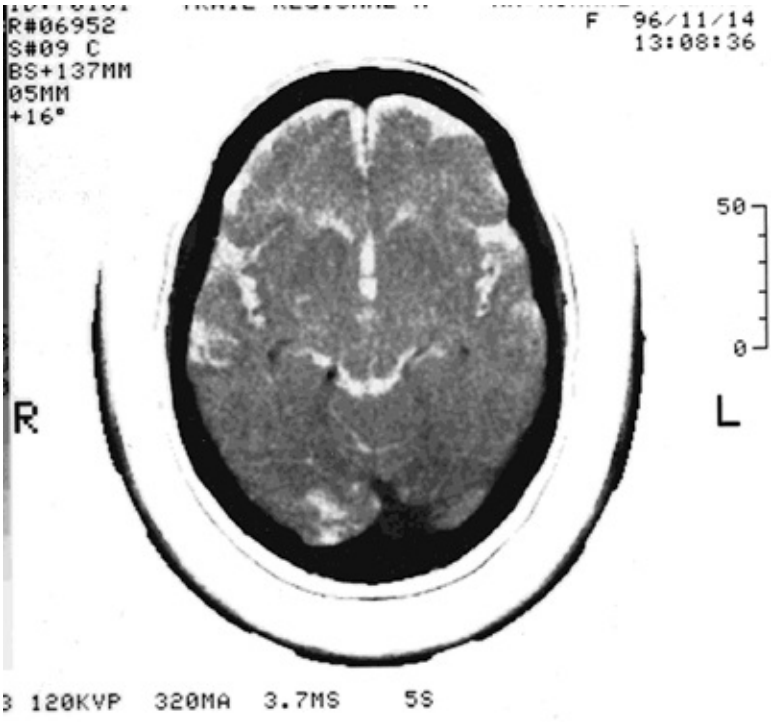
A new blood test was scheduled, February 24. Her BUN and creatinine were now normal. All the liver enzymes were down to normal, the GGT was 20! The T.b. was back down from 2.6 to a healthy 0.3. And the alk phos was perfect at 80. The improvements were phenomenal. But they didn't know this, since, again, they did not return the next day to review it. Day after day, they did not return.

We had a private celebration over her good fortune, even while we scolded

over her missed appointments. We called the area motels and RV parks, trying to locate them. Weeks later we found them...back home in their own country! We gave them the good news about Julie's blood test but they knew it already and were not very interested. They knew it from Julie's return to health! We also wanted to see a follow-up CT scan.

She sent us her follow-up CT done in April. Another was done in November, and then in November of the following year. The mass seemed to have shrunk very slightly, or at least it had not enlarged. The pressure it had been exerting on surrounding brain tissue was evidently relieved. She had no symptoms remaining whatever, although the tumor was not gone. Possibly, more vigorous treatment could have shrunk it, but the cost was prohibitive for them. And they chose to risk stopping and leaving well enough alone. Perhaps it was a wise choice, after all.





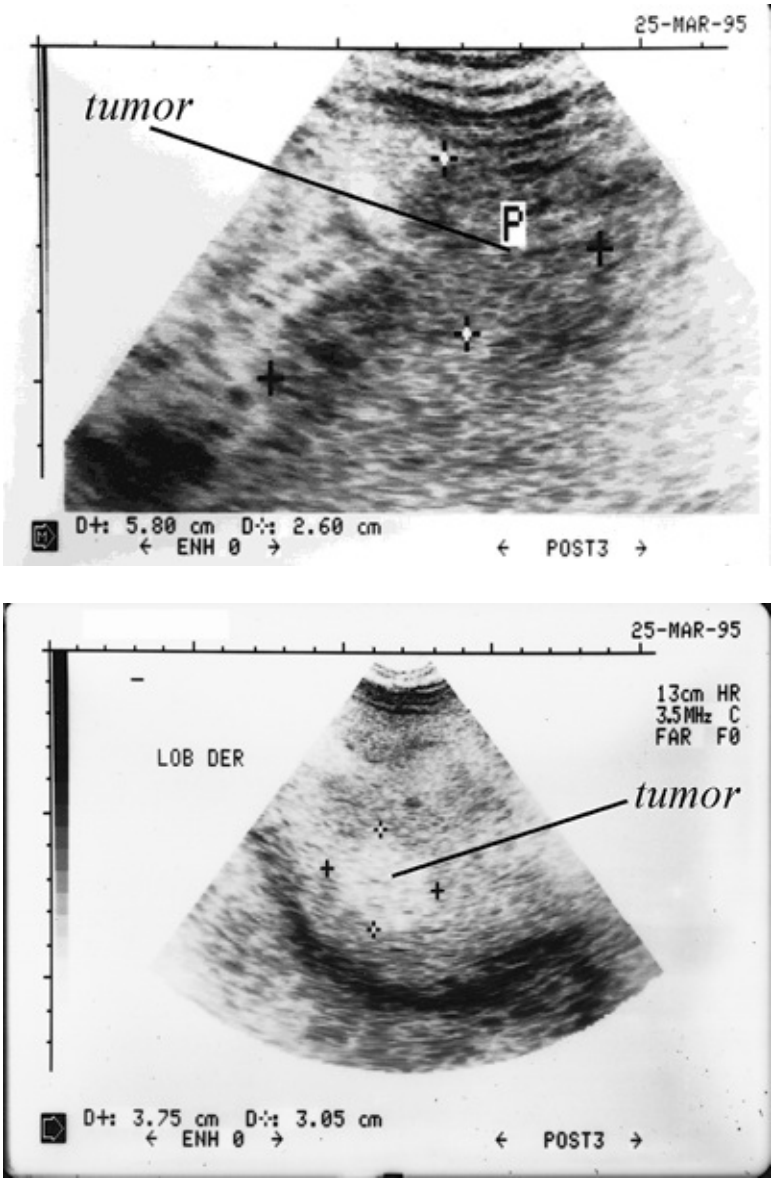
Nov. brain scan, and Nov. next year

Summary: Julie got fantastic improvement in ten days. What had she done? Her file does not state she got amalgams removed, but clearly her copper was gone since her iron level came up. She had taken Lugol's, certain supplements (not listed), methylene blue, and the kidney herbs. She sent us follow-up CT scans for a year and a half; then stopped that, too. Two years after the last scan she was reached by telephone. She was happy and well.

4 Jason McGowan Pancreatic and Liver Cancer

Jason McGowan, a middle-age father of several children, was first diagnosed with irritable bowel syndrome at home. He was on antibiotics for a severe "flu" that wouldn't go away soon after that. A GI series of x-rays showed nothing, but an ultrasound of the liver revealed some spots. Then a CT scan was done. It showed a 5 x 7 cm tumor in the pancreas. This is equivalent to 2 x 3 in., the size of a tangerine. Plus several small masses in the liver, considered to be metastases from the pancreatic tumor. He did not want to biopsy any of them since he knew

this was terminal illness. He refused clinical treatment and headed for Mexico.



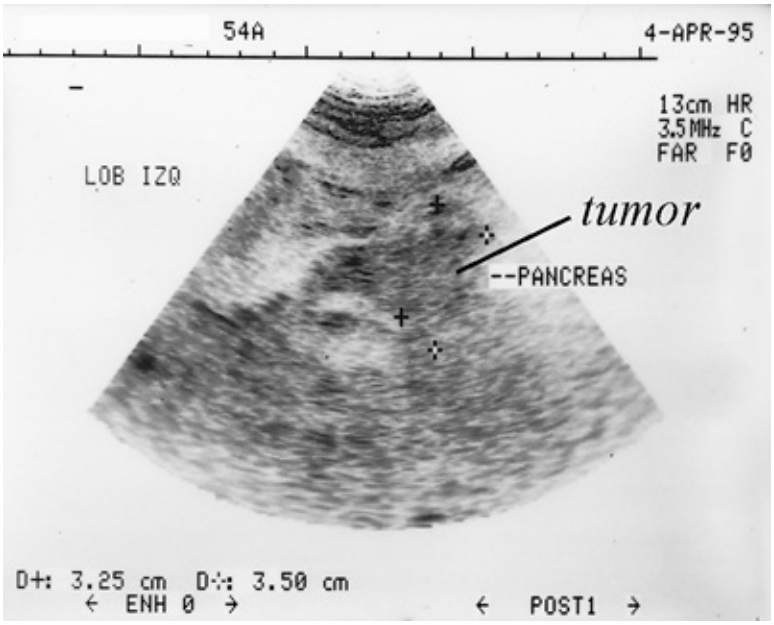
March 25 pancreas and liver ultra-sound

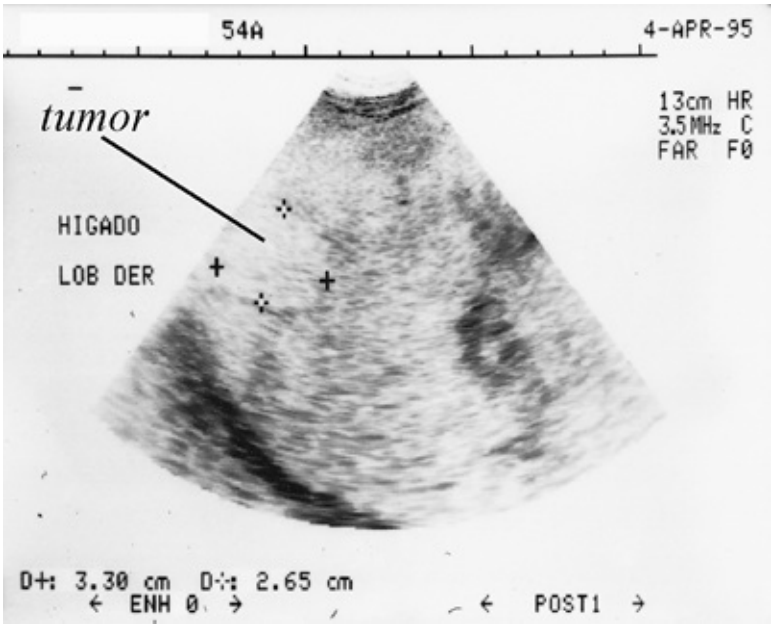
It was March 17. He arrived full of vanadium, gold, Freon, isopropyl alcohol, three varieties of salmonella, one shigella, and *Staphylococcus aureus*. The vanadium came from his oil-heated home; he said you could smell the oil as you entered. The gold came from the crowns in his dental ware; gold has a preference for the pancreas. Salmonella and shigella are filth bacteria, colonizing the bowel of animals and spreading to human food via fertilizer and dirt. Staphylococcus comes from teeth, in the form of an abscess or cavitation.

He was started on Lugol's iodine, the parasite-killing program, and zapping. He was helped to avoid isopropyl alcohol containing products. He was scheduled for dental work to replace metal and started on the kidney herb recipe. A consulting physician was asked to be in charge of the IV program. He would receive daily, vitamin C, vitamin B complex, glycyrrhizin, Wobe Mugos digestive enzymes, and as much painkiller as needed of a non-morphine variety.

A blood test was ordered and it showed that tumor activity was not great; the LDH was only 179. Liver enzymes were very high, especially the GGT, a function of the liver that is also sensitive to aflatoxin and synthetic dyes. His RBC was too high as expected for vanadium toxicity.

By the third day, he was free of isopropyl alcohol, gold buildup, and the malignancy. Only shrinking the tumors and regaining health remained. He was monitored with the Syncrometer® each day for solvents and bacteria. In spite of starting on ozonated water and liver herbs, he still had Freon in his pancreas ten days later.





Apr. 4 pancreas and liver

But on the eighth day, a new ultrasound of liver and pancreas showed a remarkable improvement. The pancreatic tumor that had been 7 x 5 cm was now only 5.8 x 2.6 cm. He was off to a good start. The largest of the various liver tumors was 3.75 x 3.05 cm in the right lobe ("LOB DER").

He was still getting chills every night and pain at both sides, over the right liver and over the pancreas. Coffee enemas to reduce pain were recommended daily.

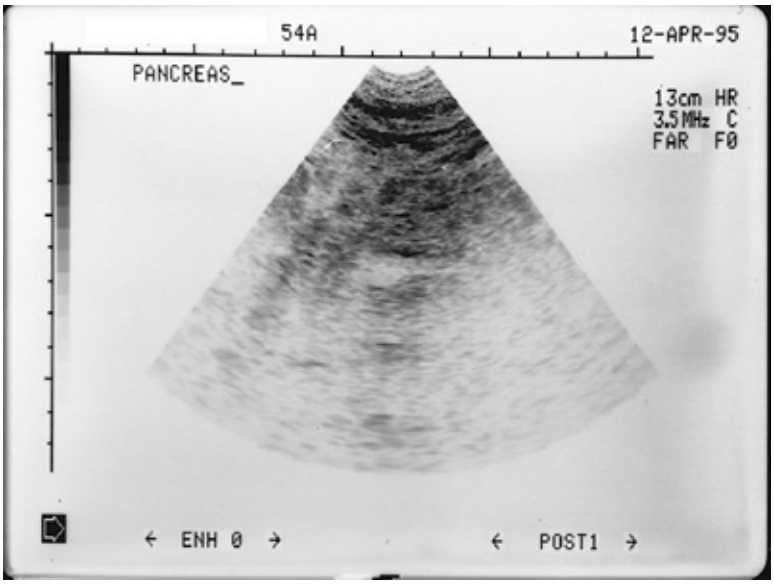
The Freon refused to leave him; it was found to be present in his room so he moved to a room without an air conditioner. On the fourteenth day, he was still feeling very bad, dizzy all the time. He could not shake his systemic salmonella...¦ not until it was found polluting his water pitcher! He was changed to a glass jar instead of the plastic pitcher beside his bed. [*Drinking water from a standing source is never advisable*.]

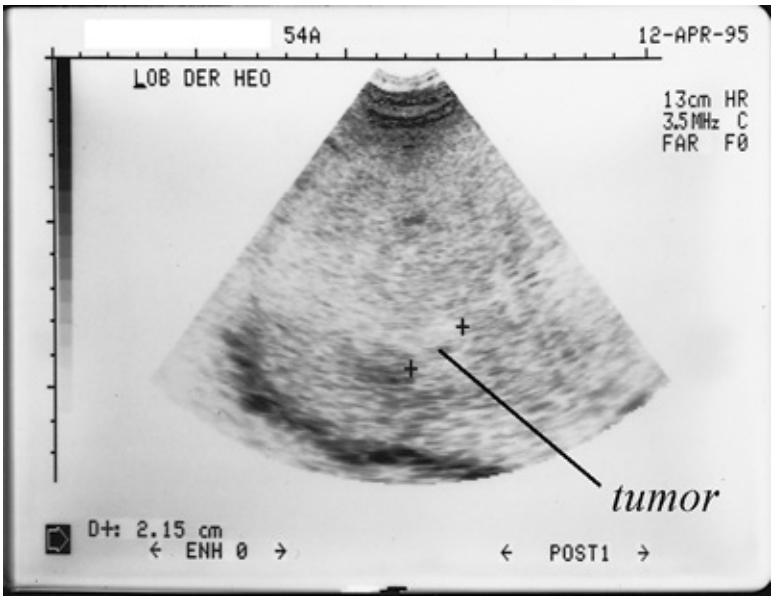
Two days later, after the last metal was out of his teeth, [*we were replacing amalgam with composite at that time*] he was feeling, strangely, much better. The pain over his pancreas was gone, but it remained over the right side (liver). A new blood test and ultrasound were ordered.

In spite of his obvious improvement-he was eating now in the dining room, taking short walks and socializing-his blood test results were worse [to be

expected as tumors drain, but dismaying at that time].

At the time I did not know the relationship between bilirubin and aflatoxin. In our joy at seeing him eat, I could not advise against the pancakes and maple syrup he always had for breakfast. He was somehow getting a lot of aflatoxin or food dye [actually, from his tumors]. All the liver enzymes, especially GGT, were elevated (870). His RBC was not yet correct, due to persisting vanadium in his teeth. [*The dental plastic problem is apparent soon after the amalgam has been changed to composite; it too contains vanadium*.] Creatinine was much too low.





He felt fine, though. His pain-free periods were quite long, although pain still disturbed his sleep. Best of all, his ultrasound of the pancreas showed further shrinkage of his tumor to 3.25 x 3.5 cm. The largest of the liver tumors was now only 3.3 x 2.65 cm.

All this good news led him to one conclusion: that he could go home for Easter with his family. As much as he argued that he could, I argued that he couldn't. He agreed to stay one more week and repeat the blood test and ultrasound. During this time, several toxicities were inexorably at work. He was continuing to eat aflatoxined food (moldy grain), driving his liver enzymes and bilirubin up. Malonate inhibited the Krebs cycle and possibly the urea synthesis cycle. But other things were improving; vanadium was leaving his red blood cells (RBC) and globulin was declining.

His new ultrasounds (April 12) carried the day for him. The largest liver tumor now measured only 2.15 cm long. And no actual tumor was seen in the pancreas; only some irregular morphology, reminiscent of tumor. This was all he needed to board the next plane home. In spite of intensive last minute pleadings by all the doctors: "A successful start deserves a successful ending," "When you've got a good thing going, don't stop," "Don't get in the way of a lucky streak," he didn't hear.

I never expected him back. I expected his oil-filled house to push his liver to exhaustion, land him in the hospital at home from which never to emerge. But I was wrong. He called to say he was in trouble and would hurry back.

Three weeks from the time he left he returned, quite jaundiced now, in pain and with no appetite. He was full of vanadium again (fuel oil). We checked into surgery as a way to relieve obstructions of the bile ducts, even though we knew there would be no obstruction found. The liver was simply failing to conjugate (detoxify) the bilirubin. Bilirubin was saturating his body, turning him yellow.

He was returned to the IVs and supplements that had worked magic for him the first time. Besides this, he got a BQ shot (1 ug) in the hip in anticipation of a higher LDH level. He was sent out for serum cleansing, using a device that pumps out the blood, centrifuges out the bilirubin and lets the cleaned blood return. After this, his complexion was much less yellow and he felt better.

But his blood test revealed the truth; he was in beginning kidney failure, both BUN and creatinine rising.

Presumably the saturating bilirubin [*or the methyl malonate from new plastic teeth*] was halting kidney function. This would allow albumin to escape through the kidney, so that the "total protein" would not be high enough to keep the blood plasma in the blood vessels.

Seepage of plasma into the tissues would let the ankles swell first, then the rest of his body, never to be regained. By now, he was aware of his predicament; he quickly sought out other doctors; he was tried on various drugs and chemotherapies. I could not guess the real culprit was probably his new plastic teeth and the toxins that had drained from his tumors. I suggested calling his wife; she had said earlier she wanted her husband home for his last days.

Weak and yellow and on a handful of pills and continuous IVs, he elected to go to a hospital in another doctor's care. There was no opportunity to say goodbye or let him know that his wife had been calling. I obtained the next set of blood test results from his kind doctor at the new hospital.

It was his last. Final heroic efforts to save him can be seen in the lowered BUN. He did not die of cancer or tumors or pancreatic failure in my estimation. He died of aflatoxin [*from opening tumors*] and dye in dental plastic which blocked conjugation of bilirubin, all made worse by copper, cobalt and malonates. But I did not understand all this until sometime later.

Summary: A lesson can be learned. We do not necessarily die of a tumorous condition. Jason's tumors were nearly gone. As long as the body can carry out its functions it can also put up with these obstructions. We die from <u>toxicities</u> that block these functions.

Jason McGo-wan	3/20	4/3	4/11	Easter Vac.	5/13	5/15
RBC	5.3	5.0	4.9		4.05	3.9
WBC	6,900	8,050	6,600		8,600	9,550
glucose	112	108	94		114	88
BUN	9	10	9		26	15
creatinine	.8	.7 (.7-1.4)	.8		3.9	.2 (.7-1.4) verified
AST (SGOT)	66	85	92		73	122
ALT(SGPT)	126	150	174		118	89
LDH	179	198	238		161	284
GGT	409	870	960		150	639
T.b.	.7	1.2	2.0		8.2	23.8 verified
alk phos	225	408	562		494	556

T.p.	7.5	7.1	7.2	5.2	4.7
albumin	4.3	4.1	4.4	3.0	2.8
globulin	3.2	3.0	2.8	2.2	1.9
uric acid	4.1	4.3	3.0	3.3	0.9
Calcium	9.2	9.0	9.2	8.9	8.1
Phosphorus	3.1	2.8	4.9	3.5	3.4
Iron	94	67	52	---	154
Sodium	138	137	136	142	131
Potassium	4.4	3.9	4.1	4.0	3.8
Chloride	102	100	97	100	94
triglycerides	119	114	119	201	113
cholesterol	270	260	251	212	120

5 Norman Shirkey Prostate Cancer

Norman Shirkey, age seventy-nine, padded lightly into the office, following his determined caregiver. She was so determined to get him well, we were sure they would manage.

Norman's PSA was 105 (normal is 0.0-4.0 ng/ml), he was on a catheter, and was given six months by his doctor. This merely doubled her determination.

Norman had the following toxins in his prostate: Freon, arsenic (pesticide), cobalt, and patulin (from common moldy fruit). He also had a dental infection: *Staphylococcus aureus*.

He was told to: (1) zap three times a day until well; (2) change his refrigerator to a non-CFC variety and do the Freon-removal program; (3) clean the pesticide out of his house; (4) use no more detergent (to eliminate cobalt); (5) stop eating fruit except bananas and lemons (to eliminate patulin); (6) get his amalgams changed to composite and clean cavitations (to eliminate staphylococcus); (7) take vitamin C, vitamin B-complex, vitamin A, zinc; (8) get a benzoquinone (BQ) shot. But his finances did not allow regular visits or IVs. We begged him to persevere.

Two weeks later his cobalt was gone. He had ordered a new refrigerator. Arsenic was gone; patulin was gone; but salmonellas were now present in the prostate. He was given Lugol's to take for that. Also rhodizonic acid.

It wasn't working. At his next visit another two weeks later, his PSA was up to

130 ng/ml. He had a lot of pain around the ribs and lower back. He was asked to do a bone scan. He had his new refrigerator, and patulin was still Negative, so he could eat a few more fruits. *Rhizopus* (fungus) was growing in his prostate and Peyers patches (the lymph nodes of the intestine). [*We are able to grow fungus right inside our most hallowed organs, the lymph nodes*.] His latest blood test showed a low RBC. He was started on an IV containing potassium, magnesium, cesium, and B complex. He was in the middle of dental replacement. His next blood test showed exceptionally good results in spite of his poor condition. But the protein level was slightly high, and LDH also high. He was given another BQ shot. The outcome looked assured. But why was he worsening?

Another week later he had picked up patulin again. And mercury was still Positive even after amalgam removal. It was traced to his new pink denture; he was to replace it. He was given another IV. He was to continue rhodizonic acid, two a day.

He did not show up for his daily IVs, in spite of entreaties. In fact, he didn't return for two months. His friend gave explanations of a sort. When he arrived this time he was feeling very well. A blood test he brought with him showed: LDH 245 and PSA 167. The tumor was not shrinking. And deep inside, patulin fungus was again growing, as was *Aspergillus mycelium*, *conidia* and three other aspergillus varieties. There was mercury at the prostate; he was using cotton swabs daily. [*We did not understand the importance of leftover amalgam tattoos at that time*.] He was given cloves, cinnamon, L-G (homemade lysine-glutamate as described in *The Cure For HIV/AIDS*), wormwood, and bee pollen. This was our antifungal program at that time. He was given another BQ shot, to bring down the LDH, and two IVs of EDTA plus vitamin C.

Two weeks later, he appeared more bowed and shuffling than ever but still walked unassisted. Patulin was again at the prostate, as was insulin-like growth factor. Both *Fasciolopsis* eggs and *Fasciola* miracidia were thriving there, too. He was reminded to zap, and take the parasite herbs regularly. His caregiver was doing her level best.

Three weeks later, he had pain everywhere around the middle and in his spine. The catheter showed bloody urine. There was staphylococcus everywhere. And fibroblast growth factor in the liver. He was given 4 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength in a quart of very warm water by enema plus 1 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength by mouth. His PSA was 169; his LDH 274. His doctor at

home, where the test was done, was calling him urgently for treatment. His RBC was 3.35.

Norman Shirkey	6/20/95	6/23/95	9/25/95	10/17/95
RBC	3.78	4.0	3.35	3.74
WBC	5,000	7,000	5,200	4,200
PLT	244	-----	198	210
glucose		87	95	96
BUN		20	20	18
creatinine		0.9	1.1	0.9
AST (SGOT)		33	26	43
ALT (SGPT)		20	16	29
LDH		232	274	268
GGT		23	33	35
T.b.		1.0	0.9	1.0
alk phos		121	87	94
T.p.		8.1	7.2	6.9
albumin		4.5	4.0	4.6
globulin		3.6	3.2	2.3
uric acid		4.7	3.8	2.4
Calcium		9.1	9.5	9.6
Phosphorus		4.3	3.6	4.4
Iron		93	67	59
Sodium		138	136	133
Potassium		4.7	4.1	4.1
Chloride		103	99	95
triglycerides		124	105	141
cholesterol		214	195	187
PSA	130		169	

In another three weeks his pain around the mid-abdomen was much worse. He still had not done all his dental work. The bone scan showed widespread bone cancer. Staphylococcus was still everywhere. He was to continue taking enemas.

Six days later he arrived in a wheelchair, just a wispy shadow of his former self. He said he was numb everywhere. His blood test results were RBC 3.74 (an increase!), LDH 268 (slight decrease), uric acid 2.4 for which he was given glutamine. He was given a BQ shot and an oral dose of DMSO (just half a dose). IVs were not helping him so were not recommended. He was given Lugol's again to be taken four times a day for salmonella everywhere. There was also staphylococcus everywhere due to uncompleted dental work. He was now too sick to sit in a dentist's chair. He was given magnesium, plus Cascara Sagrada for constipation. And black walnut tincture extra strength was increased to 2 tsp. on alternate days.

He went home to die and I did not prevail upon him to do more. His whole

treatment program had been "too little, too late." His caregiver quietly pushed him through the front door and we looked our last goodbye.

Eleven months later she reappeared by herself. I wanted to know about Norman's last days. She almost giggled as she spoke; Oh, Norman's fine, she said. He's living on a mountaintop. I thought she meant as an angel in some religious sense. Oh yes! I said and listened on. She related that he wanted to die on a piece of family property-mountainous land-far from his city home. When he left our office he decided to live his last at this mountain retreat. He threw away his pills and potions, all his vitamins, special herbs, etc. But instead of dying he got stronger. He got out of the wheelchair, began to cook for himself, went for walks on trails and enjoyed each sunrise and sunset. He planned to stay there and not return for any more treatments.

Later, as I absorbed this "miracle" I wondered: Was it his toxic home that he was getting away from? Some food dye? A toxic supplement? Was it the enemas that helped? Was it the L-G and bee pollen? Was there magic in the mountain property? We'll never know. The truth still lies carefully hidden.

PS He didn't need his catheter any more either.

Summary: It was tempting, as an author or researcher, to omit this case history. It ridicules all our efforts as therapists. And perhaps other patients will try this and shorten their days. One cancer patient, who knew Norman, did choose Norman's abandon, went to a mountain retreat and lived on coconuts and other natural food. She died a few months later, emaciated and in pain. It is not easy or simple to abandon all civilization's foods and products. She kept her hair dye and eyebrow pencil, perhaps her vitamin C, and a few other select items. These may have been the traitors.

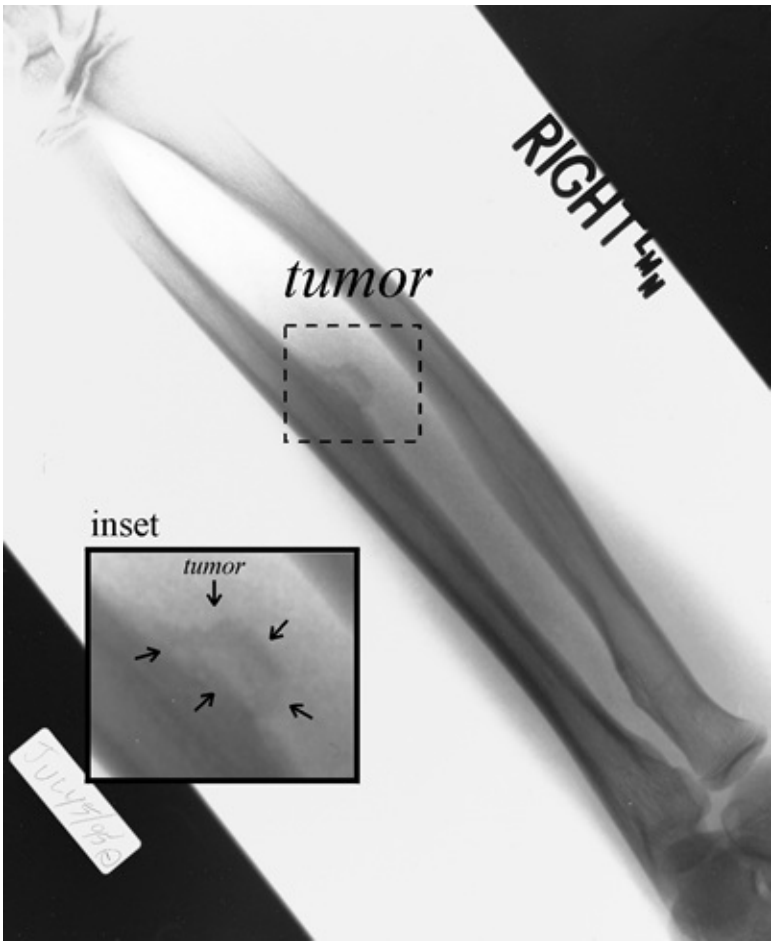
I decided to keep the story. It has more hidden wisdom than we can understand; at the very least, a terminally ill patient should leave the dwelling where the disease was acquired.

6 Brian Castro Bone Cancer

Brian, age seventeen, was a tall, athletic looking teenager, who came with his parents for his bone cancer on July 14. They could stay at the clinic only four days. Three weeks earlier, his right arm began hurting and a bump arose on his forearm about half way up to the elbow. His whole arm and hand were painful

and he couldn't move his thumb back. X-rays showed the bone tumor on the ulna.

Earlier in the Spring (March), Brian had become very tired. He slept most of the time (16-18 hours a day), the rest of the day he was dizzy and felt cold. [*Dizziness is usually due to Salmonella; feeling cold could be due to anything abnormal in the thyroid.*] His blood pressure was low and he was pale. He had a dog. His mouth contained amalgam.



Brian's arm in July

A visit to the doctor at that time, March 9, got him a blood test and a diagnosis of Epstein-Barre virus. There was nothing to do but "outgrow" it. He did not have enough energy to attend school and if he tried to play, he felt as if he would faint. But looking at the blood test of March 9, we see a number of metabolic problems. They could not all have arisen in the previous year. He must have been suffering from certain parasites and pollutants for many years, perhaps from age four when he had Kawasaki disease.

The RBC was too high, showing cobalt and vanadium toxicity. And creatinine, which is muscle-related, was much too low. No wonder he was tired. Creatinine is made from creatine, the muscle energy factor. Creatine is made by the body from arginine and glycine and also requires methionine. Was he not getting enough of these amino acids or was a parasite inhibiting their formation?

Most notable is the high alkaline phosphatase. This is the bone enzyme. It is normal to be high when your bones are growing, and Brian had grown 6 inches during the past year, but still, 378 is too high. (It's more than twice the highest normal value of 150.) Was Brian's growth spurt a causative factor, an effect, or just a coincidence with his bone cancer?

The T4 indicates thyroid function. It's very low, and would contribute to Brian's lethargy.

They had brought an x-ray of Brian's arm. The growing lump was easy to see. The doctor had given an ominous prognosis: it was better to amputate than try to treat; this variety of cancer was lethal in children. The doctor immediately arranged for the surgery-there was to be no waiting. That was July 5. On July 6 his family started him on our parasite-killing recipe, using the book as guide. On July 10, another visit to his doctor brought only dire predictions if the surgery were not carried out quickly. Three days later they flew in to see us.

These were Brian's initial test results using the Syncrometer®: isopropyl alcohol Positive. He was referred to the isopropyl alcohol list in *The Cure For All Cancers*; he agreed to be meticulous about compliance. Wood alcohol Positive. Ortho-phospho-tyrosine Negative. Evidently he had killed the flukes and their stages already with the parasite program.

Copper, mercury, *Mucor* (fungus), Freon were all Positive at bone. Where was it coming from? Household water tests for copper were Positive in the bathroom. A home air test (dust sample) was Positive for Freon in living room and Brian's bedroom.

The parents planned to immediately move the refrigerator outdoors while finding a new non-Freon replacement. They would change the copper water pipes immediately also. Brian's dental amalgams would be changed to plastic. [*At that time we did not know that dental plastic could also be polluted with copper, cobalt, vanadium, malonates, dye, and urethane, all with cancer*

promoting action.]

His instructions were: (1) continue the parasite-killing program according to the book recipe and to zap daily. (2) Drink 2-3 glasses of ozonated water daily to remove Freon, and take ¾ cup kidney cleanse recipe daily (½ dose). (3) Take benzoquinone orally for three days to kill *Mucor* fungus. They would make a homeopathic dilution of it (one part per million) and give Brian ¼ tsp. of the final solution. To make a 1 ppm solution they would first put ¼ tsp. powder into a glass quart jar of solvent-free, copper-free water obtained from a busy laundromat's cold faucet. The jar would be closed and shaken a few times. It dissolves quickly. Then ¼ tsp. of this brown-colored solution would be placed into another quart jar to be filled with water also. The final solution should not be more than 10 minutes old before Brian drank the ¼ tsp. liquid.

Aug. 30

His food supplementation was calcium, from 3 to 4 glasses of 2% milk in a

plastic carton daily, correctly treated, magnesium oxide, manganese, boron, zinc, chromium, selenium, vitamin A, vitamin B complex, and vitamin C.

Three days later, Brian was tested again. His arm was now free of pain, the lump was down. New tests showed solvents Negative; *Mucor* Negative; copper still Positive at bone and parathyroid; mercury Positive at bone and parathyroid; Freon still Positive at bone and parathyroid. Dental work had not been done yet.

The blood test (July 14) showed considerable improvement from the one done in March, especially in alk phos, creatinine level, and thyroid function (T_4). They had accomplished this themselves before arriving.

They left for home, returning a month later. Brian's arm pain had not returned; the lump was visibly smaller, nearly normal-feeling. His new Syncrometer® tests showed: isopropyl and wood alcohol Negative; copper Positive at bone and parathyroid; mercury Positive at bone; *Penicilluim* spores (fungus) Positive at bone; *Mucor* and yeast fungi Negative at bone; Freon Positive at bone and parathyroid.

A dust test from home was negative for Freon; they had moved the refrigerator outdoors (but it takes six weeks before Freon is removed from the body by drinking ozonated water).

His household water continued to be Positive for copper; the plumbing had not yet been done. His new instructions were to take thioctic acid, cysteine, taurine, methionine (I would have liked to give these sooner, but did not have the opportunity), and to continue with his old instructions, taking another single dose of benzoquinone to kill remaining fungus.

By August 25, all his amalgam fillings were replaced with composites. Final Syncrometer® testing showed: *Penicillium* spores Negative at bone, mercury Negative at bone.

A new item was added to his supplement list, L-G (a lysine-glutamate compound). He next appeared on October 23. His arm still showed a slight swelling where the lump had been.

They informed me that a second x-ray had been taken August 30, showing that the top part of the tumor was gone; the base was still there, maybe even larger, according to his doctor. The doctor now advised to "keep doing whatever

it is we are doing, something seems to be working" and scheduled another x-ray for thirty days hence. The third x-ray was taken October 4. The tumor had decreased in size again and texture appeared more bone-like; nevertheless, the doctor referred them to an orthopedic surgeon.

Brian was no longer exhausted all the time. He was sleeping only 9-10 hours a night and did not need naps. He was attending school full-time and kept up with schoolwork. He could attend P.E. without physical limitations. He seemed to be back to his old healthy self.

Their regular doctor appointment had been on October 9, the doctor had compared all three x-rays stating he "didn't usually see tumors do this, didn't usually see them get smaller, they usually get bigger. This is unusual." An MRI had been ordered. It showed that the base was <u>not</u> larger than the first x-ray had shown it to be. Nevertheless, the doctor recommended a total surgical bone biopsy in order to see it himself. The parents decided to "wait and see" instead.

Here they were, now, on October 23, doing their "waiting and seeing." Isopropyl alcohol Positive; *Fasciola* miracidia Positive at bone; *Fasciolopsis* eggs Positive at parathyroids. They had become way too relaxed about all Brian's instructions; he was consuming cold cereals and soda pop (they contain traces of isopropyl alcohol antiseptic).

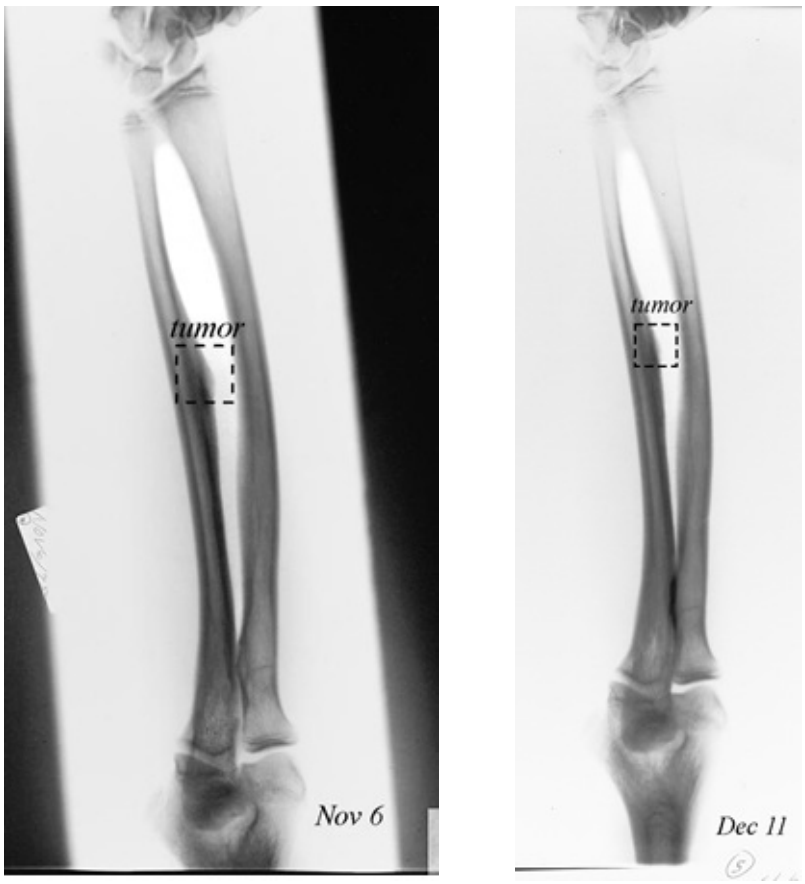
Oct. 4

He was to continue the maintenance parasite program once a week and give away his dog. He was reminded to boil all dairy products, avoid aflatoxins, stay away from salad bars (*Salmonella,* etc.), consume no cold cereal, or bottled water, no soda pop, no corn chips, no popcorn, no nuts, and no raisins (mold) until his ulna was totally normal again.

The next visit to his doctor, in November, brought them his fourth x-ray. This time the doctor said "Well, this is the best x-ray yet. Keep up the good work. The blood work looks real good. Let's do this again in five weeks and see what it looks like then." Gone was the recommendation to do surgery.

The fifth x-ray was taken December 11. The tumor was still present but getting smaller, in fact, almost gone. The doctor was delighted, exclaiming it

was "like a ferocious beast had attacked but then decided to run away. This is hard to understand," he said, "it looks great. I want to see it again in three months." A blood test done by his doctor was dated December 27.



Nov 6 and Dec 11

The RBC is too high, due to cobalt and vanadium from left over tattoos [*or possibly from the recent dental composites installed*]. The WBC is now too low, implicating toxins in the bone marrow. The LDH is correct now; so is the alkaline phosphatase for the first time (note range change for alk phos); this indicates normal bone health. The albumin was normal now, as was iron. Urine tests (not shown) had normalized also.

We didn't actually see Brian and his family again till February 28 of the next year. He had lost 15 lb. and was fatigued a lot. He had malonic acid in the bone, bone marrow and liver. [*At that time we did not suspect a food source, nor the dental plastic source.*] We assumed he had picked up a tapeworm stage again. This time we used coenzyme Q10 in 4 massive doses of 3,000 mg taken four days apart. He was also given glutathione. This should help normalize bone

metabolism after the malonic acid attack.

April 1, next year

Our Syncrometer® tests showed: vanadium Positive; cobalt Positive. [*The sources for these were not suspected to be right in his own mouth. Now we know he must remove the composites as well and even make a dedicated search for tattoos before he can be free of their toxicity.*] The parents were encouraged to learn the Syncrometer® technique so they could follow his progress at home.

His last x-ray was taken on April 1: His doctor had come into the room and said, "Well, it's all gone now. That was a strange thing, but there's nothing to worry about now. He must have injured it or something because it's not there anymore. It looks like normal healthy bone. I don't know what that was. It was sure strange, but you don't need to come back. Whatever that was, it's gone now."

Brian's parents were meticulous about writing down what the doctors said, both now and before, so they were just a tiny bit chagrined. After all, two radiologists knew exactly "what it was," and two other doctors agreed. They

"knew it needed immediate surgery"; amputation, in fact.

But joy outweighed chagrin, as it should.

Summary: Of course, we know that the last quote, "it's gone now", should be changed to "it's gone for now." He will need to remove plastic and leftover metal in his mouth. He will need to clear *Ascaris* and tapeworm parasites from his body repeatedly. He will need to keep his distance from animals (pets). And to lead a health-conscious life. Maybe his early Kawasaki disease should tip him off to his special needs. Maybe he'll grow into a tough, robust athlete in spite of everything. We wish him his heart's desires. In exchange for a little caution! His parents, though, deserve A-1 grades for pulling their teenager through this experience, with arm intact.

Brian Castro	3/9	7/14	12/27
RBC	5.39 (4.6-6.2)	4.85 (4.36-5.73)	5.31 (4.3-5.9)
WBC	6.1	6.35	4.1
PLT	246		213
glucose	119	95	94
BUN	11	13	17
creatinine	0.3 (.9-1.4)	0.9	1.0
AST (SGOT)	19	26	16
ALT (SGPT)	10	25	12
LDH	193 (130-280)	186 (91-250)	122 (90-225)
GGT		14	11
T.b.	0.6	0.5	0.7
alk phos	378 (20-150)	245 (39-117)	219 (150-450)
T.p.	7.8	7.2	6.9
albumin	5.2 (3.9-5.1)	5.0	4.6 (3.5-5.0)
globulin	2.6	2.2	2.3
uric acid	6.3	4.6	3.5
Calcium	9.7	8.8	10 (8.5-10.5)
Phosphorus	6.0 (3.5-5.5)	5.6 (2.5-5.5)	4.6
Iron		58	112
Sodium	142	137	152
Potassium	4.2	4.0	3.8
Chloride	109	108	105
triglycerides	142	73	129
cholesterol	173	226	189
T4	5.5 (4.5-11.5)	8.2	6.7

7 Jamie Humbert Liver Cancer

Jamie Humbert, only fifty-nine, came with her daughter in high hopes of

becoming cured of her liver cancer. They had already had conventional therapy, followed by alternative therapies in Mexico. But one look at her blood test revealed the ominous fact that her LDH was much too high (3415!).

[*When Jamie arrived I had no reason to doubt the clinical explanation for elevated LDH, which is cancer plus liver failure.*] Why was it so high? I soon found that there is a mysterious lack of information on reducing LDH in the scientific literature. [*Which I now think reflects the hopeless nature of the problem as perceived by scientists.*] Nor was there any conventional medicine or treatment to reduce LDH. [*My unconventional treatment, benzoquinone ("BQ"), was not yet discovered. Jamie would turn out to be the first person to try benzoquinone to see if it would reduce LDH.*] Clearly it <u>was</u> partly due to a failing liver because the other liver enzymes were much too high, also. [*But I had not yet discovered that <u>Sudan Black B</u> and <u>lanthanides</u> cause LDH elevation.*]

Although Jamie was in a wheelchair, nothing else on her blood test was particularly bad, except the creatinine level. It was much too low. Either it was being lost with the urine or its production was blocked. [*At the time, I did not know of the great shortages of amino acids cancer sufferers have, some of which are required to make creatinine*.] But a low level of creatinine or BUN is not considered serious, clinically. What was obvious, clinically, was that she would die of liver failure. But just as obvious was the fact that one <u>need not die</u> of an LDH over 3000! She was in good spirits and eager to begin something. She could eat and digest, was not in much pain though terribly fatigued.

The tumor in her liver was "only" the size of a baseball, but there were ominous signs of brain involvement: her left arm was becoming useless. I ordered a brain scan and ultrasound of liver. There was also a tumor in the pancreas.

She was started on the parasite-killing program, but only a 2 tsp. dose. She was given numerous IVs and zapped, though I knew it would not save her. She was full of mercury, although all amalgam had been replaced at an earlier time. She was full of vanadium [*but its significance as a mutagen was not known then; nor did I suspect the plastic in her dental restorations*]. Vanadium was coming from the refrigerator and gas line to her motel room. There was no environmentally safe room for her yet.

After ten days, though, her nausea and vomiting had stopped and the tumor in her pancreas had shrunk to half its size. But seizures were increasing in spite of medication to block them.

Still, she had gotten through ten unbelievable, unprecedented days. Would she survive? Could she? Her daughter was determined.

Our hopes were dashed at the next blood test. The whole liver picture was worse and the LDH was now an unbelievable 5119 and the GGT over 500. [*Today I know that opening the tumors releases the toxins that cause this.*]

We had transferred Jamie to a hospital ten days before this second blood test, but defeatism was not in our nature, even there. The doctors were encouraged to test and treat up to the very end. The hospital water contained no copper which was the basis of my choice of hospital. Of course, it was still coming from the plastic dentalware [and tumors].

Jamie's daughter was allowed and encouraged to do her mother's cooking, feed her, and do personal chores. She was also getting three IVs a day, containing amino acids, fat emulsion, besides numerous vitamins and minerals. She was not in pain. Each day, her daughter coaxed a cup of "high-calorie food" down her; she did not resist.

Suddenly, May 1, Jamie got better. She talked on the telephone and took a shower-standing by herself! They were both jubilant and Oh! so hopeful. Would the miracle happen? The next day she did a blood test. Hopes were dashed again. LDH had set a new record, 5350. Yet Jamie was definitely better in a number of ways. This could not simply be due to that small drop in the transaminases, SGOT and SGPT.

On May 2, when the blood test showed no improvement, a special preparation of benzoquinone was made for her. The concept was taken from Dr. William Koch. I had been reading his books to the wee hours of the night. Librarians helped locate these long-lost monographs at obscure libraries. Dr. Koch discovered half a dozen highly oxidizing compounds that could safely be given to cancer patients. He cautioned against giving too much or too often. He described one of these as benzoquinone, a familiar compound, which in a minute dose of 1 ml of a 1 ppm solution could miraculously "cure" a bedridden, terminally ill cancer patient. He had pictures of "recoveries" to prove it. I gave it

to myself several times first. After I noticed no ill effects, staff volunteers took the shot. It seemed safe, and was, after all, in a homeopathic dose. We gave it to Jamie.

The next five days she got better and better. She stayed out of bed and wanted food. She stopped vomiting and hiccupping. Her family arrived, too, seemingly to applaud her gains.

But on May 8, Jamie had no insomnia and was sleepy through the day. The next day was no better, in fact, worse. We did a blood test to find the cause, but it was too late. Jamie was slipping away. Her family surrounded her as she lay in a coma in bed. Voices were lifted in song. She left at 6 p.m. on May 10.

The blood test results were available at 8 p.m. LDH was an incredible 338(!) and the other liver statistics showed similar improvement. But if that wasn't the problem, what was? Perhaps you have already spotted it: high calcium levels. Simple hypercalcemia, plus a rising bilirubin.

Neither I nor the other doctors suspected it, and it would have been correctable if we had just ordered the blood tests a day earlier. And what if Jamie had gotten the BQ shot a day earlier? It was not to be. The family was more than kind and gracious and forgiving. She did not die in pain or on morphine. Was it the benzoquinone shot that worked the miracle? Or every*thing else?*

Jamie Humbert	4/13	4/18	4/27	5/2	5/9
RBC	4.5	4.53			
WBC	6.3	5.4			
PLT		251			
glucose	99		83	146	110
BUN	8 (7-25)		6 (5-20)	6	25
creatinine	0.4 (.7-1.4)		0.6 (.8-1.4)	0.6	0.9
AST (SGOT)	260		381	353	52
ALT (SGPT)	147		206	129	130
LDH	3415		5119	5350	338
GGT	158		523	747	140
T.b.	0.3		0.4	0.5	8.5
alk phos	122		231	295	143
T.p.	6.7		6.0	6.0	5.8
Albumin	3.6		3.4	3.5	3.0
globulin	3.1		2.6	2.5	2.8
uric acid	6.2		4.1	4.0	4.3
Calcium	9.1		8.8	9.1	13.8
Phosphorus	4.0		4.1	3.8	3.9
Iron	68		62	48	
Sodium	142		139	134	133
Potassium	4.3		4.8	4.5	3.7
Chloride	105		104	106	93
triglycerides	158		180	115	170

cholesterol	262	291	257	291
Ck				62

Summary: It is never possible to know the true cause of death. For Jamie, it wasn't heart failure (the test for this, creatine kinase, Ck, was done), nor kidney failure, nor even the expected liver failure. Thank you, Jamie and family, for your truly spiritual contribution to this book. You taught us that LDH over 5000 isn't hopeless. You taught us how to fight it. You taught us not to cower in fear of it. When the next patient handed us a similar challenge, we could begin where Jamie left off. And Jamie got five weeks of extended life when only one was expected.

8 Anthony Stephens Cancer of the Parotid Gland

Anthony Stephens, sixty-nine, had a lump that measured 1½ x 1½ in., outer dimensions, on the right side of his face, at the angle of the jaw just in front of the ear lobe. It was a tumor of the parotid gland, one of our salivary glands. At first it was thought to be a dental abscess. But an oral surgeon thought it was a tumor and referred him back to his doctor. Such tumors are notorious for growing right back after they are removed. His MRI dated September 5, shows it clearly.

He decided not to get it biopsied and surgically removed. So by the time he arrived, he had already been on the parasite killing, isopropyl alcohol-free regimen for seven weeks. He was also on the "macrobiotic diet." And, indeed, when he arrived in Mexico he tested Negative for isopropyl alcohol and ortho-phospho-tyrosine (malignancy). But why didn't the tumor shrink during these weeks? The answer will be clearer as we follow his progress.

Parotid tumor, Sept. 5

He arrived on October 2. His toxin test was done the first day after arrival. Promptness in testing for home toxins is essential because toxins disappear from the body quickly, in days! It showed the following at the "whole body": Negative for isopropyl alcohol, wood alcohol, benzene, xylene, arsenic, aluminum, asbestos, nickel, cobalt, thallium and patulin. Copper was Negative in general, but Positive when I checked the parotid. Toxins present were cadmium, formaldehyde, lead, beryllium, mercury, and CFCs. The pathogen picture was worse. Negative for two species of salmonella, but Positive for *Salmonella typhimurium*, one shigella, staphylococcus, and *E. coli*. In addition he was tested for seven common fungus varieties; he was Positive for five, including *Aspergillus*, in his parotid gland.

He was also Positive for fibroblast growth factor (FGF) and fibronectin at the parotid, made by *Fasciola* stages (not *Fasciolopsis*) and bacteria.

We started with an intensive bacteria killing program in the intestine. He was given Lugol's iodine to take 4 times a day to kill salmonella, as well as the Bowel Program. And, of course, he would continue with the parasite program, both herbal and zapping.

He was given cysteine, taurine, and methionine to detoxify formaldehyde buildup. He was started on the Freon removal program. And instructed to reduce

bacterial and fungal growth in the intestine with a series of daily enemas. It consisted of 1 quart very warm water with 4 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength added. At the same time, he would take 1 tsp. by mouth in water. This would kill the parasites hidden in the intestinal contents.

His blood test showed very little damage yet, either from the tumor or from the toxins causing the tumor.

His blood sugar was much too low (62), and T.p. was too high. This was the beginning evidence for cobalt and vanadium toxicity. Even tiny amounts of these, not even detected at the initial "whole body" test would, nevertheless, seek out the vital organs.

Tumors of the mouth and throat can be very swift and so disfiguring! It was reassuring to see his triglycerides and cholesterol high enough to see him safely through this ordeal.

Anthony was meticulous with his total program even while away for the next twelve days. Upon his return, the parotid tumor was already shrinking and actually draining on the inside. He had not started dental work yet! Just killing bacteria, parasites, and fungus evidently was enough. He could stop the enema routine and simply take the parasite herbs once a week.

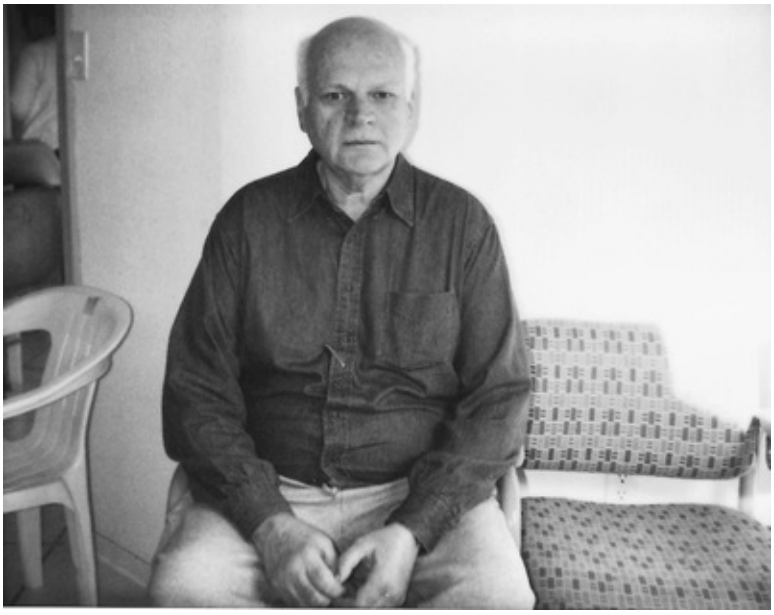
Again he had to leave, this time for four weeks, returning November 15. The parotid tumor could no longer be seen. His cheek was flat. Most of the dental metal was out-but not all of it-and replaced with plastic. He was Negative, now, for *Staphylococcus aureus*, dental bacteria. He tested Negative consistently for isopropyl alcohol, benzene, and wood alcohol. He received no IV therapy or extra supplements. Evidently, getting rid of bacteria in his mouth and reducing them in the intestine had empowered his immune system to clean it all up again.

Three weeks later he returned again to relate how he had passed a tape worm of the long variety common in horses and cattle. It was after taking Rascal, a popular anti-tapeworm herbal mixture. We immediately tried to "mop up" after it with 8 tsp. of black walnut tincture extra strength since the scolex can be very hard to kill. This was followed by 3 niacinamide tablets, (500 mg each) then another dose of 8 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength followed by zapping. We feared the scolex was still present somewhere. He then left for three months, taking his new lifestyle with him.

On March 6 of the next year he returned for a follow-up. His face looked perfectly normal, but malonic acid was Positive at the parotid gland. By now we were using coenzyme Q10 to kill buried tapeworm stages; he required 5 grams. He was also given glutathione for one week. After this he felt noticeably better, although he had not felt ill before. Malonate was now Negative at the parotid gland. He left for home.

By September, we were aware of the presence of malonic and maleic acids in dental plastic. We let him know he was at risk from his new plastic fillings. He hurried back in October. His toxin test now showed he had not only malonic acid buildup, but benzene, isopropyl alcohol, wood alcohol, *E. coli*, shigella, asbestos, cadmium, cobalt, mercury, vanadium, and aflatoxin! But staphylococcus and Clostridium were missing due to his earlier dental cleanup; this probably saved him from a recurrence of his parotid tumor. He arrived October 10, still with a perfectly smooth contour to his face.

He had 17 plastic fillings in his mouth to be tested. Three of these were Positive for copper, cobalt, vanadium, and malonates. [*We did not suspect carcinogenic dyes yet.*] We determined this by filing each tooth with an emery board, then testing the emery board electronically. His blood test of October 10 reflects the new toxins in his mouth, carried for one year.



Oct. next year. Lump used to stick out 2 cm on R

The red blood cell level is now higher than before switching to plastic,

showing that his body is now deprived of oxygen due to cobalt and vanadium toxicity. He was also making too many white blood cells (11,800). Calcium had begun to drop due to toxins in the parathyroid gland. And the phosphorus level was now too low. The iron level was also dropping.

His 3 toxic plastic fillings were replaced.

Anthony Stephens	10/3	10/10 next year
RBC	4.4	5.32
WBC	9,000	11,800
PLT		293
glucose	62	89
BUN	20	15
creatinine	0.9	1.0
Sodium	143	138
Potassium	4.1	4.0
Chloride	105	105
Calcium	9.3	9.0
Phosphorus	4.3	2.6
T.p.	7.8	6.9
albumin	4.8	4.7
globulin	3.0	2.2
T.b.	0.7	0.6
alk phos	70	71
LDH	157	149
GGT	31	
AST (SGOT)	21	19
ALT (SGPT)	29	1.0
uric acid	5.5	4.4
Iron	97	69
triglycerides	178	212
cholesterol	272	224

Summary: Before leaving this time, he agreed to pose for our camera with his beautifully flat cheeks.

This may still not be the final step to be taken for Anthony, but he understands the power of nature and the feebleness of research or medicine and may act in time. We wish him well.

Post Script from Anthony, December 4.

"The next routine appointment with my regular, allopathic doctor produced this exchange: Dr.: 'Did you have surgery?' Anthony: 'No, I did not want surgery so I went offshore, alternative.' He dropped the subject and we moved on to other matters." We also received a letter a year later, and again almost a year

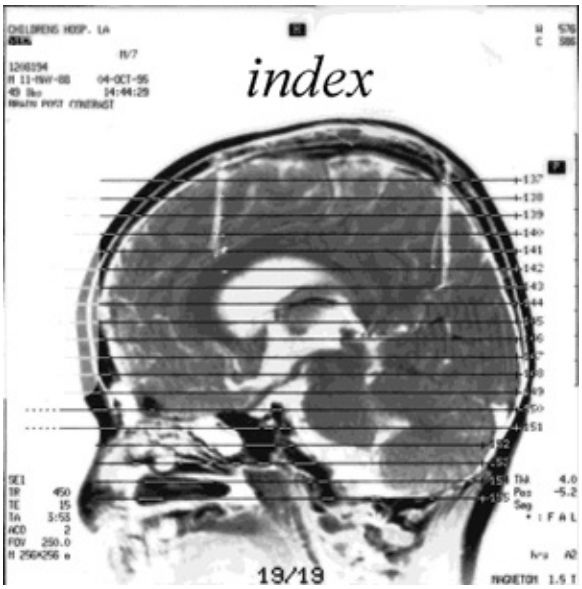
after that reassuring us that there had been no recurrence.

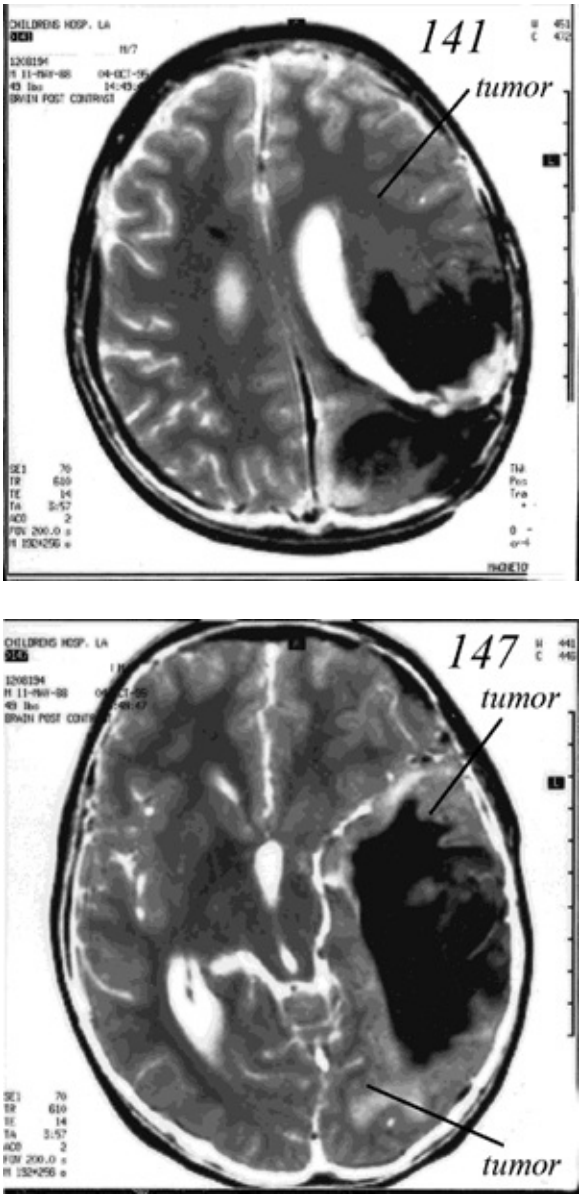
8 Ronald Hartnett Brain Cancer

"Little Ronald's" adventure with brain cancer taught us a lot about the brain.

It began at age eight, diagnosed as glioblastoma multiforme/astrocytoma. We saw him first at age nine. He was now in Stage IV. He had already gone through six surgeries to remove the tumor, but each time it grew back. He also had received intense chemotherapy and six weeks of radiation. The family had decided not to do another surgery this time for the new growth. Ronald was extremely weak; nothing had worked. He was on Decadron, 4 mg a day, to prevent brain swelling. He was also on Tegretol for seizures.

He arrived in a wheelchair, unable to hold his head up or raise his arm. He was not interested in talking or listening or being tested. His face was tearful as were our hearts.





Oct. 4. MRI index. View 141 shows large tumor pushing midline off center. View 147 shows depth of tumor.

His initial toxin test showed isopropyl alcohol, asbestos, copper, cobalt, Freon, formaldehyde, *Salmonella*, *Staphylococcus*, Positive. Mysteriously, mercury was also Positive yet he had no tooth fillings. We traced the mercury to an everyday personal product. This did not surprise us because most paper products like toilet paper, paper towels, Q-tips, sanitary napkins, tampons, paper diapers test Positive to mercury on the Syncrometer®! Perhaps this is due to using mercuric chloride as a sterilizing agent. It may be illegal in the USA to sterilize with mercury for the environment's sake, but it is not illegal in other countries where such products are made. Or perhaps mercury is used in the wood pulp industry because in addition to paper products, toothpicks often test

Positive to mercury. Ronald was to avoid all use of paper sanitary products. Next, the copper plumbing had to go. They agreed at once. This was probably the decisive step that would save him. Their refrigerator was quickly changed to a new non-Freon model. Detergent use was stopped (cobalt). All foam cushions were taken out of the house (formaldehyde). A dose of 6 drops of Lugol's in ½ glass of water was poured down him; he gulped without struggle. Where did the *Staphylococcus* come from since no dental work had ever been done? Was his immunity so low his own skin bacteria would invade him?

After a blood test, he was given 1 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength in water. He was to take this daily at bedtime followed by zapping. He was to start the Freon removal program and continue for six to eight weeks. They would come back in four days.

He returned in his wheelchair, holding his head up now; he listened to me and watched things around him, could hold his hand out for testing.

His blood test was reviewed. The LDH showed evidence of tumor activity, as did the high alk phos [*both the result of azo dyes acting on the liver*]. The high GGT showed a liver problem possibly from his medication or a food dye. The high calcium (10.1) showed a thyroid problem. The extremely low iron (8.0) reflected on the underlying cancer problem: copper [*and germanium*] toxicity. The effect of cobalt, too, could already be seen in a very slightly elevated RBC.

At this second visit, Syncrometer® testing showed isopropyl, *Salmonella dysenteriae*, *Staphylococcus aureus*, Negative. The family was doing its part. The remaining six bacteria in our standard "food bacteria" test were also Negative. Five cancer antigens tested Negative; three growth factors tested Negative.

Copper was Negative at cerebrum (brain) and parathyroids, but still Positive at liver. They were in the middle of changing water pipes; had carried his drinking water home from our clinic at last visit. He was started on thioctic acid. Since he couldn't swallow a capsule, it had to be stirred into pure honey. He took it, although it tastes dreadful.

Formaldehyde was still Positive. He was started on taurine and cysteine to detoxify this. The clothes drier had not yet been tested for asbestos release.

He was started on methylene blue powder, 65 mg, one capsule daily. It would

turn the urine blue. The purpose for the methylene blue is, theoretically, to bridge the gap in his brain's respiratory metabolism. Since metabolism is extremely hampered in a tumor, many normal chemicals are missing or in over abundance. It was thought, from the 1920's on, that a "magic bullet" might be found that could substitute for the missing items. Various compounds were tried. Although some were quite successful in some kinds of cancer, they were not successful for all cancers at all times. So they were abandoned along with the concept. This is like abandoning the concept of a locomotive (an early Ford engine) because it couldn't immediately go up a hill at 30 mph. Methylene blue is exceedingly safe; not much is needed. I use it for all brain cancer cases.

The October 4 MRI has many views (frames) pictured on the negative. I chose the view that was numbered 141. This number is shown on the index picture to be a slice that just grazes the top of the white areas. This frame shows the midline quite bent out of its normal straight line. The dark region on the side and extending down to the edge is the gigantic tumor (plus black empty space left by surgery). Fluid from the tumor (edema) has no place to go and, therefore, creates pressure that pushes the brain aside. Another slice, at 147, shows how very extensive (deep) this tumor is.

Here are further notes taken from his file:

November 24, it is four days later. He is keeping his improved status. Still in wheelchair but talking, wanting to give me a gift. Testing showed: benzene, isopropyl alcohol, wood alcohol Negative. Copper Negative at parathyroids and liver (plumbing job at home completed). Formaldehyde and eight food bacteria Negative.

November 27, he is deteriorated, sleeping and crying all the time. I suspected something toxic was back in his brain. Tests were done on his saliva since he could not hold out his hand for testing.

Isopropyl alcohol Positive. He had used regular soap in the bathroom while visiting friends. We then tested for the entire set of 35 tapeworm slides. Three were positive: *Dipylidium caninum* composite, *Taenia pisiformis* composite, *Hymenolepis dim.* Composite. The "composite" slides actually contain pieces of intact tapeworm, without the scolex. Somewhere in his body, he had three intact tapeworms! We administered 8 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength which he took without rebelling.

December 4, it has been a week. Ronald walked into my office; doesn't need a wheelchair. He is doing much better. No headaches. Has more energy all day until 6 p.m. Better mood. Test results: benzene, isopropyl, wood alcohol and the three tapeworm composite slides all Negative. Evidently the tapeworms were killed by the 8 tsp. dose of black walnut tincture extra strength. He has not needed Decadron for one week and is not on Tylenol-codeine painkillers any more. They will return in one week; it is Saturday.

December 6, Monday. (He returned only two days later), several family members are with him. He is back in a wheelchair-semi comatose. Extreme setback started on Sunday. This may be his last day. He is quite still. Family and staff are poised for action. Or will we give up? I had decided much earlier not to subject him to IV therapy. The pain and hassle of needles coming out of position or trying to immobilize his arm and the constant disciplining seemed to be not worth the expected benefit. His days were all too few. But now I turned the question over afresh. Should we do life-support? A saliva sample had been taken and rushed to the testers. A dose of black walnut tincture extra strength, 8 tsp. was carefully poured down his throat, just in case some tapeworm remnants were responsible. His throat bubbled as he gasped for air.

The saliva sample tested Positive for benzene. They had allowed him to eat dessert (on benzene list) two days ago to celebrate his great improvement then. He was told to take vitamin B_2, 900 mg/day for 1 week.

I noticed a family member pouring another dose of 8 tsp. BWTES into his mouth, cradling his head and carefully avoiding choking. This was his second dose. Someone had misinterpreted my instructions which were a single dose. And someone zapped him.

Later, I was notified that they were getting ready to wheel him out. I arose to say goodbye to the family at the exit door and to take that last-goodbye-look at little Ronald.

Before I could get up, he came running into my office door. His face was animated. He was caught and set back in the wheelchair. What had happened? Was it the zapping? Was it the 16 tsp.?

He was suddenly well enough to sit for testing! We lost no time. The entire tapeworm set of 35 slides was to be tested at nine brain locations or as long as he

could sit. This extensive search turned up at least one of six different tapeworms (or stages) at seven brain locations! Two brain locations, optic chiasma and astrocytes were Negative to everything I tested.

Location	Tapeworm Found
spinal cord/cervical region	Hymenolepis nana eggs, Diphyllobothrium latum eggs
optic chiasma	none
astrocytes	none
medulla	Diphyllobothrium latum scolex
pineal body	Hymenolepis diminuta, Taenia solium eggs
choroid plexus	Hymenolepis nana eggs
post central gyrus	Dipylidium caninum scolex
basal ganglion	Taenia pisiformis composite, Taenia solium cysticercus, Dipylidium caninum scolex
dura mater	Taenia solium cysticercus, Taenia pisiformis composite

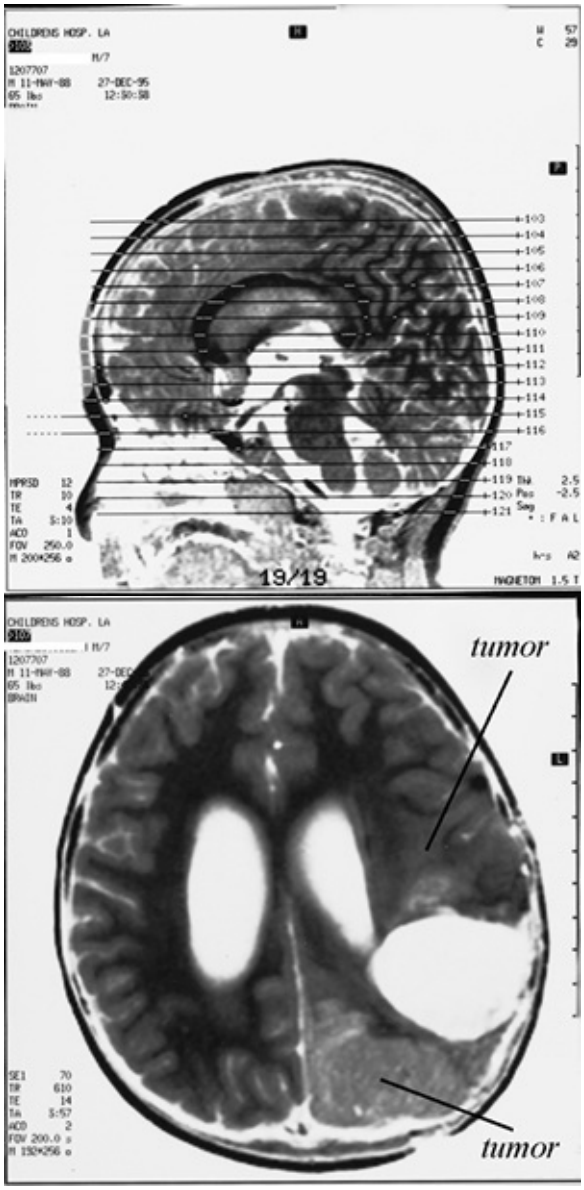
Evidently, tapeworm stages had been accumulating in the brain and were not so easily vanquished, not even by a dose of 8 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength. But he had gotten <u>two</u> doses about ½ hour apart. Would that be effective enough? This slate of tapeworm stages was a formidable one. Success was dubious at best and probably too late.

We said goodbye, but it wouldn't be the last one.

December 8, it is two days later; a phone call (he must still be alive!). His mother will be bringing him in. He walked in. He is very well. Is playing at home. Hadn't played for a very long time. His mother thinks he is feeling better from deep inside. Test results: benzene, isopropyl, wood alcohol Negative. Malonic acid Positive.

At this time we had just learned that wherever a tapeworm was to be found, malonic acid could also be found. In fact, about $^{2}/_{3}$ of all the tapeworm slides themselves were actually Positive for malonic acid! So merely testing for malonic acid would be a quick way of finding tapeworms. Of course, we would miss many. But if the test was Positive, we could expect a tapeworm there without going through the 35-slide test. The exact tapeworm could be identified later, if feasible. Right now, Ronald was still Positive for tapeworm, according to this interpretation.

He laughed and he spoke. The staff enjoyed seeing every movement of his. He was dosed with black walnut tincture extra strength again.


CHILDRENS HOSP. LA
1207707
M 11-MAY-88
65 Yrs
27-DEC-95
12:50:58
19/19
tumor
tumor

Dec. 27. MRI index. Frame 107. Frame 112.

December 15, improvement is maintained. Patulin and copper Negative at cerebrum. Malonate Negative at cerebrum. Were the tapeworms really all dead or gone from his brain?

Meanwhile, our new tapeworm killing program was shaping up. We found coenzyme Q10 could kill tapeworms, but the dose was not yet set. Ronald was started on Q10, 500 mg, two a day, and continued on black walnut tincture extra strength, one tsp. a day, plus niacinamide. He could be off cloves since they burned him. And wormwood was down to one dose a week.

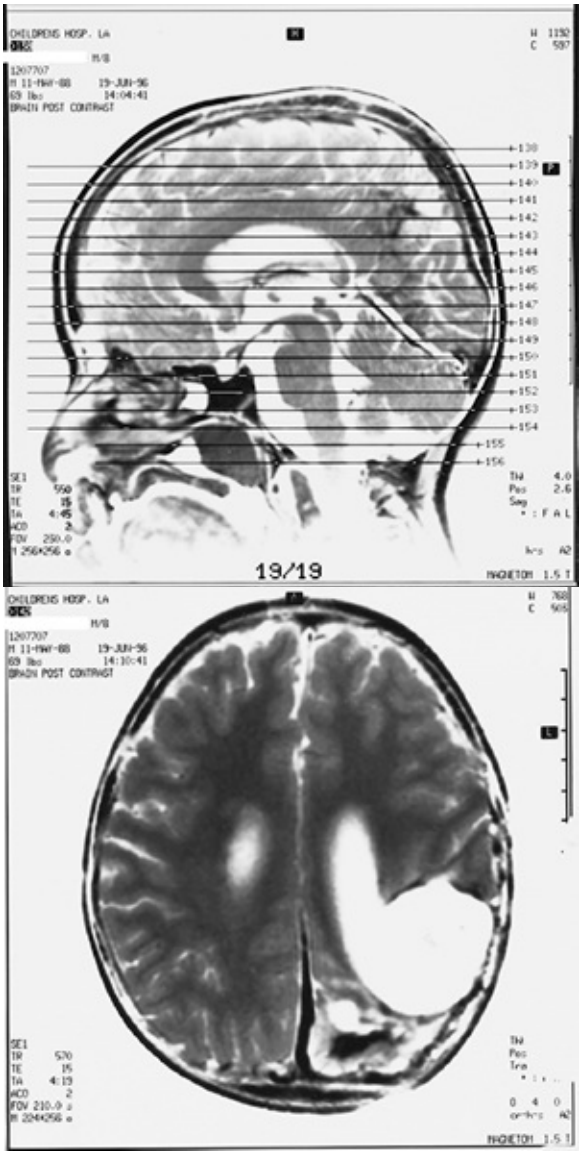
His mother had cut his Tegretol dose in half since he was having no seizures. He was to start on some vitamin C-but we had recently found it to be contaminated with selenium (metallic selenium is very toxic). We could not trust it. Ronald must wait till a new brand of vitamin C was found.

December 18, he is very well, brought me and staff Christmas gifts. He is an affectionate child. Still on 200 mg Tegretol but no Decadron for three weeks. Before this he needed it daily. He continues on methylene blue, one a day, and Q10 250 mg, one a day.

December 29, he got through Christmas without one slip-up on forbidden sweets. His benzene test was Negative. His mother was complimented. They brought his new MRI done at home two days ago. We compared it with his October 4 MRI. The improvement was astounding. There was 1) no midline shift

and 2) no swelling.

To compare MRI results, we must look at exactly the same place. We must search for the slice that just grazes the top of the putamen foramen, number 107. Now we see that the vertical dividing line between the two brain hemispheres is quite straightened. There is still considerable tumor at the bottom right and side, but decidedly less than before. And a lower slice also shows definite improvement.



June 19, next year

Ronald's mother said he had not had any regressions; they were as vigilant as on day one with him. To the staff he seemed lively, walking moderately well, and very alert with hugs and kisses and gifts for all.

His mother stated that Ronald's doctor wants to give him gene therapy, experimentally.

He still cries in the night, most nights.

January 17, 1996, he has only cried in the night once since last visit. Malonate Positive at spinal cord cervical region, evidence for tapeworm again. But at least malonate was Negative at astrocytes, spinal cord, lumbar region. Benzene, isopropanol, methanol Negative. He was started on our new tapeworm treatment, Q10 3 gm, once a week in a single dose. If 3 grams of Q10 was definitive (kills them all), why would there be any need for another treatment? For some strange reason, all the malonate could disappear a few hours after the big dose of Q10, but reappear a few days later! Were they newly acquired? [*This seemed unlikely at the time. We were unaware that common raw vegetables are spattered with tapeworm eggs*.] I thought he was hatching eggs that had gone undetected before! Many things were possible; we couldn't take any chances so we killed them over and over.

January 26, malonate was Negative for the first time throughout his brain, testing at about two dozen locations. And his mother needed to get back to work.

Ronald could be taken care of by a family member. The staff and I were very anxious about this new arrangement.

July 27, "Ronald" with the author

February 21, a month has passed. Ronald is doing well. Malonate, isopropyl, benzene, methanol are all Negative. They are watching him closely at home.

Ronald Hartnett	11/16/95
RBC	4.82
WBC	7300
PLT	275
glucose	85
BUN	12
creatinine	0.7
AST (SGOT)	6
ALT (SGPT)	9
LDH	189
GGT	83
T.b.	0.4
alk phos	156
T.p.	7.3
albumin	4.9
globulin	2.4
uric acid	5.4
Calcium	10.1
Phosphorus	4.9
Iron	8.0
Sodium	137
Potassium	4
Chloride	105
triglycerides	101
cholesterol	261

March 5, no symptoms. No crying at night. Sleep is good. Continue methylene blue. Test results: glutathione (reduced) Negative at cerebrum, glutathione

(oxidized) Positive at cerebrum. There is obvious lack of reducing power. There is some interference with glutathione metabolism.

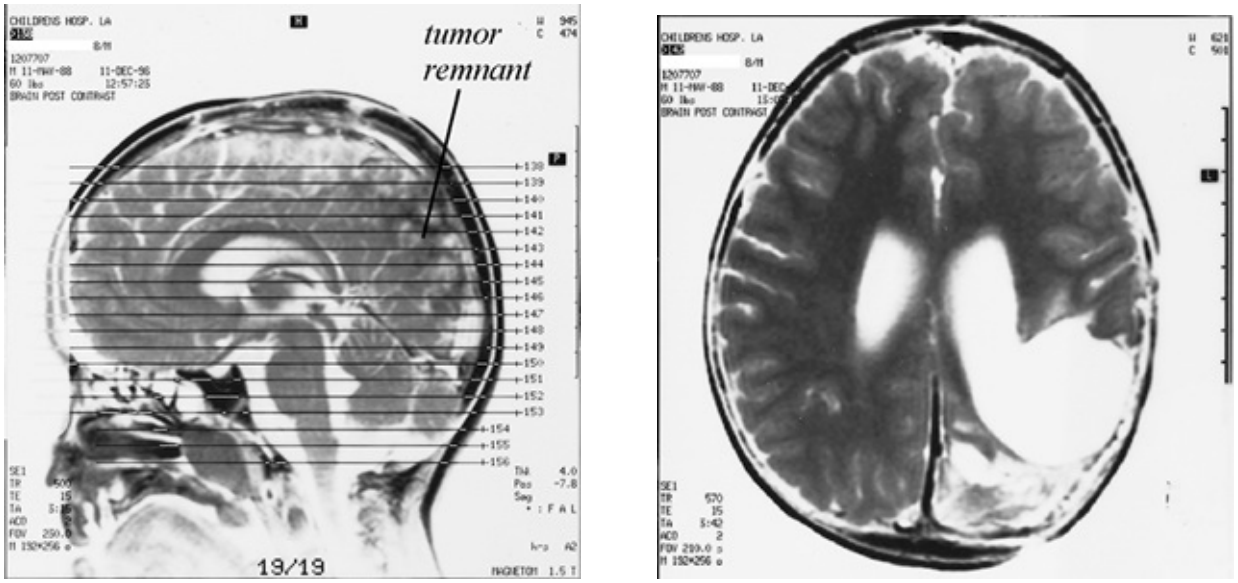
I focused on the cerebrum and found mercury, thallium, D-malic acid Positive, while cobalt, copper were Negative. D-malic acid does not belong in the human body. There was still a parasite.

We started him on a supplement of glutathione, reduced, 100 mg three times a day, and this time again identified paper towels as a source of mercury and thallium for him. They agreed to discuss this with his "sitter". These would use up his precious glutathione.

March 11, March 28, and April 30, doing fine. Still his affectionate self.

July 27, doing very well. He has been evaluated and is ready to go to school in fall. Mother brought latest MRI, done June 19. Slice number 142 shows a midline that is straight; there is no evidence of pressure or edema. Slice 148 shows more normal structure, too.

The mother was ecstatic and little Ronald beamed: "They had made me a copy of the MRI for my very own" and Ronald presented me with it. Ronald wanted a picture taken.



Dec. 11. MRI index. Frame 142.

December (his last visit). I did not see Ronald myself. His mother brought in a

duplicate of his latest MRI and a good report from his regular doctor. Considerable healing can be seen on the index which has the side view. The former disturbance is now closer to the edge. Slice 142 looks even more normal than six months ago.

Autumn of the following year and Christmas of the next two years: a telephone call from his family related that he was doing fine at school.

Summary: 1) Was it the absence of metal or plastic in his teeth that gave Ronald his chance to survive? 2) Was it the absence of IV therapy that improved his chances? 3) Was it the methylene blue? Should I be using it for other cancers, too? 4) Was it that lucky mistake with the double dose of black walnut tincture extra strength that saved his life? One thing is certain: his family gets top grades for changing water pipes promptly, for getting all the supplements down him, for never giving up.

10 Jennifer Pinney Breast Cancer

Jennifer Pinney, a young mural artist of considerable note, offered the clinic some of her paintings in exchange for service. Two months earlier she had discovered a rather large lump in her right breast. It was 3 inches in diameter right under the center. She had already been on the herbal parasite program for five weeks when she arrived so she was free of malignancy (ortho-phospho-tyrosine), but still tested Positive for isopropyl alcohol, which would prevent the tumor from shrinking. She was also Positive for asbestos, copper, cobalt, PCB, patulin, arsenic, chlorine, mercury, thallium, *Staphylococcus aureus*. These were "whole body" tests with no tissue slide in the circuit, reflecting on her rather high "systemic" levels of these toxins.

There were numerous bacteria in the breast, too. She was switched to the new parasite program, which uses 2 tsp. of black walnut tincture extra strength instead of the earlier "drop" recipe she had started herself on. She was to begin zapping, also. And stop wearing a regular bra (only the athletic variety) to improve lymphatic drainage under the breasts.

She was to go off the isopropyl alcohol list, stop using pesticide and bleach,

change her refrigerator to a non-Freon variety, and start the Freon removal program even though Freon tested Negative on her "whole body" test. My experience had been that we always found it present at the tumor site, even when it is absent in the systemic test. She said that three air conditioner failures had occurred in the past summer, implying that Freon had escaped into her air space and she breathed it up. She believed that her water pipes at home were plastic, not copper, but she would bring in a water sample next time she arrived for follow up.

She was to stop using detergent or washing soda (which now also has cobalt) and arrange for removal of metal from her teeth. She was to use Lugol's iodine daily to prevent salmonella species from getting into the breast, although they did not show up at the "whole body" test.

A blood test was scheduled, but she could not wait for the results. Work necessitated her return; she stated she had only come to assess our capability of curing her cancer. Her ultrasound of breast did not get done. The blood test results were back next day. A single glance reveals the toxic effect of either cobalt or vanadium, the RBC is much too high; a check of the initial toxin test (above) revealed cobalt was Positive. And the WBC was also much too high showing an intense bacterial infection somewhere. Albumin was elevated, another cobalt effect. LDH was somewhat elevated showing liver toxicity [actually Sudan Black dye].

Also, there was a toxin in the thyroid, allowing the calcium to be too high; this could be due to cobalt, copper, or any other toxic substance. Creatinine was much too low, implying poor ability to make this compound or a high excretion rate, both typical of cancer.

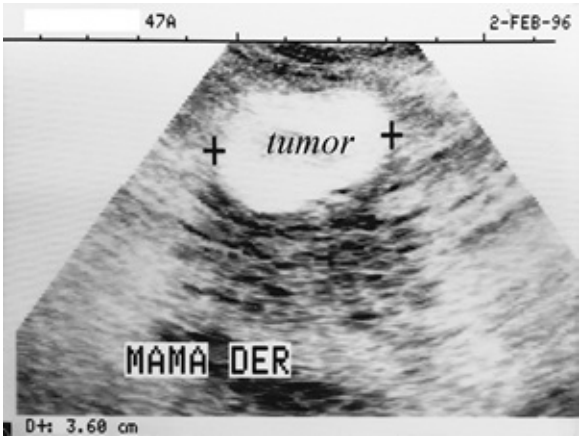
Liver function tests (AST, ALT, GGT) were good, as was alkaline phosphatase. Uric acid was probably "masked", hiding the true disturbances.

The potassium level was too high, implying inability of the tissue cells to absorb it. This usually reflects on the thyroid, which we already see is malfunctioning (high calcium), but it could also mean that malonic acid is directly or indirectly inhibiting potassium uptake by the potassium pumps of cells.

So the tumorous process was, indeed, underway. How would she stop it, all by

herself, without our guidance in a distant place? We underestimated her determination.

Two months later she returned with a much smaller lump. She had achieved a lot on her own. But she wanted it all gone. This time she was willing to stay three weeks. An ultrasound showed a tumor, 3.6 x 3.0 x 2.1 cm (3.0 was the depth).



Feb. 2 Breast ultrasound

It was palpable, meaning you could feel it quite easily. In fact, the radiologist thought it was merely a cyst now and could be drained. Jennifer declined.

She was now Positive for Salmonella-she had run out of Lugol's and was unable to get it locally. She was also Positive for formaldehyde, zirconium, aflatoxin, copper, and patulin. Her patulin was particularly high, so that tumor necrosis factor (TNF) the body's own tumor shrinker, was missing. Copper was especially high, too. She was started immediately on an EDTA IV to pull it out, together with DMSO, vitamin C, and magnesium. She also had benzene toxicity for which she was given vitamin B_2. It was easy to see why the tumor could not shrink further.

A new blood test was done. A glance at the RBC shows she is still toxic with either cobalt or vanadium. We will compare the two tests, item by item.

She was given glutamine as a supplement. Also calcium and hydrochloric acid, 10 drops of a 5% solution at meals twice a day. She was started on glutathione 500 mg., three times a day and coenzyme Q10, 3 gm every fourth day for a total of 5 doses. This would give her oxidizing power to kill pathogens, burn up their poisonous amines, and help accelerate the Krebs respiration cycle.

She was also taken off fruit in her diet to quickly eliminate patulin. It was gone in a few days and now her TNF tested Positive. She could begin shrinking her own tumor. She began to do her dental work.

In two weeks all toxins were testing Negative. Her breast lump was smaller to touch. She was no longer feeling twinges going to the breast. Only *Staphylococcus* and *Shigella* continued to test Positive at the breast and parathyroids.

A new blood test (Feb. 7) reflected on the removal of heavy metals; the RBC was finally normal.

But the LDH had risen just enough (over 160) to suggest a tiny bit of tumor activity again. What was happening? What was new? Dental work! [*We were not aware how the new plastic dentalware could put azo dye right back into her mouth permanently. And cobalt, vanadium, malonic acid, and copper, too.*] Would all her gains by avoiding toxins be lost in a sudden introduction of them by dental work? Kidney function continued to be hindered and albumin was again too high. But the calcium had come up, so I knew the parathyroids were now functioning better.

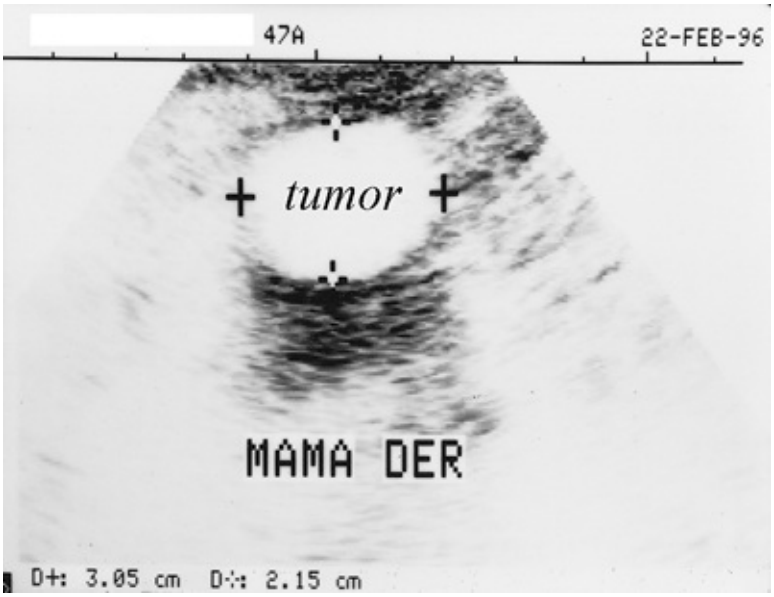
Jennifer Pinney	11/27	2/1	Results
RBC	5.05	5.09	No change. Probably still cobalt as before.
WBC	12,100	7,600	Many fewer bacteria, since tumor is smaller.
BUN	10.0	9.0	Urea formation is further inhibited.
creatinine	0.6	0.7	Still too low
AST	28	19	All liver enzymes (AST, ALT, GGT) are im-proved.
ALT	33	16	
GGT	11	9.0	
LDH	202	135	Liver is healthier, can metabolize lactic acid now. [Sudan Black B is gone.]
alk phos	62	59	Same as above.
albumin	5.2	4.7	This is now normal in spite of continued cobalt toxicity.
uric acid	3.2	1.5	There is a severe lack of glutamine (as well as ongoing Clostridium infection and purine shortage)
calcium	10.4 (8.4-10.4)	8.5	The problem has shifted from the thyroid to the parathyroids, resulting in too low calcium.
iron	92	119	Perfect each time. Not being affected by cop-per or germanium yet.
potassium	5.0	4.3	It has returned to normal. Thyroid is function-ing better. There is less inhibition of the potas-sium pumps.

By the next week, she was still in the middle of dental work. The entire breast had now visibly shrunk and looked perfectly normal. Her IVs were stopped and a new blood test done (Feb. 13). The LDH was, gratifyingly, back down and liver enzymes, too. But albumin was not yet normal; was there still some old

cobalt in bits of forgotten amalgam [*or was it new cobalt freshly put in her mouth*]?

She was given evening primrose oil and a selenium supplement. Salmonella continued to plague her. So she stopped using all dairy products. Then she accidentally picked up isopropyl alcohol and benzene during a weekend visit to friends. They appeared again in the breast. The breast was twinging, too, to tell her so. But patulin was not back so she continued to produce TNF and continued shrinking the tumor.

The third week was ending. A blood test and ultrasound were ordered.



Feb.22. After 3 weeks

The blood test was too beautiful to read without emotion as it was compared to her first one. Tumor activity (LDH) was even below the level of security. Albumin, and calcium were normal, as was potassium and the RBC. Only the low BUN and creatinine told the secret of malonate toxicity while low uric acid told of *Clostridium* infection.

The ultrasound showed what we felt and knew to be true. The breast was softer, less fibrous. The size of the tumor was down to 3.05 x 2.15 cm; it was obviously benign now to the radiologist's eye.

Raw flaxseed was added to her diet before going home. She could soak it for five minutes to make it chewy rather than hard. This would substitute for

evening primrose oil which would always be processed.

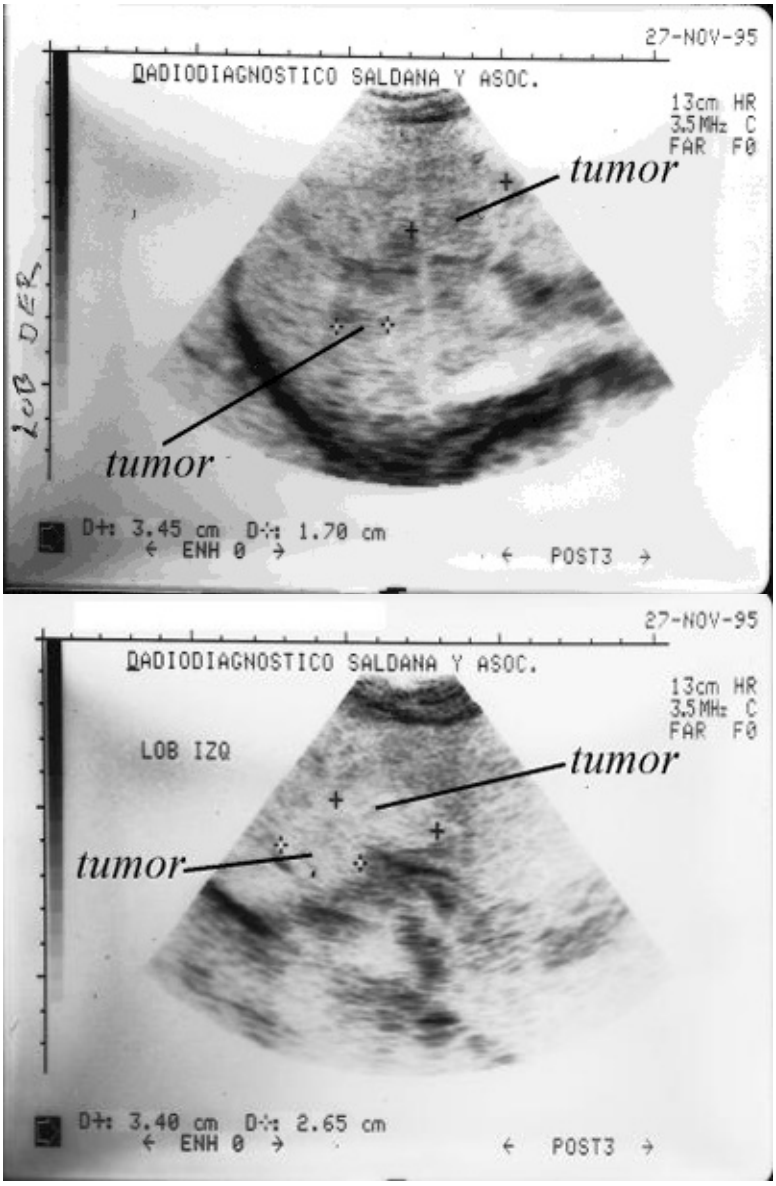
Summary: Has she kept her new state of health or will the new dental plastic sabotage her gains? We got her murals, they decorate our walls with inspiration and joy.

Jennifer Pinney	11/27	2/1	2/7	2/13	2/20
RBC	5.05	5.09	4.53	4.38	4.36
WBC	12100	7600	8700	7400	7700
PLT	331	395	315	319	280
glucose	95	135	90	94	78
BUN	10.0	9.0	10.0	10.0	7
creatinine	0.6	0.7	0.8	0.7	0.7
AST (SGOT)	28	19	26	24	18
ALT (SGPT)	33	16	28	18	16
LDH	202	135	169	132	121
GGT	11	9.0	17	7	12
T.b.	0.6	0.5	0.6	0.6	0.6
alk phos	62	59	83	62	70
T.p.	7.5	6.7	7.2	7.1	6.9
albumin	5.2	4.7	5.4	5.0	4.8
globulin	2.3	2.0	1.8	2.1	2.1
uric acid	3.2	1.5 (2.5-6.1)	2.2	2.9	2.7
Calcium	10.4	8.5	9.6	9.3	9.5
Phosphorus	4.9	3.9	3.9	4.5	3.5
Iron	92	119	103	75	91
Sodium	138	133	135	141	138
Potassium	5.0	4.3	4.6	4.4	4.6
Chloride	104	98	106	105	102
triglycerides	98	13	45	57	48
cholesterol	215	153	---	196	161

11 Irene Bambrough Liver Cancer

Irene Bambrough, sixty-two, was the perfect example of a lucky patient. Her liver cancer had been diagnosed in August 1995, so she had put herself on the drop-routine for the BWT parasite program and the kidney herb recipe. She left her home in a northern climate to stay with a friend in Arizona who had plastic water pipes. (This is probably what saved her life.) When she arrived at our clinic from Arizona, her initial toxin test was already Negative for isopropyl alcohol, CFC's, and copper, though she still had copper at the liver. She was off to a good start, but was still Positive for fiberglass, aluminum, arsenic, cadmium, thallium, patulin, aflatoxin (very high), and salmonella bacteria.

She wore full dentures. (This is probably what saved her life again.)



Nov. 27 ultrasound of R and L liver lobes

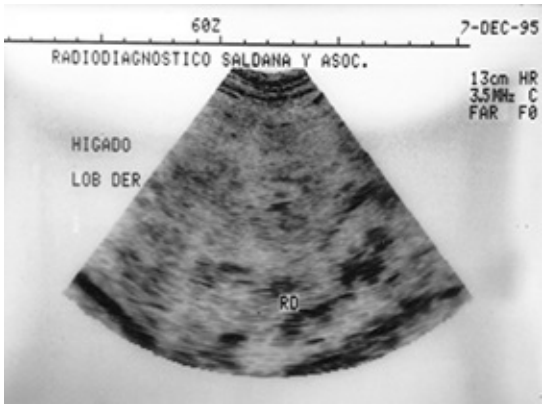
On the day she arrived, November 24, she was given these instructions: (1) change her metal glasses frames to solid plastic-no metal, and washed carefully before wearing them. (2) Use no hygiene products from the drugstore, such as band aids, cotton swabs. These have mercury and thallium residues. [*At that time we did not suspect leftover bits of amalgam in her jawbone as a source of mercury and thallium or other metals; in retrospect, such tattoos were the probable source of her thallium.*] (3) Take Lugol's for *Salmonella*, four times a day as written in the cancer program. (4) Take black walnut tincture extra strength, 2 tsp. daily in a ½ glass of water; (sip it) for 4 days. Then zap. Also, take 7 cloves and 7 wormwood capsules the first day. (5) Get a blood test. (6)

Get an ultrasound of the liver.

She didn't return for four days. We had planned to outline our cancer program to her and really get her started on her second day. Was she just not taking this seriously?

On November 28, she returned. She had accomplished everything without help! We reviewed her blood test. Besides her anemia and her extremely high white blood cell count (15,800), her liver enzymes were too high, especially the GGT. Her LDH was somewhat elevated indicating tumor activity, as was the alkaline phosphatase [both due to dyes]. Her triglycerides and cholesterol were rather low, showing she was losing her good nutritional status. Calcium was ominously high at 10.5, showing there was a problem in her thyroid gland. The high potassium level was further evidence.

Indeed, she had been born with a cyst on her thyroid gland and had part of it removed. She also had radium treatment for it. Now she was on Synthroid tablets daily. (Her third piece of luck was that her thyroid tablets were not polluted with isopropyl alcohol.) She was started on the Freon removal program. She was given coenzyme Q10 to kill tapeworm cysts or other stages that inhabit every tumor. The plan was to search for surviving tapeworm stages the next day. She was also given silymarin tablets to improve her liver function. She was scheduled for three IVs a day, containing glycyrrhizin, laetrile, and vitamin C (50 gm daily).



Dec. 7 R and L liver lobes with no tumors

The next day, the surviving tapeworm stages in the liver were searched for from a set of 33 slides. She still had: *Taenia solium* cysticercus, *Taenia solium* eggs, *Diphyllobothrium erinacea*, *Moniezia expansa* eggs, and *Taenia solium* scolex.

Evidently coenzyme Q10 was not effective, at least not at this dose. We decided to go back to our previous tapeworm treatment, a big dose of black walnut tincture extra strength. She was given 8 tsp. in water, sipped in ½ hour, and another 8 tsp. two hours later.

The next day, November 30, she was tested for tapeworm stages again. Four out of the five tested Negative now (the fifth, *Taenia solium* cysticercus was omitted in the test; this slide was temporarily mislaid). She had also gotten rid of her aflatoxin by avoiding all grains in her diet and eating no nuts.

She missed more days-precious IV days. Arriving on December 4 she was tested again; all tapeworm stages were still Negative. Aflatoxin was still Negative. Even copper was now gone from her liver, although no EDTA was used in her IV to chelate it out.

We discussed her liver ultrasound done on November 27. It was abysmally bad. There were tumors strewn about like trash on a windy day. There was no way to count them. Yet she smiled blithely as we spoke about them. The radiologist simply described them as "multiple liver metastases." Only two were measured in each lobe. Why couldn't she take our program more seriously? It would be a certain fatality. Should I send her to a different cancer doctor, one who would frighten her with threats and vivid descriptions of what it's like to die of cancer? Tubes everywhere, pain in spite of morphine, a distended belly, no

appetite, etc. I decided against it, for a few more days. Other doctors would manage to keep her more dutifully getting her IVs, but the same IVs would be polluted with isopropyl alcohol and *E. coli*-the risk seemed greater than the benefit.

On December 5, she was feeling exceptionally well. She tested Negative for pyruvate at the liver, indicating the pile-up was gone. Malonic acid was Positive, though, and very high at the liver. The question immediately arose: how could she have malonic acid in her liver when no more tapeworm stages existed?

I concluded [*wrongly*] that she must still have a tapeworm stage, but not a variety I had tested for. She was given another two sets of black walnut tincture extra strength, 8 tsp. each, one hour apart. (This was her fourth piece of good luck; in our ignorance we maximized her treatment, instead of minimizing it.) Then she zapped. She was perfectly cheerful about this, without a snippet of a complaint about the taste or the cost. With equal cheerfulness, she announced she was leaving in a few days for home!

Leaving for home with a liver full of ticking bombs? It seemed the height of folly. We scheduled her final ultrasound, but did not manage to do a last blood test, at least not then.

She was back on December 8, ultrasound in hand, and an impish grin on her face. She couldn't interpret the negative herself, but the radiologist had told her there were no tumors!

We quickly taped the negatives onto the windows for all of us to review. There was nothing that could be identified as a tumor. The texture was bad. Possibly a CT scan of the liver would have shown more detail. But the overriding truth was she had made tremendous improvements in the past two weeks and would survive. She could count on living again. How did it happen? She had missed most of her IVs, and taken very few supplements. [*Nor did she observe a malonate-free diet because we didn't know there was malonic acid in food at that time.*]

She left for home, to be with her family for Christmas. She promised to come back in January. We felt she was squandering all her gains.

Irene Bambrough	11/27	1/24
RBC	3.96	4.64
WBC	15,800	6,300
PLT	166	188
glucose	83	102

BUN	16	13
creatinine	0.7	0.1
AST (SGOT)	65	55
ALT (SGPT)	59	50
LDH	209	238
GGT	409	332
T.b.	0.6	1.2
alk phos	120	129
T.p.	6.5	6.5
albumin	4.0	4.3
globulin	4.0	4.3
uric acid	3.6	3.4
Calcium	10.5	8.9
Phosphorus	3.2	2.8
Iron	70	82
Sodium	140	139
Potassium	5.3	4.7
Chloride	109	107
triglycerides	80	258
cholesterol	128	146

But her husband had a new refrigerator for her for Christmas, all fiberglass was sealed up tightly, the water pipes had been changed-it was a case of true love.

We had wished her a Merry Christmas in wonderment. On January 24 she returned, quite lively and energetic looking. Could she really be that well? She tested Positive for benzene this time... maybe she had allowed herself some lotion or soap she got for Christmas. And *Salmonella* was plaguing her again, but cadmium was her only heavy metal now. Was it her pink dentures or her galvanized plumbing? Patulin and aflatoxin were again Positive. But all in all her results were much better than before.

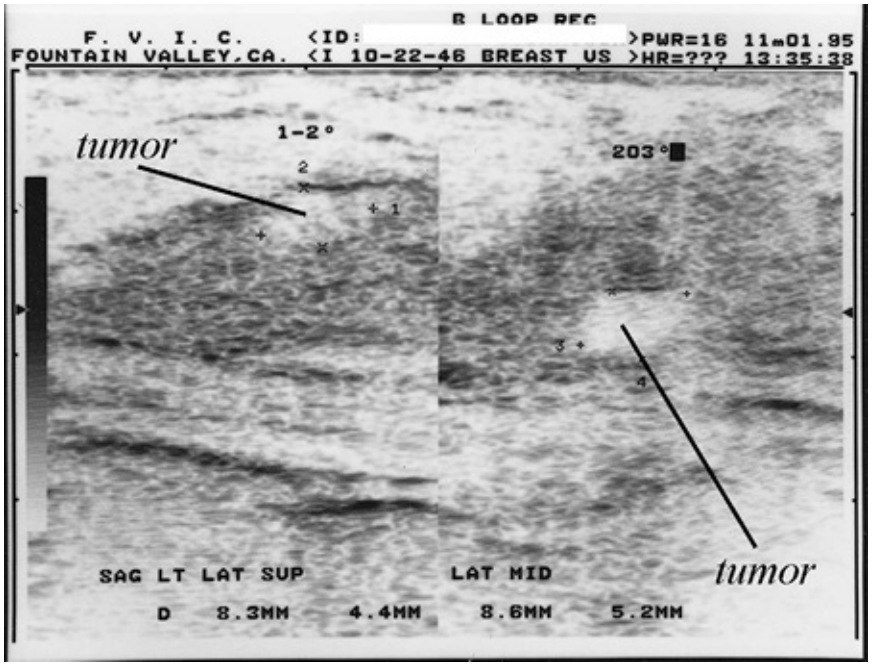
A new blood test rewarded her for her family's efforts. The RBC and WBC were now perfect! The liver enzymes had improved! But LDH had crept up to 238. Did this reflect new tumor activity or the burden on the liver from opening tumors [releasing their Sudan Black and lanthanides]? The tell tale sign of aflatoxin was present in the bilirubin. It too, had just passed the 1.0 mark. We carefully warned her about moldy food. The calcium level had dropped, iron had risen, and potassium was normal again.

And she was obviously much better nourished, judging by the triglycerides and cholesterol. But we had mislaid her file and had nothing to compare her results with as we reviewed her blood test. We couldn't make a strong case for her staying longer for more treatment. And she was off again to care for her home and family. She had made a success story out of an imminent tragedy.

Summary: A year later, a beautiful Christmas card arrived. Was it from her

bereaved family? It was in her handwriting, signed by her. She said she was entirely well and wished us all the very best.

Did she have a fifth piece of luck? What was it? That we lost her file? Or she just didn't like malonic acid foods and nobody gave her chocolates and such for Christmas? I wished all cases were this easy.



Nov. 1 mammogram. Oblong white areas are tumors

12 Janelle Ford Breast Cancer

Janelle Ford arrived with her therapist friend because of a Positive mammogram obtained four weeks earlier. She had brought the mammogram showing two small tumors, each just under 1 cm long. They had grown over the past year while "being carefully watched" by her doctor.

Now her doctor wanted to biopsy them, but her therapist wanted her to change her lifestyle drastically first, in accordance with the instructions in my earlier book, *The Cure For All Cancers*, to see if this would work. In fact, her friend had already started her zapping and taking the herbal recipe.

By the time she arrived, her ortho-phospho-tyrosine was already Negative (meaning no malignancy) but her isopropyl alcohol test was very Positive! She was evidently taking something or using some product that had it. This would allow the growth factor, human chorionic gonadotropin (hCG) to form [*as well as isopropylidene ascorbate and isopropylidene nucleic acids*] which would certainly prevent the tumor from shrinking.

Her initial toxin test also showed Freon, asbestos, copper, mercury, *Salmonella, Shigella dysentery, Staphylococcus aureus* Positive.

Her first instructions were to go off all the supplements she had been taking. They could be polluted with isopropyl alcohol. She should learn to use the Syncrometer® and test them herself later. Her therapist agreed to do this herself since she had given the advice to take them.

Continue the parasite program, complete with niacinamide, zap daily. Change her water pipes to PVC. Change her amalgam to composite [*at that time we were not aware of the hazards of dental plastic*]. Start the Freon removal program, but first get a new non-Freon refrigerator; also test the car dust for Freon. Take turmeric and fennel to get rid of *Shigella*. Take Lugol's iodine, 6 drops in a half glass of water four times a day after meals and bedtime to eliminate *Salmonella*. Stop wearing a regular bra (athletic bra okay) to improve circulation of lymphatic fluid under the breast.

"Is that all?" she said. "Is that all I have to do to get rid of these, ugh... lumps. And I don't have to have that needle?" Her extreme anxiety was visible. But her therapist's determination to be successful was just as visible.

Janelle had also brought a blood test, done at the time of her mammogram. Nothing was abnormal, yet, except uric acid. It was much too low (2.5), showing a lack of glutamine. The enzyme, glutaminase, is stimulated by malonic acid and would decrease the level of glutamine. (Later we discovered the complete absence of purines, accompanying *Clostridium* infection, as well as absence of glutamic acid.) She was given glutamine, 500 mg, one a day for 5 days [*although our present choice is glutamic acid*].

She was eager to get all these things done and planned to come back in two months. When she came she brought a list of her accomplishments:

She was on the maintenance parasite program.

She had been on the kidney program four weeks.

She had zapped daily.

She had been on Lugol's for six days so far.

She was still on the Freon program.

Electronic testing now found benzene, wood alcohol, isopropyl alcohol Negative. Tumor necrosis factor (TNF) was Positive (good!) at the breast. Malonic acid was Positive, and assumed to be due only to tapeworm stages, so she was given CoQ10. GSSG (oxidized glutathione) was Positive at the breast and GSH (reduced glutathione) was Negative. This is opposite to what it should be.[115]

Copper was still Positive at the breast; this would certainly oxidize glutathione. She had not changed her copper water pipes yet, in the hope that a new device she had purchased to clean her water would take it out. It did not. She had not completed her dental work yet.

A month later, she followed up with a visit; she was bloated and uncomfortable. And she still had twinges of pain going to the breast. Testing showed *Salmonella typhimurium* Positive at the whole body. She was returned to taking Lugol's and the Bowel Program. On the bright side, malonic acid was Negative at the breast, and GSSG/GSH were Negative/Positive.

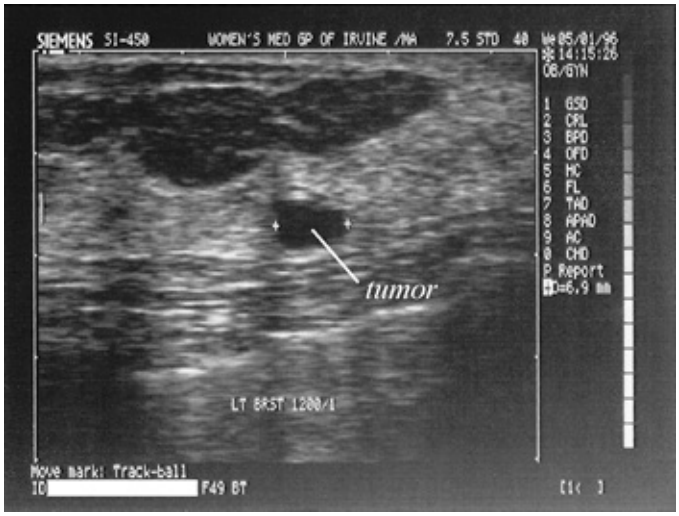
In another month the twinges in her breast were gone. She had recently been ill with a viral infection and was still quite short of breathe when she arrived. Testing showed: benzene, isopropyl alcohol, wood alcohol, copper, mercury, thallium all Negative at the breast. Malonate Positive at the breast.

Noting malonate again, we gave her another large dose of CoQ10 (3 grams) to take daily for 7 days. [*Another regimen we tried in our effort to abolish tapeworm stages definitively. We didn't realize you could reinfect from raw vegetables*.] We also supplemented her diet with glutathione.

TNF was still positive. Were the tumors shrinking in spite of setbacks?

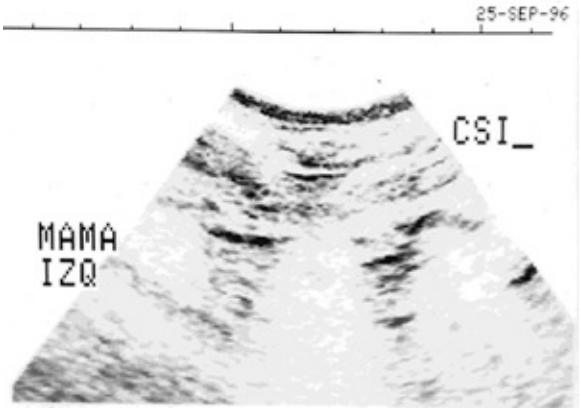
In May, seven months from her first visit, she arrived with her new ultrasounds of the breasts. She was beaming. Only one tumor remained and her

doctor considered it benign, not worthy of a biopsy anymore. The length was estimated at 6.9 mm (pea size) quite a bit smaller than earlier.



May 1, one small, benign tumor left

She still needed to replace copper water pipes and complete work on two teeth. She felt very well.



Sep 25, no tumors

Four months later, she returned to get updated on our tapeworm program, since she had heard it had been changing. We were happy to announce that malonic acid also came from certain foods and dental plastic, as well as pollution, not solely from tapeworm stages. But she was too pleased to be annoyed that there was more to do and certain foods to be avoided. Pleased with the new ultrasounds she was bringing. They showed there were no tumors at all in her breasts anywhere. Even the texture was much less fibrous though not yet normal.

Her toxin test showed malonic acid Positive, benzene, isopropyl alcohol, wood alcohol, all bacteria Negative. Freon was Negative (she had a new refrigerator). Asbestos was Positive (due to her new hair dryer?). I recommended that she use no dryer at all. Copper was Positive (she was still treating her water instead of changing pipes). Mercury was Positive (probably an amalgam tattoo). Aflatoxin was Positive-she should eat home baked bread and avoid peanuts.

She was feeling very well and had her new blood test results with her. Her uric acid was up to 3 now. Calcium was too low, showing a developing parathyroid problem. No doubt, her toxins were accumulating in her parathyroid glands; this reduces parathyroid hormone enough to test Negative with the Syncrometer®, and keep calcium absorption very low. Calcium is also kept low by malonic acid, which simply chelates it away.

Her albumin to globulin ratio had shifted slightly, so that albumin was just a bit too low (to accompany the low calcium) and globulin too high, an effect of cobalt toxicity. Both effects had been discovered to be due to plastic dentalware that same fall.

Her LDH continued to be very low, in fact, too low (101), a toxic effect of cobalt, I believe. Her RBC was also too low, definitely anemic.

We were now able to inform her that both malonate and cobalt could come from her new dental plastic. It should be removed. Her last two amalgams should not be replaced till safe plastic was found for her. [*Waiting could be disastrous, too, so I now recommend extraction.*]

Janelle Ford	11/6/95	9/16/96
WBC		5,400
RBC		3.74 (3.9-5.2)
PLT		177
glucose	85	92
BUN	14 (8-25)	10 (7-25)
creatinine	1.25	1.0
AST (SGOT)	17	14
ALT (SGPT)	14	12
LDH	126	101
GGT	10	10
T.b.	0.2	0.5
alk phos	56	62
T.p.	7.2	6.9
albumin	4.3	3.9
globulin	2.9	3.0
uric acid	2.5 (2.7-6.5) mg%	3.0 (2.5-7.5)
Calcium	9.6	8.9

Phosphorus	3.7	2.7
Iron	76	108
Sodium	144	137
Potassium	4.0	4.1
Chlorine	104	107
triglycerides	255	127
cholesterol	197	199

As before, she took the news without resentment. Her expectations had been more than fulfilled. Her breasts belonged to her again. She planned to rid herself of toxic plastic, too. Truly, an exemplary patient. Her therapist, with her through it all, smiled with satisfaction.

Summary: Janelle was fortunate to have a therapist, someone who really cared about her welfare.

Certainly the "wait and see while we carefully watch" policy of clinical doctors is better than nothing. But it is as irrational as waiting and seeing if crocodiles will bite while you swim in their territory. In a disease partly caused by mutations, the mutagens should at least be searched for and eliminated during the "wait and see" period.

13 Albert Mikalauskas Liver Cancer

Albert and Pamela Mikalauskas came from Israel for his liver cancer in November. Four years ago he had surgery for a colon tumor. He was presently on a pacemaker and was afraid to zap. He had been on the parasite program for four months already, but he was still full of isopropyl alcohol. They were quite shocked and disappointed to think it was lurking in the vitamins and other supplements he was taking [*and coming from Clostridium bacteria*]; they had brought quite a large bag of them. But they didn't pine over them, or over the money lost, they just threw them out. They were happy to hear that liver cancer is not necessarily difficult to clear up. Their heritage served them well in meeting adversity without a whine. Perhaps he also reminded me of my own father who died of liver cancer at age sixty-two. The appearance of a slightly built man, sallow and chronically ill tugged at my memory every time he arrived. He was on diuretics and heart medicine. The CT scan he brought (not

shown) showed the entire liver full of tumors except part of the left lobe. This was sustaining him.

He had large purpuric patches on hands and forearms (purple patches where blood vessels had broken). He was tested for sorghum mold and found Positive so he was taken off brown sugar and any other sweet except honey.

His initial toxin test showed he was full of Freon, besides nickel, aluminum, copper, cobalt, and mercury. He also had aflatoxin, *E. coli*, *Salmonella*, and *Staphylococcus*. He was started on the Freon removal program, Lugol's, and supplements of assorted minerals (zinc, manganese, molybdenum, selenium, chromium, boron) in a daily small dose. He would continue the parasite program and add niacinamide daily.

His starting IVs contained cesium chloride, glycyrrhizin, laetrile, vitamin C. Cesium is used in liver cancer on the assumption that it pulls excess sodium out of tumor cells and surrounding tissues. Glycyrrhizin, too, is specially useful for liver cancer; it is licorice extract.

His blood test showed nothing presently life threatening, although the liver enzymes were clearly elevated. The iron level was very low (33), yet his bone marrow was still making RBCs as needed.

To pull the copper out of him quickly, two 3 gm doses of EDTA were added to his IVs the next day. At the same time cesium and glycyrrhizin were doubled. He was sent to the dentist to exchange amalgam for plastic.

He was started on coenzyme Q10 and silymarin tablets. But all this got his stomach churning constantly, interfering with his food intake. The cesium dose was cut in half again, which relieved his stomach.

A week later, there was clearly a worsening of the blood test. His bilirubin was over 1. He was eating some high-aflatoxin food [*a liver tumor opened*]. It affected nearly all the other liver enzyme tests, too, raising AST, ALT, and LDH. This would be very serious in a matter of days. The aflatoxin was found in the bread brought from home; they were still eating it because it looked and tasted good. Aflatoxin was also found in some white rice they had purchased from a bulk bin. He was taken off all grains, including bread and rice, as well as nuts. Only oatmeal and corn on the cob were allowed.

In spite of this setback, a new ultrasound (not shown) indicated the masses were of lower density in his liver than before.

To get the LDH down, a BQ shot was given on alternate days. His IV was changed to include 50 gm vitamin C, plus calcium and vitamin B complex.

Next day, his dental work was complete; his energy was much better; and he had very little stomach distress, so he could eat well. He was given 10 drops of hydrochloric acid (5%) to put in his beverage, once a day at dinner time.

A week later, *Echinococcus granulosis* (tapeworm larval cyst) was found at his liver; no other tapeworm stages. But *Fasciolopsis* stages were also present. His dose of black walnut tincture extra strength was raised to 8 tsp. to make sure all bowel parasite stages would be killed. Two days after this, he could sleep without a sleeping pill for the first time. And a new blood test showed improvement. The bilirubin was nearly back to normal (1.1); the LDH had dropped sharply; liver enzymes were much better and calcium was back up. A new ultrasound of liver (not shown) revealed further shrinkage of the right tumor masses.

By the third week, his purpuric spots were almost completely faded.

By the fourth week, his homesickness overwhelmed them. After a last blood test (Dec. 8), they flew home.

Many things had improved. His iron was coming up, so more RBCs could be made. But, obviously, he still had aflatoxin arriving at the liver. All liver enzymes were again elevated. The bilirubin was especially sinister. We could only pray that back home, their customary good habits would bring them all down again. At any rate, the tumors were softening and shrinking.

It lasted for three and a half months; then he was in trouble. His LDH was up. He quickly returned. This time with a friend, not his wife. It was just before Easter.

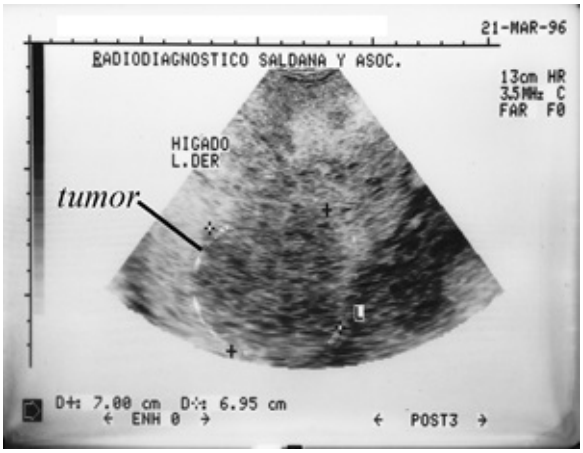
He appeared in rather good health. He was energetic. His insomnia had returned, but he had no other symptoms. However, the blood test showed there was no time to lose. A rising BUN signaled beginning kidney failure! Years of diuretics in the past had no doubt taken its toll on them. [*We did not suspect* Clostridium *or methyl malonate yet.*] He would have to go off his diuretics and

substitute the kidney recipe. Double strength was recommended, sipped slowly throughout the day. He was started on glutathione, and coenzyme Q10 to abolish all malonic acid.

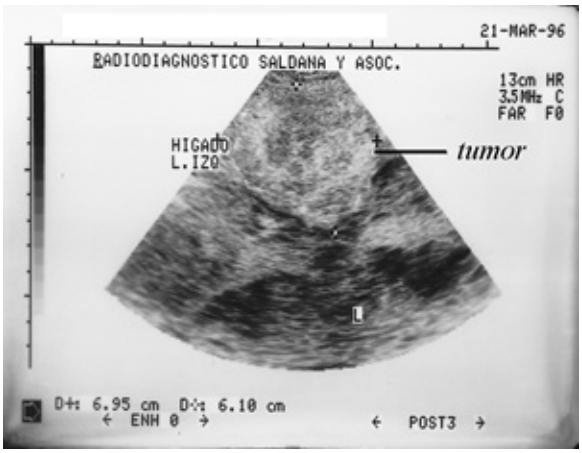
Aflatoxin was again Positive, this time at the kidney [*beginning to drain a new tumor*]. His bilirubin had edged up a bit. He was off grains and nuts again.

On the fourth day, Albert was in sudden distress in the night. He recognized it as his old congestive heart problem. He was waiting for me as I arrived at the clinic in the morning, breathless and with chest pain.

In a strange land, with a strangely behaving body, and strange recommendations made for it, it is easy to make a mistake. He had gone off his diuretic but had completely forgotten about the kidney herb recipe. Now he had not only kidney failure, but heart failure. We thought of his wife patiently waiting for him to arrive at home magically cured in Mexico a second time. We ran to the kitchen. Somebody was dispatched to the grocery store for an armful of fresh parsley. While he waited, he was given hawthorn berry and coenzyme Q10, also folic acid, B12, and magnesium oxide. In an hour, some strong herbal brew was ready. He was to sip throughout the day, in spite of discomfort in the bladder.



Right liver shown above. Left shown below.

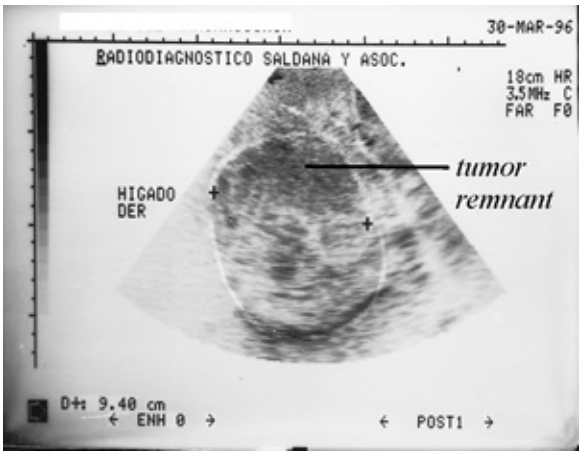


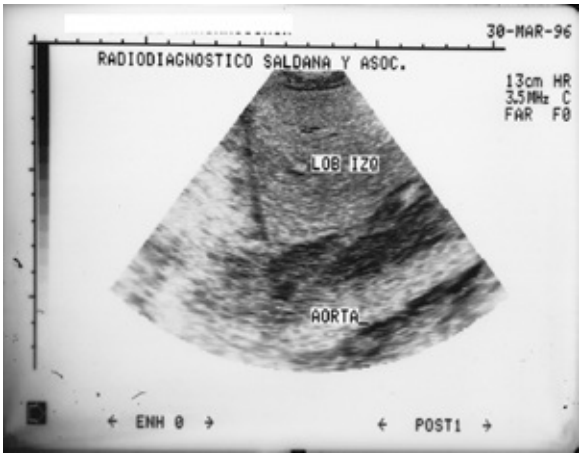
Mar 21, liver tumors on second visit

A new ultrasound of liver had been taken upon his arrival (March 21). The right lobe of liver showed a very large mass of tumor, seemingly made up of smaller tumors. The large size would make it difficult to measure accurately, since a slightly different angle could make the measurement quite different. The left lobe of liver also was one large tumor mass. Yet, there was enough functional liver outside these masses to carry out life's functions.

A day after the kidney herbs were started, a new blood test was done, dated March 26. It is tempting to believe the kidney recipe bailed him out. But the drop in bilirubin was more likely responsible. And down came all the liver enzymes. The drop in LDH would let more uric acid be excreted, another help for the kidneys and heart. The BUN was down again and kidney failure averted.

He was now given half a dose of spironolactone (the body's own diuretic) for a few days, twice a day to help the kidneys further.





Mar 30, liver tumors reduced, going home

Another blood test was done in two days because the previous test was simply too good to be believed. Was he really saved from kidney failure or heart failure or advancing jaundice? And another ultrasound of liver was scheduled. Yes, the bilirubin was staying low, liver enzymes were staying down, LDH slightly lower. And best of all the BUN and creatinine were those of a healthy man!

He could reduce the kidney herbs to half a daily dose. His breathlessness had disappeared completely, a minor chest pain persisted and procaine was added to his IV recipe. (Procaine doubles as pain reliever and benefactor to heart.) But home was even a better recipe. His wife and an ethnic holiday were waiting for him. He was homeward bound once more and once more very prematurely.

His final ultrasound (Mar. 30) showed the large tumor in the right lobe much less dense in its bottom half. The overall dimensions were greater, an effect of scattering of hard centers. The left lobe tumor was gone. It could not be found in three different frames. This lobe now looked quite smooth and healthy. To be certain, a CT scan should be done, but that could be done at home.

Albert Mikalauskas	11/13	11/21	11/28	12/8	3/21	3/26	3/28
RBC	4.53	4.08	4.05	4.52	4.3	3.63	4.09
WBC	10,400	10,100	9.8	7.8	10.6	9,000	10.4
PLT	139	191	255	180	181	161	185
BUN	---	15	16	13	27 (7-21)	16 (7-21)	15
creatinine	1.0	1.2	1.0	.9	1.2	.9	1.1
AST (SGOT)	109	158	77	171	48	39	41
ALT (SGPT)	84	165	87	182	25	20	22
LDH	265	528	310	343	431	329	315
GGT	171	114	103	130	147	115	112
T.b.	.8	1.8	1.1	1.2	1.3	.6	.7
alk phos	197	145	159	173	199	185	191
albumin	3.6	3.7	3.5	4.0	4.2	3.5	3.7

globulin	3.6	3.0	3.2	3.3	3.5	2.9	2.9
uric acid	8.4	3.8	---	4.0	10.2	5.8	6.4
Calcium	9.2	8.7	9.3	9.3	9.4	8.5	9.1
Iron	33		32	54	57	44	38
Potassium	4.2	3.5	3.4	3.8	3.3	4.0	4.8

Summary: Albert deserved his good fortune; if only my father could have lived at a time when this treatment was known.

The chance that Albert could keep his gains at home would be very slim, though. His improvement was not solid enough. In fact, it had only just begun. But forces greater than the need to survive tug at us. Albert died at home a year later.

14 Tammy Adsit Bone Cancer

Tammy Adsit left her husband and children in England to find a cure for her bone cancer. She had already had a double mastectomy and had been on tamoxifen since then, but the cancer was now throughout her bones. A bone scan was done two days after she arrived (Dec. 22, page 320).

The white regions represent bone. There should be no intensification of white zones within bones nor fuzziness along bone edges. They represent lesions where bone is dissolving. Lesions or "hot spots" can be seen in the ribs on each side. The front view shows the breast bone is involved. The neck, skull, spine, and ribs showed massive cancer invasion, as did the pelvis and legs, not shown.

She had been on the parasite program and zapper for seven days upon arrival. She was already free of malignancy. The bones still had copper, Freon, patulin, benzene, and two bacteria: *Shigella dysenteriae* and *Staphylococcus aureus*. [*Cobalt and vanadium were not tested because they were not yet suspected as routine carcinogens.*] Exchanging amalgam for composite in restored teeth and removing copper from the water supply were our first priorities. She was started on 3 IVs a day, obtaining EDTA, Clodronate, vitamin C, and magnesium. The EDTA would pull out copper; the Clodronate would stop bones from dissolving.

A panoramic x-ray showed a number of infected teeth, besides. These would prove to be her undoing as our dentists at that time did everything in their power to "save" them, repair and restore them, in fact, do everything but extract them. She was also given vitamin $B_{Ã¯â,¬²}$ to detoxify benzene, coenzyme Q10, the Freon removal program, and Lugol's; of course she would continue the parasite program, stay off the benzene and isopropyl alcohol lists, and zap.

The next day she was free of copper and her *Staphylococcus* level was down, though still Positive in her bones. Her IV was changed to contain laetrile, instead of EDTA.

Her blood test results were still quite good. Only the LDH was slightly elevated, considering anything over 160 implies toxicity and tumor activity by our standards. [*The low RBC reflected bone marrow insufficiency, but the true cause, vanadium or cobalt toxicity, was not suspected*.]

In six days she was able to walk a few steps unassisted. A new blood test showed numerous improvements. Lower alk phos slowed down bone dissolution. Removing copper let the iron go up higher. Giving folic acid let the uric acid drop to a value below the range, exposing the serious shortage of glutamine (and glutamic acid) that existed. Potassium was now too low also, showing the body's ability to utilize it better. But the calcium rise unmasked a thyroid problem. The parathyroids had become well again (removing copper, Freon, and patulin), so calcium absorption could occur. To heal bones, we need to further stop bone dissolution by means of calcitonin made in the thyroid. What could still be lurking in the thyroid gland? [*At this time we were unaware of the roles played by Clostridium bacteria, malonic acid, and food dyes.*]

She was given glutamine. [*Later, we would give glutamic acid instead*.] Malonate was Positive, so she was given a massive dose of Co Q10 to kill tapeworm stages. [*Its origin in dental plastic and food was not known then*.]

In another six days she was pain-free except for her upper chest. Pain at the spine was gone and her walking was improving. Malonate was no longer present at the kidneys. Rhodizonic acid was added to her supplement list, taking one capsule (100 mg) 4 times a day. Also, hydrochloric acid (5%), 10 drops in beverage with each meal. Her next blood test showed two good changes: the LDH was dropping and uric acid rising. The lymphocyte level (not shown) was only 12%, though. The lymphocyte level should be at least 20%; 12% implicates

a toxin in the bone marrow consistent with the dropping RBC and WBC. Her IVs were continued, the same as before, 3/day.

In another two days, she was more aware of the pain at the right rib. (She was still in the middle of dental replacement.) The dentist found an abscess under a wisdom tooth and pulled the tooth. This cleared the rib pain.

A new bone scan now showed a 50% reduction in lesions. Many small lesions could no longer be seen. We were overjoyed. Our herbal bone tea was now added to her regimen.

The next blood test done a few days later, Jan. 9, showed further small improvements. The lymphocytes were up to 29%. But what happened to the alk phos? Were tumor cells dying, letting their alk phos escape? [*The presence of carcinogenic dye (DAB) and its connection to elevated alk phos levels was not suspected until a year later. Her new dental plastic was no doubt supplying it.*]

A few days later she was suddenly in a lot of pain. Copper had accumulated again. Its source was found by the testers and removed by her; the new pain disappeared, then returned again. Finally, a few days later, another "bad" wisdom tooth was extracted and the extraction site thoroughly cleaned. She got immediate pain relief for her bones. She could go off all painkillers. She could walk now.

Her IVs were reduced to 2/day. She was given Clodronate to take by mouth instead of IV. Malonate was still positive at her joints, although tapeworm stages were Negative. The source was not known at the time.

The next blood test showed an extreme blood sugar drop, unexplained. Uric acid was down again. But calcium and alk phos had declined. The bones were healing. And potassium had come up.

She was still in a lot of newly created pain from recent dental work. The dentist had persuaded her to go on antibiotics and use <u>cold</u> water packs instead of <u>hot</u> as in our Dental Aftercare. The pain spread to her whole body and left side of skull again.

Bedridden now, she was too afraid to go off the antibiotics for fear of heart damage, in spite of our pleading.

A friend came to take Tammy to her home nearby for the total care she now needed.

Ten days later, she was brought back in a wheel chair, too ill to care about much. She wanted to go home to England while she could still appreciate her family a little longer. We feared if we released her, she would not even survive the trip home. We prevailed upon her to stay one more week. She agreed to go off antibiotics and let herself be hot packed instead, continually, all day long. She changed her departure time.

A week later she walked in the door unassisted. Her pain was nearly gone. Her mind was alert and her face smiled. She wanted her picture taken because "she was going home!" Half a dozen fellow patients jumped up to oblige her request.

Her new test results (Feb.6) showed great improvements. Her bone marrow had finally turned around and was now able to produce both red and white blood cells. There was still a toxin present, though [*we still did not suspect plastic teeth*]. The alk phos was up again. The LDH was its best ever. The calcium rise showed a toxin in the thyroid again. Albumin was slightly elevated to keep up with calcium. She also got a final bone scan, which showed great improvements as well. But not nearly enough to go home with. Yet, she missed her family. She promised to return if pain would return. And return it did.

Three and a half months later she arrived on two crutches, feeling well though, and having gained weight. Another large abscess in the lower jaw had been found by her dentist at home, but she was too fearful of the consequences to risk pulling it there (she would be put on antibiotics again to replace thorough cleaning of the socket).

Her first blood test showed a threatening BUN rise. This was top priority. It must be contained at once. The kidney herb recipe was started immediately. Alk phos was improved, but LDH had risen.

There was *Staphylococcus* and malonate in the bone marrow, while glutathione was absent.

Our new food list of malonate-free varieties was given to her. New supplements were also given, including taurine, cysteine, B_{12}, folic acid. And a solution of white iodine to irrigate her mouth frequently. We gave her new

mineral supplements prepared from yeast varieties. They included molybdenum, manganese, chromium, zinc, as well as boron.

Her IVs now contained magnesium, vitamin C, Clodronate, DMSO, vitamin B complex and calcium.

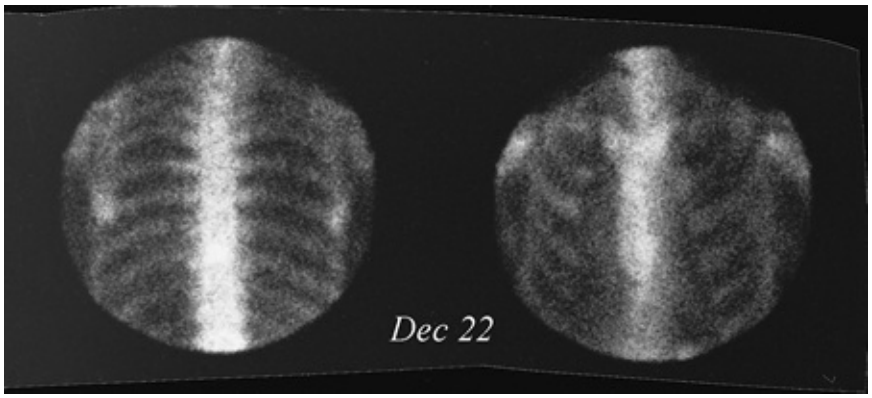
Seven days later her blood test showed numerous improvements.

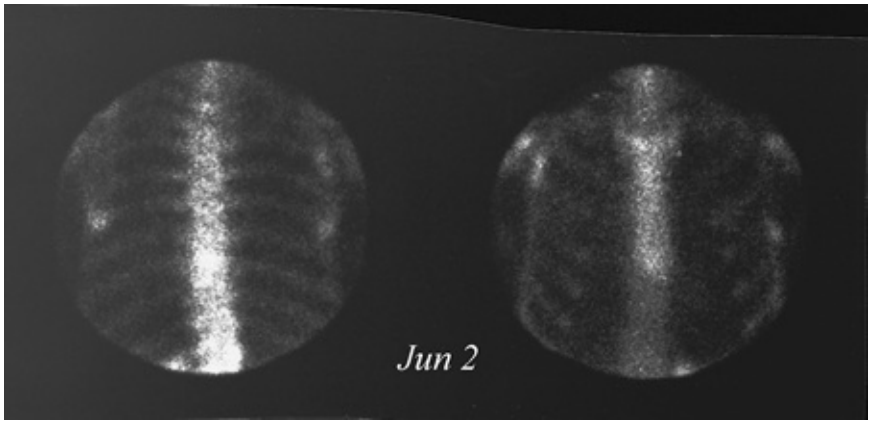
She was once more turning the corner with her bone cancer and bone marrow function; both RBC and WBC were coming up. LDH was going down again, a gift from the gods it seemed, as was alk phos.

But calcium was now too high. The BUN was down to normal, but the uric acid dropped too low. More glutamine was given. Potassium was doing well now. But iron had dropped. Was there copper somewhere? Indeed, copper was found in the bone marrow. Cobalt, too, was found there [*the source in the new dental plastic was not guessed*]. And *Staphylococcus*, again. Another rotten tooth was suspected. She was given 1 dose of EDTA to pull out copper and cobalt; they were both Negative next day.

She was getting better. She could visit the friends who had taken care of her earlier. She got her fourth rotten tooth extracted. This time she applied hot packs and did hot swishes all day from the time she got out of the dentist's chair. She merely smiled when the dentist gave her the antibiotic prescription and put it in her pocket.

We scheduled one more blood test (May 27). Calcium had come down.

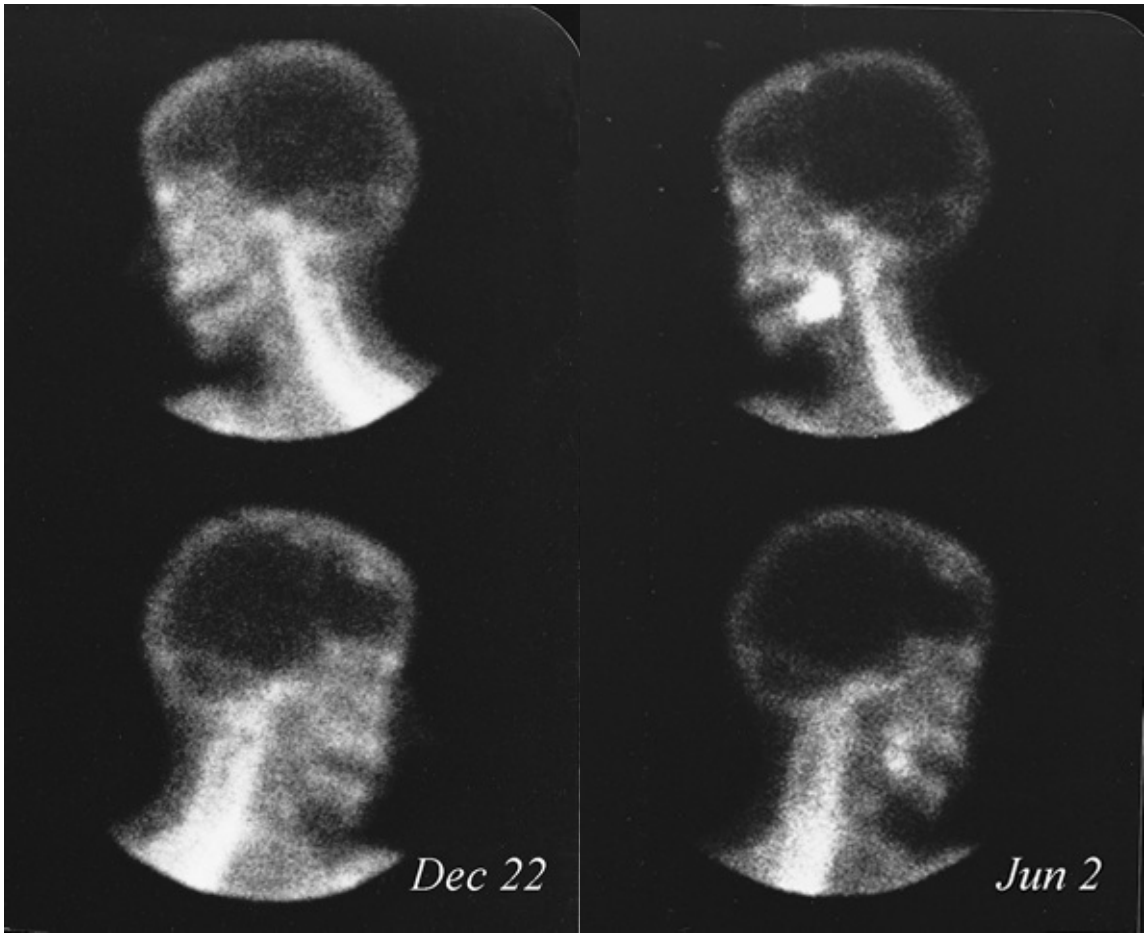




Dec 22 vs. Jun 2 back and front chest bone scan

With wellness came happiness. She wanted to go home again. Although healing was underway, we felt the chance of another abscess hiding in her jaw was quite good. It was not simply a matter of taking x-rays of teeth, spotting the infected teeth, and dealing with them. These abscesses were hidden. [*At that time I did not know about digital x-rays.*] She should stay till this possibility was cleared completely. But she was quite sure her dentist at home would do all the proper things. Our pleadings were in vain. She had one more bone scan done (June 2) to prove her point, it seemed. It was much improved. Bones are more distinct, less "fuzzy." Scan shows much less whiteness.

She could walk without crutches. She was not on painkiller. It was the perfect time to continue, it seemed to us. But her children beckoned. And go she must, in true motherly fashion. Would she ever come back? She promised. But promises mean nothing to the great reaper.



Dec 22 vs. Jun 2 head and neck bone scan

A few months later she was in deep trouble. Too sick to travel to her dentist. Too impoverished to travel back to us. It seemed likely to be just another abscessed tooth. But her friends and family interpreted her visits to our clinic as useless, since she didn't "really get well." What a toll such hasty and uninformed judgment can take. We heard no more.

Visit #1

Tammy Adsit	11/20	11/26	1/3	1/9	1/16	1/25	2/6
RBC	3.96	3.89	3.7	3.71	3.41	3.86	3.89
WBC	4,900	3,700	2,800	2,800	3,100	3,400	4,300
PLT	151	159	142	198	148	186	187
glucose	77	71	126	81	54	65	94
BUN	14	13	12	10 (7-21)	13	11	17
creatinine	0.8	0.8	1.1	1.0	1.0	0.9	1.0
AST (SGOT)	35	27	27	26	32	30	27
ALT (SGPT)	31	24	23	20	18	21	23
LDH	209	201	183	184	180	203	168
GGT	19	13	19	20	16	21	22
T.b.	0.5	0.5	0.6	0.5	0.4	0.5	0.5
alk phos	77	50	66	113	107	150	196
T.p.	7.2	7.1	7.0	7.0	6.6	7.5	7.8

albumin	4.3	4.9	4.8	4.7	4.0	4.8	5.0
globulin	2.9	2.2	2.2	2.3	2.6	2.7	2.8
uric acid	4.8 (2.5-7.5)	2.4 (2.5-6.1)	3.5 (2.5-6.1)	4.4 (2.5-7.5)	2.2	4.1	5.6
Calcium	9.4	10.3 (8.5-10.4)	10.4 (8.5-10.4)	10 (8.4-10.3)	9.6	10.1	10.1
Phosphorus	3	4.6	5.6	4.1	4.9	4.9	4.3
Iron	89	97	91	96	77	93	109
Sodium	140	142	137	140	142	144	144
Potassium	4.2	3.9	3.7	3.9	4.3	4.3	4.3
Chloride	104	100	107	98	96	107	104
triglycerides	109	93	60	73	---	101	58
cholesterol	147	151	161	148	---	156	193

Visit #2

Tammy Adsit	5/16	5/23	5/27
RBC	3.73	3.83	3.91
WBC	3,800	4,300	3,900
PLT	226	209	202
glucose	61	78	95
BUN	24	19	21
creatinine	1.0	0.8	1.1
AST (SGOT)	35	33	38
ALT (SGPT)	19	21	27
LDH	214	189	178
GGT	42	36	37
T.b.	0.6	0.3	0.5
alk phos	132	119	151
T.p.	7.8	7.6	7.9
albumin	4.7	4.9	4.6
globulin	3.1	2.7	3.3
uric acid	6.3	2.6	6.0
Calcium	10.0	12.1	10.8
Phosphorus	3.7	4.8	5.4
Iron	75	60	75
Sodium	143	148	140
Potassium	3.8	4.5	3.9
Chloride	102	107	102
triglycerides	81	96	67
cholesterol	205	198	207

Summary: In hindsight, we should have pulled all her teeth at once, upon arrival, as we do now instead of piecemeal and only at the brink of death. The newly developing problems were also due to plastic replacements for teeth. We would not make that mistake again, either. She should have and could have survived. If only we were given second chances.

15 Sean Pokorny Lung Cancer

Sean Pokorny, fiftyish, came with his wife after he had lung surgery at home to remove a cancerous tumor. He had been through radiation and chemotherapy

already, too. But now his original symptoms were coming back: a lot of back pain and a pitting edema of the legs plus swelling. That was how his cancer had struck him at the very beginning.

We found he was still positive for malignancy, but it was not in the lung, lymph nodes, stomach, or bone; it was at the kidneys.

His first tasks were to get off isopropyl alcohol sources, kill the intestinal fluke, get his plumbing changed at home, and do dental work.

His initial test showed aluminum, chlorine, cadmium, nickel, cobalt, patulin, and aflatoxin to be positive. Freon and copper were very high at the kidneys, not elsewhere. Malonic acid was at the kidneys, too.

He could stay three weeks, certainly enough time to learn preventive measures, so his cancer and tumors would never return. His lung cancer surgery was 1½ years ago; it had spread to the lymph nodes then. But we did not do a chest x-ray or bone scan at first. We requested an ultrasound of the kidney region instead.

While waiting for the blood test and ultrasound, he was started on IV therapy, receiving two a day. They contained EDTA to remove copper; laetrile; vitamin C, calcium, and magnesium. The Freon removal program and dental work got off to an early start, too.

Two days later his blood test was reviewed with him. His RBC, WBC, and platelet count were all slightly elevated. [*At that time I was not aware that cobalt or vanadium toxicity could each raise the RBC. In this case, Sean had tested Positive to cobalt.*] The WBC is also elevated; suggesting a hidden infection somewhere, getting out of control. The elevated platelet count suggests minute bleeding. Lung tumors have a propensity for bleeding, but his lung cancer was in the past, or so we thought. At any rate, we needed to focus on the kidneys, because of severe edema, pain, and the current malignancy there. Tumors at other locations would be healing right along with the healing process going on at the kidneys.

The globulin was too high. [*But its link to vanadium toxicity was not suspected then. We thought it was just a normal, though mysterious, fluctuation of this liver protein product.*] The most relieving result was the LDH; according to this, there was little tumor activity when Sean arrived, December 27. Yet

according to the elevated alk phos, there was considerable tumor activity. [*This discrepancy is easily understood now; he was full of DAB dye, not Sudan Black B.*] The low iron level was interpreted as a copper toxicity and should be easy to correct. His better than average cholesterol and triglycerides would help, too.

He was a model patient. Every recommendation was implemented immediately. Even his metal tooth fillings were removed by the end of day two. He also got a fever, possibly from a general *Staphylococcus* release during dental work, but it was gone in a day.

By the fourth day, his edema was gone. TNF was already present, but his leg pain and back pain persisted. An ultrasound of the kidney area showed no tumors so, whether they had been there or not, he should be ready to leave on schedule, having acquired some new anti-cancer tactics.

By day seven he was feeling very well, but malonic acid was still positive [*malonic acid was not suspected in food or dental plastic, only in tapeworm stages*]. We gave him the definitive dose of Q10, 3½ gm. After this, he had no more fevers.

By January 8, his alk phos had dropped over 100 points, indicating tumor activity was way down. But iron had dropped, too, in fact, "out of sight". And, indeed, copper was found at both parathyroids and liver. Since his motel had all plastic pipes, the copper source was mysterious. [*We could not guess at that time that it might be put, along with cobalt, vanadium, and malonate derivatives right into his mouth in his plastic dentalware.*]

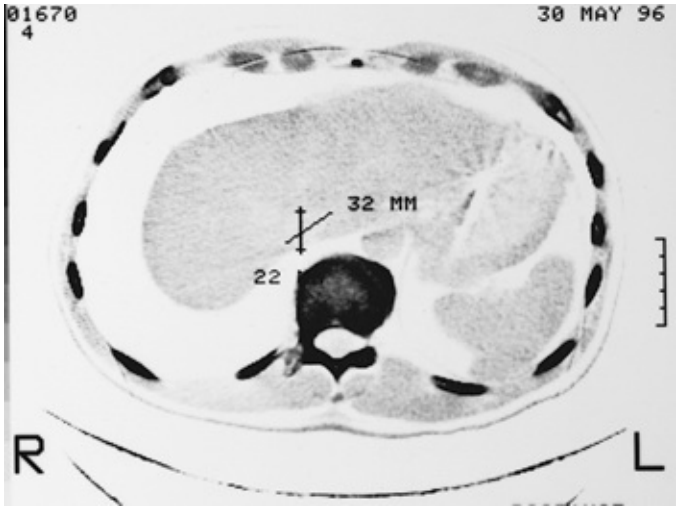
We supplied him with Iron Booster (chlorophyll product), 1 tbs. a day and quickly applied more EDTA by IV to pull out more copper. The Q10 had done its job and killed bacteria, along with tapeworm stages.

Notice that his calcium had swung from too low (8.9) to too high (10.3), shifting the problem from parathyroids to the thyroid. Immediately the toxin in the thyroid shut off calcitonin production, allowing bones to dissolve and flood his blood stream with both calcium and phosphate. We added Clodronate, a diphosphonate, to his IV to inhibit bone dissolution.

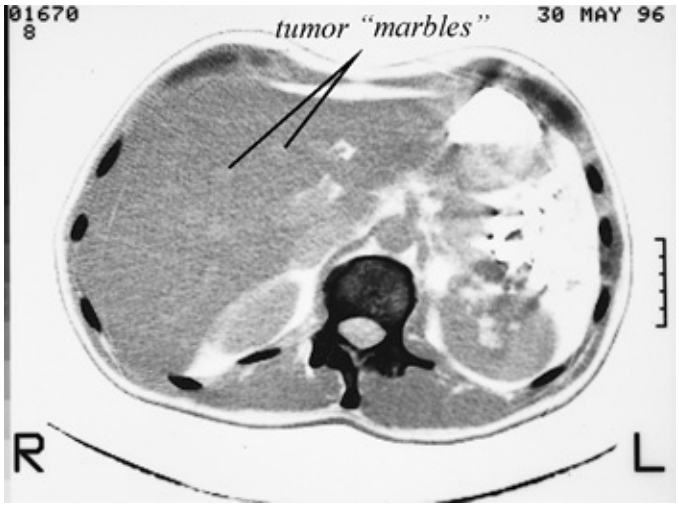
Meanwhile, the LDH had gone up, instead of down, implying new tumor activity. How could that be? Could it be happening in a different organ that was getting a new larger dose of malonic acid, cobalt, copper than before? We gave

him a BQ shot to lower LDH.

By January 12, we stopped his IVs-he was simply too well. The next day a new blood test was done. Obviously, his bacteria were under control, wherever they had been, since the WBC was now normal.



CT of liver shows the largest tumor to be 2.2 x 3.2 cm.



Another level of the same scan shows numerous small "marbles" (tumors)

May 30, arriving with new liver tumors

Calcium, too, was returning, but was still too high along with phosphate. The albumin to globulin ratio was now correct. The liver enzymes ALT and GGT were very much better. Most important, the LDH was back down and the alk

phos was down to normal too. If there were additional tumor sites, they must be fairly inactive.

Copper continued to plague us though and iron stayed low. This was in spite of taking iron pills, as well as Iron Booster liquid. He was due to leave in a few days. His mission was accomplished from his point of view: no tumors seen, blood test greatly improved, edema and swelling gone, pain down. He could walk normally, which he interpreted as beating the race against cancer. And his time and money were spent. They left for home.

But we knew there was a mysterious source of copper and also malonic acid, two vicious tumor growers.

Four months later, he came back. He was full of pain, full of isopropyl alcohol, full of cobalt and PCBs and fiberglass. This must have aggravated his lungs continually while he was home. Two *Shigella* varieties were growing in him. His copper level was quite high, again at the kidneys. And his low back pain required constant painkilling drugs. A CT scan of upper abdomen as well as lower abdomen was ordered and he was started on glutathione.

The lower scan showed normal kidneys. The surprise came from the upper scan. His liver had a half dozen small tumors, including one, not so small at 2.2 x 3.2 cm. This should be our top priority.

His new blood test (May 28) showed a general worsening. In fact, iron was so low, it could not even be detected. This was an emergency. He was put on iron pills, liquid "Iron Booster," and given iron shots again, on alternate days.

Our testing soon found one source of copper and cobalt. They were riding along as pollutants in his iron pills! [*We still did not suspect the dental plastic*.] To help the liver, we gave him silymarin, B_{12}, folic acid, and vitamin C.

His IV now included calcium, magnesium, vitamin C, glycyrrhizin and DMSO. The new blood test showed that alk phos was up slightly, not the LDH. The low LDH implied no tumor activity at all. While the alk phos implied some.

The very low iron, together with the elevated platelet count suggested minute bleeding, possibly in the lung. But, again, another organ took precedence. The lung would not be life threatening (unless it hemorrhaged), the liver would.

In five days, his pain level was down. He had been staying off malonate-containing food. He was on all the programs, parasite, kidney herbs... all of it.

We had decided to do weekly ultrasounds of the liver for him to follow his progress, since they were inexpensive, about $45.00. He brought in his first one June 4, at the end of his first week.

The ultrasound was Negative! No tumor could be seen. This was just too much good news. We planned to back this up with a CT scan in two more weeks. Could it really be true? Our hopes, fears, denials, determination were at a peak with suspense. The new blood test, June 5, told the same story. Something had allowed the serum iron to shoot up in a single snap. This is seldom seen from taking iron supplements.

And finally, for the first time, the platelet count was coming down. Did this mean the hidden bleeding had stopped? Kidney function was better too.

But why had the RBC gone higher, if the cobalt-polluted pills were stopped? This time it was due to vanadium. The source was not found [*in the dental plastic*]. He was again having some plastic put into his mouth. The vanadium toxicity can easily be spotted in the elevated globulin, too. [*Also note some newly encountered Sudan Black B dye can be detected by the LDH rise. And newly encountered inorganic copper or "bad" germanium caused the iron level to plummet again*.] He needed more glutamine-uric acid was still only 2.4.

It was June 18, the "magic" date for repeating his liver scan. The pictures tell it better than the radiologists' words.

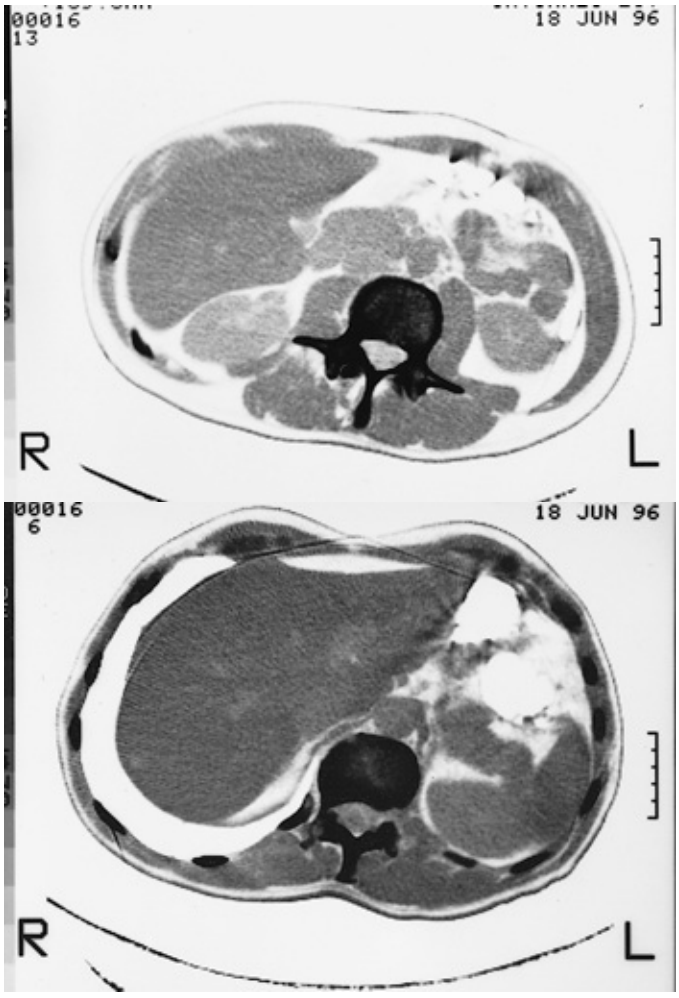
The liver tumors were gone, the nightmare of cancer about gone. Only a chronic, mysterious toxicity problem remained, the same as before: copper, cobalt, vanadium, and malonic derivatives.

Would Sean and his wife leave again before finding the source? Sometimes he would be Positive for mercury and thallium making his leg pain worse. This time his pain was not all conquered. staphylococcus bacteria would not leave. And he continued having dental plastic put into his mouth.

They were not thrilled about having his liver tumors vanish. They were too torn about staying or leaving. He was coughing a lot. His wife voted for staying. She thought he should have a chest x-ray. Sean thought he was "all done" again.

It was July 1. The blood test continued to show toxicity effects from vanadium, copper, and malonic acid. The LDH was back down, but alk phos was not. And the platelet count stayed high. His wife finally persuaded him to have a chest x-ray. On July 3, a chest x-ray revealed a large lung tumor! This could explain the numerous mysteries we had encountered. His wife was happy to find it and wanted to focus on it immediately. The tumor appeared fluffy and not too dense. It should not be difficult to dissolve. But Sean was crushed. He felt he had "put in his time" and wanted nothing so much as to leave.

Lung tumors have a propensity for producing pain and for bleeding. But we had gained experience with a new Chinese herb, Yunnan Paiyao. It seemed to prevent bleeding or reduce it, often stopping it. We started him on this, fearful of using tumor shrinkers that would work too fast and cause more bleeding.



IMPRESION: Con la técnica utilizada, NO se demuestran lesiones tumores secundarias." (With the technique employed, no metastases are seen.) Another slice reveals no "marbles", although texture is still poor.
June 18 right lobe CT of liver reveals no tumors

By now, he had two new crowns in his mouth, against recommendations. Had the dentist swayed him? He was coughing more, although not bringing up blood. Still, he felt demoralized. Perhaps all the new toxins placed in his mouth caused depression (copper often does that). He should have been hopping with excitement over his successes, not labeling the remaining task "failure." They decided to leave.

Summary: They went home with mixed feelings. Maybe all will be well, as it so often is. A lung tumor that isn't hemorrhaging is, after all, "the best kind". And, of course, it could be surgically removed. Maybe they did that. We wish them the best.

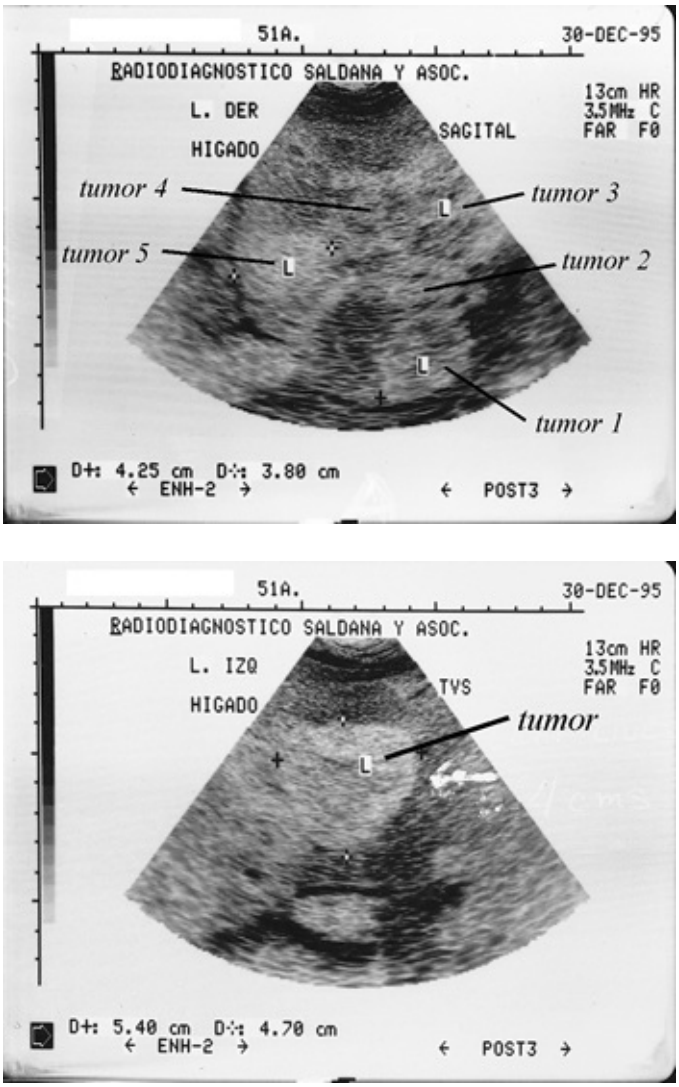
Sean Pokorny	12/27	1/8	1/13	5/28	6/5	6/12	6/26	7/1
RBC	4.93	4.82	4.83	4.91	5.1	4.76	4.44	4.08
WBC	11,900	9,200	7,300	8,100	12,000	8,600	13,300	8,800
PLT	461	407	432	516	394	471	459	487
BUN	12	12	11	24	14	18	18	14
creatinine	0.9	1.0	1.4	1.1	1.0	1.1	0.9	0.9
AST (SGOT)	26	19	18	17	22	16	33	38
ALT (SGPT)	41	26	16	18	16	30	19	21
LDH	181	246	178	154	163	190	185	143
GGT	41	26	25	36	31	39	36	37
T.b.	0.5	0.7	0.6	0.5	0.4	0.5	0.3	0.3
alk phos	321	181	87	151	150	159	164	169
T.p.	7.1	6.9	7.0	6.8	6.8	7.6	7.1	6.8
albumin	3.9	4.1	4.4	4.0	4.2	4.2	3.5	3.4
globulin	3.2	2.8	2.6	2.8	2.6	3.4	3.6	3.4
uric acid	5.1	4.3	3.5	4.2	0.2	2.4	5.0	5.2
Calcium	8.9	10.3	10.0	8.3	8.9	9.0	9.0	8.6
Phosphorus	2.9	4.5	4.7	4.2	4.5	5.1	3.8	3.9
Iron	39	12	20	0	76	13	42	43
Potassium	4.7	4.6	4.1	4.5	4.4	4.5	4.5	4.4
triglycerides	178	117	150	142	112	104	120	176
cholesterol	223	214	228	183	101	186	186	182

16 Betty Fries Breast Cancer

Betty Fries, under fifty, seemed quite well and certainly desirous of living when she arrived with her teenage son from Australia. But she had been given 18 months to live; her previous breast cancer had gone to her liver where she now had five or more large tumors. The breast had been removed, there could be no recurrence there. It had all been a big success by clinical standards, but these standards would not let her survive.

She had already started the parasite program, but was still using isopropyl containing products.

Her initial test showed *Salmonella paratyphi*, copper, *Shigella dysenteriae*, cadmium, CFC's, mercury, asbestos, patulin (fruit mold toxin), nickel, aflatoxin (grain and nut mold toxin), all Positive. All of these were high enough to be detected systemically with the Syncrometer®.



Right lobe (top) has 5 tumors, left lobe (bottom) has a large one with white arrow drawn on negative by radiologist.
Dec 30 right and left lobe liver ultrasounds

A blood test was done and ultrasound scheduled. Removal of amalgam was scheduled. She moved into a nearby Mexican "copper-free" motel. Her son started her on the Freon removal program, Lugol's iodine, and three grams of coenzyme Q10 to kill tapeworm stages. She was given silymarin for the liver, in addition to the liver herbs in the Freon program. She zapped daily. It was December 30, a Saturday afternoon.

The ultrasound arrived a few hours later; it showed the five masses in the right lobe to be about the size of small potatoes, while the left lobe had a similar tumor.

There was no time to lose. She was started that same day on 3 IVs daily,

containing EDTA (metal chelator) to remove copper, glycyrrhizin for liver support, vitamin C, and magnesium.

By the next day, she had gotten rid of isopropyl alcohol and was negative for ortho-phospho-tyrosine. The malignancy was gone. But would she survive with a liver full of tumors?

On Monday, her blood test results arrived. We feared the worst, and were pleasantly surprised. Not that a GGT of 794 did not send chills down our spine. But the LDH (tumor activity) was only 278, the alk phos only 156, and calcium quite correctable, too, at 10.0.

Electronic testing at the liver showed malonic acid and aflatoxin Positive, as well as cobalt. [*At this time, we did not know all the sources of malonic acid and cobalt.*]

By Monday, the copper was gone and her IVs were simply glycyrrhizin, vitamin C, and magnesium. Potassium was supplemented by making her table salt a mixture of sodium chloride and potassium chloride. [*Currently, we emphasize potassium supplementation much more*.]

She had developed insomnia. Testing showed it to be due to *E. coli*. Three days later, she still had it in spite of zapping, using Bowel Program herbs, and another big dose of Q10. We gave her hydrochloric acid (5%), 10 drops in beverage at mealtime, 3 times a day for several days, which cleared it. By January 5, patulin was negative, aflatoxin was negative, TNF was Positive.

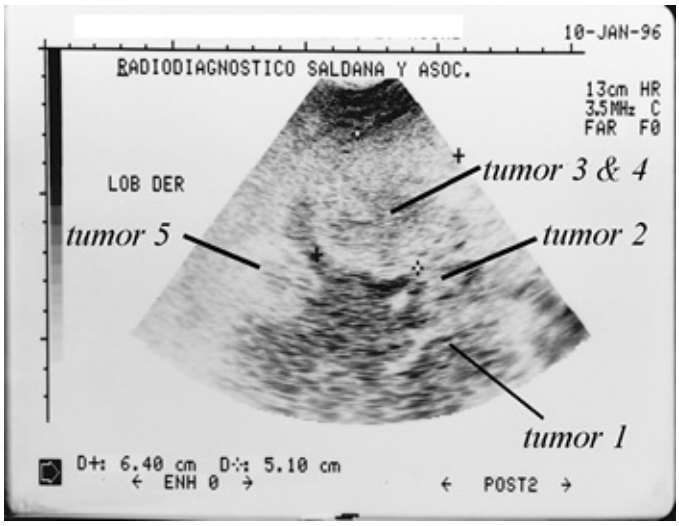
On January 8, she was much improved; she had much more energy now; she had spent two hours on the beach; and she was not sleeping during the day anymore. She was in the middle of dental work. Her IVs were changed to include laetrile.

The following day a new blood test showed her RBC was down from 5.3 to 4.98. Had she lost her cobalt toxin? But her liver enzymes had climbed, not dropped, as we had hoped [*due to opening tumors*].

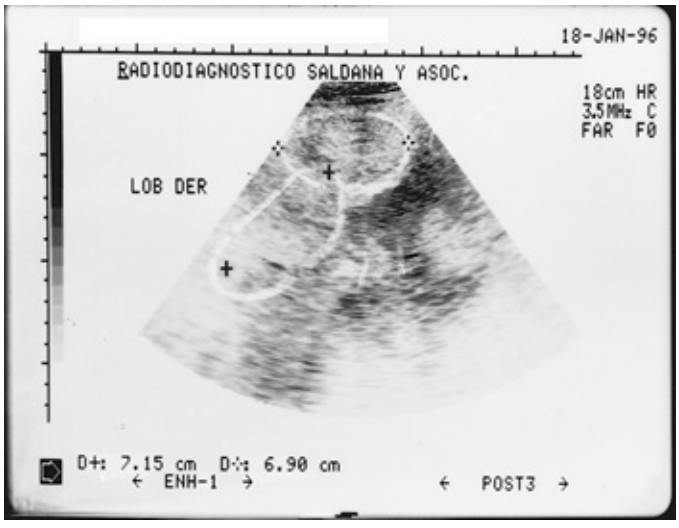
Surprisingly the alk phos was up, so bone or lung could be involved. Yet, she had no symptoms at these locations, and we did not investigate either; we had enough to cope with.

A new ultrasound on January 10 showed a passageway of normal liver tissue separating the tumors on the right side.

In spite of worsening liver tests, she continued to feel well, she was eating and sleeping. But the next blood test, on January 13, again did not bring good news. The RBC was back up, the WBC stayed too low [*more opening tumors*]. Liver enzymes continued to climb, but the GGT and alk phos were beginning to decline.



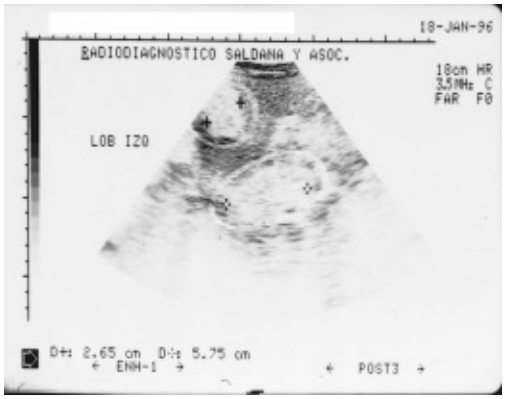
Jan 10 right lobe improvement



The dropping serum iron was the clue: it must be copper again, and cobalt besides. [*We never suspected her new dental plastic to be seeping copper, germanium and dyes. We found it in the water from her "copper-free" motel.*]

She was requested to move and her son eagerly arranged it. Her IVs were changed again, adding cesium chloride (about 8 grams), and DMSO to the previous recipe.

On January 18, a new blood test and ultrasound were done. The RBC (5.55) showed persisting cobalt toxicity; it was poisoning the bone marrow; we had not found her sources [*hidden* Ascaris *colonies*].



The encircling lines were drawn on the negative by our pathologist.

Jan 18 right and left lobe liver ultrasounds

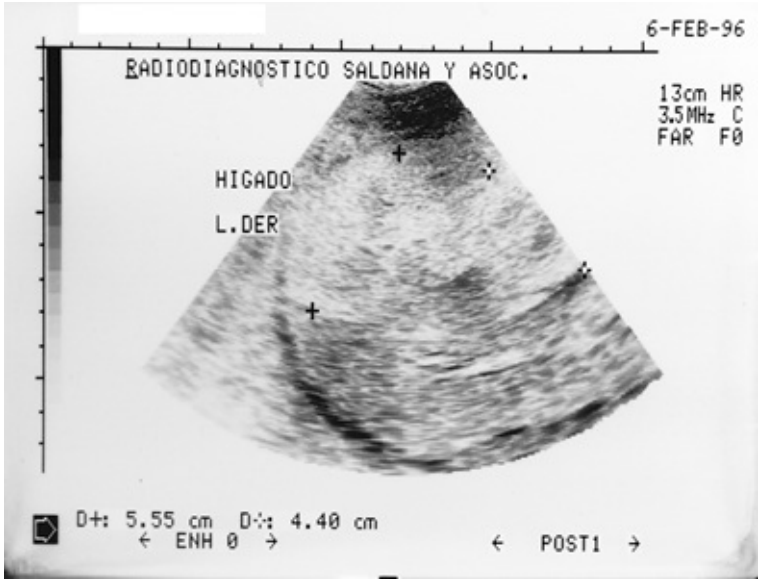
The copper problem had been improved by her move, and serum iron was rising again. The ultrasound showed great improvements. The largest mass in the left lobe measured 2.65 x 5.75; had a piece become severed? Was it breaking up? And the five tumors in the right lobe all looked smaller.

In spite of all this good news, Betty was beginning to worsen [*toxicity from opened tumors*]; she could not go for walks and spent her daytime in bed. Her son had to coax her to eat every mouthful. What was wrong? We added thioctic acid to her regimen. Her son admitted that Betty had not been taking supplements [*just what was needed to combat toxicity*] as directed for over a week already. She was failing rapidly. A nurse was sent to her residence to do a CBC. It had improved! RBC was 4.72, WBC was 4,600. (Remember, an RBC over 4.7 reflects a cobalt or vanadium toxicity):

Yet she continued to decline and had a fever. A saliva sample brought to us was positive for *Salmonella* and *E. coli*. All her foods were quickly tested. But I was sick myself for several days and only prayed that the conscientious staff would do their detective work well. She was given 3 grams of Q10, Lugol's iodine, 4 times a day to conquer the infection, and urea powder, 5 tsp. a day in

water for liver support. Each day I asked if she had survived. In a few days my own illness had improved enough to continue studies. I decided to try glutathione (reduced) for Betty. It seemed to return my own health rather swiftly. She was given $^{1}/_{8}$ tsp., 3 times a day, before meals.

The very next day, she claimed she was "feeling good." I was seeing her myself now; she had arrived in the office in a wheelchair. Meanwhile, her son was undaunted, keeping her spirits high, and her thoughts on success. A new blood test showed three of the liver tests improving now.



But the LDH and alk phos were rising [from emerging dye]. She was losing weight, her son said, and losing ground. In desperation we ordered her tested for 80 toxins. [*The toxin test did not include food or hair dyes at that time.*] From the rising alk phos, I suspected bone or lung metastases, but did not bring up this possibility; there was enough to cope with and this would not change her treatment anyway.

The results of the complete toxin test were: praseodymium, chromium (III), tin, platinum, holmium, terbium, zinc, rhodium, bromine, Positive. The remaining 71 elements were Negative. Only tooth fillings could give such results! How could this be? All amalgam had been removed! Was it left over amalgam? Yet, mercury was missing. Could it be the plastic replacement? Was the dentist not using the customary composite? We asked. Indeed, she had gone to a different dentist, unfamiliar with our dental standards. The cost was less! It was our lowest moment. She was much too ill and weak to sit in any dentist's

chair now.

Feb 6 ultrasounds show tumors less dense, smaller

And *Staphylococcus* from improperly cleaned sockets and cavitations had spread to her bones and lungs. She had a constant fever. The pain at her left shoulder blade was relentless. To all appearances she was dying of cancer, yet her blood test of February was not worsening. And a new ultrasound showed further improvement. If the pain was due to a large gallstone stuck in a bile duct, she could do a liver cleanse; there was nothing to lose. Her son prepared it. Indeed she got out a large stone. Her pain level went down, but her general condition stayed the same. She made the mistake of having some high fat food the very next day and was in extreme pain again. We declined to give morphine or codeine, explaining this would be the kiss of death. Better to do another liver flush right away. It was only four days later. But this time it was successful. She bounced back to her old self. In a day, in spite of bathroom sprints, she felt like exercising. She was definitely improving. Some pain over shoulder blades persisted, but her appetite returned and hope had returned.

On February 19, a new blood test was done. Her BUN and uric acid were extremely high, no doubt due to the urea we were giving by mouth; the creatinine was not elevated showing kidney failure was not responsible.

We stopped her urea supplement. [*With hindsight, we should have merely reduced it.* Besides this, to our utter amazement the GGT, our nemesis, had dropped in half. Her alk phos, our other nemesis, had dropped drastically, too.

Calcium and potassium normalized! And one liver enzyme, AST, began to drop as well as the LDH. Was this the turning point? Did the liver cleanses do this? Or the urea? These were the two extraordinary treatments.

A few days later her dental work was complete and now she had a mouthful of plastic.

For eight days she gradually improved, although her left arm was incapacitated with pain again. On February 29 she suddenly lost her walking ability, due to spasms in her left hip. [*Hip pain is always dental*!] We guessed the problem was dental. But she also had picked up vanadium, thallium, mercury, and copper again! She was even full of malonate! We knew not from where. She wanted a cortisone shot for both hip and shoulder. But hot packing and water swishing her mouth was the right answer. She agreed. The next day she walked in, no wheelchair or assistance! It was time for a blood test and ultrasound. Just for good measure, we persuaded her to include a lung x-ray.

March 4 was a red-letter day. There on her chest x-ray was a tumor as large as a fist (not shown), not far from the location of her constant pain. This explained the dropping RBC. The tumor was no doubt bleeding in a minute fashion. The platelet count was rising to accommodate this bleed.

The BUN had returned to normal. To our surprise the AST liver enzyme took another steep drop and the LDH also fell. Now the albumin was worrisome, though, because it was only 3.0. We thought it could reflect copper toxicity again, since the iron had stayed very low.

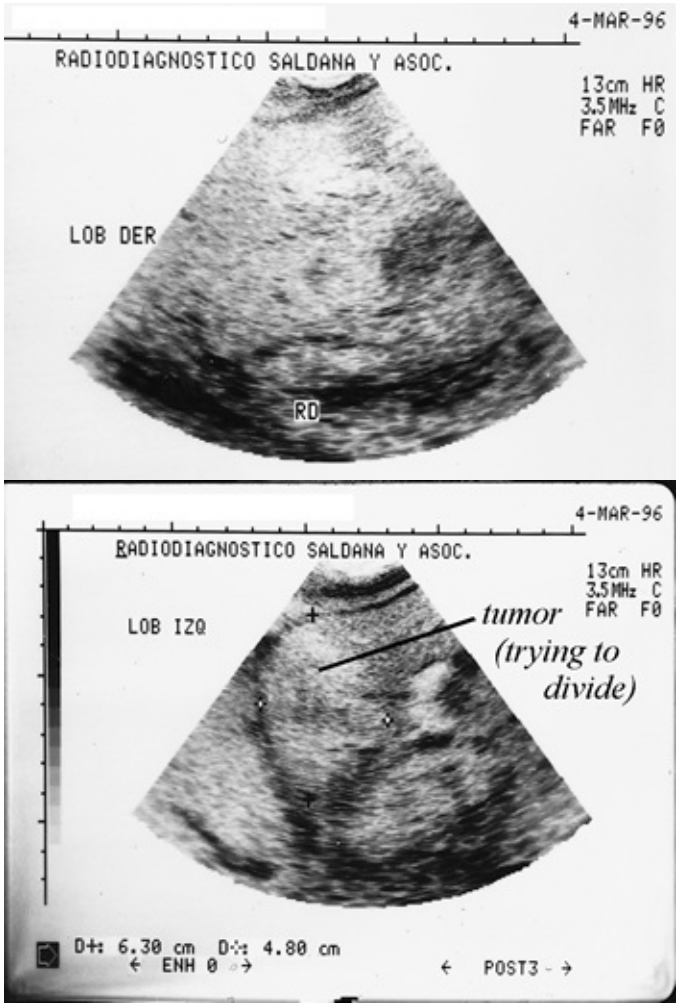
How long had she had this large lung tumor? The beginning of her shoulder pain probably was the beginning of its shrinking and pulling away from the pleura. Then why did the liver cleanse give pain relief? The pain was probably made of two pains; the gallstone and the lung tumor.

We dug into the new tumor problem with determination and panic. Her RBC was sinking. She was hemorrhaging! Unless we could stop this, all would be lost. I brought up the subject of transfusion, so it would not be so scary later. Besides, her son had been spelled by her daughter who had been too busy to read the literature that explained our treatments. She was impatient for her mother to come home. No amount of transfusion can keep up with a hemorrhage. [*We had not yet learned the usefulness of the Chinese herb, Yunnan Paiyao. We only*

knew about the anti-hemorrhaging action of cayenne pepper which we had already used extensively.]

Besides cayenne capsules, we started her on lung tea. It had two ingredients, comfrey and mullein. She cooked them herself and was to drink 2 cups a day. She was to eat a small clove of garlic daily, raw, with a bit of bread, also for lung improvement.

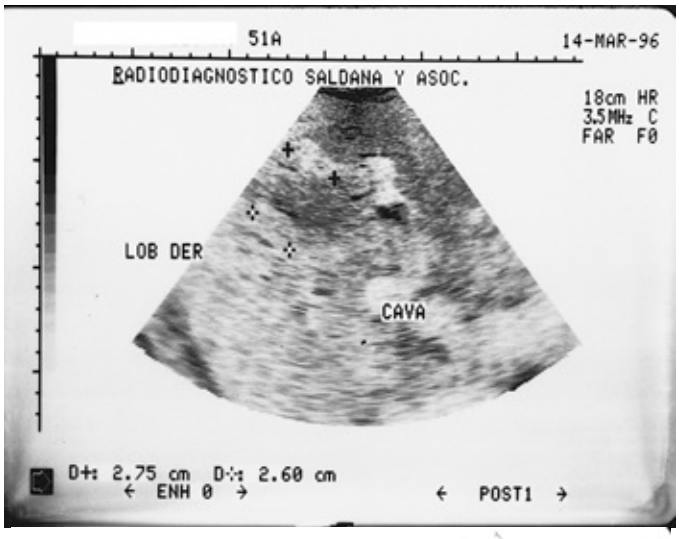
Her liver tumors now took second priority. The right lobe showed much better texture, the former tumor outlines weakly discernible. The left tumor, 6.3 x 4.8 cm was still trying to divide across the middle.

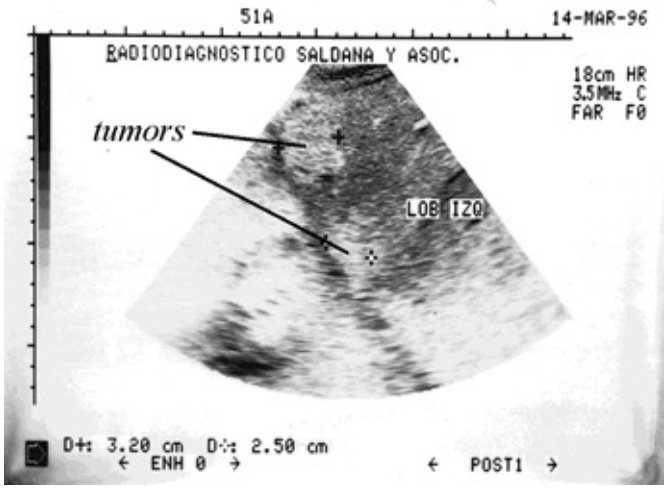


Mar 4 ultrasounds show more improvement

In four days, she was feeling better. Her shoulder pain was gone, simply gone. The lung tumor must have pulled free-and without hemorrhaging! Extraordinary good fortune! A fresh x-ray showed the lung tumor smaller and with barely discernible borders.

By March 14, she was walking quite well by herself. She could speak of nothing but going home. We begged, in vain, for her son to return for her last few weeks. He understood the vagaries of her situation. She was finally on more solid ground with her recovery. It was premature to stop overseeing developments in her path to health. We ordered a last blood test, ultrasound of liver, and x-ray of lung. The lung tumor was gone... completely gone.





The left liver tumor had pulled apart, leaving two small pieces, one 3.2 cm in diameter, the other about 2.5 cm. The right liver tumors were reduced to a few fragments also. The texture was good. But the blood test still had its warning signs. The RBC at 3.18 was lower than ever. An RBC of 3.0 is the cut off point, where we give a transfusion. Was she still bleeding? Platelet count was 431, suggesting she was.

The liver function tests were greatly improved. The liver could make albumin again, raising it to 3.7. The calcium was normal, but the iron level was lower than ever; had her copper water pipes been changed at home? Perhaps being home would get her away from the chronic copper burden she was picking up here. Maybe leaving prematurely would not be all bad.

She was instructed to do a blood test every week until the RBC was on its way up. Otherwise, to get a transfusion without delay. She promised to send follow-up ultrasounds and blood tests. Then they grabbed their x-rays and dashed to the airport. And we chalked up another successful failure. Success in clearing up the cancer and shrinking the tumors. Failure to completely restore her health.

Summary: A glance at first and last blood tests shows her remarkable improvement. But if it is obtained by means of IVs that merely "catch up" with a toxicity problem, temporarily, it is not a good solution. Better ways had to be found, so we searched on.

Betty Fries	12/30	1/9	1/13	1/18	1/22	1/29
RBC	5.3	4.98	5.91	5.55	4.72	4.58
WBC	4.6	3.8	3.8	3.8	4.6	5.2
PLT	220	194	260	219	210	219
glucose	109	122	151	90		155
BUN	19	11	8	11		23
creatinine	1.0	1.0	1.0	1.0		1.0
AST (SGOT)	98	111	119	112		110
ALT (SGPT)	50	60	72	62		56
LDH	278	288	299	274		337
GGT	794	885	870	898		816
T.b.	0.8	0.7	0.6	0.9		0.7
alk phos	156	278	271	298		424
T.p.	7.0	7.4	6.8	7.1		7.6
albumin	4.7	4.9	4.2	4.4		4.5
globulin	2.3	2.5	2.6	2.7		3.1
uric acid	6.4	6.8	4.5	6.3		5.3
Calcium	10.0	10.0	9.0	9.5		9.5

Phosphorus	2.8	2.9	3.3	3.6	3.3
Iron	78	75	60	80	37
Sodium	148	141	136	138	138
Potassium	4.6	4.8	4.6	4.7	4.5
Chloride	98	100	97	105	102
triglycerides	183	81	1 verified	90	139
cholesterol	210	204	70	190	199

Betty Fries	2/6	2/19	3/6	3/13
RBC	4.71	4.19	3.6	3.18
WBC	5.1	9.1	8.8	8.7
PLT	214	211	339	431
glucose	77	102	132	79
BUN	15	48	14	13
creatinine	1.1	1.2	.8	.8
AST (SGOT)	146	120	74	66
ALT (SGPT)	59	133	111	81
LDH	332	293	228	237
GGT	806	333	360	257
T.b.	.8	.8	.5	.7
alk phos	423	280	562	391
T.p.	7.4	6.8	6.1	7.2
albumin	4.7	3.3	3.0	3.7
globulin	2.7	3.5	3.1	3.5
uric acid	6.2	11	3.7	4.2
Calcium	10.1	9.1	9.1	9.6
Phosphorus	3.8	41.1	2.9	3.5
Iron	83	21	22	19
Sodium	141	128	132	133
Potassium	5.4	4.4	4.5	4.9
Chloride	103	93	98	94
triglycerides	89	137	102	84
cholesterol	200	113	126	125

17 Nikki Ashby Lung/Liver/Bone/Lymphatic Cancer

Nikki Ashby, a thin and wiry woman, always active, came with a dedicated friend to take care of her. It all started five years earlier. She had undergone four surgeries to remove tumor (melanoma) from her eye, but then it had gone to the lung, liver, bone, lymph nodes. There were two marble size tumors at her neck and another small one coming up on her neck on the other side. An ultrasound of the liver (not shown) showed two lesions. We planned to use these little neck tumors as monitors of her progress, but all that would soon change.

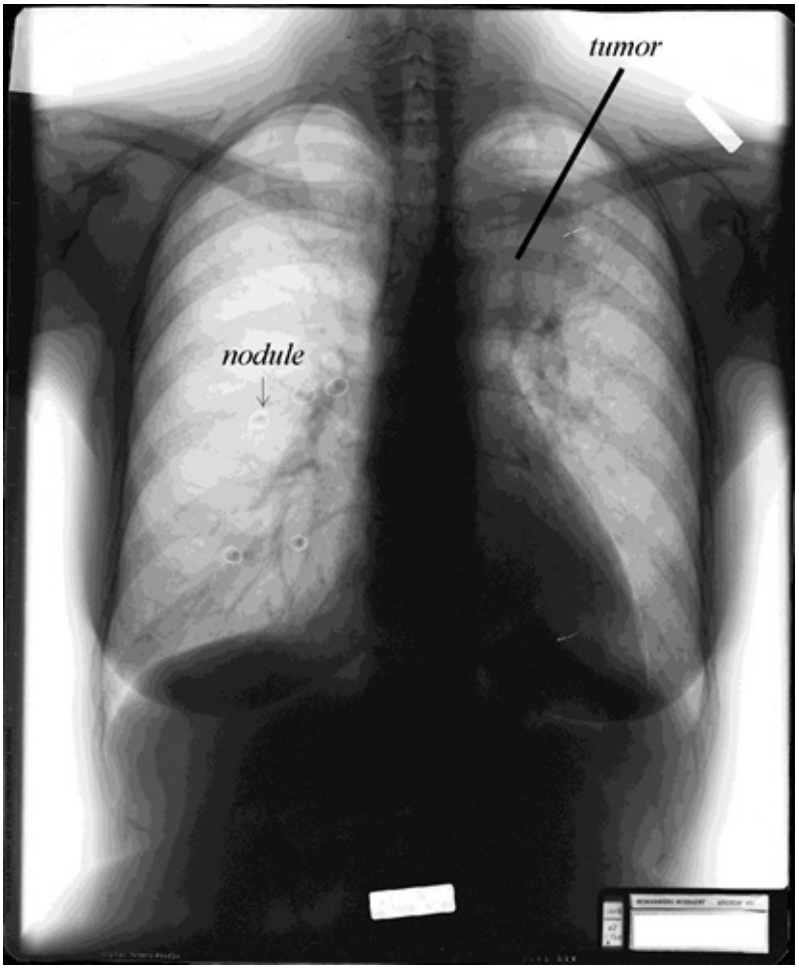
She was fairly clear of toxins at her initial test, only Freon, asbestos, arsenic and mercury showing up at the "whole body" test. The copper test was negative, but it showed up at her liver and retina (eye). She was positive for aflatoxin and

malonic acid. Also shigella and *staphylococcus aureus* bacteria, besides the usual isopropyl alcohol.

Her last surgery was a month ago, the fourth one, and she worried about losing her vision if it grew back again. We reassured her that could be prevented. We focused on the retina, although her major complaint was severe low back pain.

A glance at her blood test shows she also had cobalt or vanadium toxicity, since her RBC was too high.

She was obviously coping with too many bacteria (WBC 10,700). But the LDH and alk phos were only moderately elevated, so there was not a lot of tumor activity.



Nov chest x-ray shows 1 large tumor, 5 malignant nodules

She had three vicious air toxins at home: Freon, asbestos and arsenic and the season was winter time when air toxins are especially high and people mostly indoors. It was good for her to come to Mexico where there is no heating or air conditioning. [*At that time we did not yet know that malonic acid came from food nor that malonate plus cobalt and vanadium could come from plastic dental fillings.*] We encouraged her to start on dental replacement with plastic.

Her IVs were begun at once, three a day, including EDTA, glycyrrhizin (for the liver lesions), vitamin C and magnesium. Soon she was switched off EDTA, after copper tested negative at the retina and liver. Then she was given two glycyrrhizin doses, vitamin C, magnesium, cesium and DMSO. We also gave her silymarin tablets (concentrate of milk thistle).

Her intense low back pain was nearly gone in the first few days. She did everything: Q10 three gm, parasite program, Lugol's, bowel program, Freon program and the dental replacement. We were mystified that malonic acid would not disappear; it was always present at the lung. She promised to bring her previous chest x-ray of November.

The second blood test (Jan. 17) shows severe inhibition of urea formation, no relief for the LDH, a considerable worsening of alk phos [*the damaging effect of DAB in colored plastic*], and more bacteria (WBC) probably from dental work.

But improvement occurred in other areas, where glucose was up and calcium was down. Yet the iron had dropped, a sure sign of copper toxicity. We searched immediately; it was present in the liver. She needed to move to a new motel where the water pipes were all plastic, which she promised to do.

The smallish lumps at her neck were now about half-size; the one at her ear was entirely gone. Her low back pain was 50% better. Her muscle spasms all over were gone. Her breathing, which had been labored was much improved. She felt she was "out of the woods." Her caregiver needed a rest. She planned to go home for one week against all advice. But this drew out to three weeks and she was much the worse for it. Her home had not been adequately cleaned. When she returned, February 14, she was once again full of toxins: isopropyl alcohol, wood alcohol, benzene, copper, aflatoxin, patulin.

She had brought her previous November chest x-ray; a large tumor was visible! We took our focus off the retina and liver and put it squarely on the

lungs.

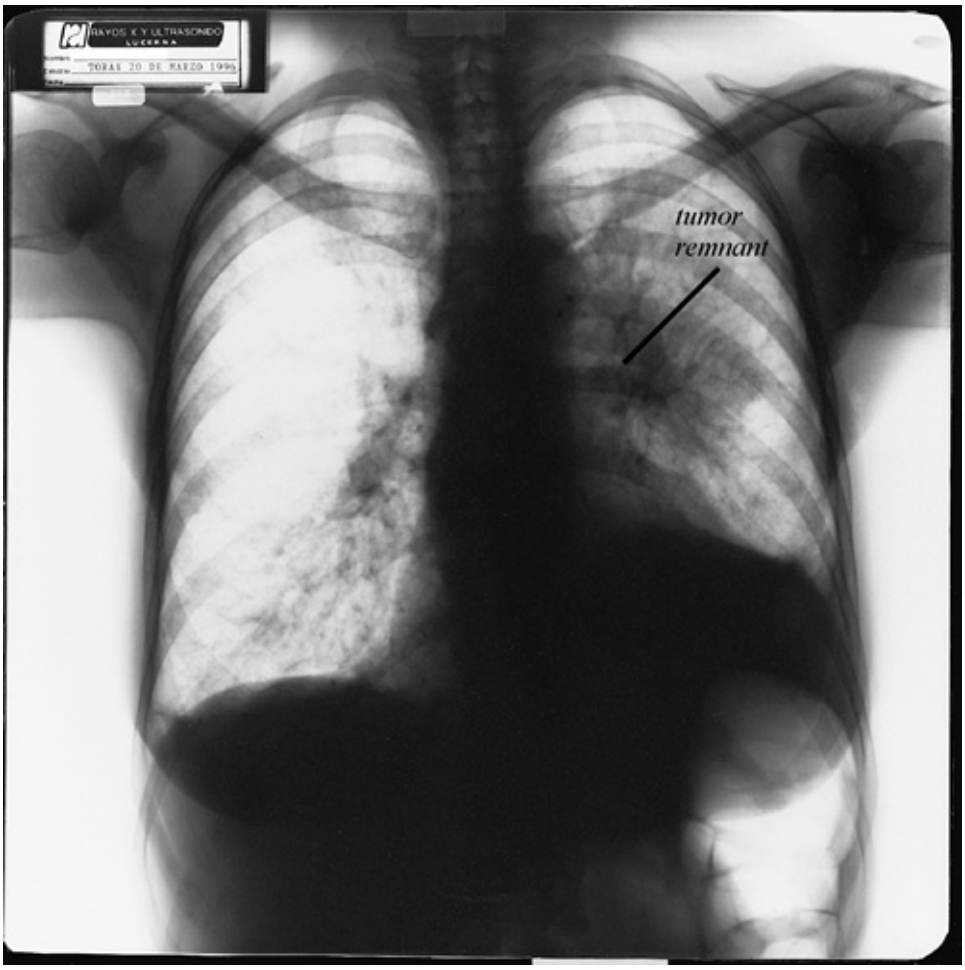
While at home her LDH and alk phos had gone up steeply, causing the worsening lung problem. It was probably due to the malonic acid derivatives and a slate of carcinogens including dyes placed in her mouth before leaving.

The calcium level was again too high now. But the most startling was the steep drop in iron; she had been using coppered water at home. So it was back to EDTA IVs to pull out copper, then cesium, laetrile, DMSO to shrink the lung tumor, plus vitamin C, calcium, and magnesium. She bounced back with energy and an appetite. Then we added glutathione 250 mg three a day, vitamin A 25000 units, and carrot juice daily for beta carotene [*not suspecting carrots contain malonic acid*].

By February 27, two weeks later, the LDH was coming back down in spite of persistent malonic acid, maleic acid, and maleic anhydride at her lungs. Their sources were a mystery. But alk phos was at a new high. (Note: the blood sample of Feb. 27 was left standing too long before being tested. When this happens, the red cells that have broken during standing have let out their potassium. The potassium level is then too high. Such "hemolyzed blood" often shows a falsely low glucose, too! Such data must, of course, be discounted.)

Suddenly she was very much better. She decided to go home for one week again. The staff agonized over the prospect of another return under emergency circumstances.

But Nikki surprised us this time. She returned three weeks later with this news: Her follow up visit with the ophthalmologist at home who had done her eye surgery had said there was no sign of regrowth. Her cough was gone. Her neck nodules were about the same. We ordered a chest x-ray and scan of liver. She had chills and fever, some shortness of breath, and was full of pains. But all in all, her three-week recess seemed to do her good. Still, when she returned on March 19, her LDH had risen further, though the alk phos (lung condition) had dropped a lot.



Mar 20 chest x-ray shows large tumor breakup

Now calcium had dropped much too low and iron was critically low. She was full of copper again, as well as isopropyl alcohol (drinking bottled water on the airplane). We quickly gave her "iron booster" (a chlorophyll beverage), an iron shot, vitamin B12, and folic acid, 0.4 mg. [*This small dose was used before our discovery of the great folic acid deficiency in all cancer patients.*]

The reward, though, and highlight of her return was her new chest x-ray. The large tumor was broken up. No margins could be seen. It was dispersing. And the enlarged lymph nodes in the right lung were no longer noted by the radiologist. But water accumulation had continued, as it must in the presence of maleic anhydride.

The rest of her story is typical of a cancer patient anywhere in the world today. Pain and painkillers, nausea and anti nausea medicine.

In spite of tumor dissolution, her health did not improve. I was beginning to see that we typically do not die from the malignancy or tumors themselves! We die from the toxicity that caused the tumor growth. Doing away with the tumors, either surgically or by alternative methods, does not do away with the toxicity that generated them.

Notice how her BUN remained very low till June 12, the date of her last blood test. This would keep her toxic with ammonia. Gradually, her liver function worsened, as AST, ALT, GGT values rose. Her body's metabolism could not make energy. [*As soon as pyruvate was made, it was diverted by the hugely increased LDH. The dye causing all this had come out of the tumor but was not being detoxified or eliminated.*] Eventually her LDH was 1293. Alkaline phosphatase, another enzyme rose to 1538. Calcium fluctuated from too high to too low, as the thyroid and parathyroid took turns coping with the burden. The burden of copper, cobalt, vanadium, [*and dyes*] always varying as we chelated them, detoxified them, removed more sources [*but never ever guessed they were put in her mouth willfully, invisibly, in dental plastic and pink dentures; iron fluctuated similarly from the newly implanted copper*].

On March 28 the liver was scanned and no trace of the two tumors was found. Our hopes for her fluctuated with her condition. When she got better, she would go home and come back in worse shape. It took till June 9 before Nikki's family began changing the plumbing at her home. Each time she loaded up with copper and dropped her serum iron.

On May 15 another chest x-ray was done (the quality was poor, so it is not shown). But the large tumor she originally had was gone. To verify this marvelous result, a CT scan was ordered. But she had stopped coughing blood and had enough breathe to walk around at a "swap meet" so it was not a priority to her.

By June 1, she slept through the night and was hungry. Her vomiting had stopped and intestinal pain, as well as other pains was gone. She wore a brace for back support and was on B_{12}, glutathione, vitamin C, folic acid, taurine, and sodium alginate mixed with moose elm herb daily.

Summary: ultimately she spent a fortune on her treatment with us, probably $8000.00. Her retina tumor was gone, her neck nodule was gone, her lung tumor was gone, but a glance at her blood test on June 13 shows that her health was

worse.

She left for the last time June 12. We feared the worst and dared not inquire. The lesson she taught us was priceless: We can stop the malignancy, dissolve the tumors, but this cannot save a cancer patient from the ongoing toxicity from copper, cobalt, vanadium, malonates, and dyes. We are deeply indebted and grateful. Nikki always kept a smile, even in pain. She led us to discover malonic acid in foods after battling it for such a long time.

Nikki Ashby	1/8	1/17	2/14	2/20	2/27	3/19	3/25	4/1
RBC	5.22	4.99	5.19	4.95	5.0	4.66	4.25	4.42
WBC	10700	12100	12900	9800	9100	13300	12600	15200
PLT	402	440	388	435	481	519	594	565
glucose	78	107	89	66	56	76	74	147
BUN	13	6	10	11	10	9	5	4.0
creatinine	0.8	0.8	0.9	0.8	0.8	0.6	0.7	0.7
AST (SGOT)	21	21	24	21	23	32	96	67
ALT (SGPT)	22	12	16	13	11	23	62	63
LDH	239	237	329	349	255	500	421	472
GGT	18	25	33	32	32	38	42	72
T.b.	0.6	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.8	0.5	0.4
alk phos	202	328	495	437	521	347	512	792
T.p.	7.1	7.1	8.0	6.8	6.9	7.2	5.3	6.1
albumin	4.5	4.5	4.7	4.0	4.3	4.0	2.8	3.2
globulin	2.6	2.6	3.3	2.8	2.6	3.2	2.5	2.9
uric acid	2.9	4.1	3.2	3.7	3.9	3.3	3.3	3.3
Calcium	9.9	9.3	10.2	9.6	9.1	8.7	8.5	8.6
Phosphorus	3	3.3	3.8	3.8	3.3	3.6	3.1	2.8
Iron	58	45	19	42	39	10	49	17
Sodium	136	139	139	140	138	135	135	137
Potassium	4.7	4.7	4.6	4.6	6.0	4.9	4.7	4.8
Chloride	105	102	99	104	102	103	96	103
triglycerides	80	87	133	95	111	84	88	90
cholesterol	214	195	192	163	178	142	100	137

Nikki Ashby	4/18	4/24	5/8	5/13	5/21	5/27	6/1	9/7	6/12
RBC	4.40	4.47	4.11	4.05	3.67	4.2	4.0	4.53	3.8
WBC	9000	9700	11400	11300	15600	12100	17000	16200	13700
PLT	574	397	540	744	541	694	598	374	581
glucose	72	88	132	72	148	100	61	107	140
BUN	6.0	8.0	8	7.0	6	4.0	6	9	15
creatinine	0.7	0.7	0.6	0.7	0.6	0.6	0.7	0.7	0.6
AST (SGOT)	22	39	55	31	60	51	48	54	81
ALT (SGPT)	25	23	121	48	34	37	26	25	65
LDH	338	626	806	804	1683	620	889	708	1293
GGT	74	64	220	188	230	232	218	263	324
T.b.	0.4	1.3	0.6	0.6	0.5	0.5	1.1	0.9	0.5
alk phos	543	492	1163	901	1490	1289	1041	1132	1538
T.p.	6.2	6.3	5.6	5.8	4.7	5.1	6	6.4	6.2
albumin	3.8	4.1	2.6	2.8	2.4	3.2	3.7	3.7	3.5
globulin	2.4	2.2	3.0	3.0	2.3	1.9	2.3	2.7	2.7
uric acid	4.1	4.4	4.4	4.3	5.1	3.2	3.2	2.0	4.1
Calcium	8.6	9.6	7.8	8.3	7.1	8.9	7.1	8.1	8.9
Phosphorus	3.9	4.8	3.0	4.1	2.6	2.7	3	3.7	4.1
Iron	74	91	28	45	17	107	----	----	84
Sodium	142	141	136	137	136	144	145	146	144

Potassium	5.1	5.4	4.2	5.0	3.1	4.4	5.3	4.6	5.5
Chloride	107	106	101	100	98	107	117	118	112
triglycerides	134	188	81	114	93	46	111	138	141
cholesterol	149	203	130	140	125	93	139	138	143

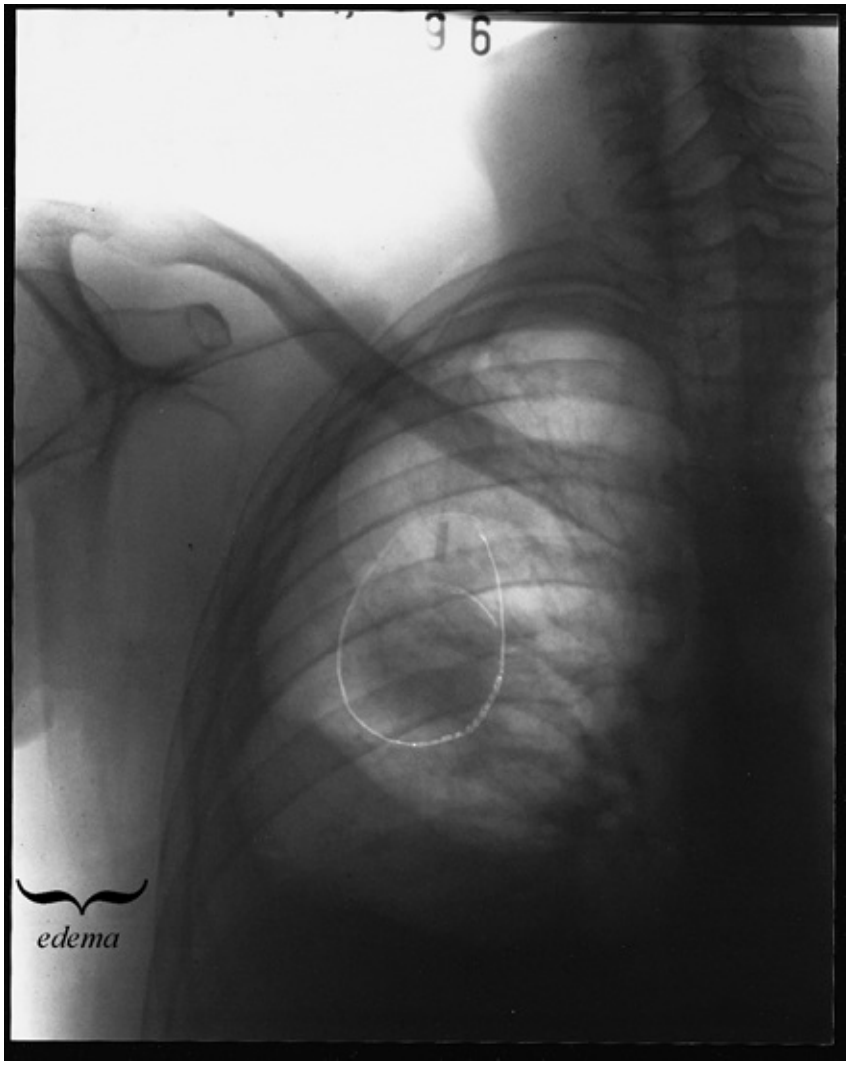
18 Martha Berland Breast Cancer

Martha Berland was still a stunning beauty in her new crop of bristle short hair; some white, some black, some gray. Her husband brought her from Israel on this "last chance" venture. She was on morphine, already a sure sign that doctors had abandoned hope. And so had she. She believed she was dying. And whenever he raised hope or spoke optimistically, she fought back.

Yet her blood test results, as is plain to see, were quite good-her body was still functioning well and she had every chance to recover.

Her breast cancer started two and a half years earlier. She had been on chemotherapy for two and a half years! And survived its toxicity. She had been on tamoxifen, steroids, and radiation-the works! Now the cancer had spread all over her body in lumps under the skin like small mole hills everywhere. She had just had a chest x-ray done (Feb. 13) before leaving home seven days ago; it showed a large tumor in the lung. And "water" had accumulated in the lung; the water level was clearly visible (all the dark area below the tumor). She had pain in the chest, arm, and back and generalized weakness. She was wearing a "portacatheter" (indwelling catheter), parts of which can be seen on the x-ray, to make it easy to inject things. It is just a tube that leads to a vein. But, it must be cleaned regularly and doused with heparin to prevent blood clots from forming around it.

Only her husband spoke English. We began the task of explaining the program to him, who explained it to her. Most important was getting off morphine, substituting some other painkiller. We tried to explain that it was "morgue-medicine," intended only for the dying and would greatly inhibit her progress. It slowed bowel action, making laxatives necessary and for some unexplained reason, prevented weight gain. She resisted him.



Feb 13 chest x-ray shows large tumor (circled)

Her initial toxins included fiberglass, arsenic, and chlorine, all of which would be inhaled and "feed" the tumor in the lung. She also had mercury, thallium, and aluminum from dentalware and cosmetics, no doubt. She had patulin and aflatoxin, as well as *Salmonella* and *Staphylococcus aureus*. She still had benzene, xylene, and isopropyl alcohol solvents. But not much malonic acid. Her dentalware was mostly gold-the very "best" gold-some amalgam and some plastic.

Our electronic metabolite test, done with the lung in the circuit showed maleic anhydride Positive at lung (cause of "water" accumulation); t-retinol (a vitamin A member) Positive at lung (good); t-retinoic acid (also a vitamin A member) Negative (meaning insufficient vitamin A); vitamin C Positive at lung (good); tumor necrosis factor (TNF) Negative at lung (bad); NADP and NADPH

Negative (insufficient NAD enzymes) at lung; rhodizonic acid Negative (lack of oxidizer activity) at lung; benzoquinone Negative (lack of oxidizer activity) at lung; glutathione, reduced, Negative at lung (bad).

Metabolism in the lung was quite poor. She was given benzoquinone by IM (1 ug) a single shot, and rhodizonic acid, 15 mg four times a day, besides the usual starting program. Her blood test showed there was only a small rate of tumor activity-that is, production of lactic acid (LDH) and alkaline phosphatase, probably due to intensive "tumor killing" clinical treatments at home. Rather, she was dying from toxicities which we must determine and remove.

She was extremely fatigued, due no doubt to lack of oxygen and to ammonia toxicity. Lack of oxygen due to fluid in the lungs. Ammonia toxicity due to not being able to convert it to urea; the BUN was very low.

But, clearly, her chief toxin was copper [*and germanium*]; iron levels were down to 22. And at no time during her stay did we manage to discover the source and remove it. The toxic effects of cobalt and vanadium were noticeable in the elevated globulin and RBC.

All these metals could be part of the gold composition as well as in the amalgam and plastic. She did not want to part with the gold in her mouth. Yet the gold would contain nickel, too, commonly used to harden the gold. Nickel is especially toxic to the lung and is often seen there. We started her on IV therapy, with 3 vials of EDTA, 100 gm vitamin C, magnesium and DMSO.

In two days her energy was up; she was feeling very much better. Yet, in spite of giving her 250 mg glutathione four times a day, we could not detect any reduced glutathione in her lungs. Electronic tests only showed the oxidized useless variety. Selenium, (elemental, toxic!) was in oxidized form, too. But maleic anhydride was already Negative.

With maleic anhydride absent, no more fluid would be accumulating in the lung. Would this be enough to improve lung capacity? Would the lung reabsorb the fluid already escaped? She had already been surgically drained four times before coming here.

In five days her mood had improved so much she agreed to do dental work-but amalgam replacement only. The good and bad effects of this would soon appear. But she was eating well and had appetite. She decided to go off

morphine. The pain in her shoulder and in the breast and skin everywhere intensified. She tried coffee enemas for pain relief, but didn't get much.

Two weeks later, on March 4, she was feeling a lot better, but still very fatigued and pain ridden. New tests showed vanadium Positive at lung; mercury Positive at lung; thallium Positive at lung. This showed there was leftover amalgam in her mouth. The source of the vanadium was not guessed. Copper was Negative at lung and liver. Evidently, our chelation-type IVs were keeping up with the steady stream of copper coming from her dentalware. TNF Positive at lung; NADPH, NADH Positive at lung; NADP, NAD Negative at lung. This means there is no oxidized NAD to enable respiration to continue. Notice how parts of metabolism can be over-oxidized while other parts are under-oxidized. The links are missing. Glutathione, reduced and oxidized Positive at lung; cytochrome C Negative at lung (one of the links in the respiration chain). Aflatoxin Negative.

Mar 5 chest x-ray is missing the tumor

Both glutathiones were now present (finally!). But cytochrome C, necessary to "catch" electrons in the respiratory chain is not high enough to appear positive. This would be an iron problem or a mutation. Iron was much too low.

This much progress invited a new chest x-ray, scheduled for March 5. She arrived, x-ray in hand. The tumor was missing! Simply gone. Could there be a mistake? No. The radiologist's report stated it clearly. He was quite certain. But the waterlogged condition (pleural effusion) had not shown much reabsorbtion-she still had difficulty breathing. Yet, there was too much joy in her husband's heart to allow any pessimism. She caught some of his enthusiasm.

Mar 15 x-ray shows reduced edema, too

The blood test of March 5 shows the effects of amalgam removal (gold was not removed) which probably removed quite a bit of copper and cobalt, too. The RBC is down to normal. But, although there was less copper, there was still some copper [*or germanium*], since iron stayed very low.

On March 9, she had a sudden pain crisis. She wanted her morphine back. She felt entitled to it, since her country gives it liberally. All our pain substitutes were not satisfactory. Her husband tried to cope. After all, she was doing so much better. He must have prevailed.

By March 13, she could go upstairs without help. She only used her oxygen tank for 1 hour a day and that was at my insistence. We searched the complete set of 80 toxic elements trying to find anything besides gold, nickel, and copper

to explain why her liver enzymes had been steadily getting worse and LDH had risen, not suspecting dyes or lanthanides.

The Syncrometer® found only cerium, europium, niobium, and thulium Positive. The first three were obviously dental alloy or dental plastic. Were they in the gold? Were they in the remaining bits of amalgam, now covered with plastic? Or in the plastic? The thulium came from her brand of vitamin C, which she stopped immediately. The blood test did not show improvement on March 13.

She could not yield the gold in her mouth, nor the plastic. Again, she wanted to go home desperately! She also wanted morphine. None of the doctors agreed to supply morphine. We scheduled the final blood test and chest x-ray.

The tumor was still gone! The water level had receded significantly. The overall reduced edema could be seen along the margin of skin along the x-ray's left side. There is much less distance between rib cage and outer skin than before. Much fluid had been reabsorbed. She was still weak, but coughed less.

Her last blood test, March 18, showed a dramatic drop in LDH, in fact tumor growth had stopped completely. It was not the right time to stop or interrupt the progress she was making. We prevailed upon her to extend her stay by one week at least. But to no avail.

We couldn't guess that she was back on morphine (procured from another hospital) and dreaded nothing more than running out of it. At home it would be plentiful. Her bowels couldn't move because of it, but she could take a laxative. Her appetite was gone because of it, but she could be fed by IV. She didn't aspire to a natural life, a secure life.

She was feeling very well the day before they left. But she was sailing on a magic carpet of morphine, IVs, and supplements. It couldn't last.

On May 9, they called from home by telephone. She was swelling, full of pain, getting worse every day, and bedridden. Clearly going down hill.

Summary: It was not her fault for being addicted. (The medical profession has had 100 years to develop painkillers that are not addictive). It was not his fault for yielding. He thought she had turned the corner and would survive. She didn't care. We respect them both. The tragedy is in the disease and the current

professional response to it. We must make every effort to improve this.

Martha Berland	2/21	2/26	3/5	3/9	3/13	3/18
RBC	4.96	5.09	4.33	4.81	4.37	4.09
WBC	7,1	7,2	5,6	3,7	6,1	8,7
PLT	287	299	274	244	254	323
glucose	141	107	111	134	118	120
BUN	7	9	11	9	9	12
creatinine	0.7	0.7	0.7	0.8	0.8	0.8
AST (SGOT)	24	38	45	58	51	37
ALT (SGPT)	16	23	27	32	46	24
LDH	189	177	184	251	247	154
GGT	42	58	47	49	86	67
T.b.	6.8	7.0	6.0	6.6	6.7	7.0
alk phos	76	104	85	65	106	98
T.p.	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.8	0.6	0.7
albumin	3.7	3.9	3.1	3.9	3.5	3.5
globulin	2.9	3.1	2.9	2.7	3.2	3.5
uric acid	2.9	2.8	2.2	2.9	3.6	3.1
Calcium	9.2	9.3	8.2	8.4	8.8	8.8
Phosphorus	2.8	3.1	2.9	2.8	2.7	2.6
Iron	22	30	31	20	28	18
Sodium	135	136	137	129	136	135
Potassium	3.9	3.8	4.2	3.4	4.2	4.0
Chloride	104	99	101	111	100	98
triglycerides	86	95	8 verified	105	93	66
cholesterol	200	218	124	164	182	148

19 Holly Bessant Cancer of the Spine

Holly Bessant, fifty-five, was a tiny woman whose cancer (multiple myeloma) of the spine began in 1994. As small as her frame was, she could create a general panic for the entire staff. Just the sight of her colorful hat coming along the pathway stopped everybody's conversation. We knew she was coming for a crisis. And when that was past, it would be "living as usual" for her, till her next crisis.

Multiple myeloma is a cancerous condition of the bone marrow. This is where our RBC, WBC, and platelets are made. As the dyes, parasites, metal, and bacteria destroy the bone marrow, it is less and less able to keep up with the demand for blood cells. Holly had malonic acid at the bone marrow. [*At this time we did not know about the risk of getting malonic acid "placed" into your mouth in the form of non-metal restorations of decayed teeth.*]

Holly was on quinidine for her arrhythmia and an antibiotic, preventively, from her heart specialist in the US; in fact her heart was about twice normal size. She had severe lower back pain, too. But she displayed an impish smile as if aware she was panicking us.

From her first blood test we could see that her problem in the bone marrow was mainly due to vanadium (albumin low, globulin high) and malonic acid derivatives (low calcium), not so much copper and cobalt. Notice that the RBC is not elevated, though. The elevation phase is an early one. As the disease progresses, the bone marrow becomes totally incapable and all cell types drop, as we see here.

In fact, her water samples tested Negative to copper; yet she was Positive at her liver and parathyroids. Where was it coming from? We guessed her amalgam alloy. And she began the removal process.

When she arrived she was all done in. She was being seen at several other alternative clinics as well as her oncologist at home in California. She tried to do them all justice, no doubt. And perhaps it was even best, in the long run, somewhat like a rotation diet, thereby avoiding too much toxicity from any one food; in her case, health programs.

We took one look at her calcium level (7.9) and started her on an IV of 3 gm calcium, magnesium, B complex, and DMSO to be given twice daily. We also gave her coenzyme Q10, 3 gm to be taken every third day for 6 doses and ½ gm daily in between to assist her heart. Also, Lugol's for her *Salmonella* and the Bowel Program for *Shigella*.

Testing at her bone marrow showed TNF Negative; glutathione, reduced Negative; glutathione, oxidized (useless) Positive (high levels); glutathione reductase (enzyme that makes reduced glutathione) Negative; patulin Positive. We supplemented her with glutathione.

We found vanadium and Freon in her kitchen dust (refrigerator). *Shigella* came from eating unsterilized cheese. She was to be off fruits entirely until her patulin was gone. The IVs must have given her an immediate lift. She disappeared without a word. We also guessed the IV therapy was too expensive for her, but we did anxiously await some kind of communication. She had been, after all, rather close to needing a transfusion, (RBC 3.23) which we give when

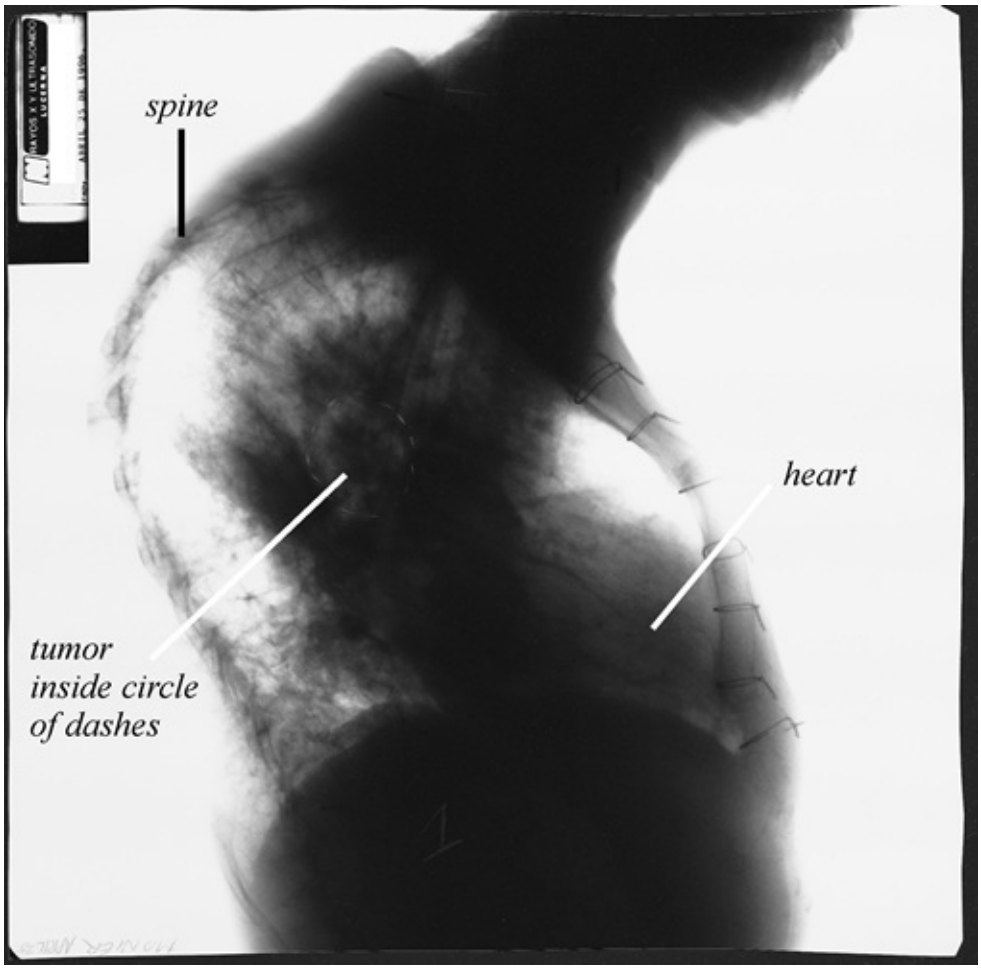
the RBC can't even be kept up to 3.0.

Six weeks later she reappeared. This time, April 24, we put her right in our emergency room. She was very ill, wracked with pain and gasping for breathe . We ordered a chest x-ray, did a blood test, put her on oxygen, and started IVs going. They contained 3 gm calcium, procaine, magnesium, cesium, vitamin B-complex, DMSO, and vitamin C. The calcium was based on her last blood test, much too low. Procaine was for pain relief, magnesium to help the heart, B-complex to help metabolism, DMSO to help the B vitamins penetrate the cells. While taking her IVs she was given Q10, 3 grams, glutathione, and a 2 tsp. dose of black walnut tincture extra strength. We thought this could be her last leg on life's journey.

Copper was now present in her liver and parathyroids, but we could not use EDTA to get it out quickly-it would interfere with the calcium being given. There was malonate at the bone marrow. We had just found that malonic acid could come from foods; we quickly warned her about orange juice, her favorite beverage.

Surprisingly, she walked in quite ably the next day, her x-ray in hand, declining any IV, probably for financial reasons. The x-ray showed a distinct tumor in the lung, side view. There was very little air capacity due to the enlarged heart and "water" effusate taking up lung space. Yet, she was rallying. Especially at the bone marrow on April 24; the WBC (3,800) and platelet count (185) were up significantly.

Best of all, her LDH was down, way down (205), meaning there was less tumor activity in the bone marrow and now, the lung. In fact, the lung must be healing already, since alk phos had not come up at all.



Apr 25 profile x-ray with tumor outlined

But the iron level was shocking. Was this why her RBC failed to come up? Lack of iron? But she had quite enough earlier. Perhaps her bone marrow was using the iron to make more cells, but the quinidine drug was simply killing them. We quickly gave her an iron shot to be repeated weekly and a liquid supplement, "iron booster," 1 tbs. daily (chlorophyll).

The plan was to repeat the test in four days, since she did not want a transfusion, and yet was poised right at the transfusion level. Perhaps if we switched her from quinidine to a different heart medication, it would save the RBCs and let them come up. She had not seen her specialist.

Five days later, her breathing was much better, she was not fatigued or wracked with pain. In fact, she was walking daily on the beach. She was an enigma to us. We repeated the blood test; it was April 29.

There was no significant change anywhere to be seen. She stayed an extra day to make progress with her dental work. We persuaded Holly to take another IV, containing calcium, magnesium, procaine (for persistent pain between shoulder blades near her lung tumor), B complex, cesium, and vitamin C.

She was also started on niacin 100 mg, three times a day and vitamin E, 400 units one a day (to reduce fragility of RBCs). She was on the kidney herb recipe and Q10, all intended to help the heart.

In a few days, she was breathing better still; she was no longer on painkillers, although she hadn't really started on the niacin or vitamin E. Her lower back pain was gone.

And she vanished.

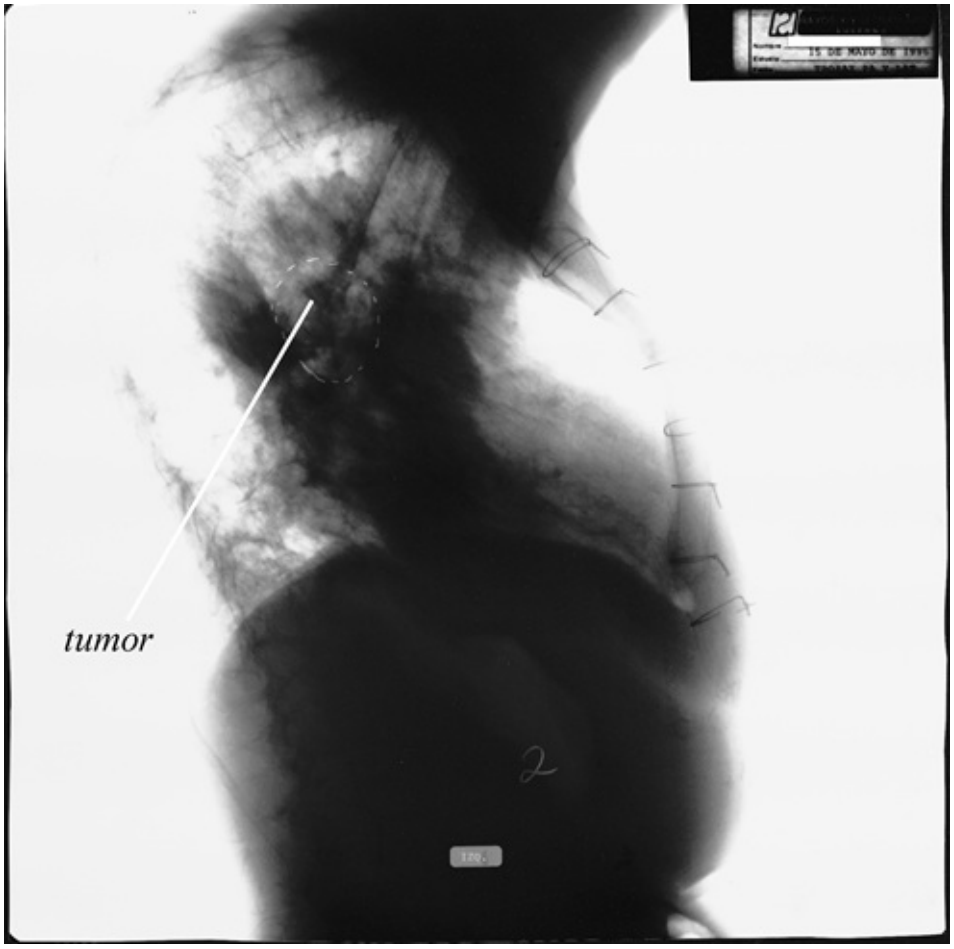
A week later, she appeared, breathing almost normally. Her pain was much less. Had the tumor finished its antics finally? She had enough energy to take the Syncrometer® class. She was here to continue dental work; she declined any treatment. We scheduled a chest x-ray.

Although expecting a small degree of improvement, we were very surprised to see the shrunk tumor (reduced to three small shreds). There was much less edema of the lung. Air capacity was much better; this can only be seen on a front view, not shown.

The former location of the tumor was circled by the radiologist, but there was no clump of dense tissue there now. Only some fluffy fragments. This was probably what had given her so much pain between the shoulder blades and right through the chest. Now it was over. She wanted to leave for home immediately. But I wanted to see her last blood test before okaying her departure.

To our great surprise, a new abnormality was present-a very significant one. Her total protein was suddenly very elevated (11.9), characteristic of her multiple myeloma.

What was the cause? Could it be an error? Not likely, since albumin and globulin are measured independently and then added. [*With hindsight, it was probably due to placing vanadium and/or dye polluted dental plastic in her mouth. The very things she had so carefully removed from her environment when she first came. And, of course, the drained tumor.*]



May 15 tumor broken up

Such a blood test result can be expected to take a lethal course. We persuaded her to stay over the weekend and repeat the test on Monday. The results were even worse (T.p. 12.4). She was coughing a lot-a tell tale sign of heart failure. She was switched to digoxin and off quinidine. She was also given hawthorn berry, taurine, cysteine, and vitamin C by mouth. She refused IVs. We started her on spironolactone, though, for extra diuretic action.

By May 27, the globulin level had dropped. Was it due to our supplements, or switching off quinidine, or neither? Strangely, the phosphorus level was now much too high; this must surely be a lab error. The LDH had climbed, too. Did this represent new tumor activity or new heart stress? Perhaps the quinidine was actually a better choice for her; the RBC was beginning to recover, though, as if responding to the removal of quinidine. Still she refused to go back to her heart specialist.

There was one clue; a rather strong clue. One tooth had been giving her a lot

of trouble. It could be spewing forth staphylococcus bacteria; bacteria that would go right to her heart. We switched her antibiotic to a broader-range one and added carnitine and Echinacea to her supplement list. Then sent her back to the dentist for extraction, not repair.

In a week, June 4, there was no vestige of illness left! She sat in the office chair like a well person. The blood test bears this out. In fact, she wanted to go off all medication and "just try it out." No, no, we cried in horror. She left for home, promising to be back in three weeks.

We will never know what happened in these three weeks. But she kept her promise and was back July 1. She related that she had gone into heart failure, while at home, but had gotten out of it spontaneously, while in the hospital. Surely, she had used up her extra leases on life! But she seemed in good health. We found methyl malonate in her lungs, but the *Staphylococcus* was gone (the extracted tooth). She declined IV treatment and left for home. Before she left, she did one more chest x-ray (not shown). The tumor was completely dissolved now; the heart was unchanged.

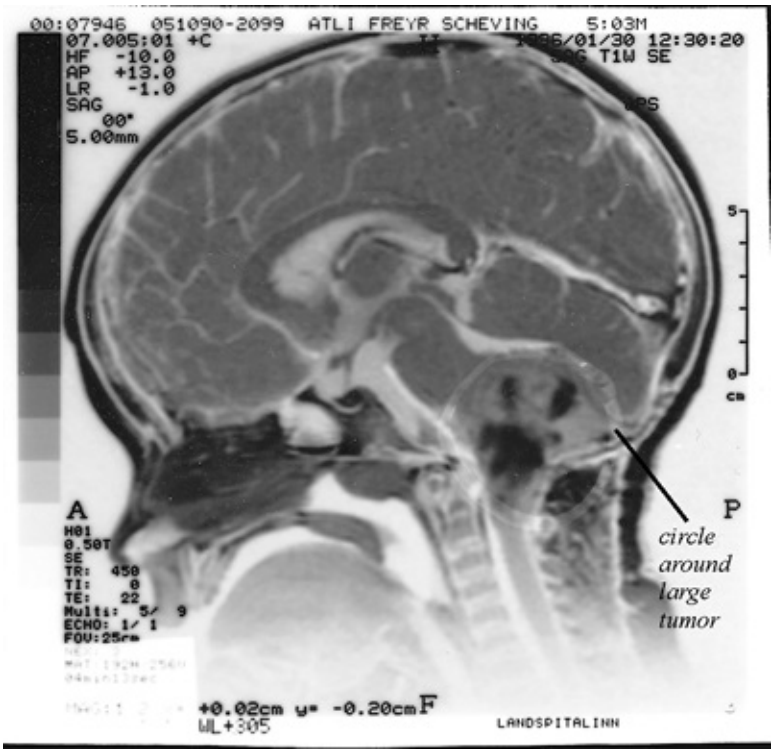
Summary: The cancer story was a success, although the remainder will never be known. We shall remember seeing her colorful hat approaching and her impish smile.

Holly Bessant	2/29	4/24	4/29	5/6	5/14	5/16	5/27	6/4	7/1
RBC	3.23	3.00	2.94	2.94	3.11	2.96	3.18	3.37	3.01
WBC	2800	3800	4100	3100	3200	3400	5300	3700	4900
PLT	105	185	184	193	209	186	202	243	119
BUN	10	12	12	10	9	9	19	12	15
creatinine	0.7	1.0	0.9	1.1	0.9	0.9	1.0	1.0	0.6
AST (SGOT)	36	27	26	24	34	29	39	36	33
ALT (SGPT)	27	22	22	14	22	7	24	35	43
LDH	346	205	219	211	237	255	395	217	220
GGT		18	26	22	24	24	25	22	13
T.b.	1.0	0.6	0.6	0.6	0.3	0.3	0.9	0.5	0.6
alk phos	58	52	57	57	59	65	60	70	63
T.p.	7.1	7.0	7.1	7.1	11.9	12.4	6.7	6.9	6.6
albumin	3.6	3.7	3.9	3.3	2.9	3.0	3.8	3.3	3.1
globulin	3.5	3.3	3.2	3.8	9.0	9.4	2.9	3.6	3.5
uric acid	3.8	2.7	3.1	3.7	3.7	3.3	0.9	2.6	2.9
Calcium	7.9	8.8	8.2	7.4	8.0	8.5	8.4	8.6	8.1
Phosphorus	3.4	4.0	4.6	3.4	4.2	5.2	16.5	5.0	4.7
Iron	84	14	61	74	69	59	59	100	135
Potassium	4.4	4.6	4.5	4.2	3.7	4.1	6.5	3.5	4.6
triglycerides	94	57	60	66	96	83	112	116	103
cholesterol	198	232	204	187	190	199	239	271	265

20 Felipe Gustafson Brain Cancer

Felipe Gustafson, age seven, was droopy and glum. He didn't play; he preferred to sit. A letter from his doctor revealed that Felipe was diagnosed with astrocytoma of the brain stem at 1½ months of age. He came from Iceland.

Surgery at that time removed it; it was graded I to II. It had re-grown and required another craniotomy at age three. Now it had re-grown again. They brought two MRIs, the latest one was dated January 30, about a month ago.



Jan 30 initial MRI showing 5 cm brain tumor

The scan of Felipe's brain showed a 5 cm tumor at the brain stem. (The scale at the right of picture represents 5 cm. By holding this scale over the tumor its size can be seen.) The tumor has been circled by the radiologist.

When he arrived, he tested Positive for xylene, as well as isopropyl alcohol. Xylene is a common pollutant solvent that is attracted to the brain. Xylene is always found in brain tumor cases. We did not learn how he was getting xylene. We cautioned that Felipe be off all store bought beverage powders and ready

made beverages regardless of whether they came from health food stores, and this included all purchased water. Of course, his home water came through copper pipes and was promoting tumor growth, too. His family at home was instructed to change water pipes to plastic during his stay with us. No shortcuts were to be taken. No distillers or filter was to be installed. Water was not to be transported for drinking purposes. The water used to wash hands, shower and do laundry must not be coppered either. PVC endures temperature extremes very well.

He tested positive for copper and vanadium at high levels. Evidently, there was chronic gas leakage from their utilities, spewing out vanadium; they were advised to switch to electric utilities in spite of the cost. He would not soon outgrow this "sensitivity."

He also had patulin and aflatoxin in the cerebrum (brain) as well as salmonella bacteria. This implies a growth of fungus as well as bacteria at the tumor site.

Malonic acid, too, was built up at the cerebrum, implying a tapeworm stage. [*We did not know about the food source at that time*.]

On his first day he was instructed to: (1) go off all items listed on the isopropyl alcohol list in *The Cure For All Cancers*. (2) Take a 2 tsp. dose of black walnut tincture extra strength and 3 capsules of the other herbs, then (3) zap daily. Repeat herbal program once a week. He was to be re-tested for ortho-phospho-tyrosine later that day to verify its absence. (4) Take Lugol's three times a day, 6 drops in water. (5) Go off all fruit for 2 weeks to eliminate patulin fungus growth in brain. (6) Eat only white bakery bread to eliminate aflatoxin; no peanut butter. (7) Take coenzyme Q10, 2 gm to kill tapeworm stages in brain.

Testing showed that glutathione was Negative at his cerebrum. The oxidized form was Positive. So there was no shortage of this major factor. There was simply a shift to the oxidized, useless form. Indeed, the enzyme glutathione reductase, whose job it is to change the oxidized form of the glutathione back to the reduced form, was absent. Absent because it was being inhibited, or not being formed? FAD, representing the flavin enzymes, also essential for metabolism, was missing, too. So vitamin B_2 (riboflavin) was supplemented, 100 mg daily.

At the end of his first office visit, I decided to give Felipe a chance to improve without using IV therapy-but only ten days; if he was not visibly improved, we would begin. His mother agreed. We did no blood tests, either, to spare his over-punctured, over-prodded body this extra trauma. Electronic testing seemed enjoyable to him.

The very next day, aflatoxin and patulin were already Negative at the cerebrum. The big dose of black walnut tincture extra strength kills any fungus that is growing in the intestine, destroying the source from which the brain could be re-seeded. Hopefully, he would not eat it again. But malonic acid was still Positive; tapeworm stages had survived, seemingly.

Another dose of Q10, 2 gm, was given. Also glutathione, 125 mg, three times a day and vitamin C to make up for malonate damage in the brain.

On the second day, March 6, malonate, as well as aflatoxin and patulin were Negative at the cerebrum. *Salmonella* and *Shigella* were now absent, too.

Nevertheless, the 2 gm Q10 dose was to be continued daily for 6 more doses.

Tumor necrosis factor, TNF, was now Positive, meaning his body had regained some of its ability to destroy tumors.

Copper was absent; they were housed in a copper-free motel.

Felipe was started on methylene blue, 65 mg, one a day, to assist brain metabolism by shuttling electrons and hydrogen atoms to and from the NADs.

By March 7, Felipe was a changed boy. He smiled. The staff and other patients all smiled back at him. He was sleeping better, eating better and, without help or coaxing, playing. It is a marvelous sight to see a sick child begin to play.

Solvents, malonic acid, copper, and patulin were all Negative at the brain. TNF continued Positive.

On March 8, he continued sleeping and eating well; he was playing, smiling, and running; not sitting much.

On March 11, re-testing showed he was Negative to all previous toxins.

On March 12, he was acting like a normal child, very energetic with loud screams and laughter amidst running and jumping off the garden wall (against the rules). Both oxidized and reduced forms of NAD and glutathione were present at the cerebrum. Malonate and copper were Negative, TNF Positive. His daily series of Q10 could end.

We reduced Lugol's to once a day and glutathione to twice a day. We reconsidered the need for IV therapy with his mother and agreed to keep off it.

On March 13 and 14, all electronic tests came back as they should.

On March 15, behavior assessment with his mother revealed he was holding his head straighter most of the time. His behavior had no hint of abnormality. All test results were appropriate. They went to visit friends (or was it the San Diego Zoo?) for two days.

On March 18, isopropyl alcohol was Negative. This is the toxin most people acquire on a visit away from the Diagnostic Center. His family had taken good

care of him. Malonate was Negative, too. We reduced his glutathione to one a day.

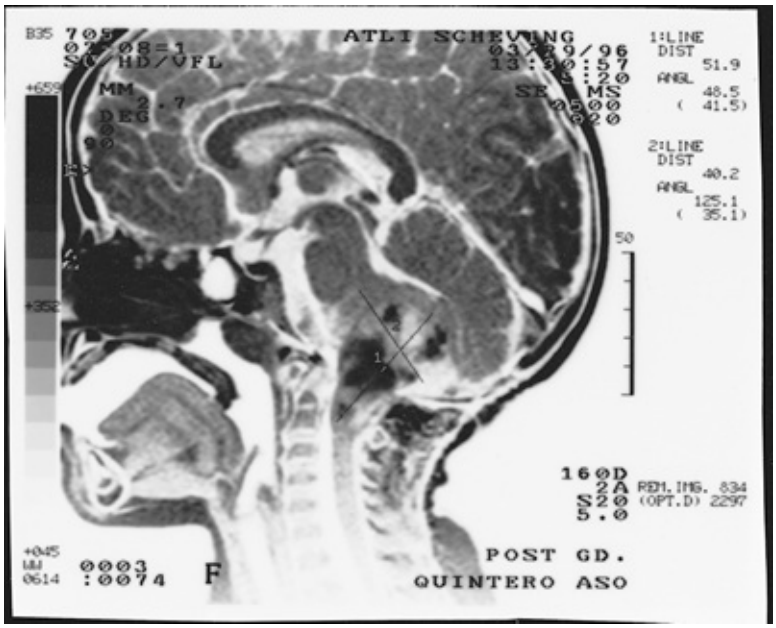
On March 20, patulin was Positive at the thyroid, though not at the cerebrum. And copper was present at the brain. This was probably acquired on the recent visit to a copper-plumbed home. We would watch it, before resorting to a chelating IV.

On March 21, patulin was still there but copper was now in the cerebellum, not the cerebrum. Other toxins were absent.

On March 22, copper was still present at the cerebellum. He was still very susceptible to it, attracting it to the brain instead of excreting it. Would the plumbing job be complete before going home? He was allowed to have watermelon and banana as his first fruit now.

During the next week, there was no recurrence of malonic acid or copper. Was he now able to metabolize malonate and excrete copper?

They were given parting instructions for home and scheduled for a final scan. He would take a series of Q10, 2 gm doses for 7 days in a row every 6 weeks. On other days he would stay on glutathione, 250 mg, one a day for one half year. He could go off methylene blue, but stay on vitamin B2, 100 mg a day.



Mar 29 going home, tumor reduced to 4 cm

The new scan shows a significant reduction in tumor size from 5 cm to less than 4. (See scale at right for 50 mm.) Good work, Felipe! Good work Felipe's Mom! Now the responsibility passes to his family at home. Did they prepare a safe environment at home?

A telephone call, months later, related that Felipe was entirely well, had not regressed in any way. It sounds hopeful.

Summary: we can't help wondering what made this case so easy. Was it the absence of any metal or unsafe plastic in his teeth? Was it the perfect compliance? Was it luck, so he escaped polluted supplements? Was it absence of IV therapy? Or something else? Till we learn these secrets...good luck, Felipe.

[*Since then his family received the malonate-free food list. They were eager to follow it. We hope to get a follow up scan eventually.*

A telephone call two years later related he was a happily growing child.]

21 Donna Balders Breast & Lymphatic Cancer

Donna Balders, fifty-eight, came with her right arm wrapped in elastic bandage from the hand to the shoulder. This left the fingers bulging and stiff. Fifteen years earlier she had cancer in her left breast, which was surgically removed. But eleven years after that, the right breast developed a small tumor which she did not have removed until two years later when it was 4 cm across. But recently another tumor had grown, plus an enlarged lymph node in her armpit the size of an egg. It was easy to see, bulging out. This was probably the cause of pressure on her lymphatic vessels, so they couldn't drain the arm fluids well enough-thereby causing the swollen arm. The swelling had recently reached her hand. She also had a prominent goiter, a swelling of the thyroid gland. She was always cheerful, pointing out the smallest improvements.

Her initial toxin test showed: wood alcohol, benzene, copper, cadmium, aluminum, asbestos, mercury, thallium, aflatoxin, malonic acid, *Shigella sonnei*, *Salmonella enteriditis*, all Positive. CFC's and patulin were Negative at breast,

Positive at parathyroid. And isopropyl alcohol was Positive, in spite of going on the cancer program over a year ago. (Cosmetics or a favorite vitamin supplement is many a patient's downfall [*and now we have seen that Clostridium bacteria themselves make it*].)

Her arm was getting to a critical size and the fluid could get infected; we doubled our efforts to get quick results. The breast felt hard all around it, as if there were a submerged shelf.

The first day she was started on coenzyme Q10, 4 grams per day for 7 days in a row. (This dose gave very good results with everyone; only the expense caused us to reduce its use later on.) She was to be off all dairy foods to prevent picking up harmful bacteria, off grocery store bread and nuts and off most fruit to avoid getting mycotoxins. She was to go off the benzene and isopropyl alcohol lists immediately, do the parasite program regularly and zap daily. She was to start on Lugol's iodine to kill *Salmonella* and the kidney herb recipe to drain water from her body (diuresis).

She had already changed her amalgams to composite; how could she still have mercury and thallium? It could be left in tiny amounts, tattoos; or remnants could be covered over with composite. She still had some gold in her mouth; she did not want to replace it quite yet. She was started on glutathione, and given a drug diuretic, spironolactone, one a day.

An ultrasound of the breast was done to show us the starting situation; there were 3 tumors. Even her IV therapy was started the first day. It included calcium, magnesium, vitamin B-complex, laetrile, DMSO, and vitamin C. Before these supplements, though, 3 doses of EDTA were given to pull the copper and other heavy metals out of her. Her IVs cost her $330.00 per day.

Her blood test results showed only the beginning of toxicity from copper, cobalt, vanadium, and malonic acid and only a small WBC elevation in response to bacterial infection. LDH (226) revealed tumor growth [*due to Sudan Black B*]. Albumin too high and globulin too low revealed cobalt in the liver.

In two days Donna could bend her swollen hand, so we knew the edema had lessened.

Glutathione and TNF were now Positive at the breast, as well as B_{12}. Cesium

was added to her IV.

Six days after arrival she could see the veins in her hands and there was no pitting edema. Both the armpit tumor and breast felt much softer.

She was using a magnetic mattress pad to reduce pain.

Meanwhile, she had seen how effective our biology-based methods were and decided to finish her dental work. She got her gold replaced by plastic in her mouth. Her next blood test , April 19, showed her RBC was too high. She now tested Positive for vanadium. We suspected a gas leak at the time; she was to bring a dust sample from home. [W*e had begun to wonder if vanadium was coming from her new dentalware. We didn't suspect malonic acid derivatives, yet.*]

3 roundish tumors (white areas) in right breast (mama der.) and armpit (at right edge of picture)

Apr 11 initial ultrasound of breast

Her uric acid had suddenly dropped showing that glutamine levels were much too low [*and Clostridium bacteria were revealed*]. She was given a glutamine supplement. But she had gotten rid of copper water pipes, so her iron level rose to 105.

By April 20, the entire breast was soft as it should be. Only a narrow lump at the armpit could still be felt. But she was all broken out in a rash suggesting a benzene exposure. We also searched for bacteria (which can cause rashes) and

found plenty, at the lymph nodes. Testing showed *Salmonella, Shigella, Staphylococcus aureus* Positive at lymph nodes, glutathione Negative at lymph nodes, benzene Positive everywhere.

Had she eaten some benzene polluted food? Or simply bacteria-contaminated food? [*Benzene and zearalenone are released from a draining tumor*.] A dose of Q10 (6 gm) came to the rescue.

By April 24, she still had *Salmonella* infection, and she still had no glutathione at the lymph nodes. A new blood test showed her total bilirubin had suddenly risen to 1.1, a serious danger sign. She was immediately requested to stop eating all breads and nuts, since she must be getting aflatoxin again. Aflatoxin was found in potato peels, even after cooking, so she was reminded to peel all potatoes.

The vanadium problem did not go away, in fact a copper problem also loomed (iron dropped to 50). D-malic acid was now found at the lymph nodes. [*This too, could originate in the teeth*.]

The potassium was suddenly too high (5.2) a sign of thyroid malfunction besides the goiter. She was given 1 grain of thyroid a day. All in all, by the blood test, she was in worse shape now than when she arrived. But the tumor was shrinking, because the arm was less swollen and the breast was nearly normal.

On April 29 she began to give herself coffee enemas [*not recommended now, unless filtered for asbestos*], an idea taken from the Gerson program, another alternative cancer therapy available in Mexico.

On May 2 a new blood test showed a lot of improvement. The bilirubin was back to normal. LDH was down, implying less tumor activity. Albumin and globulin were normal. Uric acid was normal. Potassium was back to normal. And iron was back up, implying less copper interference. Her arm was much smaller, less swollen; her fingers could all be used. The breast was soft. Would an ultrasound show the improvement? It did.

The fibrous texture (white streaking) was still quite evident in the breast, but only two "lumps" were rated as tumors by the radiologist. The largest one had pulled apart and was now considered normal tissue.

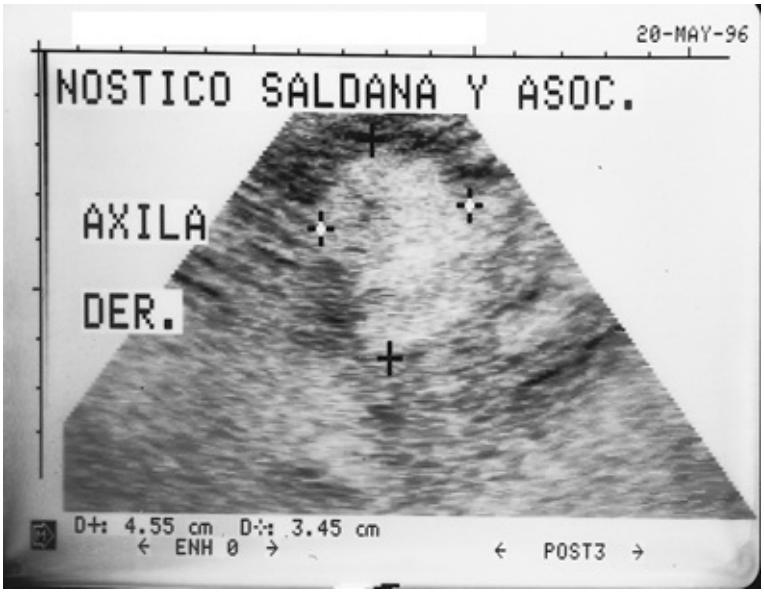
She could use her arm and hand normally again. The immediate threat was

gone.

Her next blood test, on May 14, showed more improvement. The LDH dropped to 160, normal by our standards, meaning no tumor activity.

May 4 down to 2 tumors and a fibrous mass

Her third ultrasound reflected this. Both lumps were now gone. Only some diffuse fibrosity remained in place of each of the original tumors. The largest one, measured between the plus signs, did not qualify as a tumor to the radiologist. The breast itself was free of everything. She was feeling fine and eager to go home.



May 20 No tumors, only fibrous remnants

But the May 27 blood test had suddenly worsened. Her LDH was up; RBC and WBC were up.

What was the problem? We didn't know.

By May 31 it had not improved much. Vanadium was Positive again. Albumin was up again, the thyroid was affected again (calcitonin was negative at the thyroid, calcium was too high and potassium too high) and copper had returned from some unknown source, so iron had dropped.

But there was no time left on her schedule. Her mission was accomplished. And more: her goiter was no longer visible no matter how she turned her head. She could swing her arm. She was going home.

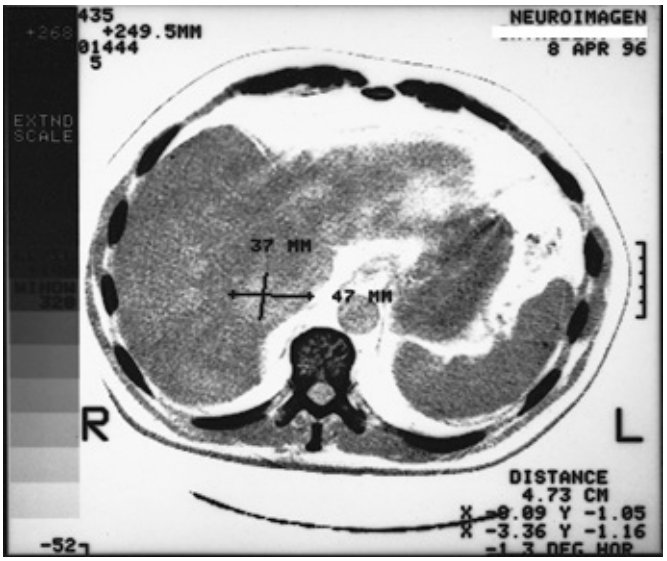
Summary: We know now there was more to do. Toxins had inadvertently been placed in her mouth to suck on the same way she had gold and amalgam before. But for the present she savored success. Surely she will come back if she loses her new found health.

Donna Balders	4/10	4/19	4/24	5/2	5/14	5/27	5/31
RBC	4.61	5.06	4.96	4.93	4.91	5.25	4.89
WBC	8,200	6,400	6,300	5,400	5,200	7,200	6,300
PLT	256	231	248	246	233	237	242
glucose	86	115	94	90	93	77	110
BUN	15	15	14	13	12	14	13
creatinine	0.9	0.9	1.0	0.9	0.9	0.9	1.0
AST (SGOT)	23	25	25	27	25	32	35
ALT (SGPT)	35	33	30	37	25	32	35
LDH	226	219	206	178	160	218	199
GGT	14	17	16	16	16	15	17

T.b	0.6	0.7	1.1	0.5	0.5	0.3	0.8
alk phos	55	61	60	63	58	63	53
T.p.	7.1	7.0	7.0	6.9	7.1	7.3	7.3
albumin	5.1	4.9	4.9	4.5	4.4	4.6	4.9
globulin	2.0	2.1	2.1	2.4	2.7	2.7	2.4
uric acid	3.7	2.0	2.5	3.5	3.5	3.4	0.8
Calcium	9.2	9.3	9.8	9.0	9.3	9.6	10.3
Phosphorus	4.2	4.6	4.5	3.4	3.6	3.9	4.6
Iron	54	105	50	87	90	110	55
Sodium	139	133	142	139	138	137	140
Potassium	4.2	4.7	5.2	4.6	4.2	4.5	4.9
Chloride	97	107	99	100	102	104	104
triglycerides	152	123	219	189	207	120	175
cholesterol	259	186	208	182	174	190	173

22 David Forness Prostate Cancer

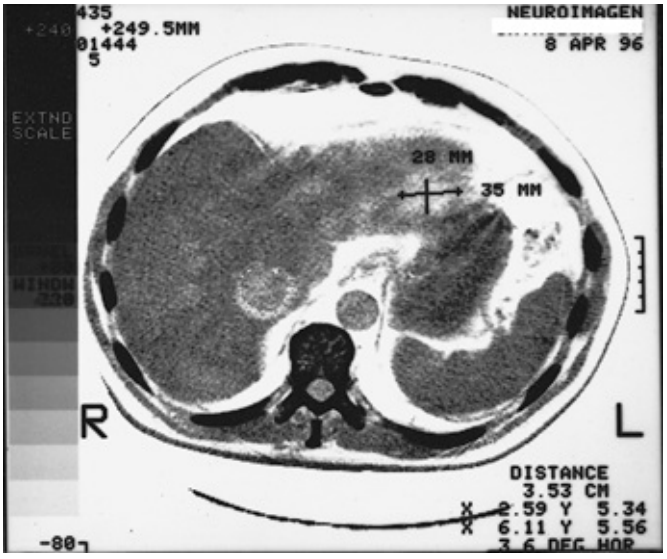
David Forness, a middle-age man, was tall and just a bit on the portly side. He had diabetes along with his cancer, a rather unusual coincidence. His cancer was in the prostate, colon and liver, starting about a year ago. In fact, he was just out of the hospital where 18 inches of colon had been removed. But he still didn't have a colostomy. He was just in time. We would focus on the liver, though, to monitor his body's recovery. The colon would recover along with it. His first CT scan showed two fairly large tumors, 3.7 x 4.7 cm and 2.8 x 3.5 cm visible in different frames.



In fact, a closer look at these frames shows the liver was packed with small to medium size masses (light gray spots). He also had tumors in the spleen, a most unusual location. He was not sick at all. He had no symptoms. This was in spite of testing Positive to four solvents, five bacteria, malonic acid, aflatoxin, PCB, chlorine, asbestos, CFC, and six heavy metals! His first blood test was equally bad. It showed that toxicity had already affected several of his vital organs including:

- The bone marrow (very low RBC).
- The thyroid gland. Potassium too high from lack of absorption by the body tissues. Diabetes contributes to this.
- The parathyroids. Calcium very low.
- The liver (portion controlling albumin production). Albumin low.
- The spleen (where iron is released to travel to the bone marrow). Iron moderately low.
- The liver (where cholesterol is made). Cholesterol too low.
- Location where triglyceride levels are regulated (much too low).

Things could get worse quite quickly for him. But the LDH and alk phos were not very high, meaning the tumor growth was slow at this time.



Apr 8 CT scans show 2 liver tumors

An unusual feature was the high blood sugar due to his diabetes. Since this means that sugar has difficulty entering cells, perhaps it also has difficulty entering the tumor cells. Tumor cells need a lot of glucose to grow. The mineral chromium is in short supply in diabetics. Chromium helps sugar enter the cells. Should it be given to help the rest of the body reabsorb the tumors, or withheld to starve the tumor? I planned to do a little of both, watching carefully for abrupt changes.

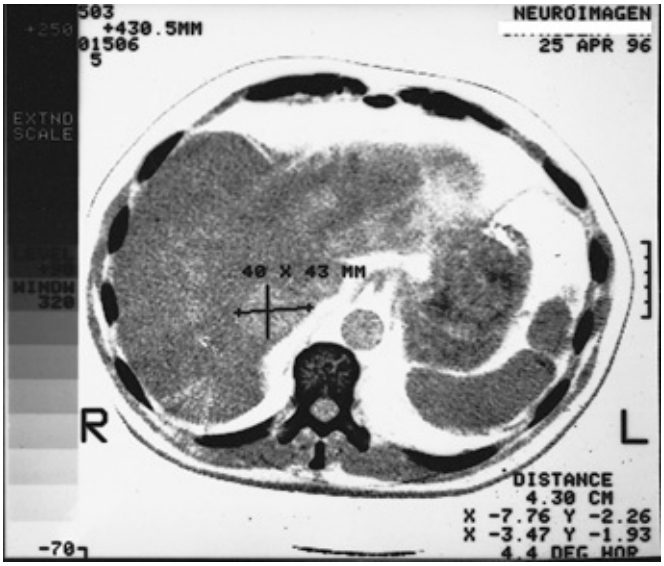
He was started on the Freon program, parasite program, Lugol's, Q10, and glutathione. His IVs began with EDTA, vitamin B-complex, glycyrrhizin, DMSO, laetrile, and vitamin C. The EDTA would pull heavy metals out.

On the second day, the EDTA was exchanged for calcium and magnesium. Methyl malonate could repeatedly be found at the liver and spleen. He was given B_{12}, folic acid and silymarin.

Although some things improved by April 17, some things were worse. The thyroid and parathyroids were better, allowing calcium and T.p. to rise and potassium to fall. Somehow he was getting more copper [*or germanium*] than before; his iron had dropped. His LDH had risen somewhat. In fact, gradually worsening liver function can be seen throughout his stay [*in spite of and possibly due to shrinking tumors!*]. One significant change is the drop in blood sugar; more sugar might now be entering tumor cells and causing a burst of activity. Glucose was 190, down from 316, but still needing to fall below 140.

Maybe trace minerals would be of help now. We gave chromium yeast, selenium yeast, molybdenum yeast, germanium yeast, manganese.

By April 24, he was testing negative at last for cobalt and vanadium. Improvements in the blood test can be seen everywhere, except in the liver enzymes and LDH.



Apr 25 One tumor gone, remaining tumor shrunk to 4.0 x 4.3 cm, smaller masses more diffuse

The new liver scan already showed one tumor absent on all frames (no longer mentioned by the radiologist) and the larger one beginning to shrink. The liver texture was much better, but there was still a lot of improvement needed.

He was feeling so energized, he enrolled in the two day Syncrometer® class and decided to do a liver cleanse. He got out hundreds of gallstones. But the liver function tests continued to worsen (May 6). He had been doing dental work. He completed exchange of dental metal for plastic by May 13.

We doubled his trace mineral intake and added zinc, 30 mg daily. We doubled his B_{12}, folic acid, and vitamin C intake. We added thyroid, taurine, and cysteine. It was no use. Vanadium, malonic acid, and copper continued to appear and they would not be "neutralized" by any of our supplements or IVs. There must be an ongoing source; but where?

Another scan of the liver was done May 16 showing even further improvement. His last tumor was no longer recognized as such by the

radiologist. Only poor texture was noted (light gray areas).

May 16 Only poor texture left

He had gained a lot; his life was not in danger from liver cancer. It was time for him to leave. But his future was not secure.

Summary: This case teaches us an important lesson. Tumors may dissolve and liver texture may improve, yet toxicity is hidden in certain organs. They fight bravely, using every adaptation, but until the source of the toxicity is found, and removed, the battle continues. [*We know now that a plastic tooth can be that source.*]

David Forness	4/2	4/17	4/24	5/6	5/11	5/18	5/25	5/30
RBC	3.48	5.05	4.7	4.75	4.67	4.96	4.83	4.72
WBC	9,4	7,7	8,7	7,6	8,7	8,9	7,0	7,0
PLT	370	261	283	280	250	308	215	212
glucose	316	190	151	273	277	141	235	251
BUN	22	17	21	27	23	23	33	24
creatinine	1.2	1.1	1.5	1.2	1.2	1.2	1.4	1.4
AST (SGOT)	18	27	32	35	38	51	51	45
ALT (SGPT)	29	27	41	47	45	63	71	73
LDH	213	230	257	262	215	292	255	239
GGT	46	46	40	46	47	51	60	64
T.b.	0.5	0.2	0.5	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.7
alk phos	96	80	76	85	79	78	93	84
T.p.	5.9	6.4	6.5	6.1	6.3	6.6	6.8	6.7
albumin	3.6	3.9	4.1	4.0	3.8	4.2	4.3	4.4
globulin	2.3	2.5	2.4	2.1	2.5	2.4	2.5	2.3
uric acid	4.1	4.1	2.5	4.1	3.7	3.9	4.8	2.3
Calcium	8.4	9.0	9.2	9.0	8.9	9.1	9.2	9.7
Phosphorus	3.0	3.9	4.0	3.2	2.9	2.7	2.8	4.1
Iron	59	29	----	50	52	53	82	45
Sodium	133	137	143	133	131	138	138	135
Potassium	5.1	4.7	4.7	4.6	4.5	4.6	5.1	4.6
Chloride	101	102	99	102	94	101	102	95

triglycerides	72	138	90	106	133	80	108	96
cholesterol	135	120	134	142	135	114	141	126

23 Todd Wilcox Testicular Cancer

Todd Wilcox, age forty, had gone to the Gerson clinic immediately after "stopping by" our clinic in March. He had been diagnosed with testicular cancer at home in Canada. He had gotten his right testicle surgically removed first, but it then spread to the lymphatic system. Now it was called "embryonic carcinoma". At that point he headed for Mexico on the advice of a friend. In fact his abdomen was full of tumors with one very large one when he arrived there. After three months at the Gerson clinic he came back to our clinic. An ultrasound now showed that the large tumor was gone, but he was still full of enlarged lymph nodes (not shown).

He had already been on the parasite program plus zapping for three weeks. His ortho-phospho-tyrosine and isopropyl alcohol were Negative. Still testing Positive in his lymph nodes were:

Solvents	Heavy metals	Bacteria	Others
benzene	nickel	Salmonella enteriditis	malonic acid
xylene	copper	Salmonella paratyphi	formaldehyde
	cadmium	Shigella flexneri	CFC's
	cobalt	Staphylococcus aureus	asbestos
	thallium		aflatoxin
	mercury		

The malonic acid, copper, Freon, cobalt, solvents, and other toxins had used up the glutathione in his abdominal lymph nodes, glutathione tested Negative here. This lowered their immunity to bacteria, which now could colonize there, making growth factors. They also caused the lymph nodes to grow and enlarge. At one time fluke parasites had inhabited them, too, causing malignancy, but this had been stopped. The bacterial invasion could not be so easily stopped. The toxins had to be removed first.

He was encouraged to continue with his Gerson program and diet, except to go off carrot juice because we had just discovered it contained malonic acid. He already was on a potassium supplement, Lugol's iodine, and thyroid tablets! His

pulse and body temperature were being monitored at the Gerson clinic as they rose to a point where sweating, nervousness, and insomnia were felt.

After his blood test, he was given our "Day 1" cancer program [*for that time*]. It included:

1. A large dose of coenzyme Q10.

2. The malonate free diet.

3. Lugol's to kill *Salmonella*. We had to wonder why he still carried *Salmonella* after all the iodine he took from the Gerson clinic. Either it wasn't enough or he constantly reinfected.

4. Instructions to get metal out of his dentalware and do the Dental Aftercare program.

5. Instructions to change his refrigerator at home to a new non-Freon variety and start on the Freon removal program.

6. Instructions to stop using a hair blower.

7. Instructions to change his copper plumbing at home (in Canada) to PVC plastic in spite of the weather there. Water from his local residence had copper, so he was instructed to move.

8. Going off detergent for every purpose.

9. Throwing out his foam mattress and detoxifying his formaldehyde with taurine plus cysteine both for 3 months.

10. Paying special attention to moldy foods to avoid aflatoxin. And taking glutathione (reduced) on an empty stomach in the morning.

11. Of course, he was to continue the maintenance parasite program plus zapping.

He was then given an IV of EDTA, vitamin B complex, and vitamin C, each

item being tested for a set of eleven pollutant toxins (copper, cobalt, vanadium, benzene, isopropyl alcohol, wood alcohol, malonic acid, maleic acid, methyl malonate, maleic anhydride, D-malic acid). [*Now we also test for dyes and urethane.*] The IV bag of saline was tested for these also.

After a single IV, Todd was re-tested for copper at the lymph nodes, liver, and parathyroid. He was Negative now and could stop taking this kind of IV.

It was a day of swallowing, drinking, taking supplements, zapping, and IVing; but at the day's end, he felt better instead of being fatigued. He went back to his Gerson residence, but stuck to the malonate-free diet. He took copper-free drinking water with him until he could have his own tested.

Next day, he was free of benzene and xylene, having stopped drinking bottled water. His copper was still Negative, so we gave him our tumor shrinking IV to be done daily. It contained calcium, magnesium, laetrile, cesium chloride, vitamin B complex, vitamin C, and DMSO. Again, all items were tested for the 11 tumor toxins.

His first blood test showed a very low potassium in spite of his Gerson supplement of potassium. He was instructed to double his intake of it. His blood sugar was extremely low, as is common for cancer patients.

His blood urea nitrogen was much too low, also, in spite of taking 26 grams (5 tsp.) a day on his Gerson program.

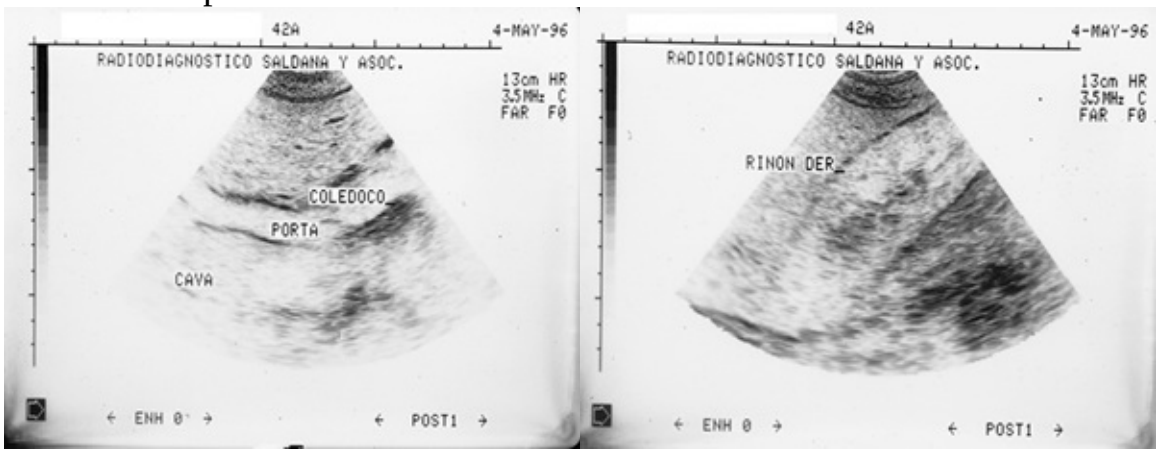
The supplementary urea was evidently a drop in the bucket and not even noticeable after many weeks. This was understandable, since he had been dousing himself with carrot juice (malonic acid inhibits urea formation). He also took creatine, by mouth. His albumin was too high, no doubt due to cobalt in the liver. Serum iron was quite satisfactory, showing his copper intake had been slight. His LDH and alkaline phosphatase were gratifyingly low [*showing that Sudan Black B and DAB were not the problem*]. His good results so far were a tribute to the Gerson program and Todd's personal determination to comply. He continued his IVs for a week and then did a follow up blood test (May 15). Now his BUN was still lower. Only a strong inhibitor of urea formation could be responsible, such as a stalled urea synthesis cycle in the liver or large quantities of malonic acid. Checking back in his test records, malonate was found to be present each day he had come in for testing. [*But we did not suspect it might be*

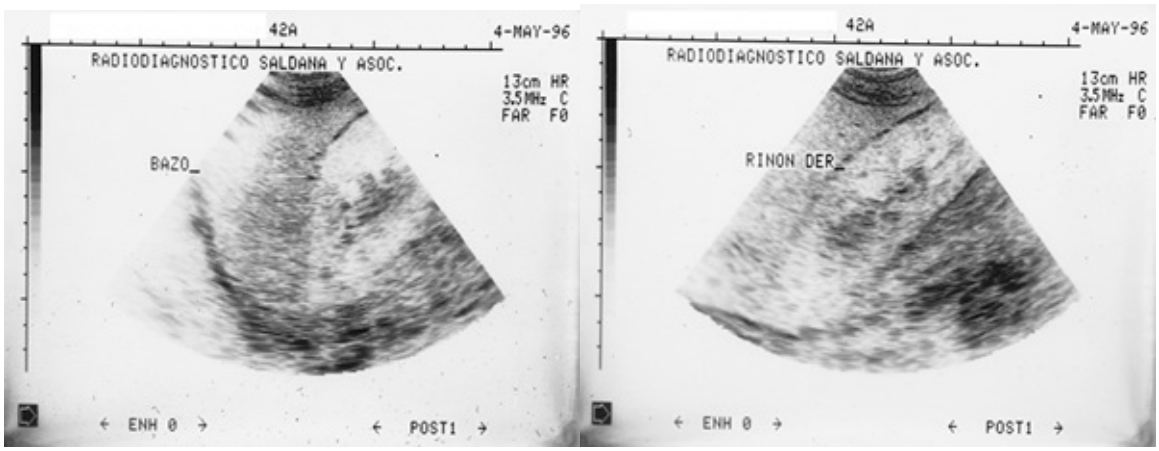
in the very plastic we had recommended for amalgam replacement!] His calcium had risen too high, along with phosphate: (calcium 10.3, phosphate 4.1) showing that bone was being dissolved. Something toxic was still in his thyroid! This would inhibit calcitonin formation, removing the protection his bones relied on. Testing showed: cobalt Positive at thyroid, vanadium Negative at thyroid, copper Negative at thyroid, parathyroid hormone Negative at parathyroid, calcitonin Negative at thyroid.

This electronic test supported the toxicity conclusion. But where could the cobalt come from? It was wreaking havoc with his blood test results, which seemed worse than before, in spite of getting his dental work done! [*His neck got stiff and painful, which should have pointed us to his teeth. But "body language" was still too vague for us to interpret at that time*.]

His new ultrasound arrived. The abdomen had been searched and viewed from the liver down. Not a tumor or enlarged lymph node could be seen! Was it lack of resolution (power) of the ultrasound? His previous ultrasound (not shown) pictured them quite well. We recommended a CT scan for greater certainty. But the truth was already before us. He had first dissolved his large tumor; then gradually all his remaining tumors.

Was it Gerson's program or our program that did it? Their program was certainly responsible for dissolving his large tumor; why couldn't it simply continue dissolving the rest? Perhaps our program merely helped. He was a happy man again, although a mysterious enemy, cobalt, had not yet been vanquished. And *Staphylococcus* was still present in his lymph nodes; the source of this would have to be dental, so we checked and to our surprise he still had a root canal to be pulled!





4 of 12 views shown here.

May 4 many views of the abdomen reveal no tumors

But joy overcame him. His five month vigil was over. When he came, he had quit his job and decided to stay as long as it might take; after all, his chances for survival at home were nil. We didn't want him to leave with an elevated calcium, though. We prevailed upon him to delay departure.

He delayed 3 days. We tested again.

His calcium had dropped somewhat, along with phosphorus. Evidently, his thyroid was doing better. But we searched the thyroid and parathyroid glands electronically. Cobalt Negative at thyroid, parathyroid; parathyroid hormone Positive at parathyroid; calcitonin Negative at thyroid; malonate Positive at thyroid.

[*Although the thyroid had been freed of cobalt temporarily by IVs, it was sure to return since it really derived from his new plastic fillings. The thyroid would continue being poisoned by malonate too and therefore jeopardize production of calcitonin*.] The LDH and alkaline phosphatase stayed reassuringly low.

BUN was still too low. His hCG marker (not listed) was under 2. Gerson clinic had been using hCG and AFP as tumor markers for him. Without finding and eliminating his last sources of cobalt and malonate, he neverthe-less desired to go home.

As a parting reminder, we gave him several extra supplements to take: vitamin B_{12}, folic acid, vitamin C, taurine. His coenzyme Q10 was reduced to 3 gm once a week. Glutathione was reduced to two a day. And glucuronic acid was added.

He still had not pulled his root canal. But he felt he deserved a vacation. Perhaps it will be a lasting one. Perhaps not. Toxins and bacteria are as relentless as any other predator. I believe his intelligence will serve him well again if new tumors pop up.

Todd Wilcox	3/18	5/3	5/15	5/18
RBC	4.2	4.49	4.49	4.58
WBC	14,600	6,600	4.0	4.2
PLT	196	220	201	217
Sodium	142	139	146	147
Potassium	4.9	3.4	4.6	4.9
Chloride	105	105	107	109
glucose	88	69	91	91
BUN	7	8	6	6
creatinine	1.0	1.3	1.2	1.2
AST (SGOT)	17	27	20	20
ALT (SGPT)	20	22	17	15
LDH	138	151	112	116
GGT	19	19	18	17
T.b.	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.5
alk phos	52	59	50	47
T.p.	6.9	7.2	7.3	7.0
albumin	4.3	5.0	4.4	4.4
globulin	2.6	2.2	2.9	2.6
uric acid	4.5	4.5	4.0	4.2
Calcium	9.0	9.0	10.3	10.0 (8.5-10.3)
Phosphorus	3.9	2.8	4.1	3.8
Iron	71	70	73	70
triglycerides	181	104	152	129
cholesterol	138	174	143	138

Summary: Todd was the perfect patient-he blended two alternative treatments, even though this is distasteful to both providers. He caused no friction by taking full responsibility for his choices. He listened to the reasons given for the various treatments without pitting them against each other. He fused them and found success. I have since been asked where the initial scans are. He took them home. Yet having in my possession his final scans that show nothing, is success, no matter what was on the initial ones.

24 Sonja Eckenroth Lymphatic/Lung Cancer

Sonja Eckenroth, a tall stately woman of about fifty, arrived (with her daughter's help) extremely emaciated, but not in a wheelchair. She originally had lung cancer, diagnosed in 1990. She had the usual treatments, but had a recurrence in 1993. It spread through the lung again, this time to lymph nodes.

In the last two months she had severe shortness of breath, weight loss,

insomnia, and pain down her left arm. This arm and fingers would frequently go numb. A lump on her neck was called a thyroid "cyst". Sonja's daughter was determined to get her mother well, hovering over her with the supplements, checking supplies, and asking questions. This was fortunate because Sonja had a do-as-I-please approach and often this meant late afternoon arrival when there was no time left for an IV. We engaged the nurse for overtime work for her.

She had received one series of chemotherapy, but was given only six months to live even if she completed the other two, so she "jumped ship" and headed for Mexico. She had already been on the Kelly program which uses large doses and varieties of digestive enzymes to digest tumors. A glance at her first blood test shows she was still in fair condition.

Her electrolytes were normal. Kidney function was good, although creatinine was much too low, probably due to a shortage of glycine, arginine, and methionine. Two liver enzymes were very good, but the GGT was "out of sight" (254). Her calcium level was extremely low and this would contribute to permeability of her tissues that were already letting fluids seep out and also fan the flames of tumor growth. But her liver could still make enough protein, though barely. If this didn't improve in a few days, we would put albumin in her IV.

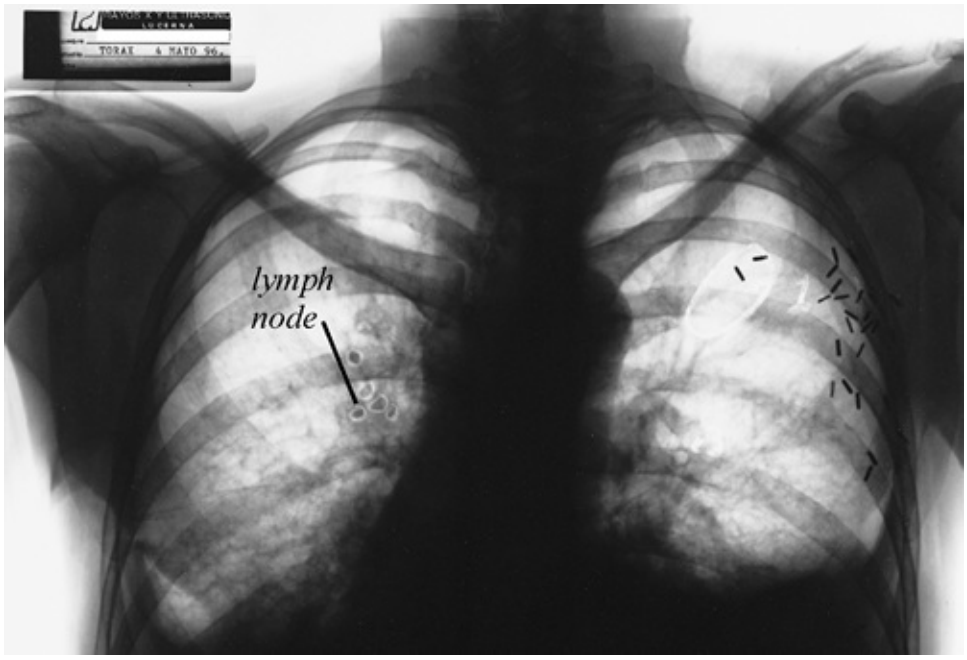
Her tumor activity level, judged by LDH, was quite low, though judged by alk phos was extremely high. [*Evidently, she was suffering from DAB, not Sudan Black B dye toxicity.*]

Copper [*or germanium*] toxicity is easily seen in the very low iron level (27), but her nutrition was still adequate, in spite of her emaciation. She should be able to get well, provided no accident happened, like hemorrhage. The platelet count, at 448, looked dangerously like evidence of minute bleeding. The low RBC reinforced this idea, though of course the bleeding might be anywhere, not necessarily in the lung. Our policy has never been to scan from head to toe, although such knowledge would be very welcome. We started her immediately on the Chinese herb, Yunnan Paiyao, to help prevent more bleeding. Perhaps it was responsible for the rather good history for the platelet count all the way to October 2.

She had brought her own x-ray showing a large lung tumor and much pleural effusion (water accumulation), but we needed a current one which she did the

same day.

The tumor was circled by the radiologist and lies under two of the metal pins left in her from a previous surgery. On the other side, the enlarged lymph nodes (small round masses) were circled, also. The white area represents air; there is rather little of it, due to "water" accumulation (dark area), at the base of both lungs. She had been drained of this fluid twice already. The numerous finger-like dark projections are the bronchioles, much too prominent due to inflammation and infection. The entire lung looked moth-eaten on close inspection.



Small circles on left are enlarged lymph nodes.

May 4 initial x-ray shows large tumor

On her first day parasites were killed, the Freon removal program was started and dental work was scheduled. She had very bad teeth. She had quite a list of toxins built up in her, including Freon, asbestos, nickel, and formaldehyde, all of which are lung toxins. Just being away from home would help a lot! The cadmium, copper, aluminum, lead, and mercury would be chelated out with IVs. That left patulin and aflatoxin for her daughter, Sharon, to take on. The ever lurking salmonella and shigella bacteria were present, in addition to malonic acid and, of course, isopropyl alcohol.

As supplements, we started with glutathione, glucuronic acid, coenzyme Q10, Lugol's iodine, and taurine and cysteine, specifically to detoxify formaldehyde.

In five days her chronic diarrhea had stopped and for the first time in two months she could sleep at night.

Vitamins A and B_2 were added to her supplements. And after seeing her blood test results IVs were begun. They contained 3 grams calcium, magnesium, vitamin B-complex, DMSO, and laetrile.

By May 11 all her dental metal was out. She immediately could breathe better. The rattling sound of her breathing was gone.

The blood test, May 13, was in agreement. The calcium level and total protein was up significantly. The big improvement in health could also be seen in the lowered GGT. But the LDH went up [*probably due to azo dye in new dentalware*].

By May 18, she was feeling well enough to walk a mile to a restaurant. Her appetite was very good; she had lost 20 lb. just before coming and needed, desperately, to gain weight.

We could stop putting calcium in her IV now, giving her only B-complex, DMSO, and laetrile. By mouth, we gave chlorophyll "iron booster" syrup, B_{12}, folic acid and vitamin C.

By May 28 her appetite was still good, she was not panting so much after walking. Yet, her LDH went higher and calcium dropped back down, a sign of malonate toxicity [*and dye*]. Both vanadium and cobalt were detected in her parathyroids. Several malonic acid derivatives were again present at her lungs. *Staphylococcus* had already returned, too. We desperately searched for their sources.

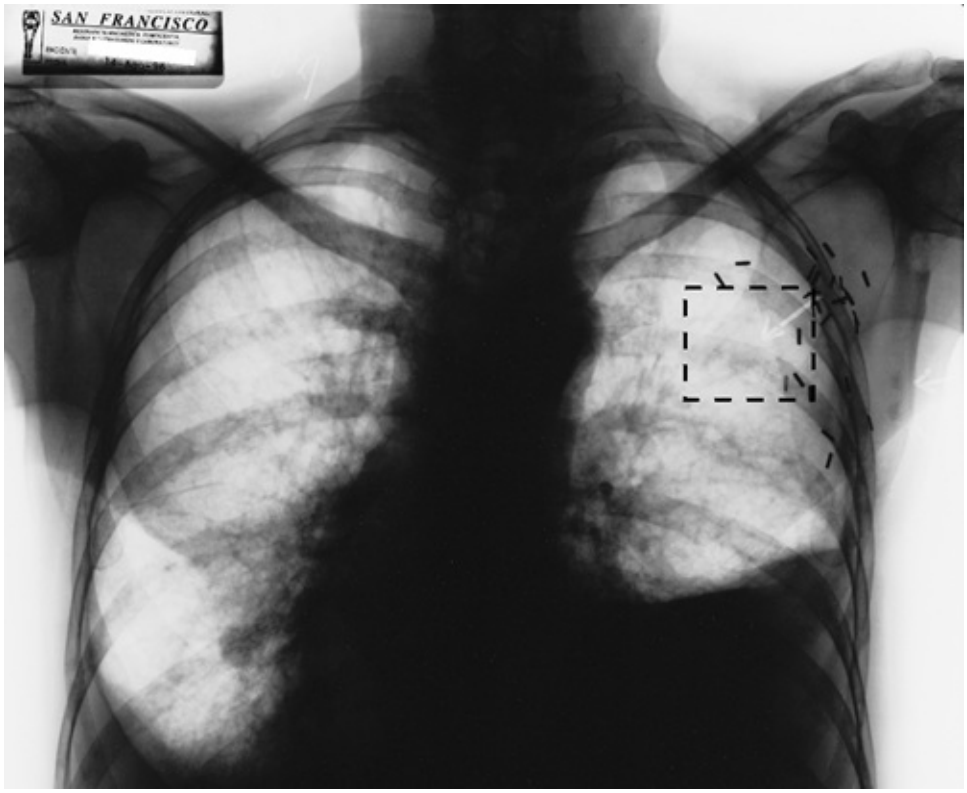
In a week, she began to fail quite seriously. She came in a wheelchair and lay huddled on her cot while getting her IV, without talking or moving. We feared the worst. Her family probably did, too. But she found the strength to point out a painful tooth-just the clue we needed. We hustled her to the dentist and were very grateful for her acceptance in her condition. He found an abscess, drained it and cleaned it with Lugol's, but she would not allow extraction. Immediately, she became alert and willing to eat. That was a close call! She had lost weight during this week. To help her gain it back we prepared the lemon-oil beverage recipe for her. She would get one a day. She enjoyed it. She got better again. We

were all elated. Even Sharon began to smile. But not for long. The copper and malonic acid continued to plague her. LDH, alk phos, and iron were going up and down unpredictably. Was she eating junk food? (That is, off the malonate-free list.) **Yes**. Was she not taking her supplements? **True**. But I was not convinced these transgressions were entirely responsible. It was something more.

By June 25, she could exercise again. She would feel pain over her heart occasionally, but her arm had long since been pain free and she no longer got numb spells.

But by June 30 her breathing was worse. She had a bad cough. Both malonic acid and maleic anhydride were present at the lung. In the next few days she became very weak again, was in the wheelchair, and vomited with coughing. We took her off thyroid medication-she was on 1½ grains, the lump on her neck was gone. We took her off the lemon-oil beverage. Her uric acid had dropped abnormally low; was this a factor? We did not understand it. She frequently didn't take her glutamine. We searched everywhere for her malonic acid source...and found it...right in the eggnog beverage we made for her to replace the lemon-oil variety. We had not yet learned to detoxify it (a dairy product) with vitamin C. But learned the same day.

It was mid-July. She had stopped vomiting, but couldn't regain strength. She was now on oxygen continuously and seemed to be losing ground. The family was considering giving up and taking her home. But once more she pointed the way. There was a hard spot on her right lower jaw. Was it another abscess? This time a special dental surgeon was called in to make a "house call" due to her frailty. The surgeon reported to us, in surprise, that she had several plastic crowns, and a bridge! We had not been informed of this during her dental work. Could this explain her chronic malonate problem and recurrent acute illness? Under one of the crowns, the surgeon found a black tooth, full of decay. Another abscess was opened and cleaned up, but she refused extraction.



Aug 14 tumor now a diffuse region

The next day she was not nauseous, for the first time in a long while. Her breathing was better again. She needed less oxygen. Her *Staphylococcus* disappeared. It was time to check her lungs with an x-ray again and drain if necessary.

The lung tumor was much smaller, in fact, nothing but a diffuse (fluffy) region of remaining inflammation. (Search for the radiologist's white arrow.) Her lungs had twice as much air in them (white space) and the enlarged lymph nodes were gone. Nevertheless, one more liter of fluid was drained from her chest. She could drink better now and was started on "lung tea" (mullein, comfrey) and a clove of garlic daily.

On August 15 she left. Her family was disappointed. Yet she was clearly better according to the x-ray and blood tests. They didn't think so; she was wheelchair bound, had lost more weight, and needed oxygen occasionally. The grapevine whispered she was going home to die.

Summary: Two months later, the family called. I expected the worst. But it was Sonja herself! She wanted something, but I could only sputter back: How

was she? She was fine, she said. Had she gained weight? "Oh, yes, 4 lb. already." That was the telling news. She had turned the corner. She was getting well. But she was calling about another tooth! "Yes, do come back. Don't refill it, pull it!" But she refused. In her blithe way, as always, she just refused. Her hard won victories may have been in vain. But she treated us to one more follow up blood test. She had improved in many ways and had a better chance to get well than in the beginning.

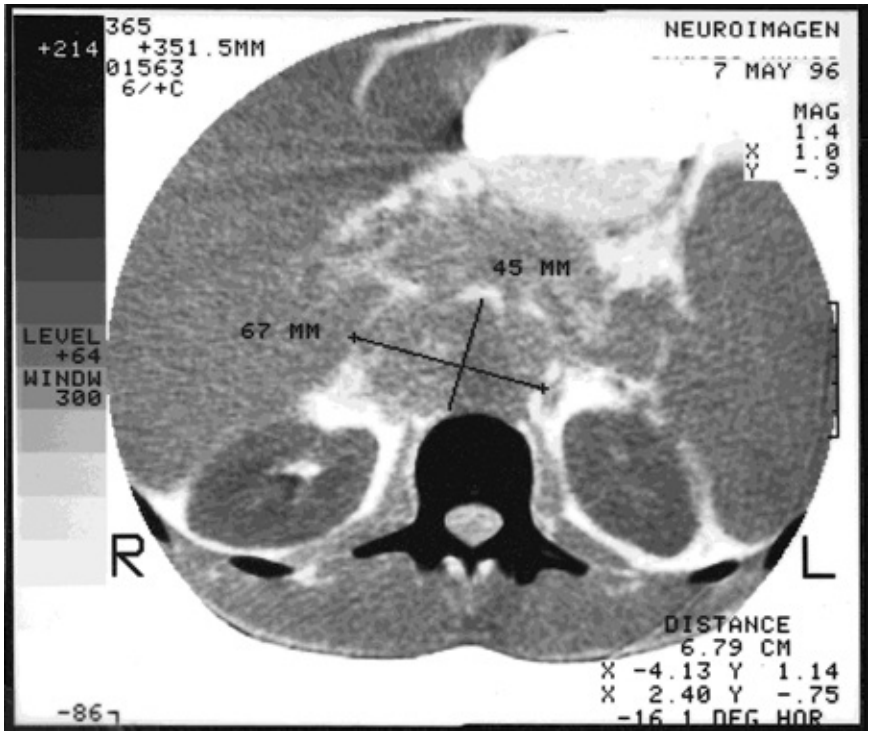
Sonja Eckenroth	5/1	5/13	5/28	6/3	6/11	6/18	6/25	7/2	8/5	8/14	10/2
RBC	4.07	4.34	4.55	4.37	4.07	4.04	4.38	3.96	3.99	4.04	4.24
WBC	4,1	9,6	8,9	8,7	7,4	8,6	7,8	8,3	9,3	9,0	6,2
PLT	448	500	368	418	458	414	473	393	415	377	306
BUN	11	11	14	26	14	18	10	14	10	15	8.0
creatinine	0.6	0.7	0.7	0.8	0.9	0.8	0.7	0.6	0.8	0.8	0.6
AST (SGOT)	31	35	45	55	56	64	56	71	54	50	37
ALT (SGPT)	27	27	13	18	25	22	23	22	19	18	13
LDH	161	228	279	327	252	336	277	335	256	246	203
GGT	254	126	82	79	77	79	85	65	134	118	144
T.b.	0.2	0.6	0.6	0.6	0.7	0.8	0.5	0.5	0.8	0.4	0.4
alk phos	498	484	452	451	517	595	464	614	514	510	563
T.p.	5.3	6.6	6.7	6.9	6.7	6.8	6.9	6.6	7.1	7.0	6.9
albumin	2.9	3.9	4.0	3.9	3.9	3.9	4.2	3.8	4.0	4.0	4.1
globulin	2.4	2.7	2.7	3.0	2.8	2.9	2.7	2.8	3.1	3.0	2.8
uric acid	4.0	5.2	2.7	2.0	2.0	1.9	0.9	1.0	1.6	1.0	3.0
Calcium	7.4	9.5	8.9	8.6	8.6	8.7	8.6	7.8	8.6	8.9	8.1
Phosphorus	2.4	4.1	4.4	5.0	4.6	5.8	5.0	5.0	5.2	4.8	4.4
Iron	27	30	31	39	22	33	56	40	69	30	58
Sodium	134	134	133	138	138	136	135	136	135	139	128
Potassium	4.3	4.3	3.7	4.1	4.4	4.4	4.4	4.8	4.7	4.4	4.5
Chloride	102	94	95	99	96	103	97	100	99	102	92
triglycerides	136	179	157	199	142	158	125	180	175	104	105
cholesterol	170	230	191	173	141	169	143	137	160	169	191

25 Robert Marcoux Hodgkins Disease

Robert Marcoux, in his early forties, came from French Canada with a friend. He had been diagnosed in 1990 with Hodgkin's disease. In spite of regular clinical treatment at home, the lymph nodes of his abdomen were getting bigger again. He was now having night sweats. [*This is caused by* Mycobacterium avium, *brought in by* Ascaris.] He was losing weight. His appetite was poor. He was extremely fatigued. There was constant pain and pressure in the groin area.

His last CT scan was done in February, so we immediately ordered a new one. This one, done May 7, showed a large tumor in the abdomen between the kidneys, measuring 6.7 x 4.5 cm, about the size of a potato. The scan also showed considerable ascites (water seepage and accumulation) around the

kidneys. The radiologist noted that the liver texture was quite poor, on the verge of developing tumors there.



May 7 6.7x4.5 cm tumor in abdomen between kidneys

They were nervous and frightened, unable to comprehend a word of Spanish. Yet they had to stay in a Mexican motel, because, although an environmentally safe one had just been opened, it was already full. They could only stay for three weeks, giving us a rather impossible task. We reasoned that it was long enough to learn the essential change in his lifestyle and environment to save his life if he was diligent. And we hoped they might extend their stay if they got good results.

On his first day, May 6, he was given the parasite-killing herbs and coenzyme Q10, 3 gm, to be repeated every fourth day. [*At that time we were still not certain of the great importance of glutathione; we only gave him one 500 mg capsule a day*.]

His initial toxin test showed he had two salmonella and one shigella varieties invading his body tissues. He had benzene, wood alcohol, isopropyl, and xylene solvents. He had fiberglass, aluminum, nickel, arsenic, copper, chlorine, and mercury. And he was full of aflatoxin, the fungal toxin that can raise the total bilirubin and cause a lethal jaundice. He was taken off grocery store bread

immediately. Malonic acid was Positive, too.

Next day the blood test results arrived. The extremely poor liver function was apparent in the GGT (574). [*And somewhere (in the WBCs) the carcinogenic dye DAB had accumulated so much it raised the alk phos to a wildly high 701. Was he using hair dyes?*]

The copper [*or germanium*] toxicity was easy to discover; serum iron was only 24; yet his RBC count was adequate. The calcium level was much too low-conducive to seeping of body fluids. The total protein was rather low, probably causing the ascites we could see around the tumor and kidneys, although maleic anhydride was probably the real culprit.

Robert Marcoux	5/6	5/13	5/18	5/27
RBC	4.75	4.36	4.04	4.42
WBC	6,900	5,900	6,800	6,300
PLT	201	162	158	191
glucose	96	152	136	82
BUN	14	12	10	17
creatinine	0.9	0.9	0.7	1.0
AST (SGOT)	25	25	25	25
ALT (SGPT)	32	30	32	35
LDH	147	118	152	134
GGT	574	539	492	517
T.b.	0.7	0.5	0.5	1.0
alk phos	701	729	677	621
T.p.	6.0	5.6	5.0	6.2
albumin	3.9	3.6	3.4	4.0
globulin	2.1	2.0	1.6	2.2
uric acid	4.4	3.4	2.7	2.1
Calcium	8.3	8.6	7.8	8.6
Phosphorus	3.1	3.0	2.5	4.3
Iron	24	16	13	39
Sodium	138	134	136	134
Potassium	4.0	4.2	3.8	4.0
Chloride	103	95	101	100
triglycerides	71	80	60	95
cholesterol	178	164	141	193

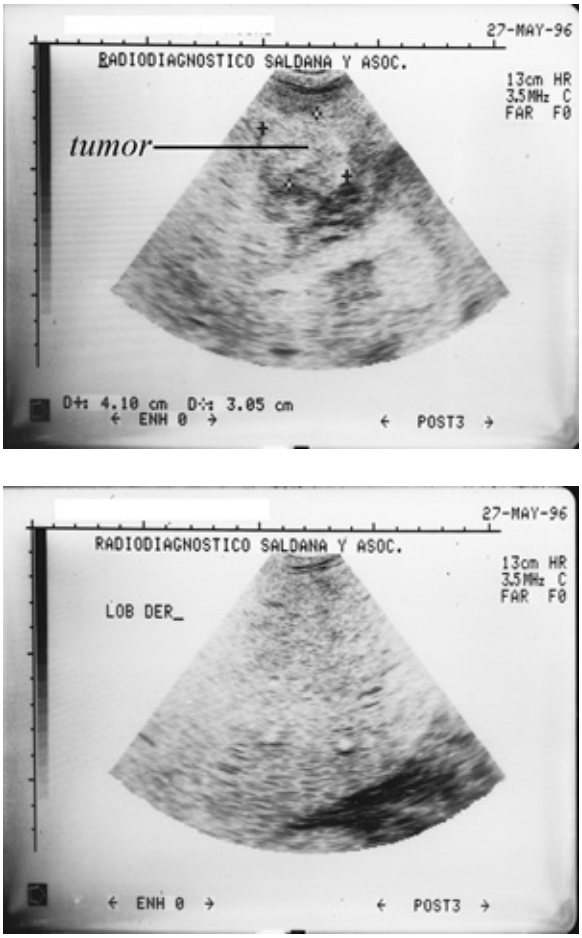
Time was most important to them, so we started IV therapy to speed up the tumor shrinkage. After 2 doses of EDTA to pull out copper we administered by IV 3 gm calcium, magnesium, 25 gm vitamin C, 2 vials laetrile, DMSO, 3 gm cesium chloride, and 1 ampoule vitamin B complex. But the next day he was Positive for copper again. He was moved to a motel without copper water pipes. Here rotenone pesticide was often used. He was to request NO pesticide treatment while there. Rotenone is another very strong metabolic inhibitor. We

planned to watch and test him for it. More EDTA chelation was used.

In one week, all his dental work was done; we omitted to record in his file what was done, however. We can only guess that amalgam was taken out and composite put back in. The blood test showed some improvement (GGT 539), but the alk phos went higher [*dyes are used in dental plastic*] and the iron level lower.

Somehow, he continued getting copper, in spite of moving to the "copper-free" motel. [*It was no doubt in his new dental plastic*.] Would we be able to keep ahead of it with our IVs that pulled it out in order to let the tumor shrink? Calcium had risen, probably from intensive IV therapy.

Nevertheless, tumor activity was stronger than before, in some respect, since the alk phos was up. The LDH drop, though, was a hopeful sign.



May 27 tumor down to 4.1x3 cm

We increased his glutathione to 500 mg, eight a day to help the liver detoxify everything. He was started on silymarin for the liver also. In spite of having no appetite, he was asked to drink a cream-shake every day as well as lemon oil drink accompanied by digestive enzymes (our own formulation), three with each meal.

By the end of the second week, May 18, he was still frequently Positive to copper; he had to switch motel rooms again. Rotenone was now showing

up in his liver besides malonic acid at his lymph nodes. Nevertheless, his appetite had picked up and he was now out walking on the beach. He was started on taurine and cysteine to detoxify the rotenone. And he was given caster oil packs to place in the groin area every night, both to ease pain and provide immune stimulation.

Seven days later, May 25, his fatigue was gone, he was sleeping better. The pain in his groin was better. Yet there was cobalt at his kidney. He was still on EDTA and tumor shrinking IVs daily. It was two days before departure time. What had been accomplished?

A final blood test showed more improvements. Alk phos came down substantially. His cholesterol and triglycerides were improved. Iron was the highest it had been, but still much too low, a testimony to ongoing copper [*or germanium*] toxicity. This would of course, not go away if it was in his new plastic teeth. Our chelations may have kept pace with this toxicity, but away from the clinic-what was in store for him?

Calcium had come up a little, but was still too low, evidence for continued malonate toxicity. Could it be from the new dentalware? Uric acid was now unmasked and much too low. [*We did not understand Clostridium infections at that time*.] We started him on glutamine to raise it and thereby allow nucleic acids to be made again. The RBC was good. But the GGT liver enzyme was still dangerously high.

Although the blood test showed some improvement from the time of arrival three weeks earlier, his best news was tucked under his arm as he brought in his new ultrasounds. The large abdominal tumor had shrunk to 4.1 cm x 3.05 cm, about two-thirds of the original size. Its contour was now rough; it was beginning to fragment judging by density change. The ultrasound of the liver

showed a smooth, even texture as it should be.

Summary: They departed with all our best wishes. And with the admonition to do a scan or ultrasound once a month till it was all gone and a blood test that included serum iron. Little could we perceive that obtaining these elementary data records would not be easy even in a country like Canada with a "well developed" medical policy. We heard no more.

26 Remi Parker Kidney Cancer

Remi Parker, a very pleasant, grandfatherly person, came with more than a degree of despair. He was my age and certainly too young to succumb to cancer. He had only one kidney, on the right side. The left kidney had been surgically removed for liposarcoma. But after that, a new tumor grew in the empty location where the kidney had been (called the renal fossa). This was removed in a second surgery. It was the size of a bowling ball. And now it was growing again. It was already over an inch long. It was a despairing situation.

Besides this, he had already lost his spleen and one end of the pancreas to previous surgeries for cancer.

He had started the parasite program eleven days ago, but still had isopropyl alcohol built up in him. His initial toxin test, done at the "whole body" showed:

Bacteria and Solvents	Metals	Other Toxins
Staphylococcus aureus Positive	aluminum Positive	PCB Positive
Salmonella typhimurium Positive	nickel Positive	CFCs Positive
Salmonella enteriditis Negative	copper Positive	fiberglass Positive
Salmonella paratyphi Negative	cobalt Negative,	patulin Positive
Shigella dysenteriae Negative	Positive at kidney	aflatoxin Negative
Shigella sonnei Negative	cadmium Positive	arsenic Negative
Shigella flexneri Negative	mercury Positive	asbestos Negative
	lead Negative	chlorine Negative
isopropyl alcohol Positive	thallium Negative	formaldehyde Negative
wood alcohol Positive		malonic acid Negative
benzene Negative		
xylene Negative		
toluene Negative		

His first blood test showed the effects of some of these toxins. RBC was elevated due to cobalt. Calcium was too low, due to malonic acid and other toxins appearing in the parathyroid glands. Iron was too high; cause not known. A generous level of triglycerides and enough cholesterol would certainly help him succeed.

The slightly elevated BUN and creatinine showed that his one remaining kidney was working hard, perhaps too hard. The rest of his test results were exceptionally good. There was no LDH or alk phos elevation.

But there was no time to gloat over his good health; there was a tumor to shrink, and he had come many miles to do this. We decided to proceed without IVs at first. He was started on:

- the parasite program and zapping
- going off the isopropyl alcohol list in the book, *The Cure For All Cancers*
- going on the malonate-free diet
- the Freon removal program
- changing his glasses frames to plastic
- stopping use of detergent for anything
- staying off apples in any form (to eliminate patulin)
- use of coenzyme Q10 (to kill tapeworm stages)
- glutathione, taurine, cysteine, vitamin B_{12},folic acid
- changing his plumbing at home to PVC from copper. He was advised to move into a mobile home with plastic water pipes temporarily while his plumbing got changed.

All supplements had to be procured from us to be sure they had been tested and were free of the common tumor-causing pollutants.

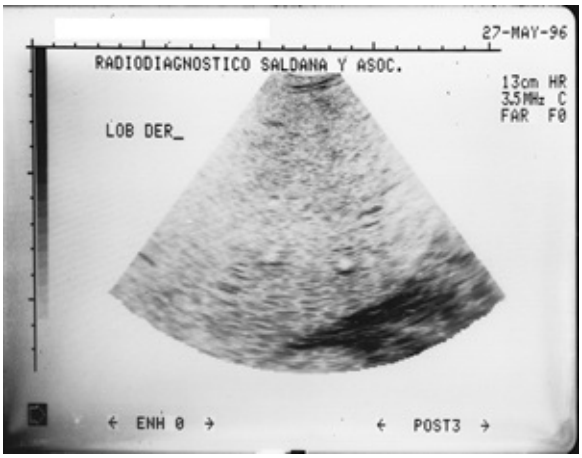
Two days later, May 22, he was feeling better, his malignancy was stopped (ortho-phospho-tyrosine Negative), but copper was still present.

An ultrasound of the lower abdomen, done this day, showed the tumor was 3.8 x 2.75 cm.

On June 5, he was still Positive for Freon, fiberglass, and copper.

On June 26 although copper and fiberglass were now Negative, he still tested Positive for *Staphylococcus* at the kidney location. This originates in a dental infection, reaching out to his tumor. A blood test was scheduled. He had not yet started on the Freon removal program. He had just begun dental cleanup, but hadn't been using white iodine to brush; he was quickly started on it.

It is easy to see, he still had either cobalt or vanadium toxicity; his RBC was still too high.



May 22 tumor measures 3.8x2.75 cm

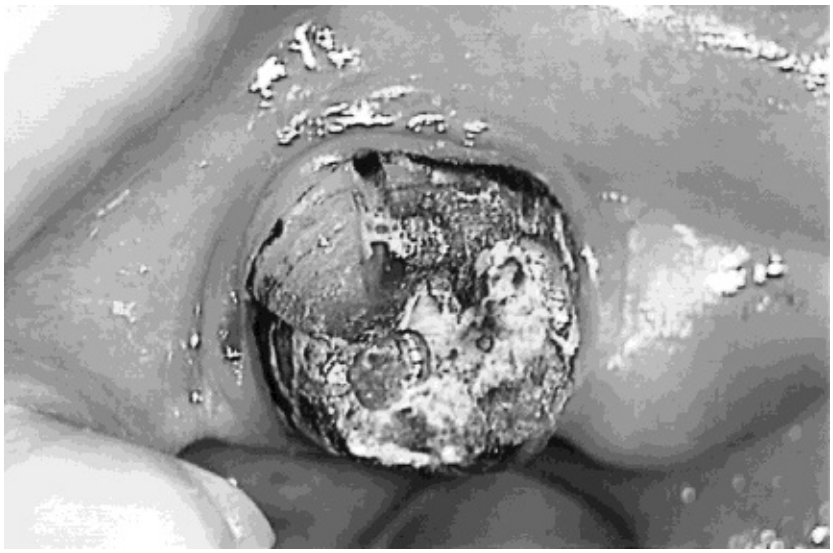
His WBC was higher, probably from ongoing dental work which releases bacteria into the whole body while wounds are open. This was a good immune response, though! His LDH, although indicating no malignancy before, was now even lower (good).

The albumin had gone higher-too high. The calcium level had come up and was now normal. Albumin and calcium are linked by your body so that the more calcium there is, the more albumin there is. In case the calcium should go too high, the albumin is present to sponge it up and take it out of action in the bloodstream.

Although calcium had come up significantly, it was still low, a parathyroid problem. Testing at the parathyroid showed copper and vanadium Negative there, but glutathione, biotin, and glutamine were also Negative. With glutathione Negative, this tipped us off that a heavy metal was still present or a malonate. Cobalt was Positive. How can a tiny gland do it's work with an interfering metal there?

What was the source of his cobalt? It is not written in his file. We probably searched his supplements, body products and other things. [*But never suspected his new plastic teeth.*]

His next visit was a week later, July 3. An ultrasound of the kidney tumor was scheduled since it had been six weeks since he began the cancer program.



Tumor gone, was this rotten tooth the culprit?

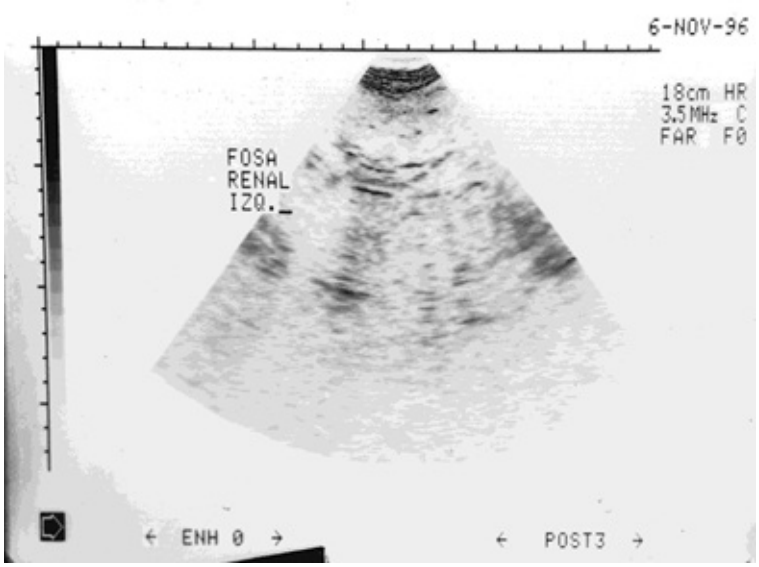
Then, a strange event followed. The radiologist, not being able to see anything at the left kidney site (remember it had been surgically removed) thought the patient must be mistaken so he took the ultrasound of the right kidney instead. When the patient returned, the missing ultrasound of the left side was seen as an error so the patient was sent back to the radiologist. But the radiologist explained to the patient there was "nothing to take," since the kidney was gone, so why spend the money? This made sense to the patient who returned a second time without the negative. It seemed unfair to send him a third time just to get the missing tumor namely, nothing on record. Remi and his family were pleased and convinced, although only the radiologist's word could ascertain that the tumor in

the left kidney fossa was gone.

Remi Parker	5/20	6/26	7/17
RBC	4.91	4.89	4.96
WBC	8,200	11,200	10,100
PLT	324	315	310
glucose	91	81	73
BUN	24	20	19
creatinine	1.3	1.2	1.5
AST (SGOT)	15	22	22
ALT (SGPT)	22	36	33
LDH	149	120	136
GGT	12	87	26
T.b.	0.8	0.7	0.7
alk phos	89	87	80
T.p.	6.9	7.0	8.0
albumin	4.9	5.1	5.0
globulin	2.0	1.9	3.0
uric acid	6.0	5.0	5.8
Calcium	8.5	9.1	10.0
Phosphorus	3.8	4.0	3.4
Iron	144	102	115
Sodium	140	142	137
Potassium	4.5	4.5	4.0
Chloride	100	102	109
triglycerides	214	251	170
cholesterol	171	182	204

On July 17, his blood test still showed abnormalities. RBC was too high (cobalt Positive); WBC was too high (bacteria); glucose was too low; creatinine was too high (kidney insufficiency); T.p. was too high (cobalt) calcium was too high (thyroid problem); and potassium was too low.

By now we had begun to suspect dental plastic as the mysterious source of cobalt. He was advised to have it all reviewed, tested by the staff with scrapings or chipping of the plastic; and some of it replaced, again!



Nov 6 "wasted" ultrasound of missing tumor

But Remi was much too happy with his vanishing tumor to take this advice seriously. There was nothing to do away with. His health was good. He was done. And deserved it richly. Except, for one tiny detail...how did he know his tumor was gone? He had no picture of its absence.

But he did have a picture of a very rotten tooth the dentist had pulled for him earlier. Could this have been the real culprit that tipped the scales in favor of tumor growth? Even the dentist was appalled and made this print for him.

He left for home without testing his "bad" dental plastic or replacing it. He promised to send an ultrasound from home in August. But we heard nothing.

Summary: Suddenly, on November 6, he popped into the office for a follow-up. He was persuaded to return to the radiologist. This time to request an ultrasound of the location of the space where the left kidney had once been. Nothing else. He soon returned, ultrasound in hand. It was as the radiologist had said-just plain nothing. No tumor in sight anywhere. Nothing to take, just a waste of money! And a good, hearty laugh was had by all to cheer Remi and his wife.

Danielle Andersen came with her husband, Karl, from Canada for brain cancer. It started as non-Hodgkin's lymphoma, but a year ago there were several brain lesions found by scanning.

One was removed surgically and was diagnosed as diffuse large cell non-Hodgkin's lymphoma, intermediate grade. She then got ten radiation treatments to the head, which brought two of the remaining lesions down to 1.5 cm and 0.5 cm at the thalamus and internal capsule respectively.

That was as much progress as could be made. And she was fine until recently. She began going to sleep for half hour periods during the day, her balance was bad, and her eyes weren't focusing so she couldn't read anymore. Something must be growing.

We reviewed her scan on May 8; we could see what looked like a disorganized tangle in the thalamus filling the depression that hangs down and mushrooming above it. It was about 2 cm in size. Unfortunately, this negative was not printed for my collection. One look at her blood test shows she was still quite well. If the tumor could be shrunk in a permanent way, she would not need to recover from anything. Only one liver enzyme, the GGT, was too high, in fact extremely high. Could this be due to the dilantin she was on to prevent seizures? This drug is ordinarily rather harmless.

Her alkaline phosphatase was slightly high, but not extreme [*showing DAB dye toxicity*], and the total protein was rather low due to the low globulin. The calcium level was too low, showing that the metabolic problem involved the parathyroid gland. Iron showed some depression (it should be about 100), but not enough to interfere with red blood cell formation. Although her blood fats (triglycerides) were much too low, cholesterol level was excellent.

Her toxin test showed:

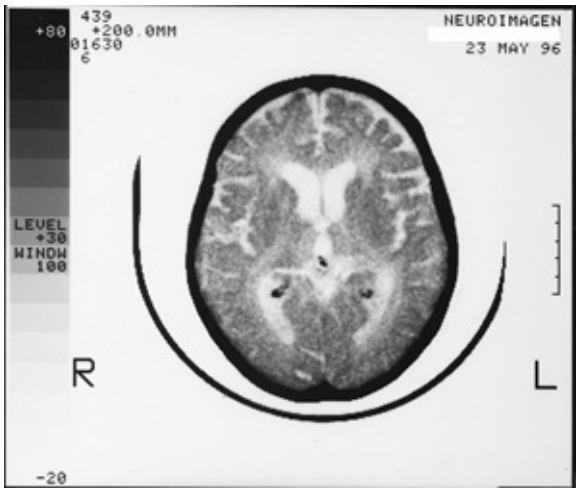
Bacteria and Solvents	Metals	Other toxins
Staphylococcus aureus Positive	aluminum Positive	malonic acid Positive
Salmonella Positive	copper Positive	aflatoxin Positive
	lead Positive	patulin Positive
isopropyl alcohol Positive	thallium Positive	CFCs Positive
	mercury Positive	chlorine Positive
	nickel Positive	

In addition to the usual Lugol's, Q10, Freon program, parasite program, and glutathione, she was given methylene blue, 65 mg (three times a day). She was reminded that her urine would look blue...not to worry about "turning into a blueberry".

Her IVs were started the day she arrived and contained 3 vials EDTA, to pull heavy metal out of her brain, vitamin B-complex, laetrile, and vitamin C. The next day, though, May 4, she was still testing Positive for copper at the brain and liver; it was found polluting the dilantin pills she was taking. A Mexican brand of dilantin was chosen that tested free of toxins. Another course of EDTA was given.

Two days after that, May 6, she had to be assisted to walk straight. She was losing ground. Copper was still Positive. They had already moved twice to different rooms in their motel, each time bringing the tap water in to test for copper. Meanwhile, time was flitting away. An emergency loomed.

On May 9, six days after her arrival, she was still Positive for copper in the cerebrum, in spite of chelating it out with EDTA. She was advised to move to our environmentally safe motel. It would mean sitting in a long line of border traffic each day, but at least the copper problem would disappear. On May 11, copper was Negative. She could read again, her eyes and her balance were much better. She was in the middle of dental work. And malonic acid was testing Negative in her brain.



May 23 after 20 days, no abnormalities

By May 15, she was much less dizzy and walking better. Glutathione was testing Positive, now, at her cerebrum. But TNF was still Negative. Patulin must

still be present at the brain. She was taken off all fruit in her diet till this would be gone. On May 18, she was so much better, she was talking conversationally with anybody. She had no dizziness at all.

Her blood test, done May 16, showed the typical drop in uric acid as it becomes unmasked by folic acid and other supplements. [*Later we found the true cause of a low uric acid to be clostridia bacteria. This results in almost no purines (nucleic acids) being formed or used (catabolized) and hence a low uric acid.*]

By May 22, she no longer dragged her foot even slightly. She said she felt great and was walking a lot without help. A follow up CT scan of the brain was scheduled. The next day, our tests showed maleic acid Positive at her liver [*we did not know, then, that maleic acid is used in some dental materials*], but the brain stayed free of it.

To everyone's surprise, there was no trace of any tumor on her CT scan. Had we missed seeing it because no contrast was used? It was repeated, with contrast. [We would never do this now. The contrast medium brings in all the lanthanide elements, causing serious immune lowering.] Nothing abnormal could be seen anywhere! This shows how very easy it really is to shrink a deadly tumor. If only we understood them enough to do it reliably and quantitatively. Until we know which part of her treatment program was responsible, we do not understand it and cannot abbreviate it in any way.

Did her next blood test, May 25, reflect the improvement? Certainly her iron level had become normal (about 100), indicating the absence of competing heavy metal, specifically copper [*and germanium*]. She would now be able to make more red blood cells and improve her immunity so deadly bacteria could no longer live in her brain lesion. And in turn, this would stop production of bacteria-derived growth factors.

But there were also bad things happening. The BUN and creatinine were even lower, calcium had dropped again, and her blood fats had dropped, too [*new dyes from plastic teeth*].

Danielle Andersen	5/3	5/16	5/25	5/31
RBC	4.14	3.96	3.51	3.70
WBC	4,600	3,600	3,200	3,100

PLT	238	275	244	211
glucose	91	87	85	62
BUN	14	10	7.0	6.0
creatinine	0.8	0.7	0.6	0.7
AST (SGOT)	29	50	32	40
ALT (SGPT)	29	63	46	52
LDH	163	181	183	222
GGT	325	355	318	316
T.b.	0.7	0.6	0.4	0.7
alk phos	106	145	128	128
T.p.	6.3	6.2	6.2	5.9
albumin	4.5	4.3	4.2	4.2
globulin	1.8	1.9	2.0	1.7
uric acid	3.7	1.8	1.7	2.1
Calcium	8.7	9.1	8.5	9.0
Phosphorus	4.4	3.8	2.7	3.3
Iron	60	85	116	131
Sodium	139	143	143	143
Potassium	4.2	4.0	3.5	3.5
Chloride	99	106	108	108
triglycerides	63	114	58	66
cholesterol	257	252	242	249

They were getting ready to leave as a happy couple again feeling, as we all did, that their mission had been accomplished. They were scheduled for an MRI at home in a month; this would give them the extra certainty they needed.

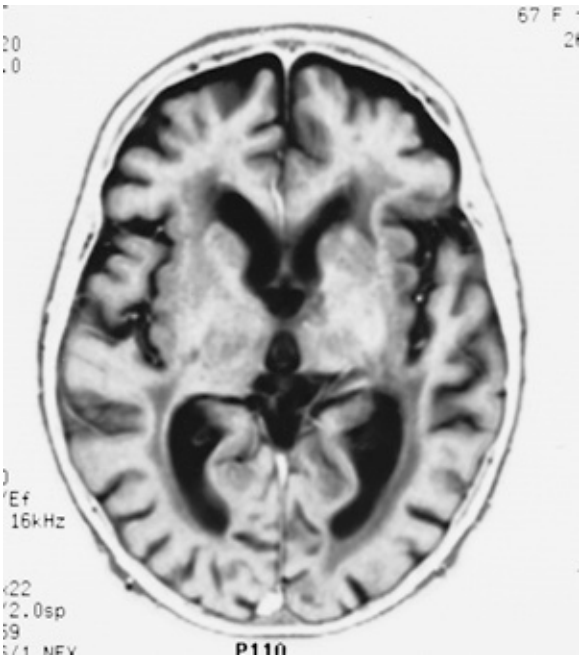
Her last blood test left us quite uneasy on May 31. Her RBC and WBC were still much too low; there had to be a toxin remaining in her bone marrow. Her blood sugar (glucose) was much too low, as were BUN and creatinine. Something was severely curtailing her ability to make these; after all, no cancer patient's kidneys simply get better and better. Liver enzymes and LDH were quite poor.

And total protein had fallen. But at least the calcium and iron levels were improved. Going home would get them away from auto exhaust and public food if these were involved. It was Bon Voyage to Danielle and Karl with just one caution: to hurry back if anything went wrong. Soon we heard that a confirming MRI had been done at home. It was sent for my examination.

A month later we got a Fax telling us Danielle was fine, not gaining but not losing weight. Her functioning was even better than it was here. But a marble-like lymph node had popped out at the left side of her neck near the collar bone. [*This is invariably dental in causation.*] It wasn't growing. By then we had learned of the toxins in plastic dental ware. And we knew that Danielle's mouth was full of it! There was only one thing to do. Get it out. Hurry back and get it out! But she didn't hurry.

By September there was a second marble. Would they never get back?

But the MRI, done on July 26, had shown her oncologist at home there was no abnormality in the brain. So what was the hurry? They had been coasting on the good news. How could the new plastic dentalware be suspect? It didn't sound reasonable to them.



July 26 MRI confirms tumors gone

The Return

They arrived again on September 24. Home had been good to Danielle these four months. She had gained 2 lb. and then could gain no more.

Her toxin test showed she was getting toluene on a daily basis; this would certainly go to her brain. She was losing her balance again. She was not drinking commercial beverages, so toluene was suspected in the prescription pills and capsules she was taking. She was to stop everything for a day till the culprit source could be found. She was happy for the reprieve. Mexican brands were tested and substituted.

Her malonic acid level was high. Now we knew it could come from plain food, as well as dental plastic. We gave Karl the malonate-free food list; his determination was greater than ever.

She was Positive for *Staphylococcus aureus* at the lymph nodes; we knew the problem would be dental since the lymph nodes at the neck drain the mouth fluids. She also had *E. coli* and aflatoxin. But gone were all the other toxins she had originally come with. No Freon. No aluminum. No nickel. No copper! No chlorine. No lead. No mercury. No thallium. And no patulin. She and Karl had

done an exemplary job of keeping a "clean" environment at home.

But my curiosity was piqued. Could there be a tumor growth-even just one-that did not contain copper: free, metallic copper? This was interesting for its own sake; it would be a "first".

We searched specifically in the lymph nodes next and there we found: xylene, malonic acid, aflatoxin, cobalt, vanadium, salmonella, and copper. Copper was <u>not</u> seen at "whole body" testing, above. The level of her exposure was certainly very low. But the lymph nodes were picking up that small amount and "bio-accumulating" it. [*Dental plastic is a source.*]

Her two neck lumps had been biopsied at home and pronounced melanomas by her doctors. But, with her huge improvement quite visible, they had decided to "wait and see" for a month. One was 1 inch (2.5 cm) in diameter, the other about $^{3}/_{8}$ inch (1 cm). The first thing to do was test the upper denture she had received at her first visit. It was Positive for copper, cobalt, vanadium, the malonates, and urethane! She had been getting copper from her polluted dentures. It was replaced immediately (in a few days) with an identical denture, free of the toxins.

She had *Staphylococcus, E. coli,* and three varieties of salmonella in her brain again. Plus maleic anhydride which would give her the symptoms of edema again, also due to polluted plastic in her mouth.

Her blood test showed significant improvements almost everywhere. Only alk phos had gone up. And iron had dropped. The blood fat level had stayed much too low (triglycerides 63).

She was started on potassium gluconate powder to raise her potassium level, and on creatine powder. She would put castor oil hot packs on her neck over the lymph nodes to help them shrink.

A new x-ray of her teeth showed a root tip had been left in from previous dental work. All the remaining plastic in each of her lower molars and premolars was scheduled for removal.

She immediately had better balance after this, but it was not perfect. And *E. coli* continued to test Positive at the brain.

By September 30, her iron had come up significantly, but copper and malonic acid were still testing Positive at the lymph nodes. She had not yet changed her metal glasses frames to plastic. She did this at once. This could be the last mysterious copper source.

On October 1, she was still Positive for copper and malonate at the lymph nodes. They had not returned to the copper-free motel! They planned to move into it the same day. But this would not explain the malonates-all four malonic derivatives were present in her lymph nodes. Yet they were meticulously following the malonate-free diet. All supplements had been tested and re-tested. She had been taking Q-10 on schedule to kill tapeworm stages. There was only one conclusion: there must be left over toxic plastic in her mouth. [*We had not learned to test for urethane and bisphenol-A at the teeth to specifically implicate plastic there.*]

But there was nothing plastic in her mouth. There were only eight teeth present, across the front on the lower side and these were pristine, untouched, never-filled teeth!

She was started on olive leaf tea to help shrink lymph nodes. They were already noticeably smaller.

On October 3, the lymph nodes were down to ¾" (2 cm) and $^{1}/_{8}$" (½ cm) in diameter. But she had accidentally fallen down the previous night, and we were all concerned that it could have been due to a seizure. She had taken herself off dilantin, although she had been on two a day when she arrived. Could it have been due to rotenone used liberally in all motels except the safe one? She did test Positive for rotenone, from the previous motel. She was given taurine, and GABA. Unfortunately, the GABA was not provided immediately and she was without for another 2 days.

She soon had another "seizure". [*They are caused by* Ascaris *escaping from a draining tumor.*] This time they went to an emergency facility in the U.S. where she was hospitalized. It now required 3 tablets of dilantin a day to get her blood level up high enough. While in the hospital, a new blood test was done for her (October 6). Although the ranges are not strictly comparable and serum iron was missing, the results are informative. The good trends were continuing, the LDH had dropped almost to normal and liver enzymes were getting better.

On October 8, she returned, in a wheelchair now, due to the injury from her fall. But her appetite was good. It was just her general grogginess that disturbed us. If it was indeed seizure activity, then she was still getting maleic anhydride to her seizure center causing edema there. (We did not suspect *Ascaris*.) This would derive from maleic acid, namely dental plastic.

On October 9, she tested Positive for cobalt at the liver, vanadium at the bone marrow, and copper at the liver. This trio implicates plastic or metal. We went to work. Each of her remaining eight lower "pristine untouched" front teeth was rubbed with an emery board. The end of the emery board with the rubbing was cut off and dropped in a baggie for testing (water added first). The last tooth on the lower right side was Positive for cobalt, copper, and vanadium. But this tooth appeared pristine. It had never been tampered with! Nor had any of the other seven in the row. We sampled the tooth again, compared it with the saliva test; there was no mistaking the Positive results for the familiar trio. We recommended extraction of that perfect-appearing tooth. The dentist rebelled. He had examined these teeth several times. He could not in good conscience extract a "perfect" tooth. We discussed the risk and possible benefit for Danielle, namely death versus a gap in her teeth.

Danielle Andersen	9/24	9/30	10/5	10/6	10/14
RBC	3.92	4.07	4.04	3.5	3.79
WBC	4,8	3,3	4,4	4,9	3,7
PLT	317	284	278	246	293
glucose	161	88	75	113	71
BUN	13	10	10.5	10	11
creatinine	0.7	0.6	0.7	0.7	0.6
AST (SGOT)	33	38	35	26	26
ALT (SGPT)	50	47	41	46	31
LDH	182	180	232	166	189
GGT	174	196	173	167	133
T.b.	0.5	0.5	0.2	0.3	0.3
alk phos	151	158	168	151	168
T.p.	6.3	6.3	6.4	6.3	6.3
albumin	4.2	4.3	4.5	3.2	4.1
globulin	2.1	2.0	1.9	3.1	2.2
uric acid	3.0	2.9	2.9	2.6	2.7
Calcium	9.1	9.2	9.2	9.4	8.8
Phosphorus	3.2	2.9	3.1	3.5	3.5
Iron	46	77	65		57
Sodium	139	141	134	193	142
Potassium	3.7	3.9	3.5	3.5	4.2
Chloride	106	104	101	107	104
triglycerides	63	59	43		49
cholesterol	212	241	271	226	251

On October 12 the tooth came out. It was brought in for my inspection. It had a huge plastic filling on the back side! The dentist visited later. He explained that plastic can easily escape detection by x-ray, as well as by the dentist's eye even with the help of dental dye. Although three individual x-rays had been done to search for it, plus numerous dental visual inspections, it had escaped detection.

No sooner was the dentist's drill applied than its true soft nature was revealed. *(Now we would easily find it with a digital x-ray.)*

By October 14, she was alert, active, and completely normal appearing. She was put on dexamethasone instead of dilantin. The smaller of the two enlarged lymph nodes was completely gone. The larger lump was no longer visible (but parts could still be felt below the skin). Now was the time to stay and finish the task for Danielle, so she could be secure at home.

But it was "home again" after a last blood test. The calcium was again too low, the blood sugar was too low, and Bun and creatinine were too low (in spite of taking creatine by mouth).

Iron was still too low as were triglycerides. And the anemia and leukopenia (low WBC) were quite apparent. Possibly, not enough time (two days) had passed to reflect the dental improvement (latest extraction). [*Nor had we yet found the pollutants in the capsules that held her supplements before they left.*] Nor could we be sure she did not have yet another plastic filling! They left before all this could be checked.

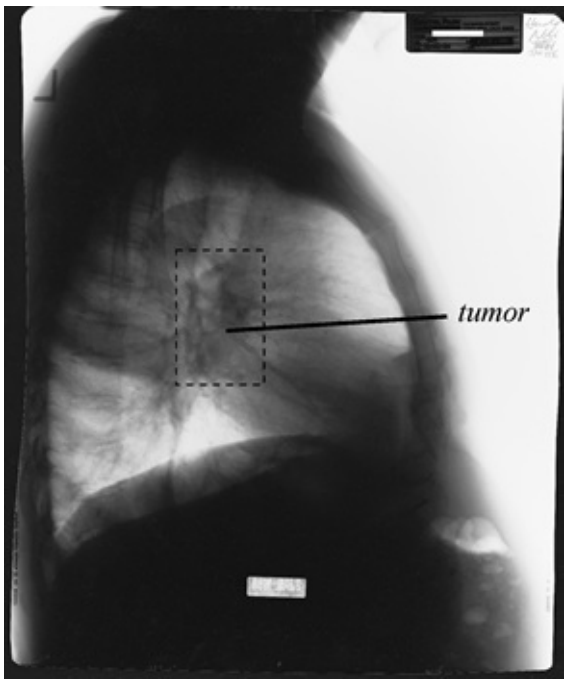
Summary: People as beautiful as Karl and Danielle deserve every chance. Of course, people of all sorts deserve such a chance, too.

The toxicity of dental plastic is unknown, its relevance to tumor growth is unknown. Dentists can't be expected to know. The general pollution of human food products with a dozen tumor-growers is unknown. Manufacturers can't be expected to know this. Who then, is responsible?

28 Herve Curo Lung/Liver/Brain Cancer

Herve Curo lived just a few hours' drive from the clinic and did not choose to be either an in-patient or out-patient. He wanted to come and go as he pleased; especially, since his doom had been sealed. It lay on his lap in the form of scans and summaries; lung cancer, liver cancer, possibly now the brain, as well as skin.

His January 2 chest x-ray showed a large tumor, the size of a pear lying vertically in the right lung. He was put on chemotherapy, but it made him sick. Besides, it would cost him $800.00 for 20 pills. And it would all be hopeless anyway. So he had put himself on the parasite program and zapper on Jan. 6. He also had considerable "infiltrate" meaning fluid accumulation in the lung tissue.



Jan 2 x-ray shows pear-sized tumor

When he arrived on June 14, he had the appearance of a tired old man, rather corpulent and quick with the lip. He was losing his balance, needed someone to help him get about, and had some pain around the lung area, but he still made quips about all this. His arms became numb for periods of time and his legs felt tired. His knees were quite painful, but he could still walk.

His initial toxin test showed: asbestos, arsenic, copper, chlorine, cobalt, formaldehyde, lead, mercury, thallium all Positive. He also had systemic *E. coli* and staphylococcus bacteria and, of course, malonic acid. He was given the parasite-killing herbs on the spot and zapped. He was advised how to do his dental cleanup and sterilize dairy foods. He was given the malonate-free food list and told to change his copper plumbing, which was also giving him lead. He was sent out to change his glasses frames to plastic. [*We did not yet know that plastic frames could shed vanadium and dye and also needed careful washing before they are first worn.*]

He was scheduled for a fresh x-ray of the lungs and CT scan of brain and liver that afternoon. He was given the kidney herbs and all his supplements. No other supplements or drugs were to be taken due to risk of pollution. He obtained Lugol's, glutamine, coenzyme Q10, B_{12}, folic acid, vitamin C, taurine, cysteine, methionine, and glycine.

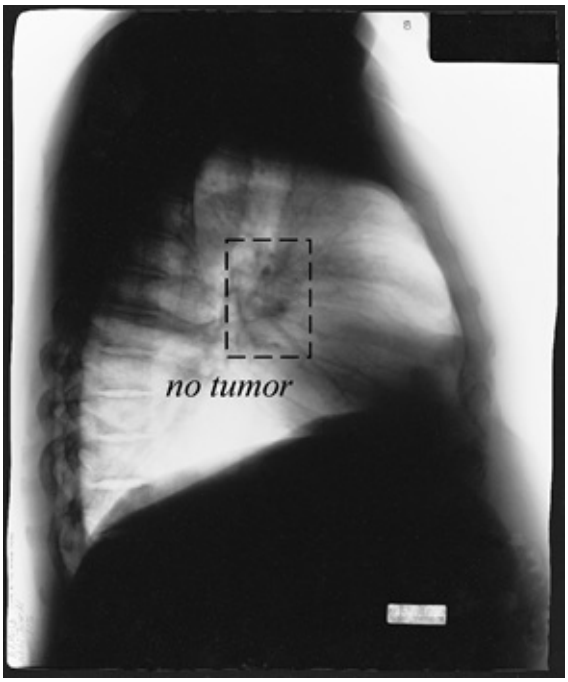
His IV of EDTA was formulated and ready to pull his heavy metals out. Then Herve disappeared. He was nowhere to be found. He had paid his bill and simply walked away without even making a follow-up appointment. He had left his new scans on the desk (not shown). The liver showed numerous small tumors, the lung had its very large tumor. He had even done a bone scan which showed numerous lesions in the skull. What were his chances, we wondered. "Entirely nil" said the pathologist and two assistant physicians. Two weeks to two months was the forecast. We called him at home just to make sure he had understood we wanted him to come in for IV therapy every day and to monitor his progress by daily testing. He had understood.

Twelve days later he returned. We gasped. No faltering gait and stooping. He said his numbness was gone. We reviewed his earlier blood test with him. We asked if he was diabetic, since the glucose level was 350! He suggested not to "give it any mind," since he wasn't. He wasn't feeling bad; in fact, he was feeling better and didn't want any "medicine". He brought a new chest x-ray done June 21, a week after his initial visit.

His LDH showed absence of tumor growth (152)-possibly due to chemotherapy he had been given previously. The lung tumor, though, was implicated in the high alkaline phosphatase (317). [*Research results from the Syncrometer® indicate the dye DAB causes a particular mutation that elevates the enzyme alkaline phosphatase. (This enzyme controls calcium deposition in bone.) If alk phos is high you know immediately bones or lungs are involved, and you can expect to find lesions and tumors. Current clinical theory holds that high alk phos is a result of cancer; I see the opposite. But at this time I was still using alk phos as a tumor indicator.*]

The albumin was too high and globulin too low, evidence for cobalt in the liver. Uric acid was much too low, showing there was not enough glutamine to manufacture purines which metabolize into uric acid. (Other explanations come later.) Phosphate was too high, showing that his bones were being dissolved at a fast rate, by the high alk phos. But there at the end of the report were his

cholesterol and triglycerides! Especially his triglycerides were nicely elevated! This would give him a fighting chance. Maybe he could survive. Maybe his diabetic status would even help. Dying cancer patients have extremely low glucose and triglyceride levels. Their tumorous tissues consume it so fast. Perhaps diabetics' tissues cannot consume it fast. Maybe this puts a brake on the tumor activity. And perhaps this speculation was completely wrong. We would see.



June 21 a "negative lung"

We formulated his IV to readiness again. But Herve was nowhere to be seen. He disappeared again! He had done another blood test, picked up fresh supplies of supplements, had been tested for copper and malonic acid and left! (Both were Positive.) We hadn't even reviewed his x-ray! He had gotten it done at home and just kept it tucked under his arm. What could we do about Herve? It seemed he wanted less of life than we did for him. But at least he came in sporadically and we would have a chance to see if it was possible to improve without IV intensive care.

This time he returned in a week, July 3. His knee pain was gone now besides his earlier numbness. He had looked at his new x-ray and was eagerly shoving it at us. It was almost embarrassing to see the improvement. The tumor remains were barely distinguishable in the lung. Was it still tumor? We would have to

wait for the radiologist's report. We warned him about coughing up blood. If this should happen, he should come in at once; we would give him a Chinese herb to prevent hemorrhage-as much as possible! We explained that as lung tumors shrink they may pull away from tissue, causing pain and bleeding, not to be alarmed. It was plain to see that we were the alarmed party, not him.

He had not yet started his dental cleanup. They were working on the plumbing at home that afternoon. He did another blood test and disappeared again. We had told him about his blood test improvements, in the hope this would improve his concern for himself. His kidney function was no longer blocked by malonic acid; BUN was up strikingly.

His lungs were improving; there was less tumor activity, alk phos was down. Uric acid was up (he was eating no malonate foods and taking glutamine supplement). His thyroid was better; calcium was down and less phosphate was coming from his bones. Potassium was up. A week later, July 10, he came again. All the symptoms he had come in with were gone, he said. He did a new blood test, got supplies, and left.

Two weeks later, July 24, we reviewed it with him. His glucose had dropped 100 points (glucose 250). His diabetic condition was much better. Kidney function was better (creatinine lower). His LDH was keeping low. His lung tumor must be shrinking (alk phos 260). His albumin was a little lower and globulin a little higher-a better liver. Uric acid was higher; phosphate lower.

Did he have his own kind of magic? Or was his "stubbornness" paying off in avoiding possible IV pollution and plastic dentalware pollution? We had not even reviewed his June 21 chest x-ray with our own radiologist yet. The clinic radiologist was away on temporary leave, so we viewed it in August. What a surprise. The letter with summary stated there was "no tumor or pleural effusion or pulmonary edema or hyperinflation. In fact, he had a negative chest."

His August 2 blood test showed further improvement in the alk phos. He now got his dentalware changed to plastic.

A month later, September 11, his blood test was decidedly worse. It would be a harbinger of things to come. We must somehow trap him long enough to sample each of his new dental fillings and test them for copper, cobalt, vanadium, and the malonate compounds. He had changed his glasses frames

quite early, did get his copper plumbing changed, and said he was "doing everything." His WBC showed that bacteria were on the rise; glucose (208) continued to drop showing improved diabetes; ALT showed a liver toxin was up; [*LDH showed tumor activation by Sudan Black B dye;*] GGT showed more liver toxicity; alk phos implied that lung tumor remnants were shrinking.

But trapping Herve was no small challenge especially now that life was being handed back to him.

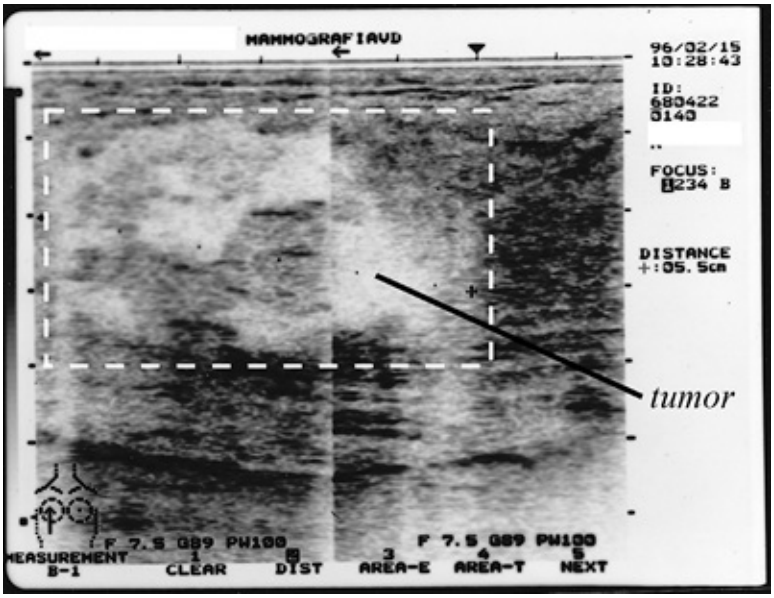
Summary: We saw him again a few months later; he was still his devil-may-care self. It is tempting to think his negligence somehow benefited him. We hope so. As for ourselves; we would rather choose diligence. Yet, there are lessons to be learned from even the most contrary approach.

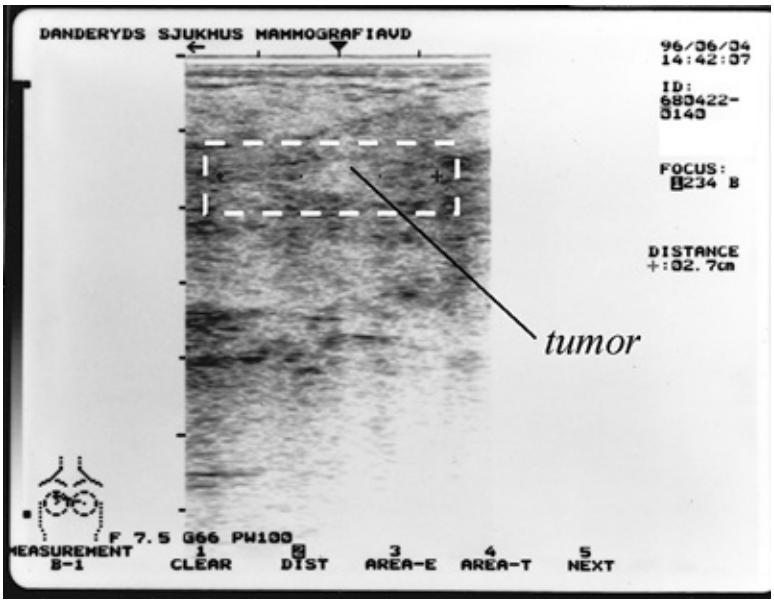
Herve Curo	6/14	6/26	7/10	8/2	9/11
RBC	3.87	3.73	4.13	4.52	4.61
WBC	7700	6900	10900	10600	11900
PLT	348	167	318	271	266
glucose	350	374	250	263	208
BUN	9.0	19 (5-26)	19 (7-21)	19 (7-21)	19 (7-21)
creatinine	1.2	1.3	1.0	1.1	1.0
AST (SGOT)	19	23	29	23	52
ALT (SGPT)	35	42	45	39	118
LDH	152	161	147	153	244
GGT	66	63	51	46	242
T.b.	0.9	0.8	0.4	0.5	0.5
alk phos	317	269	260	196	170
T.p.	6.6	6.7	6.7	6.4	6.6
albumin	4.7	4.7	4.5	4.6	4.2
globulin	1.9 (2.5)	2.0	2.2	1.8	2.4
uric acid	1.3	2.1	3.4 (3.5-8.5)	3.7	3.4
Calcium	9.7	9.1	9.1	9.1	9.2
Phosphorus	5.5	5.1	4.1	4.2	4.4
Iron	127	116	72	61	61
Sodium	140	141	137	136	135
Potassium	3.4	4.6	4.7	4.3	4.3
Chloride	96	103	102	100	103
triglycerides	313	378	230	271	207
cholesterol	232	221	232	255	186

29 Jess Ingerson Breast Cancer

Jess Ingerson, age thirty-one, came for one month, all by herself, from Sweden. Friends had prevailed upon her to come to us rather than lose one and soon both breasts to a mastectomy at her young age. But family was very much against it. Throughout her stay she vacillated between optimism and pessimism, not sure whether to go with the opinion of friends or family.

Her family had insisted on four courses of chemotherapy, which brought the breast tumor down from 5½ cm to half that size. But did not completely destroy it. It did destroy the small nodule in the arm pit. In spite of these improvements, they still wanted to do a mastectomy. No professional person would want to see a young life snuffed out, so whatever dismemberment could guarantee safety for her was gladly recommended. We would do no less, if there were no other way to give her hope for life.





Feb 15 mammogram showing 5.5 cm tumor, Jun 4 mam-mogram after chemotherapy shows reduction to 2.7 cm

But she wanted to attend to her teeth before coming to Mexico. A relative, being a dentist, gave her eight beautiful, shiny porcelain teeth right across the front of her mouth to replace amalgams; he felt he knew best for her. This would prove her undoing, because she was afraid of his wrath if these teeth were touched. Besides, she was in love with these teeth, as any young woman might be after a lifetime of bad dental health and a defensive smile.

So with our hands tied by "untouchable teeth", we decided to do our best with the tumor she brought. Perhaps she would learn the issues herself and then be personally able to control her destiny. It was not to be. At least not in this visit. Although the tumor disappeared, it would surely return under the strong influence of heavy metals and malonates seeping from her porcelains. One couldn't help but wonder what she had been eating to give her eight rotten front teeth in the first place. But this was past history and comes now Jess with mammograms in hand.

The Feb. 15 mammogram shows the tumor as it had been (football shaped white area between the two + signs) at 5.5 cm. By June 4 the tumor was reduced, but still covered a narrow oblong area of 2.7 cm in length. She arrived three days later. Our initial tests showed ortho-phospho-tyrosine Positive at lymph nodes, Negative at breast. Evidently all parasites had been killed at the breast location, perhaps even by the chemotherapy. But they survived at the lymph nodes. Malonic acid Positive at breast; benzene Positive; isopropyl Positive (she would get off shampoo and bottled water immediately); *E. coli* Positive; CFC Positive

(she should change her refrigerator at home); fiberglass Positive; aluminum Positive (probably her porcelain teeth); arsenic Positive; copper Positive (she would go to our safest Mexican motel immediately); formaldehyde Positive; cobalt Positive (she would stop using detergent, but was it hiding in her porcelain?); mercury and thallium Positive (leftover amalgam, now permanently hidden under the porcelain); aflatoxin Positive (she would read the section on moldy food in the *Cure For All Cancers* book).

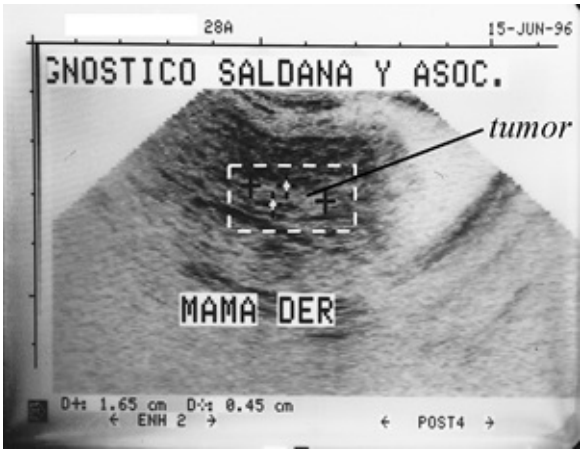
We had no time to lose; thirty days is a very short time to disintegrate a tumor of this size; perhaps it can't be done at all with leftover amalgam and fresh aluminum plus malonic acid placed in the mouth to be sucked on day and night.

We started her the very first day on:

- the Freon removal program
- 2 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength parasite program with zapping
- vitamin B_{12} and folic acid
- vitamin C
- cysteine, taurine, glutathione
- coenzyme Q10
- thyroid 1½ grain in the morning
- wearing no regular bra, the athletic variety that does not lift would be okay.

Because of the handicap in dealing with her porcelain teeth, and the urgency of saving her from mastectomy in thirty days, the decision was made to use IV therapy daily. Cost was not her main issue. Time was. Success was. Perhaps, too, if she saw the tumor shrink she would gain confidence in the underlying theory and come to her own conclusion that the porcelain must go. They hide Clostridium bacteria, hide bits of amalgam, and seep carcinogenic materials. Her IV was formulated after her blood test was read, June 8. It was rather poor for a young woman, who should be at the peak of her health.

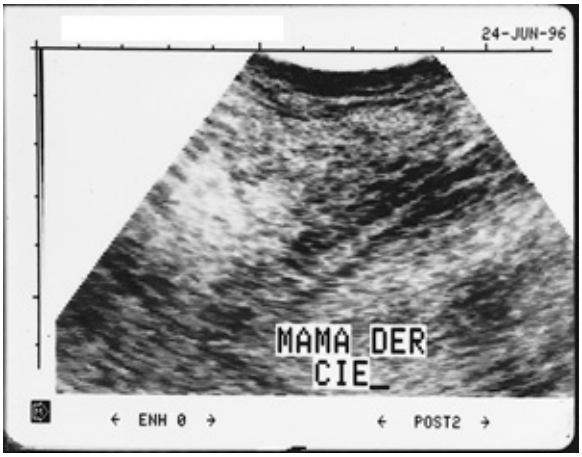
Both RBC and WBC were probably lowered due to the chemotherapy and would soon rise. The two liver enzymes, AST and ALT were higher than a healthy person should have. [*But the LDH showed almost no dye toxicity yet*.] Uric acid was too low, showing a lack of glutamine [*we were not yet aware that it also implied Clostridium invasion*]. She was given a glutamine supplement. Both calcium and phosphate were very slightly elevated, showing an upcoming problem in the thyroid.



Jun 15 sonogram shows tumor down to 1.65x.45 cm

Her iron level, 55, was acceptable, but suggested copper toxicity, which, indeed, it was. Potassium was much too low. She was given potassium gluconate powder equivalent to 1 gm potassium/day and told to use sodium-potassium salt to help keep it up.

Her first IV contained 2 doses of EDTA to pull out copper, plus vitamin B-complex and vitamin C. After these, she was tested for copper again, at liver and parathyroids. She was now Negative, so the IV was changed to: laetrile, DMSO, B complex, calcium, magnesium, vitamin C. She would get this daily except Sunday. Since her mammogram was perfectly fresh, we did not schedule a new ultrasound.



Jun 24 no tumors seen

By the fifth day, she was feeling much better and sleeping better. She was now testing Positive for glutathione, TNF, and methionine at the breast. But there was still no glycine. (This is an amino acid that should always be present.) We added glycine to her supplement list. She also continued to test Positive for mercury and thallium.

Her second blood test showed improved liver enzymes, AST, and ALT, but albumin was too high and LDH had gone up slightly, too. Iron had dropped further. The usual culprits were at work: malonic acid, cobalt, and perhaps hidden copper and vanadium. Mercury and thallium were Positive at breast and lymph node every day, in spite of removing every scrap from her environment (paper goods).

A sonogram of the breast eight days after her arrival, nevertheless, showed great improvement. Only a small bit of the tumor remained. It was measured to be 1.65 x 0.45 cm, a far cry from 2 x 2.7 cm when she arrived. The system was working. Unfortunately, she concluded that this proved it would not be necessary to disturb her porcelain teeth and was more adamant than ever!

Her IVs continued. Her mercury and thallium toxicity continued. We added thioctic acid to her supplement list. In spite of all this, her next blood test, June 18, did not show improvement. BUN-that is, her ability to make urea-was lower than ever, and her calcium and potassium were very low, also.

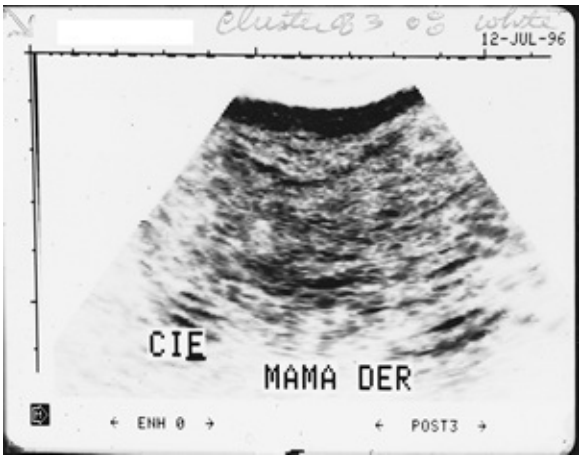
Her next ultrasound done on June 24 showed no tumors in the breast at all! Two radiologists agreed on this. But she was not at all happy. She was sure it was a mistake. Her family, too, by telephone persuaded her it was all a big

mistake; that Mexican ultrasounds were forgeries, rigged somehow, and she should come home at once. And have a mastectomy.

Indeed, there might be a remnant, too small for ultrasound to detect, remaining. We, too, harbored these misgivings. And a CT scan would have been better. But she had money to save and ultrasounds are much, much cheaper. She could do the CT scan at home with fresh resources. The radiologist here could see no tumors. It suggested disappearance.

Several more blood tests showed some ups and downs. Malonic acid continued to be Positive, while uric acid bottomed out at 0.6, and calcium and potassium stayed low. The parathyroids had been targeted possibly due to their nearness to the tooth restorations.

We prevailed on her to stay a little longer; she was still getting sensations in the breast. *Staphylococcus aureus* was still in her lymph nodes. She consented to a panoramic x-ray of her mouth to search for cavitations. Several were easy to spot. The dentist cleaned them.



July 12 still no tumors seen

We took her off IVs on July 3 to see if the tumor would reappear. Her thirty days were up, but her personal intuition prevailed. She extended her stay for two weeks. She could now enjoy her days without being hooked up to an IV bag. Six days later, July 9, her blood test showed significant improvements: LDH down and potassium up. But it was still poor by our standards.

We decided to do a complete heavy metal test. It turned up zirconium Positive; aluminum Positive; aluminum silicate Positive; D-malic acid Positive

at both breast and lymph node. The battle was not won. The implication was porcelain. She called her family for permission to change the porcelain teeth to plastic. It was not given despite copious tears and explanations. One family member was a dentist and one an MD and her body had to be sacrificed for them. Surely, these blind forces of submission, that tie us with irrational might, are no different than live-spouse burials and other human sacrifices we have learned about in history books. She had the power to escape, to make her own decision, but she didn't try. [*That's how I felt at the time. Ironically we now know the plastic might have been worse.*]

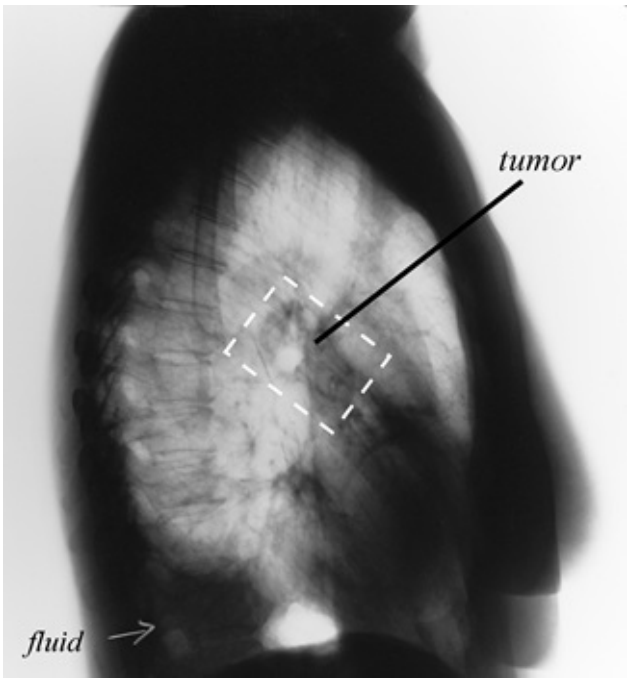
One more blood test was done, and another ultrasound. Again, no tumors could be seen. The blood test improved further, but it was not very different than when she arrived.

The accomplishment was only the shrinkage of her tumor.

Summary: We had done our part. And we wished her well. She smiled, but all I could see was the porcelain-it would stalk her like a predator. Perhaps she would understand its true nature eventually. These teeth should all have been extracted.

Jess Ingerson	6/8	6/13	6/18	6/26	7/4	7/9	7/16
RBC	4.09	4.08	3.8	3.91	3.69	3.96	4.16
WBC	2300	4600	4900	3700	5000	4400	4600
PLT	275	274	208	140	227	253	194
glucose	129	78	102	93	107	90	89
BUN	10	10	9.0	12	9	11	10
creatinine	.9	1.0	.8	.9	.9	.9	.9
AST (SGOT)	31	23	26	32	33	31	28
ALT (SGPT)	39	26	23	53	53	41	31
LDH	162	176	179	252	210	192	164
GGT	17	12	15	22	21	17	18
T.b.	.7	.7	.4	.6	.5	.5	.5
alk phos	41	45	51	51	53	50	57
T.p.	6.5	7.0	6.7	6.7	6.9	6.9	7.2
albumin	4.7	5.2	4.7	4.8	4.5	4.9	4.9
globulin	1.8	1.8	2.0	1.9	2.4	2.0	2.3
uric acid	2.5	1.4	2.2	.6	3.3	1.3	3.0
Calcium	9.7	9.1	8.6	8.5	8.5	8.7	9.4
Phosphorus	4.1	5.1	3.8	3.6	3.8	4.8	3.8
Iron	55	45	57	103	86	37	84
Sodium	135	141	142	141	142	139	140
Potassium	3.7	3.7	3.6	3.6	3.9	4.0	3.7
Chloride	108	104	105	99	106	100	104
triglycerides	54	95	17	59	53	47	161
cholesterol	155	172	104	124	140	148	146

30 Tracy Guerin Ovarian & Lung Cancer



June 13 chest x-ray shows tumor and fluid

Tracy Guerin, fifty-four, started her bout with cancer five years ago. It was ovarian cancer then; but now it was in the lung. She had already been drained of the fluid accumulation three times. It was accumulating faster now, and she arrived huffing and puffing, and somewhat hoarse. In spite of this, she was making plans to leave for another country where she held a post of international importance. If a good attitude plays a role, it had its benefits here. Her cheery smile belied all the facts in the matter.

Her toxic metals included aluminum, nickel, copper, cadmium, cobalt, mercury, and thallium. She was also full of Freon, fiberglass, formaldehyde, three vicious air toxins. She agreed to clean these up at once. She had both patulin and aflatoxin build-up and agreed to stop eating apples, dried fruit, grocery bread, and nuts. She took off her jewelry and cosmetics.

By June 1996, we already knew what causes pleural effusions-maleic anhydride. We could observe maleic anhydride being formed from maleic acid

by the body if vitamin C was present. And maleic anhydride could be further detoxified to D-malic acid, again, if vitamin C was present. [*But we didn't know that maleic acid was a direct component of certain dental plastics and that it would diffuse out forever if you were the unlucky recipient. Nor did we know that acrylic plastic is detoxified to malonic acid by the body, which then could be turned into maleic acid.*] At least one source could be removed, the food source. She began at once to eat only malonate-free food.

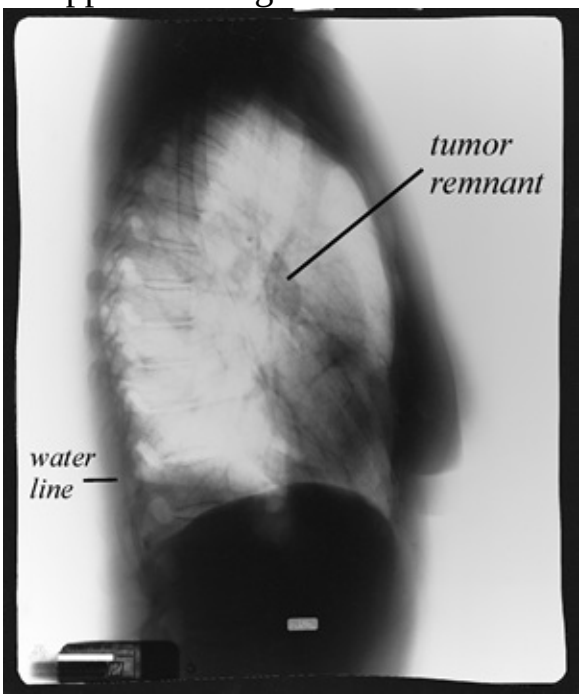
It was June 12; she had to leave in six weeks. The task was impossible. Her chest x-ray showed a pear shaped mass, pronounced lymphatic nodules, and fluid at the base that obliterated the lung margin. This news did not discourage her. She agreed to change her plumbing, get her dental problems corrected, and start right now with an IV containing 3 doses of EDTA to pull the heavy metals out of her body. She started the parasite program and coenzyme Q10, and glutathione. She started taking Lugol's and using white iodine for brushing teeth.

Her blood test did not reveal her critical condition. She was still in good health. And she would be able to recover if her lung problem was corrected. It was only that, a problem. Not broken down health. [*Her LDH and alk phos were both very slightly elevated to show there was some toxicity from dyes, but not much.*]

The alk phos spoke for the lungs. The total protein was also very slightly elevated; the globulin just a bit too high. Iron was too low due to copper, and potassium was too low, also. Perhaps she would be saved by her normal triglycerides and cholesterol. We were grateful for these. She got off to a slow start by not getting into the copper-free housing immediately. Three days later she still had some copper at the thyroid and parathyroid glands. So EDTA had to be applied again. After this the IVs would consist of laetrile, DMSO, vitamin C, and cesium.

In spite of perfect adherence to the malonate-free diet, it was still present at the parathyroids. This would account for the drop in calcium to 8.8 at the next blood test, done June 21. Copper and vanadium, too, persisted at the parathyroids. We wondered if the vanadium and malonate had been newly placed in her mouth. She was in the middle of amalgam replacement. The LDH went up instead of down. Yet, the alk phos, reflecting the lung condition, went down. Would this show up on the next lung x-ray? The effect of vanadium would also explain the RBC rise. The rise in serum iron could only mean there

was less copper toxicity due to amalgam removal. The uric acid dropped as it became unmasked. We supplemented glutamine.



June 26 air capacity doubled, tumor dissolving

By June 26 (two weeks later), Tracy was feeling very much better. She was no longer huffing and puffing; her voice sounded strong; her personality sparkled. Should we dare repeat the chest x-ray? It was only thirteen days from the first discouraging one. Only if she promised not to be discouraged. She did. We needed her continued optimism and compliance if we should do an early follow-up. The new x-ray showed almost double her former air capacity-twice as much white area on the print. Her lungs were filled with air again; no wonder she could walk briskly.

The water-logging of her lungs had stopped, the base of the lung was now fully expanded where water had accumulated before (see arrow drawn by radiologist on earlier x-ray).

The large tumor had lost its top half; it was evidently pulling apart and dissolving. Other tumors were just vaguely visible. The water line was much lower. She had her lungs and her life back. But she did not chafe and beg to leave. We appreciated her wisdom.

By June 28, a blood test showed her iron level up to normal, and other improvements. But by July 4, the gains were eroding. What had transpired in

that time? It had been about ten days since her amalgam had been removed and plastic installed. We could attribute the gain to amalgam removal, should we blame the plastic for the deterioration?

She changed her glasses frames to plastic and abruptly lost her breast pain. The pain was actually under the left breast, no doubt where the large lung tumor had its remains. We stopped her IVs-no longer necessary. We started her on Lung Tea, mullein and comfrey, cooked together to make a strong tea. Plus garlic, one raw clove daily; no need to chew, just bite and swallow.

By July 12, a new chest x-ray (not shown) still showed a remnant of tumor, it was now spindle shaped. And a region of infection was still apparent.

She was still Positive for nickel. She did a liver cleanse, but it did not get rid of nickel. We gave her thioctic acid, but it did nothing. Finally, she found it herself. She pulled out a personal air purifier with a shiny metal case that you hang around your neck; it blows "purified" air at you. Hers blew nickel. She stopped using it. The nickel disappeared in two days. But she still had pain in the lung near the breast bone in the morning when awakening. When she arrived in the morning totally fasted, a saliva sample was still Positive for malonic acid derivatives. Where could it be coming from except her own body? That is, what had been placed in her own body. We began to suspect the new dental work. But her stay was near its end.

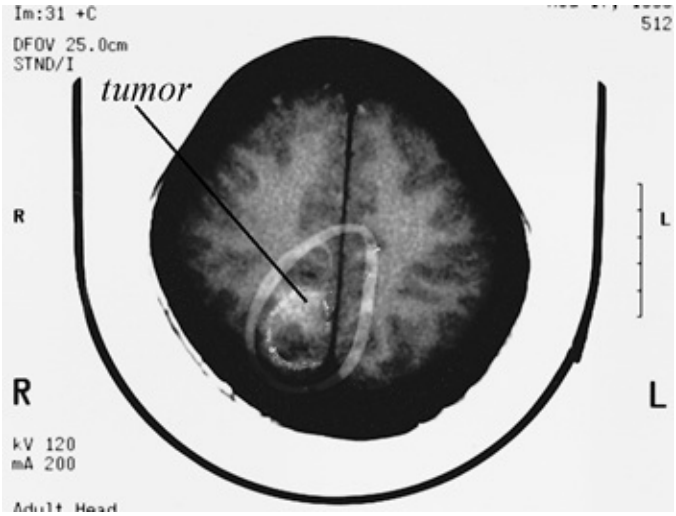
Tracy Guerin	6/12	6/21	6/28	7/4	7/9	7/16	7/23	8/2
RBC	4.55	4.91	4.47	4.74	4.74	4.99	4.75	4.75
WBC	5300	7000	7800	6900	5400	6300	6100	5900
PLT	325	254	213	236	251	422	291	277
BUN	16	22	10	12	113	11	14	11
creatinine	1.0	1.0	1.2	1.0	.9	.9	.7	.8
AST (SGOT)	29	26	23	26	27	22	22	21
ALT (SGPT)	35	29	23	24	20	19	21	24
LDH	181	195	194	215	205	202	203	198
GGT	64	43	30	25	19	18	15	13
T.b.	0.9	0.6	0.8	0.9	0.7	0.5	0.6	0.5
alk phos	104	85	73	85	82	89	85	75
T.p.	7.8	7.0	6.8	7.5	7.3	7.5	7.1	6.7
albumin	4.6	4.7	4.5	4.4	4.5	4.6	4.8	4.4
globulin	3.2	2.3	2.3	3.1	2.8	2.9	2.3	2.3
uric acid	3.2	2.5	2.6	4.2	4.7	5	4.2	4.2
Calcium	9.2	8.8	8.8	9.3	9.3	9.5	9.1	9.1
Phosphorus	4.2	3.3	4	4.0	3.2	3.4	3.2	3.5
Iron	38	54	102	61	55	58	47	37
Potassium	3.9	4.0	4.0	4.6	4.2	4.3	4.2	4.1
triglycerides	148	152	141	246	125	112	117	67
cholesterol	186	165	167	154	153	146	174	152

She had received three crowns (against directions), one bridge, eight fillings, and two porcelain fillings (against directions). With a bacterial problem like hers, it was ill advised to invite them into a new hiding place under a crown. She was game for removal of one crown only. We explained it was not a moral issue, as she carefully brushed the tiny bit of plastic that was covering her tooth stub. Then we rubbed it with an emery board. It tested Positive for maleic acid. This would seep out and get to her lungs. The body would detoxify it to maleic anhydride and then not be able to detoxify it further in the lung. The anhydride would cause effusion of liquid from the lung again.

Her mouth had to be redone! But she would hear none of it. Her mouth looked beautiful again, her tumor was gone (last x-ray not shown), her lungs worked, and her departure date was just days away. She felt she could risk it. I didn't. But we wished her Bon Voyage. And we had learned a mighty lesson: that malonic acid could come not only from tapeworm stages and food, but from a totally unrelated, inanimate source-plastic. And it was a precious discovery made by electronic testing of dental plastic directly. Would we now be able to clear up the mystery-source of malonates that had plagued us for so long?

31 Wendy Skoglund Brain & Liver Cancer

Wendy Skoglund came from Finland with cancer of the brain and liver. There were nine hemangioma-like cysts in the liver, which were the cause of her anxiety. She felt the brain tumor was not bothering her, although she had some facial paralysis. She also had numbness in her left fingers.



Aug 17 prior year MRI shows brain tumor

Our testing, though, showed there was malignancy (ortho-phospho-tyrosine) in the brain, not in the liver. Therefore, we focused our attention on the brain. Chronic headache and tremors added weight to this decision.

An MRI done a year earlier showed a single tumor at the posterior occipital on the right side. The radiologist's inner circle marks the boundary. The full skull view showed the bones bulging out in little billows from the internal pressure (not shown).

Her initial toxin test done at the liver showed:

Solvents and Pathogens	Metals	Other toxins
isopropyl Positive	cobalt Positive	malonic acid Positive
wood alcohol Positive	copper Positive	patulin Positive
	arsenic Positive	CFC Positive
Salmonella typhimurium Positive	mercury Positive	chlorine Positive
Staphylococcus aureus Positive at cerebrum and liver		aflatoxin Positive

She was immediately taken to a Mexican "copper-free" motel nearby. Actually it was only copper-free in dry weather. If it rained and a main water pipe broke, water would be brought in by tankers; this always contained copper and all clinic patients did a hasty exodus to other quarters. Her metal glasses frames needed to be changed to plastic, too, to eliminate copper.

A mouthful of gold and plastic would also have to be cleaned up. She had some implants that our dentist did not want to remove. But with dental bacteria in the brain, no metal whatsoever could remain. It would cost a small fortune. In

fact, they had already cost her a small fortune. Wendy was a forward looking person, though, ever practical; she scheduled it all for removal regardless of obstacles. She was only fifty-six.

On her first day, she was started on the following: 1. The parasite-killing program plus zapping. This would eliminate the malignancy. Then began our race to shrink the tumor before her return airline ticket date. 2. Glutathione. 3. Lugol's iodine until *Salmonella* was absent from her brain. Then only once a day, at bedtime. 4. Coenzyme Q10. This would kill tapeworm remnants [*our method at that time*].

She was given the malonate-free food list to observe.

Since her symptoms were gradually worsening, there was no need to get a new "starting point" MRI of the brain. It was unlikely that the tumor had shrunk in light of her worsening symptoms. Would we be able to shrink it?

Then Wendy had to make an important decision. Did she want IV therapy or not? She had come a long way to stop this life threatening disease. We could put her on IV therapy including laetrile, DMSO, cesium, our "tried and true" tumor shrinkers. This would cost $330.00 per day. Or she could try our new IV-free therapy consisting of large doses of supplements. Her question was pointed: Could I guarantee tumor shrinkage with IVs? I could not, in the time frame of her stay. Would IVs be faster than no IVs? This was still unknown. We had only recently begun our no-IV therapy. Her long history of a natural life-style (except for dentistry) won the debate. She chose to go IV-free, unless she got worse.

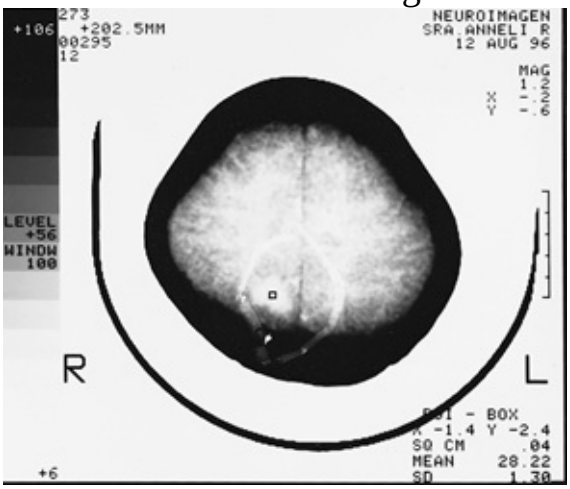
Never had we hustled more than for this brain tumor, one of our first attempts to shrink one without IVs.

Her blood test results arrived the next day, July 31. Only the uric acid was too low. Everything else was nearly perfect. It would not be necessary to do repeated blood tests. We supplemented her with glutamine. [*We did not yet understand the most critical significance of a low uric acid level-Clostridium bacteria!*]

Potassium was somewhat low. She was given potassium gluconate powder to take. Triglycerides were too low. She should eat high fat food, such as avocados, butter, and cream.

Wendy was a perfect example of a patient given a dismal "terminal" prognosis

by her regular doctor, although the blood test shows a truly healthy person. Only the location of the tumor makes it life threatening.



Aug 12 inner white spot with square is tumor remnant

For the first eight days she continued to test Positive for copper and malonic acid. She was still in the process of dental work. She was given EDTA powder by mouth to remove it meanwhile. The dentist had found four cavitations, besides, at her four wisdom teeth. Finally, no metal or urethane (plastic) could be detected in her brain or anywhere. Her teeth were "empty", not extracted (all fillings out, nothing replaced). But she thrived on her "empty mouth" status. Her left hand numbness disappeared. Her heel pain disappeared. The tension left her head. Energy was up. And she just felt better all over. She was getting impatient to have her dentalware put back! We explained the hazard of using anything new till full healing was complete. All foreign things seek out a trauma site-morbitropism.

We were now becoming impatient to see if her tumor was shrinking. After two weeks she did a CT brain scan. The tumor was about half its earlier size of a year ago. It was now 1.9 x 1.9 cm. It had been 2 x 6 cm. A liver scan was done, too (not shown), revealing the nine hemangiomas-not tumors. [*Hemangiomas may be due to oxidation products of vitamin C.*]

Wendy Skoglund	7/31
RBC	4.49
WBC	6,400
PLT	322
glucose	145
BUN	9 (5-26)
creatinine	0.9
AST (SGOT)	28

ALT (SGPT)	22
LDH	159
GGT	9
T.b.	0.8
alk phos	69
T.p.	7
albumin	4.7
globulin	2.3
uric acid	2.6 (2.5-6.1)
Calcium	9.0
Phosphorus	4.1
Iron	80
Sodium	140
Potassium	3.9
Chloride	106
triglycerides	72
cholesterol	232

A few days later, her finger numbness returned. And also the right heel pain. We searched for toxins; it was mercury. Her foods and products were tested for mercury and thallium. Only paper towels tested Positive. She stopped using them.

We supplemented her with taurine, cysteine, thioctic acid. Nothing helped. She continued to test Positive for mercury. She had not yet parted with all her dental gold. Could it be that?

We raised her thioctic. Yet she was Positive. We searched her for the full list of heavy metals. She was Positive for nickel, too. Then it was obvious. This could only come from gold because nickel is used as a hardener for it. The curse of Midas was in her mouth. There was probably amalgam under the gold. But she only had one day left. She ran to get the gold out! In her haste and anxiety over unfilled teeth, she accepted unsafe plastic dental material for restorations. She boarded her plane. She felt good. Her symptoms were gone again. She had achieved what she came for. And we had achieved our first brain tumor shrinkage without IVs. But she will be back.

Summary: Time and financial constraints shaped Wendy's life as much as ours. What was the final outcome? Could healthful living keep up with toxin release from her mouth? Would she suspect the truth in time? We wish her well.

32 Suzanne Codding ? Cancer

Suzanne Codding was a beautiful twenty month-old girl, but there was quite a lump on the right side of her neck. It might have started with strep throat for which she had been given Augmentin and Amoxicillin (antibiotics). After the strep throat, the lump appeared and grew rapidly. It was surgically removed and clinically tested for everything: malignancy, fungus, and bacteria. Everything was Negative, except possibly a kind of bird tuberculosis. It was only six weeks since the surgery and the lump had already returned; in fact, it was 1½ x 1½ inches in size. Another surgery was being scheduled. The parents were alarmed.

Taking the tuberculosis hint, I searched for resonance with my three *Mycobacterium* slides. I also tested for *Mycoplasma*. The baby's saliva sample was used instead of the baby's hand for testing. *Mycobacterium phlei* was Positive. No others.

The same saliva sample was used to do the initial toxin test. Ortho-phospho-tyrosine was Positive, indicating a malignancy, despite the earlier clinical tests. Additionally, all of these were Positive:

Bacteria and Solvents	Metals	Other Toxins
Salmonella dysenteriae	copper (water pipes)	aflatoxin
Salmonella paratyphi	cobalt	CFC
	mercury (diapers)	malonic acid
isopropyl alcohol		

July 15 20 month old with growing lump in neck

Mycobacterium phlei is considered an innocuous soil bacterium. But I frequently find it present in brain diseases. It is always present in schizophrenia. Usually, family members and their dog have it also. It can be found in the dental area, possibly under tooth fillings or in tooth infections. Of course, Suzanne had neither.

Suzanne's parents both tested Positive to *Mycobacterium phlei*, although there was no family dog. However, relatives had dogs and they would visit occasionally. Perhaps she had been licked on the face: The parents were advised not to let the child near a dog.

She was immediately given the herbal parasite treatment and zapped. Twenty minutes later she was re-tested for ortho-phospho-tyrosine. She was still Positive. Two and three-quarter hours later she was Negative. They could go home for one week. The parents were instructed to treat themselves the same way immediately. The baby's diet was made safe from reinfection. The water pipes were to be changed to plastic. The refrigerator was to be changed. No commercial diapers, or any personal products made of paper were to be used on her. No detergent was to be used. And no crackers, cookies, grocery bread, or cold cereals; only white bakery bread, to eliminate aflatoxin. No malonate-

containing food.

The next week, both parents and Suzanne were Negative for *Mycobacterium phlei*. Isopropyl alcohol and malonic acid were Negative. But copper and aflatoxin were still Positive. They were advised to hurry with the changes. They had done everything else, including daily zapping and once-a-week parasite herbs, scaled down to her age.

On July 29, another week later, the lump was very much smaller and softer. But she was still Positive for copper and malonic acid although they had finished the plumbing job. They had been visiting relatives with her and her milk had been boiled, but no vitamin C had been added (this allows malonic acid to persist). They were all still Negative for *Mycobacterium phlei*.

On August 5, the lump was down to $^{1}/_{2}$ x $^{1}/_{8}$ inch, a mere sliver. It was a joyful visit. The tumor was not growing. It was still soft and receding She had picked up some aflatoxin while visiting relatives, but the parents promised to be more watchful. She was started on glutathione once a day. They were all still free of *Mycobacterium phlei*.

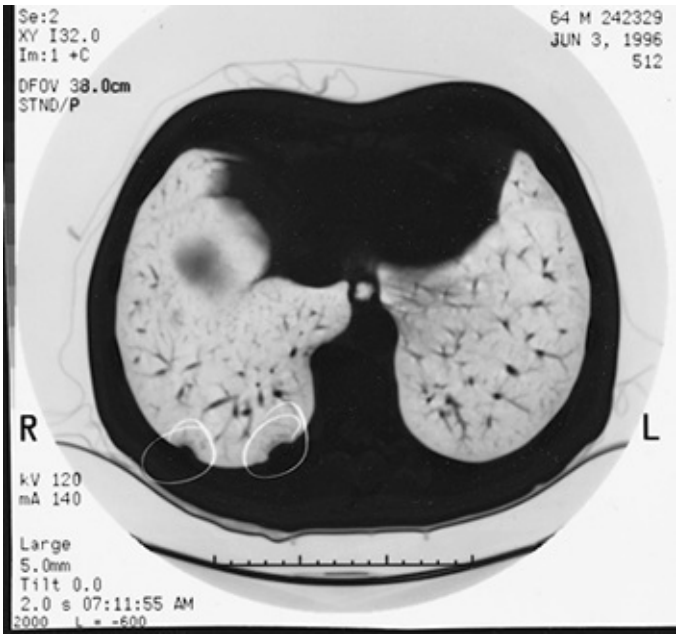
August 12 was their last visit, nothing could be seen or felt at the site of the former tumor. I scheduled a CT scan of the neck region, to be done without contrast, but let them choose whether to do it. After all, it was only for the record, not for Suzanne's benefit. Seeing and feeling was reliable enough for her safety.

Summary: Did it come back? Or did it stay away? We won't know unless the parents inform us. The parents did an exemplary job, and we wish them well.

33 Adam Larsen Lung & Liver Cancer

Adam Larsen had 16 small to medium nodules on the outside of his lungs and liver. They were not calcified, meaning they were active in some way. But were they merely plaque? Some of them looked rectangular, not round. Or were they metastasized from the prostate, a most unusual kind of metastasis? His prostate had a very malignant (stage 4) little tumor in it although his PSA was only 10.0

(over 4 is considered cancerous). If the sixteen nodules were benign, then surgery to remove the prostate seemed wise to one of his doctors. And urgent. But if the 16 nodules were malignant, then he was in a late stage of disease, with very little hope and prostate surgery useless. It would be pretty hard to biopsy one of them, though. Two or three weeks passed in indecision. He started the parasite program at home, corrected his life style to shut out isopropyl alcohol and zapped a lot. He had decided against surgery, and therefore, biopsy, since this couldn't save him anyway, he believed.

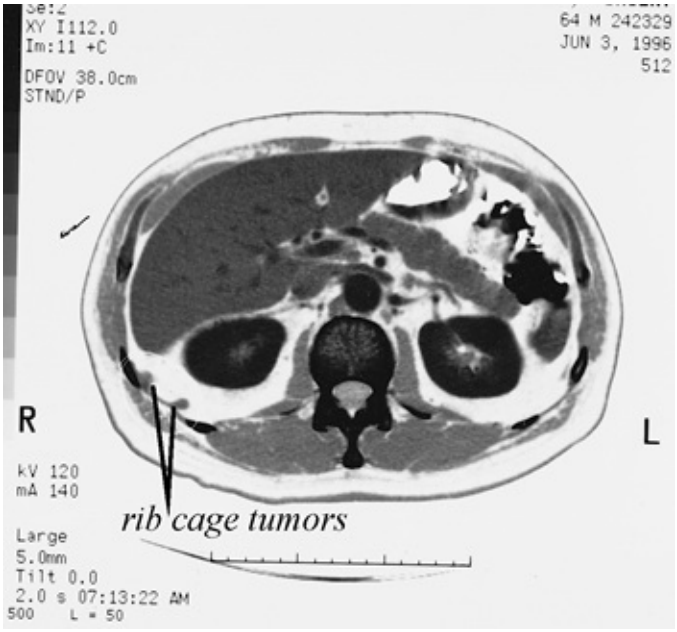


June 3 MRI slice showing lumps on edge of lung

When he arrived two months later in August, he already tested Negative for isopropyl alcohol and malignancy. He had successfully stopped his cancer, but the task was now to shrink his tumors. One look at his CT scan of the liver showed small internal tumors ("marbles") as well. He was Positive for patulin, lead, and CFC. He had a *Staphylococcus* infection spreading from his jaw although he wore full dentures. He had gotten his PSA down to 8 by himself. And a fresh scan of the prostate showed no tumor at all-only enlargement. He was doing well on his own.

He was started by removing both dentures until they could be tested for malonate and the usual carcinogens. This meant he would blend his food and simply drink it until he had teeth again. He did not mind a bit. We reassured him that these liver tumors were small by comparison with the usual liver tumors we see. The nodules on the surface of liver and lungs certainly were perplexing; we

would just wait and see what happened to them after getting rid of the internal liver tumors. And the prostate, too, ought to shrink along with the liver tumors.



June 3 another slice shows ribcage and liver tumors

His blood test showed that he was still in good health. Calcium was too low; implying a toxin in the parathyroids and alk phos was slightly high implying tumor activity in his lungs [*dye toxicity*].

His potassium was borderline low. Other values were quite good. He was still a healthy man, age sixty-one. The high WBC was explained by the bacteria in his jaw and prostate.

Aug 23 CT shows tumors gone

He was given the usual supplements to detoxify malonic acid: B_{12} (4 mg), folic acid (25 mg twice daily), and vitamin C. He was also given glutamine and glucuronic acid. The glucuronate would help his liver detoxify harmful chemicals. And he was given potassium gluconate to raise his potassium levels. All this besides doing the parasite program, Lugol's, and other programs.

His metal glasses frames were scheduled for change to plastic. He was still very Positive for copper at the parathyroid gland even without wearing his dentures. He and his wife were staying at an unapproved motel with copper water pipes. They agreed to move immediately.

The following day he was Negative for copper and malonates. Having dentures made the task easy. Simply remove them and make new ones-malonate free.

He continued to stay free of copper and malonic acid from his supplements and diet. He simply threw away his supplements, except the list given which had been tested. And he never veered off the malonate-free food list.

By the seventh day, he definitely felt better, although he had no real complaints to begin with. Another blood test showed small improvements: LDH down; calcium up; iron up from 57, due to copper [*and germanium*] removal. He was given chromium-yeast capsules containing 500 mcg chromium, two a day, experimentally, to raise blood sugar.

Adam Larsen	8/12	8/19
RBC	4.58	4.63
WBC	10,200	10,100
PLT	160	149
glucose	83	76
BUN	12	14
creatinine	.8	.9
AST (SGOT)	31	29
ALT (SGPT)	30	26
LDH	154	147
GGT	14	17
T.b.	0.4	0.4
alk phos	113	125
T.p.	6.7	7.0
albumin	4.6	4.5
globulin	2.1	2.5
uric acid	3.9	3.3 (3.5-8.5)
Calcium	8.6	9.0
Phosphorus	2.9	3.5
Iron	57	76
Sodium	137	138
Potassium	4.0	4.4
Chloride	104	102
triglycerides	66	105
cholesterol	184	180

On the tenth day he tested Positive for methyl malonate and had picked up benzene, too, no doubt from eating unsafe food. He detoxified it immediately and was Negative the next day. A new CT of the liver was scheduled, without contrast, to minimize this burden for his liver [*and to avoid lanthanides*].

On the twelfth day he fairly bounced into the office, CT scan in hand. Two radiologists could find no "marbles", plaques, or tumors of any kind on the surface of his liver or rib cage. The lung scan could wait till later.

There were no small "marbles" inside his liver, either, although fibrous remnants were visible to me. These were considered to be "bad texture," not tumors, now. He had tested Negative to copper, isopropyl alcohol, and staphylococcus bacteria in the prostate and had probably been free of them for ten full days in a row. He had two new dentures that tested free of malonates and metals and he was eager to eat his food again, instead of drinking it.

It was time for him to leave to practice his new life style. He promised to return in two months for follow-up. As soon as he got home he did a new PSA test. It was down to 5.8.

Summary: Adam was a perfect patient and deserved his good results. Or did luck play a role when no dental problems presented themselves that couldn't be corrected in one minute-just by removing his dentures? They were out of his mouth for twelve days. Or was it the extra-large dose of folic acid? Of course, he had already dissolved the grade 4 malignancy in his prostate by himself before he arrived. We wish him well.

34 Lorene Ralls Fibrocystic Disease

Lorene Ralls, forty-one, had a family history of breast cancer. Her doctor told her not to worry, but she worried more and more as new family members got the disease. Finally, her massage therapist found three lumps and she knew the inevitable was beginning to happen. Both breasts had pain and stinging sensations. She didn't know why. Besides, she was generally fatigued and in poor health. She wanted to do something about her lumpy breasts before she, too, had cancer.

She had started herself on the parasite program three months ago, so there was no ortho-phospho-tyrosine and, therefore, no malignancy anywhere when she arrived. But she had not eliminated isopropyl alcohol so she was at great risk for getting cancer or getting it back if she had it earlier. By using unsterilized dairy products daily, she was picking up the fluke parasite stages. They would multiply in the presence of isopropyl alcohol.

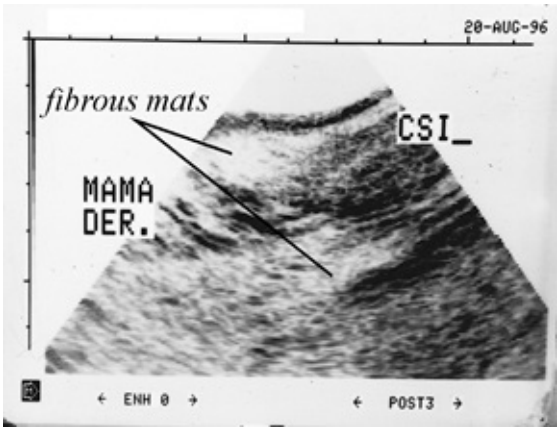
She immediately stopped drinking purchased water or beverages and taking untested supplements. She also had benzene and toluene built up in her. These would be gone, too, by stopping the beverage habit. She was zapping daily.

She had two systemic bacteria, *E. coli* and *Staphylococcus aureus*. The staphylococcus bacteria would be under a metal or plastic tooth or in a cavitation. Both would find a breeding place in her breast lump to make it grow. Her other toxins were: CFCs, nickel, copper, cobalt, mercury, thallium, aluminum, arsenic, and formaldehyde.

She had no patulin or aflatoxin build up. We scheduled a blood test and

ultrasound of breast. Then started her on the current cancer program. The reasoning was that if she could shrink these tumors she could prevent getting cancer in them, and be spared the family fate.

Her program consisted of: starting Freon removal, changing water pipes to plastic, doing the parasite program, taking coenzyme Q10, taking glutathione, taking Lugol's iodine, once a day for prevention of *Salmonella* invasion, replacing metal in teeth with plastic, sticking to the malonate-free diet, and stopping all supplements unless she could test them for copper, cobalt, vanadium, and the M-family (ours were already tested).



Aug 20 ultrasound of breast

Of course, she would change her refrigerator to a non-Freon variety. She was very interested in cause and effect relationships, so she planned to learn the technique of testing in order to protect herself from breast cancer in the future.

The hardness in her breasts was quite easy to feel. The ultrasound showed fibrous masses throughout both breasts, the right side being more extensively involved. They should all go away, leaving the breast soft. She was eager to start.

Two days later, we reviewed the blood test with her. The early stages of cobalt and malonate toxicity are clearly present: globulin is too low and calcium is too low also. The damage from copper and vanadium is not yet visible.

The RBC, WBC, and platelet count are perfectly normal showing that the toxins have not yet reached the bone marrow where these cells are made. Blood sugar (glucose) is extremely low, showing she was using it up much too fast without getting the energy benefit from it. This is characteristic of tumor disease.

Triglycerides, another fuel, are also low. This would explain her general fatigue. The BUN is still unaffected. The LDH is still normal, below 160, showing the absence of dye buildup and aggressive tumor activity. Alk phos, which also reflects dye buildup and tumor activity, is low, too. Total protein, which is the sum of albumin and globulin, is completely normal, but the globulin is a little too low. This is caused by cobalt in the liver. It agrees with the finding of cobalt in the initial toxin test. Calcium should be 9.1 to 9.6. Low levels are caused by toxins, such as malonate in the parathyroids, one of its earliest toxic actions; perhaps it simply chelates out our valuable calcium. Potassium is too low. Perhaps this is due to vanadium. Vanadium is known to displace potassium, but the evidence is not yet clear. It could also be low due to insufficient potassium pump action by the tissues and a subsequent loss through the kidneys to keep the ratio between inside and outside of tissues correctly balanced. The thyroid, too, plays a role in potassium usage. For the present, we must be content to supplement potassium, since this is known to stimulate respiratory metabolism and could help the tumor tissue to normalize.

She was given the following supplements:

1. Vitamin D to raise the phosphate level to 3.

2. Potassium gluconate powder.

3. Vitamin B_{12}.

4. Folic acid, 1 mg, 25 a day. It would be easier to take a single 25 mg tablet, but that is not available. It takes 25 mg to team up with vitamin B_{12} to begin to detoxify all the malonic acid and its derivatives in the body. Even this amount cannot keep up with detoxifying malonic acid if it is eaten as food or constantly being sucked on in the mouth (dental plastic). The cancer patient has a huge deficit of these two nutrients. Chemotherapeutic agents frequently are "anti-folate" compounds, intended to kill cancer cells. Our approach is not one of killing tumor cells; it is one of removing the factors that stimulate these cells to abnormal growth rates and repairing their metabolism so they begin to make their normal metabolites again (differentiation).

5. Vitamin C.

6. Biotin 1 mg once a day to repair the body's ability to utilize malonic acid in fat metabolism (this is hypothetical).

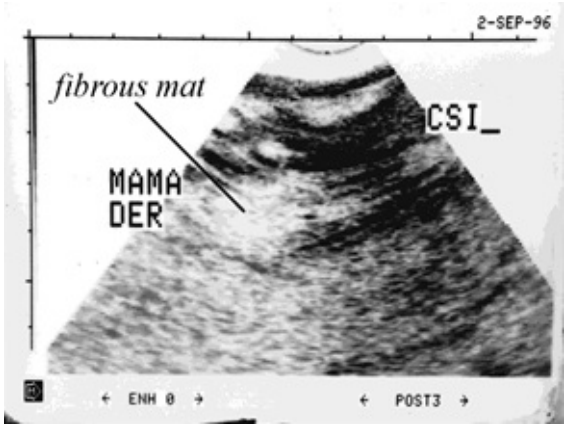
Lorene did her best to get rid of cobalt from her lifestyle, at one point even finding a trace in a blue T-shirt and blue jeans (detergent residue). She carried her own dishes and glasses to avoid detergent washed ones. She cooked only at home. To no avail. The situation got worse instead of better.

She was testing Positive for more, not less, malonic acid derivatives although she had stopped eating any. And now she was showing copper again, although her water had been copper-free for four days already and the body level should have been going down.

We had become suspicious of dental work, since this seemed to be the only big event occurring. We decided to chip a bit off an old plastic tooth she had had for several years. It tested Positive for titanium and lead! And titanium and lead had been found in the breast!

The race was on to find other toxins in the dental plastic that were traveling to the breast. Here they would use up her precious glutathione. We began testing the dental materials presently being put into her mouth.

The new plastic had malonic and maleic acids, besides copper, cobalt, and vanadium! But not much had been put in yet! It was stopped-put on hold-till all plastic ingredients could be tested.



Sep 2 Breast is softer; only one intensely white area remains

Meanwhile, the breasts had gotten much softer. The only hardness left was

one area near the top of the right breast. The left side was already clear.

An ultrasound and blood test were scheduled. Her frustration with stalled tooth filling and the frequent interruptions for testing and removal, all faded as she produced the negatives. Almost all the fibrous mat underlying the right breast was gone. A small area still persisted at the top. This matched her interpretation by palpation (feeling it). It was all worthwhile. She was escaping the family curse-on the women's side, and doing it in two weeks! The curse had existed for decades.

But the blood test showed a different side to the story. All was not well. The blood test is a tough-minded teacher.

The WBC was up showing some infection, probably from the dentist's hands. It can be avoided by swishing with Lugol's solution or 1% chlorine bleach (see Recipes) right in the dentist's office before, during, and after the procedure. The blood sugar was not yet up, so metabolism was not yet normal. She could make less BUN (urea) than before. Most significant was the big rise in LDH [new dyes put into teeth]. I suspected correctly that it was caused by new toxins put into her teeth. But the albumin and globulin levels were corrected; implying removal of cobalt. Uric acid was not yet up in spite of giving glutamine. And calcium, too, had not risen a bit; more evidence of malonate being put in her mouth to suck on continually. In spite of taking vitamin D, the phosphorus dropped instead of rising-toxins were reaching the parathyroids.

Lorene Ralls	8/21	9/2
RBC	4.56	4.53
WBC	5,900	8,000
PLT	242	283
glucose	69	72
BUN	13	9
creatinine	1.0	0.9
AST (SGOT)	19	19
ALT (SGPT)	13	17
LDH	156	200
GGT	14	13
T.b.	0.8	0.4
alk phos	46	61
T.p.	6.7	6.4
albumin	4.8	4.4
globulin	1.9	2.0
uric acid	3.1	3.1
Calcium	8.6	8.6
Phosphorus	2.6	2.3
Iron	124	63
Sodium	140	136
Potassium	3.9	3.9

Chloride	101	103
triglycerides	89	114
cholesterol	254	217

But iron had dropped a large amount. Only copper [*or germanium*] could do this. These must have gone into her mouth with the dentalware. Potassium did not come up in spite of considerable supplementation. But triglycerides did rise, always a good sign. She was going through less fuel in some ways.

The low calcium pointed to the parathyroids. Indeed, we found the copper there. Would Lorene stay and search for its source? Would she pursue her problems till LDH and calcium were correct? Not this time. She accepted the joy the ultrasound brought, but not the thundercloud on the horizon. The breast was normalizing at a very fast rate.

Summary: And we again learned that important lesson: the tumorous situation is distinct and different from the toxic situation revealed by the blood test. The tumor cannot be equated with the underlying toxicity. In fact, the tumor is not the lethal entity, unless of course it obstructs something or becomes infected or hemorrhages. The underlying toxicity is the life threatening part of tumor disease. The changes, subtle at first, brought about by copper, cobalt, vanadium, malonate [*and germanium and azo dyes*] are the real killers. Perhaps she will return when the good news has been savored sufficiently. Or perhaps, she can make the final changes herself; she may learn where the problem resides, what to do about it, and get it done all by herself.

35 Kristie Barnes Ovarian & Liver Cancer

Kristie Barnes had surgery a year ago for tumors, possibly ovarian, pressing against the colon. They were the size of lemons, but gave her no symptoms. Since the surgery she had continued to bleed from the rectum. She had refused chemotherapy and radiation, since she never had symptoms. But now a CT scan had been done and to everyone's surprise the liver was full of tumors. Some rather large, most rather small.

She had been zapping for a time before she arrived, so the largest tumor looked a bit cyst-like, rather than malignant. But she still had isopropyl alcohol in her system.

Her initial toxin test showed Freon at the colon; cobalt at the colon; and lead, thallium, arsenic, and copper at the bone marrow. *Salmonella* was Positive as well as malonic acid. But ortho-phospho-tyrosine was already Negative, giving her a nice head start to clear these liver tumors. The tumor marker, Ca 125 was still elevated (61), representing the remaining tumors. They should be easy to mop up.

She was in good physical health, otherwise, except for an intense tinnitus, which was her most troublesome symptom. I thought we could reduce this considerably, as well. She had brought a recent blood test (Aug. 27) with her. The main feature was an elevated total protein. The globulin was too high. Calcium and phosphate were also too high. And her body was definitely anemic (RBC 3.98).

The radiologist circled several tumors (dark blotches).

Sep 4 CT revealed a liver full of tumors

The high albumin and globulin were due, no doubt, to the presence of both cobalt and vanadium in the liver. And the source of these must be her dentalware [*and Ascaris*], since all her supplements had been tested for these metals. She used no detergent or washing soda, no cosmetics or medications. So we did our new "tooth test" for her when she was in the fasted state in the morning (and after killing all tapeworm stages first). We tested for malonic acid and/or its derivatives in the saliva. She was Positive. Therefore, she must have plastic

tooth restorations seeping malonates. Perhaps these restorations even covered bits of amalgam (thallium)!

She could not recover without removing these metals; the liver was not able to control albumin and globulin production due to them. She was scheduled for plastic removal.

Besides the usual first day procedures and supplements, she was given potassium gluconate powder to raise her potassium. She would also be off malonate containing food. In spite of this and killing all tapeworm stages and removing all plastic from her teeth, she still tested Positive for malonate in the fasted state. Bits remained and had to be searched for.

She had arrived on September 9, and her new blood test showed that her anemia was worsening (RBC dropping); hemorrhaging from the rectum was our greatest fear. Could we stop it in time? We didn't even know the cause. A CT scan of the bowel (not shown), taken after her last surgery showed a much disturbed, improperly positioned bowel. Perhaps it just wasn't healing. The bowel was also very dilated. But the cause for bleeding could not be seen. She was started on the Chinese herb, Yunnan Paiyao, to stop bleeding.

It was her eighth day, September 17, and the bleeding had lessened. But one change was dramatic. Her tinnitus was down by about 50%! It happened after a dental visit. She had been back to the dentist a number of times to remove small bits of leftover metal and plastic. Although we had carefully selected safe composite ingredients for her, the completed job would often not be safe. Only one tooth at a time was being worked on so we could identify the cause of any new problem more easily. After each visit she was re-tested in the fasted state and often found Positive for malonates and metals. It seemed never ending. Sometimes unsafe plastic would be put back in, although we had tested the ingredients. This was not the dentist's fault [nobody knew that acrylic plastic is turned into malonic acid by the body]. At first, we tested only the kit components (dental supplies for composites come in kits), not realizing that every tiny dab of sealer, every bit of adhesive or liner the dentist supplied personally, could carry the fateful carcinogens and be sealed into the tooth permanently. And they would seep. In contrast to the anesthetic which would dissipate.

Her September 21 blood test probably reflects this as the total protein is again

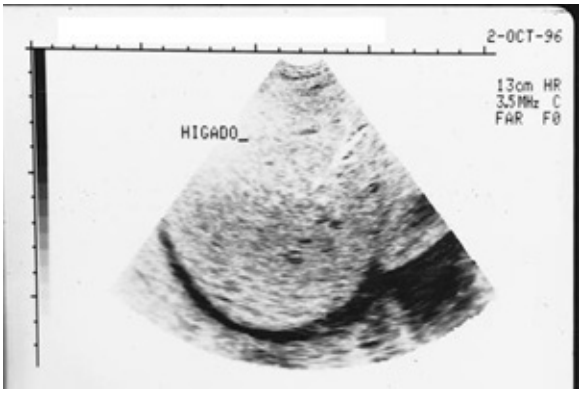
too high (8.2).

The drop in calcium probably resulted from some malonated restorations. But uric acid was normal now and her RBC was finally coming up, a basic sign of improved health. Obviously she could make enough blood to replace the small amount she was still losing.

On October 2, ten days later, she was done with all her dental work, but was she really free of all metal and malonic acid in each and every tooth? A single tooth could change her prognosis from very good to very bad. She was feeling very well.

The ultrasound was scheduled. No traces of tumors in the liver could be found. Was it too good to be true? Even the large cyst was gone. Had it been missed somehow? The texture of the liver was exceptionally good; this was obviously a healthy liver now. If there were remnant bits of tumor, they would be just that...remnant bits. The ultrasound showed many views of the liver taken from different angles. They were all uniformly good. One is shown.

The new blood test, done Oct. 2, was not yet perfect. But the total protein was no longer too high. The iron level was perfect. And bone was no longer dissolving. Maybe her dental cleanup was perfect. She will do a CT liver scan in a month and another blood test including Ca 125.



Oct 2 right lobe of liver, no trace of tumors

Summary: Kristie did very little more than clean-up her dentalware, kill parasites, and stop eating malonate-foods. It was all her liver needed to dissolve and digest all the tumors and function well again.

36 Denny Hemstead Liver Cancer

If cancer has its personality type, it is sweetness and lack of guile, not festering anger or self-hate as is sometimes portrayed. Denny Hemstead was pure sweetness even in the greatest stress of his life. He offered his much awaited turn to a new patient once, after being "in line" for hours, and when I inquired about his missed appointment, he guilelessly said there was a sick woman in line behind him and she needed to see the doctor before dark. Denny had been given one month to one year by his doctor at home, for a metastasizing adenocarcinoma with an unknown primary source. There was no tumor anywhere, but his whole body was full of cancer cells. His abdomen was distended and tight as a drum. He had recently had a peritoneal paracentesis done at the Cleveland clinic; this means "water" had been removed from his abdomen by needle due to its abnormal accumulation there. Before he was discharged from Cleveland clinic, "palliative care" was discussed. This means taking care of pain and comforts only, no treatments of any kind to be pursued. He was discharged on coumadin and lasix, a blood thinner and diuretic.

But these simple treatments were no match for his condition. He arrived toxic with isopropyl alcohol, wood alcohol, Freon, nickel, copper, cadmium, cobalt, mercury, and aflatoxin. He was septic with *E. coli* and staphylococcus bacteria.

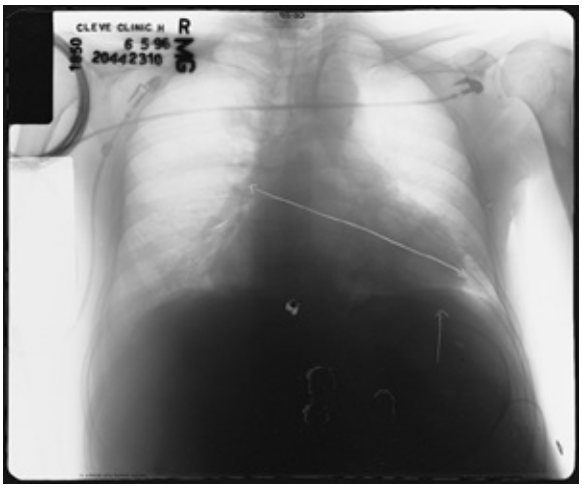
He had brought his chest x-ray with him. His lungs were pushed upward by his abdomen (see vertical arrow on x-ray), which was full of "water" again. In fact, his entire chest was water logged. The heart was enlarged, as the pathologist pointed out with the long arrow drawn from its point, right across it to the other end.

He related that he had been on my parasite program about three weeks and also on an Essiac program for three months. He had been zapping for about one month. He asked in bewilderment why these treatments hadn't worked since he had done them very conscientiously. It was quite painful for me to point out to him, "Denny, your mouth is full of carcinogenic metal and plastic; you are sucking on it day and night. It goes to your bone marrow, thyroid, parathyroid, liver, spleen; it fills up your body so your glands can't function. You don't have a

tumor anywhere-your doctors have already searched. But you are toxic with those things that cause tumors. Cancer patients die from these things, not from tumors!"

He gave the correct response to this explanation, saying "I am dying, then, not from my cancer?" I agreed, "You are sent home to die from those things that cause tumors, not the tumors themselves. And we know what these things are. It is not difficult to get rid of them. But you need to hurry." He danced out of his chair with eagerness to hurry. But first he was informed about his blood test results (Sept. 30).

The RBC was much too high, due to either cobalt or vanadium toxicity. In his case it was cobalt; it was very high in his bone marrow where red blood cells are made. The source would most certainly be his metal and plastic teeth. First priority was to get all metal and plastic out of his mouth; first the metal, then the plastic. We would not use IVs unless he didn't make good progress.



Lungs hazy with "water" and heart enlarged. (Extra markings are scratches on negative.)

Jun 5 x-ray three months ago

Globulin was too high, for the same reason, causing the total protein (albumin plus globulin) to be too high. Potassium was too high due to toxins in the thyroid; this gland is very close to the mouth with its toxic drainage; any toxins can have this effect. His liver enzymes were too high; I suspected lead from his copper pipes or some medicine. But he had every chance to recover, if he acted swiftly.

Besides the usual start-up instructions in the cancer program, he was given a

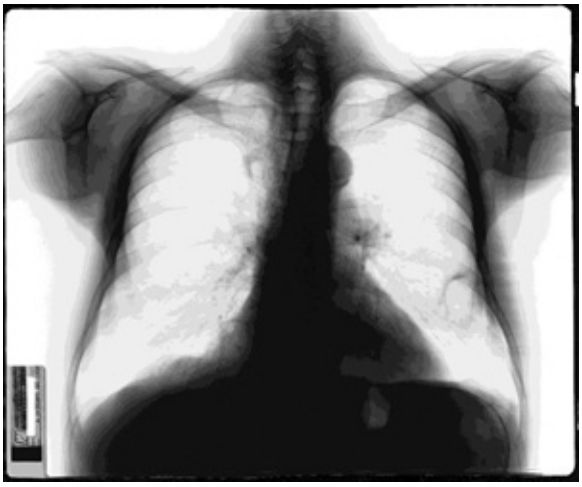
thyroid tablet, 1½ grains, taken upon rising, daily. He was also given glucuronic acid, and niacin. This would replace the coumadin (readers are reminded not to try this on themselves at home) and we could check his blood clotting times whenever a blood test was done to verify this. He was instructed to change his metal glasses frames to plastic.

Five days later, October 4, he had his first chest x-ray from us. But it was too late! His lungs had already improved. We did not catch the first day presentation. Nobody could have anticipated such a speedy improvement.

The heart was much smaller, water level much lower; there was much more air in his lungs. A little "fuzziness" still remained to the outlines of ribs-showing a general "dampness" of his lungs. The ribs were still spread far apart, persisting evidence of his recent emphysema. He was breathing well now, in spite of his abdominal distention. He was not coughing. He was halfway through his dental clean-up. We were removing metal first.

By October 11, all metal was out of his mouth, at least we thought so. His abdominal distention was now much less and he was in less pain. Yet his blood test did not show the drop in RBC to be expected when all toxic cobalt and vanadium are gone! Had a bit of metal been overlooked?

Using an emery board, each remaining tooth was rubbed, followed by testing for copper, cobalt, vanadium, and the M-family. Three teeth still had cobalt! One had vanadium! And one had maleic acid! This single tooth would be the source of maleic anhydride which was causing the liquid escape (ascites) into the abdomen. Evidently the tooth scraping was a more sensitive detection means than simply searching for these toxins in the bone marrow or lungs, as we had been doing.



Oct 4 x-ray after five days on program

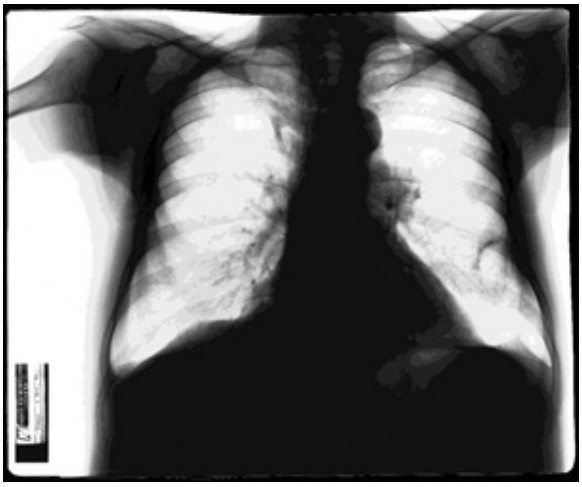
Denny was sent back to the dentist for a repeat metal cleaning. Maybe this time it would all come out. There was very little change in his blood test results. On October 17, his saliva was still Positive for copper, too, although he was staying at the environmentally safe motel. We repeated his tooth filings. He must still have metals and maleic acid somewhere in them!

The painful truth had to be accepted. His plastic fillings contained the copper, cobalt and vanadium or were covering up remnants of metal. There was only one option: to remove all his plastic fillings, too. His abdominal ascites and pain would not leave permanently without it.

Removing plastic was even more difficult than removing metal because remnants are much harder to see.

By October 29, all four quadrants of his mouth had been reworked, removing every bit of synthetic restoration ever placed. Meanwhile, his waist size had increased by two inches and he was most uncomfortable. His ankles were still swollen. They should have slenderized in spite of being off diuretic. We searched at his kidneys for the explanation.

Malonic acid Positive at kidney. Methyl malonate Positive at kidney (this is known for its kidney toxicity). Maleic anhydride Positive at kidney (known to cause seepage and edema). Cobalt and vanadium Positive at bone marrow.



Nov 8 going home with good aeration, all organs normal

There was only one conclusion possible: there was still plastic in his teeth even after all the dental searching. It could not be found or removed by a dentist. (We had sent him to three, including one who used a microscope attachment for precision viewing. It just couldn't be done.) [Now we use digital x-rays.]

The blood test of November 4 reflected it for the sixth time: the red blood cell count stayed much too high and globulin stayed too high. Iron stayed low and triglycerides were too low.

The only solution was to extract the teeth that had had the plastic fillings. He wanted to do this at home, in Canada, where the comforts of wife and familiar surroundings would lessen his stress.

His abdomen was still hard, although the pain was gone. Delaying even a few weeks could tip the scales for him to (1) further ascites (2) hospitalization (3) a massive drug regimen (4) morphine (5) morgue. And delay might be unavoidable at home.

But he missed home cooking. With his painful jaws (he had extracted three teeth before leaving) and "open" unfilled teeth, we had cautioned him against chewing too much. I worried that he might be eating less and losing weight, so I asked him what he was actually eating. He replied he did not know. How could he not know? Were his eyes closed while eating? He explained that he ordered his food to be blended-the entire dinner, together-so he never knew what was passing his lips at any one moment. He enjoyed giving precise answers. I was relieved. Perhaps with this personality trait he could be trusted to finish his

dental task at home. We scheduled his final chest x-ray.

It was even better than before, with very good aeration, stretching the full length of both lungs. Gone was all "fuzziness". The heart was normal in size, giving greater credibility to the previous x-ray. Heart and lung disease were, in fact, absent. Even the emphysema was improved. No enlarged lymph nodes could be seen. He left us behind, wiser and sadder. Wiser about plastic dental materials. Sadder to know the truth: pollution is everywhere, with the tumor-promoting group of toxins. Our determination strengthened to find "clean" dental plastic to replace metal. But, until then, extractions would be the only way to salvage a critically ill patient.

Denny Hemstead	9/30	10/7	10/15	10/21	10/28	11/4
RBC	6.04	5.59	5.56	5.52	5.58	5.55
WBC	8,2	6,1	6,3	7,4	6,0	8,7
PLT	201	171	360	242	197	242
glucose	99	104	215	96	94	126
BUN	22	13	10	14	16	11
creatinine	1.2	0.8	0.8	0.8	0.9	1.0
AST (SGOT)	62	33	41	39	45	43
ALT (SGPT)	92	44	54	38	42	37
LDH	162	157	172	188	169	177
GGT	65	68	80	76	75	60
T.b.	0.9	0.6	0.6	0.5	0.5	0.2
alk phos	96	109	119	114	112	89
T.p.	7.7	6.8	7.2	7.1	7.2	7.6
albumin	4.6	4.2	4.0	4.2	4.3	4.2
globulin	3.1	2.6	3.2	2.9	2.9	3.4
uric acid	5.2	4.0	5.0	5.0	4.9	3.0
Calcium	9.5	9.0	9.1	9.0	8.8	9.1
Phosphorus	4.6	3.2	3.2	3.4	3.2	3.6
Iron	63	34	78	38	39	45
Sodium	140	142	139	142	140	140
Potassium	5.1	4.7	5.0	5.4	4.6	4.7
Chloride	102	105	103	106	106	105
triglycerides	126	47	81	86	54	50
cholesterol	158	129	146	154	142	193

37 Anabelle Orenza Breast Tumor

Anabelle Orenza, sixty-five, did not come for a cancer problem. She called her aching bones, arms, legs, shoulder "environmental illness." She was allergic to almost everything she ate, touched, or used. She tested Positive for malonic acid, isopropyl alcohol, *Staphylococcus aureus*, copper, cobalt, mercury and aflatoxin, and of course, benzene when she arrived.

With environmental illness, the first step is to stop using all cosmetics, skin treatments, and other body products whether purchased at pharmacies, health

food stores, or by mail order. They are all polluted with antiseptic solvents and petroleum products (petroleum derived products all contain ultratrace amounts of benzene); even small amounts of these solvents are too much for the liver to detoxify. She had already done all this.

A second major source of toxicity in environmental illness is copper water pipes, which usually bring lead with them. She was advised to move to a new home or change the copper pipes to PVC.

The third and possibly most important source of toxicity could be her own teeth.

Anabelle tested Positive to malonic acid and methyl malonate the morning of her "dental test." This test was done by us in the fasted state in the morning, on a saliva sample. Only artificial teeth could be a source of malonates in this setting (not food or tapeworm stages).

Two days later she had all plastic fillings drilled out, leaving holes. But due to confusion (and the dentist's persuasion), she had two holes refilled by another plastic at the same office.

Another dental test was arranged to evaluate the new plastic fillings. Malonic acid was Positive again. To be absolutely certain it was coming from the new fillings, we chipped them for testing; after all, they could be easily repaired. They contained copper and malonates, but we felt she might be able to tolerate this small amount-after all, she was not a cancer patient. To test this assumption, the bone marrow along with liver, parathyroids, and thymus were tested for malonates and copper for seven days in a row to see if they would accumulate there. Only on one day did the thymus test Positive for malonic acid and D-malic acid. So we thought her two new plastic fillings were safe enough for her-besides, she did not want to lose them. A final x-ray (full mouth series), of her teeth was scheduled. It revealed several amalgam tattoos! The next day the dentist removed these. She left for home, with reduced symptoms, although taking no supplements on a regular basis due to allergies.

She was using cosmetics made with recipes from *The Cure For All Cancers*, looked well, and now had more energy. She left with several open teeth which she would keep clean with 35% peroxide brushing, and promised to return in a month.

During her three week stay her blood test had shown a very significant improvement. Her WBC, which frequently dropped below 3,000 she said, had come up to 3,600 by September 23. This would strengthen her immunity. The RBC dropped from too high to a perfect value.

But all was not well. She returned from Canada two months later. This time she had very high levels of isopropyl alcohol again, as well as benzene, copper, formaldehyde, and urethane (plastic component known to cause cancer). Recently, she had felt a lump in her left breast and, in fact, had not felt well for all the time she was away.

Tests showed copper and vanadium at the breast and cobalt in her WBCs. The liver had D-malic acid and she was Positive for aflatoxin and patulin, too. How could a lump come up so quickly?

Ortho-phospho-tyrosine was Negative, so the lump was not malignant. But certainly it was growing. An ultrasound of the breast was scheduled as well as a new blood test. By now we could interpret the low uric acid correctly. It implied high bacterial levels, something that would only happen if glutathione levels were much too low. The glutathione was busy mopping up new toxins. In fact, it had already been revealed the day she left for home two months ago, after two new plastic fillings were put in.

She kept her gain in the WBC, and calcium was finally rising, showing that toxins had left the parathyroids.

The metabolic effects of bacteria and their ammonia could easily be seen in the breast. We were beginning to suspect Clostridium bacteria as the true culprit at this time. All the purine nucleic acid bases (adenine, guanosine, xanthosine, and inosine) tested Negative at the breast!

Something was even preventing the pyrimidine bases (uridine, cytidine, and thymidine) from being made. The tumor was growing (DNA Positive) while important enzymes were not being made (RNA negative).

Transferrin was Negative, as was xanthine oxidase, the enzyme that helps prepare iron for transport. I already knew that without xanthine or xanthosine, no xanthine oxidase would be present.

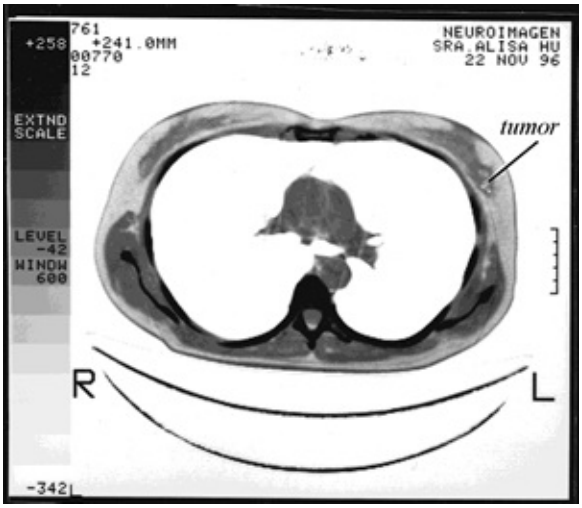
The ultrasound of breast did not show any masses identifiable as such,

although it could be felt by hand. She needed a CT scan.

She started immediately on the cancer program, including glutathione, Lugol's, glutamic acid (instead of glutamine, to help reduce ammonia levels), arginine, ornithine, vitamin B_{12}, folic acid, etc. [*our Day 1 program at that time*]. Plus the usual zapping, parasite killing, and stopping wearing a regular bra. The plastic fillings were quickly removed from her teeth. She was told to eat sardines to help supply nucleic acid bases.

Two days later, on Nov. 22, all four nucleic acid bases (plus two precursor bases) were Positive once more at the breast. Xanthine oxidase was also Positive there, as well as transferrin; she was now transporting iron again the way she should, from storage sites in the liver to the work stations in the bone marrow where RBCs are made. Eight common food bacteria were now Negative at the breast. Healing and tumor shrinking could begin.

She had a CT of breast done. It showed the mass she was feeling, although it already felt smaller to her.



Nov 22 radiologist drew a line to the tumor

Three days later, Nov. 25, a new blood test was done. To her surprise and joy her WBC was higher than it had been for the last five years. Uric acid was starting to come up, reflecting on conquest over bacteria. (Note that her initial uric acid level on September 3 was masked.)

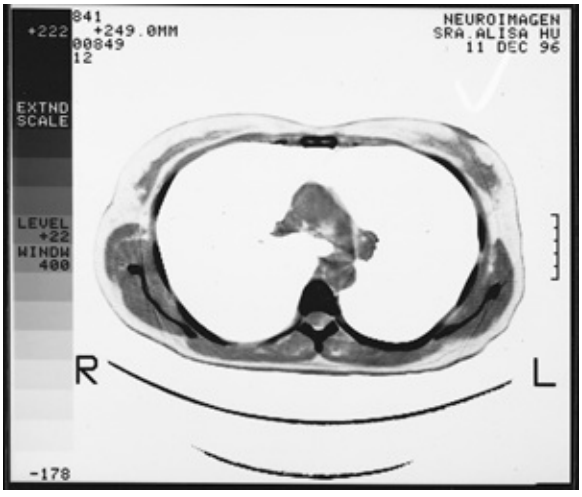
But calcium and phosphorus had fallen back down. The cause was not known. Perhaps just a trace of plastic was left in her mouth, or another amalgam tattoo-

too small to show up in electronic testing, but not too small to affect the parathyroid glands. We decided to send Anabelle to a dentist who could do air abrasion of teeth to remove even the smallest particle of leftover metal or plastic (provided he could see it; this would be challenging).

A number of amino acids were also searched for in the breast, to see if they were all present, so healing could occur. Lysine, aspartic acid, glycine were Positive, but glutamic acid, arginine, glutamine, and ornithine were Negative. Was supplementation with glutamic acid, arginine, and ornithine not working? Experience had taught Anabelle to be very, very cautious in trying any new supplements in her hyperallergic state. So she had eaten sardines, but not taken the supplements. Fortunately a few days later arginine, ornithine, and glutamine were Positive even without the supplements.

Now, too, Clostridium and Lactobacillus bacteria tested Negative at the breast! Had they been responsible for the RNA-to-DNA switch before the recovery? Anabelle's case helped us to see the connection between *Clostridium* and DNA presence.

Then Anabelle was gone again. Perhaps she had a side-trip planned. Perhaps there were other pressing matters. Two weeks went by before she returned with her bright cheery smile that lifted all of us. We quickly scheduled a blood test and new CT scan of the breast. Meanwhile, a complete search for DNA in her body organs uncovered it at the lungs and thyroid gland! Obviously, there was still a serious problem.



Dec 11 tumor gone, going home

Cobalt and urethane were still Positive! Only plastic could explain it. But she had gotten a final air abrasion cleaning of her teeth. The dentist had superlative skill. Was he leaving small plastic fillings in her teeth? Or was it an impossible task? The pain in her breast had disappeared right after this visit. And she thought she felt a lot better afterward, too.

Anabelle Orenza	9/3	9/23	11/20	11/25	12/11
RBC	4.83	4.49	4.37	4.44	4.71
WBC	3,300	3,6	3,600	4,600	4,600
PLT	244	183	191	215	206
glucose	87	61	100	111	99
BUN	17	13	13	10	15
creatinine	0.9	0.9	0.9	1.3	1.3
AST (SGOT)	23	20	21	21	25
ALT (SGPT)	14	15	11	11	14
LDH	146	122	117	128	130
GGT	15	15	10	8.0	19
T.b.	0.6	0.8	0.6	0.6	0.8
alk phos	54	45	33	66	54
T.p.	6.9	6.6	6.6	6.9	7.2
albumin	4.4	4.4	4.1	4.5	4.7
globulin	2.5	2.2	2.5	2.4	2.5
uric acid	3.5	1.7	1.4	1.8	2.7
Calcium	8.8	8.4	9.2	8.8	9.8
Phosphorus	2.5	3.0	3.3	2.6	3.3
Iron	96	69	100	48	80
Sodium	138	140	141	140	140
Potassium	4.2	3.5	3.9	3.5	4.2
Chloride	101	105	106	102	103
triglycerides	78	88	49	79	66
cholesterol	180	193	166	202	249

We were mystified. The blood test showed she had kept her gains in RBC and WBC counts. And the uric acid level was, indeed, a lot better, implying much less ammonia from bacteria. Calcium had come up, showing toxins were now out of the parathyroids. But it went too high, 9.8, showing they were still in the thyroid.

Were the cobalt and urethane going to her thyroid? We had to find the source or leave her in great jeopardy. It was her going-home day. We also needed to review her new scan.

The breast showed no tumor; the radiologist did not even consider it a significant fibrous remnant. He merely made a check mark to indicate which breast had been involved. That was a pleasure. The breast tumor was gone. She could no longer feel it, either, although I think the scan shows remains of fibrous tissue.

Summary: We were all elated. But not with a sense of security for her. That plastic must come out. In the meantime, she was to take 10 drops of HCl (5%) once a day to help kill food bacteria in her stomach. And digestive enzymes with

vinegar water at mealtime for the same purpose. This could even help her environmental illness...what remained of it.

38 Sarah Armbruster Breast & Bone Cancer

Sarah Armbruster, a young mother of thirty-six, was not prepared for her diagnosis with breast and bone cancer, not with young children to raise by herself and a job to keep. Actually it was her second bout of breast cancer. Her first bout was five years earlier. She had a lumpectomy plus six weeks of radiation at the left breast at that time.

Now there was a new lump in the same breast and pain at her right shoulder. The bone scan (not shown) she brought with her showed hot spots all over her skeleton, though she was not in generalized pain, yet. She could easily feel the spot on her right fifth rib, though.

Her anxiety was intense, almost palpable, and to top it off, we told her she had to quit smoking-that very minute! Not one more cigarette. Nothing hidden away anywhere. We could cure her cancer (by this time our success rate was over 90% because we had learned the hazards of plastic dental restorations), but only with her full cooperation. She agreed to TRY-not to QUIT.

Her initial toxin test results were Negative for:

Bacteria	Metals	Solvents	Other toxins
E. coli	aluminum	isopropyl alcohol	formaldehyde
Staphylococcus aureus	cobalt	xylene	CFC's
Salmonella typhimurium	lead	benzene	fiberglass
Salmonella dysenteriae	thallium	toluene	PCBs
Salmonella paratyphi	cadmium		asbestos
Shigella flexneri	nickel		arsenic
Shigella sonnei	vanadium		chlorine
But Positive For:			
Shigella dysenteriae	mercury	wood alcohol	aflatoxin
Salmonella enteriditis	copper		malonic acid

These tests were "whole body" tests. They do not detect items unless the quantity is quite large. In this way, only the most abundant toxins are seen. Cobalt and vanadium were not abundant. They need not be abundant to be killers at the bone marrow, spleen, or liver.

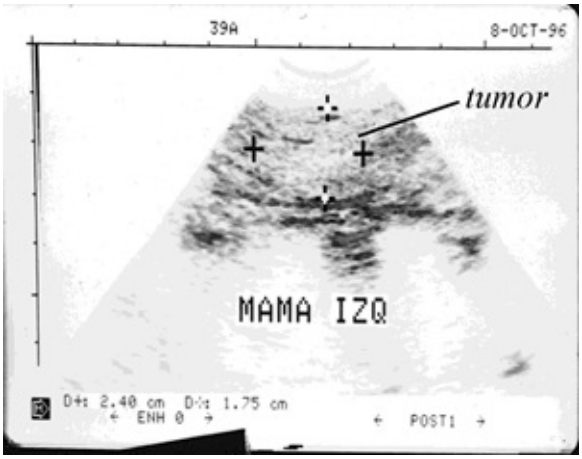
The surprise was that she had already eliminated isopropyl alcohol, all on her own, before coming. She must have some hidden determination. This meant that all her tumors and lesions were already reduced to nonmalignant status. But they certainly would grow and spread since the bacteria inside them would continue making growth factors [and DNA] and spread to new locations.

She also had done an exceptionally good job of cleaning her home. But copper water pipes were still there. That would be top priority upon her return home. There was also the mercury in her mouth and the ever present aflatoxin and malonic acid.

She made the intelligent decision to stay as long as it took to clear her cancer. On her first day she was started on the malonate-free diet, glutathione, Q10, and Lugol's iodine. Of course, she would continue the parasite program plus zapping. She would stop wearing a regular bra since it limits circulation under the breast. We would not need IVs.

By day two she had gotten rid of aflatoxin and wood alcohol. She was still Positive for copper. She had not gone to our copper-free, environmentally safe motel; there were no vacancies. Her motel water had copper.

Her blood test results arrived. They did not show a depressed serum iron. In fact, the iron was too high. Is this also due to copper? The answer awaits further research.



Oct. 8 lump in left breast is 2.4 cm x 1.75 cm

But the blockage of creatinine and blood urea is easy to see; they are too low. I suspect malonate [*and azo dyes*] as part of the cause but simple lack of amino acids and urea synthesis enzymes are also possible causes.

She was supplemented with urea powder, 2 tsp. a day (10 gm, which is about half of a regular dose) stirred into water, and creatine powder, 1 tsp. a day (about 5 gm). Urea is not merely a waste product, it has important functions besides.

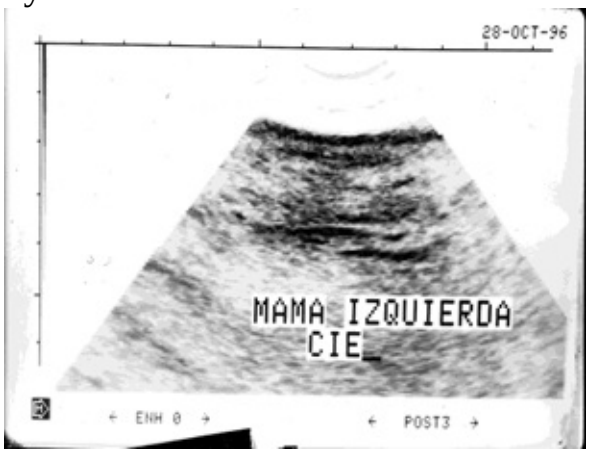
Her potassium was low so we supplemented her with potassium gluconate powder. Her LDH, alk phos, calcium, and total protein were entirely normal. And liver enzymes were very good. The good blood test results contradicted the appearance of an ill person with disseminated bone cancer.

Her new ultrasound of the breast showed the breast lump clearly; it was 2.4 x 1.75 cm.

We began her dental cleanup immediately. She had a very "bad" mouth. There were metal fillings everywhere, four root canals, and four caps. It was obvious that all her teeth should be extracted. Bad dental health may have caused her early development of cancer, at age thirty-four. Fortunately, she did not rebel.

By day 4, she was in withdrawal (from smoking), she had headaches. We were happy to have this evidence of quitting smoking, not just cutting down. Each day she was being tested for all the cancer-related toxins at the breast and bone: copper, cobalt, vanadium, five malonates, solvents, urethane, aflatoxin, and patulin. She was testing Negative to all, including copper.

By October 14, her blood sugar was still too low. Uric acid was too low. Phosphorus was too low. She was started on vitamin D. She was also started on thyroid, 1½ grains a day.



Oct. 28 lump gone

By October 19, her new dentures arrived. We tested them for copper, cobalt,

vanadium, and five malonates. They were Negative. But we still couldn't risk her wearing them. What if the dental lab was aware that soaking them in vitamin C water overnight would guarantee that they tested Negative-for a day-and would pass our test deceptively! She was instructed to wait for our duplicate testing of them a few days later. She did not rebel. She blended her meals and drank them.

It was October 24. Her eyes shone; she looked animated. She said she felt "very much better." She seemed to be entirely well. She could not feel her rib and shoulder pain anymore.

But bone lesions take time to heal. In spite of healing, the bone density would be less at those spots. Only after half a year would it be worthwhile to repeat the bone scan.

On October 28, a second ultrasound of the breast was done. There was no trace of the tumor. (Actually, six ultrasound views were done; only one is shown here.)

The breast wasn't even fibrous anymore. It was soft and normal. Her new blood test continued to be satisfactory, although the serum iron was still too high. All her supplements were reduced or stopped. She could go home. We wanted her to send a picture of her two girls. And of course, follow up with blood tests and ultrasounds, and a bone scan in six months. But, most of all, change her water pipes and stick to a smoke-free life.

Summary: A follow up done a few months later found her well, no evidence of any cancer. She had no pains. There was no DNA found "Positive" in any tissues. And her blood test (not shown) showed improvement.

Sarah Armbruster	10/7	10/14	10/22	10/28
RBC	4.42	4.24	4.38	4.04
WBC	7,800	7,000	11,100	7,600
PLT	248	214	259	271
glucose	79	62	97	82
BUN	8 (7-21)	17	11	15
creatinine	0.8	0.8	0.8	0.8
AST (SGOT)	16	18	21	17
ALT (SGPT)	10	15	15	18
LDH	153	152	160	155
GGT	13	14	13	13
T.b.	0.4	0.4	0.8	0.4
alk phos	64	63	66	59
T.p.	7.2	7.0	7.3	6.9
albumin	4.8	4.7	4.5	4.7
globulin	2.4	2.3	2.8	2.2
uric acid	3.1	2.9	1.9 (2.5-6.8)	3.7
Calcium	9.0	9.2	9.8	8.8
Phosphorus	3.0	2.9	2.7	3.3
Iron	158	187	175	202
Sodium	138	139	139	138
Potassium	3.8	4.1	4.3	4.3
Chloride	103	103	103	106
triglycerides	105	73	82	73
cholesterol	159	172	185	186

39 Bernard Johnson Lymphatic Cancer

Bernard Johnson, fifty-seven, was given a terminal prognosis at home and had the chest x-ray to prove it. Lymphatic cancer was easily visible in his right lung (dark areas with protrusions into the lung along the inner edge and a bit on the left side, too). The heart was quite enlarged; his doctors at home talked about congestive heart failure. The cancer had spread to three enlarged lymph nodes on the left side of his neck where he had previous surgery. They were quite visible and palpable. The largest one was a half inch in diameter. He was very worried because his doctors had given him only six months, even with chemotherapy. That didn't seem worth it, so he opted for our treatment. He was extremely nervous. In fact, unwilling to believe the good news when we told him he was still basically healthy.

A glance at his blood test showed he was not at all at death's door. If we could shrink his tumorous lymph nodes and reduce his enlarged heart somewhat, he could probably get back to normal living.

His blood sugar, triglycerides, and cholesterol were not lowered yet, showing that he was still well nourished; his cancer had not yet consumed him. He was in

time. But he was too anxious to believe this; he would simply have to experience it. The telltale signs of toxicity could be seen. Creatinine was a little too high, so kidney function was stressed. Calcium was too high, showing the thyroid was toxic. And potassium was slightly low.

Our testing showed two Clostridium species of bacteria in his lymph nodes besides *Staphylococcus aureus*. The cause was obvious since these are dental bacteria. He must have a mouthful of bad teeth.

In addition to the usual cancer program, he was started on olive leaf tea-2 cups a day to help shrink his lymph nodes. He was also instructed to put a hot pack on his lymph nodes at the neck each day with a hot, damp towel. He was eager to comply and happy with the news, but still disbelieving.

Enlarged lymph nodes on right side; enlarged heart almost touches the chest wall at lower left side.

Sep 17 terminal diagnosis x-ray a month before

His mouth was full of "restored" teeth. We tested each tooth by scraping it with an emery board, searching for copper, cobalt, vanadium, and malonates. Some of them were in very bad shape, anyway, and needed extraction. He did not object.

By October 22, the benefits of the kidney herb recipe could be seen in the blood test results, creatinine was down to 1.1. Kidney function was better. The malonate free diet and general detoxification had cleaned up his thyroid, but not yet his parathyroids, so calcium shifted from too high to too low. Malonate was still coming from his teeth, as well as copper. He could see the logic of extracting them and took the plunge. All of the uppers were removed. He felt better, instead of worse, to his surprise. In fact, there was almost no recovering

to do.

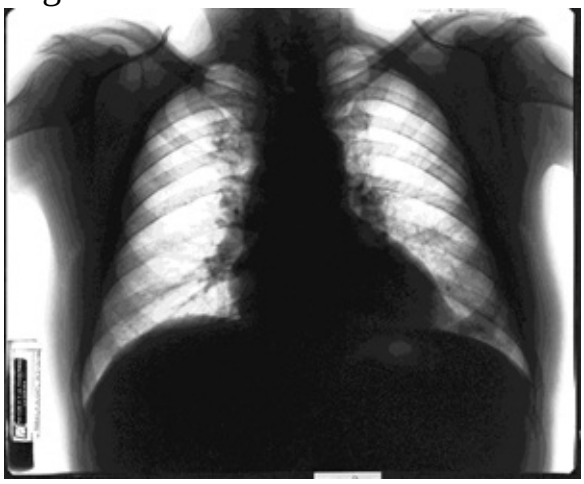
By October 28, his kidneys were even better, which would, in turn, help decongest his heart.

But calcium stayed low, due, no doubt, to the toxicity of the lower teeth. His lower front teeth were pristine-he could not recall having any fillings put in them. Yet they repeatedly tested Positive for copper and malonate when scraped.

Potassium had come up enough; we could stop his potassium gluconate.

On October 29, one of his neck nodules was not visible and could not be felt. There were only two now. A new chest x-ray was scheduled. He was very eager to see if he could really allow himself to hope.

The x-ray showed great improvement along the bronchial edge of the right lung. And the heart had shrunk considerably. No wonder he was out walking now; his heart was stronger.



Oct 31 enlarged heart has shrunk

Each day our testing showed he still harbored cobalt and urethane, tumor inducing toxins, indicative of plastic, probably in his remaining teeth.

He decided to part with his lower front teeth, too, and make a set of dentures the solution. The very next day he felt "a thousand times better" than he had felt for a long time. It seemed unexplainable to him. He could now walk a mile. And testing was now Negative for copper, cobalt, vanadium, the five malonates and the plastic pollutants, bisphenol A and urethane. He finally believed he was getting well.

On November 4, after his extractions, he was Positive for urethane and malonates again! Was it leftover from when his teeth were still present? Not likely, the body cleans up a site very quickly. It was two days since the extraction. All his foods and supplements were tested. One supplement tested Positive.

It was during Bernard's stay that we found urethane pollution in the wormwood capsules. They had been provided by Self Health, our most reliable source. We typically didn't test capsules of herbs because we had never suspected them. Was it in the wormwood itself or in the capsule? Self Health provided us with samples of wormwood and several brands of gelatin capsules. The wormwood was fine, but some of the capsule brands were polluted. Self Health sent their inventory to the landfill and ordered new wormwood capsules made, using the safe brand of capsules. Meanwhile, Bernard (and everyone else) had to stop this supplement immediately. Tested capsules were filled with wormwood by hand till the safe ones were again available.

He was given D-glucuronic acid immediately in an attempt to detoxify the urethane which was showing up at his kidneys. His tests were perfect after this. No cobalt, copper, vanadium, malonates (5), solvents (3), patulin or urethane in kidneys or lungs.

His final blood test was done November 7. His iron level had not yet come up sufficiently; he was still wearing his metal rimmed glasses, a source of copper. He agreed to get them changed to plastic. And the LDH was up slightly higher than acceptable, probably due to the polluted wormwood capsules. But the calcium level was finally correct.

Nov 7 almost normal, can go home

[*After finding urethane in gelatin capsules, we looked for other pollutants, too. A shocking number were there, including tartrazine (a yellow azo dye) and asbestos. It would be a while, however, before I discovered how damaging asbestos and azo dyes were.*]

By November 9, his new dentures were ready. We tested them for pollutants. The upper denture was safe. The lower one was polluted with all the usual toxins! (Although they were made at the same time by the same dentist in the same way!) They would diffuse out into his body if he should put them in his mouth. He was not even tempted. The dentist explained that some of the teeth used for the lower set had come from an untested lot. He made a new lower set. They tested free of all pollutants. He could put them in his mouth. It was a perfect fit. He had been worried about the appearance of his smile. But his smile was beautiful-as any smile based on happiness is.

His last chest x-ray, done November 7, showed no heart enlargement, ventilation was normal, lymph nodes even better than the last time. He could go home. But he was not about to leave without his precious x-rays. Fortunately, I had already sent them to be reproduced, or we would not have this story to tell.

Summary: Bernard had the patience and tenacity it takes, in a research setting, to accomplish his purpose and to leave no stone unturned. He deserved his success.

Bernard Johnson	10/18	10/22	10/28	11/7
RBC		4.44	4.67	4.63
WBC		11,300	9,7	10,1
PLT		153	143	175
glucose	120	101	95	85
BUN	14	16	13	16
creatinine	1.3	1.1	1.0	0.9
AST (SGOT)	16	14	13	13
ALT (SGPT)	13	53	18	15
LDH	142	136	144	166
GGT	36	34	49	47
T.b.	0.3	0.2	0.4	0.4
alk phos	85	94	90	91
T.p.	7.3	7.2	7.2	7.0
albumin	4.5	4.2	4.1	3.9
globulin	2.8	3.0	3.1	3.1
uric acid	4.5	3.1	4.4	4.3
Calcium	10.4	8.8	8.7	9.1
Phosphorus	3.7	3.7	3.7	3.8
Iron	76	42	65	58
Sodium	139	140	138	139
Potassium	4.0	4.3	4.8	4.8
Chloride	102	101	105	103
triglycerides	154	181	178	146
cholesterol	188	188	191	189

40 Mark Warwick Bladder Cancer

Mark Warwick, barely in his fifties, came from Australia to avoid having a bag connected to his kidneys in place of his bladder. He had been diagnosed three years ago with bladder cancer and had twenty-eight radiation treatments for it. But now he was passing blood in his urine again. He also had pain in the lower abdomen. He couldn't sleep at night due to pain. He was very gassy and also had pain at the back of his neck on the right side (an obvious dental symptom). His surgeon at home was waiting for him to show up. Would he be able to cheat the surgeon's scalpel?

His electronic toxin test showed the usual assortment: benzene Positive (this destroys immunity so bacteria can spread); xylene Positive (this would invite tumors to the brain); malonic acid, CFC's, copper, aflatoxin, *Salmonella enteriditis*, *Shigella sonnei*, *Salmonella typhimurium*, arsenic, vanadium, all Positive, but isopropyl Negative.

He had obtained *The Cure For All Cancers* book and started on the lifestyle change two weeks ago. He also got all his dental metal changed to the recommended plastic. Now he had a mouthful of composite. He expected this to start his tumors shrinking. Why didn't it?

Note the absence of mercury and thallium in this "whole-body" test. The levels must have come down since removing amalgam. We ordered a CT of lower abdomen to show the bladder in detail.

He was started on marshmallow root tea-2 cups a day for his abdominal pain that I guessed might be coming from the bladder. This was in addition to the usual cancer program.

His first blood test showed the RBC was too high, evidence of cobalt or vanadium toxicity.

The creatinine was extremely low. The usual interpretation is "exceptionally good kidney function keeping this muscle waste so low." Because I had been testing for amino acids recently, and finding huge deficiencies in cancer patients,

my new interpretation was "lack of arginine and glycine to make creatine which makes creatinine." Or "lack of methionine which makes SAM." If creatinine isn't being made, you know creatine isn't present, and creatine becomes muscle "food". Perhaps this explains the fatigue that is so devastating in tumor-bearing people.

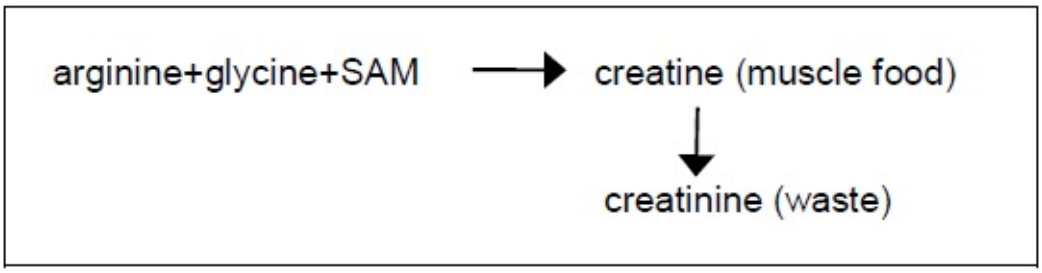


Fig. 47 Requirements for creatine

We eat creatine straight when we eat meat, fowl, or fish. To get Mark's creatine up quickly, we gave him the pure compound to take: 1 tsp. a day.

The calcium was quite low, as was phosphate. When phosphate is below 3 mg/dl, there is a vitamin D shortage. This was understandable since vitamin D is activated in the kidneys, and the kidneys were part of Mark's cancer problem.

The low LDH was a nice surprise, along with the low alk phos. [*His composites were not shedding azo dyes significantly.*]

The liver enzymes, too, were exceptionally good (low)! In addition to the parasite program, Lugol's, kidney program, Mark was started on potassium gluconate powder even though his potassium level was not seriously low; it would certainly help.

The Chinese herb, Yunnan Paiyao, was given to stop bleeding. And niacin, 100 mg, three times a day to make sure he had enough NAD and NADP to help his body's enzymes work.

Altogether, there was no serious deterioration in his health. Recovery should be fairly simple. Should be, that is.

By now, the fall of 1996, we had already learned that dental plastic both contained and was polluted with carcinogens. We had begun sampling the artificial teeth in each patient's mouth for testing purposes.

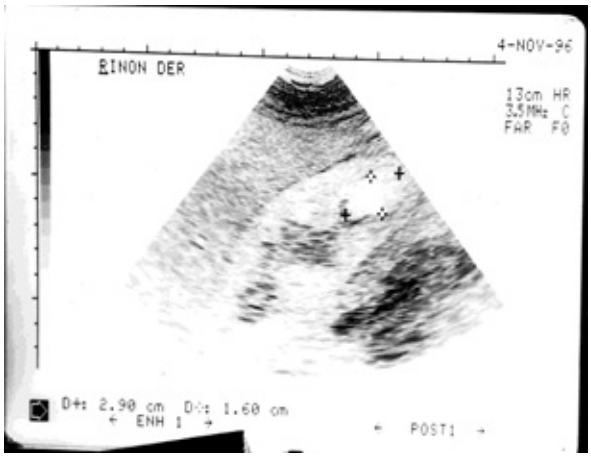
Only five of Mark's new plastic teeth were found to be free of copper, cobalt, vanadium and the M-family toxins. They had all been put in only two weeks ago! Now most of them must come out again.

A week later, he still had not begun his plastic removal. In the meantime the bleeding had stopped, leading him to think that all was well again and he might not need to make such heroic efforts.

And the second blood test, Oct. 29, showed minor improvements, supporting his idea. Creatinine had come up, the LDH had dropped a bit, liver enzymes were better, and calcium and phosphate had risen.

These were probably the rewards from going on a malonate-free diet and taking the supplements that were begun on Day 1.

By the ninth day the bleeding was back; he had not yet changed his metal glasses frames to plastic either. We started him on oral EDTA powder, ¼ tsp. once a day for five days. This would help pull the copper, cobalt, and vanadium out while he deliberated about his teeth. After all, he had just put them all in-and spent a lot of money on them.

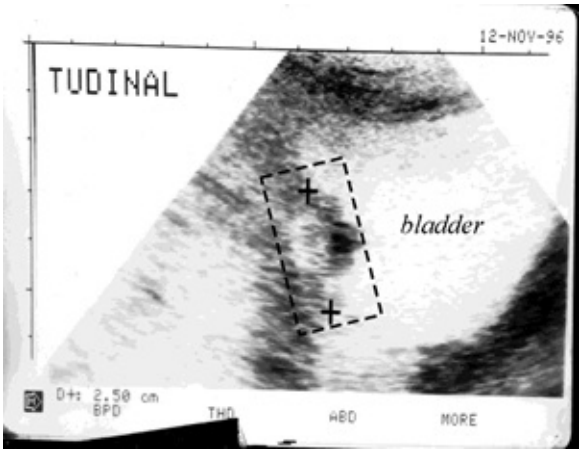


Nov 4 2.9x1.6 cm kidney tumor

On his tenth day (Nov. 4), the CT scan was read (not shown). It showed that his right kidney was dilated, perhaps due to a small nodule or stone, causing blockage. No stone was visible, though. A small tumor on the colon showed up! He had been unaware of it. But the bladder did not show its tumor! We recommended an ultrasound of the lower abdomen instead.

All this discomforting news persuaded him. In four days all fillings were out of his mouth. His pain level dropped so far he could sleep at night. There was only a trace of blood in his urine now.

Then I noticed Mark smelled of tobacco smoke! Perhaps he even wanted me to notice. He agreed immediately to switch to our "smoking herbs" that can be chewed all day to keep the mouth happy and busy.



Nov 12 bladder tumor shows up on magnified ultrasound

The ultrasound arrived, showing a tumor in the kidney! The bladder had not been pictured; it was missed due to an error in communication with the radiologist. The kidney tumor measured 2.9 x 1.6 cm. What a shock.

We knew now that he had three tumor locations: the kidney, bladder, and colon. We turned our attention on the kidney tumor instead of the bladder.

In spite of getting all his plastic out, he still tested Positive for copper, cobalt, vanadium, all five M's, and urethane which we had recently discovered as another dental plastic toxin. They were all in his liver. He was still getting trace amounts, not enough to show up in his daily toxin testing at the whole body level. There must be leftover plastic in his mouth!

We arranged for another dental appointment, this time with a dentist using a magnifying lens and a monitoring screen to see every tiny remnant left in an old cavity. Mark now reminded us that his air flight home was only a week away, and we hadn't even seen his bladder tumor yet. On November 12, he went for the bladder ultrasound. There it was in a magnified view, measuring 2.50 cm. He decided to extend his stay.

Even after his second dental plastic removal he still tested Positive for copper, urethane, and vanadium in the bladder.

This was just at the time we discovered urethane in a supplement's gelatin capsules-the capsules themselves. We stopped all his capsules of supplements: he was requested to use bulk supplies only. Toxic components of plastic still showed their effect in the blood test on Nov. 13. Although the RBC had come down nicely, iron and calcium had dropped, too.

This implies the continued presence of copper [*and germanium*] and malonic acid. But where from? In desperation, our entire toxin test of 80 elements was done at kidneys and bladder. Only one extra toxin was found, thulium. It was present at kidneys, bladder, and parathyroids. And we knew just where to look for it. In his vitamin C. Indeed, he was using up an old supply of vitamin C, not procured from our specially-tested stock. [*What we did not know is that lanthanides including thulium are regular components of amalgam.*]

Now his ankles were beginning to show a minor edema. But all his pain was gone. He slept well. He was still passing a trace of blood in his urine.

On November 18, there was again clear evidence of leftover dental plastic. The RBC was too high; the calcium level was down further.

A full mouth series x-ray was tried to find bits of leftover metal or plastic. Instead, several molars and one upper front tooth appeared to have large infections! Was this the clue? They were extracted immediately, and healing went well. But no dental plastic was seen in them.

A week later, Nov. 25, we studied the nucleic acid bases and amino acids in his bladder. The results were dismal.

Adenine Negative	xanthine oxidase Nega-tive	glycine Negative
xanthine Negative	transferrin Negative	arginine Positive
guanosine Negative	DNA Negative	glutamic acid Negative
inosine Negative	RNA Negative	glutamine Positive
uridine Negative	lysine Negative	ornithine Positive
thymidine Negative	aspartic Negative	

He was requested to eat one can of sardines a day (for nucleic acid bases). He was also given: aspartic acid, glutamic acid, glycine. This proved to be insufficient to make them appear at his kidneys so amounts were doubled.

Bladder tumor has shrunk to 1.45x1.1 cm

Cobalt and copper were still showing up regularly. (We could have IV-ed them out with EDTA, but this would give a false sense of security; I advised against it.)

There was only one conclusion to be reached-another remnant of plastic was present that had escaped all the dentists so far.

We sent him back to the dentist whose dental microscope and painstaking procedure would surely give him the final cleanup so much needed this time. He had only one week left before his second plane reservation.

After this final "microscopic" cleaning, we expected to see a little improvement on his blood test, but we were astonished to see his results (Dec. 2) were completely normal! The RBC, calcium, phosphate, and iron were all correct. He now tested Negative for copper, cobalt, vanadium, all five malonates, and urethane, at last. Was he ready to go home?

Suddenly, a trace of bright red blood showed up in his stool! We had not paid attention to the small tumor seen in his colon on his original CT scan. What was it doing? His dental partials were made, tested, and fitted fine. His fatigue was gone. He had slightly swollen ankles. We advised him to have the colon checked to see if there was anything suspicious on the inside. But it was not done.

Dec 5 Kidney shown between the + signs has no trace of former tumor

Instead, a follow up ultrasound of kidney and bladder was done. On Dec. 5, his new ultrasounds showed NOTHING in the kidney. Nothing at all where the tumor had been. And the bladder tumor was about half the original size. Happiness reigned for the rest of that day and he was determined to go home. But not before his cavities were filled! He had twelve empty holes in his teeth. Without authorization he got them all filled.

On Dec. 6, we tested him one last time. He was positive for cobalt and vanadium again! And the RBC was back up.

He had obtained new temporary fillings: twelve of them. Only zinc oxide and eugenol was used; we had tested many such products and always found them pure. But had the new dentist used some "nerve protectant"? Or a faster-setting variety of zinc oxide plus eugenol? Or had unsafe plastic strips been used to contain and polish the wet cement-like mass before drying? We tested immediately. He was toxic again. He had only three days left before his flight; we could not persuade him to extend his stay to tend to his edema problem. Or his colon problem. Yet we could not let him go home with a mouthful of toxic dental fillings.

He agreed to return to the microscope dentist for complete removal again, by air abrasion; (this does not enlarge the hole). But there was no time to do another blood test and see that all toxins were gone. He rushed right over to yet another dentist for the approved zinc oxide and eugenol. Then he was on his way homeward. But too much was done too hastily. Would his edema get better or worse? Would his bladder tumor continue to shrink? Would the rectal bleeding stop or worsen?

Summary: If Mark had lessons to learn about patience, we, too, had lessons to learn. Removing plastic from teeth is not as simple as tooth-cleaning. And removing metal is also a time-intensive and demanding skill. If it is not done perfectly, it will not be good enough to save a life. It would be better to extract as many as possible, before the patient is too weak or anemic to sit in the dentists' chair.

One thing is obvious: tumors shrink rather readily. But every detail must be attended to. Nothing can be done half-way with full expectations of success.

Mark Warwick	10/24	10/29	11/4	11/8	11/ 13	11/ 18	11/ 25	12/2	12/6
RBC	4.93	5.21	4.93	4.85	4.76	5.03	4.99	4.76	4.96
WBC	5,8	8,2	7,4	7,9	9,6	7,3	8,6	7,9	8,1
PLT	206	189	258	232	208	195	236	258	211
glucose	98	93	73	153	82	73	72	106	87
BUN	19	16	17	16	9(7-21)	12	12	11	10
creatinine	0.7(0.8- 1.5)	0.9	0.8	0.8	0.8	0.8	0.7	0.8	0.9
AST (SGOT)	26	17	18	16	17	18	21	22	25
ALT (SGPT)	22	21	15	19	22	20	21	12	24
LDH	163	159	145	146	141	151	167	146	159
GGT	22	18	19	18	22	24	24	17	21
T.b.	0.3	0.8	0.1	0.3	0.3	0.3	0.4	0.7	0.6
alk phos	45	48	23	26	45	50	46	48	51
T.p.	6.9	7.2	6.8	7.1	6.7	6.9	6.9	6.9	7.5
albumin	4.6	5.0	4.2	4.1	4.3	4.4	4.5	4.5	4.8
globulin	2.3	2.2	2.6	3.0	2.4	2.5	2.4	2.4	2.7
uric acid	4.7	4.7	2.9	3.9	3.8	4.2	4.3	4.0	4.0
Calcium	8.8	9.1	9.1	9.6	8.4	8.1	8.7	9.3	9.4
Phosphorus	2.4	2.7	2.8	3.1	2.9	3.7	2.7	3.0	4.5
Iron	106	29	78	65	37	48	83	90	108
Sodium	143	135	141	138	140	138	140	143	142
Potassium	4.0	4.0	4.4	4.2	4.4	4.0	4.4	4.3	4.4
Chloride	107	100	106	105	105	101	104	106	105
triglycerides	120	116	134	377	160	197	68	145	203
cholesterol	205	218	258	218	240	230	247	196	222

41 Paul Garcia Beginning Tumors

Paul Garcia, in his early thirties, was an employee of the Diagnostic Center. Like other Mexicans in Tijuana, he had become habituated to drinking bottled water, instead of boiling it, and soda pop as a beverage. His can of pop for lunch was neatly hidden from view though. And after lunch he smelled of tobacco smoke. He had no symptoms whatever.

It was late Saturday afternoon and my plan was to search for the presence of DNA and RNA in as many healthy persons as possible, using about 40 organ slides. The pure samples of DNA and RNA had recently arrived, and I wanted to see whether they could be detected everywhere, nowhere, or at selected locations. There were still a few employees present who would be willing to "sit" for testing, besides some staff members.

The DNA and RNA samples were left in their original bottles, and simply placed on one Syncrometer® plate while the organ slide was placed on the other. RNA was found to be present in all organs tested, but was normally missing in kidney and bladder. Why was there no RNA detected in the kidney and bladder? Is this normal or sick? Is it also absent in young people? These questions are not

yet answered. But it seemed safe to assume that it is normal and healthy to be able to detect RNA in every organ except kidney and bladder.

But DNA was only present for 20 seconds out of each minute, and at rather low levels. Except in the ovary where it was present constantly. Even though every cell has DNA in its nucleus, it is bound to protein here most of the time. Our test-DNA was not bound to protein, a different electronic entity from the body's DNA. Being post-menopausal didn't seem to matter; DNA was still Positive at the ovary. Would it also be present in the testes of a male? We called Paul to help us discover the facts.

The test set for organs begins with adrenals and ends with uterus. When we got to liver, the circuit resonated. Several repeats gave the same answer. Paul had DNA, evidently unbound to protein, in his liver. Was that significant? Did it portend a malignancy? A growth? We continued testing in silence.

When we got to the prostate, the circuit resonated again. And again at the testes slide. We repeated these several times; there was no mistake. Did this imply a tumor or a malignancy at the prostate too? Or neither?

Paul assured us that he had no difficulty urinating, did not have to get up at night to visit the bathroom, and had no indigestion from a possible liver tumor.

Not wishing to alarm him over nothing, we scheduled a CT scan of the liver and ultrasound of the prostate for him. We would pay the bills if he did it immediately. We confessed our suspicion of some problem. Perhaps only metabolic as yet.

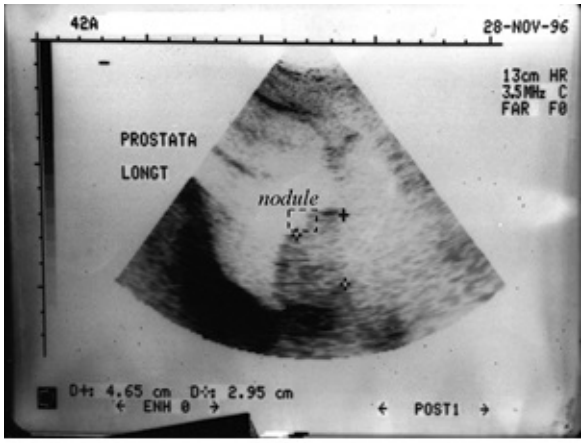
Being conscientious and very appreciative of our concern for his health, he did both scans promptly.

The prostate did indeed have a problem. It was much too large, so that it pushed into the bladder (large white area) above it. Furthermore, the wall of the prostate was not perfectly smooth; it was rough.

And at one edge, close to the 10 o'clock + sign and just above it, a tiny portion of the wall was missing. The missing portion appears white. (Remember, this would be black on the negative.) This small white nubbin is a small nodule, a tumor; this is what the DNA test was trying to tell us.

No tumors could be seen in the liver. A small nodule there could easily be missed by a CT scan, though. Even if there was none, there was a potential for one, implied by the DNA result.

The next question was "Is the prostate tumor malignant?" Ortho-phospho-tyrosine was tested next. It was Negative at the liver and testes, but Positive at the prostate. It was malignant. Paul was eager to correct his ways. He started the parasite-killing program immediately and zapped. He promised to drink no more bottled water, soda pop, or commercial fruit juice.



The prostate gland between the + signs has pushed into the bladder (white area).

Nov 28 radiologist spots small nodule at wall of prostate

<u>There was not a single dental repair in his mouth!</u> All the copper, cobalt, and vanadium in his prostate would have to come from his new beverage habit. (His childhood diet did not include these beverages.) The malonate was coming from food; he was given the malonate-free food list. The DNA-making bacteria, the clostridium family and lactobacillus, came from eating ordinary dirt in common foods [via the rabbit fluke]. Clostridium had colonized his colon. He promised to stop eating dairy foods or sterilize them; eating yogurt was another newly adopted habit.

But can a young man with no symptoms deprive himself of foods considered ordinary and safe by the public? Even an especially conscientious young man? We would see...

Meanwhile, it seemed advisable to search for early tumors in every patient, using the DNA test. If it was found, a scan would follow. More important, though, would be clearing the bacteria out of the organ involved, killing

tapeworm stages, eliminating malonates [*and azo dyes*] in processed foods. Of course, killing parasites regularly and staying off the isopropyl alcohol list would come first to stop any malignancy.

Feb 17 Nodule in prostate wall is gone

More than two months passed. The clinic was in operation again at the site where Paul worked. We asked him if he had been diligent and stopped eating yogurt and drinking pop. He felt insulted. How could any intelligent young man not stop drinking pop if it was harmful in such an important way? We apologized. Then sent him out for a new ultrasound of the prostate. In two hours he had the negative in his hands.

The tiny nodule was gone. The radiologist could not see it.

Summary: Silently this tiny malignant nodule came, and silently it went. Only the ultrasound knows the story. But Paul rose in our esteem by many feet that day. A common laborer he was, but with uncommon intelligence.

42 Victoria Boelman Breast Cancer

Victoria Boelman, age thirty, arrived in December. She had breast cancer and was pregnant. It was called "infiltrating ductal carcinoma." Her doctor at home had recommended a modified radical mastectomy plus chemotherapy. What would happen to the fetus? No one knew. She had started herself on the parasite program one week before arriving. And she had already gotten rid of isopropyl

alcohol so her tumor was no longer producing ortho-phospho-tyrosine, my marker for malignancy. But she still had benzene, wood alcohol, aflatoxin, patulin, D-malic acid, and maleic anhydride accumulation according to the whole body test. She also had Freon, asbestos, aluminum, copper, mercury, and thallium. And the bacteria, *Shigella sonnei*, and *Staphylococcus aureus*. Urethane and bisphenol-A, plastic toxins, were appearing at the breast, too.

We ordered an ultrasound of the left breast and armpit. The tumor was 3.25 x 1.4 cm.

Her mouth was full of medium size amalgam fillings, fourteen in all and some plastic.

Her blood test showed only the earliest effects of tumor disease, blocked urea and creatinine formation and very low calcium and phosphate levels. The presence of D-malic and maleic anhydride implied the presence of malonate before it was detoxified.

Dec 12 Left breast tumor is white area between +

Her liver enzymes were especially good (low), as was LDH and alk phos [*implying few dye-related mutations*].

But the uric acid level was sounding a warning. It was much too low. By now, we had seen the link between bacteria and low uric acid levels. Somewhere ammonia was being produced in large amounts just when it could not be easily converted to urea. Besides, the breast would not have a large capacity for making urea such as the liver and kidney would. So nucleic acids would be used

for this ignoble purpose. But only the pyrimidine variety, so that a great excess of uridine and cytidine would be produced. Both of these lead to thymidine formation, also in excess.

Somehow, the excess pyrimidines lead to insufficient purines. The purine variety of nucleic acids is absent or very, very low. And with low levels of purines, such as adenine and guanine, uric acid levels must also be low since they are derived from purines.

There are always two explanations for a low level of anything. Either not enough is made or too much is used up. If too much uric acid were used up, could this be explained by bacterial action, too? Do bacteria simply eat purines? Which bacteria were they? It was Victoria who would find the answer for us.

She was started on the usual program, and was sent to remove all metal from her teeth. Also, specific for breast cancer is wearing no bra of the regular style. Ten days later she announced that all metal was out of her mouth. A new blood test should prove this fact and was ordered.

Certainly, the WBC was lower and more normal. But the BUN and creatinine were still blocked. And the uric acid, becoming unmasked by her new procedures, indicated hordes of bacteria were still present.

The calcium level had come up and the phosphate with it, showing that the parathyroid was free of toxins at last and could make parathyroid hormone again.

A quick check at the breast and liver tissues showed glutamic acid and glutamine were Negative. Ornithine and arginine were Negative, too! Without ornithine and arginine, urea (BUN) cannot be made. Without glutamine, purines cannot be made. Without glutamic acid, glutamine cannot be made. Where had they all disappeared to? After all, she had taken these supplements that very day. A supplement check was ordered, to make sure she had them all and was taking them all. She was. Could some factor(s) in her plastic teeth impede progress?

DNA testing showed it was still present at the breast, as it must be when bacteria are turning RNA into DNA nonstop. I decided to search through my entire bacteria collection (the slides) for any clues to the responsible varieties.

Five Clostridium species, *Lactobacillus acidophilus*, and *Staphylococcus*

aureus were all still present at the breast. The Clostridium family of bacteria, as well as some *Lactobacillus* varieties can make DNA from our RNA. The staphylococcus bacteria implied dental infection. The dentist had pointed out to her that three out of four wisdom teeth pulled a long time ago appeared to have cavitations left behind. These would house staphylococcus bacteria.

She had acquired an enlarged lymph node under her chin just recently, testimony to the streams of bacteria and toxins flowing from the mouth. And to the spread of these dangerous bacteria. Time was important. But she was reluctant to proceed with plastic removal. It was now December 23. Her family and friends wanted her home for Christmas. How would she look? So the plastic cleanup was delayed.

She returned January 3. Her first task was to see the special dentist for plastic removal by air abrasion.

When she returned from the dental visit, the breast still had all the malonates accumulated as before. A quick check showed copper, cobalt, vanadium Positive too. Had the dentist missed something?

Only two Clostridium and one lactobacillus variety were still at the breast. Salmonella was also Positive at the breast. Others were Negative. Some progress had been made, but not enough. Unless the malonates and metals were removed from the teeth with meticulous care, the bacteria could not be eradicated. She was sent back to the same dental specialist to search again.

At her next visit, January 6, the results were good: copper, cobalt, vanadium, five malonates, urethane, bisphenol were all Negative at the breast. All Clostridium bacteria, lactobacillus and the eight common food bacteria were Negative at the breast. She could schedule her follow-up ultrasound of the breast in ten days if this continued. A new blood test was done (Jan. 6).

BUN and creatinine were still too low, uric acid and calcium were too low, too. Perhaps not enough time had passed since the final tooth cleaning-only two days. She was started on a calcium supplement accompanied by magnesium and vitamin D.

Two days later, January 8, she passed the three month pregnancy point. Suddenly, DNA was everywhere! At the ovary, uterus, pancreas, parathyroid, breast. The magic of pregnancy was in process. The growth of the fetus could be

detected through the mother.

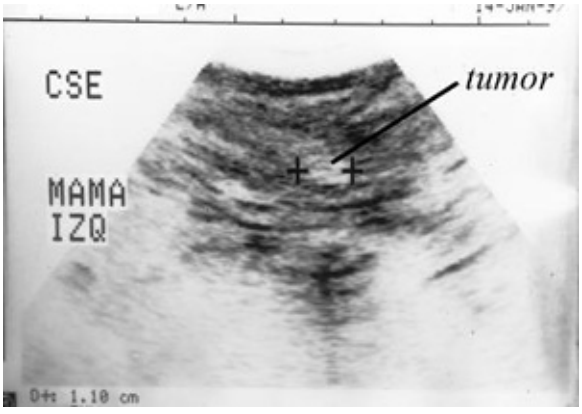
By January 10, Victoria thought the tumor felt softer and smaller. We searched for bacteria; they were gone. We searched for DNA again. It was now Positive at adrenals, liver, lung, cerebrum, skin, thyroid, thymus, optic chiasma [*of the fetus?*]. It was still Negative at cerebellum, kidney, and stomach. What did this pattern mean? Only more research would tell. Victoria was impatient to be done. She wanted to go home. But her fourteen empty teeth struck fear in her. What if they got infected? She was instructed to floss once a day with nylon thread and brush with white iodine. But she knew her husband would be very put out. Perhaps even demand that she fill them.

Would a new ultrasound show the tumor had shrunk? If it had, would this persuade her and her husband to be patient and keep the fillings open at least till the baby was born?

On January 14, she had her follow up ultrasound of the left breast. She also had a blood test done. But while on these errands panic struck and anxiety sent her directly to a dentist to put fourteen temporary fillings in her mouth.

The ultrasound was beautiful. The tumor had shrunk to 1.1 cm. No wonder she could hardly feel it.

The blood test finally showed the BUN was rising. The calcium level was the best ever. Blood fat and cholesterol were higher; she was better nourished. Uric acid though, remained very low.



Jan 14 One month later tumor has shrunk to 1.1 cm

The next day, January 15, only one day after the temporary fillings were put

in, Clostridium and Lactobacillus bacteria were back in her teeth! She was devastated. We were devastated. The bacteria would reach the breast in a day. Her tumor would grow right back. The fillings were reported to be just ZOE, zinc oxide and eugenol. No Lugol's had been used to sterilize the holes before filling either. She could not bring herself to remove it all again. Her fear of the tumor was distant now. While her fear of her husband's reaction to the "open" teeth was near.

But I could not authorize her departure for home as planned. It would be a certain mastectomy and a certain death at a young age when motherhood, I felt, was her birthright. We persuaded her to extend her stay.

Two days later, January 17, depressed and anxious instead of happy and dancing, she still had done nothing. We tested at the breast again; copper was already present. We tested for copper and malonic acid in her teeth. The temporary fillings were polluted! Was the ZOE itself polluted? Not likely. But a single swipe to "coat the nerve" with any special "desensitizer" and "sealer" was probably the true cause.

How could a dentist know this? It had taken our diagnostic team two years to find the extreme sensitivity of the cancer patient to even the tiniest dose of tumorigen permanently placed in the teeth. No dentist could guess it or be blamed for applying the state-of-the-art details that make dentistry sophisticated and enjoyable. Our resolve had to be to tighten our hold on the unsuspecting patient to prevent misguided dentist visits. Only a special dentist, aware of the pitfalls of using adjunctive materials could ever be patronized in the future.

Next day, Victoria had most of the temporaries removed again. Yet she remained Positive for tumorigens; it did not all come out.

She went to another dentist with special removal methods. But the pollution remained. She would have to go back to the specialist who could do air abrasion for

Victoria Boelman	12/10	12/20	1/6	1/14
RBC	4.67	4.61	4.34	4.22
WBC	9.5	7.9	7.9	8.5
PLT	292	283	290	254
glucose	113	45	75	74
BUN	5.0 (5-26)	5.0	5.0	7.0

creatinine	0.7 (.6-1.4)	0.6	0.7	0.7
AST (SGOT)	17.0	17.	19.	13.
ALT (SGPT)	8.0	11	12	7
LDH	130	136	120	137
GGT	9.0	6	6	5
T.b.	0.7	0.6	0.4	0.6
alk phos	57	59	57	58
T.p.	6.8	7.0	6.7	6.8
albumin	4.0	4.3	4.1	4.1
globulin	2.8	2.7	2.6	2.7
uric acid	2.1	0.9	0.8	0.8
Calcium	8.6	9.3	8.7	9.4
Phosphorus	2.4	3.6	2.9	3.3
Iron	115	106	133	108
Sodium	139	139	137	141
Potassium	4.4	4.1	4.1	4.6
Chloride	100	97	100	100
triglycerides	84	87	83	121
cholesterol	173	174	187	200

the third time! But she didn't go. It would cost $100. With the newly cancer-free breast all but a certainty, she did not want to spend another $100. Not even to guarantee her future. What will it hold?

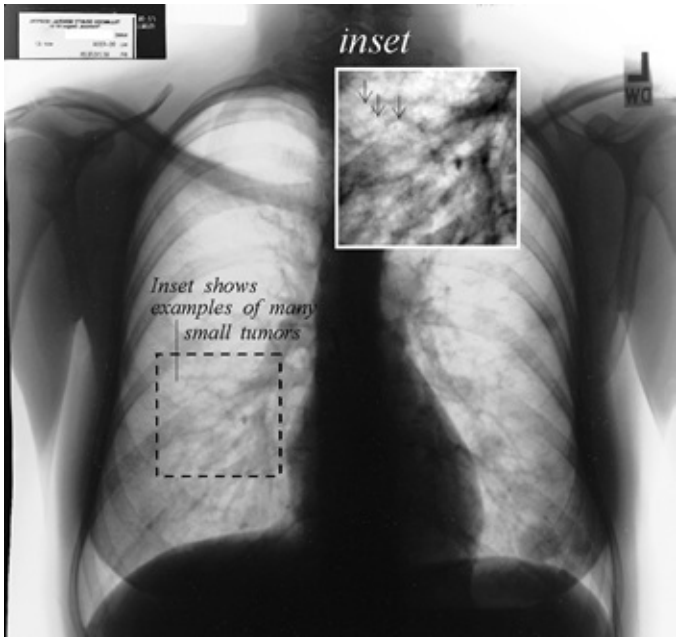
Summary: A young couple have the right to expect safety in dental materials, so that they cause no harm to mother or child. Until that can be guaranteed by the dental profession, conservative treatment is best: clean the infected area with air abrasion or drilling, then keep the hole sterile by brushing with colloidal silver, white iodine, oregano oil and occasionally bleach. No fillings needed. As long as there is no further infection the holes cannot get larger. If infection is stopped and the holes do not get larger, why fill them?

43 Stacy Riley Lung Cancer

Stacy Riley, forty-one, was riddled with lung cancer. She tested Positive for nickel and formaldehyde when she arrived, two serious lung toxins. She would have to clean up her home before returning to it.

She was diagnosed just half a year earlier with metastatic melanoma. But it must have begun four years earlier when a mole on her back was removed. Now she was started on interleukin at the National Cancer Institute of Bethesda,

Maryland-an immune therapy. She had two sessions: 11 doses the first time and 8 doses the second time. The doctors said the cancer was advancing too rapidly, the interleukin was doing no good; she was on their high dosage already. So they told her to go home and arrange with hospice for her terminal care. That was December 22, fifteen days ago. She took the news with the stoicism of a Roman gladiator: she was given two months.



Dec 31 about 200 closely packed small tumors (small white areas) in the lungs

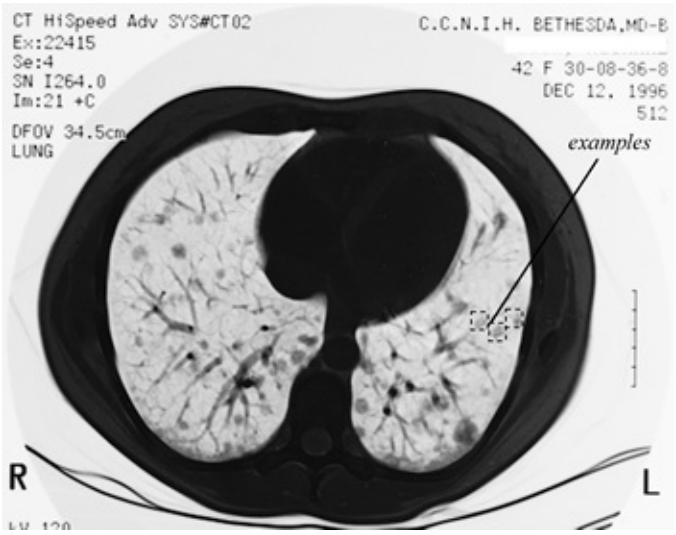
When she arrived, she was on no special medication, only Synthroid 1.25 mg. She had brought a CT scan from three weeks ago and her latest chest x-ray, made three days earlier; the lungs had a moth-eaten appearance and the report indicated 200 lung tumors, packed side by side. Only the lungs were involved. This did not seem too ominous to our staff, but Stacy did not light up with the prospect of life. She seemed resigned to her fate. We would have to pull her from the depths, not just throw her a life belt. Her family, at home, was totally against this, she said. They didn't want to spend the family assets on her wild grasping-at-straws. And we would need to work very quickly, before her sudden collapse.

We must avoid massive infection at her lungs. Would there be bleeding on a grand scale when the tumors pulled away from the thin pleura, as we had seen so often for large tumors?

Initial electronic testing at the lung showed 5 Clostridium species,

Lactobacillus acidophilus, E. coli, 3 salmonella varieties, *Staphylococcus aureus, Shigella flexneri* all Positive. Maybe *Shigella flexneri* was taking its toll on her mood; it is a depression-causing bacterium.

When so many bacteria are present, I expect a lot of growth factors to be abnormally present also. In her lungs the Syncrometer® found Ca 72-4, CAA-B antigen, CAA-O antigen, alfa fetoprotein (AFP), fibroblast growth factor (FGF) very high, epidermal growth factor (EGF) very high, platelet derived growth factor (PDGF), CAA-GI, and insulin-like growth factor (ILGF). In all cases I find these are gone when the bacteria are gone!



Dec 12 CT scan shows many tumors

Four amino acids were tested at the lung with these results (they should all be present): glutamic acid Positive, arginine Negative, glutamine Negative, ornithine Negative.

Lactoferrin was Negative at breast, liver, and bone marrow; it should have been Positive.

Her blood test was exceptionally good and belied her tumor-ridden lungs. Her good health and youthfulness would now be called upon to make success possible.

Neither LDH nor alk phos was elevated [*showing that damage from the azo dyes in food, hair dyes, or dental plastic had not occurred*]. The liver was still exceptionally good. But anemia was prominent and creatinine was too low. The

low creatinine implied there was not enough arginine or methyl groups or glycine. Calcium and potassium were low. But her body was still well nourished.

She had been on iron tablets daily when she arrived, no doubt responsible for the excellent iron level. But it was not getting to the bone marrow to build RBCs due to absence of transferrin.

She was started on a daily enema using black walnut tincture extra strength to reduce the bacterial levels in the bowel, thereby reducing them overall.

She was told to drink raw milk, boiled 10 seconds and vitamin C-ed, to provide lactoferrin. [*More recently, in this 21-day cancer program, no milk is allowed, to avoid any possible errors in selection or treatment*.] This was in addition to the usual program of parasite killing, coenzyme Q10, glutathione, Lugol's, and other supplements.

She thought she was allergic to iodine, so peroxide was tried for dental sterilization instead of Lugol's. Her mouth was full of large fillings; she would need a lot of extractions. Later she was given homemade colloidal silver to take during dental-work days; it was definitely superior to peroxide. [*This was before our trial of diluted USP bleach, which turned out to work the best*.]

By her third day, she had extracted three teeth, but she was still Positive for DNA at the lungs. She also had maleic anhydride there, starting liquid effusion and water accumulation. And, of course, still mercury and nickel.

After one week, she had six teeth extracted by our oral surgeon. Immediately after this, her chest began hurting. Would this lead to bleeding, perhaps hemorrhaging? But we dared not slow down since time was racing her. In spite of this, DNA and the p53 gene mutation were still Positive at the lungs. Three Clostridium bacteria were still Positive at the lung and one Clostridium (septicum), was still Positive at the tooth location. Clostridium was also present at the parathyroids, as was the p53 gene mutation. [*The parathyroids are always targeted in cancer cases; this was pointed out by Dr. Wm. Koch nearly a century ago*.] Suspicion that parathyroids are involved occurs when calcium is too low.

Amino acids were tested. Phenylalanine was Negative at liver, lung, lymph nodes, breast, parathyroid, and thyroid. Phenylalanine is always present in our tissues in health. Why was it absent? Tyrosine, its closest cousin, was tested next. It was positive at all these locations. Evidently phenylalanine could convert

to tyrosine, but not the other way around. Was the enzyme that converts tyrosine back to phenylalanine inhibited? She was taken off dairy and meat products entirely to reduce phenylalanine in her diet. This would keep tyrosine from building up. By now, *Clostridium* was eliminated from the tooth location, though it was still present at the colon.

How could we get rid of *Clostridium* in her intestine? She was started on the bowel program. [*At that time we had not discovered the magic of betaine and hydrochloric acid.*]

Her next blood test, done January 15, showed significant improvement in the RBC; she was less anemic. Creatinine was up to normal. She had been taking arginine (and ornithine) daily. Her uric acid level had fallen, revealing throngs of Clostridium bacteria remaining. By making more RBCs, her iron level had dropped from 100 to 36, but then was unable to raise her iron level back to normal because of copper [*or germanium*] toxicity.

By January 16, her dental work was still not completed. But her chest pain had stopped! DNA had been Negative at the lungs for three days. Did this mean the DNA-forming bacteria (*Clostridium*) were finally vanquished?

We tested: only one Clostridium species was Positive. Lactobacillus was Negative. All eight common food bacteria were Negative. The bacteria were gone both at the lungs and the parathyroids. This day phenylalanine was Positive, too; not merely tyrosine. Evidently, she could now convert it back from tyrosine. Had the enzyme block been due to bacteria?

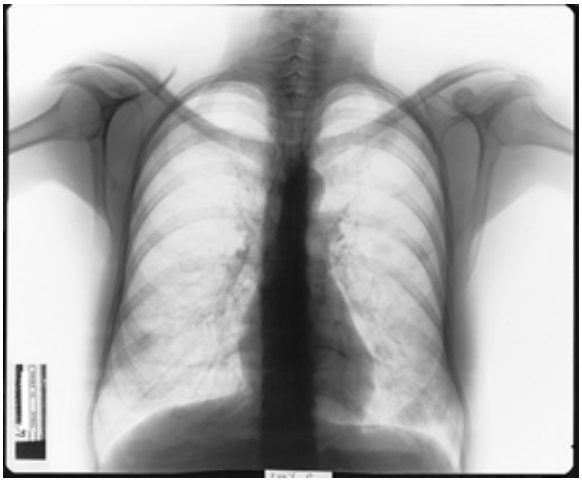
Four days later, January 22, she had bacteria back in her lungs; it was a setback. *Rhizobium* and *Lactobacillus* were both present. So was DNA. Where were they coming from? She had benzene in her lungs! This encourages every single pathogen to multiply. The situation would be hopeless unless the benzene source was found and cleared.

The bad impact could be seen immediately on her blood test done that day. Although the RBC rose further, the LDH worsened. The benzene source must have brought with it a carcinogenic dye. [*Bursting and draining of tumors would release both*]. Would this be the beginning of a run-away trend we could not stop? But calcium and iron were coming up.

We pushed. We encouraged. We hustled. We sympathized. Finally, all

extractions of teeth were done (altogether 12). A final panoramic x-ray still showed a tattoo. That would be removed at once too.

By January 27 she had a lot more energy than she could remember; she was sleeping better, too. Testing at her lung showed no copper, cobalt, vanadium, DNA. Besides this malonyl coenzyme A was Negative, and methyl malonyl CoA was Negative, too.



Jan 31 only six tumors remain

These malonyl compounds are Positive when malonic acid has been present very recently. They show how coenzyme A is harnessed for malonic acid utilization instead of allowing it to fuel the Krebs (energy) cycle.

Stacy Riley	1/6	1/15	1/22	1/30
RBC	3.83	4.0	4.1	4.2
WBC	7.7	8.5	9.8	7.8
PLT	319	284	391	369
glucose	84	95	72	84
BUN	12	12	10	12
creatinine	0.8	1.2	1.1	0.9
SGOT	9	16	21	20
SGPT	8	18	9	18
LDH	143	141	181	128
GGT	5	14	20	12
T.b.	1.0	0.5	0.7	0.5
alk phos	64	76	70	58
T.p.	7.6	7.2	7.5	7.6
albumin	4.8	4.7	4.7	4.9
globulin	2.8	2.5	2.8	2.7
uric acid	2.6	1.4	3.2	0.7
Calcium	8.9	8.6	9.0	8.7
Phosphorus	4.0	3.6	4.2	4.0
Iron	100	36	72	61
Sodium	136	136	138	138
Potassium	3.6	3.8	3.8	3.8
Chloride	98	98	100	98
triglycerides	219	150	142	84
cholesterol	145	154	148	152

She could tell her lungs were better and she could endure cooking odors now, like coffee. All bacteria tested Negative. She got impressions made for her new partials.

The next day she was feeling still better. Mental clarity had returned. Appetite was better. She looked lively and alert-almost happy!

A final blood test on January 30 showed the recent improvements. The LDH was back down-way down! As was alk phos. RBC was still rising, giving her even more energy. But uric acid had dropped drastically again.

Could she have the bacteria back? Indeed she could. A quick check at the lungs showed six Clostridium species Positive again. Glutathione was Negative. What caused this glutathione destruction? Searching our tumorigens, one was found in the lungs.

Ribonucleoside vanadyl complexes were Positive. These originate with vanadium. But vanadium itself was not. Could a mere trace of vanadium, as one would get sitting in traffic at the US border crossing cause this? It seemed unlikely. It remained unexplained. [*In hindsight she must have had leftover dental plastic or metal*.] She was due to leave for home in four days. A final chest x-ray was scheduled.

She returned with it next day.

It was almost too beautiful to behold. The radiologist had counted only six tumors now-out of that horde of 200! The texture was beautiful too, though not yet normal.

Summary: At this rate, only one more week would surely have dissolved the remaining six. But family matters pressed. Perhaps she was just one more dental cleaning away from life-saving success. Perhaps it sufficed.

44 Jessie Healy Lymphatic/Breast Cancer

Jessie Healy was a scientist herself with a Master's degree in biochemistry, specialized in the study of milk. This scientific bent, no doubt, explained her organized approach to all problems including her own health. She had returned to the clinic full of hope that something could be done for her creaky, painful knee and hip. This is taken from her own notes.

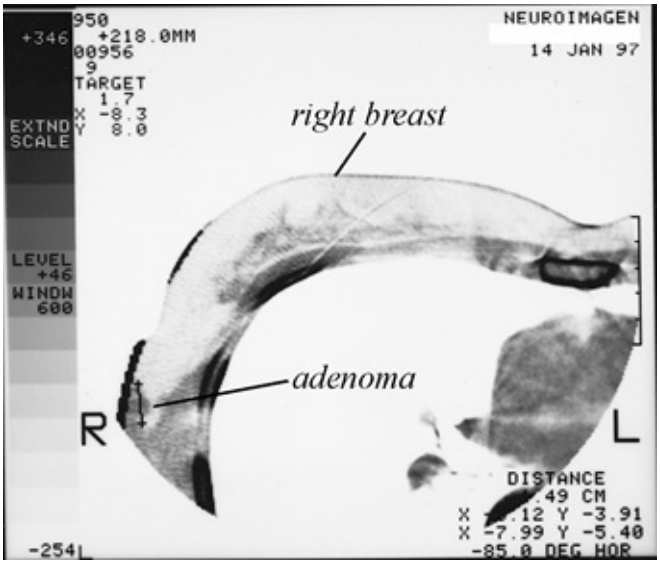
"January 10, first day at the clinic. Symptoms: 1) Hip pain, most important. Can't get up off chair using legs alone. 2) Right knee sore; knee pad swollen and tender. 3) Can't walk without pain. 4) Can't get out of car seat, chairs, without slow and careful maneuvering and hand pushing/lifting. 5) When in bed, painful to rest knees together to sleep on right side; painful to turn body in bed; can't rest left leg when flat on back."

Jessie had visited the clinic some years ago because of her eye disease, retinitis pigmentosa.[116] She had believed from the age of twenty, when it was diagnosed, that she would go blind eventually. And the time had come for her genetic fate to be executed. For 40 years the idea that an alternative approach was possible was branded quackery by her fellow workers, and she absorbed this disdaining attitude. But in her early sixties and about to trade her driver's license and her job for a course in Braille, she decided to investigate. To her surprise our alternative approach was entirely to her liking, being utterly scientific and begging her participation as a scientist.

Now, five years later, going blind was furthest from her mind, the disease was "in remission" and her driver's license had no restrictive clauses. She was pleased and hoped something could also be done for her decrepit condition. Personally, she believed she had done it to herself-by playing tennis-into her later years. And she was mighty proud of her athletic lifestyle. So she just took painkillers and played on. It kept her slim and trim, in touch with friends, and exhilarated with energy. I felt sorry for her as she carefully limped through the doorway.

In the first five minutes of our interview, her "arthritis" could already be explained. We tried to teach her a new kind of Bacteriology-based on Syncrometer® testing. This shows that ALL PAIN IS BACTERIAL. The bacteria are streptococcus varieties. All locations in the body that have pain also have streptococcus bacteria. Streptococcus bacteria make phenol. And phenol causes

pain. But that is not as important as its other effect. Phenol oxidizes you (although in regular chemistry it is considered a reducer), from top to toe, in places where you should never be oxidized. It oxidizes your vitamin C so that the molecule breaks apart to form "oxidation products", like xylose, lyxose, and threose. These cause aging: forming wrinkles, softening bones, making cataracts, causing diabetes. And without regular reduced vitamin C, your tissues cannot heal. Healing requires vitamin C. So not only did Jessie have pain in her joints, they could not heal! Bacteria can easily move around in your body, traveling from one pain location to another by swimming along in the blood. For Jessie, the clue was her painful teeth. From small colonies here, they could spread to any other location in her body that would let them gain a foothold-such as her frequently traumatized joints.



Jan 14 CT scan shows an "adenoma"

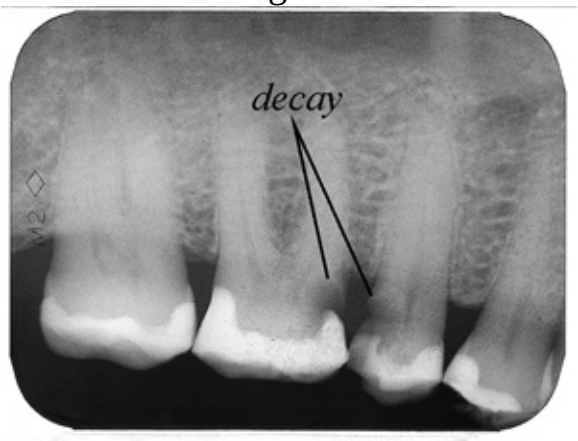
Jessie knew she had infected teeth-they were aching! But somehow this straightforward logic was easier to apply here at our clinic than by herself at home surrounded by dentists wishing to "restore" rather than extract teeth. A panoramic x-ray revealed the abscesses. But should she extract? Was there no other way? Couldn't she just try to zap the bacteria? Then a new development drove away any hesitation. When she arrived, she listed a lumpy armpit as one of her symptoms. One lump felt elongated and was about 1 inch long. Was it anything to worry about since both armpits had been "lumpy" for years?

We searched for tumors immediately. Within five minutes we had found that our DNA test was Positive at her lymph nodes and breast. She indeed had been

growing tumors in both places! We scheduled a CT scan immediately, since an ultrasound could miss a very tiny tumor. (On the other hand, a CT scan can miss something that an ultrasound can catch, too.)

Afterwards we reviewed it together. The radiologist had marked it, measured it, and called it an adenoma. A frightening word! Arthritis could certainly take second place to beginning cancer.

To her surprise, our method of stopping tumor growth was also largely dental. In this case, it was Clostridium bacteria hiding away under tooth fillings. The connection was rational. If tooth-infecting bacteria could also make DNA inside our cells, the infection must be cleared in a permanent way, not left to chance. Step one was to extract infected teeth (not repair them and hope they would not reinfect). Off she went to the dental surgeon.



Dental per apical x-ray shows decay under fillings

These are her notes:

"January 14, extracted three teeth with large fillings showing bacteria-lines at the base, going into the teeth. (When they reach the nerve they hurt.)

"January 22, extracted two painful, dying teeth showing bacterial infection."

Between these dates, Jessie hot-packed her face for hours each day, swished with hot water, brushed with white iodine, and suddenly became more limber. She surprised herself, getting up from a chair rather quickly now, since she was focused on her armpit and breast, not her hip and knee.

She was also hot-packing her armpit and taking the full regimen of supplements aimed at shrinking tumors. She was determined to win this new

kind of game, in dead-earnest.

She also needed to remove plastic fillings, unheard of in her experience. Yet, she could hear the "positive" test results as we checked her for copper, cobalt, malonates, urethane, and bisphenol-A. Bisphenol-A, a component of composite, is described as "estrogenic", meaning 'going to the breast'! It was going to her breast. And the conclusion was only logical. Take it out. She went to see the special dentist who did air-abrasion. If a minute speck of metal was exposed at the bottom of the plastic filling, it, too, could be abraded out. But it requires dexterity.

It was Saturday, January 25, and a new problem surfaced. Tooth #9 now had a big hole on the back side. She did not care to refill it for fear of making the tumor grow. It really ought to be extracted since it was simply too damaged, but no dental surgeon could be reached on Saturday afternoon. Her flight left on Sunday.

The day her plane left she could walk normally and didn't need hands to help her out of chairs. But her focus, as well as ours, was on the tumor. Was it shrinking or would it wait on completion of the last dental work? She agreed to get another CT scan a week after her arrival at home.

Such plans go awry easily. As rational as they sound at our clinic, no doctor at "home" wants to abide by anyone else's bidding. And often do not want to listen to a patient's request. The patient is powerless in the US. The doctor is following his or her own agenda for the patient. Jessie kept trying to get a new CT scan but each time got "postponed" by her doctor. The effort was just not worth it. So, she simply waited to return here. Besides, she had more aching teeth and her painful arthritis was back, too. This time, though, it did not panic her. The connection between infected teeth and skeletal pain was plain to see. But had all this delay stalled her tumor shrinkage? That was the gnawing question.

She returned on March 1, half full of anticipation and half full of anxiety. These were her initial test results: mercury and thallium, both Positive at teeth, breast and lymph nodes. Obviously she had an amalgam tattoo somewhere. Rhodanese enzyme Negative at the breast, should be Positive-it is a detoxifying enzyme. Glutathione Negative at the breast. 20-methylcholanthrene Positive at the breast.

She was being challenged continuously by this endogenous carcinogen (20-methylcholanthrene)! This was due to lack of rhodanese which otherwise might detoxify it. And rhodanese was absent for lack of iron. And iron was low due to competition with copper [*and germanium*] from a tiny bit of metal or plastic left somewhere in her mouth.

With copper present, glutathione would be absent. With glutathione absent, the bacteria could thrive. So metals and bacteria could go hand in hand, anywhere. They had chosen her armpit and breast. Clostridium botulinum, Clostridium sporogenes, Rhizobium leguminosarum, Rhizobium meliloti were all Positive at the breast.

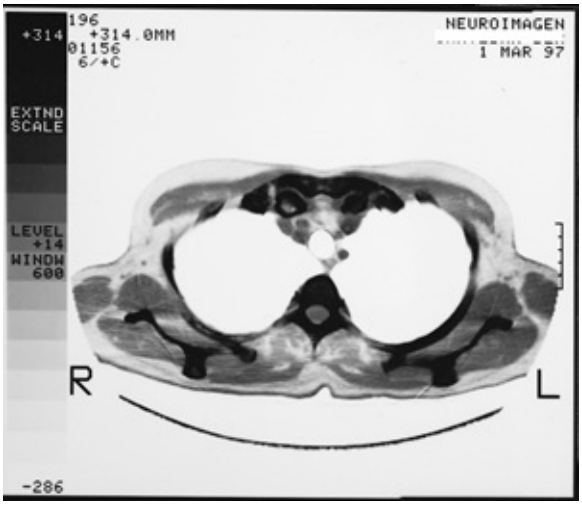
DNA was Negative at breast. At least the tumor could not be growing. This was a cherished result for Jessie. Did these bacteria not make DNA? In most other circumstances they do. What was different? Can bacteria switch on or off their DNA-making enzymes? This waits for more research.

Jessie had less than a week to stay this time; just long enough to extract, clean cavitations, and learn to drink raw milk once a week (properly sterilized) to get back the lactoferrin she was missing and long enough to get the new CT scan that was tantalizing her.

She brought it in for review, not quite believing the radiologist's Spanish comments which she thought translated to "He could not find it!" We taped it up to the window immediately. It was as the radiologist said. There was nothing there! The adenoma was gone.

Her arthritis was gone, AGAIN, too.

She accepted the idea of partial dentures with gratitude and so much joy (over the missing tumor), a little song leaped into her heart. She sang it quietly to the staff before leaving: "Not Only Smaller But Gone" to the tune of "I Wish I Were Single Again."



Mar 1 adenoma gone

Summary: we quietly agreed that some patients make it all worth while. The world IS waiting for a rational, that is, scientific, approach to medicine with patient input, patient-power, and an egalitarian relationship between all. This was a case of early discovery of a developing tumor, using Syncrometer® technology. No blood test results were available for this case history.

45 Chris Lantz Prostate Cancer

Chris Lantz, a civil engineer, age seventy, came from France for his prostate cancer. It was January 15, and he had already been on the herbal program for two weeks, as well as zapping.

In spite of this, he tested Positive for isopropyl alcohol when he arrived; he couldn't stop using his favorite supplements. He also tested Positive for asbestos, aluminum, cadmium, lead, mercury, thallium, and tartrazine (yellow food dye).

His symptoms actually began ten years earlier with frequent urination. In the last two years he was getting up six or seven times a night to empty his bladder. For the last three to four months he also had pain. He had been on the macrobiotic diet for two years, hoping his PSA would go down. But actually, it went up. In March last year it was 5. And in December last year it was 23.2.

The usual blood test and ultrasound of prostate were scheduled on his first day. He was given environmentally safe lodging with a restaurant nearby that could prepare malonate-free food and properly sterilized uncolored dairy products.

He had seven or eight root canals, at least four bridges, and some crowns in his mouth.

He was started on the supplements and cleanses on the first day of his stay. That very night he had no pain with urination. And there was no blood in the urine.

On his second day, January 16, we received his blood test and ultrasound. The size of his prostate was 5.1 x 6.0 cm and a small tumor was present, 1.8 cm long.

His blood test results showed he had serious under-nutrition. His triglycerides as well as cholesterol were much too low. They should have been closer to 150 and 250. We immediately stressed the importance of fat in the diet: eggs, avocados, sardines, fish, and poultry.

The RBC was rather low, explaining his fatigue. He had a lively personality, full of humor, but he could not express it due to low energy. His WBC was very low too, showing low immunity. Both problems stem from toxins in the bone marrow.

His LDH and alk phos were both elevated, showing there was active tumor growth [*now we know it is due to dyes*].

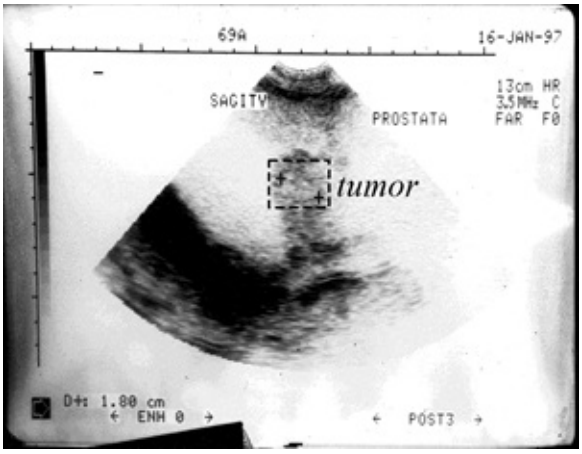
The calcium level was much too low, which is evidence of toxins in the parathyroid. Potassium was quite low, too, contributing to his fatigue!

But nothing was extremely high or low, and if we could improve his nutritional status while removing his body burden of toxins, he would be successful in dissolving his tumor.

He laughed with anticipation of new found health; he called the motel/restaurant his paradise, but he was happy to just rest!

On the first day too, we searched for DNA in all his tissues, to be sure there was no extra tumor growing anywhere. DNA was only Positive at the prostate

(and, of course, testes).



Jan 16 1.8 cm tumor in prostate

We scheduled him for dental work to extract every tooth that had a large metal or nonmetal filling. That would leave him only three lower teeth, but he was undaunted. Onward and upward was his motto. After ten years of a failing battle with prostate cancer, switching to dentures was not a big price to pay. He would remind me during office visits: "Teeth is not importante. Only your life este importante." Then he would ask "You think you can cure this cancer?"

"Everybody else cures theirs; so can you, Chris," was my usual answer.

By January 24 he had all his teeth except three lowers removed. He was feeling extra good after the oral surgery, rather than convalescent. His mouth was not even painful.

His new blood test on January 24 showed several improvements. The RBC, WBC, and platelet count were all up, implying that toxins were reduced in the bone marrow.

And his LDH had dropped as well as the alk phos. [This showed that *Sudan Black B and DAB dyes, which are in most plastic tooth fillings* were being removed.]

His liver could now make much more protein. And the calcium level had risen to normal, showing that toxins were now out of the parathyroid. The problem had now shifted to the thyroid which can be seen in the potassium level (5.0, too high).

His triglycerides and cholesterol had come up, showing better nutritional status. He was trying to eat fat and drink milk (carefully selected and treated) for the first time in years.

He was planning his trip home as soon as new partial dentures would be ready. But first he must do another panoramic x-ray to guarantee there were no leftover bits of amalgam in his jaws and mouth tissues.

He said he felt better than in years. He walked better. There was no pain with urination, but he still got up in the night every hour! He was started on kidney herbs, a half dose on the first day, full dose on the second, and double dose after that.

Lactoferrin was now testing Positive at the bone marrow; he was drinking raw milk that had been tested for dyes and sterilized.

All toxins, as well as DNA were now Negative at the prostate. But a search at the thyroid revealed *Staphylococcus, Shigella flexneri,* and *E. coli*. He had not been hot packing enough and was immediately helped with this important task.

Six days later on January 30, he got a new panoramic of his teeth. It showed a large plastic filling had been overlooked in a front lower tooth. There was also a small infection in the neighboring tooth.

Nevertheless, the new blood test showed great improvements, although the RBC did not rise (3.71). The LDH dropped further, as did the alk phos. Tumor activity was definitely waning. But uric acid was extremely low, showing that Clostridium bacteria were still swarming somewhere.

Potassium was normal now, showing that the thyroid had been freed. And triglycerides as well as cholesterol were still rising. His body was thriving on improved nutrition, malonate-free and safe from parasite eggs, unsanitary bacteria, and carcinogenic dyes.

On February 3, he pulled this last tooth. That night his old affliction returned, painful and difficult urination. He was crestfallen. But his airline ticket was for two days hence. Could he leave? He had been fitted for dentures and was waiting for them. Next day we tested for bacteria at the prostate, on the theory that his symptom return was due to release of bacteria from that particular tooth-the one extracted last. But no *Clostridia* were found, nor Lactobacilli,

Rhizobium, or Staphylococcus.

Chris Lantz	1/15	1/24	1/30	2/03
RBC	3.56	3.75	3.71	4.0
WBC	4,000	6,400	6,600	5,5
PLT	197	206	288	291
glucose	127	137	95	85
BUN	16	27	26	18
creatinine	1.2	1.0	1.0	0.9
AST (SGOT)	25	35	33	43
ALT (SGPT)	19	51	22	49
LDH	225	199	164	161
GGT	43	40	39	43
T.b.	0.5	0.7	0.6	0.4
alk phos	107	103	87	88
T.p.	6.3	7.1	6.6	6.4
albumin	4.3	4.6	4.2	4.2
globulin	2.0	2.5	2.4	2.2
uric acid	2.8	2.2	0.9	1.7
Calcium	8.6	9.2	8.7	8.8
Phosphorus	3.1	3.2	4.3	4.1
Iron	57	54	68	63
Sodium	134	133	133	138
Potassium	3.8	5.0	4.5	4.7
Chloride	95	95	99	99
triglycerides	46	59	85	200
cholesterol	100	156	157	180
PSA				19.2

And all tumor toxins were now Negative at the teeth. Vanadium, cobalt, copper, five malonates, urethane, and bisphenol-A-all Negative at the tooth location. He was ready to start rebuilding the prostate gland. He was given flaxseed, raw, 1 tbs./day, soaked for 5 minutes first, then cooked with cereal.

It was February 5, his last day. There had been no more pain nor bleeding. His immune system had conquered the last release of bacteria. The final blood test, done February 3, was reviewed with him. At last, his red cell count had come up to 4.0. He was still anemic but much better. His kidney function was now perfect. The LDH had dropped further, but still wasn't low enough to feel totally secure. The alk phos appeared stable.

Calcium and uric acid were still too low, implying bacteria in the parathyroids; they should be searched for. He had not been doing enemas as he should. He was instructed to help his bowel function with Lugol's enemas once a day, just to get the bacterial level down. Triglycerides and cholesterol were now normal.

Only the new ultrasound remained to be seen. And the new PSA result. While he was attending to these, his new dentures were tested for tumor toxins. There

were none. He arrived with ultrasound in hand! The size of his prostate was now 4.45 x 4.65 cm and no tumor was visible.

He began to laugh with joy. He could hardly believe all his good fortune! His PSA result had arrived, too. It had dropped from 23.2 to 19.2 in three weeks.

But he was leaving prematurely, and he knew it. He tried on his new dentures; they needed adjustment. If the adjustment was not carefully monitored, the materials used could re-pollute the teeth. This is no small matter. Sucking on a carcinogen day and night is far more injurious than occasionally eating it. There would be no time left to re-test the teeth after adjustment. It would be wiser to leave them unadjusted. [*We now have a way of hardening "adjusted" teeth at home.*]

Prostate size reduced from 5.1x6.0 to 4.44x4.65 cm.

Feb 3 tumor gone, PSA dropping

Summary: With the tumor gone, why wasn't his PSA down to normal, less than 4? The PSA depends on the size of the prostate, as well, and this would take longer to reduce. But he had gotten started with that, too, and hopefully, will be completely normal, soon.

46 Arlene Miller Brain Cancer

Arlene Miller arrived on January 20 as an emergency case and was seen by the chief assistant first. She was slightly built, and only sixty-six. She had brain

cancer, called "aplastic astrocytoma," and responded to all recommendations with a resounding "NO". The need for dental extractions was raised and met with further "NO", and total irrationality. But there was no time to lose, not a single day. She was on dexamethasone to control edema in the brain, dilantin to control seizures, and hydrazine sulfate, possibly to prevent emaciation, and Axid to help digestion. It was explained to Arlene's son, her caregiver, that as soon as dental extractions were complete she stood a chance of recovering, but not sooner. And in a few days it could be too late if she refused to eat or went into a coma.

Arlene had no chemotherapy, radiation, or surgery; it all happened too fast. When she began to have symptoms, her regular doctor scheduled an MRI for her-and to the family's terrible surprise, a large brain tumor was seen, too large for surgery, too large for chemotherapy or radiation. Nothing could save her, so nothing was advised.

But our chief assistant did not give up. Against all odds, she decided to try a massive dose of black walnut tincture. There was nothing to lose. Her son was instructed to give his mother: 8 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength, 7 capsules cloves, 7 capsules wormwood, 3 to 5 whole tsp. vitamin C, 10 capsules coenzyme Q10 (400 mg each), and 30 glutathione (250 mg each)!

And if he accomplished this, to do it again, and again! She slowly became more rational, until after seven days (of the above recipe), on a Monday morning, she sat at my office desk quite lucid, though speech was garbled.

She had insight into her own case now, could understand the explanations for dental extractions, and agreed to get it done the same day. "Who cares if you eat with dentures" she said briefly, "as long as you can eat." The humor of this remark even struck her. She must have had a great personality while she was raising her family-her son was here as living proof.

She was interested in her own blood test results. There was massive infection somewhere, in her brain, no doubt; that would explain the high WBC. And perhaps a minute bit of bleeding-inside the tumor-that would explain the high platelet count.

Both BUN and creatinine were much too low; there was obviously a blockage in their formation. We should have supplemented her with urea and creatine, but

in view of her great need for other things as well, I decided to wait and see first. In hindsight this was an error; urea can help the liver greatly, and the liver was already in considerable distress, judging by the elevated enzymes SGOT, SGPT, and GGT. [*Both LDH and alk phos were only slightly elevated so dye toxicity was not very intense*.]

The low uric acid reflected the imbalance between purines and pyrimidines caused by bacteria and the ammonia they excrete.

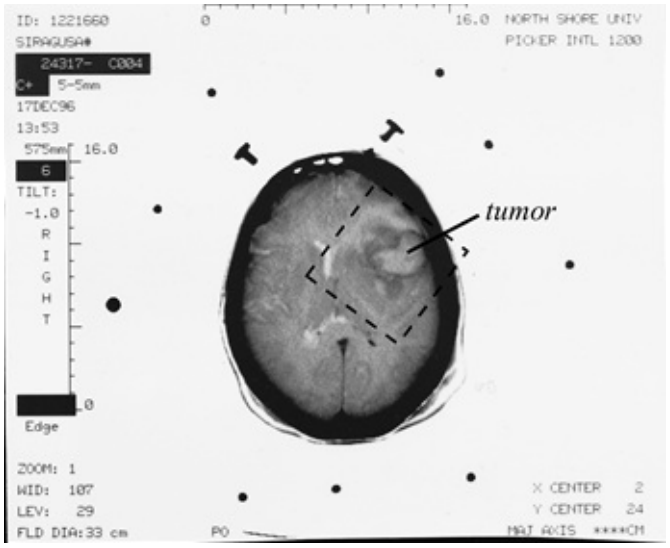
Calcium was much too low, but this was not beyond correction either. And the triglyceride and cholesterol levels were still high enough to give her an advantage in her race for survival.

She was instructed to take digestive enzyme capsules, 2 with each meal, instead of Axid. Also, hydrochloric acid drops at mealtime (10 drops of a 5% solution). She was to eat all the fat she could (eggs, avocados, cream) and take potassium gluconate powder, even though her potassium level was adequate. I suspected that as soon as better metabolism would "kick in," her body would consume potassium so fast, not even supplements could keep up.

She was given colloidal silver (home made) to take as an antibiotic before dental work and several days after. She was instructed to remove all the metal touching her; she removed all, including her two rings, without remorse. "Who needs rings?", she asked, breezily.

Then we searched electronically at her cerebrum for several more substances. Ortho-phospho-tyrosine Negative (malignancy was stopped); DNA Positive (there was still abnormal growth there); copper, cobalt, vanadium all Positive; nucleoside vanadyl complexes Positive (a mutagen made from vanadium responsible for p53 mutations); malonyl coenzyme A Positive (shows coenzyme A subverted by malonate); three Clostridium varieties Positive at brain; eight food bacteria Negative; but *Rhizobium leguminosarum*, *Lactobacillus acidophilus*, *Rhizobium meliloti*, and *Lactobacillus casei* were Positive. She had numerous bacteria in her brain that could make DNA in the human manner and fuel her tumor, also *Ascaris* larvae. Would we be able to stop it all in time?

After she left, we looked at the MRI she had brought with her; a very large tumor was easy to see.



Dec 17 MRI shows large brain tumor

The next days were spent with the dental surgeon. Five days later, she was a new person. Eighteen teeth had been extracted. She was hot packing and hot swishing her mouth correctly. She was more alert than before, could converse about herself, could laugh when her son once teasingly called her a "dummy", and wanted nothing so much as taking charge of her own life again.

The DNA, copper, cobalt, vanadium, vanadyl complexes, malonates, urethane, and bisphenol were all Negative now at the cerebrum. But *Clostridium septicum* was still Positive, the only bacterium left. Her blood test of January 31 was done just after the dental work.

The block on urea formation was removed; it was now 16. But creatinine formation was still blocked. [*We were unaware, at the time, of the huge shortages of amino acids in cancer patients, including those needed to make creatine.*]

Two of her liver enzymes (OT and PT) worsened. What could explain this? Other liver enzymes improved. Was it the anesthetic used by the dentist? Was she eating something toxic? Did she swallow a lot of mercury? No answer seemed correct. It was not explained. [*With hindsight we should have searched for lead in her drugs or supplements.*] Her iron level dropped significantly, as did her potassium, in spite of the supplement. It might have been advisable to supplement with iron.

Instead, I recommended eggs daily in her diet. All the iron tonics and syrups I

had tested in the past had either solvents or mycotoxins in them. Besides, the form of the iron might be critically important. Some reports in the literature warn practitioners that iron makes tumors grow! Iron supplements are respected yet feared. Her potassium powder was increased to ½ tsp. three times a day.

On February 3 she was so much better mentally that she was able to comment how unhappy she was that she couldn't remember names and other things the way she used to.

On February 5, she was completely aware and alert; taking care of herself, no longer incontinent if close to bathroom. All bacteria tested Negative at the cerebrum. But she again was Positive for dental metal at her teeth (where the teeth once were). How could that be? A new panoramic x-ray of her mouth was taken. Several tattoos were visible! By February 8, two tattoos had been removed. She was fitted for dentures. At this last appointment she used no inappropriate words; her brain was healing. Her blood test now showed many improvements: her liver enzymes were going back down.

We thought she had turned the corner to health, but three days later, February 11, she was dizzy. Walking was bad again. She had definitely deteriorated. And she was very sleepy. We quickly checked for bacteria in her brain. Two varieties of *Salmonella* and *E. coli* were there. She had not been getting enough Lugol's. Nor any Lugol's enemas. Nor any black walnut tincture extra strength for a week! Both Arlene and her son thought she was "out of the woods" and could be casual with her routines. She was put back on 10 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength plus 9 capsules cloves and 9 capsules wormwood.

She got better immediately. But three days later, February 14, she was deteriorating again. Again, she was full of *Salmonella, E. coli*, numerous *Clostridium* types, and *Rhizobium meliloti*, the DNA makers. Again, she was incontinent. Why was her immunity so low again? There was mercury, copper, cobalt, vanadium testing Positive, but this time at a bone location, not tooth. Evidently, there was still another tattoo embedded in her jawbone, not at a tooth location. But how could it be found?

We decided to try a new radiologist; perhaps his x-rays were of higher quality. We got his full cooperation in trying to find this tattoo. Meanwhile, we raised her supplements of arginine, glutamic acid, aspartic acid, and ornithine to ward off coma from ammonia.

The new x-rays showed nothing; we even sent them to the University of California to a dental radiologist there. But time was passing and there was very little time. Her downhill trend was obvious on the February 14 blood test. The liver was toxic.

Was she eating something toxic, accidentally, in her food or supplements? I started her on silymarin. [*I should have taken her off all supplements because this is the usual source of lead.*]

Without x-rays, a dentist is at a loss where to search for a tattoo, unless it is plainly visible. Arlene's life was hanging by a thread now. We couldn't wait for the University's results. We persuaded her dental surgeon to simply go exploring. A quadrant at a time should be surgically opened and searched for bits of leftover metal.

He found it! It was stuck in the bone.

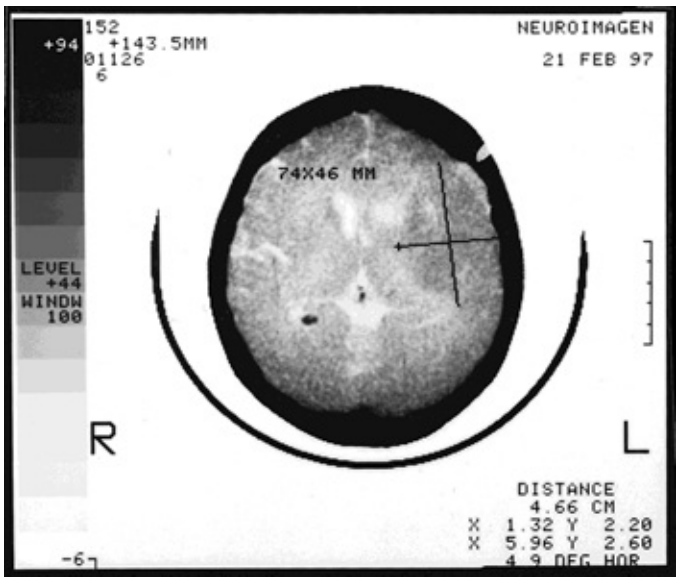
With a clear mind again, she brought in the bone fragment like the trophy it really was. She was as happy as we were. Did he get it all this time? She was praying for this. We could now turn our attention to her high GGT. We suspected mycotoxins. Aflatoxin was positive (at liver) and zearalenone was positive (at liver), but although they were present, I wasn't convinced that was all. She agreed to do a liver cleanse that same night.

The very next day, February 18, she was much better. In fact, no sign of illness was detectable. She could walk alone. We were all amazed. But she wanted to go home. We gave her lecithin to help heal her brain (theoretically at least).

Two days later, February 20, she said she was back to her normal self; absolutely no abnormality in speech or walk or personality. She agreed to repeat liver cleanses every two weeks. She was due to leave next day. We scheduled a CT scan of the brain and a blood test. She demonstrated how well she could walk, no pain in her leg or hip anymore but she was impatient for her new dentures.

Next day, we reviewed her brain scan with her. It was easy to see the improvement. The border of her old tumor could still be seen, but the density was reduced, it was healing.

She was thrilled. But the blood test results were ominous. Her GGT had doubled and evidence of bacteria (low uric acid) was still strong. The cause eluded me. Could it be due to her recent liver cleanse? Was she eating something toxic? We searched for bacteria. She did indeed again have three salmonellas and three shigellas and *E. coli* in the brain. Yet she felt so well. We lengthened our study of the cerebrum and persuaded her to lengthen her stay.



Feb 21 Tumor border faded, density reducing

DNA Negative at cerebrum. p53 gene mutation Negative at cerebrum. 20-methylcholanthrene Negative at cerebrum (a carcinogen made from one's own cholesterol if not detoxified first by rhodanese enzymes; always associated with Ascaris parasites). Glutathione Positive at cerebrum. Tumor necrosis factor Positive at cerebrum. RNA Positive at cerebrum. rhodanese Positive. No problem could be seen.

On February 24, she slept unusually well. On February 25, she was even sleepy during the day. Yet all bacteria were Negative, as were metals and toxins. If we couldn't solve this puzzle in the next few days we would fail. Perhaps she was simply getting too much ornithine. It was stopped. And a heaping teaspoon of arginine given to wake her up. But that wasn't it. Next day, February 26, she was still asleep from the previous day! Was she sinking into a coma? Had she been getting her dexamethasone? Without this, edema fluid would accumulate in her brain and put it under pressure to the point of coma.

All office personnel were on "top-alert". If we couldn't pull her out of this

emergency by the day's end, she might not come out at all and would begin her downward spiral to the infinite abyss. We prepared a urea solution (28 grams to a quart of water) to be drunk that day before leaving the office. Her dexamethasone was quadrupled. We gave special amino acids (leucine, iso leucine, and valine). We had mannitol and methylene blue on stand by. The emergency was averted. She could walk herself out of the office at day's end.

She could walk into the office next day but was still very sleepy. Obviously, the dexamethasone had not been the problem, nor done the trick.

Only one possibility remained: drug toxicity. Something was dreadfully toxic, now it was affecting the parathyroids, not just liver (calcium 7.8). She had been on dilantin and hydrazine sulfate throughout. It was an oversight. They are usually well tolerated. They were both stopped at once. We managed to feed her a cream eggnog, and a lemon oil drink for calories and nutrition in little bits throughout the day. A tsp. each of glutathione, arginine, glutamic acid (3 tsp.) and B_{12} (1 mg) and folic acid (25 mg) were her supplements, hand fed. Again, 28 grams of urea. We also gave her 1 tsp. leucine powder, 3 times a day for two days, to avert impending coma.

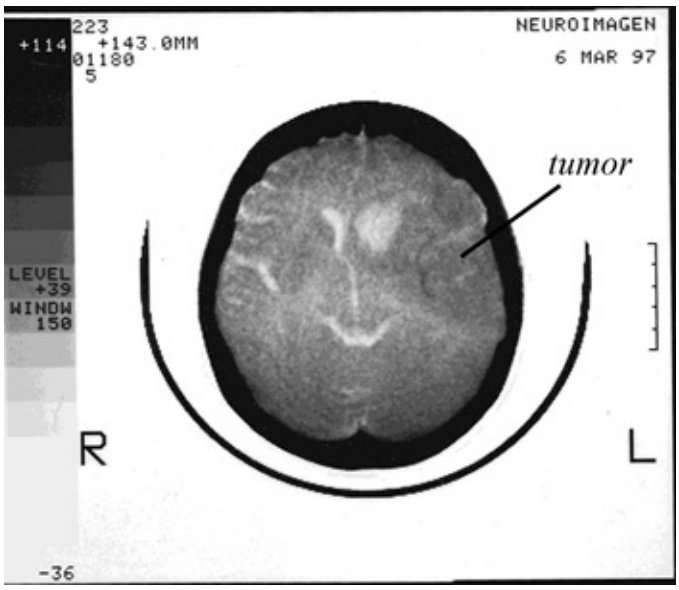
She was getting 2 eggs in the "shake" beverages, giving her much needed albumin. And 2 tablets of spironolactone, diuretic, since she was puffing up everywhere, even her eyelids.

After two days of force-feeding by the office staff, Arlene did not come back. I feared the worst. Her family had called from New York to ask if they should come here. I replied, yes.

We did not see her for six days.

On March 6, while glancing through my window, I saw her form pass by. Was it a mirage? It was Arlene, alive and well. And hale and hearty, too. She walked by herself with a strong stride. She said that even her memory was better. Her edema was gone, she was her old self. In fact, she wanted another CT scan to prove she was ready to go home. We arranged it. She had never been better. And this time she really could go home, in spite of the high GGT (1593). Perhaps her doctor at home could solve the mystery. Perhaps a change of brain diuretic was called for. She had not had any seizures either. Was she out of trouble at last? All her supplements were to be taken at half dosage for another month only at

home. We reviewed her scan. It was even better than before. She said her good-byes as the vivacious person she once was. Her transformation was as amazing as seeing a butterfly emerge from its cocoon. It gave us all renewed resolve to **never take defeat**. When all is lost, try something new. Life is too precious to let it slip away from lack of initiative or plain inertia. She was a towering inspiration.



Mar. 6 near normal brain morphology and density

Summary: Some conclusions are obvious: it is much easier to shrink a tumor than to recover from toxic damage. Secondly, you must never say "it's over" until it's over. This applies to patient, caregiver, and physician alike. And one question will nag and haunt us. What was the cause of the liver failure? And what will become of it? [*With hindsight, it was probably azo dyes-escaping from the very tumor we were shrinking!*]

Arlene Miller	1/20	1/31	2/8	2/14	2/20	2/25	3/6
RBC	4.47	3.87	3.91	4.45	4.49	4.4	4.1
WBC	15,400	14,800	15,400	17,200	17,300	13,200	12,500
PLT	516,	422	495	271	379	419	403
glucose	105	115	97	144	113	86	99
BUN	6.0	16	16	16	7.0	11	17
creatinine	0.7	0.6	0.8	0.7	0.6	0.7	0.6
AST (SGOT)	47	134	53	296	123	632	605
ALT (SGPT)	93	125	70	395	476	386	755
LDH	188	156	143	178	167	220	208
GGT	399	350	230	604	1076	1219	1593
T.b.	0.3	0.3	0.5	0.5	0.8	1.0	0.9
alk phos	167	143	116	146	208	259	379
T.p.	6.5	6.0	6.5	6.7	6.8	5.9	5.9
albumin	4.1	4.0	4.3	4.2	4.3	3.8	3.8
globulin	2.4	2.0	2.2	2.5	2.5	2.1	2.1
uric acid	2.3	0.8	0.8	1.5	1.2	1.4	1.0
Calcium	8.5	8.8	8.1	9.1	8.5	7.8	8.3
Phosphorus	3.3	3.3	3.5	3.2	3.1	4.	4.1

Iron	71	33	57	28	65	62	19
Sodium	144	140	136	138	137	139	141
Potassium	4.2	3.7	4.2	3.5	3.5	3.7	4.4
Chloride	103	105	99	100	99	100	100
triglycerides	98	109	150	161	182	131	96
cholesterol	219	199	224	198	196	178	196

47 Nancy Pendergrass Brain Cancer

Nancy Pendergrass, age seven, arrived with her parents from Australia. As she sat quietly on her mother's lap she tugged at her deep hat, pulling it down tighter over her bald head. She knew this visit was for her. Her mother told the story.

She had received immunization shots in early November of last year (it was now February 3). After this, she became ill. She had stomach pain, vomiting, cramps, loss of appetite, and hot flushes. The arm with the injection turned red. Soon afterward, by November 20, she complained of having a stiff neck. By this time, she was only urinating once a day and bowel movements had ceased. She was not getting out of bed.

One doctor thought she had encephalitis. She was taken for a CT scan and a large tumor was found in the cerebellum. It was about the size of a golf ball. She was given steroids, hoping to bring down the pressure from the tumor against the rest of the brain. The next day surgery was ordered-on November 26.

The surgery, in the neurosurgeon's opinion, was successful. However, there was a portion of the tumor, at its very base, that could not be removed. An MRI was done to see how much remained.

She was in the hospital for two weeks afterward. On December 16, she had her first chemotherapy treatment. It was given continuously, over a three day period through a "port" that was installed in her body, under her arm. After one course of chemotherapy, she became very ill. Her mother stopped it and decided to find an alternative method. The parents had been told the tumor would grow back. They decided to bring her to our office in Mexico.

She sat limply as we began our testing: DNA Positive at cerebellum (growth continuing); p53 gene (mutation) Positive at cerebellum; ortho-phospho-tyrosine

Positive at cerebellum (malignancy present); isopropyl Positive (contributes to malignancy).

The parents had read the book *The Cure for all Cancers* before coming and thought that all isopropyl sources had already been removed. But she had been on a vitamin pill, untested for isopropyl pollution. It was stopped. She had already been given the parasite program (2 tsp. of black walnut tincture extra strength plus 3 wormwood and 7 clove capsules) twice, a week apart. Evidently she was reinfecting with *Fasciolopsis* stages from dairy products or meats or other sources still unknown. We would immediately give her 10 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength plus 9 cloves and 9 wormwood capsules. She did not object and did not need to be coaxed.

This would stop the malignancy the same day. We could next focus on tumor shrinkage. Which bacteria did she have, giving her the Positive result for DNA? And what was causing her mutation of the gene p53?

Five Clostridium varieties were Positive at the cerebellum. Two lactobacillus varieties were Negative. Two Rhizobium varieties were Negative. These were the only specimens in our collection that could make DNA in our cells. Clostridium is <u>always</u> found under tooth fillings, but Nancy had no tooth fillings. Perhaps she had a dead tooth, but no discoloration could be seen in any tooth. A panoramic x-ray was ordered. Her baby teeth looked beautiful and no infection could be spotted; her secondary teeth were growing as they should, in perfect order. But a tooth abscess can escape notice and a dead tooth looks no different on an x-ray than a live one.

Where were the Clostridium bacteria in her cerebellum coming from if not from teeth? We searched for dental material in teeth in case one small filling had been forgotten. The tests showed: copper, cobalt, vanadium Negative at teeth; 5 malonates Negative at teeth; urethane, bisphenol Negative at teeth; mercury, nickel, thallium Negative at teeth. We concluded their memory was accurate; no dental work had ever been done.

We continued our testing at the cerebellum: thallium, mercury, cobalt, vanadium, 5 malonates, urethane, bisphenol were all Negative (note vanadium in particular). CFC's were Negative, they had already moved their refrigerator out of doors two weeks earlier. But copper was Positive and very high; she needed to get into copper-free water immediately. At home, new plastic pipes would

need to be installed before returning! They were given an environmentally safe motel room at once. Our plan was to wait three days to let the copper drain naturally from the cerebellum. If it did not, we would use EDTA by mouth to chelate it out.

A blood test was scheduled; she started on the supplement program to shrink tumors and was instructed to zap daily. She had already been zapping at home, starting two weeks ago, to get her well enough to make the trip to Mexico.

Her blood test of February 3 looked quite good. The WBC was somewhat high, indicating a bacterial infection somewhere. Her liver enzymes were slightly high, particularly the SGOT, probably due to lead in the copper water pipes. The LDH was slightly elevated [*from Sudan Black B dye in foods*]. The potassium level was too high, showing that toxicity was affecting the thyroid gland.

Peculiarly, her lymphocytes (48%) were higher than neutrophils (43%), implying a viral condition. These 2 WBC varieties should be in a 20% (lymph) to 80% ratio. Could she have picked up Epstein Barre Virus or was this an aftermath of her DPT shot?

Two days later, she seemed to be in rather high spirits. She was clearly more active. But she complained of a digestive problem. We searched through our set of eight common digestive bacteria. Only *Salmonella* was Positive. She had not been getting her Lugol's iodine drops four times a day. We gave her some immediately. She drank it stoically. Best of all, her new copper test was now Negative at the cerebellum. We would not need to chelate.

Another two days later, the parents elaborated more about Nancy's past health. For two years already, Nancy had a lot of mucous in the back of her throat. She had been banged by a friend's head on her front (baby) tooth and lost it. She had frequent belly-aches for about a year. I decided to test additionally for *Ascaris* next day.

The search began at the cerebellum. Five Clostridium species Negative at cerebellum. *Clostridium tetani* Positive at cerebellum. (The DPT shot contains inactivated *Clostridium tetani*; was this somehow related?) *Lactobacillus casei* Positive at cerebellum. I knew these bacteria were <u>not</u> coming from her teeth, nor would they originate in the brain. Could they be hiding in her appendix? A

quick search found the appendix Negative for all. I was at a loss, and turned my attention to *Ascaris*. Stomach aches in children are usually caused by *Ascaris* or *Salmonella*, the former if chronic, the latter if accompanied by a temperature. The test results showed *Ascaris* Positive in the "whole body" test, Negative at cerebellum, and Positive at stomach.

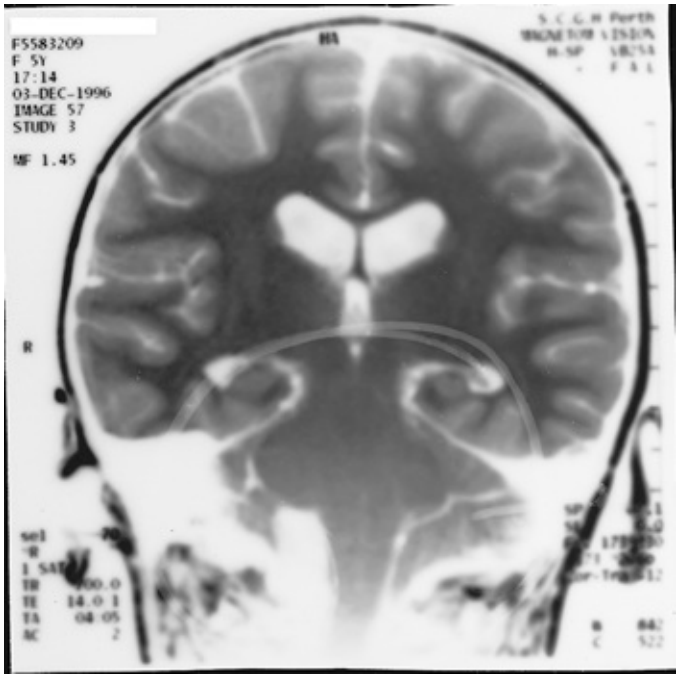
And all other food bacteria were Positive at the stomach too, in spite of Lugol's treatments! Evidently they were coming from the *Ascaris* worms and protected from the iodine. There was indeed a pet dog in the house (a source of *Ascaris* worms). Both parents were tested for *Ascaris*. They were both Positive. Such a parasite infection would be hard to eradicate in the whole family. They agreed to give the dog away immediately.

Nancy was given another 10 tsp. of black walnut tincture extra strength and 3 cloves plus 3 wormwood. The parents each did the same.

Had we found the source of her Clostridium bacteria in the cerebellum? Namely *Ascaris* worm? The copper present would have consumed the glutathione in the cerebellum so the bacteria could multiply unchecked, and DNA would accumulate. (Just a theory.)

Three days later she was very full of energy and was sleeping much more soundly, too. She had been getting 8½ tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength instead of 10 each day. *Ascaris* tested Negative now. Her dose was lowered to 3 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength and 3 cloves plus 3 wormwood to be taken daily, still. Both parents tested Negative to *Ascaris*, too. But would this hold up at home after leaving the clinic? All bacteria now tested Negative at Nancy's cerebellum. TNF was Positive there. The tumor must be shrinking.

On February 14 her MRI arrived from home, taken post-surgically at end of November 1996. The tumor remnant was actually quite large; it was probably already growing. Contrast material (white area at reader's lower left) at the surgery space is easy to identify. There is considerable displacement of the midline (not shown). The two halves are not symmetrical.



Dec 3 brain with tumor zone (circled by radiologist) left over from surgery done in Nov

On February 17, the family was still Negative to *Ascaris*. They had been enjoying the tourist attractions and had been to the zoo!-a dangerous place for parasite-afflicted children. Nancy appeared entirely normal, climbing and jumping off our garden wall. Nobody scolded her; we were delighted to see her health return.

On February 19, a routine search for any other tumor was done (searching for DNA in 40 organs). One was Positive, the lung!

Indeed, her latest blood test showed elevation of alkaline phosphatase, implicating the lungs. [*Was she exposed to a dye unbeknownst to us?*] But a p53 test at the lung was Negative, showing that mutations were not occurring, at least not this common one. Something was growing there, though. A quick check showed all bacteria Negative at lung, but *Ascaris* larvae Positive.

We had found the problem. Fortunately, we had more than one *Ascaris* stage represented in the slide set. Were these larvae making DNA? Or was there yet another bacterium released by *Ascaris* that was not in my collection (I can't test without a sample)? And how was she getting reinfected with *Ascaris*?

Ascaris larvae were also found in the stomach now. Could there be live *Ascaris* eggs stuck in gallstones in her liver ducts to give her this recurrence? [*At*

that time we were not aware that raw vegetables from grocery shops carry the parasite eggs.] Some could be killed at once (we gave Nancy 7 clove capsules, twice, 1½ hours apart), but a liver cleanse would be needed.

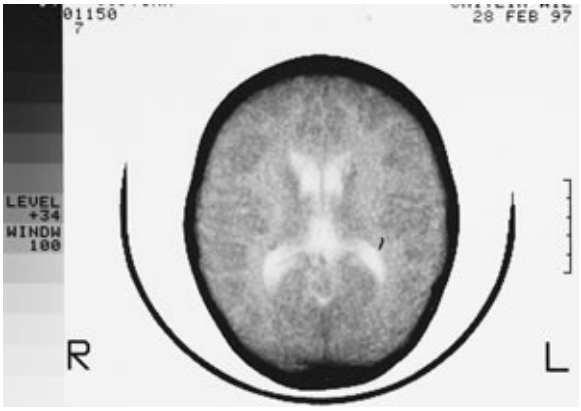
On February 22, her brain was free of DNA, and p53. RNA was plentiful, as it should be, but a routine check detected acetone! Acetone is the detoxification product of isopropyl alcohol! Soon isopropyl alcohol was found to be Positive, and high. A frantic search for the source ensued. Isopropyl will spur tumor growth faster than anything else-probably by leading to hCG formation. There was no time to lose. How long had it been going on without detection? Food (safe restaurant) products, our supplements were all tested immediately. It was in her hat! A new washable sun hat! It was snatched off and away. [*In retrospect this article of clothing would have given her azo dyes, too*.]

On February 26, all *Ascaris* and toxins and bacteria tested Negative. She no longer needed Lugol's iodine, she was staying clear of *Salmonella*. She could go home, <u>if</u> a new CT scan of the brain stem showed improvement. They went at once for the test.

With the trophy in their hands, just hours later, they announced that the radiologist had seen no tumor anywhere. Not even a vestige of one. Not a remnant.

Although this was a CT, not an MRI, the radiologist informed us that if there had been anything to see, he would have taken many more pictures. But there was nothing. They could schedule their flight home. A final blood test was ordered.

On February 28, the blood test was reviewed. It was disturbing. It wasn't perfect. The WBC was now normal, but the LDH had not gone down below 160 as it should for an adult. And the calcium level had dropped too low, implying a problem at the parathyroids.



Feb 28 no tumor remnant found

The lymphocytes had risen again, too: lymphs 44%, neutrophils 50%.

We decided to do some more searching at the liver and parathyroid glands. Imagine our surprise at this: *Ascaris* Positive at parathyroids; *Ascaris* Positive at liver; 6 Clostridium species Positive at liver; *Clostridium* and *Shigella* Positive at parathyroids! We had caught up with the infamous roundworms again. We could see there would be no end to the infestation unless bile ducts were cleared. They extended their stay for two weeks to get started with this.

On March 5, she had tried to do her first liver cleanse. But nothing could be coaxed down. Her indomitable spirit, now robust with energy, would let nothing down. Precious time was passing.

A week later, she accomplished the nasty chore, eliminating a great deal of "chaff" and one stone. She was advised to repeat the liver cleanse at home once a month. A few days later, a new blood test was scheduled. The LDH was finally normal. Some liver improvement was seen. Calcium was beginning to rise again.

But a peculiarity persisted in the electronic test results. Although all bacteria, heavy metals, solvents, and other toxins were Negative at the brain location, the nucleic acids were still not in correct amounts (inosine, uridine and thymidine were Positive, while adenine, guanosine, xanthine and cytidine were Negative). All these nucleic acid bases (or precursors) test Positive in healthy tissue. Even if they are Negative, they revert to Positive as soon as the noxious agent responsible is removed. And although vanadium was absent, nucleoside vanadyl complexes were Positive. (The complexes are only made if vanadium is present.) Were the vanadyl complexes causing interference with nucleic acid regulation? Or were there some unknown bacteria present? *Ascaris* infection brought to

mind *Bacteroides fragilis*, a bacterium that also builds up in the liver. We would test. *Bacteroides fragilis* Negative at the brain. Could it be a Coxsackie virus, always found with Bacteroides? We would test. Coxsackie Virus B4, Positive, and very high!

We had found a missing link in the whole chain of events. The bacteria had been killed but the viruses lived on. Probably they had given the picture of encephalitis to her first doctors. Perhaps the DPT shot had allowed hybridization of the Clostridium bacteria or lowered her immunity in other ways. Perhaps not. Steroid treatment afterward may have had some counter-productive effects too, but it was the best that could be done at the time.

Nancy Pen-dergrass	2/3	2/17	2/28	3/11
RBC	4.65	4.78	4.65	4.64
WBC	9,300	8,000	5,200	3,900
PLT	238	298	272	270
glucose	88	103	79	73
BUN	11	6.0	13	9.0
creatinine	0.7	0.6	0.6	0.6
AST (SGOT)	43	32	37	38
ALT (SGPT)	28	26	25	18
LDH	170	174	170	154
GGT	20	21	29	22
T.b.	0.7	0.3	0.4	0.4
alk phos	273	353	346	307
T.p.	6.7	7.1	6.9	6.8
albumin	4.5	4.6	4.5	4.7
globulin	2.2	2.5	2.4	2.1
uric acid	2.1	0.6	0.5	1.0
Calcium	9.5	9.4	8.5	8.7
Phosphorus	4.9	3.7	4.0	4.9
Iron	114	83	137	88
Sodium	142	139	140	137
Potassium	5.5	4.9	3.7	3.9
Chloride	106	102	104	99
triglycerides	136	103	69	34
cholesterol	222	214	230	256

Still, what was the source of the nucleoside vanadyl complexes? Was this the "trigger" for the virus? Triggers for other viruses are well known. Peanuts and other foods can trigger *Herpes* viruses. Cigarette smoke can trigger cold viruses. Was this vanadium connection keeping her Coxsackie virus activated and multiplying? [*We have since seen that the plastic used as shunts for the brain and as permanently implanted catheters shed vanadium*.]

It was their last day, March 14. Vanadyl complexes were still testing Positive at the brain, although the Coxsackie viruses (both B1 and B4) were now Negative. Could the vanadium source be car exhaust inhaled while crossing the US-Mexican border daily amidst a sea of traffic? There had been chronic car problems at home; could chronic pollution at home have sensitized her to vanadyl complex damage? The nucleic acids were still not correctly regulated,

they tested the same as before.

They had several chores to attend to immediately when they got home to Australia.

1. Change water pipes. Use water from a hose till job was done to avoid copper.
2. Change utilities to all-electric to avoid vanadium.
3. Avoid viral triggers such as benzene (off the benzene list).
4. Give away the pet.
5. Repair the car.

Summary: Not all the questions were answered in Nancy's case. [*We had not yet learned to test for Clostridium sources at colon and esophagus (rabbit fluke). And we neglected to ask whether Nancy's teeth had ever been "sealed," this could have been the source of vanadium*.] Another MRI would be done on schedule with her doctor at home. It was a happy leave taking and a Bon Voyage to Nancy. We heard that she passed her follow-up visits with her doctor at home-no growth could be seen on her next MRI.

48 **William Elliott Brain Cancer**

William Elliott was brought by his father for his bipolar depression, also called *manic depression*. He was diagnosed with it a year and a half ago. He was twenty-seven years old, a tall, sturdy, young man, and very strong. His grim look, as if teeth were clenched, suggested a powerful anger that needed constant control. Instead of lithium, he was on zoloft (100 mg/day). He chewed tobacco and also smoked cigarettes, which probably afforded some relief.

He was advised to stop using chlorinated water for all purposes-he had been an avid swimmer in childhood in heavily chlorinated pools. Chlorine "allergy" is always seen in our manic-depressive cases. This means the liver no longer detoxifies chlorine and chlorine-containing chemicals, such as bleach. It is free,

then, to circulate through the body, attaching itself in different places in different people. It affects the brain in manic depression victims. He was advised to take all metal off his body including his all-metal watch, to reduce nickel absorption; nickel feeds bacteria and it becomes part of their urease enzyme.

But William was not in a mood to listen, let alone comply. His father was helpless beside his strong defiant son. I tried stronger persuasion as we reviewed his blood test together. It was essentially that of a healthy person. But his RBC was slightly elevated, showing cobalt or vanadium toxicity coming from his tooth fillings. And his alk phos was slightly high from food dyes. Surprisingly, he had a low uric acid, revealing a *Clostridium* invasion somewhere, a situation always seen in tumor conditions. Stopping these bacteria was important since their by-products would affect brain function (hence the nickel restriction).

His calcium level was too low and potassium too high, showing both a parathyroid and thyroid problem. Both conditions would cause anxiety and hyperthyroidism, favoring a manic condition but not necessarily reflected in a high thyroxine level. His iron level was too high, showing some interference with its utilization.

It is true that all these disturbances except for the uric acid were of a minor nature, yet altogether, they resembled a tumor pattern. Meanwhile, William's patience and tolerance were wearing out. In another minute he would leave, simply by walking out. He wanted no information, no instructions and no delays! In desperation to get something accomplished, I began quickly to search for toxins at the cerebrum (brain). Here are the results: Positive for isopropyl alcohol, benzene, wood alcohol, rhodanese. Negative for 20-methylcholanthrene, glutathione.

Obviously, something was using up his glutathione in the brain. Without that, metabolism would not be efficient. He must have either metal or bacteria or malonate compounds in his brain. Much better to identify these now and remove them, than to go through life as an invalid from manic depressive disorder.

Only two weeks earlier, I had received the message about a former manic-depressive patient who had committed suicide. He too had been a strong, handsome, motorcycling young man. My memory was flooded with pain. Somehow this young man, standing before me-too impatient to sit-had to be saved. His slightly-built father could only pray and trust and search and persuade

and try.

Mar 6 CT of brain reveals approx. 4 cm tumor

William allowed one more test; I chose DNA. It was Positive at the cerebrum. He had a tumor. I said nothing. He permitted a few more tests. They were: Positive at the cerebrum, for urethane, bisphenol-A, and for gene mutation p53.

I explained that dental plastic was getting into the brain, perhaps starting a region of poor metabolism. I recommended an MRI of the brain. Somehow his father got him to the radiologist. A few days later they arrived, negatives in hand. A tumor of considerable size was present, pressing against the meninges, the brain's protective membranes next to the bone.

We were shocked. How very fortunate...to find it now.

Mar 6 CT profile shows tumor circled by radiologist

He was given the cancer program now, and instructions to remove all metal and plastic from his teeth.

Ten days later he was a different young man. He had stopped using any tobacco. He made conversation with us. He had a smile. He had removed all metal-containing teeth by extraction. He was actually taking his supplements, without resistance.

His plastic fillings still needed removal to get rid of the urethane and bisphenol source. He was sent for air abrasion to remove them on March 18.

After this, on March 19, both urethane and bisphenol tested Negative. But copper, cobalt, vanadium, mercury, silver, and riboside-vanadyl-complexes still tested Positive at his bone marrow. Evidently, he still had bits of amalgam (tattoos) left in his mouth. This was reflected in his second blood test, where the RBC was still too high. All the liver enzymes plus alk phos were up slightly, too, a transient effect that I didn't understand [due to tumor drainage]. But calcium was up and potassium down, both entirely normal now, showing that toxins were out of the parathyroid and thyroid glands, a nice step of progress.

Syncrometer® tests now showed DNA and p53 mutation Negative at the brain, so tumor growth and mutations had ceased.

By March 27, William said he felt "fantastic". We all noticed that he now had facial expression that had previously been missing in a mask-like appearance.

The new blood test, March 27, showed gratifying improvements. Most important were the significant drops in LDH and alk phos, suggesting no more tumor activity. (An extremely low LDH, though, can be due to cobalt toxicity.)

Yet the RBC was much too high, as were albumin and calcium, whereas the uric acid was still too low.

We searched the bone marrow, liver, spleen, and thyroid for incriminating evidence of toxins. The bone marrow search was remarkably clean. The spleen showed deficits: Negative for lactoferrin and transferrin. These should be Positive for correct handling of iron. He was instructed to drink raw milk, 1 glass per week, properly sterilized.

By April 1, his spirits were high; he was very anxious to go home and resume his home-building trade. But, obviously, there were still dental remnants of sufficient size to disturb thyroid function, and the RBC.

The uric acid level was still much too low; there were significant levels of Clostridium bacteria somewhere; we must find them. The thyroid was apparently under attack so we searched there. Mercury, silver, vanadyl complexes were Negative at the thyroid. DNA, p53 gene were Positive at the thyroid. The DNA-forming bacteria must be in the thyroid, though they had vacated the brain.

Clostridium bacteria, rhizobium bacteria, and lactobacilli were Positive there. All the DNA-formers were still there. A thorough cleaning of dental tissues was called for in hopes of clearing their source.

The cerebrum, though, had already tested clear of all these, so a new MRI was ordered.

Apr 7 brain tissue appears normal now

On April 7, a happy father and son arrived with their new MRI negatives. But not without some apprehension. They had learned to recognize the tumor on several frames of the first set of negatives and were unable to locate it now. But were they merely missing it, as lay persons might? No, the tumor was gone. The bulge remained where the tumor had been, but the tissue density and structure were the same as normal tissue. It was gone.

Of course, William's behavior had reflected this return to normalcy. He was his former helpful, communicative self. But could he go home? Not while the problem in his thyroid persisted.

We received the new blood test results: RBC was still much too high. We had searched the bone marrow without finding metal; we would next search the spleen. Albumin was still high; but the uric acid level was now normal; calcium was back to normal; iron was being properly utilized.

A small clue came from his eosinophil count (not shown), 4%. This is slightly high, implying *Ascaris* worms. William had a dog at home so he was probably quite infested when he arrived. He would not be able to have a house pet again, being much too susceptible to *Ascaris* parasitism.

We checked for the presence of *Ascaris*. There they were, in his Peyer's patches and appendix. (Peyer's patches are lymph nodes in the small intestine.)

Then we searched the spleen for evidence of amalgam tattoos in his mouth. We found that, too. Copper, cobalt, vanadium, vanadyl complexes, and mercury were all Positive at the spleen.

He was instructed to do a high-dose of the parasite-killing herbs: 8 tsp. black walnut tincture extra strength plus another 8 tsp. an hour later.

William was put on cysteine to "mop up" dead *Ascaris* worms, and in another week this could have been accomplished. He also had some tattoo searching to do. But it was not to be. He left for his job at home. He did promise to follow up in three months, and we look forward to seeing him.

Summary: It is always tempting to blame "bad" behavior on the patient if he or she is adult and "in control". Yet William's case clearly shows he was not in control. Parasites, bacteria, and metals were.

William Elliott	3/3	3/18	3/27	4/1	4/6
RBC	4.89	5.02	5.48	5.1	5.24
WBC	6.3	8.7	7.7	6.9	6.0
PLT	242	317	348	312	254
glucose	87	99	76	79	97
BUN	11	13	9	12	15
creatinine	1.2	1.1	1.3	1.3	1.1
AST (SGOT)	11	30	26	29	10
ALT (SGPT)	13	29	20	11	6
LDH	153	166	91	155	156
GGT	16	19	19	17	10
T.b.	0.7	0.6	0.6	0.9	0.4
alk phos	101	110	98	95	71
T.p.	7.5	7.6	7.9	7.4	7.9
albumin	4.7	4.9	5.1	4.6	5.3
globulin	2.8	2.7	2.8	2.8	2.6
uric acid	3.3(3.7-8.0)	1.8	2.6	2.1	6.1
Calcium	8.6	9.4	9.9	10.3	9.3
Phosphorus	4.0	3.4	3.7	3.7	3.2
Iron	153	160	147	140	81
Sodium	140	142	139	138	141
Potassium	4.9	4.3	4.6	4.5	4.0
Chloride	104	104	103	100	103
triglycerides	119	71	168	60	88
cholesterol	125	151	158	148	142

49 Maxine Naire Brain Cancer

Maxine Naire, age seventy, came with her daughter-in-law as her caregiver. Maxine had severe memory loss, getting worse rapidly. She was very pleasant and seemed normal "until you tried to live with her." She needed help in every way except physical. Six months ago, she had replaced all her metal tooth fillings with composite; since then her mental health had deteriorated quickly. Was it a coincidence? I thought not.

An extensive search at her brain (cerebrum) gave these results: cobalt Positive, isopropyl alcohol Positive. She believed she had already removed all sources of isopropyl alcohol from her lifestyle; this was frustrating and demoralizing for her. We suggested vitamins as a source. She produced a variety of supplements she had been using. Most tested Positive for isopropyl with my Syncrometer®. That finding would make the problem correctable in a day.

DNA Positive at cerebrum; was a tumor growing? p53 mutation Negative at cerebrum, Positive at bone (probably the skull). Copper Positive at cerebrum. Vanadium Positive at cerebrum. Riboside vanadyl complexes Positive at cerebrum. The Positive DNA result signified the presence of DNA-producing

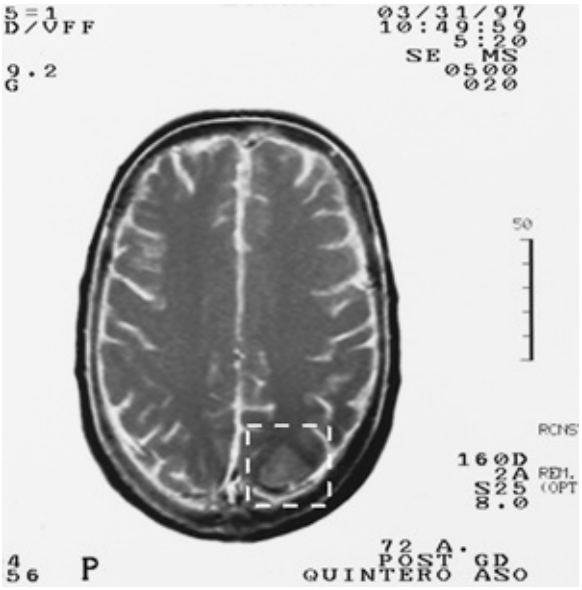
bacteria. The presence of excess p53 gene protein implied a mutagen. The vanadium was forming riboside vanadyl complexes to cause mutations. Copper and vanadium would consume her glutathione wherever these metals were accumulating; in this case, the brain. She would need to hurry with her treatment to stop any further bone involvement if this was a tumor.

Rhodanese Negative at cerebrum (should be positive to detoxify cholesterol derivatives). 20-methylcholanthrene Positive at cerebrum (mutagenic cholesterol derivative). Glutathione, reduced, Negative at cerebrum. Without reduced glutathione (and reduced iron), rhodanese isn't made and 20-methylcholanthrene can't be detoxified into the thiocyanate derivative.

What was happening at the spleen, bone marrow, and liver?

	at spleen	bone marrow	liver
rhodanese	N	N	N
There was considerable body depletion of this enzyme.			
glutathione	N	N	N (also very depleted)
20-methylcholanthrene	N	P	P

But 20-methylcholanthrene was only accumulating at bone marrow and liver. This whole picture suggested a beginning tumor in the brain; her memory problem might not be simply dementia or Alzheimer's. We requested an MRI of the brain.



Mar 31 abnormal brain tissue indicates beginning tumor

She was instructed to do a high-dose parasite treatment (10 tsp. of black

walnut tincture extra strength, plus 9 capsules cloves and 9 capsules wormwood). She was now started on the regular cancer program of supplements, including Lugol's iodine to prevent *Salmonella* invasion. All the plastic-filled teeth were to be extracted, since the holes would be too large after plastic was removed. They were eager to comply and checked into the environmentally safe motel, eating meals at the malonate-free restaurant.

Her first blood test showed no abnormality except a high RBC, implying cobalt or vanadium toxicity.

Two days later, her isopropyl alcohol was gone.

On March 31, she got her CT scan of the brain. The abnormal tissue was easy to spot. The side view, not shown, showed where it was pressing against the skull. Several frames of the top view showed how the new growth was beginning to push the midline over to the left. The triangle of abnormal looking tissue at lower right corner could be the beginning of a tumor.

We didn't know whether to be happy or sad; happy to have found it for Maxine so early; sad that it wasn't merely a dementia affecting her. They took the news in an accepting manner.

By April 1, thirteen teeth had been extracted. She was immediately more alert. But DNA and p53 were still Positive at the cerebrum. Cobalt and vanadyl complexes were still Positive. Glutathione and rhodanese were still Negative. Thyroid was added to her regimen, 2 grains daily.

Two days later, all her extractions were done. Her new test results at the brain showed:

Bacteria	Pyrimidine Bases	Purine Bases
Lactobacillus acidophilus Negative	uridine Positive	adenine Positive
Lactobacillus casei Negative	cytidine Positive	guanosine Positive
Rhizobium meliloti Negative	thymidine Positive	xanthine Positive
Rhizobium leguminosarum Posi-tive (implies Ascaris presence)	thymidine triphos-phate Negative	inosine Negative
Other "Bad Guys"		Other "Good Guys"
DNA Negative		glutathione Positive
20-methylcholanthrene Negative		RNA Positive
vanadyl complexes Positive (there must still be remnants of dental material or another source of va-nadium)	p53 Positive (still getting muta-tions)	rhodanese Positive

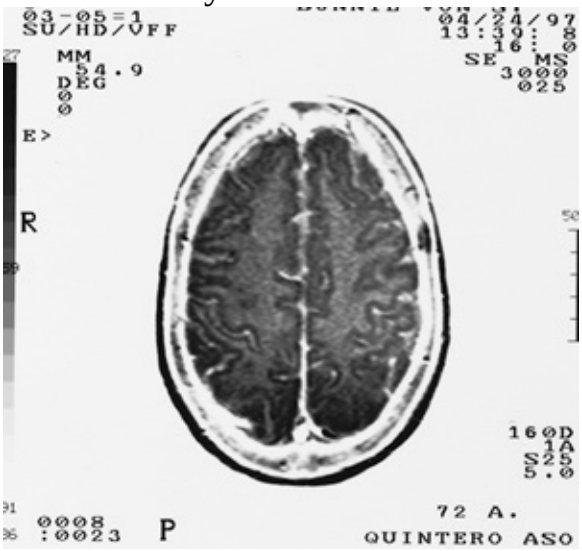
In spite of this good news-no more tumor growth (DNA) in the brain-she was much disheartened that she still had bits of amalgam or composite left in her mouth. She wanted to let her mouth heal a bit more before searching for them.

Perhaps by waiting, they would just go away.

We waited five days. On April 8, a repeat test showed: mercury Positive at brain; silver Positive at brain. Only amalgam (a tattoo) could be responsible for these.

Rhizobium leguminosarum Positive. The presence of this tumor-causing bacterium implicates left-over *Ascaris* parasites. They were tested next. Ascaris eggs Positive at brain, intestine, gall bladder, bile ducts. Other Ascaris stages Negative. [*At that time we had not yet perfected our cysteine/ozonated oil treatment for sheltered parasite eggs. Nor had we found the universal source of reinfection: raw greens and vegetables.*] We tried the 10 tsp. dose of black walnut tincture extra strength plus cloves and wormwood again. Within hours, all tests for *Ascaris* stages, their bacteria, and viruses were Negative. But even after three consecutive days of this treatment, *Ascaris* eggs reappeared at the bone marrow and spleen. Only eggs! And promptly, *Adenovirus* and *Rhizobium leguminosarum* reappeared also. We tried several doses of Levamisole, an exceptionally good drug for killing roundworms. By then the eggs had already hatched in the bone marrow. Soon they were also in the gallbladder; the liver was doing its job to gather them in and try to kill them.

On April 13, she was scheduled for tattoo removal. On April 17, she arrived, triumphantly holding a little bag with cotton gauze holding a collection of tattoos. The oral surgeon had finally found them! Not one-but a half dozen!



Apr 24 normal brain tissue, straight midline

We waited two days to see if metal or parasite eggs would return. They did

not. Perhaps healing of the brain tissue was excluding them now. We scheduled her second CT scan.

On April 24 she arrived with her new scan, apprehensive and hopeful.

Maxine Naire	3/27
RBC	5.1
WBC	7.2
PLT	280
glucose	135
BUN	12
creatinine	0.9
AST (SGOT)	28
ALT (SGPT)	10
LDH	98
GGT	12
T.b.	
alk phos	85
T.p.	7.4
albumin	4.5
globulin	2.9
uric acid	3.3
Calcium	8.7
Phosphorus	3.9
Iron	101
Sodium	144
Potassium	3.9
Chloride	107
triglycerides	156
cholesterol	230

The news was all good; no trace of the abnormal tissue remained. It was gone. The midline was absolutely straight. She could go home. A final check showed there

was still mercury present. Her last blood test showed there were still bacteria (too low uric acid). (She had three other blood tests during her stay, but none of them are shown because there was nothing else abnormal on them.) But Maxine's time was up. We would put her on some cysteine; perhaps this would detoxify the mercury and slow down its accumulation in the brain. [*This was our beginning cysteine treatment from which we learned its* Ascaris *killing ability*.]

Summary: A few weeks later, we heard from her daughter-in-law that she had gained some weight and was getting better. She was happy with her new teeth. Her memory had not improved significantly, though. Perhaps other things could be tried, now, such as a vasodilator (niacin) and herbs known to improve mental function. At least she has time now to improve. They deserved it.

50 Bruce Engevik Prostate & Bone Cancer

Aug 27 intense white regions show bone cancer dissolving (lysing) his bones

Bruce Engevik, fifty-five-ish, was a tall, handsome man who normally kept a twinkle in his eye, and still played tennis, racquet ball, was a swimmer, and long distance runner. Bruce had lived and worked in 80 different countries. Then his life crashed, and he was now wracked with pain. It had taken one and a half years for his doctors to diagnose his prostate/bone cancer since he also had been passing kidney stones, been extremely bloated, and suffered with stomach illnesses. When he was finally diagnosed, one year ago, it was much too late to do anything except palliative treatment; his entire skeleton was involved in bone cancer, although it had probably started as prostate cancer. His "total PSA" was 1250.0 ng/mL. It should not be over 4!

He was put on female hormone (cyproterone) at home, and was still on it (six

times a day). If he missed taking this, his intense bone pains would return at once. I assured him we would not make him suffer.

He brought a total bone scan with him; the "hot spots" were too numerous to count.

He had already done ten days of the parasite-killing program before arriving, having been given *The Cure For All Cancers* as he left the hospital in Australia. He arrived on September 18. The first two days were spent getting a blood test, a panoramic x-ray of teeth, acquiring the new nontoxic body products and settling into the environmentally safe motel. His diet came exclusively from the malonate-free menu at the restaurant nearby. He was first seen by me on September 20, his shuffling gait, and stooped shoulders betraying pain.

His blood test told all; the alkaline phosphatase (780) was in the top 10% of patients I had treated. A look at the bone scan put him in the bottom one percent of "chances of recovery." His first question was, "Can you save me?" I could not truthfully answer yes, on the basis of the high alk phos. I evaded the question, but stated that we would do our best, and that he certainly stood a chance. He tried to smile, but recognized the evasion. He had come ten thousand miles for what, promises?

The staff would see to it that he was capable of following our cancer program without a single mistake. His first Syncrometer® tests showed isopropyl alcohol Positive. He had not yet managed to rid himself of this elementary, and most important of all toxins. The tests also showed benzene Positive. This would destroy his immunity, including changing germanium (good organic kind that his white blood cells relied on) to toxic germanium. The benzene would also knock out a viral inhibitor that we all need. Benzene itself is detoxified by oxidation to phenol, which next oxidizes our vitamin C, cysteine and glutathione to useless items, besides causing pain.

The staff would help him by selecting his food, beverage, water, soap, shaving method, shampoo-all of it, in order to avoid benzene and isopropyl alcohol. He came prepared to extract bad teeth-not restore them. All six Clostridium varieties were Positive at his teeth, bones and stomach. We started him on betaine at once.

I next searched for toxins at the vital organs where mortality is determined. By now I had realized that cancer patients do not die from their tumors, directly, but

from the toxins responsible for creating them. I could then pick the sickest organs to watch most carefully. (N = negative, P = positive, asterisks denote exceptionally high values.)

	pancreas	bone	bone marrow	spleen	liver	parathyroid	thyroid	prostate	adrenals
ortho-phospho-tyrosine	N	POS	N	N	N	N	N	POS	*POS

The malignancy was not only at bone and prostate, it had begun to flare-up in the adrenal glands!

isopropyl alcohol	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS
4 isopropylidene nucleotides (probable mutations)	N	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	N
4 *Ascaris* stages	POS	N	N	N	N	---	---	---	POS
vitamin C	N	POS	POS	POS	POS	N	POS	POS	N
dehydroascorbate	----	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N

There was <u>no</u> vitamin C (neither oxidized nor reduced) at several tissues where a high concentration is needed, even at the parathyroids.

urethane	*POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	*POS

His tissues were loaded with urethane, a plastic pollutant.

1, 10 phenanthroline (chelator of iron)	N	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	N
ferroin (the iron chelate)	N	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	N
20- methylcholanthrene	N	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	N
beta propiolactone	N	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	N
copper	N	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	N
cobalt	N	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	N
vanadium	N	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	N	POS	N
vanadyl complexes	N	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	N	POS	N
5 malonates	N	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	N
Sudan IV dye	N	*POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	N
p53 gene (mutation)	----	POS	POS	POS	POS	POS	N	----	----

Note that *Ascaris* stages themselves may be living only at the pancreas and adrenals but this results in lots of 20-methylcholanthrene elsewhere in the body. Beta propiolactone is also made by *Ascaris* and had a similar pattern of distribution. The M-family (malonic acid, methyl malonate, maleic, maleic anhydride, D-malic acid) was dispersed through his body, too. Sudan IV, a carcinogenic dye was highest at bone.

The next test was to see how badly the two main growth controllers were out of kilter. Pyruvic aldehyde and thiourea should each have a one minute cycle in

perfect alternation. For Bruce, thiourea, the growth stimulator, stayed on continuously (I stopped timing it after seven minutes) and pyruvic aldehyde, the "brakes" for cell multiplication, stayed off throughout this time.

The next test was for the presence of RNA which is necessary to make protein. RNA was Negative at muscle, lymph nodes, lung, joints, esophagus, diaphragm, colon, bone marrow, bone, adrenal, connective tissue, thymus, thyroid, stomach, spleen, prostate, pancreas, optic chiasma. This was a very poor showing. His body's metabolism was grinding to a halt; over half his tissues had a very serious shortage of enzymes and other proteins necessary to conduct life.

The next test was to see which amino acids (of a set of 22) were present at bone. They were all Negative, simply no trace of any, although he had been eating normally, he claimed. This is typical of the attrition that occurs in a tumor, then overtakes the tumorous organ, then affects the rest of the body. It is due, I believe, to the spread of streptomyces species through the body, releasing their numerous waste products and bacterial toxins. These include protease, streptomycin, actinomycin-D, and others. These are well studied inhibitors of protein formation. At the same time, Bruce's tissues were missing an enzyme, RNAse inhibitor, that would have protected him from digesting the proteins as soon as they were made. RNAse inhibitor was absent due to having vanadyl complexes everywhere. The streptomyces bacteria, though, are strictly dependent on tapeworm larvae and could be eliminated in a day. His RNAse inhibitor could be reinstated by getting the vanadium out of his mouth. And this was proceeding as fast as it could-dental work was already scheduled. A notable exception to the picture of absent RNA in his tissues was the skin. Here RNA remained high. Although streptomycin-like toxins could be detected at the skin, no protease was ever detected. Wherever RNAse inhibitor was missing, RNAse A had a runaway existence in his vital organs (not skin).

Parasites and bacteria were consuming his vital tissues as swiftly as caterpillars can strip an orchard tree. It had to be stopped at once.

His tests took two hours to complete. After this, his Day 1 instructions were begun. He had a lot to accomplish in the next two days, most important was killing his parasites thoroughly and getting the "restored" teeth extracted. Refilling them would run two risks: trapping Clostridium bacteria again and getting a new large dose of copper, cobalt, vanadium, maleic acid, and urethane. This would terminate his life, there would be no contest. After extracting the old

teeth, partial dentures could be made for him. We assured him he would look good and be able to chew. This had been discussed with him before he decided to come to our clinic. He was eager to get it all done, and was surprised to see how well he was recovering from the first extractions. He was doing the Dental Aftercare program carefully, "drinking" his food after "blending" it so that no nutrition was lost. He was water picking throughout the day to prevent infection since we could not risk the toxic action of antibiotics during these "final days." Final unless our program could be carried our correctly, without interference by infections or toxicity from drugs. The only additional supplement, other than the ones on the regular 21 Day Program, was zinc (30 mg per day) for his prostate.

This panoramic x-ray with many "restored" teeth is typical for cancer patients

Two days later he arrived at the office with a strong step, standing taller and with a smile. He was without pain, for the first time, although he had gone off his "estrogen" and painkillers for twenty-four hours. He was waiting for massive pain to return, but it did not. His mouth was still painful, and a spot over his left shoulder blade hurt, but this was probably liver-related, not bone.

The Syncrometer® tests now showed 6 Clostridium species Negative at bone; *Staphylococcus aureus* Negative at bone; 3 salmonellas Negative at bone; 3 shigellas Negative at bone; *E. coli* Negative at bone; 6 streptococcus species Negative at bone. Absence of bacteria at bone tissue explained his absence of pain. True healing is slower.

Then his parasite status was checked at the gallbladder. Stages are frequently collected here, so it is the first place to search for them. The Syncrometer® test showed *Rhizobium leguminosarum* and *Mycobacterium avium* Negative at

gallbladder. This negative result implies absence of all *Ascaris* and its stages.

Streptomyces and protease Positive at gallbladder. This positive result implies there are still tapeworm stages present somewhere.

Ferrous gluconate (the correct form) Negative at bone. Ferric phosphate (the wrong form) Positive and in high amounts. Inositol Negative at bone. Rhodizonic acid Negative at bone. Cysteine, methionine, taurine Negative at bone. I added inositol to his cancer program to help his metabolism make rhodizonic acid and ascorbic acid. He had a significant shortage of ferrous iron at the bones due to over-oxidation by phenol. The sulfur containing amino acids were still absent in spite of taking them. I doubled the dose.

A follow-up blood test was scheduled since it had been five days since the previous one. And an ultrasound of the prostate for the following day, September 23, 1997.

This must have been the best day in his life. From a one percent chance of survival, using our advanced method he had climbed to about a ninety percent chance of survival. His alkaline phosphatase had just dropped to one-half its starting value. In that one result, his life had been offered back to him. It was now 349. We had somehow caught and eliminated the dye that was destroying him; it was undoubtedly in some of his dental plastic. [*At this time we had not identified it as DAB yet*.]

The liver enzymes had all improved, too. His liver could make more protein, especially globulin (antibodies) which had been too low. His potassium level was adequate now. He could reduce his potassium supplement.

Testing for Clostridium species showed they were all Negative now at the teeth; he had cleared them up with water picking and hot packing.

Tapeworm stages were consistently testing Negative at gallbladder, liver, and bile ducts. Was he not reinfecting? There was no way of knowing except daily testing for about five days.

Rhodizonic acid was Positive at bone and prostate. He was making it now, from the inositol supplement. In spite of these glorious achievements, there was much more to do, as the 21 Day Program progressed. We added flaxseed. He could cook the flaxseed into his cereal after ozonating the seed to detoxify any

benzene.

It was time to check on his growth-regulators again: pyruvic aldehyde and thiourea. Pyruvic aldehyde had returned to its correct period: one minute being present, the following minute being absent. Thiourea was in perfect alternation with pyruvic aldehyde, as it should be. His bone tissue growth rate had normalized.

The enzymes arginase and ornithine decarboxylase were present only briefly, ten to fifteen seconds out of each minute. Spermidine was present only ten seconds out of each minute. These three substances are overproduced when a tissue is growing out of control. His were normal. It was a day of celebration for Bruce; we shared his enthusiasm for living.

The next day, he had an ultrasound (not shown) of the prostate done which he brought with him the following day, September 27. The prostate was considered normal by the radiologist, and indeed, there was nothing abnormal to be seen. The weight was estimated at 50 grams. This was hardly the gland that had produced the 1250 PSA; it had recovered considerably.

The last two pains, at the left thigh and left shoulder, were now gone though a lump could still be felt at the thigh. Clostridium species, *Fasciolopsis* flukes, and *Ascaris* were still gone, but there was evidence again of tapeworm larval stages at the bile duct. Reinfection could come simply from consuming one leaf of lettuce, a few strawberries, or a thimbleful of milk that were not sterilized. He had to learn to do this for himself. A liver cleanse with ozonated oil was advised just in case they were also stuck in his gallstones. All the amino acids tested earlier and found Negative were now Positive. RNA was now present at all organs, too.

Two days later, September 29, he exclaimed over his good appetite and lack of pain. He had done the liver cleanse and was again Negative for tapeworm larvae. We were waiting for Bruce's gums to heal over enough to permit cleaning his front teeth. Air abrasion cleaning would throw small particles in all directions. These particles would be made of alumina and baking soda, easily trapped in the gums if they haven't healed.

He was beginning to take short walks, now, on the beach. His energy was coming up.

Another four days later, October 3, he had painful spots here and there that moved from place to place; this is the hallmark of allergic reactions and bacterial infections. He was drinking grapefruit juice exclusively and was told to stop. Tapeworm stages and *Ascaris* were again Positive at the bile ducts and gallbladder. He had reinfected again! Their toxic products were reaching the bone. He was advised to do another liver cleanse with ozonated oil. And he was started on chromium to stimulate amino acid uptake by cells, as well as sugar. Yet his next tests showed 1, 10 phenanthroline Positive at bone; ferroin Positive at bone; 20-methylcholanthrene Positive at bone; beta propiolactone Positive at bone; hydroxyurea Positive at bone; phorbol Positive at bone. He had *Ascaris* and tapeworm stages, again. His iron supplies had been changed to useless ferroin by the phenanthroline produced by the parasites. Tapeworm stages and *Ascaris* reinfection put him right back at "square one."

All the amino acids were again Negative, no doubt due to the protein inhibiting action of the streptomycin-like toxins. He was not sterilizing all his raw food. He would begin at once. But RNA was still Positive, RNAse Negative, and RNAse inhibitor Positive. Vanadyl complexes were Negative.

Three days later, October 6, he had done his third liver cleanse with ozonated oil. He looked like a strong, healthy man again, no trace of illness could be guessed. He was restless and bored. He wanted to visit somebody, somewhere or have some adventure. His latest test results were 1,10 phenanthroline, ferroin, 20-methylcholanthrene, beta propiolactone, hydroxyurea, and phorbol all Negative at bone. All amino acids were Positive, so his bones were no doubt healing.

And he was ready to get plastic out of the front teeth if there was any.

Two days later, October 8, he seemed very well; his mouth had healed and the plastic had been removed from his front teeth. The dentist had found a large unsuspected filling and extracted the tooth, rather than risk Bruce's new-found life. His weight was 70.4 kilograms now (155 lb.), he had begun to gain weight and had already gained nine and a half pounds. This was the very best sign of all, we could move him to the ninety-nine percent chance of survival category now.

His blood test on October 9, showed a brief worsening of his condition, perhaps due to the encounters with parasite reinfection, perhaps due to dental anesthetics [*or perhaps the draining of another tumor location with dye*].

Bone health had immediately suffered. His nourishment remained good, though, with higher blood sugar (glucose), higher triglycerides, and higher cholesterol. His prostate was healing, too, with a PSA of 98.

Then he left for a vacation of three days, but stayed away for two weeks, not entirely unexpected. His health had returned. He promised to be cautious, stay on his supplements and diet, and live in moderation. But that was impossible. He had faced certain death for too long. He had to celebrate somehow. As it turned out, he fell in love. And threw caution to the winds-almost. He had chosen ready made food from a health food store, instead of totally safe home-cooked food.

When he returned, he was Positive again for benzene, isopropyl alcohol, and wood alcohol. hCG was Positive everywhere, but he did not have the *Fasciolopsis* fluke, so did not have ortho-phospho-tyrosine. Nor did he have *Clostridium* invasion-there was no tooth source (his partials came just in time for his vacation). He had taken betaine religiously, so no *Clostridium* had colonized his colon. But tapeworm stages were present again, this time at the bile duct and bone. He had been eating baked cheese dishes in Mexico-they were probably not truly sterile. He was advised to do an ozonated oil liver cleanse right away, besides the parasite program.

In spite of this set back, his cell division regulators pyruvic aldehyde and thiourea were not disturbed from their normal periodicity, no bacterial amines were present to disturb them, there was no *Clostridium*.

His new blood test showed further improvement. The alkaline phosphatase was now 262. It still needed to drop to 85. We advised him to stay until it was completely normal. The LDH had dropped back down. His liver was making plenty of blood protein. His body could make urea again.

In a day his solvents were gone again, hCG was Negative, but tapeworm stages had not cleared up. He was to repeat a liver cleanse on the weekend.

Instead, he chose to repeat it at once-since his flight home was just a day away, and he wanted to leave in perfect health. Another ultrasound of the prostate was scheduled, too. On his last day, the ultrasound showed that his prostate had shrunk to thirty-seven grams and was still quite normal.

His repeat liver cleanse had done away with tapeworm stages again. I advised doing a liver cleanse every two weeks.

Summary: It was a happy goodbye. And a mission accomplished. His bone scan was not repeated since bone density does not change significantly in five weeks. The alk phos was the best monitor for his case. His prostate ultrasounds, too, could not add any information. We had missed getting an ultrasound of his prostate on the day he arrived, and by the time it was done, there were no tumors visible. The numbers tell the whole story. Numbers and physical health.

Bruce Engevik	9/18	9/23	10/9	Vacation	10/25
WBC	7.1	5.9	6.4		
RBC	4.64	4.45	4.5		
PLT	234	180	217		
glucose	77	111	98		99
BUN	8.0	19	17		18
creatinine	1.2	1.2	1.1		1.2
AST (SGOT)	19	11	19		16
ALT (SGPT)	26	11	20		22
LDH	105	96	209		93
GGT	32	23	21		22
T.b.	0.6	0.6	0.1		0.7
alk phos	780	349	444		262
T.p.	6.4	6.8	6.9		7.3
albumin	4.6	4.5	4.6		4.7
globulin	1.8	2.3	2.3		2.6
uric acid	5.8	5.4	5.3		4.1
Calcium	8.7	8.8	9.1		8.7
Phosphorus	4.4	3.2	3.4		4.0
Iron	66	76	117		78
Sodium	138	139	141		140
Potassium	4.2	4.7	4.6		4.4
Chloride	99	99	102		100
triglycerides	125	90	183		188
cholesterol	183	212	320		318
PSA	1,250		98		
prostate weight		50 gm			37 gm

51 George Hill Brain Cancer

George was a slender boy of 15 when he arrived with a brain tumor about the size of a plum. At age 15 he missed his mother and sister at home in Peru. But he had heard his doctor say, in front of him, to his parents: "If we don't do surgery, he will die. If we do surgery, if he survives, he will be paralyzed from the waist down and his brain will be a vegetable. Neither radiation nor chemotherapy will work." He remembered each searing word. He wanted none of these choices. So the surgeon implanted a shunt (plastic tube) in his brain to drain off edema fluid and lower the pressure in the brain-he had already lost significant vision in his left eye. The diagnosis was cystic astrocytoma. His two MRIs, brought with him from home, showed the tumor was slowly growing. It was part cyst, part cancerous, with a long beak-shaped point reaching forward. Beside this was a completely calcified pineal gland; it had turned into "stone" or calcium deposits and appears black on the print.

He was here with his father. We started on his first day to search for the toxins that came from their home so it could be made ready for George's return. His "whole body" test was Positive for lead, vanadium, aluminum, thulium, formaldehyde, asbestos, isopropyl alcohol, benzene, zearalenone, aflatoxin, and

all five malonates. To account for the lead, he was asked to get dust samples from each room at home. To explain the thulium, he was to get his old vitamin C bottle from home. And their sugar was to be tested for asbestos. His plastic glasses frames seeped vanadium; he was to soak and wash them, then re-test them. Other items were obvious; he had been living on "semi-food" (crackers and sandwiches, fat-free munchies), instead of meats and vegetables to avoid getting high cholesterol! All of which were laden with mold that made zearalenone. It accumulated in his skin fat and brain, there releasing benzene and phenol to lower the local immunity.

Our next search was at the brain, cerebrum. He was Positive for these mutagens: 1,10-phenanthroline, betapropiolactone, benzanthracene, hydroxyurea, cycloheximide, vanadyl complexes, 20-methylcholanthrene, and phorbol.

The tapeworm test showed five out of five types tested were Positive in his brain. It was full of microscopic eggs and cysticercus stages. He was also Positive for *Mycobacterium avium*/*cellulare*, 3 streptomyces species and their products: erythromycin, protease, streptomycin, mitomycin C, and actinomycin D.

Four out of four azo dyes tested were Positive, including Sudan Black B and DAB. Urethane and inorganic germanium were Positive. The urethane must be coming from his plastic shunt since there was not a single defective or repaired tooth in his mouth. Our cancer marker tests showed: Ortho-phospho-tyrosine, hCG, and DNA Positive. RNA and gamma interferon were Negative. Our first task was to stop this; he was started on Day 1 of the cancer program.

Three out of three *Clostridium* tests were Positive, as well as three out of three *Streptococcus* tests. It was a daunting situation. If only there was clinical support available at every minute, day or night, in case the tumorous cyst ruptured and flooded the brain, producing such huge seizures as to stop breathing! If it went unnoticed in the night, all would be lost by morning.

The safest approach was to kill everything, detoxify, and clear everything at top speed, but without bursting the cyst-tumor. George was up to it. He swallowed and drank and mixed and sipped as never before. He was eating for dear life and was surprised to learn that I considered his "low cholesterol-cracker" diet to be non-food, hardly to be offered to roaches. He was to sign up

for the special restaurant meals and consume nothing else. He would live in the environmentally safe motel with only borax water for personal and laundry chores. But he could consider himself lucky not to be on the list for dental extractions. He did. By the second day his cancer markers were corrected. And only 8 of 20 tumor tissue samples still tested Positive. Was he already showing the advantage of that mystery factor, called youth?

By the fourth day all the previous tests had become Negative that should be Negative and RNA and interferon were Positive, as they should be. Only Streptococcus and phenol were still Positive. And the dye Sudan Black B was still present intermittently. The cerebrum was now fairly clear. He was on 10 tsp. Black Walnut tincture daily and 2 capsules methylene blue powder daily (65 mg each). We could begin to examine the tumor (as distinct from the brain) electronically. First, we must identify it. It would surely still have its dyes locked inside while the neighboring brain tissues were already cleared.

Using a dye together with the cerebrum slide to specify the location where the dye was, we immediately found the tumor. Here DNA, *Ascaris* worms, zearalenone, patulin, aflatoxin, benzene, inorganic germanium, and other azo dyes were still Positive.

We next prepared his brain and liver to receive aflatoxin by giving him 30 capsules glutathione for 5 days and progressed him through Day 2 and Day 3 of the cancer program (he had been repeating Day 1 all this time). We were ready to give the tumor-opener, vitamin B_2. But it had already happened. At the cerebrum on his eighth day were all the same toxins and parasites we had originally cleared. He had a slight headache. There was no time to lose; the dyes were loose. For two days in a row he took the complete program together with 30 capsules B_2 each day. The cerebrum cleared up, but the cerebellum did not; would he suddenly buckle, never to walk again? Cysteine and ozonated oil were added; all items were taken at maximum dose and George made not a single complaint. Down it all went. He began to have diarrhea (from the large dose of glutathione), and strange green pea-shaped objects floated in his toilet bowl. He was getting out his liver gallstones without doing a liver cleanse! Possibly, the late evening ozonated oil was doing this.

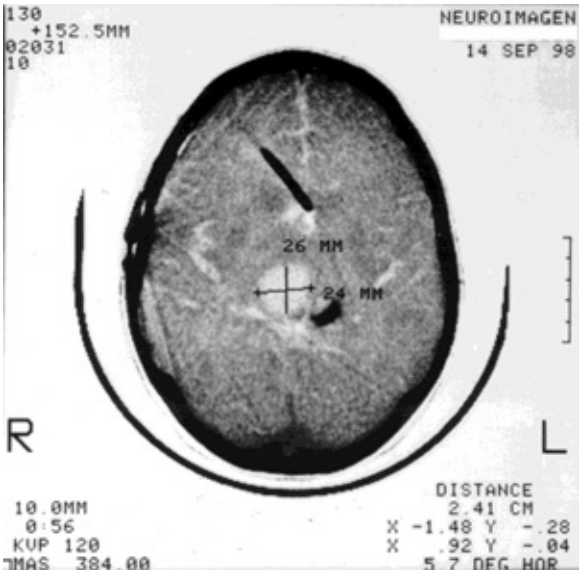
On his eleventh day he was switched to 2 freeze dried green black walnut hull capsules 4 times a day instead of 10 tsp. tincture. This would keep up with emerging parasites more efficiently. The next day his cerebellum was clean.

The 2-week program he had scheduled at our clinic was done, and the next week father and son did their own cooking. They had learned how to select, prepare, and sterilize their food. There would be no room for error. All George's food was tested before eating. He was encouraged to enroll in the Syncrometer® class so he could eventually do his own food testing. George's father cooked with absolute precision. But could he keep this up at home? What were George's chances of recovery if they left for home? Zero, I thought. They decided to stay. I estimated it could take six or more months before some reduction in size could be expected. This was not just a tumor but a cyst, also. And cysts are notoriously stable and unassailable. And dangerous because they can get re-colonized at any time. I had not attempted to shrink a cyst before, only tumors. Cysts are considered benign. But this was not benign; it was some kind of hybrid. Progress would depend on daily research.

At the next visit the entire toxic team that had once been in his brain was in his liver. He quickly did a liver cleanse; then it could all be seen at his kidneys. He drank 2 cups of parsley tea and 3 cups of the remaining kidney herb tea daily to produce 1½ gallons of urine daily. In two days the kidneys cleared.

He was scheduled for his first CT scan with us. Would the tumor-opening be apparent in some way? Even the small tumorous part of the cyst had never been clearly seen. George hoped it would all be gone; his father hoped it was slightly smaller.

A month had passed. The CT showed that a small portion, perhaps the tumor portion was missing, leaving the large cyst intact, like a small water balloon, 24 x 26 mm in size.



Sep 14 some reduction already

He had slight pain at the front of his skull. We searched at bone to identify any lesion at his skull. Rabbit fluke and asbestos were Positive there. Was he eating this accidentally? Yet, there were no rabbit flukes in his gallbladder; they must be emerging from the cyst. As was the asbestos. They had lodged in his skull. We searched in the white blood cells of his skull; they were ferritin-coated. This lowered immunity also allowed *Streptococcus* to grow in his skull, causing pain. *Clostridium* was getting started, too. Inorganic germanium was Positive, but "good" germanium was also Positive so no p53 mutations were spotted. He was given colloidal silver, 3 Tbs. in one dose daily to reach these far away *Clostridium* bacteria. But it was a sinister development. Unless his own white blood cells could be mustered, we might lose the battle. So George gulped papain (to digest the ferritin), MSM, and powdered hydrangea.

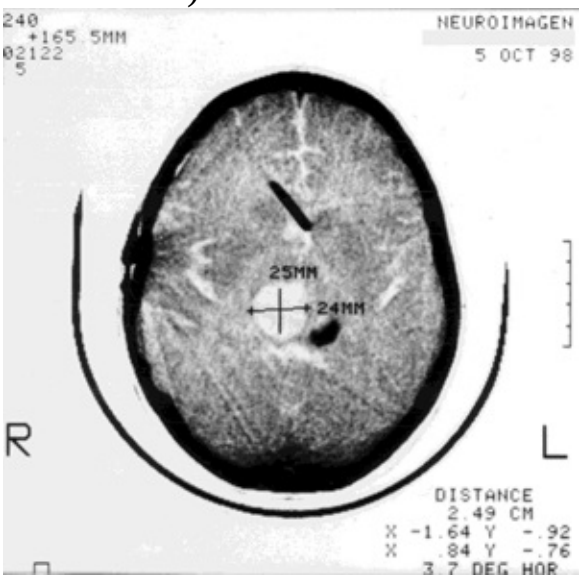
At the next visit things were only worse; the thiourea to pyruvic aldehyde ratios were already quite disturbed. And nothing had cleared. In fact, vanadium was now added to the list of toxins accumulating in his skull interior. I believed toxins were seeping out of the cyst to gain a foothold and create a new tumor site in his skull. The ferritin was still not off his white blood cells. It was too soon. We added Levamisole to speed it up (50 mg Decaris, one a day).

A new crisis loomed. Their visas would be up and there was some problem over renewal. They needed to find temporary work, too. I suggested George enroll in school to keep his mind off gloom and doom. This idea made him happy; he was eager to study again.

Two months passed. The (new) second CT scan showed a very small reduction of cyst size, but this could be questioned due to the angle of the shot. Yet, clearly it was not growing. They could report this to the oncologist at home. Their doctor believed he had stepped off a shelf into the abyss (of quackery) when he stated he was headed for Mexico.

Suddenly he tested Positive for rabbit fluke (which brings with it *Clostridium* and *Streptococcus*). His HCl drops were missing in some of his solid foods. He corrected this.

At each visit he was searched at the cerebrum. The plan was <u>not</u> to try to open the cyst for fear of cataclysm, but to simply keep the supplement protection in place to kill and detoxify everything as it slowly emerged. Fiberglass and Freon emerged in large amounts; silicone and more asbestos emerged. George used to spray silicone on his glasses without taking them off first, he said, just to clean them. And more and more vanadium. They were warned never to have a fossil fuel utility again (emits vanadium).



Oct 5 no definitive improvement

The papain was giving him stomach aches so he was switched to bromelain.

Now three months had passed. George's WBC had dropped to 3.5, suggesting that some of the emerging toxins were going to the bone marrow. There was rabbit fluke again in his cerebrum and ferritin still coated his white blood cells there. Would the asbestos outflow never stop? Yet we dared not speed it up.

Finally, impatience struck. George and his father went to a UCLA radiologist to review all their scans. Five "cysts" were noted in the optic nerve; the diagnosis was cysticercosis. He was offered the newest tapeworm treatment and warned he could become a vegetable, but it would be done in the hospital under critical care observation. They chose to be patient again. Then we checked the optic nerve location; both *Taenia solium* and *Taenia saginata* stages were present. Four additional tapeworm stages were present at his retina. I doubled his bromelain, MSM, and powdered hydrangea to 1 tsp. 3 times a day to bolster our containment strategy. Freeze dried black walnut was increased to 3 taken three times a day. (He later told me he was actually taking more.)

The very next day the ferritin-coating came off the cerebrum white blood cells.

And in another day all the tapeworm stages were gone, as well as *Clostridium* and *Streptococcus* from the skull location.

But the pineal gland white blood cells were still ferritin-coated and the gland was full of asbestos, silicone, and azo dyes. We felt relief to know we would be getting the assistance of George's own immune system at last. To reassure George, we tested his optic nerve for our entire tapeworm collection: only one was still Positive-a composite Taenia egg collection. It was also Positive at his optic chiasma. Did we dare hope that his vision would some day return? We searched for the toxic team that had so recently left his cerebrum and pineal gland. It was at the spleen. But the spleen white blood cells were loaded up with them, obviously eating and expelling them. So perhaps all would be well.

George was now testing himself regularly and could predict what I would find at his office visit. He could shape his own research. He was a scientist at age 15, coming on 16. His birthday arrived, but no suspect food passed his lips. He could still hear his doctor's words, "You will die." And his success with us was far from assured. The spleen proved difficult to clear. Right after the toxic team arrived at the bladder, they seemed to return to the spleen. We tried 40 capsules vitamin B_2 (12 gm) in a single dose plus glucuronate (3 x 250 mg) for 4 days running to capture the dyes. It worked. They finally cleared the bladder.

His third monthly CT scan, November 19, showed no further change in size of the brain cyst. They felt defeated, but I felt glad. Glad that the 4 doses of 40 capsules B_2 had not burst open his tumor cyst and wreaked havoc and disaster.

Nov 19 still the same

Meanwhile, I had obtained a made-to-order slide of the brain containing the globus pallidus. Our pathologist felt this was the true location of the tumor cyst. Perhaps now we could analyze its contents and monitor it correctly, instead of simply using the cerebrum slide. And we found the cyst at once. Even the tumor tissue types were still Positive somewhere inside. Asbestos, silicone, urethane, cobalt, vanadium, Sudan Black, and DAB dyes were all Positive. *Clostridium* was Positive, *Streptococcus* Negative. And the globus white blood cells were ferritin-coated. Zearalenone and benzene were very high, and their origin unexplainable.

George himself contributed the DNA findings, still Positive, as was *Taenia solium* cysticercus. He could find his own acrylic acid, zearalenone, and benzene, soon deducing they were all coming from the flaxseeds he was eating daily! He took himself off the flaxseed and was Negative for these a week later. He noticed that tapeworm stages regularly moved from the tumor cyst to his optic nerve. But his high doses of special supplements soon killed them here, only to be followed by another entry.

His latest blood test showed a high (nearly 1.0) ratio of segs to lymphocytes, implying a virus. It was the right time to catch Coxsackie virus on the loose. Indeed, both varieties A and B were Positive at the globus and cerebrum.

In mid-December, there was another burst of activity; his cerebrum was again full of all toxins liberated from the cyst. And the globus pallidus was now clean.

Its white blood cells were not ferritin-coated.

But this only meant that most of the globus pallidus was clean. The part that was not clean had first to be identified somehow.

Christmas was around the corner and thoughts of home and mother stirred impatience. The bad job opportunity and anxiety over the upcoming CT scan contributed. His doctor at home was also impatient to hear about results. They had been in touch with him and wanted to please him. What he wanted most was a "good" MRI, with contrast. George asked why I would not permit contrast. "Contrast," I nearly shouted, "And get all that dye back into the cyst we have been cleaning so carefully?" Its only gadolinium, he said, prompted, no doubt, by his oncologist. It must leave quite soon. I have had several already. Could you test for gadolinium at my cyst? I hesitated, for fear he would make his point, but agreed. Shockingly, gadolinium was Positive and still very high at cerebrum, liver, and bone marrow, places that had been cleared of other toxins long ago. Gadolinium was Negative at the white blood cells of these organs. So none of it was being removed. He still had the gadolinium in him from his first scan with contrast, nearly two years ago. But not only gadolinium. He was also Positive for ytterbium, scandium, yttrium, terbium, thulium, and lanthanum (others not tested). Was the contrast material so impure that all the other lanthanides came along for the ride? It seemed a distinct possibility.

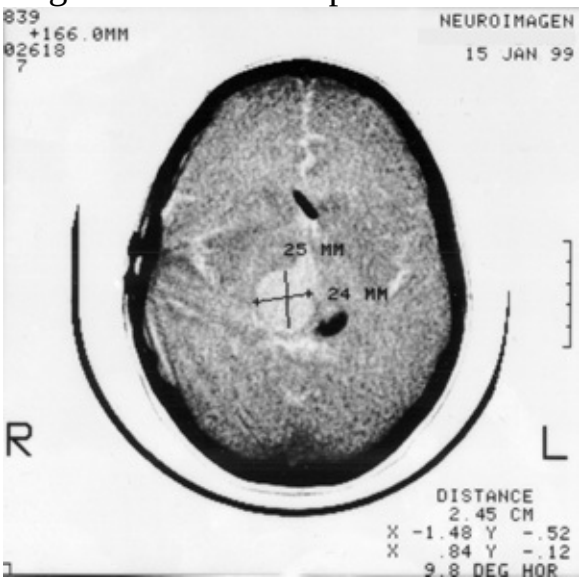
But why had I not discovered this sooner? This simple truth had waited for his boyish and creative mind to express itself.

I immediately noticed the disturbance in human (not *Clostridial*) DNA formation typical for lanthanides. It would start late and end even later so the total time of its production would be about 27 seconds, instead of the normal 20 seconds, as seen with the Syncrometer®. This was still going on at the cerebrum and globus, but not at the spleen. At the spleen, lanthanides were Positive, but the excess iron deposits were gone. At cerebrum and globus, the lanthanides came associated with both ferrous and ferric iron deposits, as is usual. I wanted to research this further at once, but George had cold sores to attend to, needed to go home, and gone was all inclination to request a CT scan with contrast.

A week later I searched for our set of 14 lanthanide metals. All were present in George's cerebrum, but none were present in the cerebrum white blood cells! Yet they were not ferritin-coated. They should have been able to "eat" the

lanthanides to remove them. They had one obvious abnormality; they had iron and calcium deposits. Somehow this interfered with their ability to eat toxins. We would soon see how.

At the end of his fourth month, the new CT scan (not shown) still showed no change in the size or appearance of his tumor-cyst. His cerebrum and globus (with the cyst location) were still filled with lanthanides and iron and calcium deposits, in spite of trying EDTA, a very strong metal chelator, very high doses of vitamin C, and DMSO, a penetrant. The cerebral and globus white blood cells were empty, were not eating the intruders. But a new fact had emerged. Wherever there were calcium and iron deposits the normal digestive enzyme pancreatin was missing. Could this be significant? All normal tissues were supplied with pancreatin which lasted for many hours after a meal. Normal tissues also had phosphatydyl serine, a molecule in the cell membrane that could declare the cell was ready for digestion. Calcium and iron-loaded cells did not. Yet there was no way to get the calcium deposits out.



Jan 15 no change

His fifth monthly CT, January 15, again showed no change. A search of the lanthanide research literature showed that they have long been known to cause calcium precipitation inside cells. And, in fact, this normally triggers cell division. But why were they present in the lysosomes along with iron deposits? (The Syncrometer® can detect the lysosomes and other cell compartments.) And why was DNA seemingly stuck to them and produced too long a time? There was a strange possibility; the lanthanides and iron could be attracting each other due to their magnetic properties. I searched the body for a susceptible spot where

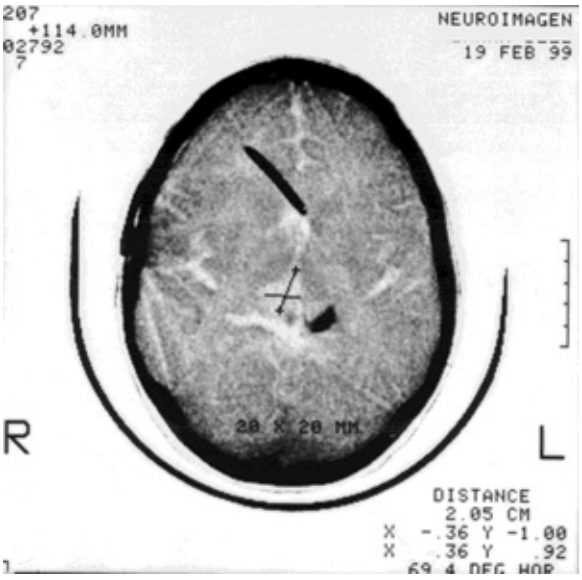
the DNA could be influenced using a small magnet. Indeed, the DNA abnormality could be corrected with a small "magnet patch", only 0.2 gauss, placed over the spine in a narrow (½ inch) band. We gave George such a patch, facing the North (by biological convention) side against his skin. He was taken off many other supplements since they were obviously not able to remove iron, lanthanides, and calcium deposits. But he was given pancreatin, 1 tsp. to take four times a day.

In three days most lanthanides were already out! At the globus, only thulium and lanthanum remained. A week later, there was still some thulium; even two weeks later there was thulium. Thulium sticks tightest inside cells.

Two weeks after starting to wear the tiny magnet patch, George's iron deposits had left the cerebrum as well as the lanthanides. As if by magic, the calcium deposits had left, too! And at the cerebrum all nucleosides were now gone. And in their place was ATP. A large supply of ATP! The cell-flag for digestion, phosphatidylserine, was now Positive, and with it pancreatin. Was the tumor cyst really getting digested? At the globus (his tumor-cyst) things were not as far along. In fact, nucleosides were still present, the digestion-flag was not up, and pancreatin was not there either.

But the main portions of the brain already had their immunity back. The nucleosides, iron and calcium deposits were now in the white blood cells. Was it safe enough to open the cyst? On the day we planned to try, *Ascaris* suddenly reappeared. We delayed again. Eggs and stages were everywhere. But the eggs could be seen in the brain white blood cells now. Immunity would save him. Coxsackie viruses were coursing about, but were found in the white blood cells, too, protecting him.

Days later at the globus, hydroxyurea (from some distant *Ascaris* eggs) was still Positive. We searched for them at many body organs, finding them at last in the bile ducts. Only gallstones could easily explain this; he must have the eggs in his gallstones, forever seeding his brain and cyst with them. He was instructed to do a liver cleanse-his fifth one, and the day after the cleanse to take 3 freeze-dried black walnut capsules four times a day to stamp them out.



Feb 19 reduced by half

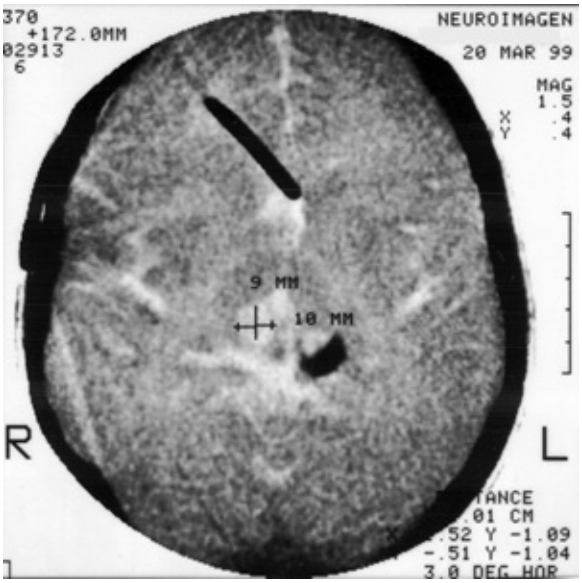
But two days after his cleanse he still had *Ascaris* eggs in liver, gallbladder, and bile ducts. He was raised to 6 freeze-dried capsules three times a day for 3 days in a row. Surely that would snuff them out, even inside his stones. (Actually, stones can be much too hard for anything to penetrate them.) He must do weekly liver cleanses till the bile ducts came clean.

It was February 19, the date for his sixth CT scan, and a day he will remember. It showed a huge reduction in tumor-cyst size-to less than half its previous dimensions. But he did not allow himself to believe the good news. It had all happened in the last 30 days. Was it due, finally, to the presence of pancreatin? Which enzyme <u>in</u> the pancreatin was responsible: trypsin, chymotrypsin, lipase, amylase, DNAse, RNAse, peroxidase?

A spot could still be found in his globus pallidus that harbored *acrolein*, a fat derivative similar to burnt grease and very carcinogenic by scientific standards. Was this not being digested? Of all the pancreatic enzymes seen there by Syncrometer®, only lipase was still missing, and also missing in our supplement of pancreatin. Lipase digests fat, but could it digest acrolein? We supplemented it separately (¼ tsp. three times a day) and raised his pancreatin to 2 tsp. three times a day. His daily supplements had been: vitamin B_2: 20 capsules (6 gm) to detoxify emerging dyes and benzene, Levamisole (50 mg three times a day) to prevent ferritin-coating as asbestos emerged and to help kill *Ascaris*; EDTA ($^1/_8$ tsp. in a cup of hot water) to chelate lead and other heavy metals as they emerged; freeze-dried green black walnut hull (three times a day); and vitamin C

(2 tsp. three times a day).

Ten days later the acrolein was gone. Did this mean it had digested? The next scan wasn't due for another week.



Mar 20 tumor still shrinking

The March 20 scan was also too good to be true. George had to be jolted into reality-that it was really happening for him-but still with cautious interpretation. Although the tumor-cyst was down to 9 x 10 mm, it could still easily fill up again if he were to get a dose of *Ascaris* or common food bacteria. He needed no warning. It was only on this day, seven months after his arrival, that he allowed himself to repeat the exact words of his doctor at home: You will die. Was his life scarred? I think not, for he was pursuing the hard sciences, studying English, doing very well at school, and looking forward to a university education.

April 24 brought further good news; the tumor-cyst was still smaller. But what about his blood tests? When he arrived August 3, his alk phos was clearly elevated, but was it due to his status as a young growing boy? His albumin and uric acid were slightly elevated, but nothing serious. More serious were his low triglycerides and cholesterol. His last blood test, Feb. 19, was not very different. His state of nutrition had not improved in spite of gaining height and weight. But his story was not yet done and this book must go to press.

Summary: George and his father get excellent grades. They were the first to try (and succeed) at lanthanide removal. But there is a cyst remnant remaining, a calcified pineal to rescue and, ultimately, a shunt to remove. Can it be done?

WBC	5.3		5.5	5.9	6.4	4.9
RBC	4.67		4.81	4.97	4.53	4.94
PLT	173		204	240	173	212
glucose	90		75	77	86	80
BUN	13		13	21	14	11
creatinine	0.9		0.9	0.9	0.8	0.9
AST (SGOT)	18		19	18	21	21
ALT (SGPT)	11		10	10	9	12
LDH	304 (240-480)		348	301	270	301
GGT	13		14	13	13	13
T.b.	0.7		0.6	0.5	0.4	0.8
alk phos	453 (30-375)		405	434	392	400
T.p.	7.0		7.5	7.2	7.0	7.3
albumin	5.1		5.4 (3.9-5.1)	5.0	5.2	5.1
globulin	1.9		2.1	2.2	1.8	2.2
uric acid	6.2 (2.4-6.1)		5.5	4.5	3.6	4.3
Calcium	9.2		9.6	9.1	8.9	9.6
Phosphorus	5.0		5.3	5.6	6.0	5.3
Iron	101		174	68	110	187
Sodium	136		138	136	136	141
Potassium	4.0		4.1	3.9	4.3	4.3
Chloride	98		108	102	104	104
triglycerides	68		66	110	165	73
cholesterol	137		142	121	128	148

George Hill	10/5	10/28	11/19	12/8	2/19
WBC	4.7	3.5	7.6	6.0	6.1
RBC	4.87	4.8	4.9	4.55	4.62
PLT	191	-	-	194	175
glucose	112	101	96	98	74
BUN	19	12	11	12	18
creatinine	0.9	1.0	1.0	0.6	0.8
AST (SGOT)	20	22	25	24	14
ALT (SGPT)	15	12	13	12	7
LDH	300	356	400	163 (71-210)	173 (120-230)
GGT	11	13	14	11	22
T.b.	0.7	0.7	0.9	1.1	0.5
alk phos	391	400	418	291 (30-375)	300 (35-125)
T.p.	7.5	7.7	7.5	8.1	6.5
albumin	5.3	5.3	5.3	4.9	4.3
globulin	2.2	2.4	2.2	3.2	2.2
uric acid	4.0	2.9	2.7	4.1	2.6
Calcium	9.2	9.8	9.4	9.2	9.1
Phosphorus	5.4	3.7	4.3	4.3	4.6
Iron	69	80	96	105	69
Sodium	136	141	137	144	141
Potassium	3.8	4.6	4.1	4.8	4.0
Chloride	96	101	102	109	106
triglycerides	65	72	63	133	75
cholesterol	138	-	140	146	125

52 Katherine Morales(continuation) Bone Cancer

It was three years since we had last seen Katherine Morales. Her story begins

at the start of this chapter. We begged her to visit us. Finally, she agreed. It was April 3. Katherine walked in rather breezily for an earlier bone-cancer case. She had no cane or walker, and my impulse was to grab her before she might fall. But her family seemed unconcerned. This was a follow-up visit, solely for the record. She was not ill in any way. She was not on any pain medication-and not in pain. She had gained back 30 lb. and now weighed 110 to 112 lb. We had agreed to meet at the clinic's malonate-free restaurant. She was eager to talk and get updated on all developments. There was no hint of developing mental impairment, although she was eighty-five now. She walked with ease; in fact, she had fallen recently at home without the slightest injury-contrasting with the frequent breaks she used to endure in the past. What was her secret? Was she on a special supplement? Eating something special? Her answers were no and no again.

She had agreed to a follow-up bone scan even though bone density does not improve enough to show decisively on an x-ray, after bone cancer clears up. I thought that surely a little improvement in bone density would be visible, though.

Here are some of the questions I asked and answers I got.

Q. Are you on any supplements?

A. No, except vitamin C. I take ¼ tsp. powdered vitamin C in my water at meal time, not too much, just enough to give it a taste. (Her forthright, precise answers surprised me.)

Q. Are you on any medicine? Weren't you on heart medicine long ago?

A. Oh heavens, NO. I'm not taking any medicine.

Q. May I take your pulse, then? (It was a perfectly regular 72.) Why are you so healthy now? What's your secret?

A. I don't have any secret. Except that I zap every day. I haven't missed more than five days since I came to see you.

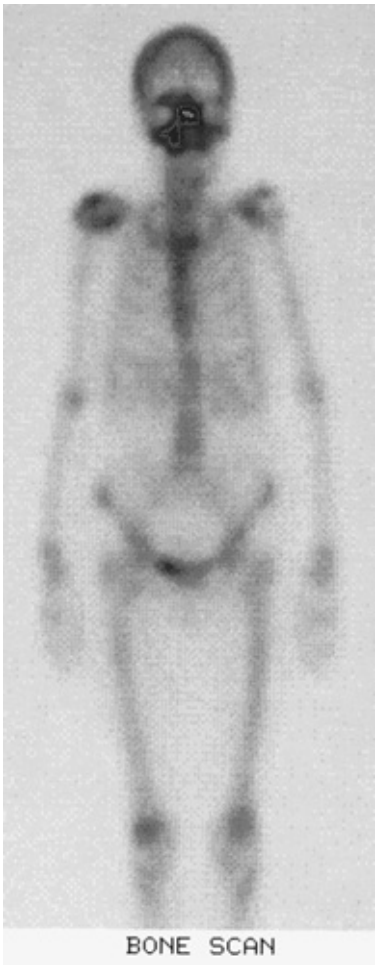
Katherine Morales three years later

Then we left the restaurant to meet at the office. There I did some Syncrometer® testing. I searched for all the amino acids in her brain, since she seemed so young in attitude. (As organs begin to fail in our bodies, they have fewer amino acids.) Twenty-two amino acids Positive at brain. This was most unusual. And without a supplement! NAD and NADP both Positive at brain (good). NADH and NADPH both Negative at brain (good).

She was oxidizing extraordinarily well at the brain. No hint of a respiration block such as begins to affect us as we age. She had indeed been on a shark cartilage supplement for one and a half years. She had been on rhodizonic vials for at least half a year. But this was all in the past. Did this have a long lasting effect?

I tested further. Rhodizonic acid Positive at cerebrum (brain); she was making her own, normally. Vitamin B_2 (riboflavin) Positive at cerebrum. Coenzyme Q10 Positive at cerebrum. Without taking these as supplements, she had these oxidizers in her tissue! I tested for phenol-our nemesis of aging. There was none

at the brain, but it was Positive at her joints. She had no pockets of streptococcus bacteria throughout her body to make phenol: only in her joints were they Positive. Without phenol, she would not oxidize her vitamin C into the "aging" causers, threose, xylose, lyxose. I tested her state of reduction at the brain.



Last bone scan

L-ascorbic acid Positive
dehydroascorbic acid (oxidized) Negative
glutathione Positive
glutathione (oxidized) Negative
ferrous gluconate Positive
ferric phosphate (oxidized) Negative
iron sulfide FeS Positive
iron sulfide FeS2 (oxidized) Negative
L-threose Negative
D-threose Negative
L-xylose Negative
D-xylose Negative
L-lyxose Negative
L-cysteine Positive
L-cystine (oxidized) Negative

She was not over-oxidized! Was she not aging at all? In fact, getting younger

somehow? But she had no magic answers for my questions. Finally, in frustration, I asked Katherine, "Well, what are you eating? What do you eat over and over, nearly daily?" "Chicken soup," she said. And there was the magic. Surely she was benefiting from this diet the way our patients benefit from the chicken broth that is part of their 21 Day Program. Some factor, perhaps RNAse inhibitor, perhaps not, was allowing her to have all the amino acids present in her tissues for whatever task her cells wished to accomplish. We wished her well and said our good-byes.

Next day, we received her new bone scan. The radiologist noted some regions of osteoporosis, nothing suggestive of cancer. We can see the reduced intensity of former hot spots. Especially along the back of the head and neck and upper spine; the bone appears entirely normal.

Summary: Katherine worked hard to recover from the bone cancer that gave her painful lesions, too numerous to count three years ago. But other patients did, too, without so much success. What was the difference? I believe Katherine had several advantages. She had dentures-she was not burdened with the extra toxicity of metal, plastic, or infections of the jaw that come with numerous restorations. Besides this, the extra high doses of rhodizonate she took initially surely would have detoxified the food dyes accumulated in her body. We knew nothing about them at that time; we now accomplish this with coenzyme Q10 and vitamin B_2. She did not use hair dye-another lucky break. After overcoming her bone cancer, she not only became well, but extraordinarily well. What was responsible for this? She had two unusual habits: zapping daily for three years and a diet rich with chicken soup. (She even saved chicken stock for use in cooking many other dishes during the week.)

Katherine kept us inspired through the three years we were developing the 21 Day Program. Thank you Katherine.

Long Term Follow Up

Curing yourself of mosquito bites or the common cold is not a serious challenge but it can be quite a frustrating task; they often last and last. Eventually, they are gone. Do you then heave a sigh of relief and say, "Great job, now they will never be back?" Chances are that a year later you will have them again.

Parasite or pathogen-caused diseases are bound to come at you again and again, so a long term follow-up by itself makes little sense.

The malignancy, being parasite-caused could come back at any time. The tumor growth, being part parasite, part bacterial, and part environmental toxin, could also return. The whole concept of Long Term Follow Up for cancer is faulty and should be abandoned. A follow up of parasitism and infection plus tissue levels of heavy metals, solvents, dyes and our sulfur reserves makes more sense.

But this is far from discouraging news! Seeing that cancer in all its forms has external causes and is not due to "degenerative disease related to aging" brings back hope. And I hope you got a good sense of how to accomplish the "impossible," and in some cases, how easy it can be!

Food Rules

1 tsp. (teaspoon) = 5 ml = 5 cc	1 tbs. (tablespoon) = 3 tsp. = 15 ml
1 cup ≅ 240 ml	1 pint = 2 cups ≅ 500 ml
1 quart = 4 cups ≅ 1 Liter	1 Gallon = 4 Quarts = 3½ Liters
1 ounce = 30 ml	1 pound = 454 gm ≅ ½ kg
°F = (°C x 9/5) + 32	°C = (°F - 32) x 5/9

Safety is our main concern. Safety from live parasites, safety from harmful bacteria, safety from solvents, carcinogenic dyes, and mold. Safety from live oncogenic viruses. Safety from asbestos. And from acrylic acid which turns into acrolein and malonic acid..

Yet making tasty food is important so you can truly enjoy it. To achieve this with ease and efficiency, you will need to equip the kitchen with:

- A stainless steel pressure cooker and glass bowls with lids to fit inside.
- A blender; an additional juicer/extractor is optional.
- An ozonator.
- A bread maker.
- A microwave oven for sterilizing (optional).
- Plastic cutlery.
- Glass or enamel pots and pans (not metal).
- Glass jars and bowls for food storage (not plastic). Some should have lids and fit inside the pressure cooker.
- A Full Spectrum fluorescent tube bulb and fixture/

To cook use glass or enamelware, not metal. To fry use glass or enamelware; occasional (once a week) use of Teflon or Silverstone is allowable. To bake use glass, enamel, or Teflon-coated ware. Do not use special sprays to grease; they contain silicone, which I detect in tumors. Use lard, butter, olive oil, or coconut oil which do not turn into acrylic acid. To microwave use low-wattage (600w)

with a rotating plate.

The principles to observe are:

1. Avoid asbestos, heavy metal, and silicone contamination.
2. Detoxify dyes, benzene and mycotoxins.
3. Sterilize everything.
4. Don't overheat unsaturated fats

All fruits and vegetables were grown in soil that was fertilized and had filth in it. Dust and dirt made contact with the food. This explains why the Syncrometer® finds rabbit fluke parasites on all of it. *Ascaris* eggs as well as tapeworm eggs and hosts of bacteria are all present. All meats, poultry and fish are similarly contaminated. Even chicken eggs, though shielded by bacteria-proof shells, have rabbit fluke within!

Only a few fruits are so safe they don't need extra caution: watermelon, cantaloupe, and honeydew melon. The thinner-peeled fruits, including bananas, avocados, and citrus require careful sanitizing.

Yet simple ways have been found to make food safe. Not merely cooking and baking the old-fashioned way. These fail to kill rabbit fluke and *Ascaris* eggs, although they do kill many pathogens. Not merely pressure-cooking, which kills more, but still fails to kill *Ascaris* eggs in hard foods. Not microwaving with its uneven temperatures. But with simple **stomach-like** chemistry!

Canned food is not safe either. The dust and dirt on the food prior to canning did not get sterilized. Even canned meat did not get sterilized, the temperature stayed too low. Roasted meats or turkey, even if oven-baked, are not safe; the temperature did not go high enough. Although the temperature may have been set at 400, the food in the oven is considered done at 185ºF and lower! Nothing goes beyond boiling point as long as water is present. Although microwave temperatures go much higher, it does not heat evenly.

Nothing presently employed in the art of cooking reaches the 250°F (121°C) that is considered minimum in a hospital to sterilize bandages or instruments.[117]

But an ordinary child can sterilize all the food it eats! Without heat or equipment and, while eating with dirt-laden hands, the food is sterilized. The stomach is left with no more bacteria than there were before eating; about 10 bacteria per teaspoonful of stomach juice. The amazing chemical is simple **hydrochloric acid**. It is called muriatic acid when it is used by plumbers to dissolve lime deposits. Plumbers must use this very carefully or it will dissolve sink, stool and cement! It could dissolve your teeth! It all depends on its concentration.

A child's stomach has 1000 times more hydrochloric acid (HCl) than most adults over 50 years old (pH 2 versus pH 5; every pH number smaller represents 10 times more acid).

It is not surprising, then, that 2 drops of hydrochloric acid kills all the rabbit flukes, *Ascaris* eggs, tapeworm stages, and bacteria in one 8 oz. cup of 2% milk. The HCl must be USP Grade diluted to 5% in strength (a little stronger than vinegar). And although one drop is sufficient, I prefer to err on the side of safety by doubling this. This is chemical sterilization at its finest-duplicating the body's very own chemistry.

Would it not be wiser, though, to stimulate the stomach's own production of HCl rather than adding it belatedly? Indeed it would. But a way of doing this must first be discovered. This discovery would surely be the closest to the "fountain of youth" ever imagined.

Meanwhile, we can make sure that we stop eating filth with our food for the first time since humans domesticated animals. Yet we must not dissolve our teeth nor disturb our body's acid/base balance by using too much HCl.

Our chloride levels and bicarbonate or carbon dioxide levels are regularly included in blood tests. If you are getting too much HCl, you could expect the body to be too acid; the chloride or CO_2 levels would be too high, while bicarbonate is too low. We easily see there is no tendency for chloride to creep upward after three months of use at the level of 45 drops daily, besides what was used in cooking. Nor did the urinary pH reflect greater body acidity; it remained at 6.0. Evidently, this amount of chloride (2.62 mEq) is negligible out of a blood

total of over 500 mEq. In spite of this assurance, however, I recommend that you do not exceed 45 drops daily, not counting the drops used in food preparation before serving.

Just how to prepare each food and be sure it is sterilized is given in the table that follows. The rules are:

1. Nearly all supermarket produce has been sprayed to retard sprouting or mold growth or wilting, or to give better color, or as pesticide. All, including bananas and avocados must be soaked in hot water twice for one minute each time, drying both times. This removes spray wax, asbestos, dyes, lanthanides, and benzene altogether. If you soak longer, they re-enter the food.

2. If it has molds, dip in HCl water (2 drops per cup).

3. If it has dust or filth, as all vegetables must, cook them twice. After cooking the first time, cool for 10 minutes. This seems to be the trigger that forces parasite eggs to hatch, making them vulnerable. Then bring to a boil again for 5 minutes to kill all the newly hatched larvae. Always use salt in cooking to raise the boiling point. Since salt, except pure salt, needs sterilizing itself, be sure to add it before you finish cooking.

4. If it has a hard center, like rice or beans, dried peas and lentils, use a pressure cooker to kill *E. coli* and *Shigella* bacteria that also survive regular cooking at the center. After a 15 minute cooling-off period, cook them a second time. Again, cooking the first time merely hatches(!) the *Ascaris* eggs and cultures(!) bacteria deep within these foods.

5. When adding HCl to food, add two drops per serving of each item on your plate, unless otherwise noted (e.g. 2 drops on potatoes, 2 drops on green beans, etc.). Don't sterilize water or Lugol's water.

6. Finally, place your plate under Full Spectrum light, within inches, to kill oncogenic viruses, and destroy mycotoxins. A 20-minute treatment can replace the second cooking, too.

Common Food Rules

	has asbes-tos	has dye	has benz (pesticide)	has mold	dip in HCl (2 d/ cup water)	add HCl (to serving)	add B2
Fruits	Yes or No						
Apples, kiwi, pears, peaches. Soak twice in hot water for 1 minute, dry, cut out stem and flower ends deeply.	Y	Y	Y	N	Y	Y	Y
Avocado, banana. Soak twice in hot water, dry	Y	Y	Y	N	N	Y	N
Canned fruit	Y	Impossible to remove asbestos. Avoid.					
Cherries and most berries	N	N	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y
Coconut, fresh. Remove brown skin from pieces	N	N	N	N	Y	N	N
Currants, raisins, other dried fruit	Y	Can't be washed off. Avoid.					
Grapes, strawberries		Avoid, too moldy.					
Grapefruit, lemons, pome-granates. Soak in hot water twice and dry	N	Y	Y	N	N	Y	N
Pineapple. Wash and drain. Peel very thickly so no —eyes‖ are left.	N	N	Y	N	N	Y	Y
Plums, kumquats, nectarines. Soak in hot water twice for 1 minute, cut out stem and blossom widely.	Y	N	Y	Y	N	Y	Y

	has asbes-tos	has dye	has benz (pesti-cide)	has mold	dip in HCl (2 d/ cup water)	add HCl (to serv-ing)	add B2
Grains	Yes or No						
Breads	N	Y	Y	Y	N	Y	N
Buckwheat, Kamut, oats, quinoa, millet, cornmeal, cream of wheat, grits, rice. Wash three times and drain to remove asbestos. Cook twice.	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y
Flaxseed	N	N	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y
Flour, white and bleached.	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
Sunflower seeds	Y	Too difficult to remove asbestos. Avoid.	Sunflower seeds	Y	Too difficult to remove asbestos. Avoid.	Sunflower seeds	Y
Wheat berries	Y	Too difficult to remove asbestos.					

	has asbes-tos	has dye	has benz (pesti-cide)	has mold	dip in HCl (2 d/ cup water)	add HCl (to serv-ing)	add B2
Vegetables	Yes or No						
Artichokes. Cook twice.	N	N	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y
Beets, radishes (raw). Wash, dry. Peel the top half first so no dirt or fingers touch clean part. Wash hands, turn beet to finish peeling.	N	N	Y	N	Y	Y	Y
Canned vegetables	Too many chemicals. Avoid.						
Chilies, peppers; hot soak twice.	Y	N	Y	N	Y	Y	Y
Corn in husk, cut away tip if ex-posed.	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
Dried beans, incl. Adzuki, pinto, soy, garbanzo, split peas, lentils. Wash several times to remove asbestos. Use pressure cooker; cook twice.	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y
Eggplant, cucumber; hot wash twice, peel.	N	Y	Y	N	N	Y	N
Cooked greens, incl. beet tops, cauliflower, collards, cabbage, kale, Swiss chard, green beans. Wash twice in hot water. Cook twice.	Y	Y	Y	N	Y	Y	N
Raw greens, incl. lettuce, spi-nach, parsley. Soak in hot water twice, shaking between soaks. Sterilize in cold HCl-water.	Y	Y	Y	N	Y	Y	N
Mushrooms	Too difficult to sterilize, don't use.						
Nuts, in the shell only. Remove brown skins.	Y	N	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y
Onions, garlic, leeks. Peel apart. Hot soak twice; then HCl-water.	N	N	Y	N	Y	Y	N
Peanut butter	N	Y	Y	Y	N	Y	Y
Potatoes, red and white. Hot soak twice. Peel carefully.	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y
Potatoes, brown	Has too much zearalenone throughout. Avoid.						
Squash, incl. acorn, butternut, zucchini. Soak in hot water twice and dry. Peel if possible.	N	Y	Y	N	N	Y	N
Tapioca	?	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y	Y

	has asbes-tos	has dye	has benz (pesti-cide)	has mold	dip in HCl (2 d/ cup water)	add HCl (to serv-ing)	add B2
Dairy (HCl is added while stirring)	Yes or No						
Butter. Let butter soften in a bowl. Add B2 and HCl, whip. Refrige-rate.	N	Y	Y	N	N	4 per ¼ lb.	Y
Buttermilk	N	Y	Y	N		4/ cup	Y
Cheese. Melt. Add vitamin B2 and HCl, stirring well or cook twice.	N	Y	Y	N	N	4/2 oz.	Y
Eggs, wash and dry first; soak in HCl-water or Lugol's (1 drop per quart)	N	N	N	N	N	1/egg	N
Half _n half	N	Y	Y	N		4/ cup	Y
Milk	N	Y	Y	N		2/ cup	Y
Whipping cream	N	Y	Y	N		6/ cup	Y
Yogurt, plain	N	Y	Y	N		6/ cup	Y

	has asbes-tos	has dye	has benz (pesti-cide)	has mold	dip in HCl (2 d/ cup water)	add HCl (to serv-ing)	add B2
Sweets	Yes or No						
Flavoring, incl. maple, vanilla, lemon.	N	Y	Y	Y	N	Y	Y
Maple syrup. Bring to a boil first.	N	N	Y	Y	N	Y	Y
Sweet baked goods	Y	Impossible to remove asbestos, avoid.					
Sugar, incl. white, brown, confec-tioners, raw, fructose.	Y	Too difficult to get asbestos out. Only manufacturer's sucrose and Paraguayan organic sugar was safe.					
Honey (commercial)	Y	Too difficult to get asbestos out; avoid.					
Honey (local), sterilize	N	N	N	N	N	Y	N
Other foods							
Coffee, boil twice; then filter twice. Sterilize	Y	Use double paper filter.					
Herbal teas, boil twice.	N	Y	Y	Y	N	2/cup	Y
Meat, fish, fowl. Cook regular way first; then microwave to ste-rilize, or cook twice, cooling be-tween.	N	Y	Y	N	Y	Y	Y
Olive oil, coconut oil, lard.	N	Y	Y	N	N	2/cup	Y
Pasta	N	N	N	Y	Y	Y	N
Spices, salt; sterilize	N	Y	Y	Y	N	Y	Y

Public Food

If you are not in control of the kitchen, you must make your own safety rules **at the table**:

1. Eat nothing sweetened. Unless maple syrup was used, it will certainly have asbestos. Add HCl to honey.

2. Eat nothing fried; it will certainly have acrylic acid.

3. Dust all food with vitamin B_2 powder from a capsule or bring your B-C salt-shaker (see *Recipes*). A very light dusting is sufficient to detoxify traces of benzene, azo dyes, and acrylic acid. Mix slightly with fork.

4. Add 3 drops HCl (5%) to each serving on your plate, including beverages, except water.

5. Add 4 drops HCl to foods that are hard, gummy, or impenetrable like beans, meats. Mix as well as possible on your plate. Even salt (except pure salt) needs sterilizing.

6. Add 1 drop Lugol's iodine to the water glass.

A cancer patient should always carry these items in purse or pocket: a few vitamin B_2 capsules, an HCl dropper bottle, closeable salt shakers for potassium gluconate and B-C salt, a squeeze bottle of locally produced honey or maple syrup for sweetening. Also a very small ethyl alcohol dispenser to clean fingers (and under fingernails) before eating, and a dropper bottle of Lugol's.

If you are eating in a restaurant, ask a favor of the server <u>after</u> your food arrives: to microwave your loaded plate for three extra minutes. This includes the salad which will now be limp, but still tasty with oil/vinegar dressing. Then distribute 18 drops HCl (this is a few more than with home cooked food) over it all, except in water. Remember to take the extra Lugol's at end of your meal (6 drops).

Kosher foods are an exception

Most foods labeled kosher had no asbestos, azo dyes, lanthanides, heavy metals, acrylic acid, or urethane. They did not even have rabbit fluke! Does this reflect on superior sanitation or quality control? Or some mystery-method? How do they do it?

Fig. 48 Kosher and Asian foods superior

Going Shopping

Shop for kosher foods whenever possible. Search for these symbols: , K, ✡. This still does not guarantee their safety. Any processed food could still have a solvent residue; that is why the cancer patient is advised to eat home-cooked food. Kosher food must still be properly prepared and sterilized.

Organic produce has much less dye and pesticide pollution (benzene) than regular produce. But asbestos tufts adhering to the outside of foods is just as

severe a problem. When I tested some farmers' market produce, it was free of asbestos. Search for organic produce at farmers' markets. Next best might be a small corner grocery store.

None of these recommended foods is safe, though, unless cleaned up with hot washes and later sterilized. Do not buy a spray that removes spray, either; the one I tested had more solvents than the original sprayed food.

Sterilize for Storage

Food will keep much better if given a sterilization treatment before putting it in the refrigerator.

Eggs should be washed and dried with a paper towel before storing. Throw away the carton; it is full of *Salmonella*.

Greens, vegetables and fruits can be soaked for 1 minute in HCl-water (2 drops per cup) or Lugol's-water (1 drop per quart) before storing.

Microwaving to Sterilize

Microwaving is especially useful for meats (fish and fowl).

Although 3 minutes of microwaving kills many parasite eggs and larvae left over after the food has been baked, it is still not as reliable as double-boiling. Meat that is boiled till totally soft, cooled, and boiled again for at least 10 minutes is safe. Many primitive cultures cooked this way!

Stay away from the microwave oven while it is on. How far should you stay? The distance the electromagnetic field reaches, as measured by a field meter (see *Sources*). It is easy to use and rather educational, costing less than $150.00 (U.S.).

Old, powerful units may spew the hazardous field up to 15 feet! Walk out of the kitchen if you have one of these. Newer, small units, 600 watts, spew only a few inches around the seams. Some spew nothing. Having food in the oven while it is on greatly reduces the field that is spewed out. Never have it on when empty.

I have not done extensive food testing for safety after microwaving. These experiments await the future. In preliminary tests of microwaved oil and water, I did not observe them in my immune system minutes later. I did observe the destruction of organic "good" germanium which is essential for a strong immune system and the appearance of bad (i.e. oxidized) germanium. So, caution is advised. Use it for sterilization of food, not as a convenience. You must still add HCL and treat with Full Spectrum light after that.

Sterilize Hands

Do not let human hands touch your food, unless they have been freshly sterilized. Even a few bacteria, that would not harm a healthy person, will seek out your tumor and prevent shrinking. You cannot trust restaurant food to be untouched. Simply touching the toast, a piece of pie or fruit to nudge it onto the plate contaminates it.

Your own hands are just as important. Nails should be very short to facilitate sterilizing them. They must be sterilized before eating and after bathroom use. (If you are bedridden, use a spray bottle of grain alcohol.)

Leftovers

Do not eat leftovers unless they are re-boiled or light treated as in the beginning. All food picks up bacteria while it is open to air and then stored in the refrigerator. After a few days these few have increased their numbers to a dangerous level for a cancer patient. Re-heating the food without actually sterilizing it only cultures (increases) them; soon there are many more.

> Although it is extra work to select food and prepare it in a way that sterilizes it, these Food Rules will save your life!

Recipes

These are the minimum items an advanced cancer patient needs. Many more items are discussed in my other books.

Staples

Use pure salt only (see *Sources*), like for laboratory use. Store salt could have additives and often has *Ascaris* eggs and mold.

Two to One Sodium-Potassium Salt

2 cups pure salt

1 cup potassium chloride

Mix. Store in tightly closed glass jar with rice added to absorb moisture. Label. Use in a salt shaker without a metal lid. If you don't mind the taste, a one-to-one mixture is even more beneficial.

B-C Salt

The easy way to get B_2 and vitamin C into all your food.

½ cup pure salt or sodium-potassium salt

1 capsule vitamin B_2

½ tsp. vitamin C (ascorbic acid) powder (also try 1 tsp.)

Shake together in closed jar. Pour into closeable non-metal salt shaker. When using salt in cooking, don't wait until the end to add it. It needs to be twice-cooked itself, besides raising the boiling point of the food to be cooked.

Your diet will be very low in sodium salt because in the 21 Day Program you need to consume your daily potassium gluconate first, which you "salt" your food with. This is beneficial because sick tissues become overloaded with sodium. Pulling the sodium out of them with potassium in the diet (or cesium as a medicine) helps them recover.

Organic sugar, maple syrup, locally produced honey, and sucrose.

Fig.49 Safe sweetening

Sweetening

Use honey and maple syrup other syrups have Sorghum mold.. All granulated forms I purchased at grocery stores or health food stores had asbestos fibers in them(!) except for the organic variety shown; it is imported from Paraguay. Sucrose purchased from a chemical supply company also did not.

Preserves must be homemade:
1 cup fruit
1 tbs. water
sweetening

Soak twice for 1 minute each time in very hot water and dry; this removes wax-spray, dye and asbestos. Peel. Heat to boiling in water, stirring with wooden spoon. When done, add half as much sweetening as fruit and bring to boil again. Add HCl drops at point of use (2 drops per cup) and light-treat.

Variations: add lemon juice for extra zip.

Nearly Butter
10 oz. coconut oil

2 oz. olive oil
½ capsule riboflavin (vitamin B_2)
$^1/_8$ teaspoon pure salt or sodium-potassium salt (to taste)

If coconut oil is solidified, melt it first by warming. Then add oils together in jar. Most oil contains *Ascaris* eggs and must be sterilized. Add HCl drops, 2 per cup. Shake until uniformly mixed. Add riboflavin and salt. Shake again. Pour into mold or butter dish. Refrigerate. Remove from mold with hot water.

Note about colors: coenzyme Q10 gives a butter-yellow color. Riboflavin gives lemon-yellow color. Turmeric is another safe yellow colorant. You may use these other colorants as long as a pinch of B_2 is added to detoxify any benzene.

Water

Use cold tap water only, never bottled water. The bottling process adds traces of antiseptic and solvents which includes isopropyl alcohol, xylene, and toluene. Let your faucet run in the morning until one gallon has been lost. This flushes possible overnight accumulations of pipe material.

Do not use ice cubes. If you like cold water, store it in a glass container in the refrigerator, but do not drink it if it is over a day old.

Do not purchase water from dispensers (again, because of sterilization contaminants). Carry your water in glass bottles. Plastic exudes plasticizers while allowing bacteria to permeate and culture in it. Do not drink out of personal dispenser bottles-they are immediately contaminated with bacteria. Sterilize your water while in foreign countries by boiling twice and later adding HCl.

Bread

According to Syncrometer® tests, homemade bread has beta-glucans, known to stimulate Natural Killer cell activity (immunity).

Make homemade bread using cake yeast. Ask your grocer to order it. Keep refrigerated. (Granulated yeast had residues of solvents and petroleum products.) All the flours on the supermarket shelves tested free of aflatoxin. Use water

instead of milk for the recipes during a dairy-free period.

White bread purchased at a bakery is safe if ¼ inch is trimmed off the bottom where petroleum grease (bringing benzene) was used in the bread pan. Here, also, you would find silicone being used as a "non-stick agent."

Yeast evidently brings RAS oncogene to the human diet. Boiling and baking kills most of it, so the Syncrometer® test is negative for it, unless searched for at the chromosome sites. Full spectrum light takes over 20 minutes to kill it at the gene level. Treat all yeast or bread for 20 minutes or more! The RAS oncogene promptly multiplies and spreads in us, even if we eat it in its latent form. If you accidentally take some, take 3 doses of Frankincense.

Eggs

Since eggs carry rabbit fluke, internally, they must be sterilized. This is easy to do while in the liquid, raw state but impossible after cooking. Add 1 drop HCl to each raw egg used. Beat or mix well. After serving add 2 drops per egg.

Beans, Dried Peas, Lentils and Rice

These foods have hard centers even after regular cooking. *Shigella* bacteria and *Ascaris* eggs not only survive there, they are helped to multiply. The eggs hatch into larvae on a massive scale during the cooling down period, ready to invade. But once hatched, they are vulnerable and can be killed by boiling briefly again or light treatment. Refried beans or rice and twice cooked peas and lentils are safe. Pressure cooking these foods until very soft speeds up the process, but still does not kill everything at first. After a 10 minute cool-down (adding cold water shortens this to 5 minutes), bring to boil again for 5 minutes. They must still be sterilized at time of serving.

Meats

Cook, bake, poach or fry them the usual way first. Then scoop it all into a plastic "cooking bag" and microwave until meat falls apart (one serving typically takes three minutes). On the plate add HCL, three drops per serving. If meats have been cooked, as in soup or stew, a second boil sterilizes them, too, or light treat.

Vegetables and Fruit

Most are sprayed with combinations of wax, dye, pesticide, anti-sprouter, anti-mold, etc. Fast green (Food Green 3) is present on most and brings with it the lanthanide elements. This dye, plus lanthanides are water-soluble and penetrate the food deeply. But double soaking in hot water for 1 minute removes it. Even organic bananas, pears, grapefruit, and potatoes must be double soaked this way.

Fig.50 Mold hidden in potatoe

Peel all vegetables and fruit that can be peeled. It is true that the peel contains beneficial nutrients and roughage. But safety is more important. And since you are now returning to an "all natural" diet, your nutrition will already be much better. Peeling lets you see fungus (mold) invasion that is otherwise invisible. The mold in potatoes produces zearalenone. Stick to red and white varieties that have far less mold.

Lugol's Food Sanitizer

1 drop Lugol's iodine solution

1 quart/L water

Fill sink or bowl with the measured amount of water. Draw a line here, so future treatments do not require measuring the water. Add Lugol's (1 drop per quart). Dip lettuce and spinach so leaves are well wetted for one minute! Rinsing is optional. Do not save the water for later use-it will lose its potency.

Cysteine-Salt Food Sanitizer

$^1/_8$ teaspoon cysteine powder

1/8 teaspoon salt

1 quart/L water

Stir to dissolve. Immerse produce for five minutes. No need to rinse.

When cysteine-salt is used to sterilize a beverage, such as milk or juice, it soon becomes sulfurous, so use beverage immediately.

HCl Food Sanitizer

1-2 drops per cup water

Agitate food well. Let stand several minutes.

Full Spectrum Light Food Sanitizer

Wet foods need 5 minutes; dry foods need 20 minutes. Place within inches of the bulb.

Better Digestion

Cancer patients have been parasitized in the liver. The liver is the seat of digestion. It controls appetite, too. Even though parasites are dead, and heavy metals, solvents and food dyes are gone, a weak digestion is still present. We must select food and a style of cooking that makes digestion easier.

Ascaris parasites block pepsin and acid secretion in the stomach. The stomach may have suffered for years in this way. Although they are gone, we must still focus on food that is kind to the stomach. Taking pills at mealtime is certainly not soothing either. But raw beet juice helps in several ways, together with HCl drops and vinegar..

Raw Beet Cocktail

several medium size red beets

HCl-water

white vinegar

Peel the beets before washing or rinsing them. Avoid getting dirt on the freshly cut surfaces. It does not wash off. Peel one half first. Then rinse one hand and hold the peeled half. Finish peeling. Drop into HCl-water to sterilize. Remove and cut in quarters. Add an equal volume of water to blend. "Liquefy" in blender for one minute or until smooth. Add half as much vinegar and blend again. Store in refrigerator. Serve 2 tbs. of beet cocktail just before each meal, adding 1 drop HCl. Light-treat.

Variations:

1. Add 1 tsp. sweetening per serving.

2. Add cysteine supplement (it is "covered" by beet flavor and sterilizes at the same time).

Beet Juice

Extracting the juice and discarding the pulp makes a stronger potion for anti-phenol (better digestion) action. If you have extreme pain or very bad digestion, choose beet juice as your cocktail. Peel, wash, and sterilize as before. After juicing add 1 tsp. vinegar per 2 oz. serving, and two drops HCl when served.

Variations: add fruit juice in small amounts; increase vinegar to suit taste; sweeten or spice in other ways.

Complete Nourishment Feeding

When a meal is missed, weight is lost and the body is stressed. If you are a caregiver and your patient is refusing food, and cannot be given IV-feeding for whatever reason, you can make a drinkable "feed" that will protect their life and health temporarily. Coax your patient to try at least one of these meal replacement drinks.

Quick Vanilla Drink

1 egg
1 tbs. coconut oil
1 tbs. sweetening
¼ tsp. vanilla
pinch of vitamin B2
potassium salt to taste
water to make 1 cup total

Quick Almond Drink

1 egg
1 tbs. Sweetening
1 tsp. coconut oil
pinch of vitamin B2
potassium salt to taste
almond milk (see Beverages)
to make 1 cup total

Blend together, add 4 drops HCl and light treat.

Lemon-oil Drink

Soak one lemon twice in hot water, drying each time; peel thinly; blend it whole, rind, seeds and all. Strain and discard pulp. Add 1 tbs. olive oil and enough honey and water (1½ cup) to make it tasty. Read the label on the lemon-packaging; avoid those that have been sprayed. Ask your grocer if that information is not obvious. Sterilize with 2 drops HCl.

Beverages

Moose Elm Drink

We use this drink to soothe upset stomachs and intestines.

1 tbs. moose elm powder (also called slippery elm)

1 cup water
potassium gluconate or
sodium-potassium salt
1 tbs. sweetening
2 drops HCl to sterilize

Variations: use half ‘n half instead of water when dairy is permitted.

Make a paste with the herb and 3 tbs. water. Stir paste into remaining water as if making cocoa. Add remaining ingredients. May be drunk hot or cold.

Alginate Intestinal Healer

2 tsp. sodium alginate powder
1 pint water or soup
stock
$^{1}/_{8}$tsp. potassium gluconate or sodium-potassium salt
4 drops HCl

Blend all together till smooth and clear. Add HCl in last few seconds.

For intestines that are sore from surgery, blockage, or inflammation this will soothe, as it finds even the narrowest passageway and keeps it open to counteract blockage. The alginate is not meant to be digested; it forms a gelatinous ribbon right through the intestine, giving bulk and absorbing toxins along the way. Consume 1 cup a day in tablespoon amounts that you add to soup, stew, pudding, pie, broth or moose elm drink.

You may combine moose elm and alginate beverages.

Almond Milk

1 cup almonds with brown skins on
Potassium gluconate or
sodium-potassium salt

Soak almonds for two days in water, changing the water several times. This loosens the skin. Or pour boiling water over them and let cool. Slip skins off by hand. Blend, adding water to drinkable consistency. Add $^{1}/_{8}$ tsp. salt per pint. Sterilize with 4 drops of HCl per cup.

Variations: add vitamin C and sweetening to taste; add half n' half when dairy is allowed. This is very nutritious; helps gain weight.

Melon Lemon

1 peeled lemon (wash twice with hot water first)
1 honeydew melon, peeled and cleaned
sweetening

Blend or juice. Add 2 drops HCl per cup. Variation: use 2 lemons and call it "lemon melon."

Watermelon Banana

One watermelon
6 to 8 bananas soaked twice in hot water for 1 minute and dried before peeling to draw out Fast Green food dye and lanthanide metals.

Peel the watermelon so thickly that only the juicy red part is used. Discard all seeds. Blend and refrigerate. To serve, put one cup back in blender with ½ banana. Add 2 drops HCl per cup when served.

Honeydew Ambrosia

One honeydew melon

Peel honeydew so thickly that only the sweet flesh is used. Discard all seeds. Liquefy in blender or put through juicer. Sterilize with HCl when serving.

Variation: Add almond milk in equal parts.

Chicken Broth

One whole chicken
½ white onion, peeled apart and soaked in B_2-water
1 bay leaf
5 peppercorns
¼ tsp. pure salt
per quart water

Cover chicken with water. When coming to a boil, skim off foam repeatedly. Then add other ingredients. Cook about 2 hours adding water to keep the level up. Or pressure cook 30 minutes. Pour off the broth. Do not throw away the fat. Pack it into a "butter tub" for use in frying.

The chicken itself makes a meal, but is not yet safe for a cancer patient. It may be cooked a second time, waiting ½ hour to cool first, or microwaved, preferably in a cooking bag to retain moisture and flavor. Meat should fall apart when done. Finally, add HCl before serving. Turkey and Cornish hen can be similarly prepared.

Coconut Milk

meat from one coconut, carefully washed and brown skin removed

3 cups water

Place chunks in blender to liquefy. Strain. Save pulp for toppings and desserts.

Add sweetening to taste and 2 drops HCl per cup when serving to kill bacteria from handling.

Variation: add pineapple juice in equal amounts; add 1 egg, 1 tbs. sweetening, $^{1}/_{16}$ tsp. salt per cup to make another "feed"; add ½ banana to 1 cup liquid and blend.

Supplement Recipes

Raw Bitters

Especially for liver improvement.

one small handful foraged greens
½ cup water
1 tbs. black cherry concentrate (see *Sources*)
1 pinch vitamin B_2
2 drops HCl to sterilize

To forage greens, you must find an area that is away from traffic; do not forage near a parking lot or street. Get a book from the library to identify edible varieties. Poisonous plants, like mistletoe or jimson weed or morning glory are rare. If you can't find a book, start with dandelion-like plants, thistles of all kinds, lettuce-like and spinach-like plants. Wild mustard is easy to identify, as are common "weeds" like plantain, chicory, shepherds' purse, cheese plant, lambs quarters. Choose the most perfect leaves, near the top, and also the growing tip. Two leaves, a growing tip, and a flower give you four specimens. Five plants give you the handful you need. Sterilize in plastic bowl with Lugol's or HCl-water, stirring well to open any air pockets. Place in blender. Add water. Blend. Add cherry concentrate and B_2 and blend again. Add 2 drops HCl and drink as soon as light treated.

Variations: add a capsule of ginger or turmeric for flavor.

Raw Liver Cocktail

Especially for liver improvement.

¼ slice raw beef liver (about 2" x 2") freshly purchased

$^{1}/_{16}$tsp. pure salt

Blend with ½ cup water. Strain. Add 4 drops HCl and light treat. Drink at once. Additions:

An equal volume of cherry concentrate.
2 tbs. vinegar.
2 drops wintergreen oil.

White Iodine

88 gm potassium iodide, granular

Add potassium iodide to one quart or one liter cold tap water. Potassium iodide dissolves well in water and stays clear; for this reason it is called "white iodine." Label clearly and keep out of reach of children. Do not use if allergic to iodine.

Lugol's Iodine Solution

It is too dangerous to buy a commercially prepared solution for your internal use. It is certain to be polluted with isopropyl alcohol or wood alcohol. Make it yourself or ask your pharmacist to make (not order) it for you. The recipe to make 1 liter (quart) is:

44 gm (1½ ounces) iodine, granular, USP
88 gm (3 ounces)
potassium iodide, granular, USP

Dissolve the potassium iodide in about a pint of the water. Then add the iodine crystals and wait till it is all dissolved. This could take a few hours with frequent shaking. Then fill to the liter mark (quart) with water. Keep out of sight and reach of children. Do not use if allergic to iodine. Be careful to avoid bottled water for preparation or you may pollute it yourself with isopropyl alcohol!

Lugol's Iodine Potion

6 drops Lugol's iodine solution
½ glass water

This is specific for *Salmonella* in your body. It can be taken at any time. If taken at end of meals, it helps to sterilize the food just eaten. Do not take with other beverages. Do not take throughout (except in restaurants) or before meals or with vitamins since these will become over oxidized. Do not use daily as a supplement. Keep out of reach of children. If the problem has not cleared up in two days, you are reinfecting.

Vitamin D Drops (professional use only)

1 gram cholecalciferol (see *Sources*)
10 cups olive oil

Mix in a non-metal container. It may take a day of standing to dissolve fully. Refrigerate. Use within a year. Ten drops contain 40,000 IU. This recipe is enough for 50 people for a year, each getting 50 cc. (10 tsp.)! The dosage for adults during dental work or with bone disease is ten drops (no more, no less) daily, placed on tongue or on bread, for 10 days only. After this, use ten drops twice a week only. The 21 Day Program recommends 25,000 U daily, about half this dosage, but twice as long. You can get too much of this; don't exceed dosage.

Bone Healer Tea

Irish moss (*Chondrus crispus*)
Comfrey root (*Symphytum officinale*)
Mullein leaf (*Verbascum thapsus*)
Burdock root (*Arctium lappa*)

Combine herbs in equal amounts. Add one half cup of the combined herbs to three cups of water. Let stand at least three hours or overnight. Bring to a boil. Turn burner down to low; cook for 20 minutes. Strain and let tea cool. Boil again for 5 minutes. Add sweetening and two drops HCl per cup at time of serving. Drink ½ cup with each meal.

Lung Tea

Comfrey root (*Symphytum officinale*)
Mullein leaf (*Verbascum thapsus*)

Combine herbs in equal amounts. Prepare the same way as bone healer herbs. Garlic belongs with this recipe but can be eaten separately: 1 small clove, raw, with each meal.

Shark Cartilage

Recipe #1
1 tbs. shark cartilage
¼ cup cold water
1 capsule fenuthyme
1 tbs. vinegar

Recipe #2
1 tbs. shark cartilage
2 or 3 capsules betaine
¼ cup cold water
½-1 tsp. turmeric
1 tbs. vinegar

Recipe #3
2 tbs. shark cartilage
1 tbs. shark cartilage
¼ cup beet juice or puree
1 tbs. vinegar

Recipe #4
1 tbs. shark cartilage
1 tsp. honey
1 capsule fennel
1 capsule ginger

Recipe #5 (if dairy allowed)
2 tbs. shark cartilage
2 capsules fennel
½ cup buttermilk

Recipe #6 (if dairy allowed)
2 capsules fennel
½ cup milk
1 tsp. vitamin C

Shark cartilage tastes awful to me, so here are six different ways to take it. If you are taking papain, which tastes (actually, smells) even worse, you could combine it also, on the theory that bad tastes neutralize each other!

Shark cartilage should be sterilized to kill bacteria. Add 2 drops of hydrochloric acid to each recipe just before drinking. Stir until smooth. Increase water or vinegar to taste.

Flax Seed

whole flax seed or linseed

Throw away damaged seeds. Rinse 1 tbs. flax seed in HCl-water and drain. Set to soak in fresh HCl-water for 10 minutes or till soft enough to chew. Add to cereal, salad or, later, to cottage cheese.

Back to Dairy Foods- After 21 Days

All dairy foods come from one source-milk. And since milk is contaminated with bacteria and their spores, parasite eggs and stages, and the ubiquitous rabbit fluke, it is understandable that the Syncrometer® detects all these in cheese, yogurt, ice cream, etc. Pasteurization kills some, boiling kills more, pressure cooking kills even more, yet the rabbit fluke and Ascaris eggs survive. But a few drops of hydrochloric acid kills them. Stir in drops according to the table below, and let stand 2½ minutes or more. It takes this long to kill tapeworm stages.

Dairy Food	**5% hydrochloric acid (HCl)**
Milk, one cup	2 drops
Buttermilk or yogurt, one cup	4 drops
Melted cheese, half cup	4 drops
Half 'n half, one cup	8 drops
Whipping cream, half cup	6 drops
Cottage cheese, half cup	6 drops, stir well

But this is not all. Dairy foods are polluted with dyes that cause mutations. Fortunately, they can be detoxified by **adding vitamin B_2 powder and treating with Full Spectrum light**. This simple treatment does not guarantee that the treated dyes are harmless. For this reason, cancer patients are totally off dairy foods for the first 3 weeks.

Most kosher dairy products had none of these pollutants or parasites but must be treated like other varieties to avoid all risks.

Fig.51 No azo dyes in these kosher dairy products

Body Care Recipes

All the commercially produced body care products are contaminated with highly toxic antiseptics. Traces of these, in addition to dyes and silicone, put into or onto the body numerous times a day amounts to a toxic overload for a cancer patient. (They are not good for healthy people, either.) Cancer patients have lost much of their immune power and ability to detoxify foreign substances. These accumulate in the vital organs, as well as the tumors. "Health" or "natural" brands use the same antiseptics!

Take care of your personal needs using only these recipes.

It's very tempting to buy "safe" shampoo or body lotion, especially if the company is listed in *Sources*, or the salesperson "guarantees" it meets my high standards for purity. Do not! No one can check every bottle for every possible pollutant. After your tumors have shrunk you can take these small risks again. For now, avoid them.

Borax Liquid Soap and Shampoo

An empty 1 gallon plastic jug

1/8 cup borax powder
Plastic funnel

Funnel the borax into the jug, fill with very hot tap water. Shake a few times. Let settle. If it is all dissolved, add more borax until there is some left to settle. In a few minutes you can pour off the clear part into dispenser bottles. This is the soap!

Use it for all purposes: laundry (see instructions on box), dishes (use in granular form to scour), dishwasher (2 tsp.), and shampoo.

Shampoo: Borax liquid should feel slippery between your fingers; if it does not the concentration is too low; start over, using a heaping tbs. in a plastic container and enough very hot water to dissolve. To rinse, use citric acid (see *Sources*). Remove traces of benzene (petroleum residue) from citric acid by microwaving the entire box for 1 minute first. Ascorbic acid and lemon juice or vinegar are not strong enough to rinse out borax. Put ¼ teaspoon citric acid in a plastic container like a cottage cheese carton. Add about 1 cup of water to it while under the shower when done shampooing. Leave rinse in hair for one minute while showering your body; then rinse out lightly. After rinsing, your hair should feel silky. If it does not, perhaps you did not use enough citric acid.

Baking Soda Liquid Soap

1 tbs. baking soda (Remove traces of benzene by microwaving a 1-pound box for 1½ minutes.)

1 cup very hot water

Place both in a plastic container and stir with your fingers until dissolved. This is the soap. To shampoo scoop it up over your hair by hand; if you pour it, too much runs off. Rinse very thoroughly with ascorbic acid or other acids. Leave rinse in hair 1 minute. To add sheen to hair, wash a whole lemon twice in hot water; then press lemon against hair.

Hand Sterilizers

Food grade alcohol: make up a 70% solution. Food grade alcohols are grain or cane (ethyl) alcohol. Only the large size Everclear bottle (750 ml or 1 liter) is free of isopropyl or wood alcohol contaminants. Purchase at a liquor store. Next, find a suitable dispenser bottle. Pour 95% grain alcohol (190 proof) to the half-way mark and add half as much water. If using 76% alcohol, use it straight. Use alcohol for general sanitizing purposes and for personal cleanliness. Before leaving bathroom, sterilize hands by pouring a bit in one palm; put finger tips of the other hand in it, scratch to get under the nails, repeat on other hand.

Lugol's iodine solution, one drop in a glass of water. Pour onto napkin and wipe hands to kill surface bacteria. This is easy to do in a restaurant. For deeper sterilization, like if you are going to put your hands in your mouth to floss, put three drops in a glass of water and wash thoroughly. Unless nails are short, though, the hands will still be contaminated and infectious.

General Sterilizers

Use chlorine bleach for the toilet, except with lung cancer. When lung cancer or other lung disease is present, use povidone iodine (available at pharmacies, it doesn't stain).

Use alcohol for the rest of the bathroom, and kitchen area.

Moist Towelettes

Always keep a few in a zippered baggie in your pocket or purse. Cut paper towels in quarters and stack. Place in heavy duty plastic zippered bag. Pour ethyl alcohol or Lugol's sterilizer solution (1 drop per cup) over the towels. Zip shut.

Deodorant

Sweating removes toxins from the body. It should be encouraged. A cancer patient should use no chemicals for any purpose in the armpits (not even baking soda). Simply wash (without soap).

Dental Bleach

The chemical name for bleach is hypochlorite. There are different grades. The grade used for laundry is not good enough for internal use. Purchase "USP",

which means food grade. You, or your health food store, will need to order it (see *Sources*). Just because you are using an acceptable grade doesn't mean you can use any quantity you want. Bleach is very powerful stuff. It must be diluted before you can use it without harm. Please follow these directions carefully.

1 tsp. (5 ml) regular bleach, USP grade (5% hypochlorite)
1 pint water (500 ml)

Use a plastic teaspoon to measure and mix. The result is 1/100 as strong, or .05% hypochlorite. This is only a quarter as strong as the .2% solution recommended by Bunyan , but is strong enough.

Combine in glass pint jar with tight-fitting, non-metal lid. Use a plastic sheet under metal lid or to tighten the fit. KEEP OUT OF REACH OF CHILDREN. You may add a cayenne capsule to make it distasteful and safer from accidental use. **If accidentally swallowed, give milk to drink.**

Make sure you are starting with 5% hypochlorite solution (same as household strength); do not use this recipe if you can not verify this. If you start with some other strength, get an expert, like your pharmacist, to help you make the correct solution.

Flossing Teeth

The purpose of flossing is to open the gum spaces so colloidal silver or other antiseptic can run down them to reach bacteria. Use fishing line (2 to 4 pound test). Rinse under tap. Double it and twist for extra strength. Floss gently, not to cut into the tooth base or cause bleeding. Commercial floss has been soaked in toxic antiseptic; the waxed or flavored kind has been dipped in petroleum products. In an emergency, use strips torn from a shopping bag. Remember to brush after flossing.

Brushing Teeth

Buy a new tooth brush. Wash in borax water first to remove dyes and antiseptic.

Use oregano oil to kill *Clostridium* bacteria, even in crevices. Colloidal silver is also effective for killing *Clostridium* bacteria but does not penetrate crevices. Buy a colloidal silver maker (see *Sources*). Use 4 or 5 drops on toothbrush.

Hydrogen peroxide, food grade, and plain salt water are also good antiseptics. Make tooth powder with 1 tsp baking soda, 1 drop oregano oil, 1 or 2 drops mint oil. Mix with plastic fork. This is 1 month's supply.

Dental bleach is safe for mouth contact. It must not be swallowed. Do not use it daily unless recovering from dental work. It introduces too much chlorine into your body. Keep eyes closed while brushing to avoid spatter.

Cleaning Dentures

Dentures that acquire gray or black discoloration are growing Clostridium bacteria! Kill them by brushing with colloidal silver and letting them stand without rinsing until the discoloration is gone.

Or soak in dental bleach overnight.

Denture Adhesive

1 rounded tsp. sodium alginate
1 cup water
5 drops wintergreen
3 drops hydrochloric acid
2 tsp. grain alcohol

Bring water to boil. Add alginate, stirring till all dissolved. To make it thicker, boil longer. Add wintergreen and HCl. After cooling add grain alcohol.

Don't keep partials or dentures in your mouth at night. Sterilize them. Salt water, colloidal silver, or dental bleach are satisfactory. Rotate these for more effectiveness.

Mouthwash

Mouth odor is usually caused by *Clostridium* bacteria! Don't cover this up with mouthwash or fragrances. See a dentist! Search for a hidden infection. After

clearing it up, floss and then brush teeth with oregano oil or colloidal silver; they serve as a mouthwash at the same time.

Lip Crayon

Use this to replace "chap sticks" and "vaseline." Pour warmed coconut oil (with vitamin B_2 and 1 drop HCl added) into the caps of ball-point pens. Cover any holes with tape. Stand them upright in holes made by a sharp pencil in a tissue box. After filling, refrigerate. When hard, release them under the hot water tap. Store in closeable baggie in refrigerator. Wrap each in a small piece of paper towel.

Commercial chap sticks, like most cosmetics, contain silicone and acrylic acid, not to mention the antiseptic and petroleum residues.

Suppositories

The coconut oil molded in pen caps can be used as a suppository. If treating hemorrhoids, add one teaspoon brewer's yeast for every ten suppositories.

Skin Lotion

3 tsp. pure cornstarch(see *Sources*)
1 cup water

Boil starch and water until clear, about one minute. Cool. Add a pinch of vitamin B_2 powder. Pour into dispenser bottle. Keep refrigerated.

Shaving Supplies

Switch to an electric shaver to avoid all chemicals.

After Shaves

A quarter teaspoon vitamin C powder dissolved in 1 pint water. Keep refrigerated.

Lipstick

A stick of raw red beet cut like a "French fry" is more convenient and useful than any recipe. Store in plastic bag in refrigerator. Use also on cheeks for rosier complexion.

Black, Red and Brown Henna Hair Dye

Henna is an herb traditionally used for dying hair. You can buy the herb in bulk, or you can purchase the herb pictured, packaged specifically for hair. There are other henna hair dye preparations, often with other added chemicals and dyes, so I can not stress this point enough: use only bulk henna herb (by the pound), or the brand shown!

A young person's hair turns black with this black dye. But older hair turns slate-blue. (To get a brown color, mix red and black henna, using 2 parts red to 5 parts black powder.)

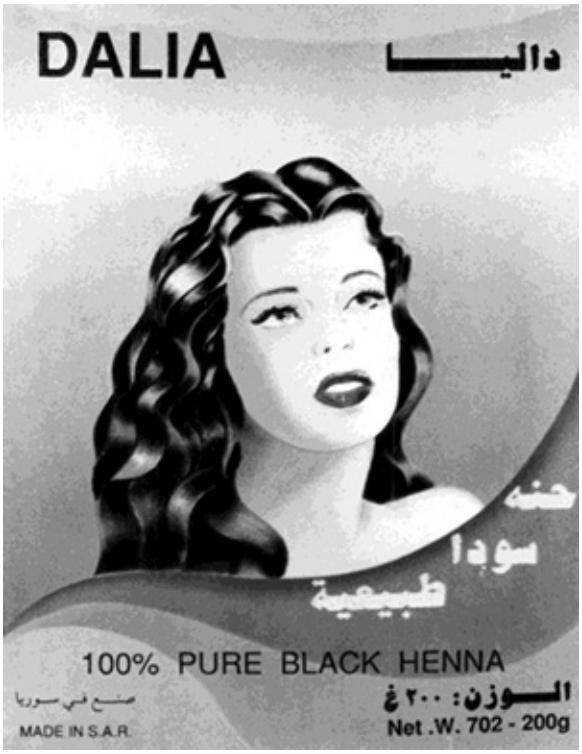
The instructions given with the box work well but take rather long. This recipe is a shortcut. It takes ½ hour (to prepare the dye) plus 50 minutes in contact with hair.

The recipe given is enough for short hair. For medium length, double the quantities. It will not stain the bath tub. After dying is complete, you will need to shampoo it out of your hair, so regular shampooing supplies, either borax plus citric acid or baking soda plus vinegar are also necessary.

½ cup distilled white vinegar
½cup tap water
7 heaping teaspoons Dalia Black Henna (see *Sources*)

This recipe is very sensitive. The smallest deviation could cause failure of the dye to "take". Please be extra careful to observe details.

Heat water in open, non-metal saucepan until near boiling. Turn off burner. Add vinegar. Allow to cool until just a wisp of steam is still seen coming from the saucepan. Remove 2 tablespoons to a different container, to use later. Then add henna powder. Stir with plastic spoon. It will bubble and rise at first.



No isopropyl or benzene residue, nor synthetic dyes or metals. Comes in red and black.

Fig.52 Safe hair dye

When thoroughly stirred, the consistency should be like thin gravy. If too thick, use up some of the solution set aside or hot water. If too thin, add more powder. Cover and let stand in warm place such as oven or microwave for twenty-five minutes. The dye is being extracted.

Meanwhile, prepare the bathroom. Fold a long piece of paper towel (three sections) in half lengthwise, and then again in half to make a long neck-band. Get ready an 8½ x 11 plastic food storage bag to cover hair later, and two more single paper towels. Set comb and shampoo supplies nearby, also within reach from shower.

After exactly twenty-five minutes, stir the henna one more time. Take the saucepan to the shower and dip the solution over your hair by hand in small amounts. Get all the hair roots wetted before the long hair. Keep it out of your eyes by keeping them closed. Then wash your hands and dry with the single piece of towel. Poke a hole in the end of plastic bag to let it breathe. Then stretch it by pulling it at the rim until it fits over your head. (Practice this beforehand.) Tie the long paper "scarf" around your neck, tucking in the ends. Wipe up drips with the last paper towel. Note the time.

Leave it all intact for fifty minutes to one hour. During this time some dripping must occur. Wear old clothing. If your hand or finger nails have turned slightly bluish or brown after the application you already know the dye will take.

Finally, wash the henna out under the shower until no little particles can be felt on your scalp. Then shampoo and rinse, or merely rinse. Leave rinse in your hair until you finish your shower, at least one minute, this softens and adds gloss to your hair. Then lightly wash out rinse under shower.

After stepping out of the shower, comb hair first-straight back. Dry hair before the rest of your body. Dry by pressing with towel in a straight-back direction about a dozen times. This puts curl in your hair. Never rub hair with towel or change the direction. For extra gloss, rub your hands with a washed lemon; then pat hair with hands in same direction. Let air dry, or sun dry, or hang hair over an electric radiator. Keep warm.

Follow the recipe exactly. If the water for dye extraction is too hot or too cold, it will not work. If the time for extraction is too short or too long, the product changes. If the mixture is too thin it will run off your hair. If it is too thick it will spatter without good contact. But the time to leave it on your hair can be made longer-and probably helps it darken. Don't give up until you have tried several times.

Experiment using other combinations of dyes and other kinds of herbs. Keep notes. Please contribute your tips to the publisher!

Eyebrow Color

1 capsule freeze-dried green black walnut hull
2 drops Lugol's iodine
¼ tsp. Everclear alcohol (in 750 ml or 1 L size bottle)

Dissolve all in a plastic spoon. Apply carefully. Keep eyes closed. Do not apply dye of any kind to eyelids or eyelashes.

Recipes for Household Products

Carpet Cleaner

Whether you rent a machine or have a cleaning service, don't use the carpet shampoo they want to sell, even if they "guarantee" that it is all natural and safe. Instead add these to a bucket (about four gallons) of water and use it as the cleaning solution:

Wash water	Rinse water
1/3 cup borax	¼ cup grain alcohol
	2 tsp. boric acid (see *Sources*)
	¼ cup white distilled vinegar or 4 tsp. citric acid
	1 bottle povidone iodine (optional)

Borax does the cleaning; alcohol disinfects, boric acid leaves a pesticide residue, and the vinegar or citric acid give luster. Povidone iodine kills parasite eggs. If you are just making one pass on your carpet, use the borax, alcohol, boric acid, and iodine. Remember to test everything you use on an unnoticed piece of carpet first.

Health Improvement Recipes

One of the most important items is **black walnut hull tincture** extra strength. Although I included this recipe in every other book I wrote, I am not including it here because usually an advanced cancer sufferer can not wait until the black walnut trees are in season. I suggest you purchase it immediately, but only from the sources listed. The tincture must be greenish to be useful (and, of course, free from pollutants). The freeze-dried variety should be greenish also. Store both in refrigerator.

Bowel Program

Bacteria are always at the root of bowel problems, such as pain, bloating and gassiness. They can not be killed by zapping, because the high frequency current does not penetrate the bowel contents.

Although most bowel bacteria are beneficial, the ones that are not, like salmonellas, shigellas, and clostridiums are extremely harmful because they have the ability to invade the rest of your body and colonize a trauma site or tumorous organ. This will prevent tumor shrinking after the malignancy is stopped.

One reason bowel bacteria are so hard to eradicate is that we are constantly reinfecting ourselves by keeping a supply on our hands and under our fingernails.

- So the first thing to do is **improve sanitation**. Use 70% grain alcohol in a spray bottle at the bathroom sink. Or Lugol's iodine, one drop per cup water. Sterilize your hands after bathroom use and before meals.

- Second, take **Lugol's** solution, 6 drops in ½ cup water 4 times a day. This is specifically for *Salmonella*.

- Third, use **turmeric** (2 capsules 3 times a day). This is the common spice, which I find helps against *Shigella*, as well as *E. coli*. Expect orange colored stool. Increase to 6 capsules (1 tsp.) 3 times a day for serious problems.

- Fourth, use **fennel** (same dosage as for turmeric).

- Fifth, take **hydrochloric acid** (5%). Put 10 drops in a glass of water. Drink between or with meals. ONLY ONCE A DAY. This restores natural pH to the whole intestine.

- Sixth, use **oregano oil** (*Oreganum vulgare*), 10 drops in an empty capsule. If spilled on sides, wash capsule before swallowing. Eat bread with it if stomach is sensitive. Take 3 times a day.

- Seventh, if you are constipated, take **Cascara Sagrada,** an herb; Start with one capsule a day, use up to maximum on label. Take **extra magnesium** (300 mg magnesium oxide, 2 or 3 a day), and drink **a cup of hot water** upon rising in the morning. This will begin to regulate your elimination.

With this powerful approach, even a bad bacterial problem should clear up in two days. If it doesn't, you are reinfecting. Throw out all the food in your refrigerator. It has been touched by hands. Keep your own hands sanitary. Eat only sterilized food. Keep fingernails short. Do not put fingers in mouth. Your tummy can feel flat, without gurgling, and your mood can be good. Remember,

cancer is not the cause of your bowel problems.

But it may take all the remedies listed. Afterward, you must continue to eat only sterilized food, until your natural immune power is restored.

Enemas

If you should fail to have a bowel movement in a single day it is a serious matter. An ill person cannot afford to fill up further with the ammonia, and toxic amines that bowel bacteria produce. But the purpose is even greater: to eliminate parasites, and toxins drained from your tumors. Fortunately, enemas are very easy to do. Do an enema before going to bed.

There are several kinds of enema equipment available in pharmacies; most important is NEVER to use anyone else's equipment, no matter how "sterilized" it is guaranteed to be. Get your own. Do not use the equipment used by a professional bowel-cleanser. It is impossible to completely avoid cross-contamination. You must completely avoid it.

A Fleet™ bottle, obtained at your local pharmacy, will do for a start (other equipment, like shown below, is available, see *Sources*). This is a squeeze bottle with a plastic applicator for insertion. Dump the contents since you are unable to test it for toxins. Refill with very warm tap water. Water that is too cool causes cramping and inability to hold it.

The lubricant can be made in 5 minutes.

4 level tsp. cornstarch
1 cup water
1 pinch vitamin B_2(to detoxify possible benzene)

Bring this to a boil and cook for about one minute. Set in the refrigerator to cool quickly. Pour a tsp. or more on top of a plastic bag for convenience in use. The only other lubricants are olive oil and coconut oil, also treated with vitamin B_2 and a drop of Lugol's or HCl to sterilize.

For many of us, the rectum has ballooned out into a pocket due to past times

of constipation. This is called a *diverticulum*. It is just a few inches from the anus so it is quite accessible by enema.

The diverticulum walls are weak due to constant overstretching. But in just a few weeks of daily cleansing, the pocket will shrink and may even disappear. As soon as the 21 Day Program is completed and if natural evacuation is possible, stop taking enemas: Hemorrhoids can be made worse by them.

To avoid hemorrhoids, do not strain and always cleanse your bottom with wet paper, not dry paper. Wet a bolus of paper with hot water. Apply a dab of cornstarch lubricant before wiping. Wipe at least 6 times. At last wipe, push hemorrhoid back inside. If hemorrhoid is large, use a gloved finger (cut fingers off thin plastic gloves; wear one at a time on middle finger, lubricate with cornstarch; push hemorrhoid as far in as possible). If hemorrhoids are internal, use suppositories . **To relieve pain apply honey**.

Lugol's Enema

(Not for persons who are allergic to iodine.) Add ½ tsp. of Lugol's iodine to 1 pint of very warm water; pour into cup-size Fleet™ bottle (giving yourself 2 doses), or enema apparatus. Administer enema slowly and hold internally as long as possible.

Black Walnut Hull Extra Strength Enema

Add 1 tsp. of green black walnut hull extra strength tincture to 1 pint very warm water. Repeat as above.

Plain Enema

If you have none of the other solutions available, use plain salt water, 1 tsp. per quart. In the absence of salt, use plain water. Remember, you must move your bowels or cleanse at least once a day.

Coffee Enema

Although asbestos and fungus could be removed the recent discovery of many solvents make it unsalvageable.

Giving Yourself The Perfect Enema

Any drop you spill and everything you use to do the enema will somehow contaminate your bathroom. Yet you must leave it all perfectly sanitary for your own protection. So follow these instructions carefully.

Fig.53 Enema container, tube, pinchcock

Spread a large plastic trash bag on the bathroom floor. Place a plastic shopping bag beside it and a paper plate on it. Set a chair nearby, too. The trash bag is for you to lie on. Lie on your back if you have nobody to help you.

Instructions on commercially available enema bottles advise you to be on your knees. This may be workable for the small squeeze-bottle of ready-made solution you can purchase. Other instructions tell you to lie on your side. It is quite impossible, though, if you are elderly, have painful knees or are simply ill and must try to take in a whole pint.

Test the apparatus first, in the bathroom sink to see how it works. Wipe away the grease that comes with it on the applicator; it is sure to be a petroleum product and be tainted with benzene.

Pour a tablespoon of oil onto the paper plate for the lubricant (sterilized with 1 drop HCl per cup).

After filling the container with the enema solution, run some through the tubing until the air is out of it and close the pinchcock. Place it on the shopping bag.

Insert the applicator tube as far as you comfortably can. Then lift the container with one hand while opening the valve with the other. The higher you lift it, the

faster it runs. Take as much time as you need to run it in. You may wish to set the container on the chair. Very warm liquid is easier to hold. Don't force yourself to hold it all. At any time you may close the valve, withdraw the applicator, and place it on the shopping bag.

Cleaning up the apparatus, the bathroom, and yourself: This topic is seldom discussed, but very important. Notice that some bowel contents have entered the container by reflux action, which is unavoidable. Consider the whole apparatus contaminated. For this reason you must never, never use anybody else's apparatus, no matter how clean it looks.

First, wipe the applicator tube. Then fill the container and run it through the hose into the toilet. Repeat until it appears clean; this is appearance only; you must now sterilize it. Fill it with water and add Lugol's iodine or povidone iodine until intensely red in color. Place the end of the tube in the container to soak. Empty and wipe the outside of the tube with paper. Empty container. Do not dry the container. Store in a fresh plastic bag. Throw away the trash bag, shopping bag and paper plate. Clean the sink with straight alcohol or Lugol's. Then wash your hands with skin sanitizer. Be sure to include fingernails.

If all went well, you may risk taking the next enema on your bed. If not, take a shower and stick to the floor location.

Kidney Cleanse

It takes a lot of liquid to "wash" the inside of your body. Taking it in the form of herbal teas gives you extra benefits. And extra enjoyment if you learn to make them with variations-especially if you need to produce a gallon of urine a day!

Any edema or "water holding", whether in lungs, arms, or abdomen, also requires strengthening of kidneys with this recipe.

When kidneys or bladder are actually involved in the cancer, gradually increase the dose to double the regular amounts. Be sure to start just as slowly though to avoid feeling pressure in the bladder. You will need:

½ cup dried hydrangea root (*Hydrangea arborescens*)
½ cup gravel root(*Eupatorium purpureum*)
½ cup marshmallow root (*Althea officinallis*)

Black Cherry Concentrate, 8 oz
Pinch vitamin B_2powder
4 bunches of fresh
parsley (obtained at supermarket)
Goldenrod tincture (leave out of the recipe if you are allergic to it)
Ginger
Uva Ursi
Vitamin B_6, 250 mg
Magnesium oxide, 300 mg
HCl drops
Sweetening (optional)

Previous versions of this recipe included vegetable glycerin. Recently I have been unable to find a source free from asbestos and silicone. Omit it.

Measure ¼ cup of each root and set them to soak, together in 10 cups of cold tap water, using a non-metal container and a non-metal lid (a dinner plate will do). Add vitamin B_2 powder. After four hours (or overnight), heat to boiling and simmer for 20 minutes. Add black cherry concentrate and bring back to boiling. Pour through a bamboo or plastic strainer into glass jars. Drink ¾ cup by sipping slowly throughout the day (stir in two drops HCl first and light treat). Refrigerate half to use this week, and freeze the other half for next week.

Other versions of this recipe allowed reboiling the roots when your have finished your first batch. Although this saves a few dollars, advanced cancer sufferers should use new roots each time. You need to do the kidney cleanse for six weeks to get good results, longer for severe problems.

Find fresh parsley at a grocery store. Soak it in HCl-water (1 drop per cup) with a pinch of vitamin B_2 in it for 2 minutes. Drain. Cover with water and boil for 1 minute. Drain into glass jars. When cool enough, pour yourself ½ cup. Add 2 drops HCl. Sip slowly or add to your root potion. Refrigerate a pint and freeze 1 pint. Throw away the parsley. Always add HCl at point of consuming even after pre-sterilizing.

Dose: each morning, pour together ¾ cup of the root mixture and ½ cup parsley water, filling a large mug. Add 20 drops of goldenrod tincture and any spice, such as nutmeg, cinnamon, etc. Then add a pinch of B_2 and 4 drops HCl to

sterilize. Drink this mixture in divided doses throughout the day. Keep it cold. Do not drink it all at once or you will get a stomach ache and feel pressure in your bladder. If your stomach is very sensitive, start on half this dose.

Also take:

- Ginger capsules: one with each meal (3/day).
- Uva Ursi. $^{1}/_{8}$tsp. (one capsule worth) in the morning, and ¼ tsp. (two capsules worth) in the evening.
- Vitamin B_6(250 mg): one a day.
- Magnesium oxide(300 mg): one a day.

Take these supplements just before your meal to avoid burping. You do not need to duplicate the B_6 and magnesium doses if you are already on them.

Some notes on this recipe: this herbal tea, as well as the parsley, can easily spoil. Reheat to boiling every third day if it is being stored in the refrigerator. Add HCl drops just before drinking. If you sterilize it in the morning you may take it to work without refrigerating it (use a glass container).

When you order your herbs, be careful! Herb companies are not the same! These roots should have a strong fragrance. If the ones you buy are barely fragrant, they have lost their active ingredients; switch to a different supplier. Fresh roots can be used. Do not use powder.

Liver Herbs

Don't confuse these liver herbs with the next recipe for the Liver Cleanse. This recipe contains herbs traditionally used to help the liver function, while the Liver Cleanse gets gallstones out.

- 6 parts comfrey root, *Symphytum officinale* (also called nipbone root)

- 6 parts tanner's oak bark, *Quercus alba* (white oak bark)
- 3 parts Jacob's staff, *Verbascum thapsus* (mullein herb)
- 2 parts licorice root, *Glycyrrhiza glabra*
- 2 parts wild yam root, *Dioscorea villosa*
- 2 parts milk thistle herb, *Silybum marianum*
- 1 part lobelia plant, *Lobelia inflata* (bladder pod)
- 1 part skullcap, *Scutellaria lateriflora* (helmet flower)

Mix all the herbs. Add 1 cup of the mixture to 2 quarts of water. Bring to a boil. Put lid on. Let sit for six hours or overnight. Bring to a rolling boil. Strain and add sweetening. Also add a spice to your liking. Sterilize with HCl. Drink two cups a day for six to eight weeks. Put the strained herbs in the freezer and use them one more time.

Liver Cleanse

> Cleaning the liver bile ducts is the most powerful procedure that you can do to improve your body's health.
>
> But it should not be done before the parasite program, and for best results should follow the kidney cleanse.

Cleansing the liver of gallstones dramatically improves digestion, which is the basis of your whole health. You can expect your allergies to disappear, too, more with each cleanse you do! Incredibly, it also eliminates shoulder, upper arm, and upper back pain. You have more energy and an increased sense of well being.

It is the job of the liver to make bile, 1 to 1½ quarts in a day! The liver is full of tubes (*biliary tubing*) that deliver the bile to one large tube (the common bile duct). The gallbladder is attached to the *common bile duct* and acts as a storage reservoir. Eating fat or protein triggers the gallbladder to squeeze itself empty after about twenty minutes, and the stored bile finishes its trip down the common

bile duct to the intestine.

For many persons, including children, the biliary tubing is choked with gallstones. Some develop allergies or hives but some have no symptoms. When the gallbladder is scanned or x-rayed nothing is seen. Typically, they are not in the gallbladder. Not only that, most are too small and not calcified, a prerequisite for visibility on x-ray. There are over half a dozen varieties of gallstones, most of which have cholesterol crystals in them. They can be black, red, white, green or tan colored. The green ones get their color from being coated with bile. Notice in the picture how many have imbedded unidentified objects. Are they fluke remains? Notice how many are shaped like corks with longitudinal grooves below the tops. We can visualize the blocked bile ducts from such shapes. Other stones are composites-made of many smaller ones-showing that they regrouped in the bile ducts some time after the last cleanse.

At the very center of each stone is found a clump of bacteria, according to scientists, suggesting that a dead bit of parasite might have started the stone forming.

As the stones grow and become more numerous the back pressure on the liver causes it to make less bile. It is also thought to slow the flow of lymphatic fluid. Imagine the situation if your garden hose had marbles in it. Much less water would flow, which in turn would decrease the ability of the hose to squirt out the marbles. With gallstones, much less cholesterol leaves the body, and cholesterol levels may rise.

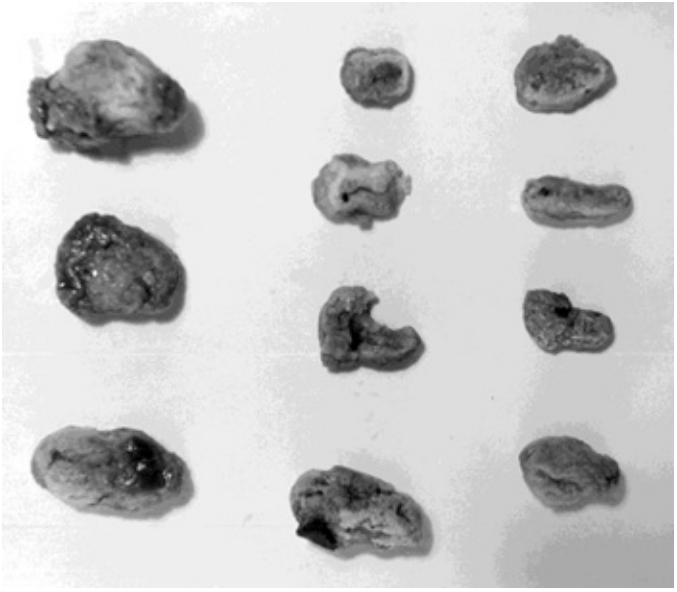


Fig.54 These are gallstones.

Gallstones, being porous, can pick up all the bacteria, cysts, viruses and parasites that are passing through the liver. In this way "nests" of infection are formed, forever supplying the body with fresh bacteria and parasite stages. No stomach infection such as ulcers or intestinal bloating can be cured permanently without removing these gallstones from the liver.

For best results, ozonate some of the olive oil in this recipe to kill any parasite stages or viruses that may be released during the cleanse. This is not essential.

Preparation

- You can't clean a liver with living parasites in it. You won't get many stones, and you will feel quite sick. Zap daily the week before, or complete the parasite-killing program before attempting a liver cleanse. If you are on the maintenance parasite program, you are always ready to do the cleanse.

- Completing the kidney cleanse before cleansing the liver is also highly recommended. You want your kidneys, bladder and urinary tract in top working condition so they can efficiently remove any undesirable substances incidentally absorbed from the intestine as the bile is being excreted.

Ingredients

Epsom salts	4 tablespoons
Olive oil	half cup (light olive oil is easier to get down), it for 20 minutes. Add 2 drops HCl.
Fresh pink grapefruit	1 large or 2 small, enough to squeeze 2/3 cup juice. Hot wash twice first and dry each time.
Ornithine	4 to 8, to be sure you can sleep. Don't skip this or you may have the worst night of your life!
Large plastic straw	To help drink potion.
Pint jar with lid	
Black Walnut Tincture, any strength or a pinch of freeze-dried variety.	10 to 20 drops, to kill parasites coming from the liver.

Choose a day like Saturday for the cleanse, since you will be able to rest the next day.

Take no medicines, vitamins or pills that you can do without; they could prevent success. Stop the parasite program and kidney herbs, too, the day before.

Eat a no-fat breakfast and lunch such as cooked cereal, fruit, fruit juice, bread and preserves or honey (no butter or milk). This allows the bile to build up and develop pressure in the liver. Higher pressure pushes out more stones.

2:00 PM. Do not eat or drink after 2 o'clock. If you break this rule you could feel quite ill later.

Get your Epsom salts ready. Mix 4 tbs. in 3 cups water and pour this into a jar. This makes four servings, ¾ cup each. Set the jar in the refrigerator to get ice cold (this is for convenience and taste only).

6:00 PM. Drink one serving (¾ cup) of the ice cold Epsom salts. If you did not prepare this ahead of time, mix 1 tbs. in ¾ cup water now. You may add 1/8 tsp. vitamin C powder to improve the taste. You may also drink a few mouthfuls of water afterwards or rinse your mouth.

Get the olive oil (ozonated, if possible) and grapefruit out to warm up.

8:00 PM. Repeat by drinking another ¾ cup of Epsom salts.

You haven't eaten since two o'clock, but you won't feel hungry. Get your bedtime chores done. The timing is critical for success.

9:45 PM. Pour ½ cup (measured) olive oil into the pint jar. Add 2 drops HCl to sterilize. Wash grapefruit twice in hot water and dry; squeeze by hand into the measuring cup. Remove pulp with fork. You should have at least ½ cup, more (up to ¾ cup) is best. You may use part lemonade. Add this to the olive oil. Also add Black Walnut Tincture. Close the jar tightly with the lid and shake hard until watery (only fresh grapefruit juice does this).

Now visit the bathroom one or more times, even if it makes you late for your

ten o'clock drink. Don't be more than 15 minutes late. You will get fewer stones.

10:00 PM. Drink the potion you have mixed. Take 4 ornithine capsules with the first sips to make sure you will sleep through the night. Take 8 if you already suffer from insomnia. Drinking through a large plastic straw helps it go down easier. You may use oil and vinegar salad dressing, or straight honey to chase it down between sips. Have these ready in a tablespoon on the kitchen counter. Take it all to your bedside if you want, but drink it standing up. Get it down within 5 minutes (fifteen minutes for very elderly or weak persons).

Lie down immediately. You might fail to get stones out if you don't. The sooner you lie down the more stones you will get out. Be ready for bed ahead of time. Don't clean up the kitchen. As soon as the drink is down walk to your bed and lie down flat on your back with your head up high on the pillow. Try to think about what is happening in the liver. Try to keep perfectly still for at least 20 minutes. You may feel a train of stones traveling along the bile ducts like marbles. There is no pain because the bile duct valves are open (thank you Epsom salts!). **Go to sleep**, you may fail to get stones out if you don't.

Next morning. Upon awakening take your third dose of Epsom salts. If you have indigestion or nausea wait until it is gone before drinking the Epsom salts. You may go back to bed. Don't take this potion before 6:00 am.

2 Hours Later. Take your fourth (the last) dose of Epsom salts. You may go back to bed again.

After 2 More Hours you may eat. Start with fruit juice. Half an hour later eat fruit. One hour later you may eat regular food but keep it light. By supper you should feel recovered.

How well did you do? Expect diarrhea in the morning. Use a flashlight to look for gallstones in the toilet with the bowel movement. Look for the green kind since this is <u>proof</u> that they are genuine gallstones, not food residue. Only bile from the liver is pea green. The bowel movement sinks but gallstones float because of the cholesterol inside. <u>Count them all roughly</u>, whether tan or green. You will need to total 2000 stones before the liver is clean enough to rid you of allergies or bursitis or upper back pains <u>permanently</u>. The first cleanse may rid you of them for a few days, but as the stones from the rear travel forward, they give you the same symptoms again. You may repeat cleanses at two week

intervals. Never cleanse when you are ill.

CONGRATULATIONS

> You have taken out your gallstones without surgery! I like to think I have perfected this recipe, but I certainly can not take credit for its origin. It was invented hundreds, if not thousands, of years ago, THANK YOU, HERBALISTS!

Sometimes the bile ducts are full of cholesterol crystals that did not form into round stones. They appear as a "chaff" floating on top of the toilet bowl water. It may be tan colored, harboring millions of tiny white crystals. Cleansing this chaff is just as important as purging stones.

How safe is the liver cleanse? It is very safe. My opinion is based on over 500 cases, including many persons in their seventies and eighties. None went to the hospital; none even reported pain. However it can make you feel quite ill for one or two days afterwards, although in every one of these cases the maintenance parasite program had been neglected. This is why the instructions direct you to complete the parasite and kidney cleanse programs first.

This procedure contradicts many modern medical viewpoints. Gallstones are thought to be formed in the gallbladder, not the liver. They are thought to be few, not thousands. They are not linked to pains other than gallbladder attacks. It is easy to understand why this is thought: by the time you have acute pain attacks, some stones are in the gallbladder, are big enough and sufficiently calcified to see on x-ray, and have caused inflammation there. When the gallbladder is removed the acute attacks are gone, but the bursitis and other pains and digestive problems remain.

The truth is self-evident. People who have had their gallbladder surgically removed still get plenty of green, bile-coated stones, and anyone who cares to dissect their stones can see that the concentric circles and crystals of cholesterol match textbook pictures of "gallstones" exactly.

Amino Acid Mixture

Essential Amino Acids	Non-essential Amino Acids
1 part isoleucine	1 part glycine
1 part leucine	1 part taurine

1 part lysine	1 part glutamic acid
1 part valine	1 part alanine
1 part methionine	½ part aspartic acid
½ part phenyl alanine	½ part ornithine
½ part threonine	½ part proline
½ part tyrosine	½ part serine
½ part cysteine	
1/3 part arginine	
1/3 part histidine	

Note that tryptophane is missing in the recipe. That is because it is not generally available. Note also that arginine and cysteine are in very small amounts. It is assumed that you will be taking much larger amounts of these, separately, and thus avoid crowding out the remainder in this combination recipe.

Mix them all together (or as many as you can find) and take them in teaspoon amounts with meals or as described in the 21 Day Program. Don't let the name fool you: the "non-essential" ones are necessary, too!

Freon Removal Program

Freon accumulates in the diaphragm and skin in healthy persons. In sick persons the Syncrometer® detects it in the weakened organ. Freon in your body can be ozonated to render it capable of detoxification. One to three glasses a day of ozonated water mobilizes it toward the liver.

- 1-3 glasses ozonated water. Ozonate water about 5 minutes. Make sure the tip of ozonator tube is sterile by dipping in HCl-water or Lugol's-water.
- 1-3 cups liver herb tea. Drink one cup tea for each glass of ozonated water drunk. This helps the liver detoxify the Freon so it can move toward the kidney.
- Kidney herbs, 1¼ cups daily. This helps the kidneys pull it into the bladder for excretion.

It takes about 6 weeks to remove Freon from your body. Be sure to get a Freon-free refrigerator before you begin.

Ferritin Fighter

When white blood cells contain asbestos, they become coated on the outside with ferritin. This ruins their immune function. Their outside surface has receptor sites that must be able to "see" and "feel" enemies of your body. Removing this ferritin restores their immune functions. The drug Levamisole (available in Mexico) can do this (50 mg, take 3 a day), but here is an over the counter recipe that works also.

1 tsp. bromelain (3000mg) 600 GDU/gm, or papain
½ tsp. methyl
sulfonyl methane (MSM)
½ tsp. powdered hydrangea
1 capsule fennel for flavoring
½ cup water, milk, or buttermilk
2 drops hydrochloric acid to sterilize

Mix everything together and drink. Take this dose 3 times a day. For convenience, you can mix larger quantities of the dry ingredients ahead of time (this reduces the odor). Cut dosage in half after a week. Do not take with meals to avoid consuming enzymes with food. Continue for a month.

The bromelain or papain will digest the ferritin off your white blood cells, enabling them to remove asbestos, dyes, bacteria, and plastics from your tissues again. But ferritin will return to coat your white blood cells if you continue your exposure to asbestos. The MSM is a strong reducing agent, returning ferric to ferrous iron. The powdered hydrangea is a source of organic germanium to replace that lost by oxidation. Combining them is for convenience only.

In advanced cancer use bromelain plus papain plus Levamisole for two weeks, before reducing dosage.

The most powerful method is Full Spectrum light plus levamisole 100 mg, three times daily.

Castor Oil Pack

This can be used to give pain relief on any area. It can also be placed over

large lumps in the abdomen to speed shrinkage. It is actually an immune stimulant of ancient renown. Use for three days in a row; then rest for four days and repeat as needed.

white flannel cloth or soft cotton (cheese cloth will do)
plastic sheet
hot water bottle
bath towel
two safety pins(optional)

Protect bedding with plastic sheet (such as large trash bag). Prepare cloth by washing in borax and drying before first use. For abdominal application, it should be ¼ thick when folded and measure about 10 inches wide by 14 inches long. For smaller areas, fold this over.

Put a small plastic sheet under cloth and pour castor oil onto the cloth. Make sure the cloth is well saturated. It should be wet but not drippy.

Lie down and apply the cloth to the abdomen or other area being treated. Place the small plastic sheet over the soaked flannel cloth. On top of that, place a hot water bottle. Wrap a towel, folded lengthwise, around the entire area. You may fasten it with safety pins.

The pack should remain on the treated area between one to two hours.

You may clean your abdomen afterwards, by using one quart of water mixed with 4 tbs. baking soda (pure variety only, or microwave to remove benzene).

Keep the flannel pack in a resealable plastic bag for your future use.

Benzoquinone (BQ) (for clinical use only)

500 mg benzoquinone powder (not hydroquinone). (One size 00 capsule filled with powder, by hand.)
500 ml (1 pint) cold tap water that has been run for a full minute. Such water is safer than the regular water "for injection" since water for injection often has antiseptic contamination.

This should be made and supervised by a physician. Empty the BQ capsule

into water, stirring with a plastic spoon until completely dissolved (about one minute). Further dilute this as follows: ½ ml BQ solution as prepared above is added to a second pint of water. All quantities can be approximated, since the final concentration should be one part per million but need not be exact. After the second dilution, the BQ solution must be used within 20 minutes. If there is further delay, the solution must be made up from the powder again. A dose of one cc (2 cc for persons over 100 lb.) is given in the muscle (IM) in the hip after cleaning skin with ethyl alcohol. This is 1 mcg. Give the shot slowly to reduce burning. Patients may exclaim over their improvement by the time the needle is out.

The BQ solution is thrown out when it is twenty minutes old. All containers are new glassware and to be used only for this purpose. Before use, it is rinsed with tap water to remove any adhering antiseptic. It is only rinsed and drained-never chemically cleaned.

For Oozing Tumors

When skin is broken, there is danger of infection. You may use Lugol's iodine or dental bleach to disinfect. Other disinfectants are not strong enough. Use a square of toilet paper. Place over oozing area. Drip Lugol's iodine, drop by drop, onto the paper till completely coated. You may also use diluted dental bleach (1 part dental bleach to 10 parts water) and apply. Then drip oregano oil over the paper, drop by drop, till wetted again. Expect some burning. Test your skin surface first with both types of application to see if they are tolerable. Leave treated wound uncovered by clothing. The paper will keep it dry, draining and aerated.

Heat, namely, a hot water bottle in the armpit and on the breast, is healing, in a similar way to Dental Aftercare. Tumors can be "drawn" to the surface, which is a much better place to drain them than internally. The heat brings in arterial blood with greater immune power. But when oozing through the skin has begun, the area should be kept dry to assist healing.

If tumors that are treated topically do not shrink, but grow larger instead, you are continuing to infect with food borne parasites and bacteria, and to take in toxins such as asbestos, isopropyl alcohol, and benzene. There are no exceptions. You must search for a source of these in food and dentalware. **Be sure to consult a physician.**

Topical Tumor Shrinker

Use this at the same time as the 21 Day Program.

For Skin Growths

1 drop vitamin A (retinyl acetate or palmitate) 50,000 U
1 drop wintergreen oil(not synthetic, not distilled)
1 drop DMSO, a penetrant
1 pinch freeze dried
green black walnut hull powder
1 pinch vitamin B_2 powder

Stir all together with plastic knife. Scoop up with your fingers onto skin growths. Immediately tape over with masking tape or cellophane tape to make a tight seal to skin. Leave undisturbed for three days. If edges fray, add more tape. Leave in place during showers. Do not use soap, except borax, on your skin. Do not use cosmetics, except homemade. Do not use lotions or oils intended to soften or lubricate skin.

Renew the application after 3 days. At the same time, take 1 to 3 drops vitamin A (50,000 U per drop) by mouth daily.

Caution: continuous use of this dosage of vitamin A will cause hypervitaminosis A (rash, headache, redness, itching, flaky skin). Weigh this disadvantage against any gains you are seeing. One method might be after six days, rest for six days to let symptoms abate, then repeat.

High doses of vitamin A are necessary to dissolve the growths. The neighboring area may become red with a burning sensation; also, the outer layers of skin may rub or peel off. This is exactly the effect desired for your skin cancers. But you may slow down the action by treating less often if desired.

For tumors under the skin but close enough to the surface to be felt, like breast or armpit lumps, you still have a good chance to reach them with this topical tumor shrinker. You will need to make a larger batch.

Apply the mixture to the skin surface with your finger. Tape over tightly and

securely. Use an ACE bandage or athletic bra to keep it in place. Do not wear a regular bra or tight clothing over it. For larger areas, use:

1 tsp. vitamin A (1.5 M U/gm)
1 tsp. DMSO
1 tsp. wintergreen oil
1 capsule vitamin B_2(300 mg)
1 capsule freeze dried green black walnut hull (see *Sources*)

Place all ingredients in a small glass jar, shake or stir with finger. After applying, place a plastic sheet over the area and tape down securely at edges (the corner of a plastic bag is suitable for the breast). Do not remove to shower. After three days, peel open at top edge to add more salve or replace entirely.

Read caution above regarding hypervitaminosis A.

Curing Dentures

Various kinds of dentures, including colored, can be hardened using this recipe. This means they will not seep to a detectable level, releasing acrylic acid, urethane, bisphenol, metals or dyes. This was tested with a Syncrometer® by soaking dentures of various kinds and colors in water for many hours and sampling the soak-water. Since you will not be able to test, I recommend repeating this denture-cure three times.

Denture Hardening

candy thermometer or other easy to read thermometer
small metal sauce pan, teflon coated is okay.

Practice run: find the 150° and 160° F marks on the thermometer. Fill saucepan 1 to 2 inches with cold tap water. Place on burner set at lowest heat. Place thermometer in water, being careful that it could not accidentally tip out and fall on burner.

Note the time. Check the temperature of the water every few minutes. It should reach 150°F in 20 minutes, not sooner. If it went too fast, throw out the water, set burner lower and start over. When the right speed of heating is reached, you are ready to cure your denture.

Place denture in saucepan, add cold water from tap to previous level. They should be well covered. Heat as before.

When 150° F is reached, turn burner off, leave denture in water for another 10 minutes; water temperature should eventually reach 160° F.

Pour off water and cover denture with fresh cold water. Rinse. Denture is ready.

1. If something went wrong during your first try, simply repeat the whole procedure.

2. Your mouth should have no reaction, no redness, no burning, no odd

symptoms from wearing your dentures. If symptoms occur, repeat the hardening recipe.

Syncrometer® Biochemistry

It is invitingly simple to study your body's manufacturing processes, called **metabolism**, using the Syncrometer®. You merely need to purchase the smallest amounts available of the chemicals you wish to study.

If you already know the main metabolic pathways, you could study glycolysis, the pentose phosphate shunt, and the Krebs cycle, as well as fat formation and amino acid interconversions.

Even without this background knowledge you could study basic processes such as the appearance (resonance) and disappearance (no resonance) of vitamins or amino acids or waste products in your organs.

You will be able to find metabolic blocks or missing enzymes in hours, not years as in regular biochemistry. I routinely find such blocks in the presence of a particular parasite or toxin.

For example, if you have retinal disease and find a toxin or parasite specifically in your retina, you could be quickly led to a plan of action. If you found *Toxoplasma* in your retina you could learn about this pathogen off the Internet or a biology book. Finding that it comes from cats, you would test your house dust for its presence, next. If this were positive you might give your cat away, dispose of the litter box, replace carpets, and thoroughly clean the house. This would at least halt ongoing reinfection. Or perhaps you could find a breed of cat that did not have it!

Since *Toxoplasma* is shed in dog and cat feces, you might further search in ordinary garden soil. If present, you might suspect raw vegetables as another source since they have soil clinging to them. By sterilizing your raw vegetables in addition to killing parasites, you might control your infection, reduce symptoms and improve your vision.

It is assumed that you have basic training or are self taught with the Syncrometer® as described in *The Cure For All Cancers*. There are courses and a training video available (see *Sources*).

The experiments chosen here are a sample of a much larger set (*Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*, New Century Press, 1999). These are some of the most interesting.

Please note these precautions when doing Syncrometer® biochemistry:

1. Some test substances are toxic, but there is no need to open any test substance bottles; simply use the material in original sealed bottle.
2. Don't do such research in the presence of children.
3. Keep your test substances locked up, labeled with poison signs so no accident could ever happen.

Exp. 1 Finding Ascaris

Purpose: To find the source of *Ascaris* and other parasites.

Materials: prepared microscope slides of *Ascaris megalocephala* (available from Southern Biological Supply, see *Sources*), *Ascaris lumbricoides*, *Ascaris eggs*, *Ascaris* (lung stage), *Leishmania, Toxoplasma* (Carolina Biological Supply Company). HCl, cysteine, pure salt, Lugol's iodine, povidone iodine (Spectrum).

Methods: make samples of the dust in your home. Collect a dust sample from bedroom furniture with a damp piece of paper towel, 2 inches by 2 inches (5 cm x 5 cm), and place in a reclosable baggie. Collect a dust sample off carpets. Sample the food in your refrigerator, as well as canned goods. Prepare samples of lettuce, cabbage, strawberries, and other raw foods.

Search each sample for all four *Ascaris* slides. (You put the dust sample on one Syncrometer® test plate, an *Ascaris* slide on the other test plate, and test for resonance. Then repeat with other slides and dust samples.) Note that *Ascaris* is present in the dust or carpet only when a pet lives there or a pet once lived there. Note that *Ascaris* is always present in raw foods, even after thorough washing, and in bottles of oil, many canned vegetables, and your dinner.

Compare the effectiveness of plain washing, HCl-soak, cysteine-salt soak and

iodine in treatment of vegetables. Use one drop Lugol's iodine in a quart of soak water. Retest after one minute. Soak raw foods in solution of ¼ teaspoon cysteine powder plus ¼ tsp. salt in one quart of water for five minutes. Soak other raw foods in HCl-water (1 drop per cup water). Treat oil, canned goods, and your dinner with HCl drops.

Try to sanitize the carpet and clear the dust of *Ascaris* eggs. Use povidone iodine in the water while shampooing the carpet. (Test carpet for staining first). Sample carpet dust again, later.

Note that cysteine sterilization alone does not kill *Toxoplasma* or *Leishmania*. These are also present in dirt. To kill these, table salt must be added to the cysteine soak. Lugol's solution kills all, as does HCl-water.

Exp. 2 Finding Tumors

Purpose: To find a growing tumor.

Materials: DNA, ortho-phospho-tyrosine (Sigma), *Clostridium tetani, Clostridium botulinum, Clostridium sporogenes, Clostridium septicum, Clostridium perfringens, Clostridium acetobutylicum* (Wards), a set of tissue slides like adipose tissue human sec, bone dry ground human CS, colon human sec, human kidney sec, human skin white vs., liver human sec, mammary gland inactive human sec, prostate young human sec, red bone marrow human smear, thyroid gland human sec, tongue general structure sec, tooth in situ ls, urinary bladder collapsed human sec (Wards), spleen human sec, testis human fetus (Carolina Biological), ovary sec (Southern Biological), white blood cells (home made, see *The Cure For All Cancers*).

Methods: Search in all your organs for the presence of DNA.

Although DNA is present in all cells with a nucleus, it is in the free state (like the test sample) during cell division. DNA only tests <u>continuously</u> Positive in ovaries or testes. DNA may also test Positive in a healing tissue such as bone after a tooth extraction, or the tongue after you burned it accidentally with hot food. Note that it disappears in a few days from these "healing" locations. In other tissues DNA only tests Positive for 20 seconds out of each minute.

If you find DNA <u>continuously</u> Positive in an organ like your liver, breast, or

colon, you can infer that some part of this organ is growing much too rapidly-a tumor. What is your next step? Search for ortho-phospho-tyrosine to find out if the tumor is malignant. Also search for Clostridium bacteria because they are the source of the extra DNA. If you find them in your teeth, you confirm the need for immediate dental work. Till then, brush teeth with oregano oil.

Exp. 3 Finding Mutations

Purpose: to search for tumor-related mutations.

Materials: p53 probe, bcl-2 probe, bax probe, (Calbiochem), nucleoside vanadyl complexes (Sigma), vanadium pentoxide atomic absorption standard (VWR Scientific Products), clock with a second hand, tissue samples listed in Experiment 2.

Methods: p53 is a good gene, present in everyone's DNA. But the Syncrometer® typically does not detect it, I think because it is not loose in the cell's cytoplasm. So if the Syncrometer® does detect p53, that is abnormal, and indicates a problem.

Search for the presence of p53 using all your tissue slides. If one is positive, search for vanadyl complexes there, followed by vanadium. I always find these present. You should also find, once the vanadium is gone (by eliminating gas leaks, metal glasses frames, plastic or metal teeth), that the p53 mutations are gone, too.

Next, in the same p53-positive tissue, search for an imbalance between bcl-2 and bax gene products. Using the clock, test continually for bcl-2 until it comes ON, namely resonates. Continue testing until it goes OFF. Repeat for bax. They should be ON for 30 seconds out of each minute, in perfect alternation. Find your time ratio. Find an organ that does not show the presence of p53 mutations. Repeat all tests. Is the ratio correct now?

Conclusion: vanadyl complexes cause p53 mutations, but can be corrected by cleaning up the environment. P53 mutations cause bcl-2/bax imbalances, but these, too, can be easily rectified.

Exp. 4 Effects Of Isopropyl Alcohol

Purpose: to find metabolic effects of isopropyl alcohol.

Materials: 5,6-isopropylidene L ascorbic acid, 2',3'-o-isopropylidene guanosine, 2',3'-o-isopropylidene cytidine, 2', 3'-o-isopropylidine adenosine, 2',3'-o-isopropylidene inosine, human chorionic gonadotropin (hCG) (Sigma), acetone, isopropyl alcohol (Spectrum).

Methods: search for these compounds in your tissues. They should not be present. Repeat for a person who has just eaten a "fast-food" item and is positive for isopropyl alcohol.

Conclusion: we have been taught that isopropyl alcohol is detoxified by the body to acetone. No doubt you will find this also. But before that happens isopropyl alcohol will do other damage! In just a few minutes after accidentally eating a trace of this antiseptic in food or beverages you can see some of the new, potentially harmful, compounds.

5,6-isopropylidene-L ascorbate is formed almost instantly. I suppose you could regard this as a good thing, that our valiant vitamin C can also help out to detoxify isopropyl alcohol, but should we be using up our precious vitamin in this way? Would this not give us a novel kind of scurvy in spite of taking large amounts of vitamin C as a supplement? Consider, also, the possible toxicity of this new compound.

I also detect isopropyl alcohol / nucleoside combinations, i.e. 2',3'-o isopropylidene guanosine, 2',3'-o isopropylidene cytidine, 2',3'-o isopropylidene adenosine, 2',3'-o isopropylidene inosine. Surely, this could cause a flurry of mutations. Perhaps such a mutation could result in the excessive production of hCG. The Syncrometer® detects hCG widespread in the body when isopropyl alcohol is present. hCG has been implicated in cancer for decades. In fact, it was formerly used as a cancer marker. Perhaps, if we consumed a lot more vitamin C, our nucleic acids would be protected from isopropyl alcohol. What becomes of the nucleoside adducts (combinations)? Are they toxic?

Exp. 5 Brakes And Accelerator

Purpose: to find toxic amines made by bacteria and observe their effect on pyruvic aldehyde (the "brakes" for cell division) and thiourea (the "accelerator").

Materials: tissue samples used in Experiment 2, 1,5-diaminopentane, agmatine (Acros), tyramine (Spectrum), diaminopropane, guanidine, ethylene diamine, cysteamine (Sigma), six Clostridium species used in Experiment 2, *Rhizobium leguminosarum*, *Streptomyces albus*, *Streptomyces venezuelae*, *Streptomyces griseus* (Wards), *Mycobacterium avium/cellulare* (no current source), *Streptococcus pyogenes*, *Streptococcus mitis*, *Streptococcus lactis* (Wards), *Streptococcus alpha*, *Streptococcus beta*, *Streptococcus faecalis*, *Streptococcus pneumoniae* (no current source), *Staphylococcus aureus* (Wards), pyruvic aldehyde, thiourea (Sigma).

Methods: search for any of these bacteria in an organ that is severely handicapped such as underactive or overactive thyroid, ovary with cyst, breast with lump, prostate with hypertrophy, etc. Then search for amines in organs (both with and without bacteria). Then compare length of time pyruvic aldehyde is present (resonant) with time thiourea is present in organs with and without amines.

Conclusion: *Clostridium* causes <u>all</u> amines to be present while other bacteria cause <u>some</u> to be present. A few are present even without bacteria there. In handicapped organs (that have amines) pyruvic aldehyde may be "on" only briefly (one minute) while thiourea is "on" for many minutes. In healthy tissues (without bacteria, without amines) pyruvic aldehyde and thiourea are "on" one minute each, in perfect alternation.

Exp. 6 Restoring Bases

Purpose: to compare purine and pyrimidine bases in normal and tumorous organs.

Materials: four purines (guanosine, adenine hydrochloride, xanthine monosodium salt, inosine), three pyrimidines (cytidine, uridine, thymidine) (all from ICN except thymidine from Sigma), six Clostridium species used in Experiment 2, tissue samples used in Experiment 2.

Methods: Test for all bases (or derivatives) at a normal, handicapped, or tumorous organs. Test for *Clostridium* presence in the same organs.

Conclusion: when Clostridium bacteria are Positive, all four purines are absent while pyrimidines sound exceptionally high. (Remember, though, the Syncrometer® cannot make quantity measurements). When Clostridium species are gone, all seven bases are present. Try eating sardines (one can a day) to supply the missing bases. Does it work?

Exp. 7 Inositol Benefits

Purpose: to observe vitamin C and rhodizonate being formed in the body after eating inositol.

Materials: L-ascorbic acid, rhodizonic acid potassium salt, inositol (Spectrum), dehydroascorbate (Sigma), tissue samples used in Experiment 2.

Methods: find an organ, possibly your handicapped organ, that has neither ascorbic acid nor dehydroascorbic acid and is negative for inositol and rhodizonate, also. This establishes the situation before eating inositol. Eat ½ tsp. inositol dissolved in ½ cup water. Immediately search for ascorbate, dehydroascorbate and rhodizonate again. Continue testing for 5 minutes.

Conclusion: ascorbate and rhodizonate both appear simultaneously, while inositol soon disappears. Dehydroascorbate stays Negative the whole time, so it's safe to say that the ascorbate was not derived from it.

Exp. 8 Finding Azo Dyes

Purpose: to identify azo dyes in your body, clothing, food and common bleach, and observe their association with "bad" (non-organic) germanium.

Materials: germanium and thulium atomic absorption standards (Spectrum), a set of azo dyes including Sudan IV ("scarlet red," color index [CI] 26105, CAS 85-83-6, Sigma #S-8756 or Spectrum #SU120), p-dimethylaminoazobenzene ("DAB" or "butter yellow" CI 11020, CAS 60-11-7, Sigma #D-6760), Sudan Black B (practical grade, CI 26150, CAS 4197-25-5, Sigma #S-2380), Fast Green FCF (C.I. 42053; Food Green 3), pure sodium hypochlorite (bleach) (Spectrum), regular bleach from grocery store, tissue samples used in

Experiment 2.

Methods: search for the presence of each dye in spleen, liver, kidneys, pineal gland, bone marrow, your handicapped organs, and then in the adipose (fatty) portion of these by placing the adipose slide on the same test plate. Also search for "bad" germanium. Next search for these dyes in new clothing before and after washing in borax. Repeat washing of clothing, using bleach, $^{1}/_{8}$ cup per load, and test again for dyes.

Search for azo dyes in your two bleaches. The laboratory hypochlorite should have none, the grocery store brand may have several. Now search for azo dyes and laboratory bleach in food, especially dairy products.

Conclusion: highly carcinogenic azo dyes are in our new clothing, food, and household bleach. Dyes can generally be washed out, but DAB sticks tightly to clothing even after washing. However, washing in bleach, even bleach that contains dyes, gets DAB out! In food, numerous dyes appear together (or are absent together) suggesting they were not added individually. Foods containing azo dyes also test Positive for pure sodium hypochlorite. Foods that are Negative for dyes, also are Negative for hypochlorite. Could regular household bleach, used in manufacturing to sterilize things, be the source of widespread pollution with azo dyes? But Fast Green is associated with lanthanide metals such as thulium. Search for these on citrus and other fruit.

Once azo dyes are in our body, you always find "bad" germanium in the same place. Are azo dyes responsible for oxidizing "good" germanium to "bad" germanium?

Exp. 9 Freeing WBCs

Purpose: to observe the behavior of white blood cells (WBCs) in an organ containing asbestos, silicon, or "fried food" compounds.

Materials: toothpaste, corn oil or canola oil (grocery store), asbestos (water outlet gasket for car engine, automotive store; place a chip in small glass bottle, cover with water), silicon, acrylic acid (Spectrum), ferritin (horse spleen, Calbiochem), tissue samples used in Experiment 2.

Methods: search for asbestos in your tissues. Then search for asbestos in the tissue WBCs by placing the WBC slide on the same test plate. Be sure to include kidney and bladder tissues. If it is present in these excretory organs, we could conclude asbestos is being actively excreted. A further test of excretion would be searching in urine for the presence of asbestos (remember to dilute with water).

Next, search for ferritin in the WBCs of asbestos-containing tissues and in tissues that do not have asbestos. Normal tissues have WBCs that do not show ferritin to be present continuously. But asbestos-containing tissues have WBCs that do show ferritin to be present continuously. According to scientific reports, WBCs are often "coated" with ferritin in cancer patients. We have seen that the cause is asbestos lodged in the tissue.

Next, search the immune-disabled organ for silicon and acrylic acid. If present, search the WBCs of that organ. If the WBCs are not "eating" these toxins, what will become of them? Where would silicon come from? Test your toothpaste, furniture polish, and the bottom of a bakery roll. Where would acrylic acid come from? Test your cooking oils. Also test foods that harbor *Ascaris* stages. These foods also have acrylic acid and acrolein! Does *Ascaris* make them?

Conclusion: healthy people may have asbestos in their organs, but it is also in their kidneys and bladder, indicating excretion ability. Advanced cancer sufferers always have asbestos, but never in their kidneys or bladder. It is accumulating in the tumorous organ because the WBCs there have stopped "eating" it. They have become ferritin-coated.

Ferritin coating is known to disable WBCs. Now we see asbestos is the real cause.

Exp. 10 Tumor Shrinking

Purpose: to observe (electronically) a tumor regressing.

Materials: DNA and tissue samples used in Experiment 2, various types of tumor tissue like acute granulocytic leukemia, acute monocytic leukemia, acute myelomonocytic leukemia, adenocarcinoma of breast, adenocarcinoma of colon, carcinoma of colon, fibroadenoma of breast, fibrocystic disease of breast,

hemolytic anemia, hepatoma of liver, Hodgkin's disease in spleen, Hodgkin's granuloma, malignant melanoma of skin, mesothelioma, metastatic carcinoma of liver, oat cell carcinoma, villous adenoma of colon (Carolina Biological Supply), acute lymphatic leukemia, breast carcinoma, hairy cell leukemia, kidney carcinoma, lung carcinoma, lymphatic leukemia, metastatic-liver cancer, myeloblastic leukemia (acute), myeloblastic leukemia, spleen human cancer, uterus fibroid tumor (Wards), tumor causing toxins like copper, cobalt (atomic absorption standards from Spectrum), vanadium (from Experiment 8), organic germanium (use hydrangea root), inorganic germanium (from Experiment 3), malonic acid, urethane (Spectrum), asbestos , ferritin, acrylic acid (from Experiment 9), and the tumor causing bacteria (six Clostridium species used in Experiment 2).

Methods: find a growing tumor using the DNA test substance and tissue specimens. Then search for resonant tumor-tissue types at that organ. Pick one or two tumor tissue types and search for tumor causing toxins and bacteria in both the tumor tissue and the associated organ. Finally, search for ferritin in the organ's WBCs. You will probably find the organ with the tumor tests Positive to most of the types of tumor tissues, but the organ does not test positive to the toxins and bacteria. The tumor tissue, however, will probably test Positive to all the toxins and bacteria! This indicates the organ has the tumor, and the tumor has the toxins.

Now comes the exciting part. Start the 21 Day Program. It will digest away the ferritin, "reduce" iron and germanium (turn them into good forms) with MSM, kill parasites, remove *Clostridium*, and keep pathogens away by instructing you to sterilize all your food with HCl. Repeat your testing once each day. Stay on the Program for all 21 days, even if you test Negative to DNA much sooner.

Conclusion: hours after you kill Clostridium bacteria, DNA will test negative, indicating your tumor has stopped growing. After toxins test Negative (environmental and dental work is done), within twenty-four hours your tumorous organ will test Negative for all types of tumor tissues, indicating mutations are cleared up. But later toxins and pathogens will start testing Positive in your tumorous organ, indicating the tumor is opening and releasing its poisonous load to the surrounding tissue. Meanwhile, by day five of the 21 Day Program, ferritin will be gone, leaving white blood cells free to do their "immunity jobs."

Test each day to see which toxins are left.

As is emphasized throughout this book, you should do scans and blood tests as you go through the 21 Day Program. These should confirm your electronic observations.

If you are not sick, you can choose to experiment more scientifically by focusing on just one part, like cleaning up *Clostridium* while you monitor DNA.

Note: Stopping tumor growth is not tantamount to tumor shrinkage. Yet it often occurs. Just how it happens is further elucidated in later experiments.

1.Davies, M.B., Austin, J., Partridge, D.A., *Vitamin C, Its Chemistry and Biochemistry*, Royal Society of Chemistry, 1991, chapter 2.

2.A good discussion of this topic (more than just dogs) is by Bailey, W.S., *Parasites and Cancer: Sarcoma in Dogs Associated with Spirocerca lupi*, Annals Of the New York Academy of Sciences, v. 108, 1963, pp. 890-923.

3. Greenstein, Jesse P., *Biochemistry of Cancer*, 2nd ed., Academic Press Inc., 1954, pp. 44-56.

4. Ibid., pp. 88-96.

5. Lane, A., Blickenstaff, D., and A.C. Ivy, *The Carcinogenicity of Fat "Browned" by Heating*, Cancer, v. 3, 1950, pp. 1044-51.

6. Jaakkola, K., et al., *Treatment with Antioxidant and other Nutrients in Combination with Chemotherapy and Irradiation in Patients with Small-Cell Lung Cancer*, Anticancer Research, v. 12, 1992, pp. 599-606.

7. Haskell, Charles M., *Cancer Treatment*, 4th ed., W.B. Saunders Company, 1995. Taken from index, p. 1212.

8. Warrel, R.P. Jr., Danieu, L., Coonley, C., Atkins, C., *Salvage Chemotherapy of Advanced Lymphoma with Investigational Drugs: Mitoguazone, Gallium Nitrate, and Etoposide*, Cancer Treatment Reports, v. 71, 1987, pp. 47-51.

9. Weiss, L.M., Warnke, R.A., Sklar, J., Cleary, M.L., *Molecular Analysis of the t(14;18) Chromosomal Translocation in Malignant Lymphomas*, N. Eng. Jour. Med., v. 317, no. 19, 1987, pp. 1185-89.

10. Warrell, R.P., et. al., *Differentiation Therapy of Acute Promyelocytic Leukemia with Tretinoin (All-Trans-Retinoic Acid)*, N. Eng. Jour. Med., v. 324, no. 20, 1991, pp. 1385-93.

11.. Komiyama, Makoto, *Sequence-Specific and Hydrolytic Scission of DNA and RNA by Lanthanide Complex-OligoDNA Hybrids*, J. Biochem, v. 118, no. 4, 1995, pp. 665-70.

12. Sell, S., *Diagnostic Uses of Cancer Markers*, The Female Patient, v. 9, Aug

1984, p. 133-48. Tyrosine-Phosphorylated Proteins are discussed as markers for human tumors in these articles: Hunter, T., Cooper, J.A. Ann, Rev. Biochem., v. 54, 1985, p. 897. Yarden, Y. Ann, Rev. Biochem., v. 57, 1988, p. 443.

13. *A Clue to Cancer*, Newsweek, Oct. 23, 1995, p. 92.

14. Ohe, K., Morris, H.P., and Weinhouse, S., *β-Hydroxybutyrate Dehydrogenase Activity in Liver and Liver Tumors*, Cancer Res., v. 27, 1967, pp. 1360-71.

15. Ingbar, Sidney H., Braverman, Lewis E., *Werner's The Thyroid A Fundamental and Clinical Text*, 5th Ed., 1986, p. 224-27, 949.

16. Zubay, Geoffrey, *Biochemistry*, Addison-Wesley Pub. Co., 1984, pp. 706-07.

17. Braude, Abraham, et. al., *Infectious Diseases and Medical Microbiology*, 2nd ed., W. B. Saunders Co., chapter 10. Pringle, C.R., *The Genetics of Viruses*, pp. 94-102.

18. *A Clue to Cancer*, Newsweek, Oct. 23, 1995, p. 92.

19. Ward, P.A., Goldschmidt, P., Greene, N.D., *Suppressive Effects of Metal Salts on Leukocyte and Fibroblastic Function*, Journal of the Reticuloendothelial Society, v. 18, no. 5, Nov. 1975, pp. 313-21.

20. Suzuki, F., Pollard, R.B., *Prevention of Suppressed Interferon Gamma Production in Thermally Injured Mice by Administration of a Novel Organogermanium Compound, Ge-132*, Journal of Interferon Res., v. 4, no. 2, 1984, pp. 223-33.

21. Lucier, G.W., Hood, G.E.R. (eds), *Symposium on Benzene Metabolism, Toxicity and Carcinogenesis*, Environ. Health Perspect, v. 82, 1989, pp. 1-349.

22. Sigel, Helmut (ed), *Metal Ions In Biological Systems*, Carcinogenicity and Metal Ions, Marcel Dekker, Inc., v. 10, 1980, chapter 5. Foster, M., et. al., *Ceruloplasmin and Iron Transferrin in Human Malignant Disease*, pp. 129-66.

23. The research states that the dye popularly called DAB can cause this enzyme depletion. Greenstein, Jesse P., *Biochemistry of Cancer*, 2nd ed., Academic Press Inc., 1954, p. 97.

24. Black, M.M., *Sulfhydryl Reduction of Methylene Blue With Reference to Alterations in Malignant Neoplastic Disease*, Cancer Research, v. 7,1947, pp. 592-94.

25. Schoenbach, E., Weissman, N., Armistead, E., *The Determination of Sulfhydryl Groups in Serum.II. Protein Alterations Associated with Disease*, J. Clin. Invest., v. 30, 1951, pp. 762-77.

26. Koch, W.F., *Cancer and its Allied Diseases*, Pub. by author (Koch), 1933, pp. 40-41.

27. Warburg, O., *On the Origin of Cancer Cells*, Science, v. 123, no. 3191, Feb. 24, 1956, pp. 309-14.

28. Greenstein, pp. 104-05.

29. Bain, J.A., Rusch, H.P., *Carcinogenesis with Ultraviolet Radiation of Wave Length 2,800-3,400 Å*, Cancer Res., v. 3, Jul. 1943, pp. 425-30.

30. Liquier-Milward, J., *Tracer Studies on Cobalt Incorporation into Growing Tumors: Uptake of Radioactive Co^{60} by Normal and Malignant Cells*, Can. Res., 1957, pp. 841-44.

31. Ward, P.A., Goldschmidt, P., Greene, N.D., *Suppressive Effects of Metal Salts on Leukocyte and Fibroblastic Function*, Journal of the Reticuloendothelial Society, v. 18, no. 5, Nov. 1975, pp. 313-21.

32. Sigel, Helmut (ed), *Metal Ions In Biological Systems*, Carcinogenicity and Metal Ions, Marcel Dekker, Inc., v. 10, 1980, chapter 3. Issaq, H.J., *The Role of Metals in Tumor Development and Inhibition*, pp. 55-93, but this entire volume is devoted to various aspects of metal involvement in cancer.

33. *C*lark, H. R., *Syncrometer Science Laboratory Manual*, New Century Press, 1999.

34. Smith, Bonita M., Gindhart, Thomas D., and Colburn, Nancy H., *Possible Involvement of a Lanthanide-Sensitive Protein Kinase C Substrate in Lanthanide Promotion of Neoplastic Transformation*, Carcinogenesis, v. 7, no. 12, 1986, pp. 1949-56.

35. Weil-Malherbe, H., *The Solubilization of Polycyclic Aromatic Hydrocarbons by Purines*, Biochem. J., v. 40, 1946, pp. 351-63.

36. Neish, W.J.P., *On the Solubilization of Aromatic Amines by Purines*, Recueil, v. 67, 1948, pp. 361-73.

37. Greenstein, *The Carcinogenic Action Of Coal Tar* , pp. 44-88.

38. Falk, H.L., Goldfien, S., Steiner, P.E., *The Products of Pyrolysis of Cholesterol at 360ºC and Their Relation to Carcinogens*, Cancer Res., v. 9, 1949, pp. 438-47.

39. Clark, H.R., *Syncrometer Biochemistry Laboratory Manual*, New Century Press, 1999.

40. Greenstein, p. 49.

41. Greenstein, p 22.

42. Birnboim, H.C., *DNA Strand Breakage in Human Leukocytes Exposed to a Tumor Promoter, Phorbol Myristate Acetate*, Science, v. 215, Mar. 5, 1982, pp. 1247-49.

43. Clark, H.R., *Syncrometer Biochemistry Laboratory Manual*, New Century Press, 1999.

44. Ibid., Clark, H.R.

45. Suzuki, F., Brutkiewicz, R.R., Pollard, R.B., *Ability Of Sera From Mice Treated With Ge-132, An Organic Germanium Compound, To Inhibit Experimental Murine Ascites Tumours*, Br. J. Cancer, v. 52, 1985, pp. 757-63.

46. Ikemoto, K., Kobayashi, M., Fukumoto, T., Morimatsu, M., Pollard, R.B., Suzuki, F., *2-Carboxyethylgermanium Sesquioxide, a Synthetic Organogermanium Compound, As An Inducer of Contrasuppressor T Cells*, Experientia, v. 52, 1996, pp. 159-66.

47. Clark, H.R., *Syncrometer Biochemistry Laboratory Manual*, New Century Press, 1999.

48. Fubini, B., Barceló, F., Areán, C.O., *Ferritin Adsorption on Amosite [asbestos] Fibers: Possible Implications in the Formation and Toxicity of Asbestos Bodies*, Jour. Tox. Env. Health, v. 52, 1997, pp. 343-52.

49. Gerber, G.B., Léonard, A., *Mutagenicity, carcinogenicity and teratogenicity of germanium compounds*, Mutation Research, v. 387, 1997, pp. 141-46.

50. Mirvish, S.S., *The Carcinogenic Action and Metabolism of Urethan and* N-*Hydroxyurethan*, Advan. Cancer Res., v. 11, 1968, pp. 1-42.

51. Pope, L.M, Reich, K.A., Graham, D.R., Sigman, D.S., *Products of DNA Cleavage by the 1,10-Phenanthroline-Copper Complex*, Journal Of Biological Chemistry, v. 257, no. 20, Oct. 25, 1982, pp. 12121-28.

52. Zubay, p. 231, discusses how cobalt activates ribonucleotide reductase.

53. Liquier-Milward, J., *Tracer Studies on Cobalt Incorporation into Growing Tumors: Uptake of Radioactive Co60 by Normal and Malignant Cells*, Can. Res., 1957, p. 843.

54. Weinberg, E.D., *The Role of Iron in Cancer*, European Jour. of Cancer Prevention, v. 5, 1996, pp. 19-36.

55. *The Cancer Killer*, Newsweek, Dec. 23, 1996, pp. 42-47.

56. Tsujimoto, Y., Bashir, M., Givol, I., Cossman, J., Jaffe, E., Croce., C., *DNA Rearrangements in Human Follicular Lymphoma Can Involve The 5' or the 3' region of the bcl-2 Gene*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, v. 84, Mar. 1987, pp. 1329-31.

57. This is based on four children, ages nine, six, four, and two. Two samples of intestinal contents were tested by Syncrometer for each child.

58. For an interesting report by the FDA, see Rude, R.A., et. al., *Survey of Fresh Vegetables for Nematodes, Amoebae, and Salmonella*, J. Assoc. Off. Anal. Chem., v. 67, no. 3, 1984, pp. 613-15. Nematodes include *Ascaris*.

59. Phillips, R.W., *Skinner's Science of Dental Materials 9th Ed.*, W.B. Saunders Co., 1991, ch. 20, Dental Casting Alloys, pp. 359-84.

60. Benjamin, M., Jenne, E., *Trace Element Contamination, Copper From Plastic Microlitre Pipet Tips*, Atomic Abs. Newsletter, v. 15, no. 2, Mar-Apr 1976, p. 53.

61. Sommerfeld, M., et al., *Trace Metal Contamination Of Disposable Pipet Tips*, Atomic Abs. Newsletter, v. 14, no. 1, Jan-Feb 1975, p. 31. A complete list of allowable solutions for food-contact articles is in the (U.S.) Code of Federal Regulations (21 CFR Ch. 1, 4/1/95 ed., §178.1010 *Sanitizing solutions*).

62. Block, Seymour S., *Disinfection, Sterilization, and Preservation*, 3rd Ed., Lea & Febiger, 1983, p. 178.

63. Webb, J.L., *Enzyme And Metabolic Inhibitors, Vol. II*, Academic Press, 1966, p. 2.

64. Warburg, O., *The Metabolism of Tumours*, Constable & Co., Ltd., 1930.

65. Turner, W.A. and Hartman, A.M., *J. Amer. Chem. Soc.*, v. 47, 1925, p. 2044.

66. Riihimäki, V., Kivelä-Ikonen, P., Ruuth-Rautalahti, K., Louekari, K. *Acrylic Resins*, Occupational Medicine Third Edition, 1994, ch. 51, p. 754.

67. *The Merck Index, 10th Ed.*, Merck & Co., Inc., p. 814.

68. Greenstein, J.P., *Biochemistry of Cancer, 2nd Ed.*, Academic Press, NY, 1954, p. 88.

69. Howard, P.A., Neal, M., *Dictionary of Chemical Names and Synonyms*, Lewis Publishers, 1994, pp. I-144, I-193.

70. Ames, B.N., Kammen, H.O., Yamasaki, E., *Hair Dyes are Mutagenic: Identification of a Variety of Mutagenic Ingredients*, Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. USA, v. 72, no. 6, June 1975, pp. 2423-27.

71. Tan, S.T., Robers, R.H., Blake, G.B, *Comparing DuoDERM ER With Scarlet Red In The Treatment Of Split Skin Graft Donor Sites*, British Jour. Of Plastic Surgery, v. 46, 1993, pp. 79-81. (Scarlet red is Sudan IV.)

72. Lawson, T.A., *The Effect of Prolonged Feeding of Ortho-Aminoazotoluene on Binding To Cellular Constituents in Mouse Liver*, Chem-biol. Interact., v. 2,

1970, pp. 9-16.

73. *Some aromatic azo compounds*, IARC Monographs, v. 8, 1974, p. 66.

774. Greenstein, J.P., Haddow, A., eds., *Advances In Cancer Research v I*, Academic Press Inc., 1953. Miller, J.A., Miller, E.C., *The Carcinogenic Aminoazo Dyes*, p. 342.

75. Rettura, G., et. al., *Jour. Nat. Cancer Inst.*, v. 54, no. 6, June 1975, pp. 1489-91.

76. Lovat, P.E., et. al., *Neuroscience Letters*, v. 182, 1994, pp. 29-32.

77. Chu, E.W., Malmgren, R.A., *Cancer Res.*, v. 25 (6), pt. 1, pp. 884-95.

78. Felix, E.L., et. al., *Science*, v. 189, Sep. 12, 1975, pp. 886-87.

79. Sporn, M.B., et. al., *Federation Proceedings*, v. 35, no. 6, May 1976, pp. 1332-38.

80. Greenstein, J.P., Haddow, A., eds., *Advances In Cancer Research v I*, Academic Press Inc., 1953. Miller, J.A., Miller, E.C., *The Carcinogenic Aminoazo Dyes*, p. 378.

81. Woodward, H.Q., *The Glycerophosphatases of the Rat Liver Cancer Produced by Feeding* p-*Dimethylaminoazobenzene*, Cancer Research, v. 3, 1943, pp. 159-63.

82. Block, S.S., *Disinfection Sterilization & Preservation*, 1983. p. 838. Discusses FDA regulations and their interpretation to the food handler.

83. Novi, A.M., *Regression of Aflatoxin B1-Induced Hepatocellular Carcinomas by Reduced Glutathione*, Science, v. 212, May 1981, pp. 541-42.

84. *IARC Monographs on the Evaluation of Carcinogenic Risks to Humans, volumes 1 to 42, Supplement 7*, World Health Organization, 1987, p. 43.

85. Ibid., pp. 32, 43.

86. Ibid., pp. 40-41.

87. Mahurin, R.G., Bernstein, R.L., *Fluorocarbon-enhanced Mutagenesis of Polyaromatic Hydrocarbons*, Environ. Res., v. 45, no. 1, 1988, pp. 101-07.

88. Langemann, H., Kensler, C.J., *Cholinesterase and Tributyrinase Activity of Rat Liver and Rat Liver Tumors*, Canc. Res., v. 11, 1951, p. 265.

89. Bradford, R., Culbert, M.L., Allen, H.W., *International Protocols For Individualized, Integrated Metabolic Programs In Cancer Management, 2nd ed.*, The Robert W. Bradford Foundation, 1983, p. 109.

90. Loeser, A.A., *A New Therapy For Prevention of Post-Operative Recurrences in Genital and Breast Cancer, A Six-Years Study of Prophylactic Thyroid Treatment*, Brit. Med. Jour., v. 6, 1954, pp. 1380-83.

91. Eto, I., Krumdieck, C.L., *Role of Vitamin B12 and Folate Deficiencies in Carcinogenesis*, Adv. Exp. Med. Biol., v. 206, 1986, pp. 313-30.

92. Connor, C.L., Carr J.L. and Ginzton, L., *Cysteine in Jensen's Sarcoma*, Proc. Soc. Exp. Biol. And Med., v. 34, 1936, pp. 374-76.

93.93. Sengeløv, H., Hansen, O.P., et. al., *Inter-relationships Between Single Carbon Units' Metabolism and Resting Energy Expenditure in Weight-losing Patients with Small Cell Lung Cancer. Effects of Methionine Supply and Chemotherapy*, Eur. J. Cancer, v. 30A, no. 11, 1994, pp. 1616-20.

94. Kensler, C.J., Sugiura, K., Rhoads, C.P., *Coenzyme 1 and Riboflavin Content of Livers of Rats Fed Butter Yellow*, Science, v. 91, 1940, p. 623.

95. Jha A.M., Singh A.C., *Clastogenicity of Lanthanides: Induction of Chromosomal Aberration in Bone Marrow Cells of Mice in Vivo*, Mut. Res., v. 341, 1995, pp. 193-97.

96. Nagaraj R.H., Monnier, V.M., *Protein Modification by the Degradation Products of Ascorbate: Formation of a Novel Pyrrole from the Maillard Reaction of L-threose With Proteins*, Biochimica et Biophysica Acta 1253, 1995, pp. 75-84.

97. Miller, J.A., Miller, E.C., *The Carcinogenic Aminoazo Dyes*, Advances In Cancer Research, Greenstein, J.P., editor, Academic Press Inc., v. 1, 1953, pp. 346-47.

98. Strong, L.C., *Possible Effect of Oil of Gaultheria in Diet of Mice Susceptible to Spontaneous Carcinoma of the Mammary Gland*, Am. J. Cancer, v. 28, 1936, pp. 550-58.

99. Papenhausen, P.R., Emeson, E.E., Croft, C.B., Borowiecki, B., *Ferritin-Bearing Lymphocytes in Patients With Cancer*, Cancer, Jan. 15, 1984, v. 53, pp. 267-71.

100. Pattanapanyasat, K., Hoy, T.G., Jacobs, A., Courtney, S., Webster, D.J.T., *Ferritin-bearing T-lymphocytes And Serum Ferritin in Patients With Breast Cancer*, Br. J. Cancer, 1988, v. 57, pp. 193-97.

101. Fubini, B., Barceló, F., Areán, C.O., *Ferritin Adsorption on Amosite Fibers: Possible Implications in the Formation and Toxicity of Asbestos Bodies*, Jour. Tox. Env. Health, v. 52, 1997, pp. 343-52.

102.102. Lee, E.W., *Magnetism*, Dover Publications, Inc., New York, 1970, p. 103.

103. Yokoyama, A. and Saji, H., *Tumor Diagnosis Using Radioactive Metal Ions and Their Complexes in Metal Ions in Biological Systems*, Carcinogenicity and Metal Ions, H. Sigel (ed.), v. 10, ch. 10, p. 321.

104. Das, T., Sharma, A., and G. Talukder, *Effects of Lanthanum in Cellular Systems A Review*, Biological Trace Element Research, v. 18, 1988, pp. 201-28.

105. Collins, S., Ruscetti, F., Gallagher, R., and Gallo, R.C. *Terminal Differentiation of Human Promyelocytic Leukemia Cells Induced by Dimethyl Sulfoxide and Other Polar Compounds*, Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA, v. 75, no. 5, May 1978, pp. 2458-62.

106. Berkow, R., Ed., *The Merck Manual* 16th ed., Merck Research Lab., 1992, p. 2573.

107. Yamamoto, K., Kawanishi, S., *Hydroxyl Free Radical Is Not the Main Active Species in Site-specific DNA Damage Induced by Copper(II) Ion and Hydrogen Peroxide*, Journal of Biological Chemistry, v. 264, no. 26, 1989, pp. 15435-40.

108. Eichhorn, G.L., Butzow, J.J., *Degradation of Polyribonucleotides by*

Lanthanum Ions, Biopolymers, v. 3, 1965, pp. 79-94.

109. Das, T., Sharma, A., Talukder, G., *Effects of Lanthanum in Cellular Systems, A Review*, Biological Trace Element Res., v.18, 1988, pp. 201-28.

110. Roshchin, I.V., *Toxicology of Vanadium Compounds Used in Modern Industry*, Hygiene and Sanitation, v. 32, 1967, pp. 345-52.

Chung, K.T., *The Significance of Azo-reduction in the Mutagenesis and Carcinogenesis of Azo Dyes*, Mutation Research, v. 114, 1983, pp. 269-81.

112. *Positively Aware*, Jan/Feb 1999, p.31.

113. Mellors, R.C., Kanematsu, S., *Alkaline Phosphatase Activity and Basophilia in Hepatic Cells Following Administration of Butter Yellow to Rats*, Proc. Soc. Exptl. Biol. Med., v. 67, 1948, pp. 242-46.

114. Pearson, B., Novikoff, A.B, Morrione, T.G., *The Histochemical Localization of Alkaline Phosphatase during carcinogenesis in Rats Fed* p-*Dimethylaminoazobenzene*, Cancer Research, v. 10, 1950, pp. 557-64.

115. Clark, H.R. *Syncrometer Biochemistry Laboratory Manual*, New Century Press, 1999.

116. Clark, H.R., *The Cure For All Diseases*, New Century Press, 1995, see chapter ―Pain from Head to Toe,‖ section ―Eye Pain‖ for her early history.

117. Murray, P., Baron, E., Pfaller, M., Tenover, F., Yolken, R., Eds., *Manual of Clinical Microbiology 6th ed.*, ASM Press, 1995, p. 240.

Notice to the Reader

The opinions and conclusions expressed in this book are mine, and unless indicated otherwise, mine alone. They are based on my scientific research and on specific case studies involving my patients. Be advised that every person is unique and may respond differently to the treatments described in this book. On occasion I have provided dosage recommendations. Again, remember that we are all different and any new treatment should be applied in a cautious, common sense way.

The treatments outlined herein are not intended to be a substitute for other forms of conventional medical treatment. In fact, they are completely compatible. Please feel free to consult with your physician or other health care provider.

I have indicated throughout this book the existence of pollutants in food and other products. These pollutants were identified using a testing device of my invention known as the Syncrometer®. Complete instructions for building and using this device are contained in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*. Therefore anyone can repeat the tests described and verify the data.

The Syncrometer® is more accurate and versatile than the best existing testing methods. A method for determining the degree of prevision is also presented (in the *Manual*). However at this point it only yields **Positive** or **Negative** results, it does not quantify. The chance of a false **Positive** or false **Negative** is about 5%, which can be lessened by test repetition.

It is in the public interest to know when a single bottle of a product tests **Positive** to a serious pollutant. If one does, the safest course is to avoid all bottles of that product entirely, which is what I repeatedly advise. These recommendations should be interpreted as intent to warn and protect the public, not to provide a statistically significant analysis. It is my fervent hope that manufacturers use the new electronic techniques in this book to make purer products than they ever have before.

The Prevention Of All Cancers

©Copyright 2004 by Hulda Regehr Clark, Ph.D., N.D.

All rights reserved.
Permission is hereby granted to make copies of any part of this document for non-commercial purposes provided the original copyright notice with the author's name is included.

Published in the United States by:
New Century Press
1055 Bay Blvd., Suite C
Chula Vista, CA 91911
www.newcenturypress.com

Other books by Dr. Clark available from New Century Press:

- *The Cure For All Cancers*

  (English, German, Italian, Japanese)

- *The Cure For All Diseases*

  (English, Dutch, Finnish, German, Italian, Polish, Russian, Spanish)

- *The Cure For All Advanced Cancers*

  (English, German, Italian)

- *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*

ISBN 1-890035-34-3
Reprinted 2005

Your Invitation

This book is about a completely self-sufficient cancer curing therapy that can be

carried out by the patient at home at fairly low cost. It seldom requires medical care before it is diagnosed.

Scurvy was once a dreaded disease, as much as cancer is today. Even the CA-word strikes terror in many of us. Now we know that scurvy is a simple vitamin C deficiency disease. It doesn't even require medical care as it always did in the past. It is noteworthy that all the medical care given at that time did not save the scurvy patient. It was palliative. But the women of a Native American Indian tribe, the Iroquois, knew how to cure, not just treat this disease. And to do it quickly, in days. This is an excerpt from the personal journal of Jacques Cartier, the early French explorer.

> *Thus it was that we lost 25 of our best men to the dreaded sickness. There were another forty who were at the point of death and the remainder, except two or three, were all gravely ill... People from Stadacone... among whom was Agaya... responded that... the liquid and residue from the leaves of a tree... was the sole cure for the illness... Two women... gathered nine or ten branches... to boil them in water... Drink the water every other day... It... turned out to be a miracle... they were cured and restored to health after having drunk the brew only two or three times... After all that, the crew was ready to kill to get to the medicine. This wonderful tree has done in less than a week what all the physicians of Louvain and Montpellier, using all the drugs of Alexandria, would not be able to accomplish in a year... Winter–1535.*

It took 400 years from the discovery of its cure (1535) to the use of the cure by the public in the early 1900's. Yet it had even been published in medical journals many times[1]. Today, we all know how to prevent, not just cure this dreadful disease: eat fresh fruit and vegetables. It is not medical advice. It is nutritional. It took the unrelated orange juice industry, not the medical profession, to bring it to the public's attention in the early 1900's.

Why did it take so long to put into practice a simple cure, the eating of fresh fruit and vegetables? The medical profession was waiting for absolute "proof" on its own "scientific" terms. The cure was called "controversial" by medical professionals, giving it a bad reputation. Sick persons and their families would not have waited to resolve professional or commercial conflicts. Their priorities hold life dearer than financial interests, or analytical reasoning. And ordinary people, not able to read the medical journals, had no way to even learn about the

controversy.

If they had, they would have tried the controversial cure, since that could do no harm and in a few months would have resolved the controversy. Why didn't the doctors do this, just try it? Success would have meant an instant reduction in the number of doctors per ship, from a minimum of two, to one.

It was in the professionals' interest to keep the cure and even the controversy over it out of the hands of the public, "lest they injure themselves with an unproven treatment". The public was held hostage by its medical professionals.

Unless the public has access to the great truths uncovered by scientists, they cannot learn them even now. Books and computers are making it possible for the first time in history.
In this book the true beginning of cancer will be described. From this the first true prevention program can arise.

Cancer as an epidemic is now 100 years old. Some of its true causes were already known 100 years ago, like parasites (in several animals)[2], coal tar,[3] synthetic dyes,[4] and improperly prepared foods.[5] But these discoveries have been ignored rather than treasured, as befell the scurvy cure.

Scientific research pursued a course of finding carcinogens for animal and bacterial models instead of in its real victims, the human race. This was in spite of a warning by Jesse Greenstein, a widely respected cancer researcher, and others in the 1940s not to pursue carcinogens because it would be endless and useless. It certainly did lead to an explosion of research data, altogether overwhelming with promise, but none of it really relevant. By implanting or injecting tumor cells or by working with special transformed culture lines, the beginnings of cancer were already lost. This is not how we get our cancers. Hopelessness then gave birth to the current new direction in research, supplying corrective genes. This in itself is a huge, population-wide human experiment. This time it misses not only the true cause of cancer, but also the mutagens that damage the genes. It seems unwise as an overall strategy.

Hopefully the age of computers will now set free the bird of truth as was never before possible. Patients and their families have easy access to information just like doctors and researchers do.

Only when each layperson and common laborer possess the knowledge about

cancer prevention, as they already do for scurvy prevention, will the medical profession stop claiming an exclusive right to cancer treatment. It will no longer be lucrative. Till then its power to restrict and hold hostage the patient will continue. At present this power seems quite misplaced, since medical professionals know neither how cancer begins nor how it progresses. In the future, preventing cancer, like preventing scurvy will not generate high incomes for anybody. Nor will herbal and natural treatments. These therapies will fall to lay health advisers and lay nutritionists. It will be a huge step of progress for humanity.

But making practical use of this new knowledge still depends on wisdom, something that we all have and all lack to some degree.

An example of wisdom for an individual might be changing daily habits before cancer strikes and certainly after, such as improving diet, stopping addictions, and being especially protective of the immune system.

An example of wisdom for the medical profession would be analyzing tumors for the immunity destroyers they contain. Then searching for the same items in the patient's environment, the water, food, cookware and dentalware. Such tests were prohibitively expensive even 10 years ago. Now they are not. A test for PCBs in the drinking water can cost less than $200.00.

The dye, DAB (butter yellow), is known to cause much too high alkaline phosphatase levels in animals. Many cancer patients show high alkaline phosphatase levels. An example of wisdom would be to search for this dye in the white blood cells of these cancer patients. The LDH enzyme can reach sky-high levels in cancer patients, too. This is due to Sudan Black B dye accumulated in the red blood cells. When cobalt has accumulated in these cell types, the enzyme levels are too low instead of too high. With so many dyed foods in the market place and so many heavy metals in our drinking water, cancer patients should be studied for their dye and metal exposure.

To my knowledge such studies have not been done, nor do I see evidence of these rational approaches. Here is another example. Scientists know that broken chromosomes are characteristic of nearly every cancer.[6], [7] This means there is extreme genetic damage. They also know that heavy metals, like copper, cadmium, and the lanthanides ("rare earths") cause chromosomes to break.[8] Yet doctors do not send biopsy specimens to a lab for heavy metal analysis! If they

did, they would be in a position to search for the patient's source of these mutagenic metals and to advise chelation therapy. EDTA (ethylenediaminetetraacetate) chelation removes heavy metals from the body. Patients should remove heavy metals from dentalware, cookware, plastic ware used for food, eyeglass frames, wristwatches and jewelry, water pipes, and the water itself. The cost of metal analysis is now so low and the test itself so sensitive, no biopsy specimen or drinking water sample should be untested.

Ordinary laypersons have a great deal of wisdom. This book will help you to practice and express your own wisdom. Your instincts and questions are well worth pursuing. You can build the same investigative tool that I have used: instructions are in *Cure for all Cancers* and in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*. Your discoveries and experience, together with others', are valuable and very much needed. When wisdom is accumulated, it can contribute to a new bank of information for persons in the future that face the same dilemma that you may have faced. Solutions can be found by communicating and listening to others in similar predicaments. It is my cherished belief that in this way you and others can solve human health problems that lie languishing as orphans as well as our most common ones.

I invite you to do so.

And a special invitation goes out to younger readers. Building the electronic device and searching for cause and effect in all the health problems your family suffers from could stir the heart of any of us who are detectives in spirit. It is much more important than finding a name for an illness. Finding a name is diagnosis. That can be left to doctors. It does not contribute to the study of health. We will be analysts: nutritionists, chiropractors, homeopaths, massage therapists, engineers, biologists, naturopaths, cell physiologists, veterinarians, medical doctors, physicists, dentists, and plain hobbyists, all with a common goal: to analyze our problems, find causes that can be removed, and to improve the health of others and ourselves. That is the essence of curing.

Challenge to Students

This whole book is just one chapter of a very long detective story that began over 100 years ago. Nobody knows why we suddenly develop a lump, then more lumps, all of them growing and spreading like mold on a loaf of bread. This book is about detecting parasite eggs and stages in these lumps, of the most

unexpected varieties. Imagine finding a coiled up dog heartworm in every abdominal mass and Hodgkin's lymphoma mass! Imagine finding aluminum holding it all together!

We can detect parasites, bacteria and viruses in many places inside our own bodies, which we always thought was nearly sterile! Some of these cause cancers. Some cause other health problems.

But can't this be done everyday by any doctor or scientist in a laboratory? Yes! But for them it is laborious, costly, and takes years. Their results are unreliable and must wait to be repeated for about another 10 years! They are based on chemistry, immunology, and microbiology, all very difficult and expensive. The electronic method we will use for the studies in this book takes minutes and is highly reliable. But you must train yourself, just as you once did to use a computer or to ride a bike.

Present day medical science does not approach cancer or other disease in the rational way described here. Partly because of the difficulty, and partly because of the cost.

So, instead, chemicals are snatched off the shelves, and tried one after another, to see "what they can do" for some disease! This is inefficient to the extreme and ultimately much more costly. There is almost nothing to show for 100 years of such random research when true detective work could have yielded much more.

My detective device is a new invention. It is an electronic circuit that detects resonance in much the same way a radio does. In your radio a distant frequency produced in a studio is matched to a frequency you produce in your set. The new device used for these experiments matches a frequency produced in your body with one you place on a capacitor plate. Although the new device is simple to build it is much more advanced in principle than a voltmeter. A voltmeter is almost the only device that has ever been used to make electrical measurements in the body. Electrical studies of the human body have lagged far behind other fields. Measuring the voltages of the heart gives us the EKG. Voltages of the brain give us the EEG. There is also a magnetometer that can make magnetic measurements of the body. The newly invented device described here scans for anything in the body—be it an object, an organ, a chemical or virus because everything has a characteristic frequency or set of frequencies. And the capacitance of any body part is easily influenced. The device is so simple to

build that even girls and boys can build it. And I hope you do.

Girls and boys have often become radio amateur operators in their teen years. It is not beyond your skill level. Nor beyond your level to learn its uses. With this new technology you will be led into the secret world of the inner body. Not it's outside appearances but the strange inner workings. These have never been seen, heard or measured before. A whole inner world is waiting to be explored. Whether it's the brain or heart or skin, you can go on a detective hunt for what is really going on there. You can search for answers to profound questions. Why did your brother or sister develop a "bad gene"? Why did you develop a little brown spot on your face—or a little red blister on your leg? What is a freckle? Why is your dad beginning to go bald? Why is your grandmother getting pain in her fingers? These are all detective stories waiting to be told, waiting for the detective in you to feel the urge to find the villains.

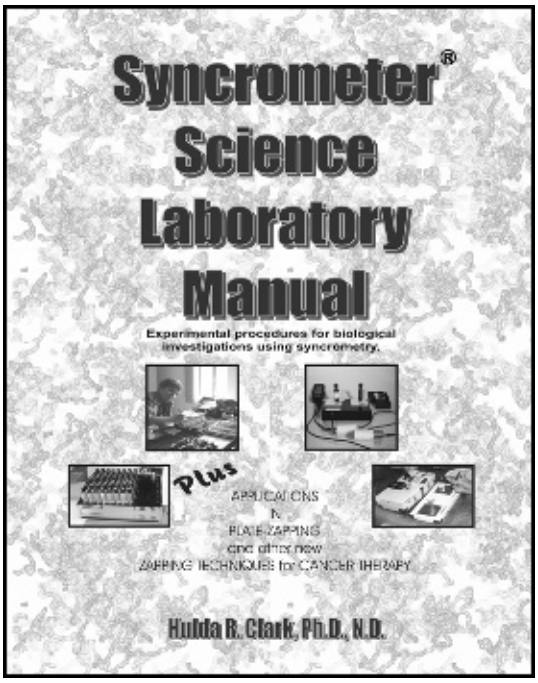
I call my new device a Syncrometer®. You can build it or buy it. Building it is by far the best. Then you know how it works and can troubleshoot it in minutes at no cost.

You put yourself into the circuit and hear your resistance change as you tune the circuit to different frequency patterns. When you find a pattern that matches yours, a huge current flows that you can hear on a loudspeaker. Any two places you touch on the body can be eavesdropped. A resistance change between them can be heard. It does this by amplifying a signal through an ordinary, inexpensive PNP transistor.

You can tune your Syncrometer® to any organ by placing it on the open capacitor plate, even the genes themselves. You can hear a Herpes virus coming out of the chromosomes. You can hear an enzyme coming out of a gene. You can hear DNA going about its business of transcription. You can hear a CD4 type of white blood cell capture an HIV virus. Will the virus get killed or the cell? Or will it be a standoff? There are telltale signs you can use to eavesdrop on this battle. Simply detecting what is there at any given moment and watching this change with time, gives data beyond anyone's imagination.

You can learn the new Syncrometer® mathematics and find that frequencies rule your body in some yet mysterious way. Maybe you will find the energy sources of these frequencies. Maybe you will find the perfect antidote against any intruder in your body by using this arithmetic. Why does your body add,

subtract, multiply and divide these frequencies like regular radio signals? Why does all life come from life? Is the secret in these frequencies? Can they only be handed on (transmitted), not created? Or are they created in the recesses of our mitochondria? Could they have come from outer space? Could they be replaced or duplicated, or at least patched up when the body is sick? Could you find the antidotes to new diseases appearing in our population by searching for missing frequencies?



The world of life is full of too many mysteries to even ask the right questions. But those who think and explore will be rewarded. Applying chemistry was once very rewardingccc to biologists when it first began. But now it is a slow and costly pathway to find truths. The electronic method gets a whole host of research results in an hour. Best of all, you can make all the research plans yourself.

You are invited to become a Syncrometer® detective. Learn basic electronics from a beginner's amateur radio manual. Scout out this hobby at a Radio Shack store. See how easy it is. Get an amateur radio license while you're at it, though it is not essential. Start building electronic kits, and build from scratch. This is a hobby that reaches ages 18 to 80! Use my *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual* to launch your new detective profession. Maybe you can move this beginning science forward to automation or to a whole new application.

Just be sure to write your detective story in a notebook as you unravel mysteries, the way I have done. If 10 students with 10 home-built Syncrometers® wrote 10 such detective stories, and contacted the other nine to form a special Syncrometer® club for students, you could REALLY begin to rescue this planet!

RSVP
The author

Keep in mind a quote from the discoverer of vitamin C:

"Research means going out into the unknown with the hope of finding something new to bring home. If you know in advance what you are going to do, or even to find there, then it is not research at all: then it is only a kind of honorable occupation."

—Albert Szent-Gyorgyi

(1893-1986)

To the Cancer Patient

This book is meant for the complete novice.

Even though you have never taken an herb, never used an electrical device, never taken supplements, and know nothing about homeography, you can protect yourself and even get yourself well from this dreadful disease.

All you need is a determination to get well and keep well. You need the intelligence to follow instructions carefully, and the good fortune to have a friend or family who loves you and will help.

It is not incompatible with any other method, clinical or non-clinical. In fact, it would be profoundly helpful.

This book does not have detailed explanations for the advice given, only general explanations. For the details go to *The Cure For All Cancers* bookand *The Cure For All Advanced Cancers* book, as well as the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*[9], all by this author

Although this book is non-technical, details can be important, especially if you have scientific-minded friends and doctors, who would like to understand why you are advised to make certain changes or take certain things. The underlying science has been recorded in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual* so others can repeat it. The essence of science is repeatability. They, as well as you, may wish to analyze and compare my interpretations with others'.

It is important, too, to have some perspective on the last 100 years of cancer treatment. Reading books like *The Cancer Cure That Worked* and others[10] will give you this perspective.

In reading these books you might feel frustration, and wonder how so many alternative therapies could exist, with such widely different approaches, and yet

seeming to claim they had found the one cause and solution for cancer. They saw their patients recover by removing this one cause. Of course they had also changed the diet, water, and residence of their patients. The concept was certainly flawed, that for every single disease there is a single cause, but it seemed so to them. When a chain of causes is responsible for a disease, removing a single one can seem to be the only one. Their findings were nevertheless valid, being science and experience based. Today, we can fit their findings into this chain. Many of us still suffer from the same wrong concepts. When you read this cancer book you will be in awe of cancers' great complexity. I could easily see how very important each early therapist's work was. It contributed to my ideas and others'. They gave a lifetime of dedication and service to American society and science. They did it without a research budget, without a Syncrometer®, and often harassed and scorned. Their writings should be gathered up to be commemorated for their true worth. Their contributions are priceless.

Using a natural method like mine, and those of earlier therapists, is vastly more important than simply using a clinical method, even though the clinical method is quicker and does not interfere with your lifestyle. A natural method puts you in control of your own health. It reaches into your lifestyle to show you causes of your diseases, causes that you could abolish. It reaches into the environmental causes that need change. It gives you the confidence that you are not just relying on a doctor's promise that "he got it all" in surgery or his or her implication that you could not be struck again.

You may wish to combine this natural method with other natural methods or with a clinical method. There is no conflict between natural and clinical methods. In fact, a natural method added to a standard clinical method should raise the success percentages of clinical treatments astronomically. But your clinician may prefer that you do not take vitamins or herbs or other alternative treatments. This is usually advised from a position of ignorance. We must never lump "vitamins" or "alternative treatments" together as if they did the same thing. Each has individual action and should be individually evaluated for your situation. You could copy the page from the earlier *Cure For All Advanced Cancers* book, with the reference cited that discusses the issue of vitamin taking, and even provide a copy of the research article.[11] Your oncologist may appreciate this gesture. He or she will have a better standing with their peers with this new knowledge, especially after you recover.

One of the main objectives in this book is to reach as many persons as possible with the new knowledge about preventing cancer. And reaching those without access to natural health care, without access to the accumulation of health-related knowledge that already exists. It stretches back over thousands of years! They need to hear the good news that the true causes of cancer have been found, although not published in the standard scientific journals. Publishing here must wait till the subject is depoliticized. People need to hear that a recipe for prevention as well as cure has been developed that is within their reach, their capability and their finances. These recipes invite innovation; they are open to change as experience is gathered.

The discoveries described in this book create a scientific basis for a cure, in fact, more than one cure. There are always more ways than one to accomplish a task.

Now that health has a scientific path to follow and a device to monitor it, health could become a reality for all of society. We could put cancer "to rest", beside scurvy. Only reaching the afflicted, far and wide, will accomplish this.

Choosing your Program

For Beginning Cancers

If you now have a beginning cancer, with just a small tumor, less than the size of a marble, you may be able to clear it up with the simple program given in the first book, *The Cure For All Cancers*. Many patients reported that they did. But in that program we stopped only the malignancy part of the tumor. Then we went on a major clean up program for your lifestyle. Your teeth, your diet, your home and your body products were all cleared thoroughly from those things that burden your immune system. After this your own immune power returned to remove the tumor without clinical help. You were advised to stay on a *Maintenance Program* of killing parasites regularly and keeping a clean environment. That was ten years ago.

If you once had a beginning cancer and tumors went away without help from a more drastic, clinical method, you know you did the right things then. Nevertheless, you should remember that you WERE TARGETED. You were targeted by a specific parasite, specific bacteria and a specific virus. Your immune system rescued you even while you neglected many important things.

That is the magic (not yet understood) power of the immune system. But once targeted, you can never be "untargeted". To live safely past the five-year mark and have a NORMAL lifespan you will always need to kill these former invaders regularly and protect your immune system. You may have done nothing about your dentalware or water supply. But luck does not last. It is an insecure way to live. You should add the new prevention path described in this book.

If you did require the help of clinical doctors at one time, you are even less secure. Your cancer is bound to find a new organ to grow in. Use all the advice in this book to prevent a recurrence.

Cancer recurs because it is a systemic disease based on immunodepression. It can be compared to mold developing in a loaf of bread or termites entering a house. Once you see these, it is already far past the beginning and almost too late. The whole loaf and the whole house are at risk, not just where the trouble was spotted. Organ and body destruction, which happen in cancer, may appear to be stopped. But they may have merely moved to another location or be having their ups and downs. The disease can never be trusted even if you were told by the surgeon "they got it all". The recurrence will not be noticed until it has become advanced. Hurry, to put your prevention program in place before cancer surfaces again.

If you choose the beginners' program from *The Cure For All Cancers*, be sure to add the prevention program described in this book. It is newly discovered. Never before has there been a way to prevent cancer with certainty.

Also be sure to give yourself time limits and objective tests, such as cancer markers and scans, so you know with certainty how effective your chosen program is for you. Avoid x-rays if possible, they are too damaging. Substitute ultrasounds where possible. If x-rays are necessary, use as few exposures as possible, not dozens. If scans are used avoid being injected with dyes, lanthanides (like gadolinium), or radio-activity (like technetium) to make you "glow" on the *Negative*. It makes no sense to inject more immunodepressants, the very cause of the whole disease! The scanning industry has taken on a life of its own, with less regard for yours. Certainly, it is easier to see a detail, but details in minutiae seldom count. Find a cooperative doctor with conservative, least invasive methods, but with realism. In other countries (Europe) you can request these tests yourself. Society's health is better served with such freedoms, without paying extra "middlemen" for referrals when not needed (see *Sources*).

For Advanced Cancers

If you have a cancer recurrence, or a tumor has started in a second organ, you should consider yourself advanced. Compare yourself to the loaf of bread with its second visible green mold spot. You must snatch this loaf and clean it up immediately, this very minute if you treasure it, and then freeze it, which changes its environment. You have no time to lose. You are entered in a race, not of your choosing. The race is between your cancer and your immune system. Can the tumors invade the rest of your body faster than you can get rid of them?

If you decide to get started with the beginners' program, taken from *Cure For All Cancers*, you may get an immediate halt for the disease. But only the malignancy will be gone. That is not enough. Even adding the prevention program is not enough. You need to see the tumors shrink and disappear. Cancer is very deceptive. It is seldom visible or painful or diagnosable until it is very late. Of course, it can be found with a Syncrometer® long before that. To stamp out an advanced cancer completely, you need to add either the *21-Day Program* from *The Cure For All Advanced Cancers* or choose the *3-Week Program* from this book. The difference between these two is that the earlier *21-Day Program* uses mainly supplements plus regular zapping, while the *3-Week Program* given here reduces supplements to a minimum. They are replaced with "plate-zapping" and "drop-taking" (called homeography). We will discuss these later. If you are very hardy and determined, you can do both programs together!

Again, put up time limits for yourself, when you will do tests and scans. You may be able to find a cooperative therapist to schedule these for you and give interpretations. You may be able to find a Syncrometer® tester who can tell you your status. Best of all, do it yourself.

In more progressive countries you can schedule tests and scans for yourself. You may need to go there to save your life. Be fair but critical with your results. If they do not give you proof of progress, you need to change something. Improving your compliance is the easiest option you could choose before it is too late. Don't neglect clinical and other alternative options. Review them to choose the wisest path.

With all this realism in one hand and optimism in your other hand you have the best chance to join the ranks of cured advanced cancer cases.

Speed is important. You can jump into action but you must do each program

completely. If parts of any program are left out you are taking the risk of failing.

Both the earlier *21-Day Program* and this new *3-Week Program*, succeed in over 95% of cases when you do it all. Left out in the tragical 5% are only those who are so clinically ill they need a transfusion every week, or need drainage of effusate every week, and those already in jaundice or kidney failure. Even these can often be salvaged with the help of Syncrometer® testing and homeography treatment. It is well suited to emergency care.

Even if you choose to do the present *3-Week Program*, the advanced cancer patient can get extra helpful advice from the earlier *Cure For All Advanced Cancers* book. Where to get items you may want is given there in the *Sources* section. You are free to copy pages from it for yourself or friends (not for commercial purposes). A therapist, too, will find the technical explanations in the earlier book useful. Remember, they were discovered by Syncrometer® and can be verified by yourself, using the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*.

CHAPTER 1

THE TRUE CAUSE OF CANCER...

...has never been known! In this book I will show you the true beginnings of all cancers.

Whether the cancer is in the form of a tumor or single cells, whether it is a sarcoma or carcinoma, whether it is “a very rare variety” or the most common, each one starts in the same place, one small region in the brain.

This information will make cancer much easier to prevent, to stop, and to cure.

All cancer starts in one organ!

"All cancer ends in malignancy.

The cause of all malignancies is a common parasite, the human intestinal fluke. Its scientific name is Fasciolopsisbuski. It arrives late in the development of a young growing tumor to make it malignant. This was first described in a book published in 1993.

A fluke is very much like a leech. The adult sticks to one spot where it produces many thousands of eggs inside our bodies.

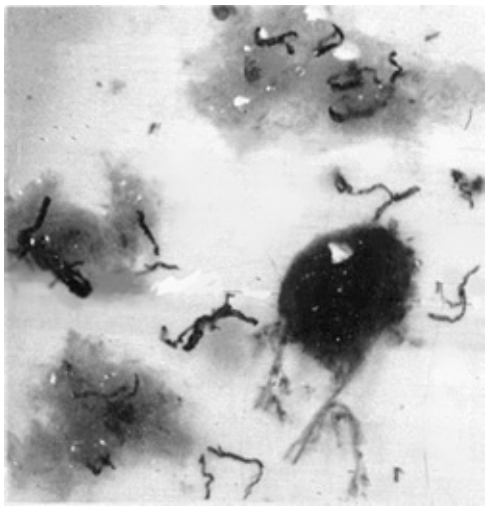
This was never noticed before because it was not suspected and the eggs do not exit from the intestine. Commercial lab tests for parasitism search for eggs that have exited from the intestine.

You will actually be able to see your adult flukes later, when you succeed in killing them in your intestines, during the *3-Week Program*. The disease we call cancer is not caused by the adult flukes. That is why Fasciolopsiasis does not accompany a cancer case. This is when many adults are present, shedding eggs

into the bowel and feces. But sometimes a few adults happen to be in the digestive tract…the esophagus, stomach, or colon. When they are killed and eliminated with the bowel contents, you have a chance to see them.

Human intestinal fluke, twice normal size, stretched out and stained (dyed) on a glass microscope slide.

Fig. 2 The cancer parasite



Parasites float when expelled from the bowel. “Black hairy legs” are strings of eggs that hang out when the adult bursts open and deteriorates.

Fig. 3 Five flukes in various stages of decay

You will not be able to see the flukes that are in your tumor or the rest of your body because there is no way for them to be expelled into the toilet. Dead or alive, they are stuck in your tissues.

Tiny primitive animals go through many phases in their development, somewhat like insects, with their caterpillars and cocoons. These are called **larval stages**. They are not at all like their parent butterflies or beetles. All fluke stages are too soft and tiny to show up on any scan.

Fluke stages are in the tissues, not the blood. They have gone unrecognized because only the blood is tested regularly, and the tests are chemical, not physical. Biopsies are prepared by slicing the tissue very thinly. No slice of a parasite stage would ever be recognizable.

Parasites prefer to live packed into your tissues or bunched into stagnant places like vein valves or lymph vessel valves. Other blood rushes along too fast and is always patrolled by your immune system. Although a careful search of live blood would show a few of these larval stages, such a search is not a routine part of cancer research or clinical testing. Still, you may actually see an adult as you proceed through the *3-Week Program*, sweeping it out as you are doing a liver cleanse.

Fig. 4 Miracidia hatching from egg on left

The larval stages of Fasciolopsis buski normally produce a very potent growth stimulant, called **orthophosphotyrosine** or **OPT**. They probably make this for their own use, but only if a trigger is present. The trigger is common **isopropyl alcohol**.

Fig. 5 Miracidia expelling "mother" redia

Fig. 6 "Mother" redia bearing "daughter" redia

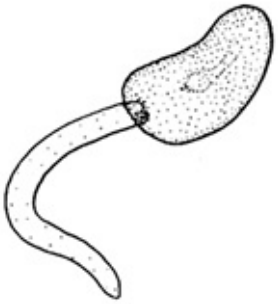


Fig. 7 Cercaria

Their habitat would normally provide this alcohol since it is produced by Clostridium bacteria—those bacteria living in dying flesh and without oxygen. Animal waste is this parasite's habitat.

In people, isopropyl alcohol is provided by a lifestyle that uses it dozens of times each day, even contaminating our food. We host the same Clostridium bacteria that make isopropyl alcohol. They live in our tumors and intestines where flesh is decaying and oxygen is absent. So we have two sources of the OPT trigger: bacteria and a popular product.

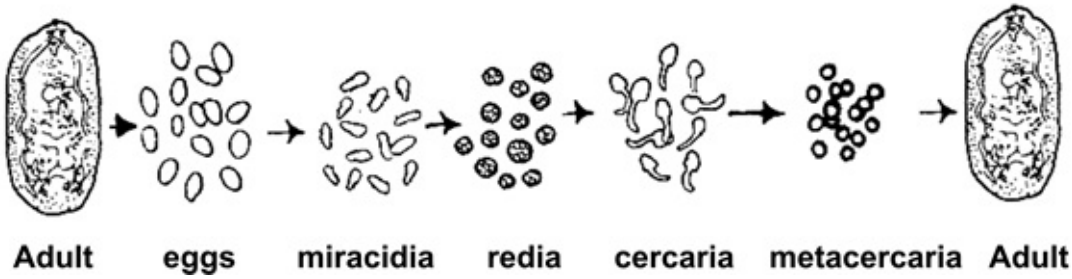


Fig. 8 Life cycle of a fluke

When the larval stages of the fluke invade our tumors and Clostridium bacteria are present as well, we have the necessary conditions to produce OPT. It is evidence of too much growth stimulation. This is late in the life of a tumor, when mutations have already accumulated and are visible as chromosome damage. Seeing these, and the extra growth, makes the tumors appear malignant to a cytologist who examines your biopsy. All cancer patients that I analyzed by Syncrometer® and who had already been diagnosed by an oncologist had both OPT and the F. buski fluke stages in the organ with the tumor. There were no exceptions among thousands!

Fasciolopsis stages produce OPT.

It is very easy to stop this early malignancy just by killing this fluke and all its stages, and by stopping isopropyl alcohol use. Your tumor cells will stop receiving OPT, their major stimulant. But we can do more. Tumors must have the things that are needed to grow; otherwise they must stop, regardless of stimulation. Deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) is one. Our tissues only make as much of this as they need. How could they be so deluged in DNA as that the Syncrometer® sees it easily? It is being made by the same Clostridium bacteria. Clostridium produces DNA similar to our DNA. DNA flooding is not seen in the presence of other bacteria, like staphylococcus or streptococcus. Its similarity to

our DNA is a unique feature. It allows sharing. Killing all Clostridium colonies will stop providing the tumor with extra DNA to grow on.

Clostridium bacteria provide isopropyl alcohol and DNA.

Killing both Clostridium and the fluke will also stop production of Human Chorionic Gonadotropin (HCG), the **hormone** that protects the tumor. It is a human pregnancy hormone, the same hormone as protects the human fetus from attack by the mother's immune system![12] This subtle imitation of pregnancy was already noticed before 1900. The Syncrometer® shows that the cercaria stage of Fasciolopsis, together with isopropyl alcohol (from Clostridium), stimulates the *hypothalamus* to make HCG. In a human mother, the *placenta* makes HCG to start the *trophoblast* stage of the fetus. Now the tumor will get similar protection, a fact noticed by early therapists, but unheeded by later scientists. We will see the continued role of our hypothalamus gland in cancer.

The details of getting rid of a malignancy in a very short time are given in the first book, *Cure For All Cancers*, written in 1993 and updated in 1998. This method is still valid, but does not go beyond clearing malignancy.

In this book we will clear the tumor, too.

At the time the earlier book was written, it was thought by scientists, myself included, that the malignancy was the entire cancer. That the benign state was tolerable.

Yet, further experience showed me that it was not. Tumors could grow in spite of being non-malignant by oncologists' standards, although slower. They did not necessarily shrink or die. They had a life of their own.

With this new insight my next research was devoted to finding the true beginnings of all tumors rather than malignancies since they obviously were a different kind of growth and provided the starting point for every malignancy.

Eventually the true beginning of each tumor was found. It will put us in awe of the body's great complexities. No story could be more riveting. It all begins in one organ, the hypothalamus in the brain, as we shall see in Chapter 2.

The Middle Period

We will soon learn what happens initially, to give us the beginning of a tumor.

We already know what will happen finally, to give us a malignancy.

But what happens between these times? Do all those people who have started a tumor reach the endpoint where the tumor becomes malignant?

They do not!

Early beginnings are often seen with a Syncrometer® in young children if a parent has cancer. But not all of these children go on to develop cancer. Even though the whole family of a cancer patient carries the intestinal fluke parasite and even though the whole family develops early beginnings of tumors, some will get cancer, and some will not. Something quite decisive must happen to some of the family members and not to the others to make the difference.

Knowing what makes this difference is very, very important.

Research designed to unravel such a mystery is called epidemiology.

Epidemiology

It was obvious far back to antiquity that the general health and appearance of a person made no difference. The decisive factor whether or not you get cancer was much more subtle.

The field of epidemiology grew very strong in the middle of the last century. Different religions, different occupations, different regions of the country, all had different cancer rates. Was it tea and coffee drinking, pork eating, cooking habits, the air, stress levels? Even the heights of chimneys in England were measured, in desperation, to shed light on this mystery.

As promising as all the collected facts and figures looked, nothing could be made of it, nothing could be identified as the deciding factor that leads us to this disease. Yet, the effort was not wasted. Many carcinogens (things that could cause cancer) such as soot from these chimneys were discovered. And the failure of every cancer victim’s immune power was also discovered.

Immune Power

Immune power was a mysterious concept at first. Researchers could see that animals would not let a transplanted tumor grow in them unless the immune system was first knocked down (by radiation, for example, the very “treatment” being used today). People who had to have their immune power reduced to accept an organ transplant got many more cancers than others. Special animals were raised who were missing immune power in order to do cancer research. Special chemicals were developed to destroy immune power at will.

The loss of personal immune power is not visible. You may be a strong, healthy person in the prime of life and yet be losing your immune power. Clinical doctors, researchers and victims of cancer themselves were all aware of this. But the scientific tools available to investigate this were only biochemistry and immunology. These methods are much too slow and much too costly to do such research in a timely way. It would take hundreds of years, if ever, to find the difference between persons who get cancer and those who do not using these techniques.

Eventually all epidemiology seemed hopeless because everything, even good, nourishing food, seemed to have carcinogens and cause mutations. At the same time chemicals from industry were being dumped into our food and homes in truckload amounts, making “good nourishing food” a false concept, and obscuring epidemiological differences. Just as hopes hit bottom, a ray of light shone in.

It was quite by accident that a new technology was born. It held the promise of doing all this difficult and expensive research in a fraction of the time needed before, and for a fraction of the cost.

The device using this technology is called a Syncrometer®.

The Syncrometer® is momentarily attached to the body with pressure (a probe). It could verify the close association between getting cancer and losing immunity. It could find precisely what the immune system’s defects were. It could find the causes of these defects. And finally, it could find what the epidemiological factors are that bring these causes to some people and not to others.

It all pointed to the water.

What did the Syncrometer® detect?

> The water coming to your kitchen faucet decides whether you will get cancer or not.

The water has the power to destroy your immune system as quietly as a stealth aircraft and just as surely. It also has the power to allow recovery and to do it quickly.

The Secret of Water

Water should be pure and free of bad bacteria; it should bring us minerals, some oxygen, a proper magnetic polarization (to be discussed later) and it should even taste good. The Federal Drug Administration (FDA) and Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) have shared the responsibility for good water quality and have done their utmost to keep it so.

They could not prevent the universal contamination of our water with hundreds of solvents, metals, pesticides and other chemicals. They could not prevent the tragedy that we now see in an explosion of illnesses beginning in childhood.

Yet, it is not these multiple contaminants that makes the difference we are searching for. These are present in most waters and consumed by most people. In spite of being undesirable, these do not make the decisive difference between immune system destruction or its preservation, between getting cancer or not.

Water is usually treated with aluminum to help it filter clear of sediment as it is passed through sand beds. It is then disinfected with chlorine gas. This is done in nearly all water treatment plants. Chlorine gas bubbled through water produces assorted harmful and even carcinogenic chemicals, but, again, most people have been drinking such water and do not get cancer. After the water leaves the treatment plant it is tested for its “free” chlorine level at certain checkpoints, because this level tends to get lower and lower. A certain level needs to be kept up, about 1 part per million (ppm) of active chlorine. This is

what kills bacteria. Little measuring kits for free chlorine can be bought at hardware stores and pool supply stores.

Adding more chlorine gas on a small scale, if the free chlorine were low, would be prohibitively expensive at these numerous small checkpoints. Chlorine gas is also very dangerous to handle. Consequently, technicians have been trained to calculate how much liquid chlorine (bleach) needs to be added at any one checkpoint. This is much less expensive and dangerous. They have been taught which bleach has the EPA registration number and the National Standards Foundation (NSF) stamp to legalize its use in drinking water, and where to buy it. It comes in double strength concentration, large bottles, and 4 bottles to a crate, a most unwieldy package! It also comes in larger containers for manufacturer's use and other big consumers. A plastic crate is the only legal way to transport this rather hazardous fluid because it contains 12% chlorine instead of the 6% that we are accustomed to handling. The bottles must always be carried in this crate and returned that way, not suited to engineers and workmen who must often speedily repair some water department pipes.

All the detailed requirements were expected to lead to a carefully protected process of adding a food-grade bleach to the public drinking water. But it did just the opposite.

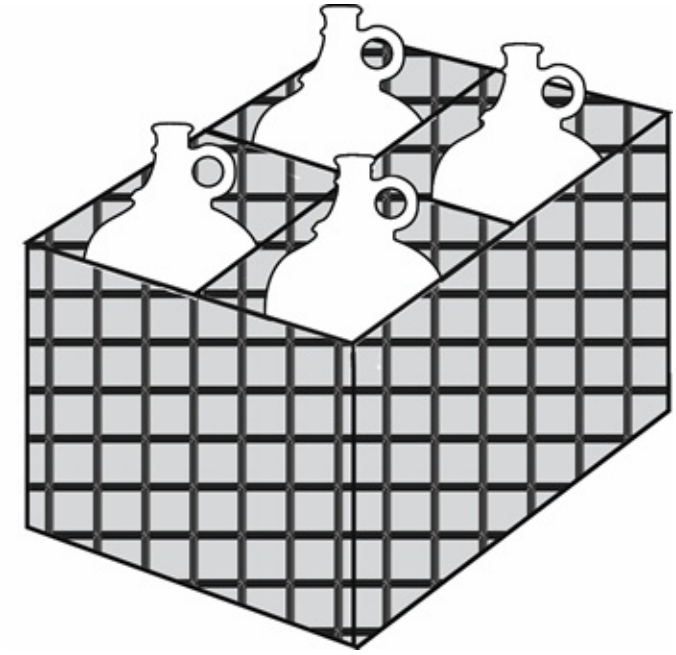


Fig. 9 Crate of bleach bottles

Somewhere a myth got started. It stated that “bleach is bleach” and any bleach would do. It would justify stopping at the corner store for a bottle of bleach. Before there were many kinds of bleach on the market, perhaps purer than now, such a myth did little harm. Now that many kinds of bleaches are on the market, it does a great deal of harm. The new bleaches arriving in the supermarkets in the past few decades have changed considerably. Some have “whiteners and brighteners” added. Many have other additives. It was already known generations ago that adding “bluing” to your laundry made it appear “whiter”. Old-fashioned bluing was a cobalt compound, a heavy metal. Actually, current laundry bleaches have a huge assortment of dyes, and the heavy metals include barium, lead, lanthanum, nickel, cadmium, chromium, cobalt, ruthenium, and yttrium, for example. There is no set recipe for these, suggesting they are some other industry’s wastewater. The dyes, too, are not fixed and could come from a textile manufacturer’s effluent. They were never meant to be drunk—only applied to clothing and bathrooms.

The Syncrometer® typically finds about 20 heavy metals in a sample of modern bleach. All have many azo dyes, asbestos, and shocking solvents. Shocking, because PCBs and benzene solvents are well known to cause cancer. Compare this to the legally designated, NSF-grade bleach.

Through a simple-minded error of using laundry bleach instead of NSF-grade bleach, your water can receive the stamp of cancer. Just which brand of bleach is being used can easily be discerned. Bleach varieties only resonate with themselves on the Syncrometer®. So if you test water samples for the presence of local supermarket varieties of bleach, you can tell which one you are inadvertently drinking. You can also find which variety is used in your pool or spa and on the produce in your supermarket.

Wheel bearing grease and motor oil are added to your drinking water, not accidental pollutants.

Fig. 10 Examples of wheel bearing grease and motor oil

Modern bleaches contain dyes. Being used for laundry, we could not expect these to be safe, edible dyes. The Syncrometer® detects those already banned 50 years ago in food and some legally allowed, even now. They include Fast Garnet, Fast Green, Fast Red, Fast Red Violet, Fast Blue, Dimethylaminoazobenzene (DAB, or butter yellow), Sudan Black. Maybe they are simply pollutants of the major blue (for bluing) dyes used. Maybe they are the wastewater of a dye-making industry. I don‘t know the sources of these dye ingredients, the heavy metal ingredients.

There are no strong pollution controls over a product like laundry bleach. The Syncrometer® finds PCBs and benzene in every bottle and asbestos in many, but not all. Plain motor oil and wheel bearing grease are also regularly present.

Undiluted bleaches tested by Syncrometer®					
Toxin	**popular laundry bleach**	**NSF-grade bleach**	**Toxin**	**popular laundry bleach**	**NSF grade bleach**
acetone [S]	*Neg*	*Neg*	molyb-denum	*Pos*	*Neg*
aluminum	*Neg*	*Neg*	motor oil [S]	**Pos*	*Neg*
antimony	*Pos*	*Neg*	neodymiumL	*Pos*	*Neg*
arsenic	**Pos*	*Neg*	nickel	**Pos*	*Neg*
asbestos	**Pos*		niobium	*Neg*	*Neg*
azo dyes	*Pos*	*Neg*	north polarization	*Neg*	*Pos*
barium	**Pos*	*Neg*	palladium	*Pos*	*Neg*
benzene [S]	*Pos*	*Neg*	PCB [S]	*Pos*	*Neg*
beryllium	*Neg*	*Neg*	platinum	*Neg*	*Neg*
bismuth	*Neg*	*Neg*	praseody-mium [L]	*Neg*	*Neg*
boron	*Pos*	*Neg*	rhenium	*Pos*	*Neg*
bromine, gas	*Neg*	*Neg*	rhodium	*Neg*	*Neg*

cadmium	*Pos*	*Neg*	rubidium	*Neg*	*nt*
cerium [L]	*Pos*	*Neg*	ruthenium	*Neg*	*Neg*
cesium	*Neg*	*Neg*	samarium [L]	*Neg*	*Neg*
chromium III & VI	*Pos*	*Neg*	scandium [L]	*Neg*	*Neg*
cobalt	*Pos*	*Neg*	selenium	*Neg*	*Neg*
copper	*Pos*	*Neg*	silicic acid	*Neg*	*Neg*
dodecane [S]	**Pos*	*Neg*	silicon	*Pos*	*Neg*
dysprosiumL	*Pos*	*Neg*	silver	*Neg*	*Neg*
europium [L]	*Pos*	*Neg*	south polarization	*Pos*	*Neg*
Fe_2O_3*, ferrite	*Pos*	*Neg*	strontium	*Pos*	*Neg*
Fe_3O_4, magnetite	*Neg*	*Pos*	tantalum	**Pos*	*Neg*
formalde-hyde [S]	*Neg*	*Neg*	tin	*Neg*	*Neg*
gadolinium[L]	*Pos*	*Neg*	tellurium	*Neg*	*Neg*
germanium	*Neg*	*Neg*	terbium [L]	*Neg*	*Neg*
gold	*Neg*	*Neg*	thallium	*Neg*	*Neg*
holmium [L]	*Pos*	*Neg*	thulium [L]	*Neg*	*Neg*
indium	*Pos*	*Neg*	toluene [S]	*Pos*	*Neg*
iridium	*Neg*	*Neg*	tungsten	**Pos*	*Neg*
isopropyl alcohol [S]	*Neg*	*Neg*	uranium	*Pos*	*Neg*
lanthanum [L]	*Pos*	*Neg*	vanadium	*Pos*	*Neg*
lead	*Neg*	*Neg*	wheel bearing grease	*Pos*	*Neg*
lithium	*Neg*	*Neg*	xylenes [S]	*Pos*	*Neg*
lutetium [L]	*Neg*	*Neg*	ytterbium	*Neg*	*Neg*
manganese	*Neg*	*Neg*	yttrium	*Neg*	*Neg*
mercury	*Neg*	*Neg*	zinc	*Neg*	*Neg*
methanol [S]	*Neg*	*Neg*	zirconium	*Neg*	*Neg*

nt = not tested L = lanthanide S = solvent
* The two iron compounds and polarizations are not toxins. An asterisk means the level detected was exceptionally high.
Fig. 11 Toxins in bleach

Maybe all this does little harm rubbed against your skin (though perhaps it contributes to skin diseases) after doing the laundry. But added to your drinking water, these 5 toxins: **PCBs, benzene, asbestos, heavy metals and azo dyes**, <u>together</u> become the "fingerprint" of cancer. They will be in your saliva, lymph, cerebrospinal fluid, and tumors together.

Legitimate food-grade bleach, the kind stamped with the NSF mark and given a registration number has none of these 5 categories.

The difference between these bleach varieties in your water makes the difference between those who get cancer and those who do not.

Of course the FDA, EPA and Department of Agriculture who are in charge of disinfectants and sterilization methods cannot be expected to accept results obtained with a Syncrometer®. The Syncrometer® is not an FDA-approved device nor will it be for some time to come. Automation of the device must come first. The keen interest of our agencies would help to arrive at this.

Regular analytical laboratory tests are approved and could be used by anybody to validate the Syncrometer® results. I have already done this, finding the heavy metal analysis to be the most reproducible and least expensive. I recommend this test for anyone who gets cancer, or wishes to prevent it and wants to confirm the extraordinary heavy metals in their drinking water. See the list of laboratories.

Testing for PCBs and benzene by labs is more expensive and much more unreliable than for metals. Often no results are obtained by a lab because of the tendency for grease to stick to the sides of the container. PCBs and benzene are greasy. They came with the motor oil and grease in the bleach. Just pouring out the water sample into the labs' own containers or sucking up a portion of it leaves these toxins behind! They miss being tested, especially when plastic bottles have been used in sampling. Grease sticks to the container the way it

sticks to a dishpan if no soap is used.

Asbestos and azo dyes cannot be tested at all because no commercial labs have been found that can do this. Even research labs can only detect asbestos spears above a certain (10 micron) length. Most asbestos in water is shorter than this and gets missed. When a pollutant gets missed, it ruins the epidemiological study. Even the short asbestos bits are easily found by Syncrometer®. The smaller spears are probably the most harmful ones because they can be eaten whole by your white blood cells. The number of longer spears allowed is 7 million per quart!

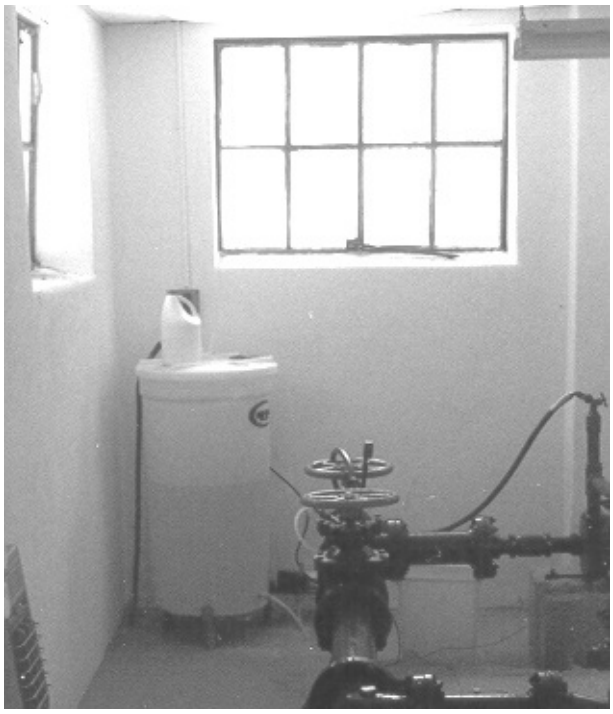
In spite of these difficulties some simple tests can be done by anyone, to test for laundry bleach in their water. Since PCBs and benzene are in grease and oil, they slowly rise to the top of standing water and can be seen and felt as a greasy film. But great care must be taken to sample the water carefully and to view the surface correctly. If only one day's water sample is used, you could miss the results completely as would happen if a commercial or official lab were to come to test your water. Bleach is added to your drinking water intermittently, according to "need". Often it is once a week. So you should sample your water for 7 days in a row to be sure you are testing the bleach addition in a meaningful way.

The 5 toxin categories occur together in the popular bleach varieties. If you find grease in your water you will find all 5 toxin categories, too, if you are testing by Syncrometer®. You can then assume it is not NSF-bleach that was used in your water and that you do have laundry bleach water. Hurry to correct this! In a cancer patient, the body has reached its limit of detoxifying ability and these toxins stand out clearly, including the bleach brand, because they have been accumulating in you. In healthy people, maybe none will be seen since they are actively detoxified by the body or stored in a future tumor.

All the cancer patients seen in the last 5 years, including many not seen but merely tested had these 5 toxins and a popular laundry bleach variety in their drinking water. The same set was seen in their saliva, lymph, organs, and tumors. This comes to a very large number of patients, possibly a thousand. Not a **single** cancer case was missing this "laundry bleach fingerprint" in their bodies. But a few patients had the evidence only in their tumors or lymph, not saliva. These persons had recently moved to a new home and luckily found good water. Cancer victims in Europe showed a different brand of laundry bleach I

have named *European laundry bleach*. This is particularly high in azo dyes, motor oil and wheel bearing grease, but without PCBs and benzene. The manufacturing plant given for it was American. Cancer victims in Central America, India, UK, and all HIV victims in Africa showed the same bleach brands as in the USA. Victims in Mexico showed a Mexican brand of bleach with the USA brand included.

There were no exceptions among cancer patients, making this a compelling statistic. Of course, family members of cancer victims may not have cancer yet although they are using the same water. Their risk is much higher than others but maybe they will move away before it happens. Moving to a residence in a clean-water district should and does remove the risk of cancer developing. Now it is understandable how a parent with cancer could raise a family where only some children get cancer. They all moved to different residences. It only takes a few weeks to lower the level of all these toxins in your body if you are still healthy. Each patient seen by us was asked to obtain water samples from friends and relatives until a clean-water district was found. Judging by such water samples there are about as many water departments using the legitimate bleach as using the wrong bleach. This ratio was much better just 5 years ago. The bad bleach habit is spreading.



Bleach is first added to a small tank of water (in the corner), using pump at center front to make a premix.

Fig. 12 A water department pump house

Why is bad bleach used? Because of the myth, no doubt. Maybe convenience and cost are considered. The answer is not known.

As thorough and demanding as our regulatory agencies have been with water regulations, the control has not extended to the end-of-the-line processes. Which grade bleach to use for periodically cleaning the small tank where bleach and water are premixed before pumping it to the large tank, which oil and grease to use for the pumps themselves and which kinds of pumps to use are not specified. And which bleach to use when repairing water pipes and digging wells is not specified. Nor is it specified when giving cautionary advice about cutlery, kitchen counters and sinks. It is human nature to reach for the quickest, easiest, cheapest brands of bleach. Our agencies have trusted the water departments' GMP (good manufacturing practice) for all these details. We must not trust any department, regardless of its good intentions. They mean no harm, certainly, but drinking water must be guarded to the very last detail of its delivery process. Good to the last drop must be literally interpreted. The record of procedure must be provable in detail with a log, dated and signed, as for any manufacturing business. Now it is not.

Thank you, Syncrometer®, now we know the problem.

Cancer Prevention

The first step toward prevention of cancer is to test your water for the presence of laundry bleach. The statistics are very clear. No case of cancer in a series of many, many hundreds, if not thousands, of patients, was without the presence of laundry bleach in their tumors and drinking water. No case was omitted. All of the patients had already been diagnosed by their oncologists. There was no error from assuming cancer wrongly. All the cancer patients brought water samples that contained laundry bleach. We looked further. All of our failures, patients who later died and had sent us a water sample beforehand, had moved back to bad water. It was done innocently, since they believed the water to be good. And all patients who returned because their cancer had returned at home had been using bad water again. Still further, all follow-up patients who were doing well at home had switched to NSF-bleached water, rainwater or well water. The picture is clear. How could you get cancer unless you had laundry bleach water? The probability seems to be less than one in a

thousand (assuming I did a thousand tests).

Cure or Remission?

The first step in curing your cancer, once it is found, is to change your residence. Without this, there will be no chance of curing your cancer permanently. A clinical or alternative treatment may give you quick success, at first, as any band-aid would to a painful wound, but not a permanent cure…only remission.

Of course, you must move to a location that is bleaching the water correctly. When you do this, precancerous growths and very early tumors will probably clear themselves. But when you do this, already diagnosed with cancer, will you be cured permanently? This depends on removing the 5 toxins from your body. It is these 5 that destroy your immune power. Taking immune boosters is a minor, very temporary help. Only taking the toxins out of your body can bring back your immune power. Fortunately, we have found ways to clear them all out in about 3 weeks. The body is a miraculous living machine. Once you rescue it from its 5 worst enemies, and nurture it with a few critical supplements, it rewards you with a cure. The "magic" substances are organic germanium, organic selenium, and organic vitamin C. We will discuss these later.

We might imagine that filtering the water, distilling it, or treating it in some "purifying" way could clean it and remove these 5 toxin categories. We might imagine that carrying in clean water for drinking and cooking purposes would be sufficient. It is not. All patients got a cancer recurrence after trying one of these "shortcuts". At first, their health merely declined. Later they got cancer again.

Guard your first success, whether you got it using natural means or by the usual clinical means. You cannot change the water department's policies or people's habits. Move. After finding good water in another water district, move immediately. The water you drink exchanges with all your body's water in 2 days! This is much faster than the rate for food. Don't delay this because it is the most significant and fast-acting part of the cure. In 3 weeks you can be a different person.

What guarantee do you have that the water you switch to will stay good? None! But habits get ingrained for responsible or irresponsible behavior. Over a 5 year period I have only seen three switches in water bleaching policy by any water department.

When your immune power goes down, the number and variety of parasites goes up; the number and variety of bacteria and viruses also goes up. Parasites bring us their own viruses and some are **oncoviruses** (tumor-causing viruses). They bring their own bacteria, too. Parasites are not newcomers for people. We have had them for millennia because they came from rats, mice, chickens, rabbits, pigs, cows, horses, dogs, all animals we have lived with for these same millennia. In theory, we should not get animal parasites. But in immunodepressed conditions we do.

Losing immune power happens stepwise; first it affects the kidneys, then the organ with a tumor. We will see later, why this organ is "chosen". Without immune power in a particular organ, there is no normal "housekeeping" done there. No metals nor solvents coming in with the bad bleach water are removed. No azo dyes, nor asbestos slivers are removed. Even the chlorine itself, in the form of hypochlorite, accumulates. Both metals and chlorine are strong oxidizers. The whole area becomes over oxidized from toxic metals and chlorine accumulating there. The area becomes a "toxic dumpsite" for the body, complete with living invaders. Eventually, there is no organic selenium, organic germanium, or reduced vitamin C left for the white blood cells to use. It has all been oxidized, and is now useless and even toxic. More immunity damage will come from the PCBs and benzene accumulated. Finally, as oxidized **iron** is formed and accumulates, the toxic zone switches to a south polarized zone. This is mainly due to **nickel**, one of the heavy metals being drunk. Iron oxidized to the ferrite, Fe_2O_3, has a **south polarization**. Nickel can oxidize the iron in your body and start this pathological process. It will spread.

We will discuss the meaning of magnetic polarization later. Meanwhile, we can see that the accumulation of toxins and parasites will go faster and faster. The more toxins have accumulated to lower your immunity, the more parasites and **pathogens** (bad bacteria and viruses) will grow. The more invaders grow, the sicker the organ gets, letting in more toxins. The kidneys will be affected first. Will there be a limit? Can the body protect itself from being <u>completely</u> invaded and turned into a <u>systemic</u> waste site? Is that why the body wraps the tumor in a tough coat—to limit its invasion? Why aren't we consciously aware of all this?

With a paralyzed immune system in the tumor zone where so many unwanted things have accumulated, the body's only recourse is **detoxification**. This is a very heavy burden for some small organ or tissue. The large liver and kidneys

were meant to do most of this. A smaller organ normally relies on its white blood cells (immune system) to eat most of the toxins or enemies that arrive. And, of course, detoxification does not kill anything, such as parasites, bacteria or viruses. It only does detoxifying-chemistry, whereas the immune system could do both.

The accumulation of heavy metals in the tumor zone has left it in an oxidized state.

The body's metabolism normally shuttles between **oxidized** and **reduced** states, back and forth continually, to make energy for the life process. It must not get stuck in any one state.

Reducing action to counteract over-oxidation is a method we will use to help the body free itself from its stuck position.

But let us stop for a minute. Isn't food, ordinary food the reducer meant to do this? Meant to bring the oxidized state back to the reduced state? Why can't our metabolism get us unstuck from iron overoxidation and magnetic consequences? Are we missing essential factors to make it all possible? Are these factors destroyed by the toxic accumulation? We do not yet know. Meanwhile, we will use vitamin C and sulfur compounds, time-honored supplements that are reducers. Making it possible to reduce iron again, in the cyclic way that it should, helps the most. It will correct the magnetic polarization at the tumor sites and kidneys, so cycling becomes automatic again.

Review

1. Every cancer has a distinct beginning, middle period, and end. These are the same for all cancers. The true beginning was only discovered in 2000. We will discuss it in the next chapter.

2. The middle period sees the tumor growing and accumulating many things that would normally be excreted or eliminated. This is due to large-scale destruction of the immune system by drinking laundry bleach in the water. Five specific pollutants are responsible: PCBs, benzene, asbestos, certain heavy metals, and azo dyes. It allows nickel to accumulate in the kidneys first, changing their magnetic polarization to south, which is ineffective for excretion.

3. The end is malignancy; caused by the larval stages of the human intestinal

fluke, which flood the tumor with orthophosphotyrosine, OPT. The large amount of OPT in the tumor zone is evidence of intense stimulation of the enzyme systems that attach a phosphate group to tyrosine groups in proteins. This accelerates cell division called **mitosis** explosively.

4. By killing this fluke, and its stages, the excessive production of OPT is stopped. HCG production is stopped, too.

5. Clostridium bacteria also play a role in every cancer. By killing Clostridium bacteria and stopping personal use of isopropyl alcohol, excessive amounts of isopropyl alcohol disappear along with excessive DNA. Excessive HCG, DNA, and OPT are the hallmarks of malignancy. By stopping these we can gain the time necessary to stop the beginnings—the tumor-making process—which always starts at one place, the **hypothalamus** in the brain.

6. By switching to a clean water source we stop the accumulation of PCBs, benzene, asbestos, heavy metals and dyes. Each of these must now be eliminated from the body to regain immunity.

7. All the accumulations in the tumor must be cleared away. Then the tumor can shrink.

Clearing away the critical 5 toxins that arrived in your drinking water returns immune power. Then we can get help in clearing <u>all</u> the accumulations. Our white blood cells will repay us with their help. But the tumor cells have a task, too.

We will see that for tumor cells to disappear, they must be able <u>to digest themselves, be digested by your digestive enzymes</u> and <u>be eaten by your white blood cells</u>. These three steps can be monitored with the Syncrometer® to be sure they are happening. Nothing must remain.

The *3-Week Program* eliminates all 3 phases of cancer. The first and last are easy and brief. The middle is the most challenging and takes your devotion and determination.

Let us go back to the beginning now and see how easy it would be to prevent a tumor from ever starting. There will be an order to the events.

The events leading to a tumor form a chain with distinct links.

It is a fascinating, though deadly, series of events that leads to the first tumor. An extension of the chain then leads to additional tumors.

We now will see the scientific way to prevent all cancers. We can begin to abolish this disease from people, our pets and our domestic animals. The beginning itself has 3 steps. They will lead to the **tumor nucleus** that supplies all tumors, growing anywhere in the body.

CHAPTER 2

THE BEGINNING OF ALL TUMORS

Step 1

In one small corner of the hypothalamus gland, a quiet explosion is taking place. Tiny bits and pieces are flying away from it. Cells of the hypothalamus are landing in the blood, in the lymph, in the saliva. They float alongside the red blood cells, white blood cells, and platelets, in the blood, quite undisturbed.

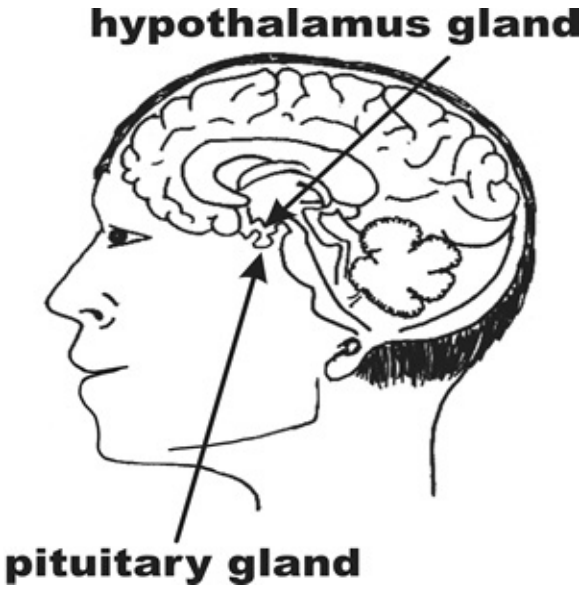


Fig. 13 Master glands in the brain

We might think these cells should die, separated this far from their parent organ, but they do not. Nor do white blood cells eat them. White blood cells, being your immune system, should somehow eliminate them. But your white blood cells have been trained to protect, never to eat, or even attack, cells that belong to your very own body. Dead cells of your own would be quickly devoured. Are these exempt because they stay alive? Will they never die? Are they doing any harm?

Step 2

Not far away, in a small part of the pituitary gland, another tissue explosion is taking place. The pituitary is just a tiny marble hanging down from the hypothalamus in the floor of the brain. This is just above the roof of your mouth. The pituitary explosion is independent of the hypothalamus event. They could happen before or after each other.

Now two organs are doing this very strange thing—coming apart, letting bits of themselves come loose, to float away in the body's fluids. How long will the tiny bits live? No white blood cells will eat them unless they are dead. To kill them, **complement** has to arrive.

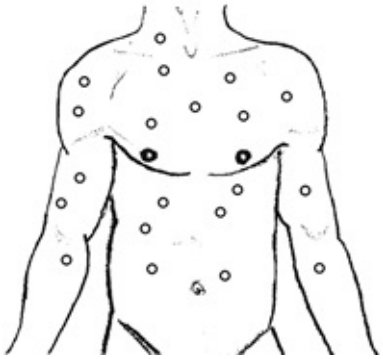


Fig. 14 Our body fluids distribute the tiny bits of hypothalamus

Complement C_3

An arm of our immune system is called **complement**. There are many actors in this arm, called C_1, C_2, C_3 and so on. Each contributes to the daily drama. They round up certain bacteria, get them into a vulnerable position and pierce them with their daggers. We must remember that bacteria are a thousand times bigger than complement molecules. This achievement is spectacular.

The job of dispatching the renegade hypothalamus and pituitary cells is, evidently, the complement's. The Syncrometer® sees C_3 attached to these cells at first.

All the runaway cells get stuck to complement C_3 and pierced. It seems the live runaways had to be identified and "prepared" for the white blood cells to be able to attack and eat them.

Soon the blood, lymph, and saliva are all cleared of wandering hypothalamus

and pituitary cells.

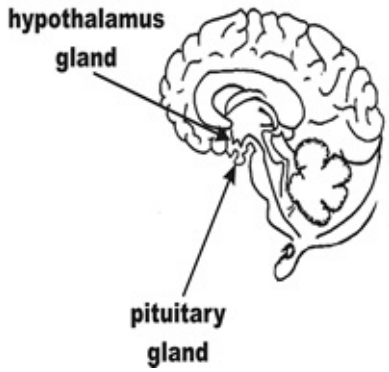


Fig. 15 The pituitary gland hangs below the hypothalamus

Remember, the Syncrometer® is the electronic detection device that lets us identify our own tissues, parasites, or chemicals **very accurately** inside ourselves. We can watch events happening and where they are happening. Opportunities for discovery are almost endless. Details on how to build one and use one are given in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual* by this author. Nobody is too old to learn to use this powerful scientific tool.

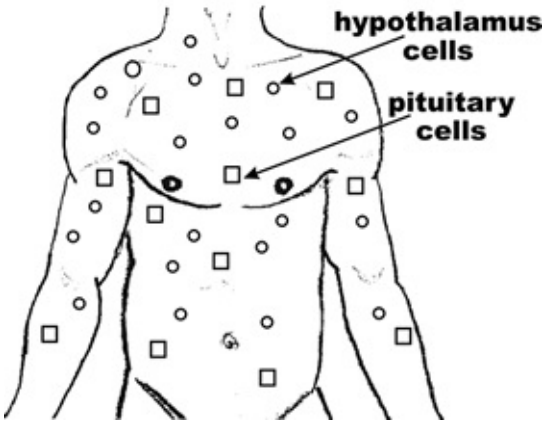


Fig. 16 Now both hypothalamus and pituitary gland bits are afloat

But then another flood of runaway cells arrives, and another, as if hailstorm after hailstorm had loosened them and set them free. It can be difficult for complement C_3 molecules to keep up with its skewering task. Once these molecules have done this task, they can't be used again. They remind us of bees who have used their stingers. The C_3 molecules get devoured by the white blood

cells along with the disabled cells. The body must make more C_3. Perhaps it is expected to make 10 times more than normal and keep this up day after day, or perhaps a hundred times more.

Soon your body can't keep up with the big demand for complement C_3! Then both kinds of brain cells float side by side undisturbed. Will they communicate with each other? They normally do, when they are in their own glands in the brain.

Hypothalamus and Pituitary Cells Join

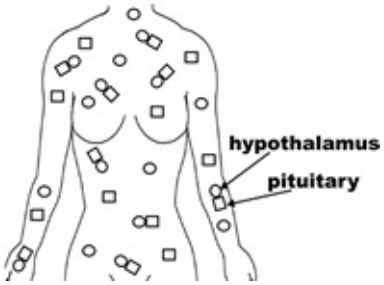


Fig. 17 Diagram of single cells and duplexes afloat in the body's fluids

Maybe they often bump into each other as they float. Maybe they normally attract each other. Maybe they are just sticky. Suddenly the Syncrometer® sees tiny duplexes, part hypothalamus and part pituitary. They fused!

Now duplexes as well as single cells are circulating. Undaunted, complement now attacks the duplexes too, trying to take them all out of the circulation as well as the single cells. There is more demand for C_3.

Step 3

Just above the navel and a tiny bit to the right is the "head" of the pancreas. From here it stretches around to your left side. The same sinister force is beginning to act. A tissue erosion begins. Pancreas cells begin to float free in the body fluids.

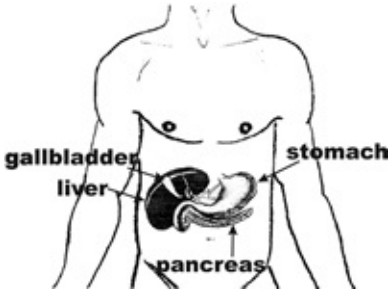


Fig. 18 The pancreas will contribute the third tissue

Suddenly, a “snowball” forms. The duplexes that were formed before now stick and fuse to the new loose pancreas cells to make triplets. They are in this order: the pancreas cells stick to the pituitary, not to the hypothalamus portion. Complement tries again to kill all triplets as well as duplexes and single cells.

Finally, there is no more complement. Single cells of all three organs, their duplexes and their triplets, fill the body fluids. The Syncrometer® finds them in the saliva, blood, **lymph** and **cerebrospinal fluid**.

Fig. 19 This is the triplet.....Not this...

Lymph is the fluid that is not in your arteries or veins; it is around your organs, bathing them and taking care of their daily needs. Part of the space around organs is called the “**matrix**” since it has more than just fluid. Close to our cells there is a meshwork of fibers lashed about the cells and each other like ropes and anchors to keep everything securely in place.

Cerebrospinal fluid is a lymph for the brain, bathing it and taking care of its daily needs. It reaches down the center of the spinal cord. Then it flows out and around to reach the brain again, round and round.

The renegade tissue bits float through organ after organ by means of our arteries and veins, lymph and cerebrospinal fluid (CSF). They travel much slower through the lymph and matrix meshwork as they get near our cells. Do they pose a danger to our cells? Without complement to help, the white blood cells now resort to other tactics to kill them. Nitric oxide is used as a chemical weapon. It is present whenever complement C_3 has run out. But all these tactics

are “too little and too late”. They do not control the tide of tissue bits awash in the body.

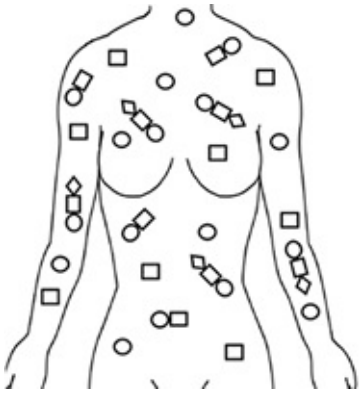


Fig. 20 Single cells, duplexes and triplets everywhere

Why did it happen? How did it happen? What will happen? Was it due to inflammation? Why were these organs inflamed? Why were there no symptoms?

Cow’s milk always has udder (breast) cells in it. When **mastitis** (udder infection) strikes her she has many more loosened cells. A device is used to measure this “somatic cell count”. The mastitis is caused by staphylococcus bacteria. Is this a clue?

Finding a Home

Sooner or later, a fourth organ will follow the trend and begin its micro-explosion. Unless we know what is causing these, we cannot stop them. We will study this soon.

Now, cells of a fourth organ are released to join all the others in the circulating body fluids. Whether it is the prostate, breast, or another organ, new loose cells are being added to those already afloat and traveling.

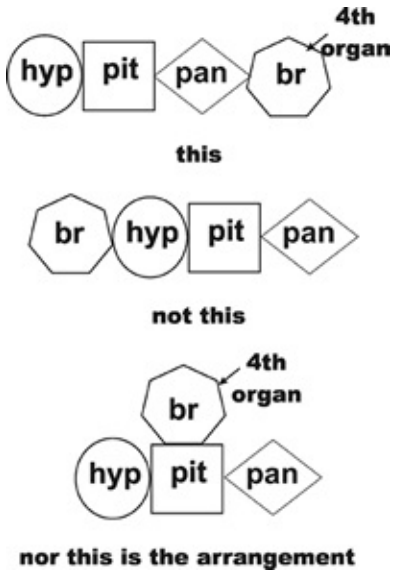
The fourth organ has a difference from the other three. It is making glue. Sticky substances are being made along with fine threads, called **fibronectin**, **laminin**, and **cadherin E**. These glues ooze like sticky mucous. They could form a trap.

As the tiny triplet finds itself floating through this organ, the glue slows it down. The triplet suddenly sticks to the fourth organ. They fuse. A quadruplet is made!

The fourth organ has triplets stuck to it all around. They will never let go. Many new “quads” are already swimming away like the triplets did before. But many stay stuck right there in the sticky matrix of the fourth organ. This fourth organ will make the “primary tumor”. The triplet only gets attached to an organ with excessive fibronectin and laminin threads and with cadherin E, the glue.

But why was so much glue produced? It is, after all, normal to have some—and normal to have some laminin and fibronectin. It only happens when totally different, quite independent parasites are living nearby. Wherever these parasites exist, all these are overproduced. It is probably for their own purposes—not to get washed away easily. But the triplet gets caught in it, like a moth in a spider web, and then fuses itself to the fourth organ cells.

It (the triplet) will provide the growing point of the tumor, so I call it the **tumor nucleus**.



hyp = hypothalamus; pit = pituitary; pan = pancreas; br = breast

Fig. 21 The primary tumor forms

The parasites are common Fasciola and Ascaris, not others! Fasciola and Ascaris parasites increase, too, as the immune system is destroyed by laundry bleach. It is part of the increased parasitism always seen with immunity destruction.

Fasciola is another fluke, fairly easily killed, like Fasciolopsis. Ascaris is a

roundworm, harder to kill, it seems, than flukes. And the gluey trap substances, fibronectin, laminin, and cadherin E can be digested. Our ordinary digestive enzymes produced by the stomach and pancreas can digest them in days. We will do this, but why did our digestive organs not do this automatically?

The Primary Tumor

When you or your doctor find your first tumor it is called the “primary tumor”. Which organ it is does not matter; it is your first one, so is called primary. This decides all the others because they will be its offspring.

If the tumor is in the breast, there will be a tumor nucleus of hypothalamus, pituitary and pancreas—fused to breast cells. Every tumor so far searched (hundreds upon hundreds) has the same nucleus. And the order is always the same: hypothalamus, pituitary, pancreas, followed by the organ that develops the primary tumor.

Even non-tumorous cancers like the leukemias or eosinophilia or thrombocytosis, have the same tumor nucleus in the bone marrow or lymph nodes or spleen. These cancers remain dispersed instead of forming solid masses. And masses that form away from an organ, like Hodgkin’s and plain abdominal masses have the same tumor nucleus attached to lymph node cells that have gotten themselves wrapped up by a filaria parasite here. The growing force for each is the same tumor nucleus.

Soon there will be genuine tiny tumors wherever the tumor nucleus has fused with the organ cells. They cluster together, making it look like “one cell started it all”. But the tumor nuclei are numerous.

Now starts the Middle Period when the tumor begins to accumulate things and grow. Now immunity destruction by laundry bleach will play a more visible role. And several new actors will join this tragic drama.

Would it not be an easy matter to prevent the first step from ever happening? Because there is an orderly sequence in this snowballing behavior, couldn’t we prevent any one of these steps and already achieve our goal? There will not be just one way to prevent cancer, but at least half a dozen ways. It will be possible to stomp out this disease to completion—for our pets, and for domestic animals, too. To accomplish this we must know what causes these organs to explode.

Back at the Hypothalamus

An extraordinary chemical has accumulated in the hypothalamus gland of the brain whenever it is loosening its cells and letting them go free into the circulation. This chemical is absent when there are no cells being shed. All cancer patients have such an accumulation and it is the same chemical for each.

The chemical is called **chlorogenic acid**, a well-known plant compound! It is considered an **antigen** (or **allergen**) by "ecological allergy" specialists. It is known by botanists to be a common "intermediate" in plant growth, often taking part in the forming of fruits and vegetables. It is there naturally, although how plants grow and ripen must surely affect the chemicals produced in them. How foods are cooked could also affect this chemical. Research is badly needed.

A search of the ordinary foods people eat showed chlorogenic acid to be present in some of our popular foods. Certain less common foods contain it, too. We should certainly avoid foods containing chlorogenic acid. Here is the list:

Foods Containing Chlorogenic Acid

- potatoes, except sweet potatoes
- cow's milk and all dairy products, except goat milk
- peppers of all kinds, except jalapeño seeds
- unripe fruits of many kinds,
- watermelon
- coffee and regular tea

For potatoes very thorough cooking destroys chlorogenic acid, but frying does not. This agrees with Dr. Charles Ivy's[13] results of 50 years ago that fried food is carcinogenic in some way. He was the world's most renowned gastroenterologist. Chips are not safe, either.

Dairy products and beverages are not normally cooked, but this could change.

Because there is a chain of events—only one chain—that leads to cancer could we not pluck out one link to stop it all? It has not been tried on a large scale but is so tantalizing a thought that I will list the links as I find them.

The food list for chlorogenic acid is not perfectly complete, but avoiding these gives excellent results. In five days no more hypothalamus single cells can be found in the body. The erosion has stopped. See the *Food Table.*

Is the same phenomenon causing the other organ explosions?

Back at the Pituitary

Another extraordinary chemical has accumulated at the pituitary gland, the "downstairs" neighbor of the hypothalamus gland. It is called **phloridzin** (or phlorizin), again, a plant substance. It, too, is a "phenolic" substance, belonging to the list of food antigens or allergens. Food allergists have studied it, too. In fact, it has even been found to be associated with cancer in the past, rather often, about 80% of the time![14]

Phloridzin has been studied in another connection, too, for nearly 100 years. It could give rabbits instant diabetes if they were given a small dose. The diabetes was permanent. It was a popular way to do research on diabetes in the 1940s and 50s. It was not suspected that phloridzin was actually a cause of our own diabetes, even though it could be obtained from apples, a popular human food! Eating too much sugar was suspected, instead.

The Syncrometer® detects phloridzin accumulation in the pancreas of every diabetic. It is right at the tiny islands of tissue called "islets of Langerhans", where insulin is made.

Banting and Best[15], the discoverers of insulin in the 1920s, saved many lives of diabetics. It was not a cure but a replacement. They could not have guessed that basic research would stop after their departure so that doctors are still without a true cure for diabetes. The connection to phloridzin in foods, and later the arrival of a parasite, the pancreatic fluke and the solvent, wood alcohol, would have excited them greatly.

So for two reasons we should not be eating phloridzin in our food. It is part of cancer development and it leads to diabetes.

Foods Containing Phloridzin

- apples, except Red Delicious and Golden Delicious, both very ripe
- pork, ham and derivatives
- soy products including oil
- unripe fruits of many kinds
- bananas with any tinge of green at the ends
- cauliflower, kohlrabi (all raw)
- cashews, dark green zucchini (all raw)
- amaranth, millet (uncooked)

Fig. 22 Pick your apples carefully

We must avoid phloridzin in our foods to stop fragmenting the pituitary gland in the brain (and protect the islets of Langerhans in the pancreas).

After avoiding all foods on the phloridzin list for five days, we again find no single cells or fragments of the pituitary gland in the blood or lymph. Success is swift. Neither duplexes nor triplets can be found. We have stopped the formation of tumor nuclei as we had hoped.

Back at the Pancreas

Still another chemical is responsible for the microscale explosion of the pancreas. It is **gallic acid**, another phenolic substance coming from food. All cancer patients have an accumulation in their pancreas.

Its presence on all our grains in the USA makes it the most pervasive of the three food antigens. It is not native to the grains though. We place it there by spraying our grains with it (!) for its antioxidant, anti-mold, (preservative) action. We put it in the oils on supermarket shelves for the same preservative effect. Only a few foods have it naturally. Many milk varieties, many chickens, and most eggs in the USA have it. Others don't, like eggs from Mexico. I am guessing this depends on the feed used. It explains why cow's milk has it while goat milk does not (goats shun processed feed such as "rations" and "supplements"). It could explain why chickens are so full of tumors; they are primarily grain eaters. And perhaps why other **alternative therapists** have taken chicken and eggs off the cancer patients' diet. One therapist, a bacteriologist, Virginia Livingston M.D. founded an institute based on the concept that the cancer "bug" came from chickens (and eggs).[16] We will see more evidence for this, later.

Gallic acid, too, has been studied by allergists. It causes many allergic symptoms, especially muscle spasms and very painful cramps, but its role in cancer development was not suspected and it does not cause pain in the pancreas.

Foods Containing Gallic Acid

- grains of all kinds, treated for longer shelf life with antioxidant preservatives
- oils of all kinds, treated to prevent rancidity (antioxidant)
- flour, enriched and bleached

- chickens fed supplementary rations and their eggs
- cows milk and dairy products
- most maple syrup

How to grow and handle foods so they do not have these three food allergens will hopefully become one of our Agriculture Department's high priorities. How to avoid eating them will be our highest priority.

Foods tested by Syncrometer® for these three food antigens are listed in the *Food Table* below. Foods with other antigens are also listed. We will soon see what role they play.

After your tumors are gone you may use certain tips and "loopholes" to regain some of these foods but not sooner. By then you will have acquired some new tastes and will be able to diversify your food better than before.

Food Table

Use this table to identify which foods are safe for you to eat. Find the food you are interested in, for example, almonds. They are *Positive* (*P*) for acetaldehyde, meaning they do contain it. Another example is avocados. They are *Negative* (*N*) for all food phenolics tested, meaning they do not contain them. Foods that are *P*/*N* means they can be either.

Foods do not always give consistent results. Ripeness, handling methods, and growing methods can make a difference to the phenolic content of food. Test yours to be certain[**].

Sometimes I find a food that acts as an allergen, but I have not identified the substances involved. Those foods are shown in capital letters, for example, CORN.

PIT stands for phenylisothiocyanate, a food phenolic.

The three columns that are shaded are the three that cause the tumor nucleus to form. They are always a top priority.

Thallium is a popular pesticide in foreign countries. It has been banned in USA, even for rodents. Unfortunately, they can expect leg pain, nervous system diseases, and birth defects now. (See *Dangerous Properties of Industrial Materials* 7th ed. by N. Irving Sax and Richard J. Lewis Sr., Van Nostrand Reinhold, N.Y. 1989.)

TRY is free tryptophane, an amino acid. NGF is nerve growth factor. Mo is molybdenum.

D-mannitol is a sugar isomer that appears after processing.

All honey and corn products have air pollutants: beryllium, strontium, vanadium, chromium in metal form.

Food Table

FOOD PHENOLIC ALLERGENS | **FOOD OILS**

N = *Negative* P = *Positive* N/P = both *Negative* & *Positive* FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA (aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyde	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanine	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferone	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
agave, syrup	N	N	N	N	P		P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	both gone if boiled					
	has fructose, which is changed to mannitol by boiling																										
alfalfa sprouts	N							N		N						N			N								
almond	N			P				N		N						N			N			have mandelonitrile					
aloe vera								N		N						N			P								
amaranth	N							N		N						P			N			gone if cooked					
anise seed	N				N		N	N	N	N		N		N	N	N		N	N	N							
apple, Golden & Red Delicious	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	phloridzin present if unripe; test for thallium					
	Granny Smith has caffeic																										
apple, others	N									N		N				P			N			phloridzin gone if cooked					
apricot, raw, very ripe	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	no naringenin, NGF; has phlor if dried					
arrowroot flour	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	no naringenin, NGF, mannitol					
artichoke	N							N	N	N						N			N			cooked					
asparagus	N		P					N		N						N			P			cooked					

N = *Negative* P = *Positive* N/P = both *Negative* & *Positive* FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA (aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyde	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanine	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferone	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
avocado	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	P	N	N
banana	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**P**	N	N	N	P	black center has Bacillus cereus; test for thallium						
banana, frozen	N							**N**		**N**						**N**			N	N	freezing removes phloridzin, tyramine, and Bacillus cereus						
banana, small	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	has no Bacillus cereus						
barley, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	has manganese metal						
barley, raw	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	has organic manganese						
basil, fresh	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N										has piperine						
bay leaf	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N		N	N	N						
beans, green	N	P		N				**N**		**N**						**N**			N			cooked					
beans, pinto, lima, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	P	N	N	ONION gone if slow cooked twice					
	All develop ONION if cooked at high temperature																										
bee pollen	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	has naringenin, phenol					
beef, cooked	N							**N**		**N**						**N**			N			P	P	has F. buski			
beef, range fed	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has F. buski, no oils			
buffalo	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
beet greens	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	has no mannitol					
beet, raw	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N						
beet, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	P	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	has NGF, mannitol					

N = *Negative* P = *Positive* N/P = both *Negative* & *Positive* FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA (aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyde	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanine	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferone	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
bok choy, raw	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	P	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N		gone if very fresh					
boneset herb	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	no naringenin, NGF					
Brazil nuts	N			P				**N**		**N**						**N**							P				
bread, bakery					N		N	**N**	N	**P**		N			N	**N**		N		N		has mannitol					
bread, (Mex) bolillo	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	no mannitol, bromine or live yeast					
bread, supermarket	N							**N**		**P**			P			**N**			P			has mannitol, bromine, live yeast					
bread, health food store	P							**N**		**P**			P			**N**			P			has live yeast					
bread, machine, or homemade	N							**N**		**N**						**N**			N			no live yeast or gallic acid					
broccoli	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	P	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	gone if cooked					
Brussels' sprouts	N							**N**		**N**				P		**N**			N			cooked					
buckwheat	N	N	N	N	N		N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	P	N	N	**N**	N	N	N		N	cooked					
burdock root	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	no naringenin, NGF					
butter, organic	N	N	N	N	N		N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	P	N	N	**N**	N	N	N		N	has HGH					
butter	P							**P**		**P**						**P**			P								
buttermilk	N							**P**								**N**			P								
cabbage, raw	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	P	N	**N**	N	N	N	N		PIT gone if cooked					
cactus, raw	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	has ASA if cooked					
cantaloupe	N	N		N	N		N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N		**N**	P	N	N	N	N	no MELON allergen					
cardamom					N		N	**N**	N	**N**		N		N	N	**N**		N	N	N							

N = *Negative* P = *Positive* N/P = both *Negative* & *Positive* FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA (aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyde	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanine	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferone	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
carrots, raw	N				N		N	**N**	N	**N**		N		N	N	**P**		P		N	P	no umbelli if peeled					
cashew, raw	N		N	P				**N**		**N**						**P**			N			no phlor if roasted					
cauliflower														P		**P**						both gone if cooked					
celery	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N						
chard, Swiss	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	has no mannitol					
cheese, cottage, other	P							**P**		**P**					P	**P**	P					most cheeses have Bacillus cereus, pituitary, hypothalamus cells, vasopressin, HGH, TSH, FSH					
cheese, goat	N							**P**		**N**					P	**N/P**											
cheese, organic	N							**P**		**P**						**N**			N								
cherimoya								**N**	N	**N**						**N**						have phloridzin if unripe					
cherries, Bing, ripe, black	N	N	N	N	N		N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N			have chlorogenic and phloridzin if only red					
cherries, red	N							**P**		**P**						**N**			N								
cherries, yellow	N							**N**		**N**						**N**			N								
chicken, cooked	N	N	P	N	N	P	N	**N**	N	**N/P**	P	P/N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	has lauric acid, MYC oncovirus, E. recurvatum fluke					
	range fed has no gallic, MYC, SV 40, malvin																										
cilantro, fresh	N	N		N	N		N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	P	N	N						
cinnamon	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N
cloves, whole	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N				N		
coconut	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	P	P	P	P	P	P
collards	N							**N**		**N**				P		**N**			N			gone if cooked					

N = *Negative* P = *Positive* N/P = both *Negative* & *Positive* FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA (aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyde	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanine	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferone	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
comfrey leaf or root, dried								**N**	N	**N**						**N**			N								
corn	N	N	N	N	N		N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N						
	All corn varieties and products: in husk, cooked, popped, organic have incorporated major air pollutants: strontium, beryllium, chromium, vanadium																										
coriander	N							**N**		**N**						**N**			N								
cranberries	N	N	N	N	N		N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N		N	have hippuric acid					
whipping cream, heavy:								**N/P**														has lactose and galacturonic acid					
• supermarket			P		N		N	**P**		**P**		N	P	N	P	**N**		N		P							
• org, kosher	N	N	N	N	N		N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	P	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	no lactose,					
• Lala (Mex)	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	or piperine					
clover, red	N							**N**	P	**N**						**N**			N								
cucumbers	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N		P	N	N	N	N						
cumquat, raw	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	has no naringenin					
dates, dried	N							**N**		**N**						**N**						have acetic acid					
dextrose	N	N	N	N				**N**	N	**N**		N				**N**			N		has CORN (air) pollutants						
eggs USA, raw or cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**P**	N	P	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	P					
	Hypothalamus and pituitary cells as well as SV 40 and MYC oncoviruses are present in most USA, raw or cooked eggs, but they can be destroyed with HCL, 3 drops each.																										
eggs (Mex)	N							**N**		**N**		N				**N**			N		has no hypothalamus, pituitary, SV 40, MYC						
eggplant	N				N		N	**N**	N	**N**		N		N	N	**N**	N	N		N				P	cooked		

N = *Negative* P = *Positive* N/P = both *Negative* & *Positive* FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA (aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyde	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Marrin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanine	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHR/MP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferone	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
elder leaf	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
epasote	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	soup flavoring					
eucalyptus	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	all parts					
fennel, seed	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		leaves have ONION					
fenugreek	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
fig, raw, dried	N							N		N						N		N	N	has acetic acid							
fish, fresh or canned	N							N		N						N		P	N	has Fast Garnet, Fast Red, Fast Red Violet dyes							
flax seed, oil	N	N						P	N	P						N			P				P				
flour, wheat	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		no bromine or gallic if unbleached					
flour, white	N				N		N	N	N	P		N	N	N	N	N	N	N		N							
flour, rye	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has no menadione					
garbanzo beans, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N/P	N	N	develops ONION at high temperature					
ginger	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N/P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has hippuric acid and mandelonitrile					
garlic, raw	N							N	N	N						N		N	P								
grapes, red, blue	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	no benzoic or citric acid or fructose					
grapes, green	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
grapefruit					P			N		N	N					N				caffeic gone if tree ripened							
grain, Kamut								P		N						P											
guayaba		P		N	N		N	N		N	P	N	N	N		N	N			N							

N = *Negative* P = *Positive* N/P = both *Negative* & *Positive* FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA (aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyde	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Marrin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanine	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHR/MP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferone	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
gum, chewing	P						P	N		N		P				N			P				has mannitol			
hamburger					N		N	N	N	N		N		N	N	N		N		N			has pyrrole			
honey	N							N	P	N						N			N				has fructose			
	all honey has incorporated air pollutants: strontium, beryllium, chromium, vanadium.																									
horseradish	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		N	N						
hydrangea	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	root		P			
Jalapeño seed								P		P				N		P						all gone if ripe				
Jamaica flower								P		P						P			P		popular Mexican drink					
jicama, raw	N				N		N	N	N	N	P	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N							
kipper snacks	N									N						N			P		has pyrrole, NGF					
kiwi	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N		has no mannitol					
kornrabe herb								N	N	N						N		N		kills SV 40, tumor nucleus						
kohlrabi, raw								N	N	N						P		N								
lard																N						N	N	P	N	N	N
lamb	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
leeks, raw								N	N	N						N			P								
lecithin, soy	P															P											
lemons	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	have citric acid					
lentils, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P			gone if slow cooked					
lettuce, iceberg	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has menadione if wilted						
limes, all					P		P																				
mango	N							P		P		P				P			N								

N = *Negative* P = *Positive* N/P = both *Negative* & *Positive* FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA (aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyde	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanine	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferone	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
margarine	P							P		P					P	P		P	P							
maple syrup	N	P/N			N		N	N	N	N/P		N			N	N		N		N						
melon	N							N		N	P					N			N			has MELON antigen				
milk, goat, raw	N	N		N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	no HGH, TRY, casein, piperine, or free cells					
milk, goat	N							N		N						N			N		N	has mannitol, TRY				
milk, cow, all kinds	N							P		N/P					P	N			N	P		has hypothalamus, pituitary cells, TRY					
mint, fresh	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
mustard seed	N							N		N				P		N			N								
nectarines	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		N						
nutmeg	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		P		
nuts, Hazel	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
oats, cooked	N							N	N	N			P			N			N		has manganese metal						
oil, almond	N			P				N		N						N			N			all these oils had malonic and maleic acids, whether "pure" or not					
oil, canola	P							N		P						P			P								
oil, corn	P							P		P						P			P								
oil, cottonseed	P									P																	
oil, olive	P	antigens gone if pure						P		P						P			N								
oil, peanut, pure	N							N		N						N			N/P								
oil, safflower	N							N		N						N			N								

N = *Negative* P = *Positive* N/P = both *Negative* & *Positive* FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA (aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyde	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanine	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferone	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
oil, sesame	N/P							N/P		N/P						N/P			N							
oil, soy, pure	P															P										
oil, sunflower	N							N		N						N			N							
oil, vegetable	P									P																
okra, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
olive leaf, dry	N							N		N						N			N								
olives, black	P							P		P						P			P			all absent if fresh					
onion, raw								N	N	N						N		N	P			ONION gone if cooked					
oranges, supermarket	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	have naringenin					
	caffeic not present in homegrown oranges; Mandarin & tangerine have no naringenin																										
oregano, dry	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N							
papaya, ripe	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	no naringenin					
parsley, raw	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	P	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N		N	both gone if boiled					
pasta	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		N						
peaches, ripe	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		no naringenin, NGF					
peas, green, split, yellow	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N/P	N	N/P	N	N	N	P		N/P	N	N	N			have ONION after cooking					
peanuts, raw in shell	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		have ONION if roasted					
peanut butter, old fashioned					N		N	N	N	N		N		N	N	N		N	P	N/P		smooth ground has nickel and chromium					
pears, ripe	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		have limonene if cooked					
pecans	N		N	P				N		N						N			N					P			

N = *Negative* P = *Positive* N/P = both *Negative* & *Positive* FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA (aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyde	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Maltrin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanine	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferone	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
peppermint	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
peppers, all	N							P		N						N			N		gone if cooked					
pineapple	N	N					N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N			N		raw or cooked					
plantain, fried	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	P	N	both gone if ripe				
plums, black	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	have phlor if under ripe					
pomegranate								N	N	N					N	N		N	N							
potatoes, well cooked, baked	N							N		N						N			N		test for malonic acid					
potatoes, fried	N							P		N						P			N							
potato starch	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		no piperine, NGF					
potato, sweet, or yam	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has mandelonitrile, test for malonic, apiol				
potato chips	P							P		P						P			P							
pumpkin	N							N		N						N	P				gone if cooked					
pumpkin seed	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has Mo if roasted				
quassia herb	N							P								P										
radish, red	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	no naringenin, NGF				
radish, white																		P			SHRIMP gone if cooked					
raisins, all	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	have mannitol				
raspberries								N	N	N						N		N								
rice, USA, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	Mexican varieties have no coumarin				
rosemary	N	N			N		N	N		N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
sage, dried	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	gone if cooked				

N = *Negative* P = *Positive* N/P = both *Negative* & *Positive* FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA (aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyde	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Maltrin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanine	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferone	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
peppermint	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
peppers, all	N							P		N						N			N		gone if cooked					
pineapple	N	N					N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N			N		raw or cooked					
plantain, fried	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	P	N	both gone if ripe				
plums, black	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	have phlor if under ripe					
pomegranate								N	N	N					N	N		N	N							
potatoes, well cooked, baked	N							N		N						N			N		test for malonic acid					
potatoes, fried	N							P		N						P			N							
potato starch	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		no piperine, NGF					
potato, sweet, or yam	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has mandelonitrile, test for malonic, apiol				
potato chips	P							P		P						P			P							
pumpkin	N							N		N						N	P				gone if cooked					
pumpkin seed	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has Mo if roasted				
quassia herb	N							P								P										
radish, red	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	no naringenin, NGF				
radish, white																		P			SHRIMP gone if cooked					
raisins, all	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	have mannitol				
raspberries								N	N	N						N		N								
rice, USA, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	Mexican varieties have no coumarin				
rosemary	N	N			N		N	N		N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
sage, dried	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	gone if cooked				

N = *Negative* P = *Positive* N/P = both *Negative* & *Positive* FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA (aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyde	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanine	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferone	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
tomatoes, raw or cooked								**N**	N		N/P	P				**N/P**		N		malvin gone if cooked 5 min.							
tomato, cherry	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	N	malvin if blemished				
tuna, canned	N							**N**		**N**						**N**		P	N				in water				
tuna, canned	P							**N**		**N**						**N**		P	N				in oil		P		
tuna (kosher), Albacore, Tongol, Skipjack, canned in water has no SHRIMP																											
turkey, free range, organic	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
turkey, regular						P																P					
turmeric, pwd	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N				N		
uva ursi, pwd	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
vanilla	N							**N**	P	**N**						**N**			N								
walnuts	N		N	P				**N**		**N**						**N**			N				P				
walnut, Black, hull tincture	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N				N		
watercress	N							**N**		**N**						**N**			N		tablets have coumarin						
wheat, sprouts	N							**N**		**P**			N			**N**			N								
wheat germ	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	P	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	gone if nitrogen packed					
wheat, cooked	N	N	N	N	N		N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	P	N	N	**N**	N	N	N		N						
yogurt, all varieties	P				N/P		N/P	**P/N**		**P/N**		P		P/N	P	**P/N**		N/P		P		has mannitol					
zucchini	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	**N**	N	N	N	N	N	cooked					

Allergens Destroyed by Ozonation (ozonate 10 minutes; then close container and wait another 10 minutes to complete the action)

- casein
- CHEESE
- estradiol
- estriol
- estrone
- PIT
- quercitin

Allergens Destroyed by Boiling (keep up a rolling boil for 5 minutes; add liquid to thick foods like beans or porridge to help it boil; microwaving is not satisfactory)

- caffeic acid
- chlorogenic acid
- phloridzin
- quercitin

- gallic acid
- menadione
- ONION
- SHRIMP
- umbelliferone
- PIT

Special Attractions

Food antigens can be especially attracted to certain organs, just as bacteria or medicines are. Such attractions are called **tropisms**. We have many examples. For instance, herbs expected to help the eye or throat should have a tropism for these organs, to be truly useful. Bacteria with tropisms are, for example, tuberculosis for the lungs, and staphylococcus aureus for the skin and breast. The three allergenic food substances are specifically attracted to the three eroding organs.

Chlorogenic acid has a tropism for the hypothalamus. When a tiny bit of potato is chewed, raw or fried, we can detect chlorogenic acid in the hypothalamus in seconds, before it could have reached the liver!

Even when free hypothalamus cells have already settled in a different organ, where they are living as part of the tumor nucleus, chlorogenic acid is immediately there.

When a tiny bit of the wrong apple is nibbled, phloridzin goes immediately to the pituitary gland. In less than a minute it can be detected in free pituitary cells passing through some organ. And a tropism exists for the islets of Langerhans too; it is the same…phloridzin!

Gallic acid has a tropism for the pancreas, not the islets of Langerhans where your insulin is made. It is there in three seconds after putting a bit of gallic acid-containing food in your mouth. Again, it arrives before it could have reached the liver where detoxification would occur.

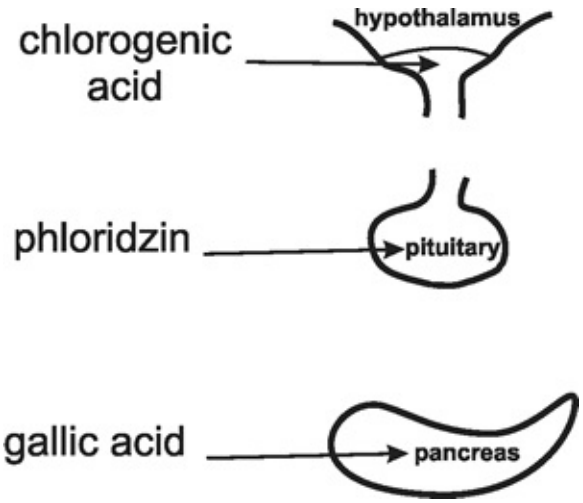


Fig. 23 Food antigens go to specific organs

The tropisms of chlorogenic acid, phloridzin, and gallic acid are the same for all of us, whether or not we have cancer or allergies or other illnesses or are completely well. What matters for our health is how long it stays in the target organ. It depends on parasitism, as we will see.

CHAPTER 3

OUR PARASITES

Humans, like other animals, have always had parasites, both outside and inside our bodies. It is easy to see in animals when you dissect a frog or fish in a college classroom. You would be taught that every organ has its parasite. Some are flukes, some are roundworms, some are tapeworms.

Flukes are like little leeches, stuck in one spot, just feeding and releasing eggs. The animal with the adult fluke is the **primary host**. The animal with the larvae is the **secondary host**, usually a snail. Inside the snail the larvae go through developmental stages that suits the parasites' need to, somehow, hitchhike from animal to animal till it can reach its primary host again. This has changed since immunity has dropped. The Syncrometer® finds that instead of requiring a single, specific snail, many snails can be used as the secondary host. Lowered immunity allows shortcuts to be taken by the parasite because the vigilance of the immune system is gone.

Humans go through infancy, childhood, teenage, and adulthood, to reproduce and arrive at infancy again. All with the same purpose: to survive and thrive. Our parasites survive with us, but how they will thrive depends on our health. They do not thrive when we are healthy. It is the less healthy animal that is the most parasitized in Nature.

In times of plentiful, nourishing food and clean water for animals, parasites do not take over the host animals. But if food is scarce, and the water source is crowded with other animals, their general health declines and parasites thrive instead. Poor health and parasitism go hand in hand.

The roundworms look a lot like earthworms without feet, or means of travel. A roundworm just wiggles and molts its skin off a number of times to grow till it is an adult. Our common roundworms are **Ascaris**, **Strongyloides** and **heartworms** (**filaria**). Cats have learned to spit up their Ascaris by eating grass. Puppies, too, are taught to eat "dog grass" to entangle their stomach Ascaris and

spit them up. But humans, with all their intelligence, seem to be doing nothing to keep their parasitism in check.

The Syncrometer® shows that we all, from early childhood, harbor Ascaris eggs and larvae, the young hatchlings that go through molts. These tiny wormlets give us seizures, eczema, lung disease, and the common cold.

Parasites even live in other parasites. They have their own bacteria and viruses. The bacteria themselves have viruses. And, at least one bacterium, common Salmonella, has **prions**.

Ascaris brings us **Chicken Pox** and **mumps**, **Herpes 1** and **2**, **Coxsackie viruses**, and **Adenovirus** (the common cold). It brings us **Mycobacterium avium** that causes night sweats. We didn't notice these connections in the past because these diseases are commonplace and the parasites so tiny and quiet.

It takes a special astuteness to be suspicious of commonplace things. Ancient and primitive societies had special astuteness. Why did the Hebrew nation ban pork in the diet? Did they notice that herdsmen of swine often had epilepsy, skin disease and other health problems?

Modern American citizens have some astuteness, too, having recognized that smoking cigarettes often leads to lung cancer.

Strongyloides bring us **migraine** headaches and the very beginning of all tumors, as we will see. Which problem they bring depends on where they colonize and what we, the host, are eating.

Heartworm (Dirofilaria) may even be more prevalent than Ascaris, and is a major contributor to <u>all</u> heart disease. Since our lives are ended in heart disease more than any other way, heartworm should really have our greatest attention. So far, the Syncrometer® has found it not just in the heart, but everywhere we have fluids. Our eyes even have tiny threads of filaria suspended in their fluids. The chest with its lymph fluids around the lungs has heartworm bits. The belly with its **peritoneal** fluid has its short bits. If any of these short pieces of Dirofilaria manage to escape both the immune system and your digestive enzymes so that it can grow long, it produces a snarl. Such a snarl is the starting point for **Hodgkin's Lymphoma**, **abdominal tumor masses**, and possibly, even the brain "tangle" in Alzheimer's disease.

For animals it is the availability of clean food and water that decides if they are heavily parasitized and short-lived.

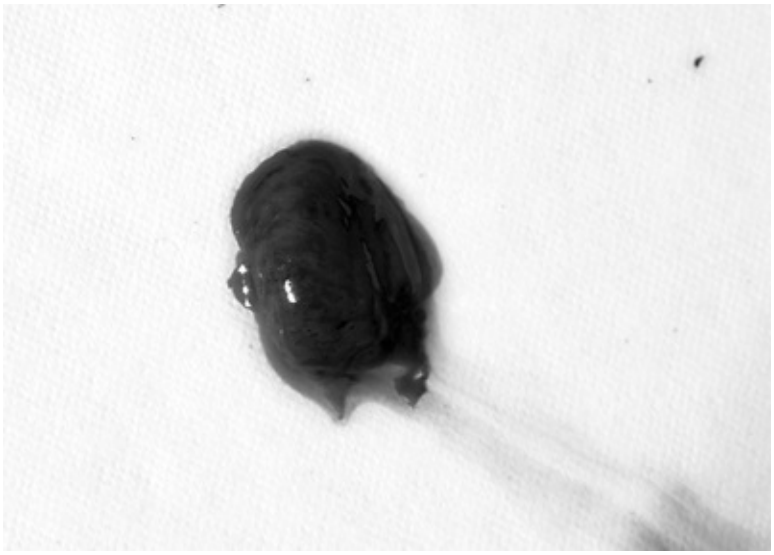
For humans it is also the food and water that decides our health and whether we are heavily parasitized and destined to a life of low energy and lots of medicine.

For humans, unclean food and water has brought immunodepression.

The local water quality decides the food and product quality for that region. Two out of all these African products did not have PCBs, benzene, azo dyes, heavy metals, motor oil, wheel bearing grease, and whatever else comes with laundry bleach. They were the imported jam and pasta. At extreme right is bleach meant to be added to food!

Fig. 24 African products bring the same 5 immunity depressors

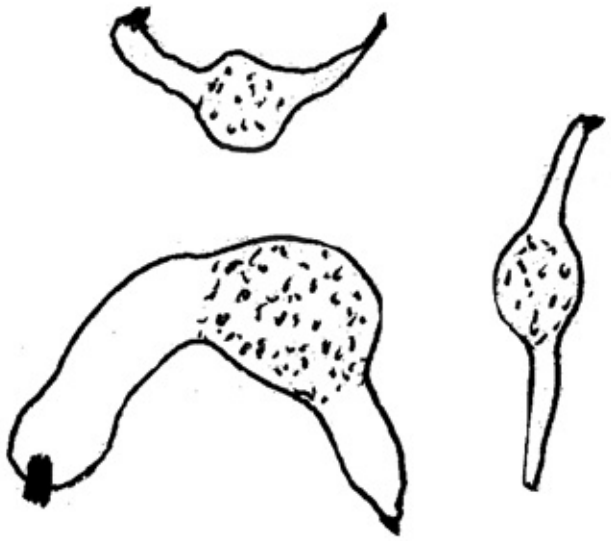
Water has brought 5 critical immune system depressants: PCBs, benzene, asbestos, azo dyes and certain heavy metals. Food has brought the same five, through food processing that uses the same polluted water to accomplish it all.



Plump F. buski was passed with urine into catheter bag. This avoided the osmotic pressure shock that ruptures flukes when passed into plain water, so no “hairy leg” egg strings hang out. Now they look like the microscope slide specimen. Body distended and glistening shows a well-fed specimen. Pointed head end aims down. Tissue at right is adhering blood clot.

Fig. 25 Intact F. buski resting on eyedropper

Humans now have 4 very common flukes, besides Fasciolopsis: the sheep liver fluke, the lung fluke, the pancreatic fluke and human liver fluke. Don’t believe that the sheep liver fluke is for sheep alone. Hosts can be substituted when immunity is down so that we can become the “accidental” host or “incidental” host, already known for decades. Less common flukes are becoming more common, too, such as Gastrothylax, Acanthocephala, Echinostoma revolutum, and Echinoporyphium recurvatum. You may see any of these now while you are killing parasites with a vigorous program that induces a brief diarrhea. Get a strong flashlight and keep plastic cups and utensils in the bathroom, as well as Lugol’s iodine, so you can see your own parasites safely and identify them.



Appears as black dots (mid region) in toilet bowl, about ¾ inch long.
Fig. 26 Acanthocephala drawn from life

Heartworms have gained ground in us by growing longer, even inside the bowel, so their clear glass-like threads make loops in the bowel contents, easy to recognize. And **Onchocerca**, very similar to the threads of heartworm is increasing everywhere, too.

The parasite-killing recipe given in earlier books is by far the best to kill flukes. It is a combination of Black Walnut hulls (still green), wormwood leaves and cloves, very freshly ground. A slow, easy to manage pace is given in earlier books to help those who must be cautious about new treatments. If you are inexperienced with herbs, you should try a very small dose first and work up to the really effective doses.

L to R: lung fluke (6X); sheep liver fluke (3X); pancreatic fluke (5X, causes diabetes, nucleates our cancerous tumors and brings SV 40 virus); and human liver fluke (5X).

Fig. 27 Four common flukes

Herbs are our greatest gift on this planet! They do not have one active ingredient that kills a parasite or kills bacteria or viruses. Each herb has many active ingredients. The concept of extracting one principle compound, and making its "sister" chemical (analogs, derivatives) is seriously flawed. An active ingredient, such as l-ascorbic acid, for example, has its "sisters" right with it in Nature! Potency of an herb does not depend so much on the amount of active ingredient you eat. Potency is increased much more by eating all the natural "sister" compounds, which means, the herb intact. Rose hips have much more potency than l-ascorbic acid. The Syncrometer® shows that several nuts or a few rose hips can accomplish much more than plain germanium capsules or pure vitamin C.

For this reason and because herbs belong to you, being your own true treasure, I have chosen herbs wherever possible to deparasitize yourself, kill bacteria and viruses, and maintain your health in a regular way. This is besides electronic and other ways I will discuss later.

Parasites in the Hypothalamus

In a healthy person chlorogenic acid goes straight to the hypothalamus after eating it. But in five minutes, at most 20 minutes, it is gone. It has been

detoxified, digested, or removed.

In a cancer patient it never disappears. A tiny wormlet is present, microscopically small. It is Strongyloidesstercalis. This wormlet belongs to the **roundworm** family, not the flukes, nor the tapeworms. Its larval stages have **molts**. Molting brings special molting chemicals. Perhaps it is one of these that interfere with the removal of chlorogenic acid from the hypothalamus. Maybe this wormlet needs this food antigen to molt or accomplish other purposes. The worm is never there unless chlorogenic acid is there.

Fig. 28 Strongyloides drawn from a microscope slide

Parasites in the Pituitary

Phloridzin, too, goes directly to the brain, lodging in the pituitary gland even in healthy persons. But it is there only for minutes. Then it has already been removed.

In a cancer patient it is always there. This irritating allergen is present constantly—yet only if the common human liver fluke is there. Somehow this parasite prevents the removal of phloridzin or, again, perhaps it needs it. The human liver fluke is a small parasite, less than ¼ inch long even when it is stretched flat. Its scientific name is Clonorchissinensis. A new name, Opisthorcis, has been given to Clonorchis species recently.

Human Liver Flukes and Cancer

Human liver flukes are very common, and like Strongyloides, they become more plentiful as we age. It is not surprising that they play a role in cancer. In

fact, scientists in Asian countries have often proclaimed their theories that this fluke actually is the chief cause of cancer, at least, liver cancer. After a traditional liver cleanse you may see dozens of these in the toilet bowl, but having shrunk to 1/8 inch to 1/16 inch in length, they go unnoticed. The association between this fluke and liver cancer has been studied for decades.[17] The fact that it plays a role in every cancer would be more obscure, without the technology of the Syncrometer®.

Stretched to ¼ inch on a microscope slide and stained with dyes, its organs are clearly visible.

Fig. 29 Clonorchis (Opisthorcis), the human liver fluke

The smallest piece of apple, a wedge the size of a penny, brings phloridzin to the pituitary gland in the brain, and some to every other bit of pituitary in the body, such as bits traveling in the blood and lymph. It only persists, though, if Clonorchis is present.

Parasites in the Pancreas

The food allergen, gallic acid, has accumulated in the pancreas in cancer patients. Again, there is an associated parasite; this time it is the pancreatic fluke, with the scientific name, *Eurytrema pancreaticum*. This is the same parasite that brings us diabetes. It is very common, probably due to our consumption of non-sterile dairy products. Cow's milk and cheese always have eggs and larval

stages of the pancreatic fluke. Its essential role in the initiation of cancer could not have been guessed because milk drinking and cancer seem quite far apart. Without Eurytrema, gallic acid does not accumulate; in fact, it is gone in minutes! Nor does the pancreas begin its micro-explosion.

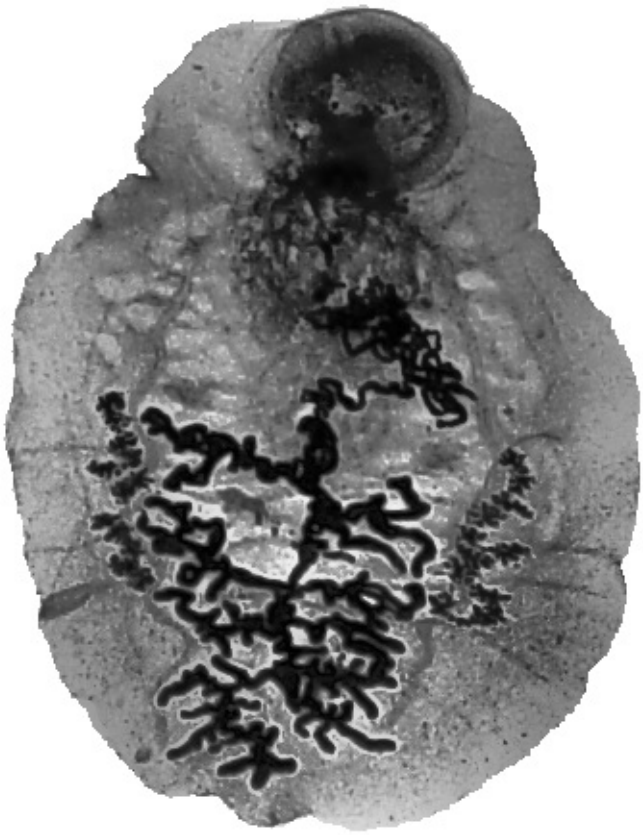


Fig. 30 Eurytrema, the pancreatic fluke photographed from a slide

3 Parasites, 3 Allergens and 3 Target Organs

All three parasites must be present to make the three food allergens pile up at the three organs involved in starting a tumor. Without them no sticky “snowball” could form to become the tumor nucleus.

Eliminate Strongyloides

- Link #4 -

Eliminate Clonorchis,
the human liver fluke

- Link #5 -

Not only should we avoid the foods with these allergens, we should kill the parasites responsible for it all. We will have 3 more links to perfect prevention of cancer.

Eliminate Eurytrema,
the pancreatic fluke

- Link #6 -

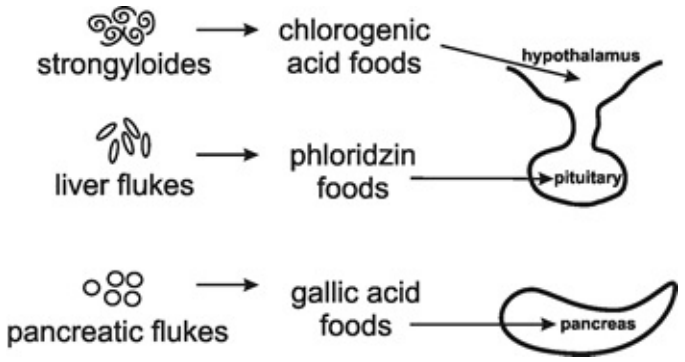


Fig. 31 Three events start the tumor nucleus

A Special Allergy

We are <u>all</u> damaged by eating foods we are allergic to and we all respond the same way. Our organs fight back when they get these substances by making **prostaglandin E2** (PGE2). It is not made immediately—not the first few times we eat it. It is made later, when a south pole force, perhaps nickel, has arrived at that organ. No matter which food allergen is causing the never-ending irritation, the organ cells respond by making PGE2. After this the cells no longer seem to stick together to make normal tight tissues. Maybe (and this is only a theory) they are forced to spill their enzymes, like **collagen<u>ase</u>**. This enzyme digests collagen in its neighborhood. Then cells would loosen their hold on neighbor-cells and set themselves free to roam.

Allergies make PGE2.

The Age Factor

Hosting all three parasites in our bodies until they have reached a high enough level to invade these three organs takes some years. They may begin their invasion at the liver, and then continue to colonize other organs if you are eating their favorite or essential food. They will seek out deposits of this food left there by your poor digestion. There may be another colony of Strongyloides at the **migraine center** or **addiction center** of the brain. The Syncrometer® shows that this causes the absence of **acetylcholine** here. Acetylcholine is a major **neurotransmitter** (nerve compound) that connects your brain's messages to the rest of your organs. These messages, controlling tension and anxiety, are blocked. The addiction lets acetylcholine be produced temporarily. Addiction needs much more study.

Young people have had less immunity damage, less allergy damage, and also less exposure to these parasites than middle-aged and older persons. This could explain the tendency to see cancer in older people. But young people, even babies, could easily "inherit" these parasites since some can cross the placenta. Inheriting parasites from birth could pose as a "genetic disease". It does not necessarily mean the baby will be heavily parasitized. Everything depends on the baby's food, water, and family habits. What counts most is keeping the baby's immunity strong after birth. Most important is not giving the baby laundry bleach in its food and water.

Immunity to certain parasites is often seen in one or two members of a family while the others are more heavily parasitized[18].

It would be wise to protect ourselves—and all of society—by exterminating these parasites constantly with anti-parasite herbs and the traditional practice of herbal "cleaning" of the liver and kidneys. This is inexpensive and well tolerated, a practice that was relied on in primitive societies. We should hurry to save such priceless knowledge.

Starving Parasites

Just as people need vitamins with their food, parasites need quite specific

things, too. Monarch butterflies need milkweed plants for their larvae (caterpillars). Other butterflies need cabbage for their larvae. How fortunate it was to discover that Fasciolopsis larvae need **onions**. They require them. When their onion stores are digested away with huge amounts of digestive enzymes the larvae leave. In a few days half of the larvae are gone. Strict avoidance of any food with raw onion-like substances (**diallyl sulfide**, **allyl sulfide**, **allyl methyl sulfide**) gets rid of them. A small deposit of **onion** will still be seen inside tumors and at the organ that has the most attraction for **onion**, the medulla plus 1 pF. This location appears to be the crevice between the medulla and base of the cerebellum on the right side. Onion seems to have a tropism for the medulla and F. buski follows. If the onion stash is at the left side of the medulla, F. buski will be seen there, too. If it is on the right side, F. buski will be seen there. But health problems come to the opposite side of the body. Cancer in the right breast, right lung or right kidney means F. buski and its onion stash are at the left side of the medulla. The role of the medulla is not yet clear.

These are the essential foods for the 3 parasites that start the tumor nucleus:

3 Essential Foods

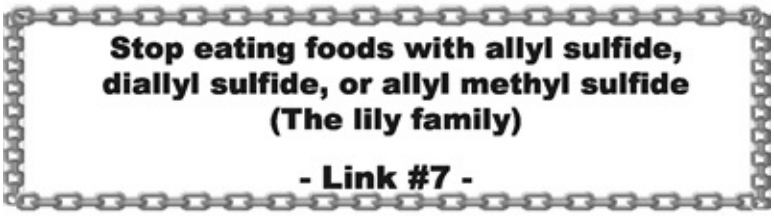
- Strongyloides – potatoes
- Human liver fluke – oats
- Pancreatic fluke – lemons and food oils

The Syncrometer® finds many food oils distributed in tiny deposits in cancer patients and even in their urine. They may be essential in the human diet, but it seems the patients were eating much more than could be digested. Certainly, the patient should catch up on digestion of oil before eating more. Going off all food oils, as well as potatoes, lemons and oats, would give us the fastest way to pull these parasite links out of the chain leading to cancer. In the future you will be able to eat small amounts that can be completely digested. These will not be available then, to parasites.

It should now be possible to prevent all newly starting cancers and be free of this risk in your family.

Choose food and prepare it so it is free of any one of the three tumor starting chemicals or free of the essential food of one of these parasites. You may soon

belong to the first cancer-free society that people have ever known.



Cancers that have already started and even progressed to an advanced stage need a different course of action, understandably. But the first step to be taken here, too, is to stop making any more tumor nuclei and to stop feeding our predators. In five days the effect of your new diet can be easily seen with a Syncrometer®. There will be only half as many larvae and there will be no single cells, no duplexes, nor triplet combinations of the three glands to be seen anywhere, except inside tumors. You do not need to kill or destroy the tumor nuclei. Although there are special herbs and substances that can do this (6 fresh seed recipe for example), your body will catch up with these chores by itself, now that no more tumor nuclei are being made.

Prevention of All Cancers in 5 Days

Although I do not know how phenolic food allergens bring about organ erosions except through a PGE2 effect, and I do not know how a parasite can interfere with the allergen's removal, I do know it can all be stopped in 5 days. Preventing cancer, like preventing malaria or a forest fire is very easy, certainly more powerful than curing it

Prevention of diseases, not cure, or treatment, should be society's foremost goal

The importance of this book is learning how to prevent cancer. It could be

done in one generation, starting now.

Being able to raise a family without this sword hanging over us—especially in a cancer-ridden family—would be a huge advantage to all of society, not just the stricken families.

Although I am emphasizing prevention because it is so important and could be accomplished so quickly, this book is also about curing those already attacked. Once the tumor nucleus fuses itself to one of your organs a cancer is attacking you. But you will not know it until it is discovered much later by yourself or your doctor. By then it is in the last stage, the malignancy stage. Your immediate goal then will be to kill Fasciolopsisbuski. But you should at once stop making tumor nuclei, too. This way you will stop making OPT first, the major growth factor, to reverse the malignancy, but at the same time you will stop the whole process of tumor making.

Fortunately, flukes are quite easy to kill. The first cancer book, *Cure For All Cancers*, was devoted to getting rid of them and has many details. In the present book we will simply incorporate Fasciolopsis-killing in the *3-Week Program*.

Having eliminated the end (malignancy) and the beginning of cancer (tumor nucleus formation), you can focus on the middle phase next.

The most challenging, but exciting, part of this cancer curing program will be eliminating the middle phase. This is what shrinks the tumor. It is the result of two things: getting your immunity back (to eat the tumor) and removing the tumor's oncoviruses (that extend the tumors' life). We will meet them soon. Your newly renovated white blood cells will help to unload the toxic accumulation (to shrink it further), and kill the "immortalized" bacteria that are making you sick.

In this book we will learn for the first time that the same oncoviruses that give immortality to our tumor cells also give it to our bacteria. But we will be able to kill them all with herbal enemas, described in a later chapter. After this we can enjoy shrinking our tumors instead of being invalids.

A newly formed tumor in the first, primary location begins to grow and to accumulate many items that should have been excreted or detoxified. The underlying defect is magnetic and involves the heavy metal nickel and its impact on the state of iron. The phenomenon is a toxicity. When this disables the

kidneys, so that many toxins cannot be excreted, they must go elsewhere.

As laundry bleach toxins accumulate throughout the body, destroying the immune system, it permits increased parasitism, and increased bacterial and viral growth. Tumors become infected with bacteria, invaded by fungus and yeast. Each of these, in turn, becomes infected with viruses. Some of these viruses are **oncoviruses**, already known to encourage tumor growth. These oncoviruses extend the life of any cells they infect, by donating their enzymes, or even directly with their genes. These lower life forms do not have a life span. They could go on living forever if nothing killed them. Their few genes provide them with everlasting life. Infected cells benefit from this even as they suffer in other ways. Bacteria, too, are reinforced and become invincible, taking over huge areas of the body as oncoviruses infect them. They become immortalized in various ways. Human tumor cells are made long-lived and invincible the same way, also immortalized. We will soon see how this is done.

To be Sick or Not to be

Sickness strikes at this time, during the spread of immortalized bacteria and viruses. Mumps, Coxsackie viruses, Flu viruses, E. coli, Salmonella varieties, and prion proteins, besides Yeast are increasing together. This kind of infection is overwhelming. It has not been noticed before because each of them is behaving uncharacteristically. They behave differently due to their own virus infection. (We behave differently when we have an infection of some sort.) Yeast buds are particularly damaging because they consume the blood sugar of the patient, so weight is lost. The weight loss period marks the spread of Yeast. The bowel contains most of these immortalized pathogens. We will use powerful herbal methods in the form of special enemas to eliminate them.

Allergy Explosion

Meanwhile, another parasite,Fasciolopsisbuski, enters the tumor zone to produce a growth stimulant, orthophosphotyrosine (OPT). A bacterium, *Bacillus cereus*, streams from this fluke, its own personal host. These bacteria produce **d-tyramine**, a special amine that can turn nearby substances from l-form to d-form, like itself. Amines are made from amino acids by the body’s chemistry. Northerly zones have changed to southerly zones where the d-forms are made.

l-tyramine is a normal phenolic amine, formed from the phenolic amino acids,

l-tyrosine, and l-phenyl alanine. l-tyrosine will make your l-thyroxine, your normal thyroid hormone. Your metabolism uses l-forms but Bacillus cereus makes d-forms of tyramine.

How could the d-form be contagious? Yet, all the l-amino acids in the near neighborhood have soon switched to d-forms! By interacting with other phenolic-type amino acids (those with a OH attached to their rings) to establish an equilibrium, it seems possible to perpetuate d-forms in the presence of south pole forces.

The d-form process spreads from d-tyramine to the neighboring phenolics making d-thyroxine, d-phenylalanine, d-tyrosine, d-histidine, and more. The d-amino acids cannot be used by the body. The d-form of our thyroid hormone can do nothing for our bodies. We are now lacking this essential hormone. It is an emergency for the tissue. This should get immediate attention and it does. PGE2 is made.

The change in amino acid structure from l- to d- alerts the tissue to call in the allergy-fighting mechanism. But the situation is made much worse when food after food that we eat has many d-forms of amino acids and d-forms of phenolics. They stimulate more PGE2 because the body considers them allergens, too. We should not eat them. I believe it is the similarity between phenolic food allergens and our phenolic amino acids that allows this “creeping allergy” of l-forms to d-forms to extend to our foods. We should eat only the freshest of food that has l-forms exclusively. We should carefully avoid aged food, regardless of its chemical preservation to avoid getting more d-forms. The F. buski fluke is acting as a catalyst for this allergy explosion. This is the forerunner of metastasis. Once more F. buski plays a role in cancer…metastasis.

The allergy explosion fills us up with inflammations from PGE2. The inflammations open the doorways of our cells to bacteria and viruses. Now we get sick. Pain bacteria, bloating and gas bacteria, cough-mycoplasmas, sweats-mycobacteria, diarrhea bacteria…all these make the cancer patient miserable. We must stop the allergy process by killing more F. buski. To stop the allergy immediately we must stop eating the responsible phenolics.

Magnetic Switch

The accumulation of heavy metals in the tumor zone can be easily found by Syncrometer®. They cause numerous chromosome breakages and mutations. It

becomes part of the diagnosis of cancer.

All body tumors have a magnetic polarization that is southerly instead of northerly by daytime. Our internal organs should be northerly except for brain and nerves. What caused the switch? The Syncrometer® sees deposits of plain iron, such as ferrite, Fe_2O_3, which is south. Plain iron comes partly from iron-containing asbestos but also from the ordinary effect of heavy metals on our iron. Nickel, specifically, changes the north form of iron, magnetite, to ferrite. Other heavy metals oxidize other organic forms of iron to useless inorganic forms. In this way they destroy enzymes that contain ferrous iron, crippling the organ's life processes. A southerly polarization invites **stem cell factor** to the location because a need for repair is being felt by the hypothalamus. We will discuss this soon.

The body has its own way of changing back the wrong polarization, using **iridium**. We will learn about this too. When the deposits of Fe_2O_3 (south) are changed back to magnetite, Fe_3O_4 (north), stem cell factor disappears again and north polarization comes back.

What's Left to Do?

After stopping the beginning and end stages of cancer, we are still left with the tumors themselves. But we know now what will shrink them:

- stop the immune destruction by laundry bleach
- stop the parasitism with its far reaching influences
- stop the allergy-PGE2 process
- stop the bacterial and oncovirus invasion that got its start from parasitism and incidentally makes you sick
- stop the toxicity effects of dyes and metals on your magnetic polarization, your kidney excretion, your water holding (effusions), and chronic disease.

The tumors may be large, numerous and growing fast. But they must stop "on a dime" when the growing force is pulled out from under them. As soon as we kill the tumor's oncoviruses, yeasts and bacteria turn back into their vulnerable selves. White blood cells can recognize them again and eliminate them in a sweep. This includes the tumor nucleus with its "super oncovirus", **SV 40**. After

this the tumor cells can go into normal **apoptosis**.

Apoptosis means self-digestion. The body can remove its own cells when needed, such as at the irregular edges of a wound, but it must do this in a very precise way. It is the beginning of **healing**. The body recycles its own abnormal and sick cells to make healthy, working cells. You can see healing in action after dental work when little flaps of tissue disappear in days to repair the mouth. Healing requires stem cell factor, extra DNA and ribonucleotide reductase (RRase), the same actors as in the tumor. But the body is able to control these forces during healing, but not in a tumor. Apoptosis was blocked in the tumor but is present during healing. We will soon see how this shrinks the tumor.

Three Tumor Removers

So far, the Syncrometer® has seen 3 ways the body uses to shrink a tumor to disappearance. There may be more. It is not uncommon to see tumors disappear completely with intravenous alternative therapies, providing EDTA, which removes metals; laetrile, which kills SV 40 and other oncoviruses; DMSO, which dissolves wheel bearing grease; vitamin A, D3, and thyroid, which are differentiators. Used together the three tumor-removing processes are at work.

One is apoptosis, internal digestion of tumor cells. It gets started after a “flag” is hoisted on the cell membrane. The flag is **phosphatidyl serine (PS)**. We can see this with the Syncrometer®. It is a task of the tumor cell.

The second is plain digestion. Our bodies let our food-digestion enzymes, lipase, pancreatin, and many others penetrate the tissues and clean them up. It is the job of the pancreas.

The third is **phagocytosis**. Our newly revitalized white blood cells; particularly CD8s and macrophages (CD14s) can simply eat all the leftovers of the tumor and take them to the bladder. It is the task of our WBCs.

We will meet all these actors again.

Monitoring your own progress in tumor shrinking with a Syncrometer® makes it an exciting adventure. Hopefully you or a friend will be motivated to learn to use it. But it is not essential. What is essential is diligence with every detail so you can be certain these 3 steps are happening, even without monitoring.

So far we have learned about the beginning of all tumors. Those that will become benign, not malignant, have the same beginning. We will discover the difference later.

Summary of Chapters 2 and 3:

1. Every malignant tumor has its beginning in a tumor nucleus. Even tumorless cancer begins this way.

2. The tumor nucleus consists of cells from three organs, the hypothalamus, pituitary gland and pancreas, attached to each other in that order.

3. Free-floating cells of these three organs are produced from an erosion of the parent organ. It is caused by a specific food substance and a specific parasite. The hypothalamus sets free its cells due to the presence of chlorogenic acid and Strongyloides, a minute threadworm. The pituitary sets free its cells due to the presence of phloridzin and Clonorchis, the human liver fluke. The pancreas sets free its cells due to the presence of gallic acid and Eurytrema, the pancreatic fluke. The food substances are common "food phenolic antigen" substances that cause allergies. The three parasites are common human parasites. Each is necessary and represents another link in the cancer-chain. Any one could be pulled out to provide perfect protection from cancer.

4. A "snowball" effect sticks the hypothalamus cells to pituitary cells to form a duplex. The pituitary end of the duplex sticks to pancreas cells to form a triplet. This triplet is called the tumor nucleus.

5. To start a cancer-forming tumor, the tumor nucleus fuses itself to the cells of another allergic organ. This organ is coming apart, too, so cells are available for fusing. A specific food substance causes this fourth event, too, specific for that organ, and again a food phenolic. The fusing of the tumor nucleus to an organ only happens in the presence of huge amounts of laminin, fibronectin and cadherin E. Perhaps their stickiness traps the tumor nucleus. They are excessive only when Fasciola and Ascaris parasite stages are nearby. They are part of the matrix that is right outside each cell, keeping it in position.

6. There are many ways to stop the whole cancer process because an orderly sequence of events is involved. Three food substances are necessary and can be avoided. Five parasites are necessary: Strongyloides, Clonorchis, Eurytrema, Fasciola, and Ascaris; these can be eliminated. Parasites can be removed with

herbs and electricity, and by starving them. But none of these improvements will last if laundry bleach continues to be consumed in the drinking water, continuing to destroy your immunity. More and different parasites will arrive, instead.

7. Prevention of cancer or its recurrence can be achieved in about a week by killing these parasites and correcting the diet. This is not the same as succeeding to shrink the tumors you already have, though.

8. A cancer patient has 3 different problems: a runaway growth in some organ, sickness from certain common pathogens (bacteria and viruses), and a toxicity that damages some organ. These problems get intertwined but have separate causes.

9. To stop the tumor growth, we can stop making tumor nuclei and stop setting free human growth hormone and stem cell factor from their normal controls. We will discuss this soon.

10. To shrink the tumor we can get apoptosis started, digestion started, and the immune system eating the leftovers.

11. To banish illness so recovery can be felt, bacteria and their oncoviruses must be killed. Since these come directly from our parasites, killing parasites comes next.

Honey!
They're
playing our song
di da
di da
di da
di da!
Tester at work

CHAPTER 4

KILLING PARASITES

Individual parasites are very, very fragile. Any little change in temperature, or salt concentration, or interruption of their special food supply removes them immediately. In fact, Barlow, the early researcher who had a grant to study Fasciolopsiasis in China in the mid 1920's, could not keep them alive by feeding and culturing them in any way at all. But he did not get done with his research in time for his departure date and he wished to continue his research at home in the USA. He resorted to swallowing them (counting them carefully first) and retrieving them after he arrived home (researchers can be very dedicated to the betterment of society and the search for truth). Then why are they so hard to eradicate? We still do not know their weaknesses and exact requirements. The traditional ways of killing parasites by swallowing a dose of sulfur twice a year or taking an herbal potion several times a year does not eliminate them.

In fact, no invaders can be eliminated in an immune depressed person. We must correct our immune depression. We are wallowing in the 5 immunity destroyers without recognizing them and at the same time wallowing in pet excretions, domestic animal excretions and our own excretions without even recognizing them! Our food is tainted with all of them.

Visit a pet shop and a feed store. Notice the shelves are full of medicines for parasites. Notice the refrigerators are full of antibiotics and further medicines for parasites. They are to be given repeatedly, because the situation does not improve for them. Parasitism does not go away without deeper intervention than medicine. Our animals and pets have become immune depressed with us. Our health and their health are intertwined. We must care for their health in order to care for ours. It is nature's fairness. See *Curing Cancer in Pets*.

To prevent our cancers we must prevent immune depression in our animals besides ourselves. This will prevent parasitism for both of us.

As you learn how to regain your immunity, and how to cure your own cancer as well as your family's cancers, you will see what needs to be done for animals and the rest of society.

But your immediate tasks are to kill your own parasites—and your own bacteria—at the same time as regaining immunity. The more advanced your cancer is, the more varieties you have. They are contributing to your illness, even if not to your cancer. Killing many will not be harder than killing a few, but we will need to be mindful of detox-illness. We will discuss that soon.

The parasites to conquer are:

- Ascaris lumbricoides
- Ascaris megalocephala
- Dirofilaria, dog heartworm
- Fasciolopsis buski
- Fasciola
- human liver fluke
- Onchocerca
- pancreatic fluke
- Strongyloides

The bacteria to conquer are:

- Clostridium varieties
- Salmonella varieties
- Staphylococcus aureus
- Streptococcus G and pneumoniae
- E. coli
- Mycobacterium avium
- Bacillus cereus
- Mycoplasma pneumoniae
- Pseudomonas aeruginosa

The viruses to conquer are:

- Mumps
- MYC (oncovirus)
- RAS (oncovirus)
- JUN (oncovirus)
- EBV (Epstein Barre virus)
- CMV (Cytomegalovirus)
- FOS (oncovirus)
- SV 40 (oncovirus)
- NEU (oncovirus)
- SRC (oncovirus)
- Hepatitis B virus
- Adenovirus
- Influenza A and B

Extra invaders to conquer are:

- yeast, the bread and alcohol making kind
- prions

Once we see that small invaders come from larger invaders and these may even come from the list of parasites, we will be able to conquer them all with a few treatments instead of 30!

Once we see that each parasite has a food dependency, much like its own vitamin requirement, and each bacterium has a metal dependency, while each virus requires a trigger, we will have more ways to control each one besides killing it.

We can kill some invaders, starve some, create deficiencies for some and block reproduction for others. It is a powerful patrol, though not without its gaps in our knowledge.

In 3 weeks all these invaders can be reduced so much, you feel decidedly better, your cancer crisis could be over, and your tumors visibly shrinking.

But only if you don’t get sick from the treatment itself, and cause a big delay. How can that be? Isn’t this a supreme irony? How could killing parasites make you sicker than if you kept on nurturing them?

Detoxification-Illness

As soon as you kill the Fasciolopsis buski fluke, the common Flu virus and several salmonella bacteria jump away…and into you! Before killing them the Syncrometer® cannot hear any Flu frequency emissions. Immediately after killing them, within the hour, one or more varieties can be heard. The Fasciolopsis buski flukes, although quietly causing your cancer, were not making you feel physically unwell. Flu and salmonella do make you feel unwell, very unwell if you don't have remedies. This explains how you can feel sicker from killing the parasites than leaving them be. We must expect and prevent as much Flu and Salmonella illness as possible.

Our Prevention Strategy Will be…

…to clear one set of white blood cells before killing parasites. These are the kidney WBCs.

If your white blood cells, both the virus-eaters and the bacteria-eaters, are already cleared of their 5 immunity blockers they will snap up all the viruses and bacteria as soon as they are released so you do not feel an iota of illness. You may have killed some key parasites so that Flu and salmonella are swimming everywhere, but your kidney WBCs will be capable of catching them and throwing them into the urine and out of the body. That is why the kidney WBCs are chosen, above all the others. If your white blood cells still have dyes and heavy metals in them, on the other hand, you will not be helped by them and must rely solely on Flu virus killing and salmonella killing. Failing to do this while you are on the program can then lead to a Flu and salmonella attack. Although detox-illness is not very serious, it is demoralizing for everybody, wasting your time as well. You could lose 3 days having to get yourself well enough to continue. That is why Flu and salmonella patrol is one of your regular "housekeeping" chores throughout the program.

Besides being free of the 5 blockers, your white blood cells must be fed, too. Like any army, they must be fed constantly, not on starvation rations. They need 3 foods:

- organic germanium

- organic selenium
- organic vitamin C

If you feed them lower quality food, they will need much more of it. A teaspoon of hydrangea root or raw nuts supplies the organic germanium; an equivalent supplement would need to be huge.

A large Brazil nut, freshly cracked, brings 50 mcg of organic selenium, but can replace a dose of pure sodium selenite of 1000 mcg.

A teaspoon of coarsely ground rose hips, seeds included, supplies the vitamin C power of 2000 mg.

This is because the effectiveness of a natural substance does not just depend on an "active ingredient". There are extra factors involved, making the whole food more effective.

If you grind these substances yourself, you must promptly eat or encapsulate them and store them in the freezer. They must only be coarsely ground to avoid putting nickel and chromium in them yourself. They must not be stored, nor purchased already cracked. Nuts are, of course, delicious. But the other 2 immune-cell foods are less so and can be put into a cocktail or made into a dressing (see *Recipes*) promptly.

All cancer patients have starved white blood cells[*1], so our very first task will be to feed them. In ten minutes we can see them at work clearing their own bacteria and viruses, which they could not kill and get rid of before. After this, we can help them get rid of their asbestos, heavy metals, and dyes. They won't need help with PCBs and benzene. All these can be gone in about 5 days. Soon they can take on the larger task of clearing your organs one by one. We will help those WBCs at the kidneys first because they create an exit path for the others.

Remember that white blood cells act like relay runners. They pick up toxins from nearby and bring them to a relay station (a lymph node). They unload them on another white blood cell that takes it to the kidney white blood cells. These relay it to the bladder white blood cells and the job is done. Next, we see the toxins in the urine. They will be gone.

Levamisole clears the ferritin off kidney white blood cells. If your water is no

longer bringing you asbestos, the deferritinizing will be complete here in a few days and everywhere in about 3 weeks.

Getting the heavy metals and dyes, all trapped in thick wheel bearing grease, out of the kidneys and their white blood cells must be done homeographically. Even this is too slow when a crisis threatens. A mere ¼ tsp. DMSO, in ½ cup cold water, drunk once a day begins to dissolve wheel bearing grease. It shows up in the urine in minutes and continues for several hours. Then it stops again. In a few days your kidneys and their WBCs are cleaned enough to permit steady detoxification without detox symptoms. But you will need to go to a foreign country for DMSO treatment. Read more about it on the Internet. See also a book by Dr. Morton Walker[*2], *DMSO Nature's Healer* on how to use it for many other serious illnesses.

No amount of vitamin B_2 or coenzyme Q10 can reach inside the WBCs to remove dyes here. And no chelation treatments can pull heavy metals out swiftly and surely when only days remain. But they come out with DMSO along with the wheel bearing grease. That is why the standard treatment of IV therapists in Mexico has included DMSO for decades; its benefits are so obvious. But, of course, there must be no more grease arriving. Your success will depend on whether you moved to a clean water zone.

All 5 toxins can be cleared out of the kidneys and their WBCs together, starting as soon as no more are coming into your body, that is, when food, water, dental metal and cooking pots have been cleared. It takes 4 days. Then we can start killing parasites without fear of a detoxification-illness attack.

> To prevent a Flu attack while curing your cancer, keep clearing the kidneys and their white blood cells of wheel bearing grease, dyes and heavy metals first. And feed them germanium, selenite and vitamin C constantly.

Your kidneys' WBCs will be back on patrol.

What could be easier or more "magical"?

Now we can kill parasites in earnest, in 4 ways: with herbs, by zapping, with homeography, and by starving them. Dogs, elephants, birds, and whales use multiple approaches, too. They bite them, lick, scratch, attract helpers like birds, throw dust, go swimming, and eat specific plants. Every bit helps them, like us.

The Herbal Way

How to make your own green Black Walnut hull tincture was described in earlier books. It is best to make it yourself because you understand the water and chlorine pollution problem better than others. Use the recipe.

The Black Walnut way of killing parasites includes 3 herbs:

1. The green hull of the Black Walnut extracted in ethyl alcohol

2. Freshly ground cloves (each capsule with 400-500 mg clove) in capsules or ¼ cup bulk whole cloves. Store bought or bulk sources do not work. Immediate encapsulation after grinding does keep it potent. Beware of nickel and chromium from grinding; test them.

3. Wormwood, encapsulated (each capsule with 200-300 mg of wormwood), or ½ cup of Artemisia leaves gathered from the shrub.

These herbs must be taken together as a single treatment within ½ hour (preferably within 5 minutes). But they should not be premixed because they interact with each other to destroy their potency.

The 3 herbs kill different stages; cloves kill eggs, wormwood kills cercaria and the tincture kills adults. But altogether, many escape to start their cycle all over in an immune depressed person like yourself. This is because dying parasites release their eggs immediately, to travel in your blood to some safe, out of the way place, like your inner ear, an eye muscle, or the crevice between the cerebellum and medulla (called medulla plus 1 picofarad).

For this reason you should take your daily parasite herbs together and if possible <u>while you are zapping</u> with at least a half hour more to zap. Plain regular zapping kills eggs and stages swimming in your blood. No doubt the current is highest here. The Syncrometer® then shows they will be caught by the white blood cells (only the CD8s and CD14s can eat them, though). Remember

to feed your white blood cells just before your daily parasite-killing herbs.

It is only the green hull that has this amazing parasite-killing power. A few days after opening a bottle it may already be much darker and less potent. Use the one-serving (2 oz.) bottle to maximize potency and results. Store in freezer after opening.

Too gorged with blood and fecal matter from a colorectal cancer victim, this Fasciola did not swell and burst as it fell into the toilet water. Fasciolas often share the ulcer with F. buski. Pointed head aims Fasciola down. A gash on the left side was the result of moving it for this photo.

Fig. 32 Photo of Fasciola

Beginner's methods, using only drops of green Black Walnut tincture, are described in earlier books. You may use those if you are just preventing cancer or have very early cancer. In an extremely advanced case, where every hour of every day is precious, we will use 1 whole bottle in a single dose or as much as you can take comfortably. Always check beforehand or some days earlier what 1 tsp. of green Black Walnut tincture would do, if anything, to give you some discomfort. If only the taste is objectionable, search for solutions. Add an equal amount, approximately, of heavy whipping cream, syrup, or a juice. Take the other herbs along with the tincture, but not mixed in it, then sit down to wear off the alcohol. Do not drive a vehicle or do anything complicated for a while. Take niacinamide, too, if available, to help the liver detoxify the alcohol.

In spite of this large dose, you can easily miss one or two adults attached to the esophagus or stomach or bladder. Contacting a parasite is never a certainty with any dose. That is why repetition is important.

These three herbs are not the only ones that can kill parasites, especially flukes, but it is the best I have found. The vast literature on herbal parasite-killing needs fresh study so that each nation can grow what is suited to its

climate and thereby improve its general health.

A Meadow of Health

All herbs have **tropisms**. This means they go to a certain organ preferentially. Black Walnut tincture does not penetrate the brain well. Wormwood does. So if you have brain cancer or eye cancer, you should increase wormwood in each dose.

Here is a list of human organs and the herbs that go there preferentially, to kill a particular parasite (besides the Black Walnut recipe).

Organ	**Parasite or Pathogen**	**Herb**
adrenals	Echinoporyphium recurvatum	cardamom
most body organs	Fasciolopsis buski	6 fresh apricot, peach or nectarine seeds for 5 days, repeating after 5 days off
anterior pituitary	prions	6 fresh apricot seeds for 5 days, birch bark tea, fennel seed, Reishi mushroom, horseradish, licorice root powder, sage, raw nopales (cactus)
blood	Fasciola	coriander
breast	Fasciola	mullein
breast	Paragonimus	mullein
breast	*	mullein
cerebrum	Echinostoma revolutum	white thyme
cerebrum	Macracanthorhynchus	oregano oil
cerebrum	prions	myrrh, Lugol’s iodine
eye	Fasciola	wormwood
eye muscles	Fasciolopsis buski	fennel seed, anise seed), nutmeg, wormwood, watercress, 6 fresh seed recipe

hypothalamus	Strongyloides	chaparral, coriander
hypothalamus	*	wormwood
kidneys	Echinoporyphium recurvatum	BQ drops**, watercress, 6 fresh seed recipe
kidneys	*	cardamom, parsley tea, hydrangea root, ginger, nutmeg, uva ursi
lumbar spine	Echinostoma revolutum	white thyme
lumbar spine	Macracanthorhynchus	oregano oil
lung	Fasciola	BQ drops
lung	Paragonimus	mullein, BQ drops
lung	*	mullein
muscle tendon junctions (joints)	Fasciolopsis buski	6 fresh seed recipe, fennel seed, horseradish, pomegranate juice, watercress
pancreas	Eurytrema	nopales (cactus)
rectum	Fasciolopsis buski	turmeric, oregano leaf
at whole body	Paragonimus	nutmeg, coriander, Pau D'Arco

*Where no parasite or pathogen is listed, the herb simply benefits the entire organ. **We will discuss making drops later. BQ is benzoquinone.

Fig. 33 Selected herbs and their tropisms

Other parasites play important roles in cancer, besides the intestinal fluke. Use as many of the herbs as possible to single out other parasites. Be sure your selections pass the *Food Table* test, too.

Exact amounts of the Black Walnut tincture, wormwood, and cloves that we will use are given in the *3-Week Program*. Others are left for you. Make the strongest potions you can tolerate. Try to make them pleasant. You have nothing to lose but illness.

Zapping Parasites

Many variations in zapping technique have been discovered since the first one found around 1990.

The original technique showed that very small animals, like our parasites, could be killed with a very small voltage. But only IF the voltage is 100% *Positive* offset, and only IF the voltage is varied up and down repeatedly.

If the varying voltage becomes *NEGATIVE*, even momentarily, it supports and maintains their lives! This must be avoided. You cannot take this for granted when you purchase a zapper. The maker must assure you that it has been checked on an oscilloscope and not even the briefest spike of *Negative* voltage found. Preferably a picture of the zapper output on an oscilloscope should accompany the device together with an arrow pointing to the zero line. If the circuit parts used are exactly, there will be no error.

If the voltage is applied in pulses, to produce a "square" wave, it will affect many parasites at once so that the rate of pulsing, called frequency, is not critical. Even though these tiny animals undoubtedly have a "mortal frequency" (a frequency that kills), this rate does not need to be known or used when a square wave of electricity, **totally *Positive***, is used.

A *Positive* electrical force that pulses up and down not only appears to kill tiny invaders, it also seems to energize your white blood cells to go on an all-out attack on your enemies: your parasites, your toxins, your bacteria, everything, in spite of their five immunity blockers. In spite of benzene, PCBs, metals, dyes, and asbestos! For a time, your WBCs turn into Super-WBCs. That is why I recommend eight hours of zapping daily until you are well.

Remember that killing parasites, as we can do with herbs, removes the source of OPT, and oncoviruses, but this does not return immune power. Only removing the immune destroyers does that. A zapper, on the other hand, not only destroys parasites; it does so by turning on immune power, at least temporarily. Each method has its advantages.

With this knowledge you may build or purchase a zapper. It is energized by a 9-volt battery. This is too small a voltage to harm you, or even to feel, although some people can feel a weak tingling sensation. Most of the current is flowing through the blood in your arteries and veins, but a fraction of it reaches every organ and tissue in your body. Except when this organ is saturated with a liquid

insulator. Insulators do not let current pass.

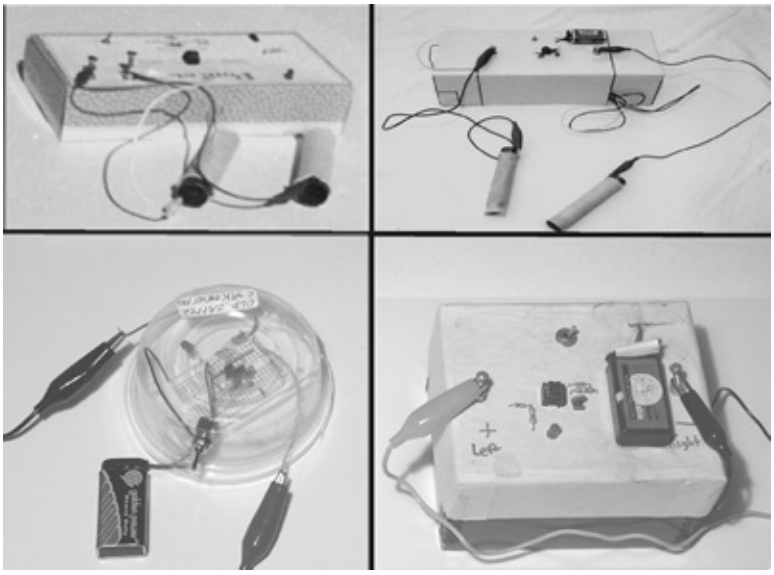


Fig. 34 Homemade zappers

Cancer victims are particularly full of insulators because they have been drinking and cooking with water that is polluted with PCBs, benzene, motor oil, and wheel bearing grease. These are insulators. They accumulate in the thin layer of fat just under the skin and surrounding internal organs. They do not let the current pass through the skin or into an organ easily.

Plate-Zapping

The zapper current does not easily penetrate a body region that is full of automotive oils and grease. Yet, cancer patients are full of them from drinking the laundry bleached water. I believe that a new kind of zapping, called plate-zapping can overcome the obstacle of grease insulation. There will now be resonance between the sample organ on the plate and the same organ in your body, giving you a higher voltage and current at that organ. For instance, by placing a sample of liver on a 3½ inch square aluminum plate in the path of the zapper current, the two similar organs (your liver and the liver sample on the plate) will be in resonance. I think this maximizes the current through your liver. The liver sample you put on the plate can be in the form of a microscope slide, meant for study by biology students. Microscope slides can be purchased from biological supply companies (see *Sources*) and are safe to handle.

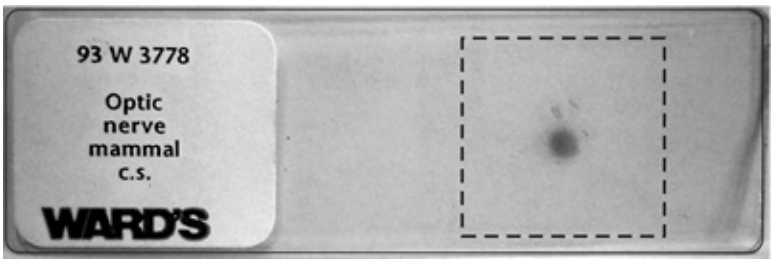
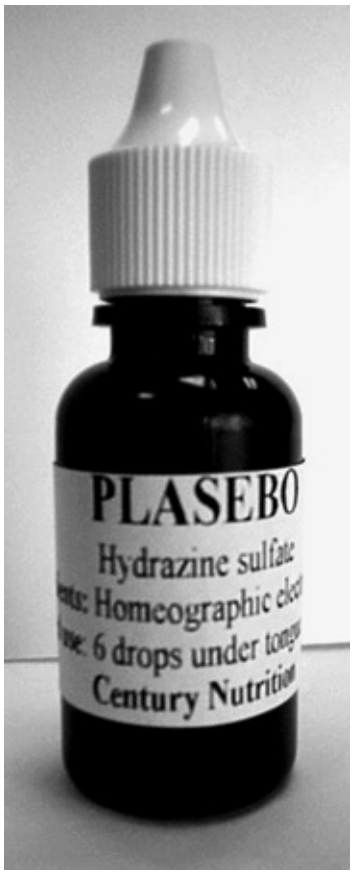


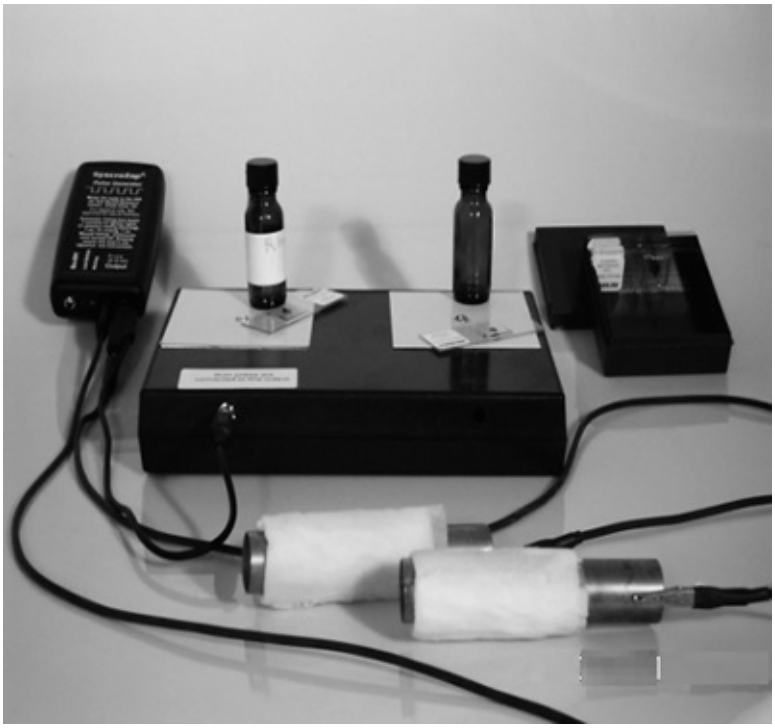
Fig. 35 Microscope slide with real tissue under glass square



The frequency pattern of any item can be copied into water.

Fig. 36 Microscope slide with real tissue under glass square

Bottled Alternative



The location to be zapped is on the plate. Bottles or slides represent them. Escaping tiny pathogens can be placed here, too.

Fig. 37 Microscope slide with real tissue under glass square

Instead of an actual sample of an organ, like on a microscope slide, it is possible to use a virtual copy. A virtual copy is a sample of water that has the frequency pattern of an organ in it. This bottle of "patterned" water can act like the slide or real sample and has the advantage of convenience and availability. The zapper circuit uses the frequency pattern in the bottle-copy to find an identical one in your body. Whether you use a slide, bottle-copy or a piece of real tissue does not matter; it provides the location where you want to maximize the zapper effect.

Bottle-copies are easily made from slides or real organs, even by a totally inexperienced person, using a regular zapper (30 kHz or more). Extra details are given in Experiment #96 of the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual* (see Parts Kit #96 in *Sources*) by this author.

White Blood Cells Respond . . .

With the sample of liver placed in the pathway between you and your zapper, the current has an instant effect on the white blood cells of your liver. Instantly

they are energized and begin to eat the PCBs, the benzene, the heavy metals, the dyes, and the malonic acid in your liver. They even eat wheel bearing grease!

Like a fairy godmother that has waved her wand, all toxins are quickly taken out of the liver tissue and imprisoned in the liver white blood cells. They have eaten, although they could not earlier. If they have been fed themselves they can unload all this into the urine. Then they continue to eat toxins without zapper help. Gradually, conductivity returns. To speed up degreasing, we use DMSO, in tiny amounts, not to overwhelm the kidneys (25 drops of 100% DMSO tested for thallium, copper and lead). Hundreds of toxins, heavy metals, fungus spores, mycotoxins, all are eaten in one big frenzy.

However, it can all come to a screeching halt if the voltage of the battery has dropped below 9.0 volts. To do this superb job the battery must not run below 9.0 before the job is done. And it takes 20 minutes, not just seven as it does for regular zapping. Only the locations placed on the plates are zapped by this method, not the whole body as for regular zapping.

…But Only If Fed

What will happen to the gorged white blood cells after they have "eaten" all this toxic waste? Will they carefully guard against any losses on their way to the kidneys and bladder using their relay system? Will they unload their super toxic cargo in the proper place (bladder)? How do they unload their cargo? It all hinges on being fed! Only selenite, organic germanium and vitamin C are useful. These three enable the white blood cells to transfer their toxic load to the kidneys' WBCs, and then to the bladder and from there to appear in the urine. A Syncrometer® urine test will now be *Positive* for PCBs, asbestos, lanthanide metals, nickel, mercury and all the others identified before, even Fast Garnet, and Fast Green dyes.

If there is not enough of any one of these three supplements, the white blood cells simply stop; they wait as at a dock, for a day or so, then some of the toxic cargo escapes to the kidney itself, clogging it, changing its polarization to south, and stopping its ability to put toxins into the urine. You are back at the beginning now. The toxins escaped and will have to be "eaten" again. Much time is lost this way.

Throughout the day, the organ with a tumor should be plate-zapped in various ways: combined with arteries, combined with veins, combined with white blood

cells, each for 20 minutes. These zaps are followed with zaps to clear blood, lymph and the white blood cells themselves. Or these zaps are done at the same time if you are using a double plate-zapper. And, of course, the kidneys are zapped to keep them from clogging repeatedly with the heavy metals and greases they are handling. Twenty-minute zaps can be kept up for eight hours or more.

A miracle has been done for you in one day. The battle for your sick organ has been won. Be sure you are protecting and helping the kidney white blood cells as we discussed earlier. Be patient with the after-effects due to dead parasites.

What happens to the dead carcasses of large flukes lying about like dead rats? They will soon be enveloped in mold and toxic decay. Watch what happens to a tiny dead fish at the bottom of an aquarium at a pet store. Within a day fine fuzz appears all over the surface, like velvet. In a few days if it is not scooped out, a halo appears around the dead fish. Fungus has taken over the entire fish and is now going through its own stages of development, glistening under the aquarium light. The owner will scoop it out.

Who will scoop up the dead flukes in your organs? If you had zapped flukes in the intestinal tract or liver or pancreas, they could have been pushed out through their ducts into the intestine and finally into the toilet. But most organs have no such ducts; dead parasites will have to rot on the spot, being fought over by scavenger Clostridium bacteria and its competitor, **Aspergillus** fungus. Clostridium will produce isopropyl alcohol, DNA, DNA polymerase, **thiourea** (cell division accelerator), and even turn on the **ribonucleotide reductase** enzyme that makes DNA. These contribute directly to malignancy, to make matters worse. Aspergillus will produce **aflatoxin**. Even if it has to share the carcass with **Penicillium** mold, it does not help; they both produce aflatoxin. The aflatoxins are very sinister **mycotoxins** (fungal toxins). They precede all **jaundice**. A much better solution is to digest the dead flukes before these scavengers get them.

Fifteen capsules (about five or six grams) of mixed enzyme powders can digest the dead matter coming from four hours of zapping. Eight hours require two such doses. More is better.

In advanced cancer nothing less than eight hours of zapping daily can catch up and exceed the rate of spread of disease. Zap eight hours daily until you are well. There are reports from victims who zapped without stopping for a whole month;

symptoms came and went while they cleaned up their environment and suddenly the disease was gone.

The Flu Again

Remember, there is a price to be paid for killing so much so quickly in your body. When an animal is “wormed” intensively, it can get quite ill. Yet, “sick-time off” is a luxury that is not available for many cancer patients. Every day must show advances made over parasitism and immune depression. What can you expect realistically? Although the Clostridium takeover and fungal growth can be avoided with enough digestive enzymes, detox-illness cannot be entirely avoided. The discipline of prevention is too demanding. What can you expect from zapping 8 hours when you are a very advanced case? This means you have a lot of F. buski’s to kill. And a lot of Flu and salmonella “bugs” will escape into you! Next morning you may awaken to see the ceiling rotate and find it necessary to hug the walls as you search for the bathroom, which seems to have moved. But your mood is just fine; it even seems a bit funny. This is the **prion** contribution to detox-illness. If your caregiver would quickly make “gold-out-of-the-hypothalamus” drops and a cup of birch bark tea, or give you Reishi mushroom, you would soon be “set right” again.

Prions are associated with gold. Remove all gold metal if you had forgotten, that very day. Birch bark tea has natural fluoride; perhaps it chelates out gold. Maybe it or Reishi (Ganoderma) mushroom act directly to kill prions.

If, instead, you begin to shiver, ache all over, cough and feel a sore throat, it is the Flu, with or without Adenovirus, the common cold. You immediately know you killed a “buski” and an Ascaris. F. buski presented you with the Flu, and Ascaris gave you the cold. You must stay warm in bed and drink Boneset tea, Eucalyptus tea and small sips of Elder leaf tea throughout the day. These can have you feeling fine again in hours. Also take a dose of Oscillococcinum at bedtime, homeopathic medicine for Flu, to feel normal next day.

But if you get a fever, nausea and diarrhea, you have salmonellas. These can be terminated with 6 doses of Lugol’s, 6 drops each in ½ cup water, during the day. Salmonellas need gold, ruthenium, and molybdenum. Killing salmonellas releases the gold they have been using. Then prions can snatch it. Without gold in your body, you could not get Salmonella illness, nor prions!

If you can't test for these detox-"bugs" yourself, you must treat yourself for all of them…or miss several days of cancer curing till you are back to normal again. This time, study which parts of the *3-Week Program* protect you from each "bug". And if you forget to take your protective supplements again, this time you might be able to smile as you feel ill, while gloating over your "real" evidence of progress: detox-illness…you did reach and kill some F. buski's.

But if you get quite ill and lose weight over it, ask your caregiver to take over the responsibility of preventing detox-symptoms while you agree to dutifully sip, swallow or take whatever is put before you.

Your cancer does not get worse from a bout of detox-illness. In fact, it could even be helped by a fever. Fever-inducing "bugs" have been used successfully to combat cancer[*3]. But losing weight is serious.

It is important to know that if you develop <u>any</u> after effect from zapping, however small or large, we have <u>always</u> found it to be due to Flu, Salmonella and Prions, not a worsening of the cancer, or anything harmful. For some persons, weeping plays a role in detox-illness, too. This is caused by a special Clostridium variety, C. botulinum. It appears after killing human liver flukes. If you kill very many, the C. botulinum "undertaker" bacteria can reach the hypothalamus, so weeping starts. If you are a "weeper", be sure to drink Eucalyptus tea to kill all Clostridium and take drops of oregano oil (in capsules) daily to stay cheerful while you zap and starve the flukes.

After plate-zapping the organ that made the tumor, zap the tumor itself. Follow these detailed instructions.

The Plate-Zapping Method

First of all:

1. Identify the "hot" (+) lead from your zapper. If you accidentally choose the (-) lead you will get no benefit, although it does no harm. If your zapper is not clearly marked with a (+) sign take it to any electronics shop. The technician will gladly check it for you. Ask to be shown how to use a voltmeter for this detail.

2. Do not use a wall outlet as power source. Do not use a frequency generator without supervision by an electronics expert.

3. Purchase a voltmeter and test your batteries before beginning and after every two zaps afterward. Make sure the voltage is not below 8.9 volts at the end of each zap or it will have to be repeated. Start at 9.4 volts to be sure of this.

4. Purchase a battery charger for metal hydride batteries that will charge to 10 volts and two to four metal hydride rechargeable batteries.

You will need:

1. Zapper with continuous running capability instead of seven-minute sessions; this is for convenience only.

2. Plate box that can be attached to the "(+)" lead of the zapper with proper leads.

3. Two copper pipe electrodes and two banana-to-alligator clip leads (wires).

4. A kitchen timer.

5. Four packages of 1 pF capacitors and 1 μH inductors.

6. Microscope slides of body organs (anatomy set), and digestive tract organs.

7. Bottle-copies of any tissues that cannot be purchased as slides (see *Sources*). These are white blood cells (WBC), lymph (the fluid), and others.

Digestive System Slide Kit

Appendix	Liver
Bile duct	Pancreas
Colon	Parotid gland
Duodenum	Rectum
Esophagus lower	Stomach, cardiac region
Esophagus upper	Stomach, fundic region
Esophagus-stomach junction	Stomach, pyloric region
Gall bladder	Sublingual gland
Ileum	Submandibular gland
Jejunum	Submaxillary gland

Anatomy Kit

Brain, composite (cerebrum, cerebellum, medulla)
Bone marrow, red
Bladder
Blood, smear, human
Hypothalamus
Kidney
Thymus
Lung
Lymph node, human
Mammary gland (breast)
Pineal
Pituitary gland

Anatomy Male Slide Kit

Ductus deferens
Epididymus
Penis
Seminal vesicle
Sperm
Testis

Anatomy Female Slide Kit

Cervix
Fallopian tube/Oviduct
Fimbria
Ovary
Uterus
Vagina

Miscellaneous Specimen Kit (“B.C.” means Bottle-copy)

Lymph (fluid) B.C.

Saliva B.C.

Artery combination, “A”, arteries, veins, nerves B.C.

Lymph vessel combination, “L”, lymph vessels, veins B.C.

Cerebrospinal fluid B.C.

Heavy metals, about 50, from amalgam plus cobalt, strontium, gold, antimony, uranium, chromium, radon, ruthenium and rubidium

Prion B.C.

Copper (atomic absorption standard)

Mercury (atomic absorption standard)

Thallium (atomic absorption standard)

White blood cells, B.C.

Dye set, assortment, B.C.

Motor oil, B.C.

Wheel bearing grease, B.C.

Tricalcium phosphate

Malonic acid, maleic acid, maleic anhydride methyl malonate, D-malic acid

Basic Vascular Set

Blood	WBC
Lymph	cerebrospinal fluid
"A"	"L"
Four 1 pF capacitors	Four 1 μH inductors

You do not need to purchase all the items listed. Use the schedule to guide you. You are now ready to start zapping every organ for which you have a specimen, slide or bottle.

Setting Up:

Wrap a <u>single</u> layer of paper towel around one of the copper pipes. Wet it under the cold faucet and place it under your foot, near your heel. Protect the carpet with a paper plate pushed into a plastic bag.

Connect the **Positive** side of your zapper to each plate (in "parallel") on your plate box. Then connect each plate, in parallel, to your left foot, meaning the copper pipe under your left foot. (Although the Positive current is coming to

your left foot via the plate box, it doesn't really matter which foot gets the Positive current. You may alternate feet every day if you wish.)

Connect the **Negative** side of your zapper directly to your other (right) foot.

Now the current will be guided to whatever organ (location) you put on the plate.

On each plate you must choose only one location. If you choose more than one the current must divide itself between them and neither one gets enough to do a good job. However, if you put on two locations that touch each other, such as liver and arteries, the current goes to your liver-arteries, not foot arteries or any other arteries.

The Left Plate

Your blood and lymph system is the most important place (location) to zap, because this is the river-system that all pathogens use to spread themselves. Whenever adult parasites are killed, in any way, they release their eggs, which immediately enter the blood and lymph system. Fortunately this body fluid conducts electricity best, even when PCBs and benzene are everywhere. It is called the *vascular system*. By zapping one of the body fluids at all times, all released eggs are promptly zapped. We will use the left plate to zap the vascular system, but this is only a convention.

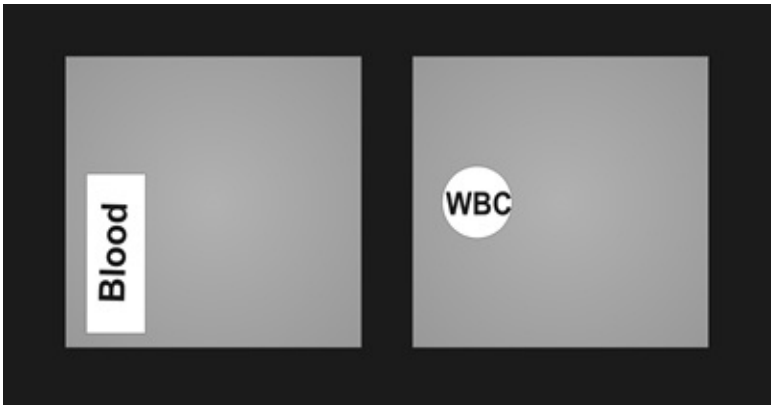


Fig. 38 Plate-zapping arrangement for #1

With regular zapping instead of plate-zapping, the current already goes mostly along the vascular system and is therefore very useful, especially after taking parasite-killing herbs. With plate-zapping you must specifically choose the

vascular system to accomplish this. Simply leaving one plate empty also accomplishes this since the whole body is reached through it.

Plate-Zapping Schedule

Each zap will be 20 minutes long. Before you begin, attach your kidney magnets, north side touching skin, using one inch of wide tape. Set your supplements, voltmeter and charger on the table nearby. Find a comfortable chair, warm blanket, and begin.

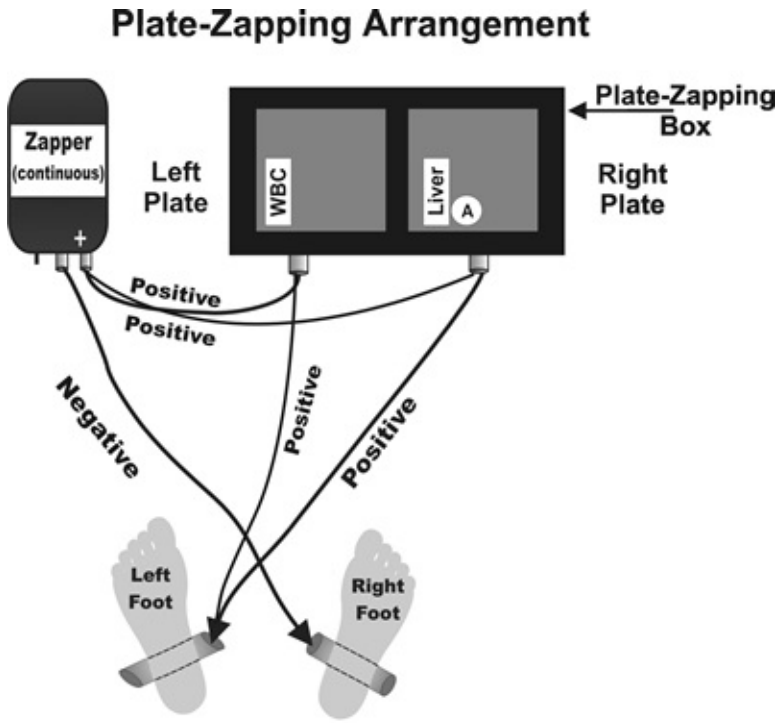


Fig. 39 Plate-zapping arrangement for #6

#1. Put the blood slide on the left plate. Put the WBC (white blood cell) sample (bottle) on the other plate. Turn on the zapper and put your feet on the copper pipes for 20 minutes. Three 7 minute sessions are fine, too.

#2. Exchange the blood for the lymph sample (bottle). Exchange the WBC for the “A” sample (arteries, veins, nerves). Also place a 1 pF **capacitor** on the plate, but not touching A nor hanging over the edge of the plate. This capacitor somehow creates a preference for the **right side** of your body. In this case, it is the arteries, veins, and nerves on the right side of your body. Zap for 20 minutes. Keep notes on locations you have zapped (blood, WBC) and check the battery.

#3. Keep “A” on the plate, remove the capacitor, and replace it with a 1 µH **inductor**. The inductor creates a preference for the **left side** of things. In this case, it is the arteries, veins, and nerves on the left side of your body.
Remove lymph from the left plate and place the bottle called “L” on it, and a 1 pF capacitor beside it (without touching each other). Now you are focusing on zapping the lymph vessels and more veins on right side of your body. (The lymph vessels are different from the lymph fluid sample used earlier.) Zap for 20 minutes. After 20 minutes you will have completed your first hour of plate-zapping. It is unlikely that you will feel anything yet. Remember you can take a break between 20-minute zapping sessions.

#4. Keep “L” on the left plate and replace the capacitor with your 1 µH inductor. During the next 20 minutes your left side lymph vessels and veins will get zapped.
Remove “A” and the inductor from the right plate and place the bottle called “CSF” on instead. This stands for cerebrospinal fluid. It is equivalent to lymph, but bathes the brain instead of your other organs. In fact, it is the same as lymph plus 3 pF. Zap for 20 minutes.

#Zap	Left Plate		Right Plate	
1	blood	WBC		
2	lymph A	+	1	pF
3	L + 1 pF	A	+	µH
4	L + 1 µH	CSF		

The order of these locations does not matter.

These four zapping sessions form the **basic set**. Do these every day. They consume a little more than 1¼ hours, leaving seven hours for you to advance into your other organs and tissues. Even if all you do on the first day is the basic set, you are off to a good start. You do not need to wait for a complete set of slides or supplies. Use whatever you have as soon as you have it. You may make your own organ samples, too, using animal parts from the meat market. Even a drop of blood squeezed from a slice of beef liver into a plastic zippered bag works well for a blood sample.

On the next day go back and do the basic set, first. You will do the basic set, first, every day.

We will continue zapping a part of the basic set at the same time as other organs throughout the day with a double-zapper.

#5. For the next zap, place the blood slide on the left plate again. On the right plate place the organ with your problem. For instance, the liver, if you have liver cancer, or the prostate if you have prostate cancer. It is the organ that has the cancer, not the cancerous part itself. We will zap that later.

#6. Replace the blood slide with WBC on the left. On the right plate add the arteries to the liver sample by touching bottle "A" to the liver sample. They must touch to make a single location, namely the liver arteries.

#7. Replace the WBC with lymph on the left. On the right, replace the arteries with the lymph vessels, bottle "L". It should touch the liver sample.

#8. Replace lymph with the arteries (A) on the left. Then ask yourself, "how can I reach more parts of the liver"? You could move to the right, 1 pF at a time, and then move down by 1 μH. Follow the scheme used for the case study. Zap each location 20 minutes.

For each new location on the right plate, choose another part of the vascular system on the left. It does not matter in what order you zap the vascular set; you could rotate them all or just a few; you could even stick to one if that is all you have.

You are sure to have an attack of detox-symptoms by now if you have not taken preventive measures. The liver is heavily parasitized. Keep your WBC-food handy on your zapping table. Keep your detox-teas and Lugol's handy, too.

Zap your organ with the tumor every day after the vascular set. Then zap the tumor itself.

The tumor does not have the same frequency pattern as the organ with the tumor. To identify the tumor we must add tricalcium phosphate to the organ. Virtually all cancer cells have tricalcium phosphate deposited in and around them. By touching the organ with the tricalcium phosphate bottle we are selecting tumor cells for zapping.

For example, to zap a left breast tumor, first place a part of the vascular set on the left plate as usual. Place a slide or bottle of breast on the right plate. Beside it, touching it, place your tricalcium phosphate sample. Place a 1 μH inductor on the right plate, too, to indicate the left breast tumor. It should touch nothing and not hang over the edge.

To zap the prostate gland thoroughly, zap both sides separately.

For the right side, place a 1 pF capacitor beside the slide. For a right side tumor, place the tricalcium phosphate bottle touching the prostate slide with the 1 pF capacitor nearby.

Get all the rest of your program done while you are zapping. You can even get IV's while you are zapping.

If you cannot sit, put the pipe-electrodes under you, each on a large zippered plastic bag. Move them from place to place to stay comfortable. By lying on them you will have the necessary pressure to internalize the current. Otherwise it travels along your skin. Do not switch to flat electrodes, unless you need to contact an area with a tumor just below. Flat surfaces do not make enough pressure and this makes the skin resistance higher, to cause small electrical burns. Watch flat electrodes for tiny stinging sensations so you can move the electrode before getting an electrode burn. If you do accidentally get one, do not bandage it or treat it. Merely keep the skin sterile with 1 or 2 drops straight Lugol's each day.

If you zapped the vascular set on your first day and the organ with the tumor on the second day, followed by the tumor itself on the third day, you are off to an excellent start.

If you lost no time to detox-illness you are very fortunate. But do not leave this to chance.

Next clean up all the locations of your digestive tract. Do one a day. You should have a set of about 20 digestive slides. Most of these organs do not need to have left and right sides zapped. For those, you can do two organs in one day.

If you cannot purchase slides, use raw meat samples from the marketplace. A whole chicken gives excellent substitutes for human organs. The bones can be salvaged from a cooked chicken; they do not lose their identity. Do not clean

them up too carefully; you want the cartilage and tendons to stay with the joints. Small bones can be left together. Set them in a warm place to dry for several weeks, after labeling each large bone.

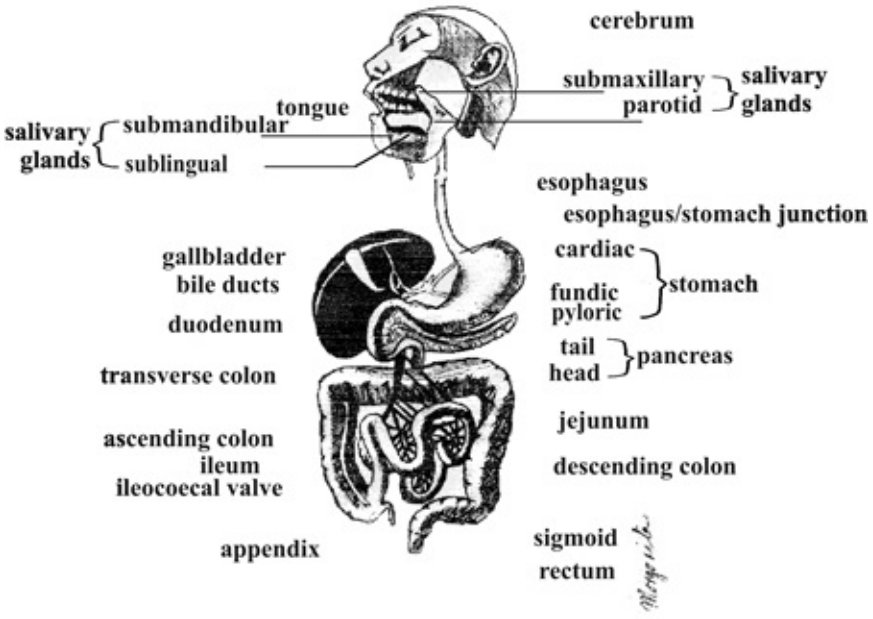


Fig. 40 The location of your digestive organs

Bones you can't identify can be used anyway. They can be stored together in a zippered plastic bag in the refrigerator.

After zapping the colon, repeat it. This time add <u>two</u> 1 pF capacitors. This targets a spot halfway down the descending colon, which I have found to be especially favored by flukes.

If you are suddenly attacked by detox-illness, write down immediately which new organs you zapped that day. They obviously had a significant number of large flukes. As soon as you are ready to continue, repeat these several times to be sure there are no parasites left there. This time be more prepared.

Expect to see parasites in the toilet bowl while zapping the digestive organs. This doesn't happen when you zap other organs, but when parasites in the digestive system die, they can leave with your bowel movement. Try to identify yours.

Fasciolas and Fasciolopsises are often an inch long but can also be much smaller. They can be distinguished by color. Their edges are ragged, like torn pieces of bread. This is due to having burst in the toilet water after falling into it. The difference in osmotic strength between their body fluids and the water outside is probably responsible for bursting. A few do not burst and resemble canned grapes. As their body tears, strings of eggs slip out, hanging loosely. Their appearance is rather translucent under a binocular microscope but when Lugol's iodine is dripped onto them, many tissues take on clearer outlines.

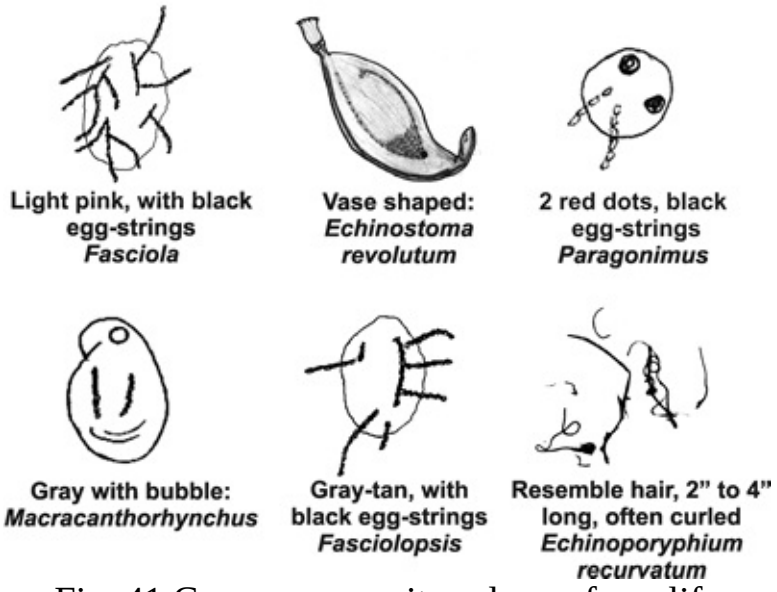


Fig. 41 Common parasites, drawn from life

Paragonimus is much smaller and rounder, about 1/8 inch in diameter. There are actually 3 red dots, but one is much less visible. Two of them appear to be round suckers. It too is in burst condition, letting egg strings hang out. Macracanthorhynchus is easily identified by its round "bubble" at one end. It does not burst. Echinostoma has a hooked tail and does not burst. E. recurvatum is tough and leathery in spite of its thinness. It resembles pieces of straw or hair. Under the binoculars one end looks rounded like a match head. Eurytrema is too small to identify from real life.

To keep toilet bowl specimens from disintegrating you should wash them in 1% salt solution (1 tsp. table salt to one pint water). This may keep one or two intact specimens from bursting, but only if you transfer them to salt water immediately. To preserve them for a few days let several drops of Lugol's solution fall right on top of them. For permanent specimens purchase 40% formaldehyde. Add an equal amount of water to formaldehyde solution in a jar.

(That makes a 20% formaldehyde solution, still too strong. Add an equal amount of water again, to make a 10% solution.) Pick up suspected parasites with a plastic fork. Dump straight into the formaldehyde jar. Keep formaldehyde in a locked cabinet. Ask your pharmacist to help you, if needed.

Week Four Plate-Zapping

Depending on how many slides you have, and how long you spent on problem areas, you have been plate-zapping about three weeks. Now we are going to finish with various other locations of your body. An anatomy set is available as a slide kit (see *Sources*). Zap all locations you can acquire.

Bladder, hypothalamus, and pineal are all "single" organs, while brain, kidney, lung, lymph node, breast, and pituitary are all "left and right". These will take approximately one more week.

If you have an organ or body location that is giving you trouble, and the slides you have do not include it, **order it!** (See *Sources*.)

The complete plate-zapping program will last longer than the 3-*Week Program*. Continue steadily. Going too fast invites detox-illness. Hopefully you have seen at least a few parasites of your own, and have positive evidence of getting better.

So far we have discussed two ways to kill parasites on a grand scale: the herbal way and the plate-zapping way. But there is another, much simpler way, besides homeography.

Feast or Famine

The fastest way to get rid of any pest, like ants or mice, is to have no food for them. Would this principle work for internal pests, too? Does Fasciolopsis have a special food that it depends on? Insects with a complex life cycle that includes a caterpillar sometimes depend on a single plant to provide essential food factors. The Monarch butterfly is an example. It must have the milkweed plant to grow its larva. Potato beetles need the potato plant. The cabbage butterfly needs the cabbage plant. Some factor in these foods is required by the pest for its eggs to hatch or larval stages to grow. Fasciolopsis requires onion.

When the tiniest bit of raw onion is eaten its strong sulfide substances arrive

quickly at all the Fasciolopsis stages hidden in your body. New stages can now develop and their population booms. Withholding onion is powerful. The famine we create for them cuts their population in half in about 5 days, and again in half in another 5 days. But many sources of onion are so unexpected, it is almost impossible to avoid completely. Most kitchen spices I tested and even a sample of organic butter had onion-chemicals in them! Almost every spice and flavoring has them. The only way to rout the last remnant of onion is with a diet that is also completely devoid of canned food and processed food for two weeks. And at the same time taking a supplement called MSM, which reacts and combines with any onion-chemicals left. Taking digestive enzymes helps remove tiny leftovers, too. This is the third way to kill Fasciolopsis on a large scale. And the search is on to find the essential foods of other parasites. See the incomplete table below:

Parasite Essential Foods

Ascaris lumbricoides, pet roundworm	quercitin (squash & pumpkin, undercooked)
Ascaris megalocephala, pet roundworm	D-carnitine (meat of domestic animals, not free-range, organic)
Clonorchis sinensis, human liver fluke	oats, cooked or raw
Dirofilaria, dog heartworm	lactose (milk sugar)
Echinoporyphium recurvatum	cheese
Eurytrema pancreati-cum, pancreatic fluke	lemon and lauric acid (food oil)
Fasciolopsis buski, human intestinal fluke	raw onion (allyl sulfide, diallyl sulfide, allyl methyl sulfide, and other onion-like substances in the lily family)
Fasciola	wheat (gluten and gliadin); metacercaria stage requires lauric acid, food oil
Onchocerca, filaria roundworm	corn, cooked, and linolenic acid (food oil)
Paragonimus,lung fluke	lemon
Plasmodium falciparum vivax,	different stages need iron disulfide, wheat, lemon, melanin (plantain), ASA, pyrrole, and

malariae (malaria)	others
Strongyloides, roundworm	potatoes, raw or cooked and linolenic acid (food oil)

Fig. 42 Parasites' essential foods

When we stop eating plants with onion-factors Fasciolopsis disappears without any side-effects! No detox-symptoms occur! They must swim away!

Onions belong to the lily family. The lily family includes only a few foods: onions, garlic, leeks, chives, and asparagus. They have an assortment of onion food factors. Certain non-lily plants: cilantro, beans, peas, lentils (after cooking once), peanuts (after roasting), even aloe vera have onion chemicals. Fortunately, boiling destroys the onion factors. The solution for these vegetables is to cook them thoroughly. Unfortunately, canned and processed food escapes being cooked enough! Our plan will be to stay away from these foods until the cancer is conquered, however long that might be. In one week the Fasciolopsis population will be decimated. But we should kill them with direct methods, too, with herbs and zapping to speed up your recovery. Getting rid of more and more Fasciolopsis is the fastest way to get rid of food allergies as well as get your health back.

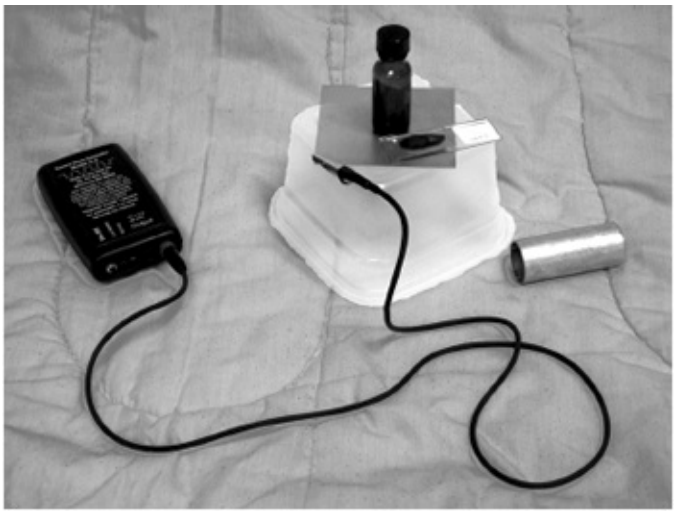
There is another way, besides herbs, zapping and nutrient withholding to eliminate parasites from your body. I believe it is the body's own way, although we knew nothing about it. The body normally uses benzoquinone (BQ) and rhodizonic acid (RZ), besides its own DMSO and a host of other very powerful chemicals. It makes these itself, but in extremely tiny amounts, like vitamin B_{12} or a hormone. And it uses the body's own electricity to make these, as we will see.

In cancer, as well as AIDS and other diseases, large parts of the body are no longer making BQ or RZ nor the other powerful chemical "weapons". We will find a way to help the body make them again through **homeography**.

CHAPTER 5

HOMEOGRAPHY

Homeography is a new science. It uses electronically prepared drops of water taken by mouth. It rests on the ability of water to incorporate a frequency pattern of some object or chemical or living thing and to hold it in a stable way for a very long time (years). More than one frequency or frequency pattern can be stored together.



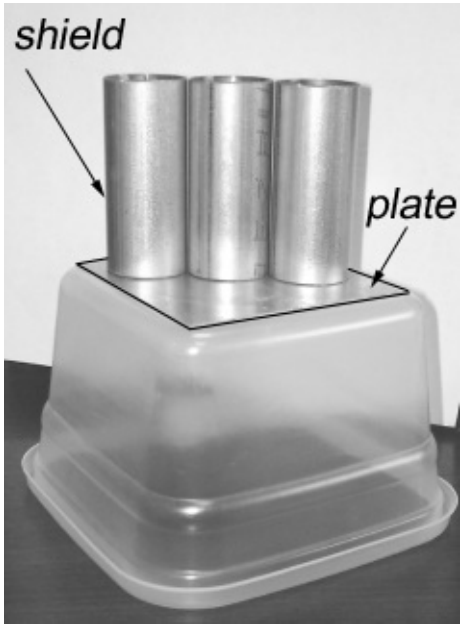
Place the bottle touching the slide or object.

Fig. 43 Making a bottle-copy

In fact, water seems to have a large capacity to hold frequencies without getting them mixed up or weakening. These discoveries are too new to be able to answer even simple questions. What kind of energy is being held in the frequency pattern? We have seen that a purely electrical force and a static magnetic force can be held. Could a pulsing magnetic field be held and detected somehow, too? Only further research can shed light on these questions. But the electrical frequency pattern is surprisingly simple to see and repeat by anyone.

How to Make Homeographic Drops

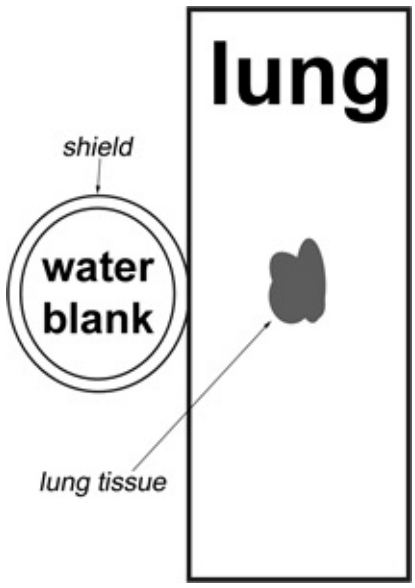
You will need a source of *Positive* offset square waves, at least 30 kHz, close to 50% duty cycle and at least 9 volts from a fresh battery. This is what a zapper produces, so you may already have the most important item. You will also need a 3½ inch square of aluminum sheet, about 1/32” to 1/16” thick, called the plate. You may find the aluminum at a hardware store; just cut to size and drill a hole for a small screw in the middle. The plate is fastened to a plastic stand such as a disposable food container. A wire comes from the *Positive* output of the zapper and connects to the plate. The *Negative* output is not used. If it is accidentally used, the signal arriving at the antenna-like plate would be grounded to the *Negative* side and disappear. There would be no results.



Place metal (aluminum-steel) tubes over bottles to shield them (see Sources).

Fig. 44 Shielded bottles make stronger copies

To use the apparatus, place a bottle of plain pure water on the plate. The bottle may be brown glass or brown polyethylene plastic. The brown color keeps out intense light, which could switch the polarization of the contents at any time. It should contain about 10 to 15 ml (2 to 3 tsp.) water. Place the item you want to copy right beside it. Surround all bottles being used with a metal tube as a shield (aluminum or aluminum-steel pipe) to make the effect stronger, although it is not strictly necessary. The two items or tubes must touch. Now zap for 20 seconds (this is not precise). The plain water now becomes a **bottle-copy**.



Strengthen your lungs with their own frequencies copied from a lung slide and taken as drops of water.

Fig. 45 Making organ drops

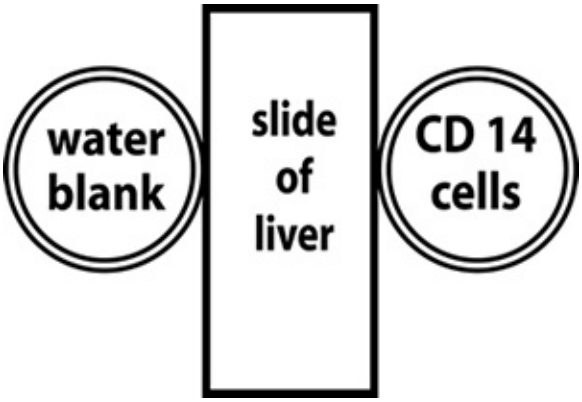
After incorporating a bone or other substance into a water sample, its presence should be, ideally, verified using a Syncrometer® or more rigorously, using a digital frequency synthesizer in conjunction with a Syncrometer®. These optional details of copy-making are in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*. Realistically, you must be able to trust the copier.

Numerous purposes can be achieved with electronically made bottle-copies. You can use them when testing with the Syncrometer® or when plate-zapping, as we saw in the previous chapter. Secondly, the water copy itself can be taken by mouth in the form of **drops** under the tongue. How could this be useful? Depending on the variety of drops made, different goals can be achieved.

Homeographic Drops Can Strengthen

The most important goal is to clean your organs of all the toxins, pathogens and parasites accumulated there. Simply making a copy of each organ and taking this as drops many times a day accomplishes this. For a few hours the Syncrometer® sees the new frequency pattern superimposed on your own organ's pattern. For a short time you are not missing any frequencies from your own "sick" organ. Sick or merely old organs regularly miss many of their frequencies. You can find the missing ones precisely with a high quality frequency synthesizer. (This is described in the *Syncrometer® Science*

Laboratory Manual). Does taking these as drops strengthen metabolism? Impart energy to that organ? The WBCs in this organ get activated, as if you had zapped this organ. The Syncrometer® sees they are soon full of their surrounding toxins. Sometimes you can feel the effect immediately.



This combination makes the liver-CD14 cell pattern. Reversing them contaminates your CD14 bottle.

Fig. 46 Combinations should mimic reality

Never take drops of a parasite or a virus or anything harmful.

Taking drops of harmful invaders would surely reach them and strengthen them! Use only the goals and formats given here. This is not the same as homeopathy.

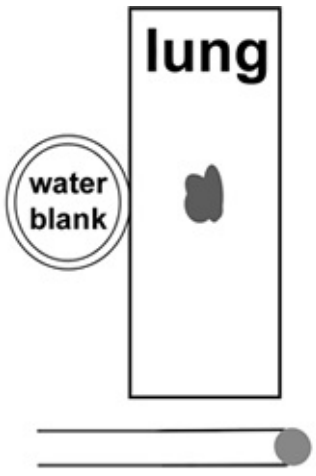
The dose is six drops taken 6 times daily for two days. Drop them under your tongue just behind the lower teeth. Leave them there to slowly absorb before swallowing them. After two days reduce the dosage to 3 times daily. No food should have been in your mouth for five minutes, nor eaten afterward for five minutes.

You can combine slides or bottles (not drops) creatively to match precise locations. In the example shown we make drops of the CD14 cells in the liver. The CD14s are the macrophages, our huge white blood cells, always immobilized and coated with automotive greases in cancer victims. Taking these drops would strengthen them specifically. By touching 2 tissues on the copy

plate they represent a “series” type circuit. This implies that they touch each other in real life. If they don’t really touch in real life, you would leave a space between them on the plate. For example, to create the location of a mediastinal tumor which is between the upper lung and the esophagus, you would place these 2 slides on the plate, separated by a space of about ¼”. The blank (for copying) touches one of these. Slides that are placed more than 1” apart are for organs that are definitely not in contact in real life. Two tissues placed at different corners act as if in “parallel” electrically. As you place them closer together, you are assuming they are partly in “series”.

Many of your organs have a left and right partner. For example, you have two lungs and two kidneys. Your brain has a left and right side. In the case of the liver there are many lobes. Your pancreas has left and right portions that are not symmetrical. The more precisely you can focus on a particular part, the more effective the drops will be.

Capacitors and inductors are electronic components with a precise amount of capacitance or inductance. By putting them on your plate, along with an organ sample, you change its electrical properties slightly. I have found by adding a 1 pF (picofarad) capacitor you can adjust a location more to the right or further up. If instead you add a 1 μH (microhenry) inductor you can structure a location more to the left or further down.



To make a right lung, place a 1 pF capacitor on plate.

Fig. 47 Making a Right lung bottle

For example, suppose you know your right lung is worse than your left, and

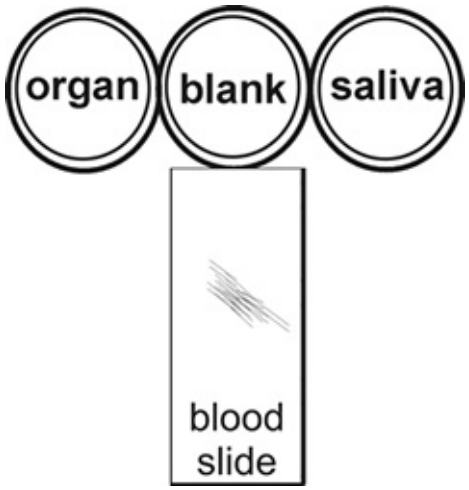
you want to zap the right lung first. You would make a bottle-copy of a lung slide with a 1 pF capacitor laid near it. The resulting drops would strengthen the right lung only. The bottle made could be used to zap the right lung only.

You may make drops of all the organ samples you can buy or somehow locate. You may have 30 or 50 bottles to take, **giving one minute to each**. You can do this while you are zapping. There are no side-effects although you may feel new body currents in locations of disease. If you take these drops more than 6 times daily, the effect may be much stronger. And, if you give yourself detox-illness you have evidence (though uncomfortable) that you even killed large parasites. How did your body do that with only 6 drops of water?

Homeographic Drops Can Supply (add)

Homeographic drops can add missing things to a particular organ. The things we want most are the immune weapons benzoquinone (BQ), rhodizonic acid (RZ), glyoxal (G), and glyoxylic acid (GA). These mega parasite-killers are by far the most dramatic and versatile chemicals in our bodies, as impressive as the power of our neurotransmitters. They have the most responsible job—to kill large parasites. The cancer patient's body is full of parasite eggs and stages because there are no mega killers at most locations. Children do have them.

You can instruct your body to make BQ by using a homeographic combination. A different combination makes RZ.



Each item touches the blank, but not each other.

Fig. 48 Making BQ in an organ

To make BQ, which kills one of our Ascaris varieties (Ascaris lumbricoides), we must combine the organ where you wish to install it (such as the organ with a tumor or other problem), with saliva and blood all together in one blank bottle of water. The saliva and blood samples should come from a different person or an animal. Bottles have shields placed around them; slides do not. After taking these drops several times you will find BQ present in this organ. It will be ready to go to work for you.

One could, of course, copy some real benzoquinone into a bottle of water and take those drops. We call this "cloned BQ." These drops are quite powerful, too, but only for a short time. Inducing your body to make BQ using the combination of saliva and blood and organ is superior!

To make RZ, the organ to be replenished (your organ with a problem) is combined with saliva and lymph. The saliva can be in bottle-copy form, originally from a fairly healthy person. Bottle-copies of all these supplies can be purchased (see *Sources*), but are easily made, too. Notice that the three ingredients must not touch each other, but all must touch the blank bottle.

Why are BQ and RZ missing in the first place? It depends on the presence of Ascaris-chemicals, such as 1,10-phenanthroline, guanidine, methyl guanidine and others. Ascaris produces a host of such abnormal chemicals. Evidently they use up BQ and RZ.

If BQ can be made abundantly, until no Ascaris or their chemicals are left, the body can continue to make its own BQ. If not enough is made and Ascaris chemicals are left over, BQ continues to be missing and now parasites can grow large, mature, and shed eggs. Parasitism continues.

As soon as you take six drops of the saliva-blood-organ bottle-copy your body starts making BQ at that organ. This destroys the Ascaris-chemicals as well as Ascaris itself at that one location. Within the day, this tissue is freed from Ascaris parasitism. You may suddenly feel like a brand new person. Ascaris was bringing you night sweats from its bacteria.

As soon as you feel better you may reduce the dosage to 3 times a day. Because of the possibility of reinfection from the environment and also from other parts of the body, it would be wise to continue taking these drops 2 or 3 times per day for weeks. Afterwards, test your ability to keep making BQ and

RZ yourself.

Making G, GA and other weapons requires combining other body fluids, including bile and urine. Each combination kills a specific large parasite. Until research on these is complete take the cloned weapons themselves, which you can easily make from a master sample.

You now have a very easy way to remove both toxins and parasites from your most important organs with a minimum of discomfort, and to restore immune weapons. It is not unusual for a cancer patient to be taking 30 or more homeographic bottles continuously while zapping for eight hours a day.

Zapping an organ while taking drops for that same organ seems to be especially beneficial. Try to arrange for that coincidence.

Homeographic Drops Can Remove (subtract)

We already saw how we can put things into the body, by supplying it. The body will send it to the organ in need using its own discretion. We do not yet know how to direct it specifically.

But we can take things out of the body, quite specifically, simply by combining it homeographically with the location to be cleaned.

The most important things to take out are wheel bearing grease, azo dyes, nickel and other heavy metals. When the body's immune system can not recover fast enough to remove these major toxins in time to prevent disaster, making *take-out* bottles for them brings emergency relief in 1 to 2 days. Because of their power, you must not make a mistake with them. In the examples given, *take-out* bottles are left to the last so you can gain experience first. Do not leave such big responsibilities to others. You can reverse your jaundice, kidney failure, seizures, anemia, and other emergencies, but only if done correctly.

Homeography in Perspective

Homeography, like zapping, can be systemic in scope or focused on specific

organs. Taking six drops of electronically “patterned” water mobilizes the white blood cells; that can be easily seen. It may do much more that must wait on research.

Being able to interact with the body using electrical and homeographic methods suggests that the body understands and acts with these same methods or “languages”. Does a mother cat not lick her kitten from top to toe—combining saliva with nasal secretions, eye secretions, mucous, sweat, even anal and urinary secretions. Certainly a wound is immediately treated by combining it with saliva, right at the needy and bleeding organ.

Negative voltage frequencies do not have this beneficial effect, although they can be copied, too. If you are purchasing ready-made bottle-copies, be sure to specify and ask for assurance that a *Positive* offset voltage was used and how much offset there was. If they don’t understand the question, purchase elsewhere.

I do not understand the physics or chemistry of water sufficiently to explain these phenomena. Questions must wait. But you can harness the forces involved to “boot-up” your own immune power even when all the blockers are present. The organ chosen can begin to clean itself up provided you stop taking the toxin in. You cannot take out what you are taking in! Mobilizing the WBCs is not all that is involved. You can often “taste” the action. Sometimes you can feel the organ respond. For instance, taking kidney drops can send you directly to the bathroom. You can even get a mild detox-illness. Perhaps the electronic language of adding and subtracting frequencies (called heterodyning) or riding along on other frequencies (called modulation) is native to life. Water, being the unifying chemical for life has its electrical charges, which then make it susceptible to voltage influences. Only more research can help us understand.

You must be very careful not to set your drops near a magnet. The magnetic field destroys them. Always keep magnets in their own container, to separate them.

The first drops to make should be the “protective set” for the lymph and kidneys. These are both organs. The lymph needs cleaning more than other fluids and often rewards you with pain relief instantly or extra energy. The kidneys will be the first to get help for their white blood cells. Take these drops continually, for weeks, at least until you are done plate-zapping.

Making Drops

The Water

Use only distilled-filtered water to make drops. It is the cleanest. And it only stays clean if you store it in a non-seeping container! Well water nearly always has a bleach or other disinfectant added. Do not trust untested water. Bleach, whether the laundry type or NSF (good) type, still gives you sodium hypochlorite, which will get highly activated by the homeographic procedure. Don't use any chlorinated water. You cannot filter water or "let it stand" and expect to get rid of chlorine. Only boiling it, at a rolling boil for five minutes, can get rid of it. Test for chlorine with a kit available at pool supply stores. The drops you make and the drops you buy should be tested for bleach regularly.

Fig. 49 Collecting rainwater

To clean and store rainwater for drop-making, collect it in an opaque polyethylene bottle, preferably a used one that had held distilled water in it at the supermarket. Make a funnel out of another such bottle or purchase a stainless steel one. All others will seep very toxic metals into your rainwater. Test its conductivity with an indicator (see *Sources*). It should be zero. Also test for strontium, PCBs, beryllium, vanadium, and chromium, the common air pollutants. If these are absent, you are very fortunate. It is healthful, you can drink it and make drops with it.

Place each rainwater collector in a bucket that is suspended in the air, or weighted down by a rock on your lawn. You may also use plastic bags of the zippered kind that can be suspended with clothespins. Do not leave your collections open and unattended. Air pollutants can fall in. If any one is present, you must filter it out.

The Rain Filter

Wait for ½ hour of raining before starting to collect so that smog particles, bits of foliage and dust will have rained down. Test it first for pollutants. If there are none, you still need a coarse filter, which you can make yourself. A carbon or regular filter would remove the beneficial elements while adding its own toxic ones. Cheese cloth and cotton wool from vitamin bottles can be washed under the faucet several times and squeezed dry, then boiled in tap water for 5 minutes at a rolling boil. Rinse with your own purified water. After this, there should be no chlorine residue and no conductivity detected in any rinse water. Use it as a loose fitting cork in your homemade funnel to filter the rain as it comes down. Store extra filters in a double zippered bag in the freezer. The water collected can be stored, as is, in the refrigerator, ready for drop-making. Do not pour it into some other bottle.

The Bottles

Fig. 50 Amber glass and polyethylene bottles and lids

Buy ½ oz. amber glass bottles with caps that have a polyethylene protected surface inside (see *Sources*). Do not buy droppers for them. The rubber end of the dropper seeps heavy metals and malonic acid. You may buy a separate polyethylene drop dispenser (pipette) used by chemistry students (see *Sources*).

Keep each pipette with its own bottle. One wrong dip would destroy the bottle! Also buy ½ oz. amber polyethylene bottles with 2 kinds of caps: a flat one and a dropper variety complete with nozzle (see picture).

DO'S and **DON'TS**. **Do not switch bottle caps or nozzles. You may reuse a bottle if you rinse it 3 times with pure water and also rinse the nozzle and cap 3 times. Even one drop of a different frequency destroys a new bottle of drops. Since you have no way of testing whether a bottle is potent or blank, be extra careful not to confuse bottle parts. This is also the reason for taking drops one minute apart. New drops must not touch old drops in your mouth.**

Do not combine bottles. Do keep bottles out of direct sunlight. Do not carry them in your pocket. Do not rubber band them together while they are being copied. Do not touch them during copying. Do turn off the zapper before touching them to remove them. If you made a mistake or have some doubts, rinse everything and start over.

Organ Drops

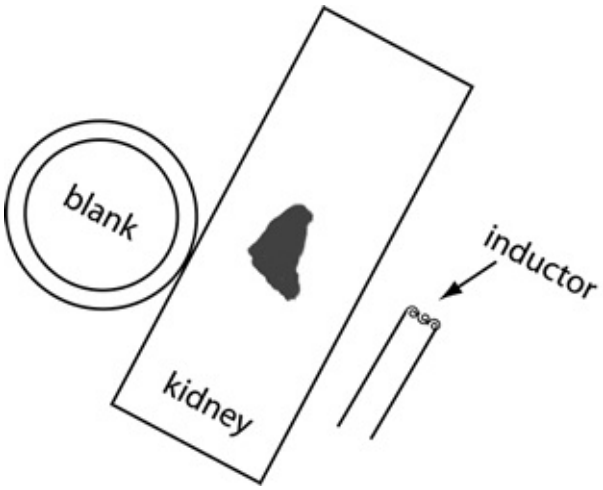


Fig. 51 Making a bottle of the Left kidney

Each organ you take as drops will show activation of its WBCs specifically; no other organs are activated. The most important organs to activate are the kidneys. In fact they are so important you should always **take kidney drops first**, along with kidney white blood cells when beginning any drop-taking session.

To make your kidney protective set, to strengthen them, copy your slide or bottle of kidney tissue. Make a Right kidney bottle and a Left kidney bottle. Then make Right kidney WBCs and Left kidney WBCs.

Making Dyes-Out-Of-Kidney Set

It is failure of the kidney white blood cells to keep the kidneys clean that "clogs" them and forces the toxins to accumulate somewhere else in the body, just where there is no immune power.

We will make *take-out* drops for each kidney and its WBCs to bring back normal kidney action.

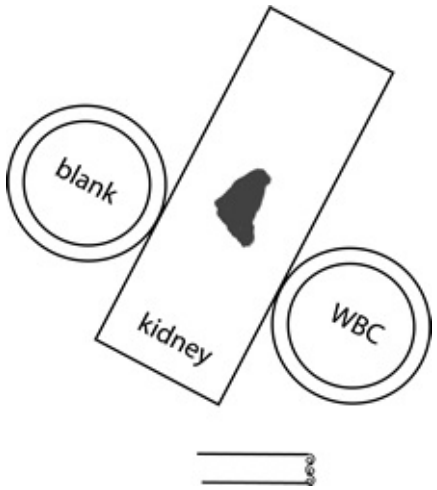


Fig. 52 Making a bottle of Left kidney WBCs

The power in *take-out* drops is so huge that nobody should make them before reading this entire section on homeography. And nobody should take them if the source of their dyes, heavy metals and wheel bearing grease have not been found and eliminated. In other words, you can't *take-out* those things you are still taking in! That is why cleaning up water, diet, dentalware and cooking pots come first. Nor can you clean large areas like the blood, the bones, the skin. It is meant for tiny amounts.

Take-Out Dyes From Right Kidney

Purchase a bottle of mixed azo dyes. Also purchase individual dyes: Fast Green, Fast Red, Fast Blue, Fast Red Violet, Fast Garnet, DAB, and Sudan Black. You may soon need them.

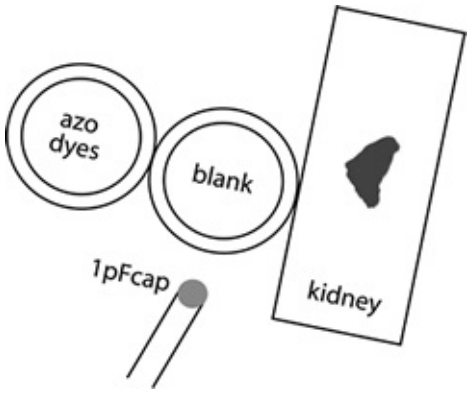


Fig. 53 Take-out dyes from Right kidney

Place the dye sample on one side of the blank bottle, on the left by our convention. Place the organ to be cleared, namely kidney, on the opposite side, on the right by our convention[*4]. Place metal tubes over all bottles. Add a 1 pF capacitor to the plate, not touching anything. Zap for 20 seconds with *Positive* offset voltage. Label your newly made bottle "*take-out* dyes from Right kidney".

Take-Out Dyes From Right Kidney White Blood Cells

Place blank at center. Place dyes on left side of blank. Place kidney slide on right side of blank, adding a 1 pF capacitor. Next, place white blood cells beside kidney, touching it. Use a WBC bottle or homemade slide, but not your own WBCs. NOTE: if you used a kidney bottle instead of slide and also a WBC bottle, the WBC frequency will have to pass through the kidney bottle to reach the blank and will remain there. The kidney bottle now has the WBC frequency in it. So relabel your kidney bottle "has WBC". You can avoid this by using a kidney slide or sample from meat shop (placed in zippered plastic bag). If you wish to use your kidney bottle, make **a copy of it beforehand. This would keep one safe from accidental contamination and is highly recommended for all your purchases**.

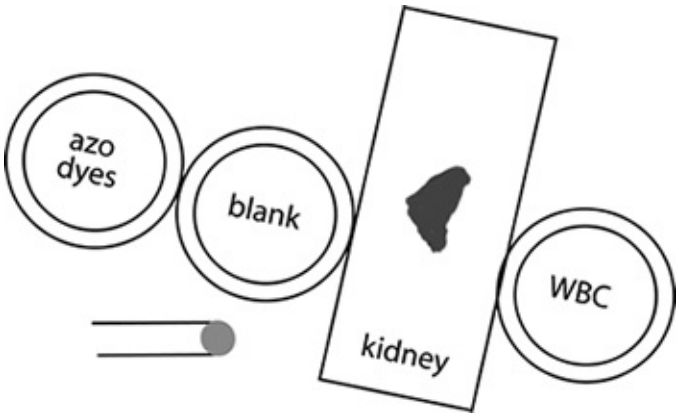


Fig. 54 Take-out dyes from Right kidney WBCs

Take-Out Dyes From Left Kidney

Place blank at center. Place dyes on left side of blank. Place kidney slide on right side of blank. Place a 1 μH inductor loose on plate, not touching anything.

Take-Out Dyes From Left Kidney White Blood Cells

Place blank at center. Place dyes on left side of blank. Place kidney slide on right side and WBCs touching it. Add 1 μH loose on plate.

You now have a set of 4 *take-out* bottles for dyes from the kidney set. These can save your life when you are already on life support means with less than a week of life left for you. But they won't save your life if your very life support supplies contain dyes as they would if they were manufactured by a company that uses laundry bleach to disinfect its biologicals or if these supplies included colored plastic. Such dilemmas are common. Use your judgment. The rule is never broken that you cannot take out what you are putting in.

The whole *take-out* action is complete in 4 days, taking them 6 times daily for the first 2 days and 3 times daily for the next 2 days. Copy each bottle by cloning it before it is less than half full. Continue once a day for 2 more weeks. Store the remainder. If you are in a new emergency situation, take them all again, this time every hour the first day.

Making Heavy-Metals-Out-of-Kidney Set

Purchase a bottle-copy of mixed heavy metals. Mine was made from a piece of unused amalgam plus cobalt, strontium, gold, antimony, uranium, chromium, radon, ruthenium and rubidium; these were missing in my piece of amalgam, so

were added later.

Make your own with a chip of old amalgam from any, including your own, extracted tooth. Drop it into pure water in an amber ½ oz. bottle. To take all these out of your Right kidney, again place the blank in the center. Place the heavy metal bottle on the left side of the blank. Place the Right kidney on the Right side of the blank. Just before pressing the switch button, read the line-up as a final check, like this, from left to right, "Take heavy metals-out-of-Right kidney", and check each item as you read it. Ask yourself, "Am I contaminating any of my bottles?" If so, make a copy you can discard later. Then zap 20 minutes.

Any piece of amalgam will be missing some heavy metals. Combine all the metal jewelry you were wearing, including watchband, earrings, necklaces, and dentalware you saved in one zippered plastic bag. Copy it all together. Then make *take-out* drops for your kidney set.

Finish making and taking the heavy metals-out-of-Right kidney and Right kidney WBCs, Left kidney and Left kidney white blood cells.

Making Wheel Bearing Grease-Out-Of-Kidney Set

Since wheel bearing grease traps motor oil, dyes, metals, malonic acid and solvents and slowly releases them in your vital organs, this may be the most important take-out-set. Be careful not to try to take this grease out of other locations before taking it out of the kidney set. It could relocate itself.

Purchase a can of wheel bearing grease at any automotive supply store. Copy it into a bottle of water, placing a shield over the blank as usual. The large size of the can will make part of it hang over the edge. Copy it only into one bottle at a time (not several). Label it.

Make wheel bearing grease (WBGr)-out-of-Right kidney, WBGr-out-of-Right kidney WBCs, WBGr-out-of-Left kidney, WBGr-out-of-Left kidney WBCs. Also WBGr-out-of-lymph.

You now have 4 sets:

- a kidney set to help and protect them

- dyes-out-of kidney set
- heavy metals-out-of-kidney set
- wheel bearing grease-out-of-kidney set and lymph

Making Extra Drops

Copy the LYMPH bottle so you can take drops of lymph as well as zapping lymph and *take-out* bottles from lymph.

Copy the peripheral BLOOD slide so you can take drops as well. Label it CIRCULATION or BLOOD.

Copy the CD14s; take drops.

Copy the CD8s; take drops.

Make dyes-out-of LYMPH.

Make NICKEL-out-of CD8s.

Make NICKEL-out-of-CD14s.

Make heavy metals-out-of-LYMPH.

Make methyl malonate-out-of-kidney set, taking drops to rescue kidneys from failure.

Next, make DAB (dye)-out-of-WBCs. This is a single bottle. Having DAB in the white blood cells causes the alkaline phosphatase to be much too high. Having cobalt in them causes low alkaline phosphatase. Check yours. Hurry to take out DAB or cobalt or both. But where will they go after being taken out? They should go to the kidney WBCs. But if the kidneys have not yet been cleared of dyes or heavy metals, it will do no good. You must wait till you have taken the kidney drops for 4 days. Then take DAB out for 4 days only, then stop. If alkaline phosphatase is too low, take cobalt out, too, for 4 days. You may take them together, as a set, one after the other.

Next make Sudan Black (dye)-out-of-RBCs. Having Sudan Black in your RBCs causes the LDH to be much too high. If LDH is too low, there is cobalt in them. Make cobalt-out-of-RBCs.

Next make Fast Green (dye)-out-of-CD8s and Fast Garnet-out-of-CD4s.

If the globulin is too low, or too high, take all the wheel bearing grease, dyes and heavy metals out of the B-cells. B-cells are also called CD37 cells.

You can make your own RBCs and platelets by structuring them electronically like this:

RBCs = WBCs + 1 μH

platelets = WBCs + 2 μH

megakaryocytes = WBC + 4 pF

If the total bilirubin is over the range given as normal on the blood test, take copper, cobalt, chromium and nickel out of all liver parts. Make separate bottles for each metal for a stronger effect than the heavy metal combination. Also make a bottle of heavy metals-out-of-each-liver part. There are at least 10 liver parts. You have only days to accomplish this before jaundice begins. After 2 days of such metal removal the fungus, Aspergillus, and its relative, Penicillium, will be in decline. You can now take aflatoxin-out-of-all-liver parts. After another 2 days you can take bilirubin-out-of-blood for 4 days. Then you are ready for a new blood test.

These are extra life-saving features of homeography. You can see that for jaundice you must find the sources of these 4 heavy metals; you must stop drinking and eating them or you will have your jaundice back very soon. Sources of these 4 heavy metals are few: food, drink, dentalware, dishes and supplements. Use extreme measures when a crisis is before you. (Eat only natural food, drink only rainwater, remove all synthetic dentalware, don't use dishes or cutlery, don't take any supplements.) After it is over, search for the metals.

Prevent Mistakes

Because *take-out* drops are very powerful, consider the effect on you if you should make a mistake.

LABEL ALL BOTTLES YOU MAKE;
put on details

Taking protective drops (same as organ drops) that are accidentally blank or got mixed up could never harm you. But making and taking salmonella drops could. Never even make bacteria drops or parasite drops or virus drops to prevent any such error. Don't make them for zapping either. Zapping them has no value. They might be gone for 15 minutes and then be back! You have them because you are feeding them unknowingly, while your WBCs aren't working.

Never make drops that take out bacteria, parasites or viruses. They could only be out for minutes anyway since they reproduce in the neighboring organs all the time. And, again, you are inadvertently feeding them while the WBCs are disabled.

Consider the hazard of making a mistake in a *take-out* bottle for dyes or heavy metals. If, by accident, your final bottle only had kidneys or WBC or RBCs, they would now be "organ drops", not harmful. But if your final bottle had only dyes in it or heavy metals, having missed the organ, I believe you could certainly harm yourself. It would be equivalent to taking the dyes or metals for about ½ hour. For this reason, do not purchase *take-out* bottles, ready-made. Make them yourself. Even you will occasionally make a mistake. But stopping each *take-out* bottle after 4 days gives a measure of safety. If you sense an error, rinse bottles and start over.

The Problem Organ

Next, make drops of organs with problems.

First make the organ with the tumor; for example, if you have cancer in the Right lung, the organ with the problem is the Right lung. Always make drops for both members of a set though, like Right and Left lung.

Lungs are quite large. It would be useful to reach bronchi, bronchioles, and alveoli, specifically.

Use these relationships:

lung/trachea = bronchus. The slash means these two test samples touch each other.

bronchus + 1 μH = bronchiole

bronchiole + 1 μH = alveolus

Make drops for all organs with any problem, like liver for jaundice (make the whole set), bone marrow for leukemia, adrenals for high blood pressure, and so on. Make drops for their WBCs, too.

Remember that zapping an organ at the same time as taking drops for it has an exceptionally powerful effect. Try to do this.

Always take the kidney drops first, before others in any drop-taking session.

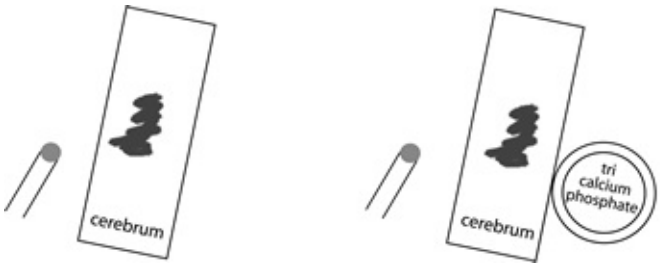
No Drops for the Tumor

You will NOT be making tumor drops. It would be harmful, I believe. You do not want to strengthen the tumor.

But zapping it is supremely powerful. To single it out for zapping, attach a substance, **tricalcium phosphate**, to the organ slide.

You do not need to make a bottle of the tumor since you can construct it easily on the plate for zapping. This adds a protection against ever taking drops of a tumor. Place your tricalcium phosphate sample touching the organ.

How often should you take drops? Whenever you start new drops, take them very often the first day, even every hour if possible. This increases the chance of treating it quickly because there is a cumulative action; 6 times a day is the minimum for a new organ.



Zapping the Right cerebrum (at left) and Right brain tumor (at right).

Fig. 55 Zapping a brain tumor

Whenever intensive *take-out* treatment is planned, be sure you can take enough organic germanium, selenite and vitamin C (rose hips) too. Imagine you could build a house in one day. It would be a very busy building site. You dare not run out of one frequently used supply, not even nails. Imagine the cost of missing water or electricity for an hour.

After two days of intensive treatment, most of the action is done. You should go down to 3 times daily for 2 more days. After this all *take-out* drops should be stopped but continue protective or *organ drops*. Continue these once a day. Hopefully you made copies and labeled all your bottles. So, if you had a new emergency, you could repeat it all, quickly.

Keep a daily log of zaps done and drops taken, along with a note about symptoms felt, if any, at each organ.

Next, make drops for every organ that is involved in your illness. For example, you may have:

a. pain at right hip

b. a new lump

Pain at Right Hip

Pain at bones is a very common experience. But how do you know which bone it is? How could you find exactly which bone to zap and make drops for? Chances are excellent that a chicken has such a bone. Its frequency pattern would be close to yours. Purchase chicken parts that include this bone. Cook till meat can be removed. It should not be completely removed; cartilage and attached tendons and gristle should be left on the bones. After removing meat, separate the large bones, but small bones can stay together. Place on paper towels to air dry, labeling them first, including left or right side. After 3 weeks in a warm place they should be fairly dry. (You do not need to dry them before using them.) Then put larger bones in their own zippered bags. Several smaller bones can share a bag. To find the bone that matches your painful bone, you would need a Syncrometer®[*5]. But if you can guess which bone has your pain, you can copy the bone into 2 bottles, one for zapping, and one to dispense drops. Keep your bone set in the refrigerator.

A Lump

A lump visible under the skin often cannot be given an organ name using slides or specimens. Even a small lump on the face can be impossible to give a location on your plate.

To be able to zap these precisely, you can make a **paper skin copy** of them. The frequencies of energy coming from the body leave through the skin and can be caught in water placed there.

The copy will not be for drop-making since it is your own (not from a healthy rat or monkey). But it will serve for analysis by Syncrometer® and for zapping. Label it: ZAP ONLY.

Paper Skin Copy

Cut a circle out of white, unfragranced paper towel to fit over the lump. Carry a small amount of pure water with you to the couch where you can lie down for 10 minutes. Place the paper over the lump and pour enough water on yourself to hold the paper against the skin everywhere. Wait 10 minutes. Pick it up with your fingers inside a zippered bag or with metal tweezers. (Gloves could shed heavy metals.) The same way, stuff the paper into an empty amber glass test bottle or a plastic zippered bag. The damp paper should touch the bottom of the bottle. Shake it down till it reaches the bottom of the bottle. That is why you should use glass…to be able to see it. A zippered bag should be folded so the paper sample is only one plastic layer away from the plate. Do not add water. Close, label it; for example: Below Left Eye. Use this bottle or bag to zap. In this way you can zap (but not take drops) any location on your body where you can feel a lump.

A New Lump

It is demoralizing and panicking to see a new lump appear or an old one grow again after you have been shrinking several others. It brings home the painful truth that you still have toxins coming into your body when you thought you had found them all and detoxified enough. Tumors that are not shrinking are still receiving growth stimulators and are still accumulating toxins.

ALL problems are current.

Growth and accumulation makes tumors enlarge. Growth comes from SCF and HGH at first and from Yeast and Staph with RAS oncovirus later. Apoptosis can be blocked by just a few parasites, and the white blood cells can be disabled because they are only full of nickel. Test yourself for these.

When some tumors refuse to shrink, or new ones grow, jump into action. Not to zap, take drops and otherwise obliterate the new growth, but to find the source of allergens and heavy metals. Chances are best that your food has phloridzin, chlorogenic acid and gallic acid in it. And that your dishes and food are giving you chromium to feed both yeast and Staph.

Immediately improve your compliance. Do not use any loopholes in the diet[*6] or items you thought you "were getting away with". Don't risk an untested new supplement, or somebody else's cooking. Repeat the whole program. Results should be much quicker this time. Without a Syncrometer® you must over-comply if you are very advanced. You must find what is stimulating the new growth.

Review your dental work. Get a blood test and interpret the results item by item using the *Blood Test Results*. Most often a stubborn lump is due to a small mistake, like using a prized product, a favorite cup, or a new supplement. If the new lump shrinks you guessed right. Notice that you have more power in your hands than the finest cancer institute. Use it to detect these simple causes. Soon there will be more patients with experience like yours to help you.

Losing Weight

If you lost weight during the dental work, you can see how critically poised a cancer patient's weight control is. A single meal lost is important. I do not know the mechanism that supports weight gain or weight loss. What helps most is keeping a clean hypothalamus. Make a *take-out* bottle for heavy metals (including gold) at the hypothalamus.

Take out chromium from lymph and from the organ with the tumor. This starves yeast in the tumor and skin by depriving it of its main metal need. Yeast

consumes your blood sugar so you lose weight. First of all, avoid eating chromium.

Make a bottle-copy of hydrazine sulfate. Take 6 drops 3 times a day till you feel hungry for each meal. Then stop. Try to gain back all the weight you lost.

The More the Merrier

It is so easy to make and take drops that there is no reason not to do a lot more! In fact, even if you have the real herbs make drops from them and take these too! Here are the ones I recommend the most:

- whole cloves
- coriander seed
- fennel seed
- fresh apricot seeds, cracked yourself (old ones do not work)
- Lugol's iodine, self made
- nutmeg pods
- rhodizonate (RZ)
- wormwood, (c/s)
- benzoquinone (BQ)

Use only tested herbs. If they contain thallium you will be giving yourself that! Do not copy powders. If they contained nickel, you would be giving yourself this!

Taking the real substance or oils might require prescriptions, and would pose dangers if too much were taken. Taking the bottle-copies is safe and inexpensive. You can learn which ones seem to help you. If you give yourself detox-symptoms, wait till you are recovered, then take it again and again till you get no detox-symptoms.

Zapper Alchemy

Freshly cracked apricot seeds and freshly picked Eucalyptus leaves are somewhat perishable—so just stuff them into a half-ounce glass bottle (no water used), or zippered bag, and copy them for posterity! Label it *master*. Taking drops of such copies gives you some of the effectiveness of the real thing; in

general, about one-fourth. Clone your *masters* for drop taking and copy the copies before they are half consumed in order to continue getting strong copies.

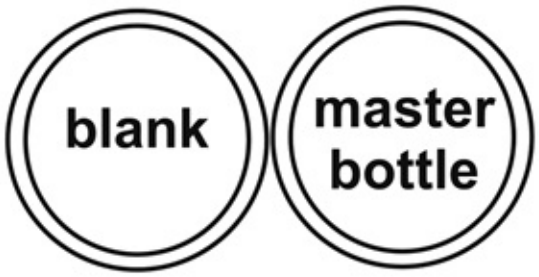


Fig. 56 To clone a sample is simple copying

Summary of Chapters 4 and 5

1. To prevent flu symptoms you should delay killing parasites till heavy metals, dyes and wheel bearing grease are out of the kidneys and their white blood cells. This could delay you 4 days while you make and take drops that support your kidneys, remove their toxins, and start feeding their WBCs. At the same time, do your cleanups and dental work.

2. Removing metal from the mouth and throwing away seeping cookware helps so much with this kidney detoxification that we place it first in the program.

3. Killing parasites the herbal way is system-wide but can miss hard to reach places like the brain, lymph valves, and small crevices. Regular zapping at this time kills the escapees.

4. Killing parasites the zapping way should be done by plate-zapping if you are advanced, since PCBs, motor oil, and wheel bearing grease saturate many important organs preventing them from conducting all the zapper current. For plate-zapping and regular zapping sit with your <u>feet</u> on the zapper's copper tubes. Follow a schedule of organs to be plate-zapped. This lets you restore immunity to one organ after another.

5. Killing parasites the homeographic way can be done by depriving them of

needed metals using the *take-out* drops. First, you must remove all sources of metals. You can do it all while zapping.

6. You can make *take-out* drops for certain things spotted on your blood test results that are leading to an emergency. Your blood test results for alkaline phosphatase, LDH, T.b., T.p., RBCs, WBCs and others can't improve unless specific toxins are removed from specific organs. Then they improve in days.

7. You can supply yourself with anything, briefly, by taking it as drops. You can even copy medicines and get some effectiveness…about one-fourth. But it has its hazards. Medicines, supplements, and herbs are extremely polluted. Finding one without dyes, bleach, solvents or heavy metals would be almost impossible. Taking the drops anyway would be taking magnified doses of the toxins, too. Copy only tested items. To protect yourself, take them only 4 days.

8. Killing parasites with the starvation method is easiest, but you must be thorough.

9. You can't kill parasites successfully while at the same time feeding them their required food factors. Look them up in the tables given.

None of these successes will be permanent unless you find and remove the sources of your heavy metals, dyes, malonic acid and critical allergens. After you are well, your tolerance will improve as long as you are in correctly disinfected water. Tolerance depends on detoxifying ability.

It will be a fascinating adventure as long as you are succeeding, even while it is a life and death struggle. No challenge in a Greek myth could have been more adrenalizing. You will need a friend to care for you, help you make drops, help you zap for hours each day, help you get your supplements down, help you wash and treat your food, help you cook from scratch, and, finally, share your successes.

Such a friend is an angel from heaven. Reward him or her with your smiles and determination to do everything right. And if you do get detox-illness strike off 2 calendar days to rest and to think: why did I not prevent this? Then support your caregiver's morale. When your sickness or cancer improves even slightly, mention it. It helps everybody. Express your desire to live to your caregiver and your appreciation, because you need still more help. Early good results are only part of the goal. Getting completely well is the whole. Such a standard has never

been set clinically because it was impossible to achieve. But now you can achieve it.

CHAPTER 6

SHRINKING TUMORS

A tumor grows and a tumor accumulates. These are its most unique and destructive properties. Just outside the tumor, only millimeters away, growth is normal. We can study the normal cells with a Syncrometer® and compare each detail with the tumor cells so close to it. Soon we will understand the difference.

Normal organs regulate their own size. They are made of millions of cells. Growing cells make an organ bigger. Self-digesting cells make an organ smaller. Self digesting is called apoptosis.

Increasing and decreasing are equal for a healthy organ in an adult. We can study growth and self-digestion in the normal organ and compare that to the abnormal tumor nearby and understand exactly what needs to be corrected.

Accumulation Still Baffling

The accumulation property is more mysterious. Why thousands of toxins are coming to one organ instead of to the kidneys for excretion has only theoretical explanations. Removing the five that block immunity will be our practical solution. This will bring back the help of the white blood cells whose job it is to remove the accumulation. The white blood cells are the strongest force we have to remove anything. And if the kidneys are helped this way first, by cleaning their white blood cells, the kidneys will take over the whole job of cleaning the body again. Then toxins will flow to the kidneys and out of the body with urine excretion instead of into some organ. The liver and other organs will follow this pattern next.

Other scientists and therapists have used the same strategy. Huge amounts of kidney stimulating herbs, liver stimulating techniques, and help with detoxification achieved the same success.

Nordenstrom[19], a radiologist, saw evidence of an electrical or magnetic force surrounding the tumor on the x-rays of tumors he took. My studies show south polarization, a magnetic force, at the tumor zone when north is normal. Fully

understanding the implications of this must wait for the future.

But stopping growth is less mysterious and even more crucial than removing accumulations, so we will study growth first. We can study it in normal tissue and the tumor so nearby.

Human Growth Hormone

Our pituitary gland, the very one involved in making the tumor nucleus, makes many hormones. One of them is human growth hormone, HGH. It is supremely important. The Syncrometer® sees that it is produced regularly for healing, especially at night. Then it is promptly excreted, even in the night. Maybe it is too dangerous to salvage or keep till morning. It is extremely powerful, so it is very carefully controlled—by the hypothalamus gland right above it. See the drawing below . After all, we must not become eight feet tall or have extra long teeth or too short fingers. The pituitary gland is not allowed to release its HGH into the body until a **releasing hormone** arrives, made by the hypothalamus.

This is the case for other hormones, too. Each one must get its final permission, its releasing hormone, from the hypothalamus. It is like having both an accelerator and brake in a car. They are placed side by side to control speed. But it is the driver who will choose which one to use, not the foot.

It is the whole brain that decides which control the hypothalamus will choose. These are some of the hormones made by the pituitary gland:

- Human Growth Hormone (HGH)
- Thyroid Stimulating Hormone (TSH)
- Follicle Stimulating Hormone (FSH)
- Luteinizing Hormone (LH)
- Prolactin

These hormones are the accelerators for our organs.

Each hormone stimulates a particular organ, but not too much. The

hypothalamus can put on the brakes by stopping releases and staying in charge.

These are the releasing hormones sent out by the hypothalamus to control the pituitary:

- Growth Hormone Releasing Factor (GHRF or GRF)
- Thyrotropin Releasing Hormone (TRH)
- LH/FSH Releasing Hormone (GnRH)
- Luteinizing Hormone Releasing Hormone (LHRH or LRH)
- Prolactin Releasing Factor (PRF)

Notice that each hormone has its matching releasing hormone.

This system works well for us. The brain surrounding these two glands knows whether more of a hormone is needed or not. Messages from our organs are constantly coming to the brain telling it what is needed next. These are our "master glands" because they work to respond to our most basic needs. Maybe it should not be so surprising that all cancers start right here. They are in charge of growth.

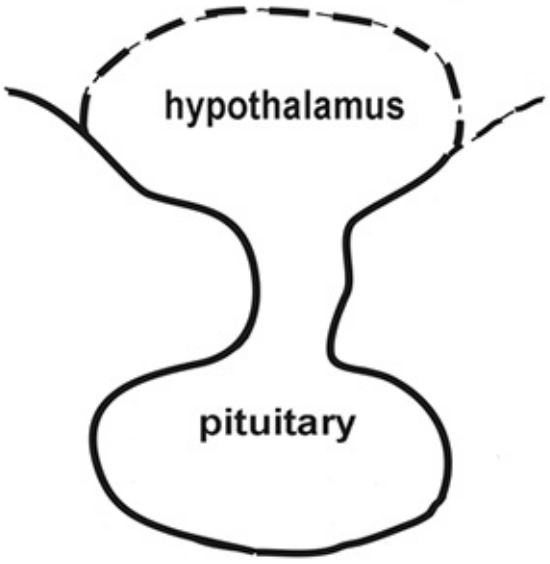


Fig. 57 The hypothalamus controls the pituitary gland

Hypothalamus cells that have left the parent organ during its micro-explosion

are far away from the brain. They cannot receive messages from the brain. They keep right on making releasing factors, without a stop, some more, some less. The pituitary cells must receive them because they have become attached to the hypothalamus cells by fusing. In a duplex or triplet they are like Siamese twins, forced to do things together. They will be forced to make and release HGH without a stop. We will find high levels of HGH in the tumors of every cancer patient. They will be high enough to find in the saliva and urine day and night.

Still mysterious, but vital in this picture, too, is **stem cell factor (SCF)**. The hypothalamus gland appears to make it, especially at night in healthy people. It, too, gets excreted at night. But again, it should be under tight brain control and it is not in cancer patients.

Stem Cell Factor

How can a seed grow into a tree? How can a whole human being, made of some trillion cells grow from one male cell and one female cell, fused? What does fusion do? Is it more than just adding chromosomes?

Each original cell (egg and sperm) came packed with a little bit of a substance called stem cell factor. Plant seeds use the identical substance, as found by the Syncrometer®.

It is kept strictly where cell division is wanted, nowhere else. It also comes with a tiny bit of **iridium complex**, perhaps a special product made to accompany SCF. We will learn more about this soon.

How an Organ Grows

An organ like your liver or prostate is made of very many tiny cells, easy to see under a microscope. They remind us of bricks used to build a wall and, actually, the whole building.

But cells are alive, connected to each other, and after a life of hard work, such as 10 days for some and months for others, they are aged and dying. Their cell voltage has run down. But just dying would be quite toxic to the rest of the body. It would decay and be a burden to the body. This is called **necrosis**. Wounds inflict this kind of damage. The aged cell is therefore not allowed to just die. It is carefully taken apart beforehand, disassembled in an orderly way, so that

nothing toxic is produced and so useful things can be recycled. This is the process of **apoptosis**. Still, after this there is a hole in the organ structure where the aged cell was. It needs to be filled. If such holes were not filled, the organ would soon get smaller and smaller. Is replacement missing more and more as we age? We do seem to get smaller and smaller after middle age. Has this become unregulated in a cancerous tumor so the organ gets bigger and bigger instead?

It was thought until quite recently that any neighboring cell, where a hole had been left, could simply divide itself into two, then the one extra cell could fill the hole. This is not how it happens. To divide, a cell must stop its work schedule because chromosomes can't be duplicating themselves and making proteins (being translated) at the same time. A cell has to prepare in an elaborate way for its own division. It must acquire more proteins and extra DNA first. It takes about a day to go through one cell division (bacteria can do it in 20 minutes). After this it must prepare again to go back to its normal work, called **metabolism**. It is inefficient to shift from metabolism to cell division and back again repeatedly.

The body, and plants too, have a different scheme. Each organ has a few cells set aside. They are spread throughout the organ. Their only job is to divide when called upon. There is no delay. They are always ready; they have what is needed. It does not interrupt the work schedule of others. These are called **stem cells**[*7]. How do they know when to divide and let the new cell slip into the hole? Stem cell factor reaches them to give them this vital message. Stem cell factor is only sent when there is a need. It is only sent to southerly-polarized locations.

It seems, from Syncrometer® studies, that only the hypothalamus makes stem cell factor; other organs, of the ones studied (most of the brain), did not. While the hypothalamus cells are in the brain, in their normal place, stem cell factor is made according to a demand from some damaged organ. This organ has a spot that has turned southerly. The damage itself has caused iron oxidation, this seems to be the way that magnetization switches to southerly, naturally. Oxidized iron is Fe_2O_3, common ferrite, and ferric substances. The brain learns about it immediately, in less than a second from the time you cut yourself. The injured region, now being southerly-polarized, invites stem cell factor.

SCF brings with it a "welcome wagon" of iridium and other trace minerals. Now new cells can be made. In a wound new cells are needed. But away from

the brain, when hypothalamus and pituitary cells are afloat, it is not based on need; they continue to make SCF and HGH all the time. The Syncrometer® detects them all around the tumor and wherever a tumor nucleus has been "planted". They are even attached to bacteria and viruses!

SCF will surely reach some nearby stem cells in the organ where the tumor nucleus has landed[*8]. Stem cells in the neighborhood could be expected to respond by dividing. I can still only speculate about how this happens. In fact, it may even be the stem cells themselves that are chosen for the fusions. It may be the stem cells that make the entire tumor. This could even be the reason why tumor cells never mature (differentiate) into non-dividing, working cells. Only more research can make these details clear.

Cysts—Another Kind of Growth

Sometimes a mass can be seen on an ultrasound or scan that is not a malignant growing tumor. It appears to have grown for a while, then stopped and gotten encased by the body in a smooth thick coat. It is obvious to a radiologist that it is "only a cyst". What made it start and stop growing?

A cyst starts out the same way as a dangerous tumor. Bits of hypothalamus have come loose. They have fused with cells from the pituitary gland that were also loose. These duplexes swarmed about, free to join another organ. One such duplex has joined a third organ because Fasciolas and Ascaris stages are nearby. The Syncrometer® spots them easily. Lots of fibronectin and gluey threads are present to make the third organ a sticky trap. Now there is a tiny transplant of cells made of hypothalamus, pituitary and the third organ. But it is not the pancreas.

A cyst in the kidney has a "nucleus" made of hypothalamus, pituitary, and kidney cells. It is missing the pancreas portion. It does not have a true tumor nucleus.

The hypothalamus portion sends out its releasing factors, its SCF and iridium complex. We will discuss this complex soon. The pituitary portion sends out

HGH and its whole troop of hormones as demanded by the hypothalamus. The organ's cells begin to respond by dividing.

The organ also responds to the new hormones being poured into it. It may respond to **prolactin** if the cyst is developing in the breast. This makes the breast produce fluid. The kidney can respond to **vasopressin**, which would raise the blood pressure. The prostate can enlarge with excess male hormones in response to excess FSH. An organ, whether it is the ovary or prostate, always tries to make proper use of all hormones arriving there. All these responses can change the organ that received the tiny transplant, giving it too many "receptors" and even enlarging it.

In spite of all this, the newly growing mass does not grow endlessly in a runaway manner like a cancerous tumor. Just what force the body exerts or which chemical it produces to stop its growth is a mystery. It should be studied. Apoptosis in a cyst is not totally blocked the way it is in a tumor. The numerous oncoviruses (viruses that start tumors) are missing in the cyst. Natural cell death by apoptosis can keep up with cell growth. But is that all? An endpoint is reached for the cyst when the body finally encases it, so no more toxins or bacteria can enter and accumulations must stop. It is undoubtedly meant to protect your body, even in cancer. It is now fairly harmless, but only fairly. A real tumor nucleus, complete with a pancreas portion could still be formed, could easily land in the same location and change everything.

The difference in the cyst is the absence of the pancreas cells and a virus that comes with pancreas cells. It is called SV 40.

SV 40 stands for simian virus #40.

The Secret of Pancreas Cells

The presence of pancreas cells in the tumor nucleus makes the difference between forming a cyst or forming an ever growing tumor. Does the pancreas cell provide something unique that makes the body powerless to restrain the growing force in the tumor nucleus? In stem cell factor? In HGH? In the iridium

complex? Does the pancreas cell bring something that removes the limit on cell division that every human cell should have? Does it bring a block on apoptosis so cells can never terminate and digest themselves as normal aged cells do? These were things the Syncrometer® searched for and did not find. What it found in the pancreas cells were merely SV 40 viruses! But they were not alone. Attached to its "coat tails" were a series of oncoviruses, much like skaters holding hands, pulling each other along. And all of them, the whole troupe, were outside the pancreas cells, too. Our tumor cells had let them in, in whatever organ they were. The organ with the tumor could let them in, but not others. Nearly all bacteria, which are also cells, would let them in. Some attachments are even to other regular viruses, like Flu and mumps, all sticking together. They formed a gang. Small gangs of viruses are arriving in the organ where the tumor nucleus has attached itself, and in all the local bacteria. Their leader is SV 40.

The Secret of SV 40

This virus has already been researched extensively. It is called an oncovirus because it can start tumors when it is given to animals; *onco* means *tumor*. How can it do this? We will soon see.

The Syncrometer® sees that the virus arrives in the body with the pancreatic fluke and escapes quickly to infect the pancreas[*9]. Then it enters the blood. Once in the blood it can reach any organ quickly. Soon SV 40 can be detected all over the body. But it does not start tumors in all these locations. Nor does it bring a special symptom. It seemingly can't get into most places. The body cells are keeping it out. It can only get in at one site, besides at bacteria. It will be the primary tumor site. Why there?

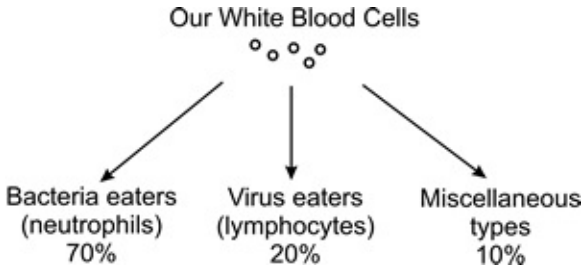


Fig. 58 Our white blood cells are specialized into classes

Our special immune cells, **lymphocytes**, normally eat and kill viruses. They

are ready for these SV 40s. They can all be eaten very quickly. But to kill them the lymphocytes need organic germanium and organic selenium (or selenite) and vitamin C. The minerals make up their killing-enzymes. The vitamin C (preferably organic, as in rose hips) has an unknown action, but my speculation is that it protects the minerals from oxidation. A cancer patient's lymphocytes are deficient in these, being full of azo dyes, wheel bearing grease, mercury, and nickel instead (specifically these, not other heavy metals). The cancer patients' germanium and selenium minerals have become oxidized by these heavy metals and by chlorine, from the polluted drinking water, as have the iron molecules inside the lymphocytes. The killing enzymes don't work. The Syncrometer® finds no peroxidase, for instance. The iron in this enzyme was oxidized. Oxidized minerals become plain metals, plain germanium, plain selenium, plain ferrite (Fe_2O_3), plain ferric phosphate, and all quite toxic to these same enzymes. When the deficient lymphocytes cannot kill the SV 40 oncoviruses, which they have eaten, the viruses break free again, to continue their body invasion. They invade quickly and multiply quickly.

The Syncrometer® detects SV 40 wherever there are pancreatic flukes in cancer patients. Yet, other people (and cows!) may have innumerable pancreatic flukes, in diabetes for example, without showing the SV 40 virus! What is the difference between cancer patients and others? We will soon see.

SV 40 is believed to come to us from certain monkeys in Africa and from contamination of polio vaccine given to us years ago. These may indeed have been sources. But the Syncrometer® detects an ongoing source, the common pancreatic fluke. Possibly these monkeys had pancreatic flukes then, as many animals do now. Parasitism must be millions of years old. **Horses**, **dogs** and **cats** that have contracted cancer today, have the pancreatic fluke with its SV 40 viruses just as we do. Chickens in the market place (in USA) have them, although we do not pronounce them cancerous, or even dangerous!

SV 40 viruses, like other viruses, must be triggered to emerge. In animals or in humans they can be triggered by one food phenolic substance, gallic acid. This is the same substance that acted like an allergen and eroded the pancreas to make the tumor nucleus. It can do two things: erode the pancreas, and trigger the SV 40 virus out of the pancreatic fluke. Diabetics are not full of gallic acid as cancer patients are. Chickens used as human food in the market place (in USA) are full of gallic acid. Other animals with cancer are full of gallic acid, like human cancer patients. This conclusion is based on small numbers of horses,

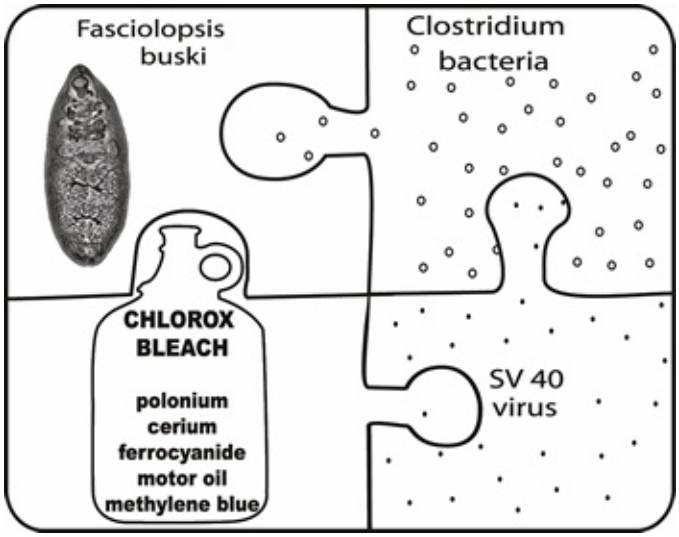
cats, dogs and chickens (not like the hundreds upon hundreds of humans tested) but there were no exceptions. It seems rather probable that the trigger for releasing SV 40 viruses from pancreatic flukes is the same for animals and humans. It is gallic acid…the common preservative, called propyl gallate!

The Secret of Oncoviruses

SV 40 is the most important of our oncoviruses because it starts gangs forming. That is why I call it the **cancer virus**. There are many more viruses that routinely invade us. But none of them attack us, as we thought, "out of the blue". They come from our parasites. Parasites, being large, have their own bacteria and their own viruses! That is why biological pest-control works. All large animals that get tumors, like horses, cows, chickens, dogs and cats, have many of the same viruses. The Syncrometer® can identify them using a bit of their own DNA that is unique. If the Syncrometer® finds a bit of a virus gene in a parasite or in us, I might assume the virus is there, not just the gene. And when the gene has spread throughout the body I might, again, assume the virus is present and spreading, not just a gene. That is how the Syncrometer® research was done—with oncogenes. But my research leads to the conclusion that they represent real viruses—oncoviruses.

Common oncoviruses in humans besides SV 40 are RAS, FOS, MYC, JUN, SRC, and NEU (also called ERB). Besides these we have Flu, mumps, CMV, Hepatitis B, EBV, and Adenovirus which may not be true oncoviruses but which frequently participate in a cancer patient's illness. We will soon see how.

The Syncrometer® shows that each of these enters us from a parasite or other invader that actually lives in us. In the following table are listed the oncoviruses seen in all cancer patients, some more, some less, all more frequent in the organ involved in the cancer because that is where the parasite also lives.



A cancer parasite, cancer bacteria and cancer virus are the three main actors.

Fig. 59 The cancer puzzle

Together, the oncovirus gang keeps cancer cells growing endlessly (immortalized) and makes bacteria appear resistant to anything we use against them (also immortalized), such as antibiotics.

In the table below is given the name of the parasite that brings each oncovirus and the trigger required to activate the virus genes. This lets you stop triggering it immediately.

Parasites Bring Oncoviruses

Parasite	**Oncovirus[*10] it carries**	**Virus trigger**	**Kill parasite with**
Ascaris lumbricoides	NEU	linolenic acid (food oil)	starvation, horseradish, cysteine, levamisole, ripe jalapeño seeds, BQ & RZ
Ascaris megalocephala	NEU	linolenic acid (food oil)	

Ascaris megalocephala	mumps	casein (dairy food)	
Ascaris species	Adenovirus	myristic oil, death of parasite	
chicken and eggs[**11]	MYC		avoid
Clonorchis (human liver fluke)	Hepatitis B	umbelliferone (carrots)	starvation, BWT [***12], 6 fresh seed recipe
Dirofilaria (dog heartworm)	FOS	oleic acid(olive oil, other oils)	starvation, levamisole, BWT
Eurytrema pancreaticum (pancreatic fluke)	SV 40	gallic acid	starvation, BWT, 6 fresh seed re-cipe, cactus [****13]
F. buski (intestinal fluke)	MYC		starvation, BWT, MSM, spices, 6 fresh seed recipe
F. buski (intestinal fluke)	Flu	death of parasite host	

F. buski (intestinal fluke)	HIV	benzene	
Onchocerca	JUN		BWT, starvation, levamisole
Plasmodium (malaria)	SV 40-HIV		6 fresh seed recipe, Eucalyp-tus, starvation
Strongyloides	CMV (Cytomegalo-virus)	lauric acid (lard, food oils)	starvation, levamisole
Strongyloides	EBV (Epstein Barre virus)	linolenic and palmitic food oils	
Strongyloides	SRC	lauric acid (food oil)	
yeast (bread)	RAS	asparagine	turmeric, chromium deprivation

Fig. 60 Parasites, their oncoviruses and triggers

If we have 10 oncoviruses, should we expect to have about 10 parasites as their sources? Yes. At first, a newly diagnosed cancer patient might only have 5 or 6, but as the disease advances the numbers and varieties go up. The body becomes the host for a teeming population of bacteria, yeast and parasite stages, trading their oncoviruses with each other and adding to their total number.

Meanwhile, the bacteria have changed, too; they are not acting like themselves anymore because of their multiple viruses. Our tumor cells are now

full of these infected bacteria besides oncoviruses. They might look glassy, waxy, pink, and rounded, not at all normal. Skin with tumor cells is rough and hard, not smooth and soft. In the past, these places were called “proud flesh” or “cancer” (meaning crab-like). They might grow “roots” or tangles or wrap-around sheaths, not normal cell behavior. The genes inside the tumor cells have been adulterated with those from viruses, bacteria, and even bread yeast. All these must be killed and stopped from multiplying before the tumor can shrink.

Remember, shrinking a tumor requires 3 processes: apoptosis, ordinary digestion, and white blood cell phagocytosis. This means self-digestion, digestion by pancreatic enzymes, and phagocytosis (getting eaten) by CD8 and CD14 white blood cells. First, we will stop its growth by removing SCF and HGH. Then we will start its apoptosis by removing Ascaris and all other parasites bringing us oncoviruses. External digestion will follow and we will supplement it. Then we will remove the remains with CD8 and CD14 white blood cells whose immune power is restored. When all 3 processes are started, it may take only days to see shrinkage visibly or feel it internally.

Growth itself always occurs in 2 parts: the accelerators and decelerators (brakes). The main accelerators are SCF and HGH, but contributors are DNA suppliers, Ribonucleotide Reductase starters, thiourea suppliers, carcinoembryonic antigen (CEA), human chorionic gonadotropin (HCG), and south pole forces. The decelerators are our longevity-limiter gene, pyruvic aldehyde, and north pole forces. We will soon get to know all of these.

Stopping making SCF and HGH is quite easy by stopping the erosion of the hypothalamus and pituitary glands, namely with diet. By now you may already have done this. Stopping overproduction of DNA, RRase and thiourea is quite easy, too, by killing Clostridium bacteria. Stopping HCG is easy, by killing Fasciolopsis cercaria, along with the rest of F. buski stages. CEA will be removed by killing Yeast. Switching south pole to north pole forces is instantly accomplished by removing nickel, even though it is buried in wheel bearing grease and will return many times before the whole body is degreased.

Cleaning and feeding the WBCs is quite easy. Starting apoptosis depends on killing oncoviruses. Supplying pancreatic enzymes is quite easy. Bringing back the longevity control over tumor cells depends on killing Ascaris. Supplying pyruvic aldehyde is easy with homeographic drops. The pair of substances, thiourea and pyruvic aldehyde, were discussed in the earlier book, *Cure For All*

Advanced Cancers. And north pole forces can be brought in, too.

We will be in control of the tumor's growth and shrinkage if we can test with a Syncrometer® for what has already been accomplished. The *Testers' Flow Sheet* shows you your status at any time.

The miracle in our lives is that even at this late stage we can still fix this desperate problem. We can get rid of all the unwanted items. But first we must continue with our search for more facts about growth, so we can be efficient later, and do all the essential things together, in the *3-Week Program*.

CHAPTER 7

OUR COSMIC CONNECTIONS

Healing

The body must heal itself regularly to repair the damage done by living. It seems to do this at night. We may go to bed with aches and pains but wake up good as new…at least in childhood. But nighttime is a difficult time to study anything with a Syncrometer® so more details are badly needed.

The body must also heal special places if big traumas occurred, like burning, cutting, smashing. These places get healed day and night. This is the kind of healing I studied for this chapter. It is a subtle, quiet process, as astounding as the study of stars and the cosmos. Maybe we should not be so surprised.

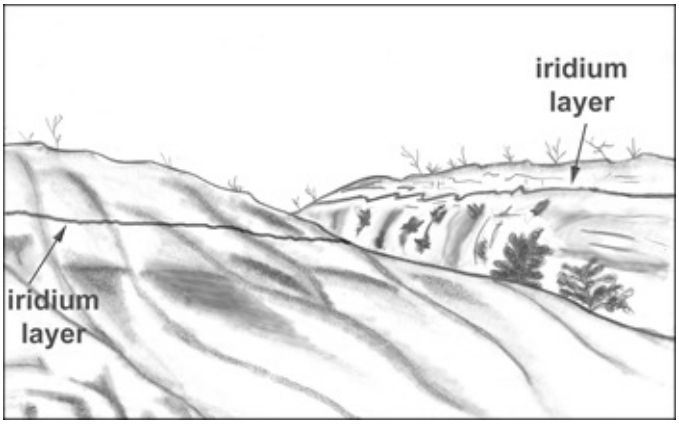
Falling down from the sky, as gently as miniscule feathers, is the cosmic dust. Day and night, night and day, sometimes more, sometimes less, cosmic dust and bits of meteorite land on everything…the grass, the ponds, the fur of animals… everything except human beings. Only we humans have sheltered ourselves from the cosmic dust most of the time, especially in the last century.

It comes down in larger amounts during a rain. Animals lick it off their fur. They drink it from the ponds, rivers and tiny trickles that run through the ground. Even plants drink it up through their roots. Only humans do not. We “purify” our water. First, we filter it, thereby adding aluminum, and then add a very strong oxidizing disinfectant, such as chlorine. We do not eat or drink the tiny flakes of cosmic dust, or at least very little. We have given up a precious natural resource, the cosmic dust, and with it the life-giving element, iridium.

What is Iridium?

A black layer of dust landed on our planet 65 million years ago. Now it is only ¼ inch thick, compacted under all the layers of sediment that have since been added. This thin layer contains large amounts of iridium. It fell to earth with the meteor that landed swiftly and suddenly at that time, digging a huge crater in the

soil and raising a dust cloud that circled the earth. Dust loaded with iridium would fall for 100 years afterwards, and then stop, leaving only the gently falling cosmic dust again. What is on a cosmic dust particle?



All around our planet a thin (¼ “) line of black sediment is the iridium dust that landed 65 M years ago. It marks the end of the dinosaur age. Read more about this K-T boundary on the Internet.

Fig. 61 Drawing of earth’s iridium layer

Catching the Cosmic Dust

If you set out a new zippered plastic bag, unopened, on a dinner plate, you can catch a sample of cosmic dust outside anywhere. Other kinds of plastic might seep and contribute their own elements. (The bag should not test *Positive* for laundry bleach, either, or it will contribute many more elements. You can find a good one with a conductivity indicator). Let it stand outside for 10 minutes only. Cut a 2” x 2” square of paper towel, dampen it slightly with tap water and take a swipe across the bag. Hurry indoors to test it by Syncrometer®[*14]. You will find an iridium compound, a cobalt compound, a selenium compound made of selenite, a chromium and a germanium compound, a vanadium compound, a rubidium compound, but most of all, iron. It is magnetic iron, Fe_3O_4, also called magnetite. Remember to test the tap water alone, too, as well as the paper and a part of the plastic bag (bottom side) to serve as “controls”, in case these elements come from them (they will not).

Now carry it all indoors. After 20 minutes take another swipe from the same plastic bag and notice that some “chemistry” has happened. What was coming down earlier was **tetra iridium dodecacarbonyl**. Each molecule of this compound is made of 4 atoms (tetra) of iridium surrounded by 12 (dodeca)

carbonyl groups. Carbonyls are just carbon and oxygen held together with a double bond (C = O), also called carbon monoxide. Altogether, it is 4 iridium atoms inside a cluster of 12 carbon monoxide molecules.

There was tetra cobalt dodecacarbonyl, and triiron dodecacarbonyl and similar other minerals. But soon these are all gone. In 20 minutes they have become much more oxidized. Now we see some plain iron, plain selenium, plain cobalt and chromium, plain vanadium, plain rubidium, and even some plain iridium powder, like the ¼ inch earth layer.

If the cosmic dust is wet, the minerals oxidize much faster. Fresh raindrops develop these oxidized elements in less than 10 minutes. And if the sun is shining on them (not so common while it's raining) they switch their polarization!

The falling dust is north polarized as long as it contains Fe_3O_4 (magnetite). But in 10 minutes Fe_2O_3 is being formed which is south polarized. Polarized does not mean simply having a "pole". It means it shows the influence of such a pole.[*15]

All the raindrops and rainwater collected is north polarized when it lands on earth (in Italy, Spain and USA). All living things drink it in this state. Again, only humans waste it. Humans drink municipally supplied water, which has no predictable polarization. All the laundry bleach waters were south polarized! NSF-bleach water was often north polarized.

What is Polarization?

We are familiar with the north and south poles of a magnet. Many kinds of iron, even nails and tin cans of food have a north and south pole in them, showing us the strength of the earth's magnetic field, which produced them. Less than ½ gauss, which is the approximate strength of the earth's field in USA, sounds small but it had the strength to produce these magnetized items! That is not polarization, though. It is **polarity**. All magnets have a south and north pole, called polarity. Often many poles lie like a pile of logs, not neatly aligned, in metal objects. Going around the rim of a tin can with a compass even shows reversals that identify where the pole's axis is switched. Each axis has poles at the ends.

There is never a south pole without a north pole and, actually, all molecules

whether made of iron or not have some polarity. To produce a polarity, all that is needed is a moving charge such as moving electrons and these are possessed by all molecules. But sometimes the polarity of a molecule is very strong and sometimes very weak. Strong polarity can reach out to neighboring molecules and align whole blocs of molecules into domains so that the crystal structure of a piece of metal is affected by them. Iron molecules are especially capable of this, so iron makes strong magnets.

If you have a rather long magnet, such as a 6 inch nail, the influence of each of the poles can be seen separately. One end is north and the other south. These forces are not the same, or merely in opposite directions. Water is influenced differently by the north and south pole of a magnet. Water is our most important substance. It is part of the very nature of life, present everywhere in our bodies.

When a small bottle of water taken from the kitchen faucet is placed on the north pole of a magnet (actually standing right on it) something happens. It can easily be identified by the Syncrometer® later. After a few minutes the water will resonate with the north pole of a magnet and not with a south pole. A tiny 10 gauss ceramic magnet held 3" above the Syncrometer® plate with the north side down resonates the circuit when the north pole water is placed on the sister plate. Water placed on a south pole magnet will resonate with the south pole of a magnet held above the plate. Notice that the water develops the <u>same</u> polarization as the magnet it is placed on. It resonates with the <u>same</u> magnetic field that created it. This is opposite to the behavior of a metal like iron. If a piece of iron is placed near one pole of a magnet, the <u>opposite</u> pole is produced in the iron. And as surely as one pole is produced in iron, there is another pole produced farther away so that in reality both poles are produced.

Water behaves differently. It has been influenced by the magnet to produce the <u>same</u> pole-like behavior. Living tissue behaves like water. Only the <u>same</u> polarization is produced as the pole that made it. No equal and opposite polarization has ever been measured by Syncrometer®.

When rainwater falls into a plastic bag and is immediately tested with a Syncrometer® it is north polarized. It always contains $Fe_3 0_4$ which acts like a north pole. It is the same for the southern hemisphere. But its chemistry soon changes to more oxidized forms of minerals, and from Fe_3O_4 to Fe_2O_3, from magnetite to ferrite. When this has happened the water switches to south polarized. It now resonates with the south pole end of a real magnet or any

sample of water that was placed on a south pole.

Water is called **diamagnetic**, maybe for similar reasons. Water without any iron is unpolarized. Water with both varieties of iron shows bipolarization, both north and south.

Should we be drinking water that is north polarized, namely, bringing minute amounts of Fe_3O_4? Or should we be drinking south polarized, unpolarized, or bipolarized water? The water that induced cancer in all our cancer patients was south polarized. Remember that SCF is attracted to south polarized regions. Cell division only occurs in south polarized places, according to Syncrometer® tests. Asbestos in water makes it south polarized.

Water is never pure in Nature. It has innumerable elements and compounds dissolved in it or floating about in it. Water from your tap has many more chemicals besides. They were added without regard for polarization. I believe it does matter, judging by these Syncrometer® observations.

Food, too, in its natural state is north polarized, except for the seed, which is south. Cell divisions will begin in the seed after water enters. The seed grows in water; all life takes place in water. Is the south pole a villain? Does it represent all that's bad? Not at all! Plant matter and animals are only north polarized by daytime! They switch in the night to south polarized. The switch back comes in the early morning with the first rays of sunlight, and repeats the cycle in the early evening, before sunset. South polarization must have vital importance, too.

Plants reproduce at some location within themselves. These locations are south polarized, just as they are in the human body. And the entire south polarized region, but never north, has stem cell factor present in it.

Back to Stem Cell Factor

Surprisingly, stem cell factor does not come alone when it arrives from the hypothalamus gland at a south polarized organ. It brings a gift to the healing zone. Stem cell factor as it comes in pure form from a manufacturer is just a bit of protein. But in the body it has company. Clustered together with SCF are these unusual substances:

- tetra iridium dodecacarbonyl
- tetra cobalt dodecacarbonyl
- triiron dodecacarbonyl
- Fe_3O_4 (magnetite)
- a selenium compound (not identified)
- tetra ruthenium dodecacarbonyl
- tetra rubidium dodecacarbonyl
- a germanium compound (not identified)
- a chromium compound (not identified)

There was nothing else, though not exhaustively tested.

Are these not surprisingly similar to the cosmic dust particles?

Do these represent elements needed by the body?

Should the sick body have been given rainwater, iridium supplements, cosmic dust, compounds of minerals found in cosmic dust, Fe_3O_4, food that is perfectly fresh? All these questions must wait till more research can be done on them. But rainwater and fresh food need not wait. Fresh vegetables are the preference, in fact, the requirement, for many animals, and rainwater is all they drink. Rainwater is the true elixir of animals and plants. It tastes full-bodied and very good. Collect it after the rain has been coming down for an hour or so, after all smog and industrial chemicals have been washed down out of the sky (this is very important). Test it by Syncrometer® for beryllium (jet fuel), strontium, vanadium, and chromium to be aware of any local pollutants. Do not drink such polluted water. Do not let your rainwater stand in sunlight (it switches polarization). Do not let it stand open. It absorbs so much carbon dioxide from the air it soon tastes “sharp”, like carbonation. Do not filter it except through coarse paper like kitchen paper towels that you have boiled 5 minutes and rinsed in your own pure water. Use a double layer, or simply stuff it into a stainless steel or HDPE funnel. You can test this paper-stuffing later to find out what was coming down with the rain in your area. Store the water in the same polyethylene bottles that your distilled water came in to avoid heavy metals leaching from other plastic or glass. Refrigerate it to retard bacteria. Daylight

indoors and artificial light do not switch its polarization. But as an optional final measure, set it on the zappicator to restore north polarization. We will discuss zappication later[*16].

Catch snow in a stainless steel container or plastic zippered baggie and treat it similarly after melting. It is all north polarized and rich in iridium and the ultra trace minerals of life. There was no lead, aluminum, cadmium, mercury, or other toxic metal, not even nickel, though these were not exhaustively studied, either.

There was a time some decades ago when rainwater or snowmelt was shunned, due to the need for storing it in cisterns. We were taught and knew instinctively that we should not drink standing, namely stagnant, water. It was a cardinal principle, taught in school, to drink only flowing water.

But such common sense gave way to the bottled water industry. We have been drinking "stagnant" water for several decades already. Drink your rainwater fresh, storing only enough to get you to the next rainfall.

Drink it in small amounts, daily, at first. Add nothing to it. It is one of Nature's perfect foods.

Don't expect miracles from this. We must not "judge" it until we know what to judge. The Syncrometer® sees that the body shares this iridium with all the organs that have low levels instead of letting it go first to the most needy organ. To see a result and actually measure effectiveness of rainwater, a homeopathic or immunologic system of measurement could be created. When this is done, the youngest and the healthiest of people are seen to have the highest, most "potentized" levels of iridium substances. All animals have iridium, but very few plants do, that is, in measurable amounts by Syncrometry. The legume family and many herbs do. Water from municipal sources that have no heavy metals from its bleach treatment often does! Spas do, and natural springs do, those known for their health-giving properties.

Later, we will see what iridium actually does; how it combats the power of nickel to change our iron atoms to south pole. We need it to heal our battered, sick bodies.

Research is needed to explore the biosphere's reliance on cosmic dust for life's ultra trace minerals and perhaps even for life itself.

We will be able to heal ourselves again, using iridium from good water and herbs, to bring back our iron enzymes. We will be able to control growth again, when we can take back stem cell factor and HGH from our invaders. We will be able to control DNA and Ribonucleotide Reductase activity. We will take back control over the longevity gene and thiourea. They were much too liberally shared with our invaders. We will take them all back to serve our own purposes as originally intended by Nature. Then we will challenge the invaders themselves who have stolen our strength. First we will challenge the oncoviruses. Who, exactly, are they?

CHAPTER 8

SICKNESS BE GONE

Cancer does not make you feel sick, although you may be sick. Tumors do not make you sick either. Even your parasites and allergies do not make you feel sick. That is why a cancer diagnosis comes as a complete surprise to many victims. There will be no sickness to warn you. Only indigestion of a minor kind!

Sickness comes from very mundane sources…just a handful of bacteria and viruses—the kind that have always made people sick, with or without cancer.

Clostridium does not even make you feel sick, although one of them, C. botulinum makes you depressed and weepy if they overrun you and reach the hypothalamus in your brain. Here their special poisons overpower the hypothalamus's ability to make neurotransmitters for you and joy cannot be felt. You can't even enjoy success when you are told these Clostridiums come from dead liver flukes. Clostridium is easily vanquished.

The most important troublemakers are E. coli and Salmonella typhimurium. Third comes Salmonella enteriditis. Fourth is Streptococcus pneumoniae, causing all your pain. Much less common is Strep G; it can cause high fevers, even extreme fatigue, enough to put you in bed. Mycobacterium avium/cellulare gives you night sweats and some fatigue. Mycoplasma pneumoniae gives you constant coughing. Mycobacterium TB gives you coughing and fatigue. Pseudomonas aeruginosa is very destructive in your lungs. Most of these will be present in lung cancer, but not due to the cancer.

Antibiotics do not help against these bacteria as they would for a non-cancer patient and we will soon see why.

The troublemaker virus is only one, common Flu. Others may be swarming, but you do not feel them.

The troublemaker "sub virus" is called a prion. This will make you feel dizzy,

light-headed, and disoriented. It is quite serious…able to cut you off from your own brain by stopping your neurotransmitters.

Again, antibiotics can do nothing against these. We will need to find their weaknesses, where they hide and what their nutritional requirements are. Depriving them of their essential needs will give you a recovery that will last. And if any one does come back you will know immediately what to do to get rid of it again.

We have more than these bacteria and viruses in us, of course, in different organs. But they do not seem to make us sick and miserable. Their contribution is more subtle. Staph, for instance, makes the skin pink, especially the breast in breast cancer. The breast can be hot and sensitive, yet without pain. There is mumps virus, swarming all over the body, unnoticed by sick or well people, except in the telltale sign on the blood test. The neutrophils have come down while the lymphocytes have gone up. It can be drastic, from a normal ratio of 75 to 20, to a ratio of 30 to 60.

And lurking everywhere is yeast, biding its time, it seems. No symptoms are felt to make you sick. But its spread accelerates until it gets enough chromium and nickel plus sugar (your blood sugar!) to simply starve you. But even that does not make you feel sick. Anti fungus and anti yeast medicines do not help. It just keeps spreading.

With these pathogens living on your resources, an entire organ can be gradually destroyed, and then another and another until the whole body is wasted. Why don’t medicines work? And why are they not discovered?

The secret is in the gang of oncoviruses and their leader, SV 40. Only in our 2 immunodepression diseases, cancer and HIV, do we see this virus. It has the ability to round up a group of viruses and herd them into our tumor cells. But it can also herd them into our bacteria. This changes them.

Now the oncoviruses give immortality, not just to our tumor cells, but to our worst bacteria, even yeasts and other viruses. Our ordinary bowel and skin bacteria now have a partnership with a gang of oncoviruses. In this way the bacteria have acquired a disguise. They do not behave the same as always. I believe (this is conjecture only) they do not culture the same as uninfected bacteria, or they would have been found long ago. I believe we have not

developed immunity against these, and even if we had, the immunodepressed state would not allow it to work. To conquer them we need to know each one's habits and its needs, all the better to pull the rug out from under them. This will enable us to conquer the invincible E. coli, Salmonellas, Staphylococcus and Streptococci that are making you sick.

This mere handful of bacteria, viruses, and prions that are making you sick have been studied in regular research for a few decades. It was a huge help to the Syncrometer® studies. This is what the Syncrometer® found.

The Oncovirus Gang

1. SV 40 is present in every cancer and HIV case I have seen in the past 5 years. This means there was no case without it. People without cancer or HIV/AIDS do not have it, but this conclusion is based on only 2 dozen, or so, case studies. It enters our tumor cells, even our bacteria. It can attach itself to other viruses. It even attaches itself to HIV virus. It appears to be attached to other viruses as if they had been joined one at a time. After a row of 3 or 4 is formed you could call it a little gang. They do not form a cluster. SV 40 is never in the middle of the row. It is always the first in line to touch a cell or a nucleus. The others do not have an order. The gang enters yeast buds, too. The cancer patient's body is full of these oncovirus gangs, though hidden inside bacteria and inside our tumor cells and maybe even in other viruses[*17]. Each of the gang members contributes its bit to the changing behavior of their host cell no doubt. Bacteria and yeasts already had immortality before they got invaded. Somehow they benefit even more, with the extra genes of viruses at work inside them.

SV 40 does not appear to combine with all viruses, though. And it is not clear what symptoms it might itself cause, either. But transporting other viruses into our cells to make them sick, unrecognizable, and immortal, is a very important behavior. We can kill it with DMSO, six fresh seeds, turmeric, and wintergreen. Best of all, we can eliminate it by killing its host-parasite, pancreatic fluke. We must certainly never trigger it to multiply with gallic acid. But killing is never as powerful as starving. SV 40 requires **strontium, chromium,** and **gold**!

2. **RAS** is one of the gang. When RAS is inside our cells, in tumor cells or in bacteria, these now can divide, time after time, without rest. The resting phase between cell divisions is much too short. It may be suitable for yeast, its true home, but not for us. RAS comes from ordinary baker's yeast, which grows in

people without cancer, too. In fact it is especially common in fat or overweight people.

It is partly why we are overweight. Yeast steals our chromium, which we need to make use of our insulin. Without insulin, our cells go hungry. We must eat more to gain energy. RAS virus is often widespread in overweight people because they are full of **asparagine**, the trigger for RAS. Asparagine is found wherever decayed food is found. Nearly all the food we eat is partly decayed, be it plant or animal. Our bodies have tiny islands of asparagine everywhere. Fortunately, we can digest our islands of asparagine with a few handfuls of digestive enzymes. Normally, the **asparaginase** enzyme of the pancreas would digest it for us constantly, but it is missing from the pancreatic enzymes of cancer patients. If we ozonate our food to destroy asparagine and don't wait for it to decay again (over 2 days), we can stay clear of it. This does stop RAS from emerging from yeast buds. We should also stop eating live yeast, which brings RAS with it. All the bread in the USA brings us live yeast, because it is under baked. But in foreign cultures, for example, in Mexico, small loaves are baked and always baked crisp; their baked goods never have live yeast left in them[*18]. Bake your own bread. All bread maker bread kills its yeast, as it should.

A normal white blood cell can eat all the RAS viruses that are free, having come out of yeast buds. But if the viruses have infected our bacteria, they will be shielded from our white blood cells, while speeding up the bacteria cell divisions. All this is easiest to see in advanced breast cancer. The skin develops redness and a strange roughness where yeast, RAS and staph bacteria have invaded together. Yeast and staph bacteria appear to have an affinity for each other. In reality, they are competing for the chromium supply. The RAS-invaded staph is not killed by antibiotics applied to the skin. It has become invincible like the Yeast. Soon it widens and deepens its territory, racing along like a prairie fire. It enters the blood stream, joining yeast, to consume the blood sugar and starve the patient. Then only weeks remain. But a miracle can still happen. When all chromium metal is removed from water, food, teeth and cookware, Staph and Yeast are starved instead of us. Leftover chromium and asparagine can be taken out with drops and if no mistakes are made, a life is saved. It takes extreme measures at this point, as you can see in the *3-Week Program*.

3. **MYC** is almost always found with mumps, an ordinary virus, as if they were partners. Many people with chronic illness, with or without cancer, have MYC and mumps from head to toe. Yet MYC comes from chickens, and from

Fasciolopsis parasites, while mumps comes from Ascaris parasites. They find each other in us. Again, our white blood cells can easily keep up with free MYC viruses, gobbling them even as we eat them alive with chicken eggs and semi-raw chicken meat. But after they form an alliance with mumps they get protection. Our white blood cells refuse to eat them. The trigger for mumps is **casein**, a milk substance. The trigger for MYC is not known yet. But cancer patients have a steady stream of them coming from their multitudes of Fasciolopsis stages. Casein often goes undigested when drinking too much milk and accumulates as deposits in our salivary glands, especially the **parotid glands** inside the cheeks. Again, handfuls of digestive enzymes clear them out. After this, no more milk should be drunk till the liver and pancreas can digest better, and then only with digestive enzymes and lactase supplements to help it along. The liver will digest better as soon as the wheel bearing grease, motor oil and heavy metals are out of it. We must be patient. MYC speeds up cell division by supplying essential proteins according to text books. MYC and mumps are eliminated easily with turmeric enemas. The results come quickly on a blood test, showing the ratio of neutrophils to lymphocytes going back up to normal. Its requirements are not yet known.

4. **FOS** is an oncovirus that speeds up growth, according to clinical research. Cells, be they bacteria or tumor cells, with FOS infection cannot die. A link in the apoptosis chain is somehow blocked. FOS comes to us from common heartworm of dogs. We carry the larval stages of heartworm even if we don't own a dog or get the classical disease. Along with this parasite we develop a buildup of **coumarin**. Coumarin is another food phenolic antigen that can give us an allergic effect.

The allergy to coumarin causes bleeding so a little purple patch can be seen, usually on the backs of our hands or arms at first. It is called purpura and could easily happen in the brain where it would be called stroke. If you see these patches, or are already on coumadin-like medicine, stop eating coumarin-containing foods. Kill your Dirofilaria (heartworm) with levamisole. Stop feeding the heartworm larvae with milk. It is the lactose sugar in milk that attracts them because they require it. There will be tiny ponds of lactose all over the body when heartworm larvae are present. We can digest them away with lactase enzymes. Most Dirofilaria infections are not obvious, merely giving you heart diseases of different kinds and starting snarls around themselves and lymph nodes, that turn into free-floating masses. Hodgkin's lymphoma is an example. The FOS oncovirus is triggered out of heartworms by oleic acid, a very common

food oil, like olive oil. A weak liver and pancreas cannot digest much oil, so bits of it are left throughout the body, even in the saliva and lymph. When you stop eating olive oil and milk the Dirofilaria leave by themselves, taking FOS with them.

5. **JUN** is a **transcription factor**. This means it can attach itself to our DNA. JUN attaches at a place where normal cell growth is controlled, thereby commandeering this vital control center. It comes from a parasite called *Onchocerca volvulus*, another dog parasite belonging to the same filaria family as heartworm.

Onchocerca prefers to live in the vein valves, which tends to block the veins and gives you varicose veins. It leads to menadione allergy, another phenolic that can give you purple patches on your skin, to tell you the blood is not clotting properly. Distended veins can be in places like the chest, arms, breast, or even unseen in the esophagus. Stopping eating corn reduces their population immediately. They require it. But deposits of corn are everywhere and need huge amounts of lipase and pancreatin to be digested away. Even the tiniest amount of corn, as in cornstarch used to make capsules, must be removed to starve Onchocerca. Onchocerca parasites are easily killed with the Black Walnut-cloves-wormwood recipe and levamisole. JUN, its virus, is triggered by 3 oils: myristic, oleic and palmitic, as in nutmeg, olive oil, and palm oil. It goes away in days, as you stop eating these. But it may have formed an alliance with FOS if heartworm is also present. Then they stick together and survive. Yet, even the combination is easily killed with turmeric enemas, as we will do.

6. **SRC** is a sarcoma virus, originally found in Rous Sarcoma Virus disease of chickens decades ago. It was found to help combine phosphates with tyrosines, as in orthophosphotyrosine. This will speed up growth of a tumor to the malignancy level. The Syncrometer® sees it coming from common Strongyloides, parasites in us and many animals.

Potatoes are essential food for these parasites. Stopping eating potatoes and taking digestive enzymes to remove any leftover deposits of them reduces them in days.

SRC will be easy to kill with enemas, too, but we must not trigger it with **lauric acid**, a food oil also found in lard and beef. We must kill our Strongyloides with levamisole, too.

7. **NEU** is also called **ERB**. It may be the most difficult of all to destroy because it comes from our ever present Ascaris parasites—both varieties. Its trigger is linolenic acid, unsaturated food oil, highly prized by nutritionists. NEU is clinically detected in **erythroblastosis**. It is thought to keep turning on the common **epidermal growth factor** as its immortalizing method. But the Syncrometer® suggests that the natural block on endless life is affected. The telomerase inhibitor gene is gone. This is a powerful immortalizing method, too.

Imagine having 4 or 5 of these gang members, RAS, MYC, JUN, FOS, SRC and NEU joined in different combinations to SV 40, all inside a human cell. It would become immortalized, too…in 6 different ways! Together they prod the gene for **bcl-2** to make much, much more bcl-2; bcl-2 turns on cell division. This is to the viruses' advantage. That is how they get reproduced. But, for health, bcl-2 should not outpace the gene for **bax**. In cancer patients the ratio can go to 2:1, then 3:1, then 4:1 and eventually to 15:1! These genes are growth regulators. We count on them during healing to set their pace correctly, which they always do. The impact of the oncoviruses is to skew the ratio extremely in favor of bcl-2.

The bcl-2 gene is somehow linked to Ribonucleotide Reductase (RRase), an enzyme. This is the enzyme that makes DNA out of RNA, absolutely essential for cells to divide. This enzyme has an iron molecule in it. Is it being activated by the southern polarization brought into the tumor zone? DNA levels and RRase levels first double, then triple, then go to 4:1, until they reach 15:1, too! They are clearly acting from a single huge force and on a grand scale. Is SCF the controller? Our tumor cells with oncoviruses inside them show the bcl-2 increase, DNA increase, DNA polymerase increase, Ribonucleotide Reductase increase and thiourea increase in the same proportions.

Thiourea is another cell division stimulant found by Syncrometer® and discussed in the earlier book, *The Cure for All Advanced Cancers*. It normally keeps a 1 to 1 ratio with pyruvic aldehyde, the growth inhibitor. It, too, reaches a 15 to 1 ratio in advanced cancer, but only when Clostridium bacteria are present, producing toxic amines. When Clostridium is gone, the extra DNA, DNA polymerase, and thiourea are gone, too. But Ribonucleotide Reductase remains increased as long as SCF or yeast genes are present.

A less vicious group of oncoviruses, I call Gang II, are CMV, EBV, Adenovirus and Hepatitis B. They do not attach to SV 40 so readily, so they do

not enter cells on such a large scale. In fact, they prefer to enter bacteria, yeasts, and tumor cells in the respiratory tract, mainly the lungs. In lung cancer both gangs are at work. Maybe this explains the extra high rate of lung cancer. The lungs are already targeted by many of these viruses before any cancer developed.

We can see that tumor growth is stimulated by potent forces long before OPT has arrived on the scene. It is initiated by SCF and HGH, and later assisted by all these oncoviruses and yeasts.

Cancerous tumors always have SV 40 in them. Most of them have RAS inside; most have MYC; in fact, most of them have 5 or 6 varieties inside, besides immortalized bacteria!

Notice that these oncoviruses are not making you sick. They only immortalize those viruses and bacteria that do! Each oncovirus is triggered out of a parasite.

With so many parasite varieties in existence and present in our animal neighbors, why should immunodepression bring us only certain ones? It could not be chance.

Maybe we should consider a new concept. Our parasites may not enter us in ones and twos, during some accidental contact. Maybe their eggs and other stages enter us every day. But perhaps they only stay with us if the “table is set” for them. Potatoes for some, oats for others. Without their food they leave, forever searching. Our diet seems to be the selective force that decides who will parasitize us. We should stop eating our monodiet.

White “strings” with pointed or curled tips identifies Ascaris. At lower left the longest one is about 2”, coming apart at the middle. This was retrieved from a colonic treatment.

Fig. 62 Ascaris has pointed ends

There are, undoubtedly, other important parasites bringing more oncoviruses, but killing these seems to be enough for success. Ascaris is probably the most important because it is the most prevalent and seems to bring more than its share of oncoviruses. It is a roundworm. Each of our 2 varieties brings with it a remarkable impact on our longevity gene. This gene makes **telomerase**.

Telomerase

Long, very long ago it was “decreed” somehow that humans would not live forever. It had to be decreed because the tendency of living things is to keep on living and reproducing. Our earliest root-origins did keep on living and reproducing. Amoebas and bacteria, for instance, never just die. They do not have a lifespan. They can only be killed. But we, along with other complex beings were given a lifespan and a rather good one, though not knowing just what it was. But our **chromosome ends** do know. Our chromosome ends, the very tips, tell this story. Every time the chromosomes divide to produce a new cell, they get a tiny bit shorter. After 50 or so divisions they are altogether too short to do their job properly and the cell is tagged for apoptosis. The tag is **phosphatidyl serine** (PS). We can search for this with a Syncrometer® to see if a tumor has begun apoptosis, namely, to digest itself. It is a normal event for all our tissues and should be happening in tumor cells, too.

Primitive beings like bacteria and yeasts have a gene, called **telomerase** that keeps adding back that tiny portion of the chromosome tip that gets missed during division. Their lives are not limited. Their cells need not age and die. But we complex beings have a **telomerase inhibitor** that blocks this gene. We are destined to age and die. All our cells have this destiny. Even our tumor cells, with their frantically over-stimulated cell divisions, should reach their limit of 50 (or so) divisions quite soon and then be naturally barred from continuing. But they do not. If Ascaris parasites are nearby, and NEU is being produced, our telomerase inhibitor is gone. This shows that the cancer cells have been given immortality in yet another way. But when both Ascaris varieties are killed our telomerase inhibitor is promptly back again. Just killing Ascaris seems to be enough to rid ourselves of NEU oncoviruses and telomerase. The fastest way to rid ourselves of Ascaris is to starve them, while killing them, as we can do for

other parasites.

How each parasite contributes to cancer and illness is given in the table.

The Secret of Sickness

We have just learned the secret of sickness in cancer patients. There are only a few bacteria and viruses really responsible, and they are even the kind that are easy to recover from. But a cancer patient cannot recover from them. The patient is pronounced terminal instead.

All because no medicine, antibiotic, treatment, or herb has ever been able to clear them up in a cancer patient. It seems to be a special situation. Sickness goes from bad to worse, to hospitalization, to heroic measures, to pumped morphine, to defeat. A half-million cancer deaths go this route each year in USA.

If we could find the weaknesses of each single attacker and use them all together in a very short time, such as one minute, so none could escape, could we not destroy both shelter and sheltered, partnerships and gangs?

We Can Do That

We already know the needs of some oncoviruses and the parasites they come from. Next, we should learn the needs of bacteria. We can even learn the requirements of our regular viruses, as well as our prions and yeast.

Bacterial Lords

Bowel bacteria can leave the bowel when immunity is depressed. They can get right through the walls of the intestine, find their food in some distant place and stay there. Such bacteria “gone wild” make it appear that “new resistant” strains have evolved, and, certainly, new genes received from viruses are at work, but not simply from overuse of antibiotics.

Bacteria make very toxic substances that ruin your appetite, keep you nauseated and fatigued, and disinterested in life—even your own.

They dump their waste product, ammonia (the smell of a diaper pail) in you.

Although our bodies can make **urea** out of it, the **urea synthesis cycle** is largely out of commission from the azo dyes in your drinking water. That is why the blood test shows a low BUN (blood urea nitrogen). Check yours.

Bacteria cause pain and fever, chills and sweats, fatigue and apathy, coughing and wheezing, inability to sleep, and much more.

They have made themselves **lords of the land**. Let's identify them, all the better to conquer them.

1. **Escherichia coli** (E. coli)—This is the most common and makes the most sickness in cancer patients. The symptoms can be anything. It comes from the intestines. It invades any organ that provides a south polarization and vanadium, molybdenum, manganese, chromium, or nickel. This makes it very versatile. If the cancer is in the colon, rectum, stomach or pancreas it makes the cancer marker CAA-GI. It can be invaded by most of the oncoviruses and the others as well, to make it invincible and unrecognizable. Turmeric and fennel are the traditional way to kill the uninvaded ones, but do not conquer the invaded ones without more help. Birch bark and cleavers herb also kill it.

2. **Salmonella typhimurium**—It comes from the intestine, too, and invades any part of the body. It is itself invaded by many oncoviruses as well as regular viruses. When the cancer is in the ovaries, it makes the tumor marker CAA-O. When the cancer is in the breast it makes CAA-B. It needs gold, molybdenum, and ruthenium, which makes it easy to starve. Salmonellas come out of killed F. buski flukes to be part of detox-illness. Diarrhea, constipation, bloating, fatigue and fever are common symptoms. Outright killing with iodine (Lugol's) is fast and sure for uninvaded ones, but not for immortalized ones.

Salmonella paratyphi is next most common and has similar behavior and needs.

Salmonella enteriditis is much more selective about its home. It prefers to live in the pancreas. Here it does the decisive damage to our digestion that allows islands of undigested food to develop in the body of every cancer patient. It requires the same exotic metals.

3. **Shigella dysenteriae**—This is intestinal in origin, too. When the cancer is in the breast, colon, lung, ovary, rectum, or stomach and this Shigella invades, it makes the marker CA72-4. Shigella sonnei is less common and causes

depression. It invades the brain when the allergy to caffeic acid is keeping brain cells wide open to invasion. It causes severe nausea and vomiting. Turmeric and fennel, together, is the traditional treatment for uninvaded ones. They require manganese metal.

4. **Staphylococcus aureus**—This is the breast, skin and bone bacterium present on all our skins. It can only invade our bodies, certainly the skin, when the white blood cells are not able to capture and kill them. And when the skin is inflamed from its allergy to acetaldehyde. Acetaldehyde is made by yeast, which is another reason why yeast and staph are seen together in breast cancer. When the cancer is in the breast or skin over the breast, these bacteria make epidermal growth factor (EGF). Staph causes redness of the skin, but not pain. It is immortalized mainly by oncovirus Gang II, CMV and Adenovirus, but also some of Gang I. It's chief partner is yeast…the bread yeast variety, which supplies RAS to these bacteria, immortalizing them further. No herb that kills staphylococcus (Staph) specifically is known. This Staph requires chromium.

5. **Streptococcus G**—This brings fevers, sweats, fatigue. It brings sore throats, coughing, cold-like symptoms. The bacteria prefer breast, lung, teeth, and respiratory tract. They are immortalized by CMV, Adenovirus, EBV and Hepatitis B, besides Gang I oncoviruses. It is often found with staphylococcus, Streptococcus pneumoniae, and yeast, probably because chromium is available there! They require it.

6. **Mycobacterium avium/cellulare**—This brings much more severe sweats, fever, and diarrhea. It is found anywhere in the body. It comes from Ascaris along with Adenovirus. Both are triggered by myristic acid, a less common food oil. Mycobacterium requires the metals, strontium and vanadium. Strontium is present in all municipal water and all (?) air, and consequently corn. It brings corn allergy.

7. **Mycobacterium tuberculosis**—This brings a low grade fever, chronic cough with sputum, and deep fatigue. It requires strontium.

8. **Mycoplasma**—This lingers long after other coughs and fevers have gone. It hides in the upper trachea, benefiting from a lower body temperature there. Keep your temperature normal with extra clothing worn high on the neck. It requires strontium and induces corn allergy.

9. **Streptococcus pneumoniae**—This is the pain bacterium. It is found wherever there is pain. It is often accompanied by staphylococcus aureus and other streptococcus bacteria. It colonizes locations with blood and is easiest to kill after bleeding stops. It is mostly immortalized by Gang II but includes some regular Gang I oncoviruses. It requires chromium.

10. **Pseudomonas aeruginosa** is considered especially hardy and difficult to conquer—never cured. It depends on gold and strontium, gradually spreading in lungs till oxygen is too low to survive.

Other bacteria can play an important role in cancer, too. The Progenitor variety, found by Dr. Livingston-Wheeler a few decades ago, is especially inviting for study. Helicobacter is inviting , too, and possibly others found by earlier therapists.

Not everybody has all of these, but a very advanced patient will have 5 or 6. There will be some overlapping requirement for them so it will be quite easy to starve them and stop triggering them.

Virus Villains

Ordinary viruses, not only bacteria, make you sick. They have escaped your white blood cells because your WBCs are powerless. They can easily hide inside bacteria. Some survive by attaching themselves to other viruses and becoming disguised that way. But none, by themselves, is life threatening.

1. **Mumps**—This is a virus we all thought had come and gone in childhood. But very many people, sick or not, with cancer or not, have huge numbers of mumps viruses, circulating everywhere. Antibodies are not wiping them out, although the salivary glands do not get inflamed and swollen. When MYC arrives, these two combine. They are somehow protected by MYC while at the same time sheltering this oncovirus. Mumps does not enter bacteria or tumor cells while MYC always does. Stopping drinking milk till the cancer is cured helps most because mumps is dependent on casein, undigested milk protein. It comes from Ascaris megalocephala. It is also associated with Mycoplasma.

2. **Epstein Barre Virus** (EBV)—This acts like an oncovirus but does not seem to attach to SV 40, making it less vicious. It associates with

staphylococcus, streptococcus and yeast, especially in the lungs. It is triggered by linolenic and palmitic food oils. It is dependent on aluminum, which is present in all municipal water. It comes from Strongyloides parasites.

3. **Cytomegalovirus** (CMV)—This acts much like EBV, not riding into cells with SV 40. It prefers to enter staphylococcus, streptococcus and yeast, on its own, leading to chronic lung disease apart from lung cancer. It is triggered by lauric food oil and is dependent on strontium, which is always found in municipal water, the air, and even corn. It too, comes from the parasite Strongyloides.

4. **Adenovirus**—When it is free, Adenovirus gives you the "common cold", with or without extra complications. It always coincides with an Ascaris-boom in the body. This happens for everyone at least once in the Fall, and once in the Spring. At this time the body mobilizes its parasite-killing capability. Such automatic Ascaris killing happens very frequently, even at other times[*19]. Catching a cold from somebody who is sneezing or coughing nearby seems to start Ascaris killing too. Research is badly needed into the common cold. It does not ride into cells with SV 40. It prefers to enter staphylococcus, streptococcus and yeast in the respiratory organs. It has special environmental triggers, like smoke, vapors, and foods. It comes from Ascaris and often flees (into you) when you kill Ascaris, giving you a cold if immunity is down.

5. **HIV**—This is seen for short times in many cancer patients and non-cancer patients. Always, there is benzene present where the virus is. When benzene leaves, the virus leaves, too. It first colonizes the genital organs, thymus and bone marrow, but will appear anywhere when a Fasciolopsis buski is nearby and benzene is present. Its contribution to cancer is not known, nor are symptoms obvious, but coming from the same parasite makes it very important. P24, a part of the HIV virus requires gold. Its enzyme, reverse transcriptase, requires strontium. More research is badly needed. It is pulled into cells by SV 40 and even into our blood cells when they are parasitized by Plasmodium, the malaria parasite.

6. **Hepatitis B**—This comes from the human liver fluke and is triggered by **umbelliferone**, from the raw, common carrot. It is in the peel. Oats feed the liver fluke. Hepatitis B associates itself with Gang II viruses. When the liver fluke is killed, Clostridium botulinum appears, to feed on the remains, producing a toxin that blocks a neurotransmitter, **acetyl choline**. This causes sudden weepiness if

the bacteria arrive in the hypothalamus, often baffling everybody, when the patient is really doing quite well. Weepy patients should take hypothalamus drops and drink eucalyptus and birch bark teas to kill this clostridium.

7. **Influenza A and B** (Flu)—This makes us quite sick if our white blood cells are not in action yet[**20] and you are already killing Fasciolopsis buski parasites. This is popularly called "detoxification-illness". When the Flu seems to be extra vicious, the victims' white blood cells are not only inactive but also don't have any organic germanium, selenite, or vitamin C. Flu comes from Fasciolopsis buski when they are being killed in any manner. The body is quite capable of spontaneously killing parasites, at least at certain stages and at certain times. This leads to Flu attacks, too, often at the same time as colds because Ascaris is included in the body's killing-sweep. The difference between healthy and sick people is the capability of the white blood cells. Many people in hospitals, even emergency rooms, are there because of undiagnosed flu. Even when other causes are found and treated, it is Flu that silently decides when they are released because that is what is causing illness. If the white blood cells improve in the hospital and begin eating and killing Flu viruses, the person gets better. Regular zapping often clears enough WBCs to stop a Flu attack. Flu becomes chronic easily because HGH can attach itself to this virus, as can SCF. Flu can attach itself to other viruses too, especially NEU, but not to SV 40. Flu requires vanadium.

Detox-illness consists of Flu and Salmonella attacks, occasionally with prion protein as well.

Pesky Prions

Prions come from Salmonella bacteria, but must be triggered. Both require gold, leaving it behind if they get killed. Prions are never seen unless Salmonellas are being killed before the white blood cells have been cleared of their 5 destroyers and fed with organic germanium, selenite and vitamin C. This means there was a big population of Salmonella, coming in turn, from killed F. buski. Nevertheless, prions are not produced unless Salmonella is being killed in an organ that is making PGE2, the allergy-antagonist. This happens frequently in cancer patients and other sick people because the Salmonellas have been growing in the sick organ with allergies, which is making the PGE2. And that, in turn, is due to a growing F. buski population, which often releases its Salmonellas. Suppose you are allergic to muskmelons, which have the antigen

that goes to your muscles. The muscles make PGE2 in protest. Your cancer will appear in the muscle; there will be Fasciolopsis buski stages there, too, causing the allergy and contributing to the cancer in several ways. Your body, besides your own therapy, will succeed in killing many of them, releasing the Salmonellas from dying Fasciolopsis stages. If your body kills the escaping Salmonellas too, prions will be triggered in the muscles and escape to the nearest nerves and brain. They will not be triggered if you stopped eating muskmelons. You will not be sick from any of it, nor even notice it if your white blood cells are already free of their 5 destroyers and have enough organic germanium, selenite, and vitamin C. The preventive treatment, of course, is to take large amounts of these, while removing the 5 immunity destroyers from kidney WBCs. This should include gold, molybdenum, rubidium, and ruthenium to starve both prions and Salmonella. The food allergen should be stopped, too.

Prions can be free or still attached to Salmonella bacteria. They can stay free or attach themselves to Flu viruses. They exit with the urine. They enter chromosomes like other viruses but do not associate with Gang I or Gang II. They are exceptionally easy to kill if, but only if, you can get rid of the Salmonella attack and remove any gold. The main symptom of prions is dizziness, disorientation, and lack of emotion; you could even have a pleasant emotion.

Yeast Queens

A yeast “takeover”, consuming your body’s sugar, happens quite often, even in a non-cancer patient when immunity is lowered. But a cancer patient’s low blood sugar cannot feed two. Together with your poor appetite, this could bring you unintentional starvation.

Yeast makes you fatigued from low blood sugar. It also gives you allergic symptoms from acetic acid (vinegar) and acetaldehyde because it constantly produces them.

Vinegar has a tropism for the prostate and colon. Acetaldehyde goes to the skin. Antifungal medication for yeast is not effective, but taking away its RAS virus and its metal, chromium is very effective. Just stopping the RAS trigger, asparagine, is already helpful.

Very many yeasts and viruses live in the intestines. This means we can kill

them with several well-chosen enemas. These enemas are used, not to empty the bowels, but to be absorbed and to act locally to kill the oncoviruses, regular viruses, yeasts and bacteria, all together in a massive approach.

You can feel like a new person after 5 days of these special enemas at bedtime. See Help #16.

You can improve your sickness symptoms in the first week of the program with these herbal enemas, if you have already changed your water and diet. Now you can enjoy the prospect of succeeding in curing the cancer. But you must still be vigilant against detox-illness. Keep up your protective methods on an exact schedule.

Follow your Progress

First make an exhaustive list of your symptoms, leaving nothing out. You might fill 2 pages with 50 or more symptoms.

There are 3 kinds of sickness to follow that you can tell apart if you can test by Syncrometer®. They are pathogen-illness, toxicity-illness and detoxification-illness. (Notice that it does not include cancer-illness.) You might have all of these already or only one, or maybe none. If you can't test, and feel sick, assume you have all.

Detoxification-illness is unique and temporary. It has only 3 ingredients and they are always the same. It is a combination of Flu viruses, salmonella bacteria and prions. Syncrometer® testing tells you in minutes which ones you have. They can be so plentiful that they are all visible in your body fluids, including saliva.

The symptoms they cause are nausea, loss of appetite, blurred vision, even a temperature. You only get this illness if you kill parasites before you have removed wheel bearing grease, heavy metals and dyes from your kidney white blood cells[*21]. That is why the program begins with their removal.

It is easy to prevent detox-illness because the *3-Week Program* begins with freeing your white blood cells for action. But sometimes you already have these symptoms, before you begin anything. Plain zapping, taking Flu and bacteria-killing herbs, along with Lugol's iodine can clear it all up in 3 to 4 days. Delay parasite-killing till you are caught up with detox-illness and have cleared the kidneys for 4 days.

Notice which symptoms on your list are gone after treating detox-illness. It is very important to keep such notes. Later, when it happens again, you will know what is causing your symptoms and how to clear them. Clearing up the detox-illness leaves you with toxicity- and pathogen-caused sickness.

Pathogen-illness includes bloating, gassiness, no appetite, weight loss, headache, insomnia, pain—both mild and acute requiring morphine, constipation, diarrhea, coughing and wheezing, requiring oxygen, hiccups, headache. These are the conditions that make you feel sick. Getting rid of them early in the program will let you enjoy the 3 weeks of cancer curing. These symptoms are due to bacteria and their oncoviruses. It is these we will kill by special enemas, starvation and zapping. It includes E. coli, Staphylococcus and Streptococcus varieties and others. After this, you will still be left with those symptoms due to toxicities.

Toxicity-Illness

These do not make you feel sick, although they cause effusions, edema, anemia, bleeding, jaundice, kidney failure, and liver failure. We will discuss these later.

Notice that these illnesses are much more life-threatening than those that make you feel bad or depressed. But feeling better comes first, so you can be energized to conquer the toxicity variety. Fortunately, all 3 illnesses have overlapping causes so you will be helping the others by clearing each one.

And notice that we did not include cancer-illness, because there is none! The exception is when the tumors cause pressure somewhere, so the blood cannot flow and food or urine or bile cannot pass. These symptoms do not make you feel sick, but, of course, are extremely serious. We have learned, though, that the cancer's growth, which causes the pressure, is due itself to oncoviruses, bacteria, and parasites. These will be our first target. Which parasite and pathogen brings each problem is given in the table below.

Parasites and Their Contribution to Cancer

Parasite	Contribution to Cancer and Illness
	1. makes tricalcium phosphate "bony" deposits

Ascaris lumbricoides (pet roundworm)	2. blocks telomerase inhibitor II 3. blocks cathepsin B 4. brings NEU oncovirus
Ascaris megalocephala(pet roundworm)	1. makes tricalcium phosphate “bony” deposits 2. blocks telomerase inhibitor II 3. brings NEU oncovirus
Clonorchis sinensis (human liver fluke	1. causes erosion of pituitary gland to make tumor nucleus 2. brings Hepatitis B virus
Dirofilaria (dog heartworm)	1. makes abdominal masses 2. makes Hodgkin’s tumors 3. brings coumarin allergy to lungs 4. brings FOS oncovirus 5. brings Mycobacterium phlei
Echinoporyphium	1. brings kidney cancer
Eurytrema (pancreatic fluke)	1. causes erosion of pancreas to make tumor nucleus 2. brings SV 40 oncovirus
Fasciolopsis buski (human intestinal fluke)	1. brings Bacillus cereus bacteria 2. brings d-tyramine to the body from Bacillus cereus 3. brings allergies to all parasitized organs by means of d-tyramine 4. makes orthophosphotyrosine together with isopropyl alcohol 5. brings MYC oncovirus 6. cercaria bring Human Chorionic Gonadotropin (HCG) 7. releases Salmonella bacteria when killed, causing PGE2 allergies
Fasciola hepatica (sheep liver fluke)	1. brings fibronectin 2. blocks cathepsin B
Onchocerca	1. brings abdominal masses (lymphomas) 2. blocks ubiquitin 3. blocks cathepsin B

	4. blocks telomerase inhibitor II 5. brings JUN oncovirus 6. brings carcino embryonic antigen (CEA)
Paragonimus (lung fluke)	1. brings potato ring rot, zearalenone, and benzene locally
Strongyloides	1. brings yeast, Saccharomyces cerevisciae, as in bread, beer 2. causes erosion of hypothalamus to make tumor nucleus 3. brings SRC oncovirus 4. brings CMV virus 5. brings EBV virus (makes CEA)
yeast (S. cerevisciae)	1. blocks caspase 2. blocks telomerase inhibitor II 3. brings RAS 4. makes CEA

Fig. 63 Parasite contributions to cancer and illness

1, 2, 3 Done

We now know a lot about the cancer process. You can separate it into 3 processes: the cancerous growth itself, the sickness that later accompanies it, and the toxicities that spread through your body steadily. The toxicities feed and accelerate the first two.

The cancer process is almost the easiest to stop.

Your new cancer diet that leaves out allergens and foods that feed parasites or trigger oncoviruses will do 2 things:

1. Stop the growth of tumor cells.

2. Allow the natural death of these same tumor cells.

You can do this even before starting the rest of the program.

Your new clean water and food will return your immune power. It will bring

quicker relief if you feed your WBCs high quality food without letup: germanium, selenite and vitamin C.

CHAPTER 9

STOPPING METASTASES

Many are Unreal

Seeing hundreds of tumors in the form of lumps under the skin or throughout the lungs or liver may seem daunting when you first look at your CT scan or actually feel them. But it need not be so daunting when you realize they are not true metastases at all. They are merely more of the same kind you already have. You are simply making more and more. If you can get rid of one you can get rid of all. Obviously more and more tumor nuclei are making a successful fusion with the primary organ, be it skin or lung or lymph nodes.

Why are they getting so numerous? The fact that the fusions are occurring in the same organ is your clue. The inflammation in the skin or the lung or lymph nodes is spreading, so the tumor nuclei can fuse with more and more cells. You must ask: Am I still accidentally eating the food antigen for this (the primary) organ? Find the food antigen in the *Cancer Location Table*; then check the *Food Table* to see which foods have this antigen. For the skin the food antigen would be **acetaldehyde**. In the lungs this would be **coumarin** and **SHRIMP** for lymph nodes.

You may feel quite certain that you are not eating the food that has this antigen. Yet your recovery depends on finding it. Try to find a Syncrometer® tester to help you. It is not necessary to be physically present for the tester[*22]. The ability to make a homeopathic or homeographic copy of your saliva sample lets the tester receive it by mail to search for your antigens. The saliva itself is considered a biological waste and hazardous to ship.

When tiny tumorlets have started everywhere it is because these food allergens have caused “inflammations” everywhere, and that resulted in PGE2 being made everywhere. Prostaglandin E2 is a substance made by your tissues when they are irritated by an antigen. If Fasciola stages and Ascaris eggs are everywhere, too, we can expect a lot of gluey threads to be made. Tumor nuclei in large numbers will be detained and fuse here amidst this glue. Wherever they get close enough, long enough, to your organ cells they can fuse

with them. As soon as the pancreas end of the tumor nucleus fuses to your skin or lungs or lymph nodes, a tumor growth is started there. And if the pancreas end is bringing the SV 40 virus, it can slip into your skin or lung or lymph node cells through the fusion site. See the diagram, as interpreted from Syncrometer® data.

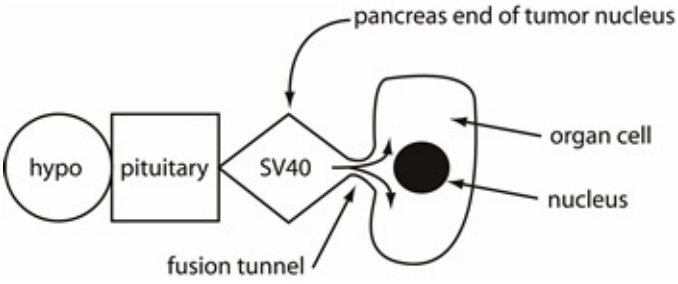


Fig. 64 Diagram of fusion to body cell by tumor nucleus

There are many free-swimming SV 40 viruses too. But they only enter the cells of an inflamed organ that is making PGE2, and at first that is only the primary organ. Sometimes SV 40 is alone, but sometimes it is not. Like an engine pulling a train of freight cars SV 40 pulls its train of other oncoviruses with it. Three or four of these are commonly seen: MYC, RAS, FOS, JUN, SRC and NEU. It does not so readily pull CMV, Hepatitis B, nor Adenovirus or EBV.

Your organ cells were already being goaded by stem cell factor from the hypothalamus part of the tumor nucleus and by HGH from the pituitary part. A switch in polarization to south had already been made. There was new growth invited to start everywhere. But with the newly arriving SV 40 and its onhangers there is now no apoptosis. The new tumor must enlarge because there is growth without natural cell death. The speed of growth will depend only on how many Fasciolopsis stages arrive to share their OPT-making enzymes and how many Clostridium bacteria arrive to share their DNA-making capability. The fires for malignancy are being built everywhere. Yet, they are very easy to put out at this early stage. Stop drinking the south polarized water, which has laundry bleach and nickel in it. Stop eating the onion family of foods which feeds Fasciolopsis buski. Stop triggering the SV 40 virus with gallic acid. Kill Clostridium bacteria. Kill the oncoviruses, and all the bacteria and yeasts that give them shelter. But most immediately stop eating the food that inflames the organ being targeted.

Check the *Cancer Location Table*, then check the *Food Table*, then analyze your diet. Eat nothing that isn't listed and found safe. Use no "loopholes".

Suspect the foods you have "always" eaten. Obviously, you are eating a lot of the culprit food. If there are no clues or no time, change it all. Eat nothing that you were eating before. Eat Thai food, Korean food, Chinese food, Japanese food, Mexican food—anything but American if you are American and vice versa.

Such a diet switch can't guarantee that you won't get the same allergen in one of the new foods. But chances are excellent that your switch will work. Learn to do food testing yourself with a Syncrometer® if that is possible. It will give you the freedom to be a connoisseur in spite of deprivations in whatever land you live.

The overriding truth is that you can cure all the hundred lumps I call **pseudometastases** and start them shrinking in days. Lymphomas are an example. Stopping eating SHRIMP puts them on hold immediately. Inflammation and PGE2 go away. No new lymph nodes catch the tumor nucleus to start a new cancer. SHRIMP means seafood and fish, but amazingly, this food substance is in the tops of carrots, too, where the green rings are, easy to avoid. Spreading cancer means the responsible food allergen is spreading and this, in turn, means the allergy is getting worse due to spreading Fasciolopsis buski and Salmonella bacteria. Go on an intensive F. buski and Salmonella-killing program. Find every buski and Salmonella-killing method mentioned in this book and do them all, without delay.

Real Metastases

When a <u>new</u> organ gets involved in your cancer it is a <u>true</u> metastasis. Something new has happened. In reality you have acquired a new allergy of the PGE2 kind.

Why does a new allergy develop? As you eat a certain food, the liver can not digest and detoxify all of the substances in that food. Food is a complex mixture. All food has phenolic substances. They give the food its color, its flavor, its fragrance. You may have put yourself on a diet rich in cabbage, broccoli and other members of the "cabbage-family". These will bring the substance PIT[*23]. Or

on a diet of carrot juice! This brings **umbelliferone allergy**. The intention to eat much more of these fine natural foods was good, but you can be misled. Your metabolism, the body's quiet chemistry, has been disturbed by interlopers, Fasciolopsis buski, and Salmonella enteriditis. They bring allergies.

How did the allergy happen? One small part of your body was turned southerly by the heavy metals in your drinking water, specifically nickel. If that part also acquires a Fasciolopsis stage, its own partner bacteria will be very stimulated to multiply. Its partner bacteria are *Bacillus cereus*, ordinary soil bacteria. But they produce tyramine in a steady stream. Tyramine formed in a southerly region becomes d-tyramine, not the kind your body can work with. Soon its closest relatives, l-tyrosine, l-thyroxine, and l-phenyl alanine will all become d-forms, too, in the neighborhood of Fasciolopsis buski. These cannot be used by your body either. Your ever-alert immune system will notice this immediately because having no useful thyroid hormone (only d-thyroxine) is an emergency. It will start to destroy them. It will destroy any "wrong form" amino acid anywhere in your body and those that you eat, too. Examples are coumarin in the lung, menadione in the blood, d-histidine and any other d-forms at other organs. You may call it a mere allergy when you have symptoms like cramps, rashes, and swelling, but the Syncrometer® detects that your white blood cells are hard at work in an allergic tissue. They are eating and getting rid of these wrong forms.

How Salmonella enteriditis causes allergies is not yet known. Its preferred location is in your pancreas, so your pancreatin enzymes are missing asparaginase. You begin to burp and have discomfort after eating. You get "gassy". Maybe it was the liver's job to change all the wrong d-forms back to their correct l-forms. But that will not be possible if the liver itself has turned southerly in spots or just can't keep up.

As soon as you sense a new allergy or suspect a new lump, rush to do a liver cleanse and do one every 2 weeks till your liver action is much better. Rush to rid yourself of more Fasciolopsises by depriving them of onion-chemicals. Rush to find your source of gold, molybdenum and ruthenium. Rush to find the allergy.

Try to find out which organ really has the new lump. Even very small organs may have a unique antigen. Start removing this organ's metal collection, particularly nickel, which implicates wheel bearing grease.

EDTA chelation would always help. Avoid the food antigen for this organ. Kill your parasites, bacteria, and oncoviruses. Do all you can to switch this organ back to north.

In fact, even if you have only a primary tumor, you should do liver cleanses to prevent metastases. A cleaner liver gives you better digestion, fewer parasites, and less allergies.

Cancer Location Table

This list of cancer locations and food antigens is not complete. Many, in italics, need further verification. Testers are encouraged to find more and share results.

Cancer Location	**Food Allergen (antigen)**
abdominal or chest mass (includes a lymph node)	lactose (milk sugar) and SHRIMP
adrenal gland	mandelonitrile(almonds),*aldosterone*
aorta	menadione (raw greens & grains)
B-cells	*CORN*
bile duct	acetic acid (vinegar)
bladder	cinnamic acid
bone	PIT[*24], umbelliferone
bone marrow	limonene
brain & spinal cord	caffeic acid
breast	apiol
capillaries	*hippuric acid, pyrrole, benzoic acid*
cardiac (upper) stomach	phenol
cartilage	wheat
cervix	ASA (aspirin)
cochlea (ear)	malvin
colon	acetic acid (vinegar), pyrrole
crista (ear)	malvin
diaphragm	*choline, NGF, hippuric acid*

epiglottis	naringenin
esophagus	menadione
esophagus, upper	menadione, *acetic acid, caffeic acid*
eye	lily family (onion, garlic)
eye, iris	galacturonic acid
Fallopian tube	umbelliferone, *DOPA, aldosterone*
fimbria	*chlorophyll*
gallbladder	acetic acid (vinegar)
heart	tryptophane (amino acid)
Hodgkin's lymphoma	lactose, SHRIMP, *acetaldehyde*
hypothalamus	chlorogenic acid
Islets of Langerhans in	
• head region of pancreas	quercitin
• tail region of pancreas	phloridzin
To find these, touch insulin sample to pancreas sample and add 1 pF or μH for head region, and 2 or more μH for tail region.	
kidney	albumin, casein (dairy food)
liver	umbelliferone
lumbar spine	caffeic acid
lung	coumarin
lung lymph nodes	tryptophane
lymph node	SHRIMP, *D-mannitol*
lymph vessel valve	lactose
malignant melanoma	phenyl alanine plus mercury
medullated nerve	*apple* (not phloridzin), *caffeic acid*
medulla + 1pF	*galacturonic acid*, allyl methyl sulfide, diallyl sulfide
medulla	*apiol, onion*
medulla, left	*tryptophane, piperine, gallic acid*
megakaryocytes	ASA (aspirin)
non Hodgkin's lymphoma	SHRIMP & CORN

osteomyelitis	umbelliferone (carrot)
ovary	phenyl alanine, apiol
pancreas	gallic acid
peripheral nerve	apiol, *caffeic acid*
pineal gland	*gallic acid*
pituitary	phloridzin
platelets	limonene
prostate	acetic acid (vinegar), naringenin
RBC (red blood cells)	fructose (sugar in honey)
rectum	NGF, D-mannitol
salivary glands	casein
skeletal muscle	melon (not cantaloupe), *lemon*
skin	acetaldehyde, *NGF*, *apiol*
spleen	*peanut*
thymus	naringenin (oranges)
thyroid	d-tyramine
tongue, filiform	MSG (monosodium glutamate)
tongue, fungiform	naringenin
trachea	*phenol*, *phloridzin*
ureter	*beets*, *avocado*
uterus	phenyl alanine
vagina	acetaldehyde, ASA
veins	*menadione*
vein valves	*CORN*

Food antigens invite the tumor nucleus to the allergic organ.

Fig. 65 Cancer locations and allergens

How Metastases Happen

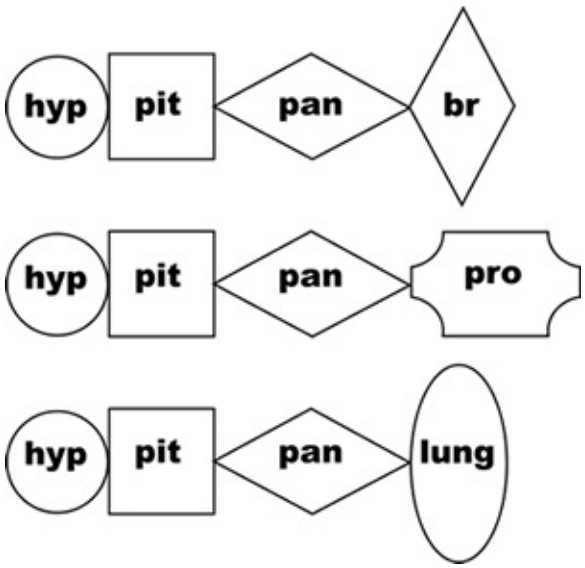
To make the primary tumor, the tumor nucleus fused itself to one of your organs to make a 4-tissue combination. We can also call it a quad-tumor or just a

“quad”, perhaps a quad-breast or quad-prostate (see diagram). Quads can be seen floating in your body fluids everywhere. These quads can fuse to another new organ to make a quint-tumor if the new organ is inflamed. This could be a quint-breast-lung or quint-prostate-bone. The quint combination is the first true metastasis. Certain combinations are more likely than others because the organs are nearby and share their parasites. If you have 4 or 5 metastases, you might have very many different combinations of organ cells. For example, you could have octets of hypothalamus, pituitary, pancreas, breast, bone (rib), skin, lung, lymph node (neck location). Or you could have octet-tumors of hypothalamus, pituitary, pancreas, breast, lung, bone (collar bone), lymph node (at collar bone), and bone marrow. There does not seem to be a limit on the number or the order of new organs involved. Only the first three organs and their order stay constant for all cancers.

Organ combinations without the hypothalamus, pituitary, or pancreas exist, but they do not form tumors or cysts.

Combinations of organs with <u>one</u> of these three exist, too, but do not form malignant tumors. Different combinations with pancreas cells exist. These should contain SV 40 if gallic acid is being eaten in the diet. Their behavior has not yet been studied.

Even if you have tumors everywhere, quite uncountable, and the picture looks completely hopeless, these metastases and pseudometastases can be stopped abruptly. The principles are the same as for the primary tumor. Only now it is much more urgent. Put your emphasis on the other parasites, too.

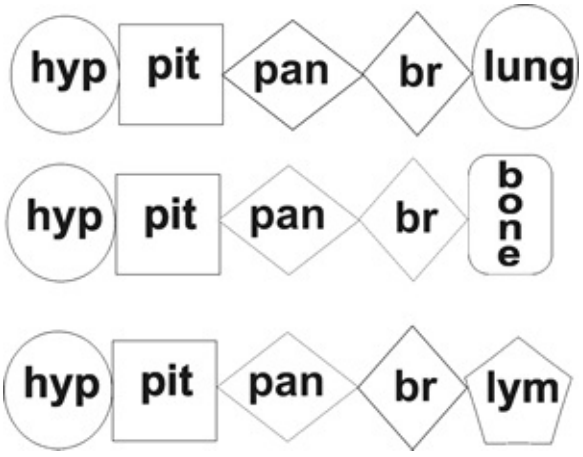


Top: primary breast tumor; Middle: primary prostate tumor; Bottom: primary lung tumor. The 3 organs at the left of each are the tumor nucleus.

Fig. 66 The primary tumor

It is the spread of Fasciola and Ascaris that is making metastases possible with all the gluey fibers being made. Stop eating wheat, the essential food of Fasciola, and the food oils that trigger its viruses. Stop eating the essential foods of the 2 Ascaris varieties we all have, d-carnitine, and quercitin. Success is swift. In 3 days you can sense the shrinkage of a new lump after starving the parasites and avoiding the food antigen for that lump. Kill more and more Fasciolopsises and Salmonellas since they are responsible for the allergy phenomenon. Remove nickel steadily, namely wheel bearing grease, since it provides the south pole force to make antigens.

What becomes more and more difficult is finding safe food for yourself. Yet, the splendid variety of local and imported foods in our food stores makes it easier than it ever was in the past. Learn to cook new foods! Get help cooking and shopping. You should not lose weight.



cop: breast cancer metastasized to lung; Middle: breast cancer metastasized to bone; Bottom: breast cancer spreading to lymph nodes.

Fig. 67 Quint tumors become the first metastases

You have already stopped the primary tumor’s growth and now you have stopped your metastases, too. You are even preventing metastases from forming with liver cleanses to make you less allergic. You can relax and focus again on clearing up accumulations inside the tumors. But instead of using the brute strength of massive amounts of detoxifying supplements, we will first reactivate

the immune system. We need the immune system, namely your WBCs, as our ally because it avoids “detoxification” symptoms that we can get with other ways. The immune system knows better than our reasoning minds how to attack parasites and remove your tumors. Together, the immune system and supplements will remove the accumulations fastest, followed by the tumor tissue itself.

Kidneys and Bowel Come First

It would do no good to scrub, sweep and dust your whole house if you couldn’t get the collected trash out of the house in the end. And no kitchen could get its work done without a system of removing the garbage.

It could be a sink and sewer system or even just buckets, but that is what keeps the whole household running. Your kidneys and bowels are your body’s garbage removal system.

What’s In Urine?

Healthy kidneys have a northerly polarization by day. This means their tiny cell channels for accepting food and pushing out its wastes will be open and working. Throughout the day, the Syncrometer® detects mercury, thallium, copper, cobalt, vanadium, dyes, PCBs, even asbestos and malonic acid in the urine. That is what we have been eating! At night healthy kidneys turn southerly. They make very little urine and put very few toxins into the urine. Only spent iridium, a quota of iron, the bleach in your drinking water, undigested oil, yeast and its oncovirus, RAS, stem cell factor and HGH are regularly seen past midnight. The kidneys need their “sleep” no doubt. See the table of urine contents for a healthy person by daytime and nighttime.

Nighttime Urine

Syncrometer® Urine Test in health		
N=*Negative* (means it is not there) **P=*Positive*** (means it is there)	NIGHT 3:00 am	DAY 9:00 am
north polarized	*Neg*	*Pos*
south polarized	*Pos*	*Neg*
ferrite, $Fe_2 0_3$ (oxidized) form of iron	*Pos*	*Pos*

magnetite, $Fe_3 0_4$	*Neg*	*Pos*
cortisone	*Neg*	*Pos*
PGE2 (universal reactant to allergies)	*Neg*	*Pos*
hypochlorite (bleach from water)	*Pos*	*Pos*
mercury	*Neg*	*Pos*
thallium	*Neg*	*Pos*
copper, oxidized	*Neg*	*Pos*
cobalt, oxidized	*Neg*	*Pos*
vanadium, oxidized	*Neg*	*Pos*
germanium, oxidized	*Neg*	*Pos*
selenium, oxidized	*Neg*	*Pos*
chromium, oxidized	*Neg*	*Pos*
manganese, oxidized	*Neg*	*Pos*
nickel, oxidized	*Neg*	*Pos*
iridium, oxidized	*Pos*	*Pos*
aluminum, oxidized	*Neg*	*Pos*
thulium, oxidized	*Neg*	*Pos*
MYC (oncovirus)	*Neg*	*Neg*
JUN (oncovirus)	*Neg*	*Pos*
SCF (stem cell factor)	*Pos*	*Pos*
FOS (oncovirus)	*Neg*	*Neg*
RAS (oncovirus)	*Pos*	*Pos*
HGH (growth hormone)	*Pos*	*Pos*
PS (phosphatidylserine)	*Neg*	*Pos*
oleic acid (undigested oil)	*Pos*	*Pos*
yeast	*Pos*	*Pos*

Fig. 68 Nighttime compared to daytime urine contents

In cancer patients the kidneys have turned southerly by daytime, quite unsuitable. Asbestos and the oxidized forms of iron besides nickel are stuck in them, trapped by thick sticky wheel bearing grease that cannot leave. Being

southerly signals them that it’s time to sleep. Very few toxins show up in the urine now, even though it is daytime and even though the kidneys are full of copper, cobalt, vanadium and other toxins waiting to be excreted. It is no wonder that these metals and toxins go elsewhere to accumulate. See the table of urine contents compared with kidney contents for a cancer patient.

Kidneys Asleep in Cancer

Syncrometer® Urine and Kidney Test in Cancer		
DAYTIME	**Urine**	**Kidneys**
malonic acid family (5 M’s)	*Neg*	—
aluminum	*Neg*	—
cadmium	*Neg*	—
CEA	*Neg*	—
chromium	*Neg*	—
cobalt	*Neg*	*Pos*
copper	*Neg*	*Pos*
dyes	*Neg*	*Pos*
Fe_2O_3	*Neg*	*Pos*
Fe_3O_4	*Neg*	*Neg*
HCG	*Neg*	—
Human Growth Hormone	*Neg*	*Pos*
iridium	*Pos*	*Pos*
iridium 4 dodecacarbonyl	*Neg*	*Neg*
lead	*Neg*	—
mercury	*Neg*	—
nickel	*Neg*	*Pos*
north	*Neg*	*Neg*
Ribonucleotide Reductase	*Neg*	—
SCF	*Neg*	*Pos*
south	*Pos*	*Pos*
strontium	*Neg*	—

thallium	*Neg*	—
thiourea	*Neg*	—
vanadium	*Neg*	—
yeast	*Neg*	—

Fig. 69 Kidneys clogged but urine empty in cancer

In cancer patients the kidneys switch to northerly at night, which is wrong again, but at least they should be able to work. Only now other organs are not cooperating with them because they are “sleeping”. White blood cells work day and night. They are constantly switching between northerly and southerly, picking up debris while north, releasing it while south. But releasing requires 3 supplements and if they are missing even one of these, the release is stalled. The white blood cells are stalled in their south state. They are waiting. Waiting for organic germanium, organic selenium and organic vitamin C. These 3 supplements feed the white blood cells so they can release their toxic cargo into the bladder and go back for more. We will use hydrangea root, sodium selenite and rose hips to supply them, though they are less than perfect. We will also use manufactured vitamin C and Germanium-132 as well as various nuts to increase dosages.

Getting strong excretion by the kidneys is a pressing problem for the cancer patient. Unless our detoxifying program is accepted by the kidneys, we can’t be successful. The elimination system, our bowels, can come to the rescue, to some extent. Other alternative therapists have made the most of this, too. They may rely on enemas, several a day, to get toxins out of the body. We will do this also, even using enemas as a vehicle to deliver herbal treatments.

The Syncrometer® shows that the liver, too, has regions that become south polarized in cancer patients. So it cannot detoxify enough harmful chemicals during daytime. It cannot fill its bile full of toxins and bacteria and pour it into the intestine, as it should, thereby moving the bowels. Constipation is common.

At night, when the sick liver regions finally become northerly (wrong again), they do not get the cooperation of the healthy organs that it serves, because now they are “asleep”; so it does not make bile flow and move the bowels then, either (nighttime).

Other alternative therapists have discovered that a stimulant like coffee could

be used by enema to activate the liver, forcing it to make bile and release it into the intestine. Coffee enemas are a standard part of other programs. They would certainly be useful for us, too, if it were not for the asbestos and processing solvents in coffee. Even though asbestos can be filtered out, its iron is set free and left behind as Fe_2O_3, the south pole kind, altogether too risky. Still we must activate and cleanse the liver somehow. We will use herbs.

Removing accumulated ferrite iron (Fe_2O_3) and asbestos (which supplies such iron) will come first in our body clean up, together with nickel from automotive greases and mercury from amalgam. This will give kidneys and liver their northerly polarization back by day in order to do serious detoxification and excretion.

Vitamin C dissolves some iron deposits but does not attack asbestos. You need it in large amounts, so it will also have a diuretic effect. Be sure to use regular l-ascorbic acid, not a neutralized variety. Instead, take your calcium, magnesium and potassium supplements along with it. Find how much you tolerate before the bowels get too loose. It could be 10 or 20 grams (2 or 4 tsp.). Of course, a loose bowel is just what is needed to speed up elimination, but not beyond endurance.

Intravenous vitamin C can give you up to 100 grams a day, when used by a skilled therapist who gives enough calcium and magnesium in the same IV to keep it all neutral. It gives a diuretic effect at the same time as removing iron deposits.

Rose hips are a source of organic vitamin C, quite a bit more potent that the pure synthetic form. In nature it comes with extra factors that help with its action. A great deal of manufactured vitamin C in the market place is contaminated with thulium, a lanthanide! This kind of supplement would be much more harmful than helpful. Lanthanides were discussed in earlier books. Thulium, in particular, is very harmful (testers should search for this toxin). Supplements of vitamin C are often contaminated with laundry bleach. Avoid this kind. Rose hips, coarse ground, including seeds are best.

Drinking northerly-polarized water helps immensely to switch back the kidneys and liver to their correct polarization. Drink one pint in the morning, when thirst is greatest. Putting herbal teas and rainwater on the zappicator to make them north polarized helps, too. How this combats wrong polarization is

not clear. But the kidneys will get right to work excreting toxins for a short time. Do not drink it after 8 p.m. since toxins would not be normally excreted in the night. The good effect of north polarized water is temporary, so keep it up till you are cured and beyond.

Wearing north pole magnets of low strength (10 gauss) over the kidneys helps them become north polarized, too. Be extra careful to put the correct pole touching your skin; always test your own with a compass. Do it yourself because confusion is everywhere. Wear them by daytime only.

Sitting on a stronger magnet of several thousand gauss is helpful, too. A 4" x 5" coated ceramic magnet of 3000 to 5000 gauss switches the kidneys to north after 5 minutes. BE SURE YOU ARE SEATED ON THE NORTH POLE SIDE. If you can't be sure, don't use it. Use any small compass to check, twice. Then get off it for 25 minutes and repeat the cycle throughout the day. The northerly polarization lasts about 20 minutes each time. The force reaches through your clothing and upward through your body to the kidneys.

Zapping the kidneys changes the polarization to north for 20 minute periods. Taking kidney drops also does this. In fact the urge to empty the bladder is often felt right afterwards.

With all these ways to repolarize the kidneys, we might think it should be easy and permanent. It is not—for a special reason. With every load of ferrite iron and asbestos brought from the tumor zone and now passing through the kidneys, they tend to get stuck in a south state again. Only after the tumors and body are cleared will the kidneys stay north polarized without help. It could take three weeks. But you do not have to wait to get this done before starting to detoxify. As long as the white blood cells are being fed, their immunity destroyers being removed, and 2 quarts (liters) of urine being excreted, it will be enough. As long as the bowels are moving every day, either naturally or by enema, it will be enough to get started.

Angiogenesis

If tumor cells had no oxygen, no food, and no way to get rid of their wastes, they would be forced to die in spite of their extra longevity from oncoviruses. This is exactly what happens to large tumors because they need more of everything to do their metabolism than do small tumors. The middle of a large

tumor suffers the most, being furthest from the bathing lymph, which supplies the foods and oxygen. So at the middle it turns into a decaying, putrid mass called a “necrotic center”. That is sometimes how a biopsy tells the difference between normal tissue and malignant tissue.

The shortage of oxygen, together with decaying tissue, makes it possible for an anaerobic bacterium like Clostridium to start its colonies there (anaerobic means ‘requiring the absence of oxygen’).

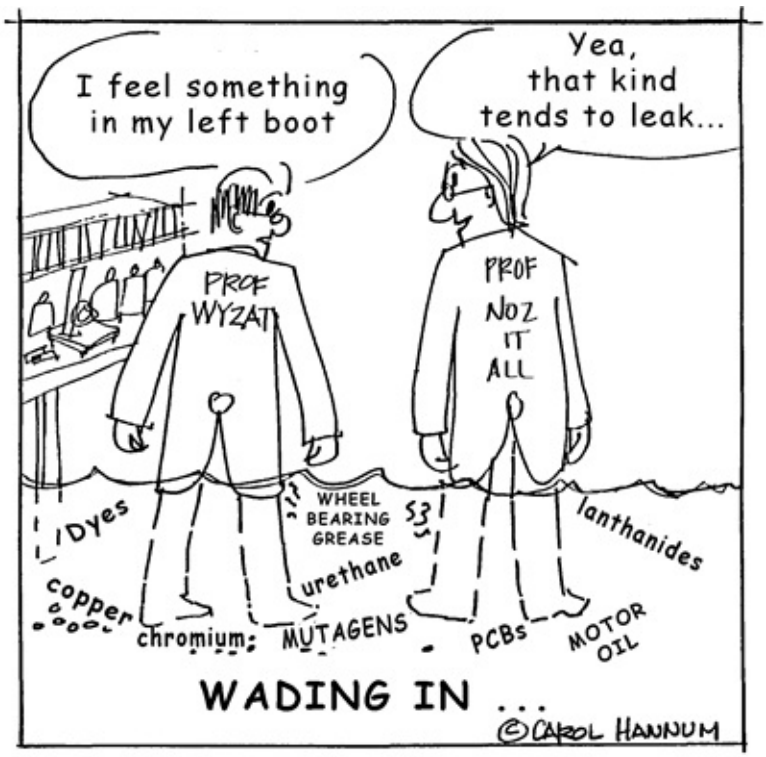
Necrotic tissue and Clostridium toxins are very, very toxic. Your body tries to remedy this by, at least, wrapping up the whole mess in a tough coat to protect you. Your body also tries to remedy the fundamental problem of oxygen lack by growing new blood vessels into the tumor so it will be better fed, get more oxygen and get regular cleaning by the lymph. Remember, the body is nurturing the tumor like an embryo because of it’s HCG (Human Chorionic Gonadotropin) hormone. The free-floating hypothalamus cells were actually commandeered to make this HCG by the Fasciolopsis cercaria stages. In fact, the Syncrometer® sees that the hypothalamus cells are actually stuck to the cercaria.

New blood vessels can sprout from old ones if they are needed. It is called **angiogenesis**. Our normal laminin is reported to start angiogenesis for normal body needs. But when massive amounts of laminin surround the tumor, because of increasing Ascaris parasites, angiogenesis gets an abnormal boost.

Hurry to kill Fasciolas and Ascaris, not just to prevent metastases, but to prevent angiogenesis, too.

Copper is needed in large amounts for angiogenesis. We can, of course, chelate this out or remove it with homeography. Much of it is stuck in blobs of wheel bearing grease in the brain, spine, and bone marrow. Degreasing is still most important. Replace copper water pipes and take tooth metal out of the mouth. Removing it from the body does no good, if it keeps steadily coming from water pipes and dental amalgam or seeping cookware.

Yeast buds, viruses and all pathogens can get into or out of the tumor much faster after angiogenesis has brought the circulation into tumors. These mark the terminal decline of health. We must hurry.


I feel something in my left boot
Yea, that kind tends to leak...
PROF WYZAT
PROF NOZ IT ALL
WHEEL BEARING GREASE
Dyes
copper
chromium
urethane
MUTAGENS
PCBs
MOTOR OIL
lanthanides
WADING IN ...
©CAROL HANNUM

CHAPTER 10

GETTING BACK IMMUNITY

Setting free our white blood cells first, before anything else, will reward us with earlier success and less detox-illness. They can then join us in clearing away the accumulations in our tumors. Otherwise, we would have to take "mountains" of supplements to remove the flotsam and jetsam, like nail polish, shampoo, toothpaste, Freon, felt marker ink, soap, car wax, motor oil, ice cream flavoring, rust remover and wheel bearing grease from our tumors and it would take much too long. After the white blood cells have eaten and removed all this "trash" we want them to start eating the tumor cells themselves, together with their bacteria, viruses, and oncoviruses.

To free our white blood cells from their 5 destroyers we must first stop eating and drinking them. We must think of each white blood cell as a tiny miracle and not burden it with indigestible food or food antigens or frivolous things like cosmetics, toothpaste, or metal jewelry. You came into the world without a single one of these and now your immune system needs its vacation.

In earlier books many recipes were given to replace your cosmetics, dyes, and jewelry if you have a very demanding job. Otherwise, use NOTHING.

Our white blood cells **are** our immune system.

The immune system in each organ takes care of its own organ. It is made of special "soldier" cells that guard this organ. These white blood cells call this organ their home. They may, though, leave this organ to visit ("communicate") with others in other organs. Most of this is done in your lymph nodes, their communication centers. It reminds us of beehives with their elaborate communication systems, all meant to keep the hive unified and thriving. Our white blood cells have the same purpose and for this reason they have special

powers.

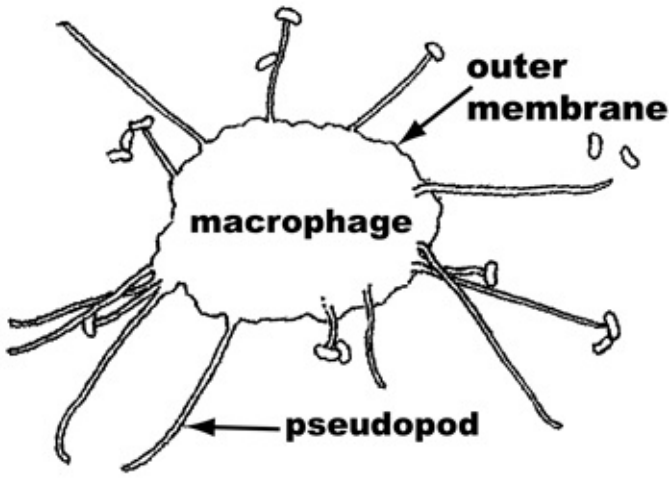
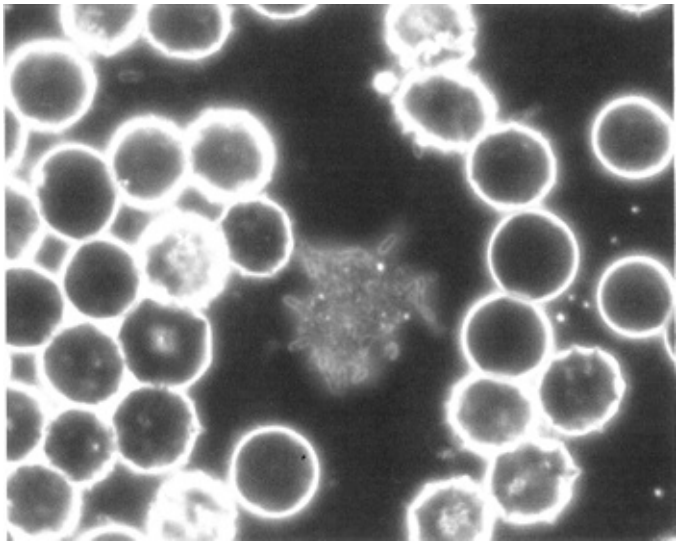


Fig. 70 Macrophage eating salmonellas

They can “sense” an enemy of ours from far away, for example, lead molecules or SV 40 viruses. For this they need their “skins”. Their outer membranes are their skins. Special sensors are imbedded in them. The rest of the membrane is made of a double-layered “fence” of fat molecules that keep out intruders and toxic molecules.

The white blood cells can tell the difference between friends and enemies from a long way off. When a macrophage senses an enemy it moves toward it. Its big clumsy feet are called pseudopods but they can make long thin pseudopods, too. It reminds us of an armored tank when we watch it move in a live blood sample. White blood cells have a number of ways they can attack our enemies. Large enemies must be attacked and killed before they can be nibbled away. Smaller enemies like bacteria and viruses can be eaten whole just by engulfing them and then killed after they are inside. They are easily picked up with long thin pseudopods sent after them. Even prions are eaten.



A macrophage, CD14, is at the center. The rest are RBCs.

Fig. 71 Live blood analysis

White blood cells can make powerful chemicals called cytokines and leukokines. They include interleukins and interferons.

The Syncrometer® has detected many more such chemicals, also in very minute amounts. I have called them weapons. Weapons are used to destroy the larger parasites so our digestive enzymes can digest them and our white blood cells can eat them. All available weapons are used in times of heavy parasitism.

DMSO is one such weapon. It destroys **allyl sulfide**, an onion-chemical needed by Fasciolopsis buski cercaria. MSM (methyl sulfonyl methane), another weapon we make, destroys **diallyl sulfide** and **allyl methyl sulfide**, more onion-chemicals. Benzoquinone, in very minute amounts, destroys dozens of toxins as well as one of the Ascaris varieties (lumbricoides). Rhodizonic acid destroys Ascaris megalocephala.

Complement is another very important part of the immune system. It is a family of molecules used as spears! It is a way of spearing our tiny enemies so the white blood cells can eat them.

Different white blood cells are given different jobs to do. They are very organized in their one real task—to protect you.

Using the Syncrometer®, I have distinguished ten kinds of white blood cells.

They are CD4 and CD8 lymphocytes, CD37 B cells, CD14 macrophages, and six more varieties that eat dyes and motor oil. The CD4s eat and kill viruses. The CD8s include our natural killers. They are even seen killing CD4s when these are not able to kill the viruses they have eaten. The CD14s eat everything, except you. Both CD8s and CD14s are flesh eaters; only these can eat tumor cells and large parasite pieces. We can also distinguish, electronically, the red blood cells (RBCs), platelets, eosinophils and megakaryocytes, all of them floating in the blood. Platelets are just tiny chips, not even cells, too small to hold a nucleus. Their job is to fill in the tiny tears and holes that are always developing in the long "pipelines" we call arteries and veins. This job is called blood clotting. Eosinophils are white blood cells that can spit histamine at enemies; they increase as Ascaris increases.

During the accumulating period of a tumor, which I call the middle phase, thousands of things are brought into the organ that has the tumor. They should have been brought to the liver or kidneys but, instead, they were deposited at the tumor site. Why didn't the white blood cells kill or remove all of these undesirables and bits of trash? That was their job. Why couldn't they keep up? They, too, along with the tumor cells and kidneys, became south polarized by the cargo they had to carry. Several kinds of PCBs, benzene, asbestos, dozens of heavy metals, malonic acid, motor oil, and hundreds of dyes as well as wheel bearing grease that had many of these imbedded in it, all arrived together from the drinking water to keep them south polarized constantly. They could not cycle from north to south and back again to do their work. They were meant to pick up a southerly cargo, which temporarily turns them south, process it, expel it, and turn themselves back to north again for the next cargo. Northerly is their normal state for making a pick-up. But it takes work and vital energy to process the cargo and turn itself back to northerly. This system of cycling can fail when the white blood cells are overwhelmed with too much ferrite iron or nickel and other heavy metals that are south. (A small magnet can be overwhelmed by a large magnet to change its polarity.) We will help them catch up with this task first, and then get them into action for us.

First of all, stop all sources of immunity destroyers.

The 5 Immunity Destroyers

PCBs

PCBs and benzene are toxins that get trapped in your white blood cells' membranes. Since the membranes are made of fat, and these solvents dissolve in fat, it is understandable why PCBs and benzene accumulate there and why the white cells then lose their special powers. That is where their sensors are located.

The main source of PCBs is the laundry bleach added to about half the population's drinking water. Since food manufacturers use this water and bleach, the second biggest source for USA citizens is processed food. Since all the produce in the market has been washed several times, and moved from different water zones, over half of it brings us PCBs, again.

Recalling the statistic that all cancer patients who passed through our clinic halls in the last 5 years had been receiving laundry bleach disinfected water; you can assume that your water contains it too.

Recall the second statistic—that all patients who went to a residence with clean water after leaving the clinic succeeded in getting well.

The third statistic was that all patients who deteriorated after leaving the clinic had gone to a residence with laundry bleached drinking water again.

This means that if you got significant alternative treatment, to the point where you were considered well enough to go home, you would have stayed well if you had recuperated in clean water. If you did not stay well you were again using laundry bleached water.

It probably means that the usual clinical treatment would work well, too, if you returned to a home with clean water. Of course, over-radiation, too much chemotherapy, or removing part of the face would still be a handicap. But the usual 5-year "life-allowance" given clinically might now be stretchable to 10 or 15 years, a significant improvement.

Saying that a cancer patient cannot be cured if they return to laundry bleached water is like saying you cannot stay dry by walking back into the rain. Since cancer is an immunodepression disease, you must avoid future immunodepression to stay well. This should apply to clinically treated patients as well as others.

The statistics might also mean that how you were treated for cancer is less significant than where you lived afterwards.

If you have just been diagnosed with cancer, your first question should be, “Am I getting PCBs and the other immunity destroyers from my municipal water? And did I inadvertently and mindlessly put them in my water myself?”

Details on finding the answers are given in the *Help* section of the *3-Week Program*. If you are only preventing cancer for your family, this should be the first question asked when buying a home. And if anyone in your family develops a serious illness, how your water is disinfected should be the first question asked.

Although PCBs are on your food, from spraying and washing in PCB-water, the 2 hot water soaks described in the *Recipe* section can remove it.

After getting away from your PCB source, you can begin to remove it from inside your body with the *3-Week Program*.

Many more facts about PCBs can be found in earlier books and on the Internet. Learn all you can.

Benzene Everywhere

Benzene is another immune system destroyer.

Our agencies, FDA and EPA, have been vigilant over benzene in air, household chemicals and even gasoline but were never in a position to test food or water correctly. Using antiquated tests that can only find benzene in parts per billion (ppb) would never protect American citizens. Although the legal limit set by our agencies was 5 ppb, I never detected such huge amounts. Our immunodepression comes from much smaller amounts. We must be protected from parts per trillion (ppt) amounts, a thousand-fold smaller. The entry of benzene into the food chain was not noticed because of this technical problem. Now it is <u>in</u> and <u>on</u> our food in such large amounts, most private testing labs can detect it.

Benzene has become a huge food problem, due to pollution of food with food spray and laundry bleach water. It comes right from your favorite supermarket and organic food store. You must stop using or eating everything that has benzene.

The body does not have a “safe amount” of benzene. But, as more and more

benzene gets discovered in food, the public agencies will shift their focus to higher “safe” amounts. Beware of such a shift and a shift in wording, such as “no significant risk level”. This is a deception. It leads to complacency over a very important problem. It will raise our cancer and AIDS incidence still higher. The focus should stay on zero amounts as it presently is.

You must clean all your fruits and vegetables a special way to remove the food spray and bleach-water residues that bring benzene. It is described in the *Recipes* chapter. It does not all come this way, though.

Benzene also enters our food with flavors, colors and fragrance. It enters with pills, whether they are over the counter drugs, food supplements, or prescriptions. Flavors and colors were extracted and manufactured with solvents that came from the petroleum industry, including benzene. It was falsely believed that you could easily evaporate it off. And certainly, enough came off to come under the “limit” of detection for the measuring device. But it only gave us false security.

There are more ways that petroleum products come in contact with food. For example, the grain[*25] stored in elevators that will make your bread is doused with “mineral oil” to keep the dust down. It all has traces of benzene. And wherever petroleum grease is used—like in baking pans under cookies and breads—benzene rides along. It may be surprising to find benzene in so many places where the temperature was raised above its boiling point; that is no safeguard. It was evidently trapped or it recondensed.

The attitude of manufacturers and producers is: “You can expect benzene to be everywhere. It’s even in the air and the blacktop in your driveway. It’s negligible. As long as we meet FDA & EPA requirements, where’s the problem?” This reminds me of an event in history, about 350 years ago.

In 1665, the worst year of the bubonic plague in England, the grain that made peoples’ bread was contaminated with rat feces and rat urine. It was everywhere in small amounts. You could not smell it or see it because the grain was ground finely into flour. It was not suspected to bring the bubonic disease since the sick and the healthy people all ate it. From this terrible tragedy we should have learned one lesson: When widespread illness comes to people we should examine our staple foods first, our bread and water, milk and meat. Bacteria and viruses certainly play their roles, but the vermin bringing them and toxins

supporting them should be searched for in food before air and driveways.

Benzene has been known to cause cancer for decades, especially the leukemias. That is why our agencies were given the important task of monitoring it. Yet they have failed to protect us, setting and raising legal levels instead. We have more leukemia than ever before. Why should benzene be legally permitted in beer when half the men are getting cancer? Regulations should not be based on tests done solely on the food later on, when the concentration will, of course, be less, making it all the more difficult to detect, but rather on knowledge of "what goes in".

In a desperate England in 1665, rats were so numerous they crawled the streets openly. How could tiny bits of rat filth in the bread matter? It was everywhere. Besides, bread was baked, that should make it safe. The same "logic" was used then as now. We see people with and without cancer all around us drinking the same water. And it is all chlorinated, that should make it safe. The concepts are flawed. Eventually, instead of killing rats, dogs and cats were removed in England, precisely those animals that could reduce disease, an easy mistake to make when you're just guessing. We should not be guessing. We have scientists. We should be using them. We are only using medical professionals now. We need physiologists, biologists, parasitologists, cytologists, ecologists, when studying a difficult problem. Instead, physiology departments at universities were closed in the 1960's. In the present day USA we are increasing and emphasizing the chlorination of water…the very treatment that is inadvertently doing the most harm.

We should be testing our food and water with the best equipment, of research quality. But we can't expect industry to create high standards for itself. Society must create them independently. Besides, we should not trust corporate testing nor agency testing when their personnel frequently "trade jobs". We must solve the problem of conflicts of interest. We must put renewed energy into parents' and society's responsibility to provide safe food and water for our children—safe from benzene and PCBs at least. Children are most affected by leukemia.

Our white blood cells stop eating anything after they get benzene onto their membranes. The membranes are made of fat, a double layer of it. One of benzene's actions is to let viruses into our genome. A special enzyme called **viral integrase** allows this whenever benzene is present. Oncoviruses lurk everywhere, even in our daily bread (RAS), but would not be allowed in if this

integrase were not made for them with the permission of benzene.

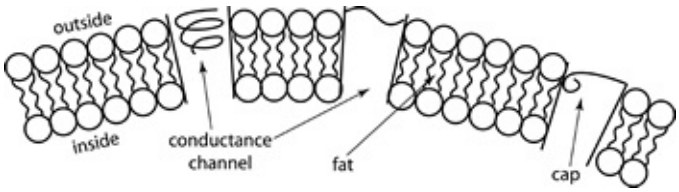


Fig. 72 Diagram of cell membrane structure

Your body has a moderate ability to get rid of benzene without help. Benzene leads to pain and bleeding. Learn how to prevent this in Chapter 15.

Asbestos in our Food and Water

We have been so focused on asbestos in walls and ceilings that we missed the most obvious places, food and water. Not being able to detect the smaller fibers (under 10 μm), while these are actually the most harmful and numerous, made the agencies' regulations almost useless. A microscope should have been used and developed into an automated technique.

When the tiniest bit of asbestos is put in water, all the water around it becomes southerly-polarized. When a tiny bit gets stuck in your tissue, the surrounding fluid, blood, and tissue become southerly. This is the trigger felt by the hypothalamus in the brain, telling it to release its stem cell factor. The message received could be imagined as "*Iron has been oxidized to south pole; this organ is surely traumatized and open to air, it will be in need of growth to repair the trauma*". Your body cannot be expected to know this is a false alarm. We did not evolve with asbestos in our food or water to make it wary.

But at the same time, your white blood cells sense the truth: "there is a strange intruder; something needs to be eaten; it is not a mere trauma", and begin to eat the flood of asbestos that is arriving. It is followed by drastically unhappy results! Asbestos is made of tiny spears, each with built-in iron! When these tiny spears are eaten by a white blood cell, a lot of iron, of the south pole kind, has entered the white cells. A gene is now triggered to produce **ferritin** because ferritin is the storage molecule for iron. It is the body's way to safely store such iron. Soon an excessive amount of ferritin is produced; so much, it oozes out of the white blood cells and coats their outside membrane. This ferritin coating acts like an oil slick over the immune cells and stops them immediately from eating more asbestos or anything else. They can't see. They can't sense.

Fortunately, we can wash the asbestos off our food if we use the same special hot washes described for PCBs and benzene in the *Recipes* chapter. After this we can use a special chemical, **levamisole**, to remove the ferritin coating from the white blood cells. But cleaning our drinking water would require filtering.

The asbestos in water has not gone undetected. Water is said to have asbestos in it from old clay pipes used to bring it from the water reservoir. Read the pamphlet you get from your water department about asbestos. This could make anyone despair. But the Syncrometer® shows it never comes from the reservoir, even with these old clay pipes. It comes from the same pumping station where the wrongful bleach is added! The bleach itself had it. Perhaps gaskets from the pumps there had it, too. However, bleach of the correct kind (NSF-stamped) does not have asbestos. Nor does water that is treated with NSF-bleach.

There are huge amounts of asbestos on our food, both fruits and vegetables. Being sprayed with bleach-water (laundry bleach) is a common practice to guarantee safety from bacteria. This brings asbestos with it and also wets the food as it rolls along conveyor belts. Conveyor belts are made with asbestos. Old frayed belts add huge amounts to the food, all to be tightly stuck as the produce dries under hot-air blowers. That is why 2 hot washes are needed to remove it.

When asbestos has left your organs, along with nickel and wheel bearing grease, they become north polarized again.

Fig. 73 Asbestos spears magnified

Remember that south polarization is not to be demonized. It is reserved for the nervous system by day and the body's growing and healing points at all times. The blood, though, swings from northerly to southerly and back again, minute by minute. Work is being done here that is still quite mysterious. It is an exchange of iron status, using iridium. And the white blood cells cycle from northerly to southerly and back again, too, with every toxic load they process and shed. You will get back these normal rhythms, and get back to a normal life when the polarizations are correct.

Dyes Stick Fast

Why are young children eating colored candy, colored drinks, colored cakes, and colored pieces of ornamental sugar on their food?

Even the most primitive cook knows, and has always known, that food is off limits to tampering. Food is not a frivolous part of life. And paint may go on the body, temporarily, for dances, but not in the body. Such instincts are especially applied to children. Parents, throughout the ages, have seen to it that young children got no tampering.

Why have our instincts gone astray? Did we all feel safe in the care of our government agencies the way children feel safe with their parents while they take risks? Did we believe that enough scientific experiments would have been done and long-term tests required, preventing any catastrophe from ever happening? As food dyes, one by one, were removed from the food market in the 1960s, after a big increase in the cancer rate, we should have become suspicious of other dyes taking their place and of agencies in general. But as a nation of eager consumers, we did not.

Agencies are not all the same. Cautious agents who put the people's health first can be followed by agents who put other motives first. It will take people's groups, who are made up of real parents, not government agencies, to take back control over food and water safety. Agencies have too many conflicting interests. When any piece of meat, chicken or fish has azo dyes, and even the colored produce is dyed, food tampering is at an extreme. It is no wonder that every tumor tested showed the presence of a multitude of dyes. The implication is quite grim…that we have hundreds and more dyes accumulated in all of us. One dye is always present in cancer patients—Fast Green #3 (also called Food Green)[*26]. The Syncrometer® detects that it lengthens the life of cells that absorb

it, although they become nonfunctional. Life is extended up to 15 times! It is acting just like the gang of oncoviruses! Cancer cells that would have, at least, died at their usual time, are now not able to turn on their own apoptosis. We have already seen oncoviruses doing exactly that. The longevity gene, bcl-2, is much too active. This gene is a major controller of apoptosis.

Normal Longevity

Two genes, bcl-2 and bax, have a big role in deciding how long each one of our cells may live. They keep a balance between living too long or too short. The longevity gene is bcl-2, while bax shortens life by triggering apoptosis. A mutation could easily affect these genes, to tip the results in favor of one or the other. We could have suspected dyes since they were found to cause mutations in the past and cancer is always associated with mutations. Why haven't these dye-caused mutations been found in regular research? Research choices are partly economically and partly politically made. Parents would make different choices. The Syncrometer® sees Fast Green dye concentrated in our CD8 natural killer cells. The cells remain quite alive after this, in increased numbers, but not able to kill anything. Food Green is another name for Fast Green #3. It has accumulated in every USA cancer patient I tested. In the *3-Week Program* we will get the dye out with homeography after the dye sources have been removed.

Laundry bleach water contains large amounts of many dyes, although they are invisible. Hundreds of dyes are contained in sprays and essentially <u>all</u> food is sprayed. It is even on our <u>undyed</u> food because laundry bleach disinfectant is used in washing it. It is even on freshly caught fish if the knives and cutting boards are disinfected with laundry bleach. I recently visited a fisherman's booth near a beach in Mexico. The freshly caught fish were whole and laid on ice. We saw the fisherman take his knife from a bucket of "water" and swish his table with a jug of "water". In a corner, on the floor, was a gallon of laundry bleach. I bought a filleted fish and an unrinsed whole fish off the ice. I tested each. The fillets were full of dyes and hypochlorite (the telltale sign of chlorination). A piece of washed fish, not filleted, was full of dyes, too. Only the unwashed whole fish was safe to eat. There is evidently no safe fish in the market place. The Syncrometer® showed that canned fish, frozen fish and fresh fish were all processed with laundry bleach. This food cannot be cleaned up.

Wherever there is organic matter, dyes are absorbed <u>deeply</u>, the same way as

in your tumor cells. They were invented to do exactly that—to persist (not fade).

Dyes do very damaging things. DAB is 4-dimethylaminoazobenzene. This dye raises the **alkaline phosphatase** level. Check yours on your blood test results. DAB has filled the white blood cells. When it is too low, threatening organ failure, it is due to Fast Garnet and Sudan Black, together with cobalt. When dyes are in your B-lymphocytes the globulin level is disturbed. Sudan Black B and Fast green can raise your LDH. Check yours. It will be in the red blood cells, stuck there sometimes with vanadium. High LDH and alk phos are drastic events in terminal cancer patients. When LDH and alkaline phosphatase levels have gone over 500 or even 1000 it has been speculated about in clinical science but no true cause found or pursued. The Syncrometer® shows only these dyes and heavy metals are responsible for these high numbers. When they are removed by homeography, both blood tests come down to normal in days. There is a lot of dye stowed away in these cells. Fast Red and Fast Red Violet cause edema and effusates to develop in the lungs or brain or abdomen. This is a common cause of death for these cancers! Fast Red Violet blocks the body's ability to detoxify **maleic anhydride**. It has been known for decades that this substance causes "leakage and effusions" (see The Merck Index, 10 edition). The maleic anhydride comes from the malonic acid in food sprays, in cooking oils, and tooth fillings, and from plastic seepage from your dishes, but mostly from your laundry bleached water. The body has a route for detoxifying it, but not if a dye blocks this.

I have studied only seven of many dyes in our food. They need to be studied in all our diseases. The cancer patient must carefully remove all dyes from fruits and vegetables although they are invisible. It is done the same way as removing PCBs, benzene and asbestos—with hot washes. It will be described in *Recipes*. Every molecule of dye matters because it prevents recovery of the immune system!

The extent of pollution with dyes is almost unimaginable. Here is a real example. Recently a one-mile stretch of ocean beach was being prepared for a beach festival in California. Regular ocean water samples were taken and found to have some E. coli bacteria, not uncommon in these waters. The Navy forces were called in to make the beach safe. Soon the ocean was pink! The Syncrometer® detected common laundry bleach and many dyes in it. Apparently the Navy poured in bleach, but also added red dye to mark the area that was treated—we tested the pink water. It looked intensely pink for about ½ mile

offshore, and lasted for about one week. The public was informed that it was due to “red tide”, certain algae! All the azo dyes in my test kit (18) were in the water, including Fast Green, no doubt a pollutant of the red dye and in the laundry bleach. The dye did not go away; it sank to the bottom of the ocean and could be seen for 2 years afterwards in shallow areas. It will bring immunodepression and growth of tumors to fish, sea mammals and shore birds.

Modern enamel cookware seeps huge amounts of dyes. Your toothbrush seeps copious dyes. Your plastic glasses and wristwatch seep. Your plastic teeth seep dyes. That is why the extremely advanced cancer patient is told to use NOTHING, wear NOTHING, apply NOTHING, unless tested by Syncrometer®. The plastic teeth will be hardened.

After stopping eating them and absorbing them we can begin to pull the dyes out of your tumors. We will use 2 supplements (vitamin B_2 and coenzyme Q10), round after round of zapping, and finally homeography. But the fear is that the dyes will get stuck again in your kidneys or liver along the exit path. Be sure to keep the bowels moving and the bladder emptying. Be sure to keep taking homeographic drops that protect the kidneys. We must find the dyes in the urine before we know we are succeeding.

Heavy Metals in Water and Food

Metals are the fifth and last category of toxins that disable your immune system. This means destroying the ability of your white blood cells to find, pursue, eat and kill your oncoviruses, bacteria, yeasts and even tumor cells. They have a huge task.

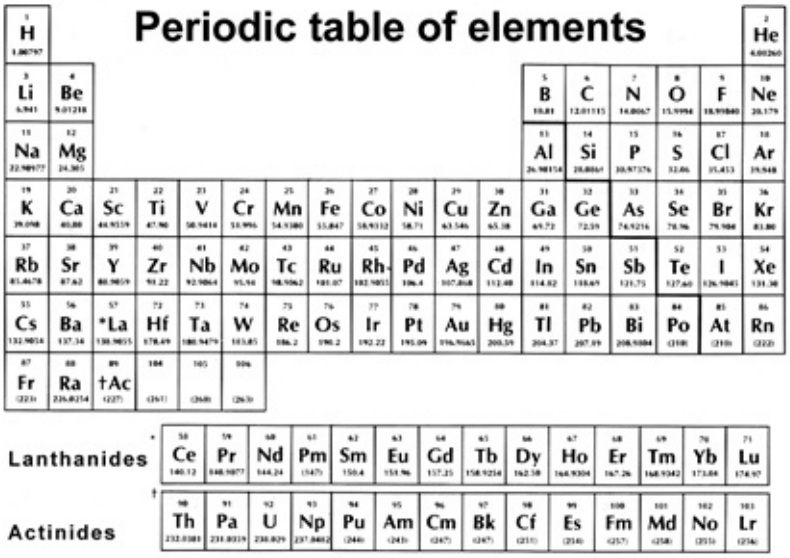
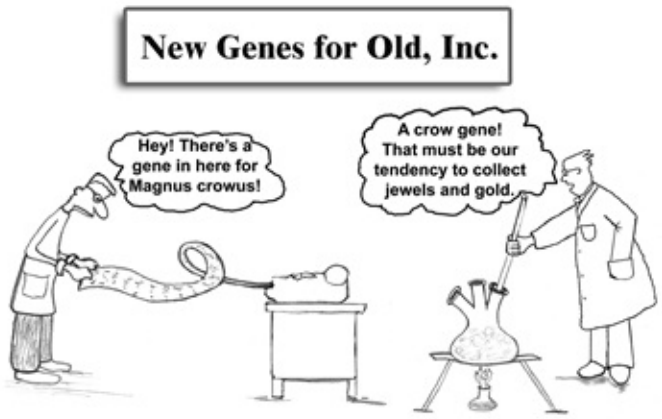


Fig. 74 Periodic table of elements

Nowhere in animal bodies do we see shiny metals taking part in the growth of an organ or even just being present. Nowhere in the vegetable world, either, do we see bare metal becoming part of a plant. Yet these same shiny metals can be changed by chemistry to another form, called **organic**. Atoms of the metal can be tightly held by special proteins to make **enzymes**. Now they are called **minerals**, not metals, although the elements are the same. Some metals are never changed into minerals: uranium, palladium, and the lanthanides, for example. Find these in the Periodic Table. Lead, antimony, cadmium, aluminum are further examples. The lanthanides were called “rare earths” until recently. There are 15 of them in a group specially marked on the chemical table. They are more magnetic than other metals, though not as strong as iron. They always occur together and can hardly be separated, even with strong chemistry. Thulium, gadolinium and lanthanum are all lanthanides. There must be some very important reason for Mother Nature to keep certain metals and the lanthanides out of our bodies. Are they too oxidizing? Would they compete with other minerals? Would they disturb our magnetic polarization? The real reasons will not be known till biologists have uncovered many more secrets of life, including electronic and magnetic phenomena. Till then, Mother Nature gave us instinct. Metal does not taste good or feel good; the implication is that we should not eat it or wear it on our skin even though we don’t drop dead when we do. Nature’s rules have millions of years of wisdom behind them. But she could not anticipate “civilization”, which should perhaps be labeled “regression”, quite often. Metal did look good, with its sparkle and its shine. We fell in love with them, too.



Although metals are safe deep in the earth, far away from us, we have dug them up, thrown them in the air just for thrills (firecrackers on the 4th of July in the USA fill the air with strontium). We have puffed them into the air as car exhaust, wrapped them around ourselves to wear, stuck them inside ourselves as rings, cooked in them and, finally, put them right in our food. We wallow in metal. Aluminum, an unthinkable metal, found nowhere in living things, was actually dumped into our food in the 1880s and has been there ever since. The "invention", called baking powder, was none other than adding aluminum to a liquid; it bubbled! That is how non-yeast-rising breads were born. Now that Alzheimer's disease is rampant with its accumulation of aluminum in the brain, and Herpes and EBV (chronic fatigue) very common, this practice should be re-examined as well as the practice of adding aluminum to all drinking water before it is disinfected. Fortunately, it filters out with a homemade charcoal filter or charcoal pitcher filter.

Fig. 75 Aluminum-free baking powder

We wallow in chromium and nickel in our food. Anything finely ground or blended with steel blades that get hot (powdered supplements, smooth peanut butter) brings them.

Choosing plastic, ceramic or glass cookware and food containers gives us even more! They seep mercury, nickel, thallium(!), and malonic acid, besides.

Teflon and glass seep copious amounts of thallium.

Yet, what could be worse than eating metals from our plastic dishes, and copper water pipes? One thing! Sucking metals straight, like lollipops, in your mouth day and night in the form of tooth fillings. The dissolved metal sweeps into your tonsils, your thyroid gland, parathyroids, thymus, and directly into your tumors. If we see a child sucking on pennies or other change we quickly snatch it away…we instinctively know it is harmful. There are about 50 metals in each such tooth-lollipop. How could we blunder so badly as adults? Your body is barely able to keep up with the heavy metals left behind by its own enzymes, let alone added ones from tooth fillings. Those from enzymes of all sorts are copper, cobalt, chromium, vanadium, gold, germanium, molybdenum, ruthenium, rubidium, selenium, manganese, zinc, iron and nickel. They are not necessarily from our own enzymes. They are left in us by fungus and bacteria. This will give us some astonishing insights. These metals steal our youth, our health, and our destiny (longevity) as they slowly accumulate with age. If they accumulate suddenly, we are in a crisis—a disease like cancer. If they accumulate slowly, we believe we are aging and accept it meekly. They are our "natural" heavy metals, coming from living matter (living in us!). Obviously, we should not eat more of them to hasten our end.

Copper from water pipes often brings lead, too, from the solder joints. If lead and copper are detected by a Syncrometer® tester or even a water lab, change your pipes to PVC or have them epoxy coated on the inside (see *Sources*).

Natural Heavy Metals

How could a heavy metal be natural? Is it not always toxic? It comes from our worn out enzymes. Each enzyme has a mineral inside itself. When the enzyme has lived its lifespan, it gets digested. First it is tagged with a substance called **ubiquitin** so your own digestive enzymes make no mistakes. But the mineral

itself is not digestible; it is left behind in a little deposit, like we leave bones and peelings on our dinner plate. It can't be used again, at least not by us. It must now be called a metal, quite toxic, although it is formed naturally, just by living, right in our own bodies. We dispose of them through the intestine and with the urine, but fungus and bacteria could find them first!

Some minerals, like iron, are partly salvaged by our **reducing** chemistry and seemingly, by iridium.

Nickel, vanadium, gold and ruthenium have a different history. They do not belong to our bodies. They belong to primitive life forms, like yeast, bacteria, fungus and parasites that use them in their enzymes, but live in us. Nickel is built into their **urease** enzyme.

Primitive life is necessary to keep our lives possible. We must not undervalue them. They eat filth, such as ammonia (the vapor of urine). Ammonia is toxic to more recent life forms like us. Yet we make it, too, as a byproduct of our own life processes. We and other mammals have a set of enzymes with the special job of changing all ammonia quickly to **urea**, which is not toxic. Two ammonia molecules are turned into one urea molecule when the **urea synthesis cycle** is at work. The liver and kidneys make most of it. Our eliminations and excretions then get rid of the urea. And there is always a bit left in the blood, called BUN on the blood test. For bacteria and fungus to "clean up", namely feed on, animal excretions in Nature, in the fields and streams, their urease enzyme must go to work to break these urea molecules apart again, back to ammonia. This gives it all a stench and we sense its presence so we can stay away from it. But the ammonia provides valuable nitrogen for them, making their life possible. The element nickel is present in each urease molecule. It is their key to survival.

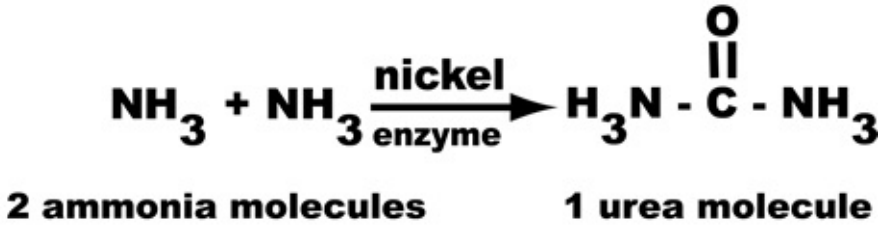


Fig. 76 Making urea

Our intestines are always full of bacteria, dead and alive, good and bad, feeding on the leftovers of our digestion. As they die, nickel is left behind, to be

picked up by their successors. Gold, in the case of Salmonellas, is recycled the same way. Competitors can snatch away metals left by others. Prions and the HIV virus snatch their daily requirement of gold away from Salmonella this way.

So just by the very act of harboring other creatures in us, we become a repository of all their natural metals. The harm that is done by nickel alone, besides inviting infection, is major. It consumes our iridium and it turns us southerly! Iridium levels fall very low wherever nickel deposits are seen. A tumor, due to its stockpile of nickel, cannot salvage its iron deposits and make it usable again. There is an iridium shortage. Yet, the iron ferrite, Fe_2O_3, deposits must be cleared away somehow to get the tumor zone back to a northerly polarization.

Nickel turns us southerly.

Healing cannot go forward because of low usable ir

idium levels. A very low level of 29 is reached (in homeopathic units of 1 in 5 dilution) for iridium near a tumor. Levels in the 80's are normal, and a level of 120 is seen in young children.

Each of us, whether sick or healthy, is full of heavy metals by the time we are old. But it is not a random assortment of heavy metals. It is always these:

- chromium
- copper
- cobalt
- germanium
- nickel
- selenium
- vanadium

Is it not astonishing that these are the same metals described in earlier books to be the common denominators of tumors?

The body's metals in cancer, in disease, and in aging are the same ones, having become oxidized, left behind by dead enzymes of our own and from our invaders. The tumor cells are unable to reverse the process to make organic minerals again and reclaim them. Nor can healthy bodies do this as we age. We just can't keep up with this part of our housekeeping (body maintenance) chores. Copper turns us brown in spots, cobalt gives us heart disease, vanadium and germanium give us mutations, chromium gives us blood sugar problems, gold gives us ovary disease and obesity, nickel brings us immune depression with more and more infection, gray hair, baldness, and allergies. Yet, none of this seems necessary! It should be avoidable!

Metals are required by our parasites, bacteria, and even viruses and prions. They fuel our diseases.

> Illness, including cancer, is metal disease. We should fall out of love with metals.

It makes sense, now, that a few people got cancer as long ago as prehistoric times. It does not require civilization with its novel toxins. It is the same toxins as we always had, but which we failed to respect and now inundate us. We failed to respect them when making our cookware, food containers, jewelry and dentalware. Nor did we develop good body-housekeeping habits. We should be routinely removing these throughout life.

It seems even more astonishing that this set of natural metals includes the same elements that sift down on us day and night from outer space. With one difference! From space they already are in a novel reduced "organic" form. Missing are nickel, gold, aluminum, lead, mercury, thallium, thulium, rhodium…the nonhuman ones. Space minerals seem ready for us. And already packaged in assortments easily attached to our stem cell factor! Are we somehow missing a cosmic connection to our very lives? Which one of the space items brings them? Or is it all simply bacterial matter from earth…dust mixed with organic matter, like carbon monoxide? Bacteria would have brought nickel.

Dust would have brought aluminum. Only more research can answer this.

Back in Time

A few thousand years ago there was an occasional case of cancer. How could that happen if laundry bleach is an essential part of the causation now? We should look at the ingredients of this bleach to see which of these could have been in the environment of a few people long ago.

PCBs seem most unlikely. Asbestos seems very unlikely, too. But benzene can come from natural sources—the parasite Paragonimus is followed by a fungus that uses vanadium and makes zearalenone (Chaetomium). Zearalenone is changed to benzene on its detoxification route, according to the Syncrometer®, and described in earlier books. That could provide one of the 5 immunity destroyers.

Could dyes have been an immunodepressant thousands of years ago? The dye industry was thriving in the Middle East in biblical times.

In the past, heavy metals, especially ferrite iron ($Fe_2 0_3$) could have entered the water in some places bringing south polarization to it. Uranium could have been in the water naturally in some places. With two or three of the 5 immunity destroyers available to ancient society, occasional cancers could be expected.

Immunodepression results from any one of the 5 kinds of toxins. These specifically block some part of our white blood cells' protective behavior. Protection from parasitism is a major part.

We must hurry, and we must stay focused on the 5 immunity destroyers as top priority in our health goal for society. It means our chief goal is clean water, tested for these five by Syncrometry, as soon as this technology is automated. It should be tested as it leaves the pump house every day.

Present day dentalware puts a large stockpile of unnatural heavy metals, like cerium, titanium, uranium, mercury, into your mouth besides the natural ones. They are sucked on constantly as fillings, retainers, bridges and crowns. While you are young and strong the dissolved metal will be taken to the kidneys and liver to be removed. But later it gets left in little deposits along the way. It gets left in your brain, your eyes, your nerves, your lungs, bones, colon, kidneys, prostate and any organ you are able to test! I have estimated about 1000 deposits

of mercury alone that can be readily demonstrated by Syncrometer®.

Check your Metal Damage

Copper takes part in angiogenesis, the making of extra blood vessels. Copper is needed and is constantly recycled by Penicillium fungus that grows in us if we supply it. Together with Aspergillus, which needs cobalt, chromium and nickel, they are quick to take over a dead Fasciolopsis buski or Fasciola fluke. This is why we use so many digestive enzymes in our *3-Week Program*—to digest the dead flukes before they can grow this fungus. Both kinds of fungus make aflatoxins. In the liver aflatoxins block detoxification of hemoglobin so the bilirubin goes up (check your blood test). The Syncrometer® sees that the **bilirubin oxidase** enzyme is missing. This is how we get **jaundice**, a frequent cause of death for cancer patients. The cancer is not involved in your jaundice. Hurry to chelate out the copper, cobalt, chromium and nickel, or take each one out homeographically. Of course, getting chelation hardly makes sense when you have copper water pipes and metal teeth. Change pipes to PVC and have metal in teeth removed. Changing to plastic water pipes will get rid of lead, too, another big help for the liver.

Cobalt is especially attracted to tumors which motivated the development of Cobalt 60 radiation decades ago. Cobalt inhibits our basic metabolism, the glycolysis part, just what was found by scientists to start tumors 70 years ago! A low LDH or a low alkaline phosphatase in your blood test reflects on your slow metabolism, due to cobalt toxicity. It may be in the liver, RBCs, platelets, WBCs (CD4s, CD14s). Check yours. Cobalt affects red blood cells so they can't carry much oxygen. This could be why it is the main heart toxin, too.

Vanadium causes p53 gene mutations and lost regulation over albumin and globulin production. Check your blood test. Vanadium raises the RBC, the B-cells (so they make too much globulin), and the CD8s. It is required by E. coli, our worst enemy in cancer illness. It is also needed by Flu viruses.

Germanium, the metal, removes a block on mutations that organic germanium had put in place to protect us. Now the effects of vanadium are greater. The metal form accumulates in the spleen.

Chromium, along with nickel, has been rated as a top metallic carcinogen (cancer-causer) for decades. Its deposits accumulate in the intestine wall to feed

the yeasts there. It feeds staphylococcus and streptococcus bacteria, besides yeast. Possibly for this reason staph, streps and yeast are often seen together in tumors, especially in breast cancer. In “well” people it causes overweight and high blood sugar. Check yours.

Nickel supplies bacteria and fungus with their needed element to make the urease enzyme. It accumulates in the prostate and in the scalp at the hair roots! The prostate and scalp get infected and inflamed. The scalp goes bald and the prostate enlarges from chronic inflammation. The prostate invites parasites from the nearby colon and cancer has its opportunity.

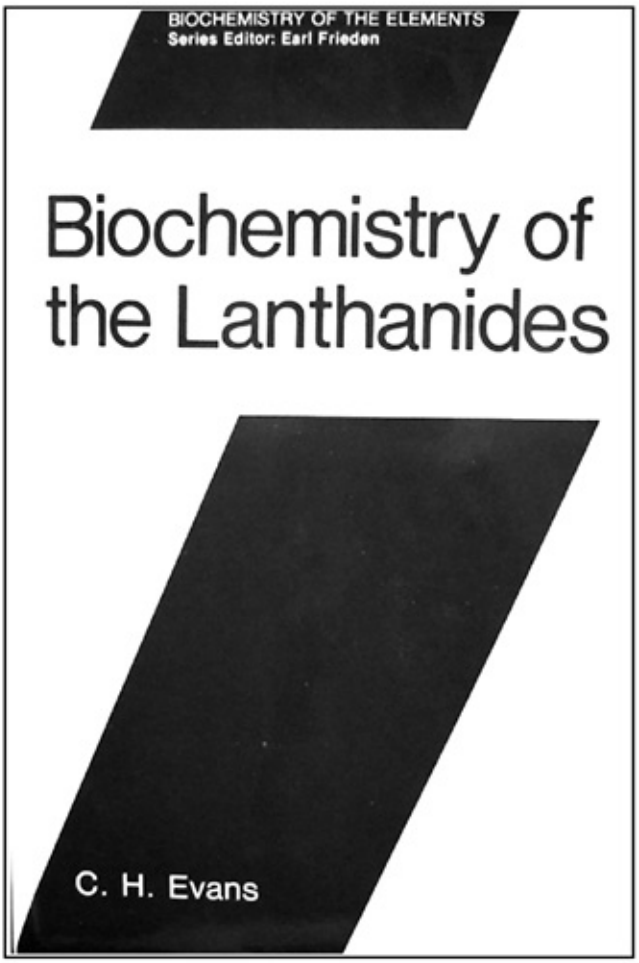
Not much is known about the specific actions of unnatural metals.

Mercury , like dyes, gets stuck in the WBCs. Then they are immediately prevented from killing anything even though they manage to eat them. CD4s, your virus eaters are especially vulnerable to mercury and thallium. CD8s often eat these disabled CD4s. Then they get stuck with the mercury, themselves. Soon invaders gain the upper hand in your body due to widespread immunodepression from mercury.

Tungsten, platinum, palladium and the remainder are not yet studied. Cadmium is easily found in the kidneys of every high blood pressure victim. Aluminum is found in abdominal and Hodgkin’s tumors, by Syncrometer®, and in lymph in EBV illness, besides in Alzheimer’s disease.

The lanthanide elements are especially toxic. They have only been in commerce since World War II and are already deposited in us. They are **paramagnetic** and have the effect of changing DNA timing in our bodies. Much is already known about the lanthanides (see the book pictured). DNA timing is discussed in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual.*

Gold accumulates in ovarian cysts, the hypothalamus (in obesity) and pancreas. Gold feeds our Salmonella bacteria (S. typhimurium and S. enteriditis). It even supplies our prions! How do they use it? Prions are on the upswing and will lead to BSE and CJD (Bovine Spongiform Encephalopathy and Creutzfeldt-Jakob disease), if not controlled by us. We should stay far away from gold, in or on our bodies.



ISBN-0-306-43176-9

Fig. 77 Lanthanides disrupt fundamental biological processes

Strontium, a most unsuspected metal appears to be used by a number of our hardiest invaders: Streptococcus pneumoniae, our pain causer, Cytomegalovirus (CMV), Mycobacterium avium/cellulare, even SV 40 and HIV (in reverse transcriptase enzyme). Strontium has become ubiquitous in our environment. Why? It is in all bodies of water. Why? It is in air. Why? It is even in 2 natural foods, corn and honey. These foods also bring beryllium, another air pollutant, perhaps from airplane fuel. Sick people should not eat these.

Ruthenium, another unsuspected metal, feeds our Salmonella bacteria, the scourge of both AIDS and cancer patients. It comes attached to activated

charcoal and is in distilled water. That is why carbon filters, even though disinfected with NSF bleach, must be boiled 5 minutes and cleaned regularly.

We have gained an arsenal of knowledge that can be put to use to defeat illnesses that are due to metal toxicities. We can go back to stopping sickness again. And we will stop it by depriving the bacteria and viruses of their essential food (metals). Their essential foods are our toxicities! How fortunate for us.

Banish Sickness Again

We had learned that feeling sick is not due to the cancer. It is due to a half dozen well known bacteria and their viruses. But they could not be identified or killed the usual way. They were given special rights by their own viruses, to evade our immune system and invade our organ cells. Their genes turn off our apoptosis and make our cells multiply faster. But we had found their vulnerability…they still need their metals to make their enzymes! It will be a simple matter to cut off their metal supplies and get relief from sweats, fever, coughs, bloating, organ failures, deep pain, and plain sickness in less than a week. Here are their daily requirements. Items in italics need further confirmation.

Pathogen's Daily Requirements

(items in italics need confirmation)	
Adenovirus	
Aspergillus (fungus)	cobalt, chromium, nickel
Chaetomium (fungus)	strontium
Clostridium	nickel, *cobalt*
Cytomegalovirus(CMV)	strontium
E. coli	vanadium, molybdenum, manganese, chromium, nickel
Epstein Barre Virus (EBV)	aluminum
Flu (Influenza A & B)	vanadium
Herpes I & II	lead
	gold (attached to core) strontium (attached to

HIV	reverse transcriptase)
Mumps	manganese, copper, zinc
Mycobacterium avium/cellulare	strontium, vanadium
Mycobacterium tuberculosis	strontium
Mycoplasma	strontium
Norcardia (Parkinson's)	titanium, *tantalum*
Penicillium (fungus)	copper
Pneumocystis (coccidia)	strontium
Prions	gold, *ruthenium*
Pseudomonas aeruginosa	strontium, gold
Salmonella enteriditis	gold, ruthenium, molybdenum
Salmonella typhimurium	gold, ruthenium, molybdenum
Salmonella paratyphi	gold, ruthenium, molybdenum, rubidium
Staphylococcus aureus	chromium
Streptococcus G	chromium, vanadium, nickel
Streptococcus pneumoniae	chromium, strontium
SV 40	chromium, strontium, gold
Yeast (bread and alcohol)	chromium, nickel, cobalt

Fig. 78 Our pathogens' daily requirements

We had learned that cancer, feeling sick, and toxicity-disease are 3 separate illnesses. If you have been sent to Hospice and can hardly endure living, a loved one can still rescue you. You may have all the symptoms mentioned in *Sickness Be Gone*. But you can banish them all in this simple way:

Eat no metals, drink no metals, wear no metals.

This means, move to an NSF-bleach water zone. Find a local distilled water in a 1 gallon bottle that tests zero with a conductivity indicator. Filter this distilled

water twice through a filter pitcher that you harden yourself and has charcoal that you boiled for 5 minutes in tap water. Make sure it delivers water with none of the metals given in the pathogens' requirements table. If possible, test by Syncrometer®. Beware of simple human errors like wearing earrings, a necklace or watch. Drink this chlorine-free water and cook with it. Improvements begin in 2 days.

As soon as you get relief from illness, although some pain persists, get all metal removed from your mouth by extraction. Harden the plastic in your mouth to stop metal seepage, using a toothbrush zappicator. Eat or store food in non seeping plastic.

Then start DMSO in tiny doses (1/8 to ¼ tsp.) to excrete wheel bearing grease and all its trapped metals. The lower dose is for the most extreme illness. It should have been tested for thallium. If not available, start the kidney cleanse.

Keep removing metals with homeographic drops for the kidneys and lymph.

Early success could bring you new hope and soon a goodbye forever to Hospice. They did their best. They are to be commended on carrying on without hope. But your life beckons as you prepare to start the program.

Magnetic Healing

There is much more that is wrong with metals. But form and magnetic properties are everything. In organic mineral form, or with correct magnetic property, a very toxic element can be quite healing.

The commonest metal of all, plain iron, displays this feature the most obviously. It may be the most important actor in our metabolism and also the most important disruptor of metabolism in cancer and many diseases. In illness it has become the victim of other metals' oxidizing actions.

As a mineral, iron is essential. It is in your hemoglobin, for instance. But after it is oxidized (to the ferric form, or to ferrite, Fe_2O_3) it is quite harmful if it accumulates in the wrong place. I believe this is partly because it is so easily magnetized. Any little bit of metallic iron can become strongly magnetized, even if it seems not to be magnetic, like a tack or paper clip. Take the cans on your food shelf for example. They are easily magnetized because they contain iron.

Even the tiniest pin would not stick to a can of food, though, because the can's magnetism is not strong enough. Still, you may be surprised to detect the force yourself with a small compass. Choose a can of food that has sat on the shelf a long time (weeks) with the same end up. Measure it at the top—your compass might find it is actually north pole. Measure it at the bottom, it will be south pole. You may find two places north, side by side, or a north and south pole on the sides, across the can. For every north pole there is a south pole somewhere. Numerous poles are possible, even side by side and upside down. Nearly anything is possible with iron, a situation that the body could never allow for its iron and survive.

The earth's magnetic field magnetized the tin can and does this rather quickly. You can turn the can upside down and a few days later find the poles are reversing! The same thing could happen to iron deposits in you if they were allowed to develop. Your body is not shielded from earth's magnetic field; in fact your body depends on it. Small deposits that are free to turn would behave like compasses. The earth's magnetic field, about ½ gauss, is actually very powerful.

The total amount of iron in the body is quite small (about the size of a pea), probably for this reason…it must be so carefully controlled! Some varieties of iron are obviously magnetic. Others are not. Simple oxidation or reduction, done in a second by your body, can make it non-magnetic or switch its poles, a drastic change. Iron supplies almost half our enzymes and all the hemoglobin in our red blood cells and myoglobin in our muscles. The cytochrome enzymes in every cell and P450 detoxifying enzymes are iron-enzymes. Even the very enzyme that makes DNA from RNA, called **ribonucleotide reductase**, contains iron. Maybe this is the critical iron atom that senses the magnetic field. It's traveling electron has an extra long path to take as it shuttles back and forth to make DNA, long enough to be the sensor, perhaps. Such iron could not be allowed to turn into oxidized form and change its polarity, uncontrolled. Perhaps this is why we have evolved such a good salvaging method for used-up iron. After red blood cells die and abandon their iron or when your enzymes need replacement and abandon theirs, it is quickly salvaged. Special white blood cells shuttle it all into a little ball of protein called ferritin. Inside the ball, it forms a tiny clump of thousands of molecules. Perhaps it can't be magnetized inside this cage. Perhaps the cage is a magnetic shield. The Syncrometer® finds the iron going into this cage to be south polarized but no magnetic field or polarization can be detected from ferritin afterwards. It also finds iridium molecules, the oxidized kind, inside

ferritin. Are they sheltered together? Is the iridium reducing the iron back to usable form? Read more about ferritin on the Internet.

When iron is deposited outside of this little living cage it becomes magnetized into a strong south pole. A north pole may be presumed to be present somewhere, but has never been found by Syncrometer®.

The same thing could happen inside your body as happens inside the tin can. The food near the north part of the can will be north polarized. And the food just inside the south part will become south polarized. You cannot see this with a compass or even a magnetometer, but a Syncrometer® finds it easily. It is an effect of the north or south pole force nearby. The molecules have turned in one direction under the influence of the north pole and the other direction under the influence of the south pole. The Syncrometer® distinguishes them. They coincide with the letters d- and l- given to sugars and proteins.

l-molecules of amino acids have north polarization; d-molecules of these same amino acids have south polarization. Sugar molecules seem to have the opposite rule but are much less studied. A mixture of d- and l-, such as in citric acid made in a laboratory has no polarization.

The water surrounding a deposit of iron is given the same magnetic property as the deposit. I called such water north polarized or south polarized earlier.

The Syncrometer® finds that an organ with iron deposits becomes south polarized when it should be north polarized. The white blood cells there do the same. When the iron is safely inside ferritin, it does not polarize the region around it, the organ stays north polarized when it should, daytime.

Certain organs are naturally south polarized by day, the whole brain, spinal cord and nerves, for example. The eggs inside the ovary and sperm inside the testis are also south by day.

Organs that are south polarized are capable of experiencing a powerful growing force, as if the ribonucleotide reductase enzyme had been turned on explosively. In the body, growing yeast can turn this enzyme on. When a manufactured South Pole magnet is used for this, all the doorways into the cells, called channels, are opened allowing them to feed constantly. These cells are treated like queen bees or sumo wrestlers.

When nature is in control, the small molecule called stem cell factor arrives at these locations, presumably to stimulate the stem cells into growth and to feed them with all the essential minerals at the same time.

The true nature of the growing force streaming from south pole magnets through water and living matter to produce south polarization is still not clear. Is it simply the opening of all feeding conductance channels? Is it the simultaneous turning on of DNA-manufacture? Is it the arrival of stem cell factor? Is it the bending of light to the right? A study of this force may reveal a fascinating story of how non-chemical life forces are transmitted and maintained.

The body will excrete the iron that was abandoned by cells and didn't get salvaged promptly, even using the nighttime to do this (see nighttime urine). It evidently is urgent to the body. But if there is an overwhelming amount of south pole iron it can get stuck in the kidneys on its way out. Then the kidneys becomes south polarized. This is the critical damage done to a cancer patient. All cancer patients have disabled kidneys even when nothing appears to be wrong with them.

It could be fixed, though, by removing nickel and supplying iridium. Your job will be to unload the nickel and to convert as much oxidized iron as possible to reduced forms. When this is done your cancer will turn around, bringing back your health and youth.

You now have a map that shows you the scientific path we will take to reach the goal. The goal is a scan or x-ray with the tumor missing, the illness gone, and the toxicity diseases gone. It is a more demanding goal than we had in the advanced cancer book. We were satisfied then with the tumor missing. Notice how many patients were completely surprised even by this. Yet, it should come as no surprise now because it is rational and can be monitored with a Syncrometer®. The various apoptotic steps fall in place and the white blood cells can be seen eating the leftovers.

You are now ready to start the *3-Week Program*, knowing why you are doing everything. And why it has to succeed.

Syncrometer® testers can follow the *Testers Flow Sheet* to help avoid mistakes and speed up the cure.

Summary:

1. The immune system is a vast network of guardian cells, called white blood cells. They have special powers, like traveling wherever they wish, mobilizing other white blood cells to help them, going to conferences at different lymph nodes, and listening to the beat of a different drummer that understands our lives much better than we do…perhaps a magnetic force.

2. In cancer patients many of these white blood cells cannot see, hear or taste; some cannot fight, some cannot travel nor capture trespassers, our invaders. They are disabled. Others are clogged. They had to eat so much motor oil, wheel bearing grease, dyes, and plain rust, they cannot disgorge it all for want of enough organic selenite, vitamin C, germanium and iridium. They are completely loaded, but stuck.

3. Their payloads are south pole materials on delivery to the urine for dumping. Unless they get fed with supplements of organic germanium, selenite and vitamin C, we cannot succeed. They will have to set their cargo free. Although iridium is plentiful in rainwater, and can be drunk there, it is not advisable to take iridium chemicals as supplements. Only Nature, as in rainwater, could be trusted.

4. After feeding our WBCs, we can come to their rescue by removing 5 things, the immunity destroyers. All of these came from the laundry bleached water but also came from other sources. If clean, NSF-bleached water can be found quickly, the chance of recovery is excellent. Otherwise, no matter how good a cure or a clinical remission it is, it will soon fail again. Moving away from your “Cancer House” is by far the best advice, landing in a good water zone.

5. The *3-Week Program* starts by removing all 5 together, trapped as they are in our wheel bearing grease deposits in the kidneys. Soon the kidneys and their WBCs are able to help clear the rest of the body of its wheel bearing grease and other toxins.

6. Getting the white blood cells to unload the accumulations inside tumors is much faster than relying on huge amounts of supplements.

7. Metals can be divided into natural and unnatural varieties. Natural metals are those used by living things.

8. Metals and minerals are one and the same element, but in different form. When they are used in an enzyme or by a living being they are in organic or mineral form. They are sensitive to strong oxidizers, or high heat cooking, losing their structure, so the element gets oxidized to metal again. Metal forms are toxic to organic forms.

9. We can destroy all our invading bacteria and some viruses by taking away the metals they need to survive. We do not need antibiotics to rid ourselves of pathogens. Starving bacteria and viruses is faster than using medicines or herbs although they should not be condemned. This can deal the final blow to your symptoms of sickness.

10. Removing metals can cure some toxicity diseases, too, like anemia and emphysema. But other toxins, malonic acid and dyes, for example, are responsible for effusions.

11. Healing is not understood but a small beginning has been made. We need our stem cell factor to be devoted to us alone, not cut loose from its master in the brain. We need the correct magnetic polarization. We need iridium and perhaps even a cosmic force. Fortunately, it all happens without our understanding.

CHAPTER 11

3-WEEK CANCER CURING PROGRAM

Seeing the Big Picture

We all carry some of the same parasites that cancer victims have. But they are held in check by our immune system, our white blood cells. You got cancer because your immune system was destroyed by laundry bleach that was added to your drinking water for years. This allowed excess parasitism to develop. It is your highest priority problem to solve. This *3-Week Program* will not work unless you find clean water. The main cancer parasite, Fasciolopsis buski, is only one of a dozen or so that once were rare but now are prevalent. They bring us new bacteria and viruses, their own. We are exposed to the cancer-causing parasites and viruses from the animals around us because they have them. To stop this route of contagion we only need to be more caring. We should protect them from parasitism in order to protect ourselves. We are very thoughtless now.

Even with a moderate degree of parasitism we would not get cancer unless we drink laundry bleached water. Consuming 2 quarts of water a day in your food and beverages would give you 10 ng PCB and 10 ugm benzene daily, if the water had 5 ppt PCB and 5ppb benzene, the legally allowed amounts. It is far too much for nonbiodegradables and xenobiotics.

Having rather large bodies it takes us some time to reach our limit in detoxifying ability and storage capability. Eventually our bodies are teeming with lower life forms that have managed to gain a foothold. Some seem new to us like the parasites but some are old “acquaintances” like E. coli and Salmonella. These are intestinal bacteria, which explains our indigestion, burping, weight gain and loss of energy. It is telling us that they are escaping into our bodies, implying that our immune surveillance has deteriorated. It also implies that they are getting enough of their own essential food factors to thrive, even away from the intestinal tract. We are drinking and eating enough chromium, vanadium, ruthenium, molybdenum and manganese metals and even absorbing enough gold to give them all opportunity to thrive and expand their territory. We cannot guess…because we consider it unthinkable, that our food, water, even dishes are bringing serious toxins like all of these, and even

mercury, thallium, motor oil, wheel bearing grease and malonic acid. Now it is understandable that immunity fails; we are poisoning it. Unknowingly, we swallow all toxins blithely, like a dog lapping water from a ditch behind a gas station. For any symptoms we take remedies like antibiotics, antacids, sleep potions, stomach soothers, pain medicine and laxatives. We limp along, doing our best, between stimulants and sedatives. Finally our invaders are so numerous they can form partnerships, exchange DNA and make new hybrids, giving them new characteristics. They bewilder us, leading us to believe they have come from distant lands, or from scheming terrorists, or have evolved from overuse of medicines. But there is no evidence for that. There is evidence for immunity lowering, in Africa and in our cancer explosion. We have allowed ourselves to become an immunodepressed society. That is a public concern, not one to be hushed up or politicized. Average WBC counts have steadily dropped in the last few decades. Labs change their ranges to accommodate to this! The Syncrometer® shows we have burgeoning populations of parasites, bacteria and viruses and ever rising levels of toxicities that nurture them. Altogether they lead to new diseases, based on both infections and toxicities. Their paths become linked.

We must hurry to repair our immunodepressed state. It may not merely have short term effects like cancer, AIDS, and new diseases; it could have long term consequences that can be passed to our babies, to be born with parasitism and toxicities already started. Then it would appear to be genetic and lead us down yet more blind alleys.

You as an individual cancer victim can do nothing to undo society's immunodepression. But you can take yourself out of its trap and rescue yourself. Then you can help your family and friends.

If you have early cancer it will be quite easy to succeed and when the cancer marker or doctor says you are "in remission" you might think you cured it. But you did not. Not unless you reversed your immunodepression. The marker and tumors may be gone, but the new varieties of bacteria and viruses together with your toxicities will stay on. Getting rid of the tumor is not the same as curing the disease. A new round of cancer must follow.

If you have very advanced and terminal cancer you will need to do everything, not missing a step: cure the cancer, kill the bacteria and viruses and get rid of your toxicities.

It is these most advanced and terminal victims that I have challenged with this 3 week program. If you have been given your hospice “ticket” but can still eat and expel, this program is for you. It is compatible with any clinical treatment and other health program if you are creative about diet and lifestyle. Listen to the voices of love and life around you. Then do your best to stay with them.

Doing the Program

If you do each step of this program with precision you can expect more than a 95% success rate. This is almost equivalent to a guarantee. But the more advanced you are the less forgiving the program will be. You cannot skip steps or swallow even one bleach-polluted supplement a day without destroying the guarantee. You cannot wash yourself or your food or clothing in PCB-polluted water or drink even one cup. Then you would also have to be lucky instead of certain. Substitutions, additions and subtractions from the program do lower the success rate. Asking a therapist to administer the program for you lowers the success rate. Your life is worth your own, personal investment of time. Time would be minimized if you could be plunked into a safe environment with safe food, free of your antigens. I encourage such enterprises.

As you proceed with this program don’t get caught in the realm of unrealistic dreams. Wake yourself up before it is too late. You should be improving with this program. If you are feeling worse, be sure to rescue yourself first from simple mistakes. Actively treat your detox-illness, or bloating and bowel bacteria, or pain, or water holding and swelling of feet. Do not assume “it is your cancer spreading” when it is actually your bacteria spreading. They belong to the infections and toxicities, not the cancer. You can eliminate them. And pay much more attention to preventing detox-illness and bad digestion than you had thought necessary. If you are not seeing any improvements, choose a different path. Do more. Improve your compliance. It would be wiser to give up a body part in surgery than your life, even if you will miss it later. Never punish yourself for making such a decision.

Cancer is your newest challenge. If you choose only the clinical path, what is your life expectancy? Will you be caught in another unrealistic dream? Read statistics. Discuss them with your doctor if you can. Read all the books you can get your hands on. Discuss these, too, if you can, remembering they appear as competitors to your doctors. Discuss them with others who already have experience. Do more than you need to. Don’t be satisfied with luck. Ask for help

through rough spots. Don’t cut any corners. Be very patient with friends and family. They do mean well. But your life is your own and you must fight for it. Finally, go at a pace you can tolerate, even enjoy!

To keep yourself in good compliance draw a table for yourself with the necessary items listed down a column on the left side. Make another column for each day. Then make a check mark for each item taken or done. Ask your friend or loved one to pull you through when your motivation weakens. Promise your caregiver to say yes nine times out of ten when asked to sip, swallow or chew. Reward your caregiver with announcements that you feel improvements when you really do. Don’t spare the praise. Look at the birds outside your window. They seem so carefree. But is cancer and extinction waiting for them, too? You must cure yourself to help the birds, the flowers, the butterflies escape such a plight. Toxicity and disease will surely reach them. Only a cure has true value for the biosphere. There is so much work to do and you are needed so much. Laugh a lot—especially at yourself, and anything you can find to laugh at. Even find the humor in your tumor.

The Program

The First 5 Days

This program is designed for the extremely advanced cancer patient who must do **everything**: clear the cancer, clear up infections, and stop toxicities. If you are also in clinical care, try to get the cooperation of your doctor in:

a) **not** using isopropyl alcohol on your skin; bring an unopened high strength ethyl (drinking) alcohol

b) **not** giving contrast injections with your scans because they fill the body with lanthanide metals or dyes; request ultrasound or dye-free scans in spite of less detailed views

c) **not** doing a bone scan or whole body scan without evidence of bone or whole body disease; getting radiated till the whole skeleton or body glows is too invasive just to satisfy curiosity

d) **not** using plastic IV bags; to avoid the PVC, the diallyl phthalates and other plastic derivatives, use glass

e) **not** doing a biopsy when chemo is not a choice anyway and when a history of cancer makes malignancy the most probable description; avoid this new trauma and the spread of cancer cells out of its enclosure

f) **requesting** allergy testing so you can minimize PGE2 formation. The RAST food test is most helpful. If you have corn allergy, request saline instead of dextrose in your IV.

g) **recommending** alternative therapy to you when hope for survival fades, or as an adjunct

There are about 50 things to do in this program. The speed is up to you. Going too fast is likely to give you unnecessary detox-illness. Find a helper to get you through detox-illness and help you prevent it.

Items you will need to purchase are underlined.

Try to get started on every item by the fifth day so you have a full 3 weeks of treatment behind you before scheduling a retest. But you can go slower and retest later. Each item is discussed further at the end of the program, to help you with details. Use the *Testers' Flow Sheet* if you have a Syncrometer® tester to help you. You may test yourself. Test 3 times a week, at least, to know your status.

1. Find safe water for drinking, cooking, washing and laundry. Move to this good-water zone. It will be identifiable by a Syncrometer® tester given a single sample from the cold or hot kitchen faucet. Sending a sample from 5 or 6 gas stations in a chosen area would be quickest. Repeat the test later for the good water locations. The presence of only National Standards Foundation (NSF) bleach in the water sample and the absence of *water softener salts* means it is good water. The presence of local laundry bleach or softener salts identifies the bad water. Also identify the bleach yourself with a 2-month home test. Three common NSF-bleaches that you can buy at pool and spa stores are Desert Star, Sani Clor, and Water Guard, though, of course, you are not at liberty to choose the bleach for your water. For drinking, in addition to being in a good water zone, buy distilled water in polyethylene 1 gallon jugs. Test several brands with a conductivity indicator to find one that reads **zero** and has no chlorination. Filter this slowly through a filter pitcher whose activated carbon was boiled for 5 minutes in tap water. The pitcher and plastic filter unit themselves must be

hardened. The pitcher filter removes the strontium, ruthenium, rhodium and aluminum still left in the distilled water. The boiling removes ruthenium from the charcoal. If you are extremely ill, filter twice, through a second pitcher, treated the same way. Reboil your charcoal every 2 weeks. For cooking use the same pure, distilled-filtered water. Dechlorinating your whole body this way is a huge help.

Read the alternatives in the *Help* section.

2. Request these blood tests:

- CBC
- Urinalysis
- Blood chemistry (called SMAC) of about 24 items
- A cancer "marker" test, but only if your oncologist used one; we will use orthophosphotyrosine, HCG and CEA.
- Blood clotting tests
- Serum iron

Glassware, canning jars, Teflon, toothbrushes, paper plates, plastic ware, and "good" china seep heavy metals, malonic acid and thallium! Ceramic and enamelware also seep.

Fig. 79 Kitchenware that seeps

Other tests are seldom necessary and create needless cost. The test results will

give you a starting point to compare with new tests to be done after the *3-Week Program*. Use *Blood Test Results* to understand your test results and to know what to do about each one.

3. Stop using <u>all</u> commercial cosmetics, body products such as soap and shampoo, herbs, teas or supplements, unless they are tested by Syncrometer® for laundry bleach, azo dyes, isopropyl alcohol and PCBs. This applies to prescription drugs, as well as over the counter varieties. A single bad one taken daily will hurt you. Find unpolluted, uncolored varieties before going off your own. Stop using metal jewelry; harden all plastic items in sonicator (20 min.) or in steaming (not boiling) hot water for ½ hour.

Stainless steel, high density polyethylene 2 HDPE, zippered plastic bags (at front left), and the white Tupperware bowl do not seep.

Fig. 80 Cookware, cutlery and containers that do not seep

4. Cut a place setting from HDPE 2 HDPE water bottles such as your distilled water jug. Purchase cookware, cutlery, and containers that do not seep. Eat, cook, and store food only in containers tested for heavy metal seeping. Test them yourself with a conductivity indicator (see *Sources*).

5. <u>Hydrangea root</u> powder, ½ tsp. 4 times daily and <u>Germanium -132</u>, (150 mg), one, 4 times daily. You may use both. But if you have a chronic cough or cold, eat Hazel nuts <u>instead</u> of both (four, 4 times daily). When cough lifts, add Ge-132. If cough stays away, also add hydrangea powder.

Homemade dishes, bowls, plates and cups can be cut from HDPE 2 HDPE water bottles. Use these while testing others with a conductivity indicator.

Fig. 81 Temporary place setting

6. Sodium selenite, (200 mcg), take one 4 times daily.

7 . Rose hips powder, (2 capsules), 4 times daily, coarse ground with seeds. You may take additional vitamin C if tested for thulium by Syncrometer®, (1000 mg), 2 capsules 4 times daily.

These 3 items, #5, #6, and #7 feed your white blood cells. You can never miss a dose without slowing down the whole program or getting detox symptoms. All 3 are destroyed by microwave cooking. Use stovetop or hotplate.

8. Start taking homeographic drops, according to the homeography schedule. First, take pyruvic aldehyde drops to stop excessive cell division. Then take kidney protective set and lymph. Take all these 6 times a day, putting 6 drops under the tongue for each dose. Reduce to 3 times a day after 2 days and keep this up for the whole 3 weeks. Also take wheel bearing grease-out-of kidney set and lymph, dyes-out-of kidney set and lymph, heavy metals-out-of-kidney set and lymph. Take all these 6 times a day for 2 days, then 3 times a day for 2 days, then once a day till you are completely well, beyond 3 weeks. Leave at least 1

minute between drops to prevent mixing them. Swallow before taking new drops. You may start all these together. Continue with schedule.

9. Extract all teeth that once had metal in them. Then start the *Dental Aftercare* without delay. One week later, zappicate all natural and plastic teeth and empty spaces 3 times. Partial dentures must be “hardened” by you before you may wear them even one hour. See denture hardening recipe.

10. Eat only the cancer-diet menu because it has been chosen to avoid the main cancer allergens. Your diet should have no chlorogenic acid, phloridzin, gallic acid, nor the onion-garlic family, nor oats, potatoes, dairy foods (except butter and heavy whipping cream), eggs, lemons, and all cooking oils, including olive oil. Eat only free-range, organic beef, turkey and lamb or buffalo because these do not have linolenic acid deposits, nor d-carnitine or asparagine deposits. Choose nitrogen packed grains as cereals (see *Sources*). Store them in the freezer. Bake your own breads or use a bread maker. If you have lung disease or lung cancer, avoid corn also. If you have multiple chemical sensitivities (numerous allergies), avoid wheat and all beef, too. See the *Food Table* that lists the allergens in foods.

Foods with phloridzin are:

Fig. 82 Pick apples carefully

- apples, except Red Delicious and Golden Delicious, very ripe

- pork, ham and derivatives
- soy products including oil, sauce, beans, sprouts, etc.
- unripe fruits of any kind
- bananas (freezing destroys the allergen and makes them safe)

Foods with chlorogenic acid are:

Midget varieties, as well as Machos, Burros, and purple have no phloridzin

Fig. 83 Safe bananas

- potatoes (cooking very well done destroys this allergen, not frying; no chips or fries are safe)
- cow's milk and all dairy products including butter (boiling for 1 minute destroys this allergen)
- peppers of all kinds, unless cooked very well done
- unripe fruits
- watermelon

Foods with gallic acid are:

Unbleached flour avoids bromine; baked in bread maker kills all live yeast.

Fig. 84 Safe bread

- commercially baked goods and bread (bake your own)
- cereal grains (cooking the cereal very thoroughly destroys this allergen); avoid cold cereal.
- cooking oils

Also, stay off foods belonging to the **lily** family, besides onion and garlic. They are: **leeks, chives, asparagus,** and **aloe vera**. Also avoid cilantro, beans, roasted peanuts, and canned or processed foods. Store bought spices nearly always have some onion ingredient. Buy pure spices from an herb supplier (see *Sources*).

What's Left to Eat?

All the foods you were not eating! That brings home this point: you get allergic to, meaning not able to completely digest, those foods you eat most! That is what the liver, pancreas and stomach can no longer digest and detoxify. But as "buski's" and salmonellas are killed and nickel is drained from your body, you will lose these allergies. Pulling the wheel bearing grease out of your body with DMSO takes the nickel with it, but the whole procedure could take ½ year. Liver cleanses eliminate some automotive greases and speed this up.

11. Check the *Cancer Location Table* for the food allergy responsible for your

cancer and metastases. Find the corresponding foods in the *Food Table*. Stay off these foods.

You have now stopped making the tumor nucleus and are starving the parasites responsible for it all.

12. Ozonate all your food and beverages, but not your supplements, for 7 minutes. Place foods in a plastic shopping bag, closed with a twist tie where the ozonator hose enters the bag. After 7 minutes turn off the ozonator, close containers and refrigerate. Let stand for 15 minutes more before eating to let the ozonation process complete itself. Place on zappicator for 10 minutes. These treatments give them sanitation and north polarization. Use a 1 kHz zapper to power the zappicator, connecting only the *Positive* terminals.

13. Five minutes before each meal take 2 vitamin B_2 (300 mg), 2 magnesium oxide (300 mg), and 1 iron capsule (10 mg ferrous gluconate). Also take 4 kinds of digestive enzymes at the end of meals: straight pepsin, multiple digestive enzymes, lipase-pancreatin, and bromelain, one capsule of each with each meal. For meat meals take 5 lipase-pancreatin capsules at the beginning and end of the meal in addition. Sterilize them with 1 drop of Lugol's iodine stirred into a beverage, see #16.

14. Put 15 drops hydrochloric acid (5%, food-grade) on your food in each meal, distributing them and stirring with a non-seeping plastic fork. Do not put HCl straight in your mouth, it will dissolve your teeth; it stains stainless steel.

15. Betaine hydrochloride (500 mg), take 3 with each meal (9 daily) to destroy Clostridium bacteria in the intestine. Start counting the days after dental work is completed and continue for 3 days.

16. At the end of each meal (at least 4 times a day) take 6 drops Lugol's iodine in ¼ to ½ cup water. Immediately (within a minute) afterward take 6 capsules turmeric and 6 capsules fennel. This is followed by digestive enzymes. Sonicate the enzymes 10 minutes to sterilize, or use Lugol's iodine.

17. Vitamin D_3, 50,000 units daily. (Don't use a rubber dropper to dispense, the rubber contributes laundry bleach). Don't use a diluted form of vitamin D, containing vegetable oil; this brings malonic acid and benzene pollutants. Use the straight concentrate from a polyethylene self-dropper bottle or do without to

avoid risk. Improving your kidneys and sunbathing will supply some.

18. Once daily put 10 drops oregano oil in a capsule and swallow quickly, followed by bread, to destroy Clostridium in your tumors. Make strong Eucalyptus tea, 2 cups a day to destroy the remainder. Also make Birch bark tea, 1 to 3 cups daily.

19. Take 15 digestive enzyme capsules, lipase-pancreatin variety, twice daily between meals (in addition to any taken with meals). Taking more helps. Find the strongest variety available by comparing the units per capsule. Test for bacteria or sonicate them 10 minutes. Also take lactase enzyme, one between meals and one with meals.

20. Take thyroid (one grain) in morning upon rising each day. It must be tested by Syncrometer® for laundry bleach pollution. Test for prions if you are concerned about eating prions from natural gland pills. Sonication for 5 minutes destroys them as well as bacteria. Your body temperature should reach 99.0˚F. Use a thermometer placed under the tongue for 5 minutes in the morning before rising. Be alert to the possibility of allergic reactions to some brands of thyroid.

In the next 3 instructions you will begin killing parasites. Wait till you have completed 4 days of homeographic drops that help kidneys and their WBCs before killing parasites. This is to prevent detox-illness.

21. Zap every day for 6 to 8 hours with fresh batteries. Use a plate-zapper box and a ¼ volt *Positive* offset zapper putting out 30 kHz. Use the Zapping Schedule.

22. Decaris (levamisole) (50 mg), take 2 tablets before each meal, totaling 6 daily. It removes ferritin and kills roundworms.

23. Take 2 tsp. green Black Walnut hull tincture (Extra-Strength) daily from a new, 2 ounce bottle. It should be green. Store opened bottles in freezer to keep their green color. If you are advanced and tolerate more, drink the whole 2 oz. bottle on the next day in sips over a 5 minute period. You may mix with syrup, fruit juice, or water, or heavy whipping cream. Also take 10 wormwood capsules during this 5 minute period, plus 10 clove capsules. Stay seated for half an hour afterwards. Take while zapping if possible. Repeat daily as long as you are not ill with detox-symptoms. If you have brain or spinal cord cancer, take 10 capsules wormwood 3 times daily instead of once.

The next day expect a Flu and Salmonella attack (detox) unless you have been taking flu-preventing teas and salmonella-killing Lugol's. In any case take a single dose of Oscillococcinum at bedtime when beginning to zap and kill parasites, as well as the following teas.

The following teas prevent Flu and colds while you are killing parasites.

24. Drink 1 cup of Eucalyptus tea, (c/s)[*27] daily, organic, strongly brewed, sweetened to taste. Drink Elder leaf tea, (c/s), ½ cup, once daily. Drink Boneset tea, (c/s), 1 cup daily. Brew in stainless steel pan. Take these twice daily on zapping days. The extra amounts will help your urine volume to come up to the 2½ quarts (liters) that is recommended when killing parasites.

25. Oscillococcinum, homeopathic remedy for Flu. Take one dose at bedtime on zapping days. If you develop a cold or other symptoms take it immediately, at onset, and at bedtime.

To treat more severe detox symptoms take round after round (at least 4) of Lugol's iodine, followed by the herb teas, and Oscillococcinum at bedtime. Include birch bark tea or Reischi mushroom to speed recovery. Have all these handy. Buy birch bark, c/s, tested for thallium and laundry bleach. Also Reischi mushroom (Ganoderma), 1 tsp. 3 times daily, not made into tea.

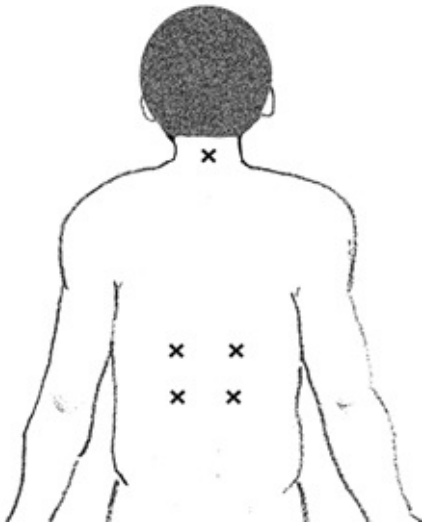


Fig. 85 Kidney and neck magnets are 10 gauss

26. Apply one 10 gauss magnet over the middle of spine at back of neck.

Apply two over each kidney region (see picture). Use clear packaging tape or masking tape only. Wear by day time. The north side touches skin. Red (south) side faces up. Check each magnet with a compass first. Store in their own bag away from homeographic bottles. Soak off in shower.

27. Cook L-G and L-A using recipe. Take 1 tsp. of each liquid 3 times a day. Take separately.

28. Make raw, grated horseradish at mealtime, 1 tsp. a day. Mix with food. Do not store. Do not ozonate. Make raw, grated, red beet at another meal, again as a condiment. Take 1 tsp. daily. Eat straight or in a salad. Do not ozonate or store.

29. 6 fresh seeds rolled in a zippered plastic bag to crumble them. Grinding will bring nickel and chromium from the blades. Eat immediately. Choose apricot if possible, if not, use peach, or nectarine seeds. Sweeten or eat plain once daily for 5 days; then take 5 days off; then 5 days on again and repeat till you are well. Do not purchase seeds (they do not work). Do not crack pits ahead of time (they are soon worthless).

NOTE: Apricot seeds have had this warning label to let you know they were once deemed toxic (LOW QUANTITIES MAY CAUSE REACTION. NOT SUITABLE FOR FOOD USE WITHOUT FURTHER PROCESSING– SECTION 10786 TITLE 17, CALIFORNIA ADMIN. CODE). Six fresh seeds has not resulted in stomach aches, headaches, diarrhea, or even fatigue. Their cancer curing magic is easy to monitor by Syncrometer®. Read more on Internet.

30. Make 1 glass north pole water each morning, using food zappicator.

31. Also, drink 1 glass ozonated water daily. Ozonate 5 minutes by immersing the hose in water.

32. Take glutathione (500 mg), 1 capsule, 3 times daily.

33. Take vitamin A (100,000 units) daily. Expect red, itching, peeling skin. If this happens take 5 days off, then resume the vitamin.

You have now taken 3 cell-differentiators: vitamin D_3, l-thyroid, and vitamin A. This will give tumor cells their normal stimulation to recover.

34. Take l-cysteine (500 mg), 2 capsules with each meal (not while driving).

Watch for minor side-effects like fatigue. Rest till they are gone. This helps liver and kidneys while killing Ascaris and providing reducing power.

35. Do a Lugol's-turmeric enema daily to kill oncoviruses. Do a Lugol's-turmeric-fennel enema daily if you have bloating and gas. Separate these items carefully as instructed in the recipe.

After The Fifth Day

36. After dental extractions floss your remaining teeth once a day with homemade strips of plastic shopping bags, cut ¼" x 4" and placed in steaming hot water ½ hr. Then rub teeth with oregano oil tooth powder, homemade, consisting of baking soda and oregano oil only, both tested for laundry bleach; see *Recipes*. Harden your toothbrush in steaming hot water for ½ hour, done twice. It is permanent.

37. Reduce betaine to 3 capsules once a day.

38. Start calcium (500 mg), 1 capsule daily, with a meal.

39. Start sodium/potassium, "balanced bicarbonate", ¼ tsp. 2 times daily upon rising and bedtime. If not available, you may substitute plain baking soda tested for laundry bleach. Also check urine pH (using pH strips) upon rising. Reduce to once a day at bedtime when pH is up to 6. Stop when pH is 6.5.

40. Measure how much urine you make in 24 hours. Use an empty gallon jug, a funnel, and container. Apply tape to jug and write time on it after pouring in the first batch. Pour all batches into jug, ending at the same time next day. Guess at the amount made and discard. The goal is 2¼ to 2½ quarts. Repeat once a week.

After 2 More Days

41. Make the Kidney Cleanse recipe, increasing ginger to 2 capsules three times daily and uva ursa to 2, three times daily.

42. Reduce vitamin D_3 to 25,000 units daily.

43. Go off vitamin A if you are getting serious skin symptoms; then continue after they subside. Continue as long as possible.

44. Do a liver cleanse on the next weekend unless ill or having diarrhea. Lift suspected parasites into a plastic cup or zippered bag using a plastic fork or spoon. Add a few drops of Lugol's iodine to each for temporary sterilization. For permanent storage add an equal amount of 10% formaldehyde to parasites in small amount of water to keep safely as a specimen. Try to identify yours.

45. IP6 (inositol hexaphosphate), 20 drops in a glass of water, one to three times daily to help dissolve tricalcium phosphate, the hard part of tumors. Also take inositol, straight, 1 tsp. with each dose of IP6.

46. Take MSM (methyl sulfonyl methane), 650 mg., 1 capsule with or between meals, to destroy leftover ONION chemicals.

Help with Each Item

Help #1. Water, water everywhere, but…

Your water must be free of PCBs, benzene, asbestos, assorted heavy metals, dyes, motor oil and grease, water softener salts, and malonic acid. Even traces of these are no longer being detoxified by your body. Most of these toxins occur together, like a fingerprint, after the wrong bleach is added at your water department's pump house. The telltale marker for all of them is the bleach variety itself, found with a Syncrometer®, or finding a single toxin yourself, like motor oil, which you can see visually.

What's in Laundry Bleach?

Because getting clean water is the most important step of this curing program, I will give as much help as possible with this.

Water from your reservoir, river, or wells, before it is treated does not have these pollutants. Water that is only chlorinated with chlorine gas does not have those pollutants either. Water that leaves the pump house where the free chlorine level was tested and boosted with non-NSF-grade liquid bleach does have them. There have been no exceptions in over a thousand tests. This means that asbestos in your drinking water is not coming in detectable amounts from asbestos-cement pipes. It is coming from the bleach added. It means that PCBs are not coming from aquifers or natural reservoirs. Nor is the motor oil and engine grease, although boats may be running there. PCBs and the other toxins found in

laundry bleach are added at the pump station, too. Our public water sources are much cleaner than we thought. Pollution comes from willful or accidental additions made to them on the way to your home and the home of your pets and domestic animals.

Laundry bleach contents found by Syncrometer®

Laundry bleach Varieties	Cobalt	Motor Oil & Wheel Bearing Grease	Strontium	Uranium	Asbestos	Aluminum	PCBs	Benzene	Azo Dyes	Heavy Metals
#1		N	N	N	N	P	P	P	P	P
#2		P	P	P	N	P	P	P	P	P
#3	P	P	P	P	N	P	P	P	P	P
#4		P	*P	P	P	P	P	P	P	P
#5		P	P	P	N	P	P	P	P	P
#6		P	P	P	N	P	P	P	P	P
#7		P	P	*P	*P	*P	P	P	P	P
#8		P	P	P	N	P	P	P	P	P
#9		P	P	P	P	P	P	P	P	P
#10		P	P	P	P	P	P	P	P	P
#11	P	P	P	P	N	P	P	P	P	P
#12		P	P	P	N	P	P	P	P	P
#13		P	*P	P	P	*P	P	P	P	P
#14		P	P	P	P	P	P	P	P	P
#15	*P		P	N	N	P				
#16	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
#17	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N

#1 to #15 are laundry bleach varieties taken off the shelves in supermarkets in USA. #16 and #17 are NSF-rated bleaches available at pool stores. The motor oil and wheel bearing grease samples for testing came from regular cans available at any automotive store. Heavy metals and azo dyes are mixtures. Omitted from the test was malonic acid though it regularly appears. The names of the laundry bleaches #1-#15 are withheld for fear of reprisal. Asterisks reflect extra high levels.

Fig. 86 Laundry bleach contents

Water softener salts do not get added at the chlorine booster station. They get added in your home by running the hot water through a container that holds the salt or in other and newer ways. The salt itself is usually disinfected with laundry bleach. But it isn't just salt either. It invariably has PCBs, benzene, uranium and strontium as its own major pollutants. 'But', you might say, 'it only goes into the hot faucet. I never, never cook with that, or drink it'. Any single lever faucet mixes the hot and cold, even when it is pushed to extreme left or right. Even 2 separate faucets do not prevent spreading of PCBs to the whole house! Samples from the cold side always show water softener if it is being used in the hot side. Water softeners, even with good NSF-bleached water in your home is not acceptable.

…Not a Drop to Drink

All of our cancer patients (100%) had the laundry bleach "frequency-print" in their tap water and in their saliva, blood, lymph and tumors. Very many of them had the water softener "frequency-print", too.

Yet 2 out of 3 water samples sent by friends and family members of patients were not polluted with laundry bleach, at least not before they had installed a filter themselves. Their water departments were using only NSF-bleach, as the regulation requires. About one out of 3 (33%) water samples contained laundry bleach instead of NSF-rated bleach and did not contain both, suggesting that laundry bleach use was a policy, not an occasional choice.

This means, if you have cancer or anyone in your household develops cancer you have a 100% chance of having laundry bleach water arriving at your kitchen faucet. The only question is: Did you bring it in yourself, or not?

Because there is automotive grease in laundry bleached water, you will be able to detect it yourself without help from a lab or Syncrometer® tester. But the grease rises slowly; it could take two to three months. Nevertheless, if your friends and family do the same test, you will be able to find a clean water source by yourself, visually. A non-visual method could be developed using other methods, but is not ready for accurate determination now.

Two errors can creep into your decision-making. One comes from water softeners. All (100%) water softener salts tested had PCB-pollution, high strontium levels, uranium and, of course, high aluminum since it is intentionally present. Such "softened" water would be making your water toxicity much

worse than it already was. If you test your incoming water before it enters your house (for example, at the garden hose) and it does not show grease rising to the surface, you could conclude you are getting clean water from your city. Quickly remove the water softener tank, hot water heater, and hot water pipes. If your municipal water is clean as it arrives, you merely need to replace these items with new ones. You cannot "clean up" PCB-containing grease; it sticks to metal, plastic, and glass surfaces. Be careful not to buy a water heater with a built-in softener.

The other error comes from having installed water distillers, water filters and extra pumps yourself. If even one is in your system, sample your incoming water at the garden hose to decide if the municipal water is clean and you don't have to move.

Cool Clear Water

If your incoming water is grease-contaminated, the only solution is to move, as before. If it is not contaminated, you could simply replace all your pipes and heater. Remove any distiller or filter or pump. This is also the time to change pipes to PVC if you had metal. You cannot clean pipes once grease has traveled through them bringing PCBs. Get new fixtures as well, but not plastic valves because these have hidden "permanent" grease fittings; again PCBs hide there. Metal faucets and valves do not contribute detectable amounts of metal.

All this testing delays your start with the *3-Week Program*. You might think that switching to bottled water would be a solution. It is not. But a temporary solution, while you are spending 2 or 3 weeks searching for a good water zone, is to make your own metal-free water, starting with a distilled water that has very little heavy metal pollution. Use a conductivity indicator to find good distilled water. It is almost as sensitive as a Syncrometer®. You can filter such zero-conductivity distilled water through your own pitcher filter to remove residual aluminum, strontium, ruthenium, rhodium and others. These are ultra important to your illness, besides the cancer. But you must boil your activated carbon first. Boiling does not clean up charcoal that contains laundry bleach due to its own disinfection. Buy clean charcoal first (see *Sources*). Test the water again after filtering.

The only storage container that does not seep is the same polyethylene jug you purchased with the distilled water. Save these.

You might think a good filter would be a solution for your home water supply. It is not. The filters now on the market actually bring these pollutants because laundry bleach was used during manufacturing to disinfect them! Even the activated charcoal is disinfected this way. That is why replacement charcoal for your filter must be a tested variety and must even be boiled to remove its strontium and ruthenium.

You might think that a distiller would be a solution; would it not boil off the solvents and leave behind the heavy metals to give you pure water? It does none of these things. The solvents, heavy metals and dyes in laundry bleach water all carry over with the steam. And any attached filter adds its own laundry bleach to otherwise clean water.

You might think that a reverse osmosis system would be a solution. It uses a membrane that should keep out all toxins. It does not. The membrane itself is made of heavy metals, the very worst ones, such as lanthanides (thulium, yttrium, ytterbium). It is accepted in FDA regulations for such filters. The agency personnel are probably ignorant about lanthanides.

You might think that bringing buckets and bottles or tanks of good water to your kitchen would be a solution. It is the very worst. Many former cancer patients, in fact all who had a later recurrence, had fallen into this "logical" loophole and became a casualty. All the water running from faucets in your home should be free of laundry bleach.

Do not start to detoxify or kill parasites until you are living in a clean water zone. It will all be wasted. Merely getting clean drinking water for drinking and cooking still leaves you with PCB-water (from laundry bleach) for washing. This will not be satisfactory. There will be hardly any progress, even in 6 weeks.

Well Water...

...is a very good water!

One solution is by far the easiest: moving to a home with a well. Now you are in charge. But I must hasten to warn you; some patients who chose this easier path, this sure road to success, still lost their cure because they again had the wrong bleach in their well water! They had allowed someone else to do it by giving them the task of routine disinfection. Once added it could not be

removed. The pipes had become contaminated, as well as the pressure tank. Any filter added to your well water would create the same problem as before.

Do not leave any water "chores" to anyone but yourself. Get NSF-stamped bleach ahead of time at your pool store; explain it to your workmen as they drill, clean or repair. Provide it free of charge. But do not give them the responsibility; be present yourself and add it in your presence. Explain to the supervisor that if his workmen accidentally use "store bleach", *you won't be able to use it nor pay for the work. You will have the water analyzed on their last day, to be certain.* Leave nothing to chance. You must provide the NSF-bleach and be sure no other bleach is on the work premises when well digging or servicing is going on. Of course, well diggers don't like to be supervised or watched. But getting free disinfectant is always appreciated. Make sure you get their partly used bottles in exchange. **Calcium hypochlorite** is a good choice for underground repairs and general servicing. It is not polluted and is also available at pool stores.

To disinfect the water if coliform bacteria are found, ozonate your own well water. Any chlorination has other serious disadvantages for a cancer patient. Chlorine is an over-oxidizing toxin and your body already is over-oxidized. The chlorination compounds made by the chlorine are carcinogenic. It makes no sense to chlorinate water and drink extra carcinogens in a society where already about ½ of all men and women are getting cancer and you are already diagnosed!

But do not install a commercial size ozonator. The pumps, filter, valves and fixtures attached to it would surely foil you again. Check into small units without a single filter added or build your own filter.

Well water has special healing minerals, such as iridium, and is the most delicious of waters. Ozonate with a small unit that runs ozone into the holding tank on a schedule. Or ozonate at point of use and only if necessary. Learn to use a coliform test you can find at a pool supply store. Keep yourself safe with a minimum of ozonation.

You may pump water from a well straight into a holding tank that you place high enough to let gravity feed to your plumbing. If you get sediment the well pipe is too deeply placed. You could use a stainless steel mesh strainer. The pump should not be the older submersible[*28] variety because the oil contained inside will eventually leak (called pump failure) and let out PCBs again! A

warranty of a mere 10 years already tells you this. Even if it didn't fail for 15 years, the result is PCBs in the well water and they don't go away. You have ruined the well. Get a surface pump. A surface pump needs periodic oiling and greasing. Make sure no automotive greases are used for this when repairing the lift-cup in the shaft, use lard. Do it yourself!

Filtering or distilling well water would lose the very important advantage of getting minerals from such water. The heart thrives on "hard" well water minerals. Adding minerals back after taking them out would be a hoax very similar to adding enrichment vitamins back to white bread.

Only a high iron level is reason enough to filter your well water. And only with a homemade filter so you can choose safe activated carbon for it and can recharge it yourself by boiling without having to constantly buy, test, and treat new filters.

On the other hand, water should not have nitrates, or pesticide. If it does, it is unfit for you. Drilling deeper may lead to better water without these surface "runoffs".

Rainwater

In my opinion this is the best water, but it should be tested for strontium, beryllium, vanadium and chromium first. These can be filtered out with a filter pitcher. It needs no pumping or disinfecting which add risk to it. How to build a cistern, coating it and using a plastic liner have all been described in magazines devoted to simpler living. Find them on the Internet. Water samples I tested from such a source have proven safe, because the plastic liner was hard enough not to seep. If you are sick, bedridden or very advanced, collect your own for personal use. This does not replace the need for safe water to come into your kitchen through the faucets, though.

Other Solutions

Another solution is to rent or lease a large, new, uncolored plastic tank on wheels, holding about 300 to 600 gallons. Purchase your NSF chlorinated water from a source you have tested yourself. Connect it to your water line with a metal valve. Fill it regularly. Purchase a water-lubricated pump (see *Sources*). Test it first in a bucket of clean water by sampling the outflow and testing for laundry bleach. Keep extra pumps and tanks to a minimum and test your water

again as it arrives in the kitchen.

The house water pipes and water heater should be changed at the same time since the new good water will not clean them.

Yet another solution is to rent an RV and connect it to an RV park water line after you have tested their water. The cost will be low since you are not driving anywhere. Pipe the water in through a new flexible hose to your plumbing system, bypassing your pipes. Buy a new storage tank, water heater and fixtures. Or put an RV on a family member's property where the water is good.

Flee First, Fix Later

Don't wait for all this if you have a cancer diagnosis. Flee from your water immediately. You have a 100% chance of failure at home. Moving anywhere else, to a different water district would give you a better chance of success (at least 50%).

Flee to a motel, apartment, or RV site in a different water district immediately. Make sure that no water softener or "extra bleach" is used by their own installation. It is a common practice in "rentals" to add more bleach personally through an extra dispenser. Water softeners are attached to water heaters, too, usually near laundry rooms. Choose a room furthest from the laundry room that gets a different water heater. Unfortunately, there is no test by a commercial lab that can tell you which kind of bleach is being added to the water. Only a Syncrometer® tester could do this in a very short time.

Test their water first. The water sample may be taken from the outside faucet or a neighboring gas station rest room, as long as it represents the same water district as the motel or apartment you have chosen. Find the motel or apartment first so you can ask the manager if there is a water softener or any water treatment in the plumbing system.

Since the use of laundry bleach in drinking water is a partly personal and partly haphazard decision by the water department, there is no guarantee that "good" water will stay "good". The personality and policy of the department overseers make the difference between choosing laundry or NSF-bleach varieties. But "bad" water is not likely to change to "good" after the habit has begun. Reminders of legalities do not work either. The best decision is to

relocate to a good municipal water supply, at least temporarily. This way you have time to make the changes in your own plumbing for your return later, if you were so fortunate as to have a good city supply. If you have friends or family that will do this for you while you are away, you have blessings beyond counting.

The rest of this *3-Week Program* will bring you success with unprecedented certainty, but only if you have moved to a clean water source.

Thousands of people have cured their own cancers. They moved away from their "Cancer Houses". You can join them and plan for a normal life.

Help #2. Use the *Blood Test Results*.

Help #3. You cannot put PCBs on your face (face powder), on your tongue (mouthwash), on your tonsils (toothpaste), on your eyebrows (eyebrow pencil), on your lips (lip gloss and lipstick), on your scalp (shampoo and conditioner), or on your hands (moisturizer, soap and lotions) and expect not to absorb it. These are very absorptive zones. And all the traces in these products add up to a lot when you are not excreting <u>any</u>. Use only the homemade recipes given in the *Recipes* chapter. Many more are given in earlier books. Be creative. Do not buy "homemade" products unless you have them Syncrometer®-tested. The body is a giant sponge. It miraculously wrings itself clean through the kidneys many times a day. But an overload blocks it. All the supplements you will use should have been tested by Syncrometer® for laundry bleach pollutants. You can expect 90% of all drugs, supplements, herbs and health foods in the market place to have such pollution. This is because the same laundry bleach was used for disinfecting health foods and supplements as regular foods and drugs. The variety of bleach used by a manufacturer is easily identified by Syncrometer®.

Help #4. While plastic, glass and ceramics have been getting worse over the years, that is, softer, leaching every imaginable toxin (even thallium), stainless steel has been getting better, that is, harder. They should still be tested, though. Small plastic items, like toothbrushes or cutlery can be dropped into steaming hot water for ½ hour, as you do for dentures to harden them. Large plastic items

would require a large pot or be filled with steaming hot water. Others cannot be hardened.

Fortunately, thin unstretchable plastic film as in zippered baggies is already hardened, as is some high-impact plastic and high density polyethylene HDPE used for water and milk. Use such empty water jugs to store water and take with you on travels. A few hard glass items do exist, too.

Most fortunate is that stainless steel pots, bowls, and even utensils and cutlery seep nothing (except titanium and tantalum from some).

But you cannot take all this for granted. Test every food container yourself using a conductivity indicator. See instructions.

Throw away all “seep ware”; even one will harm you if you are advanced or sick. The seeped metals feed your bacteria with the metals they need while giving you kidney failure, anemia, liver failure, bone marrow failure, etc. A conductivity indicator will not detect malonic acid, motor oil, or wheel bearing grease, nor very low levels of thallium and other metals. But detecting heavy metals with good sensitivity is still very useful. You could then test these by Syncrometer®. Distilled water that sits open to air for many hours absorbs carbon dioxide and the acidity is conductive. Cover open containers when doing kitchenware tests.

Help #5. #6. & #7. These 3 items are required by your white blood cells to be able to kill and detoxify the things they have captured and are going to be eating very soon. Hydrangea root supplies organic germanium but has linolenic acid (oil). Nuts supply germanium, too, but have an antigen that affects skin (except Hazel nuts). The supplement Ge-132 can be used in addition, but has other disadvantages so rotation of all these is best to avoid getting allergic to Hazel nuts. If you have a cough or develop a cough, go off all nuts. The viruses responsible for the cough are triggered by the nut oils. Sodium selenite is a compromise between organic and inorganic selenium since so much is needed. In fact, none of these amounts is enough. Even 10 times as much germanium, selenite and vitamin C is not enough. Your WBCs are so eager to work for you, they always take on more than they can complete and get stuck. For this reason stop microwaving and high temperature cooking. It conserves all three. Nuts also contain selenite. Rose hips supply natural vitamin C in a more effective form than the synthetically made variety. Finely ground herb powders of any kind

pose a much higher risk for nickel and chromium from the grinder blades than coarsely ground. When the white blood cells get back to work it is like slipping your car into gear. Everything is in motion and in need of much more fuel. For this reason, do not miss any doses of these three. Mixing them is fine. Sweetening them is fine. Putting in or out of capsules is fine. Making a cocktail is fine. Adding a capsule of ginger or other safe herb is fine, too, but always paying attention to your own special needs and eating them promptly.

Help #8. A copy of pyruvic aldehyde (methyl glyoxal) is easily made as well as a homeopathic form of molybdenum. Pyruvic aldehyde instantly slows down abnormal cell division. Molybdic acid instantly reduces allergic reactions, especially in the lungs. Results can be seen in about 2 days. Getting the kidneys to work well again is first in importance and comes before killing parasites. Use the homeography instructions and complete the whole schedule.

Help #9. If you salvage infected teeth with a filling of any kind it could destroy the certainty of success. This method is too new to have statistics for it. In earlier books only extractions were recommended. If you nevertheless choose this risk, the plastic should be hardened with a toothbrush zappicator as a final treatment. Porcelain should never be chosen because of its uranium content. Hidden cavitations should be treated later, after you are well, to reduce risk of more infection. They might be gone later, too, so a new evaluation should be done beforehand. Finally, a complete mouth zappication should be done to chase away the mercury still smeared over all the soft tissues. Always harden your dentures again after visiting a dentist.

Help #10. The first three antigens are responsible for making the tumor nucleus. Lemon feeds pancreatic flukes and lung flukes. The onion-garlic family feeds the main parasite, F. buski, bringing its essential food factors, **allyl sulfides**. Oats feed the human liver fluke. Potatoes feed Strongyloides. It is not surprising that our main parasites are dependent on our main (staple) foods. Practice cooking other-culture foods and those of your childhood to get away from your allergies. It’s amazing how much food is still left to eat, a tribute to our Agriculture Department. Avoiding corn is important in chronic lung disease including lung cancer and emphysema, and may be important in many other diseases, too. Corn has incorporated beryllium and strontium in large amounts in its grains. Vanadium and chromium are present in lesser amounts. These are major air pollutants in food form that supply our worst bacteria and viruses, all converging on your lungs. For food hints, see *Recipes*.

Help #11. All food has antigens (allergens) in the form of colors, flavors, and fragrances. To be less allergic means you are more able to detoxify phenolic-type antigens. Molybdic acid 4 x helps greatly. Not eating the allergenic food helps most. When taking Molybdic acid drops while avoiding the food, you may recover from allergic lung symptoms in days. Fasciolopsis, Fasciola, and Salmonella bacteria are most responsible for becoming allergic, but the mechanisms are not clear.

Help #12. You don't need to put the ozonator hose into the food itself. The plastic bag builds up a small ozone pressure that can penetrate to the bottom of a quart of liquid and right through meat and butter. You must <u>open</u> the quart container and any packaged food, though. Ozonate longer to detoxify more difficult items. Ozonating 15 minutes clears hypochlorite (chlorine) and estrogens from dairy products. You may zappicate while waiting after ozonating. Do not accidentally use the *Negative* zappicator terminals. This would send the pulses to ground instead of the food.

Help #13. Vitamin B_2, magnesium and iron taken together stimulates pepsin and HCl formation by the stomach. The 4 kinds of digestive enzymes will get the food through the stomach in record time, to prevent bloating, indigestion, and more food deposits in your tissues. But eating meat demands stronger enzyme action. Learn to cook foods on your menu in creative ways from old cookbooks. There will be dozens of entrées and recipes that you have long forgotten but are suitable now. Do not use the microwave oven. It oxidizes natural minerals to the heavy metal form, destroying organic germanium and selenite. Use the stovetop. Make yourself a food warmer in minutes that is almost as quick and very little clean up, also suitable for a hotplate. Any animal tissue could have bacteria. Either sonicate your enzymes or empty them into water and add 1 drop of Lugol's to sterilize.

Help #14. The HCl should be food-grade. It helps sterilize food while improving digestion; 2 drops added to pepsin powder in water sterilizes it. It kills MYC in eggs (3 drops each). Count the drops; do not squirt. It can make spots on your stainless steel sink. Use only 5%.

Help #15. Betaine hydrochloride is not meant to be a source of hydrochloric acid. Its amazing ability to remove Clostridium from the intestinal tract removes the source of reinfection of tumors. If it brings any discomfort, space them through the meal.

Help #16. Lugol's kills parasite stages, yeast, all bacteria and even viruses if it can come in close enough contact with them. But it cannot reach the sheltered oncoviruses inside bacteria and tumor cells. Turmeric kills SV 40 viruses that are free. To kill those SV 40 viruses that are sheltered inside yeast buds or in bacteria you must first kill these (with Lugol's) then kill the escaping SV 40 viruses, all in 1 minute. This same combination (Lugol's followed by turmeric) can kill many bacteria filled with other oncoviruses, too. Your tumor cells are filled with viruses and bacteria that have SV 40, the "ringleader" in them. This turmeric-Lugol's treatment can destroy them all if used by mouth and by enema together. Take one of your daily doses while you are doing the enema. You must not mix the Lugol's drops with herbs or supplements because their essential ingredients will be destroyed. A ½ minute interval after Lugol's prevents that. Don't put Lugol's in **anything** except water.

Help #17. Tumors have vitamin D_2 instead of D_3. This is due to an influence from nearby Ascaris parasites that changes your body chemistry. Along with vitamin D_2, the body produces hard deposits of tricalcium phosphate in solid tumors but not true bone. Making deposits is possible when bacteria are growing there, producing a very alkaline pH that results in precipitation of calcium phosphate salts. Giving vitamin D_3 helps remove these deposits by "mobilizing" the calcium in them. But the pH must be corrected too, for this method to succeed. Killing the bacteria by acidifying with IP6 works best. If the calcium level in the blood is over 10 for any reason, wait till it falls to 9.9 before giving this supplement. Get all-polyethylene pipettes or pour the supplement into a polyethylene dropper bottle. Use very tiny drops to go down to 25,000 units.

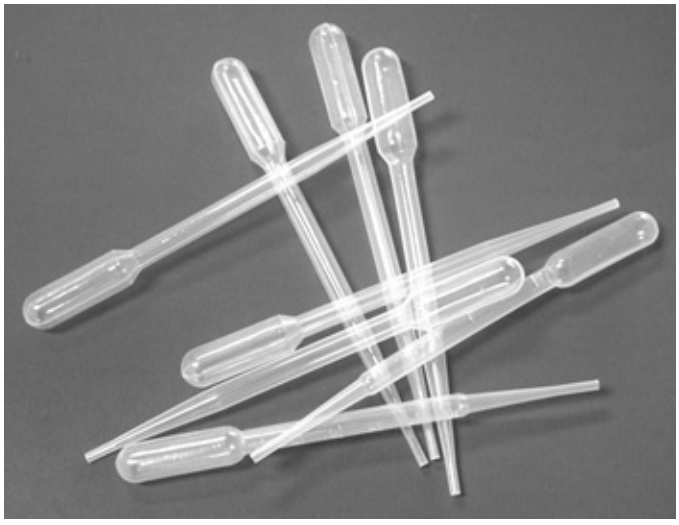


Fig. 87 Polyethylene pipettes or droppers do not seep

Help #18. Oregano oil is fierce if it accidentally touches the mouth. Keep bread handy to swallow in case this happens. If it flows over the capsule rinse it off. Do not dispense it from a rubber dropper because the rubber seeps laundry bleach. Pour yours into a polyethylene dropper bottle or use a polyethylene pipette, used for only this purpose. Not many herbs can kill Clostridium bacteria. Eucalyptus and Birch Bark can.

Help #19. Digestive enzymes taken between meals can roam the body but are not effective in the presence of Ascaris. Ascaris blocks trypsin enzymes. Enzymes let the tumors open for further digestion and for our white blood cells to enter and help with the clean up. They also digest asparagine, which otherwise triggers RAS in yeast, and digest casein, which triggers mumps virus. They digest deposits of food oil, but not lactose, only lactase enzyme can digest milk sugar.

Help #20. Chronic low thyroid levels are typical for cancer patients, as well as very low body temperature. This favors the viruses. The Syncrometer® finds the hormone thyroxine to be changed to d-thyroxine at tumor sites, quite useless as a differentiator and metabolism booster. A blood test would not distinguish between d- and l- hormones, so you would not know you were thyroid-deficient. It is wise of the body to treat it as an allergen. Earlier therapists gave much more than 1 grain, perhaps for this reason, but you should be supervised by a physician if you want to take more. They said you could “burn up” a tumor, especially breast cancer with large doses, together with natural wintergreen, watching for too high a pulse (over 120) as a precaution. Do not take wintergreen for long time periods because it is an aspirin.

The adrenal glands have been especially stressed by the glandular tissue bits of tumor nucleus landing there for years with their inappropriate hormonal impact. The Syncrometer® sees that the adrenal glands produce hardly any cortisone in cancer patients. At the same time they overproduce estradiol, estriole, and estrone. These 3 estrogens circulate everywhere, in men as well as women, over stimulating ovaries and the breast, even in men. Perhaps it is this high-estrogen state that lowers thyroid levels. At any rate, giving a low dose of thyroid will not shut down this gland and will provide much needed stimulation of metabolism besides a rise in temperature.

One grain is 1/5 of your daily requirement. Take enough to raise your

temperature to normal. But allergy to thyroid pills is common. Switch varieties if you feel bad an hour after taking them. You could test for prions if you wished, but it does not seem important to me. I believe we all carry prions in our Salmonella bacteria anyway. What is important is not triggering them with PGE2, (any allergies), nor supplying them with gold.

Help #21. Purchase slides (digestive set and anatomy set, at least). Learn to use a battery charger, rechargeable batteries and voltmeter. Purchase 4 inductor-capacitor (I-C) sets of 1 pF and 1 μH each. Start zapping the blood, lymph, WBCs, cerebrospinal fluid, lymph vessels and nerves and veins, called "L", and arteries, more nerves and more veins, called "A". Start zapping early in the day and end at sunset to minimize the burden on kidneys at night. Purchase or build a copy-maker plate. Purchase ½ oz. amber bottles of polyethylene and glass. These do not seep. For drop-making, get polyethylene bottles with built in drop dispenser. Use rainwater or distilled home-filtered water, stored only in HDPE containers for drop-making. Complete the whole zapping schedule. Before you are done, you will have had several bouts of detox-illness. Go to #16, #25, and #26 to be sure you know how to prevent and stop any illness before it worsens.

Help #22. Levamisole kills Ascaris, Strongyloides, and dog heartworm, Dirofilaria. It also removes ferritin from your white blood cells, so they can sense and pursue your enemies again. Ferritin coating of our white blood cells is caused by asbestos in your food and water. It only takes a week to remove ferritin, but the second week helps against parasites. Go off after 3 weeks.

Help #23. While capsules of freeze-dried green Black Walnut hull have great value, you cannot expect them to replace the fresh green tincture from a newly opened bottle. Potency is important when you are sick or advanced. Stay seated while taking this potion. Preferably take it while zapping. Many parasite eggs are stuck in your wheel bearing grease and disappear as it is removed. Patient daily removal plus extermination is best.

Help #24. Do not microwave since it destroys organic germanium, selenite and other minerals. Purchase cut and sifted (c/s) herbs to maximize potency and avoid nickel and chromium pollution from grinder blades. Make teas fresh daily. Purchase organic grade if possible; others often have thallium and laundry bleach.

Help #25. If you neglect symptoms, Salmonella bacteria increase and soon release prions. This is probably the true source of prions (BSE) for animals, too. Prions cause dizziness and disorientation, even psychosis. But your white cells eat them quickly and kill them if they themselves are not disabled by dyes or nickel. Prions are triggered, like any virus, but this time by PGE2. This means any food antigen at the location you are killing a F. buski parasite could trigger prion release from the Salmonella that is escaping. Watch your diet carefully to stop all PGE2 from forming (avoid your food allergies). Prions have a requirement for gold, but Salmonella does too and must release it when it is killed. Then prions can snatch it. Your gold level goes down about a week after removing every bit of it from your body. If you have a tendency toward dizziness, be sure all gold is out of your dentalware, eyeglass stems, chains, rings. Regular zapping is best for detox symptoms.

Help #26. Medical tape varieties, as well as band-aids test *Positive* for mercury and thallium. Do not pull tape off skin—let it loosen in shower. Dropping them or heating them could change their polarity. Test polarity next day. Treat them gently. An alternative to these small skin magnets is sitting on a large magnet of several thousand gauss. A 4" x 5" ceramic magnet of 4000 to 5000 gauss reaches the kidney white blood cells. Sit on it for 5 minutes, then get off for 25 minutes. Repeat as often as possible throughout the day. Handle any large magnet with great care. Always store on the floor with north side up, in a double plastic shopping bag. The patient should not touch, pick up, or get near the south side.

Help #27. Do not mix them because their chemistry changes as they react together. They will remove heavy metals for you. One removes mercury and <u>unnatural</u> metals. The other removes nickel and the remaining <u>natural</u> metals. Bring to a boil every other morning to sterilize. Add ¼ cup water and reboil if a white precipitate forms. They both have a tropism for the thymus, which is beneficial.

Help #28. Horseradish kills Ascaris and thereby removes an important longevity factor for tumor cells. It also provides peroxidase, an oxidizing enzyme. Raw beet helps the liver greatly with digestion. Less phenol (and food antigen) is produced. Use a stainless steel grater, not plastic.

Help #29. These seeds can kill the tumor nucleus and SV 40 virus! Even other oncoviruses, when they are sheltered inside yeast buds, can be killed quickly

with this. It even destroys some food antigens. This is not the same as laetrile. Seeds, once removed from their pits lose potency in an hour. Refrigeration does not help.

Help #30. This immediately stimulates the immune cells to go to work. It also adds to northerly polarization needed by body tissues. If you start with rainwater, the effect is stronger and lasts longer. Just standing the water on the north side of a large magnet has some effectiveness, too.

Help #31. For this, drop the ozonator hose into the water, seeing that the diffuser produces many tiny bubbles. Ozonated water brings an oxidizing action that can kill many invaders. It can oxidize metals[*29] and PCBs, making them more soluble in water so they can be removed more easily.

Help #32. Glutathione can combine with many heavy metals, making them easier to remove. It is particularly valuable for lungs and liver.

Help #33. Itching and flaking of skin, especially in groin, often lets you rub off small warts and blemishes. Be patient with its healing action for a few days before taking a break.

Help #34. Cysteine helps kill Ascaris. It helps both liver and kidneys to heal and renew themselves with new tissue. It can heal cystic kidneys if malonic acid is stopped. You can see this after 3 weeks on an x-ray. Sometimes a dose produces a detox-symptom; stay seated. Do not drive a vehicle.

Help #35. The purpose of the enemas is not to empty the bowels. It is to kill the oncoviruses and even the sheltered ones in colon bacteria. It needs to reach quite high up to reach them in the rest of the body. It cannot reach the head and eyes or neck. That is why you should take these combinations by mouth at the same time.

Doing the Enema

Purchase 2 kinds of enema equipment, the popular Fleet bottle and the bucket from *Sources*. You will need to do pre-enemas to clear the colon first. Buy a Fleet bottle (set of 2), at a pharmacy; throw away the contents, wipe and wash away the grease on the nozzle with very hot water. Throw away the nozzle cap; it cannot be cleaned. This will be used for the pre-enemas to clear the colon enough to allow the plastic tube of the enema bucket to reach high up on the left

side later. Fit the plastic tube on the bucket spigot. Push stop valve onto the closed position. Practice this.

If the Fleet bottle is not available, you can improvise with a 1 pint or 1 quart plastic bottle used for bottled water. Attach a nozzle meant for other enema equipment. Make a pinhole in the bottom of the bottle, leaving the pin in place. After inserting, pull out the pin and control the flow with your thumb. Another improvised quick enema is with a 50 or 60 ml syringe. Attach rubber tube.

The 2 pre-enemas take only 5 or 10 minutes each. Fill the Fleet bottle with very warm water; then add 6 drops of Lugol's to the top. Apply homemade soap to nozzle for best lubricant and to anal area to prevent hemorrhoids. After washing, disinfect your hand immediately in Lugol's water (1 drop per cup of water, made fresh). Insert nozzle while bending over near the toilet, aiming nozzle toward navel. Bear down, with a pushing force, to make insertion painless. After removing, sit on top of closed toilet seat at least 5 minutes for best results. Keep a magazine handy to occupy yourself while waiting. Then empty bowels. Repeat, being sure to lubricate well again. This time hold it 10 minutes before emptying. After that you are ready for the real enema using the bucket. Do it right away, to be near the Lugol's timing. Prepare it ahead of time.

Have ready 6 capsules turmeric already emptied in the bucket; close valve and add 1 cup very warm water. Run it in slowly to avoid expelling it. None of this super enema is to be expelled at all. That is why so little water is used. Do not pull out the tube yet. Sit on it or lean back to reduce pressure. After 20 to 30 minutes put 6 fennel capsules in the bucket, add ½ to 1 cup water and run it in very slowly. Do not pull out the tube yet. After another 20 minutes, open 2 coenzyme Q10 capsules into hot water, they will cool en route. Keep these in for 15 minutes. Then add a final ½ tsp. of Lugol's to top of tube. After running each one in, lie down, read or watch entertainment till all urgency to expel is gone. Leaning back helps, too.

If you did need to expel, reduce the water volume next time.

This "super" enema, given correctly, has the most powerful effect on how sick you feel. Even if you feel immediately better though, these bacteria and viruses will all come back unless you complete the whole program. Do not premix Lugol's or other items with each other. Wash the bottle, nozzle, bucket and hose

using Lugol's in water until color is visible, it kills everything it contacts. For more help, read earlier books by this author.

Help #36. Oregano oil stings; do not get it onto mouth or any other open surfaces. You can make your own oregano oil toothpowder. Test your supplies first for laundry bleach. To apply it after dentalwork, wrap a strip of paper towel around your finger. Dampen in clean water and dip into powder. Rub each tooth, inside and outside surfaces.

Help #37. Begin counting the betaine-days right after dental work is complete. You need 3 days of 3 capsules, 3 times a day from the end of dental work.

Help #38. Do not take more because locations where bacteria are growing are much too alkaline and would precipitate calcium deposits, as has already happened in the tumor.

Help #39. Cancer patients are much too acid where phenolic substances or formic acid or malonic acid have accumulated. Lactic acid (LDH) levels might be much too high, too. All these acids reduce the kidneys' ability to excrete its daily toxins—a serious handicap. Neutralizing the acids with bicarbonates like baking soda or the balanced variety that includes potassium is an efficient way to get them all excreted. It could take a week to get rid of formic acid and stop internal bleeding, but even hemorrhage can be stopped with the help of bicarbonates, as long as the source of acids has been stopped. Do not take more than this because of a possible effect on hemoglobin. Purchase urinary pH paper at a pharmacy. Tests are only valid if done upon rising, before eating.

Help #40. You should make a minimum of 2¼ quarts (liters) urine a day (24 hours). Test daily till you get that much. Then test once a week. Drink your teas before supper time to reduce nighttime urination. Do not try to make more than 3 quarts.

Help #41. Ginger and uva ursi remove methyl malonate from kidneys. This is the main kidney toxin, causing both kidney failure and cystic kidneys besides blockage. You can expect a sudden increase of urine lasting a week. If it doesn't happen you are still getting malonic acid.

Help #42. To reduce your dose, dispense a much smaller drop. It does not have to be precise.

Help #43. Do not put any lotion or oil or salve on your skin, nor soap of any kind. Use only borax solution, minimally. You may use butter.

Help #44. See Liver Cleanse. Use olive oil for this purpose only. Do not use grapefruit if you have brain or spinal cancer; it contains caffeic acid, the antigen for brain. Use citric acid dissolved in apple juice to make a tart but pleasant substitute. The next day use double the lipase-pancreatin in the program to get rid of the oil deposits again. No other oil seems to be able to replace olive oil for the liver cleanse. Lugol's for such use does not need to be pure. Ask a pharmacist to make 10% formaldehyde for you. Or dilute 37% formaldehyde with an equal amount of water. This gives 18½ %. Dilute this again with an equal amount of water to give 9%. This is close enough.

Help #45. IP6 is organic phosphate and extremely sour. It alone can dissolve the hard calcium deposits in tumors. Tricalcium phosphate deposits form easily but dissolve very, very slowly, because the pH is so alkaline all around it from bacteria nearby. IP6 is helped by inositol and vitamin D_3 but the whole program is necessary to remove them. It requires that the CD8 and CD14 WBCs (your immune system) actually eat the tricalcium phosphate and deliver it to the urine.

Help #46. Read about MSM on the Internet. In scientific tests much more was given than we are using. Feel free to use more, but only if tested by Syncrometer®.

CHAPTER 12

SYNCROMETER® TESTER'S FLOW SHEET

For the 3-Week Cancer Curing Program

This flow sheet gives you a path that leads to success with certainty. Follow each number to its counterpart in the set with asterisks(*). Complete each instruction given in the asterisk set. From there, go to the underlined set that tells you what changes to make. And from there, go to the bracketed set with instructions on how to clear your body of the unwanted items. Copy the flow sheet for a convenient report form.

The flow sheet uses 4 levels of body cleansing (detoxifying): saliva, lymph, organ with the tumor, and the tumor itself. The saliva represents the systemic (system wide) level where major problems would make themselves evident and testable. Things recently eaten or of major significance can be detected here. As soon as a major problem begins to subside, it is no longer detectable in the saliva, but could still be detected in the lymph. As it subsides further, it is only detectable in the organ that has been accumulating it and finally, only in the tumor. Each level should be cleared, but often you can skip a level or go right to the tumor. Write results in the blank columns.

Purchase or make your own test substances, organ samples, parasite, pathogen and metabolite samples (see *Sources*, also *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*).

Syncrometer® Test Flow-Sheet

Test substance	should be	at saliva	at lymph	at organ with tumor	at tumor

RESULTS					
1. laundry bleach	*Neg*				
2. water softener salts	*Neg*				
3. motor oil	*Neg*				
4. wheel bearing grease	*Neg*				
5. asbestos	*Neg*				
6. mixed heavy metals	*Neg*				
7. mixed azo dyes	*Neg*				
8. malonic acid set[*30]	*Neg*				
These eight are accumulations from your drinking water.					
9. north pole	*Pos*				
10. south pole	*Neg*				
These are magnetic polarizations, see text.					
The following metals are tests using atomic absorption standards, namely, inorganic.					
11. mercury,thallium	*Neg*				
12. gold	*Neg*				
13. uranium	*Neg*				
14. copper	*Neg*				
15. cobalt	*Neg*				
16. chromium III& VI	*Neg*				
17. germanium, strontium	*Neg*				
18. vanadium	*Neg*				
19. selenium	*Neg*				
20. nickel	*Neg*				
21. aluminum	*Neg*				
22. lead	*Neg*				
23. bromine	*Neg*				
24. cadmium	*Neg*				
25. thulium	*Neg*				
26. formaldehyde	*Neg*				

27. arsenic,ruthenium	*Neg*				
28. methanol	*Neg*				
29. benzene	*Neg*				
30. PCBs	*Neg*				
31. hypochlorite	*Neg*				
32. ferritin	*Neg*				
33. Flu(influenza) virus	*Neg*				
34. prion protein	*Neg*				
35. mumps virus	*Neg*				
36. S.[*31] enteriditis	*Neg*				
37. S. paratyphi	*Neg*				
38. S. typhimurium	*Neg*				
39. Shigella dysenteriae	*Neg*				
40. Shigella sonnei	*Neg*				
41. Staphylococcus aureus	*Neg*				
42. Streptococcuspneumoniae	*Neg*				
43. StreptococcusG	*Neg*				
44. Aspergillusfungus	*Neg*				
45. Penicillium fungus	*Neg*				
46. aflatoxin	*Neg*				
47. Escherichia coli	*Neg*				
48. formic acid	*Neg*				
The next 8 are oncoviruses (oncogenes).					
49. MYC	*Neg*				
50. SRC	*Neg*				
51. JUN	*Neg*				
52. FOS	*Neg*				
53. FOS/JUN	*Neg*				
54. NEU	*Neg*				
55. RAS	*Neg*				
56. SV 40	*Neg*				

57. CMV	*Neg*				
58. EBV	*Neg*				
59. Hepatitis B	*Neg*				
60. Adenovirus	*Neg*				
Next, combine bacteria that are *Positive* withoncoviruses that are *Positive* and test again. *Testers, they must touch.*					
61. hemoglobin(HGB)	*Neg*				
62. complement C3	*Pos*				
63. stem cell factor(SCF)	*Neg*				
64. hypothalamus cells	*Neg*				
65. chlorogenic acid	*Neg*				
66. human growth hormone (HGH)	*Neg*				
67. pituitary cells	*Neg*				
68. phloridzin	*Neg*				
69. tumor nucleus	*Neg*				
70. pancreas cells	*Neg*				
71. gallic acid	*Neg*				
72. orthophosphotyrosine (OPT)	*Neg*				
73. tricalcium phosphate	*Neg*				
74. p53gene	*Neg*				
75. isopropyl alcohol	*Neg*				
76. Clostridium (3 species)	*Neg*				
77. Fasciolopsis buski	*Neg*				
78. Fasciolopsis cercariae	*Neg*				
79. Carcinoembryonic antigen (CEA)	*Neg*				
80. Bacillus cereus	*Neg*				
81. Human Chorionic Gonadotropin (HCG)	*Neg*				

82. yeast, Baker's	*Neg*				
83. Fasciola	*Neg*				
84. Strongyloides	*Neg*				
85. Onchocerca	*Neg*				
86. Dirofilaria	*Neg*				
87. Paragonimus	*Neg*				
88. Clonorchis	*Neg*				
89. Eurytrema	*Neg*				
90. Ascaris lumbricoides	*Neg*				
91. Ascaris megalocephala	*Neg*				
92. Ribonucleotide reductase, (RRase)	*Neg*				
93. DNA	*Neg*				
94. DNApolymerase	*Neg*				
95. fibronectin	*Neg*				
96. cadherin E	*Neg*				
97. laminin	*Neg*				
98. prostaglandin(PGE2)	*Neg*				
99. phosphatidyl serine (PS)	*Pos*				
100. cytochrome C	*Pos*				
101. ubiquitin	*Pos*				
102. caspase-1	*Pos*				
103. cathepsin B	*Pos*				
104. telomeraseinhibitorII	*Pos*				
105. lipase-pancreatin	*Pos*				

Repeat the tests at the lymph after the saliva has cleared.

Repeat the tests at the organ with the tumor.

Repeat the tests at the tumor.

Test #99 tells you if apoptosis is being signaled to begin.

Test #100 tells you if apoptosis is underway.

Tests #101 to #104 tell you which essential link for apoptosis might be missing.

Test #105 tells you if external digestion by your own digestive enzymes has begun.

Next, test if the immune system's white blood cells are eating the tumor. To identify the tumor cells, put the regular tissue slide in series with (touching) the tricalcium phosphate sample. The tumor part of an organ invariably has tricalcium phosphate deposits, which mark it.

To test if the immune system (WBCs) is eating the tumor cells, choose only the CD14 and CD8 white blood cells. Place them near, not quite touching, the saliva sample, to indicate that more than those reachable by direct contact with saliva will be tested. Place tumor cells on opposite plate, for example, breast/tricalcium phosphate for breast tumor cells.

Test substance	should be	at saliva	at lymph	at organ with tumor	at tumor
	RESULTS				
106. tumor cells in CD8 cells	*Pos*				
107. tumor cells in CD14 cells	*Pos*				

Five days after PS, lipase-pancreatin, and "tumor cells in CD8s" (and CD14s) are all *Positive* together, you may **schedule a scan or new blood test**.

Search for WHAT and WHERE

*1. (**laundry bleach**) If *Positive*, search in water.

*2. (**water softener**) If *Positive*, search in water.

*3. (**motor oil**) If *Positive*, search in water.

*4. (**wheel bearing grease**) If *Positive* search in water and in CD4s, CD8s, CD14s.

*5. (**asbestos**) If *Positive*, search in water, house dust, food.

*6. (**mixed heavy metals**) If *Positive*, search in water, cookware, dentalware, supplements, foods.

*7. (**mixed azo dyes**) If *Positive*, search in water, supplements, food, drugs, enamel and plastic food containers, plastic teeth, toothbrush, etc. Search for Fast Red, Fast Green, Fast Garnet, Fast Blue, Fast Red Violet, DAB, Sudan Black B (find list of dyes).

*8. (**malonic acid set**) If *Positive*, search in water, cookware, dishes, utensils, food, dentalware.

*9. (**north pole**) If *Negative*, search in water for polarization, in saliva for SCF, nickel, and Fe2O3.

*10. (**south pole**) If *Positive*, search in water for polarization, in saliva for SCF, nickel, and Fe3O4.

*11. (**mercury, thallium**) If *Positive*, search for amalgam in dentalware, mercury and thallium in glass and Teflon food containers, tampons, medicine, supplements.

*12. (**gold**) If *Positive*, search in dentalware, jewelry, glassware, and in ovaries, pancreas, hypothalamus. Search for HIV (in P24), prions, Salmonella.

*13. (**uranium**) If *Positive*, search for water softener salts in water, medicines, supplements.

*14. (**copper**) If *Positive*, search in water, water pipes, dentalware, cookware, supplements, and in liver.

*15. (**cobalt**) If *Positive*, search in water, cookware, supplements, dish detergent, and in heart, liver, WBC and critical organ. Check blood test for low LDH, alk phos.

*16. (**chromium III & VI**) If *Positive*, search in water, cookware, food, supplements, and for yeast, Staphylococcus, Streptococcus in lymph, SV 40.

*17. (**germanium, strontium**) If *Positive* for germanium, search for hypochlorite (chlorination treatment) in water, saliva. If *Positive* for strontium, search distilled water, malfunctioning filter. Search for Mycobacterium TB, M. avium/cellulare, Mycoplasma, Pseudomonas, CMV, Strep pneumoniae, Pneumocytis, Chaetomium, HIV (in reverse transcriptase), SV 40. Search in bone marrow, RBCs, B-cells, platelets, lungs, megakaryocytes. Search for CORN.

*18. (**vanadium**) If *Positive*, search in cookware, plastic teeth, house dust. Search for E. coli, Mycobacterium avium/cellulare, Flu, in saliva, lymph. Search for CORN.

*19. (**selenium**) If *Positive*, search in supplements (vitamin C), cookware.

*20. (**nickel**) If *Positive*, search in water, dentalware, jewelry, cookware, and for yeast, E. coli, Staphylococcus, HIV, Clostridium. Search at CD4, CD8, CD14 WBCs. Test polarization.

*21. (**aluminum**) If *Positive*, search in water, body products, food, cookware; and at throat, cerebrum, skin.

*22. (**lead**) If *Positive*, search in water, drugs, supplements, and at liver, bone marrow, colon.

*23. (**bromine**) If *Positive*, search in breads, cereals, spices.

*24. (**cadmium**) If *Positive*, search in water, cookware, dentalware, supplements, drugs. Search at kidneys.

*25. (**thulium**) If *Positive*, search in water, vitamin C, supplements, drugs.

*26. (**formaldehyde**) If *Positive*, search in house dust, food. Also search for benzene in saliva.

*27. (**arsenic, ruthenium**) If *Positive* for arsenic, search in house dust. If *Positive* for ruthenium, search in distilled water, charcoal filters. Search for Salmonella ent., S. para; S. typhi. Search for S. ent. at pancreas. Search for

prion.

*28. (**methanol**) If *Positive*, search in diet and at pancreas, eyes. Also search for benzene.

*29. (**benzene**) If *Positive*, search in water, foods, medicines, body products, supplements. Search for P24, reverse transcriptase.

*30. (**PCBs**) If *Positive*, search in water, foods, medicines, body products, supplements.

*31. (**hypochlorite**) If *Positive*, search in water and for germanium.

*32. (**ferritin**) If *Positive*, search for asbestos in water (see #5). Search for ferritin on/in WBCs.

*33. (**Flu**) If *Positive*, search for F. buski, Clostridium, salmonella, prion. Search for dyes, heavy metals in water, WBCs.

*34. (**prion** prot**e**in) If *Positive*, search for Salmonella. Search for PGE2, gold at lymph.

*35. (**mumps**) If *Positive*, search for casein and Ascaris larvae in parotid gland and lymph.

*36., *37., *38. (**Salmonella ent., para, typhi.**) If *Positive*, search for Salmonella ent. at pancreas, Salmonellas in WBC. If *Negative* here, search for dyes in WBC. Search for gold, molybdenum, ruthenium in lymph. Search for oncoviruses inside bacteria.

*39.,*40. (**Shigella**) If *Positive*, search in food. Search for oncoviruses inside bacteria. Search at bronchioles. Search for manganese at bronchioles.

*41. (**Staph aur**) If *Positive*, search at breast, skin, and teeth (bone). Search for yeast, SRC, chromium, Strongyloides, Adenovirus. Search for pink skin.

*42. (**Strep pneu**) If *Positive*, search at pain location, at teeth. Search for chromium, formic acid, hemoglobin (bleeding), benzene.

*43. (**Strep G**) If *Positive*, search for Ascaris, chromium. Search at

respiratory organs (lungs, trachea, larynx, bronchi).

*44. (**Aspergillus**) If *Positive*, search for chromium, cobalt, nickel in water, cookware, foods. Search at liver for Aspergillus, aflatoxin, bilirubin oxidase. Search blood for bilirubin, bilirubin oxidase.

*45. (**Penicillium**) If *Positive*, search for copper, aflatoxin, bilirubin at liver.

*46. (**aflatoxin**) If *Positive*, EMERGENCY! Search for aflatoxin, copper, chromium, cobalt, nickel at each of 10 liver locations. Do blood test for total bilirubin and evidence of liver failure.

*47. (**E. coli**) If *Positive*, search for vanadium, molybdenum, manganese, chromium, nickel, all oncoviruses, and for E. coli bacteria with oncovirus inside.

*48. (**formic acid**) If *Positive*, search for HGB (bleeding) at pain, tumor, and effusate locations. Search for benzene (see #29). Search for Streptococcus pneumoniae.

*49. (**MYC**) If *Positive*, search for mumps, F. buski, Ascaris, casein.

*50. (**SRC**) If *Positive*, search for Strongyloides, linolenic acid (oil), potato.

*51. (**JUN**) If *Positive*, search for Onchocerca, myristic, oleic, palmitic acid (oil), cinnamic acid antigen, corn.

*52., *53. (**FOS**, **FOS / JUN**) If *Positive*, search for Dirofilaria, lactose, oleic acid (oil), coumarin (antigen).

*54. (**NEU**) If *Positive*, search for Ascaris lumbricoides, Ascaris megalocephala, linolenic acid (oil).

*55. (**RAS**) If *Positive*, search for yeast, chromium, cobalt, nickel.

*56. (**SV 40**) If *Positive*, EMERGENCY! Search for gallic acid, pancreatic fluke, limonene, chromium, gold, strontium. Search for combinations of SV 40 with other oncoviruses and bacteria

*57., *58. (**CMV**, **EBV**) If *Positive*, search at lungs for chromium, strontium, aluminum, malonic acid, Streptococcus G and its combinations with

oncoviruses. Search for Strongyloides, lauric acid, linolenic acid, potato.

*59. (**Hepatitis B**) If *Positive*, search for Clonorchis, Clostridium botulinum, combinations of Hepatitis B with other oncoviruses and bacteria. Search for oats, carrot (umbelliferone). Search at liver and pituitary.

*60. (**Adenovirus**) If *Positive*, search for Ascaris, combinations of Adenovirus with other oncoviruses, bacteria and hypothalamus cells. Find metal requirements of carrier bacteria and for oncoviruses using subtraction method with Syncrometer®. See text.

*61. (**HGB**) If *Positive*, signifies bleeding. Search for location of bleeding, Streptococcus pneu, formic acid, benzene, menadione, coumarin, ASA, dyes, and maleic anhydride.

*62. (**C3**) If *Negative*, search for PGE2 and food antigens. Search for combinations of C3 with food antigens. Search for F. buski.

*63. (**SCF**) If *Positive*, search for free hypothalamus cells, chlorogenic acid.

*64. (**hypothalamus**) If *Positive*, search for chlorogenic acid, Strongyloides, potato.

*65. (**chlorogenic**) If *Positive*, search for hypothalamus cells, Strongyloides, potato. Search food for chlorogenic acid.

*66. (**HGH**) If *Positive*, search for free pituitary cells, phloridzin, human liver fluke, oats

*67. (**pituitary**) If *Positive*, search for phloridzin, Clonorchis, oats. Search for combinations of pituitary cells with Flu, Adenovirus, CMV, EBV.

*68. (**phloridzin**) If *Positive*, search for free pituitary cells. Search in food.

*69. (**tumor nucleus**) If *Positive*, EMERGENCY! Search for chlorogenic, phloridzin, gallic acid, SV 40 virus, Strongyloides, Clonorchis, Eurytrema. Treat immediately. Retest in 3 days.

*70. (**pancreas cells**) If *Positive*, search for gallic acid, Eurytrema, limonene.

*71. (**gallic**) If *Positive*, search for SV 40, pancreatic fluke, free pancreas cells. Search in food.

*72. (**OPT**) If *Positive*, EMERGENCY! Search for OPT in suspected organs, also F. buski, isopropyl alcohol. Search for tumor nucleus.

*73. (**tricalcium phosphate**) If *Positive*, search for A. lumbricoides, A. megalocephala, vitamin D2, vitamin D3.

*74. (**p53**) If *Positive*, search for vanadium pentoxide (atomic absorption standard), azo dyes.

*75. (**isopropyl alcohol**) If *Positive*, search for Clostridium bacteria, OPT, Fasciolopsis cercariae, HCG

*76. (**Clostridium**) If *Positive*, search for DNA, isopropyl alcohol. Search at colon, teeth, tumor.

*77. (**F**. **buski**) If *Positive*, search for OPT, Bacillus cereus, MYC, ONION, allyl methyl sulfide.

*78. (**F**. **cercaria**) If *Positive*, search for Bacillus cereus, ONION, allyl methyl sulfide, HCG.

*79. (**CEA**) If *Positive*, search for yeast, Onchocerca.

*80. (**Bacillus cereus**) If *Positive*, search for F. buski, d-tyramine, d-thyroxine, d- tyrosine, d-phenylalanine.

*81. (**HCG**) If *Positive*, search for Fasciolopsis cercaria.

*82. (**Yeast**) If *Positive*, search for chromium, cobalt, nickel, CEA, asparagine, RAS. Search for red skin areas. Search for Staphylococcus or Streptococci at breast, breast skin or teeth.

*83. (**Fasciola**) If *Positive*, search for lauric acid (lard), gluten, gliadin, beef, fibronectin.

*84. (**Strongyloides**) If *Positive*, search for linolenic acid (oil), potatoes, SRC, CMV, EBV.

*85. (**Onchocerca**) If *Positive*, search for JUN, JUN / FOS, liver growth factor. Search for cinnamic acid antigen, dilated veins and vein valves visible under skin, nodules under skin, myristic, oleic, palmitic acids (oil), corn. Search in non Hodgkin's tumors.

*86. (**Dirofilaria**) If *Positive*, search for FOS, FOS / JUN, liver growth factor, lactose, oleic acid (oil), coumarin antigen, purple patches (purpura). Search in Hodgkin's and abdominal tumors

*87. (**Paragonimus**) If *Positive*, search for lemon and limonene, zearalenone, benzene. Search for lung disease, Pneumocystis, EBV, CMV.

*88. (**Clonorchis**) If *Positive*, search for oats, Clostridium botulinum, free pituitary cells, phloridzin. Search at liver. Also search liver for Hepatitis B virus.

*89. (**Eurytrema**) If *Positive*, search for SV 40, gallic acid, lemon.

*90. (**A. lumb**) If *Positive*, search for quercitin, NEU, mumps, Adenovirus, cathepsin B, telomerase inhibitor II, linolenic acid.

*91. (**A. megalo**) If *Positive*, search for d-carnitine, NEU, laminin, telomerase inhibitor II, cadherin E.

*92. (**RRase**) If *Positive*, search for duration of RRase, thiourea, DNA, bcl-2 in minutes and seconds. Search for yeast.

*93., *94. (**DNA**, **DNA polymerase**) If *Positive*, search for Clostridium. Search for bcl-2, RRase, thiourea (check time of duration for each).

*95. (**fibronectin**) If *Positive*, search for Fasciola.

*96., *97. (cadherin E, laminin) If *Positive*, search for F. buski, Ascaris megalocephala

*98. (**PGE2**) If *Positive*, search for food antigens, F. buski, Bacillus cereus, d-tyramine.

*99. (**PS**) If *Negative*, search for caspase-1, telomerase inhibitor II, cathepsin B, ubiquitin. All four must be *Positive* for apoptosis to proceed. Search for parasites, yeast, CEA, HCG, HGH, SCF.

*100. (**cytochrome C**) If *Negative*, search for PS, caspase-1, telomerase inhibitor II, cathepsin B, ubiquitin.

*101. (**ubiquitin**) If *Negative*, search for Onchocerca.

*102. (**caspase-1**) If *Negative*, search for yeast, CEA.

*103. (**cathepsin B**) If *Negative*, search for Ascaris lumbricoides, Fasciola, Onchocerca.

*104. (**telomerase inhibitor II**) If *Negative*, search for A. lumbricoides and A. megalo, yeast, Onchocerca.

*105. (**lipase-pancreatin**) If *Negative*, search for cathepsin B.

*106. (**tumor cells in CD8 cells**) If *Negative*, search at CD8 cells for nickel, wheel bearing grease.

*107. (**tumor cells in CD14 cells**) If *Negative*, search at CD14 cells for nickel, wheel bearing grease.

Changes to Make

1. (**laundry bleach**) Switch to NSF-bleach water, rainwater, well water.

2. (**water softener**) Disconnect; replace pipes and/or water heater.

3. (**motor oil**) Switch to NSF-bleach water, rainwater, well water.

4. (**wheel bearing grease**) Switch to NSF-bleach water, rainwater, well water. Remove from critical organs and their WBCs with homeography. Remove systemically with DMSO.

5. (**asbestos**) Switch to NSF-bleach water, rainwater, well water. Asbestos alone can be filtered out with homemade filter. If in dust, change dryer belt, remove gym equipment with treadmill belts, stop use of hair blow-dryers. If in food do 2 hot water washes.

6. (**mixed heavy metals**) Switch to NSF-bleach water, rainwater, well water. If using NSF water, also purchase metal-free (tested), distilled water and pitcher filter with tested activated charcoal. Test final drinking water for strontium,

aluminum, hypochlorite. Do dental clean up, removing metal, followed by zappicating entire mouth. Replace all cookware, utensils, food containers with varieties that do not seep heavy metals using a conductivity indicator. Test all plastic, enamelware, paper ware, Styrofoam, glass, ceramics, Teflon, and metal food containers. Take only tested supplements and medicines. Test to find safe brands. Harden toothbrushes, dentures, filter pitcher, cutlery by placing in steaming hot water for 30 min. Retest or repeat twice.

7. (**mixed azo dyes**) Switch to NSF-bleach water, rainwater, well water. Double hot wash produce. Ozonate meats & dairy products 10 minutes. Purchase free-range, organic whole turkey, lamb, beef, tested for dyes. Avoid chicken, fish, seafood. Replace seeping cookware. Zappicate plastic teeth. Harden dentures, toothbrushes. Avoid colored foods, pills. Test body products for dyes.

8. (**malonic acid set**) Switch to NSF-bleach water, rainwater, well water. Replace cookware with safe varieties. Avoid foods that cannot be washed enough (sprayed potatoes, carrots, sweet potatoes, tomatoes) or tested.

9., 10. (**wrong polarization**) Switch to NSF-bleach water, rainwater, well water. Remove all nickel in food, cookware and dentalware.

11. (**mercury, thallium**) Extract amalgam filled teeth. Replace cooking pots, supplements, drugs with safe varieties. Stop using paper goods inside the body.

12. (**gold**) Extract metal containing teeth, zappicate mouth later. Replace jewelry with non metal varieties.

13. (**uranium**) Remove water softener.

14. (**copper**) Replace water pipes with PVC; do metal clean up as in 6.

15. (**cobalt**) Avoid dish detergent; remove metals asin 6.

16. (**chromium III & VI**) Avoid finely ground foods, supplements, herbs (choose cut and sifted variety); remove metals as in 6. Test for staph, streps, Yeast, SV 40.

17. (**germanium, strontium**) Avoid chlorinated drinking water or boil for 1 full minute in safe stainless steel pot. Test again. Avoid strontium by choosing different distilled water, repairing water filter pitcher, stop eating honey, corn,

cornstarch-containing pills, dextrose in IV therapy.

18. (**vanadium**) Do metal clean up as in 6. Check for leaking or stored fossil fuel. Switch to all-electric utilities. Zappicate plastic teeth.

19. (**selenium**) Switch to safe varieties. Metallic form is toxic.

20. (**nickel**) Do metal clean up as in 6. Extract metal-repaired teeth, remove metal jewelry. Avoid finely ground powders as in herbs, nut butters, blender-prepared foods. Avoid untested food processors, graters and grinders. Avoid untested food, supplements.

21. (**aluminum**) Filter water through Syncrometer®-tested activated charcoal in pitcher filter. Avoid aluminum in food preparation, cookware, body products.

22. (**lead**) Replace copper pipes with PVC. Replace supplements, drugs with tested varieties.

23. (**bromine**)Avoid commercial breads. Find bromine-free varieties of flour, cereals, spices.

24. (**cadmium**) Do metal clean up as in 6. Change galvanized pipes to PVC. Avoid untested supplements, drugs, cookware.

25. (**thulium**) Avoid reverse osmosis water filters, supplements prepared with such water, unless tested by Syncrometer®.

26. (**formaldehyde**) If *Positive* in house dust, remove new furniture, foam bedding, excess paneling, unwashed suits from bedroom closet, newspapers.

27. (**arsenic, ruthenium**) Steam clean carpets, furniture, drapes without commercial treatments. Remove pesticides from house. Replace wallpaper. Avoid ruthenium by choosing different distilled water, boiling any new or used charcoal filter in a large volume of tap water for 5 minutes.

28. (**methanol**) Avoid commercial beverages, teas, bottled water, baby food, medicines unless tested.

29. (**benzene**) Switch to NSF-bleach water, rainwater or well water. Avoid

processed foods, bottled water (unless tested), beverages. Double hot wash produce. Test all supplements, medicines, water filters.

30. (**PCBs**) Switch to NSF-bleach water, rainwater, well water. Use no filters or distillers unless tested. Avoid commercial body products. Double hot wash produce. Sonicate baby supplies, dental supplies.

31. (**hypochlorite**) Boil water (NSF-quality) 1 minute in tested stainless steel pan or ozonate 15 minutes. Test again.

32. (**ferritin**) Switch to asbestos-free water. Remove asbestos-containing treadmill belts, dryer belts, hair dryers. Double hot wash produce.

33. (**Flu**) Switch to NSF-bleach water or rainwater or well water to eliminate 5 immunity destroyers. Search for combinations of Flu with oncoviruses and with hypothalamus and pituitary cells. Stop organ erosions.

34. (**prion**) If feeling sick, dizzy, disoriented, search for dyes, heavy metals (gold) at WBCs, saliva, water (see 6., 7.). Search at saliva for food antigen causing PGE2 triggering of prion.

35. (**mumps**) Avoid dairy products in diet except butter and heavy whipping cream. Starve and kill Ascaris.

36., 37., 38. (**Salmonella ent., para, typhi.**) Sterilize food by cooking, ozonating. Rinse raw food in Lugol's iodine solution. Use HCl drops and citric acid with meals. Eliminate dyes; do metal cleanup as in 6. Remove gold,molybdenum, ruthenium from food and water. Boil carbon filter in tap water.

39., 40. (**Shigella**) Sterilize food by cooking, ozonating, and using hydrochloric acid drops. Rinse raw food in Lugol's water. Search food, supplements for manganese.

41. (**Staph aur**) Avoid soaps, lotions, body products; filter aluminum out of water with filter pitcher. Avoid oils in diet. Avoid chromium metal pollution from cookware, supplements, water, food.

42., 43. (**Strep pneu & Strep G**) Remove chromium and strontium from food, water, cookware and dishes. Avoid finely ground foods and supplements.

Avoid benzene in food and water. Do metal clean up as in 6. Starve and kill Ascaris.

44., 45., 46. (**Aspergillus fungus, Penicillium fungus, aflatoxin**) Do metal clean up as in 6. If bilirubin oxidase is *Negative*, search for aflatoxin, Sudan Black dye.

47. (**E. coli**) Do metal clean up as in 6. Filter distilled water, after boiling charcoal. Stop eating triggers for oncoviruses found. Remove fossil fuel from home. See #18. Search food, supplements for nickel, chromium, vanadium, molybdenum, manganese.

48. (**formic acid**) Avoid benzene in water, food, products, supplements, drugs, also formaldehyde, methanol which lead to formic acid. Switch to NSF-bleach water.

49. (**MYC**) Avoid chicken and eggs in diet in USA. Stop F. buski parasitism. Stop milk in diet (to stop mumps).

50. (**SRC**) Avoid all cooking oils. Test meats for linolenic acid. Switch to free-range, organic meats. Stop potatoes in diet.

51. (**JUN**) Avoid oils in diet. Stop cinnamon and corn in diet.

52., 53. (**FOS**, **FOS**/**JUN**) Avoid milk. Add lactase enzyme to whipping cream. Avoid oleic acid (olive oil). Avoid coumarin (clover honey, vanilla, fragrant rice).

54. (**NEU**) Give away household pets. Avoid quercitin (squash & pumpkin, unless very well cooked) and d- carnitine (all meats, except free-range, organic). Test meat for bleach variety before purchasing. Avoid linolenic oil.

55. (**RAS**) Avoid live yeast in diet. Avoid commercial breadstuffs. Use bread maker. Ozonate all food to destroy asparagine. Clean up heavy metals as in 6.

56. (**SV 40**) Avoid gallic acid in food (commercial breadstuff, grains, and cooking oils). Use *Food Table* for help. Avoid limonene (lemons, pineapple, etc.). Stop triggering oncoviruses found. Stop providing heavy metals to bacteria found. Starve and kill Eurytrema.

57. (**CMV**) Avoid lauric acid (and lard) in food. Do metal clean up as in 6., particularly strontium.

58. (**EBV**) Avoid linolenic acid oils in diet. Do metal clean up as in 6., particularly aluminum.

59. (**Hepatitis B**) Avoid oats and umbelliferone (carrot) in diet; see *Food Table*. Stop Clonorchis parasitism and Clostridium invasion.

60. (**Adenovirus**) Avoid myristic acid (oil) in diet. Starve and kill Ascaris.

61. (**hemoglobin**) Test all food and water for benzene, menadione, coumarin, ASA. Test cookware, dentalware, supplements and food for malonic acid set. Also test for heavy metals, particularly chromium.

62. (**complement C3**) Avoid food antigens phloridzin, chlorogenic acid, gallic acid, ONION, and others found; use *Food Table*. Starve and kill parasites

63., 64., 65. (**SCF, hypothalamus cells, chlorogenic**) Stop chlorogenic acid in food. See *Food Table*. Starve and kill Strongyloides. Stop potatoes in diet.

66., 67., 68. (**HGH, pituitary cells, phloridzin**) Stop phloridzin in food, kill Clonorchis parasites, avoid oats in diet.

69. (**tumor nucleus**) Remove chlorogenic acid, phloridzin, gallic acid from diet. Starve and kill parasites.

70., 71. (**pancreas cells, gallic**) Avoid gallic acid in food, kill pancreatic flukes. Avoid limonene in diet.

72. (**OPT**) Stop tumor nucleus formation. Kill parasites. Kill oncoviruses.

73. (**tricalcium phosphate**) Kill Ascaris; stop d-carnitine and quercitin in foods to starve Ascaris.

74. (**p53**) Remove vanadium and dyes from food, water, cookware, dentalware. Avoid fossil fuels in home. See #18.

75. (**isopropyl alcohol**) Avoid body products, drugs, processed food. Kill

Clostridium in colon, teeth, tumors. Kill F. cercaria with extra large doses of wormwood.

76. (**Clostridium**) Do dental clean up. Kill Clostridium in colon with betaine hydrochloride, in tumors with oregano oil and Eucalyptus tea.

77., 78. (**F. buski and cercaria**) Stop ONION family in diet, and cooked foods with allyl methyl sulfide. Kill F. buski with BWT[*32] program. Kill Bacillus cereus with nutmeg (but it has myristic oil, stop after 3 days).

79. (**CEA**) Stop asparagine in diet by ozonating all proteins. Avoid chromium, cobalt, nickel in food, cookware, dentalware to kill yeast. Avoid CORN and linolenic acid to starve Onchocerca.

80. (**Bacillus cereus**) Kill F. buski. Kill Bacillus cereus. Normalize magnetic polarization by removing nickel from water, food, supplements, dentalware, cookware.

81. (**HCG**) Avoid ONION and allyl methylsulfide in diet. Starve and Kill F. buski.

82. (**Yeast**) Ozonate all foods to destroy asparagine. Do metal clean up as for 6. Avoid ground supplements and foods, blended foods.

83. (**Fasciola**) Avoid wheat, beef, lauric acid (lard) in diet. Kill Fasciola.

84. (**Strongyloides**) Avoid linolenic acid in cooking oil and foods. Avoid potatoes and lauric acid (fat).

85. (**Onchocerca**) Avoid corn, myristic, oleic, palmitic acid (oils). Kill Onchocerca with levamisole and BWT program.

86. (**Dirofilaria**) Avoid milk, dairy products, lactose, oleic acid (olive oil). Ozonate butter and whipping cream, also add lactase enzyme to both to destroy lactose. Kill heartworm with BWT program and levamisole.

87. (**Paragonimus**) Avoid lemons and limonene in food. Kill Paragonimus. Avoid benzene in water and food. Avoid potatoes with ring-rot fungus.

88. (**Clonorchis**) Avoid oats in diet. Avoid umbelliferone (carrots, parsnips)

to prevent liver disease. Kill liver flukes.

89. (**Eurytrema**) Avoid lemon and limonene in diet. Avoid gallic acid (in commercial breads, grains, and cooking oils).

90. (**A. lumb**) Avoid quercitin (squash & pumpkin) and linolenic acid (oil) in diet. Sterilize all food. Starve and kill Ascaris regularly.

91. (**A. megalo**) Avoid d-carnitine (all meats) in diet, except free-range, organic turkey, lamb, beef. Avoid linolenic acid (oil). Sterilize all food. Starve and kill Ascaris regularly.

92., 93., 94. (**RRase, DNA, DNA polymerase**) If duration is greater than 1 minute, search for SCF, HGH, wrong polarization. Search for nickel.

95. (**fibronectin**) Kill Fasciola. Avoid lauric acid (lard) in diet.

96., 97. (**cadherin E, laminin**) Kill Ascaris and F. buski. Sterilize all foods. Avoid d-carnitine and quercitin. Avoid linolenic acid (oil).

98. (**PGE2**) Kill F. buski, Bacillus cereus to prevent food allergies. Find and avoid allergenic food.

99., 100. (**PS, cytochrome C**) Kill the responsible parasites, bacteria, viruses for each missing item.

101. (**ubiquitin**) Kill Onchocerca; avoid linolenic acid.

102. (**caspase-1**) Kill yeast.

103. (**cathepsin B**) Kill Ascaris, Fasciola, Onchocerca.

104. (**telomerase inhibitor II**) Kill Ascaris, Onchocerca and yeast.

105. (**lipase-pancreatin**) If *Negative*, return to #103.

106.,107.(**tumor cells in CD8 & CD14 WBCs**) Remove sources of nickel in dentalware, jewelry, cookware, supplements, food. Do metal clean up as in 6. Remove wheel bearing grease.

Clearing your Body

All treatments are meant for a 3 week period.

{1.} (**laundry bleach**) Will be automatic.

{2.} (**water softener**) Will be automatic.

{3.} (**motor oil**) Sodium selenite, 200 mcg, take 5 four times daily.

{4.} (**wheel bearing grease**) Take wheel bearing grease out with homeography at R and L kidney, R and L kidney WBCs, CD8s, CD14s followed by critical organs. Take DMSO on an empty stomach, before breakfast, highest concentration available, ¼ tsp. (25 drops) in ½ cup cold water, once a day. Test urine for excretion periodically till done (about 6 months). Test DMSO for thallium.

{5.} (**asbestos**) Levamisole, 50 mg, take 2 three times daily; glucuronic acid 200 mg, four times daily.

{6.} (**mixed heavy metals**) Take metals out with homeography after clean up. Take drops of metals-out-of R and L kidney, R and L kidney WBCs, CD4s, CD8s, CD14s, and lymph, also R and L adrenals if very advanced, followed by critical organs.

{7.} (**mixed azo dyes**) Take dyes out with homeography after clean up. Take drops of dyes-out-of R and L kidney, R and L kidney WBCs, CD4s, CD8s, CD14s, and lymph, followed by critical organs.

{8.} (**malonic acid set**) Drink parsley water, boiled 5 minutes in safe stainless steel pan, 2 cups in divided doses daily. Test parsley for bleach first. Increase vitamin C (or rosehips) to double amounts.

{9.}, {10.} (**wrong polarization**) Will be automatic.

{11.} (**mercury, thallium**) L-G, L-A, 1 tsp. to 1 tbsp. of each 3 x daily. Zappicate mouth 3 times after tooth extractions. Use *take-out* drops for liver or a critical organ that has mercury or thallium.

{12.} (**gold**) Continue taking out heavy metals, including gold, as in {6.}.

{13.} (**uranium**) Will be automatic.

{14.} through {24.} (**copper to cadmium**) Use *take-out* drops for any of these metals if present at a critical organ or at CD4s, CD8s, CD14s after metal clean up.

{25.} (**thulium**) Wear two 10-gauss ceramic magnets over each kidney, north pole touching skin, by daytime only. Use masking tape. Soak off in shower. Wear one magnet at back of neck over center spine bone. Test magnet polarity weekly.

{26.} (**formaldehyde**) Take taurine, 1 capsule 3 times daily for 3 days, cysteine 1 capsule 3 times daily for 3 days.

{27.}, {28.} (**arsenic, ruthenium, methanol**) Will be automatic.

{29.} (**benzene**) Zap. Start sodium and potassium bicarbonate mixture (or baking soda), ¼ tsp. 2 x daily. Take vitamin B2, 300 mg, 2 before meals; also magnesium 300 mg, 2 before meals.

{30.} (**PCBs**) Zap. Take ozonated olive oil, ¼ to ½ cup, in a single dose for 1-2 days. Later, double lipase-pancreatin supplement to digest olive oil for 4 days.

{31.) (**hypochlorite**) Take organic germanium as hydrangea root ½ tsp. 4 times daily; Ge-132 150 mg, 4 times daily, 4 Brazil nuts, Hazel nuts or other nuts, alternating these to avoid build up of oils (see *Sources*). Take vitamin C, 1000 mg, 2 capsules three times daily.

{32.} (**ferritin**) Levamisole, 50 mg, take 2 three times daily before meals for 3 weeks, also glucuronic acid, 200 mg, twice daily, papain (optional, as much as possible).

{33.}(**Flu**) If ill, take Boneset tea, (c/s), 1 cup 3 times daily. Take Elder leaf tea, (c/s), ½ cup 2 times daily. Take Eucalyptus tea, 1 cup twice daily. Take Oscillococcinum (homeopathic remedy) at bedtime, all until well. Do regular zapping or with vascular set on plate for several hours daily. Take selenite, organic germanium and vitamin C 5 times daily, or as in program. Do Lugol's-turmeric enema to kill oncoviruses.

{34.} (**prion**) Stop food allergens. Start drops to *take-out* gold and ruthenium

from lymph and CSF. Zap CSF. Drink birch bark tea, (c/s), 2 cups daily. Take Reishi mushroom (Ganoderma), ½ tsp. 5 times daily till well. Take dyes- and metals-out-of-CSF if present.

{35.} (**mumps**) Lugol's-turmeric enema, daily for 3 days; lactase enzyme with meals. Digest casein with lipase-pancreatin as in program.

{36.},{37.},{38.} (**Salmonellas**) Take Lugol's, 6 drops in ½ cup water after meals and other times, totaling 6 times daily if sick, 4 times daily if not sick. Take citric acid with meals. Do Lugol's-turmeric enema once daily. Start *take-out* drops of gold, molybdenum, ruthenium at lymph for 4 days if present. Take Molybdic acid (4x) 3 drops, 6 times daily till well.

{39.}{40.}(**Shigellas**) Turmeric-fennel enema, 2 x daily for 3 days, can be part of larger enema. Take 6 turmeric and 6 fennel capsules by mouth, 3 times daily, preferably during enema. Take barley water (raw) for organic manganese.

{41.} (**Staph aur**) Do dental clean up to heal bone. Use only butter to cook, no oil. Zap all locations affected. Use *take-out* chromium drops at location of Staph invasion after metal clean up. Take IP6, 10 to 20 drops in water 3 times daily, and inositol, 1 tsp. 3 times daily till gone.

{42.}{43.}(**Strep pneu, Strep G**) Zap location of pain or bleeding. Use *take-out* drops of chromium at critical location and lymph. (See also benzene, formic acid, malonic acid.) Take ¼ tsp. bicarbonates twice daily for formic acid removal.

{44.} (**Aspergillus**) Use *take-out* drops for chromium, cobalt, nickel at all liver locations or other organs if present. Take out aflatoxin at all liver locations if present.

{45.} (**Penicillium**) Use *take-out* drops for copper at all liver locations or other organs. Take out aflatoxin at all affected liver locations.

{46.} (**aflatoxin**) Use *take-out* drops for any metals and dyes found and for aflatoxin and bilirubin from all liver parts and blood.

{47.} (**E. coli**) Use *take-out* drops for vanadium in lymph and critical organ. Take Lugol's-fennel-turmeric enemas once daily, can be part of larger enema. Take 6 capsules fennel and 6 turmeric by mouth 2 times daily and once to

coincide with enema.

{48.} (**formic acid**) Give Na/K bicarbonate to excrete formic acid (1/2 tsp. 2 x daily) till formic acid is gone. Then stop.

{49.} (**MYC**) Do Lugol's-turmeric enema daily for 4 days. Take lactase enzyme, one with each meal and one between meals till gone.

{50.},{51.}(**SRC, JUN**) Levamisole, 50 mg, 2 capsules 3 times daily to kill Strongyloides for 3 weeks. Do Lugol's-turmeric-fennel enema daily for 3 days. Take lipase-pancreatin, 15 capsules, 2 x daily to digest oil deposits. Avoid corn to starve Onchocerca.

{52.},{53.},{54.}(**FOS, FOS/JUN, NEU**) Take Lugol's-turmeric-fennel enema daily for 3 days. Take lactase, one per meal and one between meals till gone.

{55.}(**RAS**) Take Lugol's-turmeric enema daily for 3 days. *Take-out* chromium at affected organ after clean up.

{56.}(**SV 40**) Take Lugol's-turmeric enema 1 x daily for 3 days and take Lugol's-turmeric-fennel enema 1 x daily for the same 3 days. Take 6 fresh seed recipe for 5 days, then 5 days OFF, repeating till gone. Take BWT parasite program daily. Stop powdered, finely ground foods.

{57.},{58.}(**CMV, EBV**) Take heavy metals-out-of-lymph and location of CMV or EBV with drops 3 x daily after metal clean up. If ill, start Eucalyptus tea, 2 cups daily till better. Drink only distilled-filtered water temporarily, as described in text, to remove strontium and aluminum. Avoid corn.

{59.} (**Hepatitis B**) Start milk thistle tea (tested for thallium), 2 cups daily and Eucalyptus tea as in program till better. Kill parasites with BWT program daily. Kill Clostridium with oregano oil, Eucalyptus, Birch bark.

{60.} (**Adenovirus**) Take Oscillococcinum at bedtime. Take Eucalyptus tea, (c/s), 2 cups a day, Boneset tea, (c/s), 2 cups a day, Elder leaf tea, (c/s), ½ cup a day. Stop all these when well. Take vitamin C, selenite, and germanium as in program.

{61.} (**HGB**) Give Yunnan payao (Chinese herb) ¼ tsp. 3 to 4 times daily in water to stop bleeding. Give Na/K bicarbonate (or baking soda) ¼ tsp. twice daily to eliminate formic acid.

{62.}(**C3**) Kill F. buski and remove nickel to stop allergies. Destroy remaining ONION deposits with double amounts of digestive enzymes.

{63.}, {64.}, {65.} (**SCF, hypothalamus, chlorogenic**) Kill Strongyloides with levamisole, 50 mg, take 2 three times daily before meals. Take lipase-pancreatin in large doses to digest potato residues.
{66.},{67.},{68.}(**HGH, pituitary, phloridzin**) Kill liver flukes with BWT program. Take lipase-pancreatin in large doses to digest oat residues.

{69.},{70.},{71.},{72.}(**tumor nucleus, pancreas, gallic, OPT**) Zap. Take 6 fresh, raw apricot seeds, pounded or rolled in zippered plastic bag, fresh from pit, daily for 5 days (if not available use peach or nectarine). Then take 5 days off and repeat till well. Use *Food Table* to avoid specific food allergens. Start BWT parasite recipe. Take lipase-pancreatin in large doses to digest food residues in tissues. Remove all metals as in 6., particularly gold and strontium.

{73.} (**tricalcium phosphate**) Take vitamin D_3, 50,000 units daily. Take IP6 (10 to 20 drops in water 3 times daily) and inositol (1 tsp. 3 times daily) to dissolve hard deposits.

{74.} (**p53**) Use *take-out* drops for vanadium at lymph, tumor and any critical organ. *Take-out* dyes from each kidney and its WBCs.

{75.},{76.}(**isopropyl alcohol, clostridium**) Take oregano oil, 10 drops, 3 times daily for 3 days; take betaine hydrochloride for intestinal clostridium according to program; do dental clean up. Drink Eucalyptus tea, (c/s), 1 cup twice daily. Kill Fasciolopsis cercaria with wormwood, 10 capsules 3 times daily for 3 days.

{77} (**F. buski**) Take BWT-wormwood-cloves recipe while zapping. Take 6 fresh seed recipe.

{78.} (**F. cercaria)** Take additional wormwood, totaling 10 capsules, 3 times daily while zapping. Take 1 nutmeg capsule on empty stomach 3 times daily for 3 days.

{79.}(**CEA**) *Take-out* chromium from yeast-invaded area after metal clean up.

{80.} (**Bacillus cereus**) Take nutmeg, 1 capsule on empty stomach 3 times daily for 3 days. It contains myristic acid (see *Food Table*).

{81.} (**HCG**) Take additional **w**ormwood, totaling 10 capsules 3 times daily while zapping. Take digestive enzymes as in program to destroy onion chemicals.

{82.} (**Yeast**) Use *take-out* drops of chromium, cobalt, nickel from affected organ besides lymph. Take digestive enzymes to remove asparagine. Eat home baked or bread maker bread to destroy its live yeast. Do turmeric enema daily. Zap affected area daily. Take IP6, 10 to 20 drops in water 3 times daily, plus inositol, 1 tsp. 3 times daily, for 3 days.

{83.}(**Fasciola**) Take BWT parasite program while zapping. Take lipase-pancreatin enzymes to remove wheat and oil residues. Take Molybdic acid (4x) to reduce allergies.

{84.},{85.}(**Strongyloides, Onchocerca**) Take levamisole, 100 mg, before each meal. Also BWT program. Use only butter and meat drippings, not oil in cooking. Take digestive enzymes as in program.

{86.} (**Dirofilaria**) Take milk digestant lactase, one with each meal. Take levamisole 100 mg, before each meal, also BWT parasite program.

{87.} (**Paragonimus**) Take BWT program while zapping. Take digestive enzymes. Drink Pau d' Arco tea, c/s-grade, tested for thallium, 2 cups, strong brewed daily. Eat only tested potatoes (for malonate and Ring Rot fungus).

{88.},{89.}(**Clonorchis, Eurytrema**) Take BWT pro-gram while zapping. Take digestive enzymes. Do Lugol's-turmeric-fennel enemas. Test grains, cereals for gallic acid. Bake your own breads. Use only butter and meat drippings.

{90.},{91.}(**A. lumb, A. megalo**) Kill Ascaris with levamisole, cysteine, besides BWT program, all while zapping.

{92.},{93.},{94.} (**RRase, DNA, DNA polymerase**) If *Positive* go to their respective numbers in this flow sheet.

{95.} (**fibronectin**) Do BWT program while zapping. Take digestive enzymes to clear food residues.

{96.},{97.}(**cadherin E, laminin**) Take levamisole, BWT parasite program, cysteine. Take digestive enzymes, eat only free-range, organic turkey, lamb, beef to avoid linolenic acid and d-carnitine.

{98.} (**PGE2**) Improve liver function with liver cleanses when possible, heavy metal removal as in 6., BWT and 6 fresh seed recipe. Take nutmeg till Bacillus cereus is gone.

{99.},{100.}(**PS, cytochrome C)** When *Positive* proceed.

{101.} (**ubiquitin**) Take BWT program and levamisole; avoid corn and strontium.

{102.} (**caspase-1**) Do heavy metal clean up as in 6. Destroy asparagine by ozonating food. *Take-out* chromium from yeast locations. Take IP6 (10 to 20 drops in water 3 times daily) and 1 tsp. inositol 3 times daily.

{103.} (**cathepsin B**) Kill parasites with BWT program and levamisole while zapping. Take lipase-pancreatin in large amounts to clear away undigested food residues that feed parasites.

{104.} (**telomerase inhib II**) Use the BWT program, cysteine and levamisole. Avoid parasite's essential foods in the diet. Deprive yeast of chromium.

{105} (**lipase-pancreatin**) Take large amounts of lipase-pancreatin enzymes to digest the tumor.

{106}, {107.}(**tumor cells in CD8 and CD14 WBCs**) Use *take-out* nickel drops from CD14 and from CD8 lymphocytes for 4 days, but only after doing metal clean up as in 6. If nickel persists after 4 days, search for organs with leftover wheel bearing grease, and take this out first.

Flow Sheet Help

You may test the saliva instead of the actual person and therefore do all this testing in absentia. You should receive a homeopathic or homeographic copy of it. You may also use a copy of a test substance instead of the real thing.

#1. through #25. Local supermarket laundry bleaches are a suitable test substance, having enough in common to be useful for other geographic areas, even countrywide. A few varieties are much higher quality, although not NSF-stamped. For example, they may not contain asbestos or only contain azo dyes. For this reason, never omit the asbestos and azo dye tests. Find which NSF-bleach is present, although this test is not listed. There are only a few in use throughout the USA. They do not cross-match. The local NSF-bleaches will be available at local pool supply stores. The water softener salts can be taken from locally available varieties found at hardware stores. They will be useful in other areas too, having in common, uranium, strontium, PCBs and aluminum. These make a strong cross-matching “frequency fingerprint”. Fill amber glass test bottles half full of water and add about 1/8 tsp. amount of liquid or solid. Cap tightly, label doubly, keep out of strong sunlight, heat, and magnetic fields. A motor oil sample can be poured, straight, or a small amount added to water in a test bottle. A wheel bearing grease sample can be made by copying the whole can into an amber glass or PE bottle. Use the copy. Or you could transfer some real grease using stainless steel. The can itself works fine, too. Wash and dry bottles carefully. Different brands give similar results. An asbestos sample can be made with a snipping of an engine gasket obtained at an automotive supply store. It should not be labeled “asbestos-free”. Drop it into the test bottle and add water or use a plastic zippered bag. Mixed azo dyes and heavy metals can be obtained as copies. Our heavy metal sample was a piece of amalgam containing about 50 metals with 8 elements added (cobalt, uranium, radon, gold, antimony, strontium, chromium III & VI, ruthenium). It should contain these; test yours. You could make your own test substance the same way. Single elements are atomic absorption standards or copies of these. Bottles of north and south pole water were made. Germanium and selenium are the toxic, inorganic, semi-metal form, while the same name is often given to the organic essential form. This is, unfortunately, quite confusing. The malonic acid set was called the “5 M’s” in previous books. After finding malonic acid in all laundry bleach and food sprays, their presence on produce could be expected. We can remove it with 2 hot washes, except in foods where deep absorption has occurred, namely potatoes, tomatoes, carrots.

#26. Formaldehyde is not only inhaled; it is also part of the benzene detoxification series.

#27. Arsenic is a component of most pesticide sprays and wallpaper. No home should be sprayed with pesticides indoors.

#28. Methanol is part of the benzene detoxification series and could imply that benzene was previously present.

#29. A chemically pure grade or its copy is desirable for benzene testing.

#30. PCBs are a mixture of chlorinated biphenyls. In their capacity as direct immunity destroyers, they are much more deadly than commonly realized. Use a copy for testing.

#31. This is chemically pure liquid bleach. If water or food tests *Positive* for this, you know that some brand of bleach was used in it.

#32. This substance coats the WBCs after they fill up on asbestos. Touch ferritin to WBCs. This often causes no asbestos signal at WBCs. Search for asbestos at the tissue, not its WBCs.

#33. Use a copy for testing. Mine is Flu A and B combined.

#34. Use a copy for testing. Persons who show symptoms of Flu or prions have metal-filled or grease-filled WBCs and vanadium or gold and ruthenium in lymph. The grease harbors nickel, making the WBCs southerly. The WBCs should be cleared of these before continuing to kill parasites.

#35. People with and without symptoms can carry mumps at high levels. Mumps is associated with Mycobacterium avium/cellulare and acts as a carrier and protector of MYC virus. Mycobacterium/avium causes night sweats; it is dependent on strontium.

#36., #37., #38. These 3 salmonellas are often seen in any chronic disease, without causing typical symptoms. This may be due to their own viral infection. They are always seen after a F. buski is killed, not before. They only make you sick if your WBCs are incompetent due to one of the 5 immunity destroyers. It is part of detoxification-illness. It can be avoided by restoring immunity before doing intensive parasite-killing. They are easily killed with Lugol's solution, but seem to hide in the stomach (in the Peyer's Patches lymph nodes when these are incompetent). Salmonella ent. prefers the pancreas, and may be associated with all allergies. At least 2 varieties require gold, molybdenum, or ruthenium. The 3 varieties can be put into a single bottle from their slides.

#39., #40 These 2 intestinal bacteria are often seen in other chronic diseases, and also carry oncoviruses.

#41. This is a skin and bone bacterium that can spread to other tissues only if its needs are met there, as in the breast. They normally live on our skin but can penetrate when WBCs are disabled. They require chromium.

#42. This is the pain bacterium that appears to be attracted to minor bleeding sites, induced by formic acid. It requires chromium.

#43. This is a fierce bacterium that brings fever, fatigue and considerable illness. Viruses like Hepatitis B, Adenovirus, EBV and CMV can invade it, giving mutual protection. It requires chromium.

#44., #45. These are our 2 most common fungi; they take over dead matter in hours, extracting the metals for themselves. Depriving them of their metals is the fastest way to deplete their numbers. The liver is especially sensitive to the mycotoxin, aflatoxin, that they produce. Aflatoxin poisons the liver's ability to detoxify bilirubin, leading to jaundice. By dividing the liver in 10 or 12 pieces, metal *take-out* drops can be made for each part, followed by aflatoxin *take-out* drops. It takes only 4 days to lower the total bilirubin in the blood.

#46. Aflatoxin accumulation becomes an emergency in days. Speed in metal removal from each liver part is the emergency treatment. After that it can be removed from blood.

#47. E. coli requires vanadium, molybdenum, manganese, chromium, nickel. E. coli seems to be the most common cancer bacterium besides Clostridium, becoming loaded with nearly every oncovirus that can be transported by SV 40. Sickness can be turned around by depriving E. coli.

#48. If we speed up detoxification of the benzene series too much, more formic acid accumulates. There is a limit on how much bicarbonate can be given. Slower is better.

#49. through #58. MYC can join to CMV, Adenovirus and Hepatitis B, by some attachment that pulls them into tumor cells or into bacteria. I consider them, along with EBV, the MYC group. SV 40 pulls the other oncoviruses into cells. I consider this the SV 40 group. The MYC group is prominent in respiratory locations where staph and streps are also involved and get invaded. The SV 40 group is more prominent in other locations where E. coli and other intestinal bacteria are involved.

#51., #52., #53. Onchocerca and Dog heartworm are both filarial worms, as thin as baby hair. They often occur together, each making visible loops in the fecal contents. Their oncoviruses, JUN and FOS can fuse into a FOS/JUN combination that stimulates liver cell growth factor. Its role is not clear.

#59. Hepatitis B emerges constantly from the liver fluke, Clonorchis (also called Opisthorcis), by triggering with umbelliferone. But if Clonorchis is killed, Clostridium botulinum takes over the carcass, causing depression. When depression strikes the patient, particularly weeping, C. botulinum is found in the hypothalamus. It can be avoided by quickly taking oregano oil, Eucalyptus tea, Birch bark tea, along with more digestive enzymes.

#60. Adenovirus escapes from Ascaris when it is killed bringing common cold symptoms.

Bacteria that are chronic and produce symptoms, notably E. coli, Salmonella typhimurium, S. paratyphi, S. enteriditis, Shigellas, have a long list of attached oncoviruses. To test, place the virus sample touching the bacterium sample. When a small space is left between them, up to ¼" (½ cm.), you are testing for nearby (not internal) viruses.

#61. Free hemoglobin implies bleeding. It is quick to repair itself after causes (mainly formic acid) are removed.

#62. C_3 can be attached to food antigens as well as many other categories of intruders.

#63. SCF is pulled into tumor cells by SV 40 and by bacteria that have viruses or pituitary cells or hypothalamus cells attached to them. The significance of these attachments is not clear. None of this would be happening if chlorogenic acid and phloridzin had not been eaten. SCF is ordinarily detectable at night but only briefly during the daytime when a trauma has occurred. It is always excreted in nighttime urine.

#64., #65. Place the hypothalamus slide on opposite plate from saliva sample or from lymph (touching saliva). It is never seen unless chlorogenic acid is present, too.

#66., #67., #68. Although HGH is produced by everyone during the night and always excreted in nighttime urine, it is not detectable during daytime except in

cancer. In this case there are free pituitary cells and phloridzin present in saliva and lymph.

#69. A tumor nucleus test can be made by touching 3 slides together: hypothalamus, pituitary, and pancreas. The pituitary must be in the middle. To make a copy of this, the blank bottle should stand touching one end, with the metal shield over it. Remember to add SV 40 to the bottle later, or you could get Negative results for a cancer patient. (In cancer the tumor nucleus is invaded by SV 40.) This trio becomes an independent unit bringing its growing force to whatever unlucky organ gets its fateful fusion (while it is producing PGE2 due to an allergic reaction). If 3 bottles are used instead of slides, they cannot be lined up for copying the way slides can. Bottles that touch each other will share their frequencies, spoiling each one's purity. This does not happen to slides. To copy bottles that must touch each other copy each one first so you keep your pristine set. Later, throw away the cross contaminated bottles. (You can rinse and reuse bottles.)

#70. & #71. Free pancreas cells are found only in the presence of gallic acid and the pancreatic fluke.

#72. OPT is not always produced by Fasciolopsis buski. There must also be isopropyl alcohol which appears to come externally and from Clostridium bacteria.

#73. This is difficult to dissolve even under acid conditions in a beaker, so patience and persistence is required. It may be doing little harm by itself so speed is not important.

#74. P53 is a part of the gene protein. Although we have this gene it does not normally produce so much gene-product that it is detectable. Metallic vanadium (pentoxide) is needed to bring about mutations in this gene that cause excess gene activation.

#75 & #76. Isopropyl alcohol is part of the stimulatory action on the free hypothalamus cells to make HCG in this abnormal setting. Since Fasciolopsis cercaria initiate this, possibly for their own protection, they must be acting in concert with local Clostridium bacteria that produce isopropyl alcohol, but this point is not yet clear.

#77., #83., #84., #87., #88., #89., #90., #91. These are bottles made with a

frequency-generator only, not copied from slides of real parasites. The range of each adult plus its larval stages was included; then a 5 kHz extension was made at each end. Starting at one end of this extended range, every two kHz were chosen and combined in one bottle. These bottles were combined again, repeating till a single bottle was obtained containing every kHz of the parasite spectrum in the single bottle. This kind of bottle making is called “composite frequency”. It allows testing for any stage in a single test.

#80. These common soil bacteria flow in a steady stream from a Fasciolopsis stage, not yet identified. In the vicinity of these bacteria d-tyramine is plentiful, l-tyramine is absent. The nearby amino acids, l-tyrosine, l-phenylalanine, and l-thyroxine which are normally present throughout the body get switched to the d-forms. The l-forms are then absent. This removes them from any role in productivity to make protein or hormones. I believe they are relegated to allergen status to be removed by WBCs. This is hypothetical. The switching process from l- to d- appears to spread to other amino acids, with a similar molecular structure, namely phenolic. I can speculate that the antigenicity of food phenolic substances is due to their tyrosine-like structure that is switched to a d-like structure along with d-tyramine. Becoming allergic to these is then a useful event, removing them from the territory where proteins should be made. This switch involves plane polarized light which is also affected by the magnetic field. d-histidine is part of this transformation, an amino acid that would normally chelate nickel in its l- form.

#81.The involvement of HCG in all tumors was already known to the embryologist, John Beard[20], 100 years ago. There are isomers (different forms) of HCG, not truly our own variety, as also found in classical research. This could be expected when it is instigated by a parasite larval stage. The cercaria stage of Fasciolopsis initiates its production by the hypothalamus (not the placenta). Other flukes’ cercariae have not been tested for this action.

#82. It is bread yeast, Saccharomyces cerevisciae, not Candida, that plays a central role in cancer. A piece of its DNA is used to identify it exclusively. Its oncogene RAS is not always produced, requiring the trigger, asparagine. RAS disappears from the yeast genome if it is treated with sunlight or Frankincense. Yeast is particularly attracted to staphylococcus bacteria (or v.v.), so RAS invades them, too. Yeast and staphylococcus grow best in the breast skin giving it a rose color but it is not tender and painful till the streptococci join them later. CMV and Adenovirus are the common oncoviruses of staphylococcus and

streptococcus, all of them being respiratory tract pathogens, transplanted to the breast by dental infections. Infections of teeth are swept up by neck lymph nodes that connect to shoulder and armpit lymph nodes, and from there directly across to the breast. This can often be felt as a “twinge”. Yeast activates the enzyme ribonucleotide reductase which makes DNA out of RNA. It also causes carcinoembryonic antigen (CEA) to be made. Absolute deprivation of chromium is the best solution.

#83. This is said to be the most prevalent of all animal parasites in the USA. This speaks for lowered resistance in all domestic animals as well as ourselves. Giving cattle chlorinated water, without a mandate against laundry varieties with their added metals and dyes, has probably been the cause for them as well. My test sample is a composite frequency, so does not distinguish between the stages with this test.

#84. Strongyloides are also seen in migraine headache and addiction to alcohol and tobacco. In these addictions acetylcholine is regularly missing at special brain locations where Strongyloides exist.

#85. Onchocerca can produce small hard skin nodules that are not painful unless bacteria arrive there. The nodules are deep seated and cannot be cleared up except at the surface by zappicating it 20 minutes, or applying oregano oil dabbed on, or applying straight DMSO. These should not be rubbed in. Onchocerca leads to cinnamic acid allergy afflicting the bladder.

#86. Dirofilaria prefers the upper chambers of the heart, but lives in bowel contents quite well like Onchocerca. When free in a body space like the chest or abdomen it produces a snarl around a lymph node like a Peyer’s Patch that traps free cells and starts a mixed mass of yeast, bacteria, parasite stages and loose human cells. These can grow after the tumor nucleus fuses to the lymph node that is producing PGE2 from SHRIMP allergy. These 2 filaria are the origin of Hodgkin’s and non Hodgkin’s masses.

#87., #88., #89. Drawings of these major parasites as they appear in the toilet bowl should help to identify most of them. Clonorchis is small by comparison, about 1/8 inch long in toilet expulsions, appearing to have a knob at one end like a midget clove bud. Eurytrema’s 3 red dots identify it easily. Filaria are never seen loose, but as loops sticking out of the bowel contents, as if a hair had been eaten and expelled. The shadow of this loop can be seen easily with a flashlight.

Also, the bowel contents are especially ragged and wispy.

#90., #91. These 2 Ascaris varieties can only be distinguished electronically. They each carry NEU oncogene, but have very different food requirements: quercitin and d-carnitine. While l-carnitine is essential in metabolism the d-form is considered an antigen. Free d-carnitine is not present in free-range, organic meats, possibly because the animals have not been drinking wheel bearing grease and nickel.

#92., #93., #94. These occur together in healthy people, being formed and then stopped after 20 seconds beginning at precisely :00 on a radio clock in every minute. Instead, in cancer, all are produced continuously, sometimes as long as 5 minutes followed by a 1 minute rest. The chance of finding any one in production at the time of testing is much less than 50% in health and is quite faint in sound. If you find them all *Positive* it is not normal. Time them. Clostridium causes DNA to be present continuously; yeast causes RRase to be present continuously.

#95., #96., #97. Fibronectin is not detectable in healthy people, perhaps due to its low concentration, perhaps not found in free form. Its presence always signals a nearby Fasciola fluke. Cadherin E is another adhesive molecule, and is always south polarized. Laminin, also adhesive, is produced after cadherin E. Both are produced by Ascaris megalocephala and F. buski.

#98. PGE2 appears where a food phenolic allergen appears, reflecting on its universal role as anti antigen. PGE2 only appears when antigens have been made in a south pole location, namely turned into a d-structure in the case of amino acids. It disappears as soon as the location is changed back to north.

#99., #100., #101., #102., #103. Phosphatidyl serine, a normal part of the internal side of the cell membrane is loosened and sticks outward into the matrix as a signal when apoptosis is called for. Ubiquitin tags cell proteins for internal digestion. These 2 are usually detectable in healthy tissues, but never in tumors. Cytochrome C is not normally seen except in tissues already started into apoptosis, meaning PS is present. Cytochrome C has been set free from its mitochondrial home during the cells' internal breakup. Caspase 1 and cathepsin B are in the line of events that are needed for internal digestion. Cathepsin B can be blocked by an Ascaris nearby. Cathepsin B is also necessary to allow ordinary external digestion by our lipase-pancreatin enzymes.

#104.Telomerase inhibitor II is blocked by both Ascaris varieties but is instantly returned when Ascaris is gone.

#105.Ascaris has been known to inhibit trypsin enzyme (as in pancreatin) action for over 60 years. It was a standard experiment in clinical physiology at that time (search Internet for textbook by Hawk, Oser, Summerson in early editions, *Practical Physiological Chemistry*). For lipase-pancreatin enzymes to appear in a tumor we must be able to detect cathepsin B.

#106., #107. Apoptosis, external digestion by lipase-pancreatin enzymes and being eaten by CD8s and CD14s was our goal. After 1 to 2 weeks, a new scan could show reduction of tumors besides new well-being.

CHAPTER 13

BLOOD TEST RESULTS

Knowing how to interpret your own blood test results gives you insights that no doctor of the past was ever taught. There will be optional interpretations that can be settled with a Syncrometer® and can help you choose the correct path.

In earlier books, many blood tests were discussed in detail. Please refer to them for greater understanding of their meaning. In this chapter I will show you how to use your blood test to find your health problem and correct it.

People in the best health have results near the middle of the lab range. Values very close to the ends show that there is a health problem developing. If you can catch it, find its cause and remove it, you can prevent disease. Our working range shows you the limits we used to decide if a problem should get immediate action. You can set narrower limits. To protect your own health, you should search for the same causes when a test even begins to show an unhealthy direction.

For example, if your RBC is below 4.3 you could consider yourself anemic, although a therapist or clinic would not pay attention. Start to search for the same causes as would drive it down to 3.1.

To be useful for the very sick person, needing quick answers, a flow sheet format is used.

First find the problem in your blood test result by seeing if it is too high or too low. Then find possible causes in the alphabetized list that follows. When a cause is found, go to the *Tester's Flow Sheet* to find its source and its correction.

Blood Test Results

		Our Working Range	**Our Lab Range**	**Units**
a	RBC	3.1 – 4.8	4.5 – 6.5	MIL/mm3
b	WBC	5 – 15,000	4.0 – 10.0	thous/µL

c	Plts	150-400,000	150 – 450	thous/µL
d	BS (non-fasting)	80 – 140	65 – 115	mg/dL
e	BUN	8 – 22	5.0 – 26.0	mg/dL
f	creatinine	.9 – 1.4	0.60 – 1.4	mg/dL
g	uric acid	3 – 4	2.2 – 7.7	mg/dL
h	cholesterol	200 – 250	130 – 200[*33]	mg/dL
i	triglycerides	100 – 200	30 – 180	mg/dL
j	T.p.	6.5 – 7.5	6.3 – 8.3	gm/dL
k	albumin	4 – 5	3.9 – 5.1	gm/dL
l	globulin	2 – 3	2.0 – 5.0	gm/dL
m	GGT	10 – 45	0 – 57	U/L
n	AST	5 – 40	0 – 55	U/L
o	ALT	5 – 40	0 – 55	U/L
p	T.b.	.1 – .9	0.1 – 1.8	mg/dL
q	i.b.	.1 – .6		
r	d.b.	.1 – .3		
s	alk phos	75 – 95	39 – 117	U/L
t	LDH	120 – 140	91 – 250	U/L
u	calcium	9.0 – 9.7	8.5 – 10.4	mg/dL
v	phosphorus	3 – 4	2.2 – 5.6	mg/dL
w	chloride	100 – 110	95 – 111	m Eq/L
x	sodium	135 – 144	133 – 145	m Eq/L
y	potassium	4 – 4.5	3.3 – 5.6	m Eq/L
z	serum iron	50 – 100	30 – 170	µg/dL

Fig. 88 Checking your blood test results

The lab range depends on which test is used by the individual lab. If your range is different, use the top figure to compare the two and make an adjustment in your interpretation. For example, if your range for LDH is about twice as high as ours, double the working range, too.

Common abbreviations

alk phos	alkaline phosphatase	**HGB**	hemoglobin
ALT	alanine amino transferase	**i.b.**	indirect bilirubin
AST	aspartate amino transferase	**K**	potassium
BS	blood sugar/glucose	**LD or LDH**	lactic dehydrogenase
BUN	blood urea nitrogen		
Ca	calcium	**P**	phosphorus
Chol	cholesterol	**plt**	platelet
CK	creatine kinase	**RBC**	red blood cells
Cl	chloride	**T.b.**	total bilirubin
		T.p.	total protein
CO2	carbon dioxide	**trig**	triglycerides
creat	creatinine		
d.b.	direct bilirubin	**WBC**	white blood cells
GGT	gamma glutamyl transpeptidase		

Blood Test Flow Sheet

Spotting Your Problem From Your Blood Test

a	if RBC< 3.1	Give transfusion of packed RBC with plasma as needed. Search for vanadium, cobalt, Sudan Black dye, fructose antigen, malonic acid set, wheel bearing grease, other heavy metals in RBC, liver, bone marrow.
	if RBC >4.8	Search for vanadium, cobalt in RBC, bone marrow, reticular tissue. Search for hypothalamus or pituitary free cells attached to RBC.
b	if WBC< 5	Search for lead, cobalt, other heavy metals, DAB in bone marrow, WBCs.
	if WBC >15	Search for copper in lymph, bone marrow, WBCs, liver.
c	if plts< 150	Search for dyes, antigen (limonene), wheel bearing grease in plts.

	if plts >400	Search for HGB in saliva, lymph (bleeding).
d	if BS< 80	Search for yeast, chromium in saliva, lymph.
	if BS >140	Search for Eurytrema, limonene, phloridzin in pancreas and islets of Langerhans[*34].
e	if BUN< 8	Search for azo dyes in saliva, lymph, WBCs.
	if BUN >22	Search for Clostridium in saliva, kidneys. Search for cobalt, heavy metals in kidneys.
f	if creat< .9	Search for dyes in saliva, lymph.
	if creat>1.4	CHALLENGE! avoid KIDNEY FAILURE; search for methyl malonate at kidneys.
g	if uric acid < 3	Search for Clostridium, Yeast at saliva, lymph.
	if uric acid > 4	Supplement folic acid, 1 mg 3 times daily.
h	if chol < 150	Eat butter, cream, do liver cleanses, parasite program.
	if chol > 250	Do liver cleanses every 2 weeks, drink milk thistle tea, tested for thallium; do parasite-killing program.
i	if trig < 100	Eat butter, cream.
	if trig > 200	Supplement lipase-pancreatin, do liver and kidney cleanses, do parasite killing program till normal.
j	if T.p. < 6.5	Do parasite program, search for cobalt, vanadium, malonate set in liver[**35].
	if T.p. > 7.5	Search for cobalt, vanadium, other heavy metals in liver, B-cells.
k	if albumin < 4	Search for cobalt, other heavy metals in liver.
	if	

	albumin > 5	Search for heavy metals and dyes in liver.
l	if globulin < 2	Search for dyes, cobalt, vanadium at B-cells.
	if globulin > 3	Search for dyes and heavy metals in B-cells.
m	if GGT > 45	Search for DAB at WBC, liver; do liver cleanses, search for strontium, CMV.
n	if AST > 40	Search for lead at liver, bone marrow.
o	if ALT > 40	Search for lead at liver, bone marrow.
p	if T.b. > 1.0	EMERGENCY! Avoid jaundice and liver failure; search for copper, chromium, cobalt, nickel, aflatoxin at liver; remove with homeographic drops at each liver location. Also clear lymph and kidneys.
If aflatoxin is *Positive,* search for Aspergillus, Penicillium at liver locations. Clear liver and blood.		
If Aspergillus is *Positive,* search for chromium, cobalt, nickel in liver.		
If Penicillium is *Positive,* search for copper in liver.		
q	direct bilirubin (d.b.)	Is the detoxified portion of bilirubin. It reflects on liver function.
r	indirect bili-rubin (i.b.)	Is the undetoxified portion of bilirubin.
s	if alk phos < 75	Search for cobalt, Sudan Black, Fast Garnet dye in liver, WBCs.
	if alk phos > 95	Search for DAB dye in WBCs.
t	if LDH < 120	Search for cobalt at saliva, lymph, liver, kidneys.
	if LDH >	Search for Sudan Black B dye in RBCs, kidneys. Search for

	140	Fast Green in WBCs.
u	if calcium < 9.0	Search for toxins in parathyroids.
	if calcium > 9.7	Search for toxins in thyroid.
v	if P < 3	Supplement vitamin D3 tested for lead; search for vitamin D2 in bone, lymph.
If vitamin D2 is *Positive*, search for Ascaris in bone marrow, lymph.		
	if P > 4	Search for toxins in bones.
w	if Cl < 96	Supplement hydrochloric acid with meals. Search for toxins in adrenal glands.
x	if Na < 135	Search for toxins in adrenal glands.
	if Na > 145	Increase fluid intake to urine output = 2 L.
y	if K < 4	Supplement potassium gluconate. Search for toxins in adrenal glands.
	if K > 4.5	Search for toxins in thyroid gland.
z	if iron < 50	Supplement with ferrous gluconate, 10 mg, 1 to 3 times daily.
	if iron > 100	Do not supplement iron. Search for heavy metals in liver.

Dog Blood Test Results

CHEM 25	**Results**	**Range**	**Units**
Alk phos	322 (H)	10 – 150	IU/L
ALT (SGPT)	137 (H)	5 – 60	IU/L
AST (SGOT)	62 (H)	5 – 55	IU/L
CK	100	10 – 200	IU/L

GGT	9	0 – 10	IU/L
Albumin	3.0	2.6 – 4.3	g/dL
Total Protein	6.0	5.1 – 7.8	g/dL
Globulin	3.0	2.3 – 4.5	g/dL
Total Bilirubin	0.1	0.0 – 0.4	mg/dL
Direct Bilirubin	0.1	0.0 – 0.1	mg/dL
BUN	14	7 – 27	mg/dL
Creatinine	0.7	0.4 – 1.8	mg/dL
Cholesterol	156	112 – 328	mg/dL
Glucose	81	60 – 125	mg/dL
Calcium	9.1	7.5 – 11.3	mg/dL
Phosphorus	3.9	2.1 – 6.3	mg/dL
TCO2 (bicarbonate)	16 (L)	17 – 24	mEq/L
Chloride	110	105 – 115	mEq/L
Potassium	4.4	4.0 – 5.6	mEq/L
Sodium	146	141 – 156	mEq/L
Indirect Bilirubin	0.0	0 – 0.3	mg/dL
WBC	15.4	6.0 – 17.0	thous./uL
RBC	6.17	5.5 – 8.5	million/uL
HGB	13.4	12 – 18	g/dL
HCT	40.9	37 – 55	%
MCV	66	60 – 77	fL
Neutrophil Seg	85 (H)	60 – 77	%
Lymphocytes	6 (L)	12 – 30	%
Monocytes	9	3 – 10	%
Platelets	427	164 – 510	thous./uL
Absolute Monocyte	1380 (H)	150 – 1360	/uL
Remarks: Slide reviewed by technologist. WBC and RBC morphology appears normal. No parasites seen.			

Fig. 89 Checking your pet's blood test.

CHAPTER 14

PREVENT IMMUNE DEPRESSION-CLEAN UP

Our immune system keeps us alive from day to day. We are no match for a bacterium, a virus, or even a tiny bit of protein on the loose, like a prion in spite of our size.

Ships can be painted and gardens can be fenced to keep invaders out, but our bodies can't keep them out; there are too many holes to guard. So our bodies have brigades of special soldier cells to protect us from the inside instead, a kind of after-the-fact protection. They sniff out unwanted things, home in on them from far away, trap them, eat them and kill them, or kill them first and eat later. In light of this, many scientists have been doing research projects to find ways to fool your white blood cells so they do not attack our enemies (nor the metal tooth or implant or transplant). Such research is done in the dental and transplant industries and a lot is now known about immunosuppression, but it has not been applied wisely. It has not been applied to our pressing health concerns. Now, in the 21st century, we must quickly apply our knowledge to rescue our immune system, not suppress it, before the body dies of toxicity and new diseases. Three common diseases that can take our lives from immune depression are cancer, HIV/AIDS, and multiple chemical sensitivities (MCS). The Syncrometer® shows that many other diseases, even those called **genetic diseases** are actually due to immune depression. The immediate result of immune suppression, besides protecting the metal implant, is increased parasitism. In each case of so-called genetic disease, the Syncrometer® finds it is one or more of the five immunity depressors that is accumulated and has allowed a specific parasite to flourish. For example, cystic fibrosis is a so-called genetic disease where the CFTR gene has mutated. This stands for **cystic fibrosis transport regulator**. The Syncrometer® finds the parasite Gastrothylax in large numbers. This is based on only 5 cases but there were no exceptions. When it is killed this "mutant gene" disappears. The illness, of course, does not stop merely from this. A complex of bacteria and viruses already has a strong foothold. Immune depression must stop, namely, laundry bleach in the water and metals in the mouth to recover.

Even autism and trisomy showed perfect correlation with laundry bleach water use. We can speculate that the different parasites bring different viruses that affect different genes, like in cancer. Having clean food and water is again most important in preventing genetic disease.

In earlier books I divided the chores of cleaning up your lifestyle into 4 parts: your dentalware, your body, your diet, your home.

Throughout this book, your cookware, dishes, glasses and food containers of all sorts have been singled out of your home clean up for special attention.

For help with the other parts, please go to the earlier books. There are many recipes for substitutes.

Food containers bring shocking toxicities, in such huge amounts, they must be removed at the very beginning of your curing program. It is quite easy to do, of course, but must be done to perfection for a very sick person. When the toxins seeping from your china cups and Teflon coated pans are thallium and malonic acid, you will always stay sick, even with tiny amounts. Getting a mouthful of dyes just from your toothbrush is way too much for a sick person.

Clean Up Your Diet

In this book you will be shown how to make food safe from toxicity, not just sanitary. The details depend on each food, so are given with the *Recipes*.

Clean Up your Body

We thought we were keeping cleaner than ever before with all the disinfectants put in our soaps and lotions. But we are not. We traded old-fashioned “dirt” for new fashioned chemical “dirt” that gave us immunodepression instead.

If you have very advanced cancer, use NOTHING that a mother would not put on her newborn baby.

My recommendation is that you use NOTHING unless you can test it for laundry bleach, PCBs, isopropyl alcohol and benzene. A tiny bit will hurt you.

Check all labels for isopropyl alcohol. Throw those products away

Fig. 90 Some isopropyl alcohol-containing products

Switch to homemade recipes for soap[*36], toothpowder, shampoo, and use NOTHING more.

Don’t use toothpaste, not even health-food varieties. Use tooth powder. To clean teeth, floss first, then brush. The homemade recipe is quite enjoyable. Just a bit of powder picked up on a dry toothbrush is enough. Make your own floss.

Don’t use mouthwash. Your mouth won’t have an odor if there are no bacteria, not even in the morning. Keep your teeth clean with oregano toothpowder, once a day and Dental Bleach during dental work.

Don’t use massage oils of any kind nor food oils as substitutes. Ninety percent (or more) of all the food oils in the USA market place I tested is contaminated with benzene, PCBs, malonic acid, or antimony! Make your own starch lubricant.

Don't use hair spray or make your own.

Don't use perfumes or colognes. Don’t use air fresheners. They pollute your lungs besides being themselves polluted. They contain coumarin, the antigen that invites cancer to the lungs. Test yours.

Don't use commercial lotions or personal lubricants no matter how many vitamins or herbs have been added. They are likely to have isopropyl alcohol and

laundry bleach. Use NOTHING or a real avocado or butter.

Don’t use cosmetics, mousse, shaving chemicals, nor rubbing alcohol. Use NOTHING.

Don’t shave special places. Reconsider the real need for it. Any shaved place is severely scratched. This lets in bacteria and chemicals, where they were never meant to be, for instance, armpits and groin. This is where your precious lymph nodes are. Don’t clog them with ANYTHING, nor damage the skin above them. You need to sweat.

Don’t dye your hair with brand name varieties; their azo dyes are absorbed into your scalp and build up a large reservoir of dye here. Use henna varieties in bulk packages.

Don’t polish your fingernails or toenails. The solvents penetrate the nails.

Don’t attach fake nails. The acrylic acid becomes acrylamine, both carcinogens.

Don’t get tattoos. The dyes seep constantly into your vital organs.

Don’t put rings anywhere. Not even around your finger. There is a large amount of non-metal jewelry that can be hardened[*37].

Don’t wear a metal watch or watchband. Get plastic that you can harden in a sonicator or hot water.

Don’t wear a metal necklace.

Don’t wear glasses with metal stems or holders. Get all-plastic glasses and harden them in hot water like your toothbrush, or in a sonicator.

Don’t wear metal earrings. You can harden plastic ones.

CANCER IS METAL-DISEASE. Even gold is deadly when your body no longer excretes it and Salmonellas can take advantage of this. Healthy people have not reached that point yet, but might not be far away.

Clean Up your Home

Your home was meant to be your “safe place”. It is your little bit of universe, even heaven at times. But it has become your most dangerous place. Get it cleaned up while you are on your motel-vacation. This is an easy task because it mostly involves throwing things out. Hopefully your family and friends will jump to your assistance.

- The refrigerator gets checked or changed.
- The basement gets cleaned.
- The garage gets cleaned.
- Every room in the house gets cleaned.

Your refrigerator may still be one of the Freon-containing kinds. Happily our government has helped get rid of these. But if you were skipped in this upgrading process and still have a Freon refrigerator, wheel it outside the same day you read this. You may leave it on an extension cord and use it until you find a new non-Freon variety—totally, not partially, Freon-free.

You can remove freon from your body by drinking a glass of ozonated water every day. Be patient. The liver and kidneys should not be overwhelmed.

Clean Basement

To clean your basement, remove all paint, varnish, thinners, and related supplies. Remove all cleaners such as carpet cleaner, leather cleaner, brush cleaner, rust remover. Remove all chemicals that are in cans or bottles.

You may keep your laundry supplies: borax, white distilled vinegar, homemade soap, and chlorine bleach. This chlorine bleach will, of course, be polluted with azo dyes and all the remaining toxins. It can be used to clean the toilet and do the laundry, although the sewer system must surely become toxic at the end and detrimental to the environment. Find NSF 6% bleach at a pool store. Never use non-NSF bleach to wipe tables, counters or cutting boards. Its dyes and PCBs are left as a residue on everything. Having tungsten, nickel, chromium, motor oil and wheel bearing grease on your cutting board is not a good idea.

Also move any car tires and automotive supplies like waxes, oil, transmission

fluid, and the spare gas can (even if it is empty) into your garage or discard them. Their volatile solvents permeate the house. Keep tools and items that are not chemicals.

Seal cracks in the basement and around pipes where they come through the wall with plastic cement. In a few days it will be hard enough to cover with a prettier color. Spread a sheet of plastic over the sewer or sump pump.

Clean Garage

Do you have a garage that is a separate building from your home? This is the best arrangement for an immunodepressed society. But if your garage is attached, as it often is, you have a problem. Never, never use the door between the garage and house. Tack a sheet of plastic over it to slow down the rate of fume entrance into the house. Your house is taller and warmer than the garage so garage-air is pulled in and up as the warm air in the house rises. You get so used to automotive fumes that you don't smell them.

Lung cancer is our most common variety. All lung cancer patients have two or three of these air toxins in their homes giving them lung disease besides the cancer:

- Freon (refrigerator, air conditioner)
- Fiberglass (drapes, open insulation)
- Formaldehyde (foam bedding, new clothing, newspapers)
- Vanadium (gasoline, leaking fuel, automotive exhaust)
- Asbestos (gym belts, dryer belts, hair blowers)
- Arsenic (pesticide used indoors, wallpaper)
- Beryllium (outside air pollutant)
- Strontium (outside air pollutant, water, corn, honey)
- Chlorine
- Tobacco smoke

After removing lung tumors with clinical or alternative treatments the lung

destruction continues if you return to your home without cleaning up these toxins. Cancer must return, too.

Since these toxins cannot be guessed and there are no convenient tests, lung cancer patients are doomed. Learn to use a Syncrometer® so you can find your problem precisely. Or change it all; move. Chances are you would not land in the same air toxins as you have now.

Clean House

To clean the house, start with the bedroom. Remove everything that has any smell to it whatsoever: candles, potpourri, soaps, mending glue, cleaners, repair chemicals, felt markers, colognes, perfumes, and especially plug-in air "fresheners" (these usually have coumarin). Store them in the garage, not the basement.

Next clean the kitchen. Take all cans and bottles of chemicals out from under the sink or in a closet. Move them to the garage. Keep only the borax, white distilled vinegar for cleaning and bottles of concentrated borax you have made. You may also keep homemade nonfragrant soap. Keep fragrant soap in a double plastic zippered bag in the garage. Remove all roach and ant killer, mothballs, and chemicals that kill insects or mice. To wax the floor, get the wax from the garage and put it back there. A cancer patient should not be in the house while house cleaning or floor waxing is being done.

For cockroaches and other insects sprinkle handfuls of boric acid[*38] (not borax) under your shelf paper, behind sink, stove, refrigerator, under carpets, etc. But some varieties of ants are repelled by borax, not boric acid (mix them). Pure clove oil or diluted with ethyl alcohol is best for ants but harms paint.

Chlorine from showers and faucet water can be reduced by filtering for the whole house, but only if the filter itself is tested for laundry bleach. Drink and cook with distilled-filtered water as described earlier.

The chlorine bleach is stored in the garage. Someone else can bring it in to clean the toilet (only). Toilet paper, tissues, and paper towels should be unfragranced. Family members should buy unfragranced products. They should smoke outdoors, burn their candles and incense in their own rooms with doors closed and windows open, blow-dry their hair outdoors or in thearage, use nail

polish and polish remover outdoors or in the garage and not wear fragrance or fragrant shampoo or after-shave if you have lung disease. Air conditioners, but not fans, can be very helpful.

The cleanest heat is electric. Go “total electric” if possible. Have gas stove and furnace checked yearly.

Do not keep new foam furniture in the house. If it is less than one year old, move it into the garage until you are well. It gives off formaldehyde. Wash new clothing for the same reason. Move unwashed clothing and suits to a distant closet. And do not sleep on foam pillows or a foam mattress, nor wool or feathers. Allergy to these play a large role in lung disease. Buy synthetic materials that you can wash in borax.

Take taurine and cysteine to help your lungs recover from formaldehyde damage (taurine 500 mg, two daily; cysteine 500 mg, two daily) after this clean up.

Avoid foods with air pollutants: water, corn, honey. For food use, avoid smelly plastic zippered bags. They are giving off phthalates, strong carcinogens! If your health food store uses them, let the managers know, and show them the plain kind you need to shop there.

Switch to plastic plumbing (PVC) before anybody in your home develops illnesses from copper, lead, or cadmium build up. Although PVC is a toxic substance, it gets hard enough not to seep.

Fiberglass in the air means that tiny microscopic bits of glass are going to your lungs and tumors. Merely covering holes to insulation does not work; they must be airtight—fill and paint them. Use duct tape to seal attic entranceways. Check the water heater. Check furnace, air conditioner fans, and dishwashers; pull out any fiberglass stuffed around them. Vacuum afterwards and throw away the bag right away. Best of all, find a contractor willing to remove all your fiberglass insulation and replace it with shredded paper or vermiculite insulation (see *Sources*). Don’t keep gym equipment in the house, unless the belt is tested for asbestos. Baby powder contains talc, which is somewhat like asbestos. Have none in the house.

It is possible to get most of this house cleaning done in one day. Do all you possibly can. The more difficult jobs may take a week. This is a week of lost

time if you are scheduled for a blood test or biopsy. If someone in the family can't part with all this "stuff", bag it all in double freezer bags of the largest size and store them in the garage.

When home is your hospital, you must be quite clear about your needs. One fragrant roll of toilet paper stowed in a drawer will hurt you if you have lung disease.

Suppose you have nobody who is willing to clean up the house, basement, and garage for you, or take on your pets for a month while you find them a new home. (Pets are too great a burden for your immune system at this time.) Don't delay for a minute if you should be invited to stay with a friend or relative who is willing to clean up their place for you and take you to the dentist. Test the tap water first—sending it to a Syncrometer® tester to find which kind of liquid bleach was used (be specific with tester). Or do it yourself by searching for grease collected at the top. If the water is good, consider your life saved. You could even live nearby, later, to recover completely. If there are no invitations, go on your own vacation. Find a clean-water area by doing the water test. Put yourself into a smoke-free motel room (bring your own soap, sheets, and pillowcases, and ask that they not "clean" your room or spray it). Bring your own bug-deterrent so you don't create a problem for them. If you have a camper, remember to clean it up first. Send a dust sample to a Syncrometer® tester. Gas lines should be checked or closed off (use a hot plate), water pipes changed to PVC and a new hot water tank installed. Simply being outdoors is your safest place. A sunny beach, with shady places, where you can rest all day is ideal. Remember not to use any sunscreen or suntan lotions, only a broad-brimmed hat (see *Sources*). In fact, bring nothing with you that you don't need for the *3-Week Program*.

Fig. 91 Cancer curing or vacation?

But if friends and family mobilized to help you clean up, reward them with status reports on yourself. They have a stake in your success. You are most fortunate.

Clean Up your Dentalware

The Amalgam Era may soon be known as the darkest era in human history. Darker than cannibalism, headhunting, throwing Christians to the lions, burning non-Christians at the stake or having two world wars. The amalgam disaster was perpetrated on the very young and very old, on the sick and the healthy, and on women as well as men, much less selective than primitive atrocities.

The toll taken by persuading all these people to accept mercury mixtures to suck on day and night is unimaginable. It started the hundred-year slide downward of our immune power, our only defense against extinction

The purpose of this dental clean up is:

- to get rid of the biggest source of heavy metals, plastic ingredients and dyes that are damaging your immune system, besides your laundry bleach drinking water.
- to get rid of Clostridium bacteria, that are part of the cancer cause, hidden under tooth fillings.

Our only defense against all the parasites, bacteria, viruses and even prions that try to grow in us is our immune system. We may think that cleanliness, intelligence, warm clothing and medicines protect us. But they do not. Our white blood cells have infinitely more power. Their job is eating our enemies and killing and removing them in a variety of ways: sometimes physically, sometimes through chemicals they make, sometimes through electrical (or perhaps magnetic) effects. When we accidentally damage our WBCs, it is a very serious matter.

Amalgam is producing a steady flow of mercury and thallium into our bodies, not to mention nickel, chromium, copper and dozens more. Even gold is extremely harmful, being an essential element for prions, Salmonella bacteria, SV 40 virus and even the HIV virus! None of the amalgam metals had to be disclosed even though nickel and chromium have had top rating as carcinogens for 30 years! Only mercury in California now has a warning.

Without disclosure, the entire amalgam-assault against humanity was a secret one. We did not know what we were putting in our mouths, although the manufacturers did. We thought “silver fillings” were mainly silver, and pure, when they were very impure and mainly mercury. The Dental Association knew all along what the results of scientific research was pointing to, and that the effects of eating such poisons, as one must when it is in the mouth, are cumulative so each passing year brings more toxicity.

It seems there was no concern for purity or health hazard by an organization that had the public trust. The Syncrometer® detected 50 metals in a single sample of new amalgam that was ready to be placed in someone’s mouth.

Ag - Silver	La - Lanthanum	Se - Selenium
Al - Aluminum	Li - Lithium	Si - Silicon
Ba - Barium	Mn - Manganese	Sm - Samarium
Be - Beryllium	Mo - Molybdenum	Sn - Tin
Bi - Bismuth	Nb - Niobium	Sr - Strontium
Br - Bromine	Nd - Neodymium	TI - Thallium
Cd - Cadmium	Ni - Nickel	Ta - Tantalum
Ce - Cerium	Pb - Lead	Tb - Terbium

Cs - Cesium	Pr - Praseodymium	Ti - Titanium
Cu - Copper	Pt - Platinum	Yb - Ytterbium
Dy - Dysprosium	Rb - Rubidium	U - Uranium
Eu - Europium	Re - Rhenium	V - Vanadium
Gd - Gadolinium	Rh - Rhodium	W - Tungsten
Ge - Germanium	Rn - Radon	Y - Yttrium
Hg - Mercury	Ru - Ruthenium	Zn - Zinc
Ho - Holmium	Sb - Antimony	Zr - Zirconium
In - Indium	Sc - Scandium	

Fig. 92 Elements found in "pure" amalgam by Syncrometer®

Notice the lanthanides in amalgam: Ce, Dy, Eu, Gd, Ho, La, No, Nb, Pr, Sm, Tb, Yb, Y. They are nearly all represented. As they diffuse out into our bodies, will their paramagnetic nature upset the delicate iron balance, will they be excretable? This should have been studied before putting them in our mouths.

The cancer victim must remove every bit of amalgam, however tiny, from the mouth. There is no way of getting immunity back without this fundamental act.

White blood cells that have eaten mercury and thallium can trap bacteria and viruses but never manage to kill them. They have lost killing power. They also do not make L-G or L-A. A tumor full of seeped mercury/thallium has no chance to clear itself of SV 40 viruses and Clostridium bacteria or anything else.

In earlier editions of this book I recommended drilling out amalgam to replace with plastic for teeth that had fillings. I no longer do that.

Now that I see bits of mercury spattered all over the mouth, some large enough to see on x-rays, the safest solution is extraction. Tiny bits of amalgam created by drilling would add up to a much greater surface area for mercury seepage than before. The amalgam-diseases would not go away.

Plastic fillings shed azo dyes, heavy metals(!), bisphenol A (an estrogen-like substance, not good for boys or girls), and malonic acid, urethane, acrylic acid, DAP (a phthalate), all of which are carcinogens.

But a way has been found to stop plastic seepage, although the results are preliminary. If you have only plastic, not plastic-replacing-amalgam, you could choose this new and experimental path. It has been in use for 4 years but only used for 2 dozen patients. In each case, the new treatment stopped the seepage. It is done with a tooth zappicator.

Extracting the teeth that once had amalgam and zappicating your plastic teeth is a compromise that should be monitored by each person choosing it. Have your saliva tested by Syncrometer®.

The Visit to the Dentist

Find an oral surgeon or dentist willing to clean up your mouth for you. Willing to search for leftover bits of old amalgam, called tattoos. It is more than "just pulling teeth." You may need to search hard for such a dentist. The alternative dentists have led the movement to ban amalgam from dental supplies. If you have cancer or other disease, find a **metal-free** dentist. This points to the progressive stance of this professional group. You may need to travel many miles and even visit other countries to find the right alternative dentist.

First, obtain a good quality panoramic x-ray of your mouth. A panoramic views the entire mouth including jaws and sinuses allowing you to see much more than single teeth.

If your decision has been made, no delay is necessary. The dentist can see all the metal teeth at a glance. Then request in writing that she/he extract them, or sign the appropriate form (to legally protect the dentist).

Arrange for a friend to accompany you to the dental office. Ask for permission to have your friend nearby, just outside the cubicle with the dental chair. Your friend can hand you your antiseptic. Your friend should sit quietly, not wasting the dentist's time with talk or questions. Your friend can drive you home.

Treat yourself to a good meal before going for dental work. You will be on liquids for two days and should not lose weight. Do not take extra vitamin C on your dental-day. It detoxifies, that is, destroys anesthetic, so the dentist would have to give you much more of it.

If you have "dentist phobia", take a strong dose of painkiller (not aspirin), ½ hour before your appointment time (so you won't even feel the painkiller being given!).

Your Antiseptic is Best

Make your own antiseptic.

By far the best antiseptic to use during dental work is USP (NSF) chlorine bleach; this is the kind that does not have the 5 immunity destroyers. This excerpt describes it:

> Bunyan [in The Use of Hypochlorite For The Control of Bleeding, Oral Surgery, v. 13, 1960, pp. 1026-1032] reported that rinsing with 0.2% hypochlorite solution stops postoperative bleeding within 1 minute after a tooth extraction or other oral operation. The hypochlorite solution functions also to contract and harden the blood clots and make them more resistant to infection. In addition to the effective hemostasis and the change in the character of the clot, the author reported a reduction of swelling of traumatized gingival tissues and diminution of the postoperative pain.

I have found this quote to be completely correct. There is essentially no bleeding, no pain, no swelling and no return of Clostridium.

DON'T USE HOUSEHOLD BLEACH because it is not safe for internal use! Obtain food-grade (USP) bleach from *Sources*. Purchase the same strength, (5 to 6%), as regular household bleach. Check the label. Then dilute it yourself. Use the recipe.

> Bleach, whether USP or not is very caustic. You must not use it at full strength. You must dilute it 100-fold. Follow the recipe exactly.

We will name your new diluted bleach that you have just made, Dental Bleach. It is only 1% as strong as regular bleach. Even this may be too strong for you. Try it at home first. You may dilute it further, in half. Then take it with you to the dentist, along with a safe cup. You will need ½ cup. Rinse your mouth with it just before you sit down in the dental chair. Never swallow it! Spit it into the receptacle. Hold your antiseptic in your lap. Later, when the dentist signals you to rinse your mouth, use your solution again. Also rinse one last time before leaving the office. The dentist will appreciate this extra care because she/he is

less likely to see post-dental infection in you.

Second best would be Lugol's iodine solution (six drops of actual Lugol's iodine in ½ cup of water). This is not nearly as good. Use up the entire amount before leaving the dental office.

Third best is colloidal silver. Make your own colloidal silver solution since the commercially available ones I tested had the usual laundry bleach antiseptic.

As soon as the extractions are completed, the sockets left behind must be cleaned to remove leftover bits of tissue. This will prevent leaving a residue for bacteria to thrive on later. Then they are squirted with a dropper of diluted Lugol's iodine solution, or straight white iodine (see *Recipes*). If you are allergic to iodine use Dental Bleach for this, too. You must upply these.

Commercial antiseptic made for the dental profession is not satisfactory. It invariably contains isopropyl alcohol besides dyes and other chemicals. These will enter your brain and tumors immediately through your new wounds. Strong salt water or straight ethyl alcohol (20%) would be better.

Save the Pieces

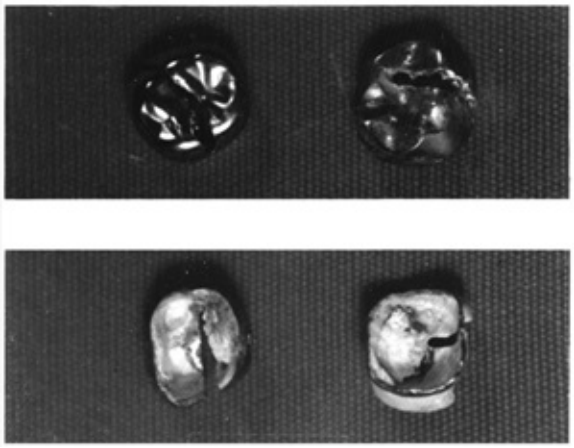
Tell the dentist before sitting down in the chair that you would like to keep the extracted teeth, root canals, and fillings, but they can all be tossed into a bag together. If the dentist tells you this is not allowed due to Public Health regulations, agree to fill out the proper application forms. (Were they safer in your mouth?) But they do belong to you. You may be curious in the future about what they contain, and could have been leaching.

If the odor from them is overwhelming you may understand how the internal infection of these teeth was poisoning your body! Finally, you may wish to look for the Clostridium infection, which would be a darkened area or fine black lines under fillings.

Save loose pieces of metal and plastic because you may wish to have them analyzed at a later date, too. Or you may simply wish to gloat over the retrieved "treasure" as you identify corrosion and infection. Take a picture of them to remind you later how bad they really were.

When extractions are done, congratulate yourself for the achievement. **Start**

the *Dental Aftercare* program at once. Do not eat or drink (besides water) for the rest of the day after an extraction.



The top surfaces of fillings and crowns are kept glossy by brushing (you swallow the “brushings”). Underneath is tarnish and foulness. Ask to see your crowns when they are removed

Fig. 93 Tops and bottoms of some metal crowns

All root canals and dead teeth must be extracted, as well as teeth with metal fillings. Teeth with implants have not been studied enough to know which metals they shed or if Clostridium infections start in their vicinity. For this reason, you must use your own judgment on implants.

After extractions and cleaning the socket, the dentist or surgeon needs to do two more things before stitching up the wound: old cavitation cleaning and amalgam clean up.

Huggins Cavitation Cleaning

The tooth was held in the socket by soft tissues like tiny ligaments. Unless these are removed, too, they will decay and provide opportunity for bacteria to reside there, to create a future cavitation. This procedure was taught in the past by Dr. Hal Huggins and many dentists are familiar with it.

While the new sockets are being cleaned, any old infected sockets, called old cavitations should be cleaned out as well. Some cavitation sites are less obvious; they must be searched for by a knowledgeable dentist. Hidden cavitations, those that don't show up on the x-ray, nor develop at former tooth sites, often clear up without surgery after this dental clean up.

Arechiga Gum Cleaning

The second task after extracting your metal teeth and cleaning cavitations is to remove imbedded amalgam from the gums. This procedure has been developed by Dr. Benjamin Arechiga of Mexico. Each quadrant of your mouth needs an amalgam clean up. The top of the gum line will be gray from absorbed mercury. It is easiest for you to have this done while extractions are being done.The dentist begins by cutting a straight line on top of the bony ridge of the jaw where teeth once were.

Next, he/she snips away 1/8 inch (3 mm) of the gum on each side of the incision. Two ribbons 1/8 inch wide and extending from the wisdom teeth to the closest front teeth are discarded. The remaining gum tissue stretches over the top easily and is sutured over. Surprisingly, the new gum tissue is more elastic and heals much faster than the old, mercury-saturated gums. You can count on your gums being healed in two to three days. We call it the Arechiga technique, after the oral surgeon who invented it. While the dentist is cutting out mercury-drenched gum tissue, the exposed bone can be cleaned of old amalgam bits that are easier to spot now.

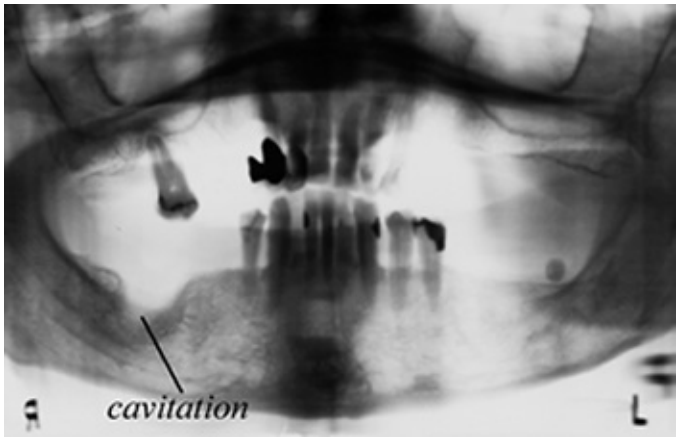


Fig. 94 Panoramic showing large cavitation at lower left

Dental Aftercare

One of the purposes of doing this dental clean up is to kill Clostridium bacteria that have invaded the crevices under tooth fillings. From here they colonize the rest of your body. Evidence for this may already be in your blood test results: **a low uric acid level**. This is associated with Clostridium invasions.

Extractions do not automatically clear up infections, though. And antibiotics cannot be relied on either. So a very vigorous program is needed to clear up infection even after the infected teeth are pulled. Deep wounds such as the base of the new socket is exactly where Clostridium bacteria prefer to be. This *Dental Aftercare* program is successful in killing Clostridium.

Copy the next few pages and carry them with you to the dental office. Your friend could review them while you wait.

You will need:

- a water pick
- hot water, towels
- pure salt (see *Sources*)
- Dental Bleach, USP (see *Sources*)
- one or two stainless steel strainers for food preparation

Purchase these before your dental appointment. Practice using the water pick beforehand, too.

The immune power of your arterial blood is much greater than in your veins. How can you bring arterial blood into the jaw area to heal it faster after dental work? Simply by hot-packing it from the start!

The first day of dental work is critical. If you miss this, a massive spread of infection can occur because the mouth is always a "den of bacteria", and your own tooth infection is itself the source.

Just before leaving the dentist's office, as soon as you are out of the chair,

rinse with Dental Bleach. Then, again, as soon as you get home. Next, swish your mouth gently with a cup of warm water. Keep the cotton plug in place for you to bite down on and reduce bleeding, even while swishing. Don't suction the water forcefully around your mouth.

At the same time apply a hot towel to the outside of your face where the dental work was done. Wring a washcloth out of the hottest water you can endure, trying it out at a place that is not anesthetized first. Otherwise you might accidentally burn yourself. Or fill a plastic bag halfway with hot water, zipping it shut securely and enclosing it in a second plastic bag. Do this for 30 minutes, 4 times a day and every time you feel pain for a few days. Then 3 times a day for a week—even when there is no pain.

Don't suck liquids through a straw for 24 hours; the sucking force could dislodge the healing clot. Don't allow your tongue to suck the wound site, either; and don't put fingers in your mouth.

As the anesthetic wears off there will be very little pain. But you could introduce bacteria yourself, by eating, or by putting fingers into your mouth. Consider your mouth a surgery site, off limits to everything! But the mouth cannot be bandaged and you must eat! To be successful, eat a big meal just before your dental appointment. Then drink nothing but water later on, the day of extractions. You may need a painkiller on the first night; choose a non-aspirin variety to minimize bleeding.

Bleeding should have reduced considerably by bedtime. The cotton plug put in your mouth by the dentist may be thrown away. If you need another one, make it yourself out of a tightly rolled paper towel the shape and size of a finger. Rinse it several times with pure water by squeezing it. Rinse your mouth with Dental Bleach once more before bed.

Dental Day Two

The next day (the day after your surgery) you need to be well fed, yet eat no solids, or liquids with particles in them. The particles easily lodge in your wound. Your choices are:

1. Beef broth, strained, with HCl drops added (see *Recipes*).

2. Herb teas, sweetened, strained, with HCl drops added.

3. Fruit or vegetable juice, strained, with HCl drops added.

4. Puddings made of starch or flour, thinned with fruit juice to be drinkable, with HCl drops added.

5. Cream shakes made with heavy whipping cream (and other beverages), with HCl drops added.

Run each through the finest strainer. All foods are ozonated, then zappicated, and given HCl drops last.

Drink through a large straw to get the food past the tooth zone. Immediately after eating, rinse your mouth with a cup of hot water to which you have added ½ tsp. pure salt. Do not be afraid to start some bleeding; this could be expected and is even desirable if an infection has already started. Bleeding washes bacteria outward. Water swishing never dislodges the healing clot. Only strong suction or infection dislodges it. If pain increases instead of decreases on the second day, you are already infected. Continue swishing and hot packing for one hour. Stop using sweetener. Devote the whole day to fighting this infection. If the pain subsides, the infection has been cleared. If not, you will need a more forceful stream of water. Begin using the water pick at its lowest speed setting. Water pick repeatedly until the pain clears. (It could take four hours!)

Hot pack the outside of your face just as on the first day. Even in the night, if pain strikes, hot pack it at once. If pain is subsiding on the second day, you are being successful. But the gums are not healed; you cannot take chances yet on eating solid food. Nearly all infections come from eating solid food on the second day.

Floss the remaining teeth with homemade floss, being extra gentle. For floss, cut strips of plastic shopping bags, ¼ inch by four inches. Clean and rinse them with very hot water. Fish line floss and toothbrush are too harsh after dental work. Clean remaining teeth by hand-rubbing, using paper towel wound around your finger and dampened, then dipped into oregano oil tooth powder (see *Recipes*).

Also rinse your mouth with Dental Bleach several times during the day and bedtime (at least four times).

Dental Day Three

On the third day, you may drink blended solid food; do not try to chew solids with remaining teeth.

Use your water pick now after each meal. It must be hardened first or you will get the seepage from it into your wounds and brain. Simply fill to the top with steaming hot water and let stand ½ hour. Repeat. Then fill the tank with hot tap water to which you have added a few drops of Lugol's iodine, or 1 tsp. colloidal silver, or pure salt. Set it at the gentlest level at first, squirting each site gently. Floss the front teeth and finger-rub them with oregano oil tooth powder.

No matter how carefully you eat, you will see food entering the gum spaces. Notice how difficult it is to squirt out any trapped food. Swishing is not sufficient! You need to water pick till all spaces are cleared; inspect each one. Continue hot packing. If pain returns and water picking has not succeeded in clearing it after 4 hours, you must hurry back to the dentist to search for the food particle. The wound will be opened and cleaned out for you.

Dental Bleeding

A moderate amount of bleeding is normal, even days later. Bleeding caused by water picking is not too serious. But if you sense an emergency, apply ice cubes wrapped in a paper towel or washcloth. Bite down on them till bleeding stops. Continue ice packing for 4 hours. Check your pills for aspirin. Stop taking these. After bleeding stops return to hot packing. If ice packing does not stop the bleeding, go back to the dentist or emergency room.

If you have a very low platelet count or are on a large amount of "blood thinners" which promote bleeding you need special attention. Yet, oral surgery is a very skilled profession. Dental work is safe in the surgeon's hands. Platelets can be given just beforehand; blood thinners can be temporarily stopped; and a transfusion can be given before or immediately afterward. These same patients often state that they feel better, immediately after the dental extraction, than they can remember in months! It was the dental problem that was poisoning their platelets and their blood! It may be the last transfusion that will be needed, in spite of some unavoidable blood loss with dental extractions.

Stitches should be removed earlier for immune depressed (cancer) patients than others because they will get infected by the third day! Do not use self-digesting sutures; you need the extra dental visit to be checked.

Be Vigilant the Next Week

Continue water picking, hot packing, and rinsing your mouth with Dental Bleach after each meal until the gums are healed over. This may take five to seven days, longer for some sites. Floss and brush your front teeth once a day. If pain stays away you can take credit for killing your mouth bacteria. You may reduce the treatments to 3 times a day, then twice.

Clostridium can return even after a week of steady recovery. If you detect an odor from your mouth, at any time, it is Clostridium making a comeback, even without pain. A crumb has lodged in a wound and is decaying. Try bleaching, swishing, and water picking for half a day, till odor is completely gone. Hurry back to the dentist if the odor persists. You cannot recover with a mouth infection.

If you got through the whole ordeal without needing more than one nights' painkiller and without needing to return to the dentist for extra clean up, give yourself excellent grades. And if you got through, in any way, still give yourself very good grades!

It is common for dentists to recommend cold packing to reduce swelling after dental work. I recommend hot packing because I consider swelling less important than infection or pain. It is also common for dentists to rely on antibiotics to clear up infection. I find this is not sufficient. The whole *Dental Aftercare* program is needed.

Plastic Fillings

> Plastic fillings may now be saved by the newly discovered technique for plastic hardening in the mouth. But risk is present since it is new and not yet widely used.

Fillings of plastic[*39] can be spotted on a digital x-ray that could not be seen on the panoramic x-ray. If such a tooth has never had an amalgam filling, you could harden the plastic with the toothbrush zappicator instead of extracting it. Several

days later, a test of the saliva should show no plastic tooth materials. If it does, repeat the zappication. If it still does, extract the tooth. They can be kept clean by once daily brushings with oregano oil tooth powder.

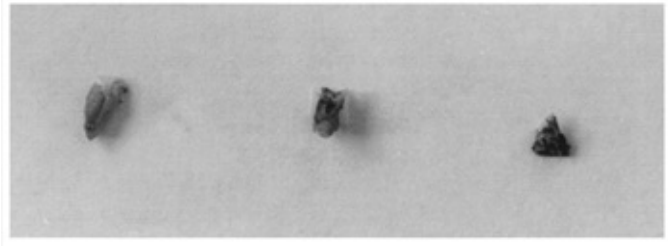
Only further research will reveal whether new plastic fillings can be so well hardened and kept so well fitting that no seeping occurs and no crevices develop.

New Cavities

Search your mouth yourself, every month, for a fresh cavity. It will be a small brown discoloration. Rub this spot twice daily, once with Dental Bleach and once with oregano oil toothpowder. Purchase a long-handled dental mirror (from automotive supply store) so your helper can see the backsides of your teeth.

There may be a time when dentistry can safely fill a small hole but it is not now. Research is progressing in other countries to bring healing methods instead of new kinds of fillings. Search the Internet to keep pace with it. Remember that teeth are bones! Your diet should have calcium and vitamin D_3 in it. Ascaris parasites soften teeth and bones. Kill them regularly.

Jerome Tattoo Removal



Bone fragments black with mercury should be removed.

Fig. 95 Tattoos

While the amalgam was being put into your teeth or taken out, tiny bits got away or flew away with great force into your cheek folds, into neighboring

gums, into exposed bone nearby and down to the bottom of newly made sockets. Nobody will ever see these again, or so it was thought. (And guilt can never be laid.)

Larger bits of amalgam, called tattoos, can be seen on the panoramic or digital x-ray. Your dentist has already spotted them no doubt. But smaller particles do not show up. You must ask the dentist whether he or she is equipped to search visually, with a **magnifier** and remove them all regardless how painstaking the job is. This and many more facts of dentistry are discussed by Frank Jerome, D.D.S. in his book, *Tooth Truth* (search Internet). Each quadrant of your mouth needs a careful examination for mercury.

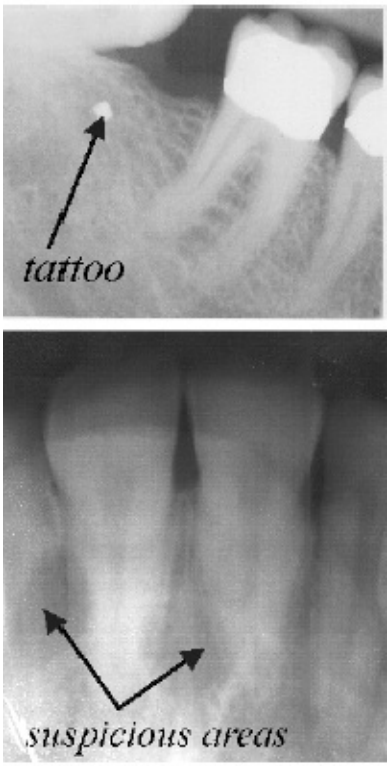


Fig. 96 Digital x-rays give superior view

It is quite easy to find tattoos using the newly developed "Dental Syncrometer® Probe" (see *Sources*) attached to the Syncrometer®. If your dentist is willing to remove these too, after you locate them with your Syncrometer®, you have a precious professional. If not, remove as much as possible yourself with the toothbrush zappicator

Find tattoos and cavitations in minutes.

Fig. 97 Dental Syncrometer® probe

Hidden Cavitations

These are not ordinary infected bone sites. They are primarily **bioaccumulation sites**. You can detect them easily by searching for mercury and other amalgam-related metals in the jawbone with the Dental Syncrometer® Probe. Here it finds dyes, acrylic acid and DAP from fillings, as well as silicones, tin, and strontium from toothpaste! Staphylococcus is there and if you feel pain Streptococcus is also there. The real reason for this bioaccumulation site is the presence of lanthanide elements that are abundant in amalgam and have drifted there. Wherever the lanthanides land, the white blood cells become "choked" with iron and calcium deposits. After this they stop "eating" any more toxins, ruining your immunity at this location. Healing is impossible here. They become pockets of mushy bone mixed with bacteria.

Even digital x-rays can scarcely picture these hidden bioaccumulation sites. Fortunately, many can be cleared without surgery, using a tooth zappicator.

Tooth Zappicator

A tooth zappicator is a small loudspeaker fastened to the end of a toothbrush. The speaker is attached to your food zappicator circuit, which produces a frequency of 1 kHz. The tooth zappicator is then placed over the hidden cavitation site for three minutes. All nearby areas are also treated for three

minutes each. A surge of immune power is induced, which removes lanthanides, other metals, solvents, plastic remnants and bacteria all at once. The Syncrometer® sees these all in your white blood cells now. You should have taken germanium, selenite and vitamin C beforehand or you could give yourself detox symptoms.

Even when you are not able to search for them first, most hidden cavitations can be systematically cleared by zappicating along the whole ridge where teeth once were. Do it yourself to be sure it is thorough.

Repeat on inner and outer surfaces of the gums, making three treatments altogether. Don’t miss the remaining teeth themselves.

Fig. 98 Tooth zappicator and compass

The tooth zappicator can also be used to harden plastic. Press it against plastic teeth or teeth with plastic fillings to get this hardening action. For this purpose, treat for five minutes on top of each tooth location, then take a break for at least one-half hour. Drink water to help kidneys excrete. Repeat a second time on the inner surfaces of each tooth location. Take another break, and repeat a third (and last) time at the outer surfaces of the gums. The effect is permanent.

After these three five-minute zappicating treatments the plastic tooth no longer seeps dyes, and the stray amalgam that has saturated the tooth will be chemically changed so it can be more easily removed by the immune system. Build your own tooth zappicator, see picture.

Using your Tooth Zappicator

1. Insert a 9 volt battery into the 1 kHz zapper carefully, to be sure polarity is correct.

2. Connect the *Positive* output of the zapper to the *Positive* terminal of the

loudspeaker. Do not use any *Negative* connections. They should not have hanging wires either.

3. Tape the zapper to the tabletop to guard against slippage while in use. A loudspeaker that falls to the floor could change its polarity.

4. Protect the tooth zappicator by placing it in a plastic zippered bag, with the loudspeaker in a bottom corner. Wrap the bag around it, handle and all, snugly. Tape in place. Be sure to eep saliva out of the plastic bag and off the bare tooth zappicator.

5. Wipe with ordinary ethanol or any alcoholic beverage or Lugol's water before first use. Do not get liquid inside.

6. Turn the zapper on. Place loudspeaker firmly on jawbone ridge for three (or five) minutes.

7. Start at the extreme end of one jawbone and work toward the other, skipping nothing. When you come to a tooth, place loudspeaker squarely on top of it. DO NOT TREAT METAL FILLINGS. Move to the neighboring location and repeat. When jawbones are both done on three surfaces, continue on all soft areas of mouth.

Divide the whole mouth, roof, sides, and back into imaginary little squares. Treat each square for 5 minutes. Leave no surface unzappicated. Don't miss the inside of the cheeks and the tonsils as far as you can reach. Drink water several times to help with excretion. Be sure to take a dose of hydrangea, selenite and vitamin C first. Be prepared for some detox-symptoms.

You are returning immune power to your mouth. Your white blood cells will deliver all these toxins to your kidneys and bladder. But your kidneys must be helped to excrete them; otherwise they quickly become south polarized and clogged. You will be instructed in the *3-Week Program* how to use magnets and to plate-zap the kidneys while taking kidney drops to protect them. Otherwise, use the *Kidney Cleanse*.

For years, ever since you put amalgam in your mouth, the 50 metals you were sucking on have been dissolving and moving into the rest of your body in tiny deposits. I can estimate, by extrapolation from Syncrometer® tests, there are about 1000 such deposits in cancer patients, mostly in the brain and spinal cord.

The majority of white blood cells already have mercury and thallium stuck in them, destroying their immune power. But the source of it all, your mouth, is finally clean. It is a huge accomplishment.

Home Dentistry

This beginning Home Dentistry is a creative innovation of huge significance. Being able to do simple check ups, using the Syncrometer® to guide you, may pave the way to caries prevention that has eluded us so long. You can find a tooth infection long before it becomes a cavity. And you may be able to clear it up with dental zappication, better hygiene and diet.

You are also able to clean up after amalgam removal yourself. You can stop seepage from plastic, and keep Clostridium away.

Your mouth is finally metal-free, plastic-free, dye-free, and Clostridium-free.

Solario Denture Making

For the quickest new teeth, impressions are made before extractions. The fitting is done as soon as your mouth is healed enough to tolerate it. For this, impression compounds are used.

Many new varieties have come into the marketplace with extremely toxic ingredients and so many dyes they even change color to let the dentist know when to take it out! The pituitary and hypothalamus glands in the brain, so nearby, are especially vulnerable. While the gums are healing, the tissue is open, so any dye or plasticizer can enter deeply and get stuck in your brain. If the impression compound used contains aluminum, dyes, and DAP[*40] (although it may be called “alginate”), they will lodge there. If you just let it all happen, a strange new memory failure sets in about 6 months later. This induced dementia leads to gradual senility and cannot be reversed.

Dr. Solario of Mexico, uses dye-free beeswax as impression compound, and later hardens dentures with a sonicator. See *Sources*.

There are very many kinds of denture materials. Avoid porcelain. The choice of plastic and color is no longer an issue since it can be hardened enough not to seep. Repeat it yourself at home, after every dental adjustment.

How can the dental surgeon who “cleaned up your mouth” ever know you became a cancer survivor? How can he/she be shown that their superior treatment is saving lives—such as yours and the dental profession played an important role? They might be very busy but never too busy to receive compliments and thanks. Send an email.

You will have made a friend.

Congratulations!

You have completed the hardest task required to get your immunity back besides changing your water. You have removed an assortment of about 50 heavy metals that were blocking your lymphocytes, neutrophils and macrophages, namely, all your immune cells. You have removed an assortment of dyes that were contributing to this. And you have evicted Clostridium from its fortress in your teeth.

A glance in the mirror shows you a beautiful set of teeth, sweet-smelling breath at all times and chewing better than before. You have enabled your body to survive by stopping your immune depression.

On the Road to Recovery

Of course you have done a lot more than just clean up your teeth! You have cleaned up your whole mouth—your cavitations, your salivary glands, and your throat. You have learned to prevent tooth damage, the most important part of preventing breast cancer, bone cancer, and pain anywhere.

You might be wondering how much it will cost for this very special dental clean up. Although the dental work may seem straightforward, extractions being very common, the <u>way</u> you need them done is not at all common. Using homemade antiseptics, requesting cavitation cleaning and tattoo removal, using non-toxic impression techniques, but with digital x-ray equipment and a dental probe are all non-traditional. In Mexico, in 2004, the rate, including these clean ups, was about $85.00 per extracted tooth. Full dentures cost about $450.00-

$500.00.

Thank You! Thank You, Dentists!

How to Make a Million Dollars in your Spare Time at Home: Sue!

Health problems should be solved by people themselves, not industry or government; the responsibility is too great. Now, even the planet's health is at stake. Only people's groups would not be influenced by other priorities. What I am suggesting is that people form their own groups, learn to use the Syncrometer®, find labs willing to do analysis of dental supplies, and form collaborations with dentists willing to work creatively. Then follow-up on the job done with analysis of saliva by lab testing. Peoples' groups could form similar collaborations with alternative physicians, including oncologists. Biopsy samples could be analyzed for heavy metals, plastic ingredients, and so on.

A rational approach to preventing illness and curing disease is within reach.

I was joking about making a million dollars, but maybe suing the American Dental Association and the AMA is the last resort solutions it will take to bring the problem of professional abuse to the attention of the agencies whose job it was. And to the American people, its suffering victims.

That is another reason for saving what was removed from your mouth (besides curiosity). Any extracted teeth with fillings could be analyzed. They could be set to soak in water overnight and the water analyzed for seeped ingredients. These ingredients were seeping into you. The real object is not to point out guilt but preventative—to find a developing problem before your entire family has been damaged, generation after generation. Before your family must spend half its generated income on health restoration.

Bad health underlies mental illness, addictions, and criminal behavior besides the customary diseases. Even reproductive disturbance is a state of bad health. It makes no sense to place a piece of estrogen-like chemical (as in bisphenol-A, used in dental plastic) in the mouths of children, to be sucked on day and night. Both girls and boys are likely to be affected, especially before puberty. Again, a people's group would not let this happen, if it were known, whereas a

professional or governmental group is bound by laws and professional affiliations to have other priorities even when they know it is happening. You wosuld not keep dark secrets as governmental groups do.

A list of labs doing analyses for metals, solvents, and other chemicals. Others can be found on the Internet. Be sure you understand the sensitivity of the testing each lab can do. Obviously, the ability to test to parts per trillion is better (more sensitive) than parts per billion. Avoid ppm tests.

Despite the lack of information amongst dental and medical professionals, the average dentist and doctor is devoted to human welfare. This is apparent in the movement, within each profession, to outlaw mercury, to outlaw all metal, to embrace new and better technology and to advocate better nutrition.

Not all agree. But that is my point. Progress is made from discussion and trying to achieve higher standards. If you find a dentist or a doctor willing to support your strange, new agenda, then you have truly found a treasure.

CHAPTER 15

SPECIAL PROBLEMS

Stopping Bleeding

Bleeding can be stopped even when it comes from an old ulcer that never heals or an old tumor, or internal location that could never be located. Often the only telltale evidence is a slowly falling iron (serum iron) level in your blood test along with anemia. The causes are the same for all locations.

There are 2 parts to bleeding: a small wound that lets blood escape, and a clotting problem that doesn't let it stop. You can cure both parts in weeks.

At first, you may only have one part. You may only have very tiny wounds I call "bleeds". All cancer patients have many tiny tissue bleeds; the only evidence might be chronic anemia. Your body can still manage its tasks quite well, in spite of this. Or you may only have a clotting problem. Your body is busy repairing and healing all its tiny bleeds all of the time. This is hampered when the blood refuses to clot quickly as it should. The blood test shows a slightly too long "clotting time" in the PT and PTT tests. You might have visual evidence from blue or purple spots under the skin, places where you tend to bump yourself, the thighs, legs, arms, and the backs of your hands.

You can stop making the wounds and stop upsetting the clotting times; then you have cured the bleeding problem. But if you only take "blood boosters", or iron pills, or herbs that supply wound healers and clotting corrections, you have not cured it. You can get profound, quick help from these treatments but they are only treatments. Unless the causes are stopped, the problem worsens with time, even when it appears to be under control.

The clinical solution is to quickly constrict (make narrower) the tiny blood vessels so they can't pass much blood. Adrenalin is one such treatment for emergencies.

Small bleeds that let blood escape consist of very tiny tears. They develop where **formic acid** has accumulated. Formic acid is extremely harsh—it is the

same substance ants inject when they bite you.

Imagine having a hundred such tiny injections. They might be too tiny to give you pain yet, but they give you blood loss. They are really due to benzene that you have been drinking and eating. Drinking benzene-water or eating benzene-coated food gives you dozens of miniscule bleeds.

The Syncrometer® finds that benzene has a special route for detoxification by your body that leads to formic acid production. When this happens in the stomach or lungs, these will be the main bleeding organs.

The body is quick to detoxify it, using its own sodium and potassium bicarbonate. But if more formic acid is made than your body's potassium and sodium can keep up with, and always at the same place, a bleeding ulcer is formed. Blood in the sputum or bowel is obvious enough to be found. But when it happens in your tissues they are almost never found. The Syncrometer® finds them by testing for free hemoglobin at the saliva or in an organ.

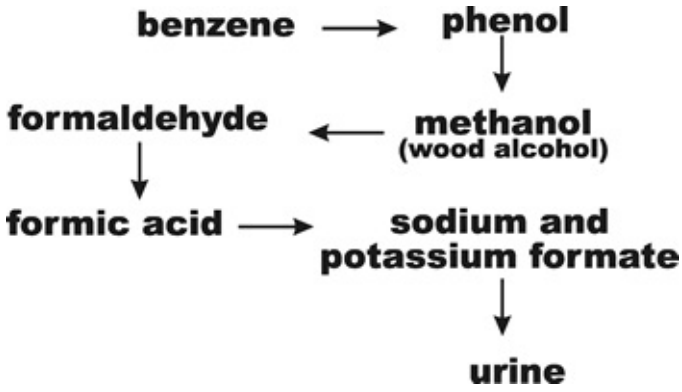
Remember that the body can make benzene naturally from the mycotoxin, zearalenone, made by the fungus, potato ring rot (preceded by Chaetomium fungus). So it is no surprise that a detoxifying pathway has evolved for benzene.

First, benzene is oxidized to phenol, a very harsh, tissue-killing substance (used in fumigators). You must have enough oxidizing power in your body to do this.

Next the phenol is broken down to wood alcohol, which is particularly bad for your eyes and pancreas.

Wood alcohol gets changed to formaldehyde, another very harsh tissue killing substance (used by undertakers).

Formaldehyde is then oxidized to formic acid, the ant sting substance. This pathway was found by Syncrometer® in all cases of chronic bleeding.



Learn this sequence the medical student way: Ben and Phineas met a farmer feeding a small fat yurt.

Fig. 99 Benzene detoxifying path

You already know where the benzene comes from: your water, your food, pills, supplements, IV bottles, in fact, everything made with benzene water. The benzene in air is negligible compared to these sources.

After you stop them all, it only takes 5-10 days to stop bleeding. It takes 5 days to move the last batch of benzene you ate along the path to formic acid.

But to remove the formic acid requires another 5 days because the body may be very short of its own bicarbonates. It has been using them up constantly on formic acid detoxification, by making sodium formate and potassium formate. Losing these strong alkalizers constantly could lead to an acid condition and a craving for salty food and soda beverages.

Fortunately, the tears heal quickly. After five days the formic acid can all be combined and sent through the kidneys to the bladder.

If there isn't enough sodium or potassium bicarbonate available, the body tries to push the formic acid through the kidneys anyway. Of course, bleeding then develops in the kidneys. All this formic acid makes them much too acid, besides, so they are not able to excrete other things as well. Toxins are normally neutralized before they are excreted. Not doing this is bad for the kidneys.

By taking low doses of sodium and potassium bicarbonate steadily, you can relieve bleeding kidneys, intestines, lungs and ulcers in the stomach or esophagus in days, not weeks.

Just how long it takes to stop bleeding depends on how much of a backlog of

benzene is still waiting its turn for detoxifying to formic acid. The speed of detoxifying benzene depends on liver enzymes, as well as cysteine, taurine, magnesium and vitamin B2. Speeding it up a lot only makes a bigger pool of formic acid at the end. Starting to take baking soda before speeding it up protects you from this. Patiently and steadily take the bicarbonates and a small amount of cysteine and taurine (one capsule a day).

In the same 5 to 10 days that you need to detoxify all the benzene in your body, you can cure your clotting problems.

The Clotting Problem

Vitamin K and coumarin play a role in bleeding.

The body has its own very complicated system of clotting quickly to stop bleeding. It uses calcium, thrombin, fibrin and many enzymes, all carefully regulated. There is also a complicated system of keeping your blood thin enough to flow well to prevent clotting! This is just as important. **Vitamin K** and **coumarin** play a role in these, as well as ordinary **aspirin**.

Vitamin K comes in different forms. The form that brings the clotting problem is called menadione. It slows down clotting. But it is not ordinary menadione. It is a “wrong form” of menadione. The Syncrometer® shows that its polarization is different. It is south polarized instead of north, implying that it is a different “isomer” (form). Of course, the body can change it back to north but this requires removing the nickel and the Bacillus cereus and even the Salmonellas which cause this magnetic and allergic transformation. Nickel is stuck in your wheel bearing grease and constantly seeps out from here. The Bacillus comes from F. buski parasites, whose eggs are trapped in the grease, too. A sick organ cannot remove these without help. Then the organ sets off its alarm and makes PGE2 instead. And vitamin K, a precious substance, will be treated like a common allergy, adding inflammation to the organ instead.

As if that were not bad enough, we could decide to eat some wrong form menadione!

Menadione is found in food, especially in greens and grains of all kinds (see *Food Table*). When the greens are freshly picked they are north polarized and do not contain the allergenic form of menadione. Similarly for grains. But, in a day, for greens and in a few weeks for grains, the harmful south pole kind of menadione is already being made. This is the allergenic form. If you are bleeding you should stop eating menadione in greens and grains that aren't perfectly fresh. Temporarily stop eating all greens and most grains till bleeding has stopped. Grains cannot be fresh, so stick to barley only, as cereal, till bleeding stops. Your first green could be bok choy, and first new cereal, farina, packed under nitrogen. Store it in your freezer to slow down its aging. Cream and dairy products, too, are suspect, and must be tested.

As you remove wheel bearing grease, with its trapped nickel and parasite eggs from your body, and kill F. buski with its Bacillus cereus and Salmonellas, the allergy problem gets smaller.

But even after bleeding has stopped and any purple patches on the hands and arms have shrunk, you should stay off menadione-containing foods. Wait till they are completely gone and stay gone before eating the customary greens—this time only fresh from the garden. Experiment slowly with grains to see if bleeding returns.

Coumarin slows down the clotting process, too. Coumarin has a wonderful "cut hay" aroma and comes from vanilla, clover honey, fragrant rice and even air fresheners. Your wise body makes PGE2 to fight it off. Again, you get inflammation wherever the coumarin accumulates. Coumarin is the lung antigen. Inflamed cells let in viruses, and with SV 40 lurking nearby, this lung could be the next metastasis.

Our most common cancer location, the lungs, have a tropism for coumarin, so lungs bleed extra easily.

Aspirin, called **ASA**, is naturally present in very many plants, (wintergreen and willow trees, for example, but also in foods). Surprisingly, it is present in very many canned foods, and in candies. It is in green beans and many fruits after cooking. Painkillers are particularly treacherous; their small amounts of ASA may not be mentioned on the label. Test them or ask your pharmacist. Find one without aspirin.

Avoiding coumarin, menadione, and ASA, while stopping all benzene in your food, has stopped every bleeding problem we have encountered. Stopping bleeding can be helped further with the Chinese herb, Yunnan Paiyao (see *Sources*). Getting a vitamin K shot sometimes helps. Bleeding in the stomach is helped by drinking the alginate—moose elm recipe. But these are all minor "helps" compared to removing the causes: formic acid and the three food antigens. There is one more contributor.

Where the bleeding is happening decides which extra food allergy to suspect and test for[*41]. That will be where the formic acid accumulates. That organ will be inflamed, from its own allergy and invites benzene and bacteria to land there. For example, D-mannitol is allergenic for rectum. Stop mannitol in the diet when there is bleeding of the rectum.

The clotting problem has developed independently of the benzene and formic acid problem. Tiny wounds from formic acid may be healing but the blood may still be much too thin from the clotting problem. It will still trickle through the healed wound sites when normal blood would not. So you cannot expect a cure till both problems are gone.

Heartburn is an early sign of benzene arriving in the stomach. In this case the phenol has already started to build up. Phenol will eventually turn into formic acid and produce pain and bleeding, although while you were younger and healthier it did not. The bleeding attracts streptococcus bacteria and soon pain will accompany bleeding. Antacids and soothing potions do not stop the relentless march toward bleeding, pain and ulcer formation. As the ulcer site loses its immune power, the other pieces of the cancer puzzle gradually arrive and one day give the dreaded diagnosis…cancer of the stomach.

Hurry to eliminate all your sources of benzene and allergens. Your RBC can be 4.3 and HGB 13.0.

Summary To Stop Bleeding

First, check if it is a clinical emergency; find clinical help immediately if unsure.

Then:

1. Stop getting benzene from water, food, all pills.

2. Give ¼ tsp. sodium/potassium bicarbonate (or baking soda), tested for benzene or laundry bleach disinfection. Take it twice daily, upon rising and at bedtime, in water. This will remove formic acid.

3. Stop getting menadione and coumarin in food. Stop getting aspirin (ASA) in food and in pain killer.

Stopping Pain

If you are in chronic pain or even severe pain, start searching for the causes right away, even while you are on painkiller. Search first in your painkiller! Test it by Syncrometer® for benzene, dyes, laundry bleach, malonic acid, and aspirin. These will prolong your pain and prevent curing it. Search for a clean brand immediately.

The Humbler

Pain is the master of us all. It is the great humbler, rich and poor alike. In thousands of years of civilization, we have not developed a pain reliever that is safe, quick, and can stop the intense kinds of pain—not merely at the aspirin level. Yet, they had been discovered! Unfortunately, they became an item of commerce immediately, holding the sick person hostage instead. Even pain relieving herbs and spices became proprietary items and secret “professional” knowledge! So no simple research could be done by ordinary creative people to arrive at useful replacements. We still know almost nothing about pain, but we will make a beginning.

Special Pain Bacteria

Originally, we believed in ordained pain, a kind of punishment for “bad” behavior that “deserved” agony. And, recently, academic studies have encouraged belief in pain as a stimulation of pain receptors present in our tissues and activated by very special substances. But the chronic pain of cancer is not that. The Syncrometer® finds that cancer pain is due to a common kind of

bacteria, **Streptococcus pneumoniae**, at a place where formic acid has accumulated. Bacteria, formic acid and blood are present here together, so that we can hardly tell which came first. Certainly, antibiotics for the “strep” bacteria do not work for pain, but when formic acid is gone, bleeding stops and bacteria leave, too, and the most excruciating pain disappears in the same day.

Streptococcus pneumoniae is always seen in places with agonizing pain or even the tiniest pain. That could explain why pain gets worse rather quickly and chronic later. But why do these bacteria come? What attracts them? Could it be blood since blood is always present with them? Bleeding is caused by formic acid which comes from benzene. So benzene is really the cause of both bleeding and pain. Stopping bleeding should stop the pain. Amazingly, it is that simple. We already learned how to get rid of both benzene and formic acid. And we already know which allergens prolong bleeding. Knowing this, you won’t need to wait an endless time to get off morphine, codeine, or other painkiller. We can look forward to a pain free time. But we will need about 10 days to accomplish it, five to detoxify all the benzene that is making formic acid, and five to detoxify all the formic acid. The bleeding stops within hours after formic acid is gone. Pain leaves a few hours after the bleeding stops. Hurry to get rid of your benzene sources and allergen sources so the clock can start ticking for pain relief.

Pain, Pain Go Away

Plain baking soda can neutralize formic acid. This is sodium bicarbonate. Of course, it cannot work if it was manufactured with laundry bleach because each dose brings you more benzene. If you cannot test, use NOTHING; it takes a week longer but you won’t be contributing to your own failure. Any pill or food that still brings you benzene adds extra days of waiting for relief. A mixture of sodium and potassium bicarbonate is preferred, to balance these two elements, but if not available use the pure baking soda at hand. Don’t expect fast permanent relief, though. There will be good days and bad days that tell you there are mistakes being made. Till then, use the least amount of drug painkiller necessary to let you eat, sleep, and get your cancer program started. Do not choose a painkiller that includes an aspirin-like variety (ask the pharmacist) because it prolongs bleeding. Read the section about bleeding.

Zapping Pain

Zapping pain is very helpful, too. You may even feel the zapper current for the first time if you have pain, since the current seeks out inflamed tissues. Zap continuously. If possible, zap the exact location of the pain, using a plate-zapper. The north pole field produced by the zapper's *Positive* offset current has pain-relieving effects all its own. This is besides activating the white blood cells and destroying the bacteria that cause pain.

Plain zapping, without a plate can clear up pain, too. The current can find the exact location by itself.

Spot zapping helps with healing at the same time as stopping pain. Place the *Positive* electrode (copper pipe from the plus side of the zapper) right over the painful spot. Press on it to make sure the current penetrates. Use a plastic glove on the hand that presses, not to steal away any current. Place the other electrode lower down, like under a foot. Or put the *Positive* electrode on the spine above the pain while putting the other electrode below the pain. Many kinds of electronic pain relief had already come into existence in the early 1920's, before the Dark Ages of medical suppression came over western civilization. A few of these methods are now in museums.

Starving Pain

Taking away the metals that are essential for the Streptococcus bacteria is more powerful than taking an antibiotic that blocks their metabolism. Sometimes more powerful than zapping…All living things need to be fed! Streptococci are dependent on chromium. Stop using all pots, pans, bowls, cutlery, and dishes until you have tested them for chromium. There may be little left—not even cups and saucers (see temporary place setting)! Test your food and water. Remove metal from your mouth. After this, making homeographic bottles that *take-out* chromium will be effective in 2 to 4 days. Make these, using your own zapper and a plain piece of aluminum sheet metal, about 3¼ inches square (see *Bottle-copying*).

Take-out chromium specifically from lymph and kidneys so it will be drained from the whole body slowly and steadily, and eventually deprive the bacteria. This could take 5 days. For a stronger effect *take-out* the heavy metal mixture, too.

It does no good to *"take-out"* the bacteria themselves because you are feeding

them blood and metals. Feeding while fighting bacteria never works.

Pain Lurks Nearby

There are hazards to avoid that will certainly bring your paiback! If you drink or eat more benzene, even one polluted tablet (such as the painkiller itself), will make more formic acid. The pain will be delayed 5 days because it takes that long to reach the formic acid stage. All this obscures the cause, the one polluted tablet or an untreated toothbrush or “high quality” china cup. Do not take such risks. Do not risk a dab of lotion, an untested spice or a tea bag. Commercial products are being manufactured more and more with laundry bleach disinfectant, spreading benzene everywhere.

Prescription Painkillers

You can, of course, use prescription painkillers. The hazards are rather serious, though. Well over half of all pills I have tested were themselves bringing laundry bleach disinfectant, namely the 5 immunity destroyers. Their dyes are usually obvious, but even white pills contain numerous dyes that are invisible. When forced by emergency to take them, try to wash some dye off under the faucet. Let the washed pills dry on a paper towel. Alternate brands, if possible, so not so much of one pollutant accumulates. Take extra vitamin B_2 and coenzyme Q10 to help detoxify these dyes. Painkillers usually contain aspirin also, so bleeding and pain are worsened in the long run, but not suspected because it is delayed. A pharmacist can help you get aspirin-free painkiller. The morphine/codeine varieties slow down the intestine so much that constipation results. Then bacteria levels skyrocket, especially E. coli, greatly reducing your chance of recovery. Taking stool softeners and bowel activators helps but each brings its own laundry bleach toxins. Sodium alginate is a stool softener (see *Sources*) without this risk. The narcotic painkillers also disturb weight gain and general thriving. Try to switch to substitutes, even if you have to double or triple the amount.

But emergency need for pain relief has first consideration. Do not feel bad or guilty about needing it. Just be sure to zap your pain all day, take small amounts of baking soda for 2 or 3 weeks, and most of all avoid benzene-polluted food, water, cookware and dishes. Avoid commercial products of all kinds. If pain reduces, it shows you it will be possible. If it then gets bad again, assume you

got benzene into your body, somehow, five to ten days earlier. Track it down. Suspect everything and eliminate it. Don't despair from repeated failures. You can have repeated successes, too.

Permanent Pain Relief

It may take several tries before pain stays away naturally because there are unsuspected benzene sources and mistakes must be made. Give yourself excellent grades for succeeding. Not only did you conquer pain, you rid your body of benzene, one of the 5 immunity destroyers; you stopped internal bleeding so your red cell count and iron levels can go up again. Now your energy will go up and life will look much better.

Every source of benzene or heavy metals that you find can lead to a permanent improvement for your health, not just for pain. You may have a dozen unsuspected sources. Finding them and eliminating them will help cure your other illnesses, too, besides the cancer.

Making your own Pain Killers

Taking drops of a copied pain medicine gives you about ¼ of its action, but gives it to you must faster (5 to 10 minutes).

There is no toxicity to worry about so you can take it over and over till you get relief.

Choose several varieties, up to 4 or 5, taking all of them one after the other in one session.

This is an example:

1. Copy several Advil tablets, writing the total dose on the label, with the name NOT-ADVIL.

2. Copy a few morphine-containing tablets the same way.

3. Copy indomethacin.

4. Copy Tylenol.

5. Find an aspirin variety, uncolored and tested for laundry bleach. Place several pills in a small, ½ oz. bottle, so they add up to about 4 times a real dose. Put this dose on the label. Add pure water to cover them. Place a similar bottle, almost full of water, beside the bottle with the pills. Place a metal pipe around each one on the copy plate and zap 20 seconds. See copy making instructions. Label the new bottle NOT-ASPIRIN or FAKE-ASPIRIN, etc. Dump the real originals for safety from accidents by children. THIS IS NOT FOR PAIN WITH BLEEDING.

Take 6 drops of each, 1 minute apart. Repeat every 15 minutes till pain is tolerable[*42]. No addiction or side-effects have been seen. Do not combine these into a single bottle. Include as many as you have available. Keep copying your copies to make more. Be sure to dump the originals for safety.

Beware of Anesthesia

Relieving pain without removing its cause is dangerous. It hides problems. The great relief also lulls us into thinking “things are better”. Use your “window of relief” to hunt harder for your benzene or other sources. Use pain relief to get to sleep; you may follow it with Sleep Set. But next day, choose some suffering to keep your focus on pain causes.

Summary to Stop Pain

First, switch to non narcotic painkillers if possible.

Then:

1. Stop bleeding to remove Streptococcus pneumoniae.

2. Stop getting chromium; it feeds Streptococcus bacteria. Test all water, cookware, dishes, food and pills for chromium with a conductivity indicator, followed by a Syncrometer®.

Preventing Coma

Terminal illness is never too far away from coma to allow it to be “out of mind” for you. One day your patient, perhaps already scheduled by the clinical doctor for Hospice, sleeps very well. The caregiver mentions the improvement. The next day and the next sees no change. Is it leading to coma or is the sick body trying to make up for sleepless nights in the past and actually healing?

To answer this question, search for **acetyl choline** and **epinephrine** at the cerebrum or whole brain slide. Both should be *Positive* for the alert state. If one or both are missing for more than a minute search for tryptophane, melatonin, prions, and wheel bearing grease at CSF, cerebrum, pineal. You could expect to see wheel bearing grease everywhere, preventing both neurotransmitters from being made or used. You could expect to see prions everywhere, disallowing neurotransmitters to be present. You could expect melatonin everywhere as though the patient were asleep. But if tryptophane is *Positive* search for liver failure. There should be no free tryptophane in the brain.

The most serious possibility is liver failure. If the liver has turned into an Aspergillus and/or Penicillium fungus bed, nothing can wait. If one or both fungi are at the left liver (or any other liver location), the metals: copper, cobalt, chromium, nickel would be there. Use *take-out* drops for each one immediately for every liver part, even when only 1 or 2 locations were tested. Give copper-*take-out* drops first, because that dispatches Penicillium by itself. Be sure the kidneys and their WBCs are being treated with *take-out* drops for heavy metals, too. If not, take them out immediately. If the kidneys are clogged with wheel bearing grease take this out at the same time. You cannot wait for DMSO action.

From the fungus take over of the liver, the usual consequence is aflatoxin production at the liver, which spreads in a few days to aflatoxin at other organs and the blood. This inhibits **bilirubin oxidase** so that bilirubin now builds up at liver and blood. Take aflatoxin out immediately at each liver location and blood. Do a blood test to monitor bilirubin. If not caught very early, the whites of eyes will turn yellowish.

Bilirubin oxidase can also be inhibited by Sudan Black dye or cobalt in the liver. Remove both at all parts if present. Liver failure can be happening aside from jaundice, due to cobalt. Cobalt inhibits the early (glycolysis) part of food utilization so the liver is starved of energy.

Search for **fructose** buildup at saliva and liver, more evidence for a liver

block; it should not be *Positive*.

Regardless of the cause of liver failure, the result may be lost ability to use tryptophane. Protein can still be digested to make tryptophane but using it is a different, more difficult process. It should be used to make neurotransmitters. A build up is seen in blood, at liver, and in cerebrospinal fluid. Tryptophane is a somnolent, inducing sleep, regardless of the time of day. If this is seen, search for all these causes immediately, and also make drops to *take-out* tryptophane from CSF, to avoid coma.

Somnolence can be caused by excess melatonin, seen at saliva, blood, and CSF. It is being overproduced by the pineal gland. Search for heavy metals at pineal, especially nickel. Wheel bearing grease at pineal and its WBCs brings nickel and other toxins. Take each item out immediately. Also take DMSO, the usual ¼ tsp. in ½ cup water, to remove the grease or motor oil. Check for the same toxins at kidneys and kidney WBCs, taking them out at the same time. Test for melatonin reduction after one day. If somnolence continues and melatonin is still present on the second day, take it out directly at blood and CSF for one day at a time. Test each day, otherwise you could bring about insomnia. If somnolence continues search for cobalt or nickel persisting at the pineal.

Stopping Effusions

"Water holding" is a common problem for cancer patients. Of course, it isn't really water. It is your precious lymph, full of body proteins and other important things your body made. Now you will throw it away as you drain it. But drain it you must until you can stop it from forming. If you don't, it will put pressure on neighboring organs till they can't do their work. We are very fortunate to have a clinical method available to drain, to put in a drainage tube, and sometimes to "patch" an effusion site. It buys you a little more time to find the causes.

This time the causes are malonic acid and dyes.

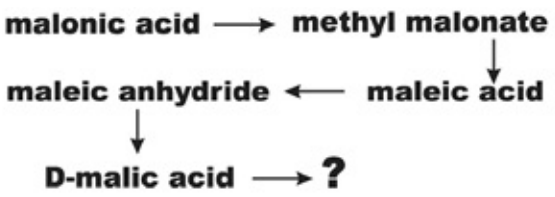
Dyes

We are inundated in dyes—not only the legal and accepted kind, but the illegal and unacceptable kind. How could DAB, formerly used to color margarine, but long ago banned, be everywhere in our environment now? How could Sudan Black, a tissue dye, never made legal, be so prevalent now that you

can see its effect on nearly every cancer patient, even in their blood test? Fast Red and Fast Red Violet cause all the effusions in cancer patients. This makes them very dangerous. Why is there so much in our environment? We know, of course, that anything in the water supply becomes very prevalent. These dyes are in the laundry bleach water.

These 2 red dyes do not act alone. to cause the effusion. They seem to block an enzyme that we all have that can detoxify maleic anhydride. Maleic anhydride comes from malonic acid.

Malonic acid is an industrial chemical, used so much that you can find residues of it in almost anything made by industry (amalgam, food spray, plastic, laundry bleach, glassware, ceramic items, for instance). We eat and drink large amounts every day in laundry bleach water, sprayed food, and from seeping dishes. The body uses several steps to detoxify it, found by Syncrometer® in 1994. The steps are:



Learn this sequence the medical student way: Mabel met a male malingerer doing a Main Street dance.

Fig. 100 Malonic acid detoxification pathway

Each step depends on having enough of the necessary detoxifiers. The first two require B_{12} and folic acid. The last three steps are the hardest, requiring a lot of vitamin C. Maleic anhydride will often stay backed up for long periods, till much more vitamin C is available. Where it is backed up it develops a porous spot in the tissues where fluids can pass through. Thin tissues like linings of the lung or abdomen will seep fluid if a thin spot develops in them. The fluid has no way to drain out again, so it fills up the lung or the abdomen. We call them effusions or “water holding” and need to drain them if we can’t stop them.

The 2 red dyes are found wherever maleic anhydride builds up. Presumably, they are blocking an enzyme that could detoxify it further.

We can treat the problem with vitamin C in large doses; somehow this bypasses any enzyme that is needed. But treating a problem without removing

the cause does not last. You will have to get IV treatments of 50 gms of vitamin C again and again unless you get rid of your malonic acid source and dyes.

Finding and eliminating the source of the dyes and the malonic acid is the permanent solution. Of course, that is made easier when they both come from the same source and they often do. Then the body drains itself with a little help from potassium, boiled parsley water, and vitamin C supplements.

The causes can be very hard to find. For example, your mashed potatoes! A cooked, peeled, organic tomato! Your beautiful, superior-rated toothbrush! A plastic strainer!

This salt pile goes to half the dairies and other markets in the USA, we were told. It is “sea salt” or “mineral salt”. The ocean flats where this salt is harvested had a pink period during the summer for two years. The salt has pink stripes running down the length of it and pink patches here and there. Will your dairy herd get this dyed salt?

Fig. 101 Sea salt pile, a bearer of red dyes

The dyes and the malonic acid are deep inside the potato, too deep to come out with hot washes. The potatoes were sprayed with anti-sprouting chemicals. You can hardly find a potato that is not so sprayed! Tomatoes and carrots have the same problem. The colorful plastic toothbrush is made so soft, the colors and malonic acid diffuse into your mouth immediately, and every time you use it. These doses are much too great for the advanced patient.

If you have an effusion, switch to farmers’ market produce, not store bought. Freeze it yourself for the winter so no glass or cookware is involved. Switch to a temporary place setting and stainless steel cookware till you have tested all other

kitchenware.

This may be all that is needed for an early effusion—less than a year old. The dental clean up, water change, environmental clean up, and new diet might bring so powerful an immune recovery that the kidneys can drain it all without help. Then the thin spot heals and an x-ray shows a lung full of beautiful black (on the x-ray) air. Your body can still do miracles for you.

But if the effusion is older, and quite large, like half a lung full, you will need more help.

Help the kidneys and adrenal glands. Give them their missing frequencies by making drops of them to take, and zapping them. Give them parsley water, boiled 5 minutes (¼ cup, 4 times daily).

Assume the kidneys are partly blocked with methyl malonate. It is another part of the "malonate family", I previously called the 5 M's. It is the kidneys' special toxin. This would make the drainage much more difficult for your body. It would be like trying to pour water through a clogged strainer.

To unclog the kidneys of methyl malonate, take these supplements: **1.)** uva ursi capsules, 2, three times daily. **2.)** ginger capsules, 2, three times daily. **3.)** l-cysteine, (500 mg), 1, three times daily. This is besides the 5 supplements needed by all adrenal glands: vitamin C, folic acid, vitamins B_2 and B_6, and pantothenic acid. Adrenals and kidneys work together. After a day, increase the cysteine to 2 capsules three times daily. Then measure how much urine you are making in 24 hours, noting how often you got up in the night. It should be no less than 2¼ quarts/liters, with no need for nighttime relief. If your urine volume jumps up, it could be your new better kidney action at work. Check the effect on your effusion with a new x-ray in 10 days.

Prevent Hemorrhage

If your effusion also brings pain and bleeding, you will need still more help. It means there is formic acid and malonic acid arriving at the same place. You will need diuretic help. But set the stage carefully. Remove sources of malonate and dyes. Remove sources of benzene. Remove heavy metals; you are obviously getting chromium somehow. Remove kidney blockage by methyl malonate. Help the adrenals and kidneys with drops. Take the kidney herbs (Kidney

Cleanse). Remove the allergen for the organ that is seeping and bleeding. Then add a strong, but Syncrometer®-tested, diuretic, in correct amounts, together with potassium supplementation. The diuretic can be by IV or by mouth.

Because all this taken together is so powerful, you cannot stay on this treatment for long. After 10 days the action will be largely completed and the new toxicity from any drug or supplement will begin to pile up. Get a new x-ray or ultrasound that shows the new "water-line". If much remains, search for more sources, increase your compliance, switch to a different, tested diuretic, and different diuretic herbs and continue for 10 more days. If very little "water" remains, go off the diuretic, but stay on all the rest up to 3 more weeks. Add comfrey root and burdock root herbs (tested for thallium and laundry bleach), for their allantoin content to heal the thin spots.

Notice that bleeding, pain and effusates share their causes: benzene, dyes and malonic acid. They all came from your water. They interact in different ways, depending on where they accumulate. One problem can lead to the next, making it more severe, and seeming to be due to your advancing cancer. Actually it is unrelated to the cancer. These problems are toxicity effects. At first these 3 toxins only came from your water. But they wore out your detoxifying ability. Now you cannot detoxify nor tolerate any of these, not in any amount. Yet your body can heal you even at this late stage, by removing these 3 toxins completely. It is the miracle of life at work. Hurry, to clean it all up. Your effusions can go away.

Making your Own Diuretics

Find uncolored pills or capsules of popular diuretic medications. They must be tested for laundry bleach, dyes and malonic acid. Brands are not alike, nor are different batches. If you copy dyes or malonic acid accidentally, and take these drops, you will make your problem worse. Copy only clean varieties, preferably only the active ingredient from a manufacturer.

1. Copy Lasix (40 mg), use 4
2. Copy Miccel, a standard dose, use 4
3. Copy pure spironolactone (250 mg), use 4

The exact dosage is not important.

Make each separately in a ½ ounce bottle. Cover with pure water. Copy each and label: NOT MICCEL or FAKE LASIX. Dump the originals. Keep a spare copy as a “master” to make future copies.

Take 6 drops of each, 1 minute apart, every 2 hours at first, then only 3 times a day. If improvement gets stalled, or is barely noticeable, you are still eating dyes and/or malonic acid. Put NOTHING further in your mouth until it has been tested. You could find the culprits in 1 day. Remove these. Stop taking these homemade diuretics after 5 days. Switch to different varieties to avoid build up of unknown toxicities.

Summary To Stop Effusions

First, check if drainage would help your heart or other organs. Do this, or get a tube installed.

Then:

1. Stop getting malonic acid from water, food, pots, pans, dishes, cutlery. If you cannot test for malonic acid, test all for metal seepage. These toxins often occur together. Use nothing but HDPE and stainless steel.

2. Stop getting dyes from plastic, food, dentalware, cosmetics, and water. Harden your plastic dentalware again. Even if you are getting drained every week, and can hardly breath or keep your heart stable, you can stop it all. Perfect compliance never fails.

Stopping Insomnia

A cancer patient needs his or her sleep more than others. Sleep is the time of healing.

Insomnia originates with the pineal gland. Bacteria and the immunity

destroyers are arriving there to prevent it from making its melatonin. Melatonin normally puts us to sleep. And the WBCs work hard to clear the toxins or bacteria. When they catch up, your insomnia improves by itself. Unfortunately, the worst bacteria are the ones coming from your own bowel, so they are never far away, and you are never secure against insomnia. You must reduce their numbers and kill their oncoviruses to give your WBCs a chance to catch up with them. Start with Lugol's-turmeric-fennel enemas, plus the whole *Bowel Program*. If you knew which oncoviruses are present, you could kill the parasite that brings these, but killing all common parasites is even a better approach.

Don't eat after 8 p.m. Don't take B vitamins at bedtime. Do take a hot shower. Do take digestive enzymes at bedtime.

If your cancer is advanced you have much more wheel bearing grease everywhere, and even on the pineal gland if you have insomnia. You must slowly dissolve it away with ¼ tsp. DMSO daily after removing it from the kidneys with *take-out* drops. If you don't remove it from the kidneys first you might only move the grease to a different location, like throat or lungs. Be patient. After 4 days of kidney improvement and taking the three WBC-foods (organic germanium, selenite, and rose hips), your body might focus on the pineal gland without your intervention. If sleep comes back, do nothing more except the program you had already started.

If it does not come back after 3 nights of no sleep at all, help the pineal gland by taking out wheel bearing grease homeographically. Make 3 bottles: one that takes it out a bit to the Right side, and one that takes it out a bit to the Left, besides at the slide you purchased. These will be *take-out* bottles, and are taken like other *take-out* drops, 6 times the first and second day, 3 times on the 3rd and 4th days. After this, continue once a day for a week and whenever sleep seems extra bad. Meanwhile, help your body to sleep with the homemade sleep set you can make yourself.

It is not uncommon for a cancer patient with advanced brain cancer to have no sleep at all for 20 straight nights, only brief dozes by day that aren't even felt!

Make your own Sleep Set

Herbs that promote sleep have been known for centuries, like chamomile tea. These could be copied into bottles and taken as a set of drops at bedtime. We

will use items that are stronger. These are examples:

1. Drops of pineal gland. Copy the slide or another bottle-copy.

2. Drops of melatonin. Copy tablets that add up to at least 10 mg or some bulk pure powder, tested for laundry bleach and dyes. Copy the pure powder dry but cover tablets with pure water.

3. Drops of tryptophane. Copy the pure powder from a manufacturer or several capsules emptied into a bottle and water added.

4. Drops of ornithine. Copy the pure powder from a manufacturer or 10 capsules emptied into a container with pure water added.

For a more reliable “knockout” effect when thoughts are racing and emotions flaring, take 8 to 10 real ornithine capsules before the sleep set.

More powerful standard drugs could be copied for use in more extreme cases. Be sure all items are pure.

Use the standard dose of 6 drops of each, one minute apart, after you have gone to bed, not to miss the brief wave of action. The real ornithine can be taken 10 minutes earlier.

During times when you are taking the sleep set keep killing bowel bacteria, the real culprits.

Stopping Seizures

Seizures can begin at any time when a cancer patient has metastases to the brain. Growth of any sort inside the skull causes pressure. When “water-holding”, or edema, occurs in the brain, this causes increased pressure. A scan of the brain might show that the midline is no longer straight, but pushed to one side, which is evidence of pressure against it.

Even without cancer, irritation of the seizure center by nearby Ascaris eggs or larvae, or by the natural food dye **malvin**, is always seen in seizures. This same dye is in plastic teeth, toothbrushes, processed food and any plastic utensil or object

After cleaning up the kidneys, and stopping any dye from getting into your mouth, you can clear up the brain of dyes and Ascaris. This always stops seizures. But to stop them permanently requires several weeks of patience as mistakes are made in food selection and finding kitchenware that does not seep dyes. Toothbrushes and other small plastic items can be hardened by soaking ½ hour in steaming hot water. Repeat this. Of course, plastic teeth must be hardened immediately (by tooth zappication) to stop the flow of dyes from them (they even contain malvin!). Malvin is found in blue and red foods (see *Food Table*). After these clean ups, *take-out* drops of malvin can be made for the cerebrospinal fluid[*43]. Often the body removes it without this help.

Meanwhile, seizure control can be started by making a set of **Stop-Seizure Drops**, consisting of:

1.GABA drops. Copy gama amino butyric acid from pure powder emptied into a bottle or tablets with pure water added.

2.Phenytoin drops: Copy the pure powder. Do not copy a colored tablet or capsule; it may contain malvin.

3.Phenobarbital: Copy the pure powder. Do not copy a colored tablet or capsule; it may contain malvin.

Take 6 drops of each, leaving 1 minute between them.

If seizures do not stop after all this, you are still getting malvin (from your toothbrush?) or Ascarism is spreading. Kill Ascaris by starving both varieties, besides other methods discussed in earlier books. Seizures can return if the tumor is growing, or you are eating malonic acid, which causes effusates (edema) in the brain.

Stop taking the seizure drops before they put you to sleep instead. If seizures are not gone after 4 or 5 days you are actively causing them. Remove more causes.

Stopping Kidney Failure and Curing Cystic Kidneys

The hazard of kidney failure comes from the chronic drinking of malonic acid.

The detoxification route leads through methyl malonate, and when the block is here there will be a buildup. The cause of the block is not known yet. But after the kidneys have used up their supply of vitamin B_{12} and folic acid they become swamped in methyl malonate. This causes obstruction of kidneys or a "cystic" condition. Supplying these vitamins does not relieve the condition fast enough if the creatinine and BUN are already rising past the top of their range. But homeographic *take-out* drops can bring relief in several days if all 5 supplements, known to be needed by adrenals, are given too. These are vitamins B_2, B_6, C, pantothenic acid, and folic acid. Take the amounts used in the *3-Week Program* plus B_6, 250 mg, 2 daily, and pantothenate, 450 mg, 3 daily.

Make *take-out* drops for methyl malonate out of R kidney, R kidney WBCs, L kidney, L kidney WBCs. Drink the Kidney Cleanse teas of marshmallow, gravel root, hydrangea, and parsley (boiled 5 minutes), while taking ginger and uva ursi in doses of 2 capsules, 3 times daily. A urine volume of 2¼ quarts is needed. If you get a sudden increase in urine you can be more certain of saving your kidneys.

If you have a raised BUN on your blood test it is partly due to Clostridium bacteria. Take oregano oil, 10 drops, 3 times daily and strong eucalyptus tea, 3 cups daily. Birch bark tea, 2 cups a day, also works. The crisis should be over in 3 to 5 days bringing down both BUN and creatinine. If it is not, more malonic acid is being consumed. Test cookware and dishes one by one while using only stainless steel and HDPE

containers. Stop microwaving; warm up food in hot water. It conserves organic germanium, selenite and vitamin C.

Start taking l-cysteine (500 mg), one, 3 times daily the first day. Then take two, 3 times daily, watching for minor side effects. This supplement specifically affects kidneys to make new healthy tissue, which is, after all, what counts.

Be sure to avoid cheese in the diet; this is the kidney antigen. Also avoid chlorogenic acid and phloridzin so no new cysts can be made. After 3 weeks you may see kidney cysts shrinking. Keep taking wheel bearing grease and heavy metals out of the kidney set till they are back to normal.

Stopping Liver Failure

When an organ "fails" it cannot do the work it was expected to do.

Every organ has its genes busily making the correct enzymes for its jobs. Jobs are different for different organs. But the fuel that runs it all is the same, ATP. And the steps needed to make ATP are the same. They are called metabolism. By studying metabolism in any organ, a Syncrometer® tester could find where the block in metabolism is. Finding any buildup identifies it. Finding a toxin at the buildup site identifies one cause. For the liver, RBC, kidneys, heart, thyroid, and bone marrow, I have found cobalt to be the chief toxin. Cobalt is already known to block **glycolysis**, the first part of metabolism. Search for cobalt and quickly remove it with *take-out* drops at the failing organ. For extra assurance, double your efforts by also taking out mixed heavy metals.

Cobalt steadily seeps out from wheel bearing grease blobs in your body. The metals in the grease are *Positively* charged. Any organ with an inflammation is more negatively charged. The grease with its *Positive* charges sticks there instead of leaving through the kidney.

Stop eating carrots, which has the antigen for the liver, umbelliferone. This would inflame the liver.

Use *take-out* drops for wheel bearing grease from all the parts of the liver (at least 10).

Use *take-out* drops for heavy metals (including gold, ruthenium, molybdenum, vanadium, manganese, chromium, nickel, and cobalt) from all parts of the liver.

Keep kidneys cleared by *take-out* drops, too, so it can all enter the urine.

Automotive greases regularly block the neurotransmitters' arrival at any organ. Removing them brings back innervation to the liver as well as full metabolism in 4 days. The same routine can be used for other failing organs.

But failure of the liver has special importance. It leads to jaundice and coma.

Improving Appetite

To get well you need your appetite most of all. You need energy for healing.

A cancer patient gradually begins to lose weight. You believe your appetite is normal. Your weight loss seems unexplained. But the Syncrometer® shows the

hypothalamus, which controls your appetite, is full of heavy metals.

Cobalt, nickel, gold and thulium have special effects on the appetite center in the hypothalamus. Now the appetite center cannot make **hydrazine sulfate**, your natural appetite stimulant. he Syncrometer® detects hydrazine sulfate made here in all healthy people. Without this you cannot feel hungry. You can remedy this, even after real **cachexia** (weight loss) has set in and you are down to "barely bones", by taking pills of hydrazine sulfate. Almost as good is an electronic copy of it called **placebo** hydrazine sulfate.

Hurry to clean up your kidneys so all the toxic metals can be excreted again. Start taking homeographic drops of "cobalt-out-of-hypothalamus" and "heavy metals-out-of-hypothalamus". Treating the kidneys and hypothalamus together can have you feeling new appetite in 2 days. But you don't even need to wait for this. Make your own **Placebo Appetite Drops** consisting of hydrazine sulfate. Copy the pure powder from a manufacturer to avoid pollutants, using about ¼ tsp. Or dump 4 doses of pills into a ½ oz. bottle, cover with pure water and copy. Take 6 drops, 6 times daily for 2 days, then 3 times daily.

Your helper and family will be thrilled to hear you say you are hungry for breakfast. It marks a turning point for the better.

CHAPTER 16

SPECIAL CANCERS-Liver, Brain, Breast

These examples are given to show more clearly how to find the problems and correct them in very advanced cancer patients. Although cancers are all alike in their causation, details are different for different organs.

Liver Cancer—Prevention and Cure

Metastases in the liver are some of the most common kind. This is because it is a collecting organ. It collects all the blood, collects food from the intestines, and anything toxic from some organ. It also collects more than its share of parasites. Parasites love to be in the liver. It is, after all, the body's kitchen and pantry. Sugar is made there; amino acids and fats are all available there. When bits of primary tumors from some other organ (which I called quads) have loosened and are circulating in the blood and lymph, they pass through all our organs. They can get caught in the liver if it has been building webs of cadherin E, fibronectin, and laminin. Now the tumor nucleus with its attached bit of primary organ can get very close to the actual liver cells. If the liver cells should get inflamed by a food antigen they will be standing with their doorway channels open, letting SV 40 viruses in, as well as bacteria with their gangs of oncoviruses. The liver has warned us many times about its inflammations long before the tumor nucleus or metastasis arrived but we didn't take notice. We thought it was indigestion and would pass.

Bits of liver tissue that are set free by these inflammations land in the skin. They turn into brown spots we call "liver spots" or "age spots". It should be our clue to strengthen our liver. Try not to get another one.

Not all our brown spots are liver bits, though. Round ones and those with a "halo" around them are not. When a real liver spot is formed it is reddish, not brown at first. It turns brown after a few days to weeks. It will go away if no more liver bits arrive. That means the body has digested it. If it does not come back, it means that the liver inflammation has stopped, too. The liver has gotten rid of the objectionable antigen. For the liver, the antigen is

umbelliferone (carrots).

But not everybody's liver is allergic to umbelliferone permanently. It is Fasciolopsis buski's presence in the liver, bringing its *Bacillus cereus* that starts the allergy process. It coincides with wrong polarization due to nickel and the presence of Salmonellas.

When inflammations never stop the allergy develops and you will make PGE2. Soon a fusion with the roaming quads produces a quint.

Liver cleanses, stopping eating carrots, killing parasites and stopping drinking laundry bleach water helps prevent liver inflammations. Getting vitamin A in every meal is important in protecting the liver. This means eating yellow fruit (apricots) and vegetables (carrots)! Liver attacks plague us from childhood, leaving their telltale marks, a new little brown spot after each one. Preventing them is what protects the liver from making a primary cancer or allowing a metastasis to develop. Does this mean we should never eat carrots? The umbelliferone is in the thin peel. Our parents always scraped this off. We should, too. Besides this, the top of a carrot often has green rings. This part has a different antigen that goes to lymph nodes, causing lymph node metastases. This allergen was found first in shrimp and is still called SHRIMP because its chemical name is not discovered yet. Besides all this, carrots in the market contain malonic acid from sprays. It does not come out with 2 hot water washes. We have lost carrots in our diet.

When you already have a liver tumor there is no time to lose. The liver stores food, so invaders here grow faster than in other places. Every day counts. Start right away to kill flukes and roundworms, fungus and yeast. Kill clostridium and any other bad bowel bacteria. Kill viruses and oncoviruses. Use lots of digestive enzymes, between and with meals, to help the liver get rid of its undigested food deposits. Eat small meals throughout the day to avoid more food deposits. Remove copper, cobalt, nickel, lead and all other heavy metals with EDTA chelation therapy if it is available to you and with homeography, if not.

Often the liver has encased its tumor locations in round balls, called **hepatomas**. For you to digest the casing and clean it all up requires strong digestive enzyme action. But trypsin, a major part of our digestive enzymes, is blocked by the presence of Ascaris parasites! The classic experiment proving this is in the early medical-physiology textbooks. Getting rid of Ascaris is

necessary. Killing Ascaris larvae with cysteine and other methods was discussed in earlier books. But starving them is the fastest way. Stopping meat consumption (d-carnitine) and quercitin consumption (squash and pumpkin) reduces them to half their population in about one week. After that your own digestive enzymes can get to work. Surprisingly, free-range, organic meats did not have d-carnitine, not even after cooking.

It is easier to open and digest the hepatomas if the dyes inside have already been detoxified by vitamin B_2. It can be done with a few extra large doses of 40 capsules (300 mg each) in a single dose. Opening tumors should wait though, until Ascaris and other parasites, including yeast, have been starved for several weeks. It should wait till your body's immune power is up, at least 2 weeks. Then you can open them one at a time.

There will be surprisingly good liver tissue just outside the hepatomas. You can see this on any kind of scan. This good liver tissue is keeping your whole body going. Wait till the *3-Week Program* is nearly done and the blood test shows the liver enzymes getting better (coming down) before taking these 40 capsule doses of vitamin B_2. A fundamental principle in treating liver cancer is to build up the good liver before opening the bad liver (tumors). Cysteine builds more good liver.

After opening a tumor expect the LDH and alkaline phosphatase to go up on your blood test as dyes come flooding out. Sudan Black dye enters the red blood cells and DAB dye enters the white blood cells. After the 40 capsule doses, keep up a steady low dose of vitamin B_2 such as ten B_2 three times a day to detoxify the flood of dyes set free. Also take coenzyme Q10 to help detoxify dyes so the liver enzymes can come back down quickly. Keep the kidneys from clogging again with these dyes by zapping them and using *take-out* drops for dyes again.

Make special *take-out* drops to remove Sudan Black from red blood cells and DAB from white blood cells. After 5 days the LDH and alkaline phosphatase will be coming down again. Make 2 to 3 quarts of urine every day. After 10 days blood tests should begin to recover and could be repeated. The liver usually lets only one hepatoma open at a time. Wait till you see improvement before opening another hepatoma. Remember, life depends on the good liver, and is not so much threatened by the hepatomas.

Liver cancer often affects the bile ducts so they fill up with tumor cells and

get blocked, which leads to jaundice. But just as often the liver is not able to detoxify your hemoglobin, which leads to jaundice, too. Why does that happen? Detoxifying your hemoglobin is required because a large number of red blood cells die each day leaving their hemoglobin behind. The body tries to salvage the iron in it. After this, it is the liver's job to detoxify the leftovers and push them out into the intestine. This detoxified form is called direct bilirubin on your blood test. Undetoxified hemoglobin is called indirect bilirubin (i.b.). An early stage of this detoxification makes a green substance, the color of bile. The green color is what makes our normal bowel contents dark colored. Otherwise, it would be yellow.

If the liver isn't healthy enough to keep up with this detoxification job, a large amount of i.b. is seen on the blood test, and the bilirubin gets backed up waiting its turn. The blood level rises. When it is high enough to shine through the skin you appear yellowish. The eyes tell this story first. Maximum effort is now needed to help your liver detoxify hemoglobin.

The Syncrometer® found that in every case (100%) of high bilirubin, seen on the blood test, **aflatoxin** was spreading through the liver. This is what is poisoning the liver's ability to detoxify hemoglobin even if blockage is physical, too, from tumor growth.

In earlier books I recommended stopping eating bread and grains. I could not guess that the aflatoxin was being made right inside the liver by 2 mold families. Aflatoxin is being produced locally in the liver because aspergillus and penicillium molds are growing in it. It does not come principally from foods, even though moldy grains contribute. These 2 molds are there because they have found dead parasites where you may have recently killed them. They are devouring them. Hurry to digest the dead matter with large amounts of digestive enzymes. Then there will be nothing for them to devour. Hurry to remove the copper, chromium, cobalt, and nickel, without which these molds can't grow. This means a total and complete metal clean up…food, water, teeth and cookware…in days! There is no time to lose.

Hurry to kill the oncoviruses and yeast in the liver with the special enemas. Everything grows furiously in the liver and you have just opened a hepatoma cage-full of all these ferocious beasts.

Intravenous therapy, used by alternative cancer therapists, can clear up a

jaundice swiftly with EDTA, B complex, laetrile and huge amounts of vitamin C…all with help from DMSO so they can penetrate better. Urea by mouth is often used, as well as milk thistle extract and digestive enzymes directly infused. Their success rates would be astounding if the IVs themselves were without PCB and laundry bleach pollution. Each IV should be tested for these, and then zappicated and delivered through a syringe filter from a glass bottle (This glass did not seep thallium). Other details are given in the earlier advanced cancer book. They would be astounding if the degreasing could be continued at home. And it would be permanent if the water at home was correctly disinfected.

Follow Lillian's case study of liver cancer. This was her second visit. At her first visit she came with ulcerated rectal cancer for which a colostomy was recommended. Three malignant lesions in the liver were metastases from the colon. It took 3 weeks to clear it all up the first time, both at the rectum and the liver, stop the pain and bleeding from the rectum, and find clean water. The plan was to live with one child who had clean water until her own well was fitted for delivery to the house. She was fortunate to have a well. But plans go astray when all seems well again so she didn't go home to clean water. Problems and pain reappeared in a few weeks. They were "bringing water in" from a good source which seemed safe enough in spite of many warnings against this. Soon it was too late to correct any mistakes. The cancer-fire had been lit again. They had to come back. Now she couldn't eat without pain and diarrhea. She couldn't sleep. But she could feed herself, and go to the bathroom, the most basic functions. And she did want to live. Her spouse and child both came with her to share responsibility for her, and showered her with the love of angels, tangible and determined.

#1 Follow Up Visit for Lillian Liver Metastases

At her second visit her liver had been attacked more severely. Now 8 hepatomas were seen. The rectal tumor had revived, too, but more slowly. Her doctor at home had done a CT scan with "contrast" filling her up with dyes again in spite of our warnings. Now the dye-filled WBC could not kill even the simplest of bacteria, E. coli and salmonella. Her body was swarming with them. She could hardly eat, sleep or manage her daily routines. No evidence of rectal cancer was found on the scan so it was barely mentioned in her summary by the doctor. The focus of her doctor was on the 8 liver tumors, which were to be

biopsied and chemoed if possible, but in reality, totally hopeless.

Yet Lillian had escaped a colostomy, with a “bag” to carry her feces in at her first visit. Could she have another miracle?

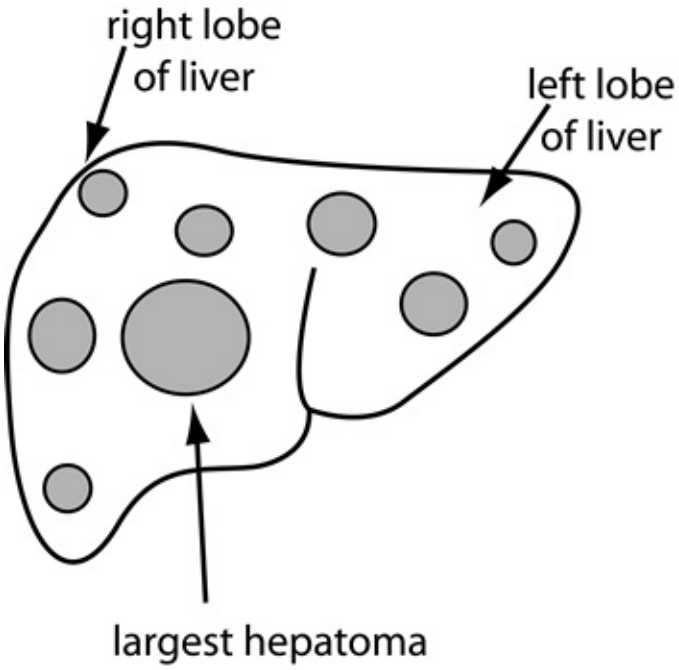


Fig. 102 Drawing of hepatomas

After a 24-hour plane trip she came straight to the clinic before even going to her motel room. Her two caregivers were eager to get started. A blood test was done. A saliva sample was made by chewing a piece of paper towel till dampened, then changed into homeographic form to copy its unique frequency pattern (see recipe). Now the real saliva could be discarded and a tiny brown bottle of pure water used instead. Transportation across the international border would be safe and legal if needed. The information about Lillian’s state of health would be found by Syncrometer® inside this bottle.

She had brought 2 samples of drinking water, one from her own kitchen faucet and one from a son’s. They were labeled MOM’s and BILLY’s. These were the tests run on the water samples:

Water Test		
Substance	**Mom’s**	**Billy’s**
PCBs	*Pos*	*Neg*

benzene	*Pos*	*Neg*
synthetic dyes	*Pos*	*Neg*
heavy metals	*Pos*	*Neg*
laundry bleach	*Pos*	*Neg*
NSF-bleach	*Neg*	*Pos*
motor oil	*Pos*	*Neg*
malonic acid	*Pos*	*Neg*
wheel bearing grease	*Pos*	*Neg*

Lillian had been living at home (at MOM's) instead of at her child's because she didn't want to live away from home while they were getting the well water in place; it might all take too long. Little did she know that she had chosen a suicidal course.

The lab test results arrived the same day. A low alkaline phosphatase and LDH were spotted (both due to cobalt toxicity), but one item, the total bilirubin, stood out like a sore thumb. It was over the top of its range, at 1.6. All attention had to be focused on the T.b. if we wanted to prevent jaundice and soon after, her demise. We had to get it down immediately.

Follow each Syncrometer® test now, and the treatment for each problem.

Syncrometer® Liver Analysis:

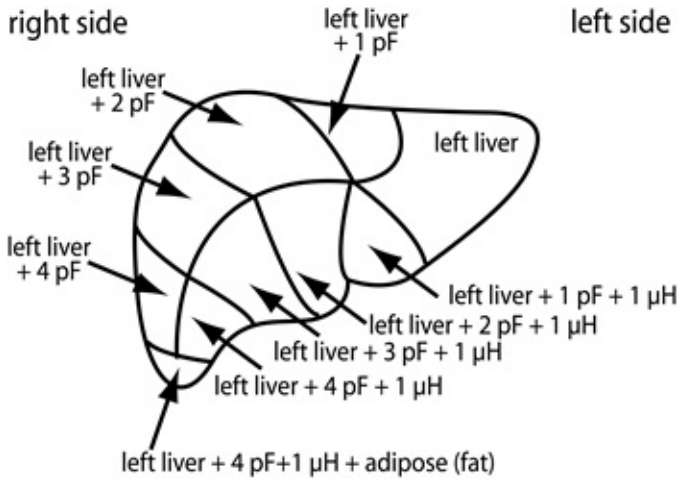


Fig. 103 Analyzing the liver

The liver was divided into 10 parts[*44] and each part tested for OPT, which marks where Fasciolopsis buski parasite stages reside, together with Clostridium bacteria that ssmake isopropyl alcohol and DNA.

Only two parts showed malignancy, though the scan showed 8 tumors and the report mentioned 6. This is not uncommon. Tumors are not necessarily malignant (yet).

Malignancy test at liver locations		
at left liver	OPT	*Neg*
at left liver + 1 pF	OPT	*Neg*
at left liver + 2 pF	OPT	*Pos*
at left liver + 3 pF	OPT	*Pos*
at left liver + 4 pF	OPT	*Neg*
at left liver + 1 pF + 1 µH	OPT	*Neg*
at left liver + 2 pF + 1 µH	OPT	*Neg*
at left liver + 3 pF + 1 µH	OPT	*Neg*
at left liver + 4 pF + 1 µH	OPT	*Neg*
at left liver + 4 pF + 1 µH plus adipose tissue (fat)	OPT	*Neg*

These two locations could be copied into a bottle of water for plate-zapping convenience. Another copy could be used for taking drops. When drops are taken at the same time as zapping at a particular location, a specially powerful return of immunity is seen there. What could we expect to see inside her hepatomas? These are the Syncrometer® results for one:

Left liver + 2 pF (has malignancy)	
OPT	*Pos*
PCB	*Pos*
benzene	*Pos*
asbestos	*Pos*
heavy metals	*Pos*
azo dyes	*Pos*

laundry bleach	*Pos*
NSF-bleach	*Neg*
hypochlorite (water disinfectant)	*Pos*
malonic acid	*Pos*
wheel bearing grease	*Pos*

These results are a replica of her drinking water, showing how its toxins had accumulated at these hepatomas but not at the normal liver, nearby, given next.

Left liver (normal)	
OPT	*Neg*
PCB	*Neg*
benzene	*Neg*
asbestos	*Neg*
heavy metals	*Neg*
azo dyes	*Neg*
laundry bleach	*Neg*
NSF-bleach	*Pos*
hypochlorite	*Pos*
motor oil	*Neg*
wheel bearing grease	*Neg*

Notice how the normal left liver has already changed its bleach variety to ours (NSF-bleach) after only two days away from home. A healthy tissue can detoxify the chlorine (hypochlorite) too. The sick parts of the liver can no longer do this. It lingers, to oxidize nearby minerals, especially the organic germanium that is needed by the white blood cells. Her left liver was not malignant, but not well either. Lillian's normal liver could no longer detoxify the hypochlorite from water. Health will suffer even with the good NSF-bleach. She should ozonate, not chlorinate her water at home. Here at the clinic she could boil away the chlorine and filter out the aluminum and other metals. *Later, we used distilled water without chlorination and filtered out the remaining metals.*

Next, we tested for parasites at this hepatoma and compared it to good liver

nearby.

Parasite[**45] **test at left liver + 2 pF (one of the hepatomas)**	
Ascaris lumbricoides (pet roundworm) quercitin (its required food)	*Pos* *Pos*
Ascaris megalocephala (pet roundworm, another variety) d-carnitine (its required food)	*Pos Pos*
Fasciolopsis buski (human intestinal fluke or stages) onion (its required food)	*Pos* *Pos*
Clonorchis (human liver fluke) oats (its required food)	*Pos* *Pos*
Eurytrema (pancreatic fluke) lauric (required fat for Eurytrema) limonene (its required food)	*Pos* *Pos* *Pos*
Fasciola	*Neg*
Strongyloides	*Pos*
Onchocerca	*Neg*
Paragonimus	*Neg*
Dirofilaria (dog heartworm) lactose (its required food)	*Pos* *Pos*
Echinococcus granulosis (tapeworm)	*Neg*
Echinoporyphium recurvatum	*Neg*

Parasite test at left liver (outside of hepatoma)	
all above parasites	*Neg*
d-carnitine	*Neg*
lactose	*Neg*
asparagine (required food for yeast)	*Neg*
quercitin	*Neg*
oats	*Neg*

We can see that the bad things are housed inside the hepatoma, none are outside.

Notice that each parasite has its own food tucked in beside it!

Having parasites and other living invaders inside ourselves will give us their enzymes. The minerals from these enzymes will get oxidized into metals as they die or get killed. So little deposits of their metals will appear where they live. These will supply the next generation of parasites. If fungus is killed, it leaves behind its copper, cobalt, chromium and nickel.

Besides this, the laundry bleached water and any other source of heavy metals will bring a whole host of unnatural metals that will accumulate right there where the immunity has been destroyed. Notice the difference in metal deposits between the hepatomas and normal liver regions.

Metals[*46] at left liver + 2 pF (the hepatoma)	
copper	*Pos*
cobalt	*Pos*
chromium III and VI	*Pos*
vanadium	*Pos*
germanium (metallic)	*Pos*
selenium (metallic)	*Pos*
nickel	*Pos*
manganese	*Neg*
ruthenium	*Neg*
molybdenum	*Neg*
tellurium	*Neg*
rubidium	*Neg*
thulium	*Neg*
indium	*Neg*
mercury	*Neg*
aluminum	*Pos*
iridium	*Neg*
iridium dodecacarbonyl	*Neg*
Fe3 + (ferric iron)	*Neg*

Fe2 + (ferrous iron)	*Neg*
Fe3 dodecacarbonyl	*Neg*
Co4 dodecacarbonyl	*Neg*
Fe_2O_3 (This is south pole iron)	**Pos*
Fe_3O_4 (This is north pole iron)	*Neg*
south polarization	*Pos*
north polarization	*Neg*
motor oil	*Pos*
cortisone (This should have been present.)	*Neg*

Not many unnatural metals were tested but aluminum is present from her drinking water as well as Fe_2O_3.

Metals at left liver (outside of hepatoma)	
copper	*Neg*
cobalt	*Neg*
chromium III & VI	*Neg*
vanadium	*Neg*
germanium	*Neg*
selenium	*Neg*
nickel	*Neg*

The normal liver tissue has not accumulated metals. The deposits of metals in the hepatoma make a very oxidizing environment. Things that enter this zone will get oxidized. As iron gets oxidized from Fe_3O_4 to Fe_2O_3 (ferrite) it switches its polarity (the part that the Syncrometer® detects) to south pole. Now this area will change to southerly. Some Fe_2O_3 comes directly from asbestos, which her water was bringing.

All invaders will be accelerated in their growth and reproduction at a south polarized location, discoveries made decades ago by independent scientists[*47] when the study of magnetism as part of biology was still taboo.

At the same time DNA production is turned on and up. Compare the bacteria

at the two locations.

Bacteria test at left liver + 2pF (the hepatoma)	
mumps	*Neg*
Salmonella enteriditis	*Neg*
Salmonella paratyphi	*Neg*
Salmonella typhimurium	*Pos*
Salmonella typhimurium / SV 40	*Pos*
The slash means SV 40 virus is touching the bacteria.	
Salmonella typhimurium / SV 40 / CMV	*Neg*
CMV does not attach itself to SV 40 to arrive inside S. typhi but it can infect S. typhimurium by itself.	
Salmonella typhi / CMV	*Pos*
Shigella dysenteriae	*Neg*
Shigella sonnei	*Neg*
Yeast asparagine, its essential food	*Neg* *Neg*
Staphylococcus aureus	*Neg*
Streptococcus pneumoniae	*Neg*
E. coli	*Pos*
E. coli / SV 40	*Pos*
Notice that SV 40 virus is inside E. coli bacteria.	
E. coli / CMV	*Pos*
E. coli / SV 40 / CMV	*Neg*
Again, CMV does not latch onto SV 40 although it can infect E. coli by itself. This suggests that CMV does not truly belong to cancer, but is part of chronic disease associated with cancer.	
E. coli / Hepatitis B	*Pos*
Hepatitis B virus is alive inside E. coli.	
E. coli / SV 40 / Hepatitis B	*Neg*
Hepatitis B does not latch onto SV 40 but it can invade E. coli by itself. It may only be part of chronic disease.	

Bacteria at left liver (outside the hepatoma)	
All above bacteria and Yeast	*Neg*

The hepatoma is heavily infected with bacteria, while the rest of the liver is not.

Bacteria bring their viruses; suggesting that the bacteria themselves are ill! Being infected with certain viruses makes a huge difference to the bacterial behavior. Bacteria, with their viruses, are seldom seen inside WBCs. The viruses seem to shield the bacteria from our white blood cells.

Viruses* at left liver + 2pF (hepatoma)	
MYC	*Neg*
RAS	*Neg*
SV 40 gallic acid, its trigger	*Pos* *Pos*
JUN	*Neg*
NEU	*Neg*
FOS oleic oil, its trigger	*Neg* *Neg*
SRC	*Neg*
HIV as Reverse Transcriptase P24 benzene, its trigger	*Pos* *Neg* *Pos*
Hepatitis B umbelliferone, its trigger	*Pos* *Pos*
CMV lauric acid, its trigger	*Pos* *Pos*
Adenovirus	*Neg*

Viruses[*48] at left liver (healthy portion)	
MYC	*Neg*
SV 40 gallic acid, its trigger	*Neg* *Neg*

FOS	*Neg*
Hepatitis B umbelliferone, its trigger	*Neg* *Neg*
RAS	*Neg*
HIV as Reverse Transcriptase benzene, its trigger	*Neg* *Neg*
NEU	*Neg*
CMV lauric acid (food oil)	*Neg* *Neg*
SRC	*Neg*
Adenovirus	*Neg*

This gives us a glimpse of the inferno raging inside the hepatoma although all seems quiet. It is understandable now, why no normal metabolism can be carried on here. No symptoms are felt, though. The hepatomas are forced to enlarge and grow by many forces at work: the incoming 5laundry bleach toxins, the arrival of south pole forces at close range, the increased parasitism and viral invasion from being fed so many of their essential foods and triggers.

Digestion gets worse and worse. As hepatoma cells get unable to do the fine chemistry expected of liver cells, life depends on how much good liver is still left outside the hepatoma. Giving a lot of l-cysteine is specifically helpful in growing new normal liver (2 capsules 3 times daily for 2 or 3 weeks), just as it is for growing new kidney tissue.

If the hepatomas are killed outright with x-rays or chemotherapy, the cancer cells, parasite stages and bacteria with their viruses will be killed altogether, leaving a ball of dead tissue to clear away. Even nonmalignant ones would turn into dead balls. A strong remaining liver could still clean up after them. But if the tumor nuclei, parasite stages, bacteria and viruses continue to be spawned far away from the liver and are again collected by the liver, it will become cancerous, again. After all, it continues to be inflamed by umbelliferone. And, even if the liver could recover and heal itself by not eating carrots, the tumor nuclei would simply find a new organ to attack. The eyes, brain, bone, the whole body, are at risk for attack as soon as an organ develops its own chronic allergy.

Although a temporary solution might be the drastic clinical one now in use,

“kill all, remove all”, unfortunately, it cannot bring a cure because the causes are not confronted.

When the causes are removed a true cure is put in place. You should then be able to see the hepatomas digesting themselves until they are gone on a new scan.

Lillian reached a satisfactory end point again in her curing program about 5 months later. Five tumors could still be seen in the new liver scan, a good result. Bout after bout of E. coli/oncovirus invasion took its time in clearing, always following a siege of heavy metals and malonic acid from food and cookware. These immortalized bacteria, in turn, reinvaded the remainder of rectal tumor, preventing complete healing there. It continued to bleed intermittently. The ultimate source of metals and malonic acid was not found in time for her departure date. But her family had learned Syncrometer® testing. Will they find it? (Since then, I have found the trigger for Hepatitis B to be umbelliferone, the source of it to be human liver fluke, and the favorite food of the fluke to be oats). Hopefully, she is staying close to her good water.

Brain Cancer—The Family Connection

#2 Mother-Daughter brain cancer

Whether or not cancer is contagious has stirred a considerable amount of argument in the past. Now that we see the complex nature of cancer, with its 2 dozen or so contributors, we can answer our own questions.

Neither the contagion theory, inheritance theory nor environmental theory fits all the facts. But adding parasitism to the picture adds the missing link that ties the other 3 causes together.

When fleas bring heartworm to dogs, it is not obvious, even though fleas are outside parasites and easily seen. The heart disease could appear to be contagious, inherited, or environmental.

When a disease afflicts more than one person in a family and even more than one generation, we think of genes. But couldn’t an infectious agent like bacteria

or viruses or parasite larvae have crossed the placenta or come through the mother's milk? It is all too possible. We should take another look at inheritance of parasites. Our "genetic diseases" may not be genetic. rphan diseases, new diseases, and old chronic diseases like diabetes, high blood pressure, and arthritis could be studied in simple ways. A Syncrometer® and a course in parasitology would bring many returns without using PCR techniques and microbiology.

When smoking-related and industry-related cancers are seen they would appear to be environmentally caused. And yet there are enough exceptions to make one think it is not that simple. If the person targeted was more heavily parasitized, particularly in the lungs, the exception would be explained.

Different theories are each likely to have some truth but how are they linked? I have studied several cases of parent and child where one of them had cancer. The links are easy to spot. Try to find them between Anita and her mother.

In this case study the child developed cancer, the parent not yet! But the risk factors are at work.

Anita and her mother came from Europe, hiring a translator to help change French and German into English (not a word of Spanish, the local language!) and vice versa for us all. Anita had a brain tumor that had been operated on at age 6 but now at age 14 was growing again and could not be operated on without risk of permanent paralysis or even death. Chemotherapy and radiation were not suitable either so with this dismal outlook she had gone to an alternative practioner before coming to our clinic.

It all started with seizures at age 18 mos. She was put on medication, but no contributing factors or causes were ever discussed. They were probably unknown to her doctors. She had 12 years to cure her seizures and could have been given electromagnetic treatments, invented and reported extensively in Italy's neurological literature, already 20 years ago (search Internet http://www.earthpulse.net/Sandyk.htm). She could have been tested for brain allergies, finding the food phenolic **malvin** to be the seizure antigen. Malvin is present in blue and red natural foods, as well as chicken and eggs. Such phenolic allergies have been found and extensively reported by ecological allergists. She could have been tested for the parasite, Ascaris, considered causative by the present author, having published this in her own books from 1994 to 2004. Both Anita's mother and doctors were unaware of any of these. All she knew was that

her daughter's symptoms were increasing, until at age 12 a tumor was found. The diagnosis was malignant. Since then, alternative therapies had helped somewhat, but the clock was ticking for her lifespan. She was taking Topamax, 3 times a day when she arrived. If she even missed 1 dose it was noticeable with a beginning seizure attack. She had been warned not to miss any. In spite of medication, she had salivation attacks, eye attacks, arm immobility attacks, and headaches to warn of a seizure coming. She now had about 1 major attack in 10 days in spite of medication. They were told it was the result of both tumor growth and worsening seizures.

We told them she should stay on her medicine until the cancer was gone and then clear up the seizures.

Wisely, they had arranged a stay of 4 weeks instead of the regular 2.

Her first instruction was not to stray from the food provided at the special restaurant for cancer patients. No chicken or eggs were served and red or blue fruit or vegetables (tomatoes, strawberries, grapes, blueberries) could be immediately exchanged. Processed food (in cans or packages) were to be avoided since malvin is present in many, regardless of color, possibly from use of natural dyes. More importantly, the restaurant diet served food free of phloridzin, chlorogenic acid, gallic acid, apiol and the onion family. Avoiding the first 3 would stop production of the tumor nucleus. Learning to avoid apiol would protect her in the future from breast cancer and ovarian problems. Avoiding onions & garlic would starve and deplete Fasciolopsis stages. Besides all this, the special food chemical leading to brain cancer, caffeic acid, must be avoided, mainly citrus fruit. She began to cry. Her mother beamed with hope but disbelief. For a pizza, orange juice, and chocolate lover, like her daughter, this would never be possible without such a special restaurant, but here it was, a menu as flavorful and appealing as could be desired. She was a hungry child; hungry for all the old bad things. But seeing the other cancer patients, gasping for breath, pot-bellied with effusions, bent over from fatigue may have been a subtle deterrent. Seeing them improve from day to day and simply proclaim their joy in living another day would be a lesson, too. She had been taking life for granted.

At her first visit they supplied 4 water samples brought from home. These are the Syncrometer® test results:

Water sample #1 taken from Düsseldorf, Germany	
PCB	*Neg*
USA laundry bleach disinfectant	*Neg*
benzene	*Neg*
European laundry bleach disinfectant	*Pos*
heavy metals	*Neg*
NSF-stamped bleach	*Neg*
azo dyes	*Pos*
Triazo solid compound chlorine	*Neg*

Water sample #2 taken from a business location in Düsseldorf, Germany	
PCB	*Neg*
USA laundry bleach disinfectant	*Neg*
benzene	*Neg*
European laundry bleach disinfectant	*Pos*
heavy metals	*Neg*
NSF-stamped bleach disinfectant	*Neg*
azo dyes	*Pos*

Water sample #3 taken from a friend's home	
PCB	*Neg*
USA laundry bleach disinfectant	*Neg*
benzene	*Neg*
European laundry bleach disinfectant	*Pos*
heavy metals	*Neg*
NSF-stamped bleach disinfectant	*Neg*
azo dyes	*Pos*

Water sample #4 taken from her own home, kitchen faucet	
PCB	*Pos*
USA laundry bleach disinfectant	*Pos*

benzene	*Pos*
European laundry bleach disinfectant	*Neg*
heavy metals	*Pos*
NSF-bleach disinfectant	*Neg*
azo dyes	*Pos*

Her own water was of the worst kind, although returning home to any of the others would lead to disaster, too. She could not have synthetic dyes in her water and expect to get well, they would certainly include malvin. She was sent the results by special courier to let her start searching for friends and family members who would make a water sample for them. It had to be shipped “fastest way”. After finding a safe water, she would still have to locate an apartment in that district and send a water sample from it to be tested, for complete certainty. Her husband immediately ended his business vacation to travel to his earlier home in France to search for safe water. There were many friends and relatives eager to help.

On her first day, a blood test was scheduled. Her blood tests at home had been justifiably skimpy since nothing on a blood test would have thrown light on her cancer or seizures anyway.

06/19/03 - Blood Test Results – Anita, age 14 seizures and brain cancer			
CBC	RANGE		
WBC	6	4.8 - 10.8	thousand
RBC	4.48	4.2 - 6.4	million
Hemoglobin	12.3	12 - 18	g/dl
Platelets	435	130 - 400	thousand

At once we can see from the high platelet count and rather low hemoglobin that she has internal bleeding chronically.

06/19/03 - Blood test results, continued				
WBC Analysis				
Segmented	42%			

Bands	0		
Lymphocytes	55%		
Monocytes	2%		
Eosinophils	1%		
Basophils	0		

Here we see that the segmented kind is too low and lymphocyte kind is too high. It means she is overburdened by viruses. Having no symptoms of virus disease is quite misleading. I suspect mumps, which characteristically inverts the ratio of segmented to lymphocyte varieties. They should have been in a ratio of 70 to 25% in favor of segmented. We will test for viruses by Syncrometer® later.

06/19/03 – Blood test results, continued			
Blood Chemistry	Value		Range
glucose (blood sugar)	80		73 – 118
BUN (urea, kidney test)	15.9		8 – 23
creatinine (kidney test)	0.8		.4 – 1.6
uric acid	3.8		2.5 – 7.7
cholesterol	149		133 – 240
bilirubin, direct	0.28		.1 – .35
bilirubin, indirect	0.6		.2 – 1
bilirubin, total	0.88		.3 – 1.3
calcium	10.3		8.5 – 11.0
phosphorus	3.6		2.5 – 4.5
alk phos (enzyme)	73	LO	23 – 147
LDH (liver enzyme)	112	LO	71 – 195
AST (liver enzyme)	35		8 – 40
ALT (liver enzyme)	38	HI	5 – 35
triglycerides (blood fat)	122	HI	30 – 170
total protein	7.1		5.7 – 8
albumin	4.1		3.7 – 5
globulin	3		2 – 3.6

GGTP (liver enzyme)	42 HI	4 – 50
chloride	100	98 – 108
sodium	145	135 – 152
potassium	4.5	4.1 – 5.6

Reading Her Blood Chemistry Test

The LDH is rather low, suggesting cobalt toxicity. This would cause fatigue, which was one of her complaints. A better value would be 160.

The 3 other liver enzymes (AST, ALT, GGTP) are all slightly high. At her age they should be in the low 20s. The AST and ALT go up as lead accumulates in the liver. The GGTP goes up as the bile ducts clog, producing soft stones not visible with x-rays. We will recommend a liver cleanse quite soon. The calcium level is slightly high, meaning that toxins are accumulating in the thyroid gland. This suggests tooth filling material that arrives easily at the thyroid gland due to its nearness. A calcium level of 9.5 would have been better.

Checking the Dental Situation

Only 1 tooth, a molar, has a filling, plastic, not metal, and never was metal. We will test for seepage of the plastic into saliva, thyroid and brain.

All tests will be done on saliva since a saliva sample can be copied into water using homeography or homeopathy (see *Recipes*). This makes it safe, legal, and allows storage for very long periods of time. In this way a collection ("library") can be made of different cancers and diseases for future comparison. These are the results of her first Syncrometer® test done on a saliva sample prepared homeopathically on the day of her arrival. The test will take about 2 hours.

Although these results are standard findings for a cancer patient, a few details vary from patient to patient. Syncrometer® testing helps to find these. It becomes a useful tool to monitor progress although not necessary. By monitoring each step of treatment, the next step can be started sooner.

6/18/03 (day of arrival) - Saliva test		
tumor nucleus	*Pos*	the beginning of all tumors

Orthophospho tyrosine(OPT)	*Pos*	our malignancy marker
SV 40	*Pos*	the cancer virus
RAS	*Pos*	an oncovirus
MYC	*Pos*	an oncovirus
FOS	*Neg*	an oncovirus
JUN	*Neg*	an oncovirus

Additional tests could be done but the tasks are already clear; all items should be *Negative*.

She was given a program (protocol) almost identical with the one used in this book. Several herbs will kill flukes and roundworms at the same time. Killing the pancreatic fluke will reduce her source of SV 40 viruses. Not eating gallic acid will stop triggering SV 40 out of the remaining pancreatic flukes. It will also stop "inflaming" the pancreas, so no cells are free to contribute to tumor nuclei. For this reason she is to eat only self-baked breads or machine-baked with bromine-free and gallic acid free flour (see *Sources*). Not eating chlorogenic acid-containing foods or phloridzin-containing foods will stop inflaming the hypothalamus and pituitary. Soon the tumor nucleus will be absent in her saliva.

Saliva is a systemic solution—it mixes with the other fluids, lymph, and blood quite quickly. But it does not reach the cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) of the brain quickly. So besides saliva testing we may do CSF tests on the same saliva sample. Further, OPT can be missed in the saliva test if it is just beginning in one organ. A urine test is more sensitive than a saliva test but less pleasant to handle, even when an electronic copy can be made to use instead. When OPT has already cleared from the saliva, a urine test becomes more important, to check if a leftover location of cancer still exists. The best test, of course, is a search for OPT in every organ, but this is not realistically possible, so only organs suspected are tested. A definitive test for beginning cancers at <u>all</u> locations in the body has not been discovered yet.

RAS comes from yeast growing in the body. Yeast is killed with the herb, turmeric powder, but to prevent its return the excess metallic chromium needs to be removed. A homeographic *take-out* technique for chromium will be used and monitored. By not eating asparagine, RAS will not be triggered, so this oncovirus will disappear at the same time as the yeast growth. She was told to

eat only machine-made or homemade bread which raises the baking temperature and thereby makes sure all yeast was killed in her bread.

MYC comes from eating chicken and eggs, and from Fasciolopsis buski itself. She should stop eating chicken and eggs for the extra reason of avoiding malvin, the seizure substance. And of course, she should kill Fasciolopsis buski. Without MYC, any mumps virus will lose its shield from the immune system. Then, as soon as Anita's white blood cells get back their immune power they will eat all mumps viruses and kill them. By not drinking milk, mumps viruses will not come back.

Without mumps viruses the ratio of segmented WBCs to lymphocytes will come back to normal.

Meanwhile, she was given turmeric capsules and Lugol's iodine solution to do an enema of these daily. She would also take these by mouth at the same time as the enema, to reach the top and bottom of her body at the same time, considering how far away the brain is from the lower body. With this method, only a few enemas are needed.

Although the tumor nucleus will stop being formed by her new diet and be gone in 5 days, we should also kill it as fast as possible. She was told to take the 6 fresh seed recipe without any additions except barley flakes to give it some body. The wheat germ is stale and contains menadione and will be omitted since she already has internal bleeding (menadione worsens bleeding). After 5 days she was to stop the 6 fresh seed recipe for 3 days, then go back on if testing showed it was necessary. A second enema recipe, of 3 fresh seeds with barley flakes was to be done each day, too. It could simply be added to the regular one, before or after the turmeric. She was cautioned not to take more than 3 seeds to prevent diarrhea. She was asked to keep a chart or use a calendar to mark every treatment she took and how much. News of the enemas brought her to tears. We reassured her it would be painless; she could learn it easily and not even need her mother's help. If she did 3 or 4 enemas, complete ones, holding them for an hour without expelling, she would be done and could stop them. It did not console here. But her mother was pleased with hope for quick result

6/18/03 - Saliva test, continued		
p53	*Pos*	gene

This gene is “over expressed” in cancer, caused by vanadium toxicity. We will search for it and take it out homeographically.		
SCF	*Pos*	a south polarized growing force
Stem cell factor is excessive and reaching everywhere to stimulate cell division. We will stop the hypothalamus erosion that is responsible for SCF		
CEA	*Pos*	cancer marker
Carcinoembryonic antigen is produced when yeast (S. cerevisciae) or Onchocerca or EBV are present.		
HCG	*Pos*	cancer marker
Human Chorionic Gonadotropin, is produced by the hypothalamus when Fasciolopsis cercariae and isopropyl alcohol are present.		
C_3	*Neg*	Complement C_3

The first four can be used as cancer markers. They should all be gone (*Negative*).

C_3, one member of the complement family, should be present in all body fluids. It is being used up by attaching itself to the parasite stages, food antigens, free-floating cells and tumor nuclei besides bacteria. When these are destroyed, complement C_3 will again be present.

6/18/03 - Saliva test, continued		
vanadium	*Pos*	stop gas utilities, test and change cookware and dishes, zappicate teeth
copper	*Pos*	stop copper water pipes
cobalt	*Pos*	stop using detergent
chromium VI & III	*Pos*	stop using untested cooking pots and eating finely ground (by steel) powders and foods
selenium (oxidized variety)	*Pos*	stop malonic acid and metals from laundry bleach in water
germanium	*Pos*	stop chlorination of water

Of course, these metals came mainly from her laundry bleach water. But other sources are now just as important, because her body can no longer detoxify and excrete <u>any</u>.

Germanium deposits, which are metal-like, are made when the body is so over oxidized for years, that it can no longer keep reducing these or excreting them. Chlorine added to drinking water oxidizes organic germanium in the body. Toxic selenium seeps from glass cookware, along with malonates. We will supply fresh organic minerals that are not oxidized while at the same time removing the oxidized deposits and sources of oxidizing metals.

6/18/03 - Saliva test continued		
nickel	*Pos*	remove metal jewelry, discard seeping food containers
lead	*Pos*	replace copper water pipes, test supplements
Supplements and medicines often have lead. Copper pipes have lead soldered joints. Lead raises the transaminases on the blood test (AST, ALT).		
aluminum	*Pos*	filter the city water but only through a tested filter
Aluminum is added to all municipal water, good or bad. Boil 1 minute then filter with pitcher filter (a tested variety). Use a stainless steel pan OR start with distilled water; no need to boil before filtering.		
iridium	*Pos*	
This should be present but in organic form.		

Anita is more oxidized than the average cancer patient; it may have started at 18 months or even at birth from exposure to laundry bleach water. We advised her to seek a chelation doctor at home and get at least one series of chelations to drain many more heavy metals from her body with EDTA. With so much metal deposited in her, it is especially important not to add to it with regular sources of these metals in the modern lifestyle.

We also gave her EDTA powder to take, 1/8 tsp. by mouth and 1/8 tsp. by enema daily for 4 days. She was warned not to take more since it is very powerful. Meanwhile we would start taking out the metal forms of copper, cobalt, chromium, vanadium, germanium, and selenium as well as nickel and aluminum from lymph in a steady dose of homeographic "*take-out*" drops taken once daily.

6/18/03 - Saliva test, continued	
urethane	*Pos*
This is tooth filling material. It implies seepage from her one plastic tooth. It is	

a carcinogen.	
acrylic acid	*Pos*
This is seeping from her one plastic tooth filling; it becomes acrylamine, a carcinogen.	
DAP (common putty)	*Pos*
This is diallylphthalate, part of tooth filling plastic and impression compound, a strong carcinogen.	
azo dyes	*Neg*
mercury	*Neg*
thallium	*Neg*

The absence of the last 3 showed that her plastic tooth was not seeping dyes, although it was seeping plastics. There was no amalgam. This will speed her recovery tremendously. We can zappicate this one tooth and retest the saliva for the seeping plastic ingredients. They should disappear.

The next test will be an organ search for the exact location of her brain cancer[*49]. The organs are on stained microscope slides.

6/18/03 - Saliva test, continued		
at pituitary gland	OPT-*Neg*	no cancer here
at hypothalamus	OPT-*Neg*	no cancer here
at pons	OPT-*Neg*	no cancer here
at pineal gland	OPT-*Neg*	no cancer here
at cerebellum	OPT-*Neg*	no cancer here
at cerebrum	OPT-*Pos*	cancer is here
There is obviously malignancy at some location found in the tissue on this microscope slide. But it is not necessary to identify the location more precisely, because we will copy the entire slide as the location to be used in zapping or drop taking.		
at “whole brain” slide	OP-*Pos*	cancer is here
There is malignancy somewhere represented on this slide, too. It may be the same location as found on the cerebrum slide, but it may not. It is wise to clear it up using both slides.		

at choroid plexus	OPT-*Pos*	cancer is extra strong here

Other brain locations or body locations were not tested, although they should be. We will search for leftover locations with a urine test for OPT later because they may clear up automatically from our early treatments.

She will zap her three malignancy locations on a plate-zapper, which will reach them precisely with a resonant frequency coming from a ¼ volt *Positive* offset zapper.

She will also take "*organ drops*" of these locations made by homeography. They will be taken at the same time as zapping them for maximum benefit.

By the second day she had already stopped making the tumor nucleus and delivering tiny tumor nuclei to these 3 brain locations. She had stopped eating caffeic acid, the brain antigen, too, so no primary "quads" could be found in the saliva, either.

The next test is for Fasciola, since this parasite invites metastases.

6/18/03 - Saliva test for Fasciola		
Fasciola composite[*50]	at pons	*Neg*
	at pituitary	*Neg*
	at hypothalamus	*Neg*
	at "whole brain" slide	*Neg*
	at cerebrum	*Neg*
	at choroid plexus (her risk of new tumor formation continues here)	*Pos*

The risk of new tumor formation from approaching tumor nuclei stayed on at the choroid plexus because of fibronectin increase due to Fasciola.

Fortunately, the brain was not teeming with Fasciola stages, which would account for the rather slow progression of her brain cancer. We will stop the risk of metastases forming by getting rid of Fasciola with the parasite program and by not eating lard, the source of lauric acid, their food.

Next I searched for any locations with excessive “sticky” fibers. Fibronectin, laminin and cadherin E should all be *Negative*.

fibronectin	at pons	*Neg*
	at cerebrum	*Neg*
	at “whole brain” slide	*Neg*
	at choroid plexus	*Pos*

Although the malignancy marker, OPT, had spread to neighboring brain organs from the choroid plexus, fibronectin had not. Good fortune for her!

laminin	at pons	*Neg*
	at pituitary	*Neg*
	at cerebellum	*Neg*
	at pineal	*Neg*
	at hypothalamus	*Neg*
	at “whole brain” slide	*Pos*
	at choroid plexus	*Pos*
	at cerebrum	*Pos*

Laminin is exactly where the cancer is, being brought by Ascaris megalocephala.

Ascaris lumbricoides is not present, so cadherin E is not present. Good fortune for her, again.

cadherin E	at pons	*Neg*
	at cerebrum	*Neg*
	at “whole brain” slide	*Neg*
	at choroid plexus	*Neg*

To kill both Fasciola and Fasciolopsis in the brain, she was to take 4 wormwood by enema, added to the turmeric-plus 3 seed recipe. She should also take 4 wormwood capsules by mouth daily, preferably at the same time as the

enema was taken, and to hold it all inside for at least 1 hour. If she could avoid expelling any of it, success would come sooner.

After discussing these results and treatments she began to cry again; her mother was distraught, fearing the child would rebel. We discussed the reality of death and departure from dear ones with her and pointed to a 3-year old patient who was doing the whole program easily. She had brain cancer, too, and was held limply in her mother's arms at first, 2 weeks ago. Now she could already have her own bowel movements and sit alone. The weekend had arrived and our clinic medical doctor had just found a Mexican brand replacement for her Topamax anti-seizure tablet. Hers had been manufactured with disinfectant of the European laundry bleach kind so it had azo dyes in its makeup, not suitable for her recovery.

She could take the new pills and go to visit the local sights and enjoy herself, carrying her lunch and drops to take. The one day she had been off medication while searching for a dye-free variety reminded her she was a sick girl and needed to pay attention and do something for her future.

Three days later she had not accomplished anything. She did not like the food so didn't eat it. We encouraged the mother to keep trying and have nothing in the refrigerator to tempt her. She complained of right groin pain, inability to sleep and headache (like her mother's problems). She had taken one dose of Black Walnut tincture and only a few assorted supplements. She had considerable vaginal discharge, which annoyed her. I pointed to the probability that the enemas would cure some of these symptoms, too. This day her fresh saliva sample would not show much improvement with so little accomplished, so instead of searching for progress at the brain I searched at the kidneys to find any excretion problems.

At kidneys		
Dirofilaria	*Pos*	dog heartworm

They had never had a dog. I pointed out that we all have stages of dog heartworm, which is a strong contributor to our universal heart disease and die of it eventually. It is inches long, thin as a single silk thread and transparent as glass. If she could kill this she would probably lose her groin pain because the

lymph nodes in the groin collect the heartworm stages. If the white blood cells in these nodes couldn't kill them, the nodes would enlarge, causing pressure and pain. Dyes that she had been drinking in her water at home would keep the white blood cells from killing the parasites.

At kidneys, continued		
synthetic dyes	*Pos*	from her laundry bleach water
lactose (milk sugar)	*Pos*	undigested milk
Milk sugar is heartworm's favorite food (its essential food).		

Without lactose the heartworms will leave. We started her on lactase enzyme capsules. Her mother said she never liked and doesn't drink milk but was a pizza (cheese) lover. The lactase capsules (see *Sources*) could be put into the heavy whipping cream she could still have (½ capsule per quart, left to stand overnight). To digest the lactose deposits already in her kidneys she would take 1 capsule with meals (3 meals a day) and 1 capsule between meals, altogether 6 daily for 2 days. But she must also stop using all oils in cooking, even olive oil, because **oleic** acid-containing oil triggers an oncovirus out of the heartworm, named FOS. Oils also have malonic acid, probably from the pesticides that were used in growing the crops and could never be removed before pressing out the oil (no matter how cold the process or "virgin" or "organic" the label states). Instead of oils she could use butter in all cooking. This appealed to Anita.

At kidneys, continued		
methyl malonate	*Pos*	derived from malonic acid
This is a severe kidney toxin, blocking its passage of many things and also causing cystic kidneys.		
maleic anhydride	*Pos*	comes from methyl malonate by the body's detoxification.

Maleic anhydride causes effusions, body lymph that escapes through its wall into a cavity like the abdomen or chest (lung).

Both of these compounds represent partly detoxified malonic acid. It takes huge amounts of vitamin C to detoxify them.

She admitted having pain off and on over the kidney at one side. She admitted she was not taking the supplements in our program. We pointed out 2 patients with huge effusions that had to be drained each week. This would be her fate soon. Meanwhile we made her 2 homeographic "*take-out*" bottles, one to take methyl malonate-out-of-both-kidneys and one to take maleic anhydride-out-of-both-kidneys. This would work now that she would no longer be eating oils. The dyes in the kidney white blood cells were blocking the removal of the malonate toxins. In fact, the heartworms themselves were even holding the dyes! So it all depended on her taking the Decaris capsules to kill the heartworms in our program. Would she?

Next day she arrived to zappicate her one plastic-filled molar with the toothbrush zappicator. Her new saliva test already showed improvements.

6/22/03 - Saliva test		
tumor nucleus at saliva	*Neg*	now gone
tumor nucleus at lymph	*Neg*	now gone
tumor nucleus at blood	*Neg*	now gone

These were unexpected good results. She was staying off the most important restricted foods.

Saliva test, continued		
OPT	*Neg*	(cancer marker missing)
The malignancy must be greatly reduced since it no longer shows up at the systemic level of saliva. We will search at brain locations.		
at cerebrum	*Neg*	
at whole brain slide	*Neg*	
at choroid plexus	*Pos*	
The malignancy is gone from 2 out of 3 locations. Is there a special hindrance at choroid plexus?		

Saliva test, continued		
OPT	*Neg*	(cancer marker missing)
The malignancy must be greatly reduced since it no longer shows up at the systemic level of saliva. We will search at brain locations.		
at cerebrum	*Neg*	
at whole brain slide	*Neg*	
at choroid plexus	*Pos*	
The malignancy is gone from 2 out of 3 locations. Is there a special hindrance at choroid plexus?		

She must have taken some enemas to kill the SV 40 virus and must not be eating gallic acid. These are most important.

Her mother stated she had only done 1 enema and had taken 2 capsules of freeze-dried green Black Walnut hull instead of the stronger tincture and other things. She also had one dose of 6 seeds by mouth. I pointed out to Anita that her body is very eager to heal; it is doing its best to heal her; she had an advantage of youth and health and could succeed. She should sit down with a fresh unopened 2 oz. bottle of BWT (ES) and pour it all into a glass. Then she should pour an equal amount of heavy whipping cream, already ozonated and treated with hydrochloric acid and lactase enzyme into the tincture and 1 tbsp. of syrup or sugar. It would be delicious. Drink it all while sitting down and try not to enjoy it so much she could become an alcoholic! She was to do this 2 days in a row and no more! She left in tears again.

6/25/03 - Three days later they came in smiling. Anita showed me (remember, none of us is speaking their native language) where her groin pain was gone, her kidney pains had left, her headaches hadn't returned, she felt energy, her discharge was gone. The mother beamed over her daughter's progress. She asked if I had seen her CT scans of the brain cancer she had brought from her doctor. I said I had, it showed nothing extraordinary besides extensive tumor. She beamed even more, in disbelief. I told her the growth would stop while she was with us but the tumor would not be gone nor even shrunk in the time she was here. They both must learn how to do everything so they could prevent a recurrence at home, using their knowledge. Most important of all would be staying in properly bleached water, with the NSF-stamp on the bleach bottle. This would have to be determined by Syncrometer® testing since the water

department could not be expected to be forthright nor legally compliant.

The saliva test for this day showed:

Test at choroid plexus		
OPT	*Neg*	
Fasciolopsis	*Neg*	

She had killed the biggest flukes in her tumor; those responsible for making the malignancy marker, OPT. That was cause for joy but she could expect an attack of depression now from the Clostridium bacteria that would eat up the remains. She should quickly try to digest them with the 15 capsules of digestive enzymes twice a day, written on her program. Her mother said she had been crying, over nothing, at home, in spite of new joy. She was told to put a slide of Clostridium botulinum on the zapper plate permanently. These bacteria cause the depression.

Test at choroid plexus, continued		
3 Clostridium varieties* (C. perf, C. tetani, C. botulinum)	*Pos*	cause of depression
Fasciola	*Pos*	
Her other big fluke is still alive there.		

To kill her Fasciola would require much more wormwood. She should take 10 capsules twice a day for 3 days. Her mother said she had taken only 1 capsule once a day.

She zappicated her tooth, gums, inner cheeks, all soft surfaces in her mouth in a second treatment, to clear plastic ingredients from her mouth.

To kill Clostridium she would take 5 drops oregano oil, in a capsule, 3 times a day for 3 days.

She should also do a liver cleanse this very day. She had already done the hardest part—fasting all afternoon—because she had forgotten to pick up her lunch before coming to the clinic. Now it was 3 o’clock and she could only have one little bit of water (½ cup) before 4 o’clock, the deadline for even water. By

the time she was home from the clinic it would be time to take the first Epsom salts. She had never done one. Nor had her mother. But another European patient, speaking another language they knew offered to help. Anita did not agree to all this. This time her mother was in tears, feeling overwhelmed and helpless, even with abundant good will and help around her. They were to use homemade apple juice, not citrus fruit, to avoid the caffeic acid in citrus while doing the liver cleanse.

Three days later they both gushed their way into the office door, demonstrating how large the stones were, “like hail stones”, how many there were—first 50, then 100, then again 50. How the stones had covered the whole toilet bowl 3 times over! Anita had appetite now and could eat the food provided. (Thank you, to her friends and helpers).

The mother could hardly stop exclaiming that she didn’t believe it possible, to have “*these big green things, and so many coming out of her, and what a difference it could make*”.

Their helpers explained that actually they had made many mistakes. But she did not accidentally eat. They cooked 5 apples and put them through a strainer to supply the fruit. The olive oil was not a special good kind; it had been grabbed off a shelf. She would need to digest the oleic acid oil promptly now with lipase and pancreatin enzymes. What was the worst part, I asked? The Epsom salts, she said. She had no effect from them, though, till a whole day later! So she thought nothing had worked. But she had drunk it all in the helper’s kitchen and lay down at once and was asleep on the couch. We tested for effectiveness of her tooth zappicating she had done 3 days earlier.

Test for tooth plastic in saliva	
urethane	*Neg*
acrylic acid	*Neg*
azo dyes	*Neg*
DAP	*Neg*
The plastic tooth is not seeping any longer. But these toxins will still be in the brain tumor, no doubt.	

Test at choroid plexus, her remaining cancer location

Clostridium	*Neg*	
These had been plentiful earlier.		
urethane	*Pos*	
dyes	*Pos*	
These dyes are still from her earlier drinking water since her tooth had been *Negative* for them.		
acrylic acid	*Pos*	
DAP	*Pos*	
Fasciola	*Neg*	

Plastic remnants are still in the tumor, as well as dyes, but Fasciola is finally gone.

She did drink 2 bottles of BWT 2 days in a row.

Test at choroid plexus, continued		
SCF	*Neg*	
No longer making excessive stem cell factor.		
HGH	*Neg*	
No longer making excessive human growth hormone. The live pituitary cells in the growing part of the tumor are gone.		

She had taken 10 wormwood capsules twice a day for 2 days to kill Fasciola in the brain. Now she should take 10 wormwood once a day to kill leftover parasites in brain locations not searched for; also coenzyme Q10, one every 2 hours till dyes are out of the choroid plexus.

But today she had a headache, severe, at left side, which is not normal for her. Her left arm was misbehaving, too, which was usually associated with seizures. It lasted 5-10 minutes. Her mother had taken her off the seizure medicine ahead of time just to “see if it was still so bad”. That was days ago. Now she had eaten commercial pizza, with tomato, which has malvin. She also ate cherries, which have malvin. She must remember that she has a second health problem, seizures. She should read the food tables in my 2003 HIV/AIDS book to see which foods have malvin.

She has 1 week left with us. She has gotten rid of her cancer and only needs to keep up her program till the tumor shrinks or stabilizes and is turned into a cyst. She could conquer her seizures in the remaining time.

7/02/03 - Saliva test	
malvin	*Pos*
She is so full of this food phenolic allergen, it even shows itself systemically in the saliva. This is the natural food-dye that triggers a seizure. It is present in red and blue foods of many kinds and in chicken and eggs. There are also Ascaris larvae in the vicinity, contributing their molting chemicals or bacteria and viruses. Both must be eliminated.	

She was told not to look for loopholes and eat near red, or near blue foods. And to eat no processed foods, which contain a lot of it. She could be grateful to a certain Dr. Robert Gardner who discovered and announced this finding, even though it cost him his job, his career, and his health. She should think about such personal sacrifices made for her. She should read about food phenolics and allergy on the Internet. There is more information in the 2003 HIV/AIDS book.

Test at WBC (immune cells)		
malvin	*Pos*	
This shows her immune system is working now, eating this toxin, malvin, for her. Her white blood cells have recovered from the bad water at home. But malvin should have been detoxified by the liver so it never needed to be removed by the white blood cells.		

Test at choroid plexus, tumor location (no longer malignant)		
malvin	**Pos*	food phenolic
The food phenolic is exceptionally high here.		
phloridzin	*Neg*	
chlorogenic acid	*Neg*	
gallic acid	*Neg*	
The 3 tumor nucleus-causing antigens are gone.		
urethane	*Neg*	
acrylic acid	*Neg*	

DAP	*Neg*	
dyes	*Neg*	
The tooth plastic is out of the brain tumor as well as dyes, but 2 dyes may still remain in small quantities in special white blood cells, Fast garnet and Fast green. They are too small a part of the whole set of dyes to test *Positive*, systemically, and will be tested separately[*51].		

At CD4 cells of choroid plexus		
Fast garnet dye	**Pos*	(very high)
At CD8 cells, CD14 cells and RBCs		
Fast garnet dye	*Neg*	(each cell type tested)
At CD8 cells of choroid plexus		
Fast green dye	**Pos*	(very high)
At CD4 cells, CD14 cells, and RBCs		
Fast green dye	*Neg*	

We will make "*take-out*" bottles for these dye remnants, by homeography, for her to take for 4 days.

Meanwhile her mother had made a decision. She would like to stay one week longer if I thought it possible to conquer her daughter's seizure disorder. I knew it all hinged on Anita'sself-discipline. I talked to her very plainly. I talked about her future, her desire to have a husband perhaps and a family. How embarrassing it would be to have a seizure in bed with him. And further, seizures don't stay nicely controlled by a medicine all your life. When they start as young as hers did, they worsen till the brain is destroyed or gets cancer or Alzheimer's at the young age of 50. Now was her chance to put the disease behind her so she could forget it all and live a normal life. The mother was showing tears but Anita showed no decisiveness. The thought of giving up pizza and her former life, as she knew it, was too much. I consoled her by saying that half a dozen liver cleanses might even cure the allergy permanently. She should do one every 2 weeks. And later, if she had a hint of a seizure to do a liver cleanse right away.

07/03/03 – Next day. The saliva was still full of malvin. The water samples from her father had not yet arrived. The mother was asked to call him to find out if they were sent.

07/04/03 – It is the big holiday in USA, July 4th. Everybody is partying. But Anita arrived on time with her mother. She had not had a seizure pill for 2 days (48 hours) and had had no seizures. Previously, missing even 1 pill brought on a state of seizures. She had been sternly warned by her doctor at home not to miss even one dose, because she was so intractable a case, as she well knew.

Now it was her mother's turn. She had become interested in her own opportunity for health. She requested to get some advice about her headaches, which were chronic and sometimes very severe. I asked Anita to help her mother now, since her mother needed help and nobody else could give it.

07/08/03 - Sylvia's (Anita's mother) headaches - Saliva test		
azo dyes	*Neg*	
heavy metals	*Pos*	
She should boil and filter her water to remove aluminum after she resides in a good water zone. And use only safe cookware and dishes.		
PCB	*Neg*	
benzene	*Neg*	
3 salmonella varieties	*Pos*	
These bacteria can contribute to headache.		
She had already detoxified the bad water she had been drinking at home, except for heavy metals.		
tyramine	**Pos*	headache toxin
This causes headache. It is plentiful in milk and bananas. Avoid milk unless ozonated 10 minutes. Add a pinch of nutmeg to all milk to destroy Bacillus cereus bacteria that make the tyramine. Bacillus cereus lives inside Fasciolopsis buski so these should be destroyed. Avoid bananas except the short kind without tyramine.		
Fasciolopsis buski	**Pos*	very high
This is a big risk factor for cancer. She should start to kill them at home after moving to safe water. Take BWT, cloves and wormwood. She could go slow like my first book describes, but she saw the quick results for her daughter when going faster. She could drink a whole bottle of the tincture with cream (but not while here, since she will be taking a long flight home in a few days and needs to avoid detoxification-illness).		

Clostridium	*Neg*	cancer bacteria
She has surprisingly few. Her body has not been killing the flukes.		
SV 40	*Neg*	cancer virus
She has the cancer parasite in large numbers (Fasciolopsis buski), but not the cancer bacteria nor virus.		
diallyl sulfide (onion)	**Pos*	
Her high level of Fasciolopsis is due to eating so much onion besides the immune destruction from her water. She should stop all onions and garlic, asparagus, cilantro, and beans.		

Next, tests were done at the cerebrum, her brain.

Tests at cerebrum (Anita's mother		
OPT	*Neg*	no cancer
SV 40	*Neg*	no cancer virus
Fasciolopsis buski	*Neg*	no cancer parasite
diallyl sulfide (onion)	*Neg*	no food here for F. buski

Other locations in the brain were not studied, but an assortment of common cancer locations were tested.

Tests at colon		
OPT	*Pos*	
A cancer is just beginning here!		
diallyl sulfide	**Pos*	
The level of onion here is exceptionally high.		
Clostridium	*Neg*	
This is most unusual! Everybody in the USA has a colon full of Clostridium bacteria.		
isopropyl alcohol	*Neg*	
HCG	*Neg*	
tumor nucleus	*Neg*	

Although the colon is beginning a malignancy with so many Fasciolopsises there, a cancer also requires Clostridium, SV 40, and isopropyl alcohol, as well as a tumor nucleus. We have caught it at its earliest stage. A search in the immediate vicinity of Fasciolopsis would have found the isopropyl alcohol, but not in abundance like a typical cancer patient.

Is she not making a tumor nucleus at all, in spite of her daughter making so much? Surely they drink the same water and eat the same food.

Tests at hypothalamus gland		
Chlorogenic acid	*Pos*	starts tumor nucleus
Strongyloides parasites	**Pos*	causes migraine headaches
fibronectin	*Neg*	no glue is made
telomerase inhibitor II	*Neg*	should be *Positive*
Absence of telomerase inhibitor implicates Ascaris nearby.		

Tests at cerebrospinal fluid (CSF)		
tumor nucleus	*Neg*	
FOS, oncovirus	*Neg*	
JUN, oncovirus	*Neg*	
NGF (nerve growth factor)	*Neg*	
SCF (stem cell factor)	*Neg*	
SV 40 cancer virus	*Neg*	
MYC, oncovirus	*Neg*	
RAS, oncovirus	*Neg*	
CEA, cancer marker	*Neg*	
SRC, oncovirus	*Neg*	

She has none of these oncoviruses. Her immune system can keep up with devouring these free oncoviruses. But oncoviruses can be sheltered by attachment, or entrance into Flu virus and into many bacteria, making themselves and their sheltering hosts invulnerable. We will search for hidden oncoviruses.

Tests at CSF, continued		
Flu virus	*Pos*	free virus
These can contribute to headache. The presence of Flu shows that she recently killed a F. buski stage, spontaneously, without a special effort. Recall that she also had Salmonella. But her WBCs keep them low enough to prevent an ill episode.		
Flu/RAS	*Neg*	RAS-infected flu
Flu/MYC	*Neg*	MYC-infected flu
Flu/JUN	*Neg*	JUN-infected flu
Flu/FOS	*Neg*	FOS-infected flu
Flu/SRC	*Pos*	SRC-infected flu

SRC oncovirus comes from Strongyloid parasites, which she has so much of. They are triggered by lauric acid oil (lard). The oncovirus is extending the life of her Flu viruses so she has them chronically, contributing to her headaches. She should stop all oils and kill her Strongyloides regularly with levamisole.

Tests at CSF, continued		
copper	**Pos*	excites brain
cobalt	*Neg*	
chromium	*Neg*	
nickel	**Pos*	feeds pathogens
manganese	*Neg*	
aluminum	*Neg*	
thallium	*Neg*	
iridium	*Neg*	
iridium dodecacarbonyl	*Neg*	organic variety
vanadium	*Neg*	
mercury	**Pos*	destroys immunity
germanium	*Neg*	
selenium	*Neg*	

Her brain bathing fluid, the CSF, has heavy metals, copper, mercury and nickel. They are all very abundant. Nickel invites fungus, yeast and bacteria. She should stop cooking in ceramic, enamel and glass cookware and stop wearing metal jewelry. Of course, she should not have metal (dentalware) in her mouth. Copper, a brain excitant could magnify her headache pain. Nevertheless, she has fewer heavy metals than a cancer patient.

Tests at CSF, continued		
USA laundry bleach	*Neg*	
European laundry bleach	*Neg*	
After 2 weeks in laundry bleach-free water in our special motel for patients, she no longer has it in her brain or did she never have it?		
NSF-bleach antiseptic	*Pos*	our local variety
She is already carrying the safe local bleach in her brain or perhaps always had it, living at a different residence from the child.		
Fasciolopsis buski	*Neg*	
p53	*Neg*	
She had not accumulated vanadium to induce this mutation.		
Complement C_3	*Pos*	
She has normal complement without over consumption by allergies, etc.		
north polarization	**Pos*	
This should have been south because brain organs are normally southerly-polarized by daytime. Nickel is a direct cause of this inversion.		
mumps	*Pos*	
MYC	*Neg*	
This is a surprise. Without MYC to protect it, mumps should have been destroyed; maybe nickel and mercury are high enough to keep it chronic. But why is there no MYC? She has its carrier, F. buski, but maybe doesn't eat chicken and eggs. Anita did have MYC.		
Streptococcus G	*Pos*	pain cause
This bacterium causes pain and feeling of illness.		
E. coli	*Pos*	colon bacteria
E. coli/RAS	*Neg*	

E. coli/FOS	*Neg*	
E. coli/JUN	*Neg*	
E. coli/MYC	*Neg*	
E. coli/SRC	**Pos*	SRC-infected E. coli

Her E. coli bacteria are infected with SRC oncovirus, an advantage to both invaders. But altogether she is not overrun by oncoviruses, nor bacteria, nor parasites. SRC comes from her numerous Strongyloides. linolenic acid-containing oils, the unsaturated varieties trigger SRC. To eradicate it she should stop feeding her Strongyloides and also kill it at the same time with levamisole.

Tests at CSF, continued	
Salmonella enteriditis	*Neg*
Salmonella paratyphi	*Neg*
Salmonella typhimurium	*Neg*
Shigella dysenteriae	*Neg*
Shigella sonnei	*Neg*
Streptococcus pneumoniae	*Neg*
Staphylococcus aureus	*Neg*

A turmeric enema and a dose by mouth at the same time would kill a lot of the SRC oncoviruses. Adding Lugol's to the enema before or after (not mixed) would destroy both it and E. coli together. Taking levamisole 50 mg. 2 before each meal would help to kill Strongyloides. Liver cleanses at 2-week intervals would help clear Strongyloides from her liver as well as leftover onion-chemicals. After 12 liver cleanses she should be losing her headaches, I am estimating.

How close is she to getting cancer like her daughter?

Tests at lymph		
hypothalamus (loose cells)	*Pos*	
This tells us she is shedding cells and must be eating chlorogenic acid. Strongyloides are present as we have seen.		
pituitary (loose cells)	*Pos*	

north polarization south polarization	*Pos* *Neg*	wrong polarization for lymph
E. coli	*Pos*	
E. coli / SRC	*Pos*	
She has systemic E. coli invasion because the bacteria have advantages due to carrying SRC.		
phloridzin	*Pos*	
This is the food phenolic that brings about the loose pituitary cells.		
Clonorchis (human liver flukes)	**Pos*	very high
oats (food)	**Pos*	deposits
Oats is the favorite, perhaps necessary, food of human liver flukes. Stop eating oats. She is not digesting oats to completion which will lead to deposits in her organs.		
mumps	*Neg*	
Flu	*Pos*	
Flu / SRC	*Pos*	
She has systemic Flu invasion, due, no doubt, to their extra longevity from association with SRC.		

Let us check if she is releasing prions. Since prions come from Salmonella we will search for them too!

Test at pituitary gland		
prions	*Pos*	free prions
3 salmonella/prions	*Neg*	
salmonella-prion association is never seen.		

Testing the region right around her salmonellas, she showed prions. But she is not dizzy or disoriented. Her white blood cells are probably keeping up with the prions, but the test for prions captured inside her WBCs was not done. I could still go back to her sample and search for this because it was a homeographic sample, not perishable.

Tests at pituitary, continued		
3 salmonella varieties	*Pos*	
3 salmonella/SRC	*Neg*	
The salmonella bacteria are not infected by SRC.		

We can draw some interesting conclusions from studying this mother-daughter pair. Anita may have been infected by Ascaris at birth, through the placenta, in the same way as puppies. She could, of course, have gotten them from her fingers, food, or parent's fingers. It could have taken 18 months to develop levels that could cause seizures. Maybe she was given dyed sugar water, too, so she got malvin at an early age. The water then, as now, could have played a critical immune-lowering role. But the child deteriorated rapidly while the mother did not. The mumps test was accidentally left out, but she had a lot of MYC. Her mother did not.

The eating habits of each, though rather similar for any family, clearly led to cancer in Anita, but only to the extent of duplex formation in the mother, not the tumor nucleus. If she had eaten gallic acid-type foods like her pizza-loving daughter (commercial breads, cheese), she might have had cancer, too. And, of course, a cancer has just begun. There are just enough missing links in the whole chain of events to obscure the infectious nature of the parasitism and the SV 40 virus. The genetic impact is clearly derived from parasites with their oncoviruses. These enter her tumor cells to affect her own genes. The environmental contribution from laundry bleach is obvious. So infection, genes, environment are all at work to decide the outcome, cancer, for Anita, but not yet clinical cancer for her mother.

Anita, continued

In spite of Anita's successes, it would be unfair to the reader not to reveal the truth about Anita's recovery, both her cancer and her seizures. She was in the lowest percentage of compliance. What Anita actually did is this:

- left her home
- drank only unpolluted, yet chlorinated water
- stopped eating the foods she was used to

- took levamisole (50 mg), 1 a day for about 1 week
- sodium selenite (200 mcg), 1 a day
- rose hips powder, ¼ tsp. daily
- Lugol's iodine, 6 drops twice a day
- lipase-pancreatin, 1 with each meal
- thyroid tablet (1 grain), 1 a day
- betaine hydrochloride (350 mg), 2 a day
- magnesium, vitamin B_2 and iron, once a day
- turmeric, 1 with each meal
- HCl drops, 4 on each meal
- zapped 60 minutes without a plate daily for 1 week
- wore kidney and neck magnets for 1 week
- 6 peach seeds, chewed up, daily
- vitamin D_3 (50,000 units per drop), 1 drop daily
- 3 enemas of turmeric/Lugol's, total
- 1 liver cleanse with raw apple juice & citric acid

This rather extreme non-compliance was revealed as a surprise at the end of their stay by her mother, who knew it all accurately. It shows how much easier it is for a young person to throw off parasitism and even a disease as serious as cancer.

And it keeps us humble, both writer and reader. We do not know much yet.

In my opinion, leaving home, changing the diet and drinking clean water were the decisive factors for her. And so it will be again. If she returns to clean water, and stays there, she could shrink the tumor and live seizure free. We hope her parents can provide the clean environment for her. We wish them well.

Breast Cancer...Prevention And Cure

We only need to pull one link out of the chain that leads to breast cancer, to

prevent it, and this could be **apiol**. But it is hard to be perfect and hard to know if we are perfect. There would be much more security in pulling out several links.

Apiol is the food phenolic substance that has a tropism for the breast.

There was no case of breast cancer that did not have apiol accumulation in the breast. The breast was always inflamed and produced PGE2 although none of this could be felt or seen.

The chief sources of apiol are oils. The *Food Table* shows that common cooking oils all have apiol although a number of truly pure oils do not. Since plain uncooked soybeans contain it, I believe soybeans are the true source of apiol, having become mixed with other foods and oils for marketing.

Read labels carefully to avoid apiol brought into your diet with soy products. Traces of soy oil in other oils would not be on the label. Guarantees of purity should never be heeded.

A wise policy would be to use only butter and meat drippings, not even lard or margarine. Not even olive oil because of the malonic acid that was unavoidable in its production. The butter should be chosen for its purity, uncontaminated with laundry bleach and dyes.

Breast Lumps

If you already have breast “lumps”, avoiding apiol should be a very high priority. Removing the apiol that has already accumulated in the breast is the next highest. There are only two ways to remove it: by detoxifying it or by helping the immune cells to remove it.

To detoxify apiol requires better liver function. Help the liver with liver cleanses every two weeks till all lumps are gone. A huge help for the liver is killing its parasites and removing its heavy metals in ways we have learned in this book. All problems for the liver are current—not past! It is the ongoing assaults that are damaging it.

Move to a clean-water zone. Remove the metal from your mouth. Clean up your products, home, and diet.

The other way to remove apiol from a breast with lumps is by the white blood

cells. But first they need their immunity destroyers removed. Finding clean water and clean food does this all by itself if it is early, that is the lumps are very new or small. After this, it is best to help the immune cells with:

1. regular zapping to return their north polarization

2. plate-zapping to be sure the lumps themselves get the electrical treatment

3. chelation treatments to remove the heavy metals, particularly nickel

4. an assortment of digestive enzymes to digest lumps

5. feeding the white blood cells organic germanium, rose hips and selenite while removing their azo dyes (vitamin B_2 and coenzyme Q10)

If apiol is now gone, no <u>new</u> tumors can form in the breast.

But old lumps don't necessarily go away, you can assume Clostridium has already colonized them and you must do a dental clean up, bowel clean up (with betaine hydrochloride) and body clean up. Lumps cannot heal if anything is still living in them. It is easy to kill Clostridium in the lumps with oregano oil and Eucalyptus tea.

If you do succeed in getting rid of benign breast lumps just with the parasite program and stopping all oils in the diet, it is a good sign. Your risk for breast cancer is certainly reduced. But if you did it without checking into your own water pollution and without dental amalgam removal, your security could be temporary. A different kind of cancer, not breast cancer, could surprise you instead. Removing apiol from your diet only protects from <u>breast</u> cancer.

Sometimes your only clue to breast disease developing is a **twinge** of pain or sensation in the breast that is very brief.

It means that something is <u>arriving</u> in the breast. It is always something coming from the top part of the body. It is probably arriving through the lymph nodes of the armpit or from those of the upper chest. It may be metal, dyes, plastic, hair spray or any cosmetic, along with a few staphylococcus and streptococcus bacteria. These have found a route to your breast because the kidneys' WBCs are slowed down with their own wheel bearing grease, with its nickel, that switches them to a south polarization. It also means that your WBCs

are not keeping up with the multiplying streptococcus bacteria. This is the time to act.

Clean up your body, clean up your diet, clean up your home, clean up your teeth, move to clean water. The move is most important. Collect water from different parts of town to find the NSF-bleach. Apply hot, wet cloths to your armpits to help the white blood cells there. Improving the circulation improves the cleaning of the area. Do this 3 or 4 times a day. Certainly, avoid shaving or applying any chemical. You may clip with scissors. Then assist sweating with the hot, wet treatments. The armpit needs arterial blood with its oxygen and nutrients. The skin of the armpit and below should be reddened by each hot, wet treatment. The twinges should go away or you missed something very important. Continue your clean ups till no twinges ever are felt.

Being able to prevent breast cancer is now within reach for the first time. But how can you be sure you are preventing it? For greater certainty you should learn to use the Syncrometer® and test for apiol and the tumor nucleus antigens yourself.

Estrogen Status

Women who get breast cancer have much too high estrogen levels. The body accommodates to this by making more receptors for it. After this, more estrogen can get in to stimulate the breast into growth. Women should test their estrogen and progesterone levels once a year. It must be done with awareness of your cycle time. If yours is much too high, you can conclude that the hypothalamus and pituitary glands are disturbed and their duplexes are at large, making extra hormones in your glands. Hurry to stop inflaming the hypothalamus and pituitary (stop eating chlorogenic acid and phloridzin). Retest your hormone levels after a few months.

Still Preventing

Breast cancer is beginning to attack men and for the same reasons as in women. But in men an initial injury is usually remembered. It may have started as simply over exercising. In women the bumps and bruises and other pains are so frequent she does not remember them.

At first the tumor is just a small mass hardly big enough to feel. But if you do feel it, make an appointment with your doctor; then race the appointment to get

rid of it first. Enjoy the foolish feeling of having to cancel the appointment. Zap, clean up, change your water zone.

The “inflammation” in the breast that comes before the tumor, is not felt. It is chronic because of apiol accumulation. The Syncrometer® shows there is no cortisone in the breast but too much estrogen instead. The adrenal production of estrogen is a major source of this extra estrogen since it is mostly the carcinogenic form, namely **estrone**. This, in turn, seems to reduce thyroid levels because breast cancer victims are nearly always low in thyroid, have a low body temperature, and slightly high cholesterol. Often this leads to slight overweight, which increases breast size. This increases the fat in the breast, making it able to take on more apiol, to its disadvantage. The habit of wearing a brassiere which holds the breast up instead of allowing it to hang freely, could contribute to poor circulation in the chest where much lymph needs to pass. Wear the expandable “athletic” variety or nothing at all.

Breast Injury

A physical injury happens very often to women. A recurrent breast abscess in nursing women or chest exercise in men requires that the body often heals this location. This means that stem cell factor is sent there often. The body will at first make excellent attempts to heal these. But parasites and bacteria can home in on clotted blood (the bruise) in such places. Lowered immune power gives invaders the advantage. Fasciola is the most plentiful parasite of the breast. Their telltale sign is a small brown spot in the skin. The Syncrometer® finds a Fasciola stage within centimeters of these spots and often quite deep. The stages cannot be killed if mercury or nickel is inside the CD8 lymphocytes, or CD14s, our macrophages. Moreover the C_3 is used up by the apiol there, so these 2 WBC types are not being helped. Yet, the body keeps healing the wound again and again, laying down quite a mat of fibrous tissue to do this. The breast begins to feel hard instead of super-soft, as it should. Fasciola produces special fibers by causing a big increase in fibronectin. Ascaris arrives later to increase laminin and cadherin E. These hold cells firmly in place so a higher density tissue is made. But that is not all. Aluminum arrives to add hardness to the healing zone. Aluminum is well known for this property (it is added to pickles to make them hard and to injections to keep your tissues so hard that the inoculating fluid can’t disperse)! Cosmetics are full of aluminum. The aluminum is now flowing into the breast. Make your own aluminum-free cosmetics.

Cyst, Mass, Or Tumor?

If the body now encases all this completely, so no tumor nucleus with its SV 40 can get in, the tumor will have a rounded appearance on the ultrasound or mammogram and be considered a “cyst”. If not, the fibers keep on being formed and can extend farther and farther from the original wound till quite a large “fibrocystic” mass is made. This is ragged in shape, not round and dense. It is considered simply benign fibrocystic disease.

The hazard now is further accumulation of toxins at the fibrocystic lump. The Syncrometer® sees a wrong magnetic

polarization developing there, becoming southerly as bacteria grow, SCF arrives and iron gets oxidized to Fe_2O_3.

A healthy young woman can easily kill these bacteria by a dental clean up and hot packing the armpit and breast, but the fibrous mass and toxin collection will not leave. Obviously, digestive power and immune power has been lost. These would normally clean up the location.

Dead parasites and decaying blood invite a special class of bacteria, Clostridium, and special classes of fungus, Aspergillus, Penicillium, and Sorghum mold. These leave their copper, chromium, cobalt, and nickel behind them each time a generation dies. They are now in oxidized metallic form. But new fungus can use them while they are toxic to our enzymes. The lump will grow new generations of bacteria and fungus.

Telltale Signs

Generation after generation of the same fungus uses the same copper, cobalt, chromium and nickel finally giving you a brown round spot on the breast. Clostridium bacteria find it an easy trip to make from under tooth fillings and in the colon to the new benign mass in the breast.

In the breast everything repeats itself again and again, from bruising to bleeding to new parasites, and then bacteria and fungus, eventually including yeast (bread yeast).

Yeast Arrives

If you are a heavy bread eater, a lot of live yeast spores arrive with each bleeding event and with our habit of eating slightly decayed (has asparagine) food. RAS oncogene is soon triggered from each yeast bud.

MYC Arrives

If you are a hefty chicken eater, especially ground chicken, which is left slightly raw, MYC oncovirus enters the body again and again. While you are young and making enough HCl in your stomach MYC is immediately killed, but when HCl levels go down, MYC survives and spreads. There is already MYC virus in the F. buski parasite but new ones arrive constantly, too, all still held in check by your immune cells. They seem to wait till mumps virus appears in the parotid (cheek) salivary glands. MYC viruses invade (or join) the mumps virus. But the MYC-infected mumps does not behave like ordinary mumps at all so we have no way of knowing this is happening. Meanwhile MYC has a safe place to live for the rest of our lives. Milk casein (protein) gets into the salivary glands easily and does not get digested there. Milk casein in the salivary glands is the trigger for mumps to come out of an Ascaris stage. If it is the first time, around age 5, the mumps makes you sick, but later on no symptoms develop, or, at least it seems so. The Syncrometer® sees mumps virus everywhere, in seemingly well and chronically ill people, in blood, saliva, lymph, and in every tissue. Always it has its tag-along, the MYC oncovirus. Together they are quite invincible, contributing somehow to each other's longevity. Since milk casein is always arriving and chicken is always being eaten, the viruses find each other, and turn into a "dynamic duo" of mumps and MYC. This can go on for years. Is the mumps not destroyed by the antibodies we have built up? Does the MYC oncovirus ruin the lock-and-key principle that guides the antibody to the virus? Is the "mumps-shot" so many of us got helpful or harmful? This inadvertent human experiment should be carefully assessed.

MYC and RAS, with their mumps and Yeast, live on and on, without doing obvious harm. Then a change takes place.

Middle Age

In middle age, digestion gets worse; we burp and hiccup, overeat, and eat non-food. Wheel bearing grease and motor oil has accumulated in our vital organs due to slow-down in the kidneys' excretion. They coat the nerve endings, so acetyl choline and epinephrine are not transmitted (not seen by Syncrometer®). Our digestive organs depend on neurotransmitters and are not being stimulated

enough. Nor are other organs. We gain weight instead of making energy. The Syncrometer® sees that exercise, deep massage, chiropractic adjustments, and chelation programs mobilize better degreasing through the kidneys. Better spontaneous detoxification can happen. But it is not enough to keep up with the non biological oils and greases being drunk and eaten each day. Digestion deteriorates and bits of undigested food land everywhere. Parasitism booms. Tumor nuclei swarm. SV 40 virus is triggered by undetoxified gallic acid and soon the barrage of SV 40 and tumor nuclei manage to fuse to inflamed breast lumps. The race begins between them and you for ownership of your body—longevity.

Still Preventing

At an early stage you could still kill it all and stop it all. You know the links. You know what to kill and remove.

Otherwise, the breast is being set up for an inferno of growth without an iota of apoptosis, digestion, or immune system action.

What is unique about breast tumors is that Staphylococcus bacteria always join in. They arrive from infected teeth. Staphylococcus can be seen swimming everywhere, in blood, in lymph, in saliva. But Staphylococcus is not a pain bacterium. The whole mass is not yet painful so they are not yet discovered.

Beyond Prevention

Staphylococcus enlarges the breast lump rather quickly so you now become aware of it. It brings epidermal growth factor to help it colonize your skin and lump. There is pressure and a bulge. But a visit to the doctor results in yet another bleeding event—by biopsy, this time a substantial bleed. Spores and eggs and parasite stages spill out. Bacteria and oncovirus spill out along the trail left by the needle and spread throughout the body, riding the vascular system. A biopsy serves a technical purpose, and has its value, but the disadvantages seem much greater.

If surgery, radiation, or chemo is used, massive destruction leaves new bleeding, new trauma, new immune cell damage and fresh stem cell factor everywhere. You get temporary relief from the pain and pressure in the breast, but the whole process must, and does, repeat itself. Thankfully it will give you enough time to do the clean ups, diet and water change, and bring your

immune system back to work to ward off a recurrence. But only if you jump to the task. If you believe the “surgeon got it all” or the chemo and radiation killed every cancer cell, you are probably quite right. They do an excellent job. But that is not what was needed to prevent recurrence, even though it saved your life.

Cancer Comes Back

The advanced breast cancer shows the bulge, shows the redness, the heat, the swelling and sensitivity that tells you cancer is back. But this time it has a different appearance. There are new actors.

The infected teeth have advanced too. They now have Streptococcus besides Staphylococcus, and Streptococcus brings pain.

When the breast bulge is painful you have reached this stage.

Staphylococcus and Streptococcus are especially “friendly” toward Yeast. In breast cancer these 3 become prominent together. Staphylococcus brings swelling and redness; streptococcus brings pain, yeast brings a waxy looking, rough skin surface. Each brings its growth factors, like CA 125, Epidermal Growth Factor, CAA-B, and CEA.

The breast has become an inferno of activity. Fasciolopsis is flourishing because its favorite food, ONION, is everywhere. Orthophosphotyrosine is being produced massively, turning the breast into a wildfire of growth. Breast cells are inflamed with bacteria, viruses, apiol and PGE2, and totally helpless.

The internal lump bulges out to enormous sizes, though the skin may still be containing it all. The body is desperately trying to contain it in a tumor wall. The entire breast is south polarized reflecting the growth going on inside. Drinking southerly water and eating southerly food is like pouring more gasoline on the fire.

Pain Rises

As pain increases, you reach a point where life is not worth living. Only morphine, pumped in repeatedly, brings partial relief.

If you are in a hospital, all the food and water may bring more benzene, the very morphine patch or pill brings benzene, and the port or delivery tubing

brings even more, together with its seeping dyes and plasticizer. All have laundry bleach disinfection perpetuating the disease and pain. The surgeon's knife and anesthesia bring blessed, blessed relief once more.

But only Hospice (at home) can still save your life.

Preventing Disaster

As you convalesce, find a caregiver who can give you the new lifestyle you need. Study pain. Notice there is just one requirement…staying away from benzene. Find a helper who is precise with compliance so you can be confident of success. If possible, get the help of a Syncrometer® tester, he or she does not need to be on site. Give yourself and caregiver 5 days to reduce painkiller in half. Then another 5 days to reduce painkiller in half again. Then you are ready to do the*3-Week Program*, because you can still succeed. This time it will be a cure.

CHAPTER 17

CURING CANCER IN PETS

Our pets suffer in silence when disease strikes. It is heartbreaking to keep your pet company in the last weary days and hours when nothing more can be done, but wait. Instinctively, we humans know it is our fault. We did not provide. But what? What did we not provide? If only we knew. We all agree our animal friends deserve wellness. They deserve as much of their wild heritage as possible —and health and long life in trade for their loyalty.

Animal cancer has been increasing along with human cancer. Are the same forces at work? If so, we could apply our new knowledge and begin to prevent their cancers, too.

Searching for similarities and differences from the human species was my first project. It seems promising. Animal saliva can be used the same way as human saliva to give us a window into their well being. It can be copied electronically, made into a homeopathic or homeographic form and studied with a Syncrometer®.

Cats, **dogs** and **horses** have remarkably similar blood to ours . Notice how complete their testing is. Clues to their condition can be read in it as easily as in ours. They too, have been struck by the 5 immunity-destroying toxins in the recent past. They now get new diseases as a result of this, like we do. But there is a difference between them and us. They recover much faster! If you are gazing with long glances at your terminally ill pet, given up by your compassionate vet, and would like to give it one more try, here is how you would do it.

As soon as you have decided, JUMP into action. Rush to the grocery store for bottled water that has been distilled but nothing more! No extra filtration or treatment of any kindshould be listed on the label. Purchase NSF quality if available. It should have no chlorination as if for aquarium fish. Use a chlorine test kit for this. Also purchase a conductivity indicator to test for heavy metals (see *Sources*). There should be none. Get several brands of distilled

water so you can be sure to find one that is good. The bottle should be the 1-gallon size made of polyethylene which is opaque like milk bottles. Different size bottles of an identical brand can be produced by different bottlers and get different disinfection. Next, order several packages of activated charcoal and a pitcher filter. Almost all the activated charcoal in the market has laundry bleach contamination. If yours does not you only need to boil it for 5 minutes in a quart of the distilled water to get the ruthenium, rubidium, and rhodium out of the charcoal itself. Pour off the water. Do not rinse. Just replace it after heat treating the pitcher and plastic filter holder . This can now remove leftover metals in the distilled water. Next, order the two ingredients for Lugol's solution (see *Sources*). Do not buy ready-made Lugol's solution. Do not believe the pharmacist who promises to make it from scratch. You must see the dry ingredients yourself from which it will be made. All ready-made solutions have significant amounts of methanol and isopropyl alcohol, now, as 10 years ago. Buy inexpensive diet scales, plastic cups and spoons to do it yourself. Use the recipe on..

As you rush about, give your pet meaningful glances and a few words telling it to hang in there; something marvelous is going to happen. Communicate with a very light touch, not to be oppressive. Promise it that if he or she gets well you'll do something for its **cat cousins** or **dog family**. Its eyes may be closed, but this promise will keep you both strong. You will be the natural doctor and **cat** or **dog** will be a good patient. It is a subtle bargain they both understand after the vet has offered it eternal sleep.

We will treat a **cat** first, then a **dog**. Although numerous people have sent faxes about how they successfully treatedtheir horses for cancers, I do not have enough cases to write a general recipe. But **cats** and **dogs** have provided more. They respond remarkably well to natural doctoring. Follow **cat-Tinkerbell's** case on to learn the details.

Cat Cancer

There will be 3 parts to curing cat cancer. How much you do depends on how advanced she is. Stop treating when she recovers.

Part I of curing **cat's** cancer is with diet and supplements.

Buy a steak platter of stainless steel to feed **cat** on; test the platter for seepage

with the conductivity indicator. There must be none. Or you may cut a temporary dish from a water bottle. Throw away old dishes or anything washed with your sink water. They have PCBs, benzene and motor oil smeared over them. Your kitchen faucet is bringing laundry bleach to your pet's water [52] and dishes. Purchased pet food already has this bleach 9 times out of 10.

> The principle is this: Feed NOTHING that is toxic—not in water nor in solid food. It is a huge challenge.

Buy polyethylene dropper bottles and pipettes without rubber bulbs, see *Sources*. To clean the pipette, cut an X in the round end, using scissors. Squeeze the end while pouring distilled water through it. To feed, put your thumb on it. Use stainless steel or HDPE pans, bowls, water dish and cutlery.

Wipe her dishes with an uncolored, unfragranced paper towel after rinsing in distilled water (not your tap water) or discard.

First of all, provide clean water. This means chlorine-free, heavy metal-free, asbestos-free, solvent-free, dye-free, motor oil-free. Such water does not exist. Your own tap water has all of these and **cat** must have none. Immediately call some friends who live in a rainy area and ask for two quarts of rainwater collected in plastic zippered bags, or stainless steel, or HDPE containers. Have it shipped in the original plastic bags placed inside other containers for leak proof shipping. But it should not be collected until it has been raining about ½ hour to be sure any chemicals have already rained down. When it arrives test for strontium, beryllium, vanadium and chromium.

Fig. 104 Polyethylene (PE) dropper bottles and pipette

While you are waiting for rainwater, pour her distilled, home-filtered water into a stainless steel or HDPE bowl. Replace it every day. Such water absorbs the air quickly and tastes pungent with air pollutants and carbon dioxide from your kitchen. Pour hers fresh several times a day. As soon as the rainwater arrives, and if it is free of toxic metals, replace the bottled water or give both. Only now have you provided clean water. Rainwater provides the iridium healing factor. You should not filter this out; but if air pollutants exist, you must filter it through your filter pitcher.

If she does not lap any of it give her a dropper-full every hour using the PE pipette and slipping the pipette through the sides of her jaws. The water should be room temperature, not refrigerated, although your supply of rainwater should be refrigerated. Do not give her any rainwater shipped in glass, plastic, or other containers. If you are feeding by pipette, put one drop of Lugol's iodine into ½ cup of **cat's** water. Keep this in a separate plastic bag. Do not let **cat** smell the Lugol's wateror she will suspect you of tampering. Give one dropper-full of the Lugol's water 4 times a day. Use a different dropper for the plain non-Lugol's water.

As soon as you have given her rainwater, you will have provided healing water, as she should have. In 2 days the new water will have exchanged with her own toxic body water. If you can't get any Lugol's water down her, give only the pure water. We will sneak the Lugol's into her food later. The purpose is to kill salmonella bacteria in her body.

Feed nothing canned, packaged or frozen. It was all disinfected with chlorine bleach, likely of the laundry variety. Cook her food from scratch. Buy a whole turkey, free-range, organic; lamb free-range, organic; or free-range, organic beef, or buffalo. Cook all the meat till it falls off the bones. Cook regularly in a stainless steel pan, using her pure water and no salt. After cooling, divide up the meat into single portions. Package each in double zippered bags for freezing, then in a larger sealed bag to keep out freezer odor. Throw nothing away, including the fat. Before serving cut the meat into very small pieces that she can lick and swallow without chewing.

All other meat will need to be detoxified of its laundry bleach. Purchase an ozonator and zappicator. You can build your own zappicator.

Arrange to ozonate on the counter top in a plastic shopping bag. Open but do not unwrap any food. Hang the ozonator hose into the bag, not into any food. Close the bag with a twist tie, including the hose, to keep the ozone inside. When it is turned on you should see the bag puff out slightly, showing that a slight pressure has developed. All the better to penetrate butter, meat, and tall containers of cream. Turn off ozonator after 7 minutes. Close all containers and set on zappicator to give the food a north polarization for 10 minutes.

Meats and butter need a final soak in cold water right after ozonating. Use separate HDPE bowls. Each will float. Heavy metals from the laundry bleach spray will dissolve in the water and soak out in 5 minutes after they have been oxidized by the ozonator. Flip the foods over and soak another 5 minutes. Shake dry and package in triple zipped bags for the freezer. They will keep a fresh taste much longer now! Leftover ozone can be blown away while reheating later.

Reheat frozen food in hot water, not the microwave. A higher temperature oxidizes the minerals she needs. Fill a larger size stainless steel pan, that can float an HDPE bowl, up to 1” with distilled water. Do not contaminate her dishes with your tap water. If you do, discard them. Place frozen food in the bowl. Heat at moderate setting, covered. This is almost as fast as the microwave.

Place food in HDPE bottom of 1-gallon water jug. Pour hot water in saucepan to 1 inch depth. Set bowl in saucepan. Cut bowl short enough so pan-lid can be used to cover.

Fig. 105 Hot water warmer

Cook where **cat** can smell your cooking.

Feed nothing else, not even a crumb of previous food. Keep it all out of sight. You, as the doctor, must stand your ground. Choose IV feedings if you think she is starving but otherwise feed by dropper and wait. Pour any broth and drippings into a plastic bag for storage and feed by dropper. If **cat** does not start to eat, switch to bone marrow. Serve a portion, the size of a marble, of lamb bone marrow that you dig out of one of the bones (see recipe). Walk away to let her try to eat alone for 15 minutes. If nothing is eaten, prepare the mixtures below to feed by dropper. Prepare each one in a large stainless steel spoon that does not seep. Wipe clean later.

Feed only this special turkey and lamb for 2 days. Do not substitute other meats. (Remember these were selected to avoid linolenic and lauric acid which nurture Strongyloides and trigger CMV and other viruses. These are particularly common in cats.) If **cat** is willing to eat more of it, continue day after day. Other meat has all been sprayed with bleach and dipped in red dyes called “Beef Blood”. Foods that have been ozonated will need to outgas before serving. Thaw and warm them briefly. Supplements will be fed by dropper, stirred into broth or drippings. Feed dropper after dropper-full as follows, stopping when she stops and trying again in an hour. Feed all of these once a day.

1. Minced bone marrow plus an equal amount of broth. Add 1 drop Lugol’s, straight, and mix well with hardened plastic spoon[*53]. To mince use a stainless steel knife on top of a HDPE cutting board. Do not use a blender—the blades give off chromium and nickel.

2. Plain broth plus ½ capsule lipase-pancreatin enzymes, unflavored, and ½ capsule vitamin B_2.

3. Finely minced meat plus broth plus 1 drop HCl (5%). HCl will ruin stainless steel.

4. Minced giblets plus lamb meat mixed with broth plus ½ capsule lipase-pancreatin digestive enzyme, ½ capsule turmeric and ½ capsule coenzyme Q10.

5. Minced turkey plus lamb meat plus ¼ capsule vitamin C and ½ capsule hydrangea powder (or a Ge-132, 100 mg capsule) and ½ capsule sodium selenite. Add broth to correct consistency for dropper. This is sour. Omit vitamin C if she gags. Switch to ground rosehips instead.

6. Minced giblets plus bone marrow plus ½ capsule mixed digestive enzymes plus ¼ tablet Decaris (about 10 mg levamisole) plus ½ capsule turmeric.

7. Minced turkey plus bone marrow plus ½ capsule coenzyme Q10 and 1 drop HCl. If she is coughing, give ½ capsule taurine.

Notice that amounts are not given precisely; you must use your judgment.

If nothing is eaten willingly, purchase a growing catnip plant or the dried herb. Add tiny amounts to each preparation.

8. Pour a freshly opened 2 oz. bottle of green Black Walnut hull tincture into several polyethylene dropper bottles. Keep in freezer. Add 1 drop of tincture to ½ tsp. cold unozonated heavy whipping cream. Draw it up into the polyethylene dropper and stick the wet dropper into the catnip to coat it before feeding.

9. Put a pinch (1/16 tsp.) of wormwood in another ½ tsp. cold whipping cream. Draw it up and coat with catnip to feed.

10. Put a pinch of freshly ground cloves (grind them yourself in a coffee grinder for 3 seconds only and store in freezer) in another ½ tsp. cold whipping cream. Add a pinch of mint leaves or catnip. Draw it up in a single dropper-full and feed.

Do not give larger amounts of #8, #9, #10, even if she is willing to eat more.

Get all these feedings into her in a single day. If she vomits she will feel much better and might eat more for you right afterwards. Feed right away again, to take advantage of this “settled” period. Choose #8, #9, and #10 preferentially. Do not force feed without a vets’ help. She could easily choke. Let her swallow little bits.

Watch for detox-symptoms. If she develops a fever it is Salmonella: give ½ drop Lugol’s, 6 times daily (put 1 drop in a spoonful of water or cream and draw up half of it). If she develops sneezing and aching, give ¼ tube Oscillococcinum. If she staggers and stares, it is prions; give her Reischi mushroom, a pinch in each dropper full of food.

Feed water with Lugol’s between the food feedings if she will take it; plain water if not.

On the second or third day, if she has not moved her bowels, ask a vet to teach you how to give a **cat** or **dog** an enema. Use the correct equipment or ask your vet to help.

Empty the bowel first with 1 or 2 pre enemas of Lugol’s water (2 drops Lugol’s in ¼ cup of very warm water), adjusting the volume to whatever will stimulate a bowel movement. Insert the rubber hose (plastic is too stiff), lubricated with butter, filled with the Lugol’s enema solution but closed off at the valve. Do not fill **cat** with air accidentally.

After she expels this, repeat right away, this time filled with the real enema solution.

First let in ½ capsule coenzyme Q10 dissolved in 2 tbsp. very warm water. Run it in slowly not to cause the bowel to move again. Next, run in 2 capsules turmeric stirred into 2 tbsp. very warm water. Run it in slowly not to cause the bowel to expel it. If it is expelled, repeat immediately with less water, warmer temperature and slower input. Use well buttered soft rubber tubing to be sure no pushing is felt. At the end of the turmeric dose, add 2 drops straight Lugol’s solution to the tube to enter last. Be patient, to avoid any expulsion. Encourage pet to doze off if possible. Cover pet with blanket.

The total volume of enema liquid should be small enough to be totally absorbed. The back-to-back technique for the ingredients of this super enema provides the various substances needed in two forms: separate and mixed. Each

form acts on a different virus, so that 2 forms become 3 different treatments. We must kill free bacteria, free viruses, viruses inside bacteria, viruses inside tumor cells (oncoviruses), free parasites, parasite stages in the white blood cells, viruses and bacteria alive inside white blood cells and more, each quite difficult to kill. And all this with a huge handicap: **cat's** white blood cells are full of motor oil, wheel bearing grease, heavy metals, and synthetic dyes, just like ours, which paralyze them. Her immunodepression has allowed parasites to increase; these bring their oncoviruses; the oncoviruses infect her intestinal bacteria, which extends their lives and gives them roaming rights. It then allows these super-bacteria to infect **cat's** body cells and white blood cells, handing on their oncoviruses to each. Cells with so many virus-induced alterations are useless for metabolism which requires numerous enzymes to be made in very specific ways. But cell division is made easier, which is exactly the purpose of viruses (to trigger cell division so <u>they</u> will be reproduced). To kill free and sheltered viruses of different kinds inside a variety of bacteria and tumor cells simultaneously, a dozen clinical treatments would be needed. The herbal enema does it in several treatments and is mild, without side-effects.

If she does not seem much better the day after the enema, give another one, this time adding 2 capsules of fennel at the end, followed by Lugol's.

Do not try to kill parasites with drugs at the same time as herbs. The systemic effect of killing massive amounts of parasites in the tissues would leave too great a toxicity behind. The herbal enema way acts mostly on the intestinal tract, which has an exit. Tissues do not. The return of immune power and the starvation of parasites will be relied on to kill parasites in the tissues, because this causes much less toxicity.

Part II of curing **cat's** cancer is homeographic. This part may not be necessary if cat is already getting better. But if she is not getting better or has not begun to eat, it is very necessary. Use polyethylene dropper bottles (with built-in dropper cap, not rubber), your rainwater or distilled-filtered water and a *Positive* offset zapper. We will make *organ drops* and *take-out* drops. You can construct the device easily, or purchase it (see *Sources*).

If we can remove dyes, heavy metals and wheel bearing grease from **cat's** kidneys, kidney WBCs, lymph, and organ with the tumor, she can do the rest. We will not need to remove the asbestos, PCBs and benzene, as is necessary for humans.

Make all your “bottles” in the convenient form of ½ oz. polyethylene dropper bottles (see *Sources*) so no pouring needs to be done. Caps can not be switched, no water added; in fact, nothing can be done to a bottle of drops, once made, without ruining them. But the bottles can be rinsed and reused. They are colored brown to prevent light penetration. Light changes the polarization. Do not refrigerate them, nor set them within inches of a magnet or other electronic equipment. Make these first:

1. Right kidney

You may use an actual kidney sample from the supermarket if a slide is not available. Purchase an inductor and capacitor set to make right and left sidedness.

2.Left kidney

3.Right kidney WBCs

4.Left kidney WBCs

Next, make *take-out* bottles:

5.*Take-out* dyes from Right kidney

6.*Take-out* dyes from Right kidney WBCs

7.*Take-out* dyes from Left kidney

8.*Take-out* dyes from Left kidney WBCs

9.*Take-out* wheel bearing grease from Right kidney

10. *Take-out* wheel bearing grease from Right kidney WBCs

11. *Take-out* wheel bearing grease from Left kidney

12. *Take-out* wheel bearing grease from Left kidney WBCs

Give **cat** 3 drops as soon as each bottle is made, not 6, as for humans. Leave 1 minute or more between different drops. They can cancel each other out if mixed in the mouth. They should not be given in the back of the mouth, but rather in

front. Merely bare the teeth and let drops fall on top of them or on gums or inside lip. Do not touch her mouth with the dropper. If this happens, rinse the dropper and use a new dry one, otherwise it will destroy the whole bottle.

Give drops 6 times a day for 2 days, then once a day for 1 week or until she is too well to cooperate.

Often *taking-out* wheel bearing grease takes out dyes, heavy metals, and motor oil with it. You could tell by checking urine. If any of these is still present in the saliva after 4 days, she is still eating them! Search water, food, supplements and medicine.

Pets are surprisingly responsive to even a little bit of help for their health. Just a few days of removing oxidized elements (metals) and greasy insulators that block innervation may be all that is needed to bring back life and energy. The reduced elements that are essential as minerals for life will be arriving in food.

Part III of curing **cat's** cancer is electrical, called zapping.

Taking a specific substance out of a specific organ (on the slide) can save a life. Blank is at center in metal shield.

Fig. 106 Making take-out drops

Zapping is another way to empower your pet to shed its parasites, conquer bacteria, remove viruses and somehow, almost miraculously, to become well again. It only seems miraculous to us when the mechanism is not understood. But **cat** cannot wait. Her life is dear and should not be sacrificed in the name of science or what it is not. Animals should not become victims of a backward, albeit sophisticated, medical science or attitude. **Cat** is counting on your common sense.

A small pulse of *Positive* voltage applied to the skin repeatedly empowers the white blood cells to overcome their obstacles and devour whatever enemy is nearby. But to accomplish this the white blood cells must have been nourished with organic germanium, selenite and vitamin C (rose hips) to do their job. **These 3 WBC-foods are the highest priority treatments.**

Zapping a pet is easy when they enjoy it. **Cats** and **dogs** seem to feel playful right after zapping, or at least energized. Collars and holders for zappers have been designed, but holding your pet's paws on the damp electrodes is the simplest way. You can avoid draining any of the current into yourself by wearing plastic gloves or holding the copper tubes with a plastic sheet cut from a grocery bag. A few minutes of zapping, done repeatedly, throughout the day has an additive effect. Soon your pet may be strong enough to vomit and move the bowels, showing her innervation is coming back. She may go for a little walk, search for a different bedding place, jump on the couch, or wish to see what is going on. You are gaining ground. Now **cat** will want different food. She will rebel against any medicines and resist all treatments. It is a mark of recovery. You will need to be more ingenious.

Cat cannot be set free yet; recovery is not yet certain. Taking parasite-killing herbs, doing virus-killing enemas, taking dyes and automotive grease out of kidneys and their WBCs, besides zapping…while drinking clean water and eating food that can be completely digested is a powerful approach. **Cats** and **dogs** rally easily. But going back to her former food and water would be disastrous. She is handicapped, probably for her lifetime. For slow, long-term improvement, ask your vet about giving DMSO, by mouth, 1 drop daily. I find it superb and without toxicity when given in a dropper full of cool water, on an empty stomach. It will dissolve and mobilize her automotive greases so she can excrete them, slowly and steadily. But it is not essential for getting well. And you must give kidney drops, once a day, too, with this long-term DMSO treatment. If you are her human-parent and her natural doctor, you must set the

rules for her freedoms and health routine.

Let us see how **cat-Tinkerbell** got through his cancer adventure.

Cat-Tinkerbell

This is the water that **Tinkerbell** had been drinking. It was a 6-day sample taken from the kitchen faucet and tested by Syncrometer®.

Tinkerbell's water test			
PCB's	*Pos*	motor oil	*Pos*
benzene	*Pos*	laundry bleach	*Pos*
asbestos	*Pos*	NSF-bleach	*Neg*
heavy metals	*Pos*	azo dyes	*Pos*

Actually, only one test was necessary, taken from one sample. Identifying which bleach is used, automatically decides whether the other pollutants will be present. But in his case, no short cuts were taken.

Notice that drinking people's so called "safe" water has brought the 5 immunity-destroying toxins to him, just like for people.

Major toxins in Tinkerbell's saliva			
PCBs	*Pos*	heavy metals	*Pos*
benzene	*Pos*	motor oil	*Pos*
asbestos	*Pos*	laundry bleach	*Pos*
azo dyes	*Pos*	NSF-bleach	*Neg*
water softener salts	*Pos*		

Notice that **Tinkerbell's** saliva, representing his own body's water, is full of the same things as his drinking water. And somewhere a water softener had been installed, though not tested in the water sample.

Heavy metals in Tinkerbell's saliva			
copper	*Pos*	cobalt	*Pos*

chromium	*Pos*	vanadium	*Pos*
germanium	*Pos*	selenium	*Pos*
nickel	*Pos*	manganese	*Neg*
mercury	*Neg*	thulium	*Neg*

Tinkerbell is not full of the dental metal mercury, nor thulium, a lanthanide; he has no tooth fillings; nor was he drinking RO water (bringing thulium); this will speed his recovery. But each of the 7 natural metals are present, showing he is extremely over oxidized and toxic. His enzymes will already be out of commission in a far reaching way.

Metals in saliva, continued			
Fe_2O_3,ferrite	*Pos*	Fe_3O_4,magnetite	*Neg*
Fe3 +	*Pos*	Fe2 +	*Pos*
iridium	*Pos*	iridium dodecacarbonyl	*Neg*
south	*Pos*	north	*Neg*

A critically important metal, iron, is mostly in plain ferrite (Fe_2O_3) form instead of magnetite form (Fe_3O_4). This changed his magnetic polarization to south instead of north. His body's normal solution to this over-oxidation problem is iridium dodecacarbonyl, but it is exhausted, having only oxidized iridium instead of the reduced carbonyl form. Fortunately, he still has some reduced iron in the form of ions, Fe 2 +. This means he could still recover, with the correct magnetic or chemical treatment.

Cancer tests in saliva			
OPT	**Pos*	DNA (excess)	*Pos*
Fasciolopsis buski	*Pos*	tumor nucleus	**Pos*
Clostridium bacteria	**Pos*	SV 40 virus	**Pos*

The malignancy-causing parasite, the malignancy-causing bacteria and cancer virus are all present.

Free-floating tissue cells in saliva			
hypothalamus	*Pos*	pituitary cells	*Pos*

pancreas	*Pos*	cerebellum	*Neg*
pineal cells	*Neg*	bone cells	*Neg*
kidney cells	*Neg*	lung cells	*Neg*
cerebrum	*Neg*	pons cells	*Neg*

The same three organs are setting their cells free to float away in the body fluids of Tinkerbell, as for people with cancer.

Duplex and triplet test in saliva	
duplexes of hypothalamus and pituitary	*Pos*
triplets of hypothalamus, pituitary and pancreas with pancreas attached to pituitary	*Pos*
triplets of hypothalamus, pituitary and pancreas, with pancreas attached to hypothalamus	*Neg*

We see the same “law” is at work to make the **cat** tumor nucleus, the same as in people; the fusion of the pancreas cells is to the pituitary cells.

Complement C_3 test in saliva (a slash means touching)			
hypothalamus / C_3[*54]	*Neg*	duplex / C_3	*Neg*
tumor nucleus / C_3	*Neg*	C_3, free	*Neg*

There is no C_3, either free or in combination with its usual targets. There may still be some attached to food phenolic allergens or bacteria or parasites that were not tested, but not at these critical items, free cells.

Stem cell factor tests in saliva	
in hypothalamus[*55], organ of the brain, SCF is	*Pos*
in hypothalamus cells[56], floating about, SCF is	*Pos*
in pituitary cells, floating about, SCF is	*Neg*
in pituitary, organ of the brain, SCF is	*Neg*
in pancreas cells, floating about, SCF is	*Neg*
in pancreas organ, SCF is	*Neg*

It appears that stem cell factor is found only in the hypothalamus of the brain, and in the free-floating cells as well, similar to people.

Stem cell factor tests, continued	
in tumor nucleus (triplet), SCF is	*Pos*
in duplexes, the hypothalamus end, SCF[*57] is	*Pos*
in duplexes, the pituitary end, SCF is	*Neg*
in triplets (tumor nucleus), the hypothalamus end, SCF is	*Pos*
in triplets, the pituitary portion, SCF is	*Neg*
in triplets, the pancreas portion, SCF is	*Neg*

In triplets (tumor nucleus) the hypothalamus end keeps its SCF. It is not present in the pituitary or pancreas portions. It does not “flow” into these portions.

SV 40 virus invasion tests	
in saliva, SV 40 virus[*58]	*Pos*
in free hypothalamus cells, SV 40 virus	*Neg*
in free pituitary cells, SV 40 virus	*Neg*
in free pancreas cells, SV 40 virus	*Pos*

It appears the pancreas got infected with the SV 40 virus. The SV 40 virus is both free as well as infecting the free pancreas cells, but not the free pituitary or free hypothalamus cells, at least not yet.

SV 40 virus invasion tests, continued	
in triplets, the hypothalamus is	*Neg* for SV 40
in triplets, the pituitary is	*Neg* for SV 40
in triplets, the pancreas portion is	*Pos* for SV 40

In the virus-invaded tumor nucleus (triplet) the SV 40 stays in the pancreas end and does not enter the hypothalamus or pituitary portions.

SCF invasion tests [59], continued	

in virus invaded triplets, hypothalamus portion is	*Pos* for SCF
in virus invaded triplets, pituitary portion is	*Neg* for SCF
in virus invaded triplets, pancreas portion is	*Pos* for SCF

Now we see SCF has entered the pancreas portion of the tumor nucleus.

Remember that the uninvaded triplets did not have SCF anywhere except in the hypothalamus cells and organ. After invasion by SV 40 virus, SCF appears in the pancreas part, too.

How did it get there? The clue is, first, in the free SV 40 virus, seen everywhere in the saliva, lymph and blood. It has been spreading throughout the body, easily, this way.

Secondly, there is SCF being made by the hypothalamus organ and its free cells throughout the body.

After invasion of the body by SV 40 virus, these two meet. SCF gets attached to the SV 40 virus so that SCF gets pulled along wherever the virus goes.

As the SV 40 virus enters the free pancreas cells it pulls SCF along with it into the pancreas cell. Now this powerful growing force, SCF, will be in the pancreas end of the tumor nucleus, exactly that end that will fuse to a body organ. When the tumor nucleus fuses itself to a body organ it is the pancreas end that fuses, so the SV 40 virus, along with its captive SCF, can slip into the new organ cells. A passageway was created that let the virus in, pulling its captured growing force with it.

The body organ cells must burst into growth with all the vigor of SCF, and HGH to follow. The polarization is to southerly wherever SCF goes but it is not perfectly clear which comes first. SCF is now in the body organ. One of these (SCF or south polarization) switches on DNA. This switch is not to make new proteins but to double itself and make a new cell. Now bcl-2 is turned on; ribonucleotide reductase is turned on, thiourea is turned on (only if Clostridium is present); cell division will happen, no more regular cell productivity. These two procedures are incompatible. Genes being used to double themselves cannot, at the same time, be transcribed (used to make a protein for metabolism).

The same things would be happening if this was just a wound instead of a

tumor nucleus fusion event. The trauma of a wound changes the local polarization to south because the iron has been oxidized to Fe_2O_3. This invites SCF to come and heal it. SCF arrives with its south polarization. It means the whole area will become south polarized (possibly because water is diamagnetic). DNA, bcl-2, ribonucleotide reductase genes get busy. Soon cell division gets started to fill in the wound. How can we tell the difference between such simple healing and a tumor nucleus growth? In a wound many cells are given the signal to digest themselves—apoptosis. In a tumor they are not. In fact, apoptosis is blocked. A wound is a very busy place, with apoptosis everywhere[*60]

In this way the growing force, usually safely locked up in the hypothalamus cells, escapes from the free-floating cells, only to be caught by passing SV 40 viruses and delivered to the pancreas cells of the tumor nucleus. When the tumor nucleus fuses to an organ, a powerful injection is given to the organ cells, an explosion of growth.

Tests at hypothalamus[*61]	
PGE2	*Pos*
chlorogenic acid	*Pos*
Strongyloides	*Pos*
linolenic acid (oil)	*Pos*
potatoes	*Pos*

Prostaglandin E2 (PGE2) is made by cells when an allergy is present. Regardless of which food allergy it is, or where it is, PGE2 is made. This test tells us the hypothalamus has an allergy. Many things are present; which one is causing the allergy? [*62]

We could expect chlorogenic acid, but is that all? The heterodyning principle can be used to find others. Strongyloides parasites are present, too. They are possibly responsible for it all. But stop for a moment. Strongyloides require potatoes. Has this cat been fed potatoes? Surely not! The substance in potatoes is not identified yet. It could be any substance found in the nightshade family. Cat food should be searched for it next.

From all these tests we can see that tumors start the same way in **Tinkerbell** as in people.

We can starve Strongyloides or kill Strongyloides and zap Strongyloides. For **Tinkerbell** we will do all of these, so no one method needs to be too powerful.

Strongyloides need the essential oil, linolenic acid to trigger their viruses. And they need a common food, potatoes. **Tinkerbell** needs the essential oil herself, too, as people do, but we are not starved in a few days as the parasites are. In **Tinkerbell** there is linolenic acid spilled all about, as it is in people with cancer. **Tinkerbell** ate too much of it because it was built into his "chow", which was made of plant materials, not his native food at all! We will return him to meat only. We will digest the linolenic oil "spills" in his lymph and organs using digestive enzymes. It will be gone in days. He should stay on his native food for which his digestive juices were designed. The first part of his cure should be return to meat, without linolenic acid, namely not with supplemental oil concentrates. Obviously, the meat-animals did not fully digest them either.

Strongyloides can be killed by levamisole, but the dose should be decided by a veterinarian.

Zapping kills very many larval stages of parasites and helps the white blood cells eat them. Soon it is all clear at the hypothalamus; no more PGE2, no more laminin, no more hypothalamus cells are being freed. If only the cancer already started could be undone as easily.

Tests at pituitary gland		
PGE2	*Pos*	There is an allergic reaction here, too.
laminin	*Pos*	sticky glue invites fusions
phloridzin	*Pos*	This is the food antigen causing allergy here.
Clonorchis	*Pos*	This is the parasite responsible.
oats	*Pos*	This is Clonorchis' essential food.

Again, a situation like a human cancer patient's is seen for **Tinkerbell** at the pituitary gland. The pituitary is exploding its cells in an allergic reaction to phloridzin. Clonorchis, the human liver fluke, is quite at home in a **cat's** pituitary as long as it has plenty of oats to feed its stages and itself.

We can stop feeding the parasites by not feeding oats to a cat. Then they will be gone in days, to search for oats, no doubt. It seems they are not killed, but simply leave, since there are no detox-illness after-effects. We can digest the

remaining grain deposits with digestive enzymes, the same way as for linolenic acid. We can kill the liver fluke itself with the green Black Walnut hull recipe. And zap it, too. But these have side-effects and must be watched closely for a cat.

Tests at pancreas		
PGE2	*Pos*	allergic reaction here
laminin	*Pos*	sticky glue invites fusions
gallic acid	*Pos*	this allergen, sprayed on grain or put in oils, is in his food
Eurytrema	*Pos*	pancreatic fluke is present
limonene	*Pos*	the fluke's essential food

PGE2 is also being made by the pancreas, in the allergic reaction to gallic acid.

But gallic acid has another role. It also is the trigger for SV 40 virus. The SV 40 virus comes with these flukes, but it is not always expressed. It requires a trigger just as our common Herpes I virus requires a trigger to be activated from its latent state. The SV 40 trigger is everywhere for **cat**, as for humans, in our grains and oils—it is gallic acid. Limonene is the essential food factor for Eurytrema. **Tinkerbell** has been eating lemons!

Tests for gallic acid		
in saliva	free gallic acid	*Pos*
	free complement C_3	*Neg*
	gallic acid / C_3 (gallic acid touching C_3)	*Pos*
in lymph[63]	free gallic acid	**Pos*
	free complement C_3	*Neg*
	gallic acid / C_3 (gallic acid touching C_3)	*Pos*
in blood	free gallic acid	*Neg*
	free complement C_3	*Pos*
	gallic acid / C_3	*Pos*

Tinkerbell is loaded with gallic acid, some of it free to do its harm, some of it attached to C_3, a terrible waste of C_3. The saliva and lymph are already depleted of it. The blood is kept cleaner in **cat** as it is in us, and still has C_3

Tinkerbell's gallic acid comes from vegetable foods, like ours. Although a few foods contain it naturally, the greatest amount comes from grains sprayed with it and oils to which it is added. **Cats** were never meant to eat vegetable foods. It would be easy, and natural, to return them to their native food, meat. This would pull a link out of the chain that leads to cancer for them, too.

The critical virus, SV 40, arrives with Eurytrema, the pancreatic fluke, in latent form (tucked away between the fluke's genes). **Tinkerbell** is hosting many more pancreatic flukes than a **cat** without cancer because his immunity has been destroyed by laundry bleach. Yet, flukes, like any living thing, can only live and thrive where the right foods are supplied, in this case limonene. This, too, is present in large amounts in his chow, coming from vegetable foods. It will be an easy matter to starve the flukes, stop triggering the virus and stop all the food allergies by going back to a meat diet. Flukes starve in days. Without all these, no more SV 40 viruses can come into the circulation. But those already established are hiding inside bacteria and inside **cat's** cancer cells. Both bacteria and cancer cells have become invincible (immortalized) due to many oncoviruses inside them. They were herded in by SV 40 virus. This is what is making him sick to the point that everybody gives up, as it is for humans. We will kill them all by restoring immunity.

These are **Tinkerbell's** bacteria. But a cat's common viruses were not tested. The bacteria come from his own intestinal tract, mainly salmonellas and E. coli, similar to humans.

Bacteria test in saliva			
mumps virus	*Neg*	Bacillus cereus	*Neg*
salmonella paratyphi	*Neg*	Staphylococcus aureus	*Neg*
salmonella enteriditis	*Neg*	Streptococcus pneumoniae	*Neg*
salmonella typhimurium	*Pos*	Streptococcus G	*Neg*
Shigella dysenteriae	*Neg*	Escherishia coli (E. coli)	*Pos*
Shigella sonnei	*Neg*		

He does not have as many (only 2) bacteria invading his body as a human cancer patient. He does not have mumps throughout his body, either. Both are advantages a **cat** has over people with cancer. It will make the task of curing him easier.

Oncovirus test in saliva			
MYC	*Neg*	Adenovirus	*Pos*
FOS	*Neg*	JUN	*Neg*
RAS	*Neg*	SRC	*Neg*
NEU	*Neg*	SV 40	*Pos*
CMV	*Pos*		

We might have expected SRC to be *Positive* since it comes from Strongyloides and **Tinkerbell** has a lot of Strongyloides and plenty of linolenic acid, too. But the oncovirus trigger is lauric acid, a different fat. He did not have SRC; in fact, he is missing the most serious oncoviruses for people, except for SV 40.

“Immortalized” bacteria, invaded by oncovirus	
Salmonella typhimurium / SV 40	*Pos*
Salmonella typhimurium / CMV	*Neg*
Salmonella typhimurium / Adenovirus	*Neg*

Only SV 40 are infecting Salmonella typhimurium directly, that is, without help.

“Immortalized” bacteria, invaded by oncovirus (continued)	
Salmonella typhimurium / SV 40 / CMV	*Pos*
Salmonella typhimurium / SV 40 / Adenovirus	*Pos*

But when all 3 viruses are present SV 40 can “sky lift” or transport the other two as well. This is how the oncoviruses become so numerous. They are sheltered inside bacteria and the bacteria will enter **cat’s** tumor cells and even the immune cells. Now the tumor cells and even WBCs will appear to have mutations.

“Immortalized” bacteria, invaded by oncovirus (continued)	
E. coli / SV 40	*Pos*
E. coli / CMV	*Neg*
E. coli / Adenovirus	*Neg*
E. coli / SV 40 / CMV	*Pos*
E. coli / SV 40 / Adenovirus	*Pos*
E. coli / SV 40 / CMV / Adenovirus	*Pos*

Cat has a smaller set of oncoviruses and bacteria than human cancer patients. With a few treatments both by mouth and by enema, of turmeric powder and Lugol’s iodine solution they should all be gone, even inside tumor cells.

A check of **Tinkerbell’s** immune cells (WBCs) will show us their involvement.

White blood cell test[64*] in saliva	
E. coli	*Neg*
Salmonella typhimurium	*Neg*
Adenovirus	*Neg*
SV 40	*Neg*
CMV	*Neg*

With so many bacteria and viruses swarming about, why are none seen inside the white blood cells?

White blood cell test, continued	
PCBs	*Neg*
heavy metals	*Neg*
benzene	*Neg*
asbestos	*Neg*
azo dyes	*Pos*

Tinkerbell’s saliva is full of all these immunity destroyers, arriving with the

laundry bleach he was accustomed to drinking. Why are they not in the WBCs?

The WBCs have refused to eat anything except the dyes. And the dyes may have penetrated forcibly, as dyes were intended to do. Only zapping and homeographic drops can take the dyes out quickly enough to save him. He is obviously a very, very sick cat. Supplements such as vitamin B_2 and coenzyme Q10 can remove free dyes and be helpful, but once inside the immune cells the supplements don't have access. Ultimately, all these methods deliver the dyes to the kidney white blood cells.

Here they must be processed by the white blood cell's own enzymes to release them into the urine. Will he be able to do this?

White blood cell test, continued	
organic germanium	*Neg*
selenite form of selenium	*Neg*
organic vitamin C (rose hips)	*Neg*

His immune cells are totally empty of these vital elements just like human cancer victims! He needs these first!…and needs them immediately!…by IV if available! If not, we can use the same supplements as for humans: hydrangea powder, rose hips, selenite, with extra synthetic vitamin C and Ge-132. We must find a way to get them into his body; there is no time to lose.

Which dyes are responsible?

Dye test at saliva	
Fast Red RC salt	*Pos*
Fast Green	*Pos*
Sudan Black B	*Neg*
Fast Blue	*Neg*
Fast Garnet	*Pos*
DAB	*Neg*
Fast Red Violet	*Neg*

These are some of the same dyes used to color human foods. They also pollute

his drinking water, through the laundry bleach and water softener salts being added to it.

Tinkerbell's story is quite like the human story of cancer.

Seeing the complexity of **cats'** cancer we will not expect miracles unless we do the right thing, and in time. We should expect "detoxification-illness", too. It should be constantly tested, or just assumed. Prions are the most dangerous because they block neurotransmission. Added to the insulating effect of wheel bearing grease the loss of innervation to large parts of the body would appear like sleep or coma. This must be recognized to prevent the belief that cat is dying.

Flu viruses appear as a result of killing the largest fluke (Fasciolopsis buski). Prions come from the Salmonella bacteria that are also escaping.

Tinkerbell's saliva shows he was in the middle of a bad detoxification-illness already, before we began any treatment. His body did it in it's own mysterious way. But his immune cells could not eat and destroy the detox pathogens without our help.

The best help is by IV, while feeding his immune cells and taking away all the allergies and other causes of illness. He will recover, as long as he eats and expels. It takes about 4 days to detoxify enough to see recovery begin. Ask your vet about the dose of the homeopathic flu remedy, Oscillococcinum. My suggestion is ¼ tube. Keep cat warm.

Summary:

1. We must quickly snatch away the toxic water and give clean water as nature intended, rain if it is clean.

2. We must free the white blood cells of dyes. This will enable them to kill the virus-infected bacteria and the bacteria and viruses themselves. The viruses are giving the cancer cells their immortality. And we must feed the white blood cells constantly, so they can work constantly.

3. We must feed **cat** only that food which she can digest and even help this temporarily with lipase and pancreatin enzymes. Give digestive enzymes throughout the day. Mix capsules with water; give by dropper. Never

again feed vegetable food. Having deposits of undigested food strewn about the body invites those parasites that require it, our “everyday” parasites. Never again feed vegetable oil. Different oils feed an assortment of round worms, including filaria, and act as triggers that activate their latent viruses. There is a small amount of essential oils in animals; that will be enough. More could be gained by improving digestion.

At Tinkerbell’s saliva	
Flu	*Pos*
prion protein	*Pos*
salmonella bacteria	*Pos*

4. For a sick cat, we should distinguish between detoxification-illness (Flu, Salmonellas and Prions) and other illness (E. coli and viruses). Feed by IV and by dropper for 4 or 5 days till recovery is on its way.

5. We must stop the over oxidizing effect of laundry bleach water and water softener forever and even the chlorination itself. Never give chlorine again. Stop the over oxidizing effect of heavy metals in commercial cat foods. Cook for **cat**.

6. We must not, accidentally, feed cat more heavy metals from her own dishes. They are of the most serious sort: thallium, mercury, strontium, aluminum, lead. Strontium is required by CMV virus. Aluminum is required by EBV virus. Tinkerbell has CMV, like so many people in USA. Strontium is so pervasive, it is even in the distilled water, making filtering necessary for him. Test water and dishes with a conductivity indicator.

7. We must help **cat** kill her parasites until her own immune system can take over again. The green Black Walnut hull tincture, cloves and wormwood, plus levamisole, all in very tiny doses works best.

Levamisole kills Strongyloides, Ascaris and filaria worms. Find it at a horse shop where large animal medicines are. Cut large tablets to approximately 100 mg chunks. Then divide further. Grind fine in plastic bag with glass jar. Stir into water and give by dropper. This is to remove ferritin coating on white blood cells due to asbestos. Ask vet to check dose for your **cat**. If not found, use 10 mg, added to enema or by dropper once a day.

You have kept your promise to your pet. You have done all you could. If you succeed could you withhold this from her **cat** cousins? Vets are extraordinarily sensitive persons. Let him or her know. This is also the solution for other feline diseases.

Dog Cancer

Luke

Luke was a big, big dog. Age and arthritis were taking their toll, although he was still moving about and his tail wagged as he begged for “out” at the kitchen door. He had a tumor the size of a fist hanging from his neck. Each day he ate less, drank less, slept more, hurt more. Many trips to the vet did nothing to change that one feared conclusion. Leila thought about it all day long at work. “Should I have him put to sleep before he starts to suffer?” She had raised him from a puppy, 12 years ago. The bond was too strong to let him go.

She had tested her water, by Syncrometer® a year ago, just before Luke came down with this lump at his throat. It was fine—no laundry bleach, no water softener. Now his drool (saliva), though, had PCBs, benzene, asbestos, heavy metals and dyes, the exact recipe for cancer. It must be his dry dog food, Leila thought, and switched him to home cooked ground meat and liver.

She fed him the parasite program without hiding anything; he loved it. He got his Lugol’s; that was easy, too. But his lump did not loosen or shrink. Getting IVs seemed too burdensome. Time passed.

Suddenly, he did not want to get up. His eyes half-closed. Leila helped him to his favorite spot under a shady tree and went to work, sending out samples of water, feed and saliva for testing.

It was not “his time” and not “meant to be”. It was abuse of the potable water and water-for-food-contact laws that took Luke from Leila

Fig. 107 Leila and Luke

The water had NSF-bleach now but she recalled that her water pipes from the city had been worked on most of the previous year. Nobody had thought much about it. Would the workmen have used regular laundry bleach, she asked?

Most certainly, I answered. No workman would want to deal with the hazard of 12% bleach (twice as strong as the laundry varieties) in difficult circumstances of underground trenches. Generously sloshing about the high quality NSF-bleach would go against the grain of expense-conscious supervisors, too. And anyway, if “bleach was bleach”, wouldn’t you rather pick up a couple of gallons as you needed it, rather than head for the pool store to get a 4-pack to stand around in the bed of your pickup truck? It loses potency with

time. And hazardous chemicals in such large amounts are a constant worry.

This time Luke's saliva was full of laundry bleach and dyes, asbestos, PCBs, benzene and heavy metals. Nothing had been cleaned up in half a year in spite of the home cooking. And in spite of the "good" bleach coming to her kitchen faucet. Leila now suspected the meat. Every kind of meat he had eaten was full of these same things. It was meant for humans. She saw the "Beef Blood" it was dipped in. Its very name disguised its' real intent, to keep the meat looking red. It tested *Positive* for laundry bleach and all the dyes in my collection. She quickly bought different meats from all the markets for miles around to find one good store. Only turkey giblets and beef bones for soup were free of dyes. She quickly cooked some during her lunch hour, and got the supplements ready. At 5 p.m. she zoomed home, with drops, zapper and all. Her neighbor met her. It was all over. Time had run out [*65]

In reality beef blood is a red dye mixture, keeping meat looking deceptively red.

Fig. 108 Beef blood or hoax?

Frankie

Frankie was a big dog, too. He lived in an affluent sector of town, which served him badly. Better to lap water from ponds and ditches in a farm setting than the sparkling faucets that bring laundry bleach. But he was stuck, as we all are. He was old, and arthritic, just lying around and moving himself from kitchen rug to front porch to "out", and back again. His lump was hanging from the ribs, somewhat floppy, but not loose. It was the size of a fist. The vet, very sincerely, told Susan that all treatments would be a waste. There was nothing…but Susan got to work. His water was changed to a laundermat's from the Hispanic-Black part of town where no water softener was added and the water regulations were followed exactly. The Syncrometer® said it had NSF-bleach. Two drops of Lugol's were added to each bowl of his water. No new bowls or special plates were used.

His expensive Health Food Store chows were changed to Health Food Store ground round—ground before Susan's eyes. It had not been dipped in "Beef Blood" and had only NSF-bleach remnants. After Syncrometer® testing, Susan went back for pounds more. She made round meatballs and put most of them in the freezer.

Immediately she fixed one up for Frankie. It had ¼ tsp. green Black Walnut hull tincture in the middle. He swallowed it whole. Another, small one had 3 drops of straight Lugol's solution in the middle. A third one had ½ capsule wormwood. This was breakfast. He drank nothing and went to sleep. He didn't want to go for a walk with Susan, otherwise his favorite activity. At suppertime he went "out" briefly. When he came in he sniffed the cupboards for his favorite chow. His pleading half-closed eyes brought tears to Susan's eyes. Could she deny him his only pleasure in these last days? She went to the refrigerator and split open a meatball. It got ½ capsule cloves in one spot, 2 drops Lugol's in another, and ½ capsule wormwood in another. He took it standing and flopped down on his rug. Susan's daughter came and zapped him. Then he wanted "out" again. He was barely dragging his hind legs along, but she gave him no arthritis medicine till it could be tested for laundry bleach and water softener pollution. He hid under the porch steps a while then vomited and had diarrhea. Would he ever take another meatball? Susan cleaned him up.

Next morning Susan did exactly the same thing. This day she gave a capsule of vitamin C, too, in a separate meatball. Frankie stood now to take his meatballs in single gulps. He slept all day. He drank his "doctored" water, with 2 drops Lugol's in the bowl, without noticing the smell or taste. That evening he started

working at his fur, gnawing and licking his rib region. He started to get up and bark several times at the front doorbell when it chimed, but felt too wobbly, too full of pain to meet the stranger. There was no pain medicine for him. He must lie still.

The third morning Susan and her daughter felt terribly sorry for him. They asked if they could break his mono-diet. They thought each day could be his last. He seemed to have taken a turn for the worse. He staggered as he walked. His eyes teared and he panted as if he was hot. Just “steer the ship; you’re the natural doctor; he counts on your wisdom” was my answer. Susan did exactly the same thing. The water was from an east end gas station now. He didn’t mind drinking it with Lugol’s. He took all his meatballs and slept. But in the evening he wanted to go for a walk. Susan felt his lump, it seemed to be dangling. He wasn’t dragging his legs so much.

Days 4 and 5 saw more tiny improvements.

On day 6 he suddenly jumped into the car to go shopping with her. Later, he went for a short walk, without much pain, it seemed. He wasn’t missing his chow (a good time to throw it all in the garbage cans). His lump had come free from the ribs and was getting smaller. He was obviously digesting it or having the WBCs remove it.

That final downturn must have been detox-illness!

At that point I was not getting status reports anymore.

One half year later he was back on arthritis pills, but the tumor had disappeared and Susan felt it was divine intervention. She had her companion back and I could fade into the background.

Summary:

Notice that for Frankie nothing heroic was done. No IV’s, no homeography or medicines, no enemas. He was strong enough to heal himself with just a little help for his immune system—real help, not a pill or potion, not giving anything, in fact. Only taking away! Taking away his toxic water and food.

Frankie was zapped, once a day, through his front paws and his back paws. Soon after, he would run a bit or try jumping. Was zapping essential? We cannot

know.

If your dog has cancer, be sure to get these basics done that were done for Frankie. Clean, native food and water. If you can give more, like **Tinkerbell's** program, do that. If you are failing, make your promise to dogdom and turn yourself into a natural doctor. Leave nothing undone. Use "dog doses", twice as much of everything on **Tinkerbell's** program.

If you don't succeed, you did your best. That is your reward.

If you did succeed and your dog had been marked by the vet for his eternal sleep-shot, remember your promise and tell your vet. Show him or her what you did. Dogdom will thank you forever.

CHAPTER 18

ZAPPERS

Being able to kill your bacteria and other invaders with electricity seems like a panacea, especially when you can do it all in three, seven-minute sessions. But killing things that your body should have been able to kill itself, or things that should not have gotten into the body in the first place, should make us think: "Why did this happen to me? Could I have prevented this?" Prevention is infinitely better than treatment, and is the true goal for us all. Nevertheless, zappers are a superb help when the complete picture is kept in mind. This means respect for the immune system, understanding our extreme dependence on it for survival of our species.

The evolution of the zapper from the earlier frequency generator is described in *The Cure For All Diseases.* The advantage of not needing to know the frequency of the pathogens you wish to kill makes it exceptionally useful.

No matter what frequency your zapper is set at (within reason), it kills large and small invaders: flukes, roundworms, mites, bacteria, viruses and fungi. It kills them all at once, in seven minutes, even at 5 volts. But the current does have to reach them and there are certain hard-to-reach places: for instance the eyes, the appendix, the testes, the inner ear bones and most of the contents of the intestine.

How does it work? I suppose that a *Positive* voltage applied anywhere on the body attracts *Negatively* charged things such as bacteria. Perhaps the battery voltage tugs at them, pulling them out of their locations in the cell doorways (called *conductance channels*). But doorways can be *Negatively* charged too. Does the voltage tug at them so they disgorge any bacteria stuck in them? Perhaps it just closes these doorways. How would the *Positive* voltage act to kill a large parasite like a fluke? These questions cannot be answered yet, although the evidence is clear: a sudden release of parasite eggs into the blood, bits of parasite in the white blood cells, and later, the appearance of mold just where the flukes had been. Killing action is also suggested when a large fluke can no longer be heard on the Syncrometer® in seven minutes. Only further research

will find more facts.

Another earlier question has a clear answer, now. Is the killing effect due to immune system stimulation? The answer is *"Yes"*. The empowering effect on white blood cells is seen when they suddenly possess parts of the fluke and bacteria, when minutes before zapping they did not.

Other fascinating possibilities are that the intermittent *Positive* voltage interferes with electron flow in some key metabolic route, or straightens out the ATP molecule disallowing its breakdown. Such biological questions could be answered by studying the effects of *Positive* electrical pulses on pathogens in a laboratory.

The most important question, of course, is whether there is a harmful effect on you. I have seen no effects on blood pressure, mental alertness, or body temperature. It has never produced pain, although it has often stopped pain instantly. This does not by itself prove safety. Even knowing that the voltage comes from a small 9-volt battery does not rigorously prove safety although it is reassuring. The fact that thousands of zappers are in use suggests safety, too. And finding that one of its mechanisms is through the immune system, makes it even more appealing. Viruses and bacteria disappear in three minutes; tapeworm stages, flukes, roundworms in five; and mites in seven. People who are not ill need not go beyond this time, although no bad effects have been seen at any length of treatment.

The first seven-minute zapping is followed by an intermission, lasting 20 to 30 minutes. During this time, bacteria and viruses are released from the dying parasites and start to invade you instead. Such releases form the basis of "detoxification-illness", which must be controlled and counteracted. Each parasite has its own bacterial and viral escapees.

The second seven-minute session is intended to kill these newly released viruses and bacteria. If you omit it, you could catch a cold, sore throat or something else immediately. In fact, if you do, you know you killed some serious parasites. Again, viruses are released, this time from the dying bacteria. The third session kills the last viruses released.

A fourth and fifth session may be very beneficial, too, especially when we see bits of protein called "prion protein" streaming from killed Salmonella bacteria.

But not enough experiments are completed to be sure that everyone needs extra sessions. Remember, cancer patients will be plate-zapping for 20-minute sessions anyway. So, the need for more regular zapping sessions is not yet indicated.

Do Not Zap if you are Pregnant or Wearing a Pacemaker.

These situations have not been explored yet. Don't do these experiments yourself. Children as young as eight months have been zapped with no noticeable ill effects. For them, you should weigh the possible benefits against the unknown risks.

That is all there is to it. Almost all. The zapping current is most effective for the blood and lymph, two rather salty (conductive) fluids. But it does not reach deep into the eyeball or testicle or bowel contents. It does not reach into your gallstones, or into your living cells where Herpes virus lies latent or Candida fungus extends its fingers. To reach deeper, the herbal parasite program and homeography should be added to the zapper treatment.

Cancer victims have many nerve endings covered with motor oil and wheel bearing grease, that bring PCBs and benzene with them. You cannot pass enough electricity through your hands or wrists due to these insulators, nor will it penetrate the tumor effectively.

To reach specific organs electrically, with a significant effect, you will need to do plate-zapping and use foot electrodes. You merely need to put a sample of similar organ tissue on the zapping plate.

For cancer victims, copper pipe electrodes are placed under the feet just in front of the heels. The choice of copper is important because it is the most conductive metal, besides silver. The pressure of your feet on the pipes helps the current penetrate. Hand pressure is hard to keep up. A flat electrode provides too little surface for contact and produces too little pressure under the foot.

Blood and lymph are still the most important locations to zap. These are reachable by regular zapping (without a plate). Using foot electrodes helps

greatly, for both plate-zapping and regular zapping.

In earlier books a circuit was described that produced a totally *Positive* electrical field at all times, called "*Positive* offset". But many zappers were built with small substitutions when the exact components were not available. This often brought the resulting electrical field too close to *Negative* so that brief excursions into the *Negative* field were inevitable. Even very brief "*Negative* spikes" are undesirable. For this reason the circuit given here has an additional component, a *Positive* offset resistor. With this addition, it is easy for the builder to measure the *Positive* offset on an oscilloscope. It will be ¼ volt. **Anyone purchasing a zapper should ask for this measurement. The consumer should also request copper electrodes of tubular design and plates of correct dimension (3¼ to 3½ inches square) and composition (aluminum).**

Although wrist straps are convenient, not enough research has been done to accurately compare effectiveness with the tubular design of electrodes. A very ill person should use the copper tube electrodes, of correct dimension, correctly placed and not risk poor conductance.

Zapping once a day is now a common routine for many persons. The elderly seem to be keeping more alert for their years. For many it is a daily pain-reliever, fatigue-lifter, or mystery-helper. For the ill, zapping all day, continuously, for a month or more has often brought significant improvement. Only further research can shed light on how all this happens.

Just as amazing as its action is the simplicity of the circuit design. Even a complete novice could build one.

Building a Zapper

You will be given two ways to build a zapper: the **shoebox** way and the **breadboard** way. The breadboard way for a 1000 Hz (1 kHz) zapper is on .

Both have ¼ volt *Positive* offset. You will be able to test your zapper (or any commercially made one) for its *Positive* offset feature simply by observing it on an oscilloscope.

Hints for absolute novices: Don't let unusual vocabulary deter you. A "lead" is just a piece of wire used to make connections. When you remove a component

from its package, label it with a piece of tape. A serrated kitchen knife works best, as does a large safety pin. Practice using the micro clips. If the metal ends are L-shaped bend them into a U with the long-nose pliers so they grab better. Chips and chip holders (wire wrap sockets) are very fragile. It is wise to purchase an extra one of each in case you break the connections. The "555" timer is a widely used component; if you can't locate this one, try another electronics shop.

The Shoebox Way

This circuit has been improved since the one given in earlier books.

A resistor has been added that gives every pulse an added *Positive* offset of ¼ volt. You no longer need to operate your zapper so daringly close to a *Negative* voltage.

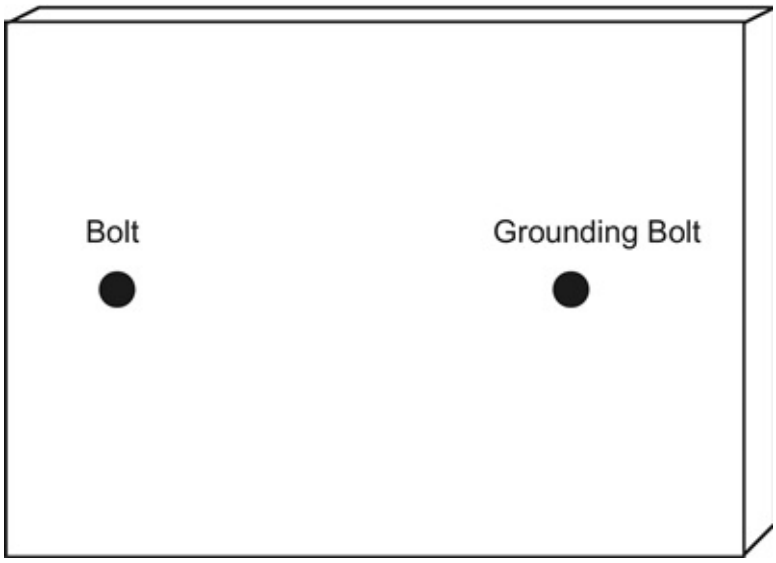
Parts List for 30 kHz Zapper Circuit Shoebox Way	
Item	**Radio Shack Catalog Number**
Shoebox	
9 volt battery	
9 volt battery snap connector	270-324 (set of 5, you need 1)
on-off toggle switch	275-624A micro mini toggle switch
If not available, choose any toggle switch with holes in the contact points or Radio Shack 275-612	
1 KΩ resistor, brown-black-red-gold	271-312(500 piece assortment) use 2
3.9 KΩ resistor, orange-white-red-gold	Use 2 from the 500 piece assortment
39 KΩ resistor, orange-white-orange-gold	From 500 piece assortment
low-current red LED	276-044
.0047 uF capacitor	272-130 (set of 2, you need 1)
.01 uF capacitor	272-131 (set of 2, you need 1)

555 CMOS timer chip (TLC 555)	276-1718 (you may wish to buy a spare)
8 pin wire-wrapping socket for the chip	900-7242
If only 16 pin sockets are available, cut one in half OR leave half empty.	
short (12") alligator clip leads	any electronics shop, get 10
If not available, use 14" length from Radio Shack, 278-1156	
Micro clip jumper wires	278-017 (you need 2 packages of 2)
If not available, use mini-clip jumper wires 278-016	
2 bolts, about 1/8" diameter, 2" long, with 4 nuts and 4 washers	hardware store
2 copper pipes, ¾" diameter, 4" long	hardware store
sharp knife, pin, long-nose pliers, tape, 4 twist ties or rubber bands	

To build your zapper you may take this list of components to any electronics store (Radio Shack part numbers are given for convenience). You may also order a kit, see *Sources*.

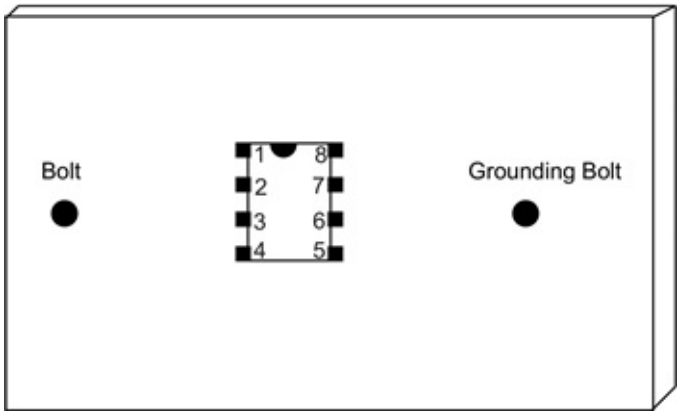
Assembling the Zapper

1. You will be using the lid of the shoebox to mount the components. Save the box base to enclose the finished project.
2. Pierce two holes near the ends of the lid. Enlarge the holes with a pen or pencil until the bolts would fit through. Mount the bolts from the outside about half way through the holes so there is a washer and nut holding it in place on both sides. Tighten. Label one hole "grounding bolt" on the inside and outside.



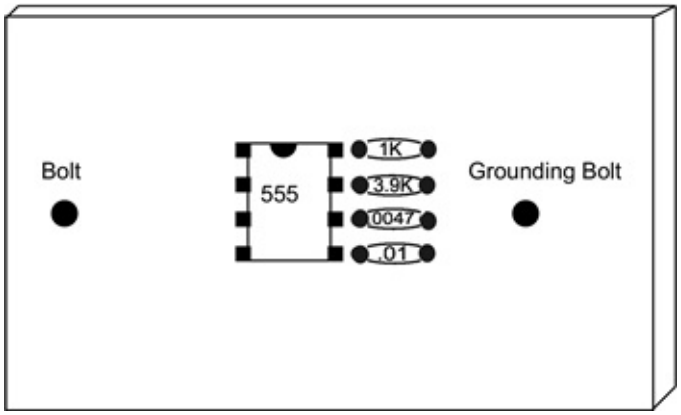
3. Mount the 555 chip in the wire wrap socket. Find the "top end" of the chip by searching the outside surface carefully for a cookie-shaped bite taken out of it or an imprinted dot. Align the chip with the socket and very gently squeeze the pins of the chip into the socket until they click in place.

4. Make 8 pinholes to fit the wire wrap socket. Enlarge them slightly with a sharp pencil. Mount it from the outside. Write in the numbers of the pins (connections) on both the outside and inside, starting with number one, near the "cookie bite", as seen from outside. After number 4, cross over to number 5 and continue. Number 8 will be across from number 1.

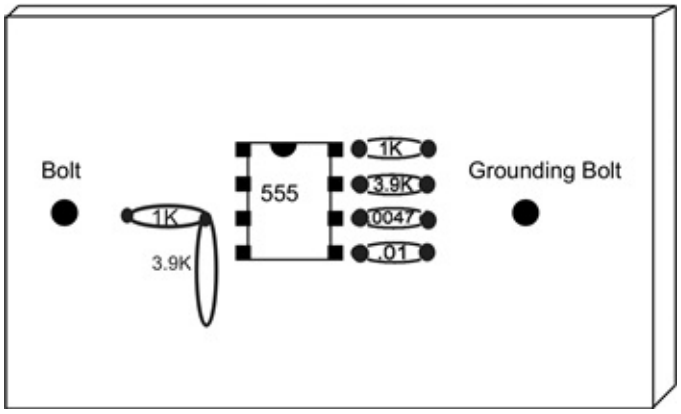


5. Pierce two holes ½ inch apart very near to pins 5, 6, 7, and 8. They should be less than 1/8 inch away. (Or, one end of each component can share a hole with the 555 chip.) Mount the .01 uF capacitor near pin 5 on the outside. On the inside connect pin 5 to one end of this capacitor by simply twisting them together. Loop the capacitor wire around the pin first; then

twist with the long-nose pliers until you have made a tight connection. Bend the other wire from the capacitor flat against the inside of the shoebox lid. Label it .01 on the outside and inside. Mount the .0047 uF capacitor near pin 6. On the inside twist the capacitor wire around the pin. Flatten the wire from the other end and label it .0047. Mount the 3.9 KΩ resistor near pin 7, connecting it on the inside to the pin. Flatten the wire on the other end and label it 3.9 K. Mount the 1 KΩ resistor and connect it similarly to pin 8 and label it 1 K.



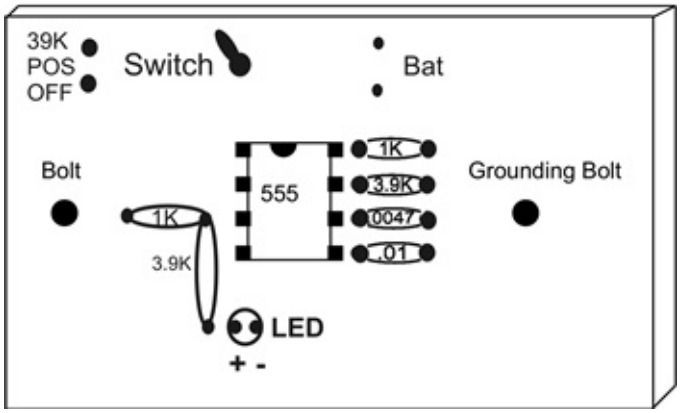
6. Pierce two holes ½ inch apart next to pin 3 (again, you can share the hole for pin 3 if you wish), in the direction of the bolt. Mount the 1 KΩ resistor and label inside and outside. Twist the connections together and flatten the remaining wire. This resistor protects the circuit if you should accidentally short the terminals. Mount the 3.9 KΩ resistor downward. One end can go in the same hole as the 1 KΩ resistor near pin 3. Twist that end around pin 3 which already has the 1 KΩ resistor attached to it. Flatten the far end. Label.



7. Next to the 3.9 KΩ resistor pierce two holes ¼ inch apart for the LED.

Notice that the LED has a *Positive* and *Negative* connection. The longer wire is the anode *(Positive).* The flattened side of the red dome marks the *Negative* wire. Mount the LED from the outside and bend back the wires, labeling them (+) and (-) on the inside.

8. Near the top pierce a hole for the toggle switch. Enlarge it until the shaft fits through from the inside. Remove nut and washer from switch before mounting. You may need to trim away some paper with a serrated knife before replacing washer and nut on the outside. Tighten.



9. Next to the switch pierce two holes for the wires from the battery snap connector and poke them through from the outside. Do not attach the battery yet.
10. An inch away from the switch pierce two holes ¼ inch apart. Mount the 39 KΩ resistor from the outside and label it inside and outside as "39 K, *Positive* offset." Flatten the wires on the inside.

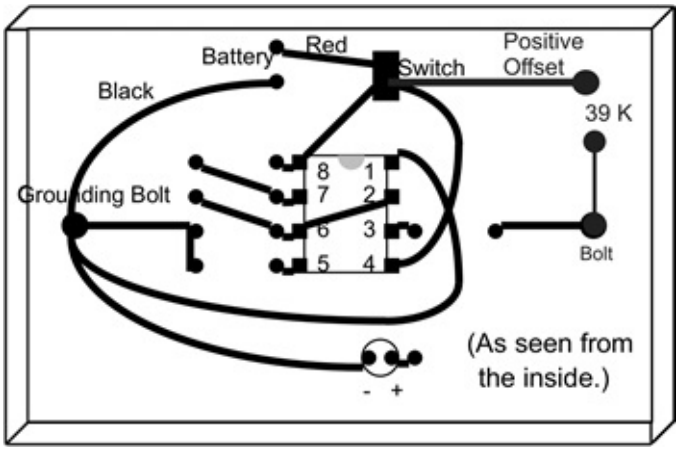
Now to Connect Everything

First, make slits at each corner of the lid with a knife. They will accommodate extra loops of wire that you get from using the clip leads to make connections. After each connection gently tuck away the excess wire through the most convenient slit.

1. Twist the free ends of the two capacitors (.01 and .0047) together. Connect this to the grounding bolt using an alligator clip.
2. Bend the top ends of pin 2 and pin 6 (which already has a connection) inward towards each other in an L shape. Catch them both together with a

alligator clip and attach the other end of the alligator clip to the free end of the 3.9 KΩ resistor by pin 7.

3. Using an alligator clip connect pin 7 to the free end of the 1 KΩ resistor attached to pin 8.
4. Using three micro clips connect pin 8 to one end of the switch, pin 4 to the same end of the switch, and one end of the offset resistor to the same end of the switch. (Put one hook inside the hole and the other hooks around the whole connection. Check to make sure they are securely connected.) Connect the free end of the offset resistor to the bolt using an alligator clip.
5. Use an alligator clip to connect the free end of the 1 KΩ resistor (by pin 3) to the bolt. It is the output resistor.
6. Twist the free end of the 3.9 KΩ resistor by pin 3 around the plus end of the LED. Connect the minus end of the LED to the grounding bolt using an alligator clip.
7. Connect pin number 1 on the chip to the grounding bolt with an alligator clip.



8. Attach an alligator clip to the outside of one of the bolts. Attach the other end to a handhold (copper pipe). Do the same for the other bolt and handhold.
9. Connect the minus end of the battery snap connector (black wire) to the grounding bolt with an alligator clip.
10. Connect the plus end of the battery snap connector (red wire) to the free end of the switch using a micro clip lead. Attach the battery very carefully. Before attaching the battery to its snap connector, cover one terminal with

tape. After snapping in one terminal, remove the tape to attach the other terminal. This is to prevent accidental touching of terminals in a backwards direction. If the LED lights up you know the switch is ON. If it does not, flip the switch and see if the LED lights. Label the switch clearly. If you cannot get the LED to light in either switch position, double-check all of your connections, and make sure you have a fresh battery. Even if it does light up, check every connection again.

11. Finally tie up the bunches of wire pushed through the slits in the corners with twist-ties or rubber bands and replace the lid on the box. Slip a couple of rubber bands around the box to keep it securely shut. For safer storage, place it inside a larger box.

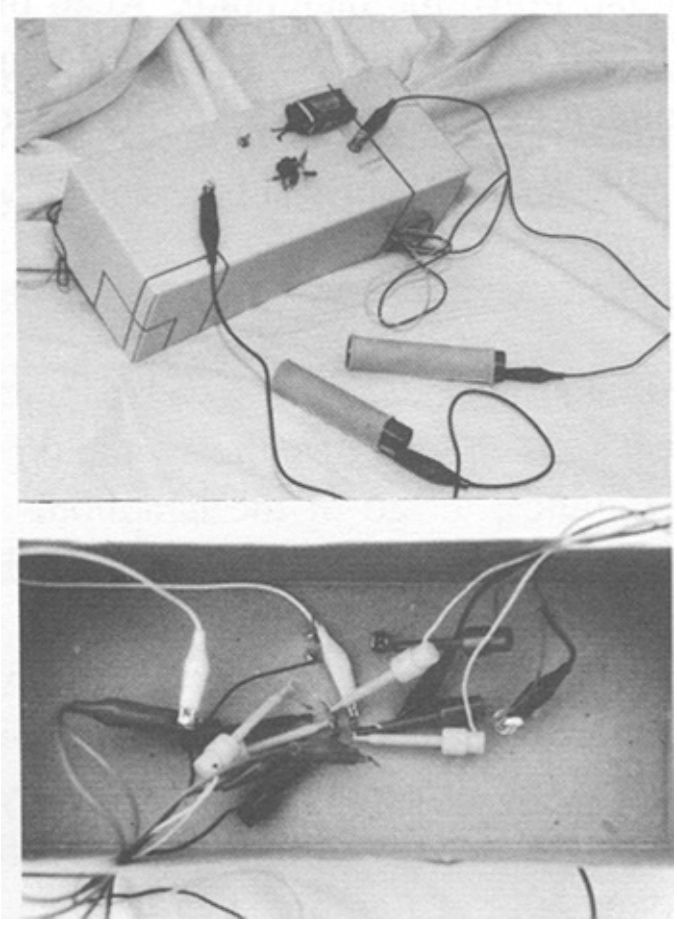
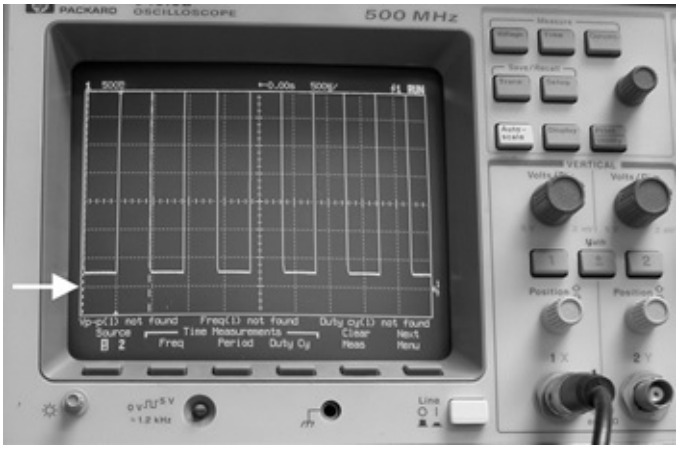


Fig. 109 Zapper under construction

Note: Having gained this much experience, you may prefer to build your next zapper on a piece of cardboard folded in the shape of a bench, ⎍ , and able to fit inside a shoebox for more protection.

Could you build this zapper the breadboard way? Yes, see , and use the 30 kHz parts list.

- Optional: measure the frequency of your zapper by connecting an oscilloscope or frequency counter to the handholds. Any electronics shop can do this. It should read between 20 and 40 kHz. The shop can also read the voltage (peak to peak) and the amount of *Positive* offset (on the .5 volt-per-division scale). The voltage output should be about 8 volts.
- **Note:** a voltmeter will only read 4 to 5 volts because it displays an <u>average</u> voltage.
- Optional: observe the square wave pulses without holding on to the handholds. They begin to rise from a base voltage of about ¼ volt. This is the "*Positive* offset". The tops and bottoms of each pulse are flat, each lasting about the same time (50%) called the duty cycle. The rise and fall of each pulse is vertical, without a spike in the *Negative* direction (down). When you grasp the handholds (called "under load") the peak-to-peak voltage drops considerably, and the shape has rounded instead of square corners for each pulse. This is a reflection on your body's capacitance; it is normal.

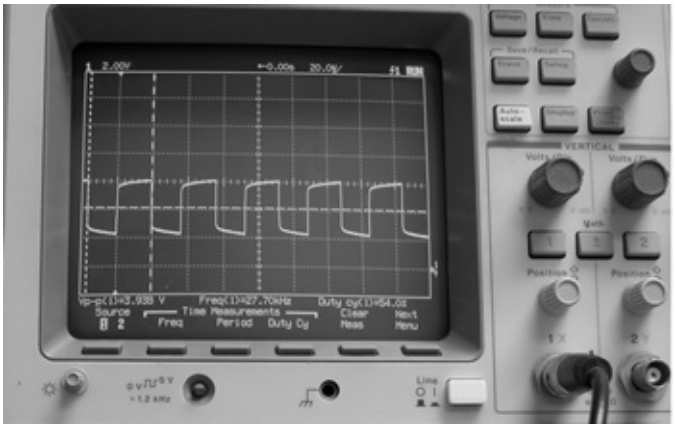


At a range of .5 volts per division, it is easy to see the offset. Before the unit is turned on, the zero line is found at arrow on left side of screen. (Also see arrow at right side). Turning it on shows the elevated bottom edge of each pulse. Also, no spikes go below the zero line into the Negative field at any time.

Fig. 110 Zapper output with ¼ volt Positive offset

- Optional: measure the current that flows through you when you are getting

zapped. You will need a 1 KΩ carbon resistor and oscilloscope. Connect the grounding bolt on the zapper to one end of the resistor. Connect the other end of the resistor to a handhold. (Adding this resistor to the circuit decreases the current slightly, but not significantly.) The other handhold is attached to the other bolt. Connect the scope ground wire to one end of the resistor. Connect the scope probe to the other end of the resistor. Turn the zapper ON and grasp the handholds. Read the voltage on the scope. It will read about 3.5 volts. Calculate current by dividing voltage by resistance. 3.5 volts divided by 1 KΩ is 3.5 ma (milliamperes) of current.



Duty cycle, voltage and frequency are less important than absence of Negative spikes and presence of the extra ¼ volt Positive offset.

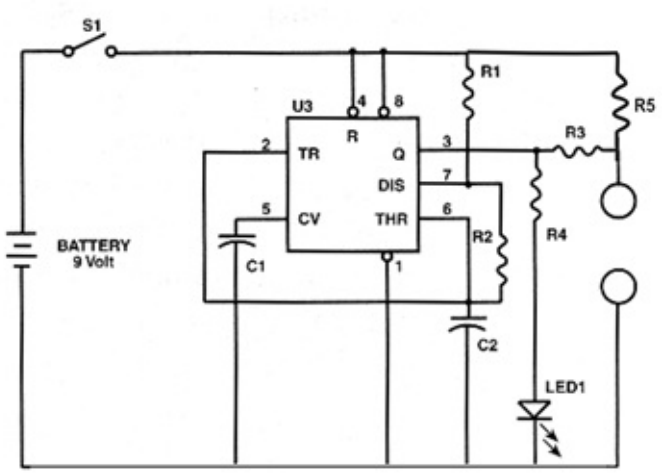
Fig. 111 Zapper output under load shows effect of body capacitance

If Someone Else Builds your Zapper

Parts List

R1	1 K
R2	3.9 K
R3	1 K
R4	3.9 K
R5	39 K
C1	.01 µf
C2	.0047µf
U3	MC1455
LED	2 ma LED

red



Give this to an electronics person to build in a project box.

Fig. 112 Zapper schematic

Using The Zapper

1. Wrap handholds in <u>one</u> layer of wet paper towel before using. More will reduce the current. Grasp securely and turn the switch on to zap. Keep a bottle of water handy to keep them wet.
2. Zap for seven minutes, let go of the handholds, turn off the zapper, and rest for 20 minutes. Then seven minutes on, 20 minutes rest, and a final seven minutes on. This is the routine for regular zapping.
3. For plate-zapping, stay connected for 20 minutes at any one tissue location, and move on to others after that.

Testing the Zapper

Trying the zapper on an illness to see "if it works" is not useful. Your symptoms may be due to a non-parasite. Or you may reinfect within hours of zapping. The best way to test your device is to find a few invaders that you currently have. (This is described in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*). This gives you an exact starting point. Then zap yourself. After the triple zapping, none of these invaders should be present. If they do survive, especially the larger ones like Fasciola flukes, they are undoubtedly saturated by

an insulating substance such as PCBs, Freon or benzene. For this reason, plate-zapping is chosen.

Plate-Zapping

By passing the zapper current through a capacitor plate in the same manner as the Syncrometer® current, a similar effect can be observed. The item placed on the plate directs or invites the current; in fact, nothing else will be zapped. My interpretation is that the capacitor plate on the resonance box has a "standing wave" relationship to an identical capacitance in your body (actually, a capacitance-inductance unit), making the resistance between them essentially zero. For this reason the dimensions and composition of the capacitor plates are important. Nearly all the current will go to this location in your body. The standing wave relationship can be seen for the Syncrometer® where the addition of two picofarads capacitance to the plate destroys resonance, but the further addition of two microhenrys inductance restores it again.

Making a Plate-Zapper

I have experimented and gotten good results from two configurations. One uses two sardine can lids to form a single plate. The second uses two pieces of aluminum as separate plates. The advantage of the first configuration is that it is easy to make from items around your home. The advantage of the second configuration is you can do two locations at once. Theoretically, a three-plate, or four-plate, or fifty-plate configuration would increase efficiency even more, but it would also bring a proportional increase in detoxification-illness.

Only make plate-zappers as described below.

Other shapes, sizes and compositions have either not been tested or not been found useful.

Single Plate-Zapper

The easiest plate-zapper to build uses sardine can lids (not other cans). After careful washing and unrolling to make the surface as flat as possible, you mount

them on the lids of empty vitamin bottles (the kind with plastic caps). Make a nail hole near the center of each lid and bottle cap. Find sheet metal screws to fit the holes. Tighten the can plates to the lids just enough to be still movable by finger touch.

Place your two lids so they overlap slightly. They are held together tightly by the grip of an alligator clip lead, making a single plate out of it. Fasten the other end of the alligator clip to the bolt of your homemade zapper (***Positive*** side). Now attach a second alligator clip lead from this plate to a copper pipe. A third alligator clip lead goes from your zapper grounding bolt to the second copper pipe as usual.

Using a homemade or purchased zapper, connect the Positive output to your sardine can plate. From there another lead goes to a foot electrode (copper pipe). The Negative output goes to the other foot. One location and a few bacteria are on the plate. The two can lids must be very securely connected at all times. Use copper pipes for best contact to your body. The high frequency and single layer of wet paper prevent the copper from penetrating your skin.

Using a homemade or purchased zapper, connect the Positive output to your sardine can plate. From there another lead goes to a foot electrode (copper pipe). The Negative output goes to the other foot. One location

and a few bacteria are on the plate.

Fig. 113 Homemade plate-zapper

Double Plate-Zapper

Get two 1/32 inch (1 mm) thick aluminum plates. They should be 3¼ to 3½ inch (8 to 9 cm) square. Drill a hole in the center of each one and mount on a cardboard or plastic box with bolts. Place them about 2-3 inches (5-8 cm) apart. Run a lead from the *Positive* output of your zapper to each of the plates (two leads altogether, clip them directly onto the edge of each plate). Then run a lead from each plate to a single copper pipe. There is a lead from the Negative output of the zapper to the second copper pipe as usual. You will need five alligator clip leads altogether.

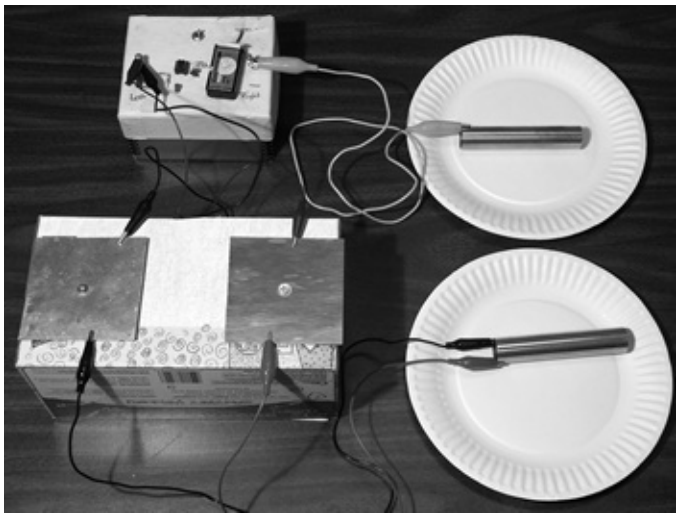


Fig. 114 Double plate-zapper

Plate-Zapping Tips

Because you should use your feet to zap, you may wish to put the copper tubes on the floor. The tubes should be wrapped with only one layer of wet paper towel. To protect your floor, shove paper plates inside plastic bags underneath the tubes. With plate-zapping, a 9 volt battery will wear out even quicker than for other arrangements. Of course, your body is benefiting from this greater energy input by converting it, in some way, for itself. You need to check the battery voltage after every zap at first. If the battery voltage ends up at 8.9 or lower, you will have to repeat the last zap. Start each zap at no less than 9.4 v. Expect to drain about .4 volts from the battery for each zap using this dual plate

arrangement. Get rechargeable batteries, a battery charger, and a voltmeter all of which will save you money and delays. For detailed instructions see the *Plate-Zapping Schedule* on.

The Zappicator

Attaching a zapper to a loudspeaker brings the electric pulses to the magnet that makes the speaker's paper cone vibrate. The paper cone vibrates the air at the same frequency. We can hear this if the electric pulses are at the correct frequency for our ears, which is from 20 Hz to 20,000 Hz (vibrations per second).

If we attach a zapper to a speaker we would not hear any sound, because the zapper outputs a frequency of about 30,000 Hz (too high), although the vibrations continue. Each pulse is shorter now and might reach the molecules themselves, the way a passing train can rattle the dishes in your cupboard. If the correct frequency is found you could "rattle" a specific molecule and perhaps destroy it without harming the neighbors. That was the theory. But experiments showed that the incoming pulses had to be totally *Positive* (100%) and the circular magnet around the speaker had to be producing a north pole magnetic field to have such an effect. Moreover, if an actual current was running through the loudspeaker, the whole phenomenon vanished!

I experimented with other frequencies, hoping to find one that not only destroyed bacteria and viruses, but "bad molecules" like phenolics in food. I found 1,000 Hz worked well, which surprised me because I expected a much higher frequency.

I could not understand the physics involved, but there were no exceptions. Only the single lead attachment worked, from the (+) output of the zapper to the (+) end of the speaker. If the (-) end was used at all, this unusual chemistry does not occur. The loudspeaker must be acting as if it were an antenna, suggesting that resonance is involved in finding and destroying the "bad molecules." Fortunately I did not find evidence that "good molecules" like vitamins and organic minerals were affected. They let the pulses pass through unnoticed, like open gates letting through the traffic. But "bad molecules," like food allergens, PCBs, benzene and phenol were destroyed. In fact, phenol appeared after benzene disappeared. After this, wood alcohol appeared as if phenol molecules had broken in half. With longer zappication even this wood alcohol disappeared,

producing formaldehyde, and this broke down further to formic acid. Some significant "chemistry" is going on during zappication.

Zappicating food is so beneficial you are encouraged to build this device. The circuit is just like the zapper, but with a few component changes to lower the frequency to 1000±5 Hz.

There will be no sound because no current is flowing. But a very tiny voltage and the 1 kHz frequency are affecting all the food that touches the plate or touches other food that is touching the plate. That is easy to see on a frequency counter.

The zappicator circuit will also have the *Positive* offset feature, namely, a special resistor to produce a ¼ volt offset, so no *Negative* voltage could ever be delivered accidentally. It will produce a frequency of 1000 Hz, instead of 30,000.

Building the Zappicator

- The zappicator has two parts:
- a speaker box (with one or two loudspeakers) where food is placed and
- a 1 kHz zapper to supply power to the box

First we will build the 1 kHz zapper. We will build it on a breadboard to avoid the tangle of wires, clip leads, and the soldering of other methods.

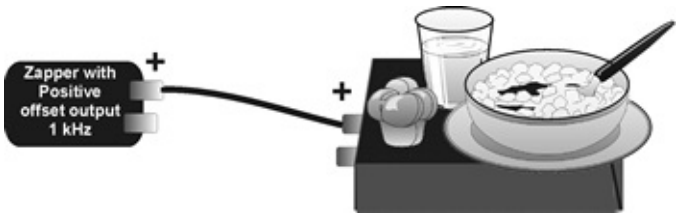


Fig. 115 Zappicator with speaker box and 1 kHz zapper

The Breadboard Way

Instructions for making a 1 kHz zapper:

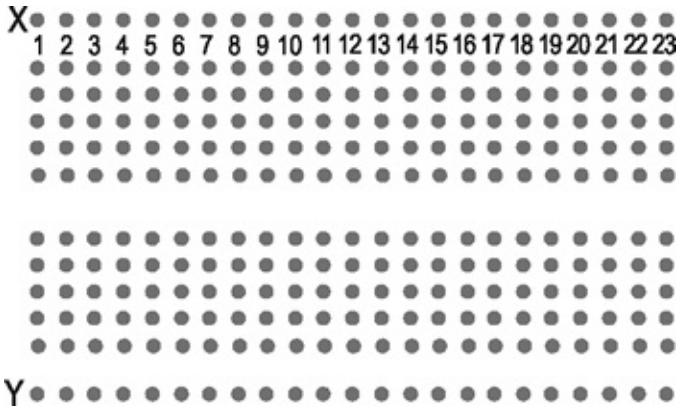
Parts List for Zappicator Circuit

Item	Radio Shack Catalog Number
9 volt battery	
9 volt battery snap connector	270-324 (set of 5, you need 1)
on-off toggle switch	275-624A micro-mini toggle switch
if not available, choose any toggle switch with holes in the terminals, OR Radio Shack 275-612	
1 KΩ resistor, brown-black-red-gold (2)	271-312 (500 piece assortment)
2.2 KΩ resistor, red-red-red-gold	use one in the assortment
4.4 KΩ resistor	use one of the 4.7 KΩ resistors in the assortment (yellow-violet-red-gold)
144 KΩ resistor	use two of the 270 KΩ resistors in the assortment (red-violet-yellow-gold)
39 KΩ resistor (for *Positive* offset) orange-white-orange-gold	use one in the assortment
low-current red LED 2 ma	276-044
.0047 uF capacitor (2)	272-130 (set of two)
555 CMOS timer chip (TLC 555)	276-1718 (you might want to buy a spare)
alligator clip leads (2)	any electronics shop
or use Radio Shack 278-1156 (set of 10)	
breadboard	276-175 (called Experimenter Socket)
breadboard wires	276-173
2 copper pipes, ¾ inch diameter, 4 inches long	plumbing store
long nose pliers, scotch tape, wire stripper	

The total cost, as of 2004, was about $29.00 not including the copper pipes.

A breadboard is a plastic pad with holes in it. If you look closely at the Radio Shack "Experimenter Socket," you can see the rows are lettered A through J, while the two outermost rows are X and Y. The columns are numbered 1 through 23. Any other breadboard will work, too. The components connect by contacting a metal board under the holes. Here are some tips for the novice builder:

If the end of a wire is not bare, use a sharp knife to scrape off about ¼ inch (1 cm) of the plastic insulation. When stripping wire, if you accidentally cut some of the wire strands off, then cut them all off and start fresh. Hopefully you will succeed before you run out of wire!



breadboard

If the wire is solid, great, but if it is stranded then twist it with your fingers to help keep the strands together.

When you push a wire (either solid or stranded) into a hole in the breadboard, you should feel it go in securely. If you tug the wire gently it should not come free. If you turn the breadboard upside down and shake it, nothing should fall out. Sometimes (especially with stranded wire which is flexible), the wire will bend instead of going in. Just straighten it out and try again. Hold the wire as close to the end as possible to prevent bending, or grab it with long nose pliers.

You don't need to know this, but if you are wondering how the rest of the breadboard works, holes A1 through E1 are connected internally, A2-E2 are connected to themselves, A3-E3, and so forth. Also F1-J1, F2-J2, etc. Finally, X1-X23 and Y1-Y23 are already connected internally. To connect different rows or across the center groove, jumpers are used, of different lengths, called breadboard wires.

The resistors, capacitors, and LED have long, bare wires. Don't let them touch each other; check each one before attaching the battery. You can cut them shorter if you wish. (You can buy wire cutters, but you can also just use household scissors although cutting wire may dull the scissors.)

The resistors and capacitors have no orientation so can go in any way. But the

555 chip does, it has a small circle or dot in one corner. Also, the LED has a flat side on its rim (hard to see but easy to feel) that tells you which way it goes.

If you bought the Radio Shack resistor assortment you may be wondering how you tell them apart! The answer is by the color of the bands on the cylinder. There is a chart on the back of the package, but to make it easy, the 1 KΩ resistor is brown-black-red-gold; the 2.2 K Ω resistor is red-red-red-gold; the 4.7 KΩ resistor is yellow-violet-red-gold; the 39 KΩ resistor is orange-white-orange-gold and the 270 KΩ resistors are red-violet-yellow-gold. All the resistors in the assortment end with a gold band, so when reading the colors, start at the non-gold end.

The 555 timer chip is sensitive to static electricity. A good way to make sure you are not charged with static electricity is to touch a metal cold water pipe or faucet before handling the chip.

Although you are working with bare wires and electricity, there is little chance of harming yourself. During assembly the battery is not connected. Even while you are using the zapper, there are no voltages higher than the nine volts of the battery in this circuit. Still, take care not to come in contact with the components while the battery is connected in order not to make a spark or damage a component.

Plug in all the components as shown in the pictures.

Attach the battery last. Do this very carefully to avoid accidentally contacting its terminals backwards. Cover one battery terminal with tape first. Then snap in the free terminal. Remove tape and snap in the other terminal.

If you have a voltmeter and wish to check the output you will find it measures approximately 4.5 V. That is because the zapper is switching between nine volts and zero volts about 1000 times per second. The average of nine and zero is 4.5 V.

Step-by-Step Assembly

1. Examine the 555 timer chip. Find the dot or "cookie bite" at one end. This starts the numbering system for the legs, called "pins". The pin nearest to the dot is #1. Count them all. Find the 8th row on the breadboard and insert

the chip across the "aisle" or groove as shown. Ease the chip in gently. If the pins refuse to go in evenly on both sides you may ease it out again with your fingernail and press the pins a bit closer together. The chip should lie flat against the breadboard when in place. Each pin connects to the row of 5 dots it is in. Identify the row of dots for each pin.

2. Insert the red wire of the battery snap connector. This will bring *Positive* (+) electricity to the whole row of 23 dots, called X, at the edge of the board.
3. Insert the black wire of the battery snap connector. This connects all the dots on the other edge, called Y, to the *Negative* (-) side of the battery. This is also called "ground". Do not attach the battery yet.
4. Insert the jumper (red) that will bring the (+) electricity to pin 8.
5. Insert the jumper that connects pin 1 to ground. Jiggle the jumpers till they go in smoothly or try a different one. Also try bending the wires slightly inward for easier fitting. You have now completed

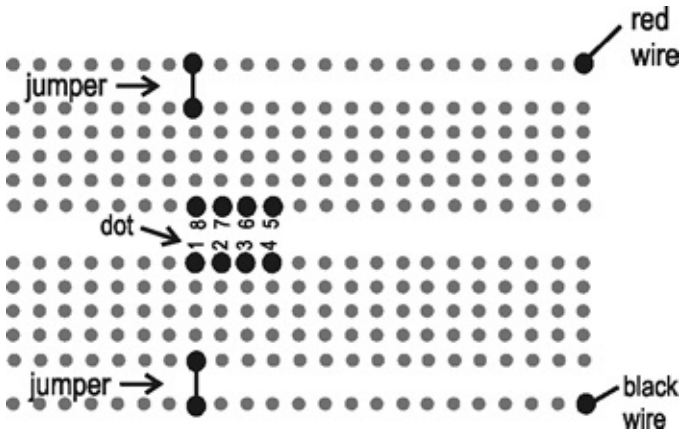
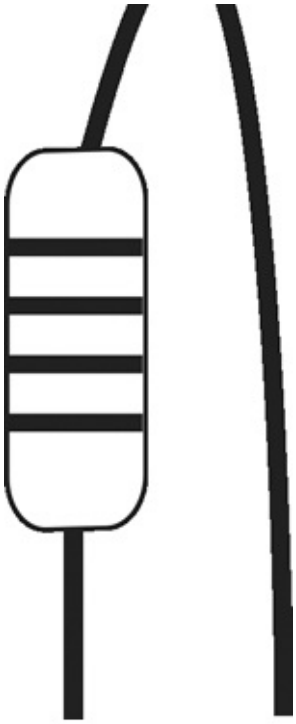


Diagram A

6. Connect pin 8 to pin 7 through a 1 KΩ resistor (brown-black-red-gold). Since this is a very short distance the ends of the resistor will seem too long. Bend one end over and down to make a "hairpin". Then cut both ends about ½ inch (1 cm) from the end of the resistor; then insert.
7. Connect the row of dots at pin 7 to pin 6 through a 270 KΩ resistor (red-violet-yellow-gold). Again, bend one end of the resistor in a hairpin; cut the other end off to make them even. Insert. Repeat with a second 270 KΩ resistor right beside it. This "parallel" configuration reduces the resistance

to half, namely, 135 KΩ . This value is close enough to 144 KΩ as required on the parts list. This value works as well.



8. Next, you need to connect pin 2 on the 555 chip to pin 6. To do this, choose a jumper (green) that can take you away from the crowded conditions at pin 6, all the way to row 15 from row 10.
9. Then jump from here across the aisle (orange). From here jump to the row of dots at pin 2 (blue). Now pin 6 is connected to pin 2. You have completed *Diagram B.* (Some of your previous connections are omitted for clarity.)

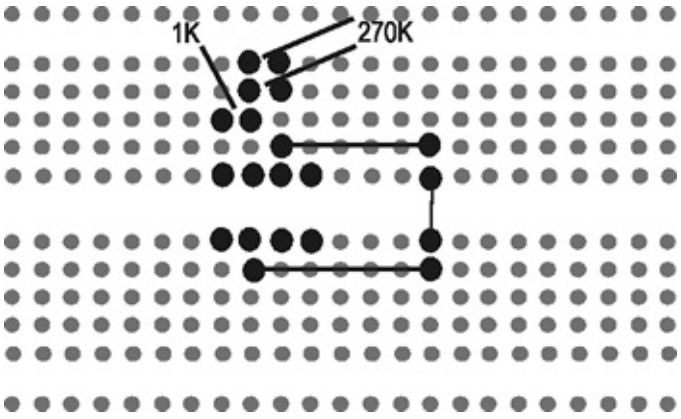


Diagram B

10. Connect pin 6 to another outlying row, such as row 17, through a capacitor, .0047 µF. Push the end at pin 6 in first; then bend the other end slightly inward to insert easily.
11. Insert the other capacitor, also .0047 µF, between pin 5 and the same row. After solid insertion straighten out the wires and make sure no wires are touching other wires inappropriately. If any insertion is especially difficult, use long nose pliers to grasp a wire near its end for firmer pushing.
12. Connect the outlying ends of the capacitors (row 17) to ground using a jumper that crosses the aisle (white).
13. Pin 4 also gets energized by the battery. Connect pin 4 to an outlying row (row 3) with a jumper (gray). Connect the same row to the (+) side of the battery with a jumper. You have now completed *Diagram C.*

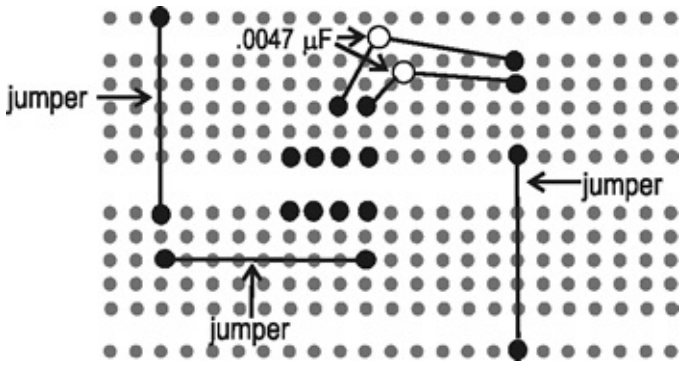


Diagram C

14. Now to connect the LED. Connect pin 3 to an unused row, such as 14, through a 2.2 KΩ resistor (red-red-red-gold). Find the flat side of the red dome on the LED. The flat side has the shorter wire.
15. Insert the longer wire of the LED at row 14, the shorter wire at ground. The flat side is grounded. You have now completed *Diagram D.*

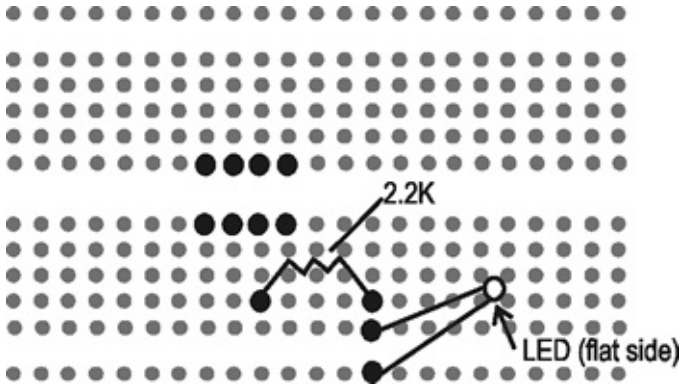


Diagram D

16. Pin 3 is the output. We will connect this to one copper pipe that contacts the body, but we will do this through an output resistor. Connect pin 3 to an outlying row, such as 2, through a resistor of 1000 Ω (brown-black-red-gold). This resistor protects the circuit if you accidentally short the two copper pipes as you hold them.
17. Connect an extra long jumper at row 2; it must reach to the outside of the box that will hold your zapper. Choose a light color that symbolizes the hot (+) wire. You have now completed *Diagram E*.

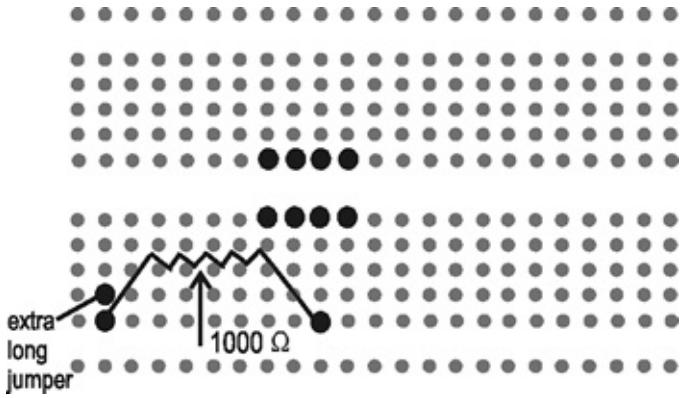


Diagram E

18. Pin 1 is already grounded. Connect another extra long jumper to the ground row, using a dark color (green) that symbolizes ground. This will connect to the other copper pipe that contacts the body.
19. Now to add the offset resistor. Connect the 39 KΩ resistor between the battery and the output at row 2. This completes *Diagram F*.

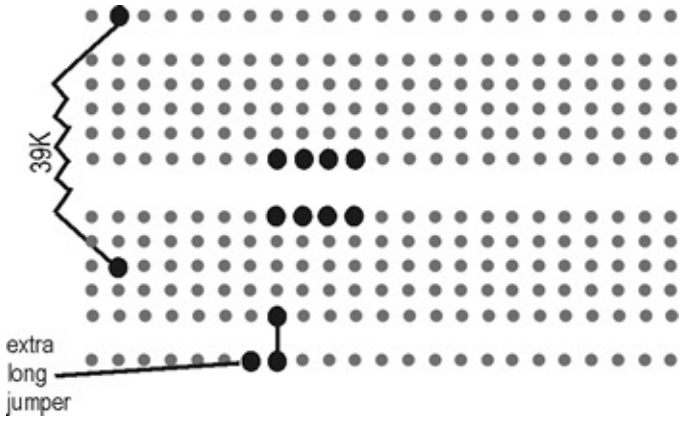


Diagram F

20. To include a switch, pull out the red wire of the battery snap connector from its seat in the breadboard. Cut the red wire in half. Strip ½ inch of insulation from each newly cut end. Practice using the wire stripper on a different piece of wire first. Twist the bare ends into a tight form. Insert one end in the hole of one switch terminal. Make a tight connection. Connect the other bare end to the other switch terminal.

    If possible, ask an electronics shop to solder these 2 connections for greater durability. Reinsert the red wire in the breadboard.

21. Connect the battery, but do this VERY CAREFULLY. Remember to cover one battery terminal with tape until the other terminal is safely seated in its holder. Then remove tape and seat the other terminal. You could destroy the chip if you touched the wrong terminals briefly.

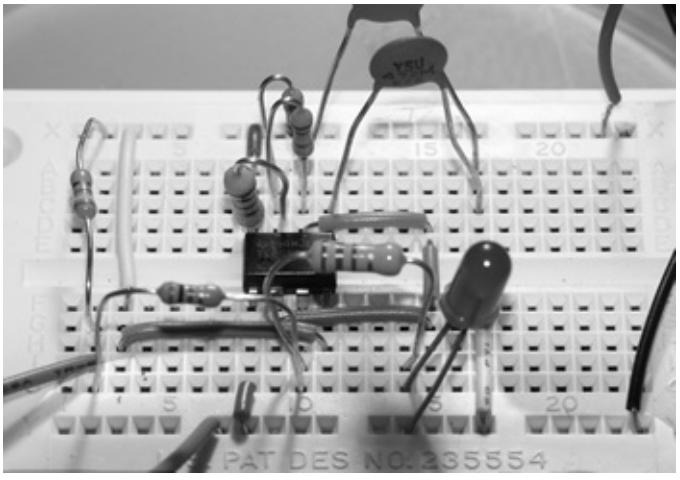


Fig. 116 Finished breadboard zapper (1 kHz) for zappicating foods

22. The LED may now light. If it does not, throw the switch.
23. For protection you may place your zapper inside a plastic container with lid. Mount the switch and battery on the outside for convenience.

Troubleshooting

If the LED still doesn't light, it may be in backwards. Disconnect the battery, tape over one terminal, turn the LED around, and reconnect the battery. Being in backwards does not harm the LED. If it still does not light, or flickers, suspect the switch connections. Remove the switch or solder it.

If the battery gets hot, disconnect it immediately! Check that there are no bare wires touching each other. Double-check that your wiring matches the picture. You may have drained the battery a lot, so replace it with a new one.

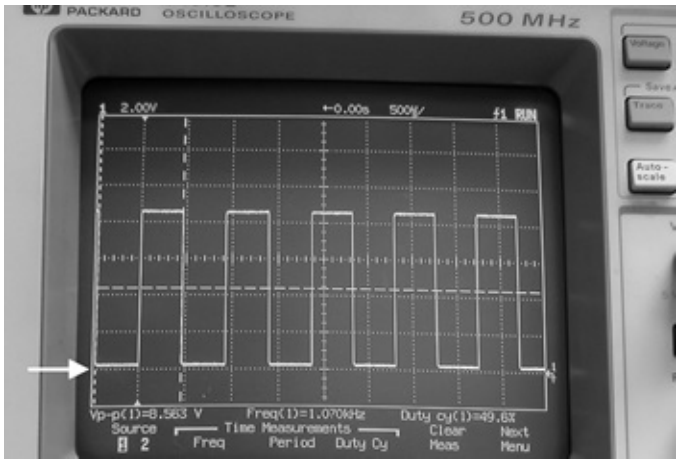
If everything looks perfect, but the LED still doesn't light, you may have a defective component. That's why the Parts List advises getting a spare 555 timer chip. The 555 is the most likely component to fail. Disconnect the battery and try swapping chips (pay attention to which corner has the circle). None of the rest of the components are likely to fail, but you can try swapping them if you like.

Make sure your battery is fresh. Use a battery tester.

Seeing the Output

An oscilloscope shows you a high-speed picture of how the voltage changes. You can actually "see" the zapper go from zero to nine volts and back repeatedly. And you can calculate the frequency to make sure it is about 1000 hertz (low-frequency) or 30,000 hertz (regular zapper).

Oscilloscopes are expensive, so rather than buy one, it is better to ask your local television or VCR repair shop if they would use their oscilloscope to check your zapper quickly. Here is how the zapper output typically looks. When your zapper is turned on, the bottom flat lines of each pulse should be ¼ volt above (more *Positive*) the zero line. To see the offset more clearly, change to .5 volts per division, .



The Positive offset is visible just above the zero line.

Fig. 117 Output as seen at 2 volts per division range

Making the Zappicator Food Box

Get these supplies:

- zapper with a 1 kHz output, like you just made
- plastic carton, such as a cottage cheese or food container, or a plastic project box
- 4 ohm or 8 ohm loudspeaker, 2" or 2½" (5-7 cm) diameter, with a north pole face
- one alligator-to-banana clip lead (a piece of insulated wire with an alligator clip at one end and a banana clip at the other) to fit your zapper. Whatever fits is acceptable.
- compass
- roll of tape, sharp knife

Many loudspeakers on the market are south pole. Be careful. Take your compass with you as you shop; the compass' north should be attracted to the face . A field strength of 10 to 20 gauss is preferred. This means the magnet on the speaker should be able to lift a loose chain of six paper clips. The current and watt ratings given for the speaker are not important. Some loudspeakers have "collars", or domes, or are encased, or shielded. Do not choose them. They do not work.

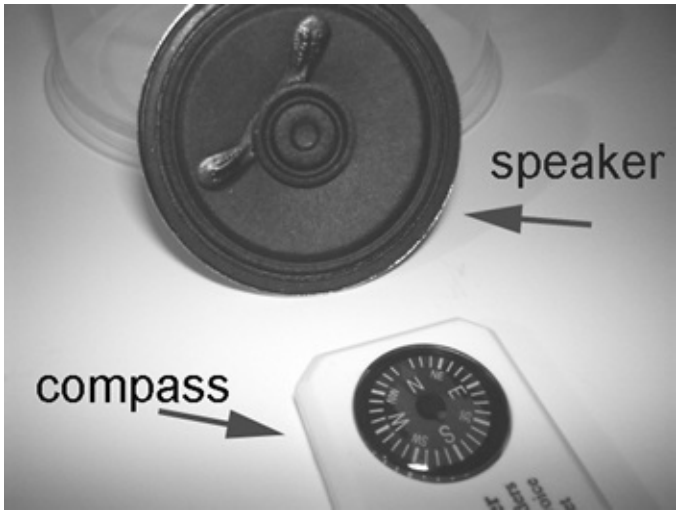


Fig. 118 Choose speaker with north pole face

The magnetic field is not necessarily stable either.

Dropping the speaker or overheating it could change the polarity. Check yours before use with a compass once a week.

Assemble the zappicator food box parts.

1. Find the (+) and (–) sign on the loudspeaker. You will be attaching a lead (wire) to the plus side.
2. Cut a hole, about ½ inch square in the side of the plastic carton for the lead to pass through.

Fig. 119 Find the (+) sign on speaker

3. Attach the loudspeaker to the bottom of the carton, inside, taping it down securely, or using hot glue around the edge of the cone.

4. Push the alligator clip lead through the hole and attach it securely to the (+) connection on the speaker. Attach nothing to the *Negative* terminal.

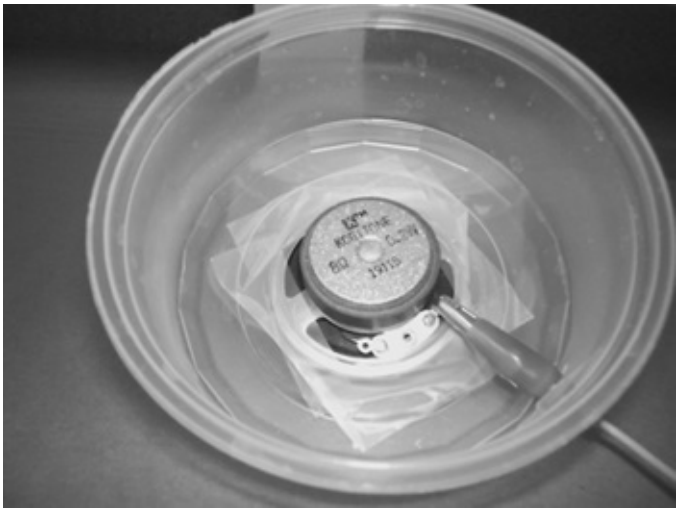


Fig. 120 Attach loudspeaker inside the carton

5. Find the (+) terminal of your 1 kHz zapper. You must be sure of this. If you did not build it and if it is not marked, take it to an electronics shop; the clerk can check this for you in a minute. Label it. Connect the free end of the clip lead to the (+) terminal of the zapper. If you need to use two leads to connect your speaker (+) terminal to your zapper (+) terminal, do so. Attach nothing to the *Negative* terminal.

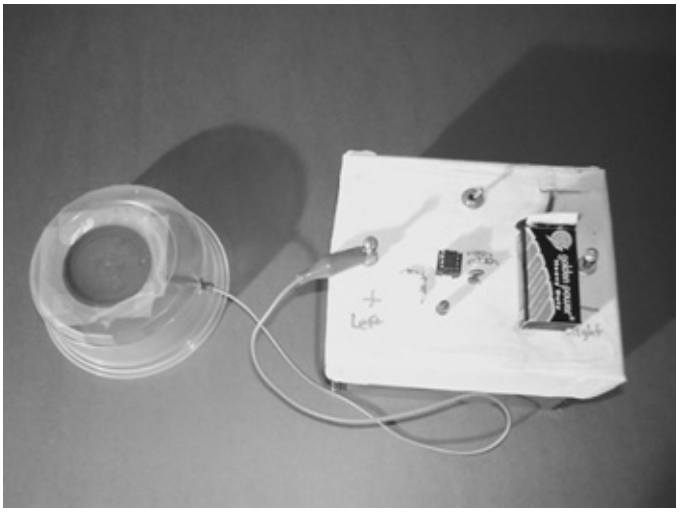


Fig. 121 Connect speaker to (+) output of zapper

6. Turn carton over to give you a flat surface for food placement. Place food,

packaged food, beverage container, or filled plate on the top of the carton. It may hang over the edge. Turn zapper on for specified time.

Using the Zappicator Food Box

Metal objects, like cans, placed on the zappicator will become magnetized by zappicating, showing a south pole at the base and north pole at the top. Numerous poles are induced, not necessarily stable. The food inside the container shows the same polarity as the part of the container that is touching it (not opposite). For better quality food you should empty the can first and zappicate in a non-metal container. *All the canned food in the market place is half north and half south from the effect of the earth's magnetic field. This could be its worst feature.*

Fig. 122 Place food on top of carton

Glass jars should have their metal lids removed before zappicating. This gives all the food a north polarization like the polarity of the speaker. Otherwise the metal lid becomes polarized so that half the entire can becomes north and the other half south.

Foods and beverages become north polarized, although they may have started out south or without any polarization. This is because water is **diamagnetic** and takes on the same polarity as the field nearest to it instead of the opposite polarity as iron-like(tin can) metals do.

Changing your food to north polarized is an extra benefit of zappication. The other goals are to disable parasite eggs and other living things as well as

changing harmful molecules, like food phenolics to harmless forms (isomers).

Attaching an ordinary zapper with output of about 30,000 Hz to a loudspeaker is almost as useful as using a 1000 Hz zapper. Be sure to disconnect the (-) output. Again, some phenolics and other "bad" molecules are destroyed, leaving the "good" ones intact. Both food and water are given a north polarization, which is beneficial.

Use the same instructions for mounting the loudspeaker. Attach a 30 kHz zapper the same way as for the zappicator.

In this chapter you learned to:

Make a zapper in a cardboard box or on a plastic "breadboard."

Make a 30 kHz zapper or a 1 kHz zapper.

Use a 30 kHz zapper with 1 or 2 plates for better effect.

Use a 1 kHz zapper with a speaker for better effect ("food zappicator").

CHAPTER 19

RECIPES — For an Immune Depressed Society

Read old recipe books for the fun and savings of making your own safe food even though it does take more time! Kitchen help would be welcome. Throw away the grinders, blenders, juicers, choppers; they contaminate all your food with plastic and heavy metals. Home cooking without these will bring flavor back…maybe even the children back…to the table. Children can often taste chromium, copper, strontium, chlorine, malonic acid in food, especially after getting tooth fillings or sealant. Avoid the recipes that have processed (cans and packages) ingredients. When cooking from scratch you can hardly go wrong nutritionally. But it needs to be safe and sanitary.

The importance of this book is the emphasis on higher standards of food sanitation and safety. Sanitation from parasite eggs and bacteria or viruses; safety from the five immunity-destroyers: asbestos, benzene, PCBs, metals and dyes.

To make food sanitary and safe I have recommended three chemical methods and two electrical methods. They are not equal. Choose carefully to suit your needs.

> But isn't this just too much? Especially for a healthy person? Too much caution, care and cleanliness? Is all this really necessary? Isn't a little dirt good for you? These are comments that we sometimes hear.

It is years of using the Syncrometer® and listening to the sick that provides the answer.

Yes! It is necessary. It is long overdue. We are wading in filth—our own, our animals', and others'—that cause mutations and feed our bacteria and viruses. We are wading in toxins: metals, solvents, and dyes. But it "looks" clean and safe enough to us and we might think, "With a glossy floor and gleaming glasses

on the table, what could go wrong? Surely it can't be so significant."

Let us take a trip back in time.

A Medieval Weekend

Imagine you have just landed in a medieval town in the year 1250. The family, your ancestors, has invited you to dinner and to spend the night. You hide your car in the woods, to not attract attention, and walk ½ mile along the wide path to their home. You pass many people, all walking, leading animals, stepping over manure deposits, carrying water in buckets which are set down on the ground to rest arms, carrying milk from the neighbors in open pails, carrying bundles of firewood and a hefty stick to fend off dogs.

You arrive just before supper. The table is half set and the milk already poured. Flies are in each glass (screens weren't invented until later). You want most to wash your hands and get a glass of water, but you change your mind. A sick person in the bedroom next to the kitchen is said to have the plague. So all you want is to wash, not drink. But there is no water for washing; only a water bucket for drinking. One dipper hangs over the rim for all to share. The washbasin is being used in the bedroom. You decide against even washing your hands.

Your relatives are very friendly, eager to hug and kiss every square inch of you. You wipe your mouth as often as possible, discreetly.

For supper you get rye bread and milk (freshly carried), a piece of meat roasted marvelously (your relatives are upper class) and for desert a hunk of cheese, delicious cheddar. You look around for cutlery. There isn't any. It's all fingers, hands and slurping. You make do. You wipe hands inside your shirt. Flies find you tasty now.

After supper you try to find some water; there must be a town supply. You walk to find it and do. It's a gathering place…for pigs and cows and sheep and dogs and you! You beg for some from the person at the rope but the people think you're wasting it on your hands and face. You dry up on your clothes feeling embarrassed. Now it's time to find a toilet. But there is none. The very young children go in a potty where mother cleans them up. Mother uses water from the basin, which is being shared next door. The older children and adults fend for themselves in a community shack. Finally you're forced. You try to look casual,

just in case there was a choice. There isn't. Some giggling kids are peeking in through the cracks getting a look at the newcomer. But there is no more waiting. It's diarrhea! What? Salmonella already? Then it strikes you. There's no paper. What are others doing? Nothing. And it's an indelicate subject; you can't talk about it when you already know the answer. There's no grass, no leaves, no hay, no anything. Paper wasn't invented.

You would like to wash your hands and bottom in your own urine; that seems logical; and then rinse them in your own spit—but nobody else seems to be doing that. They merely wipe their hands on their clothes and go about their chores.

You finally emerge and get ready for bed, unwashed. So does everybody. The flies are settling down but the mosquitoes are starting up, through all the open windows. The buzz makes a faint chorus. You hide everything including your face till you are semi-choked.

You sleep in your underwear and put out the candle as quickly as possible to stop attracting insects.

The next morning you see the darkened corners of the bedroom. You wonder if there are bedbugs and whether you got bitten.

Everybody is getting ready to go to work, and to the village school, and to the fields. But Mother stays in the house to visit with you. She laughs and tries to cheer you up with a little song as she washes dishes (which cleans her hands from the sick bed) and sweeps the floor.

This is your chance to talk. What would you say? Would you say, "My dear great-great-great-great-great-grandmother, you are doing wonderfully well. The children are beautiful and your husband is so helpful. I hope your son gets well." "Oh, yes, it's in God's hands," she says. That seems to bring as much relief as giving an antibiotic.

Would you tell her about germs? The importance of washing hands? Paper or something in the toilet? Wash water in the toilet? Separate water glasses (about six or seven for her to wash each day)? Flies?

Probably not; it would be too difficult to explain or put into practice. You get in your car and vanish. You're home again.

There's No Place Like Home

Everything looks and feels different.

You notice it when anybody doesn't wash hands after toileting. You notice when anybody doesn't wash hands before eating because you know where those hands have been. You notice when dirty hands are fingering the food which will soon be served.

You see a thousand counterparts of your medieval relatives. Even in the room next to the kitchen is a grown child with "chronic fatigue" on the couch. And in another room beside the kitchen the sounds and smells of bowel elimination are taken for granted. It seems rather close to food preparation but it's an indelicate subject so is never discussed. Stains of pet "messes" are in the carpet. Smells of pesticide and laundry soap and fast food are everywhere. The cats jump on the kitchen counter to check into any food left out "for them." The dog runs about licking everybody on the face and getting into their popcorn as they lie in front of the TV.

We have not learned. Not in 800 years. Despite knowing that sanitation eliminated plagues and epidemics of the past! Despite being able to actually see our tiny but mighty enemies through a microscope! We must change. We must clean up. Clean out. Sanitize. Or give our loved ones to whatever plague comes next.

Half the Story

Sanitation is only half of the current challenge. The other half is toxicity. Brought by our dishes, our water, our food, our artificial teeth, our cosmetics and the very act of sanitizing in such mindless ways as laundry bleach in our drinking water, pesticide on absorptive food, and isopropyl alcohol in mouthwash.

When disease was killing our species in medieval times, sanitation helped to rescue us.

When toxicity began to kill our species 100 years ago it brought new kinds of illness. What will rescue us this time?

This time we have two plagues: infectious disease and toxicity disease. If our

very sanitation procedures cause our toxicity-illnesses, can we be rescued at all?

Let us take a trip to the future to see if solutions were found.

A Future Weekend

Discouraged by the absence of progress in 800 years you decide to visit the future instead. You buckle up in a space suit for a space ship going to 2200 A.D.

You land without having eaten much, excreted much, breathed much or heard or seen much, except TV. All this was convenient for the travel company, which could give you a suspended-metabolism shot instead.

You dock on the 30th floor of the tallest building on this human-inhabited planet called Di Dah and check twice to make sure you'll remember the parking spot. You had read about its history—all 200 years of it and always wanted to meet your future relations. Di Dah, pronounced like hurrah!, stands for the letter A in Morse Code, the first human-colonized planet.

People are walking about, to work, to school, to restaurants, to games and theatres, free of bulky space suits, but in baggy suits instead. A plastic tarp overhead keeps the air in, manufactured constantly to a controlled pressure. The weather is controlled by moving artificial clouds about electrically. Excrement and excretion are disinfected in each home now and piped directly to the hydroponic gardens and fisheries and even to a pond, under development, fondly called "the ocean". It reminds you of a book you read where human "leavings" were always sold to a farmer. It is treated here as valuable since not much of either is produced. In fact, the people don't eat at all, they only sip or drink everything. Their teeth are all replaced with implants at an early age, "preventively", they say, or just end up missing, for the poor.

You go to visit your future great, great, great grandchildren, with 3 children of their own. The parents, your relatives, are wearing baggy suits, front and back, which seem to have no exits. But the young children are running about free from baggy clothes and still with teeth, though very small. You decide not to ask questions but just to observe and smile, letting your joy at seeing them come first. Then you're hungry and you're happy to see there is a table.

The mother seats you and buzzes everyone else in the family. Nobody sets the table. A robot steps out of the closet to take your order. You select from a page

of food pictures. The robot procures it from shelves, opens, dumps, heats in a microwave and serves it. Each entrée pours.

Milk comes from a mixing device, still called "The Cow". You select cream content, vitamin content, and additions or some other beverage.

Some entries are labeled "yellow vegetables", others "greens", yet others "starches", and others "proteins". Vitamins and minerals are simply ordered up, too. Everything tastes good, certainly edible, if not exactly delicious.

You can select food by weight—not its weight, though…your weight. If you don't want to absorb any of it, you just enter zero. Your great, great, great grandchildren plugged in 25%. But you decide to forgo that "luxury". The children enjoy mixing everything together for a grand drinking spree—a "slurp-up"…as they called it. Even a grain or two of something solid that wasn't smooth started a fuss. You did wonder how their teeth could grow with so little use, but decided that bad genes were probably the real cause, and best not mentioned.

You downed your lobster, fries, and lettuce, in salt-free, MSG-free, vitamin-packed entrees and started punching in for chocolate-caramel-strawberry desserts, to follow the family pattern.

Little Teena left the table and was reminded by the robot to brush her teeth. Yes, she called out, but jumped in your lap instead to look at your teeth. What a disgusting marvel, her mind seemed to say.

"How come you still have teeth, she asked?"

"It's not nice to ask personal questions" the mother reminded her.

Teena grinned. "I'll be losing mine when I'm 12", she said. "I'm 8 now and I've already lost 6", she said with a smirk. "Don't boast, now, Teena" her father said gently.

The robot reminded her again and she dashed upstairs.

Her older brother had been checking me out carefully, too. Admittedly, I was trying not to stare into his mouth.

Supper was over and everybody dispersed to their computer or TV. The time

given to each was carefully disciplined by the proud parents. I watched the robot clear everything into the dishwasher, shredder, or compactor and managed to sneak a bit of solid food I had leftover from earth in my pocket.

I looked out the window, trying to see anything that flew or crawled. Of course not, silly, I told myself.

The mother made a special entrée selection for a sick child in the room next to the kitchen.

Paul, age 14, was hooked up to a dialysis machine, and a respirator, as he lay on the couch. He could plug in for a medicine to lower temperature, raise a neurotransmitter for better mood, or reduce blood sugar. Wow! That's not really being sick, I thought. But he was not allowed to leave this little "sick room", so it must have been serious enough. Right after Paul, his younger brother Eddie, age 12, was hooked up. O my, two sick children, I thought; how sad for the family.

But nobody was sad, not even the parents. In fact they didn't mention it. They just showed me the linens and towels and the bathroom I would be sharing with Teena. She giggled to overhear that.

I headed for bed at the earliest opportunity, hoping to secretly chomp further on my dried breakfast roll. It was exceptionally quiet in the apartment and even next door. I could see everybody had put earphones on. Occasionally they spoke by intercom to get help with homework. But then it came to me…

Nobody is brushing their teeth except Teena. In fact, nobody is using a bathroom either, except Teena. Nobody was flushing. Could they be wearing their dialysis machines right with them—inside their baggy clothes?

Quietly, before bed, the parents went to the family "debulking" room, and changed whatever needed to be changed and threw the rest down a "biological waste" chute. No toilets needed!

But surely there's a shower, I hoped. A shower would be so nice to warm up on. After all the debulking was done, the robot called out "shower time". What a relief. But I respectfully waited for my hosts to get family chores done first. Soon everybody arrived in one grand shower stall, all together. I felt out of place, not joining in. What about sex, I thought. These kids are too old for total nudity. Everybody threw their clothes in a heap—for the robot. And underneath

their clothes was not underwear. It was a proudly displayed barrel-of-sorts: the new model dialyzer, they said. So much better for the whole family, they explained. They could cuddle and play, throw water and wrestle each other—all, except get the carefully taped DO-ALL Brand device off.

Paul was too sick though, and had to stay downstairs. His special germs could contaminate the new devices and the new gene-inhibitor for him was not fully researched and developed yet. Lots of kids were dying, the TV blatted out upstairs, unless they took a handy new drug. Eddie could still shower.

I noticed I had not gone to the bathroom I shared with Teena. Not for the bowels nor for the bladder. "What's the matter with me?", I worried. Am I already getting the "DO-ALL" disease…in one day?

I went to bed as dry as a bone. Now others were taking their sleeping pills and insulin. "Do they have diabetes too?", I wondered. I politely declined their gracious offers. Thank you, thank you, I said, as the mother pushed a few "sleepers" into my hand, "just in case, in the middle of the night, you know how hard it is to be awake". She tucked in her family and then sat down to do her own things for a half hour: a bit of crocheting, from a new magazine that kept her somewhat satisfied as she struggled along on her own eternal path.

Next morning, everybody went to work, or school, except Paul. They said their cheery goodbyes to me, as I smiled my appreciation for their hospitality.

You can leave messages with the robot, they said, in case you need anything.

I sat down to keep Paul company for my last half hour on planet Di Dah. I wondered now if it was named for Diabetes and Dialysis, not Morse code mythology as the history books said. He shoved his earphones on like any earthling child. I turned to the robot. What could I say as a parting message? You don't have to have DD on this planet? You could be preventing it. You need to get back to nature, at least real food and water. You should remember your origins as earthlings. You should be finding a cure. Should be…should…

I left this message with the robot: "My dear, dear family, thank you for everything, your wonderful hospitality. Your family is so special to me and I'll tell my family all about you. Some day please visit me, too. I love you, I love you, I love you…much more than you can know". Then I struck out the last bit, it might sound condescending.

I smiled goodbye at Paul and left. Back in my spaceship people were quickly gobbling some real food they had left onboard and scrambled into their space suits.

Soon we were back on good green earth. I was so longing for it, I could have eaten a handful. At my house the TV news was talking about another breakthrough, a new quicker treatment for diabetes, by self-injecting or self-medicating with an automatic control. No talk of cure. Or prevention. That stood out clearly now.

As I got dressed for work, my child pushed on his earphones to go to school. On the street, early morning runners weren't listening to birds or the wind either. They had earphones on, too.

At 11 a.m. my children would be given their medicine by the school nurse. I didn't know what it was. I quietly decided to study it. Was anybody preventing it or trying to cure? All the children that I knew were taking medicine. Nobody talked about toxicity or sanitation or about cure or prevention. Was it a forgotten concept?

I ate my good chewy food and drank real water, though I realized my children did not. Theirs was chlorinated, colored, vitamined, and made to sparkle or fizz. Then, joy of joys, the bathroom called! It was the bowel and bladder. They were still real. We are still blessed, I said to myself. We must start to work to keep our blessings.

Food Sanitizers

The Ancient Ways

Washing, cooking, baking, pickling, drying, frying! These are the time-honored ways to make food edible and sanitary. They did an excellent job in times when toxicity did not play a big role. These ways showed many advantages: preserving food for winter, softening food for babies and the elderly, making food safe from parasites and disease germs even though they might have been called "evil vapors" at that time.

New Ways

Now we have grilling and microwaving. It is a huge experiment in

overheating food. It should be watched closely. Each of these heats the food higher than before. This denatures the food more so more minerals are oxidized to toxic metals. These metals feed our pathogens. It is happening on a gigantic scale.

None of these methods is a solution for our immunodepressed society. Lugol's solution, ozonation, sonication, zappicating and HCl are my suggested improvements.

Lugol's Rinse

Lugol's iodine has been used for decades by travelers to foreign lands to wash their fruit and vegetables. We never thought our food in the United States could be so filthy it required iodine treatment. But it is by far the most efficient "sterilizer" no matter what the level of filth. When animal refuse is used as fertilizer or produce is grown in distant countries where different diseases abound, I would feel much safer with my trusty iodine bottle always handy. Whether I am cooking or eating I can always sanitize most food in minutes.

- Lugol's iodine solution
- water

Fill a sink or a bowl with a measured amount of water. Draw a line here, so future treatments do not require measuring again. **Add one drop Lugol's per quart (or liter) of water.** Dip lettuce, spinach and any other produce so everything is well wetted for one minute or more. Rinsing is optional. (Eating traces of iodine is not harmful, but iodine is powerful so do not add it directly to the food on your plate or your beverages; it would destroy some food value and eventually become toxic.) Do not save the water for later use—it will lose its potency. If you wash so many vegetables that you can no longer see the color of the iodine it has lost its effectiveness. Add another drop.

Keep Lugol's out of reach of children. Keep it in small (½ oz.) dropper bottles as further protection against accidental overdose.

If your Lugol's was not made from scratch, it will probably have wood alcohol or isopropyl alcohol pollution. Be sure to order the dry compounds, not a ready made solution. Your local pharmacist would be glad to help. You will only need

diet scales, plastic spoon and cup.

Cautionary Note:

Lugol's iodine can "crawl" out of its bottle even when it is tightly closed! It can stain the sink and counter top. If this happens use vitamin C immediately to make it colorless, then wipe away.

Ozonation

Ozone can kill bacteria and viruses in food and beverages with surprising speed. In less than 10 minutes all the food in your refrigerator could be sterilized. You simply place it all in a plastic bag so the ozone can build up a slight pressure. This pressure will push it to the bottom of a quart container, right through a stick of butter, and right through meat. Of course the containers or packaging should be open to allow the ozone to enter.

Plastic shopping bag holds groceries and ozonator hose. Ozonating semi-sterilizes and destroys many toxins.

Fig. 123 Ozonating food

The advantage of ozone, besides speed, is that it turns into oxygen and water, leaving no toxicity behind.

Another advantage is that it can do oxidizing chemistry, although this takes more than 10 minutes. The Syncrometer® shows that the estrogens in dairy products (estrone, estriole and estradiol) are destroyed in 15 minutes. Azo dyes sprayed on meats can be destroyed in 15 to 20 minutes. And many phenolic food substances can be destroyed in 15 minutes as well.

Ozone has great penetrating power which Lugol's does not. Lugol's has great attaching ability so surfaces are immediately sterilized. Lugol's does not penetrate. Each property has special value.

> Persons who are allergic to iodine should not use Lugol's. Such allergies develop after a large dose of it has been injected as part of a kidney or thyroid scan. The doctor will warn you about it afterwards. If you are unsure, you could call your doctor's office to check your record.

Sanitizing with ozone only takes 7 minutes. Safety from dyes and other chemicals, including chlorine, takes 10 to 20 minutes. But metals cannot be destroyed. They will always be metals, even though they become oxidized metals. Can motor oil, wheel bearing grease, and PCBs be ozonated? This has not yet been tried.

> Safety from heavy metals is not possible by ozonating them.

After turning off the ozonator, the packages and containers should be closed again. Ozonation continues, on its own, for about 10 more minutes, even while refrigerated.

Immunodepressed persons should ozonate all their food for its sanitizing effect. Excess ozone flavor can be blown away as the food is warmed later. Flavor changes can be compensated with spices and can be reduced by ozonating a shorter time. Do not ozonate supplements, medicines, or herbs.

HCl Food Sanitizer (5% USP)

1. 1 drop per cup water

Immerse produce. Agitate food well. Let stand several minutes. No need to rinse; this is edible (but don't put it directly in your mouth).

To kill most bacteria and parasite eggs, and to destroy traces of benzene and PCBs, add several drops directly to any food. Stir the food with a non-metal (hardened plastic) utensil <u>while adding</u>. Although 1 drop per cup is enough for clear liquids, three drops is safer when particles are present or the food is solid. Do not exceed 15 drops per meal, not counting food preparation.

What a Sonicator Can Do

Ultrasonic cleaners have been in use many decades. They are used to clean scientific instruments, even glassware, to a level not possible any other way. Sonicators can be bought in the form of jewelry cleaners. When jewelry is being cleaned, even the oily film of fingerprints comes off. We will use an ordinary jewelry cleaner, of a good size, but with water for the immersion fluid, not a solvent.

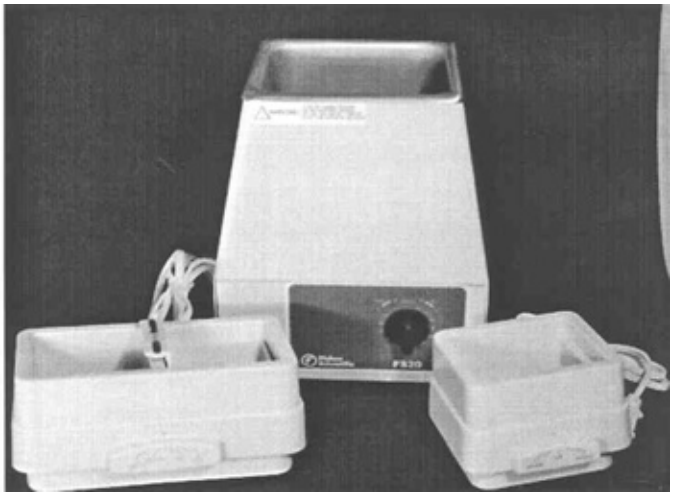


Fig. 124 Jewelry cleaners like these can remove PCBs

The food is placed in a plastic bag and lowered into the tank of water. The unit is turned on for five minutes.

Even PCB and benzene can be removed. In fact, these are chemically destroyed as well! The pounding action of water as a very fine tremor-activity evidently oxidizes the benzene, because the Syncrometer® detects its oxidation product, phenol, after five minutes. Another five minutes of sonication destroys even the phenol. Perhaps the same kind of action destroys PCBs because they "disappear", too. Asbestos also "disappears", presumably shattered. Food that is eaten after it is sonicated for benzene, PCBs and asbestos does not show up in the immune system; this is my guide to toxicity. It is no longer toxic.

But metals cannot be destroyed by sonication. They are elements; their form may be changed to an oxidized or hydrolyzed form, but this does not change the fact that a metal is present. Lanthanide metals are not destroyed either. Only hot water washes can remove these. Azo dyes as a group cannot be destroyed by sonication either. You must rely on hot water washing for these ultra-important

immune system toxins.

You can rely on sonication to destroy parasites, their stages, and bacteria even if they are deeply imbedded in meats, bones, or inside cans or packages. Viruses and prions will disappear, too, evidently disrupted by the same shaking action.

Molds on food, together with mycotoxins, are also shaken off and destroyed.

Clean PCBs off plastic toys and baby things.

Fig. 125 PCB on plastic

Tiny bits of pituitary gland and hypothalamus that float in eggs and dairy foods are destroyed in 10 minutes, slightly longer than bacteria.

Long sonication can destroy some food phenolics but cannot be relied on.

Large and small sonicators can be purchased from the Internet and from *Sources*; the 1½ gallon size is by far the most useful. A five-minute built-in timer is also a great time saver. Avoid the variety that strictly forbids touching the bottom of the tank.

Start with a general kitchen cleanup as soon as you get your sonicator. Clean up baby things first; babies are the most vulnerable. Shake all the PCBs off baby toys, baby bottles and nipples, even though they have already been used and washed. PCBs don't "go away" by washing, they only spread. Sonicate baby medicine, swabs, band-aids, toys. Sonicate your kitchen sponges, your toothbrush and comb, your dentures, and everything else that goes in your mouth

(yes, even cigarettes).

Hot Water Washes

Produce has been sprayed a number of times. More laundry bleach with its 5 immune destroyers gets stuck each time. Along with these come asbestos shreds from the conveyor belt, and a waxy coating dried onto the produce with hot air blasts. The result is a coating of PCBs, benzene, asbestos, azo dyes, heavy metals, malonic acid, motor oil, wheel bearing grease, and often water softener salts with uranium.

Run the hottest water you can from your faucet into a large stainless steel bowl used only for this purpose. Add all the produce so it is immersed. After 1 minute, dump it all, rinse everything and repeat. If the fruit has small milky-white patches on it, throw it away; it is pesticide residue.

This will not clean up waxed produce. Do not purchase such food. Certain foods show deep penetration of chemicals and should have 3 hot washes with drying in between. Examples are potatoes, sweet potatoes, carrots, and tomatoes. They still need testing. Purchase from farmers' markets instead, if you can be assured it has not been sprayed against sprouting.

Dried produce needs 2 hot washes as well, such as beans, rice, grains, lentils.

It is convenient to sanitize your produce right after hot washing, using a few drops of Lugol's, HCl, or by ozonating.

So far, we have discussed ways to kill the living invaders in our food. They don't come separate from the nonliving things—the toxins—things that our ancestors did not have to worry about. Now they are always mixed. No single method can do everything. Zappicating food has been added to reduce toxicity, and to improve its biological value. It is a magnetic treatment.

Magnetic Polarization of Food

One of Nature's deepest mysteries is the influence of the earth's magnetic field on our bodies, on our health…perhaps on all living things. Fruit and vegetables, leaves and flowers, even nuts and grains are north polarized when they are freshly picked or purchased. Inside, where the seeds are, the polarization is southerly. But the soft parts begin to age and wilt and show

deterioration within a week of being stored in the refrigerator. The northerly polarization is changing to southerly! It happens gradually. A large bunch of grapes will have some turned completely south in a few days, the wrinkled ones, while others are still completely north (the freshest looking ones). The seed does not change its polarization.

My conclusion is that we were meant to eat northerly polarized food, with just a little bit of southerly food in the form of seeds. Yet, most of the food we eat, even refrigerated food, has turned at least partly south. We are getting an overdose of south polarized food as well as water.

That is why I recommend zappicating our food, especially when we are sick.

Zappication

Water that is simply zapped gets electrical energy, just a voltage, impressed on it. We know, from bottle-copying, that water can hold very many frequencies of electrical energy. Food and our bodies are mainly water. Is it the same in food? Such research is badly needed.

Food that is simply put in a magnetic field has magnetic forces impressed on it. We can see that from making north and south polarized water.

Electrical energy even generates magnetic energy and vice versa, so we always receive a dose of both even when only one kind is applied. This, too, needs much more research in our bodies and food.

A third form of energy is physical, as our ears can sense when waves of air pressure reach them. Here we know that frequency is very important because it makes different sounds. Our ears can only hear sound when the frequency is under 20,000 Hz.

The zappicator combines all 3 kinds of energy and delivers them at the same frequency. The voltage from a zapper is attached to an electro magnet which exudes its own magnetic field while pushing a diaphragm back and forth to create a physical effect at the same frequency. What does that do to food? A few things have been noticed, so far:

1. It changes the angle of light that is passing through each molecule of food

further to the left if an amino acid is zappicated. The d-amino acids are changed to l-amino acids this way. Remember, the body considers d-amino acids as allergens; it only uses l-forms itself. The food has been improved, not so allergenic, before you eat it. Of course, changes can come after you eat it. It could change back to a d-form in a southerly zone.

2. It changes the polarization of the food to north, if the north side of the magnet faces the food. Food has been made "fresher".
3. Most bacteria, viruses and parasite eggs can't be detected afterwards. Were their growing points disabled by being turned northerly? This could be temporary, if it is reversible, but still useful.
4. Benzene gets oxidized to phenol, at least at trace levels. PCBs disappear, no doubt slightly changed, an important step, nevertheless.
5. Phenolic food antigens disappear if the correct frequency is used. Many are affected between 1000 and 1010 Hz. Perhaps they were oxidized further. The body could choose to reduce them again or make something equally toxic, but the ability to make food less allergenic beckons again.
6. A zappicator placed on plastic teeth in your mouth, instead of food, stops seeping of plastic, dyes, or malonic acid from them. Did it complete the polymerization process, or harden it all in some other way?
7. Placed on a cancerous lump on the skin, it seems to shrink in 24 hours. But much more improvement is needed in strength of magnet, and protection from stray south fields before you could experiment safely.
8. Finally, food seems to taste better. Maybe changing d- to l-amino acids or alpha to beta forms or L- to D-sugars can be tasted. These are all effects of zappication. Only more research can tell us.

Again, we must not demonize the opposite polarization. It is part of us, too, just as the seed belongs to the fruit. But much greater care is needed in handling south pole forces. Notice how nature has its south pole seed securely encased. Don't do south polarization experiments till you have gained much experience with northerly ones.

Research on food and water...finding what is good for us and what is bad, has barely begun. Food is fascinating, all the more when we're hungry. As a species we are very hungry. Perhaps we would only need half as much food if it was correctly polarized for our bodies, and at the same time give us much more

energy than we have now. With these purposes in mind, make yourself a zappicator but don't throw away the Ancient Ways yet. Don't rely solely on new ways.

Zappicate food 10 minutes. Zappicate eggs and dairy foods 15 minutes or more. Check the polarity of your zappicator with a compass once a week. Some magnets can change their polarity by being heated, dropped, or wetted. Best of all, test the results in your food with a Syncrometer®.

Selecting your Recipes

Get to know yourself. From your cancer location you can find your allergen. Use the *Food Table* to find foods that don't have this allergen. Notice, that overall there are about 50 times as many *N's* as *P's*. But, once you find your culprit food, you might realize you were eating it much too often. Strengthen your resolve to kill all F. buski as fast as detox-symptoms will allow, to stop new allergies. And to get the nickel and Salmonella out of your body as soon as possible, too. Meanwhile find old cookbooks with recipes made from scratch.

A very good rule is not to eat the same food twice in a day or two days in a row. Have your refrigerator full of food, go shopping a lot, have help cooking; it is not a luxury when you have serious illness, it is necessary.

Kitchen Necessities

- several sets of stainless steel saucepans
- a blender, only if tested for metal seepage
- an ozonator
- a bread maker without Teflon coating
- stainless steel and HDPE cutlery and utensils
- stainless steel bowls, meat platters, graters, funnels
- food grinder (use for less than 4 seconds at a time)
- dishes, glasses, cups and storage containers of HDPE or high impact plastic that you have tested
- a conductivity indicator.

- large and small zippered plastic bags without color or odor, nor laundry bleach disinfectant (have them tested)
- 2 filter pitchers with tested, and later boiled, charcoal. This is to get the last bit of strontium, ruthenium, and aluminum out of your water.

Test all items that will have food contact with the conductivity indicator before purchasing more.

To cook, use stainless steel only. To fry use stainless steel or iron skillet, not Teflon coated. To warm food, use boiling water so the temperature reaches boiling point, not higher. Higher temperatures oxidize our minerals to metal!

To store food, use HDPE and stainless steel containers. Make temporary bowls and place settings from water jugs.

Going Shopping

Shop for kosher foods whenever possible. Search for these symbols: , K,✡ . Shop for Asian imports. This still does not guarantee their safety. Don't shop for anything in glass bottles unless you can test for thallium. That is a major seeped metal from both amber and clear glass.

Organic produce has much less dye and pesticide pollution than regular produce, but only if the local water, used to spray on the shelf for freshness, is not the laundry bleach kind. Asbestos tufts adhering to the outside of foods is just as severe a problem, though. When I tested some farmers' market produce, it was free of asbestos. Search for organic produce at farmers' markets. Potatoes and sweet potatoes, not sprayed against sprouting or greased against wilting, would be a rare find. The others have malonic acid deep inside. Next best might be a small corner grocery store. Ask which day their produce arrives to get it fresh.

No foods are safe, though, unless cleaned up with hot washes and later sterilized. Do not buy a spray that removes spray, either; the one I tested had more solvents than the original sprayed food.

Dessert and Tea

Many recipes call for safe sweetener. Choose yours with the help of the *Food Table*.

Citric Tangerine Dessert

1. 2 tangerines
2. 2 citric acid capsules
3. 1 tsp. safe sweetener
4. heavy whipping cream (*optional*)

Hot wash tangerines and save peels in freezer. They have health value. Place tangerines in zippered plastic bag or other non-seeping container. Add citric acid and sweetener. Mash and mix with stainless steel whip or roll over the bag with a glass jar. Top with cream.

Lettuce A'la Crème – A TV Snack

1. the greenest head lettuce you can find, with many loose outer leaves
2. 2 citric acid capsules
3. ¼ cup heavy whipping cream
4. sodium-potassium salt (*optional*)

Peel away many loose lettuce leaves to get away from sprays. Dip head in Lugol's water for 3 minutes. Add citric acid to whipping cream in a HDPE bowl. Tear pieces of lettuce off the head (don't cut) and dip into the sour or salty cream.

Coconut - Tangerine Juice

1. milk of one fresh coconut (give the meat away)
2. 2 tangerines

At a certain time of year the new coconut crop is in. The meat is soft and the "milk" plentiful. If someone would crack and clean it for you, you could consume one a week. Until you are well you must have the "milk" only; the "meat" has too much plant oil for your digestion. Nevertheless, you will be getting both organic germanium and selenium. Peel the tangerines after 2 hot

washes. Save the peels in the freezer for future flavoring. Pour the milk into a blender. Add the tangerines, seeds and all. Blend 4 seconds only. Immediately strain through steel strainer. Do not store this; drink immediately. *Optional:* To make a slurpee out of this, add a piece of frozen banana before blending.

Hydrangea Tea (as organic germanium)

- 1/2 cup hydrangea root, (c/s), organic
- 3 cups pure water
- stainless steel strainer

Soak the dried roots at least 4 hours to get the maximum goodness out of them. Then simmer for ½ hour at low heat in a stainless steel pan. Let cool and strain into a HDPE container for storage. Test for inorganic germanium, it should not be there. Several sips provides one dose of germanium for the *3-Week Program*. Add sweetener to taste.

Brazil Nut Split (as organic germanium, selenium)

1. 1 whole nut in the shell
2. sturdy nutcracker
3. 1 frozen banana
4. whipping cream, heavy, kosher, ozonated

Crack the nut when you are ready to use it. Choose a different nut if it is discolored or doesn't taste good after nibbling. Scrape away blemishes. Place frozen banana on stainless steel platter or HDPE dish. Dribble whipping cream over the banana. Before it freezes sprinkle ground Brazil nut over cream. Grind it by pounding in a plastic zippered bag or rolling it with a jar. All nuts have germanium and selenium, but eating more than one large nut a day challenges your digestion of linolenic acid.

Rose Hips Tea (as organic vitamin C)

1. 1 tsp. rose hips, coarse ground, with seeds, organic

2. 1 cup water
3. sweetener or heavy whipping cream

Bring water to a boil in stainless steel saucepan. Add rose hips, cover, and remove from heat. When cool pour into safe cup and drink right away. This can replace one dose of the capsules plus vitamin C capsules in the program. You may add sweetener or whipping cream to taste.

Banana Split (as organic vitamin C)

1. 1 frozen banana
2. 2 tbsp. heavy whipping cream
3. 1 tsp. rose hips, coarse ground

Place banana in HDPE bowl. While frozen, pour on the whipping cream. Before this freezes, sprinkle on the rose hips. Add sweetener if desired. You may add nuts to rose hips.

Santa Split

1. 1 large or 2 small frozen bananas
2. ¼ cup heavy whipping cream, kosher
3. 1 tsp. anise seed, stored in freezer

Place banana in HDPE bowl. While frozen, pour on whipping cream. Before it freezes, sprinkle on anise seed. **Variations**: 1 tsp. frozen tangerine peel. It is easy to decorate with these spices to form a snowman.

Lettuce - Nut Salad

Use Romaine lettuce or Bok Choy. These need sanitizing after removing outer leaves. A 5 minute dip in Lugol's water or the routine ozonation is enough.

1. lettuce, 1 head
2. 1 Brazil nut or 4 Hazel nuts

3. ¼ cup heavy whipping cream
4. 2 capsules citric acid
5. sodium-potassium salt (*optional*)

Tear the lettuce into tiny pieces. Add citric acid to cream in a HDPE bowl. Pour over the lettuce. Sprinkle on the pounded or ground nuts (grind or pound nuts by hand or with a jar or a can rolled over the nuts in a zippered bag).

Barley Water

This is an ancient "medicine". It has organic manganese.

1. whole barley

Add 4 times as much water as barley and let stand at least 4 hours. Decant and drink. Cooking changes it to plain manganese metal that feeds Shigella.

Tapioca - Barley Pudding

Put into a 2 quart pan.

1. 1½ cups water
2. 1/3 cup small tapioca pearls
3. 1½ teaspoons whole barley (grind first for 3 seconds)

Soak the above for one hour, then add:

1. 1 1/3 cups water
2. 2 cups heavy whipping cream, tested, ozonated
3. ½ to 2/3 cup safe sweetener (*optional)*
4. ¼ to 1/3 cup pure maple syrup (*optional*)
5. ¼ tsp. salt (*optional*)

Bring to a boil and let boil for only one minute, stirring constantly with a

stainless steel spoon. *Optional*: Add contents of two nutmeg capsules and a tsp. of the spice mix below. Serve warm or cold. Makes approximately eight 4 oz. servings. *Note*: For thinner consistency use ½ cup more water.

Spice Mix

- 1 tsp. coriander seeds
- 1 tsp. cardamom seeds
- 1 tsp. anise seeds

Grind 3 seconds; then let grinder blades cool and grind another 3 seconds. Store in freezer to keep potency.

Spice Mix Straight

These spices (above) can be chewed whole; no grinding needed if your teeth are up to it. Adding sweetener or whipping cream makes it a dessert to be nibbled on for hours. A few detox-symptoms next day will be a real reward.

Burdock Tea

This is called an herb, but it is too delicious and flavorful for this simple label.

1. 2 tbsp. burdock root, organic, (c/s)
2. 1¼ cups water

Bring water to boil in stainless steel saucepan. Add burdock and turn down heat to simmer, covered. Simmer for about 20 min. Cool. While it is cooling, it will turn sweetish, and the grounds will settle. Then you can pour it off without a strainer. It is so good straight, nothing needs to be added. Even the "grounds" are good, spooned up with syrup. Do not make herb teas in the microwave. Some organic germanium would get destroyed and phenolics that should be destroyed would escape. Burdock fights E. coli.

Eucalyptus Tea

This tea is too flavorful to be considered an herbal tea, provided you can pick it off the tree! Most important…it does not need to be tested for thallium or other pesticide. There are several varieties. Gather:

1. 5 long leaves or 10 short-variety leaves
2. 2 inches of twig (that holds the leaves)
3. a marble size piece of bark, if available

Rinse under faucet and place in stainless steel pan. Add 2 ¼ cups water. Bring to a boil, covered. Then turn down heat to simmer for 10 minutes. Cool. Notice the beautiful red color it develops and delicious aroma. You may add whipping cream. During a cold or cough, sip it throughout the day for 2 days (if it lasts that long). It is the only herb, besides oregano (oil) that I have found can kill Clostridium bacteria.

There are many other herbs used to improve health, discussed in this book. Make these as teas, adding whatever makes them enjoyable. Do not combine them unless they are traditionally combined. They could destroy each other. You need the extra liquid, besides, to stimulate more urine flow.

About Eggs

In earlier books I gave egg recipes, knowing they had malvin and gallic acid allergens, and knowing they had hypothalamus and pituitary cells afloat in them. I thought they could be made safe with special treatments. But since then I have found the MYC virus, the SV 40 virus and sometimes even OPT itself in eggs. It makes no sense to eat them anymore. Not all eggs have all of these. It probably depends on the animal waste and soy products in their feed. Free-range chickens could present a different picture. But without testing by Syncrometer®, it seems to me to be quite unwise to eat either chickens or eggs. Eggs in Mexico were free of the contaminants found in USA eggs, but should still be tested for allergens.

About Milk

When cows were free and roamed in meadows of grass and flowers, they produced a moderate amount of milk, a moderate amount of manure and money and a large amount of health in growing children.

But now they are fed quite unnatural food (soybeans, yeast culture, carbohydrates) to increase milk production. These processed concentrates and even the water at the dairy, now give her daily doses of laundry bleach. In fact, dairymen are encouraged to pour extra bleach into their water trough, and it is

not the NSF kind. Now cows are becoming immunodepressed, like humans, getting recurrent mastitis and necessitating lots of antibiotics. They, too, develop increased parasitism. We would expect many "Flu" attacks as a cow's body manages to kill its own flukes. But cows also get more than their share of digestion problems, so that allergies would be expected. PGE2 from allergy attacks would trigger prions to emerge from her Salmonella bacteria. She could be expected to get prion protein attacks, periods of dizziness, loss of appetite or staggering. Cows with chronic Salmonella could develop chronic prion disease, which could explain BSE. Lowered productivity as a goal(!) for cows seems like an intelligent solution, so all these trends can be reversed while it is still possible.

With a heavily parasitized cow we would expect to see Bacillus cereus and tyramine in her milk. And we always do, even in cheese and all other dairy products. Nutmeg kills these bacteria.

Switching to goat milk by sick people is another intelligent solution, to reduce allergens obtained from cow's milk.

Fig. 126 Popular varieties of goat milk

Even goat milk provides more lactose than can be quickly digested. We use only heavy whipping cream on the program and even this will get treated with lactase enzyme to remove the tiny bit left in it. After you are well, goat milk, limited to 1 cup a day, would be a boon to your nutrition.

Plain Goat Milk

There is no way of knowing whether a dairy is using laundry bleach to sanitize equipment or NSF-bleach, or steam, or old fashioned Lugol's iodine. For this reason you should send a sample to a Syncrometer® tester before becoming a milk consumer.

C - Milk

1. milk
2. vitamin C powder
3. nutmeg

Cold milk can absorb a lot of vitamin C without curdling or affecting the flavor. Try ½ tsp. vitamin C and a pinch of nutmeg in a HDPE 2 "glass" of ice cold goat milk.

Buttermilk - C

Mix equal amounts of heavy whipping cream and ultra pasteurized goat milk. Stir in 1½ tsp. vitamin C powder per 8 oz. glass. Add 1/8 capsule of nutmeg powder, zappicate. If it does not form flakes readily, add ¼ tsp. citric acid per glass. **Citric acid kills Salmonella bacteria.**

Raw Certified Milk

Undoubtedly, fresh goat milk is the most nutritious food in existence for a young, sickly or allergic child. But don't use it unless you can find which disinfectant is being used at the farm. Have <u>your</u> milk streamed straight into a HDPE 2 water jug. Cut away the part across from the handle to make this easy for the milker. Or purchase a milking bucket designated only for your child—test it yourself for seeping metal. Supply the strainer and strainer holder yourself, too, selected for <u>no conductivity of their soak waters</u>. Do not use plastic or throw-away strainers. Make your own from a paper towel or double cheese cloth, squeezed clean under the hot faucet. Then dip in Lugol's water and place in strainer or funnel. Make your own funnel from another HDPE 2 jug.

After straining into a fresh jug add 1 drop Lugol's and 1 drop HCl to each cup (without measuring) while stirring. The Lugol's should be made from scratch,

not bought ready made.

Except for this special circumstance Lugol's should not be added directly to food.

5-Minute Raspberry Ice Cream

Why buy ready made ice cream when homemade is twice as delicious?

1. 1 pint heavy whipping cream previously treated with ¼ capsule lactase enzyme for several hours and ozonated
2. 1 carton raspberries from a farmers' market, disinfected with a drop of Lugol's in a cup of water, then frozen
3. ½ cup safe sweetener
4. wheat germ (freshly opened, nitrogen packed)
5. nuts (optional)

Dump frozen raspberries into blender. Pour whipping cream and sweetener over them. Blend for 4 seconds (only). Pour it all into a stainless steel bowl, already chilled in freezer. Don't clean the blades. Quickly sprinkle wheat germ or ground nuts over the top. Cover with close fitting zippered bag and place in freezer. Prepare it a day ahead. Try using other frozen fruit like blueberries, peaches, strawberries. Raspberries have a special anti-cancer factor, **ellagic** acid, as do Brazil nuts. Freeze many pints.

Pear Slush

1. 1 large pear
2. 1 tbsp. safe sweetener
3. 1/8 tsp. citric acid
4. 1 tbsp. water

Double hot wash the pear. Peel and cut away the stem and flower end, leaving no blemishes. Place in blender with sweetener, water, citric acid, seeds and all (pear seeds are powerful virus killers). Blend 4 seconds (only). Scoop into

chilled stainless steel sherbet servers and freeze inside a large zippered bag. Serve frozen. **Variations**: Add topping of pounded or rolled nuts and whipping cream. *Note*: Use any other raw fruit desired, but always add the citric acid.

Complete Meal Drinks

When a meal is missed weight is lost and the body is stressed. During dental work, especially, weight is easily lost that cannot be regained. Every effort should be made to keep up the usual calorie intake. You can make a drinkable "meal" that needs no preparation, and provides the fat, protein, and carbohydrate essential for life. The principles are:

1. no vegetable oil to avoid triggering oncoviruses
2. no eggs or milk

- ½ cup heavy whipping cream
- ½ cup water or barley water
- 1 tbsp. safe sweetener
- 5 capsules mixed amino acids (read label for phenylalanine or tryptophane presence in case you must avoid these). This is the protein source. **Variations**: ½ capsule nutmeg, 1 tsp. clove tea, 1 tsp. hydrangea tea, or any other spice, ground nuts.

Stir all together. The whipping cream should already have been treated (overnight) with ¼ capsule lactase per pint, then ozonated. Take lipase-containing digestive enzymes with this. Change the spice at each meal.

CALORIES: 477

Salt

Plain Salt

Use pure salt only , like for laboratory use. Grocery store salt and sea salt as well as other kinds of salt have processing contaminants, not to mention aluminum additives, and often have Ascaris eggs and mold.

Two To One Sodium - Potassium Salt

- 2 cups pure salt
- 1 cup potassium chloride

Mix. Store in tightly closed HDPE jar with barley added to absorb moisture. Label. Use in a saltshaker. If you don't mind the taste, a one-to-one mixture is even more beneficial.

B - C Salt

This is the easy way to get vitamin B2 and vitamin C into all your food:

1. ½ cup pure salt or sodium-potassium salt
2. 1 capsule vitamin B2
3. ½ tsp. vitamin C (ascorbic acid) powder (also try 1 tsp.)

Shake together in HDPE bottle or non-seeping jar. Zappicate. When using this salt in cooking, wait until the end to add it, to preserve its vitamin power.

Sweetening

All granulated forms of all sugar varieties I purchased at USA grocery stores or health food stores had asbestos fibers and D-mannitol in them!

Organic sugar from Paraguay and Mexican sugars did not have asbestos.

Sucrose purchased from a chemical supply company did not have asbestos, nor D-mannitol or other pollutants.

Organic sugar from Paraguay, maple syrup, locally produced honey, sucrose (crystal N.F. grade), agave syrup, dark Karo syrup, two Mexican sugars, and dextrose.

Fig. 127 Safer sweetening

Honey had asbestos fibers except when locally produced. Clover honey routinely had coumarin allergen. Orange blossom honey had many allergens.

All honey has fructose, normally a desirable form of sugar if not overdone. But fructose is the antigen for RBCs and should be *avoided in blood cancers* and *liver failure*.

Honey should be tested for strontium, beryllium, vanadium and chromium, air pollutants that land on flowers.

Maple syrup very frequently has gallic acid. Boiling 1 minute destroys it. Very many varieties have ASA; test yours.

Dextrose is a "powdered sugar" variety. It is usually made from corn and carries corn antigen as well as air pollutants strontium and beryllium with it. Dextrose is the sugar used in IV solutions. They should be tested for strontium, beryllium and corn antigen..

Agave syrup often has caffeic acid and cinnamic acid, but boiling destroys both. However, it also has fructose which yields mannitol when boiled.

Plain fruit juices can be used as sweeteners. But when Yeast is a problem even plain and natural sugars should be avoided. *Always avoid in breast and skin cancers*.

Sorghum mold is a fungus that grows in many of our organs; it gives us tiny red "blood blisters" and I believe it is responsible for strokes in the elderly.

Sonication destroys asbestos; it also kills Sorghum mold, present in all natural sweeteners.

The land of sweets is obviously strewn with land mines. If you are living dangerously, at least minimize each one by changing the variety at every meal.

Spreads

Real Butter

Use butter for baking and all other purposes, not oil. Find undyed, organic, kosher butter. Ozonate the whole pound for 10 minutes after opening each quarter; then plop it into a bowl of cold water for 5 minutes to draw out metals. Turn after 5 minutes for another treatment, since it floats.

No wrong bleach in this food. Lala is Mexican cream. The glass bottle does not seep, either!

Fig. 128 Safe butter and cream

It is fortunate if you can still find a butter without laundry bleach disinfectant. Choose several for testing by Syncrometer®.

If you can't test, ozonate it, boil it, or do both (if you are very sick). Never eat fake butter, as in margarine. Nickel is used as a catalyst to make it!

Do not use special grease-sprays, they contain silicones which accumulate in tumors.

If you are stuck on an airplane or stranded, put one drop Lugol's on your real butter, mix it well. Put another tiny drop on each other food you are served, as well as in the water. This is the second exception when you may put Lugol's in a food.

Homemade Butter

1. 1 pint heavy whipping cream, already treated with lactase, and ozonated.

Pour it into a polyethylene jar or one you tested and found not to seep. Cover with zippered plastic bag before using the lid. (Do not use stretchable wraps; they leach furiously). Leave enough empty space in the jar to shake the cream.

Shake for 5 minutes. Soon the cream feels "thick". It gets thicker and thicker until suddenly it all separates into butter and buttermilk. Keep shaking a few more minutes till a solid ball of butter is formed.

Pour off the buttermilk. Don't consume this. Throw it out. It contains the extracted dyes, asbestos and heavy metals that may have been in the cream.

Add very cold water and shake again to "wash" the butter until the water remains clear. Finally, sculpt the butter and place on a safe serving dish or in a HDPE jar. Makes about ¼ pound.

Preserves

1. 1 cup fruit
2. 1 tbsp. water
3. ¼ tsp. citric acid
4. sweetening

Soak fruit twice for one minute in very hot water to remove dye, asbestos and malonic acid. Peel if possible. Heat to boiling in water, stirring with stainless steel spoon. When done, add half as much sweetening as there is fruit and bring to boil again. Cool. Zappicate.

Fruit is often unevenly ripened. This changes its nature. I suspect this is the reason that bad chemicals like phloridzin and chlorogenic acid appear in them. Save such fruit for cooking, as in jams or jellies because this destroys these phenolics.

Dressings

Queen of Hearts Dressing (takes all supplements)

Fruit juices are easily made into dressings for many purposes, over vegetables, over rice, and even over a pile of vitamins dumped from their capsules.

1. 1 cup fruit juice
2. ½ tsp. (or more) citric acid powder
3. 1 tbsp. sweetening
4. 2 tbsp. thickener (rose hips, hydrangea powder, vitamins)
5. extra spice (thyme, turmeric, fennel, nutmeg, oregano)

The first concern is ripeness of the fruit. Always boil the fruit juice first. Add citric acid. The citric acid provides tartness equivalent to lemon juice and at the same time destroys traces of leftover caffeic acid while killing Salmonella bacteria. The second concern is D-mannitol from the sweetening. It develops into Nerve Growth Factor (NGF), a neurological allergen. Test for this. A third concern is spice potency. Bulk powders always lose potency unless kept in freezer as soon as purchased. Capsules are largely protected.

Add juice to thickener in small amounts, while stirring, to make a paste first. Then add the remainder to the thickness desired. The thickener can be any assortment of dry supplements that needs to "go down" at that meal. By keeping the fruit juice and citric acid mixture always handy and varied, any pile of vitamin powders can be consumed the easy way: on top of a lettuce salad.

Finally, add sweetening, citric acid, and spice to taste, rotating them, to avoid allergies.

Tomato Sauce

Choose perfect cherry tomatoes because they do not produce malvin and are often unsprayed. Sterilize with Lugol's water or ozonate.

1. 2 cups whole tomatoes
2. ½ cup water
3. ¼ tsp. sodium-potassium salt
4. 1 tsp. oregano leaves, organic, or fresh (garden)

Purchased oregano needs testing for thallium and other spray residues. Bring all ingredients to a hard boil for 2 or 3 minutes in a stainless steel saucepan. Empty this into a polyethylene container as soon as cool enough. Keep refrigerated or frozen. Keep oregano frozen, too. You can use a manual "food mill" to separate peels, seeds, etc. .

Sour Cream - C

1. 2 cups heavy whipping cream, already treated
2. ¼ tsp. citric acid
3. ¼ tsp. vitamin C powder
4. pinch of pure salt

Stir until smooth. Refrigerate two hours before serving.

Baked Goods

Bake cookies, cakes and pies from scratch, using unprocessed ingredients. Do not use paper cupcake cups, the wax coating has benzene. Do not use aluminum baking pans, bowls, measuring spoons, or foil wrapping. Do not use stretchable plastic film. Do not use plastic or wood utensils; use stainless steel. Use aluminum-free baking powder, pure salt, and butter instead of oils.

Cereals

Barley is the best choice, because it does not have menadione, even when stale. Other cereal grains should be nitrogen packed to avoid developing menadione. Store in freezer after opening. Do not ozonate, to avoid oxidation.

Choose only the coarse-ground varieties to avoid nickel and chromium contamination from the grinding blades. Don't risk this with breast cancer.

Corn is a poor choice because it picks up air pollutants like strontium, beryllium, vanadium, chromium, each of which feeds an important pathogen.

Maria's Best Pancakes

1. 32 ounces of Bob's Red Mill rice flour
2. 1 stick of butter *(Trader Joe's salted, turquoise package)*
3. 2 eggs
4. ½ tbsp. vitamin C
5. 1 tsp. salt
6. 1 tbsp. baking soda
7. 2/3 to ¾ cup of heavy cream *(Lala crema Pura de Vaca brand in Mexico)*
8. raisins *(Fairfield)*
9. 24½ oz. water *(depending on consistency)*

Combine all ingredients (except water) in large bowl. Mix together then add water to desired consistency.

Fish and Seafood Recipes

Since all varieties of fish and seafood had Fast Garnet dye and "shrimp" antigen (*the cause of lymphomas and lymph node metastases*) these recipes have been omitted. But you may fish it yourself and eat it within 6 hours. Don't use "household" laundry bleach to clean up, nor buy fish at a fish market.

Beans, Dried Peas, Lentils, and Garbanzos

In the uncooked state, these have no onion chemicals. But if they are cooked at too high a temperature many onion sulfides are made. They must not be heated higher th an boiling water. This excludes steaming, frying, pressure cooking, microwaving. When they are warmed up later, they must again not be heated higher than boiling water. Valuable, nutritionally, as they are, I consider them too hazardous for cancer patients.

Meats

Sanitation of meats is quick and easy now that sonication and ozonation are available to penetrate deep into the interior. Safety from laundry bleach treatment can be found by testing with a Syncrometer®. But the extra dye used everywhere now and unsaturated oils dispersed in the meat create almost unsolvable problems. USA animals have been fed unsaturated oils, gallate-sprayed grains and given laundry bleached water to drink, like their owners.

Heightened parasitism is seen in chickens and beef. The animals seem sickly, judging by frequent antibiotic use (read the ads in animal feed stores), and not fit for consumption even by a healthy person. Four kinds of free-range raised (vegetarian) animals did not show these weaknesses:

1. free-range, organic turkey
2. free-range lamb
3. free-range beef
4. buffalo

Bone Marrow - Beef Broth

Buying long bones cut into short pieces where the bone marrow can be gotten out brings you **lactoferrin**, much needed in anemia and bone marrow disease (blood cancers). It is one of the few "meats" that is not dyed in the USA. But you should ozonate it anyway.

Part of the fat in the bone marrow of regular beef will be the unsaturated oils, linolenic and linolenic acid. You should avoid these if you have respiratory diseases because they are the triggers for some of these viruses. Stick to the free-range varieties or wait till your coughing is gone.

1. 3 or 4 beef bones, cut to expose the bone marrow
2. ½ lb. of an inexpensive cut of beef, including sinews, gristle, cartilage
3. 1 bay leaf, tested
4. sodium-potassium salt (to taste)
5. HCl, 5 drops

Treat bones and meat in original package in sonicator, or ozonate for 10 minutes. Place meat in large stainless steel pan. Save bones for later addition. Cover with cold water. Bring to boil. Remove and discard foam that develops at first during cooking, using stainless steel or HDPE ♲ spoon.

Now switch toHDPE ♲ spoon (stainless steel will stain with HCl drops). Add other ingredients and cook till done (about 1 hour). Add bones and cook five minutes more. Cool. Eat some bone marrow as soon as cool enough. (If it is absolutely delectable, eat the whole thing and make more in a few days.) Pour off the broth into HDPE ♲ container. Drink one cup a day. Refrigerate. If fat solidifies at the top, do not throw this away. It belongs with the broth. Reheat it daily so it can be mixed. **Variations**: Make a cream soup out of leftovers: choose a vegetable, seasoning herb, like thyme, and lastly add cream.

Vegetables and Fruits

Most are sprayed with combinations of wax, dye, pesticide (thallium!), antisprouter, antimold, etc. Azo dyes (Fast Green and Fast Garnet) are present in most sprays, as are heavy metals and malonic acid. They penetrate the food deeply. But double soaking in hot water for one minute each time removes it. Even organic pears, plums and oranges must be double soaked this way. Peeling is not sufficient. Potatoes and yams will not come clean, though. Thallium pesticide and malonic acid penetrate too deeply to come out. If you have leg pain (caused by thallium), or effusions, shop only at a farmers' market and test even these.

Ozonate produce to destroy leftover traces of dyes.

Parasite Killer Recipes

Detox-Tea

Prion protein is present in all of us, repeatedly, as our bodies kill Salmonella

bacteria. Our WBCs eat prions promptly. But if our WBCs do not have enough germanium, selenite, and vitamin C, the prions are not killed but escape and enter the brain and nerves. Light headedness and disorientation is felt. That contributes to detox-illness. You can kill them in hours with:

1. 1 tsp. fennel seed (freshly ground)
2. 1 tsp. sage, organic, (freshly ground)
3. 3 heaping tsp. birch bark
4. 1 tbsp. sweetener
5. 3 cups water

All herbs should be tested for thallium and laundry bleach. Thallium pesticide is often used in foreign countries.

Birch bark is the strongest prion killer and could be used alone. Make birch bark tea by adding to boiling water and then simmering for 5 minutes. Add other ingredients to the birch bark tea. Set to cool. Drink 1 to 3 cups a day. **Variation**: Reishi mushroom, unboiled, instead of birch bark. Make fennel-sage tea. Let cool, add 1 tsp. Reishi, also called Ganoderma.

Parasite Punch

By killing parasites in different ways you reach them in different places. Note how vulnerable they are, when common herbs can kill them. You do not need all of these. Each herb kills some.

1. 1 tsp. hydrangea powder
2. 1 tsp. cloves (freshly ground)
3. 1 tsp. nutmeg powder
4. 3 drops wintergreen oil
5. 3 drops sage oil, Clary
6. 3 drops peppermint oil
7. 3 drops juniper oil

8. 3 drops frankincense
9. 3 drops coriander oil
10. 3 drops cardamom oil
11. 6 oz. tea made from Pau d' Arco bark, cooled
12. 6 oz. tea made from mullein leaf, organic, cooled
13. ¼ cup water or heavy whipping cream
14. 10 capsules wormwood (200-300 mg per capsule)

Test all items for thallium and laundry bleach. Leave out untested items and those that are allergenic to your cancer.

Place the powders in a tall HDPE "glass", except wormwood. Add the drops of herbal oils. Then add the liquids, while stirring, to make an enjoyable beverage. Add heavy whipping cream and sweetener to taste. Zappicate each item or the final beverage. Wormwood is bitter. You might prefer to leave it in capsules.

All oils can be substituted with 1 tsp. powder of the same herb. All powders can be emptied from capsules; they will be fresher than bulk supplies. Use only coarse ground varieties. Add more water if you use more powder.

If you are missing some ingredients, simply leave them out. Add them later when you do have them.

Drink this once a day for one week within 15 minutes (not while driving). Then cut the dosages in half and later in quarters when you are much healthier. Leave out anything you don't tolerate well. Expect detox-illness and minor symptoms, letting you know it works.

Pau D'Arco has several other names, including Lapacho and Taheebo.

If some of these herbs are already being taken in different ways, omit them here.

Buski Tea

1. 1 tsp. anise seeds
2. 1 tsp. coriander seeds
3. 1 tsp. fennel seeds
4. 2 cups pure water
5. ½ tsp. whole cloves
6. 4 capsules nutmeg
7. 1 cup barley water
8. sweetener

Make barley water recipe first and refrigerate. Add seeds to pure water and simmer 10 minutes (longer times lose activity). Add cloves and remove from heat. When cool, add cold barley water and nutmeg and sweetener. Refrigerate. Strain 1 cup to drink and put back solids. Next day, repeat. On 3rd and 4th day, eat the solids, with extra sweetener if desired. This tea reaches leftover Fasciolopsis in "unreachable" places like eye muscles, jawbone, spine, so expect minor pain here and protect yourself from detox-illness. If no detox is felt, take the 4 cups closer together until you can feel the effects.

Be sure all spices are tested; store them in freezer.

Spice Tea

1. ½ tsp. whole cloves or 6 capsules
2. 1 tsp. anise seed
3. 1 tsp. turmeric powder
4. 1 tsp. coriander seed
5. 1 tsp. cardamom seed
6. 1 tsp. fennel seed or 6 capsules
7. ¾ tsp. nutmeg, ground
8. 2½ cups barley water
9. 1 cup pure water

Combine anise, coriander, cardamom and other seeds in grinder and grind 4 seconds or by hand. Add to boiling water and remove from heat. Add cloves or empty capsules. Add turmeric. Add cold barley water.

Strain one cupful through stainless steel strainer and return the solids to the saucepan; refrigerate.

Add a safe sweetening to the cup of tea. Sip over 1 hour. This is one day's portion. Next day, strain another cupful and sip as before; do not reboil.

Finally, you may eat the solids, one-half the first day and the remainder on the next day.

This tea can activate the liver to produce a green bowel movement. Even "gallstones" may appear. You may add other spices or hide supplements in this tea. It kills a variety of parasites, bacteria and viruses. Protect yourself from detox-illness. Test all spices beforehand.

Buski Bait

This is the strongest (raw) version of the spice recipes. You will need strong teeth to match your will. Take detox protection and feed your WBCs all day, too.

1. ¼ tsp. whole cloves
2. 1 tsp. anise seed
3. 1 tsp. coriander seed
4. 1 tsp. cardamom seed
5. 1 tsp. fennel seed
6. 2 capsules nutmeg
7. 1 - 6 capsules turmeric
8. sweetener
9. 1 tsp. uncooked barley (ground)
10. wormwood capsules
11. 2 tsp. Black Walnut tincture (optional)

Grind the seeds and cloves together for 4 seconds (only) or by hand. Dump into safe jar. Add remaining powders, except wormwood, and enough straight sweetener to make a paste. Nibble it all raw, bit by bit till gone—it could take 6 hours. Take 9 wormwood capsules several times during this period, chasing it down with 2 tsp. BWT each time.

Keep a flashlight and plastic cup and fork handy on the toilet tank to capture what you might suspect, and Lugol's drops to sterilize it. Take detox protection.

Six Fresh Seeds

1. 6 large apricots OR 6 peaches OR nectarines (in order of effectiveness)

Let them completely ripen if you have time.

After two hot washes, remove the pits, saving the fruit to cook thoroughly for other uses.

To crack open pits: find a rock or piece of cement brick. Slide it into a zippered plastic bag. Position it in your sink over the drain. Or, if you are near a cement sidewalk, slip the 6 pits into a double zippered plastic bag. Procure a heavy hammer. After cracking the pits, remove the seeds and place in grinder. If you are very sick choose the larger seeds, at least the size of your thumbnail. Adding the following is optional:

1. ¼ tsp. nutmeg
2. ¼ tsp. ground barley
3. 3 tsp. shredded coconut or flakes

Grind 1 tbsp. whole barley first for 4 seconds (only) in coffee grinder and store in freezer. Grind all ingredients together for 3 seconds only. Eat it all within one hour. The raw barley provides the drying effect that keeps fresh seeds from clogging the grinder and brings organic manganese.

It may be thought that amygdalin or "laetrile" is the active ingredient, but there is no evidence for this. Clinical trials got stalled decades ago after finding it promising against cancer. Amygdalin keeps its potency but the active

ingredient in this recipe does not.

Apricot kernels in health food stores have lost their potency, in spite of refrigeration, so you must prepare your own. Do not crack these pits ahead of time nor store seeds, although you may store pits. The Syncrometer® finds that the active ingredient is already a part of our metabolism, somewhat like a vitamin, and in similarly small amounts. It is not yet identified, chemically. Sick organs have none. The correct amount is essential for us but large amounts are toxic, somewhat like trace elements and hormones. I have not seen any side-effects. Nevertheless, do not take more. Six Fresh Seedscan single handedly kill SV 40, Fasciolopsis buski, the tumor nucleus, and prions, as well as destroy many phenolics. The dose is one set of 6 kernels daily for 5 days; then take 5 days off and repeat the cycle till you are much better. Note: Only the apricot kernels are essential; you may grind by pounding.

Green Black Walnut Hull Tincture (homemade)

1. your largest stainless steel (not aluminum, ceramic, plastic, enamel, or Teflon) cooking pot
2. Black Walnuts, in the hull, each one still at least 50% green, enough to fill the pot to the top
3. grain alcohol, about 50% strength, enough to cover the walnuts
4. distilled, unfiltered, unchlorinated bottled water in 1 gallon jugs with zero conductivity seen with the indicator
5. vitamin C powder (capsules are fine)
6. 2 ounce amber glass bottles and HDPE ♺ bottles
7. HDPE ♺ jugs, as used for vinegar or water

The Black Walnut tree produces large green balls in fall. The walnut is inside, but we will use the whole ball, uncracked, since the active ingredient is in the green outer hull.

Wash the walnuts carefully with water that does not have laundry bleach disinfectant. Put them in the pot and cover completely with the alcohol. Sprinkle on 1 tsp. vitamin C. Cover with lid. Let set for three days. Add another tsp. vitamin C. Pour into HDPE ♺ gallon jugs, using stainless steel funnel or

homemade HDPE ♺ funnel. Discard walnuts. The vitamin C helps to keep the color green, as does the non-chlorinated, unfiltered water. Potency is strong for several years if unopened, even if it darkens slightly. Pour as soon as possible into 2 oz. amber glass or HDPE ♺ bottles. Freeze these after opening, to preserve green color.

When preparing the walnuts, wash only with cold tap water. Rinse with distilled, unfiltered water to remove all chlorine. You may need to use a brush on areas with dirt. If you are not going to use all of them in this batch, you may freeze them in a zippered plastic bag. Simply refrigerating them does not keep them from turning black and useless. The pot of soaking walnuts should not be refrigerated. Nor does the final tincture need refrigeration.

Exposure to air causes the tincture to darken and lose potency very quickly. To reduce air exposure, fill the pot as much as possible while still keeping a snug fitting lid. Even more importantly, the HDPE ♺ jars or bottles you use to store your tincture should have as little air space as possible and should not be repeatedly opened before use. A large jar should be divided into the 2 oz. size bottles all at one time. Quality is better if poured originally into 2 oz. (1-serving) containers.

There are several ways to make a 50% grain alcohol solution. Some states have Everclear™, 95% alcohol. Mix this half and half with distilled, unfiltered, water. Other states have Everclear™, that is 76.5% alcohol. Mix this two parts Everclear™, to one part water. Do not use vodka or the flask-size Everclear™; it must be 750 ml or 1-liter. Smaller bottles have wood alcohol or isopropyl alcohol pollution.

This is the first time that purchased water is allowed in this very important recipe. A half-million lives of cancer patients could be saved in a year. There is a lot at stake. You may buy distilled water in 1-gallon jugs if it passes these tests:

1. Syncrometer® testing for PCBs, benzene, laundry bleach should be *Negative.*
2. Heavy metals and sodium hypochlorite should be *Negative.* Any variety of chlorine bleach has hypochlorite.
3. Thulium should be *Negative.*

4. Azo dyes should be *Negative.*
5. Malonic acid should be *Negative.*

Some varieties of bottled distilled water will pass this test. But if you can't test yourself and wish to make tincture, you can test the distilled water yourself with a chlorine test kit and a conductivity indicator .

1. Test for chlorine; there should be none.
2. Test for conductivity; there should be none.

Now you have found the "good" distilled bottled water. It still has some very important metals that could be found by Syncrometer®, including strontium, aluminum, thulium, chromium, vanadium, ruthenium. These can be filtered out through a charcoal filter if you boil the activated charcoal first for 5 minutes.

Any brand of bottled distilled water will not be the same in different sizes and in different parts of the country. Be sure to use only the size and source you have tested. You may also use rainwater stored in HDPE ♺ water jugs and only filtered through washed paper.

Lugol's Iodine Solution

It is too dangerous to buy a commercially prepared solution for your internal use. It is certain to be polluted with isopropyl alcohol or wood alcohol. Make it yourself or ask your pharmacist to help you. You must see the stock bottles, not trust the pharmacist. The recipe to make 1 liter (quart) is:

1. 44 gm (1½ ounces) iodine, granular, USP
2. 88 gm (3 ounces) potassium iodide, granular, USP
3. diet scales and plastic cup and spoon
4. large HDPE ♺ bottle with screw cap

Dissolve the potassium iodide in about a cup of water in HDPE container. Then add the iodine crystals and wait till they are all dissolved. This could take ½ hour with frequent shaking. Then fill to the liter mark (quart) with pure water. (Draw a permanent line here.) Be careful to avoid laundry bleach water for

preparation or you would pollute it yourself. Place a plastic zippered bag, not kitchen wrap, over the top; then close tightly before storing. Keep out of sight and reach of children.

Suitable high density polyethylene containers can be found on Internet.

Fig. 129 Containers that do not seep

Do everything inside the kitchen sink. Wipe stains up promptly with vitamin C. The dropper bottle should be made of polyethylene with built in drop dispenser or a separate pipette.

Lugol's Iodine Drops

1. 6 drops Lugol's iodine solution
2. ½ cup water

This specifically kills Salmonella bacteria in your body. It can be taken at any time. If taken at end of meals, it helps to sterilize the food just eaten so gives you double benefit. Do not use if allergic to iodine . Do not add it to other beverages. Do not take with vitamins since these will become over oxidized. If the problem has not cleared up in two days, do the Lugol's-turmeric enema for several days. Lugol's gives the fastest relief for most food-related stomach distress; it takes about one hour.

White Iodine

1. 88 gm (3 ounces) potassium iodide, granular, USP

Add potassium iodide to one quart/liter cold tap water. Potassium iodide dissolves well in water and stays clear; for this reason it is called "white iodine". Label clearly and keep out of reach of children. Do not use if allergic to iodine. It is useful for disinfecting the mouth but it is not as strong as Lugol's.

Benzoquinone (BQ) (for clinical use only)

1. 500 mg benzoquinone powder (not hydroquinone). (One size 00 capsule filled with powder, by hand.)
2. 500 ml (1 pint) pure water. The variety "for injection" often has laundry bleach contamination. Distilled water that shows no conductivity nor chlorination is much safer.

This should be made and supervised by a physician. Prepare 2 non-seeping HDPE ♺ bowls by cutting off the bottom ends of 2 water jugs of 1 gallon size. Pour 1 pint of water into each bowl. Empty the BQ capsule into one bowl, stirring with a non-seeping plastic spoon until completely dissolved (about one minute). Further dilute this as follows: ½ ml BQ solution, as prepared above, is added to a second pint of water in the second bowl. It may be drawn up with a HDPE ♺ pipette. All quantities can be approximated, since the final concentration should be one part per million but need not be exact. After the second dilution, the BQ solution must be used within 20 minutes. If there is further delay, the solution must be made up from the powder again. A dose of one cc (2 cc for persons over 100 lb.) is given in the muscle (IM) in the hip after cleaning skin with ethyl alcohol. This is 1 mcg. Give the shot slowly to reduce burning. Patients may exclaim over their improvement by the time the needle is out.

The BQ solution is thrown out when it is 20 minutes old. All containers are used only for this purpose. Before first use, they are rinsed with distilled water to remove any adhering antiseptic. It is only rinsed and drained after that—never chemically cleaned or brushed.

The Bowel Program

Bacteria are always at the root of bowel problems, such as pain, bloating and gassiness. They cannot be completely killed by zapping, because the high frequency current does not penetrate the bowel contents.

The worst bowel bacteria are the Salmonellas, Shigellas, and E. coli because they have the ability to grow in the rest of your body. One reason bowel bacteria are so hard to eradicate is that we are constantly re-infecting ourselves by keeping a supply on our hands and under our fingernails. The second reason is that the bacteria are themselves infected by oncoviruses that give them protection from your WBCs.

1. The first thing to do is improve sanitation. Use 70% (approx.) grain alcohol in a spray bottle at the bathroom sink. Or Lugol's iodine, one drop per cup water. Sterilize your hands after bathroom use and before meals by spraying or dipping them.
2. Second, take Lugol's solution, six drops in ½ cup water 4 to 6 times daily. This is specifically for Salmonella, which is responsible for at least half of all bowel distress.
3. Third, use turmeric (2 capsules, 3 times daily). This is the common spice, which I find helps against Shigella, as well as E. coli. Expect orange colored stool. Increase to 6 capsules (1 tsp.), 3 times daily for serious problems.
4. Fourth, use fennel (2 capsules, 3 times daily). Take turmeric and fennel, one after the other and 1 minute after Lugol's for fastest relief.
5. Fifth, take four digestive enzyme capsules all together, any variety.
6. Sixth, take 1 tsp. tincture or 2 capsules freeze-dried Black Walnut, preferably at bedtime.
7. Seventh, do a Lugol's-turmeric enema or a Lugol's-turmeric-fennel enema once a day as described.
8. Eighth, <u>if you are constipated</u>, take Cascara sagrada, an herb. Start with one capsule a day, use up to maximum on label. Take extra magnesium (300 mg magnesium oxide powder, two or three a day), and drink a cup of hot water (flavored is fine) upon rising in the morning. This will begin to regulate your elimination. Constipation is usually caused by *Clostridium botulinum*, which makes its own chemicals in your colon to inhibit the

neurotransmitters there. These are the normal driving force for intestinal movement. Use betaine hydrochloride capsules, three with each meal, to keep Clostridium out of your colon. Constipation can also be caused by other bowel bacteria. Certain drugs, such as morphine or similar painkillers produce constipation as a side-effect. You must work hard to be sure you expel bowel contents at least once a day...if necessary, with an enema.

With this powerful approach, even a bad bacterial problem should clear up in two days. If it doesn't, you are feeding them their special requirements. They all require special heavy metals. This is like fanning flames. Test all your dishes and cookware for seeping heavy metals with a conductivity indicator. Throw out all stored food in your refrigerator. It may have bacteria. Eat only ozonated or sonicated food. Keep your own hands sanitary. Keep fingernails short. Do not put fingers in mouth. Your tummy can feel flat, without gurgling, and your mood can be good. Remember, cancer is not the cause of your bowel problems. You ate polluted food and nurtured the bacteria.

It may take all the remedies listed. Afterwards, sanitize all your food, put HCl drops in all your food, and eat out of non-seeping dishes.

Moose Elm Drink - also known as - **Slippery Elm**

For sensitive stomachs when nothing wants to stay down, and for obstructions:

1. 1 tbsp. moose elm (also called slippery elm) herb
2. 1 cup cold water
3. sweetener (*optional*)

Start by making a paste of the powder and a bit of water as if it were cocoa. Gradually add more water to consistency desired. Sweeten. Zappicate. This can be drunk hot or cold. Sip one cup a day. You may use heavy whipping cream, diluted with water or other beverage. Test the herb first for pollution.

Alginate/Intestinal Healer

For intestines or stomach that are sore from surgery or cancer.

1. 1 tsp. sodium alginate powder
2. 1 cup water

Boil together, stirring with stainless steel spoon. Simmer till dissolved. Add to soup, stew, moose elm drink, pudding or pie filling. Alginate is not digested—it merely forms a long ribbon of soothing gel that coats trouble spots and finds its way through the narrowest passageway to keep it open. Use 1 cup a day. It is quite tasty combined with Moose Elm. **Alternate recipe:** Soak alginate in water about 4 hours or overnight until completely dissolved and pourable, instead of boiling.

Lugol's Enema

Add ¼ tsp. (25 drops) of Lugol's iodine to 1 pint of very warm water; pour into Fleet™ bottles (giving yourself several doses), or enema apparatus see *Sources*) Administer enema slowly and hold internally as long as possible. Cold water will cause spasms and inability to hold it. Prepare only a cup the first time; do not force yourself to hold more than is comfortable.

Black Walnut Hull Enema

Add 1 tsp. of Black Walnut Hull Extra-Strength, or homemade, to 1 pint of very warm water. Repeat as above.

Giving Yourself the Perfect Enema

Any drop you spill and everything you use to do the enema will somehow contaminate your bathroom. Yet you must leave it all perfectly sanitary for your own protection. So follow these instructions carefully.

Spread out a large plastic trash bag on top of a towel on the bathroom floor. Place a plastic zippered bag beside it. Set a chair nearby, too. The trash bag is for you to lie on. Lie on your back if you have nobody to help you.

The enema apparatus shown is best for larger volumes. It is easy to see through every part, to know what is happening.

Fig. 130 Enema container, tube, pinchcock

Test the apparatus first, in the bathroom sink to see how it works. Wipe away the grease that comes with it on the applicator; it is sure to be a petroleum product and be tainted with benzene.

Place a dab of butter onto the zippered bag for the lubricant. Or place a wet bar of homemade soap on it. Also alcohol and paper towels.

After filling the container with the enema solution, run some through the tubing until the air is out of it and close the pinchcock. Place it on the trash bag.

Insert the applicator tube as far as you comfortably can. Then lift the container with one hand while opening the valve with the other. The higher you lift it, the faster it runs. Take as much time as you need to run it in. You may wish to set the container on the chair. Very warm liquid is easier to hold. Don't force yourself to hold it all. At any time you may close the valve, withdraw the applicator, and place it on the paper towel.

If you cannot insert the tube, you will need to do a pre enema with just a Fleet bottle first.

Cleaning up the apparatus, the bathroom, and yourself: This topic is seldom discussed, but very important. Notice that some bowel contents have entered the container by reflux action, which is unavoidable. Consider the whole apparatus contaminated. For this reason you must never, never use anybody else's apparatus, no matter how clean it looks.

First, wipe the applicator tube with toilet paper. Then fill the container and run

it through the hose into the toilet. Repeat until it appears clean; this is appearance only; you must now sterilize it. Fill it with hot tap water and add Lugol's iodine (not your pure variety!) or povidone iodine (from a pharmacy) until intensely red in color. Place the tube to soak, rinsing the whole length of it with the iodine water. Empty both tube and container; then wipe the outside of the tube with paper. Do not dry the container. Store it all in a fresh plastic shopping bag. Throw away the bags and soap. Clean the sink with chlorine bleach (NSF variety, 5 or 6%). Then wash your hands with Lugol's water.

Organ Improvement Recipes

Kidney Cleanse

1. ½ cup dried hydrangea root, organic, (c/s)
2. ½ cup gravel root, organic, (c/s)
3. ½ cup marshmallow root, organic, (c/s)
4. 4 bunches of fresh parsley
5. ginger capsules
6. Uva Ursi capsules
7. Black Cherry Concentrate, 8 oz., tested
8. vitamin B_6, 250 mg
9. magnesium oxide, 300 mg in powder form

All herbs should be tested for thallium and laundry bleach pollution. Organic varieties are less likely to have these. Do not ozonate them. Zappicate later.

Measure ¼ cup of each root (this is half your supply) and set them to soak, together, in 10 cups of water, using a stainless steel saucepan tested for seeping. After four hours or overnight, add 8 oz. black cherry concentrate, heat to boiling and simmer for 20 minutes. Drink ¼ cup as soon as it is cool enough. Pour the rest through a stainless steel strainer into a HDPE container. Refrigerate.

Find fresh parsley at a small neighborhood grocery store where the water has the correct disinfectant bleach. Give it 2 very hot washes. Boil the fresh parsley

in 1 quart of water, or as much as needed to cover it, for five minutes (rolling boil). Drink ¼ cup when cool enough. Freeze 1 pint and refrigerate the rest. Throw away the parsley.

Dose: Each morning, pour together ¾ cup of the root mixture and ½ cup parsley water, into a safe cup. Drink this mixture in divided doses throughout the day. Refrigerate. Do not drink it all at once or you will get a stomachache and feel pressure in your bladder. If your stomach is very sensitive, start on half this dose.

Save the roots after the first boiling, storing them in the freezer. After 13 days when your supply runs low, boil the same roots a second time, but add only six cups water and simmer only 10 minutes. This will last another eight days, for a total of three weeks.

After three weeks, repeat with fresh herbs. You need to do the Kidney Cleanse for six weeks to get good results, longer for severe problems.

Also take:

1. ginger capsules: 2 with each meal (6 a day)
2. Uva Ursi capsules: 2 with each meal (6 a day)
3. vitamin B_6 (250 mg): one a day
4. magnesium oxide (300 mg): one a day

Ginger and Uva Ursi remove methyl malonate from the kidneys which clogs them. It is also the cause of kidney failure and cystic kidneys. Take these supplements just before your meal to avoid burping. If you are already taking these supplements, omit them here. The boiled parsley combines with each one of the 5 malonic acid members that I call the M Family, and removes them.

Some notes on this recipe: this herbal tea, as well as the parsley, can easily spoil. Heat it to boiling every third day if it is being stored in the refrigerator; this resterilizes it. If you sterilize it in the morning you may take it to work without refrigerating it (use a HDPE container or a zippered plastic bag inside a jar). Fold the bag over the edge to drink it.

When you order your herbs, be careful! Herb companies are not the same! These roots should have a strong fragrance. If the ones you buy are barely fragrant, they have lost their active ingredients; switch to a different supplier.

Liver Cleanse

This is particularly important in any disease-prevention program. Cleansing the liver of gallstones dramatically improves digestion, which is the basis of your whole health. You can expect your allergies to disappear, too, more with each cleanse you do! Incredibly, it also eliminates shoulder, upper arm, and upper back pain. You have more energy and increased sense of well being.

It is the job of the liver to make bile, 1 to 1½ quarts in a day! The liver is full of tubes (*biliary tubing*) that deliver the bile to one large tube (the *common bile duct*). The gallbladder is attached to the common bile duct and acts as a storage reservoir. Eating fat or protein triggers the gallbladder to squeeze itself empty after about 20 minutes, and the stored bile finishes its trip down the common bile duct to the intestine.

For many persons, including children, the biliary tubing is choked with gallstones. Some develop allergies or hives but some have no symptoms. When the gallbladder is scanned or x-rayed nothing is seen. Typically, they are not in the gallbladder. Not only that, most are too small and not calcified, a prerequisite for visibility on x-ray. There are over half a dozen varieties of gallstones, most of which have cholesterol crystals in them. They can be black, red, white, green or tan colored. The black ones are full of wheel bearing grease and motor oil, which turns to liquid in a warm place. The green ones get their color from being coated with bile. Notice in the picture how many have imbedded unidentified objects. Are they fluke remains? Notice how many are shaped like corks with longitudinal grooves below the tops. We can visualize the blocked bile ducts from such shapes. The ducts have been too weak to open for a long time. Weakness comes from interrupting the nerve impulses with the insulator-like automotive greases. Other stones are composites—made of many smaller ones—showing that they regrouped in the bile ducts some time after the last cleanse.

Fig. 131 These are gallstones

At the very center of each stone is found a clump of bacteria, according to scientists, suggesting a dead bit of parasite might have started the stone forming.

As the stones grow and become more numerous the backpressure on the liver causes it to make less bile. It is also thought to slow the flow of lymphatic fluid. Imagine the situation if your garden hose had marbles in it. Much less water would flow, which in turn would decrease the ability of the hose to squirt out the marbles. With gallstones, much less cholesterol leaves the body, and cholesterol levels may rise.

Emptying the liver bile ducts is the most powerful procedure that you can do to improve your body's health.

But it should not be done before the parasite program, and for best results should follow the kidney cleanse.

Gallstones, being sticky, can pick up all the bacteria, viruses and parasite eggs that are passing through the liver. In this way "nests" of infection are formed, forever supplying the body with fresh parasite eggs and bacteria. No stomach infection such as ulcers or intestinal bloating can be cured permanently without removing these gallstones from the liver.

Cleanse your liver twice a year.

Preparation:

1. You can't clean a liver with living parasites in it. You won't get many stones, and you will feel quite sick. Zap daily the week before, or get through three weeks of parasite-killing before attempting a liver cleanse. If you are on maintenance parasite program, you are always ready to do the cleanse.
2. Completing the kidney cleanse before cleansing the liver is also highly recommended. You want your kidneys, bladder and urinary tract in top working condition so they can efficiently remove any undesirable substances incidentally absorbed from the intestine as the bile is being excreted.

Choose a day like Saturday for the cleanse, since you will be able to rest the next day.

Take no pills or vitamins that you can do without; they could prevent success. Stop the parasite program and kidney herbs, too, the day before. Even stop zapping and taking drops.

Ingredients

Epsom salts	4 tablespoons
Olive oil	½ cup (light olive oil is easier to get down)
Fresh pink grapefruit (*for brain and spinal cord cancer use apple juice, with citric acid*)	1 large or 2 small, enough to squeeze ½ cup juice (you may substitute a lemon, adding water or sweetener to make ½ cup liquid)
	4 to 8, to be sure you can sleep. Don't skip

Ornithine	this or you may have the worst night of your life!
Pint jar with lid	
Black Walnut tincture, any strength OR 2 freeze-dried capsules	10 to 20 drops, to kill parasites coming from the liver.

Double hot wash the grapefruit. Zappicate the oil to destroy traces of benzene and PCBs or add a few drops of HCl to the bottle and shake.

Eat a no-fat breakfast and lunch such as cooked cereal, fruit, fruit juice, bread and preserves or sweetening (no butter or milk). This allows the bile to build up and develop pressure in the liver. Higher pressure pushes out more stones. Limit the amount you eat to the minimum you can get by on. You will get more stones. The earlier you stop eating the better your results will be, too. In fact, stopping fat and protein the night before gets even better results.

2:00 PM. Do not eat or drink after 2 o'clock. If you break this rule you could feel quite ill later.

Get your Epsom salts ready. Mix 4 tbsp. in three cups water and pour this into a safe jar. This makes four servings, ¾ cup each. Set the jar in the refrigerator to get ice cold (this is for convenience and taste only).

6:00 PM. Drink one serving (¾ cup) of the ice-cold Epsom salts. If you did not prepare this ahead of time, mix 1 tbsp. in ¾ cup water now. You may add 1/8 tsp. vitamin C powder to improve the taste. You may also rinse your mouth.

Get the olive oil and grapefruit out to warm up.

8:00 PM. Repeat by drinking another ¾ cup of Epsom salts.

You haven't eaten since two o'clock, but you won't feel hungry. Get your bedtime chores done. The timing is critical for success.

9:45 PM. Pour ½ cup (measured) olive oil into the pint jar. Squeeze the grapefruit by hand into the measuring cup. Remove pulp with fork. You should have at least ½ cup. You may use lemonade. Add this to the olive oil. Also, add Black Walnut Tincture or have freeze-dried capsules ready instead. Close the jar

tightly and shake hard until watery (only fresh citrus juice does this).

Now visit the bathroom one or more times, even if it makes you late for your ten o'clock drink. Don't be more than 15 minutes late. You will get fewer stones.

10:00 PM. Drink the potion you have mixed. Take 4 ornithine capsules with the first sips to make sure you will sleep through the night. Take eight if you already suffer from insomnia. Drinking through a large plastic straw helps it go down easier. You may use salad dressing, cinnamon, or straight sweetener to chase it down between sips. Take it to your bedside if you wish. Get it down within five minutes (15 minutes for very elderly or weak persons).

Lie down immediately. You might fail to get stones out if you don't. The sooner you lie down the more stones you will get out. Be ready for bed ahead of time. Don't clean up the kitchen. As soon as the drink is down walk to your bed and lie down flat on your back with your head up high on the pillow. Try to think about what is happening in the liver. Try to keep perfectly still for at least 20 minutes. You may feel a train of stones traveling along the bile ducts like marbles. There is no pain because the bile duct valves are open (thank you Epsom salts!). **Go to sleep**, you may fail to get stones out if you don't.

Next morning. Upon awakening take your third dose of Epsom salts. If you have indigestion or nausea wait until it is gone before drinking the Epsom salts. You may go back to bed. Don't take this potion before 6:00 am.

2 Hours Later. Take your fourth (the last) dose of Epsom salts. You may go back to bed again.

After 2 More Hours you may eat. Start with fruit juice. Half an hour later eat fruit. One hour later you may eat regular food but keep it light. During the day take the parasite killing herbs and zap. By supper you should feel recovered.

Alternative Schedule 1: Omit the first Epsom salts dose at 6 p.m. Take only one dose, waiting till 8 p.m. Change nothing else. Many people still get stones with one less dose. If you do not, do the full course next time.

Alternative Schedule 2: After taking the first dose of Epsom salts in the morning, wait two hours and take a second dose of the oil mixture and go back to bed. After 4 more hours take another dose of Epsom salts. This schedule can increase the number of stones you remove.

How well did you do? Expect diarrhea in the morning. This is desirable. Use a flashlight to look for gallstones in the toilet with the bowel movement. Look for the green kind since this is proof that they are genuine gallstones, not food residue. Only bile from the liver is pea green. The bowel movement sinks but gallstones float because of the cholesterol and automotive grease inside. Count them all roughly, whether tan or green. You will need to total 2000 stones before the liver is clean enough to rid you of allergies or bursitis or upper back pains permanently. The first cleanse may rid you of them for a few days, but as the stones from the rear travel forward, they give you the same symptoms again. You may repeat cleanses at two-week intervals. Never cleanse when you are ill.

Sometimes the bile ducts are full of cholesterol crystals that did not form into round stones. They appear as "chaff" floating on top of the toilet bowl water. It may be tan colored, harboring millions of tiny white crystals. Cleansing this chaff is just as important as purging stones.

How safe is the liver cleanse? It is very safe. My opinion is based on over 500 cases, including many persons in their seventies and eighties. None went to the hospital; none even reported pain. However it can make you feel quite ill for one or two days afterwards, although in every one of these cases the maintenance parasite program had been neglected. This is why the instructions direct you to complete the parasite and kidney cleanse programs first.

Warning: If you do change these recipes you might expect problems. The liver is quite sensitive to details. If you plan to make changes, be sure to seek the help of a therapist.

This procedure contradicts many modern medical viewpoints. Gallstones are thought to be formed in the gallbladder, not the liver. They are thought to be few, not thousands. They are not thought to be linked to pains other than gallbladder attacks. It is easy to understand why this is thought: by the time you have acute pain attacks, some stones are in the gallbladder, are big enough and sufficiently calcified to see on x-ray, and have caused inflammation there. When the gallbladder is removed the acute attacks are gone, but the bursitis and other pains and digestive problems remain.

The truth is self-evident. People who have had their gallbladder surgically removed still get plenty of green, bile-coated stones, and anyone who cares to dissect their stones can see that the concentric circles and crystals of cholesterol

match textbook pictures of "gallstones" exactly.

CONGRATULATIONS

You have taken out your gallstones without surgery! I like to think I have perfected this recipe, but I certainly cannot take credit for its origin. It was invented hundreds, if not thousands, of years ago, THANK YOU, HERBALISTS!

Immunity Boosters

L-A Recipe

1. 1 tsp. L-aspartic acid
2. 1 tsp. L-lysine powder
3. 1 1/3 cups water

Heat ingredients together, covered, till completely dissolved; it will be near boiling. Use a stainless steel pan and stirring spoon. If it develops a white crystalline precipitate at the bottom, it must be reheated to get it redissolved. Add enough water to keep it dissolved. Since it has no preservatives, you must reheat it to near boiling every fourth day to kill any growing bacteria.

Dose: take 1 teaspoon 4 times daily (or 2 tsp. twice a day). Take on an empty stomach, such as before meals. There are no side-effects.

L-G Recipe

1. 1 tsp. L-glutamic acid powder (not glutamine)
2. 1 tsp. L-lysine powder (you may open capsules)
3. 11/3 cups water

Prepare as for L-A. The dose depends on illness. For viral conditions it is higher: one tablespoon (not tsp.) 4 times daily (2 times daily if less ill). The regular dose is 1 tsp. 4 times daily.

Mechanism of L-G. These two amino acids combine chemically in hot water to make eight or more different dipeptides. Each is a form (isomer) of L-G. L-G travels to your thymus; this much can be observed electronically. Does it help T-cells survive? Does it do some other vital task? Today, 10 years after its discovery, some questions can be answered.

L-G is found normally present in at least ten kinds of white blood cells including lymphocytes, neutrophils, and even eosinophils. The CD4s and CD8s normally kill viruses but without L-G they do not. They seem to fill up on them or attack them but are not able to kill them. All CD4s and other white blood cells that do not have L-G present, have mercury and/or thallium stuck inside them. This is coming from amalgam deposits, located in very many places in the body. You have been robbed of your natural L-G making ability.

Fortunately, taking L-G as made in this recipe, helps the CD4s and others to expel their mercury and thallium. Perhaps it is the body's own heavy metal chelator. Now they can kill viruses again and get your body well. If more amalgam comes their way they again fill up on all 50 or so, metals. Most of them can be destroyed or detoxified somehow. Only mercury and thallium cannot, they remain stuck in the lymphocytes and other specialized white blood cells till they are given L-G.

Taking repeated doses of L-G can clean up the white blood cells repeatedly but this is only permanent after amalgam has been removed from the whole body. Nevertheless, this can be accomplished in about six weeks, provided there are no amalgam filled teeth still in your mouth.

As soon as L-G returns to the CD4s they manufacture **interleukin 2** again, another important immune chemical. When the CD8s get their L-G they begin killing vagrant tissue bits, tumor cells, and virus filled cells. And life is back to normal.

Dental Recipes

Hardening Dentures

Various kinds of dentures, including colored, can be hardened using this recipe. This means they will not seep acrylic acid, urethane, bisphenol-A, phthalates, metals, or dyes, to a detectable level. The hardening was tested with a Syncrometer® by soaking dentures of various kinds and colors in water for many hours and sampling the soak-water. If you will not be able to test, repeat this 3 times:

1. Heat tap water in a saucepan till it just begins to steam. Turn off heat. Place dentures in water. Cover. Let stand 1/2 hour. Remove and rinse. Repeat with fresh water.

Your mouth should have no reaction, no redness, no burning, and no odd symptoms from wearing your dentures. If symptoms occur, repeat the hardening recipe. Also repeat after every visit to the dentist even for the most minor adjustments.

Dental Bleach

This is for use during dental work and for occasional denture cleaning. Do not use it as a regular mouthwash or as a daily denture soak. You would get too much chlorine.

The chemical name for bleach is **hypochlorite**. There are different grades. The grade used for laundry is not acceptable. Purchase "USP" or NSF quality from your local pool and spa store. Try to find the 5 or 6% strength you are used to. Also search the Internet for local NSF brands. If you can only find 12%, notice that it is twice as strong as you are used to! Take it to an expert chemist, like your pharmacist, to help you dilute it to 6% first. This means equal parts bleach and water.

Always add bleach to water instead of water to bleach. You will need 2 empty HDPE gallon jugs with screw cap lids (not snap-on), like vinegar bottles. Check the bottom for those letters. Rinse and fill each empty jug halfway with pure water first, then fill each one to the top with 12% bleach. Notice that you will get 2 gallons of 6% bleach this way, the strength you are used to.

Do not store any 12% bleach in your home—not even in the garage. It must all be changed into 6% as soon as you bring it home. Do not store the 6% bottles under your sink. Put them in your laundry room, on a very high shelf.

Although you will now be using an acceptable grade of 6% bleach this doesn't mean you can use any quantity you want. Bleach is very caustic. It must be diluted before you can use it without harm. Please follow these directions carefully.

1. 1 tsp. (5 ml) bleach, USP grade (5-6% hypochlorite)
2. 1 pint water (500 ml)

Use a HDPE ♳ pint bottle . Fill with pure water.

Use a plastic teaspoon to measure and mix. The result is .05% hypochlorite. This is only a quarter as strong as the .2% solution recommended by Bunyan, but is strong enough.

Keep out of reach of children. If accidentally swallowed, give milk to drink and see a doctor at once.

Hardening Toothbrushes and Other Small Plastic Things

Buy a new toothbrush. Many new styles and brightly colored brushes have come into the marketplace. They seep large amounts of plasticizer and dyes! They are especially dangerous to children and sick persons. Harden them by dropping into steaming hot water for ½ hour, the same way as hardening dentures.

Oregano Oil Tooth Powder

1. 5 tsp. baking soda
2. 5 drops oregano oil

Place ingredients in zippered plastic bag. Squish the mixture in the bag till well mixed. Store in HDPE ♳ closed jar or keep in original bag. Zappicate the final product. This is about a 2-month supply. Brushing daily will keep clostridium bacteria at undetectable levels. Dip dry toothbrush in powder. Oregano oil straight in your mouth could make you jump with burning sensation although it does not harm you. If you accidentally get too much, chew bread and keep your tongue at the roof of your mouth.

Immediately after dental work your mouth is too sore to brush. In fact, it is unwise to use a brush at this time. Simply **rub** your teeth after flossing. Wind a strip of paper towel around your finger. Dampen with a few drops of water and dip into the powder.

Denture Cleaner

1. Dentures that acquire gray or fine-lined discoloration are growing clostridium bacteria! Kill them by brushing with Dental Bleach and letting them stand without rinsing until the discoloration is gone.
2. Soak in Dental Bleach overnight.
3. Sonicate once a week.

Don't keep partials or dentures in your mouth at night.

Denture Adhesive

1. 1 rounded tsp. sodium alginate
2. 1 cup water
3. 2 tsp. grain alcohol (any concentration), tested for laundry bleach, isopropyl alcohol, wood alcohol

Let mixture stand in water 4 or more hours till completely dissolved. To make it stronger, add more alginate and wait longer. Keep notes on your favorite concentration.

Body Care Recipes

Take care of your personal needs using only homemade recipes. There are many more in earlier books by this author.

Use borax for all cleaning purposes: laundry (see instructions on box), dishes (use in granular form to scour), dishwasher, 2 tsp. plus 1½ tsp. citric acid as the rinse. Also use it to shampoo and for personal soap. It inhibits bacteria, leaving a residue that deters them.

Fig. 132 Salt shaker makes elegant borax dispenser

Borax Liquid Soap

1. an empty 1 gallon plastic jug
2. 1/8 cup borax powder
3. funnel
4. homemade liquid soaps

Pour the borax into the jug, fill with very hot tap water. Shake a few times. Let settle. In a few minutes you can pour off the clear part into dispenser bottles. This is the soap! It will not suds or bubble, but it should feel slippery between your fingers. If it does not, add another spoonful. The most common mistakes are not using hot enough water and pouring crumbs into your dispenser bottles.

For dishes in the sink, add liquid soap to your borax soap. For really greasy dishes use homemade lye soap. This is much too strong for regular use on your skin, though. Find gentler recipes in earlier books.

Shampoo: Pour a heaping tbsp. borax into a plastic container and enough very hot water to dissolve. There should be no crumbs left at the bottom. If there are, add more water. Scoop it up over your hair by hand. Rub it in lightly. By the time all your hair is wetted, it will already be squeaky clean. Massage scalp, too. Borax removes dandruff bacteria. To rinse, use citric acid . Remove traces of

benzene from citric acid by microwaving the entire box for 1 minute first. Ascorbic acid, lemon juice or vinegar are not strong enough to rinse out borax. Put 1 teaspoon citric acid in a plastic container like a cottage cheese carton. Add about 1 cup of water to it after you are in the shower. Leave rinse in hair for one minute while showering your body; then rinse out lightly. After rinsing, your hair should already feel silky. If it does not, make more rinse while you are in the shower.

Make a bottle of borax liquid to fill your soap dispensers and shampoo bottle. Use citric acid to rinse and condition.

Fig. 133 Borax and citric acid for the shower

Baking Soda Shampoo

1. 1 tbsp. baking soda (remove traces of benzene by microwaving the whole box for two minutes
2. 1 cup very hot water

Place both in a plastic container and stir with your fingers until dissolved. This is the soap. To shampoo scoop it up over your hair by hand; if you pour it, too much runs off. This time rinsing with ascorbic acid (1 tsp. to 1 cup water) or vinegar (equal parts vinegar and water) works. Leave rinse in hair one minute. To add sheen to hair, wash a whole lemon twice in hot water; then press lemon against hair.

Deodorant

Sweating removes toxins from the body. It should be encouraged. A cancer patient should use no chemicals to retard sweating. Sweating in the armpits undoubtedly protects the breast. Wash with borax water alone. After you are well, you could use a homemade recipe described in earlier books.

Shaving Supplies

Switch to an electric shaver to avoid all chemicals. But don't spray chemical lubricant into the shaver!

Suppositories

Coconut oil poured into pen caps and cooled can be used as suppositories. Test first for malonic acid. Add ground herbs or supplements you wish to insert.

Skin Lotion

After finding major air pollutants in all corn products, it seems wiser to switch to a different starch. Beryllium, strontium, vanadium, and chromium are now present in large amounts, causing multiple chemical sensitivities. Even one capsule using cornstarch can set off a delayed reaction.

- 3 tsp. pure arrowroot starch
- 1 cup water

Test starch for laundry bleach. Boil starch and water until clear, about one minute. Cool. Pour into dispenser bottle. Keep refrigerated. Use arrowroot starch dry on rashes, fungus, moist or irritated areas and to prevent chafe. Adding magnesium oxide or zinc oxide makes it even drier.

Massage Oil

Instead of using any oil, which brings malonic acid and other pollutants , make yourself an arrowroot solution:

- 4 tsp. arrowroot starch
- 1 cup water

Boil starch and water until clear, about one minute. For a lighter effect use 2

tsp. cornstarch instead of 4. **Variations**: Add a vitamin E capsule, 400 units, add vitamin C, 1000 mg.; add a vitamin A plus zinc capsule. These additions may heal skin lesions faster. Keep refrigerated.

Lipstick

A stick of raw red beet cut like a "French fry" is more convenient and useful than any recipe. Store in plastic bag in refrigerator . Use also on cheeks for rosier complexion.

SAMPLING, TESTING AND HARDENING

How to Test your Water

Only water that is disinfected with laundry-type bleaches have oil and grease in them and the correlation is 100%. The difference between these kinds of waters is easy to see with the naked eye if they are carefully prepared. I will describe 3 ways to find which water has laundry bleach disinfectant.

The Theory

The principle underlying these methods is that oil rises in water. The top portion of the water will then have more oil and grease than the bottom. The top portion will have less electrical conductivity because electricity travels less well through oil than water. A conductivity meter or a handmade device could be used to compare the conductivity at the top and bottom of a water sample. On the other hand, oil detection paper could be dipped into the surface. Only very oily water could be detected this way, though, such as water from Africa. Thirdly, a flashlight could detect oil if there is a film on the surface and if the beam makes the correct angle to see it. These methods do not identify the oils chemically, but they are more reliable than laboratory methods, for simply finding them present.

There are no quantitative aspects to consider. If <u>any</u> oil is seen in a water sample it has laundry bleach in it. And you can infer the presence of PCBs, benzene, and the other toxins.

Making a Water Sample to Test

If your water department adds liquid laundry bleach once a week you can expect the pollution level of its whitening agents and surface tension reducers

(meant for laundry), namely metals and dyes, to be highest one day of the week. If you only took one water sample and it was 6 days past the adding time, you might not detect the low level of grease or PCBs in your water. To be sure that you catch the grease and oil, you should sample for 7 days in a row and add them all together. Make at least 2 samples a day, more would be better. A 1½- or 2-gallon wastebasket would be fine. Wide, deep containers are excellent, because most of the water is far away from the sides so the oil can reach the top. Rinse your container several times in the water you are testing first. Then, twice each day pour about ½ cup cold and ½ cup hot water from your kitchen faucet into your container. This makes 14 cups total, almost a gallon. Keep the container on the kitchen counter where you can watch it and protect it from any vibration.

Do not carry the container anywhere, once you have started to collect; do not disturb it. Do not use a lid or tight-fitting cover. Even a tiny disturbance that merely vibrates the water upsets the ultra thin layer of oil that is trying to form a film at the top. If you disturb the container the film will tear and move to the sides. It will stick there and attract more oil to the sides. Just below the water's edge the sides will later feel greasy. Cover the container with a piece of paper to keep out the dust. Keep a flashlight nearby and wait.

You may make 2 containers full of water samples in case you accidentally disturb one.

The Wait and See Way

The grease is slowly rising, some of it sticking to the sides. The wider the pail the less sticks to the sides and more will reach the top. After 3 weeks you could start to search for tiny grease granules afloat on the surface.

It may take 2 to 3 months for enough to rise to be visible. A glass jar lets more grease reach the surface than a plastic one. In a tall bottle, it may have risen too high to test *Positive* by Syncrometer®. Shaking the bottle makes it test *Positive* again. Any shipment for testing should be glass, but unless shaken at the point of use, the results will be variable.

Unopened water bottles from Africa develop oil slicks at the surface in 3 to 6 weeks, if left undisturbed.

Fig. 134 African bottled water

Drop a short hair from your head or piece of fish line onto the surface of the water to mark it for easier searching with a flashlight. Find the hair and you will have found the surface. The hair should be rinsed and dried first and cut to only a 2 inch (5 cm) length. Shine your flashlight from many angles and heights till you can see the hair and the entire surface of water. Look for a thin film on the surface occurring in small swirls and patches. Clean water is perfectly clear.

If the water has been disturbed start over. It will never reach the surface after it has stuck to the sides. Be patient. Keep the water at least 3 months.

Take a photo of the film and pail; describe it carefully in written notes. Be prepared to repeat this water test if you or someone else believes there is a flaw in it.

The Oil Detection Test Paper Way

The theory: Oil attracts oil. Oil will "wet" an oily paper surface but not a perfectly clean dry surface. Test papers are made for this purpose. They are colored to make the "wetting" action easier to see.

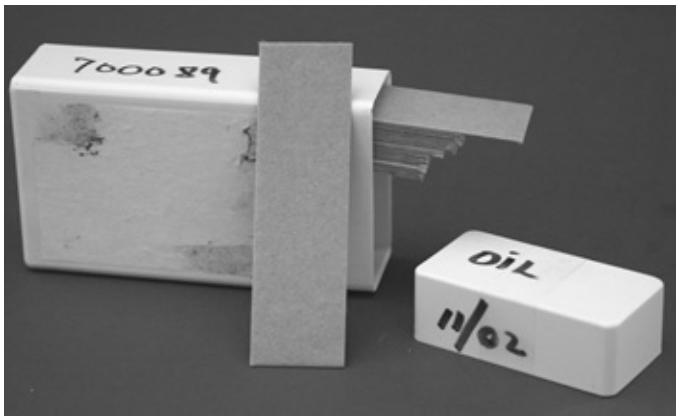


Fig. 135 Oil detection paper

The method: Cut a short strip of oil detection paper . You may put a small drop of your water onto the paper or dip the paper. Neither way is perfect. Try both. A plastic pipette will hold the oil on its own surface and not release it to the paper. A glass dropper may not pick any grease up. A strip that is stuck into the water may release a lot of the oil it gathered, on its way out. But if oil is plentiful, all these objections might not matter. Allow several hours to see repeated evidence of oil penetrating the paper. Granules of grease may remain as granules instead of penetrating the test paper as oil would. This method was meant for higher quantities of oil, such as I find in African waters.

The Conductivity Way

There are a variety of conductivity indicators on the market. By collecting the water in a large container with a spigot at the bottom you can compare top with bottom water more easily.

An inexpensive device is available that has a very short gap (.5 to 1 mm.) between two wires that connect to a battery and tiny LED light. When current is flowing the LED lights up. When the two wires are stuck into clean tap water, considerable electricity will flow. You can adjust the gap to be more or less sensitive. Water with oil in it is less conductive, so the light will be dimmer. Compare the top and bottom layers of water that has stood over a month. Draw it from the bottom to compare with the top. Water that is flowing cannot show you the conductivity differences.

Fig. 136 Conductivity indicator

How to Use the Conductivity Indicator

1. Use a fresh 9 volt battery, not rechargeable variety. Keep it in a separate bag. It will last a long time.
2. Handle the tester with great care. Everything depends on the gap at the tips of the wires.
3. Buy distilled water, more than one kind. You need to find a variety that shows no conductivity.
4. Attach battery to tester. Fit one side of battery first. Then swing battery into the other side of connector. This prevents accidental damage.
5. The tester light should not be on. If it is, separate the tips of the wires with a piece of paper. Bend them apart very gently till no light comes on when the paper is removed.
6. Turn off all room lights. It should be dark.
7. Open water jug, stick tester into distilled water, not above the wires. Light should not go on.
8. If the light goes on it is not suitable water. Try a different distilled water. When you have a distilled water that does not turn on the light you are ready to start.
9. Pour distilled water into the containers you want to test for metal seepage. Allow a suitable time, like 2, 12 or 24 hr.
10. Rinse the device before each test, in the distilled water, giving it a shake to dry it. Do not use anything to dry it except a very soft tissue. Use a very soft touch. If you do not dry it before you lay it down it could short later and turn the light on by itself. That would drain the battery.
11. Now dip the device in each water container, not above the wires. Keep it in

about 20 seconds, moving it around. Cup your hands around it to make it darker so you can see better. There should be no light, not even the faintest glimmer. That is a good container. Even the faintest glow is too much; discard the container.

12. After each test, wash the electrodes in the distilled water as in #10.
13. Well water, chlorinated water and rainwater all have considerable conductivity. Only distilled water may not.
14. This does not test for malonic acid or solvents or dyes. It is not as sensitive as a Syncrometer®. It does not detect the weaker metals such as germanium or thallium very well. A conductivity meter is better in some ways.

The Centrifuge Way

The method: Purchase an inexpensive table centrifuge, with centrifuge tubes for holding liquids and a small brush (similar to a bottle brush) for cleaning them. Caps are not needed. Make a 7-day water sample. You need not wait for oil and grease to rise with this method. The centrifuge speeds it up.

Fig. 137 Centrifuge and tube

Pour water to fill 2 centrifuge tubes nearly to the top. Label them and arrange

them across from each other in the centrifuge, leaving the other holes empty. Or use other holes to test other kinds of water, including clean water. Arrange them all symmetrically. This keeps the centrifuge from wobbling. After centrifuging at least 30 minutes at the highest speed it is capable of, set the tubes upright in a drinking glass to store till you can test for grease at your convenience.

Then choose one of these test methods:

1. Dip a piece of oil detection paper into the surface. Set it aside to "develop" any oily color.
2. Dip your conductivity indicator into the surface and note light intensity or other kind of evidence of the conductivity. Compare this with the conductivity of this same water that has not been centrifuged.
3. Wait till an oil film appears at the surface. It may take the form of grease "particles" instead of a flat film at the surface. It may come in patches or swirls. It could take a week.

   NOTE: If you dipped paper into the surface the oil would have been removed or disturbed so the other two methods will no longer be useful.

How to Make Saliva Test Samples

Homeographic Saliva Sample

Being able to capture the frequency pattern of a saliva sample in pure water is important to be able to transport it safely and to be able to store it for an indefinite time. You can capture it in a small bottle of water (Method 1) or in a zippered plastic bag of water (Method 2).You will need:

Method 1

1. a small bottle that fits snugly in your hand so there is maximum surface contact between hand and bottle. A ½ oz. amber bottle of glass or plastic, with non-metal cap, is fine.
2. paper, such as kitchen towel, unfragranced, uncolored. Cut or tear a 2" x 2" piece (5 cm x 5 cm).
3. water from cold faucet

4. zippered plastic bags

A sample of the water and paper should be made as "controls." Dip a small piece of paper in the water; shake to remove drips and place in separate zippered bag. Label it CONTROL.

Stuff the small square of paper in your mouth and chew till wet but not dripping. Spit it into a zippered plastic bag without touching it with your hands.

Add 4 tsp. (20 ml) water to the saliva sample; no exact measurement is needed. Zip shut. Squish the paper wad, in the bag, with your fingers a few times to mix saliva and water. Set aside. (If you used too big a piece of paper there will not be enough water to do this successfully.)

Chewed paper wad is in bag under bottle.

Fig. 138 Homeographic saliva sample

Next, prepare the water sample that will receive the frequency pattern.

Put 2 tsp. water in the ½ oz. bottle. This leaves room for shaking. Close.

Holding the bag in your hand, place the bottle of water on top of it (the bag). The bottle should be positioned above the paper wad. Grip both tightly. If you used too big a bag this will not be possible. Shake 130 times vigorously (20

shakes per 5 seconds; practice this beforehand). Label the bottle "Saliva #3, Manual."

Explanation: Saliva, as you produce it, is given the number "1". After adding water, it is called #2; its electronic properties are changed. The copy of #2 is called #3; if copied by hand it is called "Manual". If it is copied on copy maker, it is called "electronic".

Protect your copy of saliva from direct sunlight and magnetic fields. That is why the amber color and plastic lid were chosen. Wrap the bottle in layers of packaging material, or "bubble wrap" to keep it safe from magnets while traveling. No refrigeration needed.

Further copies made from your #3 bottle are numbered #4, #5, etc. They are not identical.

Evidently, your body is supplying the high frequency energy needed to "carry" (modulate) the pattern from the saliva sample through the glass or plastic into the water. The action may be similar to homeographic copy-making.

Method 2

You will need only the paper, water and zippered plastic bags. First we will make the saliva sample; then we will copy it into some clean water in a second bag.

Cut or tear a piece of paper towel without fragrance or a printed pattern. The size should be about 2 or 3 inches square. Stick it all in your mouth and chew it till it is quite damp. Spit it into a zippered plastic bag of sandwich size, about 6 inches square (not bigger) without touching it with fingers. This is called a #1 sample because it has had nothing added. Next, add about 1 tbsp. water, without measuring; there should be about twice as much water as paper wad. Squish the paper wad several times to release the saliva. Such water is labeled saliva #2 because only water has been added. Close the bag securely. Set aside.

Put about 1 tbsp. of water into a second zippered bag.

We will copy the frequency pattern of the saliva sample into this water sample.

Check each bag for leaks, expelling some air so the bags will lie flat on each other.

Place the saliva bag in your strongest hand so the corner with the sample is in your palm. Place the water sample on top of it, also in your palm. Fold the empty portions of the bags inward so you are holding all of it in your hand. If you chose large bags this will not be possible. Gripping it tightly, shake it 150 times as fast as you can. Aim for 4 shakes per second. You may take rests. You may switch hands without starting the count over. It is better to change hands to rest than to slow down.

Even if the bags loosened and got misaligned, and a few drops escaped, the frequency will probably transfer. If water escaped, close the bags again very tightly. Rinse them under the faucet and dry each side carefully. Throw away the bag with saliva sample. For shipping, place the newly made water sample in a second zippered bag and both of these in a plastic bottle (used vitamin bottle).

During shipment all the seals will open!

You may also pour your water sample into a small bottle for shipping. The bottle should have no rubber stopper, nor metal lid. Label it Saliva #3.

Both #1 and #2 saliva samples can be tested directly, but, of course, a #3 is no longer considered a biological fluid. It is safe and can be shipped without special precautions.

How to Stop your Pitcher Filter from Seeping

Take out the filter unit. Bring tap water to a near-boil and pour it into the pitcher. Fill the pitcher to the top. Cover and let stand for ½ hour. If the plastic is very flexible, you should do this twice, because there may be a lot of DAP in it. (DAP is a serious carcinogen.)

Next we will stop the metal seepage from the filter unit. If you are not very handy, draw it first, so you can put it back together correctly.

Fig. 139 Water pitcher with filter

Take it apart. Pour the charcoal into a steel saucepan and set aside. Put the fiber or other cushioning into its own saucepan and set aside. Place the plastic parts into a third saucepan. Cover them with tap water. Bring to a near-boil. When steaming, turn heat off. Cover and let stand for ½ hour. Drain and rinse twice with tap water.

Cover the fiber with near-boiling water. Let stand 5 minutes and drain. Repeat 2 more times. Rinse with tap water.

Cover the charcoal with a huge excess of tap water (nearly a quart). Bring to a

boil and boil 5 minutes. Drain carefully so charcoal stays in pan. Add a bit more tap water and drain a second time. If you used distilled water you will recontaminate the charcoal. Spoon the charcoal back onto its padding and reassemble the filter unit. Pour your distilled water into the filter pitcher. DO NOT FILL IT SO FULL IT TOUCHES THE FILTER. Leave 1 inch (2½ cm) of space. Pour through the filter into a non-seeping glass or a zippered bag. Test with conductivity indicator.

You could, of course, test each part separately before reassembling it. Clean your charcoal by boiling it 5 minutes every 2 weeks. Other parts do not need reheating.

Trouble Shooting the Filter

You can't assume the filter is doing its job even if you put it all together correctly. Test the water by Syncrometer® for ruthenium, strontium, aluminum, beryllium, rubidium, and rhodium, even if the conductivity indicator detects nothing. You may make the tester more sensitive by making the gap smaller. Be sure to rinse and dry very gently after each test now to avoid accidental "shorting". Keep the test water covered to reduce carbon dioxide absorption from the air, which raises conductivity.

If the water shows you some conductivity, don't drink it. Study your filter. The fit of the filter unit may be so loose that the distilled water is bypassing the filter. In this case, put a tan rubber band around the base to tighten the fit. Boil the rubber band a minute first. Then rinse 3 more times in steaming hot water. Choose #65 rubber bands. If this fixes the problem you may do final testing of your filtered water. Test by Syncrometer® for malonic acid, DAP, thallium (which is not very conductive), and traces of strontium, beryllium, aluminum, ruthenium, and rubidium. The ruthenium comes from the charcoal itself and from the distilled water, even if properly disinfected. That is why the boiling is done in tap water.

Double Filtering

It may be easier and certainly more reliable to filter your water twice. Even ultra traces of strontium or ruthenium are harmful to advanced cancer patients or lung disease patients.

Making a 1-Glass Filter

It is convenient to travel with a small filter that cleans your water a glass at a time. You can make a 1-glass filter out of 4 HDPE 2 plastic glasses.

You will need:

1. 4 tall plastic glasses
2. activated charcoal, NSF
3. fiber padding
4. drill or ice pick

This invention is a gift to you from JOSE, the inventor.

Fig. 140 1-glass "JOSE" filter

Make a dozen, or so, pinholes in the bottom of two plastic glasses. A drill bit of 1/32 or an ice pick to pierce holes are suitable size.

Cut a circle of padding material taken from a filter pitcher. Peel off a very thin layer of padding for this purpose. Place it inside the glass to cover the holes. Add 2 or 3 tbsp. boiled (5 minutes) charcoal. Add another layer of padding cut slightly larger to fit snugly over the charcoal.

Place the second glass inside the first one, also pierced with holes. This is your filter.

Cut a third glass to act as a holder for your new filter. First fit your new filter into the third glass to see where the fit would be snug. Draw a line 1 or 2 inches above the snug point. Remove filter and cut the third glass at the line. This gives you a small holder so you can travel with your 1-glass filter. The 4th glass is for drinking. Use a large zippered bag, in addition, to prevent spillage accidents. When the flow is satisfactory and the water tests zero in conductivity, take it all apart and harden each part in near-boiling water for ½ hour.

How to Clean Activated Charcoal

Dump new or used NSF-grade charcoal, wet or dry, into a stainless steel pan. There will be 3 or 4 tbsp.

Cover with about 3 cups tap water (NSF-bleach disinfected). Boil charcoal 5 minutes. Drain. Add another ½ cup tap water and drain again. (If you accidentally rinse with distilled water you will reload the filter with ruthenium.) Spoon the charcoal back into its padding.

This does not clear laundry bleach from activated carbon. To clean PCBs and benzene from laundry bleached charcoal, pour carbon into stainless steel pan. Cover with 5 to 10 times as much tap water. Boil 5 minutes at rolling boil. Pour off. Repeat twice. This does not clear the hypochlorite, asbestos, dyes, wheel bearing grease or motor oil from charcoal.

Filter Padding

Save the fiber padding from old filters to use in homemade ones. They are easily cleaned, just under the hot faucet. When padding is not available, a piece of nylon hose tested for laundry bleach works well, too. Boil the whole hose 5

minutes first and rinse under faucet. When dry cut a 5 or 6 inch length, tying a knot at one end. Spoon in the clean charcoal and tie other end. This can be made to lay flat in the pitcher filter, 1 cup filter, or HDPE gallon filter (here it is tucked into the funnel).

SOURCES

This list was accurate as this book went to press. Only the vitamin sources listed here were found to be pollution-free, and only the herb sources listed here were found to be potent, although there may be other good sources that have not been tested. The author has no financial interest in, influence on, or other connection with any company listed, except for having family members in the Self Health Resource Center.

Note to readers outside the United States of America:

Sources listed are typically companies within the United States because they are the ones I am most familiar with. You may be tempted to try a more convenient manufacturer in your own country and hope for the best. I must advise against this! In my experience, an uninformed manufacturer most likely has a polluted product! Your health is worth the extra effort to obtain the products that make you well. One bad product can keep you from reaching that goal. This chapter will be updated as I become aware of acceptable sources outside the United States. Best of all is to learn to test products yourself.

When contacting these *Sources*, ask first for their **retail department**. They may wish to direct you to a nearby distributor. Be patient.

When ordering chemicals for internal use, always ask for the food grade variety.

Item	Source
Activated carbon	See charcoal

Amber glass or polyethylene bottles, ½ ounce	Drugstore, Continental Glass & Plastic, Inc. (large quantities)
Amino acid mixture, liquid for IV use and other IV liquids in glass bottles	Abbott Laboratories; Mexican pharmacies
Amino acids, dry	Spectrum Chemical Co.; Seltzer Chemicals, Inc.
Anatomy set	See microscope slides
Arrowroot starch, #P170	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.
Aspartic acid	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Baking soda (sodium bicarbonate)	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Beeswax	Brushy Bee
Betaine hydrochloride	Seltzer Chemicals, Inc.
Black cherry concentrate	Bernard Jensen Products; health food store
Black Walnut Hull tincture	See Green Black Walnut Hull
Bleach, USP	See dental bleach
Bottle-copies	See homeographic copies
Bottles	See HDPE bottles
Borax	Grocery store
Boric acid	Spectrum Chemical Co.; health food store; pharmacy; animal feed store
Cactus, Prickly Pear, tablets (Nopales)	Plantas M. Anahuac, C.A. de C.V.
Canning jars	Ball / Kerr Mason jars, ½ cup
Cascara sagrada	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.
Charcoal	Self Health Resource Center
Chlorination supplies	Pool and spa store; garden supply store; Ecolab; Spectrum Chemical Co.; Edwards-Councilor Co. Inc.
Cholecalciferol	See vitamin D3
Citric acid	Univar; health food store
	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co. (ASK

Cloves	for fresh); Starwest Botanicals, Inc.
Coenzyme Q10	Seltzer Chemicals Inc.; Spectrum Chemical Co.
Coffee mill	Lehman's
Colloidal silver maker	CTS Originals; SOTA Instruments, Inc.
Compass	Camping store; science store
Conductivity indicator	Dr. Clark Store; Lab-Aids, Inc.
Dental Bleach	Self Health Resource Center
Dental chemicals	I have not found dental chemical supply companies to be reliably pure. Order your dental chemicals from regular chemical companies like Spectrum Chemical Co.
Dental help in Europe	Naturheilverein
Dental impression compounds	Patterson's Dental Supply, Inc.; Bosworth Company; GC America, Inc.; Waterpik Technologies, Inc.
Dental probe	Make your own
Digestive enzyme mixture	Self Health Resource Center
Electronic parts	A Radio Shack near you; Mouser
Empty gelatin capsules size 00	Capsugel; health food store
Enema equipment	Dr. Clark Store; Medical Devices International; "Fleet" bottle is available at pharmacies; drugstores
Epoxy coating for copper pipes	American Pipelining; Cura Flo
Essential oils	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.; Starwest Botanicals, Inc.
Eucalyptus leaf, organic	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.
Fat emulsion for IV use	Abbott Laboratories; Mexican pharmacies
Filters, pure charcoal	Pure Water Products (pitchers); Seagull Distribution Co. (faucet, shower, whole house)
Folic acid	Spectrum Chemical Co.

Food mill	See coffee mill
Germanium 132	Henry's Marketplace; Provitaminas; health food store
Germanium, organic	Hydrangea, coconut or other nuts
Ginger capsules	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co. (bulk)
Glutathione	Seltzer Chemicals, Inc.
Goat milk	Zip International Group
Goldenrod tincture	Blessed Herbs; Self Health Resource Center
Grains	Bob's Red Mill
Grain alcohol (ethyl alcohol)	Liquor store; Everclear, search for the ¾ liter or 1 liter size.
Gravel root (herb)	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.; Starwest Botanicals, Inc.
Green Black Walnut Hull freeze-dried capsules	New Action Products; Consumer Health Organization
Green Black Walnut Hull tincture	New Action Products
Hats, broad-brimmed	Nacho Hats
Henna hair dye, black, red	Karabetian Imp. Exp., Inc.
Herbs, in bulk	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.
HCl	See hydrochloric acid
HDPE (only) bottles	Spectrum Chemical Co. (lids of different plastic need to be hardened)
Homeographic copies	Century Nutrition of Mexico
Hydrangea (herb)	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.
Hydrochloric acid, USP	Spectrum Chemical Co. You must dilute the 10% solution purchased (#HY105) to a 5% solution by adding an equal volume of water. For internal use, must be made by pharmacist.
Hydrogen peroxide 35% (food grade)	Univar
Inspection mirror	Automotive store

Insulation	Bonded Logic, Inc.
Iodine	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Lactase enzymes	Mother Nature Advanced Enzyme System (Rainbow Light)
Lipase-pancreatin enzyme mixture	See individual ingredients
L-glutamic acid powder (this is not glutamine.)	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Lipase	Spectrum Chemical Co
L-lysine powder	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Lugol's iodine	Spectrum Chemical Co.; or farm animal supply store (for disinfection and slide staining, not internal use). For internal use must be made from scratch by pharmacist.
Magnesium oxide	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Magnopatch	Cut a 1-inch square from a magnetic sheet available at any craft store. Glue on one-third inch round magnet in the center, south side up. Round bottom magnet .312 x .125 available from The Cutting Edge.
Maple syrup	US Foods
Marshmallow root (herb)	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.; Starwest Botanicals, Inc.
Microscope slides	Carolina Biological Supply Co.; Ward's Natural Science, Inc.; Southern Biological Supply Co.
Niacinamide	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Oil detection test paper	The Science Source
Olive leaf powder	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.
Oregano oil	Starwest Botanicals, Inc.; North American Herb & Spice Co.
Oregano oil tooth powder	Wholesome International
Organ samples preserved on microscope slides	See microscope slides

Ornithine	Spectrum Chemical Co.; Seltzer Chemicals, Inc.
Ortho-phospho-tyrosine	Use homeographic copies
Oscillococcinum, homeopathic flu medicine	Boiron Borneman; health food store
Ozonator	Superior Health Products
P24 antigen sample	Use homeographic copies
Parasites, bacteria, viruses preserved on microscope slides	See microscope slides
Pancreatin	Spectrum Chemical Co
Pau D'Arco	Starwest Botanicals, Inc.
Peppermint oil	Starwest Botanicals, Inc.
Peroxy	See hydrogen peroxide
pH strips	Pharmacies, drugstore
Pipettes (HDPE ♲)	Spectrum; Univar
Plastic-coated water pipes	See epoxy coating
Plastic eyedropper	Drugstore
Plastic lids for Ball's canning jars	Alltrista Corporation
Polyethylene dropper bottles	Spectrum
Potassium chloride	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Potassium iodide	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Pump, water lubricated	F.E. Myers
Salt (sodium chloride)	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Salt (sodium-potassium)	Self Health Resource Center
Seltzer maker	Fante's; KegMan
Slides	See microscope slides
Soap, homemade	See *Recipes*
Sodium alginate	Spectrum Chemical Co.; health food store
Sodium hypochlorite, NSF	See chlorination supplies
Sonicator	Any ultrasonic jewelry cleaner

Stainless steel cookware	Chefmate; restaurant supply stores, department stores
Stainless steel platters	Tableware International Inc.
Strainer, stainless steel	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.; Self Health Resource Center
Sucrose	Spectrum Chemical Co. (#SU103, Crystal, N.F.)
Syncrometer® video	New Century Press
Tapioca pearls	Bob's Red Mill
Tea ball, stainless steel	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.; Self Health Resource Center
Tubes, shielding	Use 1" electrical conduit. Available at hardware stores.
Uva Ursi, herb	San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.
Vegecaps	Capsugel
Vermiculite insulation	See insulation
Virtual copies	See homeographic copies
Vitamin A (acetate)	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Vitamin B1	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Vitamin B12	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Vitamin B2	Spectrum Chemical Co.; Seltzer Chemicals, Inc.
Vitamin B6	Spectrum Chemical Co.; Seltzer Chemicals, Inc.
Vitamin C (ascorbic acid), synthetic	Roche Vitamins, Inc. (all other sources tested had either toxic selenium, yttrium, or thulium pollution!)
Vitamin C, organic	Rose hips are naturally high in vitamin C - San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.
Vitamin D3	Spectrum Chemical Co.
Vitamin E	Bronson Laboratories
Watercress, fresh	Grocery store

Watercress seeds (*Nasturtium officinale*)	Garden store
Watercress, tablets (Berro)	Plantas M. Anahuac, C.A. de C.V.
Water filter pitchers	See filters
Water-lubricated pump	See pump
Wormwood capsules, mixture	New Action Products
Wormwood seed	R.H. Shumway
Yeast	Industria Mexicana de Alimentos S.A. de C.V.
Yunnan Paiyao	Health food store; Internet
Zapper kit	Make your own
Zinc oxide	Spectrum Chemical Co.

Abbott Laboratories
100 Abbott Park Rd.
Abbott Park, IL 60064
(847) 937-6100
www.abbott.com

Alltrista Corporation
PO Box 2729
Muncie, IN 47307-0729
(765) 281-5000
www.alltrista.com

American Pipelining
PO Box 5045
El Dorado Hills, CA 95762
(916) 933-4199
www.americanpipelining.com

Ball/Kerr Mason Jars
www.homecanning.com

Brushy Mountain Bee Farm
(800) 233-7929
www.beeequipment.com

Bernard Jensen Products
535 Stevens Ave.
Solana Beach, CA 92075
(800) 755-4027

Blessed Herbs
109 Barre Plaines Rd.
Oakham, MA 01068
(508) 882-3839
(800)489-4372
www.blessedherbs.com

Bob's Red Mill
5209 SE International Way
Milwaukie, OR 97222
(800) 349-2173
Fax (503) 653-1339
www.bobsredmill.com

Boiron Borneman
6 Campus Blvd.
Newtown Square, PA 19073
(800) 258-8823
(610) 325-7464

Bonded Logic, Inc.
411 East Ray Rd.
Chandler, AZ 85225
(480) 812-9114
www.bondedlogic.com

Bosworth Company
7227 N. Hamlin Ave.
Skokie, IL 60076
(800) 323-4352
www.bosworth.com

Bronson Labs
350 South 400 West, Ste. 102

Lindon, UT 84042
(800) 235-3200 retail
(800) 610-4848 wholesale
www.bronsonlabs.com

Capsugel
PO Box 640091
Pittsburgh, PA 15264-0091
(888) 783-6361
(864) 223-2270
www.capsugel.com

Carolina Biological Supply Co.
PO Box 6010
Burlington, NC 27216-6010
(800) 334-5551
(336) 584-0381
www.carolina.com

Century Nutrition of Mexico
S. de R.L. de C.V. Mexico
Fax 52-664-683-4454

Chefmate®
www.chefmate.tripod.com
www.target.com

Consumer Health Organization of Canada
1220 Sheppard Ave. E, Ste. 412
Toronto, Ontario M2K 2S5
(416) 490-0986

Continental Glass & Plastic, Inc.
841 West Cermak Road
Chicago, IL 60608-4582
(312) 666-2050
www.cgppkg.com

CTS Originals
PO Box 64

Lemon Grove, CA 91946
Fax (619) 644-8635

Cura Flo
1265 North Manassero Street, Ste. 305
Anaheim, CA 92807
(800) 620-5325
Fax (714) 970-2105
www.curaflo.com

Dr. Clark Store
(866) 372-5275
(619) 795-0568
Fax (619) 795-0569
www.drclarkstore.com

Ecolab
(651) 293-2233
www.ecolab.com

Edwards-Councilor Co., Inc.
1427 Baker Road
Virginia Beach, VA 23455
(757) 460-2401
(800) 444-8227
Fax (757) 464-6551
www.sanitize.com

Fante's
1006 S. 9th St.
Philadelphia, PA 19147-4798
(800) 443-2683
www.fantes.com

F.E. Myers
1101 Myers Parkway
Ashland, OH 44805
www.globalspec.com

GC America, Inc.

3737 W. 127th St.
Alsip, IL 60803
www.gcamerica.com

Henry's Marketplace
www.wildoats.com

Industria Mexicana de Alimentos S.A. de C.V.
Km. 70.5 Carretera Federal
Mexico – Puebla, San Martin, Texmelucan, Puebla
52 (5) 541 9602
Fax 52 (5) 541 9675

Karabetian Import
2021 San Fernando Rd.
Los Angeles, CA 90065
(323) 224-8991

KegMan
(800) 292-6633
www.kegman.net

Lab-Aids, Inc.
17 Colt Court
Ronkonkoma, NY 11779
(800) 381-8003
Fax (631) 737-1286
www.lab-aids.com

Lehman's
(888) 438-5346
www.lehmans.com

Medical Devices International
3849 Swanson Ct.
Gurnee, IL 60031
(579) 336-6611
www.cprmicroshield.com

Mother Nature

322 7th Avenue, 3rd Floor
New York, NY 10001
(800) 439-5506
Fax (212) 279-4290
www.mothernature.com

Mouser
1000 North Main St.
Mansfield, TX 76063-1514
(800) 346-6873
www.mouser.com

Nacho Hats
Jose Velasquez
1722 N. L Street
Lake Worth, FL 33460
(561) 683-5128

Naturheilverein "Hilfe zur Selbsthilfe"
e.V. Postfach 1238
D-65302 Bad Schwalbach
Germany
49-06128-41097

New Action Products (USA)
PO Box 540
Orchard Park, NY 14127
(800) 455-6459 (USA only)
(716) 662-8000

New Action Products (CANADA)
PO Box 141
Grimsby, Ontario
(800) 541-3799
(716) 873-3738
www.newactionproducts.com

New Century Press
(Book Publisher)

1055 Bay Blvd., Ste. C
Chula Vista, CA 91911
(800) 519-2465
www.newcenturypress.com

North American Herb & Spice Co.
PO Box 4885
Buffalo Grove, IL 60089
(800) 243-5242

Patterson Dental Supply, Inc.
1031 Mendota Heights Rd.
Saint Paul, MN 55120
(651) 686-1600
(800) 328-5536
www.pattersondental.com

Plantas M. Anahuac, S.A. de C.V.
Oriente 255 no 57 col. Agricola
Oriental CP 08500 Mexico D.F.
52-557-63-75-20

Anahuac (U.S. office)
7522 Scout Ave.
Bell Gardens, CA 90201
562-927-6414

Provitaminas
PO Box 351991
Los Angeles, CA 90035
(800) 510-6444
(310) 845-9350
Fax (310) 559-2112
www.provitaminas.com

Pure Water Products
10332 Park View Ave.
Westminster, CA 92683
(800) 478-7987

R.H. Shumway
PO Box 1
Graniteville, SC 29829
(803) 663-9771

Roche Vitamins, Inc.
340 Kingsland St.
Nutley, NJ 07110-1199
(800) 892-6510 (no retail sales)

San Francisco Herb & Natural Food Co.
47444 Kato Road
Fremont, CA 94538
(800) 227-2830 wholesale
(510) 770-1215 retail
www.herbspicetea.com

Seagull Distribution Co.
3670 Clairemont Dr.
San Diego, CA 92117
(858) 270-7532

Self Heath Resource Center
1055 Bay Blvd. Suite A
Chula Vista, CA 91911
(800) 873-1663

Seltzer Chemicals, Inc.
5927 Geiger Ct.
Carlsbad, CA 92008-7305
(800) 735-8137
(760) 438-0089
Fax (760) 438-0336
www.nutritionaloutlook.com

SOTA Instruments, Inc.
PO Box 1269
Revelstoke, BC
Canada V0E 2S0

(800) 224-0242
Fax (250) 814-0047

Southern Biological Supply Co.
PO Box 368
McKenzie, TN 38201
(800) 748-8735
(901) 352-3337

Spectrum Chemical Co.
14422 South San Pedro Street
Gardena, CA 90248
(800) 791-3210
(310) 516-8000
www.spectrumchemical.com

Starwest Botanicals, Inc.
11253 Trade Center Dr.
Rancho Cordova, CA 95742
(800) 273-4372
(916) 638-8100
www.starwestherb.com

Superior Health Products, **LLC**
13549 Ventura Blvd.
Sherman Oaks, CA 91403
(800) 700-1543
(818) 986-9456
www.superiorhealthproducts.com

Tableware International Inc.
770 12th Ave
San Diego, CA 92101
(619) 236-0210
Fax (619) 236-0130
Tableware@pacbell.net

The Cutting Edge
Befit Enterprises LTD

PO Box 5034
Southampton, NY 11969
(631) 287-3813

The Science Source
PO Box 727
Waldoboro, ME 04572
(207) 832-6344
info@thesciencesource.com
"What's in the Water 1500 Kit"

Univar (wholesale only)
2100 Hafley Avenue
National City, CA 91950
(800) 888-4897
(619) 262-0711

US Foods
www.usfoodservice.com

Ward's Natural Science, Inc.
5100 West Henrietta Road
Rochester, NY 14692
(800) 962-2660
(716) 359-2502
www.wardsci.com

Waterpik Technologies, Inc.
1730 E. Prospect Rd.
Ft. Collins, CO 80553
(970) 484-1352
www.waterpik.com

Wholesome International
P.O. Box 2475
Rancho Santa Fe, CA 92067
Fax (619) 284-9000
www.wholesomeintl.com

Zip International Group

2723 W. 15th St.
Brooklyn, NY 11224
(718) 372-1113
www.ekmol.ru

Food and Product Dyes

Numbers after dash are Color Index (CI); Square brackets are CAS numbers

4-amino-3-nitrotoluene (S) —37110
Chlorotoluidines, liquid (S)
(DAB) 4-dimethyl aminoazobenzene 4-isothiocyanate dye (S) [7612-98-8], D-872
(DAB) p-dimethylaminoazobenzene [60-11-7], CI 11020, Sigma #D-6760 causes elevated alkaline phosphatase enzyme in blood tests.
Fast Blue BB Base (S) —37175
Fast Blue RR Base (S) —37155, [6268-05-9], EEC No 228-441-6, F-0375
Fast Garnet GBC Base (S) —11160 causes death of T4 helpers; dye is found on most fish, fresh or canned and poultry.
Fast Green FCF (S) —42053 blocks BUN and creatinine making enzymes, increases rate of mitosis.
Fast Red 1 TR Salt Practical Grade (S) —37150
Fast Red AL salt (S) —37275
Fast Red RC Salt (S) —37120
Fast Red TR Base (S) —37085
Fast Red Violet LB Salt (S) —may be 32348-81-5 causes lymph blockage and effusions, inhibits maleic anhydride detoxification
Fast Scarlet TR Base (S) —37080
Fast Violet B Base (S) —37165
Nitrotoluidines, mono (S)
Sudan Black B Practical Grade (S) —26150, [4197-25-5], Sigma #S-2380 causes elevated lactic dehydrogenase enzyme in blood tests.
Sudan I—12055
Sudan II (SP) (S) —12140
Sudan III (SP) (S) —26100
Sudan IV (S) —26105, Spectrum #SU120, [85-83-6], Sigma #S-8756
Sudan Orange G (S) —11920

Tartrazine (acid yellow 23, FD + C #5) (SP)

Testing Laboratories

(For testing heavy metals, including lanthanides, in carbon filters.)
Alchemy Environmental Laboratories, Inc.
315 New York Road
Plattsburgh, NY 12903
(518) 563-1720
www.aelabs.com

(For testing heavy metals, except lanthanides, in carbon filters.)
Braun Intertec Corp.
11001 Hampshire Ave. S.
Bloomington, MN 55483
(952) 995-2000
www.braunintertec.com

Phoenix Environmental Laboratories, Inc.
587 East Middle Turnpike
PO Box 370
Manchester, CT 06040
(860) 645-1102
Fax (860) 645-0823
www.phoenixlabs.com

(For testing benzene, heavy metals, including lanthanides, in carbon filters.)
SRC Analytical Laboratories
422 Downey Road
Saskatoon, Sask. S7N 4N1 Canada
(306) 933-6932
www.src.sk.ca

Food and Product Dyes

Numbers after dash are Color Index (CI); Square brackets are CAS numbers

4-amino-3-nitrotoluene (S) —37110

Chlorotoluidines, liquid (S)

(DAB) 4-dimethyl aminoazobenzene 4-isothiocyanate dye (S) [7612-98-8], D-872

(DAB) p-dimethylaminoazobenzene [60-11-7], CI 11020, Sigma #D-6760 causes elevated alkaline phosphatase enzyme in blood tests.

Fast Blue BB Base (S) —37175

Fast Blue RR Base (S) —37155, [6268-05-9], EEC No 228-441-6, F-0375

Fast Garnet GBC Base (S) —11160 causes death of T4 helpers; dye is found on most fish, fresh or canned and poultry.

Fast Green FCF (S) —42053 blocks BUN and creatinine making enzymes, increases rate of mitosis.

Fast Red 1 TR Salt Practical Grade (S) —37150

Fast Red AL salt (S) —37275

Fast Red RC Salt (S) —37120

Fast Red TR Base (S) —37085

Fast Red Violet LB Salt (S) —may be 32348-81-5 causes lymph blockage and effusions, inhibits maleic anhydride detoxification

Fast Scarlet TR Base (S) —37080

Fast Violet B Base (S) —37165

Nitrotoluidines, mono (S)

Sudan Black B Practical Grade (S) —26150, [4197-25-5], Sigma #S-2380 causes elevated lactic dehydrogenase enzyme in blood tests.

Sudan I—12055

Sudan II (SP) (S) —12140

Sudan III (SP) (S) —26100

Sudan IV (S) —26105, Spectrum #SU120, [85-83-6], Sigma #S-8756

Sudan Orange G (S) —11920

Tartrazine (acid yellow 23, FD + C #5) (SP)

Testing Laboratories

(For testing heavy metals, including lanthanides, in carbon filters.)
Alchemy Environmental Laboratories, Inc.
315 New York Road
Plattsburgh, NY 12903
(518) 563-1720
www.aelabs.com

(For testing heavy metals, except lanthanides, in carbon filters.)
Braun Intertec Corp.
11001 Hampshire Ave. S.
Bloomington, MN 55483
(952) 995-2000
www.braunintertec.com

Phoenix Environmental Laboratories, Inc.
587 East Middle Turnpike
PO Box 370
Manchester, CT 06040
(860) 645-1102
Fax (860) 645-0823
www.phoenixlabs.com

(For testing benzene, heavy metals, including lanthanides, in carbon filters.)
SRC Analytical Laboratories
422 Downey Road
Saskatoon, Sask. S7N 4N1 Canada
(306) 933-6932
www.src.sk.ca

Acknowledgements

It was the microscope slide of Fasciolopsisbuski, made by Frank Jerome, D.D.S that turned out to have the parasite responsible for causing malignancy in cancer. The generous loan of his parasite slide collection, around 1990, made this discovery possible. Now four more slides that were in his collection will take part in finding the true beginning of all tumors. Thank you, again, Dr. Jerome!

As a student he had mounted and stained the entire adult Fasciolopsis buski fluke. It was not shipped in from China or India. It was obtained from the local abattoir on a day when hog slaughtering was done and the same day as his parasitology class. All flukes needed to be very fresh and alive in order to be mountable on a glass slide. It would need to be pressed flat while alive; otherwise it would be too hard to make into a thin specimen. Only a very thin specimen, perfectly expanded to show all details and beautifully stained would garner an “A” grade in this class. Pigs yielded handfuls of these slithery parasites, besides Ascaris worms, which filled buckets. Other animals could yield a few flukes, but not as many as pigs or a wild deer or moose that was accidentally killed on a highway.

Other flukes, especially lung flukes (Paragonimus) were plentiful, too. Pancreatic flukes (Eurytrema) were easy to pick out, as, of course the ever present Fasciola hepatica.

Later, when dissecting the frog, some of these same parasites were encountered again in smaller versions. They were not too strict about their host.

In 1999, the collaboration with Erika Hüther, M.D., of Germany made possible our discovery of mercury, thallium and phenylalanine in every malignant melanoma in combination with the expected parasites. Later, we discovered the tumor nucleus and its role in all tumor formation. Her contributions are deeply appreciated.

Thanks are due the entire staff of Century Nutrition of Mexico, whose personal dedication to the salvage of advanced cancer patients was inspirational; I am deeply indebted.

I gratefully acknowledge the help of my son, Geoffrey A. Clark, as provider of toxin-free food, environmentally safe lodging, and later as computer editor of this book. This project could not have been done without him.
The help of my sister, Edna Bernstein, was also indispensable, as literature researcher.

Gratitude is due our oral surgeon, C.D. Benjamin Arechiga, C.M.F. Without his expertise and innovation; none of our terminally ill cancer patients could have recovered. I also thank our innovative denture maker, Dr. Virgilio Oscar Solario.

Thanks are due my financial supporters, as well as Tim Bolen and those attorneys who protected me from the legal onslaughts of vested interests who would incarcerate me for publishing these findings.
And finally, Mexico itself is to be commended on its research-friendly climate. I am truly grateful to this forward-looking country that made this venture possible.

1. Davies, M.B., Austin, J., Partridge, D.A., Vitamin C, Its Chemistry and Biochemistry, Royal Society of Chemistry, 1991, chapter 2

2. A good discussion of this topic (more than just dogs) is by Bailey, W.S., Parasites and Cancer: Sarcoma in Dogs Associated with Spirocerca lupi, Annals Of the New York Academy of Sciences, v. 108, 1963, pp. 890-923

3. Greenstein, Jesse P., Biochemistry of Cancer, 2nd ed., Academic Press Inc., 1954, pp. 44-56

4. Ibid., pp. 88-96

5. Lane, A., Blickenstaff, D., and A.C. Ivy, The Carcinogenicity of Fat "Browned" by Heating, Cancer, v. 3, 1950, pp. 1044-51

6. Weiss, L.M., Warnke, R.A., Sklar, J., Cleary, M.L., Molecular Analysis of the Chromosomal Translocation in Malignant Lymphomas, (14;18) N. Eng. Jour. Med., v. 317, no. 19, 1987, pp. 1185-89

7. Warrell, R.P., et al., Differentiation Therapy of Acute Promyelocytic Leukemia with Tretinoin (All-Trans-Retinoic Acid), N. Eng. Jour. Med., v. 324, no. 20, 1991, pp. 1385-93

8. Komiyama, Makoto, Sequence-Specific and Hydrolytic Scission of DNA and RNA by Lanthanide Complex-Oligo DNA Hybrids, J. Biochem, v. 118, no. 4, 1995, pp. 665-70

9. New Century Press, www.newcenturypress.com

10. Lynes, Barry and Crane, John, *The Cancer Cure That Worked!* Marcus Books, 1987*;* Livingston-Wheeler, MD, Virginia and Addeo, Edmond G., *The Conquest of Cancer, Vaccines and Diet,* New York, F. Watts, 1984, Chicago, Advanced Century Pub. Co. 1978*;* Manner, Harold W., DiSanti, Steven and Michalsen, Thomas, *The Death of Cancer*, Cancer Book House, June 1979; Koch, William F., *Natural Immunity, www.williamfkoch.com;* Gerson, MD, Max, *A Cancer Therapy, Results of Fifty Cases,* New York, Whittier Books 1958; Bradford, R., Culbert, M.L., Allen, H.W., *International Protocols For Individualized, Integrated Metabolic Programs In Cancer Management,* 2nd ed., The Robert W. Bradford Foundation, 1983; Krebs Jr, Ernst T. *A collection of*

papers bearing on the Unitarian or Trophoblastic Fact of Cancer and related works on Metabolic Therapy, http://www.navi.net/~rsc/krebsall.htm

11. Jaakkola, K., et al., *Treatment with Antioxidant and other Nutrients in Combination with Chemotherapy and Irradiation in Patients with Small-Cell Lung Cancer*, Anticancer Research, v. 12, 1992, pp. 599-606

12 A Clue to Cancer, Newsweek, Oct. 23, 1995, p. 92

13 Lane, A., Blickenstaff, D., and A.C. Ivy, The Carcinogenicity of Fat "Browned" by Heating, Cancer, v. 3, 1950, pp. 1044-51

14 Ber, A. MD, FRCP, Neutralization of phenolic food compounds in a holistic general practice. J. Orthomolecular Psychiatry, 1983 4th quarter p. 283

15 Banting MB, F.G. and Best BA, C.H. The internal secretion of the pancreas The Journal of Laboratory and Clinical Medicine,Vol. VII 1922

16 Livingston-Wheeler, MD, Virginia and Addeo, Edmond G., The Conquest of Cancer, Vaccines and Diet, New York, F. Watts, 1984, Chicago, Advanced Century Pub. Co. 1978

** Syncrometer® testers, please accumulate your findings with as much detail as possible. It will be a timeless treasure.

17 Infection With Liver Flukes (IARC) Summary & Evaluation, Vol. 61, 1994; (p.121) Last updated 08/26/1997

18 Barriga, Omar, The Immunology of Parasitic Infections, University Park Press, ISBN-8391-1621-7

*1 Testers, place the WBC sample beside (touching) the saliva sample, and test for organic germanium, selenium, and vitamin C. You can expect only the oxidized versions of these to be present (Positive).

*2 www.drmortonwalker.com

*3 Read about Cooley's toxins and hyperthermia on Internet.

*4 You may make more than one bottle at a time. Another blank bottle can touch

the center blank on both sides. Every bottle can only touch the center bottle and every bottle should have its metal sleeve. If the slide gets too close (less than 8 mm) tilt it and make only one extra bottle.

*5 Testers, search for Streptococcus pneumoniae (pain) bacteria in bone locations, using chicken bones. Place bag of bones beside patient's saliva sample. Search for Strep pneu, OPT, etc. If *Positive*, test each bone.

*6 Testers, search for SCF, HGH, gallic acid, chlorogenic acid, phloridzin, Fasciolopsis cercariae, CEA, Yeast, HCG, RRase, thiourea, heavy metals, laundry bleach, dyes, wheel bearing grease in the saliva.

19 Search Bjorn Nordenstrom, radiologist, on Internet

*7 Testers, search for placenta or umbilical cord, in any organ to identify the stem cells.

*8 Testers, construct "stem cells in an organ" by touching placenta to the organ slide. Umbilical cord slide works well, too. Search for SCF here.

*9 Testers, search for pancreas / SV 40 in the lymph; and SV 40 in the pancreas organ.

*10 Oncovirus genes are underlined.

**11 Not parasites, of course, but playing the role of parasites when we eat them. MYC is not killed by ordinary cooking, baking or frying. But 3 hydrochloric acid drops kills it.

***12 BWT refers to the whole green Black Walnut tincture recipe, including wormwood and cloves.

****13 This is prickly pear cactus, ethnic food in Mexico.

*14 Place it in a zippered plastic bag for testing; later, test the controls for those things you find in the dust.

*15 Testers, use a sample of very pure water, in an amber glass bottle that has been placed on a large ceramic magnet labeled north for 3 to 5 minutes. The large magnet size ensures that you won't be near an edge where some flux lines

of the other (south) side might trespass. Label this sample *north*. Also make a *south* water test bottle.

*16 Testers, do not zappicate any water to be used for copy-making or drop-making. Its ability to hold the frequency pattern is affected.

*17 Testers, it has not yet been possible to distinguish between in and on viruses.

*18 Testers, use a packet of dry yeast to search bread stuff for living yeast.

*19 Testers, search for A. megalocephala and A. lumbricoides at onset of someone's cold.

**20 Testers, search for Flu in the WBC when a sick person is said to have the flu. If they are empty, search for the immunity destroyers: PCB, benzene, asbestos, mercury, nickel, dyes. If they are full, search for organic germanium, vitamin C and selenite; these will be absent. Flu is often present in WBCs of persons who are not sick. Their WBCs do contain the Flu viruses, but these 3 "foods" are present.

*21 Testers, search for wheel bearing grease, heavy metals and dyes in systemic WBCs first, (place WBCs beside saliva) then in the WBCs of the kidneys (place WBCs beside the kidneys).

*22 Testers, if you find acetaldehyde in the skin, search next for yeast (any package of dry yeast) which makes acetaldehyde. Then search for asparagine which feeds this yeast. Search for chromium and cobalt deposits which are necessary for yeast to grow. Then search dishes and food for presence of chromium or cobalt. Search in powdered food supplements, herbs.

*23 Testers, purchase phenylisothiocyanate, or improvise with a cabbage leaf, copied, and labeled CABBAGE (RAW).

*24 phenylisothiocyanate

*25 Search "Grain Dust Explosions" on Internet.

*26 This is Fast Green FCF with color index (CI)-42053. Search Fast Green, FCF on Internet.

*27 c/s stands for cut and sifted grade. A finer grind, such as powders, regularly has nickel or chromium pollution from the hot blades.

*28 A newer submersible variety using water lubrication only is available. See *Sources*.

*29 Testers, note that oxidizing metals can make them “disappear”. To find them again you would need to test for the metal oxide (magnesium oxide, for example) or metal hydroxide.

*30 malonic acid, methyl malonate, maleic acid, maleic anhydride, D-malic acid

*31 Salmonella

*32 BWT means the green Black Walnut hull tincture plus wormwood and cloves as in text, without substitutions or alterations.

20 Search Beard embryology theory on Internet www.navi.net/~rsc

*33 Cholesterol range not statistically set.

*34 Testers, to locate islets, put insulin sample touching pancreas.

**35 To search in liver, divide liver electrically into parts.

*36 20 Mule Team Borax™ works well for soap and is free of metals and other pollutants. It is antibacterial, inhibiting the enzyme urease.

*37 Search the Internet for non-metal jewelry.

*38 Boric acid is available by the pound from farm supply stores or see *Sources*. Because it looks like sugar, keep it in the garage, labeled, to prevent accidental poisoning.

*39 Testers, search for azo dyes, acrylic acid, urethane, bisphenol A, DAP. DAP is hardest to clear or harden.

*40 DAP is diallylphthalate, the same chemical as in DAP the window putty you purchase in the hardware store. It is carcinogenic.

*41 Testers, test the bleeding organ for its food antigen using the *Food Table*, or

simply test it for all the foods being eaten.

*42 Testers, an organ in pain shows loud resonance with both acetyl choline and epinephrine at the same time. Many painkillers can “turn off” acetyl choline resonance. Morphine can “turn off” epinephrine, though more slowly, to give deeper relief.

*43 Testers can use the set of brain “slices” to find where the last bits of malvin remain. That also identifies the seizure center.

*44 Plate-zappers put the liver slide from your anatomy kit on the zapping plate plus the correct number of capacitors or inductors. In this way you can construct each location for zapping or drop-taking.

**45 All parasite tests were made with composite frequencies.

*46 Test substances for metals were atomic absorption standards.

*47 Read books by Albert Roy Davis and Walter C. Rawls, Jr. such as *Magnetism and its Effects on the Living System*, *The Magnetic Effec*t, *The Magnetic Blueprint of Life*. Acres USA, PO Box 8800, Metairie, Louisiana 70011-8800

*48 Three letter names are for oncogenes representing the oncoviruses, meaning tumor-causing viruses.

*49 Testers, place the brain tissues to be tested beside her saliva sample on the test plate. This identifies the organ as hers and not the tester’s. Leave a short gap, 1/16 inch, to indicate there is no direct contact between saliva and brain tissues.

*50 Remember that our parasite testing system uses frequencies of all stages put into a single bottle, so only one test is needed to find any stage of a parasite or the adult.

*51 Testers, place the special lymphocytes, CD4 or CD8, in bottle-copy form, touching the choroid plexus slide. Do the same for other cell types. Test dyes one by one, not as a group.

*52Yes, for every fax about a **dog** or **cat** with cancer I received, I requested a sample of the tap water. It always had laundry bleach in it.

*53To harden small plastic items bring distilled water to near-boiling. Dump all plastic items into it, cover, turn off heat. Let stand ½ hour. Repeat for flexible and colored plastic ware.

*54Testers, place the C3 test bottle so it touches the hypothalamus slide or bottle.

*55Place hypothalamus test bottle or slide beside (touching) the saliva bottle. This identifies the hypothalamus organ as Tinkerbell's. Place SCF on opposite plate.

*56Place hypothalamus test bottle on opposite plate to saliva. These are free-floating. Any organ found in the saliva or lymph would be free-floating. Attach SCF to the hypothalamus. If this union exists, it too would be found in the saliva and resonate there.

*57Attach SCF to the hypothalamus end of the duplex and test, then move it to the pituitary portion and test again. Test the hypothalamus, pituitary, pancreas portions of the triplet the same way. Make the duplex with 2 slides; make the triplet with 3 slides (or bottles).

*58Place saliva on one plate, SV 40 on other plate; test. Then place hypothalamus on other plate instead of SV 40 and touch it with SV 40; test. Then change hypothalamus to pituitary or pancreas, and repeat tests.

*59Place triplet opposite to saliva. Test each portion of the triplet with SCF touching it.

*60Testers, search for phosphatidyl serine, the signal that starts apoptosis. A growing tumor does not have it.

*61Place hypothalamus beside (touching) the saliva sample. Place PGE2 on opposite plate. Test.

*62 Subtractions and additions are done (by heterodyning) on different plates. If cat's saliva is on the Right plate, with hypothalamus touching it, the chlorogenic acid sample will resonate with it if placed on the Left plate. PGE2 will resonate if it replaces chlorogenic. Now, if chlorogenic is "subtracted" from the saliva by placing it on the Right plate, PGE2 will be gone (not resonate). It implies that chlorogenic acid was a cause of PGE2 production. The subtracted item,

chlorogenic, should be placed within an inch from the other bottles on the R plate, to give an “in series” construction, and therefore, subtraction. If it is placed at the most distant corner, we do not necessarily see this subtraction effect. In this case, there is still another cause of PGE2 production. Leave the first cause at the corner and search for new causes the same way. This time place the second cause at the same corner touching the first cause. If again the result is nullified, continue searching for more causes. When all causes found are put in series at the distant corner, the result with PGE2 are finally gone.

*63 Testers, place the lymph bottle beside saliva.

*64Testers, place WBC test sample, real or a copy, beside saliva. Real WBCs can be made (see Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual).

*65Special thanks to Leila who wanted to know the real cause of Luke’s failure to recover. She found the beef blood, to educate us all, a fitting tribute to true love.

The Cure And Prevention Of All Cancers

©Copyright 2007 by Hulda Regehr Clark, Ph.D., N.D.
ISBN 978-1-890035-58-7

Re-Printed 2010

All rights reserved.

Permission is hereby granted to make copies of parts of this document (not in its entirety) for non-commercial purposes provided the original copyright notice with the author's name is included. No electronic copies of any kind allowed.

Published in the United States by:

New Century Press
1055 Bay Blvd., Suite C
Chula Vista, CA 91911
1 800 519-2465
www.newcenturypress.com

Other books by Dr. Clark available from New Century Press:

The Cure For All Cancers

(English, Bulgrian, German, Italian, Mongolian, Russian)

The Cure For All Diseases

(English, Bulgarian, Dutch, Finnish, French, German, Hungarian, Italian, Lithuanian, Polish, Portuguese/Brazilian, Russian, Serbian, Slovenian, Spanish)

The Cure For All Advanced Cancers

(English, French, German, Italian, Russian)

The Cure For HIV And AIDS

(English)

The Prevention Of All Cancers

(English, Italian)

Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual

(English, French, Spanish)

Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual 2

(English)

Dr. Clark's Healthy Recipes

(English)

What Is A Cure?

The word "cure" in the title was chosen, rather than "treatment," because it is scientifically accurate.

When the true cause of an illness has been found and, by removing it, the illness can be stopped or prevented, a true cure has also been found. When the cause is not found but the symptoms can be removed, helpful as this is, you have only found a treatment.

New and more effective ways to kill cancer cells, however important, are merely treatments. My research was a search for the causes of cancer. I searched for ways to remove these causes. Then I observed whether this would actually lead to relief from these diseases. I did not search merely for relief from the diseases as regular clinical research does.

Syncrometer® technology makes such searches for causes and cures possible. Hopefully, others will repeat my investigations and extend my findings. The new technology is described in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*, available from the same publisher.

Is This Really A Cure?

Cancer can now be cured, not just treated. The finding that cancer is caused by a cluster, not a single item like a carcinogen, is what shortened the *Curing Program* to two weeks instead of three. In this book you will see how you can break up this cluster so it can never be formed again. The components of this cluster get trapped in your tooth fillings as they harden and establish the main source of metastases. But these can be replaced. For the first time in history you can walk away from a dental office with complete certainty of a cure.

You may not have time…

...to read this entire book first if you have cancer and are scheduled for surgery, chemotherapy or radiation treatment. You may wish to skip the first pages, which describe how a parasite and a cancer-complex in your drinking water cause cancer to develop. Go directly to the instructions on eliminating the parasite with herbs and with electricity. Using the herbal recipe along with the zapper is best. It only takes days to clear your teeth and gums of the radioactivity that supplies the cancer-complex with polonium. It does not matter what kind of cancer you have or how far progressed the cancer is—you can still stop it immediately.

After you have stopped the cancer, you can turn your attention to getting well.

Does this mean you can cancel your date for surgery, radiation, or chemotherapy? Yes, but only after curing your cancer. Your doctor would be the first to agree. But he or she should have proof. You could provide this. Set yourself a goal of providing proof to your doctor before your admission date to the hospital. This is not a treatment for cancer: It is a cure! The cure does not interfere with the treatment because it is mainly removing things, not giving things. Removing causes with noninvasive methods cannot interfere. Feel free to discuss this concept with your doctor.

Remember that oncologists are kind, sensitive, compassionate people. They want the best for you. They have no way of knowing about the true cause and cure of cancer since it has not been published for them. I chose to publish it for you first so that it would come to your attention faster.

Acknowledgements

It was the microscope slide of Fasciolopsisbuski, made by Frank Jerome, D.D.S that turned out to have the parasite responsible for causing malignancy in cancer. The generous loan of his parasite slide collection, around 1990, made this discovery possible. Now four more slides that were in his collection will take part in finding the true beginning of all tumors. Thank you, again, Dr. Jerome!

As a student he had mounted and stained the entire adult Fasciolopsis buski fluke. It was not shipped in from China or India. It was obtained from the local abattoir on a day when hog slaughtering was done and the same day as his parasitology class. All flukes needed to be very fresh and alive in order to be mountable on a glass slide. It would need to be pressed flat while alive; otherwise it would be too hard to make into a thin specimen. Only a very thin specimen, perfectly expanded to show all details and beautifully stained would garner an "A" grade in this class. Pigs yielded handfuls of these slithery parasites, besides Ascaris worms, which filled buckets. Other animals could yield a few flukes, but not as many as pigs or a wild deer or moose that was accidentally killed on a highway.

Other flukes, especially lung flukes (Paragonimus) were plentiful, too. Pancreatic flukes (Eurytrema) were easy to pick out, as, of course the ever present Fasciola hepatica.

Later, when dissecting the frog, some of these same parasites were encountered again in smaller versions. They were not too strict about their host.

In 1999, the collaboration with Erika Hüther, M.D. made possible our discovery of mercury, thallium and phenylalanine in every malignant melanoma and the **tumor nucleus**.

Thanks are due the entire staff of Century Nutrition of Mexico, whose personal dedication to the salvage of advanced cancer patients was inspirational.

I gratefully acknowledge the help of my son, Geoffrey A. Clark, as provider of toxin-free food, environmentally safe lodging, and as computer editor of this book. This project could not have been done without him.

I am deeply grateful to Barbara and John Crook for procuring rare products for Syncrometer® analysis.

Thanks are due Kirk White who helped develop our automatic hot-backwash filter that removes the cancer-causing complex from water.

I am grateful to our oral surgeon, C.D. Benjamin Arechiga, C.M.F. Without his expertise our terminally ill cancer patients could not have recovered.

I also thank our innovative dentist, Dr. Virgilio Oscar Solorio U.A.G., who has stepped up to the challenge of removing past radioactive dental work from patients' mouths. It takes priority over earlier dental goals. His replacements are non-radioactive and bring the success rate to 100%.

Thanks are due my financial supporters, as well as Tim Bolen and those attorneys who protected me from the legal onslaughts of vested interests who would incarcerate me for publishing these findings. The individuals involved are in the public record and can be freely studied as judges, attorneys, expert witnesses and the corporations that sued me. It is an important social phenomenon and should be studied.

And finally, Mexico itself is to be commended on its research-friendly climate. I am truly grateful to this forward-looking country that made this venture possible.

Notice to the Reader

The opinions and conclusions expressed in this book are mine, and unless indicated otherwise, mine alone. They are based on my scientific research and on specific case studies involving patients. Be advised that every person is unique and may respond differently to the treatments described in this book. On occasion I have provided dosage recommendations. Again, remember that we are all different and any new treatment should be applied in a cautious, common sense way.

The treatments outlined herein are not intended to be a substitute for other forms of conventional medical treatment. In fact, they are completely compatible. Please feel free to consult with your physician or other health care provider.

I have indicated throughout this book the existence of pollutants in food and other products. These pollutants were identified using a testing device of my invention known as the Syncrometer®. It uses an oscillator circuit in conjunction with open capacitor plates. Complete instructions for building and using this device are contained in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*. Therefore anyone can repeat the tests described and verify the data.

The Syncrometer® is more accurate and versatile than the best existing testing methods. A way to determine the degree of precision is also presented in the laboratory manual. However, at this point it only yields ***Positive*** or ***Negative*** results, it does not quantify. The chance of a false ***Positive*** or false ***Negative*** is about 5%, which can be lessened by test repetition.

It is in the public interest to know when a single bottle of a commercial product tests ***Positive*** to a serious pollutant, such as benzene or asbestos or polonium. If one does, the safest course is to avoid all bottles of that product entirely, which is what I repeatedly advise. These recommendations should be interpreted as intent to warn and protect the public, not to provide a statistically significant analysis. It is my fervent hope that manufacturers use the new electronic techniques in this book to make purer products than they ever have before.

And it is my hope that researchers, including the layperson will advance toward use of the oscillator technology described here to study high frequency-related phenomena in living animals and plants.

Today, in 2007, the Syncrometer® is still operated manually 15 years after my invention. Hopefully a research budget will soon become available to find a way to automate it.

Your Invitation

This book is about a completely self-sufficient cancer-curing therapy. It can be carried out by the patient at home at fairly low cost if it is not too advanced. It seldom requires medical care before it is diagnosed. Don't hide from it nor take a casual attitude. It can be detected before it is diagnosed and therefore is the first true preventive cancer therapy.

Scurvy was once a dreaded disease, as much as cancer is today. Even the CA-word strikes terror in many of us. Now we know that scurvy is a simple vitamin C deficiency disease. It doesn't even require medical care as it always did in the past. It is noteworthy that all the medical care given at that time did not save the scurvy patient. It was terminal. But the women of a Native American Indian tribe, the Iroquois, knew how to prevent and **cure**, not just treat this disease, and to do it quickly, in days. This is an excerpt from the personal journal of Jacques Cartier, the early French explorer.

Thus it was that we lost 25 of our best men to the dreaded sickness. There were another forty who were at the point of death and the remainder, except two or three, were all gravely ill... People from Stadacone... among whom was Agaya... responded that... the liquid and residue from the leaves of a tree... was the sole cure for the illness... Two women... gathered nine or ten branches... to boil them in water... Drink the water every other day... It... turned out to be a miracle... they were cured and restored to health after having drunk the brew only two or three times... After all that, the crew was ready to kill to get to the medicine. This wonderful tree has done in less than a week what all the physicians of Louvain and Montpellier, using all the drugs of Alexandria, would not be able to accomplish in a year...

Cartier, Jacques. Winter–1535.[1]

It took 400 years from the discovery of its cure (1535) to the use of the cure by the public in the early 1900's. Yet it had even been published in medical journals many times.[2] Today, we all know how to prevent, not just cure this dreadful disease: eat fresh fruit and vegetables. It is not medical advice. It is nutritional. It took the unrelated orange juice industry to bring it to the public's attention in the early 1900's. It was not the medical profession! That should be a

lesson to us to be wary of professionals.

Why did it take so long to put into practice a simple cure, the eating of fresh fruit and vegetables? The medical profession was waiting for absolute "proof" on its own "scientific" terms. The cure was called "controversial" by medical professionals, giving it a bad reputation. Sick persons and their families would not have waited to resolve professional or commercial conflicts. Their priorities hold life dearer than financial interests, or analytical reasoning. And ordinary people, not able to read the medical journals, had no way to even learn about the controversy.

If they had, they would have tried the controversial cure, as any intelligent being would, since that could do no harm and in a few months would have resolved the controversy. Why didn't the doctors do this, just try it? Success would have meant an instant reduction in the number of doctors per ship, from a minimum of two, to one.

It was in the professionals' interest to keep the cure and even the controversy over it out of the hands of the public, "lest they injure themselves with an unproven treatment". The public was held hostage by its medical professionals.

Unless the public has access to the great truths uncovered by scientists, they cannot learn them even now. Computers are making it possible for the first time in history.

In this book the true beginning of cancer will be described. From this the first true prevention program can arise.

Cancer as an epidemic is now 100 years old. Some of its true causes were already known 100 years ago, like parasites (in several animals),[3] coal tar,[4] synthetic dyes,[5] and improperly prepared foods.[6] But these discoveries have been ignored rather than treasured, as befell the scurvy cure. Every spontaneous remission should have been carefully studied instead of discarded.

Scientific research pursued a course of finding carcinogens for animal and bacterial models instead of in its real victims, the human race. This was in spite of a warning by Jesse Greenstein, a widely respected cancer researcher, and others in the 1940s not to pursue carcinogens because it would be endless and useless. It certainly did lead to an explosion of research data, altogether overwhelming with promise, but none of it really relevant. By implanting or injecting tumor cells or by working with special transformed culture lines, the

beginnings of cancer were already lost. This is not how we get our cancers. Hopelessness then gave birth to the current new direction in research, supplying corrective genes. This in itself is a huge, population-wide human experiment. This time it misses not only the true cause of cancer, but also the mutagens that damage the genes. It seems unwise as an overall strategy.

Hopefully the age of computers will now set free the bird of truth as was never before possible. Patients and their families have easy access to information just like doctors and researchers do.

Only when each layperson and common laborer possess the knowledge about cancer prevention, as they already do for scurvy prevention, will the medical profession stop claiming an exclusive right to cancer treatment. It will no longer be lucrative. Till then its power to restrict and hold hostage the patient will continue. At present this power seems quite misplaced, since medical professionals know neither how cancer begins nor how it progresses. In the future, preventing cancer, like preventing scurvy will not generate high incomes for anybody. Nor will herbal and natural treatments. These therapies will fall to lay health advisers and lay nutritionists. It will be a huge step of progress for humanity.

But making practical use of this new knowledge still depends on wisdom, something that we all have and all lack to some degree.

An example of wisdom for an individual might be moving the home to a safer location, improving diet, and stopping addictions.

An example of wisdom for the medical profession would be analyzing tumors for the radioactivity and immunity destroyers they contain. Then searching for the same items in the patient's environment, the water, food, cookware and dentalware. Such tests were prohibitively expensive even 10 years ago. Now they are not. A test for radioactivity in the drinking water can cost less than $100.00.

The dye, DAB (butter yellow), is known to cause much too high alkaline phosphatase levels in animals. Many cancer patients show high alkaline phosphatase levels. The dye has accumulated in the white blood cells. An example of wisdom would be to search for this dye in the food, water and dentalware of these cancer patients. The LDH enzyme can reach sky-high levels in cancer patients, too. This is due to Sudan Black B dye accumulated in the red blood cells. When cobalt has accumulated in any organ, these enzyme levels are

too low instead of too high. With so many dyed foods in the market place and so many heavy metals in our drinking water, cancer patients should be studied for their dye and metal exposure.

To my knowledge such studies have not been done, nor do I see evidence of these rational approaches. Here is another example. Scientists know that mutations and broken chromosomes are characteristic of nearly every cancer.[7],[8] This means there is severe genetic damage. They also know that heavy metals, like copper, cadmium, the lanthanides ("rare earths") and alpha radiation from polonium could cause chromosomes to break.[9] Yet doctors do not send biopsy specimens to a lab for radioactivity or heavy metal analysis! If they did, they would be in a position to search for the patient's source of these mutagenic metals and to advise chelation therapy or at least avoidance. EDTA (ethylenediaminetetraacetate) chelation removes heavy metals from the body. Patients should remove heavy metals from dentalware, cookware, plastic ware used for food, eyeglass frames, wristwatches and jewelry, water pipes, and the water itself. The cost of metal analysis is now so low and the test itself so sensitive, no biopsy specimen or drinking water sample should be untested.

Ordinary laypersons have a great deal of wisdom. This book will help you to practice and express your own wisdom. Your instincts and questions are well worth pursuing. You can build the same investigative tool that I have used: instructions are in *The Cure for all Cancers* and the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*. Your discoveries and experience, together with others', are valuable and very much needed. When wisdom is accumulated, it can contribute to a new bank of information for persons in the future that face the same dilemma that you may have faced. Solutions can be found by communicating and listening to others in similar predicaments. It is my cherished belief that in this way you and others can solve human health problems that lie languishing as orphans as well as our most common ones.

I invite you to do so.

And a special invitation goes out to younger readers. Building the electronic device and searching for cause and effect in all the health problems your family suffers from could stir the heart of any of us who are detectives in spirit. It is much more important than finding a name for an illness. Finding a name is diagnosis. That can be left to doctors. It does not contribute to the study of health. We will be analysts: nutritionists, chiropractors, homeopaths, massage therapists, engineers, biologists , naturopaths, cell physiologists, veterinarians,

medical doctors, physicists, dentists, and plain hobbyists, all with a common goal: to analyze our problems, find causes that can be removed, and improve the health of others and ourselves. That is the essence of curing.

Challenge to Students

This whole book is just one chapter of a very long detective story that began over 100 years ago. Nobody knows why we suddenly develop a lump, then more lumps, all of them growing and spreading like mold in a loaf of bread. This book is about detecting parasite eggs and stages in these lumps, of the most unexpected varieties. Imagine finding a coiled up filaria, such as dog heartworm in every chest mass and Hodgkin's lymphoma! Imagine finding aluminum holding it all together...and another filaria, Onchocerca, in similar abdominal masses, called non-Hodgkin's lymphoma.

We can detect parasites, bacteria and viruses in many places inside our own bodies, which we always thought was nearly sterile! Some of these cause cancers. Some cause other health problems, commonly called diseases.

But can't this be done everyday by any doctor or scientist in a laboratory? Yes! But for them it is laborious, costly, and takes years. Their results are unreliable and must wait to be repeated for about another 10 years! They are based on chemistry, immunology, and microbiology, all very difficult and expensive techniques. The electronic method we will use in this book takes minutes and is highly reliable. But you must train yourself, just as you once did to use a computer or to ride a bicycle.

Present day medical science does not approach cancer or other disease in the rational way described here, partly because it involves study of a new technology and the cost with the old technologies.

So, instead, chemicals are snatched off the shelves, and tried one after another, to see "what they can do" for some disease! This is inefficient to the extreme and ultimately much more costly. There is almost nothing to show for 100 years of such random research when true detective work could have yielded much more.

My detective device is a new invention. It is an electronic circuit that detects resonance in much the same way a radio does. In your radio a distant frequency produced in a studio is matched to a frequency you produce with an oscillator circuit in your radio at home. The new device used for these

experiments matches a frequency produced in your body with one after you place an object on a capacitor plate. Although the new device is simple to build it is much more advanced in principle than other devices. A voltmeter is almost the only device that has ever been used to make electrical measurements in the body. Electrical studies of the human body have lagged far behind other fields. Measuring the voltages of the heart gives us the EKG. Voltages of the brain give us the EEG. There is also a magnetometer that can make magnetic measurements of the body. The newly invented device described here scans for anything—be it an object, an organ, a chemical, or virus, even a gene, because everything has a characteristic frequency or set of frequencies. And the capacitance and inductance of any body part is easily influenced. The device is so simple to build that even girls and boys can build it. And I hope you do.

Girls and boys have often become radio amateur operators in their teen years. It is not beyond your skill level. Nor beyond your level to learn its uses. With this new technology you will be led into the secret world of the inner body. Not it's outside appearances but the strange inner workings. These have never been seen, heard or measured before. A whole inner world is waiting to be explored. Whether it's the brain or heart or skin, you can go on a detective hunt for what is really going on there. You can search for answers to profound questions. Why did your brother or sister develop a "bad gene"? Why did you develop a little brown spot on your face—or a little red blister on your leg? What is a freckle? Why is your dad beginning to go bald? Why is your grandmother getting pain in her fingers? These are all detective stories waiting to be told, waiting for the detective in you to feel the urge to find the villains.

I call my new device a Syncrometer®. You can build it or buy it. Building it is by far the best. Then you know how it works and can troubleshoot it in minutes at no cost.

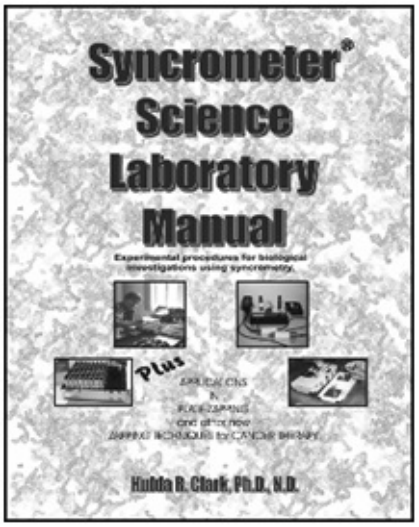
You put yourself into the circuit and hear your resistance change as you tune the circuit to different frequency patterns. When you find a pattern that matches yours, your resistance drops and a huge current will flow. A resistance change can be heard. Any place you touch on the body can be eavesdropped. It does this by amplifying a signal through an ordinary, inexpensive PNP transistor.

You can tune your Syncrometer® to any organ by placing it (the organ) on the open capacitor plate, even the genes themselves. You can hear a Herpes virus coming out of a chromosome. You can hear an enzyme coming out of a gene. You can hear DNA going about its business of transcription. You can hear a

CD4 type of white blood cell capture an HIV virus. Will the virus get killed or the cell? Or will it be a standoff? There are telltale signs you can use to eavesdrop on this battle. Simply listening gives data beyond anyone's imagination.

You can learn the new Syncrometer® mathematics and find that frequencies rule your body in some yet mysterious way. Maybe you will find the energy sources of these frequencies. Maybe you will find the perfect antidote against any intruder in your body by using this arithmetic. Why does your body add, subtract, multiply and divide these frequencies like regular radio signals? Why does all life come from life? Is the secret in these frequencies? Can they only be handed on (transmitted), not created? Or are they created in the recesses of our mitochondria? Could they have come from outer space? Could they be replaced or duplicated, or at least patched up when the body is sick? Could you find the antidotes to new diseases appearing in our population by searching for missing frequencies?

The world of life is full of too many mysteries to even ask the right questions. But those who think and explore will be rewarded. Applying chemistry was once very rewarding to biologists when it first began. But now it is a slow and costly pathway to find truths. The electronic method gets a whole host of research results in an afternoon. Best of all, you can make all the research plans yourself.



ISBN 1-890035-17-3

*Fig. 1 The underlying science for my "**curing**" books*

You are invited to become a Syncrometer® detective. Learn basic electronics from a beginner's amateur radio manual. Scout out this hobby at a Radio Shack store. See how easy it is. Get an amateur radio license while you're at it, though it is not essential. Start building electronic kits, and build from scratch. This is a hobby that reaches ages 18 to 80. Use the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual* to launch your new detective profession. Maybe you can move this beginning science forward to automation or to a whole new application.

Just be sure to write your detective story in a notebook as you unravel mysteries, the way I have done. If 10 students with 10 home-built Syncrometers® wrote 10 such detective stories, and one of them contacted the other nine to form a special Syncrometer® club for students, you could REALLY begin to rescue this planet!

Keep in mind a quote from the discoverer of vitamin C:

"Research means going out into the unknown with the hope of finding something new to bring home. If you know in advance what you are going to do, or even to find there, then it is not research at all: then it is only a kind of honorable occupation."

—Albert Szent-Györgyi (1893-1986)
RSVP - *The author*

To the Cancer Patient

This book is meant for the complete novice.

Even though you have never taken an herb, never used a "bioelectrical" device, never taken supplements, and know nothing about homeography, you can protect yourself and even get yourself well from this dreadful disease.

All you need is a determination to get well and keep well. You need the intelligence to follow instructions carefully, and the good fortune to have a friend or family who loves you and will help.

It is not incompatible with any other method, clinical or non-clinical. In fact, it would be profoundly helpful.

This book does not have detailed explanations for the advice given, only

general explanations. For the details go to *The Cure For All Cancers* bookand *The Cure For All Advanced Cancers* book, as well as *The Prevention Of All* Cancers and the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*[10], all by this author.

Although this book is non-technical, details can be important, especially if you have scientific-minded friends and doctors, who would like to understand why you are advised to make certain changes or take certain things. The underlying science has been recorded in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual* so others can repeat it. The essence of science is repeatability. They, as well as you, may wish to analyze and compare my interpretations with others'.

It is important, too, to have some perspective on the last 100 years of cancer treatment. Reading books like *The Cancer Cure That Worked* and others[11] will give you this perspective.

In reading these books you might feel frustration, and wonder how so many alternative therapies could exist, with such widely different approaches, and yet each one seeming to claim they had found the one cause and solution for cancer. They saw their patients recover by removing this one cause. And when a **chain** of causes is responsible for a disease, removing a single one can be so helpful it seems to be the only one. Of course they had also changed the diet, water, and residence of their patients. Today, we can fit their findings into this chain because they are science and experience based. The concept was certainly flawed, that for every single disease there is a single cause, but it seemed so to them, because it worked! Many of us still suffer from the same wrong concepts today. When you read this cancer book you will be in awe of cancer's great complexity. I could easily see how very important each early therapist's contribution was. Each helped to shape my ideas as well as others'. They gave a lifetime of dedication and service to American society and science. They did it without a research budget, without a Syncrometer®, and often harassed and scorned. Their writings should be gathered up to be commemorated for their true worth. Their contributions are priceless.

Succeeding with a natural method like mine, and those of earlier therapists, is vastly more important than simply using a clinical method, even though the clinical method is quicker and does not interfere with your lifestyle. A natural method puts you in control of your own health. It reaches into your lifestyle to show you causes of your diseases, causes that you could abolish. It reaches into the environmental causes that need change. It gives you the confidence that you are not just relying on a doctor's promise that "he got it all" in surgery, and his or

her implication that you could not be struck again.

You may wish to combine this natural method with other natural methods or with a clinical method. There is no conflict between natural and clinical methods. In fact, a natural method added to a standard clinical method should raise the success percentages of clinical treatments astronomically. But your clinician may prefer that you do not take vitamins or herbs or other alternative treatments. This is usually advised from a position of ignorance. We must never lump "vitamins" or "alternative treatments" together as if they did the same thing. Each has individual action and should be individually evaluated for your situation. You could copy the page from the earlier book, *The Cure For All Advanced Cancers,* with the reference cited that discusses the issue of vitamin taking, and even provide a copy of the research article.[12] Your oncologist may appreciate this gesture. He or she will have a better standing with their peers with this new knowledge, especially after you recover.

One of the main objectives in this book is to reach as many persons as possible with the new knowledge about preventing cancer, and reaching those without access to natural health care, without access to the accumulation of health-related knowledge that already exists. It stretches back over thousands of years! They need to hear the good news that the true causes of cancer have been found, although not published in the standard scientific journals. Publishing here must wait till the subject is returned to the realm of science, rather than emotion and economics. People need to hear that a recipe for prevention as well as cure has been developed that is within their reach, their capability and their finances. These recipes invite innovation; they are open to change as experience is gathered.

The discoveries described in this book create a scientific basis for a cure, in fact, more than one cure. There are always more ways than one to accomplish a task.

Now that health has a scientific path to follow and a device to monitor it, health could become a reality for all of society. We could put cancer "to rest", beside scurvy. Only reaching the afflicted, far and wide, will accomplish this.

CHOOSING YOUR PROGRAM

For Beginning Cancers

If you now have a beginning cancer, with just a small tumor, less than the size of a marble, you may be able to clear it up with the simple program given in the first book, *The Cure For All Cancers*. Many patients reported that they did. But in that program we stopped only the malignancy part of the tumor. Then we went on a major clean up program for your lifestyle. Your teeth, your diet, your home and your body products were all cleared thoroughly from those things that burden your immune system. After this your own immune power returned to remove the tumor without clinical help. You were advised to stay on a *Maintenance Program* of killing parasites regularly and keeping a clean environment. That was in 1993.

If you once had a beginning cancer and tumors went away without help from a more drastic, clinical method, you know you did the right things then. Nevertheless, you should remember that you WERE TARGETED. You were targeted by a specific parasite, specific bacteria and a specific virus, as you will see. None of us knew the specific radioactive element, **polonium**, or its partners that make up the **cancer-complex** or cluster that starts your cancer. Your immune system rescued you even while you neglected many important things. That is the magic (not yet understood) power of the immune system. But once targeted, you can never be "untargeted". To live safely past the five-year mark and have a NORMAL lifespan you will always need to kill these former invaders regularly and protect your immune system. You may have done nothing about your dentalware or water supply or house-radioactivity. But luck is not dependable. It is an insecure way to live. You should add the new prevention path described in this book.

If you did require the help of clinical doctors at one time, you are even less secure. As you continue to drink polonium-contaminated water cancer is bound to find a new organ to grow in. Use all the advice in this book to prevent a recurrence.

Cancer recurs because it is a systemic disease caused by a chain of events that has eluded us till now. It can be compared to mold developing in a loaf of bread or termites entering a house. They will never leave on their own. Once you see these, it is already far past the beginning and almost too late. The whole loaf and the whole house are at risk, not just where the trouble is spotted. Organ and body destruction, which happen in cancer, may appear to be stopped. But they may have merely moved to another location or be having their ups and downs. The disease can never be trusted even if you were told by the surgeon "they got it all". The recurrence will not be noticed until it has become advanced. Hurry, to

put your prevention program in place before cancer surfaces again.

If you choose the beginners' program from *The Cure For All Cancers*, be sure to add the prevention program described in this book. It is newly discovered. Never before has there been a way to prevent cancer with certainty.

Also be sure to give yourself time limits and objective tests, such as cancer markers and scans, so you know with certainty how effective your chosen program is for you. Avoid x-rays if possible, they are too damaging. Substitute ultrasounds where possible. If x-rays are necessary, use as few exposures as possible, not dozens. If scans are used avoid being injected with dyes, lanthanides (like gadolinium), or radio-activity (like technetium) to make you "glow" on the *Negative*. It makes no sense to apply more radiation, even though it is not the alpha type (most harmful), when radiation is at the root of the whole disease! The scanning industry has taken on a life of its own, with less regard for yours. Certainly, it is easier to see a detail, but minute details seldom count. Find a cooperative doctor with conservative, least invasive methods, but with realism. In other countries (Europe) you can request these tests yourself. Society's health is better served with such freedoms, without paying extra "middlemen" for referrals when not needed.

For Advanced Cancers

If you have a cancer recurrence, or a tumor has started in a second organ, you should consider yourself advanced.

This will not be so distressing and hard to face if you know that you can still clear it up yourself. Being "in denial" is not all bad. Let it energize you to do two things:

1. Get the newly discovered cancer-complex out of your water, food, and teeth.
2. Kill the parasite, Fasciolopsis buski.

Compare yourself to a loaf of bread with its second visible green mold spot. You must snatch this loaf and clean it up immediately, this very minute if you treasure it, and then put it in the freezer. You have no time to lose. You are entered in a race, not of your choosing. The race is between your cancer and

your cure. Getting rid of the tumor by whatever means is NOT the answer. How to get rid of polonium and the parasite IS the answer and you can learn how to do this in this book. Of course, you need to see the tumors shrink and disappear, but it needs to be by removing all the radioactivity from your body. This was not discussed in earlier books because I had not yet found the true carcinogen. I had only found the cancer-causing water disinfectant, chlorox bleach that brought it. Cancer is very deceptive. It is seldom visible or painful or diagnosable until it is very late. Of course, it can be found with a Syncrometer® long before that.

To stamp out an advanced cancer completely, you need to remove the cancer-complex from your body and from your teeth. It is now possible to scan the whole body YOURSELF for leftover tumors with the Syncrometer®, not needing an x-ray, MRI or other variety of clinical scan. Supplements are now reduced while "plate-zapping" and "drop-taking" replace them. It is now possible to identify radioactive tooth fillings and extract these teeth exclusively while replacing non-radioactive fillings without extraction.

Again, put up time limits for yourself, when you will do tests and scans. You may be able to find a cooperative therapist to schedule these for you and give interpretations. You may be able to find a Syncrometer® tester who can tell you your status. Best of all, do all the monitoring yourself. Shrinking tumors and lowered cancer markers are easy enough for you to see. But finding and rooting out even the smallest beginning malignancy takes Syncrometer® skills.

In more progressive countries you can schedule tests and scans <u>for yourself</u>. You may need to go there to save your life. Be fair but critical with your results. If they do not give you proof of progress, you need to <u>change something</u>. Improving your compliance is the easiest option you could choose before it is too late. Don't neglect clinical and other alternative options. Review them to choose the wisest path.

With all this realism in one hand and optimism in your other hand you have the best chance to join the ranks of cured advanced cancer cases.

Speed is important. You can jump into action but you must do the program completely. Do not delude yourself that you "did the program" if you left a part out or decided on a different dental path or water solution.

This *2-Week Program* succeeds in 100% of cases when you do it all. In fact, you could realistically succeed with absolute certainty if you <u>did it all</u>. Left out in the past were those so clinically ill they needed a transfusion every week, or

needed drainage of effusate every week, and those already in jaundice or kidney failure. **Even these can now be salvaged** with the help of "on the spot" Syncrometer® testing and homeography treatment. It is well suited to emergency care.

You can get extra helpful advice from the earlier books. A therapist, too, will find the technical explanations in the earlier books useful. Where to get items you may want is given in the *Sources* section of this book. Please heed the advice to use only those items listed in these *Sources* because they have been personally tested for quality. In the future such items will be stamped to make it easier to identify them.

You are free to copy pages from my books for yourself or friends (not for commercial purposes). Remember, all the new information was discovered by Syncrometer® and can be verified by yourself, using the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*.

CHAPTER 1

THE REAL CAUSE OF CANCER...

has never been known! In this book I will show you the true beginnings of all cancers.

Whether the cancer is in the form of a tumor or single cells, whether it is a sarcoma or carcinoma, whether it is "a very rare variety" or the most common, **each one starts in the same place**, one small region in the **brain**.

This information will make cancer much easier to prevent, to stop, and to cure.

All cancers start in the same organ!

All cancers become malignant along a chain of events. The chain is always the same, except for details. The organ chosen is just a detail.

The cause of all malignancies is a common parasite, the human intestinal **fluke**. Its scientific name is **Fasciolopsis buski**. But it does not act alone. It acts together with 4 or more partners. The first two are **polonium** and **cerium**. These are a radioactive element and a **lanthanide** element. We will learn more about them soon. The participation of the fluke was first described in a book published in 1993. In this book its partners will be revealed. Each is essential to make a cancer and to *keep it growing*.

A fluke is very much like a leech. The adult sticks to one spot where it produces many thousands of eggs inside our bodies. Their attachment causes chronic minor bleeding, which later leads to anemia and pain.

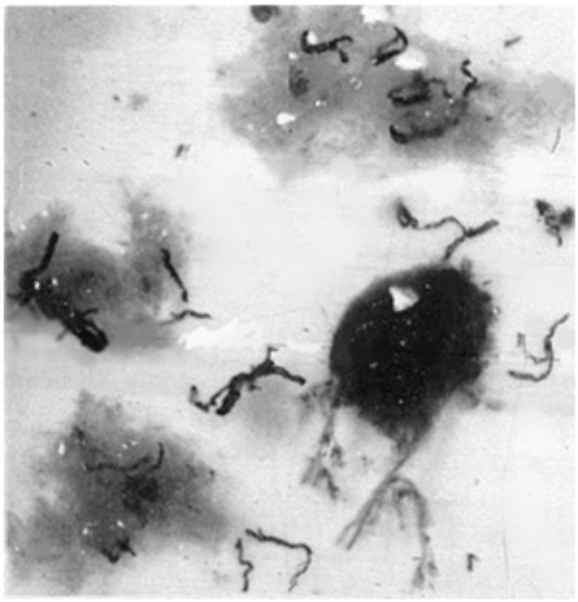
All this was never noticed before because it was not suspected and the eggs do not exit from our intestine. Commercial lab tests for parasitism search for eggs that have exited from the intestine.

You will actually be able to see your adult flukes later, when you succeed in killing them in your intestines, during the *2-Week Cancer-Curing Program*. The disease we call cancer is not caused merely by the adult flukes. That is why

fasciolopsiasis does not accompany a cancer case. This is when many adults are present, shedding fertilized eggs into the feces. But sometimes a few adults happen to be in the digestive tract...the esophagus, stomach, or colon. When you kill these, they can be eliminated with the bowel contents, and you have a chance to see them.

Human intestinal fluke, twice normal size, stretched out and stained (dyed) on a glass microscope slide.

Fig. 2 The cancer parasite



Parasites float when expelled from the bowel. "Black hairy legs" are strings of eggs that hang out when the adult bursts open and deteriorates.

Fig. 3 Five flukes in various stages of decay

You will not be able to see the flukes that are in your tumor or the rest of your body because there is no way for them to be expelled into the toilet. Dead or alive, they are stuck in your tissues. In fact, if they are not promptly removed when you kill them they will cause "side-effects", commonly called "detoxification symptoms".

Tiny primitive animals like flukes go through many phases in their development, somewhat like insects, with their caterpillars and cocoons. These are called **larval stages**. They are not at all like their parents, for example, butterflies or beetles. All fluke stages are too soft and tiny to show up on any scan. But they can be found electronically and then seen physically.

Fig. 4 Miracidia hatching from egg on left

Flukes and fluke stages are in the tissues, not the blood. They have gone unrecognized because only the blood is tested regularly, and the tests are chemical, not physical. Biopsies are prepared by slicing the tissue very thinly. No slice of a parasite stage would ever be recognizable. A biologist could find them, though, by knowing where to search.

Parasites prefer to live packed into your tissues or bunched into stagnant places like vein valves or lymph vessel valves. Other blood rushes along too fast for them and is always patrolled by your immune system. Although a careful search of live blood would show a few of these larval stages, such a search is not a routine part of cancer research or clinical testing. Still, you may actually see adults as you proceed through the *2-Week Program*, sweeping them out as you are doing a liver cleanse.

A liver cleanse is an ancient ritual in which no fat is eaten for a whole day followed by some herbs (now Epsom salts) to relax the bile ducts and a mixture of olive oil and citrus juice later in the evening. This squeezes the bile ducts so a flood of bile is produced. This flood can dislodge and bring out stones that are forming and also parasites.

The presence of Fasciolopsis buski can cause production of a very potent growth stimulant, called **orthophosphotyrosine** or **OPT**. OPT is the hallmark of <u>all</u> our cancers. OPT is made when a radioactive element, polonium, is present along with the lanthanide, cerium, and the DNA of F. buski itself. Even the DNA of bacteria or our own DNA can be attacked by the polonium-cerium partners to produce OPT.

Fig. 5 Miracidia expelling "mother" redia

Fig. 6 "Mother" redia bearing "daughter" redia

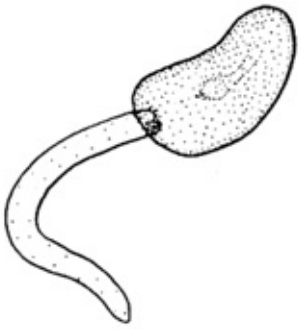


Fig. 7 Cercaria

F. buski's surroundings would normally have both the radioactive element and cerium. We, and all living things, are wading in radioactive elements and lanthanides. Cerium is part of our natural environment, being quite abundant at the same places where the radioactive elements are.

Even parasitism is natural, though excessive parasitism is not. Our bodies begin to kill our parasites as soon as we get them, using powerful body weapons. I will discuss these later. But being trapped in our tissues the dead parasites invite **Clostridium** bacteria. **Isopropyl alcohol** is produced by Clostridium bacteria—those bacteria living in dying flesh and without oxygen. Animal waste is F. buski's normal habitat, namely the colon of animals and people. As soon as any flukes have been killed, Clostridium bacteria travel from the colon to devour their remains; they excrete isopropyl alcohol.

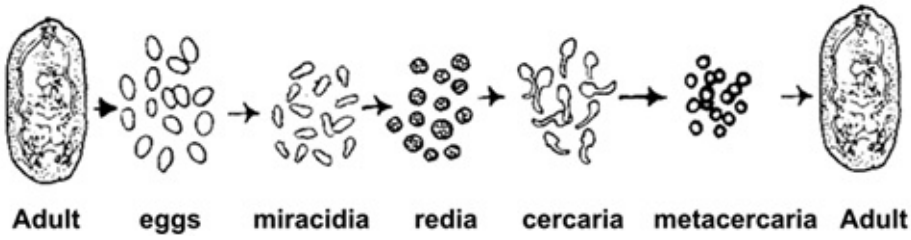


Fig. 8 Life cycle of a fluke

In people, isopropyl alcohol is also provided by a lifestyle that uses it dozens of times each day. It is in our body products and even contaminates our food. So we have two sources of isopropyl alcohol: bacteria and popular products. Isopropyl alcohol is very reactive, chemically, and easily attaches itself to any cerium nearby. Isopropyl alcohol can "hitch a ride" this way with the cerium to

the place where they will all act together, our DNA. Logic might tell us that so much polonium, cerium, isopropyl alcohol, Clostridium bacteria and F. buski parasites, in people where much of the population has actual Fasciolopsiasis, should give all these people cancer. People in Asia and other tropical climates should be cancer-ridden. But they are not. The body has learned to make it very difficult for "buski" to make OPT in us...as if to protect us from ever getting cancer! What has gone wrong in the last 100 years? Why do we have a cancer epidemic?

Nature Is On Our Side

Nature is always on our side, protecting us in hundreds of ways. That is why we survived in the past.

In Nature, there are dozens of radioactive elements coming up from the ground if there are uranium phosphate rocks below us. When the uranium atoms break apart, the new pieces formed are radioactive, too, but are different elements now. At the same time the uranium atoms give off radiation. One of the newly created elements is **radon**, a gas. Gases rise and will come to the surface. If your house is located right above some uranium rocks the gas can enter through very tiny spaces and float through your home on the dust. Each new radioactive element will break apart again and again, making more new elements and new kinds of radiation. Radon by itself breaks apart into half a dozen other radioactive elements that we breathe in quite innocently. We do need protection from them and we do get it as we shall see.

Uranium is very reactive with phosphate. That is why they are found together in phosphate rocks. But the elements called lanthanides are very reactive with phosphates too, so they are found at the same places. Many lanthanides are made right there on site as uranium breaks down, again and again. Lanthanides also come up to the surface, riding on dust and gas bubbles. We, living on the surface, are wading in a huge "soup" of radioactive elements and lanthanide elements, mixing and reacting with each other. All the other elements, not radioactive, ride around on dust particles, too, mixing with the others. To make this clearer, see the *Periodic Table of Elements*.

Logic also asks how a huge parasite like Fasciolopsis could get close enough to our DNA to do any harm. After all our genes are safely stowed away inside chromosomes, which are inside the walls of the nucleus.

Periodic table of elements

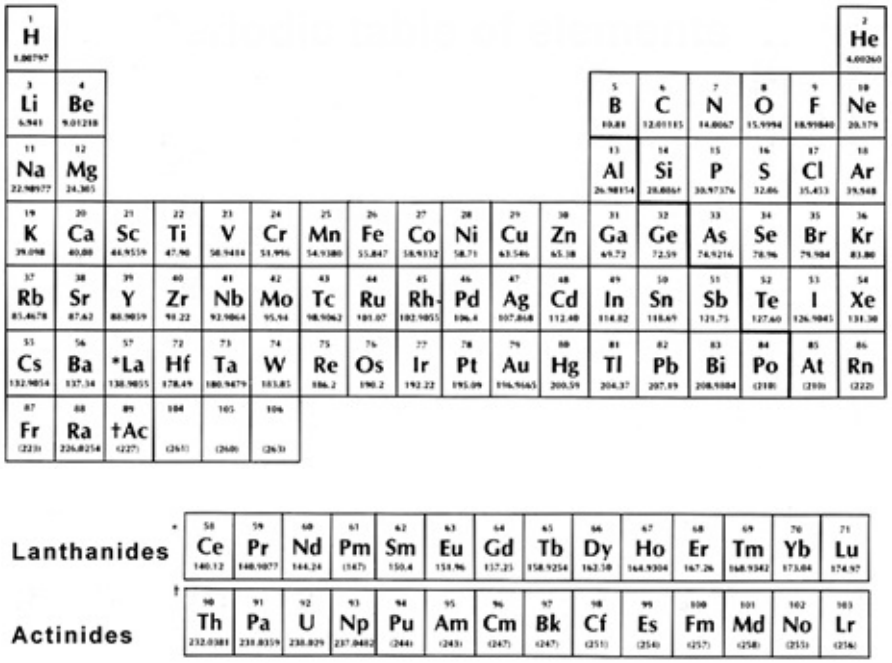


Fig. 9 Periodic Table of Elements

Search for the main actors in the cancer story in the chemical (element) table. Find uranium (**U**) in the heaviest set of elements, all radioactive. As uranium breaks apart the pieces are a bit lighter, so are found to the left, for example, thorium (**Th**). Elements at the left side of the table react strongly with elements at the right side. Find the lanthanides, a set of 15, all belonging at the left side, in the same place as lanthanum (**La**). Find cerium (**Ce**), the cancer-making lanthanide. Find promethium (**Pm**), which is the only radioactive lanthanide in Nature. Find radium (**Ra**) to the left of thorium (**Th**), then radon (**Rn**) to the left of radium (**Ra**), then polonium (**Po**) coming from radon's "family". More of radon's family are radioactive bismuth (**Bi**) and lead (**Pb**).

If you test bottled water, any brand, you could find Bi and Pb, suggesting they originated in Rn, and before that Th, and before that U, which started it all. Searching only for U or Rn in public water misses the hazards of drinking radioactive water. I have found every bottle to be radioactive except a few varieties (see *Sources*). Very many bottles had only Th, or Ra, or Bi or Pb, which are radon's "family", and easily get missed when searching for only Rn.

Rn will likely be "spent" while waiting on the supermarket shelves. It breaks

apart quite soon, only days, not years. This "time" is called the "half-life". A half-life of 3.8 days means that half of the amount you start with is broken up already in 3.8 days, having changed itself into **polonium**. The radon in a gallon jug of water just shipped from the bottler will be half changed to polonium in 3.8 days. Then another half is changed and another. In a month there would be little Rn left. Except, of course, that more radon is being made from the uranium that got into the jug of water, too. The uranium will "never" be gone, not in a million years (see *The Radon Chain*).

The Radon Chain

Each radioactive element has a "half-life", which is the time for half of it to fall apart (to decay) and give off more radiation.

This table shows the decay chain for Uranium 238, which ends by forming lead that is not radioactive (lead 206, at bottom right).

Isotope	Emits	Half-life	Product
U - 238	alpha	4.5 billion years	Th - 234 Thorium
Th - 234	beta	24.1 days	Pa - 234 Protactinium
Pa - 234	beta	1.17 minutes	U - 234 Uranium
U - 234	alpha	250,000 years	Th - 230 Thorium
Th - 230	alpha	80,000 years	Ra - 226 Radium
Ra - 226	alpha	1,602 years	Rn - 222 Radon
Rn - 222	alpha	3.8 days	Po - 218 Polonium
Po - 218	alpha	3 minutes	Pb - 210 Lead

Pb - 214	beta	26.8 minutes	Bi - 210 Bismuth
Bi - 214	beta	19.7 minutes	Po - 210 Polonium
Po - 214	alpha	164 microseconds	Pb - 206 Lead
Pb - 210	beta	21 years	Bi - 210 Bismuth
Bi - 210	beta	5 days	Po - 210 Polonium
Po - 210	alpha	138 days	Pb - 206 Lead

Polonium is regularly "missing" in a water or air sample unless you know how reactive it is and that it might already be combined with phosphate or cerium, or other elements, while you are still searching for the free form.

As humans we have grown up in this cauldron of swirling, reactive elements. It seems though, that Nature has learned to avoid cancer for all its creatures even though the 2 elements that could start it for each of them are all around us, Po and Ce.

A third element, Pm (promethium), is part of the drama, and it is this element that seems to start our cancer protection amidst all the cancer production.

In a cancer victim, Po is attached to Ce, but the Ce is attached to a chemical found in bleach! It is a **cyanide** chemical, added to protect the pipes! The new cyanide is next attached to an **alkylating agent** which appears to be the waste product left by Fasciolopsis buski. It makes alkylating agents, already known for 50 years to cause abundant mutations and cancers. It excretes them because it eats them! The whole body of a cancer patient is full of Po, Ce, the cyanide compound and alkylating agents just as we all are full of nitrogen gas, carbon dioxide and other free molecules from our environment. We all make some alkylating agents, too. They have a rather strong smell, as if mustard and onions plus garlic had been mixed. Our underarm perspiration is always trying to get rid of this "skunk oil" for us. But in cancer patients there are many more ONION, GARLIC and MUSTARD oils because the parasite adds to them. In fact, there are so many right beside the Fasciolopsis stages, that the sweat produced at the skin surface smells like sulfur.

A person without cancer has plenty of Po and Ce, too, because that is our lot on Planet Earth, but these are attached to promethium instead of to cyanides and alkylating agents. The Po is attached to Ce but the Ce is not attached to an ONION, GARLIC or MUSTARD oil coming from a buski parasite. They do not attach to any alkylating agent even though we make a great deal of them by eating onions, garlic and mustard, in the belief they are "good for us". We can sweat them out, but it is a slow process. Often our bodies keep these odors (and the chemicals responsible) for a day or more.

When Po and Ce are attached to Fasciolopsis buski DNA, or to its alkylating agents we see OPT appear quite suddenly.[*1]

My interpretation of this event is that it is produced as a mutation. This has not been proved. However, Po is known as a rather potent mutation causer[13] especially of the large kind where chromosomes are completely broken into pieces. Cerium is known as a "site directing mutagen" (we will discuss this later). And alkylating agents are well known to cause extremely mutilating mutations[14].

Yet Nature has protected us. We cannot get cancer from Nature...although all the ingredients to make OPT are all about us and even within us. Polonium, cerium, and alkylating agents attach to each other in random combinations, yet only one of the many different combinations is ever found in cancer patients and is never found in healthy people. It will originate in only one place as we will see.

To start a cancer requires a very special order between all these partners. That order is not possible in Nature and healthy people...because Pm stands in the way. Pm has already combined with cerium, so the alkylating agents are excluded!

When your biopsy is studied it can easily tell which mutations are probably caused by the polonium. They are the huge "chromosomal aberrations" that cut the DNA right across, leaving large pieces to drift away or stick to other pieces, also cut in this way. But why is it always the same mutations in cases of cancer? Why do they always produce HCG, p53, bcl 2, CEA, CA 125 and many others we have read about over the years? This "site selection" for cancer mutations may be the role of cerium. Site selected mutation by lanthanides was discovered in 1995[15] and possibly earlier.

Fasciolopsis parasites and the radioactive polonium element plus cerium and the ferrocyanide pipe protector, and ONION-like alkylating agents combine to induce OPT, our main cancer marker.

I call this the cancer-complex. The huge cancer-complex produces many mutations besides OPT.

Seeing these chromosome breaks and the extra growth, namely very crowded cells, makes a mass appear malignant to a cytologist who looks at your biopsy. All cancer patients that I analyzed by Syncrometer® and who had already been diagnosed by an oncologist had both OPT and the F. buski fluke stages in the organ with the tumor. There were no exceptions among thousands! That is why OPT is my cancer marker. They also had polonium and cerium stuck together and then linked to F. buski through a ferrocyanide chemical and an alkylating agent. It would seem like a terribly unwieldy cancer-causer. But that will help us to undo it later, as we "cure" it.

It is very easy to stop this early malignancy just by killing this fluke and all its stages as we have done in the past. But now, 12 years later, we can also stop a very advanced malignancy almost as easily. By taking away a single part of the unwieldy cancer-complex we already can stop it. Your tumor cells will stop receiving OPT, their major stimulant. But we can do more. Tumors must have the things they need to grow; otherwise they must stop, regardless of stimulation. Deoxyribonucleic acid (DNA) is one. The stimulation of any radiation, particularly uranium, nearby constantly turns on DNA to make more of itself, but certain ingredients must still be provided. How could the tissues be so deluged in DNA that the Syncrometer® sees they are swamped? It is also being made by the same Clostridium bacteria that devour dead tissue and make isopropyl alcohol.

Clostridium bacteria provide isopropyl alcohol and DNA.

Clostridium produces DNA that is similar to our DNA. DNA flooding is not seen in the presence of other bacteria, like Staphylococcus (staph for short) or Streptococcus (strep for short). Its similarity to our DNA is a unique feature of Clostridium. It allows sharing. Killing all Clostridium colonies will stop providing the tumor with extra DNA to grow on. Meanwhile, the Syncrometer® sees that Clostridium, too, has become a hanger-on of cerium and will get pulled into your chromosomes. When Clostridium reaches the same destination as the rest of the complex it will add to the many mutations being made. Perhaps it will

be "excessive DNA of the human kind". Each addition to the cancer-complex adds more and different mutations.

To cure the whole cancer very quickly, we could kill the fluke and its stages, as we did in earlier books. But we could also dislodge the whole cancer-complex. We will be helped by its clumsy construction. We will also be helped by the great water solubility of both polonium and cerium. Simple water could dismantle it and wash it out of you.

If the whole story of cancer causation seems much more complicated now than in the past, we can be consoled when we realize that the complexity makes it more vulnerable.

The whole curing program is much simpler and shorter now than in past programs. Its complexity allows it to be derailed in a single step...swamping.

But we will keep to our *2-Week Program* because there are many more malignancies in your body than your oncologist found. We will be able to find them—but this time without x-rays or ultrasound or any other "scans"—only with "body wipes" that will be tested by Syncrometer®. We will be able to watch as we wash them (our malignancies!) out with hot water.

It is understandable now why an early (first occurrence) cancer could be cured so easily in earlier books. If any one of these clumsy cancer-complex pieces could be removed from the tumor, such as Po or Ce, the cyanide or the alkylating agent, and a *Maintenance Program* kept up for this, no more OPT could be made. It would be removed in hours. Killing the flukes removes the alkylating agents. Stopping the use of chlorox contaminated water stops those alkylating agents coming from automotive greases. Both motor oil and wheel bearing grease have mustard oil alkylating agents. The dinosaurs were probably eating them. Removing all **plastic** and **rubber** would remove the Ce, as we will also see later. All these must be present to develop a cancer.

What was not understandable until recently was why Fasciolopsis was needed at all in this cancer-producing recipe. Surely, the polonium and various alkylating agents could produce enough cancer mutations by themselves, without a parasite. Yet, there is no cancer without the parasite. Evidently, a living force is required too!

One answer came when the Syncrometer® found the popular dye, **methylene blue**, in all chlorox-contaminated water. The dye had attached itself to

Fasciolopsis, as a dye could be expected to do: dye something blue. But methylene blue is also an alkylating agent, in this case also dying our DNA. Then why aren't cancer patients blue?

It was known 60 years ago or more that methylene blue is a unique dye, turning colorless, not blue, when a living organism got dyed by it. It is still used for such a purpose—to detect living bacteria in milk, for example. It shows the surgeon where the tissue is alive, not dead. Again, it becomes colorless. Now it was obvious why killing the buski parasite immediately stopped the cancer. A stream of electrons, called reducing power, was coming from buski and was necessary to fuel the cancer-complex at its DNA connections. The real role of F. buski was finally found...as the source of energy to fuel cell division.

Then why not simply focus on killing F. buski?

Because there are so many! And they are given protection by radioactivity. Each parasite stage has its radioactive element attached. When a White Blood Cell attacks, its vitamin C is immediately destroyed. Now it can do nothing, not even attack bacteria and viruses. How radioactivity destroys vitamin C is not known. Why only organic vitamin C (complete with rutin and hesperidin) can win battles against radioactive bacteria and parasites is also not known.

Only removing the radioactivity from the body gives a realistic answer to our baffling parasitism. It will be described in Chapter 16 on Advanced Dentistry.

Summary – Chapter 1

1. The true cause of cancer is not one of the carcinogens listed in Prop 65 in California, or by IARC in its many volumes worldwide. It is not a mutated cell with cancer characteristics.

2.It is a huge chemical complex made of polonium, cerium, iron cyanide in "ferro" form, and MUSTARD, GARLIC and ONION oils in this order. These very odorous oils are called alkylating agents. They can combine with DNA to produce mutations. But the cerium can not be linked to the alkylating agents unless a facilitating substance is present. This will turn out to be potassium ferrocyanide, added to our drinking water as an anticorrosive compound. Adding potassium ferricyanide will not do this. Only chlorox bleach has ferrocyanide. Only ferrocyanide can link the cerium molecule to the ONION chemicals and to F. buski. F. buski gets steered to your DNA by methylene blue, leaving its "living energy" there to somehow turn on the DNA's "magical"

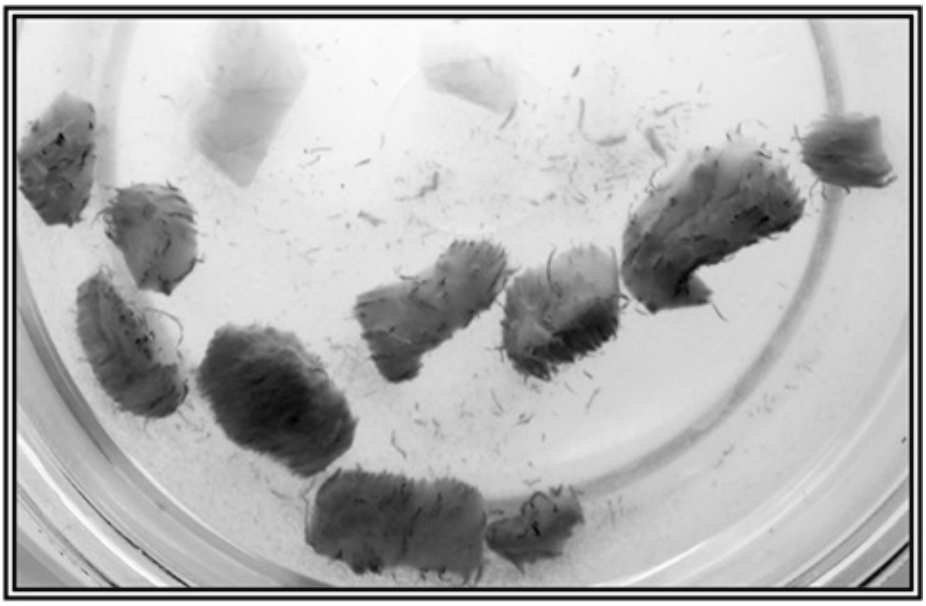
reproduction forces.

3. Other items can add themselves to the basic complex at the cerium element attachment. They are isopropyl alcohol, malonic acid, extra DNA, stem cells of any organ, and the tumor nucleus. We will learn about these soon.

4. Each cancer-complex must fit the chromosome at exact points and stick to it tightly. This would satisfy the requirements to make site directed mutations, all those seen over and over in cancer cases.

5. In the earliest book only the Fasciolopsis fluke was given as the true cause of cancer. How it really happened was still not known. Now, 12 years later, we can see that it is linked to special mutagens that form a large complex I call the cancer-complex.

WANTED DEAD—OR DEADER



A bowl of proglottids (segments) shows squarish ends as the tapeworm breaks up during the essential oil and suppository treatment. Recipe for elimination is not yet available.

WARNING: DO NOT EXPERIMENT ON YOURSELF to remove tapeworm. The recipes were not complete at time of publishing.

CHAPTER 2

YOUR WATER

At the time *The Cure For All Cancers* was written (1993), it was thought by scientists, myself included, that the malignancy was the entire cancer...that removing it removed the entire cancer and after that, a healthy life could be resumed. Meanwhile, the benign state was considered tolerable and brought a huge sigh of relief. Those were simplistic times. This belief had started the **biopsy** era to distinguish between malignant and benign states. It also brought yet another lucrative arm of treatment that could be carried out in protocol form and in massive numbers of consumers. It separated further the doctor from the doctor's mission, which had always been to cure the patient. Now the doctor did not need to think, ask questions, listen, or wonder, only to carry out a highly skilled technician's task—the **biopsy**. The biopsy, unfortunately, is an invasive procedure, destined to make any wild growth worse, whether skillfully done or not. Any new trauma invites the body to shift into its healing mode, which always consists of new growth to replace the diseased tissue. In the case of cancer the biopsy trauma will be done exactly in that location where there is no growth control. We have all seen the regrowth of tumors along old scars from stomach surgery, breast or thyroid surgery. Growths of any kind, even genital warts seem to favor scar tissue from bladder surgery or episiotomies or even hemorrhoid repair.

If a growth of some kind is not malignant, then what is it? Can it just be given the "watch and see" treatment as was implied by the word "benign"? There would certainly be no justification for surgery, chemotherapy, or radiation treatment of a benign tumor. This stalemate in clinical care seems intolerable now and neglectful to the extreme, knowing its true nature, a suspicious growth. Any cancer suspicion should be challenged with healthful procedures and lifestyle changes, such as I recommend in this book. Yet, they are not even thought about, professionally, as though cancer were not a cause-and-effect disease. There is no precision of course even with biopsies. Finding a chemotherapy that is listed in a catalog to match a biopsy diagnosis can be accurately done, but often does not bring success. Too much is expected of a profession with too little science at its base. Energy medicine using frequency-

based detection and treatment could speed this up dramatically. Hopefully, this will soon be remedied with financial investment by society in these new sciences.

In this book the steps are carefully laid out to show how the status of a tumor can be assessed in chemical and physical terms. This will bring treatment into the rational world and into healthy competition with others. Benign tumors have a life of their own both before the malignancy starts and after the malignancy stops. Examples are warts, cysts, fibrocystic masses, polyps, and moles. It even includes extreme obesity. Fat cells become the targeted organ as in cancer.

Wait And See

We all know from our own experience that in the beginning, some kind of growing force gave us a little mass and we lived in fear of this each day. The doctor may have requested a biopsy, but even after that you have not learned why you got it or how you got it or what you really got. And it is certainly not advisable to do nothing, although the doctor wants to reassure you. The "wait and see" approach that is usually recommended seems highly immoral when a whole book of "preventive advice" exists.[16] (See for example, Ralph Moss' book *Cancer Therapy*.) The oncologist should be required to lay one on each patient's report. It could improve that patient's outcome. Whether it does, should also be tested.

We already know what will happen eventually to give us a true malignancy—Fasciolopsis parasites and a host of special chemicals and a polonium-cerium-complex will join the benign tumor.

But what happens between these times? Do all those people who have started a benign tumor or mass reach the point where the tumor becomes malignant?

They do not!

Early tumor-like beginnings that are not visible to the eye are often seen with a Syncrometer® in children when one parent has cancer. Not all of these children go on to develop cancer. Even though the whole family of a cancer patient carries the intestinal fluke parasite and even though the whole family develops early beginnings of tumors, such as moles or polyps, some will get cancer and some will not. Something quite decisive is missing for some of the family members and not for the others to make the difference.

Knowing what makes this difference is very, very important.

Research designed to unravel such a mystery is called epidemiology.

Epidemiology

It was obvious far back to antiquity that the general health and appearance of a person made no difference. The decisive factor whether or not you get cancer was much more subtle.

The field of epidemiology grew very strong in the middle of the last century. Different religions, different occupations, different regions of the country, all had different cancer rates. Was it tea and coffee drinking, pork eating, cooking habits, the air, stress levels? Even the heights of chimneys in England were measured, in desperation, to shed light on this mystery.

As promising as all the collected facts and figures looked, nothing could be made of it, nothing could be identified as the deciding factor that leads us to this disease. Yet, the effort was not wasted. Many **carcinogens** (things that could cause cancer) such as **soot** from these chimneys were discovered and were helpful even though they did not lead to solutions. And the failure of every cancer victim's immune power was also discovered.

Immune Power

Immune power was a mysterious concept at first. Researchers could see that animals would not let a transplanted tumor grow in them unless the immune system was first knocked down, by radiation, for example. People who had to have their immune power knocked down to accept an organ transplant got many more cancers than others. Special animals were raised who were missing immune power in order to do cancer research. Special chemicals were developed to destroy immune power at will.

The loss of personal immune power is not visible. You may be a strong, healthy person in the prime of life and yet be losing your immune power. Clinical doctors, researchers and victims of cancer themselves were all aware of this. But the scientific tools available to investigate this were only biochemistry and immunology. These methods are much too slow and much too costly to do such research in a timely way. It would take hundreds of years, if ever, to find the difference between persons who get cancer and those who do

not using only these techniques.

Eventually all epidemiology seemed hopeless because everything, even good, nourishing food, seemed to have carcinogens and cause mutations.

Carcinogens are chemicals that cause cancer and mutagens are chemicals that cause mutations. They overlap a great deal.

Chemicals were studied in bacteria, mice, rabbits, and cancer cell lines, but all rather far removed from our real situation. At the same time chemicals from industry were being dumped into our food and homes in "truckload" amounts, making "good nourishing food" and "fresh air" false concepts. This obscured epidemiological differences. Just as hopes hit bottom, a ray of light shone in.

It was quite by accident that a new technology was born. It held the promise of doing all this difficult and expensive research in a fraction of the time needed before, and for a fraction of the cost. It is the **audio oscillator**.

The device using this technology is called a Syncrometer®.

The Syncrometer® is momentarily attached to the body with pressure (a probe) to apply a small electrical charge and to note any resistance change. Body resistance changes when a harmful item is passed before the body's open circuit in the form of a single capacitor plate. It could soon verify the close association between getting cancer and losing immunity. It could find precisely what the immune system's defects were. It could find the true causes of these defects. And finally, it could find what the epidemiological factors are that bring these causes to some people and not to others. By 1999 several thousand cancer victims had been studied for toxins in their food, air, water, body products, clothing, and teeth. Which of these were common to all? That was my project.

It all pointed to the water. They were using <u>one</u> kind. No difference though could be seen or tasted or felt in the different waters people were using.

Yet, there was a 100% association between a popular disinfectant in water and cancer. There was also a 100% disassociation between this disinfectant and freedom from cancer.

The water coming to your kitchen faucet brings the cancer-causing

agent.

The same water also has the power to destroy your immune system without you noticing it. Water without this disinfectant has the power to allow recovery.

Proprietary Water Additions

Unfortunately, in spite of our many technical advances, nobody is able to test their own water for those things that are added to it and could be harmful. The additions may even be considered proprietary! Hopefully, this glaring gap in people's freedom to know will be corrected for all in the near future so we can try to prevent future health disasters.

While we were all waiting for our cancer institutes to find any carcinogen hidden in our water, food, and surroundings, it turned out to be the disinfectant itself, the chlorination that was meant to protect us from such dangers and that we had grown to trust. It reminds us of the military trick played in ancient Greece when a wooden horse brought enemy soldiers into the city. After the citizens got accustomed to seeing it inside their city the people overlooked it and in one night were defeated.

The Secret Of Water

There are two kinds of water in the USA and in the world. The world is patterning after the USA in its water processing and delivery. Hopefully, this will be investigated very carefully by all nations trying to sanitize their food and water.

One kind has the cancer-causer, the other kind does not.

Water should be pure and free of bad bacteria; it should bring us minerals, some oxygen, a proper magnetic polarization (to be discussed later) and it should even taste good. The Federal Drug Administration (FDA) and Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) and even the Department of Agriculture have shared the responsibility for good water quality and have done their utmost to keep it so. They could not prevent the universal contamination of our water with hundreds of solvents, metals, pesticides and other chemicals. They could not prevent the tragedy that we now see in an explosion of illnesses beginning in childhood. **We already have a generation of sick children**. There was no reason to suspect the water, which we all, sick or healthy, have come to rely on.

It is regularly tested, though not for the correct items.

Gaps In Water Regulation

Nobody recognized the gaps in water vigilance that lie between the last pump house and the residents and between the municipal supplier and the public consumer.

Every inch of the way along the drinkable water trail is regulated, as it should be, but it stops short at your property line. From there to your kitchen sink is your responsibility, namely nobody's.

This is not acceptable in an age of disease like the present. A way must be found to fill this gap.

It is not ordinary water contaminants that make the difference we are searching for. The ordinary ones are present in both waters and consumed by all people and are already being tested. In spite of being undesirable, these do not make the decisive difference between getting cancer or not...although they do for many other diseases.

Adding Aluminum

Water is usually treated with aluminum to help it filter clear of sediment as it is passed through sand beds. It is then disinfected with chlorine gas. This is done in nearly all water treatment plants. Chlorine gas bubbled through water produces assorted harmful and even carcinogenic chemicals, but, again, most people have been drinking such water and do not get cancer. It is not chlorine gas or aluminum that causes cancer.

Adding Chlorine

After the water leaves the treatment plant it is tested for its "free" chlorine level at certain checkpoints, because this level tends to get lower and lower. A certain level needs to be kept up, a few parts per million (ppm) of active chlorine. This is what kills bacteria.

Adding more chlorine gas on a small scale, if the total-chlorine were low, would be prohibitively expensive at these numerous small checkpoints. Chlorine gas is also very dangerous to handle.

Adding Chlorine Bleach

Consequently, technicians have been trained to calculate how much liquid chlorine (bleach) needs to be added at any one checkpoint. This is much less expensive or dangerous. They have been taught which bleach has the EPA registration number and the National Sanitation Foundation (NSF) stamp to legalize its use in drinking water, and where to buy it. It comes in double strength concentration, large bottles, and 4 bottles to a crate, a most unwieldy package! It also comes in larger containers for manufacturer's use and other big consumers. A plastic crate is the only legal way to transport this rather hazardous fluid because it contains 12% chlorine instead of the 6% that we are accustomed to handling. The bottles must always be carried in this crate or returned that way for safety's sake. It is not suited to engineers and workmen who must often speedily repair pipes. It is certainly not convenient for housewives, farmers, or the average citizen.

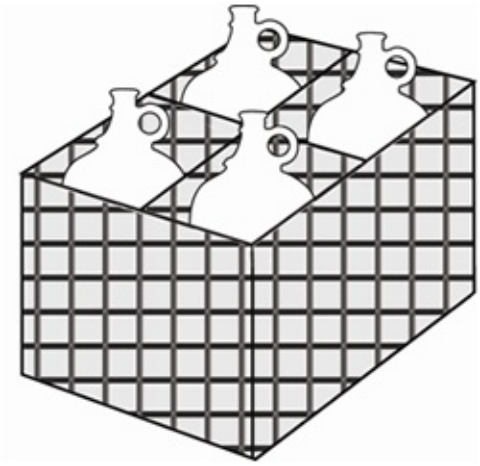


Fig. 10 Crate of bleach bottles

All the detailed requirements for allowing bleach to be added to the public's water were expected to lead to a carefully protected process of adding a food-grade substance to our drinking water. But it did just the opposite.

Bleaches Are Not Equal

Somewhere a myth got started that "bleach is bleach" and any bleach would do. Advertising blurred the difference intentionally. Government memos do not specify the food grade varieties for contact with drinking water. It would justify stopping at the corner store for a bottle of bleach—to fix a water pipe, to pour

down a well, to wash tables in a restaurant, to rinse dishes or mixers in a drug manufacturing plant. Before there were many kinds of bleach on the market, perhaps such a myth did little harm. Now that many kinds of bleaches are on the market, it does a great deal of harm. The new bleaches arriving in the supermarkets in the past few decades have changed considerably. Some have "whiteners and brighteners" added, which implies "dyes and metals". The words "ultra", or "super", or "regular" make no difference. Many have other additives. It was already known generations ago that adding "bluing" to your laundry made it appear "whiter". Old-fashioned bluing was a cobalt compound and methylene blue, a heavy metal and a dye. Now laundry bleaches have a huge assortment of dyes, and the heavy metals include barium, lead, lanthanum, nickel, cadmium, chromium, cobalt, ruthenium, and yttrium, for example. There is no set recipe for these, suggesting they are some other industry's wastewater. They were never meant to be drunk, of course, only applied to clothing and bathrooms.

Heavy Metals In Bleaches

The Syncrometer® typically finds about 20 heavy metals in a sample of popular bleach. All have many azo dyes meant for cloth and paper, not food. Most have asbestos and shocking solvents. Shocking, because their PCBs, malonic acid, benzene and isopropyl alcohol are well known to contribute to cancer. Shocking to have motor oil and even wheel bearing grease and a high level of radioactivity. Compare this to the legally designated, NSF grade bleach meant for drinking water (see table).

Just which brand of bleach is being used can easily be discerned. Bleach varieties only resonate with themselves using the Syncrometer®. So if you test water samples for the presence of local supermarket varieties of bleach, you can tell which one you are inadvertently drinking. You can also find which variety is used in your water filter or softener and on the produce in your supermarket.

> Through a simple-minded error of using chlorox laundry bleach instead of NSF grade bleach, your water can receive the stamp of cancer.

Azo Dyes In Drinking Water

Modern bleaches contain extremely toxic dyes. Being used for laundry, we could not expect these to be safe, edible dyes. The Syncrometer® detects those

already banned 50 years ago in food. Some are legally allowed. The Syncrometer® always finds Fast Garnet, Fast Green, Fast Red, Fast Red Violet, Fast Blue, Dimethylaminoazobenzene (DAB, or butter yellow), Sudan Black.

Unknowns In The Drinking Water

I do not know the source of the dyes, asbestos nor heavy metal ingredients shown in the table. I do not know the source of the malonic acid, motor oil or wheel bearing grease. I do not know the source of the isopropyl alcohol or even the potassium ferrocyanide. The polonium, cerium, and promethium could be expected in any large body of water. They are everywhere in the air.

Regular wheel bearing grease and motor oil are in your drinking water from addition of chlorox laundry bleach.

Fig. 11 Common wheel bearing grease & motor oil

The water with laundry bleach disinfectant does not look different from healthful water. It is clear and sparkling, tastes good, and meets all the requirements of the water regulators. The requirements do not include tests for the ingredients I found. Such non-NSF bleach also appears to be allowed in water filters although water in contact with a filter is meant to be drunk!

Maybe the activated carbon (filter) makers believe the carbon will filter itself when in use. It does not. It contaminates all the water passing through it, instead. Was this not tested?

Water Softeners Contaminate

Maybe the water softener manufacturers believe that their softener salts will obediently keep to one side of the kitchen faucets and that nobody will use the

hot water faucet to cook with, or make instant tea. But they do. And softener salts do not keep to one side. They contaminate both sides, in fact, all the water pipes. It is tempting to justify this belief on the basis that the crossing over of chemicals from the "hot" faucet to the cold faucet must be very small. Indeed it "must". But if we were dealing with plutonium or are dealing with polonium we should certainly apply a much more stringent standard than ever before! These are some of our most toxic elements.

Project of 1999

My project in 1999 became "which one of the ingredients in laundry bleached drinking water made the difference between getting cancer or not in all cases?"

I had already found the PCBs, benzene, asbestos, set of azo dyes, set of heavy metals, malonic acid, isopropyl alcohol, motor oil and wheel bearing grease to distinguish the 2 bleaches. But not one of those was present in 100% of cancer cases. Those that were a part of sets or in the form of compounds seemed unreachable in their vast numbers and many were unavailable as test standards.

24 Common Solvents

Nevertheless, I tested each of a set of 24 common solvents, about 40 more metals, 14 lanthanide elements, and a few radioactive elements (radon, uranium, americium, thorium, and radium). None of these were 100% associated with cancerous tumors. None was present in the water sample of each cancer patient. The task looked infinite, requiring more time than might be available for me (age 72).

Amateur Radio To The Rescue

The clue came by accident. A fellow amateur radio operator had used his old military Geiger counter and found a higher level of radioactivity than normal "background". He had tested the skin surface of his wife who had just been diagnosed with lung cancer. He implored me to revisit such a study with a similar Geiger counter he had loaned me a number of years earlier. My first data looked surprisingly high in radioactivity. Could it be? The Geiger counter is not meant for a skin study. Most of the radioactivity would get missed! Then why were his wife's readings higher, especially over the bones in special "hot spots"? I immediately tested 2 lung cancer cases myself. The readings seemed

exceptionally high, but it would take much too long to reach figures that were statistically significant. I invested in an automatic counter with timer. Meanwhile my colleague's measurements had to stop when his wife, Julie, died. From diagnosis to death was a scant month. The tragedy was unspeakable. His mourning turned into action and spurred mine.

A New Geiger Mueller Counter

With my new counter and samples of water, food, even the very walls of a house, potting soil, softener salts, potassium supplements, fertilizers, the picture soon became clearer. We are not suffering from average spreading of radioactivity from postwar bomb testing. We are suffering from surprising indiscretions, right now. Our chlorinated water, grapes, strawberries, tomatoes, citrus fruit and raisins are much higher in radioactivity than the background! Our dental supplies including caps, composite, anesthetics are much higher and will become permanently attached to the inside of the body as they solidify. The amalgam itself, and porcelain, or veneers are much higher, too! How could we put the toxins we fear most, such as spread of contamination along with nuclear capability, right in our mouths?

Moreover, our 2 kinds of drinking water had 2 kinds of radioactivity.

Background Radioactivity

There is radioactivity all around us...from outer space, from underground, from our houses, even from ourselves. It all adds up to an average amount. So when you wish to measure the radioactivity in some potting soil you must know what is "normal" for that spot first and then subtract it from the gross count. It is called "background".

The radon-family, often called "daughters", was often present in the saliva of a cancer case, but not always. In fact, polonium, the most suspect, could not be studied for lack of a pure sample. Two lanthanides were present much too often, cerium in cancer victims and promethium in healthy people. These results brought more questions than answers.

Sampling The Environment

People came to my assistance. I was given a set of 15 tobacco varieties and a one-foot stack of computer printouts on the subject of radioactivity and cancer. I

still had several cigarettes from past smokers—cancer patients. I was sent various IARC journals, samples of fertilizer, softener salts and dozens of bleaches. The search was on in earnest. **What was the true carcinogen in the laundry bleach water?** Was it the same as appeared to be raising the radioactivity level of any average cancer case?

"Maybe Po" In Tobacco?

A year later, with only a few metals left to study—radioactive ones, not available for purchase, I made a single test sample out of the tobacco set. I called it "Maybe Po" to study a new lung cancer case that had just arrived. I found a match! But the match was not simply to Maybe Po. It was to Maybe PoCe and to Maybe PoCe-ferrocyanide. There was no free Po or Ce. Soon these same chemical complexes were found in every cancer patient, whether they had ever smoked or not. In fact, it was in their kitchen water supply, though often not in the outside garden hose water. It was in all the most popular bleaches, but not in NSF bleaches.

Pure Polonium Passes All Tests

Eventually, I obtained very small samples of rather pure radioactive elements (within legal limits). They included promethium as well as polonium. Fortunately my "Maybe polonium" did possess the true element and a year's data was saved.

Fig. 12 Water additives are inconspicuous

The difference between cancer-causing waters and NSF water is polonium, in

a complex with cerium (a lanthanide), followed by potassium ferrocyanide instead of the NSF PoCe-potassium ferricyanide. This time there were no exceptions. Every cancer case had the ferro chemical. Others had the ferri variety. Was the bleach company putting in the wrong chemical to prevent scaling and save the water pipes?

"Scaling" refers to the deposit that settles on the inside of a water pipe, making it pass less water. Chemicals can be added to reduce this. Of course, you drink the chemicals along with the "loosened" "scale".

The two iron compounds and polarizations are not toxins. An asterisk means the level detected was exceptionally high.

Toxin	popular laundry bleach	NSF grade bleach	Toxin	popular laundry bleach	NSF grade bleach
acetone S	Neg	Neg	molybdenum	Pos	Neg
alpha radiation_*2	Pos	Neg	motor oil S	*Pos	Neg
aluminum	Neg	Neg	neodymium L	Pos	Neg
antimony	Pos	Neg	methylene blue	Pos	Neg
arsenic	*Pos	Neg	nickel	*Pos	Neg
asbestos	*Pos		niobium	Neg	Neg
azo dyes	Pos	Neg	north polarization	Neg	Pos
barium	*Pos	Neg	palladium	Pos	Neg
benzene S	Pos	Neg	PCB S	Pos	Neg
beryllium	Neg	Neg	platinum	Neg	Neg
bismuth	Neg	Neg	polonium R	Pos	Neg
boron	Pos	Neg	praseodymium L	Neg	Neg
bromine, gas	Neg	Neg	Promethium R	Pos	Neg
cadmium	Pos	Neg	rhenium	Pos	Neg
cerium L	Pos	Neg	rhodium	Neg	Neg
cesium	Neg	Neg	rubidium	Neg	nt
chromium III &VI	Pos	Neg	ruthenium	Neg	Neg
cobalt	Pos	Neg	samarium L	Neg	Neg
copper	Pos	Neg	scandium L	Neg	Neg
dodecane S	*Pos	Neg	selenium	Neg	Neg
dysprosium L	Pos	Neg	silicic acid	Neg	Neg
europium L	Pos	Neg	silicon	Pos	Neg
Fe2O3_*3, ferrite	Pos	Neg	silver	Neg	Neg

Fe3O4, magnetite	Neg	Pos	south polarization	Pos	Neg
ferricyanide	Neg	Pos	strontium	Pos	Neg
ferrocyanide	Pos	Neg	tantalum	*Pos	Neg
formaldehyde S	Neg	Neg	tin	Neg	Neg
gadoliniumL	Pos	Neg	tellurium	Neg	Neg
germanium	Neg	Neg	terbium L	Neg	Neg
gold	Neg	Neg	thallium	Neg	Neg
holmium L	Pos	Neg	thulium L	Neg	Neg
indium	Pos	Neg	toluene S	Pos	Neg
iridium	Neg	Neg	tungsten	*Pos	Neg
isopropyl alcohol S	Neg	Neg	uranium R	Pos	Neg
lanthanum L	Pos	Neg	vanadium	Pos	Neg
lead	Neg	Neg	wheel bearing grease	Pos	Neg
lithium	Neg	Neg	xylenes S	Pos	Neg
lutetium L	Neg	Neg	ytterbium	Neg	Neg
manganese	Neg	Neg	yttrium	Neg	Neg
mercury	Neg	Neg	zinc	Neg	Neg
methanol S	Neg	Neg	zirconium	Neg	Neg

nt = not tested L = lanthanide S = solvent R = radioactive

Fig. 13 Toxins in bleach

Maybe it does little harm to rub the polonium-cerium-ferrocyanide bleach against your skin after doing the laundry. But the Syncrometer® sees the cancer-complex being absorbed by the skin and passing right through to a deeper organ. I suspect it causes our skin cancers, as well as metastases. Skin cancer is so common now that it equals all other cancers combined. It is not even counted in the statistics regularly given for cancer. Skin cancer is blamed on the sun! Added to your drinking water, the following dozen toxins do incredible harm: **PCBs, benzene, asbestos, a heavy metal panel, azo dye set, isopropyl alcohol, malonic acid, wheel bearing grease, motor oil, dissolved plastic** and **rubber, iron cyanides, methylene blue.** Children suffer greatly from such water, getting kidney disease, lowered immunity and poor appetite.

> The bleach variety in your kitchen water makes the difference between those who get cancer and those who do not.

Legitimate food-grade bleach, the kind stamped with the NSF mark and given a registration number has none of these dozen toxins (categories), nor the cancer-complexes. But it does have radioactivity—no doubt from the buffers used to manufacture it, which are mainly phosphates. It does have the disease complex: PoCe-potassium ferricyanide. This combines with other parasites if MUSTARD oil is present. This is how we get our non-cancer diseases.

Buffers keep the acid-base balance regulated. Test yours with a Geiger counter if in dry form.

Fig. 14 Buffers may be radioactive

All the cancer patients seen in the last 7 years, including many not seen but merely tested, had these same dozen toxins and potassium ferrocyanide together with popular **chlorox laundry bleach** in their drinking water. The same set was seen in their saliva, lymph, organs, and tumors. This comes to a very large number of patients, well over a thousand. Not a single cancer case was missing this set in their bodies. But a few patients had the evidence only in their tumors or lymph, not saliva. These persons had recently moved to a new home and luckily found good water so the body was already detoxifying itself.

European Laundry Bleach

Cancer victims in Europe showed a different brand of laundry bleach I have named *European laundry bleach*. This is particularly high in polonium, azo dyes, motor oil, wheel bearing grease and malonic acid, but with less PCBs and benzene. The manufacturing plant given for it was American. Cancer victims in Central America, India, UK, and all HIV victims in Africa showed the same chlorox bleach brands as in the USA. Victims in Mexico showed a Mexican

brand of bleach with the USA brand as an ingredient. African laundry bleach was particularly high in benzene.

There were no exceptions among cancer patients, making this a compelling statistic. Of course, family members of cancer victims may not have cancer yet although they are using the same water. Their risk is much higher than others but maybe they will move away before it happens. Now it is understandable how a parent with cancer could raise a family where only some children get cancer. They all moved to different residences. It only takes a few weeks to lower the level of all these toxins in your body if you are still healthy. Your body is still capable of detoxifying itself and excreting the complex. But if cancer has already developed, it is too late.

You already have the cancer-complex stuck in your DNA and its genes. One organ connects to the cancer-complex. The complex will hold tight like the intertwined branches of a thorn bush. One of your organs will start to produce cancer mutations over and over until the complex is removed, if ever.

You must quickly clean up your water supply and your contaminated house and separate the cancer-complex from this organ. Each patient seen by us was asked to obtain water samples from friends and relatives until clean kitchen water was found where they could stay till their homes were ready for them.

Testing The Outside Water

Four out of five of the patients were already getting NSF rated bleach in their own water! This was obvious by testing the outside faucet water. It did not have the polonium-cerium-ferro-complex and did have an NSF bleach. What went wrong for this patient? How could the kitchen and entire house be so contaminated if the municipal water did not bring it?

Almost everyone had attached a filter. Many kinds of filters were used. The filters all contained the cancer-complex along with a multitude of other toxins. We tested very many (hundreds). As the safe water from the municipality passed through the filter it got contaminated with the cancer-causing bleach that was used to "sanitize" the filter and the die was cast upon the family.

The same thing happened when a softener salt was added. So far, none that I have tested in all these (15) years has had NSF bleach disinfection. It always had polonium-cerium-ferro-complex. It did not stay on the hot water side of the sink. All water sometimes refluxes. In a single pass the pipes are contaminated.

Genetic Diseases

All persons with serious diseases and genetic diseases, besides cancer and HIV or AIDS had such filters or a water softener attached to their water pipes at one time. Often, none was visible, though. It had been done by a previous resident. The water heater had become contaminated in many cases. It only takes one small filter attached to one small pipe in a distant room to contaminate the whole house with polonium. When the house touches you, with its floors, carpets, chairs, bedding, and dishes, your skin immediately absorbs it, as it would poison ivy.

The Last Pump House

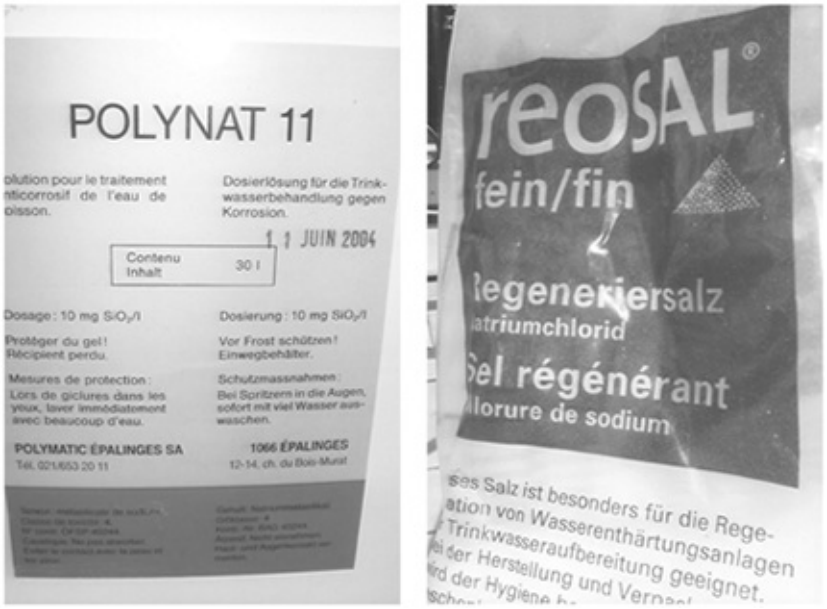
Sometimes the cancer-complex comes directly from the city. As thorough and demanding as our agencies have been with water regulations, the control has not extended to the end-of-the-line. Which grade bleach to use for periodically cleaning the small tank where bleach and water are premixed before pumping it to the large tank, which oil and grease to use for the pumps themselves and which kinds of pumps to use are not specified. Which bleach to use when repairing water pipes is not specified. Nor is it specified when giving cautionary advice about cutlery, kitchen counters and sinks for restaurants. Nor is it specified for filters and water softeners attached to water pipes. And which bleach to use for manufacturing activated carbon that regularly touches your food and water in the form of filters is not specified. It is human nature to reach for the quickest, easiest source, and cheapest brands. We must not trust any company regardless of its good intentions. They mean no harm, certainly, but drinking water must be guardable to the very last detail of its delivery path. It should be guarded even beyond the agency's present day jurisdiction. Good to the last drop must be literally interpreted. The record of procedure must be provable in detail with a log, dated and signed, as for any manufacturing business.

Water filters of all types should have their disinfectant specified. They should be tested for radioactivity, at least polonium and uranium.

Water softeners should have their disinfectant specified. They should be tested for radioactivity, although this can be done by any individual using a handheld Geiger Mueller counter (see *Sources*).

The public drinking water should not have added radioactivity. The

uranium in the source water may be far less than suspected and only removal of wrong bleach and buffering agents be needed!



Popular water conditioners combine softening and boiler and pipe protection, especially in hotels, restaurants and public buildings.

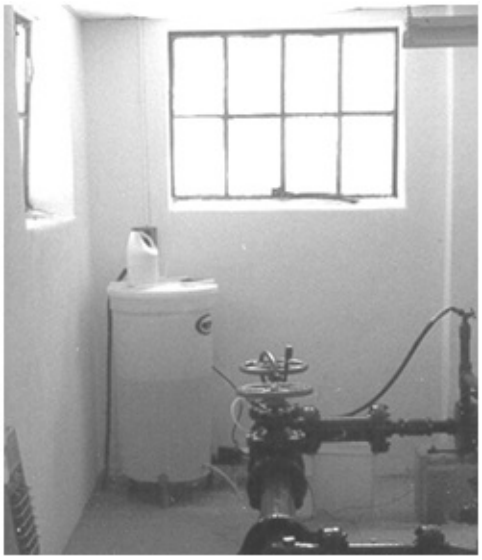
Fig. 15 Polynat II and Reosal, side by side, in every big building's basement.

The average citizen could be made much healthier by disallowing radioactivity to be added to water. Don't believe the assurances given on your water department's annual statement when it blames the radioactivity on "natural rock formation". Water departments are kind, deserving people, concerned about our environment and our water quality. They would be eager to find less radioactive water additives or a way to avoid them altogether. Perhaps they need help to change old metal pipes to HDPE pipes that have much less scale formation and less metal corrosion to prevent.

The gap in quality control between the end of the water departments' service line and your kitchen sink should be filled. Independent labs could be found or created, to test for the dozen toxin categories that now exist. The polonium, cerium, potassium ferrocyanide tests, and tests for motor oil, which brings the alkylating agents, should get special attention, to stop the exploding cancer statistics.

Your first and most important task is to find out if your municipality is sending you the correct bleach in your water. There is no such test in existence now. There is still no way you can do this without using a Syncrometer®.

Chances are good that the city is bleaching correctly, but chance is not satisfactory. You may be able to find a Syncrometer® tester on the Internet. Send the tester a cold water sample from your outside faucets as well as the kitchen.



Bleach is first added to a small tank of water (in the corner), using pump at center front to make a premix.

Fig. 16 A water department pump house

Interested Agencies?

Of course the FDA, EPA and Department of Agriculture who are in charge of disinfectants and sterilization methods cannot be expected to accept results obtained with a Syncrometer®. The Syncrometer® is not an FDA-approved device nor will it be for some time to come. Automation of the device must come first. The interest of our agencies would help us arrive at this. It should be known that polonium already has a cancer-causing reputation (see the Internet for a fairly large body of scientific literature). Agencies as well as individuals can send water to a radiochemistry lab for testing (see *Sources*).

Fig. 17 Geiger Mueller counter with timer and counter

Alpha, Beta And Gamma Radiation Tests

Regular analytical laboratory tests are approved and could be used by anybody to validate the Syncrometer® results. I have already done this, finding the BTEX[*4] analysis, heavy metal panels, and "gross alpha, beta and gamma" tests to be the most reproducible and least expensive. I recommend these tests for anyone who gets cancer, or wishes to prevent it and wants to confirm the extraordinary carcinogens and solvents in their own drinking water. See the list of laboratories. Remember that what you find will probably not be the water department's responsibility. All the more enlightening this will be.

Testing for PCBs by labs is more expensive and much less reliable than for benzene. Often no results are seen by a lab because of the tendency for grease to stick to the sides of the container. PCBs are greasy. They came with the motor oil and grease in the bleach. Just pouring out the water sample into the labs' own containers or sucking up a portion of it leaves these toxins behind! They miss being tested, especially when plastic bottles have been used in sampling. Grease sticks to the container the way it sticks to a dishpan if no soap is used. Grease holds the oil soluble metals and benzene so they regularly get missed, too.

If you wish to send a sample to a radiochemistry laboratory, ask for Gross alpha radiation, not just polonium and uranium, since the half-life of polonium is only 138 days, meaning it will soon be half gone. It could have disintegrated to an undetectable amount by the time the test is done. Be sure to listen to the lab's

advice.

Dry materials like your softener salts, charcoal, fertilizer, drywall can be sent to radiochemistry labs. Test for gross alpha and beta, as well as total gamma, the 3 main radiation types. Try to identify the culprits chemically. It is not expensive (see *Sources*).

Radioactive liquids require special testing methods, so fruit and water cannot be tested this way. Foods like strawberries and oranges should be dried and then crumbled to a powder, and poured onto a very thin (1 mil) plastic sheet over the window of the Geiger counter. The citrus fruit should be peeled and the peels dried. Be very careful not to get any radioactive powder or dust into your counter. Do all this with a dust mask on. You will not be able to get it out of the counter and it will raise the background radiation level. Be sure to buy one with automatic counting and timing (see *Sources*).

Asbestos and azo dyes cannot be tested at all because no commercial labs have been found that can do this. Even research labs can only detect asbestos spears above a certain (10 micron) length. Most asbestos in water is shorter than this and gets missed. When a pollutant gets missed, it ruins the epidemiological study. Even the short asbestos spears are easily found by Syncrometer®. The smaller ones are the most harmful because they can be eaten whole by your white blood cells. The number of longer spears that are legally allowed is 7 million per quart!

Of course, if you know you have a water filter or softener attached anywhere, the most reasonable assumption is that the cancer-complex is coming from these since they are liberally disinfected with chlorox laundry bleach. The newer they are the more bleach they diffuse, but quantity is not meaningful when an amount the size of a dot can start a cancer as for Po.

If you could remove all filters, distillers (because they have filters attached) and softeners, then wash all the pipes with very hot water you could wash them clean. You should replace the water heater, and then attach a special prewashed, back-flushing, whole house filter that is able to trap the whole polonium-cerium-ferrocyanide-alkylating agent-complex (see water filter in *Sources*), not just Po or Ce.

The charcoal used for the filter should be of plant origin (coconut shell) and be specially boiled. It should have no methylene blue dye. The effluent (wash water), when the filter is self-cleaning (backwashing), will be extremely

radioactive. It should have a safe exit down a sewer pipe. This is not good for the environment and eventually a sure killer for the biosphere, but it is not safer to be consumed by you. The backwashing interval can be set to suit your needs. It will be based on family size, about 5 to 6 days. Be sure to get the same prewashed charcoal for a refill in a year or two. Most important is protecting your family from any contact with the filtered, concentrated, radioactivity that is to be drained down the sewer.

Hungry Water

Distilled water or filtered water is very hungry water! It has no minerals in it. It will try harder to pull the metals from the pipes. If you have copper pipes it will pull copper and lead (from solder joints) from the pipes much more than before. Position the filter so this can't happen. Change at least the pipes to the kitchen, hot and cold, to PVC (or the new POLYETHYLENE PIPE) as well as the pipe to the water heater. Best is to change all your pipes to PVC at the same time. It is very inexpensive and therefore fought by the plumbing industry.

Another Ray Of Hope

Recently, NSF bleaches have reached the supermarkets (see *Sources*) not just the pool stores. You can now start to clean up your home, the dishwasher, furniture, walls and carpets with easy to find and to pour varieties with the same strength as you are accustomed to. Remember to remove your own filters and softeners first. You cannot clean up anything that you are contaminating at the same time. Don't "use up" Po-containing supplies before starting safe ones. Detergents and many other house cleaning supplies should be carefully chosen (see *Sources*) to avoid the cancer-complex.

True Cancer Prevention

No case of cancer in a series of well over a thousand in a 7-year period was without the presence of **chlorox** laundry bleach in their tumors and their kitchen water. We looked further. All of our failures, patients who later died and had sent us a water sample beforehand, had moved back home to bad water. It was done innocently, since they believed the water had been cleaned somehow. And all patients who returned to the clinic because their cancer had returned while at home had been using bad water again. Still further, all follow-up patients who were doing well at home had switched to NSF bleached water, rainwater in a

cistern or well water, unchlorinated. The picture is clear. How could you get cancer unless you had cancer-complex polluted water? It is true that our planet is steeped in polonium from underground sources such as uranium rocks. We are also steeped in cerium but they never arrange themselves into the cancer-causing-complex. This is artificially done during manufacture of chlorox bleach and spread over the entire world to add to the safe clean water! The probability of getting cancer without such water seems to be less than one in a thousand (assuming I did only a thousand tests).

A cancer that has already started is in a different position. The tumor is alive and obeys the rules of biology. One rule is that every molecule replaces itself in time called the turnover rate. Po will replace itself as long as it is available nearby from the Po or radon in air, water, food or your own tooth fillings! Rn produces Po as one of its daughters. The other ingredients of the cancer-complex can do the same. But if F. buski is killed it can no longer turn over or produce alkylating agents. Cancer must stop abruptly.

Is It A Cure?

The first step in curing your cancer, if the chlorox bleach is coming from your water department, is to flee from it. You can't change the water department but you can get away from it. Move without delay. Your water is equivalent to smoking cigarettes continually. Without this, there will be no chance of curing your cancer or preventing its return. A clinical or alternative treatment may give you quick success, at first, as any band-aid would to a wound, but not a permanent cure...only remission. Moving your residence will give you many other advantages, too, getting you away from pets, air pollutants, and contaminated furniture at the same time. Unless you move, cancer would always come back because the cause would still be arriving in your body! The same elements, giving you the same mutations make it inevitable.

Find a Syncrometer® tester on the Internet. Send samples of your outside water (to the garden hose) to be tested. Do it 2 or 3 times to avoid all mistakes. If all have chlorox send samples from the nearest gas stations. They would have city water that was not softened or filtered to help you find a good water zone. Remove all filters, even the small one going to your refrigerator. Do not keep a bathroom filter or any filter that is not tested for chlorox bleach. Expect to find about 95% chlorox bleach filters or other water devices in your collection.

Take Off Filters And Softeners

Of course, when you move it must be to a location where the kitchen water arrives correctly bleached. Your friends and family may also have put filters and softeners on their pipes and contaminated their pipes and house. Test first. When you change to radiation-free water, precancerous growths and very early tumors often clear themselves. But if you have already been diagnosed with cancer, you must do more. Only taking the cancer-complex out of your body can cure you.

Carrying "Good" Water Does Not Work

Finding a new way of distilling your water or treating it in some new "purifying" way does not work. We might imagine that carrying in clean water for drinking and cooking purposes would work. These methods do not. All patients got a cancer recurrence after trying one of these "shortcuts". At first, their health merely declined. Then they got cancer again. It is not possible to live in a PoCe-ferrocyanide contaminated house and be protected from cancer.

Moving Is Best

Guard your first success, whether you got it using natural means or by the usual clinical means. You cannot change the water department's policies or manufacturers' habits. After finding good water in another water district, move immediately. Be certain there is nothing attached to the water pipes. Do not attach anything yourself! The new water you will drink exchanges with all your body's water in 2 days! This is much faster than the rate for food. Don't delay this because it is the most significant and fast-acting part of the cure. Besides using it internally we will use it externally to wash away the water soluble part of the cancer-complex. In 2 weeks you can be rid of the polonium-cerium-ferro-complexes and have no more malignancy. The time required is shorter if your washing efforts are more intense and dental clean up is included.

What guarantee do you have that the water you switch to will stay good? None! But habits get ingrained for responsible or irresponsible behavior. Over a 7-year period I have only seen three switches in water bleaching policy by water departments.

How can you get your outside (city) water tested for laundry bleach? If you can't find a Syncrometer® tester learn it yourself. Share results with other testers.

They will benefit, too. If you don't have confidence in the results, attend classes. A friendly water department employee might even help personally to set things straight.

And if you find that your city water is good, immediately remove every attachment to your water system. Filters of any kind, softeners of any kind, distillers of any kind were well intended; nobody knew the hazard. Pass 3 tankfuls of very hot water from your water heater through all your pipes, or replace them along with the water heater. (This time use PVC pipes.) Remember to wash the cold pipes, too, using a garden hose attached to the bottom of the heater to reach all your cold pipes. If the water heater is contaminated buy a new one.

The New Water Heater...

...should be a gas, glass-lined heater, not electric. The hot water samples tested recently from electric heaters have every imaginable heavy metal, even tungsten, vanadium, titanium, palladium! The electrodes stick boldly into the water without a housing or separation from the water to be used in food! This is very toxic to kidneys. The gas heated water is protected from such gross contamination.

Fig. 18 Water heater electrode is bare

As soon as your water is changed and the house washed with new safe bleach and new safe detergent, you can start the program. It will not work otherwise. If there are carpets or furniture not washed, cover them with a plastic sheet till they are. Send carpet wipes for testing to a Syncrometer® tester.

Summary — Chapter 2

1. Every tumor has a beginning, middle, and end period.

2. Between beginning and end we see the tumor growing and accumulating many things that would normally be excreted or eliminated. This is due to large-

scale destruction of the immune system and blockage of the kidneys.

3. Malignancy is caused by the arrival of the human intestinal fluke. It acts with a polonium-cerium-ferrocyanide and alkylating agent-complex to cause site-specified mutations. The main one is assumed to be orthophosphotyrosine, OPT. The large amount of OPT in the tumor zone shows us intense stimulation of the enzymes that attach a phosphate group to tyrosine groups in proteins. Cell division, called **mitosis**, is accelerated explosively.

> Specific pollutants are responsible for additional cancer mutations: PCBs, isopropyl alcohol, benzene, asbestos, malonic acid, wheel bearing grease and motor oil, certain heavy metals, azo dyes, polonium, cerium, ferrocyanide, methylene blue dye, bromine, and fluorine. They attach themselves to the cancer-complex at various locations.

4. By killing this fluke and its stages the cancer-complex is broken up and the mutations are stopped. The excessive production of OPT is stopped, as well as HCG and other "markers".

5. Clostridium bacteria also play a role early in every cancer. By killing Clostridium bacteria and stopping personal use of isopropyl alcohol, excessive amounts of DNA and HCG disappear.

6. By switching to a clean water source we stop the intake of the real carcinogen and the accumulation of a dozen or so extreme toxins, including ferrocyanide. Each of these must next be eliminated from the body to regain immunity and health. This is done in the *2-Week Program*.

7. A tumor must be constantly fed the cancer-complex ingredients. Otherwise it loses its malignancy and shrinks.

8. By removing the polonium and uranium replacement sources, usually air, food and tooth fillings, each cancer stops, while the tumor remains. This is part 1 of the cure. It is the most important part. Your body will feel relief from pain and fatigue.

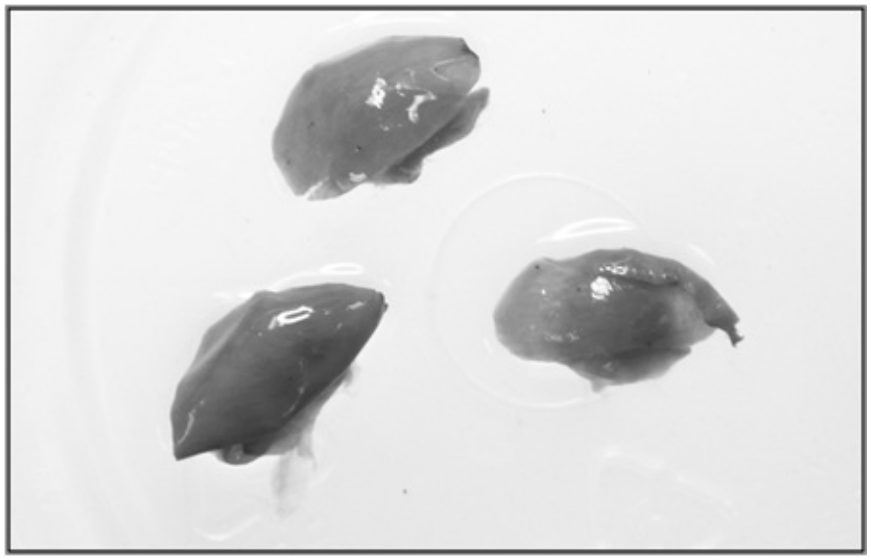
Three things must still happen to shrink the tumors that are left behind. They must be able to digest themselves, be digested by your digestive enzymes and be eaten by your white blood cells. These three steps can be monitored with the Syncrometer® to be sure they are happening. Nothing must be left out. It includes

clearing the radioactivity out of the teeth...a dental challenge for the alternative dentist (see Chapter 16). Benign growth can continue as long as there is any uranium left in the dental supplies used for a tooth repair. It is seen in people with left over amalgam in their mouths in the form of tattoos and scattered bits hidden inside the gums and old cavities. It originated with the uranium contamination of amalgam and porcelain and the use of chlorox bleach to disinfect dental supplies.

The *2-Week Program* eliminates all phases of cancer. Rescue is still possible even when the body is emaciated and coma not far away.

Let us go back to the beginning now and see how easy it would be to prevent a tumor from ever starting.

WANTED DEAD—OR DEADER



Three dehydrated adult F. buski's fled from the bile ducts during a prolonged liver cleanse, using 3 or 4 doses of Epsom salts, only 1 Tbsp. each, the morning after, 2 hours apart.

CHAPTER 3

STARTING A TUMOR

This is how every tumor starts whether it becomes malignant or not.

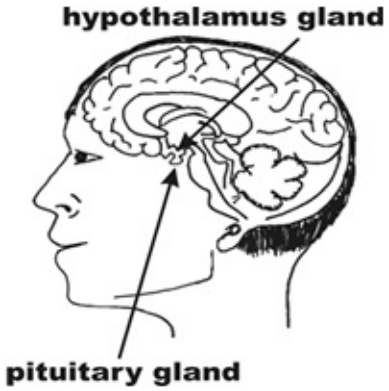


Fig. 19 Master glands in the brain

Step 1

Far away from the real tumor, in one small corner of the brain where the hypothalamus gland is located, a quiet explosion takes place. Tiny bits and pieces fly away from it. Cells of the hypothalamus land in the blood, in the lymph, and in the cerebrospinal fluid that bathes the brain. They float beside the red blood cells, white blood cells, and platelets, wherever they are, quite undisturbed.

We might think these cells should die, separated this far from their parent organ, but they do not. Nor do white blood cells eat them. White blood cells, being your immune system, should somehow eliminate them. They are acting like diseased cells. But your white blood cells have been trained to protect, never to eat, or even attack, cells that belong to your very own body. If they were dead they would be quickly eaten up, but these are not. Are they exempt because they are still alive? Will they never die? Are they doing any harm?

Step 2

Not far away, in a small part of the pituitary gland, another tissue explosion is

taking place. The pituitary is just a tiny marble hanging down from the hypothalamus in the floor of the brain. This is just above the roof of your mouth near your throat. The pituitary explosion is independent of the hypothalamus explosion. They could happen before or after each other.

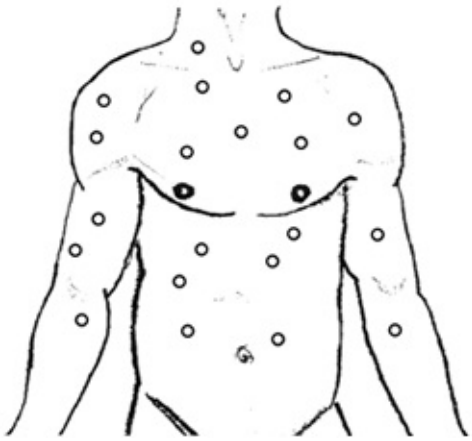


Fig. 20 Our body fluids distribute the tiny bits of hypothalamus

Now two organs are doing this very strange thing—coming apart, letting bits of themselves come loose, to float away in the body's fluids. How long will the tiny bits live? No white blood cells will eat them unless they are dead. To kill them, **complement** has to arrive.

Complement C_3

An arm of our immune system is called **complement**. There are many actors in this arm, called C_1, C_2, C_3 and so on. Each contributes to the daily chores. They round up bacteria, get them into a vulnerable position and pierce them with their daggers. We must remember that bacteria are a thousand times bigger than complement molecules. This achievement is spectacular.

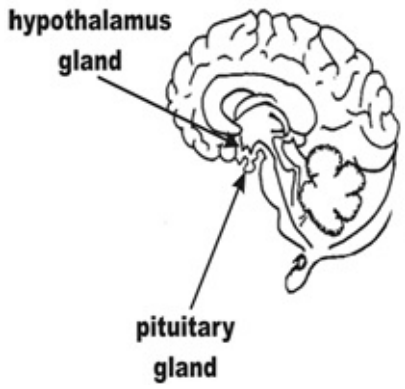


Fig. 21 The pituitary gland hangs below the hypothalamus

The job of dispatching the runaway hypothalamus and pituitary cells is, evidently, the complement's. The Syncrometer® sees C_3 attached to these cells at first.

All the runaway cells get caught by complement C_3 and pierced. Now the white blood cells will be able to attack and eat them.

Soon the blood, lymph, and brain fluid are all cleared of wandering hypothalamus and pituitary cells.

> Remember, the Syncrometer® is the audio oscillator, a detection device that lets us identify our own tissues, parasites, or chemicals **very accurately** inside ourselves. We can eavesdrop on events happening, wherever they are happening. Opportunities for discovery are almost endless. Details on how to build one and use one are given in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual* by this author. Nobody is too old to learn to use this powerful scientific tool. It promises health as nothing could before it.

But then another flood of runaway cells arrives, and another, as if hailstorm after hailstorm had loosened them and set them free. It can be difficult for complement C_3 molecules to keep up with their skewering task. Once these molecules have pierced their prey, they can't be used again. They remind us of bees who have used their stingers. The C_3 molecules get devoured by the white blood cells along with the speared cells. The body must make more C_3. Perhaps it is expected to make 10 times more than normal and keep this up day after day.

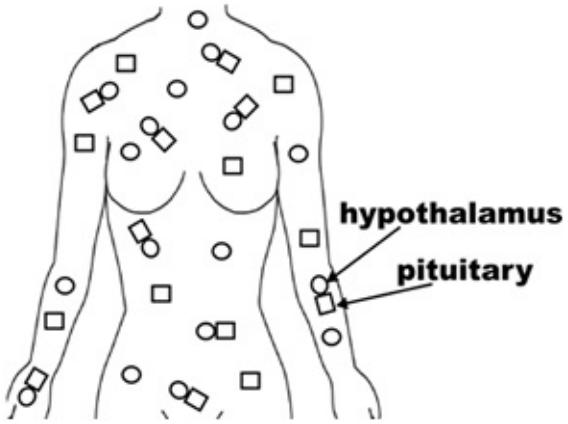


Fig. 22 Diagram of single cells & duplexes afloat in the body's fluids

Soon your body can't keep up with the big demand for complement C_3. Then both kinds of brain cells float side by side. Will they communicate with each other? They normally do, when they are in their own glands in the brain.

Hypothalamus And Pituitary Cells Join

Maybe they often bump into each other as they float. Maybe they normally attract each other. Maybe they are just sticky. Suddenly the Syncrometer® sees tiny duplexes, part hypothalamus and part pituitary. They fused!

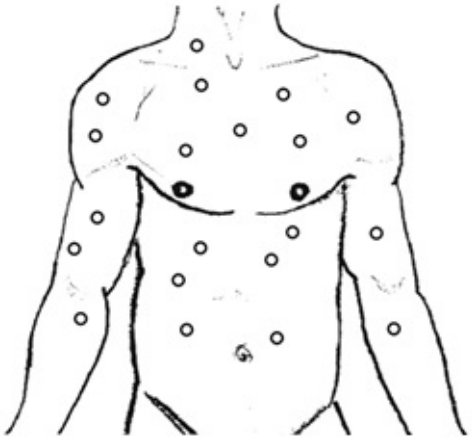


Fig. 23 Now both hypothalamus & pituitary gland bits are afloat

Now duplexes as well as single cells are circulating. Undaunted, complement now attacks the duplexes too, trying to take them all out of the circulation as well as the single cells. There is more demand for C_3.

Step 3

Just above the navel and a tiny bit to the right is the "head" of the pancreas. From here it stretches around to your left side. The same sinister force is beginning to act. A tissue erosion begins. Pancreas cells begin to float free in the body fluids.

Suddenly, a "snowball" forms. The duplexes that were formed before now stick and fuse to the new loose pancreas cells to make triplets. They are in this order: the pancreas cells stick to the pituitary, not to the hypothalamus portion. Complement tries again to kill all triplets as well as duplexes and single cells.

Finally, there is no more complement. Single cells of all three organs, their duplexes and their triplets, fill the body fluids. The Syncrometer® finds them in the saliva, blood, **lymph** and **cerebrospinal fluid**.

Lymph is the fluid that is not in your arteries or veins; it is around your organs, bathing them and taking care of their daily needs. Part of the space around organs is called the "**matrix**" since it has more than just fluid. Close to our cells there is a meshwork of fibers lashed about the cells and each other like ropes and anchors to keep everything securely in place.

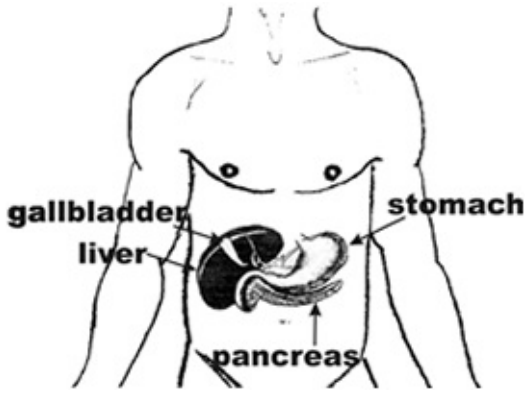


Fig. 24 The pancreas will contribute the third tissue

Cerebrospinal fluid is a lymph for the brain, bathing it and taking care of its daily needs. It reaches down the center of the spinal cord. Then it flows out and back up to reach the brain again, round and round.

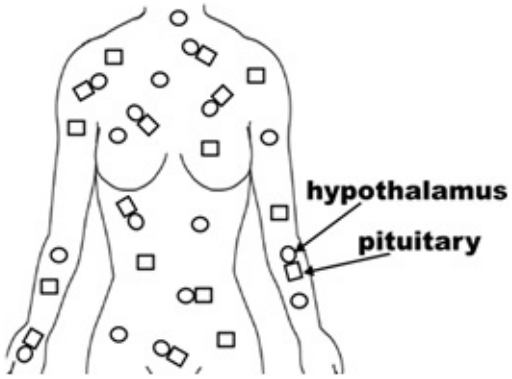


Fig. 25 Single cells, duplexes & triplets everywhere

The renegade tissue bits float through organ after organ by means of our arteries and veins, lymph and cerebrospinal fluid (CSF). They travel much slower through the lymph and matrix meshwork as they get near our cells. Do they pose a danger to our cells? Without complement to help, the white blood cells now resort to other tactics to kill them. Nitric oxide is used as a chemical weapon. It is present whenever complement C_3 has run out. But all these tactics are "too little and too late". They do not control the tide of tissue bits awash in the body.

Fig. 26 This is the triplet.....Not this...

Why did it happen? Was it caused by radioactivity, by parasites, by bacteria, by viruses? How did it happen? What will happen next? Was it due to inflammation? Why were these organs inflamed? Why were there no symptoms?

It reminds us of cows who have their most common disease, **mastitis**.

Cow's milk always has udder (breast) cells in it. When **mastitis** (udder infection) strikes her she has many more loosened cells. A device is used to measure this "somatic cell count". The mastitis is usually caused by Staphylococcus bacteria. Is this a clue? Have we missed finding some common bacteria that loosen our cells?

Destiny Of The Hypothalamus Renegades

It appears to be the job of our pepsin, made by the stomach to digest the free cells coming from the hypothalamus. The stem cell factor gets removed and the remainder gets reduced to an indigestible bit identical to PRIONS. Is this the true origin of the deadly prion? A cancer patient's tumor swarms with prions. Could cows and people prevent brain diseases with added pepsin?

Finding A Home

Sooner or later, a fourth organ will follow the trend and begin its micro-explosion. Unless we know what is causing these, we cannot stop them. We will study this soon.

Now, cells of a fourth organ are let go to join all the others in the circulating body fluids. Whether it is the prostate, breast, or another organ, new loose cells are being added to those already afloat and traveling.

The fourth organ has a difference from the other three. It is making glue. Sticky substances are being made along with fine threads, called **fibronectin**, **laminin**, and **cadherin E**. These glues ooze like sticky mucous. They could form a trap.

As the tiny triplet finds itself floating through this organ, the glue slows it down. The triplet suddenly sticks to the fourth organ. They fuse. A quadruplet is made!

The fourth organ has triplets stuck to it all around. They will never let go. Many new "quads" are already swimming away like the triplets did before. But many stay stuck right there in the sticky matrix of the fourth organ. This fourth organ will make the "primary tumor". The triplet only gets attached to an organ with excessive fibronectin and laminin threads and with cadherin E, the glue.

But why was so much glue produced? It is, after all, normal to have some—and normal to have some laminin and fibronectin. It only happens when totally different, quite independent parasites are living nearby. Wherever these parasites exist, all these are overproduced. It is probably for their own purposes—not to get washed away easily. But the triplet gets caught in it, like a moth in a spider web, and then fuses itself to the fourth organ cells. Or do mutations play a role making excess glue when certain other parasites are present? This has not been studied yet.

It (the triplet) will provide the growing point of the tumor, so I call it the

tumor nucleus.

The parasites are common Fasciola and Ascaris, not others! Fasciola and Ascaris parasites increase, too, as the immune system is destroyed by chlorox bleach. It is part of the increased parasitism always seen with immunity destruction.

Fasciola is another fluke, fairly easily killed, like Fasciolopsis. Ascaris is a roundworm, harder to kill, it seems, than flukes. And the gluey trap substances, fibronectin, laminin, and cadherin E can be digested. Our ordinary digestive enzymes produced by the stomach and pancreas can digest them in days. We will do this, but why did our digestive organs not do this automatically? We will see later.

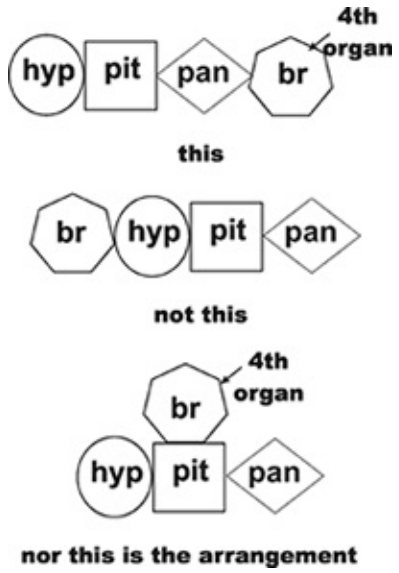
The Primary Tumor

When you or your doctor find your first tumor it is called the "primary tumor".

If the tumor is in the breast, there will be a tumor nucleus of hypothalamus, pituitary and pancreas—fused to breast cells. Every tumor so far searched (hundreds upon hundreds) has the same nucleus. And the order is always the same: hypothalamus, pituitary, pancreas, followed by the organ that develops the primary tumor.

Even non-tumorous cancers like the leukemias or eosinophilia or thrombocytosis, have the same tumor nucleus in the bone marrow or lymph nodes or spleen. These cancers remain dispersed instead of forming solid masses. Even masses that form away from an organ, like Hodgkin's and non-Hodgkin's have the same tumor nucleus, but this time attached to lymph node cells that have gotten themselves wrapped up by a filaria parasite here. The growing force for each is the same tumor nucleus.

Soon there will be a genuine tiny tumor wherever the tumor nucleus has fused with the organ cells. They cluster together, making it look like "one cell started it all". But the tumor nuclei are numerous.



hyp = hypothalamus; pit = pituitary; pan = pancreas; br = breast

Fig. 27 The primary tumor forms

After this the tumor begins to accumulate things and grow. Now immunity destruction by chlorox bleach will play a more visible role. And several new actors will join this tragic drama.

Would it not be an easy matter to prevent the first step from ever happening? Because there is an orderly sequence in this snowballing behavior, couldn't we prevent any one of these steps and already achieve our goal? There will not be just one way to prevent cancer, but at least a dozen ways. It will be possible to stamp out this disease to completion—for our pets, and for domestic animals, too. To accomplish this we must know what causes all these events.

Back At The Hypothalamus...

an extraordinary chemical has accumulated. Whenever it is loosening its cells and letting them go free into the circulation this chemical appears. It is absent when there are no cells being shed. All cancer patients have such an accumulation and it is the same chemical for each person.

The chemical is **chlorogenic acid**, a well-known plant compound! It is considered an **antigen** (or **allergen**) by "ecological allergy" specialists. It is known by botanists to be a common "intermediate" in plant growth, often taking part in the forming of fruits and vegetables. It is there naturally, although how plants grow and ripen must surely affect the compounds produced in them. How

foods are cooked could also affect this chemical. Research is badly needed.

A search of the ordinary foods people eat showed chlorogenic acid to be present in some of our popular foods. Certain less common foods contain it, too. We should certainly avoid foods containing chlorogenic acid. Here is the list:

Foods Containing Chlorogenic Acid

- potatoes, except sweet potatoes
- cow's milk and all dairy products, except goat milk
- peppers of all kinds, except jalapeño seeds
- unripe fruits of many kinds,
- watermelon, except grown in Mexico
- coffee and regular tea

For potatoes very thorough cooking destroys chlorogenic acid, but frying does not. This agrees with Dr. Charles Ivy's[17] results of 50 years ago that fried food is carcinogenic in some way. He was the world's most renowned gastroenterologist, a researcher at the University of Chicago.

Dairy products and beverages are not normally cooked, but this could change.

Because there is a chain of events—only one chain—that leads to cancer could we not pluck out one link to stop it all? It has not been tried on a large scale but is so tantalizing a thought that I will list the links as I find them.

The food list for chlorogenic acid is not perfectly complete, but avoiding these already gives excellent results. In five days no more hypothalamus single cells can be found in the body. The erosion has stopped. What could be easier?

Back At The Pituitary...

another extraordinary chemical has accumulated. The pituitary gland is the "downstairs" neighbor of the hypothalamus gland. The chemical is called **phloridzin** (or phlorizin), again, a plant substance. It, too, is a "phenolic" substance, belonging to the list of food antigens or allergens. Food allergists have studied it, too. In fact, it has even been found to be associated with cancer in the past, rather often, about 80% of the time![18]

Phloridzin has been studied in another connection for nearly 100 years. It could give rabbits instant diabetes if they were given a small dose. The diabetes was permanent. It was a popular way to do research on diabetes in the 1940s and 50s. It was not suspected that phloridzin was actually a cause of our own diabetes, even though phloridzin could be obtained from apples, a popular human food! Eating too much sugar was suspected, instead.

The Syncrometer® detects phloridzin accumulation in the pancreas of every diabetic. It is right at the tiny islands of tissue called "islets of Langerhans", where insulin is made.

Banting and Best[19], the discoverers of insulin in the 1920s, saved many lives of diabetics. It was not a cure but a replacement. They could not have guessed that basic research would stop after their departure so that doctors are still without a true cure for diabetes. The connection to phloridzin in foods, and later the arrival of a parasite, the pancreatic fluke and the solvent, wood alcohol, would have excited them greatly.

So for two reasons we should not be eating phloridzin in our food. It is part of cancer development and it leads to diabetes.

Foods Containing Phloridzin

- apples, *EXCEPT* Red Delicious and Golden Delicious, both very ripe
- pork, ham and derivatives
- soy products including oil
- unripe fruits of many kinds

- bananas with any tinge of green at the ends
- cauliflower, kohlrabi, dark green zucchini (all raw)
- cashews
- amaranth, millet (uncooked)

Fig. 28 Pick your fruit carefully

We must avoid phloridzin in our foods to stop fragmenting the pituitary gland in the brain (and protect the islets of Langerhans in the pancreas).

After avoiding all foods on the phloridzin list for five days, we again find no single cells or fragments of the pituitary gland in the blood or lymph. Success is swift. Neither duplexes nor triplets can be found. We have stopped the formation of tumor nuclei as we had hoped.

Back At The Pancreas...

still another chemical is responsible for its micro explosion. It is **gallic acid**, another phenolic substance coming from food. All cancer patients have an accumulation in their pancreas.

Its presence on all our grains in the USA makes it the most pervasive of the three food antigens. It is not native to the grains, though. We place it there by spraying our grains with it (!) for its antioxidant, anti-mold, (preservative) action. We put it in the oils on supermarket shelves for the same preservative

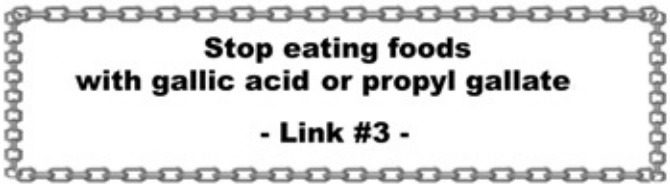
effect. Only a few foods have it naturally. Many milk varieties, many chickens, and most eggs in the USA have it. Others don't, like eggs from Mexico. I am guessing this depends on the feed used. It explains why cow's milk has it while goat milk does not (goats shun processed feed such as "rations" and "supplements"). It could explain why chickens are so full of tumors; they are primarily grain eaters. And perhaps why other **alternative therapists** have taken chicken and eggs off the cancer patients' diet. One therapist, a bacteriologist, Virginia Livingston M.D. founded an institute based on the concept that the cancer "bug" came from chickens (and eggs).[20] We will see more evidence for this, later.

Gallic acid, too, has been studied by allergists. It causes many allergic symptoms, especially muscle spasms and very painful cramps, but it does not cause pain in the pancreas and its role in cancer development was not suspected.

Foods Containing Gallic Acid

- grains of all kinds, treated for longer shelf life with antioxidant preservatives
- oils of all kinds, treated to prevent rancidity (antioxidant)
- flour, enriched and bleached
- chickens fed supplementary rations and their eggs
- cows milk and dairy products
- most maple syrup

How to grow and handle foods so they do not have these three food allergens will hopefully become one of our Agriculture Department's high priorities. How to avoid eating them will be our highest priority.



Foods tested by Syncrometer® for these three food antigens are listed in the

Food Table. Foods with other antigens are also listed. We will soon see what role they play.

After your tumors are gone you may use certain tips and "loopholes" to regain some of these foods but not sooner. By then you will have acquired some new tastes and will be able to diversify your food better than before.

Food Table

Use this table to identify which foods are safe for you to eat. Find the food you are interested in, for example, almonds. They are *Positive* (*P*) for acetaldehyde, meaning they do contain it. Another example is avocados. They are *Negative* (*N*) for all food phenolics tested, meaning they do not contain them. Foods that are *P*/*N* means they can be either.

Foods do not always give consistent results. Ripeness, handling methods, and growing methods can make a difference to the phenolic content of food. Test yours to be certain[*5].

Sometimes I find a food that acts as an allergen, but I have not identified the substance involved. Those foods are shown in capital letters, for example, CORN.

PIT stands for phenylisothiocyanate, a food phenolic.

The three columns that are shaded are the three that cause the tumor nucleus to form. They are always a top priority.

Thallium is a popular pesticide in foreign countries. Unfortunately, they can expect leg pain, nervous system diseases, and birth defects now. (See *Dangerous Properties of Industrial Materials* 7th ed. by N. Irving Sax and Richard J. Lewis Sr., Van Nostrand Reinhold, N.Y. 1989.) Thallium has been banned in USA, even for rodents.

TRY is free tryptophane, an amino acid. NGF is nerve growth factor. Mo is molybdenum.

D-mannitol is a sugar isomer (form) that appears after heating to high temperatures. It changes only a bond or two in its molecular structure, but that is enough to make it harmful.

All honey and corn products can have air pollutants: beryllium, strontium,

vanadium, and chromium in metal form. Now that artificial "beeswax" frames are used, disinfected with chlorox bleach, we can soon expect radioactive honey and sickly bees. Test commercial honey for gold, too, an upcoming serious toxin that leads to new, modern diseases.

Food Table

FOOD PHENOLIC ALLERGENS — **FOOD OILS**

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = both Negative&Positive FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA(aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyd	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanin	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferon	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
agave, syrup	N	N	N	N	P		P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	both gone if boiled					
	has fructose, which is changed to mannitol by boiling																										
alfalfa sprouts	N							N		N						N			N								
almond	N			P				N		N						N			N			have mandelonitrile					
aloe vera								N		N						N			P								
amaranth	N							N		N						P			N			gone if cooked					
anise seed	N				N		N	N	N	N		N		N	N	N		N	N	N							
apple, Golden & Red Delicious	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	phloridzin present if unripe; sodium pyruvate in red peel					
	Granny Smith has caffeic. Golden Delicious has myristic.																										
apple, others	N									N		N				P			N			phloridzin gone if cooked					
apricot, raw, very ripe	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	no naringenin, NGF; has myristic					
arrowroot flour	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	no naringenin, NGF, mannitol					
artichoke	N							N	N	N						N			N			cooked					
asparagus	N		P					N		N						N			P			cooked					

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = both Negative&Positive FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA(aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyd	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanin	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferon	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
avocado	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	P	N	N
banana	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	P		black center has Bacillus cereus; test for thallium					
banana, frozen	N							N		N						N			N	N		freezing removes phloridzin, tyramine, and Bacillus cereus					
banana, small	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		has no Bacillus cereus					
barley, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		has manganese metal					
barley, raw	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		has organic manganese, rutin, hesperidin					
basil, fresh	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N											has piperine					
bay leaf	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N						
beans, green	N	P		N				N		N						N			N			cooked					
beans, pinto, lima, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	ONION gone if slow cooked twice					
	All develop ONION if cooked at high temperature																										
bee pollen	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has naringenin and phenol in US varieties* *Mexican sources have neither					
beef, cooked	N							N		N						N			N			P	P	has F. buski, gold		
beef, range fed	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has F. buski, no oils			
buffalo	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
beet greens	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has no mannitol					

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = both Negative&Positive FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA(aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyd	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanin	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferon	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
beet, raw	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
beet, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						has NGF, mannitol
bok choy, raw	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N							gone if very fresh
boneset herb	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						no naringenin, NGF
Brazil nuts	N			P				N		N						N							P				
bread, bakery					N		N	N	N	P		N			N	N		N		N							has gold & mannitol
bread, (Mex) bolillo	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						no mannitol, bromine or live yeast
bread, supermarket	N							N		P			P			N			P								has mannitol, bromine, gold & live yeast
bread, health food store	P							N		P			P			N			P								has live yeast
bread, machine, or homemade	N							N		N						N			N								no live yeast or gallic acid
broccoli	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						gone if cooked
Brussels sprout	N							N		N				P		N			N								cooked
buckwheat	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N		N						cooked
burdock root	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						no naringenin, NGF
butter, organic	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N		N						has HGH
butter	P							P		P						P			P								

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = both Negative&Positive FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA(aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyd	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanin	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferon	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
buttermilk	N							P								N			P								
cabbage, raw	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N							PIT gone if cooked
cactus, raw	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						has ASA if cooked, has hesperidin
cantaloupe	N	N		N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		N	P	N	N	N	N						no MELON allergen
cardamom					N		N	N	N	N		N		N	N	N		N	N	N							
carrots, raw	N				N		N	N	N	N		N		N	N	N		P		N	P						no umbelli if peeled
cashew, raw	N		N	P				N		N						P			N								no phlor if roasted
cauliflower														P		P											both gone if cooked
celery	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
chard, Swiss	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						has no mannitol
cheese, cottage, other	P							P		P					P	P	P										most cheeses have Bacillus cereus, pituitary, hypothalamus, vasopressin, HGH, TSH, FSH
cheese, goat	N							P		N					P	N/P											
cheese, organic	N							P		P						N			N								
cherimoya								N	N	N						N											have phloridzin if unripe
cherries, Bing, ripe, black	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N								have chlorogenic and phloridzin if only red
cherries, red	N							P		P						N			N								

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = both Negative&Positive FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA(aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyd	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanin	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferon	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
cherries, yellow	N							N		N						N			N								
chicken, cooked	N	N	P	N	N	P	N	N	N	N/P	P	P/N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has lauric acid, MYC oncovirus, limonene, E. recurvatum fluke						
	range fed has no gallic, MYC, SV40, malvin, but has limonene																										
cilantro, fresh	N	N		N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N						
cinnamon	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N
clover, red	N							N	P	N						N			N								
cloves, whole	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
coconut	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	P	P	P	P	P
collards	N							N		N				P		N			N			gone if cooked					
comfrey leaf or root, dried								N	N	N						N			N								
corn	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
	All corn varieties and products: in husk, cooked, popped, organic have incorporated major air pollutants: strontium, beryllium, chromium, vanadium																										
coriander	N							N		N						N			N								
cranberries	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		N	have hippuric acid					
whipping cream, heavy:								N/														has lactose and galacturonic acid					

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = both Negative&Positive FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA(aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyd	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanin	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferon	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
• supermarket			P		N		N	P		P		N	P	N	P	N		N		P							
• org, kosher	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	no lactose, or piperine					
• Lala (Mex)	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
cucumbers	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		P	N	N	N	N						
cumquat, raw	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has no naringenin					
dates, dried	N							N		N						N						have acetic acid, hippuric acid					
dextrose	N	N	N	N				N	N	N		N				N			N			has CORN (air) pollutants					
eggs USA, raw or cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P					
	Hypothalamus and pituitary cells as well as SV40 and MYC oncoviruses are present in most USA, raw or cooked eggs, but they can be destroyed with HCL, 3 drops each. All eggs have hippuric acid.																										
eggs (Mex)	N have hippuric acid							N		N		N				N			N			have no hypothalamus, pituitary, SV40, MYC					
eggplant	N				N		N	N	N	N		N		N	N	N	N	N		N			P	cooked			
epazote	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	soup flavoring					
eucalyptus	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	all parts					
fennel, seed	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		leaves have ONION					
fenugreek	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
fig, raw, dried	N							N		N						N		N	N			has acetic acid					
fish, fresh or canned	N							N		N						N		P	N	has Fast Garnet, Fast Red, Fast Red Violet dyes							

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = both Negative&Positive FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA(aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyd	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanin	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferon	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
flax seed, oil	N	N						P	N	P						N			P				P				
flour, wheat	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		no bromine or gallic if unbleached					
flour, white	N				N		N	N	N	P		N	N	N	N	N	N	N		N							
flour, rye	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has no menadione					
garbanzo beans, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N/P	N	N	develops ONION at high temperature					
ginger	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has hippuric acid and D-malic if unpeeled, no limonene in capsules					
garlic, raw	N							N	N	N						N		N	P			has alkylators					
grapes, red, blue	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	no benzoic, citric acid or fructose; have radioactivity					
grapes, green	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
grapefruit					P			N		N	N					N				caffeic gone if tree ripened							
grape seed oil	N	N			N		N	P	N	P	P	P	N			N	N										
grain, Kamut								P		N						P											
guayaba		P		N	N		N	N		N	P	N	N	N		N	N			N		cooking removes both					
gum, chewing	P						P	N		N		P				N			P			has mannitol					
hamburger					N		N	N	N	N		N		N	N	N		N		N		has pyrrole					

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = both Negative&Positive FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA(aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyd	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanin	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferon	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
honey	N							N	P	N						N			N	has fructose, L-DOPA, does not have mannitol							
	All honey has incorporated air pollutants: strontium, beryllium, chromium, vanadium; test also for gold.																										
horseradish	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		N	N						
hydrangea root	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N
Jalapeño seed								P		P	P			N		P			P			all gone if ripe					
Jamaica flower								P		P						P			P			popular Mexican drink					
jicama, raw	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
kipper snacks	N									N						N			P			has pyrrole, NGF					
kiwi	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N			has no mannitol					
kohlrabi herb								N	N	N						N		N				kills SV40, tumor nucleus					
kohlrabi, raw								N	N	N						P		N									
lard																N						N	N	P	N	N	N
lamb	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
leeks, raw								N	N	N						N			P								
lecithin, soy	P															P											
lemons	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	have citric acid					
lentils, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	gone if slow cooked, has rutin							

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = both Negative&Positive FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA(aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyd	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanin	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferon	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
lettuce, iceberg	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P/N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has menadione if wilted						
licorice root																										has ruthenium	
limes, all					P		P																				
mango	N							P		P		P				P			N								
margarine	P							P		P					P	P		P	P								
maple syrup	N	P/N			N		N	N	N	N/P		N			N	N	P	N		N				has mannitol			
melon	N							N		N	P					N	P		N								
- honeydew	N	N		N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		N	P	N		N	N	has MELON antigen					
milk, goat,(ultra pasteurized)	N	N		N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	no HGH,TRY, casein, piperine, or free cells					
milk, goat	N	P						N		N						N			N		N	has mannitol, TRY					
milk, cow, all kinds	N							P		N/P					P	N			N	P	has hypothalamus, pituitary cells, TRY						
mint, fresh	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N				no naringenin		
mustard seed	N							N		N				P		N			N								
nectarines	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		N						
nutmeg	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		P		
nuts, Hazel	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = both Negative&Positive FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA(aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyd	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanin	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferon	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
oats, cooked, raw	N							N	N	N			P			N	P		N		has manganese metal					
oil, almond	N			P				N		N						N			N			all these oils had malonic and maleic acids, whether "pure" or not. Only two Mexican olive oils did not (Olibaja, Carbonell).					
oil, canola	P							N		P						P			P								
oil, corn	P							P		P						P			P								
oil, cottonseed	P									P																	
oil, olive	P	antigens gone if pure						P		P						P			N								
oil, peanut, pure	N							N		N						N			N/P								
oil, safflower	N							N		N						N			N								
oil, sesame	N/P							N/P		N/P						N/P			N								
oil, soy, pure	P															P											
oil, sunflower	N							N		N						N			N								
oil, vegetable	P									P																	
okra, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
olive leaf, dried	N							N		N						N			N								
olives, black	P							P		P						P			P			all absent if fresh					
ONION, raw								N	N	N						N		N	P			ONION gone if cooked					

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = both Negative&Positive FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA(aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyd	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanin	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferon	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
oranges, supermarket	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	have naringenin					
caffeic not present in homegrown oranges; Mandarin & tangerine have no naringenin, have rutin and hesperidin																											
oregano, dried	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N							
papaya, ripe	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	no naringenin					
parsley, raw	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P/N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N		N	both gone if boiled, no D-malic					
pasta	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		N						
peaches, ripe	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		no naringenin, NGF					
peas, green, split, yellow	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N/P	N	N/P	N	N	N	P		N/P	N	N	N			have ONION after cooking, have Cu, Co, Cr, V, Ge, Se if roasted					
peanuts, raw in shell	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		have ONION if roasted, have linolenic					
peanut butter, old fashioned					N		N	N	N	N		N		N	N	N		N	P	N/P		smooth ground has nickel and chromium					
pears, ripe	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		have limonene if cooked					
pecans	N		N	P				N		N						N			N				P				
peppermint	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N							
peppers, all	N							P		N						N			N			gone if cooked					
pineapple	N	N					N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N			N			raw or cooked					

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = both Negative&Positive FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA(aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyd	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanin	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferon	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
plantain, fried	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	P	N	both gone if ripe					
plums, black	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		have phlor if under ripe					
pomegranate								N	N	N					N	N	P	N	N								
potatoes, well cooked, baked	N							N		N						N			N			test for malonic acid					
potatoes, fried	N							P		N						P			N								
potato starch	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N			no piperine, NGF					
potato, sweet, or yam	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	has mandelonitrile, test for malonic, apiol					
potato chips	P							P		P						P			P								
pumpkin	N							N		N						N	P					not in seeds, gone if cooked					
pumpkin seed	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has Mo if roasted					
quassia herb	N							P								P											
radish, red	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	no naringenin, NGF					
radish, white																		P				SHRIMP gone if cooked					
raisins, all	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	have mannitol					
raspberries								N	N	N						N		N									
rice, USA, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	Mexican varieties have no coumarin					
rose hips capsule																	N										

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = both Negative&Positive FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA(aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyd	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanin	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferon	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
rosemary	N	N			N		N	N		N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
sage, dried	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	gone if cooked					
salmon, fresh canned	N							N		N						N		N	N			test for dyes, SHRIMP					
sardines, oil	P							N		N						N		P	N			have NGF					
sardines, water	N							N		N						N		P	N			have NGF					
seafood, fish, shrimp, crab	N							N		N						N		P	N			no SHRIMP in first 6 hours after catch					
sesame seed	N				N		N	N	N	N						N	N		N	N			P				
soybeans	P							N		N						N			N			all soy products have apiol					
soy beverage	P							P		P						P			P								
spinach, raw	N							N		N						N			N			has oxalate, use little					
squash, all	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N		gone if cooked; no naringenin, NGF, mannitol					
Stevia, herb	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N						
strawberries, org., supermkt	N				P		P	N		N/P		P				P/N			N			supermarket variety has radioactivity					
sugar, icing	N	N	N	N				N	N	N		N				N			N	has fructose, CORN, mannitol							
sugar, org. USA	N							N		N						N				has mannitol; test for CORN							
sugar (MEX)	N	N		N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N		N	N			N	N	test for CORN					

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = both Negative&Positive FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA(aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyd	Caffeic acid	D-Carnitine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanin	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferon	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
	zulka azuca estandar and azucar estandar (CALIMAX) dark have no mannitol																										
sunflower seed	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	raw	
tahini, organic	N							N		N						N			N				P				
tapioca, cooked	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has PIT if undercooked						
tea, regular		P			P			P		P		N				P											
thyme																				has piperine (causes knee pain)							
thyme, dried	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P						
tomatoes, raw or cooked	Roma has no malvin							N	N		N/P	P				N/P		N		malvin gone if cooked 5 min.							
tomato, cherry	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	malvin if blemished				
tuna, canned	N							N		N						N		P	N				in water				
tuna, canned	P							N		N						N		P	N				in oil		P		
tuna (kosher), Albacore, Tongol, Skipjack, canned in water has no SHRIMP																											
turkey, free range, organic	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has no hippuric				
turkey, regular						P																P					
turmeric, pwd	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N				N		
uva ursi, pwd	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N
vanilla	N							N	P	N						N			N								
walnuts	N		N	P				N		N						N			N				P				

N = Negative P = Positive N/P = both Negative&Positive FOOD ITEM	Apiol	ASA(aspirin)	Asparagine	Acetaldehyd	Caffeic acid	D-Camfiine	Cinnamic	Chlorogenic	Coumarin	Gallic acid	Limonene	Malvin	Menadione	PIT*	Phenylalanin	Phloridzin	Quercitin	SHRIMP	ONION	Tyramine	Umbelliferon	Linoleic oil	Linolenic oil	Lauric acid oil	Myristic oil	Oleic acid oil	Palmitic oil
walnut, Black, hull tincture	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N				N		
watercress	N							N		N						N			N		tablets have coumarin						
watermelon				P																							
wheat, sprouts	N							N		P			N			N			N								
wheat germ	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	gone if nitrogen packed					
wheat, cooked	N	N	N	N	N		N	N	N	N	N	N	P	N	N	N	N	N	N		N						
wild rice	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	has no hippuric, gluten, has vitamin E						
wormwood																	P										
yam, raw		P																			gone if cooked						
yogurt, all varieties	P				N/P		N/P	P/N		P/N		P		P/N	P	P/N		N/P		P		has mannitol					
zucchini	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	N	cooked					
*bee hives in US are supplied with commercial wax comb contaminated with benzene, which could be oxidized to phenol by the bees																											
**lauric oil comes from coconut and animals fed coconut																											

Allergens Destroyed by Ozonation (ozonate 10 minutes; then close container and wait another 10 minutes to complete the action).

- casein
- CHEESE
- estradiol
- estriol
- estrone
- PIT
- quercitin

Note the 3 estrogens, which should be inappropriate food for young children in any large quantity.

Allergens Destroyed by Boiling (keep up a rolling boil for 5 minutes; add liquid to thick foods like beans or porridge to help it boil; microwaving is not satisfactory).

- caffeic acid
- chlorogenic acid
- gallic acid
- menadione
- ONION, raw
- phloridzin
- quercitin
- SHRIMP
- umbelliferone
- PIT

Special Attractions

Food antigens can be especially attracted to certain organs, just as bacteria or

medicines are. Such attractions are called **tropisms**. We have many examples. For instance, herbs expected to help the eye or throat should have a tropism for these organs, to be truly useful. Bacteria with tropisms are, for example, tuberculosis for the lungs, and Staphylococcus aureus for the skin and breast. The three allergenic food substances are specifically attracted to the three eroding organs. Is the erosion causing or caused by the allergies? Research is badly needed.

Chlorogenic acid has a tropism for the hypothalamus. When a tiny bit of potato is chewed, raw or fried, we can detect chlorogenic acid in the hypothalamus in seconds, before it could have reached the liver!

Even when free hypothalamus cells have already settled in a different organ, where they are living as part of the tumor nucleus, chlorogenic acid is immediately there from a food.

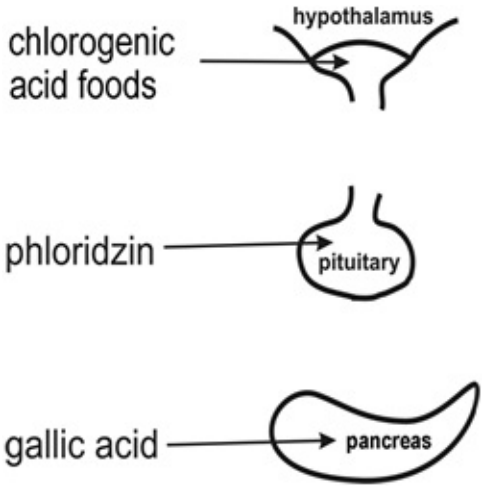


Fig. 29 Food antigens go to specific organs

When a tiny bit of the wrong apple is nibbled, phloridzin goes immediately to the pituitary gland. In less than a minute it can be detected in free pituitary cells passing through some organ. And a tropism exists for the islets of Langerhans too; it is the same substance, phloridzin! We could stop all diabetes. In fact, this cancer cure routinely cures diabetes, too.

Gallic acid has a tropism for the pancreas, not the islets of Langerhans where your insulin is made. It is there in three seconds after putting a bit of gallic acid-containing food in your mouth. Again, it arrives before it could have reached the liver where detoxification would occur.

The tropisms of chlorogenic acid, phloridzin, and gallic acid are the same for all of us, whether or not we have cancer or allergies or other illnesses or are completely well. What matters for our health is how long it stays in the target organ. It depends on parasitism, as we will see.

Summary — Chapter 3

1. All tumors that lead to cancer start with a tiny string of cells that come from 3 organs: the hypothalamus and pituitary glands in the brain and the pancreas just under the stomach. They stick together in a certain order, not randomly. This is the tumor nucleus. A cancer patient is teeming with tumor nuclei. The pancreas cells, not the others, are infected with the SV40 virus.

2. A cancer patient is also teeming with parts of the unique cancer-complex that will attach itself to the DNA in an organ destined to form the primary tumor.

3. The cancer-complex, as well as the tumor nucleus, attach themselves to this organ, specifically at the cerium element. Preliminary evidence shows that stem cells are chosen as contact points for both the tumor nucleus and the cancer-complex.

4. The cancer patient-to-be runs out of complement C_3 molecules, so prevention of a growing tumor will be impossible.

5. All 3 organs that contribute to the tumor nucleus are inflamed—they make prostaglandin E2 (PGE2).

6. The processes leading to a cancerous tumor form a chain, so any scheme that pulls out a link would also prevent cancer. Omitting one or two foods that belong to the chain of events seems like an easy way to prevent any cancer.

7. The 3 organs that start the tumor nucleus each have an allergy to a particular food substance called a food phenolic. The *Food Table* lists the allergens brought by many foods.

CHAPTER 4

WE ALL HAVE PARASITES

Humans, like other animals, have always had parasites, both outside and inside our bodies. It is easy to see in animals when you dissect a frog or fish in a college classroom. You would be taught that every organ has its parasite. Some are **flukes**, some are **roundworms**, some are **tapeworms**. Most parasites belong to one of these 3 groups.

Flukes are like little leeches, stuck in one spot, just feeding and making eggs. The animal that is parasitized with the adult fluke is the **primary host**. The animal with the larvae is the **secondary host**, often a snail. Inside the snail the larvae go through their developmental stages. This suits the parasites' need to, somehow, hitchhike from animal to animal till it can reach its primary host again. This has changed since immunity has dropped. The Syncrometer® finds that instead of requiring a single, specific snail, many snails can be used as the secondary host. Shortcuts can be taken by the parasite because the vigilance of the immune system is gone.

People go through infancy, childhood, teenage, and adulthood, to reproduce and arrive at infancy again. All with the same purpose: to survive and thrive. Our parasites survive with us, but how they will thrive depends on our health. They do not thrive when we are healthy. It is the less healthy animal that is the most parasitized in Nature.

In times of plentiful, nourishing food and clean water for animals, parasites do not take them over. But if food is scarce, and the water source is crowded with other animals, their general health declines and parasites thrive instead. Poor health and parasitism go hand in hand.

The roundworms look a lot like earthworms without feet, or means of travel. A roundworm just wiggles and molts its skin off a number of times to grow till it is an adult. Our common roundworms are **Ascaris**, **Strongyloides** and **filaria** (long, thin filaments) like **heartworms**. Cats have learned to spit up their Ascaris by eating grass. Puppies, too, are taught to eat "dog grass" to entangle their stomach Ascaris and spit them up. But people, with all their intelligence,

seem to be doing nothing to keep their parasitism in check.

Fig. 30 Bowl of Ascaris from cancer patient

The Syncrometer® shows that we all, from early childhood, harbor Ascaris eggs and larvae, the young hatchlings that go through molts. These tiny wormlets, too small to see, give us seizures, eczema, the common cold, and our childhood diseases.

Parasites even live in other parasites. They have their own bacteria and viruses. The bacteria themselves have viruses. And at least one bacterium, common Salmonella, has Flu virus.

Ascaris brings us **Chicken Pox** and **mumps**, **Herpes 1** and **2**, **Coxsackie viruses**, and **Adenovirus** (the common cold). It brings us **Mycobacterium avium** that causes night sweats. We didn't notice these connections in the past because these diseases are commonplace and the parasites so tiny and quiet.

It takes a special astuteness to be suspicious of commonplace things. Ancient and primitive societies had special astuteness. Why did the Hebrew nation ban pork in the diet? Did they notice that herdsmen of swine often had epilepsy, skin disease and other health problems?

Modern American citizens have some astuteness, too, having recognized that smoking cigarettes often leads to lung cancer.

Strongyloides bring us **migraine** headaches and maybe our addictions as well as the very beginning of all tumors, as we saw in Chapter 3. Which problem they bring depends on where they colonize and what we, the host, are eating.

The filaria are as thin as a single filament of silk, but very long so they can

make a tangle of themselves and trap other cells. Dirofilaria is the common heartworm of dogs. It is a major contributor to all heart disease. Since our lives are ended in heart disease more than any other way, heartworm should really have our greatest attention. So far, the Syncrometer® has found it not just in the heart, but everywhere we have fluids. Our eyes even have tiny threads of filaria suspended in their fluids. The chest with its lymph fluids around the lungs has heartworm bits. The belly with its **peritoneal** fluid has its short bits. If any of these short pieces of Dirofilaria manage to escape both the immune system and your digestive enzymes so that it can grow long, it produces a snarl. Such a snarl is the starting point for **Hodgkin's Lymphoma**, **but non-Hodgkin's abdominal tumor masses** grow with Oncocerca, another filaria. Heartworms have gained ground in us by growing longer, even inside the bowel, so their clear glass-like threads make loops in the bowel contents, easy to recognize.

Onchocerca has gained ground, too. Its stages hide in our vein valves, giving us blue **varicose veins**. It gives us small hard nodules under the skin.

For animals it is the availability of clean food and water that decides if they are heavily parasitized and short-lived.

The local water quality decides the food and product quality for that region. Two out of all these African products did not have PCBs, benzene, azo dyes, heavy metals, motor oil, wheel bearing grease, and polonium, all from the chlorox bleach disinfectant used. They were the imported jam and pasta. At extreme right is a bottle of chlorox bleach, meant to be added to food, a direct form of a radioactive immune depressant.

Fig. 31 African products bring immunity depressors

For humans it is also the food and water that decides our health and whether we are heavily parasitized and destined to a life of low energy and lots of medicine.

For humans, unclean food and water has brought immunodepression, so parasites can increase.

Water has brought these critical immune system depressants: PCBs, benzene, asbestos, azo dyes, heavy metals, motor oil and radioactive elements. Food has brought the same depressants, through food processing that uses the same polluted water to accomplish it all.

L to R: lung fluke (enlargement 6 times, 6X); sheep liver fluke (3X); pancreatic fluke (5X, causes diabetes, nucleates our cancerous tumors and brings SV40 virus); and human liver fluke (5X).

Fig. 32 Four common flukes on microscope slides

As a result humans now have four very common flukes, besides Fasciolopsis: the sheep liver fluke, the lung fluke, the pancreatic fluke and human liver fluke. Don't believe that the sheep liver fluke is for sheep alone. Hosts can be substituted when immunity is down so that we can become the "accidental" or "incidental" host, already known for decades. Less common parasites are becoming more frequent, too, such as Gastrothylax, which brings us Cystic Fibrosis, Down's Syndrome and Polycystic Kidney Disease, 3 genetic diseases. Echinostoma revolutum, the parasite for all wheelchair cases and Echinoporyphium recurvatum one of our diabetes parasites (besides pancreatic fluke) have gained ground, too. You may see any of these now while you are killing parasites with a vigorous program that induces a brief diarrhea. Get a strong flashlight and keep plastic cups and utensils in the bathroom, as well as Lugol's iodine, so you can see your own parasites safely and identify them.

A bowl of F. buski without "hairy legs" can be caught during a liver cleanse if the Gary Technique is used to collect them. Arrow points to lone Fasciola.

Fig. 33 Intact F. buski

The parasite-killing recipe given in earlier books is by far the best to kill flukes. It is a combination of Black Walnut Hulls (still green), wormwood leaves and cloves, very freshly ground. A slow, easy to manage pace is given in earlier books to help those who must be cautious about new treatments. If you are inexperienced with herbs, you should try a very small dose first and work up to the really effective doses.

Wispy connections between individuals are easy to spot during a liver cleanse.

Fig. 34 Acanthocephala

Herbs are our greatest gift on this planet! They do not have just one active ingredient that kills a parasite or kills bacteria or viruses. Each herb has many active ingredients. The concept of extracting one principle compound, and making its "sister" chemical (analogs, derivatives) is mistaken and unwise. An active ingredient, such as l-ascorbic acid, for example, has its "sisters" right with it in Nature! Potency of an herb does not depend so much on the amount of

active ingredient you eat. Potency is increased much more by eating all the natural "sister" compounds, which means, the herb intact. Rose hips have much more potency than l-ascorbic acid in my experience. The Syncrometer® shows that several nuts or a few rose hips can accomplish as much as germanium capsules or pure vitamin C.

For this reason and because herbs belong to you, being your own true treasure, I have chosen herbs wherever possible to deparasitize yourself, kill bacteria and viruses, and maintain your health in a regular way. This is besides electronic and "starvation" ways I will discuss later.

Parasites In The Hypothalamus

In a healthy person chlorogenic acid goes straight to the hypothalamus after eating it. But in five minutes, at most 20 minutes, it is gone. It has been detoxified, digested, or removed.

In a cancer patient it never disappears. A tiny wormlet is present, microscopically small. It is Strongyloides stercalis. This wormlet belongs to the **roundworm** family, not the flukes, nor the tapeworms. Its larval stages have **molts**. Molting brings special molting chemicals. Perhaps it is one of these that interferes with the removal of chlorogenic acid from the hypothalamus. Maybe this wormlet needs this food antigen to molt or accomplish other purposes. The worm is never there unless chlorogenic acid is there.

Fig. 35 Strongyloides drawn from a microscope slide, too small to see

How we humans can allow our very brains to be consumed by common worms shows how little control we have. We must do better in our effort to survive as a species. They are easily killed by levamisole.

Parasites In The Pituitary

Phloridzin, too, goes directly to the brain, lodging in the pituitary gland even in healthy persons. But it is there only for minutes. Then it has already moved on.

Stretched to ¼ inch on a microscope slide and stained with dyes, its organs are clearly visible.

Fig. 36 Clonorchis, the human liver fluke

In a cancer patient it is always there. This irritating allergen is present constantly—yet only if the common human liver fluke is there. Somehow this parasite prevents the removal of phloridzin or, again, perhaps it needs it. The human liver fluke is a small parasite, less than ¼ inch long even when it is stretched flat. Its scientific name is Clonorchis sinensis.

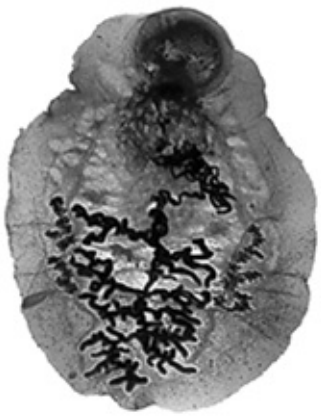
Eliminate Clonorchis,
the human liver fluke

- Link #5 -

Human Liver Flukes And Cancer

Human liver flukes are very common, and like Strongyloides, they become more plentiful as we age. It is not surprising that they play a role in cancer. In fact, scientists in Asian countries have often proclaimed their theories that this fluke actually is the chief cause of cancer, at least, liver cancer. After a traditional liver cleanse you may see dozens of these in the toilet bowl, but having shrunk to 1/8 inch to 1/16 inch in length, they go unnoticed. Use the method, identify and store yours. The association between this fluke and liver cancer has been studied for decades.[21] The fact that it plays a role in every cancer would be more obscure, without the technology of the Syncrometer®.

The smallest piece of apple, a wedge the size of a penny, brings phloridzin to the pituitary gland in the brain, and some to every other bit of pituitary in the body, such as bits traveling in the blood and lymph. It only persists, though, if Clonorchis is present.



2 red dots near top and a third smaller one midway along one side identifies it.

Fig. 37 Eurytrema, the pancreatic fluke photographed from a slide

Parasites In The Pancreas

The food allergen, gallic acid, has accumulated in the pancreas in cancer patients. Again, there is an associated parasite; this time it is the pancreatic fluke, with the scientific name, *Eurytrema pancreaticum*. This is the same parasite that brings us diabetes. It is very common, probably due to our consumption of non-sterile dairy products. Cow's milk and cheese always have eggs and larval stages of the pancreatic fluke. Its essential role in the initiation of cancer could not have

been guessed because milk drinking and cancer seem quite far apart. Without Eurytrema, gallic acid does not accumulate; in fact, it is gone in minutes! Nor does the pancreas begin its micro-explosion.

Eliminate Eurytrema, the pancreatic fluke

- Link #6 -

3 Parasites, 3 Allergens and 3 Target Organs

All three parasites must be present to make the three food allergens pile up at the three organs involved in starting a tumor. Without them no sticky "snowball" could form to become the tumor nucleus.

Not only should we avoid the foods with these allergens, we should kill the parasites responsible for it all. We will have 3 more links to perfect prevention of cancer.

Allergies

We are <u>all</u> damaged by eating foods we are allergic to and we all respond the same way. Our organs fight back when they get certain substances by making **prostaglandin E2** (PGE2). It is not made immediately—not the first few times we eat it. It is made later, when a south pole force has arrived at that organ. It arrives with **nickel** and **radioactivity**. No matter which food allergen is causing your never-ending symptoms, the organ cells respond by making the same compound, PGE2, after nickel or radioactivity reach it.

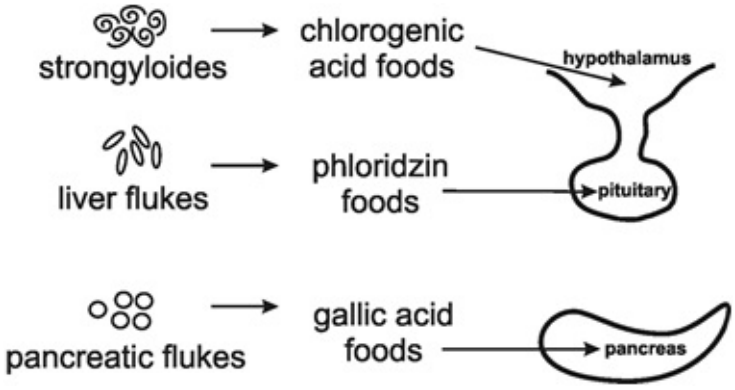


Fig. 38 Three events start the tumor nucleus

The Allergy Explosion

When Fasciolopsisbuski arrives in the tumor zone it produces a growth stimulant, orthophosphotyrosine (OPT). It does this by becoming part of the large cancer-complex that makes so many mutations seen in cancer patients. A bacterium, *Bacillus cereus*, constantly streams from this fluke, its own personal host. These bacteria produce **d-tyramine**, a special **amine** that can turn nearby substances from l-form to d-form, like itself. Amines are made from amino acids by the body's chemistry. Northerly zones have changed to southerly zones where the d-forms are made.

l-tyramine is a normal amine, formed from the amino acids, l-tyrosine, and l-phenyl alanine. l-tyrosine will make your l-thyroxine, your normal thyroid hormone. Your metabolism always uses l-forms but Bacillus cereus makes d-forms of tyramine. You can think of l- and d- forms as the left and right glove of a pair. Your body only uses "left gloves" saving itself half of all the materials and enzymes and genes it would otherwise need.

Yet how could the d-form be contagious? All the l-amino acids in the near neighborhood of a buski parasite have soon switched to d-forms! By interacting with other phenolic-type amino acids (those with a OH attached to their rings) to establish an equilibrium, it seems possible to perpetuate d-forms in the presence of south pole forces.

The d-form process spreads from d-tyramine to the neighboring phenolics making d-thyroxine, d-phenylalanine, d-tyrosine, d-histidine, and more. The d-amino acids cannot be used by the body. The d-form of our thyroid hormone can do nothing for our bodies. We are now lacking this essential hormone. <u>It is an emergency for the tissue</u>. This should get immediate attention and it will. PGE2 will be made.

The change in amino acid structure from l- to d- alerts the tissue to call in the allergy-fighting mechanism. But the situation is made much worse when food after food that we eat has many d-forms of amino acids and d-forms of phenolics. They stimulate more PGE2 because the body considers them allergens, too. We should not eat them. I believe it is the similarity between phenolic food allergens and our phenolic amino acids that allows this "creeping allergy" of l-forms to d-forms to extend to our foods. We should eat only the freshest of food that has l-forms exclusively. We should carefully avoid aged food, regardless of its chemical preservation, to avoid getting more d-forms. The

F. buski fluke is acting as a catalyst for this allergy explosion; it is bringing in these special bacteria. This is the forerunner of metastasis. Once more F. buski plays a role in cancer...metastasis.

The allergy explosion fills us up with inflammations from PGE2. The inflammations open the doorways of our cells to bacteria and viruses. Now we get sick. Pain bacteria, bloating and gas bacteria, cough-mycoplasmas, sweats-mycobacteria, diarrhea bacteria...all these make the cancer patient miserable. We must stop the allergy process by killing more F. buski. To stop the allergy immediately we must stop eating the responsible phenolics, our allergens.

A Mild Scurvy

After PGE2 is made the cells no longer seem to stick together properly. They let go of each other. Maybe (and this is only a theory) they are forced to spill their enzymes, like **collagenase**.

Collagenase digests collagen. Without collagen cells would loosen their hold on neighbor-cells and set themselves free to roam.

To make collagen requires vitamin C. But vitamin C is also required by our white blood cells, precisely to get rid of radioactivity. It becomes a vicious cycle that leads to less and less vitamin C. Radioactivity from chlorine bleach uses up our vitamin C. All chlorine bleaches contain radioactivity from the manufacturing process that uses phosphate buffers to protect the pipes. In this way a chronic mild vitamin C deficiency leads to a low level scurvy that weakens our tissues. When we can't make or repair our collagen promptly tissues come apart.

Inflammation

Inflammation goes hand in hand with PGE2. Both are made by our tissues. Inflammation lets the doorways into our cells stand wide open. You can see this when the electrical resistance of the tissue has gone far down, using various "electro medicine" devices. We can see it with a Syncrometer® when we get a "*Positive*" result. The cells' doorways are open and current is increased.

Although the details of our allergies are not worked out yet, I can see there are only 2 causes for all of them: nickel and radioactivity (besides the food itself). We know we must avoid our allergies or they get worse. And if we do avoid

them, sometimes they go away. If we stop getting nickel and radioactivity into our bodies they always go away. A few days of avoiding the food allergy at the same time as removing nickel and radioactivity clears them up. This will be an extra benefit of doing this *2-Week Program.*

Allergies make PGE2.

Parasitism Increasing

We can see that parasitism has been increasing in humans, although nobody is keeping a count or identifying varieties that I am aware of. So important a subject certainly deserves a department of scientists, not affiliated with medical personnel.

It would be wise to protect ourselves—and all of society—by exterminating our parasites constantly with anti-parasite herbs and the traditional practice of herbal "cleaning" of the liver and kidneys. (See earlier books by this author for many details.) They are inexpensive and well tolerated, a practice that was relied on in primitive societies. We should hurry to revive such priceless knowledge.

It would be wise for society to stop using radioactivity in chlorine bleach manufacture, in fertilizers, in water softener salts, and, most importantly, in dental supplies. It would be wise for you to own a Geiger Mueller counter (see *Sources*) to test some of these items yourself.

It should be possible to prevent all newly starting cancers and be free of this risk in society, by stopping the spread of polonium-cerium-ferrocyanide-alkylating agent "complexes" in drinking water. It is a societal responsibility. But you can do it for yourself without waiting.

Choose food and prepare it so it is consistently free of any one of the three tumor starting chemicals. This is another way to protect yourself. You may soon belong to the first cancer-free society that people have ever known.

Cancers that have already started and even progressed to an advanced stage need more than prevention, understandably. But the first step to be taken here, too, is to stop making any more tumor nuclei. In five days the effect of your new diet can be easily seen with a Syncrometer®. The tumor nuclei are gone from blood and lymph.

Prevention Of All Cancers In 5 Days

There will be no single cells, no duplexes, nor triplet combinations of the three glands to be seen anywhere, except inside tumors after 5 days on this diet. You do not need to kill or destroy the tumor nuclei. Although there are special herbs and substances that can do this (6 fresh seedrecipe for example), your body will catch up with these chores by itself, now that no more tumor nuclei are being made.

> Prevention of diseases, not cure, or treatment, should be society's foremost goal.

Although I do not know how phenolic food allergens bring about organ erosions except through a PGE2 effect, and I do not know how a parasite can interfere with the allergen's removal, and I do not know how nickel and radioactivity cause allergies, I do know it can all be stopped in 5 days. Preventing cancer, like preventing malaria or a forest fire is very easy, and much more powerful than curing it.

Curing All Cancers

Once the tumor nucleus fuses itself to one of your organs and the complete polonium-cerium-ferrocyanide-ONION-GARLIC-MUSTARD alkylator has attached itself to your tumor nucleus DNA, and Fasciolopsis DNA, a cancer is attacking you. The complex has landed on your DNA and the mutant chemicals are being produced. First is OPT. You have a malignancy now and are forced to keep on producing the family of cancer compounds and markers. But you will not know it until it is discovered much later by yourself or your doctor. By then it is large enough to appear dense on an x-ray or scan. Your immediate goal then will be to kill Fasciolopsis buski because this parasite brings the ONION-GARLIC- and MUSTARD-compounds and it's DNA. After removing it the cancer-complex is no longer complete. But you should at once stop making tumor nuclei, too. This way you will stop making new tumors first, and then reverse the malignancy by breaking up the cancer-complex.

Fortunately, flukes are quite easy to kill. The first cancer book, *The Cure For All Cancers*, was devoted to getting rid of them and if you succeeded you would be cured quite quickly. But if you did not succeed, your cancer would become

advanced and require the more intensive *21-Day Program* from the second book, *The Cure For All Advanced Cancers.*

If you succeeded this time, you would again be cured. This time you would need to be much more vigilant afterwards to prevent a recurrence.

But if important steps were left out, a recurrence would be inevitable, and the terminal state would not be far away.

The *2-Week Program* in this book can prevent a recurrence, prevent metastases, and cure even the terminal state.

This time round you will find yourself again overrun by Fasciolopsis buski parasite stages, but this time many more bleach toxins have accumulated to play a role, and to make you feel sick as well. The dyes and malonic acid have caused effusions. Benzene has caused bleeding and pain. Polonium located in your tooth crowns, bridges, and fillings has had time to find a route to each buski parasite attached to a tumor. Root canals have filled your body with cerium and more chlorox bleach.

In addition, you will be taken over, almost completely by Salmonella, E. coli, Clostridium, *and their* viruses, Yeast and sometimes *prions*.

This time round you might have all the conditions that are typical of advanced cancer and success will depend on eliminating them quickly. There can be no omissions.

In this book you will learn for the first time that F. buski can be "starved" as a killing tactic. The starvation principle can be applied to other parasites, too, even our oncoviruses and bacteria. We will learn for the first time that our laundry bleach toxins can be washed out from our skin to break up the cancer-complexes underneath. New mouthwashing procedures can even clear part of the gum tissue that is still saturated with mercury, radioactive residue and metals.

Summary — Chapter 4

1. We have a dozen common parasites in USA and can learn to recognize them, using photos, and eliminate them.

2. Three parasites cause the beginning of all tumors, which is the tumor nucleus: Strongyloides, Clonorchis, Eurytrema.

3. Allergies to a certain food substance (food phenolic) makes a specific organ inflamed and produce PGE2 (prostaglandin E2).

4. Allergy in all circumstances is due to radioactivity in the organ, nickel in the organ, or continued use of the allergic food.

5. Parasitism increases as immunity decreases.

6. Parasitism increases as radioactivity increases.

7. Only organs that are making PGE2, that is, are allergic to something you are eating get chosen to become cancerous. These organs are full of radioactivity as we already knew from the polonium discovery.

CHAPTER 5

KILLING PARASITES

Individual parasites are very very fragile. Any little change in temperature, or salt concentration, or interruption of their own vitamin supply removes them immediately. In fact, Barlow, the early researcher who had a grant to study Fasciolopsiasis in China in the mid 1920's, could not keep them alive by feeding and culturing them in any way at all. But he did not get done with his research in time for his departure date and he wished to continue his research at home in the USA. He resorted to swallowing them (counting them carefully first) and retrieving them after he arrived home (researchers can be very dedicated to the betterment of society and the search for truth). Then why are they so hard to eradicate? We still do not know their weaknesses and exact requirements. We can see that they carry a tiny chip of radioactivity on themselves; this seems to protect them and to destroy our immunity instead. It can be a chip of free polonium or polonium-bromide or polonium-fluoride or a particle of uranium with polonium attached to it.

Our white blood cells refuse to attack our invaders when tiny radioactive particles are sticking to them. We must remove our radioactivity. We are wallowing in radioactivity besides the immunity destroyers both from laundry bleach. At the same time we are wallowing in pet excretions, domestic animal excretions and our own excretions without even recognizing them! Our food is tainted with all of them. The very name "E. coli" shows us its origin! Chronic infection with intestinal bacteria, such as Salmonella and E. coli, should not be tolerated in an age of running water, splendid plumbing fixtures and the microscope.

Visit a pet shop and a feed store. Notice the shelves are full of medicines for parasites. Notice the refrigerators are full of antibiotics and further medicines for parasites. They are to be given repeatedly, because the situation does not improve for them. Parasitism does not go away without deeper intervention than medicine. Our animals and pets have become immune depressed with us by drinking the same chlorox bleach in their water. Our health and their health are intertwined. We must care for their health in order to care for ours. See *Curing Cancer in Pets*.

As you learn how to regain your immunity, and how to cure your own cancer as well as your family's cancers, you will see what needs to be done for animals and the rest of society.

> To prevent our cancers we must prevent immune depression from radioactivity in our animals besides ourselves. This will prevent parasitism for both of us.

Now your immediate task is to kill your own parasites—and your own bacteria—at the same time as regaining your immunity. The more advanced your cancer is, the more varieties you have. They are contributing to your illness, even if not directly to your cancer. Killing many will not be harder than killing a few, but we will need to be mindful of detox-illness.

The parasites to conquer are:

- Ascaris lumbricoides
- Ascaris megalocephala
- Dirofilaria, dog heartworm
- Malaria
- Fasciolopsis buski
- Echinoporyphium recurvatum
- Paragonimus
- Fasciola
- Human liver fluke
- Onchocerca
- Pancreatic fluke
- Strongyloides
- Macracanthorhynchus
- Acanthocephala

The bacteria to conquer are:

- Clostridium varieties
- Salmonella varieties
- Staphylococcus aureus
- Bacillus cereus
- Streptococcus G, S. pneumoniae, and S. pyogenes
- Shigella varieties
- E. coli

Extra invaders to conquer are:

- yeast, the bread and alcohol-making kind
- prions

The viruses to conquer are:

- Mumps
- MYC (oncovirus)
- RAS (oncovirus)
- JUN (oncovirus)
- FOS (oncovirus)
- SV40 (oncovirus)
- EBV (Epstein Barre virus)
- CMV (Cytomegalovirus)
- Hepatitis B virus
- Hepatitis C virus
- Adenovirus
- Influenza A and B and recently avian

• NEU (oncovirus) variety
• SRC (oncovirus)

Starving Our Parasites

Just as people need vitamins with their food, parasites need quite specific things, too. Monarch butterflies need milkweed plants for their larvae (caterpillars). Other butterflies need cabbage for their larvae. How fortunate it was to discover that Fasciolopsis needs **ONIONS**. They seem to require them. When their ONION stores are digested away with huge amounts of digestive enzymes the larvae leave. In a few days half of the larvae are gone. Strict avoidance of any food with raw onion-like substances that are also in garlic and mustard gets rid of them. A small deposit of **ONION** will still be seen stored inside tumors and at the organ that has the most attraction for **ONION**, which is the medulla (plus 1 pF). This is at the base of the brain, apparently in the crevice between the medulla and base of the cerebellum on the right side. ONIONS seem to have a tropism for the medulla, and F. buski follows. If the ONION stash is at the left side of the medulla, F. buski will be seen there. If it is on the right side, F. buski will be seen there. But health problems come to the opposite side of the body. Cancer in the right breast, right lung or right kidney means F. buski and its ONION stash are at the left side of the medulla. The role of the medulla is not yet clear.

It is most important to starve F. buski, but other parasites can be starved, too.

These are the essential foods for the 3 parasites that start the tumor nucleus:

3 Essential Foods

- for pancreatic fluke – gallic acid and lemons
- for Strongyloides – potatoes
- for human liver fluke – oats

Even viruses have special food requirements that we must eat for them if they are to survive in us. Food oils are required for nearly all so far studied.

The Syncrometer® finds many foods, in fact, parts of every meal, distributed in tiny deposits in cancer patients and even in their urine. Oils in particular are common. They may be essential in the human diet, but it seems the patients were eating much more than could be digested. Certainly, the patient should catch up on digestion of oil before eating more. Going off all food oils, as well as potatoes, lemons, oats, and gallic acid preservative would give us the fastest way to pull these parasite links out of the chain leading to cancer. At the same time our virus infections would be greatly reduced. In the future you will be able to eat small amounts of those that can be completely digested, especially with help from digestive enzymes. These food factors will not be available then, for viruses or parasites to reestablish themselves.

Starving parasites has one huge advantage over killing them directly; you do not get dead parasites that need to be disposed of. In other words, you do not get detoxification-illness. It seems the parasites simply leave.

Starving parasites is surprisingly quick. They seem to know in 2 days that their food supply is dwindling. In less than a week, I have estimated half the parasites are gone. And in 2 weeks they are essentially gone—but not completely. After 2 weeks you could begin to experiment with one small serving per week to see if they return.

How could you know if parasites or viruses had returned? Direct stool observation is the most reliable, using techniques that have been learned by parasitologists over many years. Getting a symptom back is the most reliable for viruses. Of course, you should never return to using gallic acid.

Parasites have fought back, over time, by giving each of their larval stages a <u>different</u> essential food. It is much more difficult for people, the hosts, to manage such diets. That is why we must also <u>kill</u> them. Fortunately, for us, fluke metacercaria also require a <u>special</u> <u>trigger</u> to hatch and when these are known we will have yet another way to eliminate them.

After you have starved your parasites for 2 or 3 weeks, their numbers will be far down. Then eating a small serving of one of these foods does not build up their numbers immediately. Keeping to once a week would not let their population grow. This does not include the ONION family. That should be off limits forever. Not only onions, but garlic and mustard should not be considered people-food. They all turn into alkylating agents after you and your buski's digest them. Alkylating agents do not belong in our diet. They are strong

mutagens.

Stop eating onion,
garlic and mustard

- Link # 7 -

Preventing parasitism should be the way of the future rather than killing parasites directly. This means we should preserve our immune power. Radioactivity has the greatest immune-lowering impact. We should stop the intrusion of radioactivity into our lives. Radioactive elements and lanthanide elements come up from the earth side by side. We should not settle in those regions that produce these in large quantity. We should measure the background radioactivity in any house we are considering to buy. We should not distribute radioactive elements in the form of fertilizer, home building materials and in the public water supply. It is not too late to turn the human fate around, but first more people must cure themselves of cancer (and other diseases) to understand the real challenge to our existence. Radioactivity and lanthanides must come under our control. We will soon see why.

Fig. 39 Test your fertilizer with a Geiger counter in the store

Fig. 40 Test your drywall materials and kitchen counter for radioactivity with a Geiger Mueller counter

Preventing parasitism is already beyond your personal reach. You now need to kill them as fast as you can. But it will do no good if it cannot be lasting. Nobody can do such an intensive parasite-killing program daily. And it will be quite difficult if killing them makes you sicker than not killing them. In other words, you need to get your immunity back and protect yourself from the after effects of killing parasites before you should actually kill them.

That is why the *2-Week Program* draws a line between the first part of the program, (taken for 5 or 6 days) and the second part where we actually kill our parasites.

In the first part of the program you will get your immunity back by stopping the contaminated kitchen water, cleaning the contaminated house, and changing food and body products. It is the removal of many things in your lifestyle that will bring back your immune power, not taking boosters or enhancers. We must stand in wonder at the great power of your immune system, the white blood cells (WBCs), swimming alongside your RBCs and platelets in your blood and tissues, like chaperones everywhere, to keep you clean and healthy.

You can get started now, ahead of time, to remove all the attachments ever made to your water system. Or plunk yourself into a different house that doesn't have them and where the water has been tested free of chlorox bleach with a Syncrometer®.

Table Of Parasite Essential Foods

Parasite	Food Required	Killed by
Ascaris lumbricoides, pet roundworm	quercitin (squash & pumpkin, undercooked)	BQ* drops, levamisole, cysteine
Ascaris megalocephala, pet roundworm	D-carnitine (meat of domestic animals, not free-range, organic)	RZ** drops, levamisole, cysteine
Clonorchis sinensis, human liver fluke	oats, cooked or raw	BWT***
Dirofilaria, dog heartworm	lactose (milk sugar) chromium	levamisole
Echinoporyphium recurvatum	Cinnamic acid, hippuric acid, (dairy, eggs), vitamin D3, copper, vanadium	glyoxal in form of homeographic drops; pomegranate (seeds and peel)
Echinostoma revolutum (neurological diseases)	zein, sorghum (CORN), acetaldehyde (nuts)	glyoxylic acid in form of homeographic drops
Eurytrema pancreaticum, pancreatic fluke	LEMON & lauric acid (food oil), gallic acid preservative	BWT
Fasciolopsis buski, human intestinal fluke	raw ONION (allyl sulfide, diallyl sulfide, allyl methyl sulfide, & other ONION-like substances in the lily family)	BWT, 6 fresh seeds, zapping. MSM removes alkylating agents & leftover ONION
Fasciola	WHEAT (gluten, gliadin); metacercaria require lauric acid food oil	
Gastrothylax (causes polycystic kidney disease, Down's Syndrome, cystic fibrosis	Cinnamic acid (cinnamon)	
Macracanthorhynchus	BEEF, BANANA, BUTTER, RICE	removal of gold

Onchocerca, filaria roundworm	CORN, MANNITOL (sugar), linolenic oil, vitamin D3	Decaris (levamisole) vinegar
Paragonimus, lung fluke	LEMON	BWT
Plasmodium falciparum, vivax, malariae (malaria)	different stages need iron disulfide, wheat, lemon, melanin, plantain, ASA, pyrrole, others	avoidance of benzene and allergens (honey, ASA, limonene) (potatoes in HIV/AIDS)
Strongyloides, roundworm	potatoes, raw or cooked, linolenic acid (food oil)	levamisole

By not eating their required food, you can starve the parasites.

Fig. 41 Parasites' essential foods

In the first part of the program you will also help your kidneys pour themselves clean many more times a day than before by drinking many herbal teas. We will also use special supporting kidney "drops", but you could use the *Kidney Cleanse* from earlier books instead if you are not advanced. It is an herbal recipe that removes several kidney blocks listed here.

- the methyl malonate block
- the heavy metal block
- the gold block
- the azo dye block
- the asbestos block
- the radioactivity block
- the wheel bearing grease and motor oil block
- the plastic and rubber block

The first 7 blocks came from the chlorox bleach contaminants, but the plastic and rubber comes from many more sources. All the water in existence, all your food, all your clothing and your products are contaminated with rubber and plastic of many kinds. As plastic and rubber replace the whole world's wood and metal we fill up more and more with our gaskets, O-rings, washers and valves. As fabric gets fused with rubber in clothing there is no way of escaping the **cerium** that flows from them. Yet, there are parts of plastic and rubber that cannot be excreted by our bodies. Eventually, they form a blockage of the kidneys. Black, white and green rubber, as well as plastic, fills our kidneys, coming from the hoses and pipes that transport our processed food, dairy products, and even bread. That is why, in our *2-Week Program*, we switch to well water, pumped ourselves, and bake our own bread with a bread machine.

Our own choices can easily be tested with a Syncrometer® and changed if they do seep. We do not need to be perfect—only successful in unblocking our kidneys so swellings disappear, effusions stay away and health returns. It is miraculous that herbs exist able to do such technical tasks, and that they were already known to help kidneys thousands of years ago.

Avoid flexible hose and all rubber

Fig. 42 Hose and plumbing parts block our kidneys

Also in the first part of the program we will use 3 supplements that feed your immune system. All the "immune boosters" in the marketplace cannot substitute for these. WBCs need organic selenium to remove automotive grease and motor oil, among others. They need organic germanium to remove chlorinated chemicals like bleach, even the "good" variety. Chlorine does not belong in the living body and must be constantly removed. Your body considers it so important that chlorine is even excreted in the night. Our WBCs also need organic vitamin C for many tasks, but mainly to remove radioactivity in some mysterious way.

The Organic Part Of Vitamin C

In nature, vitamin C comes with 2 partners, **rutin** and **hesperidin**. It is these that tackle radioactivity. To get the help of manufactured vitamin C, you should add these organic parts. They are also needed for malonic acid detoxification.

Currants and even raisins have them, but do not heat them nor add liquid. Just freeze and eat.

There are, of course, synthetically made germanium, selenium and more

vitamin C varieties. They would certainly help if they could be found without chlorox disinfectant or heavy metal contamination or their own radioactivity. But all these are regularly used in their manufacture. All supplements require disinfection, and although these may be very "pure", the bleach always remains as a residue. Even "good" NSF bleach has radioactivity, precisely the item we are trying to remove. Search for varieties that have no chlorine disinfectant at all.

Radioactivity keeps tumors growing.

This makes it inefficient to use synthetic vitamin C when it has been chlorinated. It adds to the radioactivity burden. Fairly often a supplement can be found that has a different disinfectant, not chlorine.

From the very first day that you start to feed your WBCs with their 3 supplements, you can see them getting to work. Truckload after truckload of toxins gets taken to the kidney WBCs, without getting stuck in the kidneys themselves. Soon you will be able to detoxify your whole body without clogging your kidneys or liver. You can understand why helping the kidneys is in the first part of the cure. From here all the toxins go to the bladder...and out. It will be important not to get the parts of the program reversed. The order is important to prevent ankle swelling, loading the liver with toxins, or even sending them to your lymph nodes so they must enlarge. All mistakes are fixable, but you should be in charge yourself to help prevent them. If you must slow down at any point, stop killing parasites until you have caught up again with feeding your WBCs.

Taking protective supplements comes next. Why do you need protection?

It is because your WBCs are suddenly able to work again and your body often decides on its own to kill parasites instead of only removing toxins. That will bring detox-illness because dead parasites release bacteria.

We must hurry to prepare properly for killing parasites so you can avoid detox-illness.

Detoxification-Illness

As soon as you kill an F. buski fluke the common Flu virus and several varieties of Salmonella bacteria jump away...and into you! Before killing a fluke the Syncrometer® can not hear any Salmonella frequency emissions. Immediately after killing buski's, within minutes, one or more varieties of Salmonella can be

heard, at exactly the same place where the fluke was but no longer is. And soon after this, Flu viruses appear at the same spot. The F. buski flukes, although quietly causing your cancer, were not making you feel physically unwell. But Flu viruses and Salmonella bacteria do make you feel unwell, very unwell if you don't have remedies. This explains how you can feel sicker from killing the parasites than leaving them be. We must expect and prevent as much Flu and Salmonella illness as possible.

Detox-syndrome, or detox-symptoms have been known a very long time. Sometimes it was given a special name and sometimes it was given a moralistic interpretation like "No pain, no gain" and "It has to get worse before it gets better". But the Syncrometer® could see what it really was, merely escapees from newly killed parasites. In fact, the same escapees always come from particular parasites. Flu and Salmonella always come from F. buski. Salmonella alone, a different variety, comes from killing Fasciola. A particular Clostridium comes from killing the human liver fluke. And the common cold, Adenovirus, jumps out of Ascaris larvae when they are killed. This subject needs much more study...the more so, because detox-symptoms are the real deterrent to killing parasites on a large scale in our pets and animal friends besides ourselves.

Most extremely ill patients, just arrived from a hospital or from hospice care, have Flu and Salmonella at high levels already! Clostridium, mumps and even measles are roaming and active. They and everyone around them believe the patients are dying from cancer. I see no attempt being made to identify and treat these infections. They are, after all, only infections! and should be treatable. In this program we will treat all such infections very vigorously until they are gone.

It is obvious that the clinical care the patients received is helping...helping enough to empower the body to begin killing its own parasites again. But it is not enough for survival without stopping the chlorox-water and removing the cancer-complex.

Surely, it should never be said that you died of Flu and Salmonellas! It is like giving in to a mouse when it runs into your kitchen, by running away and screaming instead of acting. Mice are certainly not to be tolerated, and yet to be expected, repeatedly. All your symptoms of illness are due to "everyday pathogens" like E. coli, Salmonella, and Flu. The more fierce ones are Streptococcus G, bread yeast, Shigella and malaria (a subclinical type). The stealthy ones are Clostridium, and Staphylococcus aureus. Streptococcus pneumoniae announces itself with pain...the only one. The viruses seem stealthy

too, not knowing just what symptom they cause. Chronic mumps and measles must certainly be attacking you somewhere if they are active. Half a dozen oncoviruses, including EBV, CMV and Adenovirus must be doing some harm when they get systemically activated, even though they are acting differently in the chronic state than the acute state. But they can all be conquered in days.

It is understandable that you can feel very very ill, with nausea instead of appetite, weight loss when you are eating to fullness, bloating, headache, insomnia, a feeling of weakness besides fatigue, and sometimes diarrhea or vomiting and even fever from everyday bacteria. You could certainly die from so many untreated infections.

Dr. William Koch, an early cancer therapist, developed benzoquinone, rhodizonic acid, and several more "oxidizers" that he gave in a mixture by shot. A single shot cured his patients. His books are full of notarized accounts and photos used at his court trial, showing patients years later, after their "single shot". His theory was that he had oxidized bacterial toxins. We should review his treatment. His patients also became immune to cancer, later.

How could you have so many infections without your doctor noticing it? Certainly the clinical method was never meant to "notice" many things. It was meant to astutely suspect just a few possibilities. In fact the deepest lesson a bacteriology student learned was that there may be many pathogens (bacteria or viruses) present, but the clinical task is to find which one is responsible for your illness. And you do this by discreet culturing. Finding the major one this way would surely not benefit you much now, though. You need to kill them all as fast and decisively as you can. That is why we will use herbs. This will not give you more detox symptoms. It will give you less.

There is another possible explanation why doctors at the most prestigious hospitals have not found your half-dozen infections. Maybe pathogens that could be easily cultured in a non-cancer patient cannot be identified in a cancer patient when so many others are sharing the culture broth. The Syncrometer® does see that each of these pathogens is radioactive, having polonium, radon and its daughters, besides lanthanides attached to themselves. Until there is enough vitamin C, germanium and selenium to remove the radioactivity from these common pathogens, they might not be recognizable.

The Gold Intruder

The recent discovery of a new kind of very virulent Flu is another example. The Syncrometer® finds gold is attached to each virus. This could make it unrecognizable to your immune system. It can multiply unchallenged. The Syncrometer® has found gold attached to Staph aureus in breast cancer and to Strep pneumonia in excruciating pain. The search is on for more gold mutants.

Certainly research is needed to answer the profound question: "Why are cancer-bacteria not identified clinically?"

If all your common pathogens could actually be found clinically, your clinical treatment would be one antibiotic or similar drug for each pathogen. There would be quite a few side-effects. It is very fortunate that we still have some, although very little, herbs to try instead.

Herbal Secrets

Herbalists of ancient times did not know which "bug" they were fighting. "Bugs" were not even discovered then. But they knew which symptoms they were fighting. They had to deal with mixtures just as we have them now. They knew their mixtures (syndromes) quite well, although names and terms interfered with accurate interpretation, at that time, just as now. As few as possible concepts were used to classify many problems, such as "too acidic, too alkaline, too scant, too plentiful, too active, too inactive, too wet, too dry. Helpful it was but mostly for the therapist, so all treatments could be turned into simple protocols.

To cure all your symptoms together, without a need to culture or identify them we will take advantage of the ancient herbalists' knowledge. For this, we should not be too attached to our clinical concepts or even to names of pathogens or symptoms.

We will be able to kill most of your pathogens and a dozen symptoms with our powerful collection of herbs called *Protective Herbs and Teas*. Only using them together will they have so many overlapping actions as to be able to kill so many bacteria and viruses, and even unknown ones.

The protective tea recipe is to be taken both preventively and curatively. The concept is not clinical. But it is biologically correct. If a little bit, such as a cup of tea, can kill a few bacteria or viruses, we should do it promptly because it will prevent a buildup with worsening of symptoms. Clinically we do the opposite. We wait till the symptoms are bad enough to outweigh the harm done from a

drug that treats it. By then it will be needed a longer time and in larger (maximum) doses to be effective. If it is no longer effective, due to delay, you have lost valuable time while the condition gets worse. Drugs nevertheless have their place and are very important to us.

And not everyone can turn to herbal remedies; in fact the earth would soon be denuded of them. We would consume them the way we have consumed the forests and the woolly mammoth.

I would suggest growing these in our gardens, domesticating them to preserve them, and not fertilizing or hybridizing or extracting them.

They must, of course, be sanitized before use. I find the best method is freezing the dried or encapsulated herb at -20º F or colder for 24 hours or longer. This must be exact. Other details are with the program.

> Herbs should be tested for chlorox bleach, disinfected by freezing correctly, and tested again for Salmonella and E. coli.

There is no need to wait any longer to start the curing program. If you have the proper freezer, tested with a thermometer, a stainless steel saucepan, the protective herbs or teas, and the WBC supplements and *Kidney Cleanse* or drop set, you can start.

Do <u>not</u> start if your water is not yet changed. If you do start prematurely you will be putting a lot more polonium and ferrocyanide-containing water into your body than before, from drinking much more. This is harmful. Also, do not start unless the herbs have been tested for chlorox.

If your hot water heater is not contaminated, remove all filters and softeners and run 3 tankfuls of very hot water (30 gallons each time) through your pipes, both hot and cold. It will be a huge improvement and you could send your new cold kitchen water to be tested by a Syncrometer® tester.

Remember to find dishwashing liquid and laundry detergent of a safe kind besides NSF bleach before cleaning up the house. It would be good to get help for this. If your family is casual about supporting your new needs, find a friend who would take you seriously. It is a very demanding discipline. But be kind. These are new concepts and can even be difficult for a scientist to give attention to or a professional person who has never encountered them.

It is also a good idea to fill 1 or 2 pages with symptoms for yourself before starting. It will help you keep perspective as well as tracking progress.

When you do start and you feel disoriented or slightly woozy, you will be experiencing your first detox symptom. It means the programis already working for you! It is an occasion for joy. You will certainly succeed if you do it all. Doing it all means these 4 things:

- getting the ferrocyanide out of your body
- getting the ONION-GARLIC-MUSTARD oils out of your body
- killing Fasciolopsis buski because it makes ONION-GARLIC-MUSTARD compounds and links its own metabolism (reducing power) to your DNA
- getting the polonium and uranium out of your teeth

After killing some invaders, starving some, creating metal deficiencies for some and blocking the reproductive cycle for others you have made a powerful start.

In 2 weeks all your invaders can be reduced so much, you feel decidedly better, your cancer crisis could be over, and your tumors visibly shrinking.

We will use some of the best herbs known to kill flu viruses and cold "bugs", besides Clostridium and E. coli.

We will take the best homeopathic medicine for Flu, besides, although it does not combat Avian flu. Some of the herbs can kill Avian flu, though.

Our best help for Salmonella comes from Lugol's iodine...just 6 drops...for action within one hour.

When you take all these ahead of time it is powerful protection. But if you think the discipline will be too much for you, ask a friend to be your police-person while you promise to take everything handed to you without a word or stall. You will need this powerful protection most when you are most successful at killing parasites! It will be gratifying to see that the Syncrometer® finds you full of Flu and Salmonella, evidence for "buski" killing, but not feeling one bit sick.

Clostridium Illness

As soon as you have killed a Fasciolopsis parasite, one nearby family of bacteria takes notice; they are the dead flesh eaters, Clostridium varieties. Their poisonous products can even be seen on your blood test; they give you a low uric acid level. If you see that, act quickly. Oregano oil and pomegranate seeds (freshly ground) are swift and sure (see *Sources*).

There is a silver lining to sudden Clostridium invasion. You must have killed a buski. You have at least one wherever there is a malignancy.[*6] Each one killed removes a cancer-complex and its malignancy. Washing away the pieces of the complex is all that is needed to let the whole tumor get carried away by the WBCs. Clostridium does not make you feel sick so it does not warn you that their deadly toxins are forming. Because you can't feel the Clostridium attack, it is not considered part of detox-illness, but it is even more important. Be sure to protect yourself from Clostridium attacks even though they bring "good news".

Starved WBCs

Cancer patients' WBCs have been so busy fighting off the long list of chlorox bleach toxins that they have depleted all their own "vitamins and minerals". They need 3 essential supplements:

- organic germanium
- organic selenium
- organic vitamin C

All cancer patients have starved WBCs.

These are the most important supplements of the whole program.

A teaspoon of hydrangea root or raw nuts or safe peanut butter supplies the organic germanium; an equivalent supplement would need to be huge and expensive.

A large Brazil nut, freshly cracked, has 50 mcg of organic selenium, but seems to replace a much larger dose of pure sodium selenite.

A teaspoon of coarsely ground rose hips, seeds included, supplies the vitamin

C power of about 2000 mg. But often this is not enough and we will be tempted to add synthetic vitamin C. It is a dilemma because nearly all synthetic vitamin C has radioactivity from its chlorine disinfectant that gives it "food grade" status. Search for unchlorinated vitamin C.

Add currants to your diet, 1 tsp. 3 times daily. Now you can take up to 10 grams of synthetic vitamin C and hope to use it all for uranium and polonium removal. But the organic components are extremely fragile. They must not stand in water or be heated. Eat them out of hand, after freezing.

If you prepare and grind supplements yourself you must promptly eat them, or promptly encapsulate and freeze them. They must only be coarsely ground to avoid putting chromium and nickel into them from the grinder as the blades get hotter.

Nuts must be tested for laundry bleach even if they are in the shell. Pecans, in particular, let the chlorox penetrate.

And before you allow yourself fresh nuts, which could supply both germanium and selenium, you must ask yourself: Do I have a chronic cough or a cold I cannot get rid of?

If you do, nuts are not for you, yet.

A quick check of the table (*Parasites Bring Oncoviruses*) shows you that most viruses require the exquisite unsaturated oils from plants, such as nuts, to reproduce themselves. It is best to wait till no evidence of viruses is in you, and even then, be watchful.

As soon as your WBCs are fed, within 10 seconds, they are at work eating your Flu and Salmonella. They will have used up their supplements soon and need more.

Just feeding your white blood cells starts the body killing its parasites automatically. This is especially true in children. Often their colds are really a detox-symptom from killing Ascaris.

In the first week of the program we have changed the water and the diet. We have fed the WBCs and taken half a dozen teas to protect you from detox-symptoms and to cure you from half a dozen simple infections. We still need to "open", that is, unblock the kidneys, so they can bring everything the WBCs will pick up for you to the bladder.

After this we can kill parasites in earnest, in 4 ways: with herbs, by zapping, with homeography, and by starving them. Dogs, elephants, birds, and whales use multiple approaches, too. They bite them, lick, scratch, attract helpers like birds and fish, throw dust, go swimming, and eat specific plants. Every bit helps them, like us.

The Herbal Way

How to make your own green Black Walnut Hull tincture was described in earlier books. It is best to make it yourself because you understand the water pollution problem better than others. Use the recipe. Be sure you are not using chlorox-contaminated water. Rainwater would give you certainty.

The Black Walnut Hull way of killing parasites includes 3 herbs:

1. The green hull of the Black Walnut extracted in ethyl alcohol

2. Freshly ground cloves (each capsule with 400-500 mg. cloves) in capsules or ¼ cup in bulk. Store bought sources do not work. Immediate encapsulation after grinding does keep it potent. Beware of nickel, chromium, and vanadium from grinding; test them.

3. Wormwood, encapsulated (each capsule with 200-300 mg. of wormwood), or ½ cup of Artemisia leaves gathered from the shrub.

These herbs must be taken together as a single treatment within ½ hour (preferably within 5 minutes). But they should not be extracted and premixed because they interact with each other to destroy their potency. Even extraction is damaging.

The 3 herbs kill different stages; cloves kill eggs, wormwood kills cercaria and the tincture kills adults. But they don't all reach every place in the body. That is why repetition is necessary.

It is only the green hull that has this amazing parasite-killing power. A few days after opening a bottle it may already be much darker and less potent. Use the one-serving (1 or 2 oz.) bottle to maximize potency and results. Store in freezer before and after opening.

Beginner's methods, using only drops of green Black Walnut Hull tincture, are described in earlier books. You may use those if you are just preventing cancer or have very early cancer. In an extremely advanced case, almost terminal,

where every hour of every day is precious, we will use one whole bottle in a single dose or as much as you can take comfortably. Always check beforehand or some days earlier what 1 tsp. of green Black Walnut Hull tincture would do, if anything, to give you some discomfort. If only the taste is objectionable, search for solutions. Add an equal amount, approximately, of heavy whipping cream, syrup, or a juice. Then sit down to wear off the alcohol. Do not drive a vehicle or do anything complicated for a while. Take niacinamide (1 capsule, 500 mg), too, if available, to help the liver detoxify the alcohol.

In spite of this large dose, you can easily miss one or two adults attached to the esophagus or stomach or bladder. You will routinely miss those that are being protected by the polonium coming from your tooth fillings. These must wait for dental work that removes polonium.

The Six Fresh Seeds Way

...was mentioned in earlier books, but not till now was its full potential known.

Only 3 seeds, pounded to shreds and given as a suppository for 3 nights kill one tumor, namely, the F. buski parasites responsible for one. This will remove the source of alkylating oils and the living connection to your DNA provided by the live buski. This takes less than a day. Another 3 seeds, taken by mouth, treats the upper half of the body, especially in brain and mouth cancer. But the upper and lower treatments should be done together so there are few escapees.

In fact, the two herbal methods, Black Walnut Hull and apricot could be done together to reduce the time still further, only being aware of the need for more protection from detox-illness first.

When you can clear 2 liver cancers in less than a week and then move on to other cancers at the same speed, I believe you have the best method so far developed (except Dr. Koch's), including all the clinical methods known. In fact, you could have yourself cured by the time the 2 week wait for the clinical appointment is up.

But it is neither a gift nor a miracle. You must tend to every detail required without making loopholes. You will not have removed polonium-containing teeth. You will not know how many more tumors you have, oncologist's numbers are far short. Taking shortcuts will plunge you into risk, the very opposite of the certainty you want for your life. Over compliance is much better advice.

There are, no doubt, other herbs besides these that can cure a cancer quickly. Many have been known in the past. But they became overexploited, or were given the wrong commercial treatments, so they are no longer used. I see our herbal treasures eroding with passing time. There are those who would prefer to make extracts and concentrates from them adding manufacturers' pollution to every tablet or capsule. There are those who would like to frighten us that they have great toxicity. Always use a recipe till you have found your confidence. And use your plain intelligence before accepting advice from authorities all around you who have something to gain by it.

There are those who believe herbs have insignificant effectiveness. That is correct if they are not well matched to the problem or have aged.

Using 4 or 5 herbs together is more likely to produce a perfect match for your problem. I would rather use a set of 6 herbs, taking 1 dose of each 3 times a day for 2 days than take a drug at the prescribed level for the usual long period of time.

But I am concerned about overusing our herbal treasure as more people see the wisdom of turning to it for our most common ailments. I am concerned about radioactive fertilizer to be used on domestic fields of herbs. We must learn to cultivate our own as our great-grandparents did. The two most important ones, Black Walnut Hull and apricot trees can be grown by anyone. We must grow our own sheep sorrel, eucalyptus trees, wormwood, Ginkgo tree, rhubarb, currants, and red raspberries. We should learn to use the "weeds" of our own neighborhood, grown safely, instead of imported herbs when possible. Again, we should grow our own to avoid pesticide and test for radioactivity yourself before using.

Exact amounts of the Black Walnut Hull tincture, wormwood, and other herbs that we will use are given in the *2-Week Program*. Try to make them pleasant. You have nothing to lose but illness and this should be enjoyable.

Killing Roundworms

We have been focused on killing the intestinal fluke and this will include most other flukes. For roundworms like Ascaris , Strongyloides and filaria we use a common medicine, levamisole. This has the advantage of also clearing the ferritin off WBCs caused by asbestos . Ferritin coats the outer membranes of the WBCs of cancer patients. Levamisole cannot kill our roundworms

completely, so we will also starve them.

Tapeworms

We all have tapeworms if we owned a dog or cat. In fact, the house dust at any spot has dog and cat tapeworm eggs . These tapes may only be 2 or 3 inches long but can do incredible harm to babies in the crawling stage. **As this book went to print**, a breakthrough on killing tapeworm safely arrived. It will be possible to kill all our tapeworms with culinary herbs. They do not seem to return, suggesting the scolex (head) was removed. But more research is needed to make failsafe recipes even for babies. It will astound us all to see "the grey tape pudding" in a diaper or toilet bowl.

Summary — Chapter 5

1. There is a limited list of parasites, bacteria, and viruses to get rid of, besides prions and yeast spores.

2. Parasites have a requirement of their own for food factors they get from the food we eat. It is surprisingly simple and quick to starve them and drive them away, instead of killing them. This produces no detox-symptoms .

3. Cancer patients have blocked kidneys in at least 7 ways. Unblocking these specifically lets the whole body detoxify itself.

4. The most important part of this program is feeding the WBCs organic germanium , selenium and vitamin C .

5. Detoxification illness should be prevented before starting actual parasite-killing.

6. The major goals of the program are to remove ferrocyanide, ONION, GARLIC, and MUSTARD oils, polonium, cerium and uranium from your body, as well as killing Fasciolopsis.

CHAPTER 6

ZAPPING PARASITES

Many variations in zapping technique have been discovered since the first one found around 1990.

The original technique showed that very small animals, like our parasites, could be killed with a very small voltage. But only IF the voltage is 100% *Positive* offset and only IF the voltage is varied up and down repeatedly.

If the varying voltage becomes *NEGATIVE*, even momentarily, it supports and maintains their lives! This must be avoided. You cannot take this for granted when you purchase a zapper. The maker must assure you that it has been checked on an oscilloscope and not even the briefest spike of *Negative* voltage found. Preferably a picture of the zapper output on an oscilloscope should accompany the device together with an arrow pointing to the zero line. If the circuit parts used are exactly, there will be no mistake.

If the voltage is applied in pulses, to produce a "square" wave, it will affect many parasites at once so that the rate of pulsing, called frequency, is not critical. Even though these tiny animals undoubtedly have a "mortal frequency" (a frequency that kills), this rate does not need to be known or used when a square wave of electricity, **totally *Positive***, is used.

A *Positive* electrical force that pulses up and down not only appears to kill tiny invaders; it also seems to energize your white blood cells to go on an all-out attack on your enemies: your parasites, your toxins, your bacteria, everything, in spite of their immunity blockers. In spite of benzene, PCBs, metals, dyes, and asbestos! For a time, your WBCs turn into Super-WBCs. That is why I recommend eight hours of zapping daily until you are well. Using your feet makes this possible.

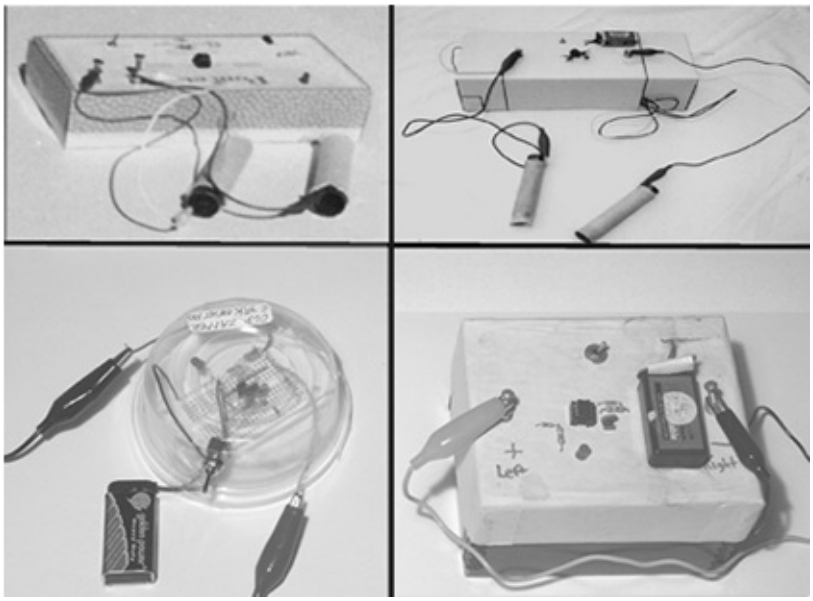


Fig. 43 Homemade zappers

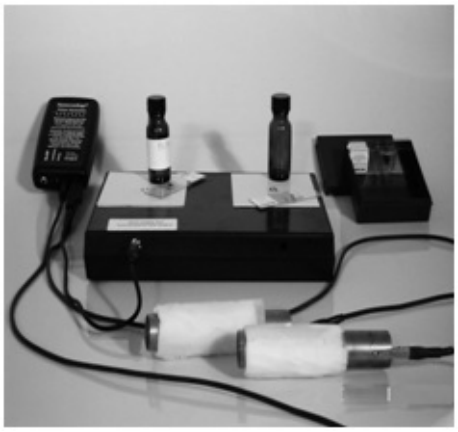
Remember that killing parasites, as we can do with herbs, removes the source of OPT, and oncoviruses, but this does not return immune power. Only removing the immune destroyers does that. A zapper, on the other hand, not only destroys parasites; it does so by turning on immune power, at least temporarily. Each method has its advantages.

With this knowledge you may build or purchase a zapper. It is energized by a 9-volt battery. This is too small a voltage to harm you, or even to feel, although some people can feel a weak tingling sensation. Most of the current is flowing through the blood in your arteries and veins, but a fraction of it reaches every organ in your body. Except when this organ is saturated with a liquid *insulator*! Insulators do not let current pass.

Cancer victims are particularly full of insulators because they have been drinking and cooking with water that is polluted with PCBs, benzene, motor oil, and wheel bearing grease. These are insulators. They accumulate in the thin layer of fat just under the skin and surrounding internal organs. They do not let the current pass through the skin or into an organ easily.

PLATE-ZAPPING

Automotive Oils And Grease



The location to be zapped is on the plate. Bottles or microscope slides can represent them. Escaping tiny pathogens can be placed here, too.

Fig. 44 Plate-zapper

Cancer patients are full of automotive oils and greases. They are in the bleach that is added to the water. Filtering the water does not remove them anymore after 1 week of use. I believe (this is only a theory) the oils coat the activated carbon particles to make them slick and not adsorptive. I believe that a new kind of zapping, called plate-zapping can overcome the obstacle of grease insulation. Any sample organ placed on the plate will be in resonance with the same organ in your body, giving you a higher voltage and current at that organ. For instance, by placing a sample of liver on a 3½ inch square aluminum plate in the path of the zapper current, the two similar organs (your liver and the liver sample on the plate) will be in resonance. I think this maximizes the current through your liver. The liver sample you put on the plate can be in the form of a microscope slide, meant for study by biology students. Microscope slides can be purchased from biological supply companies (see *Sources*) and are safe to handle.

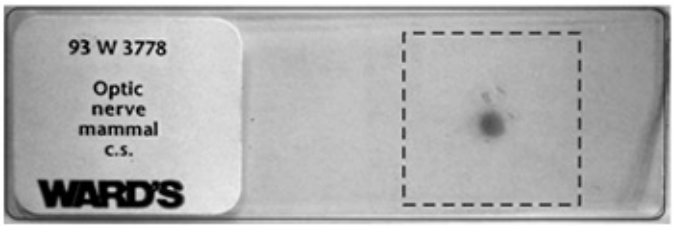


Fig. 45 Microscope slide with real tissue under glass square

Bottled Alternative

Instead of an actual sample of an organ, like on a microscope slide, it is possible to use a virtual copy. A virtual copy is a sample of water that has the

frequency pattern of an organ in it. This bottle of "patterned" water can act like the slide or real sample and has the advantage of convenience and availability. The zapper circuit uses the frequency pattern in the bottle-copy to find an identical one in your body. Whether you use a slide, bottle-copy or a piece of real tissue does not matter; it provides the location where you want to maximize the zapper effect.

The frequency pattern of any item can be copied into water.

Fig. 46 Bottle-copy replaces the real item

Bottle-copies are easily made from slides or real organs, even by a totally inexperienced person, using a regular zapper (30 kHz or more). Extra details are given in Experiment #96 in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual* (see Parts Kit #96 in *Sources*) by this author.

White Blood Cells Respond...

With the sample of liver placed in the pathway between you and your zapper, the current has an instant effect on the white blood cells of your liver. Immediately they are energized and begin to eat the PCBs, the benzene, the heavy metals, the dyes, and the malonic acid in your liver. They even eat wheel bearing grease!

Like a fairy godmother that has waved her wand, all toxins are quickly taken out of the liver tissue and imprisoned in the liver white blood cells. They have eaten, although they could not earlier. If they have been fed themselves, they can unload all this into the urine. Then they continue to eat toxins without zapper help until they run out of food: germanium, selenium, and vitamin C. Hundreds

of toxins, heavy metals, fungus spores, mycotoxins, all are eaten in one big frenzy.

However, it can all come to a screeching halt if the voltage of the battery has dropped below 9.0 volts. To do this superb job the battery must not run below 9.0 before the job is done. And it takes 20 minutes, not just seven as it does for regular zapping. Only the locations placed on the plates are zapped by this method, not the whole body as for regular zapping.

...But Only If Fed

What will happen to the gorged white blood cells after they have "eaten" all this toxic waste? Will they unload their super toxic cargo in the proper place (bladder)? It all depends again on being fed! Only selenite, organic germanium and vitamin C are useful. These three enable the white blood cells to transfer their toxic load to the kidneys' WBCs, and then to the bladder and from there to appear in the urine. A Syncrometer® urine test will now be *Positive* for PCBs, asbestos, lanthanide metals, nickel, mercury and all the others identified before, even Fast Garnet, and Fast Green dyes.

If there is not enough of any one of these three supplements, the white blood cells simply stop; they wait as at a dock, for a day or so, then some of the toxic cargo escapes to the kidney itself, clogging it, changing its polarization to south, and stopping its ability to put toxins into the urine. You are back at the beginning now. The toxins escaped and will have to be "eaten" again. Much time is lost this way. These supplements are top priority.

Throughout the day, the organ with a tumor should be plate-zapped in various ways: combined with arteries, combined with veins, combined with white blood cells, each for 20 minutes. These zaps are followed with zaps to clear blood, lymph and the white blood cells themselves. Or these zaps are done at the same time if you are using a double plate-zapper. And, of course, the kidneys are zapped or given special homeographic drops to keep them from clogging repeatedly with heavy metals and industrial greases. Twenty-minute zaps can be kept up for eight hours or more this way.

A miracle has been done for you in one day. The battle for your sick organ has been won. Continue protecting and helping the kidney white blood cells. Be patient with the after-effects due to dead parasites. Be sure to take your protective herbs.

What happens to the dead carcasses of large flukes lying about like dead rats? They will soon be enveloped in mold. Watch what happens to a tiny dead fish at the bottom of an aquarium at a pet store. Within a day fine fuzz appears all over the surface, like velvet. In a few days, if it is not scooped out, a halo appears around the dead fish. Fungus has taken over the entire fish and is now going through its own stages of development, glistening under the aquarium light. The owner will scoop it out.

Who will scoop up the dead flukes in your organs? If you had zapped flukes in the intestinal tract or liver or pancreas, they could have been pushed out through their ducts into the intestine and finally into the toilet. But most organs have no such ducts; dead parasites will have to rot on the spot. They will be fought over by scavenger Clostridium bacteria and its competitors, **Aspergillus** fungus and yeast. Clostridium will produce isopropyl alcohol, DNA, and DNA polymerase. Aspergillus will produce **aflatoxin**. Even if it has to share the carcass with **Penicillium** mold, it does not help; they both produce aflatoxin. The aflatoxins are very sinister **mycotoxins** (fungal toxins). They precede all **jaundice**. A much better solution is to digest the dead flukes before these scavengers get them.

Fifteen capsules (about five or six grams) of mixed enzyme powders can digest the dead matter coming from four hours of zapping. Eight hours require two such doses. More is better.

In advanced cancer nothing less than eight hours of zapping daily can catch up and exceed the rate of spread of disease. Zap eight hours daily until you are well. There are reports from victims who zapped without stopping for a whole month; symptoms came and went while they cleaned up their environment and suddenly the disease was gone.

The Flu Again

You will keep getting Flu and Salmonella attacks throughout your parasite-killing efforts, if you are successful! Remind yourself immediately to catch up with detox-protection even though it is too late. It is a time for your helper to insist that you treat yourself instead of doing nothing about them. As the Flu and Salmonella sweep through you they will enter your tumors, lesions, lymph nodes, making them all look and feel worse, and any scan will look denser. If you awaken to see the ceiling rotate and find it necessary to hug the walls as you search for the bathroom but your mood is just fine, it is the

prion part of detox-illness. If your caregiver would quickly make a cup of birch bark tea and give you Reishi mushroom, you would soon be "set right" again.

Prions are associated with gold. Remove all gold metal if you had forgotten, that very day. Remove crowns and inlays, rings and necklaces. Stop eating out of glass or Teflon dishes. Stop eating store bought bread, beef, and honey. They all have gold. Then wait till the gold is out of your teeth before continuing to kill parasites.

If, instead, you begin to shiver, ache all over, cough and feel a sore throat, it is the Flu, with or without Adenovirus, the common cold. You immediately know you killed a "buski" and an Ascaris. F. buski presented you with the Flu, and Ascaris gave you the cold. You must stay warm in bed and drink Boneset tea, Eucalyptus tea and small sips of the other teas throughout the day. These can have you feeling fine again in hours. Also take a dose of Oscillococcinum at bedtime, homeopathic medicine for Flu, to feel normal next day.

But if you get a fever, nausea and diarrhea, you have mainly Salmonellas. These can be terminated with 6 doses of Lugol's, 6 drops each in ½ cup water (or 10 drops if you are using diluted Lugol's, (as in Veggie Wash), and Burdock tea. Salmonellas use gold, as did the prions. Killing Salmonellas releases the gold they have been using. Then prions can snatch it. Without gold in your body, you could not get Salmonella illness, nor prions!

We will use homeographic drops to remove gold from your organs after it has been removed from your dentalware.

Prions

It is not known yet where prions really come from. My preliminary evidence is that the cells set free by the hypothalamus turn into prions. Prions appear to be the companion-pathogen of Macracanthorhynchus. This parasite uses gold too. Prions are always ready to snatch gold away from "Macra". Prions are forced to share this gold with some Salmonella types, the new Avian flu, SV40, HIV and most recently, Staph aureus and Strep pneumonia! Prions should always be taken seriously. They stop nerve function by simply blocking them. Then no neurotransmitters can travel along them. They can lead to dementia. Early symptoms are breathing and swallowing problems.

If you can't test to identify these detox "bugs" yourself, you must treat yourself for all of them…or miss several days of cancer-curing till you are back

to normal again. This time resolve to take all your teas (or capsules) and if you forget to take your protective supplements again, this time you might be able to smile as you feel ill, while gloating over your "real" evidence of progress: detox-illness…you did reach and kill some F. buski's!

But if you get quite ill and lose weight over it, ask your caregiver to take over the responsibility of preventing detox symptoms while you agree to dutifully sip, swallow or take whatever is put before you.

Your cancer does not get worse from a bout of detox-illness. But it appears that way and it is rather demoralizing to add new symptoms. Losing weight, though, is serious. Make a special effort to eat all your food and gain it back. If you cannot gain it back, switch to blended food that you can drink so all food is consumed at each meal.

It is important to know that if you develop any after effect from zapping, however small or large, we have always found it to be due to Flu, Salmonella and occasionally Prions, not a worsening of the cancer, or anything harmful. For some persons, weeping plays a role in detox-illness, too. This is caused by a special Clostridium variety, C. botulinum. It appears after killing human liver flukes. If you kill very many, the C. botulinum "undertaker" bacteria can reach the hypothalamus, so weeping starts. If you are a "weeper", be sure to take drops of oregano oil (in capsules) and to drink Eucalyptus and Birch bark tea, kill all Clostridium daily to stay cheerful while you zap and starve the flukes.

The most agonizing part of detox-illness is not knowing that it is detox-illness, not the cancer worsening. Cancer does not worsen all over the body at one time. It could worsen in one or two locations at a time, increasing pain or pressure or swelling. But when many places develop symptoms together, it will be due to bacteria or viruses.

After plate-zapping the organ that made the tumor, zap the tumor itself. Follow these detailed instructions.

The Plate-Zapping Method

First of all:

1. Identify the "hot" (+) lead from your zapper. If you accidentally choose the (-) lead you will get no benefit, although it does no harm. If your zapper is

not clearly marked with a (+) sign take it to any electronics shop. The technician will gladly check it for you. Ask to be shown how to use a voltmeter for this detail.

2. Do not use a wall outlet as power source. Do not use a frequency generator without supervision by an electronics expert.

3. Purchase a voltmeter and test your batteries before beginning and after every two zaps afterward. Make sure the voltage is not below 8.9 volts at the end of each zap or it will have to be repeated. Start at 9.4 volts to be sure of this. Be careful not to stress the battery holder as you take the battery out repeatedly for testing.

4. Purchase a battery charger for metal hydride batteries that will charge to 10 volts and two to four metal hydride rechargeable batteries.

You will need:

1. Zapper with continuous running capability instead of seven-minute sessions; this is for convenience only.

2. Plate box that can be attached to the "(+)" lead of the zapper with proper leads. Do not buy imaginative "improvements" in design that combine the zappers with the plates. Do not buy zappers with special features or new shapes.

3. Two copper pipe electrodes and two banana-to-alligator clip leads (wires). Do not buy flat electrodes for the feet.

4. A kitchen timer.

5. Four packages of 1 pF capacitors and 1 µH inductors.

6. Microscope slides of body organs (anatomy set), and digestive tract organs (see *Sources*).

7. Bottle-copies of any tissues that cannot be purchased as slides (see *Sources*). These are white blood cells (WBC), lymph (the fluid), and others.

Digestive System Slide Kit

Appendix	Liver
Bile duct	Pancreas
Colon	Parotid gland

Duodenum	Rectum
Esophagus lower	Stomach, cardiac region
Esophagus upper	Stomach, fundic region
Esophagus-stomach junction	Stomach, pyloric region
Gall bladder	Sublingual gland
Ileum	Submandibular gland
Jejunum	Submaxillary gland

Anatomy Kit

Brain, composite (cerebrum, cerebellum, medulla)

Bone marrow, red	Lung
Bladder	Lymph node, human
Blood, smear, human	Mammary gland (breast)
Hypothalamus	Pineal
Kidney	Pituitary gland
Thymus	

Anatomy Male Slide Kit

Ductus deferens	Seminal vesicle
Epididymus	Sperm
Penis	Testis

Anatomy Female Slide Kit

Cervix	Ovary
Fallopian tube/Oviduct	Uterus
Fimbria	Vagina

Miscellaneous Specimen Kit **("B.C." means bottle-copy)**

Lymph (fluid), B.C.

Saliva, B.C.

Artery combination, "A", arteries, veins, nerves, B.C.

Lymph vessel combination, "L", lymph vessels, veins, B.C.

Cerebrospinal fluid, B.C.

Heavy metals, about 40, from amalgam plus cobalt, strontium, gold, antimony, uranium, chromium, radon, ruthenium and rubidium

Prion, B.C.

Copper (atomic absorption standard)

Mercury (atomic absorption standard)

Thallium (atomic absorption standard)

White blood cells, B.C.

Dye set, assortment, B.C.

Motor oil, B.C.

Wheel bearing grease, B.C.

Tricalcium phosphate

Malonic acid, maleic acid, maleic anhydride, methyl malonate, D-malic acid
alpha radiation (α), B.C.
beta radiation (β), B.C.
gamma radiation (γ), B.C.
polonium, B.C.
cerium, atomic absorption standard
potassium ferrocyanide, B.C.
potassium ferricyanide, B.C.
methylene blue (dye), B.C.
radon, B.C.
promethium, B.C.
plastic, white & black, B.C.
rubber, white, black, green, B.C.

Basic Vascular Set

Blood	WBC
Lymph	cerebrospinal fluid
"A"	"L"
Four 1 pF capacitors	Four 1 μH inductors

You do not need to purchase all the items listed. Use the schedule to guide

you. You are now ready to start zapping every organ for which you have a specimen, slide or bottle.

Setting Up:

Wrap a single layer of paper towel around one of the copper pipes. The paper towel should not have chlorox bleach disinfectant. It should not cover the pipe all the way to the ends. It should stay ¼" away. The water should have been tested for chlorox bleach beforehand. Wet it under the cold faucet and place it under your foot, near your heel. Protect the carpet with a paper plate pushed into a plastic bag.

Connect the ***Positive*** side of your zapper to each plate (in "parallel") on your plate box. (Notice how easy it would be to make your own box.) Then connect each plate, in parallel, to your left foot, meaning the copper pipe under your left foot. (Although the *Positive* current is coming to your left foot through the plate box, it doesn't really matter which foot gets the *Positive* current. You may alternate feet every day if you wish.)

Connect the ***Negative*** side of your zapper directly to your other (right) foot.

Now the current will be guided to whatever organ (location) you put on the plate. You could use a body wipe, too.

On each plate you must choose only one location. If you choose more than one the current must divide itself between them and neither one gets enough to do a good job. However, if you put on two locations that touch each other, such as liver and arteries, the current goes to your liver-arteries, not foot arteries or any other arteries.

The Left Plate

Your blood and lymph system is the most important place (location) to zap, because this is the river-system that all pathogens use to spread themselves. Whenever adult parasites are killed, in any way, they release their eggs, which immediately enter the blood and lymph system. Fortunately this body fluid conducts electricity best, even when PCBs and benzene are everywhere. It is called the *vascular system*. By zapping one of the body fluids at all times, all released eggs are promptly zapped. We will use the left plate to zap the vascular system, but this is only a convention.

With regular zapping instead of plate-zapping, the current already goes mostly along the vascular system and is therefore very useful, especially after taking parasite-killing herbs. With plate-zapping you must specifically choose the vascular system to accomplish this. Simply leaving one plate empty also accomplishes this since the whole body is reached through it.

Plate-Zapping Schedule

Each zap will be 20 minutes long. In earlier methods you were instructed to attach kidney magnets before starting. I no longer do that because occasional errors were made. Our present kidney "drops" replace the magnets. Set your supplements, voltmeter and charger on the table nearby. Find a comfortable chair, warm blanket, and begin.

Fig. 47 Plate-zapping arrangement for #1

#1. Put the blood slide on the left plate. Put the WBC (white blood cell) sample (bottle) on the other plate. Turn on the zapper and put your feet on the copper pipes for 20 minutes. Three 7 minute sessions are fine, too.

#2. Exchange the blood for the lymph sample (bottle). Exchange the WBC for the "A" sample (arteries, veins, nerves). Also place a 1 pF **capacitor** on the plate, but not touching A nor hanging over the edge of the plate. This capacitor somehow creates a preference for the **right side** of your body. In this case, it is the arteries, veins, and nerves on the right side of your body. Zap for 20 minutes. Keep notes on locations you have zapped (blood, WBC) and check the battery.

#3. Keep "A" on the plate, remove the capacitor, and replace it with a 1 µH **inductor**. The inductor creates a preference for the **left side** of things. In this case, it is the arteries, veins, and nerves on the left side of your body. Remove lymph from the left plate and place the bottle called "L" on it, and a 1 pF capacitor beside it (without touching each other). Now you are focusing on

zapping the lymph vessels and more veins on right side of your body. (The lymph vessels are different from the lymph fluid sample used earlier.) Zap for 20 minutes. After 20 minutes you will have completed your first hour of plate-zapping. It is unlikely that you will feel anything yet. Remember you can take a break between 20-minute zapping sessions.

#4. Keep "L" on the left plate and replace the capacitor with your 1 µH inductor. During the next 20 minutes your left side lymph vessels and veins will get zapped.

Remove "A" and the inductor from the right plate and place the bottle called "CSF" on instead. This stands for cerebrospinal fluid. It is equivalent to lymph, but bathes the brain instead of your other organs. In fact, it is the same as lymph plus 3 pF. Zap for 20 minutes.

On the next day go back and do the basic set, first. You will do the basic set, first, every day. We will continue zapping a part of the basic set at the same time as other organs throughout the day with a double-zapper.

# Zap	Left Plate	Right Plate
1.	blood	WBC
2.	lymph	A + 1 pF
3.	L + 1 pF	A + µH
4.	L + 1 µH	CSF

The order of these locations does not matter.

These four zapping sessions form the **basic set**. Do these every day. They consume a little more than 1¼ hours, leaving seven hours for you to advance into your other organs and tissues. Even if all you do on the first day is the basic set, you are off to a good start. You do not need to wait for a complete set of slides or supplies. Use whatever you have as soon as you have it. You may make your own organ samples, too, using animal parts from the meat market. Even a drop of blood squeezed from a slice of beef liver into a plastic zippered bag works well for a blood sample.

#5. For the next zap, place the blood slide on the left plate again. On the right plate place the organ with your problem. For instance, the liver if you have liver cancer, or the prostate if you have prostate cancer. It is the organ that has the cancer, not the cancerous part itself. We will zap that later.

#6. Replace the blood slide with WBC on the left. On the right plate add the arteries to the liver sample by touching bottle "A" to the liver sample. They must touch to make a single location, namely the liver arteries.

#7. Replace the WBC with lymph on the left. On the right, replace the arteries with the lymph vessels, bottle "L". It should touch the liver sample.

#8. Replace lymph with the arteries (A) on the left. Then ask yourself, "How can I reach more parts of the liver"? You could move to the right, 1 pF at a time, and then move down by 1 µH. Follow the scheme. Zap each location 20 minutes.

For each new location on the right plate, choose another part of the vascular system on the left. It does not matter in what order you zap the vascular set; you could rotate them all or just a few; you could even stick to one if that is all you have.

Plate-Zapping Arrangement

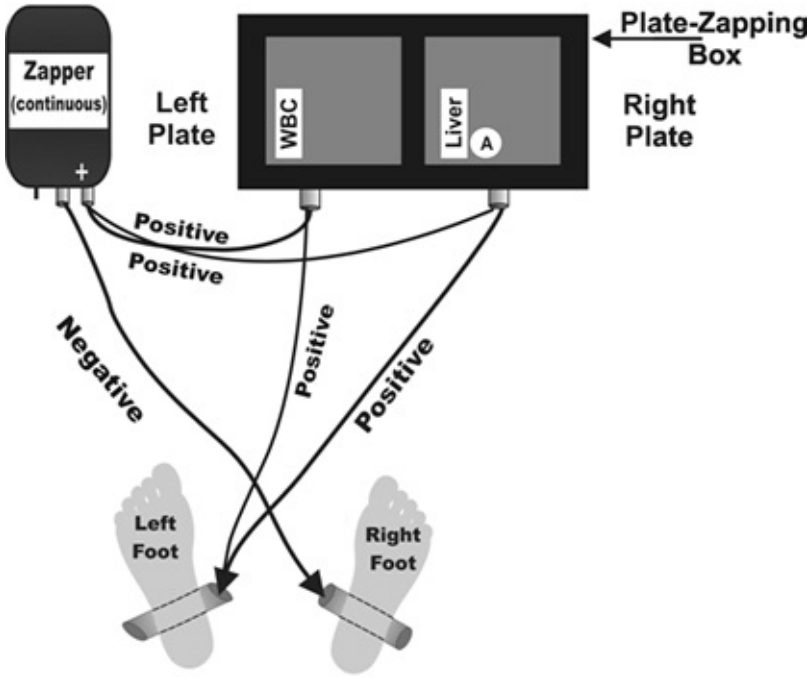


Fig. 48 Plate-zapping arrangement for #6

You are sure to have an attack of detox symptoms by now if you have not taken preventive measures. The liver is heavily parasitized. Keep your WBC-food handy on your zapping table. Keep your detox-teas and Lugol's handy, too.

Zap your organ with the tumor every day after the vascular set. Then zap the tumor itself.

The tumor does not have the same frequency pattern as the organ with the tumor. To identify the tumor we must add tricalcium phosphate to the organ. Virtually all cancer cells have tricalcium phosphate deposited in and around them. By touching the organ with the tricalcium phosphate bottle we are selecting tumor cells for zapping.

For example, to zap a left breast tumor, first place a part of the vascular set on the left plate as usual. Place a slide or bottle of breast on the right plate. Beside it, touching it, place your tricalcium phosphate sample. Place a 1 µH inductor on the right plate, too, to indicate the left breast tumor. It should touch nothing and not hang over the edge.

To zap the prostate gland thoroughly, zap both sides separately.

For the right side, place a 1 pF capacitor beside the slide. For a right side tumor, place the tricalcium phosphate bottle touching the prostate slide with the 1 pF capacitor nearby.

Get all the rest of your program done while you are zapping. You can even get IV's while you are zapping.

If you cannot sit, put the pipe-electrodes under you, each on a large zippered plastic bag. Move them from place to place to stay comfortable. By lying on them you will have the necessary pressure to internalize the current. Otherwise it travels along your skin. Do not switch to flat electrodes, unless you need to contact an area with a tumor just below. Flat surfaces do not make enough pressure and this makes the skin resistance higher, to cause small electrical burns. Watch flat electrodes for tiny stinging sensations so you can move the electrode before getting an electrode burn. If you do accidentally get one, do not bandage it or treat it. Merely keep the skin sterile with 1 or 2 drops straight Lugol's each day.

If you zapped the vascular set on your first day and the organ with the tumor on the second day, followed by the tumor itself on the third day, you are off to an excellent start.

If you lost no time to detox-illness you are very fortunate. But do not leave this to chance.

Next clean up all the locations of your digestive tract. Do one a day. You should have a set of about 20 digestive slides. Most of these organs do not need to have left and right sides zapped. For those, you can do two organs in one day.

If you cannot purchase slides, use raw meat samples from the market place. A whole chicken gives excellent substitutes for human organs. The bones can be salvaged from a cooked chicken; they do not lose their identity. Do not clean them up too carefully; you want the cartilage and tendons to stay with the joints. Small bones can be left together. Set them in a warm place to dry for several weeks, after labeling each large bone.

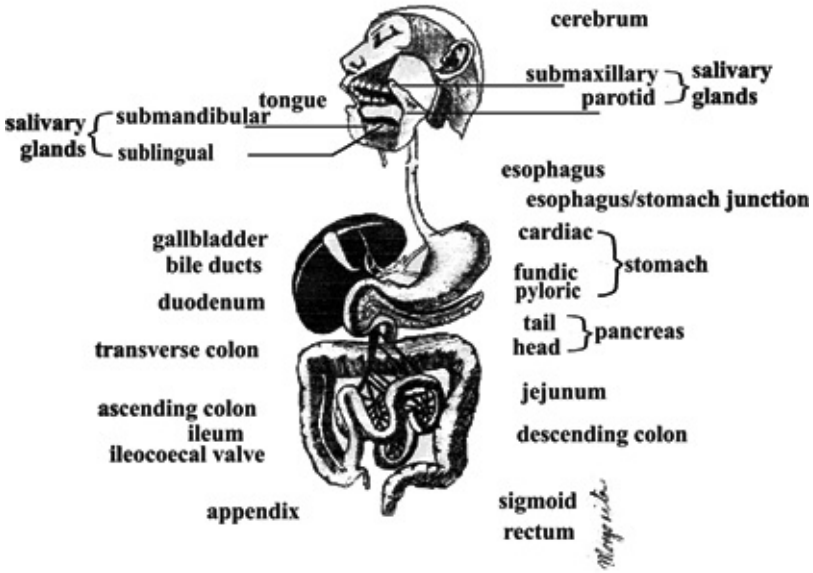


Fig. 49 The location of your digestive organs

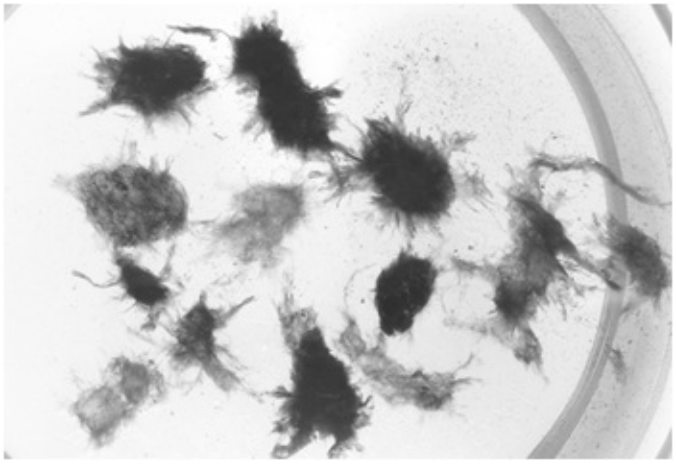
Bones you can't identify can be used anyway. Use them to test for OPT, then use them to zap the correct location. They can be stored together in a zippered plastic bag in the refrigerator.

After zapping the colon, repeat it. This time add two 1 pF capacitors. This targets a spot halfway down the descending colon, which I have found to be especially favored by flukes.

If you are suddenly attacked by detox-illness, write down immediately which new organs you zapped that day. They obviously had a significant number of large flukes. As soon as you are ready to continue, repeat these several times to

be sure there are no parasites left there. This time be more prepared.

Expect to see parasites in the toilet bowl while zapping the digestive organs. This doesn't happen when you zap other organs, but when parasites in the digestive system die; they can leave with your bowel movement. Try to identify yours.



Fasciola is pink, which tests Positive for vitamin B12 by Syncrometer®. It has consumed your vitamin B12. See Practical Parasitology, to preserve it as a specimen.

Fig. 50 Photo of Fasciola

Fasciolas and Fasciolopsises are often an inch long but can also be much smaller. They can be distinguished by color. Their edges are ragged, like torn pieces of bread. This is due to having burst in the toilet water after falling into it. The difference in osmotic strength between their body fluids and the water outside is probably responsible for bursting. A few do not burst and resemble wrinkled canned grapes or rectangular blocks if they were compressed by crowding. As their body tears, strings of eggs slip out, hanging loosely. Their appearance is rather translucent under a binocular microscope but when Lugol's iodine is dripped onto them, many tissues take on clearer outlines.

Eurytrema is much smaller and rounder, about 1/8 inch in diameter. There are actually 3 red dots, but one is much less visible, on the side. Two of them appear to be round at one end, close together, possibly the mouth and a sucker

attachment. It too is in burst condition, letting egg strings hang out.

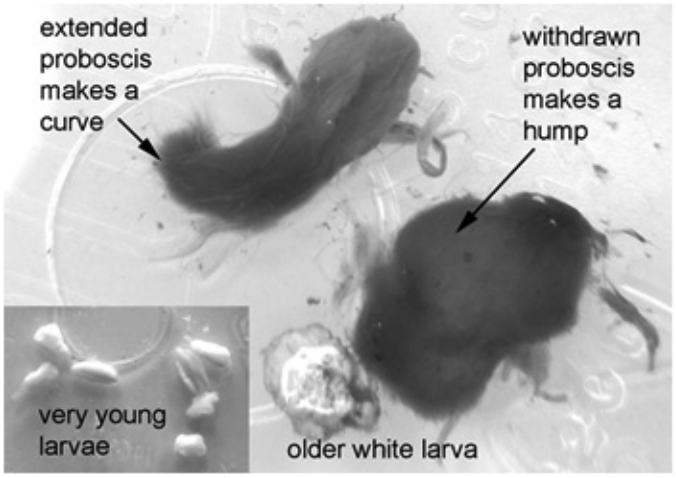


Fig. 51 Different Macracanthorhynchus appearances

Macracanthorhynchus is easily identified by its white color. It does not burst. The very tiny ones look like styrofoam "dust", afloat. The larger ones have a "trunk" which can be pushed out or drawn in. When it is pushed out it forms a curve so it looks like a tiny shrimp. The main body has a white area, easy to spot. When it dies or is prepared in formaldehyde, it turns brown.

To keep toilet bowl specimens from disintegrating you should prepare them with Lugol's solution or formaldehyde. This may keep one or two intact specimens from bursting. To preserve them for a few days let several drops of Lugol's solution fall right on top of them. For permanent specimens purchase formaldehyde. You will need 10 to 15% formaldehyde. Large parasites need the 15% formaldehyde to stay preserved for a long time.

> Formaldehyde is a very toxic and dangerous chemical. Use great care, avoid breathing, and keep away from children.

Practical Parasitology

This is a method for finding your own parasites and preserving them. Do not start this project unless you have formaldehyde, Lugol's iodine solution and screw-type small jars such as baby food jars. You will also need a strong flashlight and white plastic cutlery with the longest handles you can find. You may tape a straw to the handle, very securely, to make it longer. Throw it away

after each use.

Prepare Lugol's solution for hands, 20 drops in 1 cup water. Do not use gloves because they trap drops of toilet bowl water.

Get formaldehyde from pharmacy or your doctor. It will say 37% formaldehyde. You must dilute this.

Find a very sturdy plastic bottle with screw on lid to hold about 1 quart diluted formaldehyde. Work in the bathroom with door and windows open. You do not need to be extremely accurate with this recipe. A measuring cup will be fine.

Pour ½ cup cold tap water into the bottle. Add again as much 37% formaldehyde. You do not need to measure it. Just make a mark on the bottle where you will stop pouring. Close the bottles. You have diluted it in half; ½ of 37 is not too far from ½ of 40, making about 20% formaldehyde. To make a 10% formaldehyde solution, repeat the recipe. You already have 1 cup in the bottle. Now add another cup of water to make 2 cups total. This is your 10% formaldehyde. Label it and store it safely. Store in a locked cupboard.

Make 15% formaldehyde in another bottle. Pour ½ cup cold water into it. Add again as much 37% formaldehyde. You now have 1 cup total of 20% formaldehyde. Add 1/3 cup more cold water to make 15% formaldehyde. Close securely and label. Metal lids will rust. Cover the jar with a sandwich bag first.

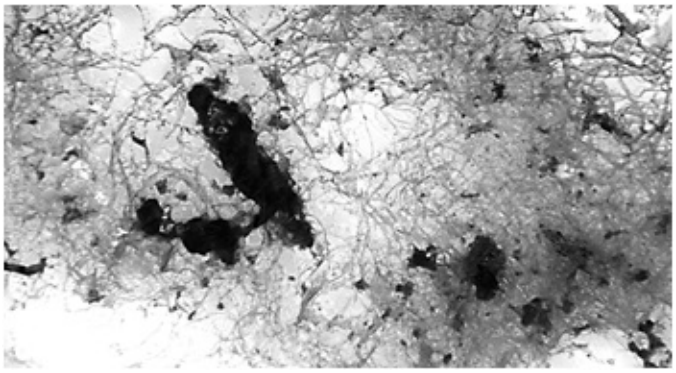
Keep formaldehyde safely on sink while you are using it. Do not keep it on back of toilet.

Pour about ½ inch of 15% formaldehyde in a small jar with a screw-on lid and also that much 10% formaldehyde in a 2nd jar. Label them beforehand. Keep these jars in a tray on the toilet tank to be handy. If there are children in the house keep them all in a locked tool box or tackle box. Wait for a soft stool because the parasites will be tightly stuck in a hard stool. Take advantage of any diarrhea or a liver cleanse.

Stir toilet bowl contents round and round with plastic fork. Let settle from

time to time. Put anything suspicious in a jar with formaldehyde already in it. The 15% formaldehyde is for larger parasites. The 10% is for smaller ones (less than ¼" long). Cover the jar with paper till done searching.

When done throw away the cutlery and wash hands in Lugol's water. Do not brush hands; it scratches them. Just wash continuously for 1 minute. Help Lugol's get under each fingernail.



All the fine lines could be one worm(!) in the background. The black shadows are trapped debris.

Fig. 52 Onchocerca is a filaria roundworm

Onchocerca makes a hair-like thread around the plastic fork, like spaghetti when you swirl the fork round and round. If they are dead they will be brittle and break very easily into short pieces or small "snarls". Notice that the one in the photo has "captured" assorted debris just as it does in the body with a lymph node. The result is Hodgkin's or non-Hodgkin's lymphoma. You must kill the extra parasite in each cancer type. Onchocerca, wound up on a fork, looks like a scouring pad when it slides off your fork into formaldehyde.

Fasciolopsis buski looks like Fasciola but is grey and slightly larger, with short black threads spread around it. But you can also get more perfect ones that didn't burst if you use the *Gary Technique*.

The Gary Technique

Find small clear plastic bowls, like food containers, to show off your perfect specimens. Press on lids will be fine since these bowls are only temporary containers, allowing you 2 or 3 days to find a suitable camera and to identify them. Try to study the first diarrhea of a liver cleanse. Make a urine sample into the plastic bowl during your diarrhea session (only ½" deep). Later, fish up parasites directly into the urine sample, not the formaldehyde. They may keep

for days without changing shape with just 10 drops of Lugol's. Later, you can fish out the identified parasites into a formaldehyde jar for labeled specimens.

The *Gary Technique* avoids the bursting action of the osmotic pressure difference. When convenient drain the bowl and pour on a formaldehyde solution. Let drops of regular Lugol's fall on them if you want to stain them darker.

In the toilet bowl E. revolutum is usually missing the organs at the body ends giving it a pot-bellied look. A microscope slide of it shows a curved "tail" and a tuft at the opposite end. They have different appearances at different times.

Fig. 53 E. revolutum

Acanthocephala looks like amoebas, floating or sinking, connected by many "isthmus-like" branches. Soft, tiny "fingers" stick out of a soft body that glistens in the light. It is very slightly pink and glossy, about ¼ to ½" across each "body". It seems to have several different appearances, possibly stages.

To keep your specimens from drying out over the years, keep each jar in a plastic bag tightly zipped. Line the lid with a sheet of thin plastic.

E. revolutum may be missing the angled tip at one end and the tuft at the other end.

Parasites do not always look similar even though they are the same.

Fig. 54 E. recurvatum

E. recurvatum may have 3 or 4 quite different appearances. The most common is not the straight match stick as seen on a microscope slide. It is the long brown triangle, furled like a curled up leaf. Two such triangles are often joined at the wide end. Sometimes 3 are joined, making it up to 3 cm long! Another appearance is redder, like a curled up tomato skin. A fresh one, put quickly into the urine, may tighten its furled "sail" as you watch it. Very small ones have sharply pointed tips and a bulging belly in the middle.

Keep your parasite "treasures" locked up away from children because formaldehyde is very toxic; read the label. But the parasites themselves are dead and safe to handle or "show off" as you continue to plate zap your digestive organs.

Week Four Plate-Zapping

Depending on how many slides you have, and how long you spent on problem areas, you have been plate-zapping about three weeks. Now we are going to finish with various other locations of your body. An anatomy set is available as a slide kit (see *Sources*). Zap all locations you can acquire.

Bladder, hypothalamus, and pineal are all "single" organs, while brain, kidney, lung, lymph node, breast, and pituitary have a "left" and "right" organ. These will take approximately one more week.

If you have an organ or body location that is giving you trouble, and the slides you have do not include it, **order it!** (See *Sources*.)

The complete plate-zapping program will last longer than the *2-Week Program*. Continue steadily. Going too fast invites detox-illness. Hopefully you have seen at least a few parasites of your own, and have positive evidence of getting better.

So far we have discussed three ways to kill parasites on a grand scale: the starving way, the herbal way and the plate-zapping way. But there is another, simpler way that uses homeography.

I believe it is the body's own way, although we knew nothing about it. The body normally uses benzoquinone (BQ) and rhodizonic acid (RZ), besides its own methyl sulfonyl methane (MSM) and a host of other very powerful chemicals I call WEAPONS. It makes these itself, but in extremely tiny amounts, similar to vitamin B_{12} or a hormone. And it can use the body's own

electricity to make these, as we will see.

In cancer, as well as HIV and other diseases, large parts of the body are no longer making BQ or RZ nor the other powerful chemical "weapons". We will find a way to help the body make them again through **homeography**.

Summary — Chapter 6

1. The body can benefit from a very low voltage applied at radio frequencies if the wave form is a square pulse and it is always *Positively* charged.

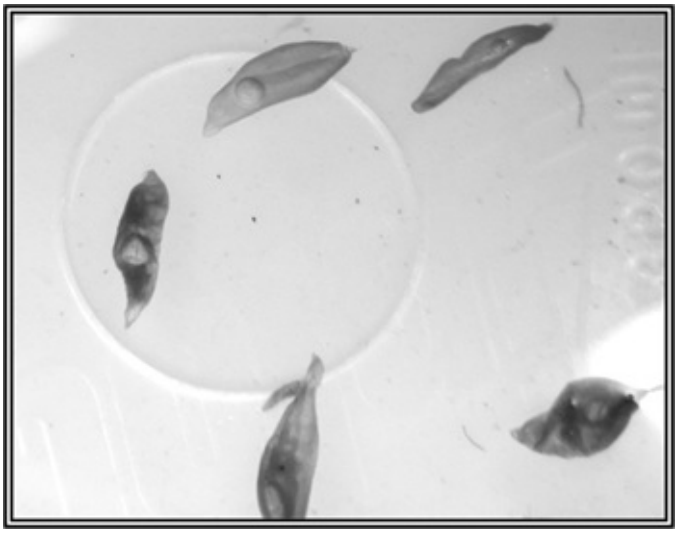
2. The tiniest *Negative* voltage aids a pathogen out of proportion to its size.

3. The mechanism is not understood but obviously the body can respond to such electrical signals. One response seen by Syncrometer® is the WBCs beginning to eat the pathogens around them.

4. Plate-zapping concentrates the current and the action at a particular organ.

5. Follow the *Practical Parasitology* instructions to find, identify, and preserve your own specimens.

WANTED DEAD—OR DEADER



Five Hymenolepis cysticercus look like grey squash seeds. Squarish ends are replaced by "purse-string" ends. This cat-tape is smaller than other varieties. We probably <u>all</u> have these.

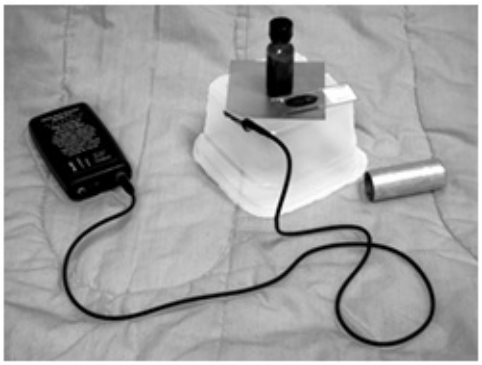
WARNING: DO NOT EXPERIMENT ON YOURSELF to remove tapeworm.

The recipes were not complete at time of publishing.

CHAPTER 7

HOMEOGRAPHY

Homeography is a new science. It uses electronically prepared drops of water taken by mouth. It depends on the ability of water to incorporate a frequency pattern of some object or chemical or living thing and to hold it in a stable way for a very long time (years). More than one frequency or frequency pattern can be stored together.



Place the bottle touching the slide or object.

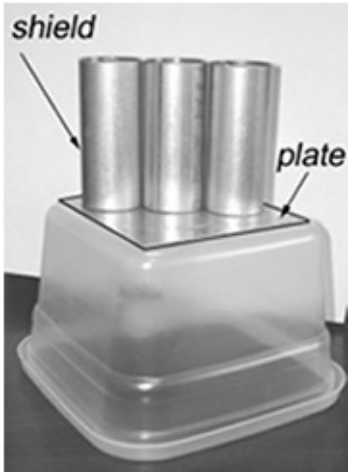
Fig. 55 Making a bottle-copy

In fact, water seems to have a large capacity to hold frequencies without getting them mixed up or weakening. These discoveries are too new to be able to answer even simple questions. What kind of energy is being held in the frequency pattern? We have seen that a purely electrical force and a static magnetic force can be held. Could a pulsing magnetic field be held and detected somehow, too? Only further research can shed light on these questions. But the electrical frequency pattern that we will use here is surprisingly simple to see and produce by anyone.

How To Make Homeographic Drops

You will need a source of *Positive* offset square waves, at least 30 kHz, close to 50% duty cycle and at least 9 volts from a fresh battery. This is what a zapper produces, so you may already have the most important item. You will also need

a 3½ inch square of aluminum sheet, about 1/32" to 1/16" thick, called the **plate**. You may find the aluminum at a hardware store; just cut to size and drill a hole for a small screw in the middle. The plate is fastened to a plastic stand such as a disposable food container. A wire comes from the *Positive* output of the zapper and connects to the plate. The *Negative* output is not used. If it is accidentally used, the signal arriving at the antenna-like plate would be grounded to the *Negative* side and disappear. There would be no results.



Place metal (aluminum-steel) tubes over bottles to shield them (see *Sources*).

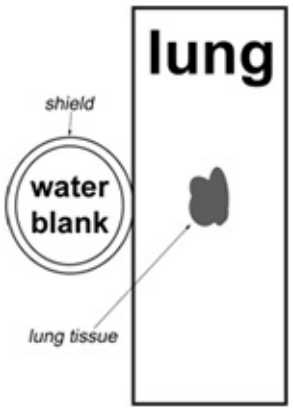
Fig. 56 Shielded bottles make stronger copies.

To use the copy maker, place a bottle of plain pure water on the plate. The bottle may be brown glass or brown polyethylene plastic. The brown color keeps out intense light, which could switch the polarization of the contents at any time. It should contain about 10 to 15 ml (2 to 3 tsp.) water. Place the item you want to copy right beside it. Surround each bottle being used with a metal tube as a shield[*7] (aluminum or aluminum-steel pipe, see *Sources*) to make the effect stronger, although it is not strictly necessary. The two items or tubes must touch. Now zap for 20 seconds (this is not precise but should not be longer than 30 seconds). The plain water now becomes a **bottle-copy**.

After incorporating a bone or other substance into a water sample, its presence should be, ideally, verified using a Syncrometer® or more rigorously, using a digital frequency synthesizer in conjunction with a Syncrometer®. These optional details of copy-making are in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*. Realistically, you must be able to trust the copier. How could this be useful?

Many purposes can be achieved with electronically made bottle-copies. You

can use them when testing with the Syncrometer® or when plate-zapping, as we saw in the previous chapter. Further, the water copy itself can be taken by mouth in the form of **drops** under the tongue. But for this purpose you should make your own so you could be sure of the water quality. Even a minute toxin would build up to hurt you even if it is only water. Other goals can be achieved, too.



Strengthen your lungs with their own frequencies copied from a lung slide and taken as drops of water.

Fig. 57 Making organ drops

Homeographic Drops Can Strengthen

The most important goal is to clean your organs of all the toxins, pathogens and parasites accumulated there. Simply making a copy of each organ and taking this as drops many times a day accomplishes this. For a few hours the Syncrometer® sees the new frequency pattern superimposed on your own organ's pattern. For a short time you are not missing any frequencies from your own "sick" organ. Sick or merely old organs regularly miss many of their frequencies. You can find the missing ones precisely with a high quality frequency synthesizer. (This is described in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*). Does taking these as drops strengthen metabolism?...impart energy to that organ? The WBCs in this organ get activated, as if you had zapped this organ. The Syncrometer® sees the WBCs are soon full of their surrounding toxins. Sometimes you can feel the effect immediately.

Taking drops of harmful invaders would surely reach them and strengthen them! Use only the goals and formats given here. This is not the same as homeopathy.

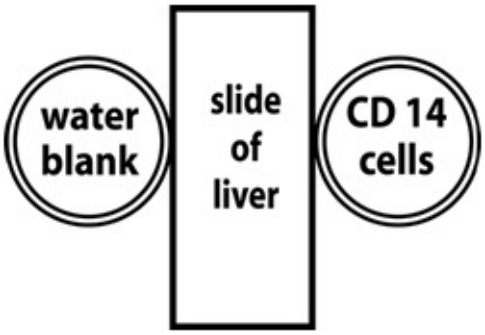
Never take drops of a parasite or a virus or anything harmful.

The dose is six drops taken 6 times daily for two days. Drop them under your tongue just behind the lower teeth. Leave them there to slowly absorb before swallowing them. After two days reduce the dosage to 3 times daily. No food should have been in your mouth for five minutes, nor eaten afterward for five minutes. Two bottles should be kept at least 1 minute (60 seconds) apart. Swallow any remaining drops before giving yourself new ones.

Do not touch your mouth with the bottle. It is instantly contaminated with E. coli or Salmonella. Do not touch the nozzle with your fingers. Hold the bottle about 10 inches above your mouth to be able to count drops as they fall.

You can combine slides or bottles (not drops) creatively to match precise locations. In the example shown we make drops of the CD14 cells in the liver. The CD14s are the macrophages, our huge white blood cells, always immobilized and coated with automotive greases in cancer victims. Taking these drops would strengthen them specifically.

Placing 2 tissues on the copy plate so they touch each other represents a "series" type circuit. This implies that they touch each other in real life. If they don't really touch in real life, but are close to each other, you would leave a space between them on the plate. For example, to create the location of a mediastinal tumor, which is between the upper lung and the esophagus, you would place these 2 slides on the plate, separated by a space of about ¼". It is a location. The blank (for copying) touches one of these. This location can be searched and if found could be zapped. Slides that are placed more than 1" apart are for organs that are definitely not in contact in real life. Two tissues placed at different corners act as if in "parallel" electrically. As you place them closer together, you are assuming they are partly in "series".



This combination puts the liver-CD14 cell pattern into the water blank. Reversing them contaminates your CD14 bottle by passing the liver through and into, the CD14 bottle on its way to the blank.

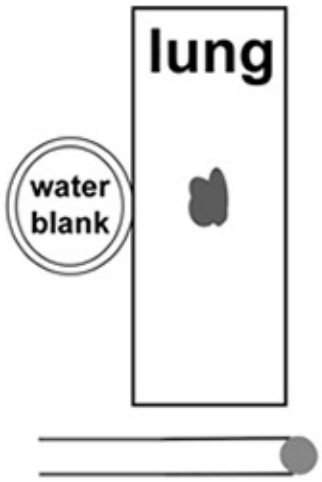
Fig. 58 Combinations should mimic reality

Many of your organs have a left and right partner. For example, you have two lungs and two kidneys. Your brain has a left and right side. In the case of the liver there are many lobes. Your pancreas has left and right portions that are not symmetrical. The more precisely you can imitate the real life situation, the more effective the copy will be.

Capacitors and inductors are electronic components with a precise amount of capacitance or inductance. By putting them on your plate, along with an organ sample, you change its electrical properties slightly. I have found by adding a 1 pF (picofarad) capacitor you can adjust a location more to the right or further up. If instead you add a 1 μH (microhenry) inductor you can structure a location more to the left or further down.

For example, suppose you know your right lung is worse than your left, and you want to zap the right lung first. You would make a bottle-copy of a lung slide with a 1 pF capacitor laid near it. The resulting drops would strengthen the right lung only. The bottle made could be used to zap the right lung only.

You may make drops of all the organ samples you can buy or somehow locate. You may have 30 or 50 bottles to take, **giving one minute to each**. You can do this while you are zapping. There are no side-effects although you may feel new body currents in locations of disease. If you take these drops more than 6 times daily, the effect may be much stronger. And, if you give yourself detox-illness you have evidence (though uncomfortable) that you even killed large parasites. How did your body do that with only 6 drops of water?



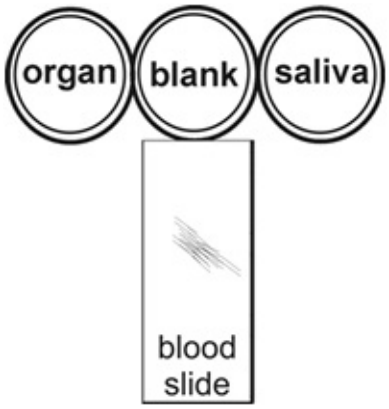
To make a right lung, place a 1 pF capacitor on plate.

Fig. 59 Making a Right lung bottle

Homeographic Drops Can Supply (Add)

Homeographic drops can add missing things to a particular organ. The things we want most are the immune weapons benzoquinone (BQ), rhodizonic acid (RZ), glyoxal (G), and glyoxylic acid (GA). These mega parasite-killers are by far the most dramatic and versatile chemicals in our bodies, as impressive as the power of our neurotransmitters. They have the most responsible job—to kill large parasites. The cancer patient's body is full of parasite eggs and stages because there are no mega killers at most locations. Children do have them.

Never try to obtain real BQ or glyoxal or glyoxylic acid. You would surely overdose yourself because the body only makes picogram quantities of them.



Each item touches the blank, but not each other.

Fig. 60 Making BQ in an organ

You can instruct your body to make BQ by using a homeographic combination. A different combination makes RZ.

To make BQ, which kills one of our Ascaris varieties (Ascarislumbricoides), we must combine the organ where you wish to install it (such as the organ with a tumor or other problem), with saliva and blood all together in one blank bottle of water. The saliva and blood samples should come from a different person or an animal. Bottles have shields placed around them; slides do not. After taking these drops several times you will find BQ present in this organ. It will be ready to go to work for you.

One could, of course, copy some real benzoquinone into a bottle of water and

take those drops. We call this "cloned BQ." These drops are quite powerful, too, but only for a short time. Inducing your body to make BQ using the combination of saliva and blood and organ is superior! BQ may be our most powerful and multipurpose weapon, killing many other kinds of larvae, as well.

To make RZ, the organ to be replenished (your organ with a problem) is combined with saliva and lymph. The saliva can be in bottle-copy form, originally from a fairly healthy person. Bottle-copies of all these supplies can be purchased (see *Sources*), but are easily made, too. Notice that the three ingredients must not touch each other, but all must touch the blank bottle.

Why are BQ and RZ missing in the first place? It depends on the presence of Ascaris-chemicals, such as 1,10-phenanthroline, guanidine, methyl guanidine and others. Ascaris produces a host of such abnormal chemicals. Evidently they use up BQ and RZ.

If BQ can be made abundantly, until no Ascaris or their chemicals are left, the body can continue to make its own BQ. If not enough is made and Ascaris chemicals are leftover, BQ continues to be missing and now parasites can grow large, mature, and shed eggs. Parasitism continues.

As soon as you take six drops of the saliva-blood-organ bottle-copy your body starts making BQ at that organ. This destroys the Ascaris-chemicals as well as Ascaris itself at that one location. Within the day, this tissue is freed from Ascaris parasitism. You may suddenly feel like a brand new person. Ascaris was bringing you night sweats from its bacteria.

As soon as you feel better you may reduce the dosage to 3 times a day. Because of the possibility of reinfection from the environment and also from other parts of the body, it would be wise to continue taking these drops 2 or 3 times per day for weeks. Afterwards, test your ability to keep making BQ and RZ yourself.

Making G and GA requires combining other body fluids, including bile and urine. Many combinations are possible. Each combination kills a specific large parasite. Two more are MALDE and MALDM (tetra ethoxy and tetra methoxypropane). These can kill Fasciola, which I believe to be our most prevalent fluke. Until research on these is complete take the cloned weapons themselves, which you can easily make from a master sample.

You now have a very easy way to improve your most important organs by

adding something to your body. It is not unusual for a cancer patient to be taking 30 or more homeographic bottles continuously while zapping for eight hours a day.

> Zapping an organ while taking drops for that same organ seems to be especially beneficial. Try to arrange for that coincidence.

But could you add something, precisely, to one location in your body, as tiny as the retina or your left little toenail, instead of adding it to the whole body?

Homeographic Drops Can Add Selectively

To send a hormone precisely to one place, like a gland, you need to copy them "in series" into a water bottle, both the hormone and the gland. This means they must touch each other before they touch the blank bottle. Remember that any bottles touching each other share their frequencies, so the hormone bottle enters the gland bottle and vice versa. They have contaminated each other in the process of fusing in the blank. You no longer have pure hormone or pure gland bottles! To avoid losing your "master" bottles this way, copy each one first. Mark the copies "for throw away" before you use them. Then line them up, with the blank at either end to be used for drops .

Homeographic Drops Can Remove (Subtract)

We saw how we can put things into the body, by supplying it as a single item or by sending it to an exact location. Can we also remove things?

We can take something out of a body location by copying each "in parallel" into a blank water bottle. The item to be removed and the location must each touch the blank, but not each other. Setting them exactly across from each other on either side of the blank works well.

The most important things to take out are wheel bearing grease , azo dyes , nickel and other heavy metal s. When the body's immune system can not recover fast enough to remove these major toxins in time to save the liver or kidneys, making *take-out* bottles for them brings emergency relief in 1 to 2 days. Because of their power, you must not make a mistake with them. In the examples given, *take-out* bottles are left to the last so you can gain experience making other bottles first. Do not leave such big responsibilities to others. You

can reverse your jaundice , kidney failure, seizures, anemia, and other emergencies in this way, but only if done correctly.

Homeography in Perspective

Homeography, like zapping, can be systemic in scope or focused on specific organs. Taking six drops of electronically "patterned" water mobilizes the white blood cells; that can be easily seen. It adds things or subtracts them. That is easy to test for, too. Fortunately the body makes its own decision on amounts and does not use our "units" like grams or teaspoons. That gives us some protection from our own ignorance. It may be able to do much more, but that must wait on research.

For you to be able to interact with the body using electrical and homeographic methods suggests that the body understands and acts with these same methods or "languages". Does a mother cat not lick her kitten from top to toe—combining saliva with nasal secretions, eye secretions, mucous, sweat, even anal and urinary secretions? Certainly a wound is immediately treated by combining it with saliva, right at the needy and bleeding organ, so blood and lymph are immediately added.

Negative voltage frequencies do not have this beneficial effect, although they can be copied, too. If you are purchasing ready-made bottle-copies, be sure to specify and ask for assurance that a *Positive* offset voltage was used and <u>how much offset</u> there was. If they don't understand the question, purchase elsewhere.

You cannot take out what you are putting in.

I do not understand the physics or chemistry of water enough to explain these phenomena. Questions must wait. But you can harness the forces involved to "boot-up" your own immune power even when all the blockers are present. The organ chosen can begin to clean itself up provided you stop taking the toxin <u>in</u>. <u>You cannot take out what you are taking in</u>!

For instance, taking kidney drops can send you directly to the bathroom. You can even get a mild detox-illness. Perhaps the electronic language of adding and subtracting frequencies (called heterodyning) or riding along on other frequencies (called modulation) is native to life. Perhaps water supplies the "mixing" where these electrical forces can meet and interact. Water, being the unifying chemical for life has its electrical charges, called ions, which then make

it susceptible to voltage influences. Only more research can help us understand.

You must be very careful not to set your drops near a magnet. The magnetic field destroys the pattern in them. Always keep magnets in their own container, to separate them. You must be careful, not to freeze any bottles. It causes them to become jumbled, and resonating with all others. Don't even refrigerate them.

Shipping And Traveling With Bottles

Ways to salvage damaged bottles will be found as the science progresses. Meanwhile, ship your bottles packaged in air bubble wrap first and then aluminum foil for airplane shipment or in the middle of your suitcases wrapped in clothing. Label them all homeographic pure water. Test them on a Syncrometer® when they arrive.

Do 2 tests on each bottle that has traveled or been shipped by air.

1. Test each bottle for resonance with its own kind. It should be *Positive*.
2. Test each bottle for resonance with a different kind. It should be *Negative*.

If both tests fail: Set each bottle, one at a time, on the copy plate without a shield. Give it 20 seconds of the usual frequency from a zapper. Turn zapper off before taking the bottle off. Repeat the 2 tests. Label carefully.

Please inform author of your results.

Making Drops

The first drops to make should be the "protective set" for the lymph and kidneys. These are both organs. The lymph needs cleaning more than other fluids and often rewards you with pain relief instantly or extra energy. The kidneys will be the first to get help for their white blood cells. Take these drops continually, for weeks, at least until you are done plate-zapping.

> Mobilizing the WBCs is not all that is involved. You can often "taste" the action. Sometimes you can feel the organ respond.

The Water

In earlier books I recommended distilled, filtered or bottled water. I no longer do that. Since then I discovered that all bottled water has radon even though it may test *Negative* for it. I had neglected to test for radon's daughters, (Pb, Bi, Th, U, Po, Ra) and one or more of these very harmful radioactive elements is always present.

Now I recommend rainwater that has been stored in 1 gallon HDPE water bottles (used is fine) in a cool place. It should not be used for copying until it is at room temperature, though. It can be filtered through boiled cheesecloth that was tested first for chlorox bleach. The water only stays clean if you store it in a non-seeping container! Well water nearly always has a bleach or other disinfectant added, sometimes at a low level. Do not trust it. Bleach, whether the laundry type or NSF "good" type, still gives you sodium hypochlorite and ferricyanide, which will get highly activated by the homeographic procedure. Don't use any chlorinated water. You cannot filter water or "let it stand" and expect to get rid of chlorine. Boiling it "out" does not work. The drops you make and the drops you buy should be tested for bleach before you take them, also for E. coli and Salmonella.

To clean and store rainwater for drop-making, collect it in an opaque polyethylene bottle, preferably a used one that had held water marked with a kosher symbol on it at the supermarket (this would identify it as chlorine-free). Make a funnel out of another such bottle or purchase a stainless steel one. All plastic funnels will seep very toxic metals into your rainwater. Test its conductivity with an indicator (see *Sources*). It should be zero. Also test for strontium, beryllium, vanadium, and chromium, the common air pollutants. If these are absent, you are very fortunate. It is healthful; you can drink it and make drops with it. **It will not test accurately at refrigerator temperature, though.**

Place each rainwater collector in a bucket that is suspended in the air, or weighted down by a rock in the middle of your lawn. You may also use plastic bags of the zippered kind that can be suspended with clothespins or used to line a wastebasket. Guard against clothespin drippings or roof runoff.

Most efficient and failsafe is a set of buckets lined with zippered bags held in place with bungee cords on 2 chairs. Set them away from trees and buildings. Do not leave your collections open and unattended. Air pollutants could fall in. Also protect it from bright sunshine; this changes it to southerly, but is reversible.

The Rain Filter

Fig. 61 Collecting rainwater

Wait for 1 hour of raining before starting to collect so that smog particles, bits of foliage and dust will have rained down. Test it first for pollutants. If there are none, and you can see no particles in the water, use no filter. Any regular filter would remove beneficial elements while adding its own toxic ones. These will be potentized by the homeographic treatment. Cheesecloth and "cotton wool" from vitamin bottles can be tested for both bleaches first. Choose a bleach-free kind. Wash it in rainwater several times and squeeze dry, then boil in rainwater for 5 minutes at a rolling boil. Rinse with rainwater. Use it as a loose fitting cork in your homemade funnel to filter the rain as it comes down. You could also use the white cellulose fiber from a filter pitcher, squeezed dry several times under hot tap water and then boiled 5 minutes and rinsed in rain.

The Taste Of Rain

Rain tastes best in the first 5 to 10 minutes. The zest of its ozone reminds us of snow. It is medicinal in an unknown way since you can get detox-symptoms from it. If it is kept open to air it absorbs carbon dioxide and soon tastes "sharp", namely acidic from CO_2. This is not harmful. For original freshness keep it zipped shut or capped in a refrigerator. After 1 year of storage in a HDPE gallon jug it had no oxidized minerals and tasted fresh.

The Bottles

Buy ½ oz. amber glass bottles with caps that have a polyethylene protected surface inside (see *Sources*). Do not buy droppers for them. The rubber end of the dropper seeps heavy metals, cerium and malonic acid. You may buy a

separate polyethylene drop dispenser (pipette) used by chemistry students (see *Sources*) if it is free of chlorination. Keep each pipette with its own bottle. One wrong dip would destroy the bottle! It is always wise to transfer any bottle of liquid to a bottle with built in dropper to prevent all mistakes. Buy ½ oz. amber polyethylene bottles with 2 kinds of caps: a flat one and a dropper variety complete with nozzle (see picture).

Fig. 62 Amber glass & polyethylene bottles and lids

DO'S and DON'TS

Do not switch bottle caps or nozzles. You may reuse a bottle if you rinse it 3 times with pure water and also rinse the nozzle and cap 3 times. Even one drop of a different frequency destroys a new bottle of drops. Since you have no way of testing whether a bottle is potent or blank, be extra careful not to confuse bottle parts. This is also the reason for taking drops one minute apart. New drops must not touch old drops in your mouth.

Do not combine bottles. Do keep bottles out of direct sunlight. Do not carry them in your pocket. Do not rubber band them. Do not touch them during copying. Do turn off the zapper before touching them to remove them. If you made a mistake or have some doubts, rinse everything and start over. You may reuse a bottle without rinsing if you are making the identical solution in it. Do not make drops out of zappicated water. Label water that has been zappicated.

Organ Drops

Each organ you take as drops will show activation of its WBCs specifically; no other organs are activated. The most important organs to activate are the

kidneys. In fact they are so important you should always **take kidney drops first**, along with kidney white blood cells when beginning any drop-taking session.

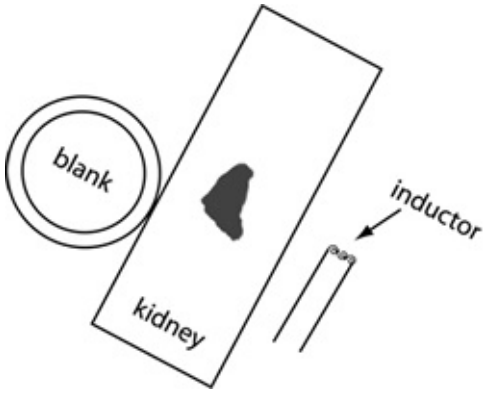


Fig. 63 Making a bottle of the Left kidney

To make your kidney protective set, to strengthen them, copy your slide or bottle of kidney tissue. Make a Right kidney bottle and a Left kidney bottle. Then make Right kidney WBCs and Left kidney WBCs.

Making Dyes-Out-Of-Kidney

It is failure of the kidney white blood cells to keep the kidneys clean that "clogs" them and forces the toxins to accumulate somewhere else in the body, just where there is no immune power.

We will make *take-out* drops for each kidney and its WBCs to bring back normal kidney action.

The power in *take-out* drops is so huge that nobody should make them before reading this entire section on homeography. And nobody should take them if the source of their own dyes, heavy metals and wheel bearing grease have not been found and eliminated. In other words, you can't take out those things you are still taking in! That is why cleaning up water, diet, dentalware and cooking pots comes first. Nor can you clean large areas like the blood, the bones, the skin. It is meant for tiny amounts.

Take-Out Dyes From Right Kidney

Purchase a bottle of mixed azo dyes. Also purchase individual dyes: Fast

Green, Fast Red, Fast Blue, Fast Red Violet, Fast Garnet, DAB, and Sudan Black. You may soon need them.

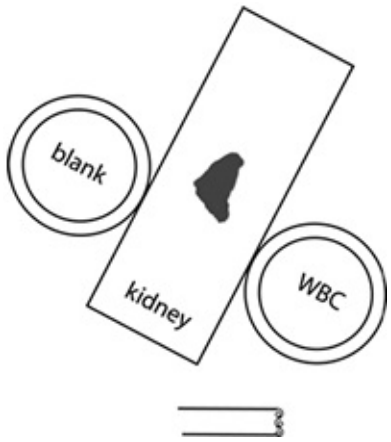


Fig. 64 Making a bottle of Left kidney WBCs

Place the dye sample on one side of the blank bottle, on the left by our convention. Place the organ to be cleared, namely kidney, on the opposite side, on the right by our convention[*8]. Place metal tubes over all bottles. Add a 1 pF capacitor to the plate, not touching anything. Zap for 20 seconds with *Positive* offset voltage. Label your newly made bottle "*take-out* dyes from Right kidney".

Take-Out Dyes From Right Kidney White Blood Cells

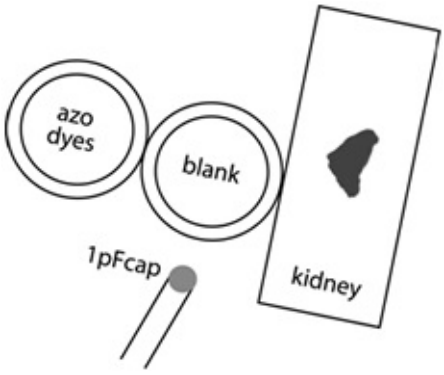


Fig. 66 Take-out dyes from Right kidney

Place blank at center. Place dyes on left side of blank. Place kidney slide on right side of blank, adding a 1 pF capacitor. Next, place white blood cells beside kidney, touching it. Use a WBC bottle or homemade slide, but not your own

WBCs. *NOTE*: if you used a kidney bottle instead of slide and also a WBC bottle, the WBC frequency will have to pass through the kidney bottle to reach the blank and will remain there. The kidney bottle now has the WBC frequency in it. So relabel your kidney bottle "has WBC". You can avoid this by using a kidney slide or sample from meat shop (placed in zippered plastic bag). If you wish to use your kidney bottle, make **a copy of it beforehand. This would keep one safe from accidental contamination, it is highly recommended for all your purchases.**

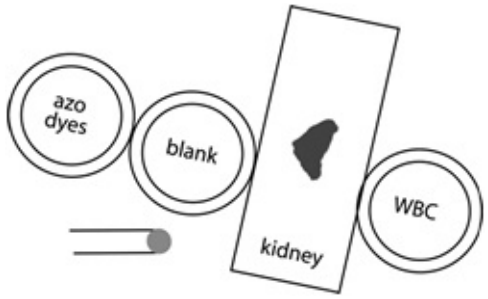


Fig. 65 Take-out dyes from Right kidney WBCs

Take-Out Dyes From Left Kidney

Place blank at center. Place dyes on left side of blank. Place kidney slide on right side of blank. Place a 1 µH inductor loose on plate, not touching anything.

Take-Out Dyes From Left Kidney White Blood Cells

Place blank at center. Place dyes on left side of blank. Place kidney slide on right side and WBCs touching it. Add 1 µH loose on plate.

You now have a set of 4 *take-out* bottles for dyes from the kidney set. These can save your life when you are already on life support means with less than a week of life left for you. But they won't save your life if your very life support supplies dyes as they would if they were manufactured by a company that uses laundry bleach to disinfect its biologicals or if these supplies included colored plastic. Such dilemmas are common. Use your judgment. The rule is never broken that you cannot take out what you are putting in.

The whole *take-out* action is complete in 4 days, taking them 6 times daily for the first 2 days and 3 times daily for the next 2 days. Copy each bottle by cloning

it before it is less than half full. Continue once a day for 2 more weeks. Store the remainder. If you are in a new emergency situation, take them all again, this time every hour the first day.

Making Heavy Metals-Out-of-Kidney

Purchase a bottle-copy of mixed heavy metals. Mine was made from a piece of unused amalgam plus cobalt, strontium, gold, antimony, uranium, chromium, radon, ruthenium and rubidium; these were missing in my piece of amalgam, so were added later.

Make your own with a chip of old amalgam from any, including your own, extracted tooth. Drop it into pure water in an amber ½ oz. bottle. To take all these out of your Right kidney, again place the blank in the center. Place the heavy metal bottle on the left side of the blank. Place the Right kidney on the Right side of the blank. Just before pressing the switch button, read the line-up as a final check, like this, from left to right, "Take heavy metals-out-of-Right kidney", and check each item as you read it. Ask yourself, "Am I contaminating any of my bottles?" If so, make a copy you can discard later. Then zap 20 seconds[*9]. You may rinse the discard bottle and reuse.

Any piece of amalgam will be missing some heavy metals. Combine all the metal jewelry you were wearing, including watchband, earrings, necklaces, and dentalware you saved in one zippered plastic bag. Copy it all together. Then use this to make *take-out* drops for your kidney set.

Finish making and taking the heavy metals-out-of-Right kidney and Right kidney WBCs, Left kidney and Left kidney white blood cells.

Making Wheel Bearing Grease-Out-Of-Kidney

Since wheel bearing grease traps motor oil, dyes, metals, malonic acid and solvents and slowly releases them in your vital organs, this may be the most important *take-out* set. Be careful not to try to take this grease out of other locations before taking it out of the kidney set. It could relocate itself.

Purchase a can of wheel bearing grease at any automotive supply store. Copy it into a bottle of water, placing a shield over the blank as usual. The large size of the can will make part of it hang over the edge. Copy it only into one bottle at a time (not several). Label it.

Make wheel bearing grease (WBGr)-out-of-Right kidney, WBGr-out-of-Right kidney WBCs, WBGr-out-of-Left kidney, WBGr-out-of-Left kidney WBCs. Also WBGr-out-of-lymph.

You now have 4 sets:

- a kidney set (and lymph) to help and protect them
- dyes-out-of kidney set and lymph
- heavy metals-out-of-kidney set and lymph
- wheel bearing grease-out-of-kidney set and lymph

Making Extra Drops

Copy the LYMPH bottle so you can take drops of lymph and *take-out* bottles from lymph as well as zapping lymph.

Copy the peripheral BLOOD slide so you can take drops as well. Label it CIRCULATION or BLOOD.

Copy the CD14s; take drops.

Copy the CD8s; take drops.

Make dyes-out-of LYMPH.

Make NICKEL-out-of CD8s.

Make NICKEL-out-of-CD14s.

Make heavy metals-out-of-LYMPH.

Make methyl malonate-out-of-kidney set, taking drops to rescue kidneys from failure.

Next, make DAB (dye)-out-of-WBCs. This is a single bottle. Having DAB in the white blood cells causes the alkaline phosphatase to be much too high. Having cobalt in them causes low alkaline phosphatase. Check yours. Hurry to take out DAB or cobalt or both. But where will they go after being taken out? They should go to the kidney WBCs. But if the kidneys have not yet been cleared of dyes or heavy metals, it will do no good. You must wait till you have

taken the kidney drops for 4 days.

Next make Sudan Black (dye)-out-of-RBCs. Having Sudan Black in your RBCs causes the LDH to be much too high. If LDH is too low, there is cobalt in them. Make cobalt-out-of-RBCs.

Next make Fast Green (dye)-out-of-CD8s and Fast Garnet-out-of-CD4s.

If the globulin is too low, or too high, take all the wheel bearing grease, dyes and heavy metals out of the B-cells. B-cells are also called CD37 cells.

You can make your own RBCs and platelets by structuring them electronically like this:

RBCs = WBCs + 1 μH

platelets = WBCs + 2 μH

megakaryocytes = WBC + 4 pF

Gold—The King Of Take-Out-Drops

We have gold accumulations wherever there is a health problem. It seems more difficult for the body to excrete gold than other metals. Giving organic vitamin C helps most. But taking gold-out-of-male organs or female organs, as sets, can save an AIDS patient in 2 to 3 days. Gold-out-of-liver set or brain is equally powerful. Modern diseases where gold is involved respond surprisingly well when drained of gold.

Nickel—The Queen Of Mischief

Gold and nickel are placed together in your teeth as crowns, and together on your finger as a wedding band. The nickel reduces wear on the gold. But after removing gold with take-out-gold drops, the nickel is left behind. Unless it is removed, bacteria will be well fed here.

Make take-gold- and take-nickel-out drops for the kidney set and lymph first. This opens the pathway to excretion through the bladder.

If the throat can't swallow or lungs can't breathe, make Au and Ni out of the trachea, trachealis muscle, R. lung, L. lung, epiglottis, upper esophagus.

Wherever gold and nickel are deposited prions arrive to stop the flow of acetylcholine and epinephrine, our main neurotransmitters. The organ stops all action. But you can rescue it from death with these drops in 2 days.

If the total bilirubin is over the range given as normal on the blood test, take copper, cobalt, chromium and nickel out of all liver parts. Make separate bottles for each metal for a stronger effect than the heavy metal combination. (Follow the example.) Also make a bottle of heavy metals-out-of-each-liver part. There are at least 10 liver parts. You have only days to accomplish this before jaundice begins. After 2 days of such metal removal the fungus, Aspergillus, and its relative, Penicillium, will be in decline. You can now take aflatoxin-out-of-all-liver parts. After another 2 days you can take bilirubin-out-of-blood for 4 days. Make sure you are taking the 4 kidney cleaning sets at the same time. Then you are ready for a new blood test.

These are extra life-saving features of homeography. You can see that for jaundice you must find the sources of these 4 heavy metals; you must stop drinking and eating them or you will have your jaundice back very soon. Sources of these 4 heavy metals are few: food, drink, dentalware, dishes and supplements. Use extreme measures when a crisis is before you. (Eat only natural food, drink only rainwater, remove all synthetic dentalware, don't use dishes or cutlery, don't take any untested supplements.) Don't stop searching till you have found the source of metals.

Make and take drops of pyruvic aldehyde to correct the imbalance with thiourea and stop excess cell division.

Make and take drops of hematoxylin to remove lanthanide elements like cerium.

Make and take drops of hypothalamus gland to help avoid detox symptoms.

Make and take drops of Rhodanese enzymes for a week till your cancer-complex mutation is gone.

Prevent Mistakes

Because *take-out* drops are very powerful, consider the effect on you if you should make a mistake.

LABEL ALL BOTTLES YOU MAKE;

put on details.

If you made protective drops (same as organ drops) that are accidentally blank or got mixed up they could never harm you.

Making Salmonella drops could hurt you. Never even make bacteria bottles or parasite bottles or virus bottles to prevent any such error. Don't make them for zapping either. Zapping them does no good! They might be gone for 15 minutes and then be back! Do not zap parasites, bacteria or viruses. Zap the location only. You have them because you are feeding them accidentally, while your WBCs aren't working (for lack of germanium, selenium and vitamin C).

Never make drops that take out bacteria, parasites or viruses. They could only be out for minutes anyway since they reproduce in the neighboring organs all the time. And, again, you are inadvertently feeding them while the WBCs are disabled. Make only the *take-out* varieties given.

Consider the hazard of making a mistake in a *take-out* bottle for dyes or heavy metals. If, by accident, your final bottle only had kidneys or WBC or RBCs in it, they would now be "organ drops", not harmful. But if your final bottle had only dyes in it or heavy metals, having missed the organ, I believe you could certainly harm yourself. It would be equivalent to taking the dyes or metals for about ½ hour. For this reason, do not purchase *take-out* bottles, ready-made. Make them yourself. Even you will occasionally make a mistake. But stopping each *take-out* bottle after 4 days gives a measure of safety. If you sense an error, rinse bottles and start over.

The Problem Organ

Next, make drops of organs with problems.

First make the organ with the tumor; for example, if you have cancer in the Right lung, the organ with the problem is the Right lung. Always make drops for both members of a set though, like Right and Left lung.

Lungs are quite large. It would be useful to reach bronchi, bronchioles, and alveoli, specifically.

Use these relationships:

lung/trachea = bronchus. The slash means these two test samples touch each

other.

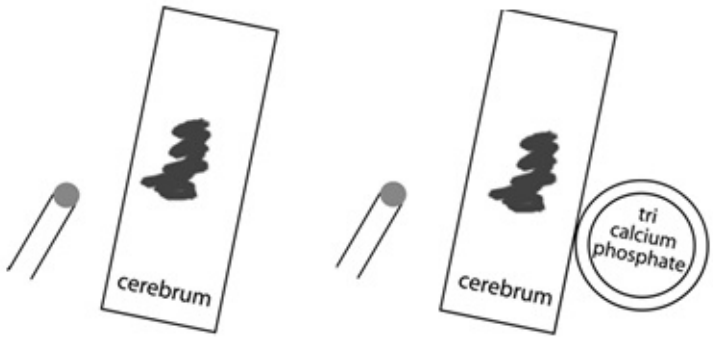
bronchus + 1 µH = bronchiole

bronchiole + 1 µH = alveolus

Make drops for all organs with any problem, like liver for jaundice (make the whole set), bone marrow for leukemia, adrenals for high blood pressure, and so on. Make drops for their WBCs, too.

Remember that zapping an organ at the same time as taking drops for it has an exceptionally powerful effect.

Always take the kidney drops first.



Zapping the Right cerebrum (at left) and Right brain tumor (at right).

Fig. 67 Zapping a brain tumor

No Drops for the Tumor

You will NOT be making tumor drops. It would be harmful, I believe. You do not want to strengthen the tumor.

But zapping it is supremely powerful. To single it out for zapping, attach a substance, **tricalcium phosphate**, to the organ slide.

You do not need to make a bottle of the tumor since you can construct it easily on the plate for zapping. This adds a protection against ever taking drops of a tumor. Place your tricalcium phosphate sample touching the organ.

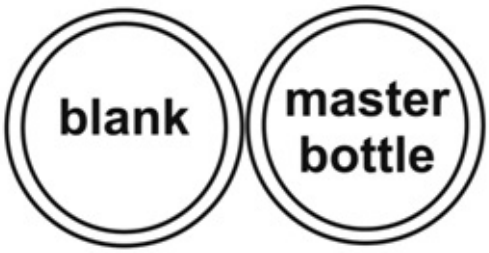


Fig. 68 To clone a sample, simply copy it

How often should you take drops? Whenever you start new drops, take them very often the first day, even every hour if possible. This increases the chance of treating it quickly because there is a cumulative action; 6 times a day is the minimum for a new organ.

Whenever intensive *take-out* treatment is planned, be sure you can take enough organic germanium, selenite and vitamin C (rose hips) too. Imagine if you could build a house in one day. It would be a very busy building site. You dare not run out of one frequently used supply, such as nails!

After two days of intensive treatment, most of the action is done. You should go down to 3 times daily for 2 more days. After this all *take-out* drops should be stopped but continue protective or *organ drops*. Continue these once a day. Hopefully you made copies and labeled all your bottles. So, if you had a new emergency, you could repeat it all, quickly.

Keep a daily log of zaps done and drops taken, along with a note about symptoms felt, if any, at each organ.

Next, make drops for every organ that is involved in your illness. For example, you may have:

- pain at right hip
- a new lump

Pain At Bones

Pain at bones is a very common experience. But how do you know which bone it is? How could you find exactly which bone to zap and make drops for? Chances are excellent that a chicken has such a bone. Its

frequency pattern would be close to yours. Purchase chicken parts that include this bone. Cook till meat can be removed. It should not be completely removed; cartilage and attached tendons and gristle should be left on the bones. After removing meat, separate the large bones, but small bones can stay together. Place on paper towels to air dry, labeling them first, including left or right side. After 3 weeks in a warm place they should be fairly dry. (You do not need to dry them before using them.) Then put larger bones in their own zippered bags. Several smaller bones can share a bag. To find the bone that matches your painful bone, you would need a Syncrometer®*10. But if you can guess which bones have your pain, you can copy them altogether into 2 bottles, one for zapping, and one for drops. Keep your real bones in the refrigerator.

A Lump

A lump visible under the skin often cannot be given an organ name using slides or specimens. Even a small lump on the face can be impossible to give a location for your plate.

To be able to zap these precisely, you can make a **paper skin copy** of them. The frequencies of energy coming from the body leave through the skin and can be caught in water placed there.

The copy will not be for drop-making since it is your own (not from a healthy rat or monkey). But it will serve for analysis by Syncrometer® and for zapping. Label it: ZAP ONLY.

Paper Body Wipe

By wiping over a skin area with a damp paper towel (folded 4 times to make a wad), you pick up the natural skin moisture and sweat. It will contain the frequency pattern of organs under it. You can use it directly for zapping. Do not make drops out of it; they would be "SICK" drops, coming from yourself.

Body wipes made of damp paper towel pick up evidence of problems beneath skin at locations given.

Fig. 69 Radiation-free scan

Paper Skin Copy

Cut a circle out of white, unfragranced paper towel to fit over the lump. Carry a small amount of pure water with you to the couch where you can lie down for 10 minutes. Place the paper over the lump and pour enough water on yourself to hold the paper against the skin everywhere. Wait 10 minutes. Pick it up with your fingers inside a zippered bag. (Gloves could shed heavy metals.) The same way, stuff the paper into an empty amber glass test bottle or a plastic zippered bag. The damp paper should touch the bottom of the bottle. Shake it down till it reaches the bottom of the bottle. That is why you should use glass...to be able to see it. A zippered bag should be folded so the paper sample is only one plastic layer away from the plate. Do not add water. Close, label it; for example: Below Left Eye. Use this bottle or bag to zap. In this way you can zap and search any location on your body.

Zapper Alchemy

Freshly cracked apricot seeds and freshly picked Eucalyptus leaves are somewhat perishable—so just stuff them into a half-ounce glass bottle (no water used), or zippered plastic bag, and copy them for posterity! Label *master*. Taking drops of such copies gives you some of the effectiveness of the real thing; in general, about one-fourth.

Clone your *masters* for drop-taking and copy the copies before they are half consumed in order to continue getting strong copies.

Summary — Chapter 7

1. You can copy anything into a bottle of water and keep it intact for years.

2. Such a bottle-copy can be used to take "drops" that strengthen an organ or remove things from an organ.

3. Rain water collected an hour after rain has started is the safest water, provided you collect it in HDPE containers without filtering.

4. Copying into water is an extremely sensitive procedure. You must be extremely concerned over details.

5. Taking gold out of problem organ may become the most useful of all bottles. This is because gold has become attached, permanently, to many pathogens and because gold is found in chlorox bleach as well as many foods. At the same time it presents a special difficulty for the body to excrete it.

6. Making medicines and adding substances are logical applications that work. But it has its hazards. Medicines, supplements and herbs are extremely polluted with chlorox bleach, meaning polonium, and the whole list of carcinogens. Finding one without dyes, chlorox, heavy metals or radioactivity would be almost impossible unless they are unchlorinated. Taking the drops anyway would be taking magnified doses of the toxins, too. Copy only tested items. To protect yourself further, take them only 4 days.

CHAPTER 8

SHRINKING TUMORS

A tumor grows and a tumor accumulates. These are its most unique and destructive properties.

Just outside the tumor, only millimeters away, growth can be normal. We see this in liver tumors quite clearly. We could study the normal cells with a Syncrometer® and compare each detail with the tumor cells so close by. That is how the research for this chapter was done.

Normal organs regulate their own size. If the cells grow just a percentage too much the organ gets too big. Normally, a small percentage of cells is digesting itself; this makes the organ smaller. Imagine removing 1 brick out of every 100 in a large brick building; it would get smaller. To keep the same size, as our organs do, the cells that grow must equal the cells that get digested. Such self-digestion is called **apoptosis**.

Certain parasites and viruses slow down the speed of self digestion or apoptosis. This extends the life of tumor cells. These viruses are called oncoviruses, meaning tumor-promoting. The body's rules do not allow digestion at exactly the same time as growth is called for. That would be as inefficient as stepping on the brakes and accelerator at the same time in a car. We will search for about a dozen of the most important oncoviruses and destroy them by killing the parasites that bring them.

Accumulation Still Baffling

The accumulations inside tumors are more mysterious. Why thousands of toxins such as asbestos, azo dyes, heavy metals, and motor oil are coming to the tumor instead of to the kidneys for excretion has no satisfactory explanation yet.

Actually the toxins are not coming to the organ; they are coming to the tumor in this organ. The tumor is always south polarized. If the tumor is made of stem cells, this south polarization would be expected since stem cells' chief job is dividing in two to make growth. But why are they accumulating toxins instead of

carefully screening them out?

The beginning tumor is inflamed and actively making PGE2. This makes the cells sticky so everything passing by sticks to them. Radioactive elements, lanthanide elements, bacteria, parasite stages such as eggs, and viruses all stick to the tiny tumor.

Why did these tumor cells and organ cells get inflamed? The Syncrometer® only finds 3 reasons. When these 3 reasons are gone the inflammation and PGE2 are gone, too. They are radioactivity, nickel, and an allergic food. The kidneys are constantly excreting radioactivity and nickel but the WBCs must capture them first. The nickel is stuck in very thick, sticky, wheel bearing grease. How can that get through the kidneys to the bladder?

In a cancer patient the kidneys are overworked by all the toxins in the chlorox bleach, and their WBCs are underfed.

They must wait for germanium, selenium and vitamin C to come along and feed their enzymes. But they can't wait too long, not more than a day. Then the toxins break loose and circulate again, this time finding the inflamed organ. They stick to it. The inflamed organ and its WBCs are south polarized and can't help at all. The organ cells fill up next, and all of them waiting for help from the WBCs, your immune systems' carriers.

That is why our program starts by feeding the WBCs their essential 3 nutrients. The kidneys' WBCs get fed first. Then they are stimulated with homeographic drops. This starts the whole detoxification process going.

Soon toxins will flow to the kidneys again and out of the body with urine excretion. The liver and other organs will follow this pattern next.

Other therapists have used the same strategy, using many kidney and liver stimulating techniques, and helping them with detoxifying supplements.

Nordenström[22], a radiologist, saw evidence of an electrical or magnetic force surrounding the tumor on the x-rays of tumors he took. My studies show south polarization, a magnetic force, at the tumor zone when north is normal. Fully understanding the implications of this must wait for the future.

We only need to keep feeding the kidney WBCs their ordinary "foods" to keep them excreting toxins for us. Extraordinary stimulation comes from the "*take-out"* drops. While the kidneys and their WBCs keep working we can turn to the

task of stopping excess growth which will be there even after the malignancy is gone. We must learn to understand it.

Human Growth Hormone

Our pituitary gland, the very one involved in making the tumor nucleus, makes many hormones. One of them is human growth hormone, HGH. It is supremely important. The Syncrometer® sees that it is produced regularly for healing, especially at night. Then it is promptly excreted, even in the night. Maybe it is too dangerous to salvage or keep till morning. It is extremely powerful, so it is very carefully controlled—by the hypothalamus gland right above it. After all, we must not become eight feet tall or have extra long teeth or too short fingers. The pituitary gland is not allowed to release its HGH into the body until a **releasing hormone** arrives, made by the hypothalamus.

This is the case for other hormones, too. Each one must get its final permission, its releasing hormone, from the hypothalamus. It is like having both an accelerator and brake in a car. They are placed side by side to control speed. But it is the driver who will choose which one to use, not the foot.

It is the whole brain that decides which control the hypothalamus will choose. These are some of the hormones made by the pituitary gland:

- Human Growth Hormone (HGH)
- Thyroid Stimulating Hormone (TSH)
- Follicle Stimulating Hormone (FSH)
- Luteinizing Hormone (LH)
- Prolactin

These hormones are the accelerators for our organs.

Each hormone stimulates a particular organ, but not too much. The hypothalamus can put on the brakes by stopping releases and staying in charge.

These are the releasing hormones sent out by the hypothalamus to control the pituitary:

- Growth Hormone Releasing Factor (GHRF or GRF))
- Thyrotropin Releasing Hormone (TRH)
- LH/FSH Releasing Hormone (GnRH)
- Luteinizing Hormone Releasing Hormone (LHRH or LRH)
- Prolactin Releasing Factor (PRF)

Notice that each hormone has its matching releasing hormone.

This system works well for us. The brain surrounding these two glands knows whether more of a hormone is needed or not. Messages from our organs are constantly coming to the brain telling it what is needed next. These are our "master glands" because they work to respond to our most basic needs. Maybe it should not be so surprising that all cancers start right here. These organs are in charge of growth.

Hypothalamus cells that have left the parent organ during its micro-explosion are far away from the brain. They cannot receive messages from the brain. They keep right on making releasing factors, without a stop, some more, some less. The pituitary cells must receive them because they have become attached to the hypothalamus cells by fusing. In a duplex or triplet they are like Siamese twins, forced to do things together. They will be forced to make and release HGH without a stop. We will find high levels of HGH in the tumors of every cancer patient. They will be high enough to find in the saliva and urine day and night. What could be more abnormal and how can it be stopped?

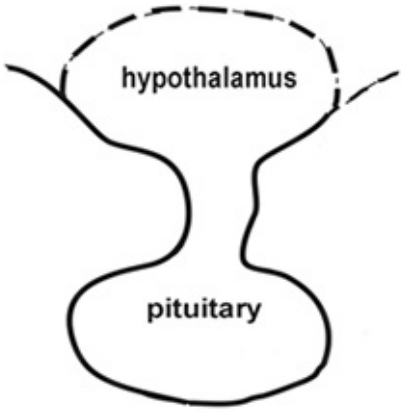


Fig. 70 The hypothalamus controls the pituitary gland

Just as mysterious, and vital to this picture, is **stem cell factor (SCF)**. The hypothalamus gland appears to make it, especially at night in healthy people. It, too, gets excreted at night. But again, it should be under tight brain control and it is not in cancer patients. It is being produced night and day without a stop.

Stem Cell Factor

How can a seed grow into a tree? How can a whole human being, made of some trillion cells grow from one male cell and one female cell, fused? What does fusion do? Is it more than just adding chromosomes?

Each original cell (egg and sperm) came packed with a little bit of a substance called stem cell factor. Plant seeds use the identical substance, as found by the Syncrometer®.

It is kept strictly where cell division is wanted, nowhere else. It also comes with a tiny bit of **iridium-complex**, perhaps a special product made to accompany SCF. We will learn more about this soon.

How An Organ Grows

An organ like your liver or prostate is made of very many tiny cells, easy to see under a microscope. They remind us of bricks used to build a wall and, actually, the whole building.

But cells are alive, connected to each other, and after a life of hard work, such as 10 days for some and months for others, they are aged and dying. Their cell voltage has run down. But just dying would be quite toxic to the rest of the body. Wounds give you this kind of toxicity. It would decay and be a burden to the body. You would get an extreme detoxification illness. You can't even allow a dead tooth to stay in the body without becoming toxic. Such a death is called **necrosis**. The aged cell is therefore not allowed to just die. It is carefully taken apart beforehand, dismantled in an orderly way, so that nothing toxic is produced and so useful things can be recycled. This is the process of apoptosis. Still, after this there is a hole in the organ structure where the old dead cell was. It needs to be filled. If such holes were not filled, the organ would soon get smaller and smaller. Does this happen as we age? We do seem to get smaller and smaller after middle age. Has this become unregulated in a cancerous tumor so the organ gets bigger and bigger instead?

It was thought until quite recently that any neighboring cell, where a hole had been left, could simply divide itself into two, then the one extra cell could fill the hole. This is not how it happens. To divide, a cell must stop its work schedule because chromosomes can't be duplicating themselves and working making proteins (being translated) at the same time. A cell has to prepare in an elaborate way for its own duplication. It must acquire more proteins and extra DNA first. It takes about a day to go through one cell division (bacteria can do it in 20 minutes). After this it must prepare again to go back to its normal work, called **metabolism**. It is inefficient to shift from metabolism to cell division and back again repeatedly.

The body, and plants too, have a different scheme. Each organ has a few cells set aside. They are spread throughout the organ. Their only job is to divide when called upon. There is no delay. They are always ready; they have what is needed. It does not interrupt the work schedule of others. These are called **stem cells**[*11]. How do they know when to divide and let the new cell slip into the hole? Stem cell factor reaches them to give them this important message. Stem cell factor is only sent when there is a need. It is only sent to southerly polarized locations.

It seems, from Syncrometer® studies, that only the hypothalamus makes stem cell factor; other organs, of the ones studied (most of the brain), did not. While the hypothalamus cells are in the brain, in their normal place, stem cell factor is made according to a demand from some damaged organ. This organ has a spot that has turned southerly. The damage itself has caused iron oxidation, this seems to be the way that magnetization switches to southerly. Oxidized iron is Fe_2O_3, common ferrite, and ferric substances. The brain learns about it immediately, in less than a second from the time you cut yourself. The injured region, now being south polarized, invites stem cell factor.

SCF brings with it a "welcome wagon" of iridium and other trace minerals. Now new cells can be made. In a wound new cells are needed. But away from the brain, when hypothalamus and pituitary cells are afloat, it is not based on need; they continue to make SCF and HGH all the time. The Syncrometer® detects them all around the tumor and wherever a tumor nucleus has been "planted". They are even attached to bacteria and viruses!

SCF will surely reach some nearby stem cells in the organ where the tumor nucleus has landed[*12]. Stem cells in the neighborhood could be expected to respond by dividing. I can still only speculate about how this happens. In fact, it

may even be the stem cells themselves that are chosen for the fusions when runaway cells find each other. It may even be the stem cells that make the entire tumor. Recent Syncrometer® results show that the cancer-complex and the tumor nucleus both select the stem cells. This could even be the reason why tumor cells never mature (differentiate) into non-dividing, working cells. Electron microscope studies could make these details clear.

Cysts...Another Kind of Growth

Sometimes a mass can be seen on an ultrasound or scan that is not a malignant growing tumor. It appears to have grown for a while, then stopped and gotten encased by the body in a smooth thick coat. It is obvious to a radiologist that it is "only a cyst". What made it start and stop growing?

A cyst starts out the same way as a dangerous tumor. Bits of hypothalamus have come loose. They have fused with cells from the pituitary gland that were also loose and afloat. These duplexes swarmed about, free to join another organ. One such duplex has joined a third organ because Fasciolas and Ascaris stages are nearby. The Syncrometer® spots them easily. Lots of fibronectin and gluey threads are present to make the third organ a sticky trap. Now there is a tiny transplant of cells made of hypothalamus, pituitary and the third organ. But it is not the pancreas.

A cyst in the kidney has a "nucleus" made of hypothalamus, pituitary, and kidney cells. It is missing the pancreas portion. It does not have a true tumor nucleus.

The hypothalamus portion sends out its releasing factors, its SCF and iridium-complex. We will discuss this complex soon. The pituitary portion sends out HGH and its whole troop of hormones as demanded by the hypothalamus. The newly formed cyst begins to respond by dividing.

The organ also responds to the new hormones being poured into it. It may respond to **prolactin** if the cyst is developing in the breast. This makes the breast produce fluid. The kidney can respond to **vasopressin**, which would raise the blood pressure. The prostate can enlarge with excess male hormones in response to excess FSH. An organ, whether it is the ovary or prostate, always tries to make proper use of all hormones arriving there. All these responses can change the organ that received the tiny transplant, giving it too many "receptors" and

even enlarging it.

In spite of all this, the newly growing mass does not grow endlessly in a runaway manner like a cancerous tumor. Just what force the body exerts or which chemical it produces to stop the growth of the cyst is a mystery. It should be studied. Apoptosis in a cyst is not totally blocked the way it is in a tumor. The numerous oncoviruses (viruses that start tumors) are missing in the cyst. Natural cell death by apoptosis can keep up with cell growth. But is that all? An endpoint is reached for the cyst when the body finally encases it, so no more toxins or bacteria can enter and accumulations must stop. It is undoubtedly meant to protect your body. It is now fairly harmless, but only fairly. A real tumor nucleus, complete with a pancreas portion could still be formed, could easily land in the same location and change everything.

SV40 stands for simian virus #40.

The difference in the cyst is the absence of the pancreas cells and a virus that comes with pancreas cells . It is called SV40 .

The Secret Of Pancreas Cells

The presence of pancreas cells in the tumor nucleus makes the difference between forming a cyst or forming an ever growing tumor. Does the pancreas cell provide something unique that makes the body powerless to restrain the growing force in the tumor nucleus? In stem cell factor? In HGH? In the iridium-complex? Does the pancreas cell bring something that removes the limit on cell division that every human cell should have? Does it bring a block on apoptosis so cells can never terminate and digest themselves as normal aged cells do? These were things the Syncrometer® searched for and did not find. What it found in the pancreas cells were merely SV40 viruses! But they were not alone. Attached to its "coat tails" were a series of oncoviruses, much like skaters holding hands, pulling each other along. And all of them, the whole troop, were outside the pancreas cells, too, trying to get into the cells. But only the organ with the tumor could let them in, not others. Nearly all bacteria, which are also cells, would let them in. Some attachments are even to other regular viruses, like Flu and mumps, all sticking together. They formed a gang. Small gangs of viruses are arriving in the organ where the tumor nucleus has attached itself, and in all the local bacteria. Their leader is SV40.

The Secret Of SV40

This virus has already been researched extensively. It is called an oncovirus because it can start tumors when it is given to animals; *onco* means *tumor*. How can it do this? We will soon see.

The Syncrometer® sees that the virus arrives in the body with the pancreatic fluke and escapes quickly to infect our pancreas[*13]. Then it enters our blood. Once in the blood it can reach any organ quickly. Soon SV40 can be detected all over the body. But it does not start tumors in all these locations. Nor does it bring a special symptom. It seemingly can't get into most places. The body cells are keeping it out. It can only get in at one site, besides at bacteria. It will be the primary tumor site. Why there?

Our special immune cells, **lymphocytes**, normally eat and kill viruses. They are ready for these SV40's. They can all be eaten very quickly. But, again, to kill them the lymphocytes need organic germanium, organic selenium (or selenite) and vitamin C. The minerals make up their killing-enzymes. The vitamin C (preferably organic, as in rose hips) has an unknown action and some actions that are known, but my speculation is that it does much more. A cancer patient's lymphocytes are deficient in germanium, selenium and vitamin C, being full of azo dyes, wheel bearing grease, mercury, and nickel instead. The cancer patients' minerals become oxidized by these heavy metals and by chlorine, as have the iron molecules inside the lymphocytes. The killing enzymes don't work. The Syncrometer® finds no peroxidase, for instance. The iron in this enzyme was oxidized. Plain germanium, plain selenium, plain ferrite (Fe_2O_3), plain ferric phosphate, are all quite toxic to these same enzymes.

Oxidized minerals become plain metals.

When the deficient lymphocytes cannot kill the SV40 oncoviruses which they have eaten, the viruses break free again, to continue their body invasion. They invade quickly and multiply quickly.

The Syncrometer® detects SV40 wherever there are pancreatic flukes in cancer patients. Yet, other people (and cows!) may have innumerable pancreatic flukes, in diabetes for example, without showing the SV40 virus! What is the difference between cancer patients and others? We will soon see.

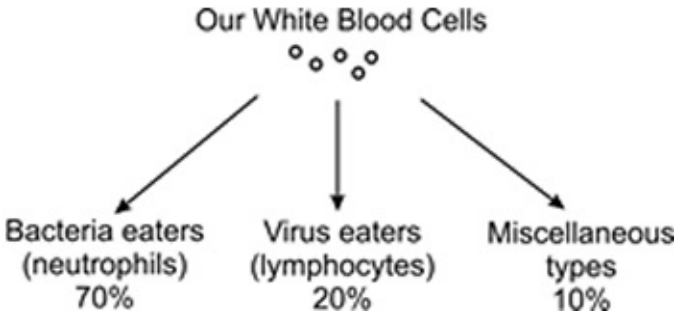
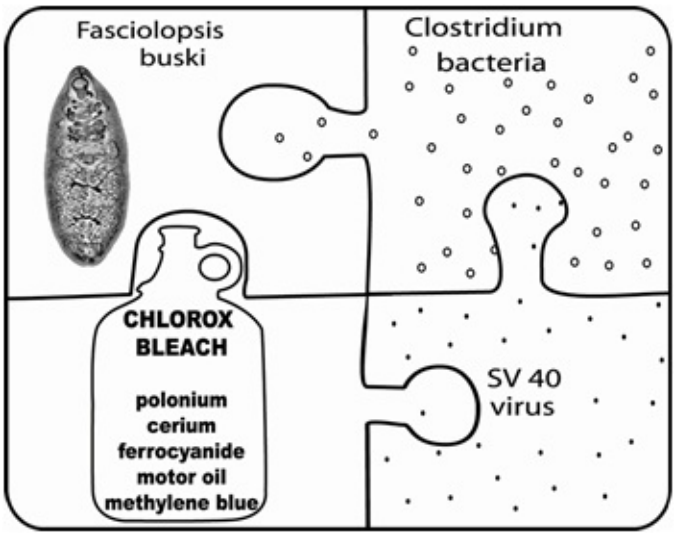


Fig. 71 Our white blood cells are specialized into classes

SV40 is believed to come to us from certain monkeys in Africa and from contamination of polio vaccine given to us years ago. These may indeed have been sources. But the Syncrometer® detects an ongoing source, the common pancreatic fluke. Possibly these monkeys had pancreatic flukes then, as many animals do now. Parasitism must be millions of years old. **Horses**, **dogs** and **cats** that have contracted cancer today, have the pancreatic fluke with its SV40 viruses just as we do. Chickens in the market place (in USA) have them, although we do not pronounce them cancerous, or even dangerous!



A cancer parasite, cancer bacteria and cancer virus are three living actors that play essential roles in the cancer drama. Chlorox bleach is the immunity depressor that also brings the polonium-cerium-ferrocyanide-motor oil and methylene blue alkylators to the patient. Chlorox disinfected water gets direct access to our DNA.

Fig. 72 The cancer puzzle

SV40 viruses, like other viruses, must be <u>triggered</u> to emerge. In animals or in humans they can be triggered by <u>one</u> food phenolic substance, gallic acid. This is the same substance that acted like an allergen and inflamed the pancreas to make roaming cells. It can do two things: inflame the pancreas, and trigger the SV40 virus out of the pancreatic fluke. Diabetics are not full of gallic acid as cancer

patients are. Chickens used as human food in the market place (in USA) are full of gallic acid. Other animals with cancer are full of gallic acid, like human cancer patients. This conclusion is based on small numbers of horses, cats, dogs and chickens (not like the hundreds upon hundreds of humans tested) but there were no exceptions. It seems very probable that the trigger for releasing SV40 viruses from pancreatic flukes is the same for animals and humans. It is gallic acid...the common preservative that we and "our" animals share, called **propyl gallate**!

The Secret Of Oncoviruses

SV40 is the most important of our oncoviruses because it starts gangs forming. That is why I call it the **cancer virus**. There are many more viruses that routinely invade us. But none of them attack us, as we thought, "out of the blue". They come from our parasites. Parasites, being large, have their own bacteria and their own viruses! That is why biological pest-control works. All large animals that get tumors, like horses, cows, chickens, dogs and cats, have many of the same viruses. The Syncrometer® can identify them using a bit of their own DNA that is unique. If the Syncrometer® finds a bit of a virus gene in a parasite or in us, I might assume the virus is there, not just the gene. And when the gene has spread throughout the body I might, again, assume the virus is present and spreading, not just a gene. That is how the Syncrometer® research was done—with oncogenes. But my research leads to the conclusion that they represent real viruses, spawned by specific parasites.

Common oncoviruses in humans besides SV40 are RAS, FOS, MYC, JUN, SRC, and NEU (also called ERB). Besides these we have Flu, mumps, CMV, hepatitis B, EBV, and Adenovirus, which may not be true oncoviruses but which frequently participate in a cancer patient's illness.

The Syncrometer® shows that each oncovirus enters us from a parasite or other invader that actually lives in us. In the following table are listed the oncoviruses seen in all cancer patients, some more, some less, all more frequent in the organ involved in the cancer because that is where the parasite also lives.

Together, the oncovirus gang keeps cancer cells growing endlessly (immortalized) and makes bacteria appear resistant to anything we use against them (also immortalized), such as antibiotics. It makes them appear to be drug resistant by gene-decree!

In the following table the name of the parasite is given that brings each oncovirus and the trigger required to activate the virus genes. This lets you stop triggering it immediately.

Parasites Bring Oncoviruses Table

Parasite	Oncovirus* it carries	Virus trigger	Kill parasite with
Ascaris	measles	linolenic oil	ginkgo leaf, chrysanthemum
Ascaris lumbricoides	NEU measles Adenovirus 16	linolenic acid (food oil), quercitin	starvation¤*, cysteine, levamisole, ripe jalapeño seeds, BQ & RZ
Ascaris megalocephala	NEU	linolenic acid (food oil)	
Ascaris megalocephala	mumps papilloma warts	casein (dairy food), ASA	
Ascaris mixed	Adenovirus (common cold) Adenovirus 16	myristic oil, linoleic oil, quercitin	
chicken & eggs	MYC		avoid unless tested
Clonorchis (human liver fluke)	Hepatitis B	umbelliferone (carrots)	starvation, BWT***, 6 fresh seed recipe
Dirofilaria (dog heartworm)	FOS	oleic acid (olive oil, other oils)	starvation, levamisole, BWT
Echinoporyphium recurvatum	EBV papilloma warts, Adenovirus 16	rutin, hesperidin, vitamin D3	starvation, cilantro, chaparral
Echinostoma revolutum	Adenovirus 36 (obesity virus)		starvation
Eurytrema pancreaticum (pancreatic fluke)	SV40	gallic acid	starvation, BWT, 6 fresh seed recipe, ---- cactus
F. buski (intestinal fluke)	MYC		starvation, BWT, spices, 6 fresh seed recipe
F. buski (intestinal fluke)	Flu	death of parasite host	
F. buski (intestinal fluke)	HIV	benzene	
Onchocerca	JUN	strontium	BWT, burdock root, starvation, levamisole
Plasmodium (malaria)	SV40-HIV		6 fresh seed recipe, Eucalyptus, starvation
Strongyloides	CMV (Cytomegalo virus)	lauric acid (lard, food oils)	starvation, levamisole
Strongyloides	EBV (Epstein Barre virus)	linolenic and palmitic food oils	
Strongyloides	SRC	lauric acid (food oil)	
yeast (bread)	RAS	asparagine	turmeric, chromium deprivation

Fig. 73 Parasites, their oncoviruses and triggers

If we have 10 oncoviruses, should we expect to have about 10 parasites as their sources? Yes. At first, a newly diagnosed cancer patient might only have 5 or 6, but as the disease advances the numbers and varieties go up. The body becomes the host for a teeming population of bacteria, yeast and parasite stages, trading their oncoviruses with each other and adding to their total number.

Meanwhile, the bacteria have changed, too; they are not acting like themselves anymore because of their multiple viruses. Our tumor cells are now

full of these infected bacteria besides oncoviruses. They might look glassy, waxy, pink, and bumpy, not at all normal. Skin with tumor cells is rough and hard, not smooth and soft. In the past, these places were called "proud flesh" or "cancer" (meaning crab-like). They might grow "roots" or tangles or wrap-around sheaths, not normal cell behavior. The genes inside the tumor cells seem to be adulterated with those from viruses, bacteria, and even bread yeast. All these must be killed and stopped from multiplying before the tumor can shrink. But they are protected!

Radioactivity protects parasites! Polonium protects F. buski specifically.

It also protects E. revolutum. Since uranium produces polonium, the parasite actually has 2 protectors. E. revolutum is also protected by thorium.

Remember, shrinking a tumor requires 3 processes: apoptosis, ordinary digestion, and white blood cell phagocytosis. This means self-digestion, digestion by our own enzymes, and being eaten by CD8 and CD14 white blood cells. First, we will stop its growth by removing SCF, HGH and radioactivity. Then we will start its apoptosis by removing Ascaris and all other parasites that bring us oncoviruses. Digestion by our stomach and pancreas enzymes will follow and we will also supplement it. Then we will dispose of the remains with CD8 and CD14 white blood cells whose immune power is restored. When all 3 processes are started, it only takes days to see shrinkage visibly or feel it internally. If you do not, search for the missing process using the *Testers Guide* or *Flow Sheet*.

Growth itself always occurs in 2 parts: the accelerators and decelerators (brakes). The main accelerators are SCF and HGH, but contributors are DNA suppliers, ribonucleotide reductase suppliers, thiourea producers, carcinoembryonic antigen (CEA) makers, Human Chorionic Gonadotropin (HCG) makers, and south pole forces. The decelerators are our longevity-limiter gene, our pyruvic aldehyde, and north pole forces. We will soon get to know all of these and regain control.

Stopping making SCF and HGH is quite easy by stopping the erosion of the hypothalamus and pituitary glands, namely with diet. By now you may already have done this. Stopping overproduction of DNA, RRase and thiourea is quite easy, too, by killing Clostridium bacteria. Stopping HCG is easy, by killing Fasciolopsis cercaria, so they can't become part of the cancer-complex. CEA,

DNA polymerase, and AFP (alpha feto protein) will be removed by killing bread yeast. Switching south pole to north pole forces is instantly accomplished by removing nickel, even though it is buried in wheel bearing grease and will return many times before the whole body is degreased.

Cleaning and feeding the WBCs is quite easy. Supplying extra enzymes is quite easy. Supplying pyruvic aldehyde is easy with homeographic drops. North pole forces can be brought in with zapping. The pair of substances, thiourea and pyruvic aldehyde can be regulated by killing most bacteria; see discussion in the earlier book, *The Cure For All Advanced Cancers*.

We will soon be in control of the tumor's growth and shrinkage and can follow our progress if we can test with a Syncrometer®.

The miracle in our lives is that even at this late stage we can fix this desperate situation.

Only radioactivity is still to be conquered. There are many kinds, each element being unique. Each turns on your DNA at a slightly different time in the course of one minute. Turning on your DNA can make the tissue grow. The body can remove the radioactive elements itself with the help of chelators, but not if they are locked into the teeth. Finding them first with a dental probe, any dentist can remove them as we will see.

Summary — Chapter 8

1. In order to shrink, a tumor must stop growing and start being digested.

2. There are 2 kinds of digestion: self digestion, called apoptosis and ordinary digestion by your own enzymes.

3. A tumor will shrink much faster if your 2 kinds of lymphocytes start to eat it. They are the CD8s and CD14s. These are the only cells allowed to eat <u>your</u> cells. But they can't eat anything if they themselves are full of nickel. Nickel also turns them southerly.

4. The reason that toxins and other refuse accumulate in our tumors is not clear yet, but seems to be due to blockage of the kidneys and underfeeding the WBCs. The WBCs require organic germanium, selenium, and vitamin C.

5. Cancerous tumors are full of HGH and stem cell factor, being forced to produce these by the tumor nucleus.

6. Stem cells may be the chosen cells to receive the tumor nucleus and for the attachment of the cancer-complex, perhaps even for the whole tumor. This would explain the absence of differentiation in tumor cells.

7. Stem cell factor brings to the stem cells packets of ultra trace minerals including the iridium-complex, evidently to get the new healing points supplied with them.

8. Cysts are missing the pancreas part of the tumor nucleus so they never get infected with SV40.

9. The pituitary part of the tumor nucleus makes many hormones. These stimulate the organ with the tumor nucleus.

10. Parasites bring oncoviruses, which bring immortality to cancer cells.

11. Growth is increased by any radioactive element. When radioactive elements are locked into your tooth fillings you cannot get away from the constant stimulation of your tumor's growth.

CHAPTER 9

OUR COSMIC CONNECTIONS

Healing

The body must heal itself every day from the damage done by living. It seems to do this at night. We may go to bed with aches and pains but wake up good as new...at least in childhood. But nighttime is a difficult time to study anything with a Syncrometer® so more research is badly needed on the subject of body repair.

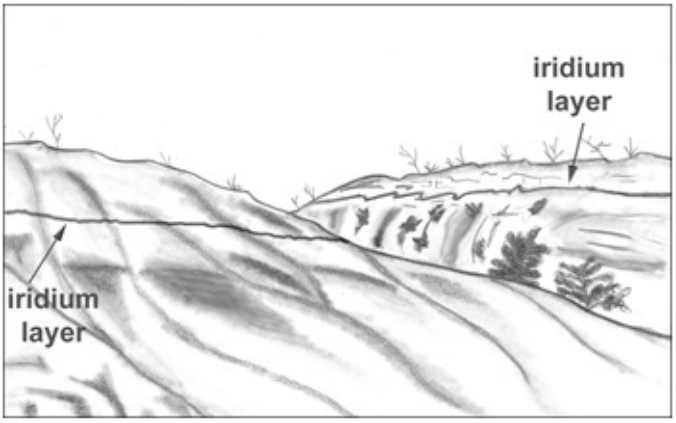
The body must also heal special places if big traumas occurred, like burning, cutting, smashing. These places get healed day and night. This is the kind of healing I studied for this chapter. It is a subtle, quiet process, as astounding as the nature of stars and the cosmos. Maybe we should not be so surprised since we are a part of it.

Falling down from the sky, as gently as miniscule feathers, is the cosmic dust. Day and night, night and day, sometimes more, sometimes less, cosmic dust and bits of meteorite land on everything...the grass, the ponds, the fur of animals...everything except human beings. Only we humans have sheltered ourselves from the cosmic dust most of the time, especially in the last century.

It comes down in larger amounts during a rain. Every wild animal gets some dust when the dust isn't even 1 minute old. Animals lick it off their fur. They drink it from the ponds, rivers and tiny trickles that run through the ground. Even plants drink it up through their roots. Only humans do not. We "purify" it out of our water. First, we filter it through gravel, aluminum and sand. Then we add a very strong oxidizing disinfectant, such as chlorine. We do not eat or drink the tiny flakes of cosmic dust, or at least very little. We have given up a precious natural resource, the cosmic dust, and with it the life-supporting element, iridium.

We should think about our lost cosmic connections in our own quiet moments. There is no evidence favoring or for discarding such notions. But until we can study them we should surely preserve more of our animal heritage.

What Is Iridium?



All around our planet a thin (¼") line of black sediment is the iridium dust that landed 65 million years ago. It marks the end of the dinosaur age. Read more about this K-T boundary on the Internet.

Fig. 74 Drawing of earth's iridium layer

A black layer of dust landed on our planet 65 million years ago. Now it is only ¼ inch thick, compacted under all the layers of sediment that has since been added. This thin layer contains large amounts of iridium. It fell to earth with the meteor that landed swiftly and suddenly at that time, digging a huge crater in the soil and raising a dust cloud that circled the earth. Dust loaded with iridium would fall for 100 years afterwards, and then stop, leaving only the gently falling cosmic dust again. What is on a cosmic dust particle?

Catching The Cosmic Dust

If you set out a new zippered plastic bag, unopened, on a dinner plate, you can catch a sample of cosmic dust anywhere outdoors. Other kinds of plastic or a bare plate might seep and contribute its own elements. (The bag should not test *Positive* for chlorox bleach, either, or it will contribute many more elements. You can find a good plastic bag with a conductivity indicator). Let the covered plate stand outside for 10 minutes only. Cut a 2" x 2" square of paper towel, dampen it slightly with tap water and take a swipe across the bag (well water has more elements that could be confusing). Hurry indoors to test it by Syncrometer®*[14]. You will find an iridium compound, a cobalt compound, a selenium compound made of selenite, a chromium and a germanium compound, a vanadium compound, a rubidium compound, but most of all, iron. It is magnetic iron, Fe_3O_4, also called magnetite. Remember to test the tap water alone, too, as well as the paper and a part of the plastic bag (bottom side) to

serve as "controls", in case these elements come from them (they will not).

Now carry it all indoors. After 20 minutes take another swipe from the same plastic bag right beside the first swipe and notice that some "chemistry" has happened. What was coming down earlier was **tetra iridium dodecacarbonyl**. Each molecule of this compound is made of 4 atoms (tetra) of iridium surrounded by 12 (dodeca) carbonyl groups. Carbonyls are just carbon and oxygen held together with a double bond (C = O), also called carbon monoxide. Altogether, it is 4 iridium atoms inside a cluster of 12 carbon monoxide molecules.

There was tetra cobalt dodecacarbonyl, and triiron dodecacarbonyl and similar other minerals. But soon these are all gone. In 20 minutes they have become much more oxidized. Now we see some plain iron, plain selenium, plain cobalt and chromium, plain vanadium, plain rubidium, and even some plain iridium powder, like the ¼ inch earth layer.

If the cosmic dust is wet, the minerals oxidize much faster. Fresh raindrops develop these oxidized elements in less than 10 minutes. And if the sun is shining on them (not so common while it's raining) they switch their polarization!

The falling dust is north polarized as long as it contains Fe_3O_4 (magnetite). But in 10 minutes Fe_2O_3 is being formed which is south polarized. Polarized does not mean simply having a "pole". It means it shows the influence of a magnetic pole.[*15]

All the raindrops and rainwater collected is north polarized when it lands on earth (in Italy, Spain, Mexico and USA). All living creatures drink it in this state. Again, only humans waste it. Humans drink municipally supplied water, which has no predictable polarization. All the chlorox bleach waters were south polarized! NSF bleach water was often north polarized.

What Is Polarization?

We are familiar with the north and south poles of a magnet. Many kinds of iron, even nails and tin cans of food have a north and south pole in them, showing us the strength of the earth's magnetic field, which produced them. Less than ½ gauss, which is the approximate strength of the earth's field in USA, sounds small but it had the strength to produce these magnetized items! That is

not polarization, though. It is **polarity**. All magnets have a south and north pole, called polarity. Often many poles lie like a pile of logs, not neatly aligned, in metal objects. Going around the rim of a tin can with a compass even shows reversals that identify where the pole's axis is switched. Each axis has poles at the ends.

There is never a south pole without a north pole and, actually, all molecules whether made of iron or not have some polarity. To produce a polarity, all that is needed is a moving charge such as moving electrons and these are possessed by all molecules. But sometimes the polarity of a molecule is very strong and sometimes very weak. Strong polarity can reach out to neighboring molecules and align whole blocs of molecules into domains so that the crystal structure of a piece of metal is affected by them. Iron molecules are especially capable of this, so iron makes strong magnets.

If you have a rather long magnet, such as a 6 inch nail, the influence of each of the poles can be seen separately. One end is north and the other south. These forces are not the same, or merely in opposite directions. Water is influenced differently by the north and south pole of a magnet. Water is our most important substance. It is part of the very Nature of life, present everywhere in our bodies.

When a small bottle of water taken from the kitchen faucet is placed on the north pole of a magnet (actually standing right on it) something happens. It can easily be identified by the Syncrometer® later. After a few minutes the water will resonate with the north pole of a magnet and not with a south pole. A tiny 10 gauss ceramic magnet held 3" above the Syncrometer® plate with the north side down resonates the circuit when the north pole water is placed on the sister plate. Water placed on a south pole magnet will resonate with the south pole of a magnet held above the plate. Notice that the water develops the same polarization as the magnet it is placed on. It resonates with the same magnetic field that created it. This is opposite to the behavior of a metal like iron. If a piece of iron is placed near one pole of a magnet, the opposite pole is produced in the iron. And as surely as one pole is produced in iron, there is another pole produced farther away so that in reality both poles are produced.

Water behaves differently. It has been influenced by the magnet to produce the same pole-like behavior. Living tissue behaves like water. Only the same polarization is produced as the pole that made it. No equal and opposite polarization has ever been measured by Syncrometer®.

When rainwater falls into a plastic bag and is immediately tested with a Syncrometer® it is north polarized. It always contains Fe_3O_4, which acts like a north pole. It is the same for the southern hemisphere. But its chemistry soon changes to more oxidized forms of minerals, and from Fe_3O_4 to Fe_2O_3, from magnetite to ferrite. When this has happened the water switches to south polarized. It now resonates with the south pole end of a real magnet or any sample of water that was placed on a south pole.

Water is called **diamagnetic**, maybe for similar reasons. Water without any iron is unpolarized. Water with both varieties of iron shows bipolarization, both north and south.

Should we be drinking water that is north polarized, namely, bringing minute amounts of Fe_3O_4? Or should we be drinking south polarized, unpolarized, or bipolarized water? The water that induced cancer in all our cancer patients was south polarized. Remember that stem cell factor is attracted to south polarized regions. Cell division only occurs in south polarized places, according to Syncrometer® tests. Asbestos in water makes it south polarized.

Water is never pure in Nature. It has innumerable elements and compounds dissolved in it or floating about in it. Water from your tap has many more chemicals besides. They were added without regard for polarization. I believe it does matter, judging by these Syncrometer® observations.

Food, too, in its natural state is north polarized, except for the seed, which is south. Cell divisions will begin in the seed after water enters. The seed grows in water; all life takes place in water. Is the south pole a villain? Does it represent all that's bad? Not at all! Plant matter and animals are only north polarized by daytime! They switch in the night to south polarized. The switch back comes in the early morning with the first rays of sunlight, and repeats the cycle in the early evening, before sunset. South polarization must have vital importance, too.

Plants reproduce at some location within themselves. These locations are south polarized, just as they are in the human body. And the entire south polarized region, but never north, has stem cell factor present in it.

Back To Stem Cell Factor

Surprisingly, stem cell factor does not come alone when it arrives from the hypothalamus gland at a south polarized organ. It brings a gift to the

healing zone. Stem cell factor as it comes in pure form from a manufacturer is just a bit of protein. But in the body it has company. Clustered together with SCF are these unusual substances:

- tetra iridium dodecacarbonyl
- tetra cobalt dodecacarbonyl
- triiron dodecacarbonyl
- Fe_3O_4 (magnetite)
- a selenium compound (not identified)
- tetra ruthenium dodecacarbonyl
- tetra rubidium dodecacarbonyl
- a germanium compound (not identified)
- a chromium compound (not identified)

Are these not surprisingly similar to the cosmic dust particles?

There was nothing else, though not exhaustively tested.

Do these represent elements needed by the body?

Should a sick body be given rainwater, iridium supplements, cosmic dust, compounds of minerals found in cosmic dust, Fe_3O_4, food that is perfectly fresh? All these questions must wait till more research can be done on them. But rainwater and fresh food need not wait. Fresh vegetables are the preference, in fact, the requirement, for many animals, and rainwater is all they drink. Rainwater is the true elixir of animals and plants. It tastes full-bodied and very good. Collect it after the rain has been coming down for an hour or so, after all smog and industrial chemicals have been washed down out of the sky in cities (this is very important). Wait 30 minutes in open countryside. Test it by Syncrometer® for its quality in your area. Test for beryllium (jet fuel), strontium (firecrackers), vanadium (fossil fuel), and chromium. Do not drink such polluted water. Do not let your rainwater stand in sunlight (it switches polarization). Do not let it stand open. It absorbs so much carbon dioxide from the air it soon tastes "sharp", like carbonation. Do not filter it if there are no particles in it (see

Rain Filter).

Catch snow in a stainless steel container or plastic zippered bag and treat it similarly after melting. It is all north polarized and rich in iridium and the ultra trace minerals of life. There was no lead, aluminum, cadmium, mercury, or other toxic metal, not even nickel, though these were not exhaustively studied, either.

There was a time some decades ago when rainwater or snowmelt was shunned, due to the need for storing it in cisterns. We were taught and knew instinctively that we should not drink standing, namely stagnant, water. It was a cardinal principle, taught in grade school, to drink only flowing water.

But such common sense gave way to the bottled water industry. We have been drinking "stagnant" water from bottles for several decades already. Drink your rainwater fresh, storing only enough to get you to the next rainfall.

Drink it in small amounts, daily, at first. Add nothing to it. It is one of Nature's perfect foods.

Don't expect miracles from this. We must not "judge" it until we know what to judge. The Syncrometer® sees that the body shares the iridium it gets with all the organs that have low levels instead of letting it go first to the most needy organ. To see a result and actually measure effectiveness of rainwater, a homeopathic or immunologic system of measurement could be created. When this is done, the youngest and the healthiest of people are seen to have the highest, most "potentized" levels of iridium substances. All animals have iridium, but very few plants do, that is, in measurable amounts by Syncrometry. The legume family and many herbs do. Water from municipal sources that have no heavy metals from its bleach treatment often does! Spas do, and natural springs do, those known for their health-giving properties.

Later, we will see what iridium actually does; how it combats the power of nickel to change our iron atoms to south pole. We need iridium to heal our battered, sick bodies.

Research is needed to explore the biosphere's reliance on cosmic dust for life's ultra trace minerals and perhaps even for life itself.

We will be able to heal ourselves again, using iridium from herbs and good water. We will be able to control growth again, when we can take back our escaped stem cell factor and HGH. We had been flooded with growth promoters brought in by our invaders: bacteria carrying radioactivity, viruses bringing

immortality to our tumors, and the radioactive or lanthanide elements themselves. We will challenge all these invaders who have stolen our strength and brought us illness. First we will view the oncoviruses. Who, exactly, are they?

CHAPTER 10

SICKNESS BE GONE

In the early stages of cancer we can easily be motivated to search for new ways to survive for ourselves: an old recipe we have faith in, a successful therapist we heard about, inspirational reading. Our will to live is strong. We are determined to keep a good attitude. We are eager to comply and do our best to stay with our loved ones, right here on planet Earth.

But in the advanced stages of cancer we can be persuaded that it is hopeless, that there is nowhere to turn, that our doctor knows best after all, and we desire nothing as much as relief from pain and symptoms, not survival.

Your doctor is beginning to advise "setting your affairs in order", "there is nothing more that can be done", that "palliative care is all there is", that you should not "waste your money on unproven, unscientific" treatments. Alternative treatments are seldom if ever mentioned, as if loyalty to their own professional principles came before life. I am suggesting that there are still many ways to extend your life and some that could cure. It makes little sense to give your life's savings to a cancer research group when you could do the research yourself, and stand some chance of success.

Your doctors, nurses, and loving family and friends have no way of knowing extraordinary principles of healing and curing. They give up much too soon.

Cancer Be Gone

If your doctor sympathetically prescribes morphine or codeine for you, say NO. Just say NO. Offering morphine is the subtle message of hopelessness. If you listen to it, it will terminate your life in its own way. That is how the doctor tells you he/she does not believe you can survive much longer. It is well meant.

If only we knew the truth; that people in most ancient of times knew how to cure cancer...just as the Iroquois tribe of American Indians knew how to cure scurvy. They did it without microbiology, without computers, without anything modern. Science, as a discipline was not even born.

If only we knew what those truths were! But we do! The answers are in the storage bins of our herbal supply companies. The chemistry and science in our world of plants is unexplored and endless. It is in the weeds growing along the downtown boulevards, surviving all the herbicides. It is in our own gardens and spice racks.

But which one of these is it? Which one for constant back pain, shoulder pain, headache, and so on? And which one would work for you and agree with your digestion and be compatible with your handful of drugs? Such a study is now possible with a Syncrometer®. We need to start before health has completely vanished.

It seems impossible that people 1000 years ago knew more than we do. But they did. The Syncrometer® today is discovering the same herbs they knew about then! And we have them before us the way they never did. They could not travel or communicate with others as we do. The Peruvians had the bark of a tree. The Egyptians had a flower. The Amerindians of the southwest had a bush...it is still growing wild everywhere in the desert. Other Amerindians had flowers and trees. There are many cures, not just a few.

When western Europeans came to the Americas they pried open all the native secret cures, to plunder and squander them. The medical professionals, scientifically trained, were not interested in how they might work, and perhaps learn more about the disease. So nothing remains of the vast knowledge our professionals scorned. We must rethink our philosophy of living, our "reason" to live and try to salvage what is left of the vast treasure.

The ancients knew there was a difference between early and advanced cancers...that different treatments were needed to cure different symptoms like bloating, headache, constipation, insomnia. All these could be cured because they were treated like the different problems they are, without knowing about different bacteria, viruses, and microscopic parasites. And not as if they were all "just cancer".

In present day ignorance they all get lumped together as if they were "cancer". Nothing is further from the truth. Your bloating may be due to E. coli, diarrhea to Salmonella, loss of appetite to Flu, fever, fatigue and nausea to different combinations of these, sweating in the night to Mycobacterium avium, dizziness to prions, pink skin areas to Staph aureus and pain in many places to Strep pneumoniae in all these places, and so on...rough glassy skin to Yeast,

horrible coughing to Strep G...and a bone abscess to Strep pyogenes in your teeth, and so forth.

In ancient times they were confronted with the same complexity in each person as we see now. They gathered as many curative items as they could and combined them! Therein lies the magic. And we can do the same.

The longer the recipe, the more successful you will be. What doesn't work for somebody will for someone else, because it is in a different organ. What doesn't work for the brain may work for the eyes. By combining 10 or so curative items we can reach difficult places and get a much broader spectrum of action. At the same time much less of any one herb is needed than could possibly give you a side-effect. That is why, no doubt, there are no side-effects to any of these lists.

> Use the modern magic in the recipes below to cure yourself of E. coli, Salmonella, Flu, Strep G, and a few more that are responsible for nearly all cancer-related illness.

The most important caution with herbs today, as with all other foods and medicines is to test for chlorox bleach disinfectant and avoid these. This will come to about ¾ of everything you test. A single one will hurt you. Also test for thallium, a common pesticide in imported herbs. It will make your shins ache and give you red spots on the skin.

The second most important caution is to sterilize them, each one, as you do your food. It is even more important than sterilizing your food because they have not been cooked; all the more potency for you. Freeze all of them at -20º F or colder for 24 hours exactly. Always write the time on a label or bit of tape so you could make no mistake. Be sure to mark those that have been frozen.

If you can't disinfect your herbs with freezing, ozonating, sonicating or Lugol's, use them only cooked into the traditional teas, about 20 minutes.

One-Day Cancer-Fighting Recipes

This title means you can cure yourself of these cancer-associated bacteria in one day. The hindrance is eating them again. Learn to avoid that by disinfecting everything except homeographic drops.

For all these recipes the dose is given in the first number. The number of times a day is given in the second number. The number of milligrams is not as important as spreading them through the day.

Do not wait to assemble the whole recipe. Use whatever you have.

To kill Salmonellas of many kinds

• **Lugol's iodine**, 6 drops X 4 in about 1/2 cup water (not if allergic to iodine) This means 4 times daily. There is no need to wait for a particular time. But there is a burning need not to eat the food with Salmonella again. Throw out all the food you had been eating earlier that day or put it back in the freezer for sterilizing. Refreeze your supplements and products, such as toothbrush, floss, salt, flour.

• If you have a diluted iodine solution (Veggie Wash) use 10 drops instead of 6.

• acetic acid (vinegar), 1-2 tsp. before any food (not in colon or prostate cancer) (see *Sources*).

• hydrochloric acid, 5%, 10 drops in a glass of water before the meal. You still need your other 5 drops with your meal, stirred into the food.

• digestive enzymes (DE), 2 before any food – the exact composition of the enzymes is not so important. Using one capsule of several kinds is more helpful than one kind only.

• ginkgo leaf, 1 X 6

• pantothenic acid, 2 X 4

• bromelain, 2 X 4

•burdock, 1 X 6

• epazote, 1 X 6

• chrysanthemum, 1 X 6

• elecampane, 1 X 6

• cardamom oil, 6 drops X 1 (for 3 days only)

• basil oil, 6 drops X 1 (for 3 days only)

• Reishi mushroom, 1 X 4

• rose hips, 1 X 6

• hydrangea root, 1 X 6

- cleavers, 1 X 6
- eucalyptus, 1 X 6
- birch bark tea, 1/4 cup X 4
- citric acid, 1 X 6
- anise oil, 6 drops X 1 (for 3 days only)

Take oils for only 3 days. Do not increase dosage.

Oils are much more potent than dried plant parts. Pour your oils into a ½ oz. HDPE dropper bottle and count drops accurately. Put them into an empty capsule, combining about 4 varieties. Swallow quickly. Do not take with food for best results. Freeze or sonicate them.

Cancer patients can assume they have **Salmonella** invasion even without symptoms. Bacteria in your body acquire the same radioactivity and lanthanide invasion that your body cells do. It changes their nature, too, and hides them from your immune system. Their favorite congregating place is in your pancreas; then it cannot make all its digestive juices as it should. It can still make trypsin and lipase, but not cellulase to digest yeast walls, nor arginase nor chitinase. All cancer patients have a pancreas that barely digests half their food. All the more is left to feed bacteria and parasites.

Salmonella is a detox-bacterium, so it jumps at you from within, as well as from your food and hands. It will jump again and again, as often as you succeed in killing a F. buski parasite. There are 3 common varieties of Salmonellas; the Syncrometer® can test for them together. Which symptoms you get depends on which variety you have and where it is attacking you.

The world is full of Salmonellas. We all eat and drink them with every mouthful, though we think our food is essentially sterile and clean.

Salmonella is in most canned food and in cooked food. It is in supplements, drugs, even in empty gelatin capsules. Other people don't seem to get sick; they only challenge their immune systems. But yours is not working; you are made sick even when you don't feel it. You will recover much faster if you stop the constant Salmonella invasions. Simply sterilize every food and beverage, everything that goes into your mouth, even if not food. It will be quite easy if you purchase a new chest freezer with a temperature of at least -20º F (see *Sources*). Freeze your dishes, salt, flour, beans, contact lenses, condiments, spices, supplements, supplements in liquid form, empty gelatin

capsules...everything. It only needs to be done once. Dead bacteria do not revive.

Salmonella does not tolerate acid, nor iodine, but just using these is not enough to eliminate them.

Why has Salmonella become such a widespread pest? There is no scientific answer, but we must come up with some possible answers and speculate on the mechanisms. Without some creative speculation and learning how to reduce them, other bacteria will follow the same path. My speculations are:

1. Gold has begun to substitute for other metals in Salmonella's enzyme requirements. Withholding gold reduces the bacteria.

2. The spread of radioactivity with bleach disinfection and dental supplies gives them protection.

3. Human hygiene has deteriorated.

4. We eat with our fingers in restaurants without being able to wash them first. We eat other people's cooking much too often.

5. To wash our hands we go to the filthiest room in the house, the bathroom. On our way out we pick up more Salmonellas than we had before. Washing before eating should be arranged for in building plans. It should be separate from toileting, such as in the kitchen where parents can watch children and each other.

6. Killing certain parasites results in Salmonella being set free, for example, F. buski, Fasciola, E. recurvatum.

7. Our flush toilets splash filthy water on our buttocks and body openings.

8. Our toilets should open and close and flush automatically to avoid touching anything.

The Syncrometer® finds gold in all the bread that I tested in the USA. Eating gold daily gives it a constant presence for Salmonella's environment inside us. The gold in people's jewelry and dentalware raises the amount substantially. Salmonella must adapt to the competition of its minerals with gold. This competition by gold will be greatly promoted when a radioactive element, like polonium or uranium, attaches itself to Salmonella bacteria as they ride around our lymph and in our intestines. The opportunity for mutation is much increased, while the gold competitor is right there, making an option for its enzymes. We have seen that other pathogens have acquired gold as an option for their

minerals, too. They include SV40 virus, HIV, reverse transcriptase enzyme, prions, and the new Avian Flu. These are all modern pathogens. To avoid further evolution of our commonest bacteria we need to study them (as scientists already are) but to apply much more speculative creativity than before. Lay persons' ideas seem especially promising.

Gold, in the form of jewelry and dental supplies is hardened with nickel because by itself it is too soft to resist wear. This creates another problem, nickel.

The Syncrometer® has found that the common denominators for all allergies making PGE2, are only 2: nickel and radioactivity. Eating the allergenic food prolongs the PGE2 effect so the allergic organ can never heal, and technically becomes a third cause of allergies, but is, of course, under your control. You could free yourself of allergies with this simplified approach!

As soon as one day has passed where you are not accidentally eating Salmonella any longer, your feeling of illness will improve. Be patient with your own mistakes. Aim to sterilize every item that touches you or enters you. You will have several choices in sterilization techniques. Provide yourself with several.

More One-Day Cancer Fighting Recipes

To kill E. coli

- turmeric, 6 X 3
- fennel, 6 X 3
- wormwood, 1 X 6
- burdock, 1 X 6
- nutmeg, 1 X 3
- cloves, 1 X 6
- olive leaf powder, 1 X 6
- cilantro, 1 X 6
- eucalyptus, 1 X 6
- peppermint leaf, 1 X 6
- slippery elm (moose elm), 1 X 6
- thyme leaf, 1 X 6
- milk thistle seed, 1 X 3
- boneset, 1 X 6
- cleavers, 1 X 6

The second most common bacterium that makes you feel sick is **E. coli**. It gives you gas, bloating, headache, insomnia, loss of appetite, a bad mood, constipation, diarrhea.

These are very similar to the symptoms of Salmonella. Cancer patients always have both Salmonella and E. coli widespread in the body. That is why they feel so sick and miserable. E. coli is found where human hands have touched food, or in pills, supplements, as for Salmonella. It will be on your hands from bathroom visits. Make an alcohol hand cleanser for yourself and spray it on your hands anytime you have touched the door knob, the faucet handle or the flushing handle. There are several hand cleanser recipes in older books. Don't put your E. coli-fingers to your lips to flip pages! Spray with alcohol first! Don't eat anything with your hands until they have been alcohol-cleansed or Lugol's-cleansed. Lugol's cleanser is made in seconds with:

• 2 to 5 drops Lugol's

• 1 cup water in a non-breakable jar.

Dip one hand in after the other and wash them vigorously.

How can only 2 bacteria, Salmonella and E. coli, make you so miserable there is no interest in even staying alive? Combine the 2 recipes for total success. Your zest for life can come right back. Be sure each item was itself first sterilized or you could give it right back to yourself.

A good way to kill both Salmonella and E. coli bacteria together is to line up all the herbs along a table edge. Choose even hours or odd ones to give yourself one of each and set the kitchen alarm. On the hour-mark take one of each from the X 6 row. Then one of each from the X 4 row. Then those taken X 3. The time of day does not matter.

Remember that all plant (and animal) material has Salmonella and E. coli. You may be killing one "bug" with the recipe while giving yourself another one from the pills you just took. Very accurate freezing seems the easiest way to disinfect many items with a fail safe method. Electronic ways discussed in past books are not quantitative yet so we cannot rely on them for absolute protection.

You may empty any of the capsules and combine them in a boiling tea, but expect to lose some potency.

You can see there are many herbs that are good for both illnesses. In fact, they are good for many illnesses. How they work should lead to some fascinating new concepts.

Choose the common denominators for both recipes if you are forced to economize. You will still have a good recipe, but will need to take it longer.

Do not put faith into any assurance that ultra-pasteurizing, drying, adding salt or being "straight from the manufacturer", or having GMP rating, or having "never been opened", would mean free of all bacteria. The bacterial official test may be *Negative*, but yet there are so many bacteria left that you, and not others, will get sick from them. Only sterilizing with ozone, Lugol's or UV light is reliable, besides sonicating or deep-freezing at -20º F for 24 hours. You should feel no symptoms from any herb. As soon as you are better (hopefully in 1 day) reduce the number of doses by one, then 2 each day. When you have not eaten the bacteria for one full day, your body can kill those remaining in 24 hours.

To kill Strep pyogenes (abscess bacteria)

• nocephalosporin (copy of cephalosporin, tested free of chlorox bleach) drops

• nogaramycin (copy of garamycin, tested free of chlorox bleach) drops

• noampicillin (copy of ampicillin, tested free of chlorox bleach) drops

• hydrochloric acid, 5%, 10 drops in water before any food

• chrysanthemum, 1 X 6 • boneset, 1 X 6

• pantothenic acid, 1 X 6 • burdock, 1 X 6

• epazote, 1 X 6 • rose hips, 2 X 6

Strep pyogenes is a very serious abscess "bug", and might be hidden in an ear or a bone or some other rather special place. Since it is a "strep", we know it requires chromium and must be getting it somehow (see table). An inside source like metal teeth is most likely, but metal glasses frames, earrings, and watches always contribute. Any cooking pan is suspect, as are, of course, any ground herbs or supplements. You do not get this bug from food or water. It seems to get its start in a tooth. Whenever an abscess is found in the body, the Syncrometer® also finds it in a tooth while the chromium is widespread in the

body. The tooth infection is often "silent", meaning there is no pain. That happens when the abscess is not under pressure, meaning it is draining *into you*. It is draining into one of your organs, preferring bones or brain for its next home. By the time it has spread to a bone, it requires antibiotics in addition to herbs. But unless chromium is removed to starve the bacteria, and the tooth cleaned and repaired in a metal-free way, they reestablish themselves. If it spreads to the brain it will reach the spine and bring you into a wheel chair. If you are already in a wheelchair search for S. pyogenes in the brain, spinal cord, and teeth.

As soon as Strep pyogenes is gone from the saliva, lymph, and organ (1 to 3 days) reduce all herbs to 1 X 4. After 4 more days test again for Strep pyogenes. If it has stayed away you may reduce the herbs to twice a day. At this point, if the bone abscesses have also been cleared but the tooth not yet found, hurry to remove metal, plastic that covers metal, radioactivity (porcelain), and root canals. Leave teeth "open" (unfilled) for 1 day, while cleaning them with *Dental Bleach*. This lets you test for leftover metals before "closing" them by replacing with composite.

To kill Strep G

- nocephalosporin (copy of cephalosporin) drops
- nogaramycin (copy of garamycin) drops
- noampicillin (copy of ampicillin) drops
- hydrochloric acid, 10 drops before any meal or snack
- sheep sorrel, 1 X 2 plus 1 vitamin B_6

- Reishi mushroom, 1 X 3
- pantothenic acid, 2 X 4
- epazote, 1 X 6
- eucalyptus, 1 X 6
- burdock, 1 X 6
- boneset, 1 X 6
- rose hips, 1 X 6

Strep G is another very serious "bug" that prefers lungs, joints, and special hidden places. In fact, it can be so well hidden, you never do find it before you have killed it. It can cause fever, extreme fatigue that puts you to bed, failure of

a whole organ, severe weight loss and no appetite. You must force the victim to eat, preceded by hydrochloric acid in water with the WBC supplements on the side, along with pantothenate and 1 vitamin B6 of any size. To prevent weight loss blend each food, till it can be drunk. The vitamin B6 will counteract stone forming from the oxalic acid in some herbs. The oxalic acid may be part of the herb's action, very important for its success, but any excess will be removed.

> For unexplained reasons clinical doctors do not find any of these 4 bacteria although they are the chief cause of illness in cancer patients.

I suspect this is due to outdated clinical assumptions. The clinical goal is to find <u>one</u> major infection that can be targeted and treated, not multiple infections with contributing symptoms. This is taught in bacteriology courses, because as a practical matter finding 20 bacteria makes it impossible to find "the culprit" and treat the correct one. The student is expected to somehow reduce the varieties to <u>one</u> and learn to guess right or use the most broadly acting antibiotic.

As soon as Strep G is gone from the saliva, lymph and organ (1 to 3 days) reduce all herbs to 1 X 4. After 4 more days, test again for Strep G. If it has stayed away, use this window of time to search for its true origin. You may still uncover a flaring infection in some faraway place that gives no symptoms. This is likely to be the true source. After treating till this location is cleared up too, you may reduce the herbal potions to twice a day. **Be sure to come back to all streps in a few days to check on them**. Infections that do not clear in about 5 days will be seen to be fed (with chromium or other necessity).

Clostridium is our silent stalker, with nothing to be seen or felt. But it is much more dangerous than others. There are 4 common kinds. C. botulinum makes you weep. Even a grown man will openly weep when "C. bot." overruns the hypothalamus. This only happens when you have killed very many liver flukes. Clostridium tetani causes muscle stiffness as in your neck ligaments when you may believe you "slept the wrong way".

Clostridium perfringens and C. septicum are two more varieties.

The whole Clostridium family are "undertakers". Each serves its own parasite and is already stationed where access will be the best, like vultures over a dying animal. They tolerate no oxygen, so are called anaerobes. The poisons they make can be deadly. So, **throughout the parasite-killing program, we treat for Clostridium bacteria**. As soon as they appear you know you have killed

something large. They are the undertakers for Fasciolopsis. When C. bot. arrives at a nerve or the brain its poison blocks the production of **acetylcholine**, one of our chief neurotransmitters. Acetylcholine keeps our muscles working, our digestive juices being made, our lungs breathing, our brains sending messages. To tamper with acetylcholine means tampering with life itself. For example, people in wheelchairs are not sending acetyl choline to their muscles. Wherever any of the Clostridiums appear, they must be killed immediately, without any higher priority.

Clostridium does not tolerate oregano oil. Even 10 drops is lethal to them. But your mouth and eyes do not tolerate oregano oil, either, in an equally severe way. NEVER put even 1 drop in your mouth, or on your lip, or anywhere near your eyes. But your stomach tolerates 20 drops! The challenge is to get it past your mouth. Put the 10 drop dose into a capsule and swallow it quickly. Three such small doses a day can keep up with all the Clostridium varieties that are produced in you by killing parasites.

Although it is silent where it grows, it leaves a very obvious "calling card" in your blood test results. If your uric acid level is too low you will find yourself "swimming" in Clostridium, even in your blood.

Start to kill them immediately without waiting to identify the species or location or amount. Then you can enjoy knowing you killed a thriving population of liver flukes instead of shedding tears as if you were depressed.

Every parasite of considerable size also has its "friendly companion" bacteria. They are inseparable. Fasciolopsis and **Bacillus cereus** are inseparable. But Bacillus cereus can buzz all about the body while buski adults must stay put. Bacillus cereus can cruise around in the blood up to 3 days after its "big brother" is killed, but then they disappear. They seem to have a dependency on buski, too.

Bacillus cereus goes quietly about its own business, there are no pains or appearances that give it away. And yet it might carry the deepest mystery of all locked inside itself. It seems to go about, changing north polarization to south. Polarization seems to follow a path leading through L- and D-tyramine and l- and d-thyroxine, our thyroid hormone. One by one, our amino acids follow the trend of change in structure and polarization at the same time, when Bacillus is present. Bacillus cereus has its own companions, too. They are **mycoplasma arthriditis**, and **papilloma** viruses, found in joints and warts respectively.

To kill Bacillus cereus

It is impossible to kill Bacillus cereus with herbs alone, probably because they are sheltered by "big brother", F. buski. The best solution is to kill buski. The recipe for this is the cancer-curing program. But it helps to add these herbs, especially if allergies are numerous.

- cumin, 1 X 3
- chrysanthemum, 1 X 5
- periwinkle, 1 X 3
- nutmeg, 1 X 3
- Oregon grape root, 1 X 3
- olive leaf powder, 1 X 5

Bacillus cereus lives only 3 days after its buski host has been killed. It does very little good to kill it though when the neighboring buski is streaming them out into your body, soon occupying you from top to toe again.

B. cereus also comes from a most unexpected source—a plant. The black line along the center of bananas has B. cereus. That could explain why bananas have tyramine, the cause of many headaches. We should **never** eat the black center of bananas.

To kill Streptococcus pneumoniae

(Strep pneu [pronounced noo])

There has never been a "pain" recipe" to my knowledge. But since a single bacterium is responsible for pain, it should be possible to assemble a recipe for it. It often works after a single dose of each item. You could free yourself from narcotic painkillers and come back into the land of hope again! It is "worth more than rubies and diamonds". For this reason it is worthwhile to be persistent in acquiring these herbs.

- EDTA, 500 mg., 1 X 2
- Notobramicin (drops)
- Noampicillin (drops)
- birch bark, ¼ cup tea X 3
- bromelain, 1 X 6
- catnip, 1 X 4

- cardamom, 1 X 6
- ginger, 1 X 6
- marshmallow root, 1 X 6
- elecampane, 1 X 6
- nutmeg, 1 X 6
- rose hips, 2 X 6
- milk thistle seed, 1 X 6
- thioctic, 1 X 5
- olive leaf, 1 X 6
- ginkgo leaf, 1 X 6
- cloves, 1 X 3
- wild lettuce, 1 X 6
- vitamin E, 1 X 6

The most relentless of all bacteria is our pain-causer. It is always present in the liver, without causing pain, but ready to pounce on the tiniest bit of blood available anywhere. It seems to eat blood. We constantly bleed in very tiny amounts. Our platelets are our patchers, going about from bleed to bleed, patching everything. But if they are not quick enough, the pain-causers, waiting behind the scene, have their meal and begin to grow. They are the **Strep pneumoniae** "bugs". From small pains to big pains, a broken bone, a twisted ankle, joint pain and muscle pain, and chronic pain of unknown origin follow this path. But I have not studied all kinds of pain, such as headaches, pressure from a slammed door on your fingers and gas pain in the intestines, or childbirth. Cancer pain and pain of chronic disease is always due to Strep pneumoniae.

How fortunate that the mightiest pain, requiring 3 narcotics to control it is just as dependent on chromium as other streps. Our approach will be effective in 2 to 3 days, namely, no pain. But the Strep pneumoniae will not all be gone from your body; they are back in hiding in the liver. This is a good time to remove all the chromium metal from the liver and hiding places so that pain cannot suddenly come back from a single mistake you might make.

Starving Strep pneumoniae requires metal removal, specifically chromium[23]. It can come from any kind of cooking pans or utensils, any metal in your teeth, any jewelry, or glasses, watch or ornament worn around the neck or wrist. There could be metal in your bra, or cap, or belt. These are the obstacles in the path of curing pain.

Plastic is not safe, either. It can seep huge amounts of metals! The only safe plastic is "cooked" plastic that you have hardened not to seep. The only safe cookware is tested cookware. The only safe glass, ceramic, Teflon, enamel,

polypropylene, and other new materials or coatings are tested ones. The industry has changed greatly for such materials. Old rules or generalizations do not apply anymore. When going shopping for appliances, take a number of zippered plastic bags with you, each holding a square of damp paper towel. Make a rubbing of the blades, or sidewalls of appliances to take home for testing. Explain your "sensitivity" to the clerks to get their cooperation.

> The only safe, non-seeping material that can be relied on without testing is high density polyethylene (HDPE), of the opaque kind, usually used for milk and gallons of water.

Cut dishes from HDPE water bottles. Use a conductivity indicator (see *Sources*) to test your pans, although it is not perfect. Cook your plastic cutlery for ½ hour. Remove everything else from personal contact including contact lenses. After this you will be ready to use the recipe to kill Strep pneumoniae—and by extra good fortune, staph, other streps, and yeast. All these are present together in many cancers including breast, skin, and bone, and all are dependent on chromium.

To stop bleeding diseases use the same list as for Strep pneumoniae. They may not cause the bleeding but somehow prevent it from stopping.

You may be tempted to leave out the 2 antibiotics, but when 2 or 3 narcotics are being used for pain relief it is important to take everything that could replace them. Making drops will save your original prescription and avoid side-effects.

You may empty any of the supplement capsules into a beverage or into food, provided you drink it at once. Do not use molasses or syrup or honey because these feed the bacteria particularly; wait at least 5 days before allowing yourself any sweets.

When the cause of bleeding is a very big one, like malaria or hemorrhages you should not stop the recipe till the malaria or hemorrhages are reduced.

Prions increase when Salmonella has just been killed and a great deal of gold is suddenly available. They also increase when the parasite Macracanthorhynchus increases. This parasite normally uses **ruthenium** in its enzymes, but gold can substitute and sticks to the ruthenium as a "dual-mineral". Are prions companions for Macracanthorhynchus (Macra for short)? They quickly invade the brain and peripheral nerves. Soon you feel dizzy but not sick.

In fact, you could be in rather a good mood.

For an elderly person particularly, it is important to stop killing Salmonella or "Macra" and start removing gold as quickly as possible. Make *take-out* drops for gold from kidneys and lymph first, then from hypothalamus and pancreas. Then test for left over gold in liver, throat region, genital organs or wherever the main problems are. Results can be seen in two days. The true gold source is usually in tooth fillings and gums, jewelry, bread, and honey, Teflon and glass dishes, besides chlorox-bleached water.

Alzheimer's patients often have prions as part of the problem. They should remove all gold from their teeth, their jewelry and wedding ring. All baked goods should be homemade because store-bought breads have gold. Glass and Teflon pans and dishes seep gold. Symptoms can disappear as suddenly as they came but the experience should not be forgotten. Never wear gold or eat gold again. The next prion symptoms are difficulty in swallowing and breathing!

To kill Prions

- Reishi, 1 X 2
- chaparral, 1 X 4
- cardamom, 2 X 4
- birch bark, ¼ cup X 5
- Shiitake, 1 X 3
- periwinkle, 1 X 3

Do not try to kill prions or Macra till all the gold is drained from the body, so none is seen in the urine.

Staphylococcus aureus is not very common in cancer, but is present in every breast cancer. Staph is a "skin and bone" pathogen and I believe, though this is not yet proved, that it all starts with tooth infection. The lymph nodes in the neck try to catch the staph bugs before they spread to the rest of the body, but when they spill over (during sugar binges) the lymph nodes in the armpits and around the collar bones and above the breast join the battle (to save your body). The sweating in the armpits is meant to remove toxins and oils that otherwise might help the staphs; do not use sweat-stoppers nor shave here. Use scissors and deodorizers like MSM. Do not wear a bra that lifts the breast; it puts back pressure on the lymph flow under the breast to handicap your body. At the same time the bacteria invade the breast, often finding an old trauma like a breast abscess that was formed in baby-nursing times. This may have left a small fibrous mat that did not get completely healed and removed. Such a history of a

breast cancer does not have enough evidence to be considered a fact, but such epidemiological data is very important and should be gathered by women themselves. Keep a history of breast bruises, traumas, abscesses, hormones taken to enlarge or reduce them, and other notable practices. It would be wise for women to take their health into their own hands and forge new paths for themselves, instead of waiting for "science" and committees.

Staph brings inflammation and tenderness to the breast but not actual pain. The breast may look red and feel hot as the body tries to burn up the bacteria with fresh arterial blood. Staph does not start the inflammation, though. A food allergen, apiol is the breast's "enemy". It comes from soybeans but contaminates essentially all other oils on the market. Do not use oils unless tested for apiol. Natural food oils as in peanuts or avocados and fish, in moderate amounts, are sufficient. For the ducts of the breast, phenylalanine is the food allergen, namely, cows' milk.

Staph will keep invading the breast skin while the streps prefer the deeper breast tissues. When Strep pneumoniae joins the others, the breast lump becomes painful and now has considerable internal bleeding. Fortunately there is overlap between all the bacterial needs so they can be killed all together. Be sure you give each "bug" the correct herbs to kill it. But first of all, repair the tooth.

Ozonating the breast while doing the program brings the fastest relief and results. Tape a plastic shopping bag around the whole breast using only masking tape. Do not remove the tape later. Only add tape where needed, so no skin is eroded. Place the ozone tube inside the bag. You should see the bag bulging out so you know there is a slight pressure and the ozone will penetrate deeply. Ozonate for 30 minutes, 4 times a day till the breast is completely well.

To kill Staphylococcus aureus

• noampicillin (test for chlorox bleach and chromium) drops

• nocephalosporin (test for chlorox, chromium) drops

• hydrochloric acid, 10 drops in a glass of water before any food

• eucalyptus, 1 X 6

• cardamom, 1 X 6

• boneset, 1 X 6

- epazote, 1 X 6
- elecampane, 1 X 6
- cloves, 1 X 6
- peppermint leaf, 1 X 6
- nutmeg, 1 X 6
- thyme, 1 X 6
- burdock, 1 X 6
- mullein leaf, 1 X 6 slippery elm bark (moose elm)

Staph travels very quickly through the skin, seeming to form an alliance with YEAST. Together they give the skin a rough, bumpy, texture with a glassy redness, though not pain.

This alliance may actually be a shared need for chromium. Recently, a gold-requiring Staph aureus and a nickel-requiring YEAST have been found. Draining both the gold and nickel brings fastest relief.

Yeast of the bread and alcohol variety is the dangerous kind in cancer, not the vaginal or mouth variety. Its scientific name is **Saccharomyces cerevisciae**. It can push its growing "hairs" into our cells, acting like roots to suck up our cell juices. It is quite destructive, but not truly killing our cells. It thrives on our blood sugar and our body temperature. We must not let it get a strong foothold at the breast because it can blaze through the rest of our skin without causing a disturbance until it is too late. Then it draws up all the blood sugar while the patient becomes emaciated in the last few weeks. Even then, this herbal method works by stopping the YEAST if you do the starving and killing at lightning speed.

To kill Yeast (S. cerevisciae)

- zinc, 1 X 2
- epazote, 1 X 6
- bromelain, 1 X 2
- burdock, 1 X 6
- cardamom, 1 X 6
- milk thistle seed, 1 X 6
- rose hips, 2 X 6
- eucalyptus, 1 X 6
- ginger, 1 X 6
- folic acid, 1 X 3
- vitamin A, 5000 units X 3
- turmeric, 1 X 6
- pantothenate, 1 X 6

Remove all chromium, gold, nickel and cobalt, namely, amalgam, to starve yeast. Then start the yeast killingrecipe as soon as every item has been properly frozen.

Yeast is responsible for producing CEA, the well known clinical cancer marker. It also brings RAS the oncovirus and AFP, another cancer marker. It seems to be able to turn on the ribonucleotide reductase enzyme by itself to make DNA. This is a preliminary finding.

Although staph and yeast do not cause pain they quietly steal your food (blood sugar). They don't make you feel sick although extreme fatigue, loss of appetite and weight loss gives you and your family the hint that the end is near. You must rebel at such a notion and find help quickly that can go from one problem to the next, solving each one at lightning speed.

Shigellas do not cause pain either, but give quite distressing symptoms.

Two shigellas are very fierce in cancer patients or anyone. They are Shigella dysenteriae and Shigella sonnei. They come from Onchocerca parasites. Shigella dys (for short) causes severe diarrhea. Shigella son (for short) adds depression to the diarrhea. They can give you extreme headache. If nothing stops them they will continue to invade, preferring the nervous system, as in brain cancer or the spine. The body has to give up quite soon to the Shigellas, yet they are easy to prevent, and to stop, just with stomach acid, hydrochloric acid. Take 10 drops in a cup of water before meals. Even vinegar stops them; take tested vinegar in water with meals. Vinegar should not be used in prostate or colon cancer.

Clinically, a drug that slows the intestine is given to stop the diarrhea. This causes the bacteria to become chronic since nothing is done to remove them or kill them.

To kill both Shigellas

- pantothenate, 1 X 6
- burdock, 1 X 6
- epazote, 1 X 6
- boneset, 1 X 6
- cardamom, 1 X 6
- milk thistle seed, 1 X 6
- bromelain, 1 X 6
- hydrochloric acid, 10 drops X 6

- ginger, 1 X 6
- vinegar (not in colon, prostate cancer)
- rose hips, 1 X 6

There is only one **virus** that makes you feel sick but not very sick if it is by itself. It is Flu. **Influenza A and B** together are commonly called Flu.

Viruses in general are quite sensitive to your body temperature. Maybe this is why our bodies have learned to start a fever as soon as they arrive. That slows them down and buys time for your immune system to make antibodies. We may be uncomfortable, but we should put up with Nature's intent to make strong antibodies for the present and for your future. It does not seem wise to take a temperature-lowering drug before it has reached 101 ½˚ F.

To kil Flu (Influenza A and B)

- Oscillococcinum, 1 at bedtime (not useful for avian variety)

- boneset, 2 X 6
- burdock, 2 X 6
- epazote, 2 X 6
- eucalyptus, 2 X 6

Keeping the body warm is an instinct we all have. We should wear enough clothing to keep the body at 99.0˚ F for a cancer victim. Temperatures much higher than that have often been used by therapists in the past. Now this therapy is called hyperthermia.

The flu can give other uncomfortable symptoms like aching all over, aching in the joints, nausea, lack of appetite, vomiting, diarrhea, intense fatigue, headache, and more. Unwittingly, it is considered part of your cancer. This belief keeps you and your doctors unwilling to treat it. The only treatments known are homeopathic and herbal, not in the doctors' interest. This attitude is defended by saying the flu virus changes genetically too often to make a medicine worth its cost in research.

The flu virus in cancer patients is often chronic because they carry your radioactivity on themselves, similar to bacteria. This makes it much harder for your WBCs to catch them, eat them, process them and deliver the remains to other WBCs for shipping to the bladder. It uses up vitamin C so that soon all the

WBCs are deficient in vitamin C and, therefore, disabled. The whole immune system is soon stalled by the radioactive intrusion. You can see the necessity of taking vitamin C continually, throughout your cancer, a point stressed by Dr. Linus Pauling years ago.

Bird Flu or **Avian Flu** is a new Flu variety that has recently changed its enzymes. It can use gold as a mineral instead of the ordinary minerals. This is not yet proved and needs research. The herbs that can kill Flu should be learned by everybody.

The eucalyptus tree is so useful everybody should grow one! Fresh eucalyptus leaves are much more potent than dried ones, as in capsules.

To kill Bird Flu (Avian)

- remove gold from teeth, jewelry, bread
- stop using glass or Teflon cook ware
- take drops of *take-out* gold from kidneys and lymph

- boneset, 2 X 6
- burdock, 2 X 6
- epazote, 2 X 6
- eucalyptus, 2 X 6

Adenovirus, the common cold, is seldom a perilous illness, but some scientists consider it an oncovirus.

There are usually no cold symptoms in a cancer patient, although the common cold can make anyone miserable. This virus often attacks quietly during a flu attack. The homeopathic Oscillococcinum is just as useful to prevent colds as the flu.

To kill Adenovirus

- eucalyptus, 2 X 2
- boneset, 2 X 2
- Reishi mushroom, 1 X 2
- elecampane, 2 X 2
- epazote, 2 X 2
- cleavers, 2 X 2

- pancreatin-lipase, 2 X 4
- 2 tsp. lipase to remove all oil accumulations, once a day

> The average cancer patient has only 4 of this list of infections: Salmonellas, E. coli, Flu and one other. These give the most symptoms, and are quite easily conquered. But they will keep returning since they are your own bowel bacteria and because all food and objects are contaminated with them. Our habit of licking our fingers and not washing hands, even before eating, makes us easy targets.

Cancer Fatigue

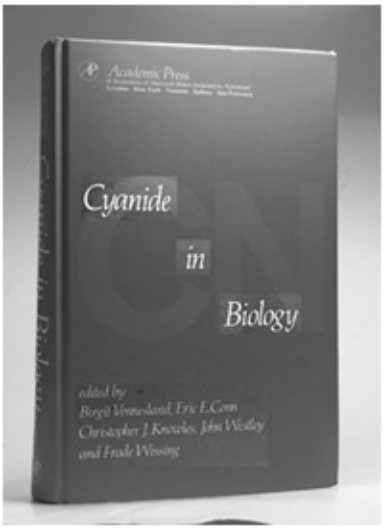
The fatigue of cancer seems to be mainly due to the high level of free cyanide in the body, enough to poison metabolism chronically. There is almost no cytochrome C detectable in the saliva, possibly because most of the iron in the cytochrome oxidase enzymes is combined with the cyanide. The enzyme is blocked from oxidizing your food to make energy.

> We give oxygen in the form of ozone in water for cyanide toxicity and get immediate relief.

Terbium Fatigue

This is a new term, pointing to the lanthanide metals, as a group, in our diseases. If your body doesn't have free ATP, which is our body fuel, then life must shrink into itself and keep you bedridden.

Search for terbium or yerbium, lanthanides that easily attach to your ATP. It's best to move away from a lanthanide-loaded geographic area. Other lanthanides can do this too. Search all 15 for ATP, ADP, and even AMP attachments in your body.



The enzyme rhodanese can detoxify organic cyanides as in food. But the water additives, ferricyanides, are not organic and accumulate to bring us free cyanide, the real poison in chronic doses.

Fig. 75 Cyanide in Biology

Lanthanides may be the main cause, but there is another more sudden cause: a very shrunk Krebs cycle.

Chronic Cyanide Fatigue

If you can't find cytochrome C in your saliva, you are missing enzymes or are full of enzyme inhibitors like sodium cyanide. Hurry to stop poisoning yourself. The enzymes, peroxidase, and Rhodanese might be missing, due to mutations caused by the polonium-cerium duplexes as in the cancer-complex. The mutations are caused by different parasites linked to ferricyanide in your drinking water. Without these enzymes you can't detoxify the ferricyanide. It is normally changed to **thiocyanate** by rhodanese. When this does not take place, any acid-forming tendency will make plain cyanide out of it. Plain cyanide is attracted to iron and to iron enzymes like the **cytochrome oxidases**. These oxidases will now be poisoned so you can't oxidize your food into energy...ATP energy. Hurry to get oxygen from ozonated water. Hurry to drink and cook with unchlorinated water. Do not risk well water that you think is unchlorinated. Use a *Total Chlorine* test paper; it should test zero. Do not risk bottled water with its radon daughters. Do not risk "spring water straight from the rocks" or ground. Only rainwater is under your control. Drink this. Hurry to kill the parasites that bring you these mutations. In a week, test again. There should be no free cyanide in your saliva. There should be cytochrome C and rhodanese present instead. Never go back to chlorinated water.

Of course there are other causes of extreme fatigue, like thyroid and liver diseases that should get quick attention. But if nothing helps, find a Syncrometer® tester who can help you investigate the cyanide and lanthanide problem.

Summary — Chapter 10

1. Being offered morphine is the low-key warning given by doctors that you are soon to be a terminal case. Refuse it.

2. Feeling sick is not due to your cancer. It is due to untreated bacteria, viruses, and parasites, besides the toxins from chlorox bleach that have accumulated in you.

3. You can give yourself *One-Day Cancer Fighting Recipes* to kill your tiny invaders in one to two days. The longer the recipe, the faster it acts, but hazards of non-sterility increase.

4. Some infections are very serious and require antibiotics; but we will use the copied variety in the form of drops. This will avoid side-effects and bring no toxicity, cost or addiction.

CHAPTER 11

THE MALARIA CONNECTION

The association of malaria and cancer was first noticed about 2003. Since then I have tested nearly every cancer patient for malaria by Syncrometer®. The association becomes much stronger as the cancer becomes more advanced. Is the association a new development or does it go far deeper into the past?

Is one parasite the carrier for the other, or does one predispose to the other, or do they share a food source?

Malaria is another parasite-caused disease. But it is much more complex in its stages and behavior than Fasciolopsis buski. Malaria has more than 20 stages, and all much tinier than Fasciolopsis. Malaria stages could easily enter Fasciolopsis stages and be sheltered from the immune system's WBCs or from malaria-killing drugs. It could even appear like a case of drug resistance in malaria when it might not be.

As soon as a patient starts the cancer-curing program, their malaria subsides, too, along with the cancer. This has been the case for every patient and is responsible, no doubt, for its very late discovery. They get worse together and better together. The responsible factor seems to be benzene. Benzene is one of the chlorox bleach toxins. How the benzene assists malaria is not yet known. It may make the cell's membranes more fluid and easier to penetrate.

HIV/AIDS, too, is associated with malaria. In this case, the dependence on benzene is already known from other books (see *The Cure For HIV and AIDS* by this author).

All our cases would be considered subclinical malaria. The definition is based on quantities. A sample of blood is smeared on a glass slide and the parasites viewed as tiny granules in the red blood cells. Another criterion used is 20 or more malaria parasites for 200 WBCs counted. This issue does not concern us as much as the scarcity of study materials. The different stages are not available. Another concern is the implied acceptance of this infestation of the human species by the use of the term "subclinical".

Finding samples of stages could lead to finding their food requirements and ways to starve or kill them. But first, of course, should be the clearing of the water from benzene by adhering stringently to the regulations for its bleach antiseptic quality.

As soon as we have detected malaria in a cancer patient, on their second day, we give a set of 6 anti-malarial drugs in copy (drops) form called **quinones**. The response is immediate (a few days). No measurements of side-effects have been recorded. The results are anecdotal and very much in need of further research. The effect of removing chlorox from the drinking water on their first day may be the strongest of the variables that improves malaria. The response may also be immediate because the quinone medicines are strong oxidizers. They also do precisely what is needed to disable the ferrocyanide part of the cancer-complex, at the same time as killing malaria parasites.

We have seen no drug resistance in 2 years of use. In fact, out of 6 quinones chosen, all were effective in our setting of benzene removal.

By oxidizing ferro to ferricyanide, the cancer-complex no longer makes OPT. Cancer markers disappear.

By treating the malaria, based on Syncrometer® identification, the very advanced cancer patient improves much more quickly than expected. The symptoms improve dramatically in 2 days. Flu, Salmonella, and E. coli, besides malaria (falciparum), will test *Negative* and a sense of well being returns.

The anti-malarials chosen are common quinine-like substances. We wait to give them until the patient has stopped drinking chlorox-treated water and started the first set of kidney cleaning drops. There are no side-effects except fatigue.

Malaria parasites roam from organ to organ, depending on which one is inflamed. They only seem to enter those exposed to radioactivity or benzene or the food antigen of that organ.

The primary organs to be attacked are your red blood cells and your liver. The parasites' requirement is iron and they will get it from you! They will burrow through the RBC walls (membranes) to reach the hemoglobin inside. They dismantle it all to get the iron atoms in the hemoglobin. But they don't choose the most perfect and the best RBCs. They choose the inflamed ones with benzene and **fructose** in them. Maybe the membrane is thinner or more fluid

here, making it easier to dig a hole. The source of the benzene is the chlorox bleach these patients were drinking in their water, similar to cancer patients, so when the program is started with a change in water, the malaria immediately improves, too.

Another source of benzene is a fungus, **Potato Ring Rot**. It produces a **mycotoxin**, **zearalenone**, which interferes with reproduction by causing feminization in animals. Zearalenone is detoxified by the body to benzene and finally to formic acid. Potato Ring Rot grows in the dead remains of the parasite Macracanthorhynchus, both requiring gold. Macracanthorhynchus is always accompanied by prions which surround the parasite. Prions compete for the gold possessed by the parasite and its fungus. When the parasites are killed there is an immediate large increase in prions, to the point of causing symptoms. It is unwise to kill this parasite until your body has been drained of gold.

Syncrometer® results show Macracanthorhynchus to be an AIDS parasite which leads to attrition and wasting as well as loss of neurological function and finally death.

Macracanthorhynchus appears to be the most likely cause of AIDS together with its prions and gold.

Fructose is the allergen for the RBCs, making the cell channels stand open and causing PGE2 to be made.

> It is important for the malaria patient to avoid honey, aspirin, and lemons because these contain the main malaria allergens; fructose, ASA, and limonene.

We could easily think there was only 1 disease (cancer) for any one person when actually there is a **cluster of 4 diseases, coexisting: cancer, malaria, HIV and AIDS**.

How could all these patients get malaria and when did they get it? The existence of some subclinical malaria is to be expected from past generations that were parasitized and transmitted the stages through blood contact during pregnancy. But this should be waning over the years and it is gradually increasing. The most direct explanation is the increase of chlorox use in food and water.

It could also be explained by a huge increase in consumption of potatoes, mechanically prepared as for potato chips and French fries. Moldy areas would not be recognized by the machines. This would lead to benzene increase and immune lowering.

There is a large literature on subclinical malaria on the Internet. Others have speculated on different causes of the malaria increase. Very many people have had their blood examined in the fresh unpreserved state by a "Live Blood Analysis" test. Here they find a few malaria stages in nearly everybody, it is stated. It is due to inheritance, they claim, which allows a tiny bit of bleeding from the mother to the unborn child, especially when aspirin is being used. Malaria in our ancestors is not remote, being perhaps only a few generations in the past. The southern USA was malaria-ridden even in the 1800's. As swamps were drained, DDT sprayed everywhere, the chief carrier, a mosquito, declined in population. But some stages got transmitted with every birth so a few remain today. This past century saw an increase in benzene pollution of the global environment through spread of one brand of laundry bleach, bringing with it uranium, polonium, benzene, potassium ferrocyanide, and automotive products. Benzene's accidental entry into the food chain has done great harm, but should have been expected with development of the gasoline engine. Actually, carelessness with gasoline is not the cause. Carelessness with bleach quality, as it gets into the drinking water from use of filters and softeners attached by homeowners, besides the water departments' additions seem to be the actual causes.

My preliminary data from Syncrometer® testing shows that a somewhat similar complex as the cancer-complex is formed in malaria. For cancer the cerium part of the complex bonds loosely to the Fasciolopsis' DNA to produce some of the cancer-related mutations. It also bonds to the DNA of an inflamed organ which will become the primary cancer.

In malaria the cerium part of a similar complex, the malaria-mutagen-complex, bonds to the DNA of malaria parasites.

Remember that the trigger that activates the HIV virus to come out of F. buski is benzene (read *The Cure For HIV and Aids*).

Benzene appears to activate malaria and to trigger the HIV virus.

As health deteriorates, the condition called AIDS is reached.

Checking back over several years of HIV and AIDS patients the MALARIA CONNECTION became visible here, too. Making homeographic copies of their saliva samples made a "library" of cases possible. Examining them for **Plasmodium falciparum** showed an astounding 90% had both malaria and HIV!

HIV and AIDS patients all are drinking benzenated water produced by adding chlorox bleach to the water. Any test of chlorox bleach using a Syncrometer® reveals it.

In HIV patients a similar mutagen-complex has been made as in malaria and cancer. But in this case the cerium part of the complex bonds to the CD4 lymphocyte's DNA and also to the malaria parasite. The CD8 lymphocytes' DNA is similarly involved, but this time to the ferrocyanide, much like the cancer-complex. In fact the CD8 complex does yield OPT as a mutation and could be expected to increase their numbers. A variety of cancer-like mutations are produced from the 2 kinds of complexes, while other mutations are malaria-like.

In gay men with HIV disease, the cerium part of the complex also bonds to the medulla, an organ in the brain. The medulla now produces 3 kinds of female hormones: estradiol. estriole and estrone. The latter two are normally produced by the adrenal glands in menopausal women. I assume they are mutations produced by the medulla as a result of a similar mutagen-complex there. Gay women, with or without HIV, have not been studied; nor have gay men without HIV. But women with HIV and AIDS had 8 hormones being produced in the wrong organs, including the medulla. This could contribute to the wasting disease seen in advanced illness, besides prions.

It seems then that the 4 diseases, cancer, malaria, HIV and AIDS belong in a set, all derived through a family of mutagens that can only attach to the DNA at a particular place. The mutations will be somewhat alike and somewhat different. It can all be expected when a preformed carcinogen is found in a popular product or food. In the case of chlorox bleach, the "nitrogen MUSTARDS" and "sulfur MUSTARDS" are there. The "allyl sulfur" compounds are there, all together comprising a group of alkylating agents. They are also present in all motor oil and wheel bearing greases. Finding these automotive greases contaminating our water, even in the minutest traces, brings in these very dangerous mutagens. Undoubtedly they are the animal residues of dinosaurs that collected in the pools of crude oil that we now pump to the

surface. The alkylating agents are linked to cerium through potassium ferrocyanide and ferricyanide. The common laundry bleach called chlorox contains ferrocyanide whereas NSF bleaches contain ferricyanide. Ferrocyanide links to the parasite F. buski while ferricyanide links to most other parasites. The iron cyanides are used to protect the pipes with their anti-scale and anticorrosion action. Small polonium-cerium duplexes are present in both bleaches, as they are everywhere in the environment, but the addition of iron cyanide and alkylating agents makes them particularly dangerous. It is inevitable that they should form a larger complex considering the high reactivity of cerium with DNA and with the iron cyanides. This was already known in 1953 when a book on the ferrocyanides was published (see photo). There is an abundance of active DNA in parasite stages, bacteria, and regions of high growth in animals. This makes it inevitable that the few sites that allow the carcinogen-complex to bind tightly will be found. The family of mutations representing the parasite and the iron cyanide will be produced again and again.

It is important to stop this. The cerium end of the polonium-cerium duplex could react with any active DNA. No animal (and perhaps plant) would be spared these site-specific mutations that lead to cancer, HIV, AIDS, and malaria from water with chlorox bleach. Other diseases, particularly genetic diseases, would result from water with NSF bleach.

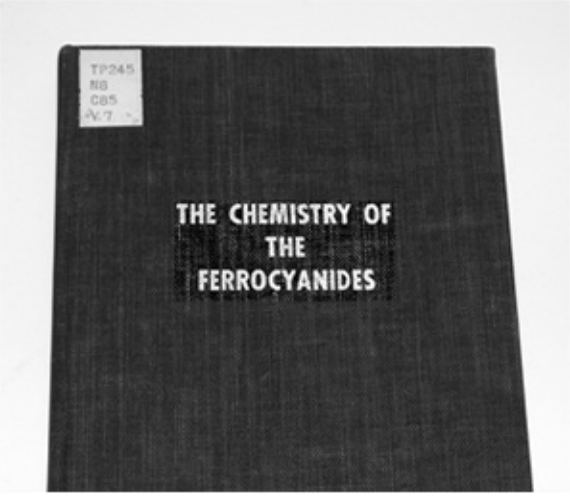


Fig. 76 "The Chemistry Of The Ferrocyanides" by American Cyanamid Co.

Our water-protecting agencies should be required to implement their original responsibility—to test and disclose all chemicals added to the drinking water. This includes the liquid bleach, the filter disinfectants, and water "conditioning"

chemicals, in fact, everything.

Our agencies should provide a testing service for all substances that touch the drinking water. It is my belief that the public would be eager to use them, even at personal cost. Or give references to labs that do such tests. The tests should include filters, softener salts, buffers, anti-scalants, anti-corrosives, popular dyes such as methylene blue, and automotive products.

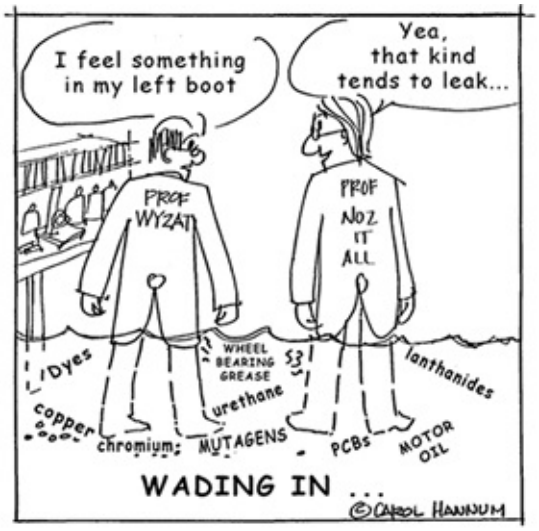
Just requesting the avoidance of all cyanide compounds in water treatment would already remove the cause of most of our diseases, I believe. It could be tried in ½ of a city where economic and social differences are lower than average. The other half could act as a control. If the population is large, corrections should not be necessary for smoking, cyanides in food, vitamin B_{12} status and other fairly large influences on cyanide exposure.

It could be tried in Africa where the improvement in health would be most visible.

Such an experiment in Africa would be quite low cost since the use of boilers and huge heating systems is minimal due to the warm climate. Adding anti-corrosives to reduce boiler scale might not even be needed. Switching water pipes to plastic to avoid corrosion problems might be the biggest expense. Perhaps a city could be found that already has plastic pipes and where the experiment could be done. An analysis of new cases of all 4 diseases should already be significant in 1 year, I believe. Perhaps Africa will be teacher to our world as it once was cradle.

Our cancer, HIV and AIDS, and malaria epidemics arose due to carelessness, allowing water softeners and filters to be applied to personal water pipes, not knowing they were contaminated with serious mutagens. And to negligence, thinking that no harm could come from adding a scale-reducing and corrosion-reducing chemical in regulated and very small amounts but that would eventually turn into cyanide, a most unthinkable poison in a special group of people.

Perhaps we could put into place several university departments of chemistry to act as regulatory advisors for the EPA and FDA. Perhaps it is not too late to turn our health debacle around.


I feel something in my left boot
Yea, that kind tends to leak...
PROF WYZAT
PROF NOZ IT ALL
Dyes
WHEEL BEARING GREASE
lanthanides
copper
chromium
urethane
MUTAGENS
PCBs
MOTOR OIL
WADING IN ...
©CAROL HANNUM

CHAPTER 12

STOPPING METASTASES

Many are unreal! Seeing numerous tumors in the form of lumps under the skin or throughout the lungs or liver may be overwhelming when you first look at your CT scan or actually feel them. But it need not be so daunting when you realize they are not true metastases at all. They are merely more of the same kind you already have. You are simply making more and more. If you can get rid of one you can get rid of all. Obviously more and more tumor nuclei are making a successful fusion with the primary organ, be it skin or lung or lymph nodes.

Why are they getting so numerous? The fact that the fusions are occurring in the same organ is your clue. The inflammation in the skin or the lung or lymph nodes is spreading, so the tumor nuclei can fuse with more and more cells. You must ask: Am I still accidentally eating the food antigen for this (the primary) organ? Find the food antigen in the *Cancer Location Table*; then check the *Food Table* to see which foods have this antigen. For the skin the food antigen would be **acetaldehyde**. In the lungs this would be **coumarin**, and in lymph nodes it would be **SHRIMP**. Find yours as soon as you read this.

You may feel quite certain that you are not eating the food that has this antigen. Yet your recovery depends on finding it. Try to find a Syncrometer® tester to help you find the allergy indicator (PGE2) in the organ with the tumor. Then find the antigen there and even the foods you should not be eating. It is not necessary to be physically present for the tester[*16]. The ability to make a homeopathic or homeographic copy of your saliva sample lets the tester receive it by mail to search for your antigens. The saliva itself is considered a biological waste and hazardous to ship.

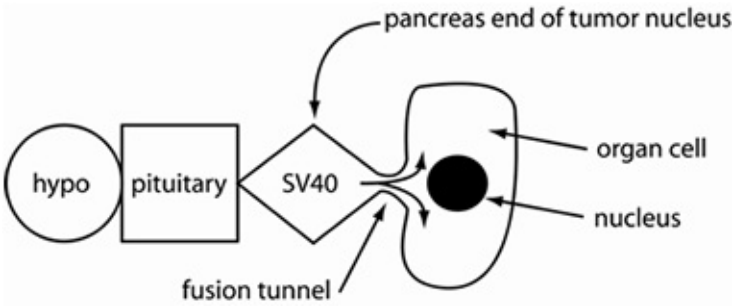


Fig. 77 Diagram of fusion to body cell by tumor nucleus

When tiny tumorlets have started everywhere in one organ or type of tissue it is because the food allergen has caused "inflammations" everywhere, and that resulted in PGE2 being made everywhere. Prostaglandin E2 is a substance made by your tissues when they are irritated by an antigen. As soon as the pancreas end of a tumor nucleus fuses to your skin or lungs or lymph nodes, a tumor growth is started there. And if the pancreas end is bringing the SV40 virus, it can slip into your skin or lung or lymph node cells through the fusion site. See the diagram, as interpreted from Syncrometer® data.

There are many free-swimming SV40 viruses too. But they only enter the cells of an inflamed organ that is making PGE2 because of an allergic reaction.

> Check the *Cancer Location Table*, then check the *Food Table*, then analyze your diet. Eat nothing that isn't listed and found safe. Use no "loopholes", like cooking the banned food.

Suspect the foods you have "always" eaten. Obviously, you are eating a lot of the culprit food. If there are no clues or no time, change it all. Eat nothing that you were eating before. Eat Thai food, Korean food, Chinese food, Japanese food, Mexican food—anything but the daily foods you were accustomed to.

Such a diet switch can't guarantee that you won't get the same allergen in one of the new foods. But chances are excellent that your switch will work. Learn to do food testing yourself with a Syncrometer®. It will give you the freedom to be a connoisseur in spite of deprivations in whatever land you live.

You can cure all the hundred lumps I call **pseudometastases** and start them shrinking in days. Lymphomas are an example. Stopping eating SHRIMP and fish puts them on hold immediately.

Real Metastases

When a new organ gets involved in your cancer it is a true metastasis but it is much easier to stop or cure than the original cancer. In reality you have acquired a new allergy of the PGE2 kind. Nickel and radioactivity are the only 2 suspects that cause this. They are increasing in your body. They are actually coming from your radioactive tooth fillings since these are constantly eroding.

Link To Teeth

A tiny chip of polonium or a miniscule crumb of uranium is stuck in a tooth location such as a filling. The uranium has a tiny bit of polonium right beside it, representing its radioactive decay. They let loose tiny bits of themselves constantly.

The very small nerve that leaves from the tip of the root is jammed with Po. Is it the radiation or a frequency pattern or the actual element that really travels along the nerve? At the end of this nerve a buski parasite will be reached. A permanent pathway is established between the buski and the polonium source in the tooth filling since neither of them can move away. The link between tooth-polonium and the buski parasite is NOT through an artery or vein or lymph vessel, only these tiny nerves.

A New Allergy

How does the new allergy develop? All food has phenolic substances. They give the food its color, its flavor, its fragrance. You may have put yourself on a diet rich in cabbage, broccoli and other members of the "cabbage-family". These will bring the substance PIT[*17]. Or on a diet of carrot juice! This brings the substance **umbelliferone**. The intention to eat much more of these fine natural foods was good, but you can be misled. Your metabolism, the body's quiet chemistry, has been disturbed by many parasites and bacteria. The liver and pancreas can no longer digest and detoxify your food efficiently. The food phenolics become allergies at the organ that is attacked.

The Syncrometer® has shown us some of the details how the allergy happens. One small part of your body was turned southerly by the heavy metals that entered, particularly nickel and radioactivity. If that part also acquires a Fasciolopsis stage, it and its own partner bacteria will be very stimulated to multiply in this south polarized zone. Its partner bacteria are *Bacillus cereus*, ordinary soil bacteria. But they produce tyramine in a steady stream. Tyramine formed in a southerly region becomes d-tyramine, not the kind your body can work with. Soon its closest relatives, l-tyrosine, l-thyroxine, and l-phenyl alanine will all become d-forms, too. These cannot be used by your body either. Your ever-alert immune system will notice this immediately because having no useful thyroid hormone (only d-thyroxine) is an emergency. Your body will start to destroy them. It will destroy any "wrong form" amino acid anywhere in your

body and those that you eat, too. Examples are coumarin in the lung, menadione in the blood, d-histidine and any other d-forms at other organs. You may call it a mere allergy when you have symptoms like cramps, rashes, and swelling, but the Syncrometer® detects that your white blood cells are hard at work in an allergic tissue. They are eating and getting rid of these wrong forms.

Only 2 Causes Of Allergy

We have been taught that allergies are caused by cats or pollen or a thousand other possibilities. How exciting it was to find only 2 common denominators for all organs with allergies. These are nickel and radioactivity.

In previous books I included Salmonella as a third allergy cause. Since then I have seen radioactive particles stuck to these Salmonellas so that radiation could still be the real cause.

As our search for a true cure for allergies continues we may soon come upon the cure for metastases. Meanwhile, we can learn which allergies belong to particular organs.

Cancer Location Table

Every organ has its own allergy, sometimes more than one. When your liver can't detoxify the allergic substance after you eat it, it circulates. Soon it passes through the organ that is inflamed with nickel or radioactivity. The allergic compound can enter the cells because they are open with inflammation. They make PGE2. This is what invites the tumor nucleus to start a cancer there.

Below is a list of organs and their food allergies. The list is not complete. Many, in *italic*, need further verification. Foods given in capital letters have not been analyzed yet to find the true phenolic allergen. Testers are encouraged to find more and share results, especially for other diseases. To use this table find the location of your problem first. Copy the name of the phenolic that is its food allergen. Next, find the foods with this allergen in the *Food Table*. That is all.

I do not know which of these events comes first. But by stopping eating this food the cell doorways close. PGE2 goes away. It only takes days. Stopping the allergic food is the first step to take to cure metastasis.

Cancer Location Table

Cancer Location	Food Allergen (antigen)
abdominal mass (Onchocerca & lymph node)	CORN, SHRIMP
adrenal gland	mandelonitrile (almonds), *aldosterone*
alveoli	D-mannitol (sugar variety)
aorta	menadione (raw greens & grains)
artery	hippuric acid (dairy products)
B-cells	*CORN* , D-malic acid (malonic family)
bile duct	acetic acid (vinegar)
bladder	cinnamic acid (cinnamon)
bone	PIT [*18] (cabbage)
bone marrow	limonene (lemon)
brain & spinal cord	caffeic acid (fruit, coffee)
breast	apiol (soy products, oils)
capillaries	hippuric acid, *pyrrole, benzoic acid*
cardiac (upper) stomach	*phenol* (derived from benzene)
cartilage	wheat
CD4's (T4 lymphocytes)	ASA (aspirin)
cervix	ASA (aspirin)
chest mass (Diro- filaria & lymph node)	lactose (milk sugar), SHRIMP
choroid plexus (brain)	alphaketoglutaric acid
cochlea (ear)	cinnamic
colon	acetic acid, pyrrole (blood, smoked food)
crista (ear)	malvin (red & blue fruits)
diaphragm	NGF (nerve growth factor), sardines, mannitol
epiglottis (throat)	naringenin (oranges), retinol (synthetic vitamin A)
esophagus	menadione
esophagus, upper	menadione, *acetic acid, caffeic acid*
Eustachian tube	butter, *beef*
eye	lily family (ONION, GARLIC, asparagus)
eye, iris	galacturonic acid (dairy products)
Fallopian tube	umbelliferone (carrots)
fimbria	*chlorophyll*
gallbladder	acetic acid
heart	tryptophane, tryptamine
heart (pacemaker, purkinje)	lactose (cow's milk)
Hodgkin's lymphoma	lactose, SHRIMP, *acetaldehyde*
hypothalamus	chlorogenic acid
ileocaecal valve	*PIT, naringenin*
Islets of Langerhans in • head region of pancreas • tail region of pancreas	quercitin

phloridzin

To find these, touch insulin sample to pancreas sample and add 1pF or 1μH for head region, and 2 or more μH for tail region.

kidney	albumin, casein (dairy food, cheese)
ligamentum nuchae	limonene
liver	umbelliferone (carrots)
lumbar spine	caffeic acid
lung	coumarin (vanilla, rice, clover honey)
lung lymph nodes	tryptophane (milk)
lymph node	SHRIMP (fish, seafood), *D-mannitol*
lymph vessel valve	lactose
malignant melanoma	phenyl alanine plus mercury
medullated nerve	*apple* (not phloridzin), *caffeic acid*
medulla + 1pF	*galacturonic acid* (dairy foods), allyl methyl sulfide, diallyl sulfide (ONION)
medulla	*apiol* , ONION
medulla, left	*tryptophane*, *piperine*, *gallic acid*
megakaryocytes	ASA, cinnamic (A.M. Leukemia)
nipple and ducts of breast	Phenyl alanine
non-Hodgkin's lymphoma	SHRIMP, CORN
nose, tip (nasal epithelium)	hippuric, sodium pyruvate(red apple)
omentum	limonene
osteomyelitis	umbelliferone (carrot)
optic nerve	caffeic
ovary	phenyl alanine, apiol (milk, oils)
pancreas	gallic acid (preservative in oil, grain)
parathyroid	guanidine (not guanidine HCl)
parotid gland (cheek)	hippuric acid
penis	ASA (aspirin)
peripheral nerve	apiol, *caffeic acid*
pineal gland (brain)	*caffeic acid*
pituitary	phloridzin
platelets	limonene, D-malic acid
prostate	acetic acid, naringenin
RBC (red blood cells)	fructose (sugar in honey, corn syrup)
rectum	NGF (nerve growth factor), D-mannitol
salivary glands	casein
seminal vesicle	ASA (aspirin)
skeletal muscle	melon (not cantaloupe), *lemon*
skin	acetaldehyde, nuts, *NGF*, *apiol*
sperm	glycine (amino acid)
spermatic cord	quercitin (squash)
spleen	peanut

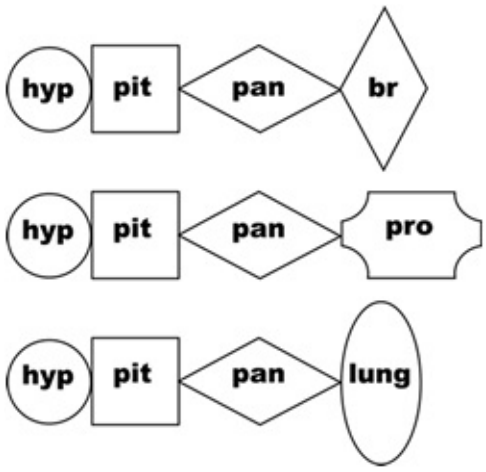
stomach (all parts)	*phenol*
sublingual gland	citric acid
submaxillary gland	eugenol (cloves)
tendons	*D-mannitol, rice*
testis	phenylalanine, D-tyramine, glycine
thymus	naringenin
thyroid	d-tyramine, chlorine, fluorine, bromine
tongue, filiform	naringenin, MSG (monosodium glutamate), retinol, beta carotene
tongue, fungiform	ASA, naringenin, MSG, menadione, benzoic, retinol
tonsil	ASA, naringenin, MSG, retinol, D-tyramine
trachea	*phenol, phloridzin*
ureter	*D-mannitol,* avocado
urethra	caffeic acid
uterus	phenyl alanine (milk)
vagina	acetaldehyde, nuts, ASA (aspirin), *banana*
vas deferens	estrone (estrogenic)
veins	*menadione*

Food allergies invite the cancer to a new organ.

Fig. 78 Cancer locations and allergens

How Metastases Happen

To make the primary tumor, the tumor nucleus fused itself to one of your organs to make a 4-tissue combination. We can also call it a quad-tumor or just a "quad", perhaps a quad-breast or quad-prostate (see diagram). Quads can be seen floating in your body fluids everywhere. These quads can fuse to another new organ to make a quint-tumor if the new organ is inflamed. This could be a quint-breast-lung or quint-prostate-bone. The quint combination is the first true metastasis. Certain combinations are more likely than others because the organs are nearby and share their toxins and parasites. If you have 4 or 5 metastases, you might have very many different combinations of organ cells. For example, you could have octets of hypothalamus, pituitary, pancreas, breast, bone (rib), skin, lung, lymph node (neck location). Or you could have octet-tumors of hypothalamus, pituitary, pancreas, breast, lung, bone (collar bone), lymph node (at collar bone), and bone marrow. There does not seem to be a limit on the number or the order of new organs involved. Only the first three organs and their order stay constant for all cancers. They were the tumor nucleus.



Top: primary breast tumor; Middle: primary prostate tumor; Bottom: primary lung tumor. The 3 organs at the left of each are the tumor nucleus.

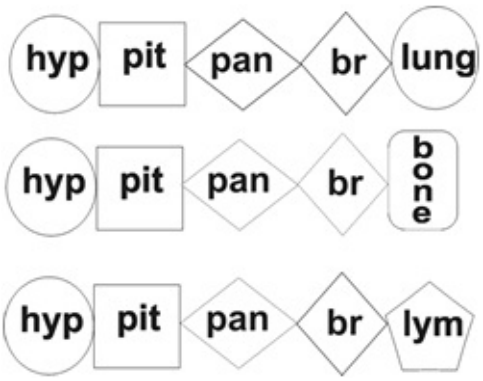
Fig. 79 The primary tumor

Organ combinations without the hypothalamus, pituitary, or pancreas exist, but they do not form tumors or cysts.

Combinations of organs with one of these three exist, too, but do not form malignant tumors. Different combinations with pancreas cells exist, but have not been studied.

Even if you have tumors everywhere, quite uncountable, and the picture looks completely hopeless, these metastases and pseudometastases can be stopped as suddenly as they came. The principles are the same as for the primary tumor. Only now it is much more urgent. You must find what you are eating that has the allergens.

What becomes more and more difficult is finding safe food for yourself. Yet, the splendid variety of local and imported foods in our food stores makes it easier than it ever was in the past. Find a tester to help find polonium-free and uranium-free foods (namely, chlorox-free). Learn to cook new foods! Get help cooking and shopping. You should not lose weight.



Top: breast cancer metastasized to lung; Middle: breast cancer metastasized to bone; Bottom: breast cancer spreading to lymph nodes.

Fig. 80 Quint tumors become the first metastases

You have already stopped the primary tumor's growth and now you have stopped your metastases, too. You are even preventing metastases from forming by washing the cancer-complex out of your body and removing all polonium and uranium from your teeth[*19].

Real Metastases...From The Outside

You can ABSORB the cancer-complex from your own house, from the chair you sit in, the bed you sleep in and the carpet you walk on barefoot. Your skin is very absorptive. If you touch the tip of your little finger to an apple that is sprayed with chlorox bleach and then touch it to a sheet of thin plastic or paper you will transfer it. It acts like poison ivy oil or wet paint that never dries. The Syncrometer® easily finds it. And if you touch your finger to your skin anywhere, the skin absorbs it. You could make a malignancy right there under your skin where you absorbed it or wherever it was carried by your circulation, similar to poison ivy. You must not allow yourself to absorb polonium from your contaminated house. Imagine a houseful of poison ivy...carpets, furniture, bedding, floors, dishes, towels, everything. Carefully scrub it away using polonium-free soaps, detergents, water and strong cleaning agents (see *Sources*) before you even start the program.

...From The Inside

If your teeth were filled with dental supplies that had been disinfected with chlorox bleach the polonium in the bleach is trapped in the filling. It can be detected years later! It is constantly diffusing out of the tooth and reaches your tumors. It is a game of Russian roulette when the new malignancy will happen. It

can never stop trying to happen, even if you radiate, "chemo" or surgically remove the tumor. Its path from the tooth has already been laid down. It can make new paths from the tooth to new tumors. The only solution is to remove the polonium from your mouth by extracting these teeth. Drilling into polonium-teeth spreads the polonium...all the more metastases! We will see how to identify them later.

Summary — Chapter 12

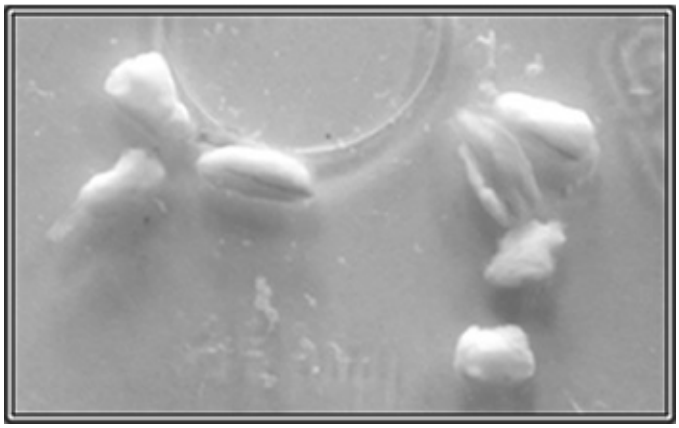
1. You can stop making new tumors in the same organ by finding the allergic food you are eating.

2. You can stop making new tumors in a new organ (real metastases) by removing the polonium from your teeth, and from your surroundings.

3. You routinely absorb polonium from furniture, carpets, clothing that was washed in chlorox bleach. It acts like poison ivy or wet paint, never going away. That is why you must clean the house before starting the program. That is why moving to a house that never had chlorox contamination is so helpful. That is why the curing program has a special recipe for laundry and shampoo.

4. The cancer location table tells you which food to avoid to stop the allergy for the organ with cancer.

WANTED DEAD—or deader



Looking like inanimate tiny particles of styrofoam "dust", these snow white larval stages betray the presence of Macracanthorhyncus. Macra's companions will be prions, derived from hypothalamus "free

cells".

CHAPTER 13

OUR AMAZING IMMUNE SYSTEM

Our immune system was only discovered about 100 years ago by Metchnikov and others[*20].

Our white blood cells **are** our immune system.

The immune system in each organ takes care of its own organ. It is made of special "soldier" cells that guard this organ. These white blood cells call this organ their home. They may, though, leave this organ to visit ("communicate") with others in other organs. Most of this is done in your **lymph nodes**, their communication centers. It reminds us of beehives with their elaborate communication systems, all meant to keep the hive unified and thriving. Our white blood cells have the same purpose and for this reason they have special powers.

They can "sense" an enemy of ours from far away, for example, lead molecules or SV40 viruses. For this they need their "skins". Their outer membranes are their skins. Special sensors are imbedded in them. The rest of the membrane is made of a double-layered "fence" of fat molecules that keeps out intruders and toxic molecules.

The white blood cells can tell the difference between friends and enemies from a long way off. When a macrophage senses an enemy it moves toward it. Its big clumsy feet are called pseudopods but they can make long thin pseudopods, too. It reminds us of an armored tank when we watch it move in a live blood sample. White blood cells have a number of ways they can attack our enemies. Large enemies must be attacked and killed before they can be nibbled away. Smaller enemies like bacteria and viruses can be eaten whole just by engulfing them and then killed after they are inside. They are easily picked up with long thin pseudopods sent after them. Even prions are eaten.

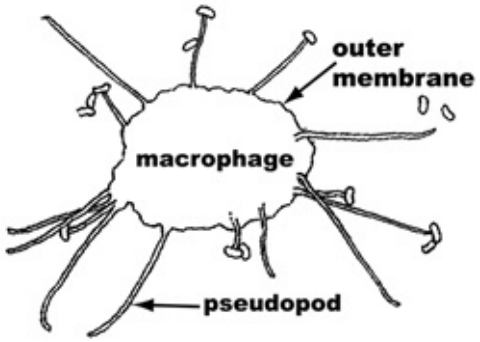


Fig. 81 Macrophage eating Salmonellas

White blood cells can make powerful chemicals called **cytokines** and **leukokines**. They include **interleukins** and **interferons**.

The Syncrometer® has detected many more such chemicals, also in very minute amounts. I have called them weapons. Weapons are used to destroy the larger parasites so our digestive enzymes can digest them and our white blood cells can eat them. All available weapons are used in times of heavy parasitism.

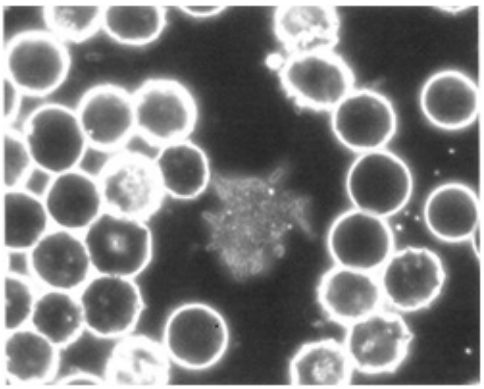
DMSO is one such weapon that was discussed in earlier books. Due to its unavailability in USA, substitutes were found. MSM (methyl sulfonyl methane), another weapon we make, destroys **diallyl sulfide** and **allyl methyl sulfide**, ONION-chemicals that take part in the cancer-complex. Benzoquinone, another weapon, is made in very minute amounts. It destroys dozens of toxins such as these as well as many parasites including malaria. Rhodizonic acid in tiny amounts destroys Ascaris megalocephala.

Complement is another very important part of the immune system. It is part of a family of molecules used as spears! It is a way of spearing our tiny enemies so the white blood cells can eat them.

Different white blood cells are given different jobs to do and stay very organized.

Using the Syncrometer®, I have distinguished ten kinds of white blood cells. They are CD4 and CD8 lymphocytes, CD37 B cells, CD14 macrophages, and six more varieties that eat dyes and motor oil. The CD4s eat and kill viruses. The CD8s include our natural killers. They are even seen killing CD4s when these are not able to kill the viruses they have eaten. The CD14s eat everything, except you. Both CD8s and CD14s are flesh eaters; only these can eat tumor cells and large parasite pieces. We can also distinguish, electronically, the red blood

cells (RBCs), platelets, eosinophils and megakaryocytes, all of them floating in the blood. Platelets are just tiny chips, not even cells, too small to hold a nucleus. Their job is to fill in the tiny tears and holes that are always developing in our arteries and veins. This job is called blood clotting. Eosinophils are white blood cells that can spit histamine at enemies especially Ascaris.



A macrophage, CD14, is at the center. The rest are RBCs.

Fig. 82 Live blood analysis

During the growing period of a tumor thousands of things are brought into the organ that has the tumor. They should have been brought to the liver or kidneys but, instead, they were deposited at the tumor site. Why didn't the white blood cells kill or remove all of these undesirables and bits of trash? That was their job. Why couldn't they keep up? They, too, along with the tumor cells and kidneys, became south polarized by the cargo they had to carry. PCBs, benzene, asbestos, dozens of heavy metals, including polonium and cerium, malonic acid, isopropyl alcohol, motor oil that included ONION, GARLIC, and MUSTARD oil, and hundreds of dyes as well as wheel bearing grease that had nickel imbedded in it, all arrived together from the drinking water. This kept them south polarized constantly. They could not cycle from north to south and back again to do their work. They were meant to pick up a southerly cargo, which temporarily turns them south, process it, expel it, and turn themselves back to north again for the next cargo. Northerly is their normal state for making a pick-up. But it takes work and living energy to process the cargo and turn itself back to northerly. This system of cycling can fail when the white blood cells are overwhelmed with too much ferrite iron or nickel and other heavy metals that are south. We will help them recover by stopping to burden them and by feeding them. Their biggest burden was chlorox bleach.

Removing The Burden

It is a common belief that we should boost our immunity, but it is much more effective to remove its destroyers. My emphasis will be on removing our biggest immunity inhibitors, those we were drinking in chlorox bleach water, before becoming aware of it.

PCBs

PCBs are toxins that get trapped in white blood cells' membranes. Since the membranes are made of fat, and PCBs dissolve in fat, it is understandable why the white cells lose their special powers. That is where their special sensors are located.

The main source of PCBs is the chlorox bleach added to about half the population's drinking water. Food manufacturers use this same water to prepare processed food. Because all the produce in the market has been washed several times, and moved through different water zones, most of it acquires PCBs.

Read about the actions of PCBs on the Internet.

Benzene Everywhere

Benzene is another immunity destroyer. It would be quite unwise to start taking immune boosters when benzene is in your water supply from an attached filter or softener.

Our agencies, FDA and EPA, have been vigilant over benzene in air, household chemicals and even gasoline but were never in a position to test food or water correctly. Using antiquated tests that can only find benzene in parts per billion (ppb) would never protect American citizens. Although the legal limit set by our agencies was 5 ppb, I never detected such huge amounts. If I had, such families would be languishing in hospitals. Our immunodepression comes from much smaller amounts. We must be protected from parts per trillion (ppt) amounts, a thousand-fold smaller. This is what I routinely find in processed foods. The entry of benzene into the food chain was not noticed because of this technical problem. Now it is in and on our food in such large amounts, most private testing labs can detect it.

Benzene has become a huge food problem, due to contamination with food

spray and chlorox bleach water. Benzene comes right from your favorite supermarket and organic food store. You must stop using or eating everything that has it. Your food must be tested for it to be safe.

The body does not have a "safe amount" of benzene. But, as more and more benzene gets discovered in food, the public agencies will give up and shift their focus to higher "undetectable harm" amounts to spare the food industry. Beware of such shifts in wording, as "significant risk level" or "no detectable harm level". This is a deception, not science-based. It is meant to lead us to complacency over our failure to keep benzene out of food. Our children's health will be sacrificed for this. It will raise our cancer, malaria, HIV and AIDS incidence even higher. The focus should stay on zero amounts as it presently is, and, science-based.

Benzene also enters our food with flavors, colors and fragrance. It enters with pills, whether they are over the counter drugs, food supplements, or prescriptions. Flavors and colors were extracted and manufactured with solvents that came from the petroleum industry, including benzene. It was falsely believed that you could easily evaporate it out of the product. And certainly, enough came off to allow the product to come under the "limit" of detection for the measuring device. But it only gave us false security.

There are more ways that petroleum products come in contact with food. For example, the grain[*21] that will make your bread is doused with "mineral oil" to keep the dust down. It has traces of benzene. And wherever petroleum grease is used—like in baking pans under cookies and breads!—benzene rides along. It may be surprising to find benzene in so many places where the temperature was raised above its boiling point; that is no safeguard. It was evidently trapped or it recondensed.

The attitude of manufacturers and producers is: "You can expect benzene to be everywhere. It's even in the air and the blacktop in your driveway. It's negligible. As long as we meet FDA & EPA requirements, where's the problem?" This reminds me of an event in history, about 350 years ago.

In 1665, the worst year of the bubonic plague in England, the grain that was used to make peoples' bread was contaminated with rat feces and rat urine. But the merchants did not want to throw it out. If they ground it all up into tiny specks it would not be seen or tasted. It was everywhere in small amounts. You could not smell it or see it because the grain was ground finely into flour. It was

not suspected to bring the bubonic disease since the sick and the healthy people all ate it. From this terrible tragedy we should have learned one lesson: When widespread illness comes to people we should examine our staple foods first, our bread and water, milk and meat. Bacteria and viruses certainly play their roles, but the vermin bringing them into our homes and our household habits supporting them should be analyzed in food before air and driveways. Private agencies, even independent scientists could quickly and easily find the causes of our diseases! It is the highly trained, professional investigators that cannot. Their hands are tied by contract and technology.

Benzene has been known to cause cancer for decades, especially the leukemias. That is why our agencies were given the important task of monitoring it. Yet they have failed to protect us, setting and raising legal levels instead. We have more leukemia than ever before. Why should benzene be legally permitted in beer when half the men are getting cancer? Regulations should not be based on tests done solely on the food later on, when the concentration will, of course, be less, making it all the more difficult to detect. It should be based on knowledge of "what goes in". It is evidence of a lack of concern for the public's well being. Communities should not depend on government agencies.

In a desperate England in 1665, rats were so numerous they crawled the streets openly. How could tiny bits of rat filth in the bread matter? It was everywhere. Besides, bread was baked, that should make it safe. The same "logic" was used then as now. We see people with and without cancer all around us drinking the same water. And it is all chlorinated, that should make it safe. The concepts are very flawed. Eventually, instead of killing rats, dogs and cats were removed in England, precisely those animals that could reduce disease by killing rats, an easy mistake to make when you're just guessing. We should not be guessing. We have scientists. We should be using them. We are only using medical professionals now who are not trained as scientists and who must give an attentive ear to all their vendors. We need physiologists, biologists, parasitologists, cytologists, entomologists, epidemiologists, ecologists, when studying a difficult problem. Instead, physiology departments at universities were closed in the 1960's on the pretext of saving expense! Only medical physiology departments were left open, paid for largely by the pharmaceutical industry. In the present day USA we are increasing and emphasizing the chlorination method of sanitizing water…the very treatment that is inadvertently doing the most harm.

We should be testing our food and water with the best equipment, of research

quality. But we can't expect industry to create high standards for itself. Society must create them independently. There are very many retired doctors, scientists and individuals with a proactive attitude to disease prevention and societal welfare. Besides, we should not trust corporate testing nor agency testing when their personnel frequently "trade jobs". We must solve the problem of conflicts of interest. We must put renewed energy into parents' and society's responsibility to provide safe food and water for our children—children are most affected by leukemia.

Our white blood cells are forced to stop eating our enemies after they get benzene onto their membranes. One of benzene's actions is to let viruses into our genome. A special enzyme called **viral integrase** allows this whenever benzene is present.

Benzene activates malaria, triggers the HIV virus, causes immune deficiency in AIDS and causes cancer indirectly. There is even one route in our bodies that leads to benzene production by a fungus—Potato Ring Rot. Benzene must certainly be our worst scourge.

Your body has a moderate ability to get rid of benzene without help. It has a natural detoxification pathway. But it leads to pain and bleeding before it is all gone. Learn how to prevent this.

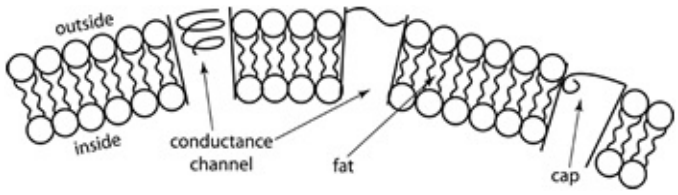


Fig. 83 A section of the cell's membrane

Asbestos in our Food and Water

We have been so focused on asbestos in walls and ceilings that we missed the most obvious places, food and water. Not being able to detect the smaller fibers (under 10 μm), while these are actually the most harmful and numerous, made the agencies' regulations almost useless. A microscope should have been used and developed into an automated technique.

When the tiniest bit of asbestos is put in water, all the water around it becomes southerly polarized. This is because asbestos has iron molecules made of ferrite

(Fe_2O_3), which is south polarized. When a tiny bit gets stuck in your tissue, the surrounding fluid, blood, and tissue become southerly. This is the trigger felt by the hypothalamus in the brain, telling it to release its stem cell factor. The message received could be imagined as "*Iron has been oxidized to south pole; this organ is surely traumatized and open to air, it will be in need of growth to repair the trauma*". Your body cannot be expected to know this is a false alarm. We did not evolve with asbestos in our food or water to make it wary.

Fig. 84 Asbestos spears magnified

But at the same time, your white blood cells sense the truth: "there is a strange intruder; something needs to be eaten; it is not a mere trauma", and begin to eat the flood of tiny asbestos spears that are arriving. It is followed by drastically unhappy results! Asbestos spears each have built-in iron! When these tiny spears are eaten by a white blood cell, a lot of iron, of the south pole kind, has entered the white cells. A gene is triggered by this to produce **ferritin** because ferritin is the storage molecule for iron. It is the body's way to safely store such iron. Soon an excessive amount of ferritin is produced; so much, it oozes out of the white blood cells and coats their outside membrane. This ferritin coating acts like an oil slick over the immune cells and stops them immediately from eating more asbestos or anything else. They can't see. They can't sense.

Fortunately, we can wash the asbestos off our food if we use special hot-washes as we also do for PCBs and benzene. After this we can take a special supplement, **levamisole**, to remove the ferritin coating from the white blood cells. The enzyme, papain, can remove it, too, but is unbearably smelly.

The asbestos in water has not gone undetected. Water is said to have asbestos in it from old clay pipes used to bring it from the water reservoir. Read the pamphlet you get from your water department about asbestos. This could make

anyone despair. But the Syncrometer® shows it never comes from the reservoir, even with these old clay pipes. It comes from the same pumping station or from a filter or softener salt where the wrongful bleach is added! The bleach itself had it. Perhaps gaskets from the pumps there had it, too. However, bleach of the correct kind (NSF stamped) does not have asbestos. Nor does water that is treated with NSF bleach.

There are huge amounts of asbestos on our food, both fruits and vegetables. Being sprayed with bleach water (laundry bleach) is a common practice to guarantee safety from bacteria. This brings asbestos with it and also wets the food as it rolls along conveyor belts. Conveyor belts are made with asbestos. Old frayed belts add huge amounts to the food, all to be tightly stuck as the produce dries under hot-air blowers. That is why 2 hot-washes are needed to remove it.

When asbestos has left your organs, along with nickel and radioactive elements they become north polarized again.

Remember that south polarization is not to be demonized. It is reserved for the nervous system by day and the body's growing and healing points at all times. The blood, though, swings from northerly to southerly and back again, minute by minute. Work is being done here that is still quite mysterious. It is an exchange of iron status, using iridium. And the white blood cells cycle from northerly to southerly and back again, too, with every toxic load they process and shed. You will get back these normal rhythms, and get back to a normal life when the polarizations are correct.

Dyes Stick Fast

Why are young children eating colored candy, colored drinks, colored cakes, and colored pieces of ornamental sugar on their food? Why are we so complacent about this?

Even the most primitive cook knows, and has always known, that food is off limits to tampering. Food is not a frivolous part of life. And paint may go on the body, temporarily, for dances, but not in the body. Such instincts are especially applied to children. Parents, throughout the ages, have seen to it that young children got no tampering.

Why have our instincts gone astray? Did we all feel safe in the care of our government agencies the way children feel safe with their parents while they take risks? Did we believe that enough scientific experiments would have been

done and long-term tests required, preventing any catastrophe from ever happening? As food dyes, one by one, were removed from the food market in the 1960s, after a big increase in the cancer rate, we should have become suspicious of other dyes taking their place and of agencies in general. But as a nation of eager consumers, we did not.

Agencies are not all the same. Cautious agents who put the people's health first can be followed by agents who put other motives first. It will take people's groups, who are made up of real parents, not government agencies, to take back control over food and water safety. Agencies have too many conflicting interests. When any piece of meat, chicken or fish has azo dyes, and even the colored produce is dyed, food tampering is at an extreme. It is no wonder that every tumor tested showed the presence of a multitude of dyes. When a cancer patient's blood test shows an LDH or alkaline phosphatase level that is too high, they have succumbed to dyes in the laundry bleach, even though they are at an invisible level. The implication is quite grim…that we have hundreds and more dyes accumulated in all of us. One dye is always present in cancer patients—Fast Green #3 (also called Food Green)[*22]. The Syncrometer® detects that it lengthens the life of cells that absorb it, although they become non-functional. Life is extended up to 15 times! It is acting just like the gang of oncoviruses! Cancer cells that would have, at least, died at their usual time, are now not able to turn on their own apoptosis. We have already seen oncoviruses doing exactly that. The longevity gene, bcl-2, is much too active. This gene is a major controller of apoptosis and is one of the mutations produced by the cancer-complex.

Normal Longevity

Two genes, bcl-2 and bax, have a big role in deciding how long each one of our cells may live. They keep a balance between living too long or not long enough. The longevity gene is bcl-2, while bax shortens life by triggering apoptosis. We could have suspected dyes to unbalance these two genes since they were found to mimic mutations in the past. Why haven't dye-caused mutations been found in regular research? Research choices are partly economically and partly politically made. Parents would make different choices. The Syncrometer® sees Fast Green dye concentrated in our CD8 natural killer cells. The cells remain quite alive after this, in increased numbers, but not able to kill anything. Food Green has accumulated in every USA cancer patient I tested. In the *2-Week Program* we will get the dye out with homeography after the dye sources, mainly chlorox bleach in food and water, have been removed.

Chlorox bleached water contains many dyes, although they can't be seen. Hundreds of dyes are contained in sprays and essentially all food is sprayed. Dyes are even on undyed food because laundry bleach disinfectant is used in washing it. It is even on freshly caught fish if the knives and cutting boards are disinfected with laundry bleach. I recently visited a fisherman's booth near a beach in Mexico. The freshly caught fish were whole and lay on ice. We saw the fisherman take his knife from a bucket of "water" and swish his table with a jug of "water". In a corner, on the floor, was a gallon of chlorox bleach. I bought a filleted fish and an unrinsed whole fish off the ice. I tested each. The fillets were full of dyes and hypochlorite (the telltale sign of chlorination). A piece of washed fish, not filleted, was full of dyes, too. Only the unwashed whole fish was safe to eat. There is evidently no safe fish in the market place. The Syncrometer® showed that canned fish, frozen fish and fresh fish were all processed with chlorox bleach. This food cannot be cleaned up. We must search for unbleached fish.

Wherever there is organic matter, dyes are absorbed deeply, the same way as in your tumor cells. They were invented to do exactly that—to stick fast (not fade).

Dyes do very damaging things. DAB is 4-dimethylaminoazobenzene. This dye raises the **alkaline phosphatase** level. Check yours on your blood test results. When it is too high DAB has filled the white blood cells. When it is too low, threatening organ failure, it is due to cobalt. When dyes are in your B-lymphocytes the globulin level is disturbed. Sudan Black B and Fast green can raise your LDH. Check yours. It will be in the red blood cells, stuck there, sometimes with vanadium. High LDH and alkaline phosphatase are drastic events in terminal cancer patients. When LDH and alkaline phosphatase levels have gone over 500 or even 1000 it has been speculated about in clinical science but no true cause found or pursued. Fast Red and Fast Red Violet cause edema and effusates to develop in the lungs or brain or abdomen. This is a common cause of death from these cancers! Fast Red Violet blocks the body's ability to detoxify **maleic anhydride**. It has been known for decades that this substance causes "leakage and effusions" (see *The Merck Index*, 10th edition). The maleic anhydride comes from the malonic acid in food sprays, in cooking oils, and tooth fillings, and from plastic from your dishes, but mostly from chlorox in your water. The body has a route for detoxifying it, but not if a dye blocks this.

I have studied only seven of many dyes in our food. They need to be studied

in all our diseases.

Another dye that is suspect for causing disease is common *methylene blue*. It is considered so safe, it is used to stamp meat and fruits and to add to laundry. The Syncrometer® sees that it goes to the DNA, like any other alkylator, thereby transporting parasites, bacteria and viruses into our chromosomes. All these living things are dyed by it, making a tight connection between parasite DNA and our DNA. Electron transfer, life's driving force, must happen between them. Our genes could get activated by theirs.

The extent of pollution with dyes is almost unimaginable. Here is a real example. Recently a one-mile stretch of ocean beach was being prepared for a beach festival in California. Regular ocean water samples were taken and found to have some E. coli bacteria, not uncommon in these waters. The Navy forces were called in to make the beach safe. Soon the ocean was pink! The Syncrometer® detected chlorox laundry bleach and many dyes in it. Apparently the Navy poured in bleach, but also added red dye to mark the area that was treated—we tested the pink water. It looked intensely pink for about ½ mile offshore, and lasted for about one week. The public was informed that it was due to "red tide", certain algae! All the azo dyes in my test kit (18) were in the water, including Fast Green, no doubt a pollutant of the red dye and in the laundry bleach. The dye did not go away; it sank to the bottom of the ocean and could be seen for 2 years afterwards in shallow areas. It will bring immunodepression and growth of tumors to fish, sea mammals and shore birds.

Modern enamel cookware seeps huge amounts of dyes. Your toothbrush seeps copious dyes. Your plastic glasses and wristwatch seep. Your plastic teeth seep dyes even when they are white!

After stopping drinking them in chloroxed water we can begin to pull the dyes out of your tumors. We will use 2 supplements (vitamin B2 and coenzyme Q10), round after round of zapping, and finally homeography. We will use drops of **propylene carbonate** to pull methylene blue off your DNA. But the fear is that the dyes will get stuck again in your kidneys or liver along the exit path. Be sure to keep the bowels moving and the bladder emptying.

Heavy Metals in Water and Food

Nowhere in the plant or animal world do we see shiny metals taking part in the growth of an organ or even just being present. Yet these same shiny metals

can be changed by chemistry to another form, called **organic**. Atoms of the metal can be tightly held by special proteins to make **enzymes**. Now they are called **minerals**, not metals, although the elements are the same. Some metals are never changed into minerals: uranium, palladium, and the lanthanides, for example. Find these in the *Periodic Table*. Lead, antimony, cadmium, bromine, fluorine, aluminum are further examples. The lanthanides were called "rare earths" until recently. There are 15 of them in a group specially marked on the chemical table. They are more magnetic than other metals, though not as magnetic as iron. They always occur together and can hardly be separated, so there are no "pure" preparations. Thulium, gadolinium and lanthanum are all lanthanides. There must be some very important reason for Mother Nature to keep certain metals and the lanthanides out of our bodies. Are they too oxidizing? Would they compete with other minerals? Would they disturb our magnetic polarization? The real reasons will not be known till biologists have uncovered many more secrets of life, including electronic and magnetic properties. Till then, Mother Nature gave us instinct. Metal does not taste good or feel good; the implication is that we should not eat it or wear it on our skin even though we don't drop dead when we do. Nature's rules have millions of years of wisdom behind them. But she could not anticipate "civilization", which should perhaps be labeled "regression", quite often. Metal did look good, with its sparkle and its shine. We fell in love with them, too, as we did with dyes.

Although metals are safe deep in the earth, far away from us, we have dug them up, thrown them in the air just for thrills (firecrackers on the 4th of July in the USA fill the air with strontium). We have puffed them into the air as car exhaust, wrapped them around ourselves to wear, stuck them inside ourselves as rings, cooked in them and, finally, put them right in our food. We wallow in metal. Aluminum, an unthinkable "food", found nowhere in living things, was actually dumped into our food in the 1880s and has been there ever since. The "invention", called baking powder, was none other than adding aluminum to a liquid; it bubbled! That is how non-yeast-rising breads were born. Now that Alzheimer's disease is rampant, with its accumulation of aluminum in the brain, and Herpes and EBV (chronic fatigue) very common, this practice should be stopped as well as the practice of adding aluminum to all drinking water before it is disinfected!

Fig. 85 Aluminum-free baking powder

We wallow in chromium and nickel in our food. Anything finely ground or blended with steel blades that get hot (powdered supplements, smooth peanut butter) brings them. We must test each jar.

Choosing plastic, ceramic or glass cookware gives us even more! These seep mercury, nickel, thallium(!), gold and malonic acid, besides.

Teflon and glass seep copious amounts of thallium and gold.

Gold, The Curse?

Gold is much more difficult to detoxify than other metals. So it becomes the job of our WBCs to eat it and remove it. But if radioactivity is present the WBCs lose their vitamin C and can't work. Our organs gradually fill up with gold. This feeds prions and attracts Macracanthorhyncus. The organ is now marked for failure and death. Gold has been considered a curse in the past and for good reason. Replace it with "precious non-metal".

Yet, what could be worse than eating metals from our plastic dishes, and copper water pipes? One thing! Sucking metals straight, like lollipops, in your mouth day and night in the form of tooth fillings. The dissolved metal sweeps into your tonsils, your thyroid gland, parathyroids, thymus, and directly into your tumors. If we see a child sucking on pennies or other change we quickly snatch it away…we instinctively know it is harmful. There are about 40 metals in each such tooth-lollipop. How could we blunder so badly as adults? Your body is barely able to keep up with the heavy metals left behind by its own enzymes, let alone added ones from tooth fillings. Those from enzymes of all sorts are copper, cobalt, chromium, vanadium, gold, germanium, molybdenum,

ruthenium, rubidium, selenium, manganese, zinc, iron, nickel, and iridium. They are not necessarily from our own enzymes. They are left in us by fungus and bacteria. This will give us some astonishing insights. These metals steal our youth, our health, and our destiny (longevity) as they slowly accumulate with age. If they accumulate suddenly, we are in a crisis—a disease like liver failure. If they accumulate slowly, we believe we are aging and accept it meekly. They are our "natural" heavy metals, coming from living matter (living in us!). Obviously, we should not eat more of them to hasten our end.

Copper from water pipes often brings lead, too, from the solder joints. If lead and copper are detected by a Syncrometer® tester or a water lab, change your pipes to PVC or have them epoxy coated on the inside (see *Sources*).

Nickel turns us southerly.

Just by the very act of harboring other creatures in us, we become a repository of all their metals. The harm that is done by nickel alone, besides inviting infection, is major. It consumes our iridium and it turns us southerly! Iridium levels fall very low wherever nickel deposits are seen. A tumor, due to its stockpile of nickel from Clostridium bacteria, cannot salvage its own iron deposits and make it usable again. There is an iridium shortage. Yet, the iron ferrite (Fe_2O_3) deposits must be cleared away somehow to get the tumor zone back to a northerly polarization.

Healing cannot go forward because of low iridium levels. A very low level of 29 is reached for iridium (in homeopathic units of 1 in 5 dilution) in advanced cancer. Levels in the 80's are normal, and a level of 120 is seen in young children.

Aging

Each of us, whether sick or healthy, is full of heavy metals by the time we are old. But it is not a random assortment of heavy metals. It is always these:

- chromium
- copper
- cobalt
- nickel
- radioactive elements
- selenium

• germanium • vanadium

• lanthanides

Is it not astonishing that these are the same metals described in earlier books to be the common denominators of tumors?

The body's metals in cancer, in disease, and in aging are the same ones, having become oxidized, left behind by dead enzymes of our own and from our invaders. The tumor cells are unable to reverse the process to make organic minerals again and reclaim them. Nor can healthy bodies do this as we age. We just can't keep up with this part of our housekeeping (body maintenance) chores. Copper turns us brown in spots, cobalt gives us heart disease, vanadium disturbs our globulin (antibody) production and RBC formation, oxidized germanium gives us WBC deficiencies, chromium gives us blood sugar problems and pain, gold gives us ovary disease, diabetes, prion disease and obesity, nickel brings us more and more infection, baldness, and allergies. Yet, none of this seems necessary! It should be avoidable!

The same metals are used by our parasites, bacteria, and even viruses and prions. These fuel our diseases.

> Illness, including cancer, is metal disease. We should fall out of love with metals.

Ruthenium belongs to many leaves, stems, and branches of bushes. No free ruthenium can be found, though, for 20 seconds after picking the leaves. I presume it has oxidized in this time so the ruthenium metal is no longer attached to its enzyme. Then we can detect it. Coconut shells have much ruthenium. Charcoal filters are steeped in it. It gets into all the water that is poured through them. Is it harmful or harmless? At least one parasite, Macracanthorhynchus uses it. Malaria uses it, too. Certainly drinking large amounts of it as we would if we drank filtered water, would accumulate to toxic levels. Such an ultra trace element was meant to be present only in the tiniest amounts.

That is why I recommend prewashing the coconut charcoal filter in hot water…to wash out the ruthenium and the over abundant oils.

Radioactive Elements

We had no idea until recently that we are surrounded by radioactive elements. Some come from bomb testing a few decades ago but many are frivolous and come from an attitude that scorns caution. The attitude is one of "finding a use" for them. And so uranium, leftover from making bombs and stockpiled for many years, was turned into dental replacements to make them sparkle and glow on x-ray film (easier to spot).

Radioactivity was only discovered about 100 years ago, so ignorance and lack of wisdom must take its toll but the older and parental generation should do its part to protect the young. The discoverer of radium died from merely handling it a number of years. How could we be so bold as to let our children suck on it for years by putting uranium, which always turns into some radium and polonium, right in their mouths?

Radioactive elements come up from the ground under us if we are living over shallow phosphate rocks. Uranium is combined with the phosphates. Uranium keeps breaking apart into lighter and lighter elements. Uranium leads to thorium, which is thought to heat our planet from within. It also leads to radon, which is a gas and bubbles up under our houses and lakes. We must be quite careful to avoid radon because it breaks up further into radioactive **lead**, **bismuth**, **thorium** and **polonium**. Polonium does more harm than others because of its **alpha radiation**. Alpha can do more harm in 1 mm of travel through us than other kinds of radiation do even in many inches. The Syncrometer® has found that polonium causes <u>all</u> our cancers.

Polonium causes <u>all</u> our cancers, not just lung cancers, by starting the cancer-

complex to form.

Earlier and even ancient therapists suspected "malevolent spirits" coming up from the earth in certain places to cause cancer. How right they were! They called it "the geopathic factor" and recommended moving.

As the world's growing population squeezes its housing onto rocky lands, we get closer to the radioactivity. Tiny gas bubbles of radon work their way up through the cracks, attaching themselves to a dust particle for a tiny magic carpet. They sail into our homes and through them with the air currents, getting stuck here and there, and suddenly, without warning shooting off a bullet as if it were a mighty cannon. The bullet is an **alpha particle**; it is positively charged. Along its path it attracts negative charges, causing great disruptions in our body chemistry as it crisscrosses through our tissues. Each tunnel it digs in our organs could cut a chromosome in two, or dot its path with smaller gene mutations. The harm is easy to see through a microscope.

Polonium, uranium and radon give off similar alpha particles as they shoot their pathways through our bodies. Cut chromosomes are evidence of an alpha emitting radioactive element. After shooting off an alpha "ray", the element is lighter and has an entirely different nature. In this way uranium turns into thorium, thorium turns into radium, radium turns into radon, radon turns into polonium, and polonium turns into lead. But not ordinary lead. This lead is radioactive, shooting a "**beta**" **particle**, which is an electron and very tiny compared to an alpha particle. It is negatively charged and can travel long distances. This again leaves a new element behind. This kind of radioactive "decay" is going on around us and in us as we inhale radon gas along with the oxygen and nitrogen of the air. The whole "family" of radon's "daughters" is called the **radon decay series**. Of course we inhale radon's "daughters" too, if we are living in a "radon house", where a large amount comes up from the earth.

Many radioactive elements, including uranium itself, give off gamma radiation. This is similar to x-rays. These have no particles but the electromagnetic rays can travel long distances, right through most solids. All this radioactivity, alpha, beta, and gamma, makes up a "background" we can measure with a Geiger counter. A lot of damage is done, but our cells have ways of healing all kinds of radiation damage. Even damage to our genes, called mutation, is regularly healed using special enzymes called DNA repair enzymes. Nevertheless, it would be a good idea to move away from uranium rocks and certainly not build our homes underground or with a below-ground level.

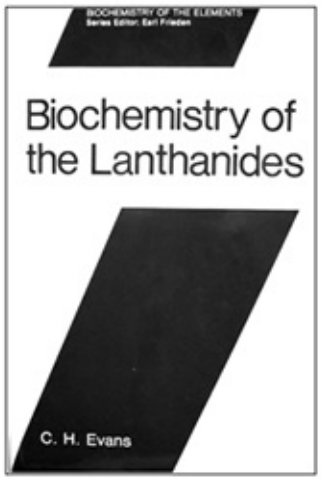
Lanthanide Elements

Nor did we have any idea, ever, that we are wading in lanthanide elements. Notice the row of 14 elements in the chemical table. They all belong in one little square where lanthanum (Ln) is located to make 15. After WWII there was a determination to "put them to use", and "get them into commerce". The study of health effects lagged far behind the commerce, so gadolinium and others were injected into people to make scans more visible. When health effects did show up, it was too late. The FDA and EPA, in fact, all governments protect commerce. True protection for society can only come from the people themselves. Thulium, ytterbium and yttrium were put into reverse osmosis membranes. Cerium expanded its use in fire-lighters to plastics because it was so reactive. While putting them to "use" we did not realize that we already had been knee deep in them from birth because they, too, came up from the earth. They, too, combine so eagerly with phosphates that they are found in the same rocks as uranium. Only one of the 15 lanthanides is radioactive, **promethium** (Pm). The Syncrometer® shows that at all times our air is full of Pm, our bodies are full of Pm and we constantly sweat, eliminate and excrete it. Does it do harm or good? Most elements do some of each. We should study and understand what to expect from them if we live on top of uranium rocks. Which of the 15 are most abundant will depend on what is present below, and the weather. Rain and snow seals over, temporarily, the rising lanthanide mixture as well as radioactivity mixture. When the earth dries again, they both burst upward again. Cold weather increases the flow upward; maybe new cracks develop to allow more travel.

Each radioactive element does its own kind of damage. Radon is inhaled and while it is in our bodies its family is produced, giving us radioactive lead, bismuth, and the others. Lead moves into our bones, as usual. Little is known about the attracting organs for the others. The polonium produced does not stay free because it quickly reacts and combines with other metals and our phosphates. We sweat and excrete all the radioactive elements all the time, but many linger in us because they attach themselves to our bacteria. Our Salmonellas, E. coli, and others routinely have polonium, promethium, cerium and terbium attached to them.

As our WBCs attack these bacteria they are confronted with the radioactivity on them. Almost immediately the WBCs' vitamin C is consumed. The germanium and selenium are not depleted, but vitamin C is quickly depleted.

Unless they get more vitamin C the WBCs, namely your entire immune system is stalled. It takes large amounts (grams, not milligrams) of vitamin C to keep radioactivity flowing out of the body. Laundry bleach and consequently the public water itself is treated with radioactivity inadvertently, through use of phosphate buffers and anti-scale treatments. We must increase our vitamin C consumption in rather large amounts. By constantly consuming our vitamin C and stalling our WBCs we are left with lowered immune power. The radioactivity in us is constantly producing mutations; those that emit alpha rays can cause whole chromosomes to break, called "aberrations", besides the smaller gene mutations.



ISBN-0-306-43176-9

Fig. 86 Lanthanides disrupt DNA timing for transcription and replication

Lanthanide damage is seen on a grand scale in their reactions with our energy supply…our phosphates, especially our ATP, ADP, and AMP. Older people and sick people have almost no free ATP or ADP or AMP to get the body's work done. It is all attached to the lanthanides. Fatigue is felt. The lanthanides are so much more abundant than calcium that they crowd out the calcium, specifically. Problems with bone density, blood clotting, muscle action, that have been attributed to insufficient calcium, vitamin D, or sunshine are a toxicity effect of lanthanides according to the Syncrometer®. We must supplement these.

Terbium, especially, competes with our calcium. Different locations and different times and weather greatly affects our terbium intake and calcium levels. Terbium gives you tiny blood blisters and bruises by sticking to your thrombin[*23].

Finding ways to keep terbium, cerium and other lanthanides at low levels in our homes would surely prevent a great deal of low-calcium caused disease and be helpful in recovering from cancer, as well as providing us with much more energy.

Bromine and fluorine are newcomers as toxins. Both belong to the group called halogens, along with chlorine and iodine. Bromine is added to our drinking water to help disinfect it. Fluorine is added to reduce tooth cavities. The possible harm done by the protection is far greater than the original problem.

The Syncrometer® finds that bromine and fluorine attract polonium! Instead of allowing it to pass through us as quickly as possible, it is accumulated in the spleen in large deposits. We now each have a reservoir of polonium in our spleens in the form of polonium-bromine and polonium-fluorosilicylate. These levels are especially high in the gold-related diseases (HIV, SV40, Prions, AIDS). We must find ways to reduce them. Find unbrominated and unfluoridated food and water.

Banish Sickness Again

We had learned that feeling sick is not due to the cancer itself. It is due to a half dozen well known bacteria and viruses. But they could not be identified or killed the usual way (with culturing and antibiotics). They were given advantages by carrying radioactivity. But we had found their vulnerability…they still need their metals to make their enzymes! It will be a simple matter to cut off their metal supplies and get relief from sweats, fever, coughs, bloating, organ failures, deep pain, and plain sickness. It can be done in less than a week. Here are their daily requirements.

Pathogens' Daily Requirements Table

Items in "*italic*" need further confirmation.

Pathogen	**Requires**
Adenovirus 16	copper (trigger is linoleic oil, *quercitin*)
Adenovirus 36 (obesity)	copper, chromium
Adenovirus, respiratory	copper, chromium, *cobalt*
Aspergillus (fungus)	cobalt, chromium, nickel
Avian Flu	gold, vanadium
Bacillus cereus	copper, cobalt, aluminum

Borrelia (Lyme's)	copper, *radon*
Chaetomium (fungus)	strontium, gold
Clostridium	nickel, *cobalt*
Cytomegalovirus (CMV)	strontium
Dirofilaria	chromium
E. coli	vanadium, molybdenum, manganese, chromium, nickel, copper
Epstein Barre Virus (EBV)	aluminum, gold, chromium, vanadium, *house dust*
Flu (Influenza A & B)	vanadium, see also Avian Flu
Herpes I & II	lead
HIV	gold (attached to core), strontium (attached to reverse transcriptase)
JUN	strontium (trigger is palmitic oil)
Measles	(trigger is linolenic; source is Ascaris)
Mumps	manganese, copper, zinc; source is Ascaris
Mycobacterium avium/cellulare	strontium, vanadium
Mycobacterium phlei (causes Schizophrenia and Multiple Sclerosis)	chromium, vanadium, gold, *house dust;* source is dog saliva
Mycobacterium tuberculosis	strontium
Mycoplasma	strontium
Mycoplasma arthriditis	vanadium; source is Bacillus cereus
Norcardia (Parkinson's)	titanium, *tantalum*
Papilloma (common warts virus)	(trigger is ASA); source is Echinoporyphium recurvatum
Penicillium (fungus)	copper
Plasmodium falciparum (malaria)	copper, ruthenium, selenium
Pneumocystis carinii (coccidia)	strontium
Potato Ring Rot	gold, source is Macracanthorhyncus
Prions	gold, ruthenium, source is free hypothalamus cells
Pseudomonas aeruginosa	strontium, gold
Salmonella enteriditis	gold, ruthenium, molybdenum, rubidium
Salmonella typhimurium	gold, ruthenium, molybdenum, rubidium
Salmonella paratyphi	gold, ruthenium, molybdenum, rubidium
Shigella (both types)	Strontium, gold, nickel
Staphylococcus aureus	chromium, gold, nickel
Streptococcus G	chromium, vanadium, nickel
Streptococcus pneumoniae	chromium, strontium, copper, gold, nickel
Streptococcus pyogenes	cobalt
SV40	chromium, strontium, gold
Warts	see Papilloma
Yeast (bread and alcohol variety)	chromium, nickel, cobalt, gold

Fig. 87 Our pathogens' daily requirements

If you have been sent to Hospice and can hardly endure living, a loved one

can still rescue you. You may have all the symptoms mentioned in *Sickness Be Gone*. But you can banish them all in this simple way.

Hermits' Program

Go to live on a property that never had municipal water. There should be well water—unchlorinated, for all purposes. Test it for Total Chlorine with the most sensitive test paper (.05 mg/L or ppm). Drink only this.

Plant a garden. Tend it every day if the sun is shining.

Extract all artificial teeth and trim the gums as well as cleaning each socket. Harden any dentures after testing for radioactivity or do without. Start mouthwashes promptly with EDTA after each dental visit for 2 hours a day. Start as you slide out of the chair.

Cut off your dyed hair; use no more.

Bring a small chest freezer.

Lie flat till pain disappears without pain killer (10 days). Sleep upstairs in a well ventilated room or test the dust for radon.

For soap, use borax only. Use alcohol and white safe detergent for first shampoos, laundries and cleaning (see *Sources*).

Then start the program.

Early success could bring you new hope and soon a goodbye forever to Hospice. They did their best. They are to be commended on carrying on <u>without</u> hope. But your life beckons as you see you can succeed.

Summary — Chapter 13

1. The immune system is a vast network of guardian cells, called white blood cells. They have special powers, like traveling wherever they wish, mobilizing other white blood cells to help them, going to conferences at different lymph nodes, and listening to the beat of a different drummer that understands our lives much better than we do…perhaps including electric and magnetic fields.

2. In cancer patients many of these white blood cells cannot see, hear or

taste; some cannot fight, some cannot travel nor capture trespassers, our invaders. They are disabled. Others are clogged. They had to eat so much motor oil, wheel bearing grease, dyes, and heavy metals, they cannot disgorge it all for want of enough organic selenite, vitamin C, and germanium.

3. The WBC cargos are south pole materials stalled on the way to the urine for dumping.

4. Iridium seems to have physiological importance. It appears to be linked to nickel removal as well as iron reduction. Although iridium is plentiful in rainwater, and can be drunk there, it is not advisable to take iridium chemicals as supplements. Only Nature, as in rainwater and certain herbs, could be trusted.

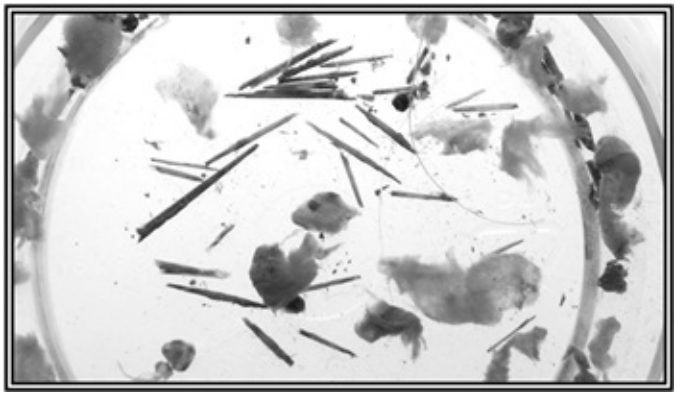
5. Metals can be divided into natural and unnatural varieties. Natural metals are those used by living things.

6. If NSF bleached water can be found quickly, the chance of recovery is excellent. Otherwise, no matter how good a cure or a clinical remission it is, it will soon fail again. Moving away from your "cancer-house" is by far the best advice, landing in a water zone that delivers NSF chlorinated water and in a house that never had filters or softeners attached to the plumbing.

7. Metals and minerals are one and the same element, but in different form. When they are used in an enzyme or by a living being they are in organic or mineral form. They are sensitive to strong oxidizers, or high heat cooking, losing their structure, so the element gets oxidized to metal again. Metal forms are toxic to organic forms.

8. We can destroy all our invading bacteria and some viruses by taking away the metals they need to survive. We do not need antibiotics to rid ourselves of them. Starving bacteria and viruses is faster than using medicines or herbs although they should not be condemned. A long recipe of homeographic antibiotics and herbs can kill many pathogens in 24 to 48 hours.

WANTED DEAD—OR DEADER



Spear-like E. recurvatum is a fluke, often 1 inch long. Other flukes and tapeworm segments make up the remaining "parasite soup" gathered during a liver cleanse diarrhea.

WARNING: DO NOT EXPERIMENT ON YOURSELF to remove tapeworm. The recipes were not complete at time of publishing.

CHAPTER 14

MAGNETIC HEALING

The commonest metal of all, plain iron, displays magnetic forces the most obviously. Yet, scientists have hardly begun to study its role in our bodies. It may be the most important actor in our metabolism and also the most important disruptor of metabolism in cancer and many diseases. In illness it has become the victim of other metals.

As a mineral, iron is essential. It is in your hemoglobin, for instance. But after it is oxidized to the ferric form, or to ferrite, Fe_2O_3, it is quite harmful in the wrong places. I believe this is partly because it is so easily magnetized. Any little bit of metallic iron can become strongly magnetized, even if it seems not to be magnetic, like a tack or paper clip. Take the cans on your food shelf for example. They are easily magnetized because they contain iron.

Even the tiniest pin would not stick to a can of food, though, because the can's magnetism is not strong enough. Still, you may be surprised to detect the force yourself with a small compass. Choose a can of food that has sat on the shelf a long time (weeks) with the same end up. Measure it at the top—your compass might find it is actually north pole. Measure it at the bottom, it will be south pole. You may find two places north, side by side, or a north and south pole on the sides, across the can. For every north pole there is a south pole somewhere. Numerous poles are possible, even side by side and upside down. Nearly anything is possible with iron, a situation that the body could never allow for its iron and survive.

The earth's magnetic field magnetized the tin can and does this rather quickly. You can turn the can upside down and a few days later find the poles are reversing! The same thing could happen to iron deposits in you if they were allowed to develop. Your body is not shielded from earth's magnetic field; in fact your body depends on it. Small deposits that are free to turn would behave like compasses. The earth's magnetic field, about ½ gauss in USA, is actually very powerful.

The total amount of iron in the body is quite small (about the size of a pea);

probably for this reason…it must be so carefully protected! Some varieties of iron are obviously magnetic. Others are not. Simple oxidation or reduction, done in a second by your body, can make it non-magnetic or switch its poles, a drastic change. Iron supplies almost half our enzymes and all the hemoglobin in our red blood cells and myoglobin in our muscles. The cytochrome enzymes in every cell and P450 detoxifying enzymes are iron-enzymes. Even the very enzyme that makes DNA from RNA, called **ribonucleotide reductase**, contains iron. Maybe this is the critical iron atom that senses the magnetic field. Its traveling electron has an extra long path to take as it shuttles back and forth to make DNA, long enough to be the sensor, perhaps. Such iron could not be allowed to change its form uncontrolled. Perhaps this is why we have evolved such a good salvaging method for used-up iron. After red blood cells die and abandon their iron or when your enzymes need replacement and abandon theirs, it is quickly salvaged. Special white blood cells shuttle it all into a little ball of protein called ferritin. Inside the ball, it forms a tiny clump of thousands of molecules. Perhaps it can't be magnetized inside this cage. Perhaps the cage is a magnetic shield. The Syncrometer® finds the iron going into this cage to be south polarized but no magnetic field or polarization can be detected from ferritin afterwards. It also finds iridium molecules, the oxidized kind, inside ferritin. Are they sheltered together? Is the iridium reducing the iron back to usable form? Read more about ferritin on the Internet.

When iron is deposited outside of this little living cage it becomes magnetized into a strong south pole. A north pole may be presumed to be present somewhere, but has never been found by Syncrometer®.

The same thing could happen inside your body as happens inside the tin can. The food near the north part of the can will be north polarized. And the food just inside the south part will become south polarized. You cannot see this with a compass or even a magnetometer, but a Syncrometer® finds it easily. It is an effect of the north or south pole force nearby. The molecules have turned in one direction under the influence of the north pole and the other direction under the influence of the south pole. The Syncrometer® distinguishes them. They coincide with the letters d- and l- given to sugars and proteins.

l-molecules of amino acids have north polarization; d-molecules of these same amino acids have south polarization. Sugar molecules seem to have the opposite rule but are much less studied. A mixture of d- and l-, such as in citric acid made in a laboratory has no polarization.

The water surrounding a deposit of iron is given the same magnetic property as the deposit. I called such water north polarized or south polarized earlier.

The Syncrometer® finds that an organ with iron deposits becomes south polarized when it should be north polarized. The white blood cells there do the same. When the iron is safely inside ferritin, it does not polarize the region around it, the organ stays north polarized when it should, daytime.

Certain organs are naturally south polarized by day, the whole brain, spinal cord and nerves, for example. The eggs inside the ovary and sperm inside the testis are also south by day.

Organs that are south polarized are capable of experiencing a powerful growing force, as if the ribonucleotide reductase enzyme had been turned on explosively. In the body, growing yeast can turn this enzyme on. We must stop its intrusion in your growth regulation. When a manufactured magnet is held within inches of the skin (back of neck) the north side turns off DNA, the south side turns on DNA. The south pole opens all the doorways into the cells, called channels, allowing them to feed constantly. These cells are treated like queen bees or sumo wrestlers.

When Nature is in control, the small molecule called stem cell factor arrives at these locations (south), presumably to stimulate the stem cells into growth and to feed them with all the essential minerals at the same time.

The true Nature of the growing force streaming from south pole magnets through water and living matter to produce south polarization is still not clear. Is it simply the opening of all feeding conductance channels? Is it the simultaneous turning on of DNA-manufacture? Is it the arrival of stem cell factor? Is it the bending of light to the right? A study of this force may reveal a fascinating story of how non-chemical life forces are transmitted and maintained.

The body will excrete the iron that was abandoned by cells and didn't get salvaged promptly, even using the nighttime to do this. It evidently is urgent to the body. But if there is an overwhelming amount of south pole iron it can get stuck in the kidneys on its way out. Then the kidneys become south polarized. This is the critical damage done to a cancer patient. All cancer patients have disabled kidneys even when nothing appears to be wrong with them.

It could be fixed, though, by removing nickel, including radioactive nickel. Your job will be to unload all the metal you can, most importantly, nickel,

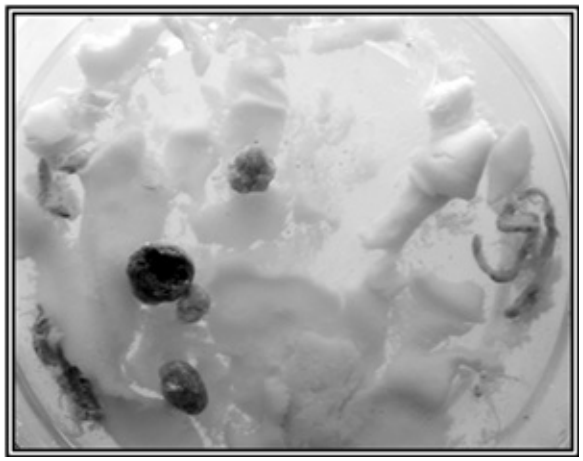
uranium and polonium. When this is done your cancer will turn around, bringing back your health and energy. This is the project undertaken in this book.

You now have a map that shows you the scientific path we will take to reach the goal. The goal is a scan or x-ray with the tumor missing, the illness gone, and the toxicity diseases gone. It is a more demanding goal than we had in the advanced cancer book or the *Prevention* book. We were satisfied then with the tumor missing. Notice how many patients were completely surprised even by this. Yet, it should come as no surprise now because it is rational and can be monitored with a Syncrometer®. The various apoptotic steps fall in place, the digestive enzymes appear at the tumor site, and the white blood cells can be seen eating the leftover tumor cells.

You are now ready to start the *2-Week Program*, knowing why you are doing everything. And why it has to succeed.

Syncrometer® testers can follow the *Tester's Guide*, to help avoid mistakes and speed up the cure.

WANTED DEAD—OR DEADER



Taenia pisiformis tapeworm lies in a heap (lower center), like porridge, grey to tan colored. The scolex (head) was there, hopefully, since the bile duct remained *Negative* for this tape up to 2 weeks later. Starting the morning with 2 doses of Epsom salts, 2 hours apart, nothing more, and waiting 2 hours more before eating, produced this dog-tape.

WARNING: DO NOT EXPERIMENT ON YOURSELF to remove tapeworm. The recipes were not complete at time of publishing.

CHAPTER 15

2-WEEK CANCER-CURING PROGRAM

Most Important

What took 3 weeks in the past now only takes 2 weeks. There are fewer supplements to take. And success is closer to 100% than ever before. It is because each tumor can now be tracked to its Po source.

We have known a very startling fact since 1999. All cancer patients, with any kind of cancer, are drinking the same kind of water, everywhere in the world. It is quite different from the water that healthy people are drinking.

It seems unthinkable that half the USA population is drinking water that is contaminated with polonium. It is responsible for all our cancer cases as well as other serious diseases and genetic diseases. Even novice Syncrometer® testers can find these toxic substances. Commercial labs do not find them because they are not on the list of required tests.

All water (about 99%) in the USA is disinfected with chlorine gas so that is not the problem. Only half of society gets cancer.

Bleaches are a second kind of chlorination given to all water. But cancer patients have water with bleach in it from the supermarket, called chlorox. It should have had food-grade bleach in it with NSF (National Sanitation Foundation) rating.

My top priority for every cancer patient in 1999 was to immediately switch their water to the variety without chlorox. The results were even better than expected. Those that managed to make the switch all got well at home to give the shockingly good success rate of about 95% for the cancer cure.

Now, the results are even better, reaching 100%. Only the new oscillator technology could make this possible by discovering the hidden polonium, as well as chlorox disinfectant, in our tooth fillings, food, as well as water.

Your most important change will be the same, to flee from anything that

brings you Po, namely chlorox-treated water, food, or dental supplies.

The chlorox variety of bleach in water does not all come from the water department. It also comes from filters, softeners and previously contaminated pipes.

The most common source of the chlorox bleach variety is **filters**. All kinds of filters (about 95%), no matter how highly they are rated and advertised have themselves been disinfected with chlorox bleach, not NSF rated bleach. Any water passing through them will pick up the cancer-causer, not filter it out. Filters, even as small as a single refrigerator filter, all contaminate the rest of the house water pipes with chlorox, namely, polonium. All water occasionally refluxes and passes through pipes not intended for it. A single pass with chlorox-treated water would permanently contaminate it. That is because this bleach has sticky wheel bearing grease and motor oil in it. It is not required to have extra clean handling during its production. They are only traces to be sure, but traces of chlorox are very significant because they bring ultra traces of polonium. The ingredients of chlorox bleach can be dug up by heavy machinery without attention paid to dripping wheel bearing grease and motor oil. This sticks to pipes in a single pass and can't be washed out without about 100 gallons of piping hot water.

Filters had brought in the chlorox in about half the cancer cases. About ¼ of the cancer cases had a water softener attached. Even after disconnecting it or disconnecting the filters the pipes kept their contamination with chlorox. The city itself was using chlorox in the remaining quarter of cases.

You can clean your pipes by removing filters and softeners and replacing the pipes and water heater.

In spite of the many toxic chemicals in chlorox bleach, I do not know of a single test that a commercial laboratory can do, to tell you what kind of bleach your water has. Nowhere can you test for the commonest of pollutants, malonic acid, isopropyl alcohol, azo dyes, PCBs, benzene, or asbestos in amounts that are realistic. This shows a glaring deficiency in our agencies' understanding of what is toxic and needs to be tested. Without an understanding of toxicities, our agencies cannot make useful water regulations. We must do something about that. It reminds us of a time when we entered a doctor's office feeling sick and feverish and the first thing you were told to do was to step on the scales and have your height measured. We were astonished at the instruction to pursue an

irrelevant task. Skipping tests for added cyanides and radioactivity in drinking water while mandating a test for turbidity and taste seems to reverse the priorities. Yet, no concerned private consumer has the opportunity to check into their own water quality because commercial labs for these tests do not exist. The privately owned labs are at universities that would not allow private citizen use. We must do something about that, too. Citizens pay for the universities!

Wheel bearing grease and motor oil can be easily found by Syncrometer®, but not by a lab. Labs do exist that test samples for oil companies to keep them in compliance with the regulations but they cannot test for trace amounts. The public needs to engage their own lab analyst and equipment to feel secure about their water supply, especially as water gets scarcer and communities begin using recycled water. We must be much more wary about uranium and polonium in our water. Such a debacle as this 100-year cancer epidemic should never happen again. Not only our government, but our health must be "by the people".

Does this mean that the NSF grade bleach and water is good for us? NOT AT ALL. It, too, has cyanide added to protect the pipes. Only, it is ferricyanide, not ferrocyanide. Ferricyanide poisons us all, too. It merely does not give us cancer. It gives us our serious diseases and uranium caused genetic diseases!

For this reason it is best to install a hot-backwash filter that cleans itself so it cannot fail to remove iron cyanides of either variety before they reach you. Even such a backwash filter needs to be specially prewashed and tested for all the toxins that need to be removed from the charcoal itself before use.

Other Solutions

Another solution is to rent or lease a large, new, uncolored HDPE plastic tank on wheels, holding about 300 to 600 gallons. Purchase NSF chlorinated water from a source you have had tested by a Syncrometer® tester. Test for ruthenium and thulium, as well as oils like linoleic and linolenic. These come from contact with plant charcoal filters and reverse osmosis filters. Do not buy filtered water. Engage 2 or 3 testers so that differences in sampling and other details can be ruled out. Connect the tank to your plumbing at home wherever the force of gravity will be enough to supply the water pressure you need. Fill this stationery tank regularly with a duplicate tank that is kept on a pick up truck, covered and in the shade. Purchase a water-lubricated pump (see *Sources*) to transfer the water to the stationery tank. Test the pump first in a bucket of clean water by sampling the outflow and testing for toxins besides chlorox bleach.

Keep extra pumps, tanks, and hoses to a minimum and test your water again as it arrives in the kitchen at the cold faucet.

The house water pipes and water heater should be changed at the same time since the new good water will not clean them. You may test your water heater by sampling the water from the bottom of the heater at the spigot. If it is not contaminated you do not need to replace it, but simply hot wash the pipes with 3 tankfuls of the hottest water possible. Attach a garden hose to the spigot and run it into both hot and cold pipes to the kitchen and bathroom. Do not use flexible hose for your drinking water, not even washing machine hose. Arrange for PVC pipes, even for temporary use. Rubber and soft plastic clog kidneys. Then attach the hot backwash filter.

Yet another solution is to rent an RV and connect it to an RV park water line after you have tested their water. The cost will be low since you are not driving anywhere. Pipe the water in through a new flexible hose to your plumbing system, bypassing your pipes. Keep it as short as possible. Buy a new storage tank and water heater (not electric) for the RV. Attach the hot backwash filter that removes iron cyanides and polonium where it will also remove the plastic and rubber from this hose. A week later send a sample of cold kitchen tap water to a Syncrometer® tester. Test for chlorox bleach, NSF bleach, polonium, lead, copper, Teflon tape (used in plumbing), methylene blue, ruthenium, and coconut oil. They should all test *Negative*.

Second Most Important

...are your teeth. When the radioactive element, polonium, is built into your teeth in the form of a solid, there is no solution besides removal. Plastics and plasticizer can be hardened so you can prevent seepage of metals, dyes, malonic acid and even cerium from them. But when the contaminant is polonium, or uranium which breaks down into polonium, all of it capable of piercing bones and tissue in every direction, hardening does not help. Consider yourself very fortunate if you can even identify your radioactive teeth so they can be picked accurately for removal.

When dental supplies have been "disinfected" with chlorox bleach instead of NSF grade, you will, of course, acquire the polonium that way. And when porcelain is used to make your teeth "sparkle", this will bring spent uranium. All uranium is radioactive, spent or not. It stimulates growth while polonium stimulates malignancy. The Syncrometer® found that half the amalgam in use has

uranium contamination!

These caps, crowns, and other bits of artificial dental materials had radioactivity of 79.0 counts per minute (for 50 minutes). The background radiation was 46.7 CPM. No corrections of any kind were made. This is very significant.

Fig. 88 Dental supplies on a Geiger counter

Evidently, the toxicity of dental supplies has had no attention. Our commercial radiochemistry labs are excellent but are not used to protect people from toxic radioactive dental supplies. There are no regulations. The public should be encouraged to use these labs to test dental supplies, food and water.

Third Most Important

...is cleaning your house. After the kitchen faucet water has been changed to NSF grade bleach as its disinfectant, you can easily clean the kitchen and furnishings with a chlorox-free strong detergent, together with chlorox-free cleaning mixtures (see *Sources*). Wherever you place your foot or rest your arm, it must be free of chlorox contamination. Send carpet and furniture wipes to a Syncrometer® tester when you think you are done. You can see it would be safer and faster to move to a house that never got contaminated.

Sources to suspect are telephone, contact lenses, eye lubricant, scissors, eyeglasses, wristwatch, toothbrush, comb, brush, bedding, slippers, shoes, shaver and supplies, all the dishes, pots, bracelets, wig, dyed hair, clothing, floor, carpet.

As soon as the water and house are cleaned up you can start to remove each cancerous tumor from your body.

Perspective On The Program

We can wonder at so many other people who are drinking the same water but

do not have cancer. This is like saying, Why doesn't my neighbor get a wet carpet when it rains, like I do? Actually, nobody knows which other people will get cancer even though it can be predicted that half this nation (USA) will get cancer. Perhaps everyone who consumes this water for more than 7 years (this is the average time a family lives in 1 house) is targeted. Only a Syncrometer® test can find the very early cases.

Now that we know exactly what the cancer-complex is made of and how it forms, we do not need to be panicked or in constant fear of it. We can create our own security. We will be able to see some easy chemistry we can do to take the complex apart, to cure the cancer, and then prevent it from ever coming back.

After taking the complex apart we can wash out the pieces of the complex and test ourselves to see if it is truly gone. All OPT should be gone, too. We can work on all the parts of the complex at the same time to speed up progress.

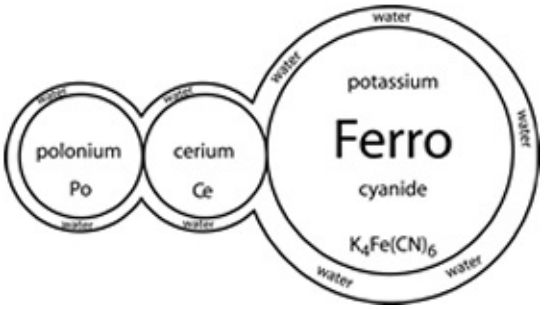


Fig. 89 The basic cancer-complex

The first 3 parts of the cancer-complex are basic. It can already produce OPT as a mutation when it attaches itself to your DNA. It comes to you from the chlorox bleach. It will attach itself to your DNA or an alkylating agent or bacteria or F. buski. Any of these combinations will all produce OPT and other cancer related substances. The small and the large complexes are landing in your genes at precisely the place where they can fit snugly (making coordinate bonds). There they cause mutations that produce substances like HCG or HGH, for instance. These are Human Chorionic Gonadotropin and Human Growth Hormone. Our immediate goal is to remove these cancer-complexes from your DNA.

> We only need to loosen the parts from each other to stop the complex from working and the OPT from forming.

Fortunately for us, when the cancer-complex is removed from your genes, the cancer is **gone**. We did not expect this. We have been taught, and believed, that "once a cancer is started the causes are no longer relevant; it can continue on its own". That may be true, but each cancer still has to be "in production" from its cancer-complex. The OPT and other cancer mutations must be ongoing to preserve the cancer. If we can access each one of its 5 or 6 parts, body-wide, with our simple chemistry, we will have a body-wide cure.

Cerium is the heart of this complex. It can attach to 4 things at the same time (only shown with 2 on the diagram) and choose many things to combine with. It reacts with isopropyl alcohol and malonic acid, besides attaching to bacteria, viruses and the tumor nucleus. Fortunately, cerium makes ionic bonds—weak and watery. We could weaken them further; maybe even break them apart, with just more water! We could flood the complex with water. Then sweat it outward. Water could loosen the "ferro" connection on one side and the polonium connection on the other side. These are all easy bonds to break.

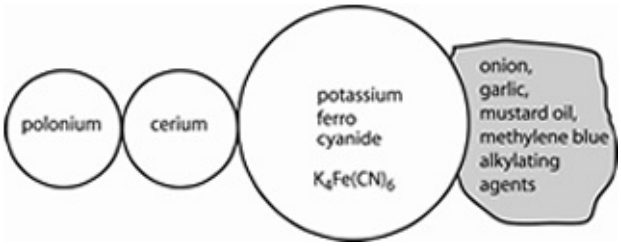
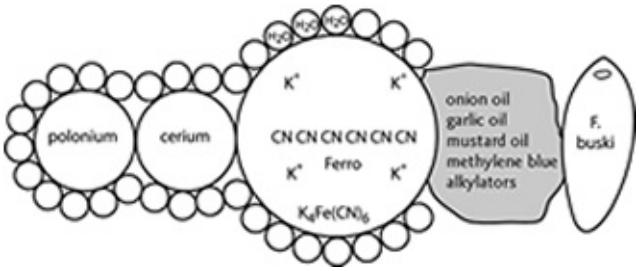


Fig. 90 4-part cancer-complex

We could oxidize the ferrocyanide with any suitable oxidizer like a **quinone** to change its form to ferri. This will at the same time kill malaria stages and bring an immediate sense of well being.

We could complex the alkylating agents with MSM (methyl sulfonyl methane), a supplement, to make them unavailable for making more cancer-complexes.

As the complex breaks apart and gets pulled off your DNA one of the first mutations stops. Instantly, the enzyme Rhodanese is made again. Then both iron cyanides can be detoxified into **thiocyanate** again and no free cyanide is made to poison metabolism. All the various iron enzymes and compounds get back to work and life becomes normal. We could then remove the scattered pieces of the complex so they can't find each other anymore, and will get swept out by sweating and water exchange.



Polonium is attracted to cerium while shooting its alpha particles. Cerium is attracted to phosphates such as the genes in your DNA and also to the iron cyanides and alkylators. Cerium pulls the others along with it into your most sacred places, your genes. Ferrocyanide in this troop leads to cancer mutations while ferricyanide leads to other mutations (diseases). But the attraction between all of them is loose, so water can separate them.

Fig. 91 5-part cancer-complex, drawn from Syncrometer® data

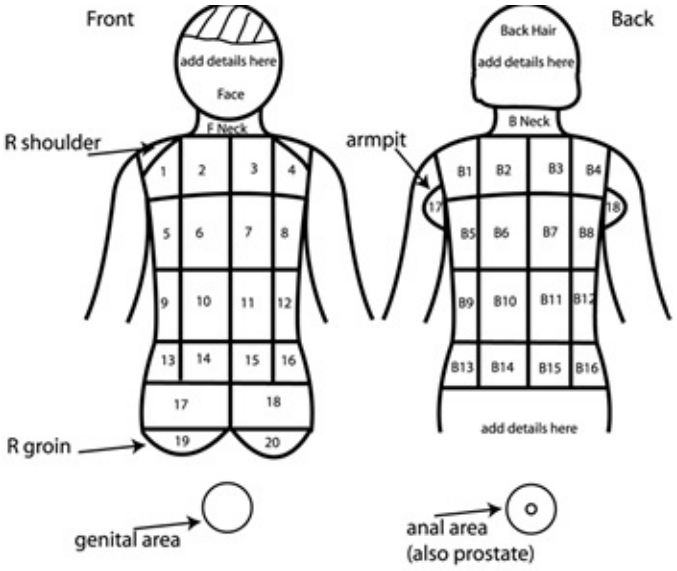
Fortunately, the alkylating agents that attach to F. buski do not attach to the ferricyanide, they only attach to ferrocyanide and vice versa. The alkylating agents that combine with other parasites do not combine with ferrocyanide, only to ferricyanide. So only chlorox bleach, which brings ferrocyanide, not another variety, can cause cancer. The NSF bleaches act in a similar way, to make mutagen-complexes that give us our other major diseases.

It will not take long to break loose the complex from the DNA in each tumor, taking only 2 to 3 days.

Each ingredient of the complex had been constantly supplied. The supply line for each part is easily broken by water currents we can create. But the supply lines can also repair themselves if there is an ongoing source. The supply line for polonium tends to repair itself again and again when it comes from a tooth filling. This tooth filling, being stationary, can easily find a nearby medullated (insulated) nerve. These nerves can cross the body to a distant buski parasite's DNA and replenish the Po there. This raises many fascinating questions, but they must wait for more research. It is easy to see that a broken polonium connection forms again, within a day, if the polonium-tooth was cleaned, or repaired or replaced, but not moved away. Sometimes a new connection is made right beside the old one if the old one has already healed from some treatment given. The pace is extremely swift (all in days). This is fortunate, since we have many more cancerous lesions than our x-rays and scans ever showed. The Syncrometer® finds them by searching for the marker, OPT, and the increased growth rate, namely excess **thymidine** and DNA, rather than the clinical markers. Thymidine is always made just before DNA is made and reflects directly on the growth rate.

You cannot search every organ by name or even every slice of tissue in a set of microscope slides for leftover small malignancies. This is too laborious. But

you can find even the smallest one after you absorb sweat from that location. By wiping the skin and keeping all the "body wipes" for testing, you can find any leftover chlorox bleach or polonium or OPT or excess DNA or other cancer mutation. X-rays and other scans routinely miss them. If the body wipes are numbered (see torso chart) you can see where the OPT came from, such as pancreas or stomach, and test it daily. As more and more malignancies disappear, finding the remaining ones gets easier. Finally they are all gone. But only if all the polonium connections stay broken.



A skin wipe over one area can be tested repeatedly to see the progress made there. Mark your skin in imaginary squares and number them. Make body wipes every 2 days to follow progress with removal of cancer-complexes.

Fig. 92 Syncrometer® "x-ray"

If your dentist or you could use magnifying glasses and an electronic dental probe you would find dozens of grey specks all over your inside cheeks, but especially along both jawbones. These could have chlorox and polonium, besides mercury and uranium. If your dentist could snip away the entire gum surface and its margin, as well as remaining bits of "papilla" you might see instant shrinkage (1 day) of some tumors and disappearance of pain here.

He or she could cut away any tattoos, using magnifying lenses (see *The Tooth Truth* by Dr. Jerome). Trimming the gums at new extraction sites clears away a large amount of mercury, other metal and radioactivity that would otherwise be left behind to give you metastases and ongoing disease. Doing this at the time of extraction is best.

It is not possible to identify the radioactive elements except with a

Syncrometer® or by sending samples to a radiochemistry lab. But if a tumor shrinks or a pain disappears you know you are on the right track.

Polonium, uranium and chlorox bits can all be locked into old extraction sites that were not properly cleaned using Dr. Hal Huggins' principles. Small bits that drop off the brittle fillings of teeth that are now being extracted fall easily into the cavity being made. Now, 10 or 20 years later, it can still be done as a belated cavity cleaning, called "*Socket Therapy*". Belated cleaning can still rid the mouth of about half of its trapped polonium and uranium. Left over will be those tooth fillings with hard imbedded chlorox and polonium that are now linked to your remaining malignant sites. The polonium locations can be the dental canals, the dental gum margin, the pointed "papilla" gum between teeth, or the gum surface itself. Removing these has been pioneered and developed by Dr. O. Solorio of Mexico. The dental canal (sulcus) can be cleared with prolonged (2 to 3 days) mouthwashes and gargles using common chelators by yourself.

As soon as you remove these sources of polonium and uranium, by any means, the connected tumors begin to shrink (less than 24 hours). If you do not extract a polonium-containing tooth, but choose to **drill and replace** instead, there will be polonium-drillings throughout the mouth and even through the entire body, having lodged there. Metastases proliferate immediately from these because new pathways will be made.

Be patient with your past dental history. The dental profession will always prefer repair. My best suggestion is to move from dentist to dentist, after you have already identified your own radioactive teeth, until extraction and *Socket Therapy* are completed. See *The Advanced Dental Program Step-By-Step*.

Chromium-containing dental debris and fillings are responsible for the most excruciating pains, with or without a cancer, and deserve the same dedicated search by yourself. Then find a dentist willing to extract the culprit teeth and remove selected gum tissues. Chromium causes bacterial invasion by Streptococcus pneumoniae as well as terminal yeast invasion of your body. Rising clinical markers, CEA and AFP, points at spreading Yeast and informs you of the chromium problem...namely, residual amalgam.

Cobalt is especially damaging too, because it invites abscess bacteria, Streptococcus pyogenes. These migrate to the spine, hip bones, and brain. Be patient with yourself, again. Chances are quite good that you could find all the cobalt locations and abscess areas yourself with a dental probe and could find an

alternative dentist to remove them.

Whatever shrinkage you can see in some tumors is still not enough if you want to cure your cancer and thereby save your life. Any tiny bit of uranium or polonium will be relentless and claim you. You must hurry and you must be thorough.

It seems unwise to try to shrink the last remaining tumors by radiation or chemotherapy, or by cutting them away unless they are immediately life threatening. These procedures do nothing to remove the trapped radiation. Tumors are sure to grow again in another place.

Each radioactive tooth has a "medullated" nerve leading away from it that is jammed with polonium, cerium, iron cyanide, and uranium.

Fortunately, the nerve clears itself when the radioactive tooth is removed.

Needless to say, if a tumor that had begun to shrink starts to grow again, another bit of polonium or uranium has found the nerve pathway to it.

It seems wiser to stay near the dentist who is willing to help you with this life-salvaging agenda. The dental work is not very invasive and may not even require anesthesia for parts of it. But it requires patience and persistence and your own Syncrometer® skills. Meanwhile, be sure to do your part conscientiously, keeping the dental canal clean with at least 4 hours of EDTA swishing daily. Your reward will be finally walking away from the dental office without <u>any</u> malignancies and with tumors shrinking, pains <u>all</u> gone, and your future ahead of you again. Meanwhile you can, while working at your dental clean up, proceed with the rest of the program. If you are seeing a clinical doctor at the same time as doing this curing program, which is encouraged, try to get the cooperation of your doctor in:

a) **not** using isopropyl alcohol on your skin; bring an unopened high strength ethyl (drinking) alcohol instead

b) **not** giving contrast injections with your scans because they fill the body with lanthanide metals and dyes, which create effusions; request ultrasound or MRI's in spite of less detailed views

c) **not** doing a bone scan or whole body scan <u>without evidence of bone or further disease</u>; getting radiated till the whole skeleton or body glows is too

invasive just to satisfy your or the doctor's curiosity

d) **not** using plastic IV bags; to avoid the PVC, the diallyl phthalates and other plastic derivatives. Use glass (see *Sources*)

e) **not** doing a new biopsy when chemo is a dubious choice anyway and when a history of cancer makes malignancy the most probable description; avoid this new trauma and the possible spread of cancer cells to gain insurance coverage

f) **requesting** allergy testing so you can minimize PGE2 formation The RAST food test is most helpful. If you have corn allergy, request saline instead of dextrose in your IV as far as possible

g) **recommending** alternative therapy to you when hope for survival fades, or as an adjunct; if your doctor could not do this, go elsewhere

There are about 50 things to do in this program. The speed is up to you. Going too fast is likely to give you unnecessary detox-illness. Do not confuse detox-illness with cancer-illness. Find a helper to get you through detox-illness faster and help you prevent it.

Items you will need to purchase are underlined.

Try to reach the Black Walnut parasite program by the sixth day. This gives you a significant kidney cleaning before you do intensive detoxification and parasite-killing. The advanced patient usually has 4 or 5 parasite varieties systemically attacking them! You can go slower and still succeed. Remember the priorities: water, teeth, house, food. Never use an untested supplement, no matter how highly rated it is. Always give a dental appointment the first choice. Each item is discussed further at the end of the program. Use the *Tester's Guide* if you have a Syncrometer® tester to help you. You may test yourself. Test at least 3 times a week, at body wipes and paper bedding, to know your status. Be patient with your own mistakes.

THE PROGRAM

The program has 2 parts: the projects and the supplements. Between these is a reminder of our goal and how we are getting there. Please be sure that the water coming into your kitchen sink does not have the cancer-complex before starting. *Carrying in "good" water cannot work. Only removing filters and cleaning the*

pipes can work.

The Projects

These are the projects to get started on as soon as possible. Mark each one as you complete it. Do not leave any out. It is better to do part of a project than nothing. Add them at the end if you missed any. Even if you feel all "done" and well after 1 week, add all the projects and program parts even if it takes you months to complete them.

Project #1 - If you must stay at home to cure yourself.

It is a huge handicap to be forced to stay in your "cancer-house". It is like trying to take a shower while standing in a mud puddle. You must also have help if you are too sick to cope with the house clean up or personal clean up. Don't try to go on without changing the water or cleaning the house. But if you are offered another home, that never had a filter or softener attached, take the opportunity to recover there. It will be easier to stop the cosmetic habit away from home, too. It will be easier to be away from pets, the needs of children, tobacco smoke, the refrigerator and critical neighbors who all mean well.

But if stuck in your own home begin by tearing down every filter, water treating device, distiller, softener, no matter how small, or how far away from the kitchen. Don't overlook those devices that include a small filter. All water mixes with all other water in the house, even the refrigerator dispenser. Do not use refrigerator water or ice even if you remove the filter.

Then run the very hottest water you can through the water pipes for 3 tankfuls. You must wait between tankfuls till it is about 130° F again (very hot). Use a garden hose attached to the bottom drain faucet of the water heater to lead hot water wherever you need it. Never use flexible hose to pipe your drinking water.

If you are not allowed to remove or add anything to your plumbing, install a parallel PVC pipe. It is easily removed. Then retest for chlorox. After this you may attach the whole house hot-backwash filter. Its backwash feature automatically cleans the filter for you. But it must also have the prewashed activated carbon of the coconut shell variety (see *Sources*) not containing **methylene blue dye**. It must be found free of **ruthenium** seeping out of the charcoal as well as many plant oils seeping from the coconut shells. These oils will prevent it from filtering out motor oil or wheel bearing grease. Only the

coconut shell variety can be washed free of it all—do not buy the "animal-black" variety nor coal-derived kind of carbon filter, which cannot do this.

Set the backwash cycle to 5 or 6 days for a small family. Later test your cold kitchen water on day #5, just before the backflushing begins; test for chlorine getting through to your kitchen faucet. If it is, iron cyanides are getting through, too. Set the cycle shorter.

Purchase a bottle of "**Total Chlorine**" strips (see *Sources*) to do your own testing. Finally, test for NSF bleach, ferrocyanide, ferricyanide, methylene blue and PVC solvent, copper and lead to be secure. There should be none.

> Your newly filtered water should not run through copper pipes because it will dissolve a lot of copper and toxic lead from the pipes, much more than unfiltered water would. Use only PVC piping from the filter to the water heater and from the filter to the kitchen and from the water heater to the kitchen. Changing it all is by far the best. Cities are changing the rules restricting PVC, check yours again.

If your water heater is contaminated with chlorox bleach, you must buy a new one.

The new water heater should not be electric. The latest ones have very soft metal electrodes. They are arranged to stick right into the hot water you will use. There is no separation of electrodes from the drinking water. You would be getting very toxic trace metals like tungsten, chromium, vanadium, palladium, nickel, etc. ...about 40 of them. Buy a glass lined gas water heater. The water is much cleaner. This is opposite of the situation in the past.

Fig. 93 Water heater electrode

It would be much wiser to leave your cancer-house forever, or at least immediately, until your family has made all the changes for you. When done, you should send a paper wipe from each carpet and floor, plus kitchen counter, shelves, dishes, bedding and clothing to the tester to search for chlorox. Be as thorough as if you were cleaning up poison ivy.

Be sure to purchase chlorox-free detergents, cleaners, and household bleach for all kinds of household uses. Do not save the toxic ones for your animals, nor store them or give them away. Throw them out. Get powdered detergents for laundry and heavy-duty cleaning at first. Borax is not strong enough to remove chlorox or motor oil and wheel bearing grease; nor are liquid varieties. See *Sources* for all these. These are not ideal cleaning agents, but they do not bring polonium, uranium, or ferrocyanide or alkylating agents. Don't risk others. After your home is clean again, you may return to borax, citric acid, vinegar and baking soda for all purposes.

Project #2 – Find well water for drinking and cooking.

NSF food grade bleach in your drinking water allows you to take your malignancies out, clean your house, and get your immunity back. But it is not good enough to shrink large or numerous tumors nor to get your health back. This is because it is also radioactive and has cyanide and methylene blue dye. It merely does not have polonium or ferrocyanide. All chlorinated water contains radioactivity easily found by Syncrometer®. It is added as an incidental part of the phosphate buffers or anti-scaling chemicals or anti-corrosives used to protect pipes. They keep the water from "eating" your pipes if they are metal. Obviously you will not be able to completely shrink your last tumors due to this radioactivity. But by finding unchlorinated water to drink and cook with you could still reach this goal. **In the meantime, drink and cook with the hot-backwash filtered water**.

> Our food needs to be safe from anti-corrosion and anti-scaling chemicals, radioactivity, isopropyl alcohol, methylene blue dye, azo dyes, malonic acid, cyanides, asbestos and automotive oil and grease.

Search for an unchlorinated well by using a bottle of "**Total-Chlorine**" test strips to see if the water has received any chlorination. If it has not you will be avoiding all added radioactivity. It will be easy to disinfect any well water with an ozonator. Do not install a commercial ozonator, though, because it will have a filter attached. (You could remove it.) Five minutes of ozonation in a HDPE gallon of water kills bacteria, viruses, and parasite eggs. The ozone would be good for you, too. Do not use 5 gallon or other large size bottles to carry or store your water. Blue ones diffuse lots of cobalt (it causes fatigue). Clear glass diffuses thallium and gold. Use HDPE 1- or 2½-gal. used bottles. Store water in

a cool place, keeping a gallon refrigerated. Repeat chlorine-testing next day and several more times. On this hangs your life! Do not accept any person's reassurance. Even a Syncrometer® tester cannot test accurately if they are full of the same substance they are testing! Using a paper test strip is better, provided the sensitivity is at least 0.05 mg/L (50 ppb).

If you dig a well, be careful not to use paper or cloth strainers; they are disinfected with chlorox. The stainless steel variety is fine. If you use a pressure tank for storage, be sure to remove all filters first or you will contaminate your water yourself. For well cleaning and "shocking" provide your well digger and maintenance person with the correct food grade bottle of bleach, such as Desert Star, Target brand, Sani-Clor, Water Guard. Take theirs in trade. There is also **calcium hypochlorite**, meant for wells, and never contaminated. Find this and others at a pool and spa shop.

You now have the safest, best-tasting, and most nutritious water on this planet. Or so it seems, whenever there are really no options. Nearly all bottled water has radon because each bottle was capped so quickly by the capping machinery there was no chance, not even 3 seconds, to let the radon gas escape first. The accumulated radioactive "daughters", lead, thorium, or bismuth in the bottle can be shocking. When I uncapped any bottle, a damp paper held above it trapped escaping radon instantly. It was already gone from the bottle in 3 seconds!

Fig. 94 Kosher bottled water has no radon or "daughters"

But the marketplace for bottled waters has been changing. There are now (as

this book went to print) several unchlorinated, radiation-free bottled varieties (see photo). Use bottled water only in emergency because the plastic sheds plasticizer, etc. and a disinfectant is required.

Rainwater may be better than well water in many ways, but is quite inconvenient to strain without carbon-filtering. Carbon filtering would defeat the very purpose of drinking it. Make your own collecting system and cheesecloth filter.

If you are dependent on someone else's choice of well water, do not drink it. Many advanced cancer patients who had cured themselves already, chose a well they were "absolutely positive" had never been chlorinated. But they chose wrongly. The Health Department had anticipated them and installed regular chlorination based on chlorox bleach. Choose rainwater for certainty.

Spring water, is of course, excellent when it comes out of the earth or rocks. Radon has time to escape and it tastes delicious. The hazard is chlorination. A number of unchlorinated springs have been found in Europe to the great delight of European patients. In fact, most of Switzerland delivers unchlorinated public water, as refreshing as it is health-promoting. Only the hotels, rentals, business offices, public laundries, buildings and restaurants have poisoned their waters to preserve their water pipes and boilers. (Another solution could have been to change all metal pipes to PVC or HDPE.) With this warning you could choose this progressive country for your recuperation.

Catching rain in large clear zippered bags that line buckets or baskets is an efficient way to collect and store it. Bungee cords hold it all in place between two plastic chairs.

Fig. 95 Rainwater collecting system

You might think that you could carry "good" water to your kitchen while avoiding your kitchen water, showers, and laundry. All such patients became

fatalities although they had cured themselves earlier. The reason is that you cannot just reduce your contact with chlorox, but still wash your hands, wear clothing, walk on floors that give it to you again. You absorb it instantly through hands, feet and from clothing as if it were poison ivy.

Your family should not be blamed for differing from your or my beliefs. Although religion is not involved, philosophy of living is very much involved. We, too, must live up to our beliefs: that life is worth fighting for, that we must not yield to authority when there is no hope there, that we should explore new avenues before giving up, that we should trust in our common sense before trading it for expert advice based on hopelessness. We all know that miracles happen—that very improbable things happen constantly. The paths leading through our biosphere are full of surprises for all of us.

Remember to be kind to those who differ; they still want the best for you, but your life's decisions are best made by yourself, in fact they are your birthright.

You can even get well in a motel if the management told you they have PVC pipes, no filters or water softeners, no special treatments to protect their boilers or pipes, and allowed you to see their furnace room.

Hopefully, food lists will become available for different regions soon so you can go shopping and know which brands have no chlorination in your area. This would protect you from chlorox, and hopefully you would find the old fashioned disinfectants, steam and Lugol's iodine. Which foods have the common allergens that give you inflammation and which foods test *Negative* for all radioactivity, detectable by the Syncrometer®, have the next priority. Such information would serve the cancer patient best, and any other sick person, too. The most important labeling on a processed food is not calories, nutrients, and portion size, but safety.

Project #3 – Getting ready to cook.

Buy new time saving kitchen devices; they have been getting better in the past decade. All metal has been getting harder, to its great credit. But BE CAREFUL. All plastic has been getting softer, so that very toxic metal now seeps from the plastic, enamel, ceramic, Teflon and glass kitchenware. Only the newer stainless steel does not seep (but still needs testing). The 18/10 stamp on the bottom of pans helps to identify it, but not with certainty. Glass and Teflon seep **thallium** (rat poison) in large amounts! If your shins hurt, send food samples or

rubbings of your cookware to a Syncrometer® tester. Ceramic and enamel ware seep so much you can often see the dye left behind! The only safe plastic that does not need testing is HDPE; everything else must be tested. Cutting your dishes out of opaque water jugs (the 1-gallon size) will keep you safe. Buy a conductivity indicator to help you (see *Sources*), though it is not perfect.

Glassware, canning jars, Teflon, toothbrushes, paper plates, plastic ware, and "good" china seep heavy metals, malonic acid and thallium! Ceramic and enamelware also seep.

Fig. 96 Kitchenware that seeps

• Buy several stainless steel saucepans without glass or gold trim on the lids.

• Find 2 or 3 hotplates to cook on if your stove at home uses gas. Fossil fuels, like gas, have **vanadium**; it benefits E. coli, your major bacterium.

• Find a Farmers' Market and small ethnic food stores, health food stores and natural food stores and the kosher and ethnic sections of supermarkets. Their food must still be tested, but is much safer.

• Purchase a small chest freezer to sterilize your food (see *Sources*). Also get a freezer thermometer to check the lowest temperature it reaches (-20˚F should be quick and easy).

• E. coli is extremely hardy. Find the temperature control and learn which places must not be obstructed to keep it coldest. Defrost it regularly or attach an automatic timer (see *Sources*).

• Buy an ozonator. It is to sanitize your food and make ozonated water. Test the water for nickel with the diffuser removed and for thallium and dyes with the diffuser returned. See *Project #14*. To be safer, remove the diffuser.

• Make a rubbing of the blades in a blender or grinder in a utility store at a clerk's invitation. Use a slightly damp piece of paper towel, rubbing quite hard. Bring several dampened towels, each in its own zippered bag for testing different items. Buy only the ones without chromium, nickel, vanadium, or cobalt on the paper. Test other appliances and cutlery the same way.

• Purchase a bread maker without an aluminum or Teflon coating. Test it in the store by taking a rubbing of the inside basket and stirring blade. Test the sample for thallium and gold. Throw away the bread around the blade.

Finding Food

Most of the problems in the past with food, making you believe you were allergic to it, were actually due to bacteria and bits of metal and disinfectant. If your food is tested for heavy metals you can avoid pain reactions, yeast growth and much more. If your food is sterilized by ozonation, or freezing, your whole appreciation of food could change. Even sauerkraut and scones can taste good when your tummy stays flat and nothing can be felt or heard inside. Sterilize the flour, salt, sugar, canned food, packages, in fact, everything. Sterilize the rice, baking soda, corn starch, drops of vitamin D or A or IP6 and all prescription medicine. Finally, sterilize the kitchen sponge, and any cloth towels. Make up your mind you shall not pick up Salmonella or E. coli again! Check the freezer temperature daily till you are familiar with the freezer. Prove your determination by not putting your fingers to your mouth unless disinfected.

True allergies must be respected; do not be coaxed to "try a bit" when you know it is suspect. Your cancer-specific allergy is most important, even if it bars carrots or something healthful.

Get enough food tested in your area so you have the staples. Find Syncrometer® testers and give each one assurance in writing, that no lawsuits will ever be initiated, that you understand this is not a government test, that it is manual, not automated, and mostly a "labor of love" at present. As a tester, use a handwritten and signed disclaimer, at the very least. Appreciate each others' intent. This is a new science.

Purchase inexpensive stainless steel cutlery that is not likely to be plated with silver or nickel. Soak them together in a big plastic zippered bag. If the soak water is *Positive* for metal, track it down and eliminate the item.

Obey the new food rules. Do not eat any foods that include the 3 cancer-

allergens. They are chlorogenic acid, phloridzin, and gallic acid. Find which foods these are on the *Food Table*. Do not eat foods from the ONION-GARLIC-MUSTARD families nor beans (except black beans) or lentils. They will supply the alkylating agents for the cancer-complex and feed F. buski larvae. Finding ethnic and kosher foods will be a great help. Search for unchlorinated items. Finding a cheerful cook will be the greatest help so that laughter and optimism surround you.

Find the allergen that belongs to your kind of cancer in the *Cancer Location Table*. Do not eat this food even though it seems healthful to you. If it has a strange name, find the foods that have it in the *Food Table*.

Use the mail order catalogs where good food has already been found (see *Sources*). Kosher food, Amish and Asian foods are superior to USA food but must still be tested item by item.

Project #4 – Request these blood tests.

• CBC and Differential

• Blood chemistry (called SMAC) of about 24 items

• A cancer "marker" test, but only if your oncologist used one; we will use orthophosphotyrosine, HCG, CEA, AFP and PSA (if there is prostate cancer).

• Blood clotting tests

• Serum iron

• Urinalysis

Ask for a copy of your blood test results. Analyze the results yourself using the chapter on *How To Read Your Blood Test Results*. Decide if you have an emergency or very nearly do. Skip to the *Emergency* chapter, without waiting for anything else, if you sense you do.

Other tests are seldom necessary and create needless cost. Cancer patients regularly have too low cholesterol. It makes no sense to measure amounts and varieties. In fact, our clinic always accepts advanced cancer patients with the higher cholesterol level because they will be the easiest to cure. The test results will give you a starting point to compare with new tests to be done after the *2-Week Program*. Use *Blood Test Results* on to understand your test results and to

know what to do about each one.

Project #5 – Stop using <u>all</u> commercial cosmetics, over the counter drugs, and jewelry.

Body products such as soap and shampoo, as well as herbs, teas or supplements cannot be used unless they are tested by Syncrometer® for chlorox bleach, malonic acid, dyes, isopropyl alcohol, PCBs, and benzene. This applies to prescription drugs, too. A single bad one taken daily will hurt you. It will supply the polonium or cerium or iron cyanide to replenish your cancer-complex. Find unpolluted, uncolored, prescription drug varieties before going off your own. Your pharmacist can often help you in 1 day. Stop using metal jewelry, including rings; harden all plastic items in a sonicator (20 min.) or in steaming (not boiling) hot water for ½ hour. Get kitchen towels, toilet paper, plastic zippered bags and facial tissues tested.

Project #6 – Cut a place setting from HDPE water bottles.

The amount of metal coming from small plastic items like spoons, glasses, contact lenses and toothpicks can keep you in constant pain and your cancer markers high. Eat, cook, and store food only in containers tested for heavy metal seeping. Test them yourself with a conductivity indicator (see *Sources*). If you are in pain, test for chromium. Choose stainless steel and HDPE for all needs. Use your water jugs to cut place settings.

Fig. 97 Temporary place setting

Project #7 – Stop brushing teeth.

Throw away your current brush; it cannot be washed clean. Buy the straight, narrow handled ones, not motor driven; they can be hardened quickly (see *Sources*). Cut floss from a shopping bag that has been tested free of chlorox (see Sources). Cut strips ¼" X 4". Wash under hot water tap and set to dry. After flossing, rub teeth gently with finger wrapped in a strip of paper towel, dampened and dipped in toothpowder. Make toothpowder in a zippered plastic bag from: 10 level tsp. baking soda plus 10 drops oregano oil. Each of these must be frozen to -20˚ F for 24 hrs. to sterilize. Squish until mixed. Use it once a day. Do not buy any "homemade" variety. Do not use any that you did not make yourself. The manufacturers, including "homemade" ones are certainly not Syncrometer® testers! nor will they disinfect for you. Many advanced patients stumbled on this project and became statistics! Don't take risks. Brush a second time with hydrogen peroxide ("peroxy") only.

Project #8 – Stop wearing rubberized or Teflon clothing.

All elastic and rubber sheds huge amounts of cerium, the second element besides polonium we are trying to get out of our bodies. Teflon sheds thallium and gold—soon to make your shins ache and bring obesity. Until you have a new wardrobe, turn over your waistband several times. Buy mostly silk, it avoids chlorination of all kinds. Wear leather or plastic shoes. Never go barefoot in your shoes—it is too toxic. Stop wearing rubber shoes. Don't go barefoot indoors until the carpets and tile have been cleaned with safe powdered detergent. A wipe with paper towel should show no chlorox. Laundry detergent and dishwasher detergent are often colored blue. This is methylene blue and a cobalt compound. Methylene blue is an alkylating agent that facilitates attachments to your DNA. Buy non blue and non green detergents. Cobalt is a heavy metal, especially toxic to the heart, bringing fatigue.

Project #9 – Stop regular shampoo.

Mix ½ cup non-chlorox laundry detergent powder with enough water to be used for shampoo. All other varieties are not strong enough to remove the chlorox, cancer-complex, wheel bearing grease, and motor oil from your hair and scalp. Choose safe varieties (see *Sources*). It will take 4 shampoos, one after

the other, to get it out of your hair. Dry between shampoos using safe paper towels only. On the 2nd day rub hair lightly all over with a paper towel to get a sample for testing. Test for chlorox and OPT. If OPT persists, make a "body wipe" sample of your scalp to test for brain cancer. Metastases come from your hair, teeth, clothing, pillow, places where the cancer-complex still exists.

After the chlorox and OPT are gone, shampoo once a day with any liquid detergent of a safe kind (see *Sources*). If you are advanced use only borax and citric acid. Mix 1 Tbsp. borax with 2 cups very hot water. Mix 2 tsp. citric acid in 1 cup water to condition your hair. Leave in hair 1 minute.

Project #10 – Make appointment to change glasses frames to plastic, even if there appears to be plastic coating on the temples. Do not delay this. The nickel in them will delay return of immunity.

All metal except hinges should be covered with plastic but not bulging. Do not buy gold-hinged or gold-framed glasses. Avoid gold, it invites Salmonella and any of the new diseases (see *Pathogens' Requirements*). Harden the plastic immediately in a saucepan. Cover them with water and bring to steaming temperature. **Do not actually boil or you could warp them.** Turn off heat when bubbles start to burst, cover and let stand for ½ hour. Do not use them till you have tested them. If you can't do this, harden them 2 more times. (To test, cover with new water and let stand 2 hours, then send sample of this "soak water" for testing.) Wrapping the hinges or temples with tape does not work. Plastic items can also be hardened in a sonicator, or small jewelry cleaner (see *Sources*) for 15 minutes. Immerse item in water while keeping it dry in a plastic bag.

Project #11 – Prepare for *Dental Aftercare*

Buy water pick, blender, stainless steel strainer. Practice with water pick. Test blender blades for seeping metal by making a rubbing of them. Buy safe painkiller to get through the first night in comfort (see *Sources*). Buy or make *Dental Bleach* in a HDPE dispenser bottle (see *Recipes*).

Project #12 – Get panoramic x-ray of teeth and jaws.

Ask your dentist for a referral to the best radiology lab he or she knows of.

Request 2 copies, one for the dentist and one for yourself.

Find a dentist or surgeon willing to work with you interactively where you supply Syncrometer® based information and they are flexible enough to do what is needed for you, individually, instead of their usual "protocol". After they see some of your malignancies disappear by their treatment in the first few days, they may be more interested.

Ask your dentist to list and evaluate each tooth, from #1 - #32, such as: "missing", "metal crown", "broken at gum line". He or she will need your panoramic to do this. Ask your dentist to make impressions with chlorox-free supplies. This means sending them to a Syncrometer® tester or finding a list of tested ones on the Internet. Hopefully, such lists will become available soon. Be prepared to supply one yourself or take responsibility for the testing (see *Sources*).

The dental goals are:

• to remove radioactivity from your mouth

• to remove abscess bacteria and Clostridium from your mouth

• to remove metal from your mouth

The chief steps to be taken are in this order:

1. Remove all gold.
2. Remove all root canals. Clean the socket left below using special burs (drills) that can shear the rubber and plastic off the bone all the way to the bottom. You may need 3 sizes. Clean the sockets of old root canals, removed in the past. Reach your former dentist to check which teeth had them.
3. Remove all caps, bridges, inlays, crowns, and veneers, cement, or porcelain coating. Do this without drilling into them. This removes about half the radioactivity in your mouth. They are all easily replaced with non-radioactive materials. Extraction is not needed if old dental material can be completely removed. Teeth need testing before replacement.

4. Identify and extract radioactive amalgam teeth, leaving the non-radioactive remainder to replace. This will be about half of all amalgam-teeth.

5. Identify and extract radioactive composite teeth, leaving the non-radioactive remainder to replace. This will be about ½ of composite-teeth.

6. Identify old or new sockets containing crumbs of uranium or polonium. Drill clean. This will throw radioactive particles into your mouth with great force. These will give you metastases in a month or so unless removed immediately from your mouth. Plug sockets with earplugs till ready to suture.

7. Clear the mouth of dental debris constantly from the time of leaving the dental chair all the way home, using a water bottle and a plastic bag with paper towels in it to spit into. Continue at home, for ½ hour periods using EDTA mouthwashes done very gently not to disturb the clotting process.

8. Do dental power wash using citric acid on all gums.

9. Surgically remove a 4 mm wide strip of gum, including gum margin that rests against the tooth, and the papilla. The depth is about 2 mm - 3 mm. Include all tooth locations from #1 to #32 whether teeth are missing or present.

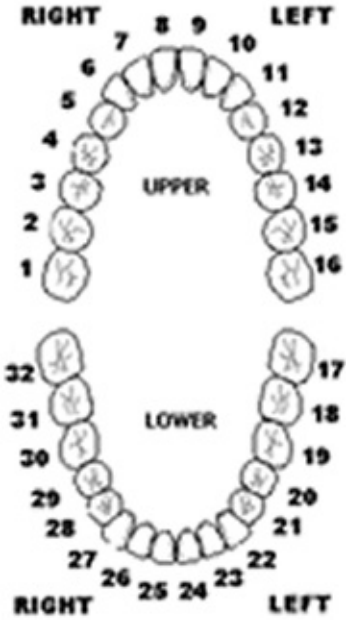


Fig. 98 Tooth number chart

Start each morning with EDTA mouthwash and 4 more hours later each day for 3 days. Thirty hours after the last dental work you may assess the results with a Syncrometer®.

A final test by Syncrometer® or dental probe should find no connections (resonance) between any teeth and the cancerous lesions. In other words, every cancer patient should be able to walk out of the dental office free of cancer when done. But there is more to do. See the Step-By-Step Dental Program.

Project #13 – Purchase tooth zappicator and L-1 zapper.

Make a saliva sample for chlorox testing as soon as you get home from the dentist. Later, when it is tested you can judge whether chlorox-containing supplies were used on you. Make a new saliva sample each day upon arising so you can see if it has dissipated. If it doesn't leave in a few days, the implication is that it was used for the dental work and has already been built into the new structure, accidentally. Or, that the extractions and cleanings are not complete. Have all dental radioactivity removed as soon as possible. To guard against accidental recontamination, it is best to leave teeth "open" until they have been tested for remaining radioactivity or mercury. Zappicate any new repairs as soon as they are completed (same day or next day), to avoid seeping to your tumors. This appears to harden the plastic while removing nearby toxins. You should be on kidney cleaning drops for heavy metals and dyes during this time, or on the kidney cleanse. The zappicator is powered by its own 1000 hertz zapper (called L-1) with only one wire attached. If 2 wires are attached, give it to any electronics person to fix, along with the diagram.

Project #14 – Purchase ozonator, the kind without rubber or black plastic tubing (see *Sources*). Remove diffuser at end of tube; it introduces more hazard than there could be benefits.

The kidneys easily "clog" with soft plastic or rubber. Both release cerium. Cerium attracts polonium and more polonium-cerium-duplex is formed. Start drinking 2 cups ozonated water a day, but only after testing the finished water for cerium, azo dyes (from a colored diffuser stone), nickel (from hot fan

blades), thallium (from the diffuser), common plastics (from the tubing), and finally your WBCs themselves to see if they are busy removing the water. If your water is being removed by your WBCs it is toxic, do not drink it. Search for a better ozonator. Meanwhile, use "peroxy" drops in your water, only a few drops per glass. This supplies your cyanide-poisoned tissue with oxygen and is very beneficial even though it does not truly correct all the poisoning action. It is only First Aid. Avoiding all cyanide in water is necessary to stay well.

Ozone is chemically very active. It can easily oxidize rubber or soft plastic. Even the tiny diffuser at the end that is making the bubbles can be attacked so it sheds large amounts of plastic and dyes. It would be better to remove it. It would be better not to use ozone than drink a daily dose of plastic, rubber and dye.

Project #15 – Purchase zapper plus zap plate.

Buy rechargeable batteries, charger and voltmeter. Use instructions and zapping schedule.

Project #16 – Place food, supplements, and herbs in deep freezer for 24 hrs at -20º F or colder to disinfect. Learn about other methods of suitable disinfection.

Being 1 degree too warm or 1 hour short does matter. Do not miss disinfecting a single item, such as baking soda, salt, your freshly bought fruit and vegetables and each supplement, or you will get very ill soon again. Do this at home till your health has returned completely (1 year). Test the first few batches by Syncrometer® to be sure there is no Salmonella or E. coli surviving. Mark all frozen items so you cannot get them mixed up. The best or next best methods of disinfection are ozonation and sonication. Ultraviolet rays are an upcoming method. Use the most suitable method for different foods.

Project #17 – Get ready for your first day of curing.

• Buy 6 apricots and wash the pits, but do not crack them nor refrigerate, nor freeze. Read the instructions and get ready for your first apricot suppository tonight (see recipe). They do not need to be tested. Chlorox does not penetrate the pit.

• Buy a plastic drop cloth from a paint store to cover the whole bed, pillow

and sheets (no need to change). You will only need one (see *Sources*). Cover furniture, too, like chairs.

• Buy 10 or 15 paper drop cloths so you can put a new one on top of the plastic sheet each day. After getting into fresh night wear and going to bed, wrap the other half of the paper sheet around you to raise your temperature and soak up any perspiration. Be sure your head and arms are touching paper, not bed sheets or pillow case. Paper is more absorptive.

• Buy a supply of paper towels and toilet paper, previously tested for chlorox bleach. Remove all cloth towels. Spread a strip of paper cut from the paper sheet to put on the tile or carpet if they have not already been cleaned. Do not walk barefoot on the floor unless it has been cleaned and tested. Buy tested paper goods only.

• If you are very advanced, also wrap paper towel around body parts with internal cancers, like breast, neck, armpit, groin. Tape it securely with masking tape so it acts like a blotter for sweat on the skin. Do not tape your skin nor use other tape. They commonly contain chlorox. Then get into night wear and into your paper bed.

• Read the *Laundry Recipe*. Wash everything as soon as possible using the strongest dry detergent you can find that does not have chlorox nor blue or green color. This could be methylene blue, another alkylating agent! Don't wear anything twice.

• Purchase powdered and liquid varieties of safe detergents and cleaners as well as safe household bleach (see *Sources*).

• Buy the supplements and extra items you will need and sterilize them, whether in bottles, boxes, or other packaging. Sterilize by deep freezing, sonicating, ozonating, or Lugol's.

Things You Need (packages or bottles)

SUPPLEMENTS

3-Selenite (selenium)	1-Birch bark (bulk or capsules)	1-Vitamin B2 capsules
1-Hydrangea root capsules	1-Baking soda (sodium bicarbonate)	1-Hydrochloric acid (HCl) 5%
2-Rose Hips capsules	1-Reishi capsules	1-Magnesium oxide
2-MSM capsules	1-Stevia (herbal sweetener)	1-Potassium gluconate

1-Burdock root capsules	1-Vitamin D3 (with PE dropper bottle)	2-IP6 (with PE dropper bottle)
1-Uva Ursi capsules	1-Oscillococcinum package	3-Turmeric capsules
1-Ginger capsules	1-Pantothenic acid	3-Fennel capsules
1-Eucalyptus capsules	1-Ornithine 2-Vitamin C capsules	1-Pepsin capsules
1-Boneset capsules	1-Wormwood combination	1-Digestive enzymes
1-Citric acid (bulk) 1-Rutin	1-Cloves (capsules) 1-Hesperidin	2-Pancreatin-Lipase
1-Citric acid capsules	6-Green Black Walnut tincture (Extra Strength) 1-oz. bottles	1-Oregano oil (with PE dropper bottle)
1-Bromelain (not for malaria)	1-EDTA 1-pomegranate peel or seed capsule	1- liquid vitamin A (with PE dropper bottle)

MISCELLANEOUS

2-Melatonin, 3 mg., Benadorm (Mexican pharmacy)	½ oz. amber PE bottles with flat lid
Sodium chloride (pure salt)	Tea ball, stainless steel
Borax bottle and refill Dental Bleach	Hydrangea-Marshmallow-Gravel Root (kidney herbs)
1-pint water bottle, HDPE	Lexan Cutlery
½ oz. amber PE bottles with dropper, nozzle, cap	Plastic Bags, 6"x6", zippered, no color, no fragrance
Nuts in shell, mixed, tested	6-Marathon paper towels, or tested brand
Nutcracker or heavy hammer	1-Bread Maker (tested for thallium and gold at walls and paddle)
Raw beets	Enema bottles (Fleet) 2 adult size
Epsom Salts	Decaris (from doctor) levamisole, 50 mg.
Blender	Water pick (Target stores, others)
Thyroid (prescription, 1 grain, from doctor, tested)	1-Colgate-Palmolive white detergent powder, tested
Lugol's iodine for disinfection (2% iodine in USA, or 5% homemade)	Flour, Mexico (El Rosal) with no bromine, fluorine, gold
Stainless steel saucepan, 18/10	Eggs, Mexico (unbleached)
1-plastic drop cloth 14-paper drop cloths	Rice (tested for thallium, bromine, chlorox)
1 set measuring spoons	Honey (Mex) tested for chlorox, gold
Hot plate	Pomegranate, fresh (tested for chlorox)

You are now set for the big adventure that will set you free of illness, pain, and cancer. You can see that you need a helper to get everything organized, at least at first.

THE GOAL – A Reminder

The main goal of this cancer cure is to stop making OPT and to remove it all

from your body. As soon as the cancer-complex is broken up, the mutations including OPT stop. Your WBCs can eat the cancer-complex parts and spill them into the bladder, but the WBCs and bladder must be ready for this. Also the individual pieces of the complex must not find each other again. Fortunately, they are so water soluble we can draw them out through the skin just by sweating and showering. Amazingly, the cancer-complex behaves like a "mutation-machine" and must constantly be fed. Even more amazing is that every malignancy stops within 12 hours after its polonium feed-line is stopped or F. buski is killed. Perhaps malignancy is just another mutation we have not yet identified. We were all taught that "once a mutation, always a mutation", but it is not so. That is why we only need to pursue 1 goal: to break up the cancer-complex. Other goals are minor, like killing bacteria, stopping toxicity and relieving symptoms but we will achieve these, too.

When we look carefully at the drawing of the cancer-complex, we see it is surrounded by water. In fact, the polonium, cerium, and ferrocyanide are very wet molecules, barely holding together. With a little more water they would float apart without any pulling force needed. How fortunate! If we drink more water, wash ourselves more, sweat more and urinate more, we will have flooded the complex. We can next find the pieces in our perspiration and in the urine where they had stopped arriving previously. We can even draw them out through the skin with paper.

This is how we reach that goal:

THE CURE

On DAY 1: Place a plastic sheet over entire bed and pillow to avoid contact with contaminated bedding. Wherever the skin touches chlorox, it will absorb it and the cancer-complex with it! That is how cancers are replenished. Next, place a paper sheet, like a painter's drop cloth over the plastic sheet; fold it over to wrap yourself in it. It will absorb sweat and prevent contact with top sheet. You may wear fresh nightwear. Launder clothing and bedding next day. Do not wear or use clothing twice. Do not use any cloth towels. Use paper towels only and throw away immediately. Chlorox with its polonium is on them and it behaves very much like poison ivy. If you touch it with even one fingertip it is on you. It does not "go away". If you next touch your finger to your face you will transmit it to your face. Next morning roll the paper sheet into a "fire log", taping it tightly, and replacing it in its original package to be tested. The caregiver should

do this so the cancer patient has no contact with it. Use masking tape only or the "fire log" will test *Positive* for chlorox.

Fig. 99 "Fire log" paper bedding

Take 3 hot showers daily to make you sweat. This is the "slow system". If you could take 5 or 6 showers a day, avoiding chills, it would be much faster. Use a handful of paper for a washcloth. Dip it in powdered safe detergent for armpits, groin, and the skin over tumors. Do not rub, but wash briskly and keep hot water striking the tumor areas during showers. Do this every day. Go to sleep with dry paper towels wrapped around the tumor areas to help draw the perspiration from them. It only takes days.

Make a set of skin wipes after each 6 showers or 2 days. These are to be tested for leftover OPT or chlorox. Use the torso diagram. Use a paper towel folded 4 times and slightly dampened to wipe your skin in the morning when rising (not after shower). When all the wipes are free of bleach and OPT you may stop. Continue making wipes at suspicious locations.

It will take 36 hot showers and 4 shampoos to be free of all the accessible cancer-complexes...those easily reached. The shampoos should be one after another, using safe dry laundry detergent, and drying hair with paper towels each time. Send a hair wipe next day. If it still has chlorox, repeat 4 shampoos. If it still has OPT, consider cutting it short (to ½ inch). If it tests Positive for chromium, or lead, stop dying the hair till a non toxic variety is found (see Sources). You may have missed clearing the brain, skull, eyes, nose, face, salivary glands if these did not get enough paper contact. If face wipes still have chlorox or OPT, make a greater effort. Wrap your face, scalp and back of head in 2 layers of paper towel for the night. Do not put tape on your skin. Next day, stuff the paper in a plastic bag for testing. And you may have accidentally eaten

and drunk chlorox which resupplies the complex. Then they will appear in the saliva. Do not take risks. It is mainly polonium in tooth fillings, root canals, caps and bridges that will still find its way to your leftover cancers to replenish them. Getting dental work done with supplies that contain chlorox is a common mistake. It is better to delay dental work till the supplies are tested than to put a fresh polonium source into your teeth. But when all the radioactive teeth are gone, the cancer is gone too, coming closer to a guaranteed cancer cure than any previous method. Aim to be free of cancer in 12 days instead of 2 weeks. Many have succeeded.

Use the apricot suppository before bedtime.

On DAY 2: Do laundry using the special recipe to be sure all chlorox comes out in one wash. Shop for all the supplements listed or underlined. Start taking the WBC supplements as soon as they are sterilized. They should be marked if frozen properly. The most fail-safe way to sterilize anything is to freeze it for 24 hours at -20º F or colder. There are several other ways, but more difficult to do. A single unsterilized item will hurt you. Write the time on the items as you place them in the freezer. Use a thermometer. Put an automatic timer on the electric cord for defrosting. Set it for 1 defrost per week.

Continue to remove chlorox with dry detergent and alcohol from your surroundings and products so you do not contact it. Wash slippers, sandals, eyeglasses, watch, comb, brush, toothpicks, doorknobs, toilet seat, carpet, counter, drinking straw, cutlery, contact lenses. Dry all items washed, using paper towels and throw away. Make a wipe of each article later for testing.

Cook the protective herbs and teas or take the capsules after sterilizing them. Start the kidney cleaning drops. The *Kidney Cleanse* is second best. **Do not refrigerate or freeze homeographic drops nor apricot pits** (they will lose their activity). As soon as you get your supplies, sterilize them. Just a few bacteria, far less than you could find by culturing them will easily grow in you! These few will pick up radioactivity in your body and wear it like a shield to protect themselves from your white blood cells. Soon you are sicker than ever. Healthy people will not even notice them, being able to eat unsterilized food with relish, cooked or raw.

Start with the WBC supplements, the first 3 sets of kidney drops, and all the protective supplements and teas. If you do not have the drops yet, start the *Kidney Cleanse* recipe exactly as given in the book without shortcuts or

substitutions. Use the apricot suppository recipe again as on the first night. After 3 nights in a row you can expect one malignancy to be gone. Then take 1 or 2 days off, if needed. Add 3 more nights for each tumor you have. In general, there will be 2 or 3 times as many tumors as your oncologist found by scanning, so you have a bigger task than you expected. But your success can be certain.

On DAY 3: Make your first set of body wipes using the torso chart to guide you. Most of all, be sure to wipe over every painful spot, lump, or problem area, numbering it or labeling it for testing. This is so you can tell what is happening inside, and what needs to be done next. You should be on all the protective herbs and supplements now. Do not wait for everything to be together. An easy way to keep track of them is to line them all up along the edge of the kitchen counter. The dose is mostly a few capsules 5 times daily. Going from bottle to bottle at this low dose is not so overwhelming. Those that are taken 4 times or 3 times get pushed out of line and marked on the cap. It is a full time job. You should find a helper who can help you get all your chores done. You are the doctor, the hospital, the nurses and the patient rolled into one. Keep notes. Unfortunately, you can't get reimbursed by any insurance company for wasted premiums. But life itself is a fine reimbursement.

Start Your Protective Herbs And Teas

Short Herb Set

• Eucalyptus, 2 cups tea a day or 1 capsule, 3 times a day

• Boneset, 2 cups tea a day or 1 capsule, 3 times a day

• Epazote, 2 cups tea a day or 1 capsule, 3 times a day

• Birch Bark, 1 cup tea a day or 1 capsule, 2 times a day

• Burdock, 2 cups tea a day or 1 capsule, 3 times a day

• Reishi mushroom, 1 capsule, 3 times a day

• Turmeric, 6 capsules, 3 times daily as tea or capsule

• Fennel, 6 capsules, 3 times daily as tea or capsule

This **short herb set** can cure and protect you from most bacteria that cancer

patients get. You can feel decidedly better from just this set. There are several spices that you can add to make the teas more tasty (any mentioned in *Recipes*). Do not use sugar or syrup since they feed bacteria too easily. You may use Stevia or inositol, disinfected, besides spices as sweetener.

If you know which bacteria you have you can pursue them individually, too, with faster results.

The following are the most important bacteria and how to protect or cure yourself from them.

Protection From Salmonella:

Salmonella bacteria are the consequence of killing parasites(!) and of eating unsterilized food. Nobody escapes them if they are succeeding! You must constantly kill them to keep up with their arrival throughout the program.

• Lugol's iodine solution, 6 drops in about ½ cup water, 4 times daily, best after meals and bedtime. If you have a diluted form of Lugol's (2%), use 10 drops instead.

• short herb set

• The individual recipe is for stubborn cases of Salmonella.

Salmonella appears after killing Fasciolopsis buski parasites.

Protection From E. coli:

This is the cancer patient's worst enemy. Every patient has it upon arrival.

- 6 capsules turmeric, 4 times daily
- 6 capsules fennel, 4 times daily

Take them at any time. Do not separate them or reduce the dose. You may mix them in a little "cocktail" that you make from fruit or vegetable juice. This dose can eliminate E. coli in 2 days and you can be in much less pain after that. It will then stay away if all your food, supplements, and hands are kept sterilized. Do not lick your fingers or other objects unless dipped in alcohol or *Lugol's* solution first. This includes stamps, envelopes, book pages, the

telephone and newspaper. Consider your mouth off limits. You do not "catch E. coli" from kissing, singing, talking, laughing, or even sex. You do catch it from your fingers, your toothbrush, sucking on a pencil or pen, kissing a pet, unsterilized supplements, going into or coming out of a washroom. Wash your hands. Turn the doorknob with a piece of paper. E. coli appears after killing Macracanthorhyncus.

Protection From Clostridium:

These appear after killing Fasciolopsis buski parasites.

• Take 10 drops oregano oil in an empty capsule once a day at first, more later. CAUTION: Oregano oil is very fierce; even ½ drop cannot be tolerated by the mouth, but does not affect the stomach. After 3 days of killing F. buski with apricot suppositories, you will be growing many more Clostridium bacteria and should increase oregano oil to 3 times a day for 3 days.

Protection From Flu Virus:

Take 1 tube of Oscillococcinum at bedtime whether you feel sick or not. It is a homeopathic treatment. Follow the label instructions. It needs disinfection. Also take the short herb set in tea form or in capsules.

Protection From Avian Or Bird Flu:

These have acquired the ability to use gold as a mineral, as have certain other modern pathogens.

• Remove gold from your teeth

• Remove gold jewelry including glasses and rings

• Stop eating supermarket breads because they all contain gold.

• Trim all the gums where teeth once were and where teeth still are. Gold diffuses and spreads broadly.

• Do EDTA mouthwashes, they remove more gold.

Avian flu does not respond to the homeopathic treatment, but does respond to the herbs. The chief danger is supplying still more gold to prions, which make

you dizzy and disoriented. For such symptoms stop the program until all gold is removed. Some flours do not have gold; use a carefully chosen bread maker to supply yourself with gold-free baked goods.

Take all the short herb set in tea or capsule form.

Protection From Adenovirus: (the common cold)

• Take each of the protective herbs in the short herb set, 1 capsule or ½ cup tea, 3 times daily.

Protection From Prions: (disorientation and dizziness)

• Remove all gold from teeth and jewelry. Prions require gold and can be starved this way.

• Stop eating USA bread because it all contains gold. Always take this seriously. Go back to the high dose of *take-out* drops for heavy metals, to remove gold more completely from the kidneys and lymph.

• Take Birch bark, 2 cups tea daily or 1 capsule, 3 times daily. Reduce dosage again when recovered.

• Take Reishi, 1 capsule, 4 times daily. Reduce dose when better.

• Trim all the gums where teeth once were and where teeth still are to remove every trace of gold.

• Make and take gold-out-of-the kidney set and lymph. Gold can be added to nickel first so both come out together.

Using the *Protective Herb* list in the short herb set will prevent and help cure many other infections too. Do not neglect them because you "feel so well" or "are willing to suffer". Your hidden infections delay your recovery. They are some of the most useful herbs for all circumstances.

If you make teas or take capsules of them, they should be frozen first. Cooking does not sterilize them but does produce fewer bacteria. Making teas gives you much more "water" to drink than taking capsules. This will help you get the amount necessary to wash the cancer-complex out of your body. You should make no less than 2½ qts./liters of urine in 24 hours but not more than 4 while you are washing out the cancer-complex.

Feed Your White Blood Cells

• Selenium (sodium selenite) 3 capsules, 5 times a day

• Hydrangea root powder (organic germanium), 2 capsules, 5 times a day

• Rose Hips (organic vitamin C) 3 capsules, 5 times a day

• Rutin and Hesperidin in the form of currants contain the organic part of vitamin C. Do not heat them or get them wet. Eat straight, after freezing, 1 tsp. X 3.

• One Tbsp. of peanut butter keeps your WBC supplied with both germanium and selenium for a day. Eat 1-2 Tbsp. daily to be able to stop these supplements for a day.

First Aid

When your body can no longer detoxify the iron cyanides that you are drinking it will start filling up with real "free" cyanide. All cancer patients arrive in this condition. One of the first mutations made by the cancer-complex is absence of the enzyme Rhodanese. This enzyme normally detoxifies organic cyanides, those that are part of our food. Without Rhodanese they will form free cyanide, the kind that kills. You need more oxygen at once, besides stopping the iron cyanide that is present in all chlorinated water. You already stopped drinking chlorinated water on **Day 1**.

• Drink ½ cup ozonated unchlorinated water (see *Sources*), 3 times daily for 1 week at least. If you use chlorinated water you will be giving yourself more cyanide. Ordinary filters do not remove the iron cyanides. If ozonated water is not available or has not been tested use hydrogen peroxide.

• Take hydrogen peroxide, 17%, called PEROXY, 1 drop in a glass of water, 2 drops in the next glass and so on till slight discomfort is felt in the stomach. Stay at this "tolerance dose" 3 times daily. Continue till there is no free cyanide (sodium or potassium cyanide) in your saliva, at least 1 week.

Alkalinize

• Take ¼ tsp. baking soda dissolved in water morning and night to help

kidneys excrete the allergenic chemicals. Phenolic food allergens are quite acid and can stall the kidneys. These were forming your tumor nucleus before switching to the new diet. The baking soda must be free of benzene and sterilized.

Start Protective Supplements

• IP6, 20 drops, 5 times a day (transfer to plastic dropper bottle before using). Use no rubber or glass dropper, nor an untested pipette. This removes polonium. Be sure to sterilize. Reduce to 2 times a day after 5 days. Take before or between meals.

• Oregano oil (transfer to plastic dropper bottle before using and sterilize). CAUTION: Do not touch lip or mouth with even a drop of it. Take 10 drops once a day (put in empty capsule). This kills Clostridium bacteria. Stop after 2 weeks or if stomach has pain. If depressed or crying or uric acid is low on the blood test take it 3 times a day.

• Ginger root, 2 capsules, 3 times a day for 5 days. This removes methyl malonate from kidneys to unblock them.

• Uva ursi, 2 capsules, 3 times a day for 5 days. This also removes the malonate block from kidneys.

• MSM, 3 capsules, 5 times a day. This pulls the buski-ONION-GARLIC-MUSTARD chemicals away from the cancer-complex. Sterilize. Reduce to 2 capsules 5 times a day after 2 weeks.

• Quinone drops, a set of 5; these transform the ferro to the ferricyanide compound. After this the ONION-GARLIC-MUSTARD compounds cannot keep themselves attached to the rest of the cancer-complex. Do not refrigerate or freeze.

• Fresh pomegranate seeds or dried peel, ½ tsp., 5 times a day. This prevents detox-symptoms. Test for chlorox; wash in Lugol's water and refrigerate, then cut fruit in quarters. (Pomegranate peel capsules are second best.) Dump contents of fruit in Proctor Silex blender or other brand with non-seeping blades. Blend 4 seconds at a time till the seeds are drinkable. They supply organic vitamin C.

• Citric acid, 1 or 2 capsules, 5 times a day to supply the mitochondria with

raw materials to help make energy.

• Vitamin C, 1000 mg., 5 times a day, plus organic varieties, to detoxify radioactivity.

Start Kidney Cleaning Drops

Start the first day with the pyruvic aldehyde set followed by the kidney and lymph set. Take them as if they were homeopathically made, behind the bottom front teeth under the tongue. Hold the bottle about 6 inches (15 cm) higher than your nose so you can see and count the drops. Do not swallow for 1 full minute. Then swallow to clear your mouth for the next bottle. Keep a kitchen timer so no less than 1 minute passes between bottles; more is fine. The order of bottles does not matter. Do not touch your mouth with a bottle. If you do, wipe nozzle immediately with paper towel. Use a mirror or get help till you manage it accurately. Count the drops, do not squirt. You may go directly from one set to the next or to any other bottle.

It would be good to copy all your bottles when you receive them, in case you run short or something happens to one. Learn to copy, and have your first 3 copies checked by a tester. Use rainwater only, not treated in any way, nor filtered, and in contact only with HDPE. Collect it yourself. Hot-backwash filtered water is second best.

All dosages for drops are 6 drops. But the number of times a day can change. On the first 2 days, take them 6 times each day. It will be convenient to take supplements on even number hours and drops on odd number hours or the other way around. If you fall behind your schedule, simply catch up by taking them closer together. Do not skip. Do not take supplements or drops after 8 p.m. or sundown not to burden the kidneys.

You can take drops very close together if needed. Pain or sleep sets can be taken 10 minutes apart.

Notice, again, that this is a full-time job; you will certainly need a helper to get any other chores done.

After the first 2 days, reduce the drop-taking from 6 times to 3 times daily, for all sets. Continue at this rate for the entire program. Then stop. Do not copy your own drops to continue because you may have gotten bacteria in them. Copy only new bottles or order 2 sets. Bacteria will be magnified by copying.

Start any new set at the 6 times daily rate. After 2 days reduce it, too, to 3 times daily. You are now taking 3 sets, all three times a day and finishing by sundown. Don't have food in your mouth or talk with drops in your mouth.

After 2 more days, start the 4th set of drops at 6 times daily. Continue all the earlier sets at the 3 times rate. After 2 more days start the 5th set while going down to 3 times daily for the earlier set.

Finally, you are on 7 sets, all 3 times a day. When they are gone switch to the *Kidney Cleanse* to help them excrete.

Start the gold-out-of-kidneys and lymph set. Combine gold with nickel first so you can take both out together. Remember to make a copy of Au and Ni beforehand, not to destroy your only masters. Place them side by side, touching each other and place the blank at either end. Then throw away these "combined" masters. Starting this take-out set last gives you time to remove gold from your mouth first. Gold causes dizziness, difficulty breathing, swallowing, Alzheimer's disease, new rare diseases and fatigue.

As soon as you are caught up with the drops, ozonated water, WBC supplements, teas, and protective supplements and have done the first 5 days of this program, you may do your first regular *Parasite-Killing Program*. Not sooner! Actually, your body has already started on its own! If you are not fully protected, with your WBCs fed and the kidneys ready to excrete, you could feel worse than when you started. This is called detoxification syndrome. You may also lose some time getting well and remotivated, but your cancer-curing will not be set back. Catch up before going on.

Of course you were killing parasites with the apricot suppositories. But if you can manage to keep up with everything so far, you are ready for the Black Walnut Hull method too.

If you can't keep up stay on this first part as much as you can. You will still succeed if you watch your priorities (no chlorox-water in your home, no chlorox food or contaminated clothing, no chlorox-contaminated dental fillings and no porcelain fillings nor root canals, or uranium-containing amalgam in your teeth and gums).

Start Regular Parasite-Killing Program

• 9 wormwood capsules

• 9 clove capsules

• 1 tsp. up to a whole 1 oz. bottle of green Black Walnut Hull tincture Extra Strength. Store this in your freezer.

(Always test a new herb first by trying 1 capsule or ¼ tsp. liquid. Although reactions are very rare, be cautious)

The following are optional additions to the Green Black Walnut tincture to improve taste:

• 1 tsp. up to 1 Tbsp. fresh pomegranate (see recipe).

• 1-2 Tbsp. extra heavy whipping cream tested for chlorox (see *Sources*) and previously sterilized with 5 drops *Lugol's* (or 10 drops 2%)per ½ cup. This prevents nausea.

• 1-2 Tbsp. maple syrup (see *Sources)* tested for chlorox and gallic acid and sterilized.

Freeze the tincture beforehand. It will not solidify and it stays green longer. Freeze the capsules to disinfect. But the cream and syrups can be disinfected by standing them opened in a shopping bag and putting the ozonator hose in the bag beside them for 10 minutes.

Now you will be killing many more parasites and you can expect the side-effects called "Detoxification symptoms". Fortunately, you are ready for them with all the protections in place. If you do get sick, try to see the humor in getting sick from getting well. But be more vigilant after this. While sick force yourself to eat regardless of appetite; you should not lose weight. If you miss half your meals for one day, have each food blended for you the next day, so you can drink it without tasting or chewing. Add spices and digestive enzymes. Also expect to see all your symptoms get worse for 2 days. If you have diarrhea, use the opportunity to find your parasites.

Do not try to "weather" the Flu and Salmonella symptoms. They could get worse and worse to the prion stage. Then you feel dizzy and disoriented. Do not try to outlast a prion attack either. Sip birch bark tea all day long made as a tasty beverage. Take hydrazine sulfate drops to keep yourself eating even without appetite. And take melatonin and ornithine to help sleep. Disinfect these also. As soon as you are better and can handle the program again you may add the remaining supplements.

Remaining Supplements

• Take a thyroid pill in the morning, starting with ½ grain, then switching to 1 grain in a few days. Be alert to possible reactions, even though they were tested and sterilized. If you do react, find a different brand. This is not a synthetic variety. Sonicate to destroy any prions. Elderly patients should stay with ½ grain to avoid stress on heart.

5 Minutes Before Meals Or Earlier

• 3 times a day, take 1 capsule magnesium oxide and 2 capsules vitamin B2. We will leave out the iron of older programs because it can reduce the ferricyanide to cancer-causing ferrocyanide in the cancer-complex. If you take magnesium too close to food you will get indigestion. If you are constipated take 2 magnesium capsules instead of one.

• 2 capsules Decaris (levamisole, 50 mg.)

If all these upset your appetite, move them to an earlier time, like 20 min. before meals. If you can't take 2 supplements but could take 1, do that. They help greatly to stimulate the stomach to make pepsin. The levamisole kills Strongyloides, Ascaris, and the filaria parasites, dog heartworm and Onchocerca. It also removes ferritin coating on WBCs. Sterilize all pills. Pepsin kills prions.

With Each Meal (Sterilize each item)

• 15 drops HCl (hydrochloric acid), 5%, stirred into your food and beverage with plastic cutlery. If you don't mix it, it could eat your tooth enamel. You may put them in a capsule.

• 1 capsule potassium gluconate, tested for radioactivity besides chlorox. Add it to a salt-loving food.

• 1 drop vitamin D3, 5 times daily, totaling about 2,000 units. More is better. It can destroy the cancer-complex.

• Betaine hydrochloride. Start when dental work starts. Take 3 capsules, 3 times daily for 3 days. Then reduce to 1 X 1.

After Meals (Sterilize each item)

• 3 capsules pepsin

• 1 capsule multiple digestive enzymes

• 2 capsules pancreatin-lipase

• 1 bromelain (not if malaria is present)

• 6 drops *Lugol's* iodine or 10 drops diluted *Lugol's* in water (do not combine with anything)

The enzymes can also be taken with meals or just before. Lugol's can be taken whenever the stomach feels bloated, gassy or hurts.

Between Meals (Sterilize each item)

• 1-3 multiple digestive enzymes, 5 times daily. They can digest unusual things like yeast and chitin.

• 2 drops vitamin A, 5000 units each, 3 times daily (not the dry form).

• 15-pancreatin-lipase, 2 times daily. (You may combine these with your dose of turmeric or fennel in a beverage IF drunk promptly.)

All of these varieties of enzymes remove the undigested food as well as dead parasites that litter the tumor zone.

Bedtime

Do not take B-vitamins or drops nor zap at bedtime. The kidneys will be stressed and sleep can be disturbed. It often helps sleep to take 2 capsules of rose hips or 1 vitamin C, 2 capsules of pancreatin-lipase, 1 capsule of milk thistle seed and 6 to 10 drops *Lugol's* iodine in a bit of water at bedtime. Take Lugol's first so it can't oxidize the supplements. Give it a 3-minute head start.

If you have gurgling and gas, take 6 fennel and 6 turmeric near bedtime and repeat at bedtime. These two doses help you get through the night without waking. It is caused by unsterilized supplements and food.

If your insomnia is severe, take 9 to 12 ornithine capsules plus 2 or 3 melatonin, each 3 mg. The cause is always bacteria, the same kind you are trying to kill by daytime. Kill them before going to bed and then take the insomnia

treatment right at bedtime.

Cutting Down

After 2 weeks on the full program, cut all dosages in half. It does not have to be precise. This will help you find and stop anything that you have become allergic to or that may have bacteria or other contamination. Stop these as soon as you notice them. You may skip every other day instead of reducing the dose.

After the 3rd week, at half dosage, cut it in half again, so you are on about ¼ of the starting dosages.

Your Accomplishments

You have learned to sterilize your food, simplify your life, and hopefully how to zap yourself in several ways. If you have salvaged yourself from Hospice or other dire predictions, please form a Self-Health-Survivors' Group so others could benefit from your experience.

If you learned to use a Syncrometer® please apply for a diploma[*24] to the International Syncrometer® Educational Science Center (ISC). You are the first generation of self-health testers, although many before you have succeeded in their own way.

Tips For The Program Projects

***Help* #1.** Flee first, fix later. Don't wait for anything if you have a cancer diagnosis. Flee to a friend or relative that has no filters attached to the water system anywhere, nor softener. This already raises your chance of success to 50% (from zero). Unfortunately, there is no test or lab that can tell you which kind of bleach is used in your city water. *The search is on for a test that tells the difference between ferrocyanide and ferricyanide in trace amounts in water.*

As soon as you have found a Syncrometer® tester, test the kitchen cold water and move again if it has chlorox bleach. Test other waters immediately, too. (Hot water tests have many more errors than cold water, don't request these.) Attach the hot water backwash filter for security.

***Help* #2.** All active wells are required to be disinfected by the Health Dept. Do not guess, even if the well is isolated and looks unused. Purchase test strips

called "TOTAL-CHLORINE". If the well seems unchlorinated, send a sample to a Syncrometer® tester to check by testing for chlorination of any sort (hypochlorite test).

***Help* #3.** After you have done your own testing, send samples to a Syncrometer® tester to check on your results. Sets of pans or cutlery cannot be assumed to be the same in quality; test each item separately. Ask questions at the Farmer's Market; do not assume the produce is home grown. Open the plastic wrap on all produce as soon as you get it home to let out the accumulated radon. Be sure to use chlorox-free paper towels and plastic bags for testing.

***Help* #4.** Even if you have an emergency and must take the advised treatment, try to analyze it by Syncrometer® so you can begin the healing process at the same time.

***Help* #5.** Prescription drugs should not be stopped until the exact replacements have been found without chlorox bleach. When hardening your plastic watch or glasses you could warp them if the water gets too hot. Don't leave the stove while heating them. Stop heating them before they boil. Place them in zippered bags first.

***Help* #6.** Many more HDPE containers are available on the Internet. Sanitize them in the dishwasher.

***Help* #7.** The baking soda must be frozen to sterilize it first, as well as the toothbrush, floss, and oregano oil. Salmonella and E. coli are everywhere.

***Help* #8.** Although you may be living in a good water zone, your dishes, furnishings, bedding, and carpets could be washed in chlorox-containing cleaners if you chose these or are in a hotel. New clothing probably has chlorox residue; launder it first with special recipe. Silk is ideal, having no chlorination.

***Help* #9.** Do not use alcohol on your hair or scalp. It could cause hair loss. Powdered detergent is strong enough. Don't miss any small scalp area or bit of face. The excessive fragrance and other chemicals must be endured since nothing else strong enough for this task exists.

***Help* #10.** Miracles can be done in many optometrist or ophthalmologist offices. Your glasses can be "copied" into a different lens and frame by many. Your prescription can be looked up and put into new glasses with an all plastic frame. Glasses' temples are a big source of cerium (plastic) for cancer of the eye, optic nerve or brain. Sonicators in the form of jewelry cleaners

are easily obtained to harden glasses. Items must be held below the water level to be effective. Place in zippered plastic bags first. Sonicate for 20 minutes.

***Help* #11.** Find a medium quality water pick; practice seating the basin carefully and snugly. Harden the plastic basin first by pouring steaming hot water into it and covering it for 30 min. Run hot tap water through the hose. Practice adjusting the settings for your mouth sensitivity. You may add pure salt or a few drops of *Lugol's* iodine to a tankful to keep it sterile in use. Buy it now to avoid a single day's delay.

***Help* #12.** Ask the dentist a few weeks before your appointment for a set of supplies to be used for you, even the anesthetics, sealer, adhesive, gauze, sutures, and other "minor" items, besides the main ingredients. Nothing needs to be out of its container for testing. Explain your chlorox sensitivity briefly. Offer a full deposit on them to cover cost in case they are lost, since you need to send them to a Syncrometer® tester.

The dentist can often see a dark rim around a plastic filling where leftover amalgam remains. You may need to call your earlier dentist to find out which teeth had work done and what it was, or supply name and access numbers to your new dentist who needs to know. Your dentist may be able to use a current measuring meter to find out which teeth still have metal. A Syncrometer® tester could search for mercury, gold, nickel, copper, chromium, etc. Teeth that have been drilled out twice may be borderline in survival and not a candidate for their third filling.

Fig. 100 Test all Dental Supplies

If you prefer certainty of survival to keeping your original teeth, you should choose extraction of all filled teeth. Any accidentally leftover polonium or uranium whether in a tooth or behind the gums or stuck in your gums will give

you a new malignancy, called a metastasis. Polonium that is just a chip or crumb or dust in an old socket is just as dangerous.

While teeth are "open", keep food away from them. Floss and brush and water pick them after each meal. Sterilize the brush by dropping into *Lugol's* water for 20 min. Frequent use of *Dental Bleach* becomes too much chlorine for you. Dilute it further by squirting 1 or 2 squirts into a small cup of water. Only use *Dental Bleach* this often during dental work.

***Help* #13.** Do not zappicate metal. Be sure to store the tooth zappicator in a zippered plastic bag at all times, but not air tight. Do not place it on the TV or zappicator food box; it has a very small and easily overwhelmed magnet inside. Test your tooth zappicator with a compass before use to make sure it has not switched to south pole. Dropping it could switch its polarity. Do not put it in your mouth uncovered. Put it in a plastic bag, head first, and tape around the handle to use it.

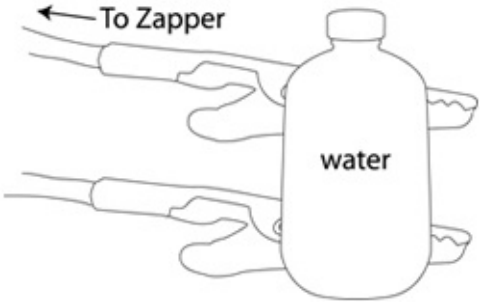
The L-1 zapper refers to LOW frequency, 1000 hertz. There should only be one wire connection to it, the *Positive* side. It will function like an antenna.

***Help* #14.** The ozonator has a very important job to do for you—give you FIRST AID treatment for your chronic cyanide poisoning. Acute poisoning comes from sodium_cyanide or potassium cyanide because this reacts directly with your iron-enzymes. Chronic poisoning comes from the two iron cyanides in our 2 kinds of bleach added to water. We all thought and were reassured that the iron cyanides "had rather low toxicity".

We also thought that added cerium hydroxide, to lower arsenic levels, would be of low toxicity. Now the Syncrometer® finds both chemicals to have huge toxic effects by joining the cancer-complex.

***Help* #15.** There are many zappers in the market place. How can you know which work and which do not? While the device is under warranty, you should do 2 things: 1) Take it to an electronics shop and ask the technician there if he/she could put it on the oscilloscope to see the output. A picture of the expected output. Also ask the technician if there is any "spiking" and if there is ¼ volt *Positive* offset. Return spiking or no offset or part *Negative* units.

The next test you can do yourself. Arrange the zapper with the leads attached, but nothing attached to the electrodes. Place a plastic bag under them for some insulation. Next, fill a ½-ounce plastic or glass bottle with water up to the neck. Close it with its lid. The water should be room temperature. Place the bottle across the metal electrodes so the ends lie on the 2 electrodes. Keep it all in horizontal position lying flat. The body of the bottle should be just a bit above the table, not touching anything, as shown. Turn on the zapper for about 5 minutes. Turn it off again. Label the bottle "output of Test-zapper 5 minutes". Test it for magnetic polarization. It should be north, and only north. If the zapper fails this test, it is not up to the quality standard expected. Do not be surprised if any of the tests fail. Hopefully, the vendor will take it for its trade-in value and set it right before selling it again. Vendors are often not in control of their electronics technicians who may feel they know best. Often one product is superbly made while others fall short. The market place will get better from expecting high standards. It benefits us all to have the best quality devices.



To test the polarization of the bottle you just made you will need to send it to a Syncrometer® tester who will match it to a north or south testing bottle. These can be easily made. CAUTION: If these bottles are shipped by air, or frozen, or passed through a security check point they will not give accurate results. The tester must remedy this first.

***Help* #16.** Nothing is absolutely sterile in the market place, not cooked food or canned food, not prescription pills or intravenous solutions, not vitamin capsules nor products unopened straight from the manufacturer. It is even very difficult to achieve in a bacteriologists' clean-room! All cancer patients have systemic infections that are untreated and untreatable with clinical methods. To get well you must stop eating these ever-present bacteria. The easiest way is to freeze everything to -20˚ F for 24 hours. With such a helpful boost, your 2 chronic infections, Salmonella and E. coli, will yield to your recovering immune system in 2 or 3 days! You will feel the difference in your well being. A single

supplement will hurt you if you neglect this.

***Help* #17.** You will not be able to see the sweat on your skin in the morning, but it is there and will be picked up by the paper you use. When this is tested for the different parts of the cancer-complex, you can see how much progress has been made in breaking it up and washing away the parts into your urine and sweat. This way the only new cancers that can be made must come from polonium sources like teeth and from touching the cancer-complex to your skin, like your ear against a contaminated pillow or your arm on the arm rest of contaminated furniture. Cover everything with thin plastic or wash it clean. Remember, alpha radiation, the most harmful kind, coming from polonium, uranium and radon, cannot pass through even a thin plastic sheet. But once inside you it wreaks havoc. Paper towels and toilet paper are very important, too. Use them to wrap around the body part that does not get good contact with the paper sheet at night. Aim to get all chlorox out by the 3rd day, half the OPT out by then and only the dental work incomplete by the 12th day.

THE PROGRAM AT A GLANCE

PROJECTS

Switch to unchlorinated well water for drinking and cooking.

Switch diet & avoid personal antigen. Stop chlorine, bromine, fluorine, cyanide, motor oil, alkylating agents and polonium in your water.

Blood Test

Make toothpowder from 10 tsp. baking soda plus 10 drops oregano oil in plastic bag. Do not purchase already mixed.

Stop brushing teeth with current brush. Throw away. Cut floss from shopping bags tested for chlorox. Cut ¼ x 4" strips. After flossing rub teeth gently with finger wrapped in damp paper towel and dipped in tooth powder. Later, buy straight, narrow brush. Harden. Test before using by soaking in water ½ hour. Test soak water for dyes, DAP, PVC, urethane, chlorox.

Stop pills till tested and replace with tested brands. Keep only essential ones till replaced.

Stop wearing jewelry, cosmetics, hair accessories, plastic items until tested for chlorox. Harden and test new ones.

Stop wearing rubber & elastic clothing, including Spandex & Lycra. Turn waistband till new ones are found.

Cut dishes from water bottles. Save plastic bowls and cutlery to reuse. Do not use other cutlery, dishes, cookware.

Stop regular shampoo. Mix ½ cup dry laundry detergent with enough tap water for shampoo. Do not get in eyes. Dry with paper towels. Shampoo 4 times. Later use borax and citric acid. Send hair wipe to test.

Make eye appointment to change eyeglass frames to all plastic rims. Harden new glasses. Make soak water. Test.

Get Panoramic of teeth and jaw (2 copies). Give 1 to dentist for tooth evaluation. Remove gold first, then

root canals. Then test amalgams for radioactivity. Replace non-radioactive amalgam with composite after testing each one for residual mercury. Repeat for composite. Do Huggins cavity cleaning, Jerome tattoo search, Solorio gum-trimming and non-radioactive restoration.

Get water pick (Target or Wal-Mart), stainless steel strainer, and read *Dental Aftercare* .

Get Tooth Zappicator plus L-1 zapper. Zappicate new plastic teeth as soon as possible.

Get ozonator with non-black tubing. Test for nickel and chlorox. Start whole body ozonation.

Get zapper plus zap plate, rechargeable batteries, charger, and voltmeter. Use zapping schedule in book.

Get food zappicator; treat all food (in bowls) for 10 minutes.

Place all food, herbs and supplements in chest freezer for 24 hrs. at -20˚ F. to disinfect. Do not miss a single one or you could get very ill. Continue at home with a new freezer, thermometer and timer for automatic defrosting. Disinfect food with ozonator or by sonicating if more suitable.

Send home water and dust samples for testing by Syncrometer® . Send 3 frozen samples for testing disinfection.

Start apricot seed suppository for first 3 nights. Then take 1 night off and repeat till cured (see instructions).

Start WBC supplements, teas and protective sets as soon as frozen. Do not freeze or refrigerate drops or seeds.

Start each morning with several EDTA-mouthwashes.

On Day 1 – Place plastic sheet over entire bed and pillow to avoid contact with contaminated bedding. Place paper sheet over plastic sheet and fold over to wrap yourself in it to absorb sweat and have no contact with top sheet. You may wear fresh night clothing. Launder clothing and bedding next day. Do not wear anything twice. Do not use any cloth towels. Use tested paper towels only and throw away immediately. It contains the cancer-complex, as transmissible as poison ivy.

Take 3 hot showers daily to make you sweat. Use a handful of paper for a washcloth. Dip in powdered safe detergent for armpits, groin and skin over tumors. Do not rub. Go to sleep with paper towels wrapped around tumor locations and held with masking tape. Send a set of skin wipes after each 6 showers (2 days). Use a paper towel folded 4 times and dampened with well water to make wipes in the morning when rising (not after shower). When the wipes are free of OPT you may stop. Continue wipes over tumors or painful spots.

On Day 2 – Do laundry daily (see instruction sheet). Every 2 days roll paper bedding into a fire log shape, using masking tape to keep it tight for testing. Place in plastic bag with nothing else in the bag to prevent cross-contamination.

WHITE BLOOD CELL SUPPLEMENTS	**Start 1st day with these & continue Freeze everything at -20° F for 24hrs**	**DATE**	**DATE**	**DATE**	**DATE**	**DATE**
Selenite (Selenium)	3 capsules 5 times a day					
Hydrangea Root (organic germanium)	2 capsules 5 times a day					

Rose Hips capsules (organic vitamin C)	2 capsules 5 times a day
IP6 (transfer to ½ oz. plastic dropper bottle before using)	20 drops 5 times a day in glass of water; reduce to 2 times after 5 days
Oregano oil (transfer to plastic dropper bottle) CAUTION	10 drops once a day on empty stomach (put in capsule)
Ginger Root	2 capsules 3 times a day for 5 days
Uva Ursi	2 capsules 3 times a day for 5 days
Vitamin D3 (tested for lead)	1 drop 5 times a day
Vitamin C, 1000 mg., plus frozen Sun Maid currants, eaten straight, 1 tsp. 3 X daily for organic vitamin C (hesperidin) Sun Maid or Kosher only	2 capsules 5 times a day

DROPS TO CLEAN KIDNEYS AND LYMPH **DATE DATE DATE DATE DATE**

Pyruvic Aldehyde set (also hematoxylin, R & L hypothalamus, rhodanese)

Kidney set & lymph

Quinones drop set

Heavy metal out-of-kidneys & lymph set

Dyes out-of-kidneys & lymph set

Wheel bearing grease out-of-kidneys & lymph set

Plastic and rubber out-of-kidneys & lymph set

Gold and nickel out-of-kidneys & lymph set

PROTECTIVE SUPPLEMENTS

Lugol's Iodine	6 drops (10 if 2%) in 1/3 glass water 4 times daily, NOT IF ALLERGIC
Oscillococcinum	1 tube at bedtime
Hydrazine Sulfate (for appetite)	6 drops 6 times daily for 2 days, then 3 times daily for 2 days
MSM (methyl sulfonyl methane)	2 capsules 5 times a day
1 fresh pomegranate, tested	Peel and grind all seeds till smooth (1/2 tsp. 5 times a day)
Ozonated (5 min.) well water	½ glass 3 times daily (ozonator tubing should not be black)
Pantothenate	1 capsule 5 times a day

1/4 tsp sodium bicarbonate (baking soda) in 1/2 glass water upon rising and bedtime (must freeze)

3 capsules Betaine Hydrochloride 3 times daily for 3 days when you start dental work. Take with food.

PROTECTIVE HERBS & TEAS (Add ¼ tsp. Stevia herb sweetener to improve taste) **DATE DATE DATE DATE DATE**

1 cup Eucalyptus tea or 1 capsule 3 X a day

1 cup Boneset tea daily or 1 capsule 3 X a day

1 cup Epazote tea daily or 1 capsule 3 X a day

1 cup Birch Bark tea daily or 1 capsule 2 X a day

1 cup Burdock tea or 1 capsule 3 X a day

½ tsp. Reishi mushroom, raw, daily or 1 capsule 3 X a day

2 capsules Turmeric 3 X a day not with meals

10 drops Fennel 2 X a day not with meals (put in capsule)

PARASITE PROGRAM for 3 days in a row, same days as apricot treatment **DATE DATE DATE DATE DATE**

Black Walnut Tincture (Extra Strength) 1 tsp to whole 1 oz . bottle

9 capsules Wormwood combination

9 capsules Cloves

ZAPPING SCHEDULE (follow schedule) **DATE DATE DATE DATE DATE**

1 X Regular zap daily

1 X Vascular set daily

1 X Plate-zap of organ with tumor daily

1 X Plate-zap of tumor daily

OTHER SUPPLEMENTS (all items, even prescription pills must be frozen first) **DATE DATE DATE DATE DATE**

MORNING

1 Thyroid, 1 grain (from doctor). Test for chlorox bleach and freeze.

1 EDTA, 2 times daily on empty stomach (in addition to EDTA mouthwash)

5 or 10 MIN. BEFORE MEALS – 3 times daily

2 capsules Vitamin B2

1 capsule Magnesium, 5 minutes or more before meals to avoid indigestion

1 capsule citric acid

1 capsule Vitamin B6, 250 mg.

2 capsules Decaris to kill "roundworm" parasites

WITH MEALS

15 drops HCl (hydrochloric acid 5%) mixed in food or beverage

1 capsule Potassium gluconate, mixed in salt-loving food

1 capsule Cascara Sagrada if constipated, or other treatment.

AFTER MEALS (or during)

3 capsules Pepsin (freeze first)

1 capsule Multiple digestive enzymes (freeze first)

2 capsules Pancreatin-Lipase (freeze first)

1 capsule Bromelain (freeze first) NOT with malaria

BETWEEN MEALS

15 capsules Pancreatin-Lipase, plus 1 to 3 multiple digestive enzymes

2 drops vitamin A x 3, daily

BEDTIME (Do not take B vitamins, drops, nor zap at bedtime)

9 to 12 capsules Ornithine plus 2 to 3 capsules Melatonin 3 mg. (for insomnia)

CHAPTER 16

ADVANCED ALTERNATIVE DENTISTRY

We thought the worst part of amalgam fillings was the mercury. But now there is a much worse toxin that we had never guessed. Only a Geiger Mueller tube could find it. It is radiation coming from polonium, the same polonium as makes the cancer-complex. It has immediate urgency. A malignant tumor will always grow again if polonium can be supplied by your teeth. The Syncrometer® finds polonium right beside any uranium, in fact, touching it, in any radioactive tooth filling as well as in a tumor. It has actually made a path to your tumor! This makes cancer a part-dental disease!

> The biggest new challenge for dentists is to remove the polonium and uranium from the patients' mouth.

The polonium came from the uranium. Uranium is allowed by government regulation[*25] in amalgam. Every kind of uranium is radioactive, even if it has been depleted of one variety. There are several varieties, usually mixed. They produce **α**, **β** and **γ** radiations. The **α** and **β** radiations make the larger mutations. The gamma radiation makes the most distant and mostly gene mutations. These radiations make tissues grow, just what cancer does. It is common to downplay the importance of uranium radiations. This is like downplaying the significance of a serial killer in a big city because he's only one man in half a million.

Every malignancy is receiving polonium, and the polonium finds its partners, cerium and ferrocyanide quite easily in your body. Although cancer is started by polonium, cerium and ferrocyanide in the water, these ingredients must be constantly replenished to maintain it. Replenishing the cancer-complex can be from any source and depends no doubt on its "turnover rate". Polonium and cerium do not come from your own natural teeth! They come from the artificial parts glued or fastened to them. If they could be somehow removed without making any radioactive dust or tiny particles to get away into your body, you could leave the dental office, cancer free. All malignancies could be made benign in less than 1 to 2 weeks of dental repair. We can reach this goal by means of this advanced dental procedure.

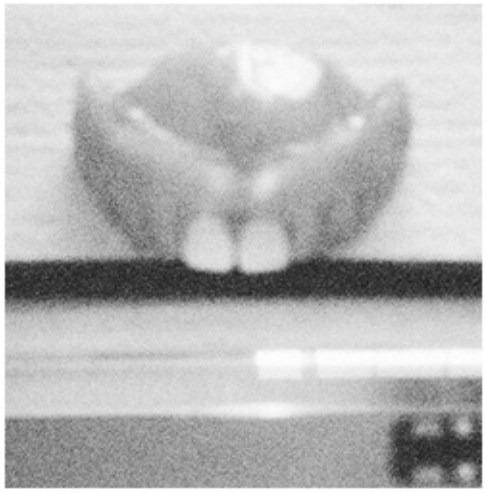
By removing the polonium and uranium stuck fast in your teeth you can destroy all your malignancies. Cancers are not independent. They depend on a stationary polonium supply and a constant supply of living energy called "reducing equivalents" from the parasite. Stopping either one is just as effective.

> The most important mission to our species could be to stop the spread of uranium and polonium from dental supplies, from chlorox household bleach, from our drinking water and products made with it.

There are more dental supplies with polonium than just amalgam.

We are going into an age of radioactivity that we did not choose or foresee. It was something the early geneticists feared, something that the "peaceniks" and "flower children" feared, as well as unpopular religious groups and a few scientists. At that time we left the dilemmas in the hands of "green" people and "activists". Where can we turn now? Could it be the dentists?

It is important to own a Geiger Mueller counter (see *Sources*). Test a sample of fertilizer before you buy it. Test water softener salt before you buy it. Test your teeth with a **black light** to see if they glow in the dark. If they do, replace them.



After exchanging all his other glowing teeth, the owner found his asthma improving, but couldn't bear to part with these last 2 "headlights". But he took the plunge and found he could go camping, hike trails and sleep (walk) upstairs again.

Fig. 101 Glowing teeth, the ultimate toxin

To replace them, test the new supplies for chlorox bleach and for NSF bleaches with a Syncrometer®. They should have no bleach because all

chlorination with bleach brings radioactivity. Find bleach-free supplies, where iodine was used to disinfect instead.

It is very fortunate that some corporations still use steam or Lugol's iodine to disinfect.

Don't choose dental supplies that are porcelain, or "veneer" or "cement" nor, of course, containing chlorox.

Test all the supplies used in any procedure for alpha (α**)**, beta (β**)**, and gamma (γ) radiation. This much can be done by Syncrometer®. The anesthetics, adhesives, as well as composites are easily tested.

The danger is that tiny bits of polonium and uranium in the chlorox disinfectant will be hardened along with the polymer as it cures, never to be removed by the body's immune forces.

The purpose of dental work in earlier books was to destroy Clostridium bacteria and to remove metals.

Now the purpose includes these, but even more urgent is:

- to remove Po and U from your mouth
- to remove chlorox and other hardened bleach from your mouth
- to remove cerium from your mouth. This is in the rubber of root canals and plastic of many composites.

Once the composites with these metals and bleaches is solidified the radioactivity cannot be removed by your WBCs, nor by brushing teeth or with mouthwashes. They are permanent. They will make permanent connections to your tumors, even as far away as the groin or ankle. Now you have a polonium- or uranium-tooth.

The Polonium -Tooth

There are 3 ways a tooth can become a Po-tooth: one is from a plastic filling that had chlorox bleach as its disinfectant; another is from an amalgam filling that also had uranium; a third way is from any dental device with uranium or chlorox contamination, such as a crown, bridge, inlay, retainer or denture.

Amalgam fillings had uranium contamination in about half of the samples I tested 10 years ago! It had already been legal for some time. It was devastating news. We all know what uranium does...it breaks into 2 parts, both radioactive. It makes Po out of itself, in a process called radioactive decay. Devastating because the government allows such a dangerous element to be placed in teeth to make them sparkle! ...or visible when x-rayed! Such frivolous purposes show that our government agents have no idea of the real hazard to our society. The fact that it is "spent" uranium makes no difference. The fact that U has a long half-life makes no difference. The high energy radiation of U means it will reach our most sacred organs where reproduction for the next generation occurs, besides the more local ones.

In a society where the incidence of genetic disease and birth defects is sky rocketing it makes no sense to put any mutagen in the body, particularly teeth, since they become a permanent fixture.

At the very least, the rate of birth defects for parents with uranium in their mouths should be compared with parents without uranium. The parents of a neighborhood could do this independently, hiring only a project manager for guidance.

Now it is important to remove all uranium and polonium from the teeth as quickly as possible.

Preparing The Dental Office

Most important is to have radiation-free water and supplies in the office. Send a cold water sample to a Syncrometer® tester to search for chlorox bleach, polonium, and uranium.

• Locate the office in a "good water zone" where only NSF-rated bleach was used to disinfect it. This will not be radiation-free, but you can make it so.

Radiation-free water does not come from city water in the USA, although it does in Switzerland.

• To become radiation-free, attach the hot-backwash filter to the main water intake.

• Replace all cleaning agents with chlorox-free varieties. Throw away the present ones.

• Test all dental supplies for chlorox bleach. Acquire chlorox-free varieties.

• Send 1 or 2 staff-persons to a Syncrometer® teacher for a 2-day course, to do your own testing.

It is not difficult to achieve perfect success with a Syncrometer® tester near you. Success is turning out patient after patient without radioactivity in their teeth and free of all cancers (and pain!) at their next doctor visit regardless how advanced they were.

What Is It Worth?

Some Mexican prices in 2007 are: tooth extraction using *Dental Bleach* and socket plug protection plus Huggins socket cleaning about $100.00 per tooth; Socket Therapy (socket cleaning at old missing tooth site or old Root Canal site $100.00 per tooth; non metallic, non radioactive crown (Targis) $300.00; temporary acrylic crown $100.00; tattoo search is included in regular initial examination, altogether, $50.00. Gum trimming per set of 8 teeth (margin of gum, gum, tip of papilla) $250.00; extra denture hardening, 20 minutes in sonicator $10.00; non radioactive partial or full denture $300.00, upper or lower, chlorox free, pink or clear, post-hardened by sonicating, temporary or final product. Ask about all these details before making your appointment. Share the news of your satisfaction and health benefits later when you see them.

Syncrometer® tester's charges for testing dental products: $30.00 per hour (about 15 sample products).

Syncrometer® tester's charges for testing teeth and finding mouth status: $20.00 per hour.

For Geiger Mueller tube counting of dental supplies or related products, with background and product readings for 50 minutes: $30.00 per hour (2 hour minimum).

The Advanced Dental Program—Step-By-Step

1. Obtain a panoramic x-ray of teeth and jaws in duplicate, one for the patient, one for yourself.

2. Remind the patient to stop taking vitamin C for 12 to 24 hours before your appointment. This will minimize the amount of painkiller needed.

3. Take your own painkiller at home. This is to reduce the pain of the pain shots. You may also use baby-teething liquid to be applied by yourself (see *Sources*). All this reduces pain by about one-half.

4. Describe each tooth to make discussions of them quick and easy for both yourself and the patient. It is called the **Tooth Evaluation**. Provide tooth map with numbering system.

5. Supply *Dental Bleach* (.05% sodium hypochlorite, NSF-rated) to each patient as they are seated in the dental chair. Label the cup "DISINFECTANT! DO NOT SWALLOW". Rinse, and spit out. Provide a "dental bag" (a plastic bag with paper towels inside to absorb then put inside a brown paper bag to be discreet) to empty your mouth for the trip home later.

6. First remove all gold. Mental confusion, depression, dizziness, indecisiveness and apathy frequently accompany the terminal stage of any disease. It is due to prion formation. To stop this immediately and even reverse it in the advanced patient, remove gold from the mouth first. Gold supplies prions with their essential metal. Removing it corrects breathing and swallowing problems and the risk of coma with their disease later. Be patient till all gold is removed before proceeding with dental work. It should also be removed from jewelry and food as well as from the gum tissues. Gum trimming will be described later.

7. Second, remove and replace all prostheses (caps, crowns, bridges, dentures) that can be removed **without drilling**. They can be expected to contain about one half of the total radioactivity in the mouth. It is easily replaced with non-radioactive supplies. Drilling into them scatters the radioactivity, multiplying the rate of metastases many fold. Be patient till all are pried off or cut off, but not sawed, filed, or drilled in the process. Native tooth substance can be drilled, filed or sawed since it never has radioactivity and can not spread it. A Syncrometer® tester cannot find individual radioactive teeth until the high background from prostheses is removed. If one tooth is so decayed it is not a candidate for crown replacement, there is no need to remove the crown.

8. Leave these teeth "open" till tester finds each one free of gold, uranium, polonium, mercury and chlorox bleach. Then repair with materials tested free of radioactivity. If they are filled prematurely, they may need to be removed again.

Keep them disinfected with *Dental Bleach*.

9. Extract all root canals and clean the sockets below with bur type drills selected to shear the rubber off the cavity wall and reach down to the bottom. The tester should find no cerium present later.

10. Clean old root canal sockets, called *Socket Therapy*, with similar techniques. Identify old root canal sockets by searching for adhering cerium (rubber, plastic), chlorox, uranium, polonium. Ask the patient or former dentist where old root canals were.

Advise the patient to make a liquid diet or blend each food, similar to baby food, to avoid weight loss till teeth are functional again. Keep open teeth disinfected with *Dental Bleach* 4 times daily. Use it undiluted for infections. Dilute in half or even one fourth for sensitive patients.

11. Next, find radioactive amalgam teeth. To do this the gum canal (sulcus) must first be cleared of radioactivity to avoid confusion. Start the patient on mouthwashes with chelators to flush out chips and crumbs of radioactive teeth already removed. This could take 2 days of non-stop mouthwashes. Be prepared to see symptoms change as the location of Po chips changes during the mouthwashing. They will then find new landing spots and reach different tumors and organs through the tooth nerves.

12. The tester should check the dental canal at several missing tooth locations to see if it is clear. When clear of uranium and polonium ask tester to find uranium and polonium at tooth locations[*26].

13. Extract amalgam-containing teeth that have polonium or uranium. Clean each socket with the Huggins technique, namely burs that shear away the tiny ligaments that had attached the tooth to the jawbone. If left inside, a chronic bone infection can result to prevent solid bone from replacing it. This cleaning also fetches out any radioactive crumbs that accidentally fell into the cavities. Future metastases are caused by these crumbs. After washing and suctioning vigorously plug the socket to prevent further entries into it (see *Sources*).

14. Next trim away the gum for 3 to 4 mm, and the gum margin for 2 mm along the whole length of the tooth space. It is saturated with mercury, chromium, copper and other metals besides the radioactive elements. Trim away the whole papilla. Leave the plug in place till ready to suture.

15. After 30 hours test the new sockets, made during recent extractions, for

mercury, polonium, uranium. There should be none. If still contaminated, test canal and gingival tissue (gums) for left over bits. Then test the socket (bone). Arrange the socket test with tooth number first, then the bone slide, followed by chlorox or uranium or polonium.

16. If no more radioactivity is found in remaining amalgam-teeth and the patient requests replacement, drill out the amalgam for replacement. Use the Solorio designed dam with wax strip around the tooth under the dam as well as a wax collar on top of the dam. This is to reduce the number of drillings that escape below the dam. They slide into the canal as well as getting caught by salivary glands and other soft tissues of the mouth.

17. Wait 30 hours from dental surgery before testing to get valid test results. If the patient had chronic pain also test for chromium. If the patient had leukemia, also test for copper. If the patient had nervous system disease also check for thallium (Tl is the constant companion of Hg). Leave teeth open till tested for residual metals.

18. When all amalgam or other metal has been removed replace with chlorox-free composite or a paste variety to suit the need of the patient.

19. Advise patient to rinse once with *Dental Bleach* while leaving the dental chair and then resume gentle water-mouthwashes on trip home. Do not miss the first critical half-hour when radioactivity is still loose in the mouth. Continue mouthwashes till the canal is clear again. This can, again, take 2 days, non-stop.

20. Next, old composite fillings can be tested for radioactivity. If the composite fillings were placed on old amalgam sites arrange the test[*27] with the Hg next to the tooth number followed by plastic (Ce).

21. Extract radioactive composite-teeth. Since composite is brittle and much radioactive dust is created, use a Solorio dam as before. The extraction procedure itself produces dozens of fairly large crumbs that easily fall into the cavity being created. Clean cavity using Huggins method with several burs. Wash and suction intensively. Then plug the socket with earplugs, suitably cut (see *Sources*). Trim away the gum surface, margin, and papilla with Solorio technique. Use undiluted *Dental Bleach* as disinfectant. Follow with gentle water mouthwashes immediately to avoid return of uranium or other particles through settling. At home switch to gentle EDTA mouthwashes, non-stop. Healing is substantial in 2 days.

22. The patient must clear the canal again to prevent radioactive dust and crumbs from settling. Mouthwashes with EDTA alone are sufficient if done for 2 to 3 days throughout the day. If not perfectly cleared each left over particle will start its own metastasis later.

All old and new extraction sites need Solorio gum-trimming to remove chromium in pain diseases, mercury and thallium in brain disorders, uranium in abscess diseases, and polonium in cancer.

23. Repair tooth cavities (caries) with paste varieties (phosphates) for sensitive patients and composite for others, chlorox-free.

24. Ask tester to search for left over abscess bacteria, Streptococcus pyogenes in all 4 jawbone quadrants and at suspicious teeth. Clean such areas with pressurized water and *straight* *Dental Bleach* (.2% bleach). Note: If periodontal or other cleaning is done before all radioactive teeth are removed, it spreads the uranium and polonium to other teeth and all soft tissues of the mouth.

25. Replace crowns and other prosthetic materials with non-radioactive replacements. For final testing, make soak water and test by Syncrometer®. The Geiger counter cannot test liquids or wet materials. Test for α, β and γ radiations.

26. Repair infected or broken teeth.

27. If you, the patient, still have pain, anywhere, make a body wipe at these locations and test for OPT, chromium, chlorox, and Strep. pyogenes. *Positive* results mean there is still Po for the cancer, chromium and chlorox for the pain and S. pyogenes for the abscesses.

28. Continue EDTA mouthwashes 4 hours a day or more, followed at bedtime with application of calcium supplement powder sprinkled on toothbrush to alkalize and protect teeth.

To Find Abscesses

Uranium seems to attract abscess bacteria, Streptococcus pyogenes. They require cobalt which is found where your tooth-uranium is found, in fillings. Each bacterium gets its tiny shield of U. Gradually, the abscess bacteria invade a small part of the tooth and then the jawbone itself. Finally, they try to enter the brain at the base of the skull. The uranium sticks tightly to the abscess bacteria, but is attracted to the brain, possibly because of its high phosphate content. The

invasion of the brain is completely silent. There is no fever or swelling to alarm you. They pass quietly through the same hole as is used by the spine, passing upward into the medulla and then turning downward to the bottom of the spine.

From the bottom of the spine the uranium-cloaked pyogenes can travel back to the top of the brain with the cerebrospinal fluid. It can also travel sideways to the hip bones to start abscesses there. As long as the bacteria have room to travel they do not cause pressure and pain. But when they are blocked by an organ the pressure buildup can cause excruciating pain.

Back in the brain they might turn into a cyst or be held in check by the WBCs. The amazing fact is that the brain can be infected by bacteria and the victim feels no symptoms at all.

If you have attacks of excruciating pain in your body, suspect an abscess, and treat with antibiotic of the penicillin family first. If there is some reduction, it supports the abscess theory, since Streptococci are killed by it. This should lead you to your teeth for dental inspection first. A tooth abscess may give no symptoms as it spawns body abscesses.

Wherever uranium goes, our main neurotransmitters stop being produced. Epinephrine levels drop first, leaving that organ in poverty—the organ can accomplish much less now. Soon acetyl choline is missing, too. Now the organ goes into failure.

Mouth Chelation

EDTA, IP6, and citric acid taken as supplements and one after another as mouthwashes can remove the uranium by pulling it off the brain phosphates or kidney phosphates for excretion. This could also explain why chelation therapy is so useful for cancer patients.

There is no way to identify polonium- or uranium-contaminated amalgam and tissues except with a Syncrometer® or radiation detector. But a rubbing, made on any tooth, can give you the answer, quickly.

A sliver of emery board, 1 inch long and 1/8" wide, rubbed vigorously on the mercury filling may be enough for the Syncrometer® tester if each sliver is put in its own zippered bag. Label the tooth using a drawing. No water should be added, but the rubbed surface should be faced downward on the test plate in the plastic bag. The tester should search for tooth number first to be sure the rubbing

is from the correct tooth. Then search for Po, U, and chlorox. You could also test for lead, which can give frequent attacks of Herpes Virus I and II. Cadmium could give you high blood pressure or vitiligo. Chromium could give you pain or yeast growth. Use this opportunity to understand your health problems.

Mouthwashes

The IP6 Mouthwash And Gargle

• 10 to 20 drops IP6 in ½ cup of warm water.

• Take small mouthfuls, keeping each one about 4 minutes before spitting out.

• When gargling, tilt your head from side to side to let the water in deeper. Do not swallow this.

The EDTA Mouthwash And Gargle

• Empty 1 capsule, 500 mg., on top of a half-cup of water.

• Swish mouth and gargle for about 4 minutes before spitting out. Use small mouthfuls. Do not swallow this.

The Citric Acid Mouthwash And Gargle

• ½ to 1 capsule (¼ tsp.) citric acid in a cup of water.

• Swish mouth and gargle for 3 to 4 minutes before spitting out. Do not swallow this.

Each of these supplements must be frozen for disinfection as usual. Before bedtime brush your teeth with a calcium supplement capsule to restore calcium and alkalinity to them for the night. Use about ¼ capsule sprinkled on toothbrush. IP6 and citric acid are the most corrosive for the remaining teeth. If you have sensitive teeth or develop sensitivity, use only the EDTA but increase the time used for mouthwashing.

If you have neurological disease or malignant melanoma do not try to save amalgam-filled teeth even if not radioactive. For you, these should not be drilled either. Even mercury dust will worsen the symptoms. Extract them and replace

with dentures. You can't expect to be much better, though, until you have removed the mercury from all the gums and dental canal besides old sockets. Do this by dental gum trimming and socket cleaning. At the same time, do gargling and mouthwashes. In malignant melanoma mercury is part of the "personal antigen" which includes phenylalanine, making you allergic to mercury as well as toxic from it. It contributes to PGE2 at each melanoma.

In between all these dental procedures, you, the patient, must avoid mouth infection most of all. You must not lose weight. And you should not suffer unnecessary pain or trauma. To accomplish all this, follow the *Dental Aftercare* program. Focus on this during your dental work. Use a chlorox-free painkiller (see *Sources*). In addition, do mouthwashes throughout the day, beginning as soon as you leave the dental chair.

These will seem like near-miraculous procedures in their efficiency, absence of pain and low cost. Dentistry, at least Mexican dentistry, can be very rewarding.

Patient Responsibility

• Your responsibility is to keep the dental canal (sulcus) clear of polonium or uranium bits so the tester is not confused.

• Your other responsibility is to blend your food with so much liquid that you can drink it with a straw past the open tooth zone. This also prevents weight loss.

• Paint your fingertips with Lugol's drops to remind you not to put them in your mouth.

Congratulations to yourself and your successful dentist!

If you removed all polonium and uranium from your teeth, all malignancies will be gone, too, without continuing the curing program.

Tumors are forced to shrink. Even warts (papillomas), polyps, cysts, moles, "tags" and calluses will begin to shed without any effort on your part. Some skin blemishes and crusts will peel or rub off. They had been growing from the radioactive stimulation.

Parasites disappear in large numbers with little effort. Search after a liver cleanse when you are likely to see the most.

Give yourself excellent grades. You have saved your own life and shone a light on your path for others to follow.

Dental Aftercare

Extractions do not automatically clear up infections. And antibiotics cannot be relied on either. So a vigorous program is needed to clear up mouth infection even after the infected teeth are pulled. Clostridium bacteria are ready to eat all the tiny morsels of dying gum tissues. Strep pyogenes is ready to eat anything with cobalt or uranium in it, such as old amalgam mush. This *Dental Aftercare* program is successful in killing Clostridium and Strep pyogenes.

> Copy the next few pages and carry them with you to the dental office. Your friend could review them while waiting.

You will need:

• a water pick

• hot water, towels

• pure salt (see Sources)

• *Dental Bleach,* NSF (see Sources)

• one or two stainless steel strainers for food preparation

• blender with non-seeping blades (see Sources)

Purchase these before your dental appointment. Practice using the water pick beforehand, too.

Also purchase chlorox-free painkillers to get you through the first night.

• In Mexico, purchase Dorixina forte (not regular). Freeze ahead of time. Take one hour before your appointment.

• In USA, purchase Tylenol Extra Strength, the quick acting kind. Take 2, 15 minutes before your appointment.

These pre-appointment painkillers are to reduce the pain of the anesthetic shots.

> Stop using vitamin C for 24 hours before appointment. It seems to counteract the anesthetic so much more is needed.

The immune power of your arterial blood is much greater than in your veins. How can you bring arterial blood into the jaw area to heal it faster after dental work? Simply by hot-packing it from the start!

Just before leaving the dentist's office, as soon as you are out of the chair, rinse with *Dental Bleach*, followed by gentle mouthwashes. Carry your own squirt bottle of each and a "dental bag".All the while you are traveling home, swish with water, using this bag to spit out discreetly.

The next 3 hours are the most critical. Uranium, polonium, chromium have all been set free like a swarm of wasps from their nest. When they land on your tonsils, salivary glands, or clefts in your cheeks who will get them out again? You must keep them moving constantly till they are outside your body. Your skillful dentist churned them up for you. But you have the job of getting them out of your body so they cannot start metastases. Keep the cotton plug in place for you to bite down on and reduce bleeding, even while swishing. Don't suction the water forcefully around your mouth.

> The first day of dental after care is critical. If you miss this, a massive spread of infection can occur because the mouth is always a "den of bacteria", and your own tooth infection is itself the source.

A few hours later apply a hot towel to the outside of your face where the dental work was done. Wring a washcloth out of the hottest water you can endure. Or fill a plastic bag halfway with hot water, zipping it shut securely and enclosing it in a second plastic bag. Do this for 20 minutes, 3 times a day and every time you feel pain for a few days. Then 2 times a day for a week—even when there is no pain.

Don't suck liquids through a straw till Day 2 when you need to pass food safely over your teeth. Don't allow your tongue to suck the wound site, and don't put fingers in your mouth. If this is an ingrained habit, paint your fingertips with Lugol's iodine.

As the anesthetic wears off there will be very little pain. But you could introduce bacteria yourself, by eating, or by putting fingers into your mouth. Consider your mouth a surgery site, off limits to everything! But the mouth cannot be bandaged and you must eat! To be successful, eat a big meal just before your dental appointment. Then drink nothing but water later on, the day of extractions. You may need a painkiller on the first night; choose a non-aspirin variety to minimize bleeding.

Bleeding should have reduced considerably by bedtime. The cotton plug put in your mouth by the dentist may be thrown away. If you need another one, make it yourself out of a tightly rolled paper towel the shape and size of a finger. Rinse it several times with pure water by squeezing it. Rinse your mouth with *Dental Bleach* once more before bed.

Dental Day Two

The next day (the day after your surgery) you need to be well fed, yet eat no solids, or liquids with particles in them. The particles easily lodge in your wound. Your choices are:

1. Soup broth, strained, with HCl drops added.
2. Herb teas, sweetened, strained, with HCl drops added.
3. Fruit or vegetable juice, strained, with HCl drops added.
4. Puddings made of starch or flour, thinned with fruit juice to be drinkable, with HCl drops added.
5. Cream shakes made with heavy whipping cream (and other beverages), with HCl drops added.
6. Supplements that are in capsule or drop form.

Run foods through the finest strainer. All food should be ozonated or frozen or sonicated to sterilize it.

Drink through a straw to get the food past the tooth zone. Immediately after eating, rinse your mouth with a cup of warm water to which you have added ¼ tsp. pure salt. Then disinfect with *Dental Bleach*, using 2 or 3 strong squirts in ¼ cup water. So far our only cases of infection (2 per year) were patients who did not use their *Dental Bleach* due to misunderstanding. If pain increases instead of

decreases on the second day use the *Dental Bleach* straight, with 1 or 2 squirts directly in mouth. Continue swishing and hot packing for one hour. Stop using sweetener. Devote the whole day to fighting this infection. If the pain subsides, the infection has been cleared. If not, you will need a more forceful stream of water. Begin using the water pick at its lowest speed setting. Water pick repeatedly until the pain clears. (It could take four hours!)

Hot pack the outside of your face just as on the first day. Even in the night, if pain strikes, hot pack it at once and rinse with straight *Dental Bleach*. If pain is subsiding on the second day, you are being successful. But the gums are not healed; you cannot take chances yet on eating solid food. Nearly all infections come from eating solid food on the second day.

Floss the remaining teeth with homemade floss, being extra gentle. For floss, cut strips of plastic shopping bags, ¼ inch by four inches. Rinse them with very hot water. Fish line floss and toothbrush are too harsh after dental work. Clean teeth by hand-rubbing, using paper towel wound around your finger and dampened, then dipped into oregano oil toothpowder (see *Program*).

Devote the whole day to spitting out the uranium and polonium particles that your dentist loosened and raised to the surface for you.

Also rinse your mouth with *Dental Bleach* 4 times during the day and bedtime.

When you can tolerate toothbrushing use peroxide (5 drops) on your brush once a day.

Dental Day Three

On the third day, you may drink blended solid food; do not try to chew solids with remaining teeth. Use a blender with blades that do not seep metal (see *Sources*).

Again, spend the whole day swishing your mouth. Particles that fall down may get into the gum spaces again and require redrilling. The first 3 days are critical. It may be your last chance to find and remove the radioactivity. This time add EDTA to the water, all the better to pick up metal dust that has returned to the canal.

Use your water pick now after each meal. It must be hardened first or you will

get the seepage from it into your wounds and brain. Simply fill to the top with steaming hot water and let stand ½ hour. Repeat. Then fill the tank with hot tap water to which you have added a few drops of Lugol's iodine, or 1 tsp. colloidal silver, or pure salt. Set it at the gentlest level at first, squirting each site gently. Floss the front teeth and finger-rub them with oregano oil toothpowder and calcium powder at night.

No matter how carefully you eat, you will see food entering the gum spaces. Notice how difficult it is to squirt out any trapped food. Swishing is not sufficient! You need to water pick till all spaces are cleared; inspect each one. Continue hot packing. Continue disinfecting with *Dental Bleach*. If pain returns and all this has not succeeded in clearing it after 4 hours, you must hurry back to the dentist to search for the food particle. The wound will be opened and cleaned out for you.

Avoid Weight Loss

It is a handicap to your body's healing plan to lose weight. Blend all your solid foods, even meats, salads, desserts, adding an herb tea or broth. You may even regain lost weight this way and build up muscles again. Take more digestive enzymes with liquid food than solid food to help digestion.

Taking Out Stitches

Two days is all that a person with low immunity can wait when a dead object (stitches) is imbedded in the tissues; it will develop an infection of its own. Your stitches are being sterilized with the *Dental Bleach*. The dentist will grab the knot with the left hand, using forceps, pulling it up to make a space below the thread, and pushing scissors into the space to snip the thread. It is quite painless.

If you should get caught in Day 3 on a Sunday with an inflammation building, you could ask a friend to do it for you this way: Find a pharmacy that can sell you high quality small scissors and tweezers. Wash your hands in Lugol's water for a full minute or straight vodka. Your friend should do the same. Soak the instruments in a cup or zippered bag of the alcohol. Dry with a paper towel. Hold your mouth open toward a strong light. Use your freshly sterilized fingers to hold it open. Your friend can snip the free end of the suture knot again and again, without help of forceps. When the knot is reached, the loops will fall apart and can be pulled straight away. It is totally painless.

Dental Bleeding

A moderate amount of bleeding is normal, even days later. Bleeding caused by water picking is not too serious. But if you sense an emergency, apply ice cubes wrapped in a paper towel or washcloth. Bite down on them till bleeding stops. Continue ice packing for 4 hours. Check your pills for aspirin. Stop taking these. After bleeding has stopped for 2 hours return to hot packing. If ice packing does not stop the bleeding, go back to the dentist or emergency room. The usual cause is hidden infection.

If you have a very low platelet count or are on a large amount of "blood thinners", which promote bleeding you need special attention. Yet, oral surgery is a very skilled profession. Dental work is safe in the surgeon's hands. Platelets, or a transfusion, can be given just beforehand; blood thinners can be temporarily stopped. These same patients often state that they feel better, immediately after the dental extraction, than they can remember in months! It was the dental problem that was poisoning their platelets and their blood! It may be the last transfusion that will be needed, in spite of some unavoidable blood loss with dental extractions.

Be Vigilant the Next Week

Continue water picking and rinsing your mouth with *Dental Bleach* after each meal for a week. Continue EDTA swishes for 4 hours a day to avoid future metastases and more dental work. Floss and brush your front teeth once a day.

Clostridium can return even after a week of steady recovery. If you detect an odor from your mouth, at any time, it is Clostridium making a comeback. Try bleaching, swishing, and water picking for half a day, till odor is completely gone. Hurry back to the dentist if the odor persists. You cannot recover with a mouth infection.

If you got through the whole process without needing more than one nights' painkiller and without needing to return to the dentist for extra clean up, give yourself excellent grades. And if you got through, in any way, still give yourself very good grades!

It is common for dentists to recommend cold packing to reduce swelling after dental work. I recommend hot packing because I consider swelling less important than infection or pain. It is also common for dentists to rely on

antibiotics to clear up infection. I find this is not sufficient. The whole *Dental Aftercare* program is needed.

MORE DENTAL HELP

Plastic Fillings

If a tooth with composite has never had an amalgam filling and does not contain chlorox, polonium or uranium, you could harden the plastic with the toothbrush zappicator instead of replacing it. Next day a test of the saliva should show no plastic tooth materials[*28]. If it does, repeat the zappication. If it still does, replace the filling with a "paste variety".

> Plastic fillings may now be saved by a technique for plastic hardening in the mouth. But risk is present since it is new and not yet widely used.

Such teeth can be kept clean by once daily brushing with oregano oil toothpowder and once daily peroxide brushing.

> Only further research will reveal whether new plastic fillings can be so well hardened and kept so well fitting that no seeping occurs and no crevices develop.

Home Dentistry

Search your mouth yourself, every month, for a fresh cavity. It will be a small brown discoloration. Rub this spot twice daily, once with oregano oil toothpowder and once with calcium powder taken from ¼ capsule of a supplement powder (see *Sources*). Purchase a long-handled dental mirror (from automotive supply store) so your helper can see the backsides of your teeth.

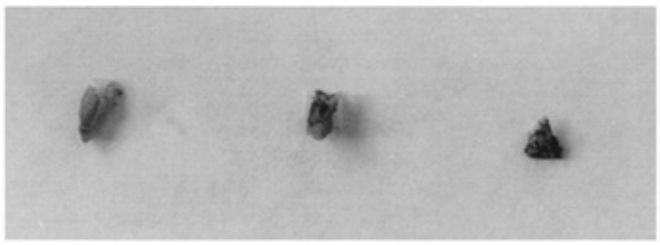
There may be a time when dentistry can safely fill a small hole but it is not now. Research is progressing in other countries to bring healing methods to small tooth infections instead of new kinds of fillings. Search the Internet to keep pace with it. Remember that teeth are bones! Your diet should have calcium and vitamin D_3 in it. Ascaris parasites soften teeth and bones. Kill them regularly. Avoid sugar on your teeth and gums. Brush it out and alkalinize them

with calcium powder before bedtime.

Each morning do a 5-minute mouthwash with plain water to wash the dental canal before drinking water.

Jerome Tattoo Removal

In the past, when amalgam was being put into your teeth or drilled out, tiny drillings and dust bits got away or flew away with great force into your mouth. It landed in your cheek folds, in neighboring gums, in exposed bone nearby and in the bottom of newly made sockets. Nobody will ever see these again, or so it was thought. (And guilt can never be laid.)



Bone and gum fragments black with mercury should be removed.

Fig. 102 Tattoos

The larger bits of amalgam, called tattoos, can be seen on the panoramic or digital x-ray. Your dentist has already spotted them no doubt. But smaller particles do not show up. You must ask the dentist whether he or she is equipped to search visually, with a **magnifier** and remove them all regardless how painstaking the job is. This and many more facts of dentistry are discussed by Frank Jerome, D.D.S. in his book, *Tooth Truth* (search the Internet). Each quadrant of your mouth needs a careful examination for mercury tattoos.

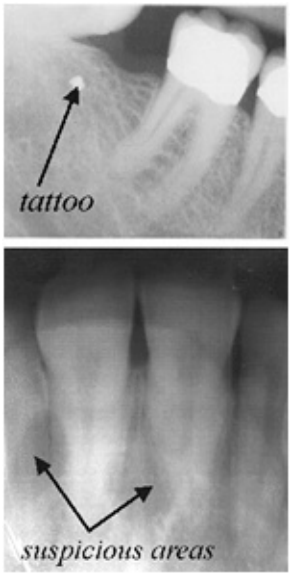


Fig. 103 Digital x-rays give superior view

Tooth Zappicator

A tooth zappicator is a small loudspeaker fastened to the end of a toothbrush. The speaker is attached to your food zappicator circuit, which produces a frequency of 1 kHz.

Cavitations are old unhealed holes in your jawbone.

Even when you are not able to search for them first, many hidden cavitations can be systematically cleared by zappicating along the whole ridge where teeth once were. Do it yourself to be sure it is thorough.

Find tattoos and cavitations in minutes.

Fig. 104 Dental Syncrometer® probe

Repeat on inner and outer surfaces of the gums, making three treatments altogether. Don't miss the remaining teeth themselves.

The tooth zappicator can also be used to harden plastic. Press it against plastic teeth or teeth with plastic fillings to get this hardening action. For this purpose, treat for five minutes on top of each tooth location, then take a break for at least one-half hour. Drink water to help kidneys excrete. Repeat a second time on the inner surface of each tooth location. Take another break, and repeat a third (and last) time at the outer surfaces of the gums. The effect is permanent.

Using your Tooth Zappicator

1. Insert a 9-volt battery into the 1 kHz zapper carefully, to be sure polarity is correct.

2. Connect the *Positive* output of the zapper to the *Positive* terminal of the loudspeaker. Do not use any *Negative* connections. They should not have hanging wires either.

3. Tape the zapper to the tabletop to guard against slippage while in use. A loudspeaker that falls to the floor could change its polarity.

4. Protect the tooth zappicator by placing it in a plastic zippered bag, with the loudspeaker in a bottom corner. Wrap the bag around it, handle and all, snugly. Tape in place. Be sure to keep saliva out of the plastic bag and off the bare tooth zappicator.

5. Wipe with ordinary ethanol or any alcoholic beverage or Lugol's water before first use. Do not get liquid inside.

6. Turn the zapper on. Place loudspeaker firmly on jawbone ridge for three (or five) minutes.

7. Start at the extreme end of one jawbone and work toward the other, skipping nothing. When you come to a tooth, place loudspeaker squarely on top of it. DO NOT TREAT METAL FILLINGS. Move to the neighboring location and repeat. When jawbones are both done on three surfaces, continue on all soft areas of mouth.

Fig. 105 Tooth zappicator and compass

Divide the whole mouth, roof, sides, and back into imaginary little squares. Treat each square for 5 minutes. Leave no surface unzappicated. Don't miss the inside of the cheeks and the tonsils as far as you can reach. Drink water several times to help with excretion. Be sure to take a dose of hydrangea, selenite and vitamin C first. Be prepared for some detox symptoms.

You are returning immune power to your mouth.

For years, ever since you had amalgam put in your mouth, the 40 metals you were sucking on have been dissolving and moving into the rest of your body in tiny deposits. I can estimate, by extrapolation from Syncrometer® tests, there are about 1000 such deposits in cancer patients, mostly in the brain and spinal cord. Some of these also have polonium and uranium, setting the stage for cancer and its metastases. If you are terminally ill with these, you can still save yourself by quickly removing all metal and plastic teeth by extraction.

But gum trimming and socket cleaning will still be necessary for good results. You must reach the result of zero radioactivity in the mouth.

Summary – Chapter 16

1. As an industrialized nation, our leaders have lost their cautious attitude toward radioactivity. They have promoted commerce for it as for any regular chemical.

2. Industry is now spreading uranium throughout our planet thinking it is relatively safe because of its long half-life and lesser production of large mutations.

3. What has not been considered are the decay products of uranium whose half-lives can be much shorter and biological damage much greater than the uranium itself. Included are radon, lead, polonium, bismuth, radium. Each does serious, irreversible damage.

4. All this new radioactivity in our environment is raising our parasitism while lowering immunity.

5. Our protective agencies should not allow dispersion of radioactivity in water as buffers, in fertilizer as phosphate source, in softener salts and bleach as phosphate pH buffer, in potassium as potash, in dental supplies and in building supplies.

6. The result of dispersal of radioactivity is seen in much increased birth defects, increased cancer rates and new diseases.

7. A step-by-step procedure to remove and replace radioactive dental repairs is given to make the mouth radiation-free.

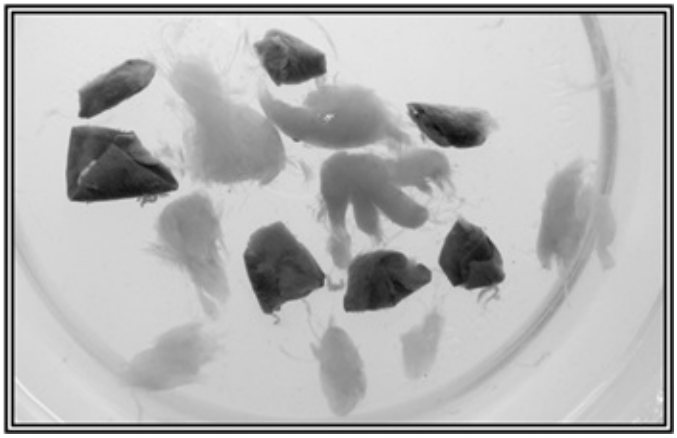
8. Each malignancy has its Po supplied by several repaired teeth along permanent routes. The cancer becomes benign within a day of cutting such a supply line

9. A Dental Aftercare program leads you from Day 1 of dental work through the first week when healing should be carefully nurtured while the uranium and polonium, dislodged from your teeth, should be spit out continuously.

10. Tooth zappicating can harden a new filling so seeping stops, but radioactivity cannot be stopped this way. Radioactive teeth must be removed from the mouth, and with great care, not to spread the polonium and uranium along the way.

11. A beginning **Home Dentistry** is proposed to improve dental health of US citizens. It prevents cavities and uses early detection to reduce the incidence of tooth damage. Many hidden cavitations can be cleared up with these methods.

WANTED DEAD—or deader



More odd-shaped segments show how they draw their ends shut like purse-strings might, to stop loss of eggs from open ends. Center proglottid was damaged.

WARNING: DO NOT EXPERIMENT ON YOURSELF to remove tapeworm. The recipes were not complete at time of publishing.

CHAPTER 17

TESTER'S GUIDE

A set of tests has been arranged so any Syncrometer® tester can follow the path to a cure for each patient with cancer. The first one was printed in *The Prevention of All Cancers* book, called *The Syncrometer® Tester's Flow Sheet*. The second one, with updated tests is now printed separately and included in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*. A short set of tests is given here so even a novice tester[*29] can get a cancer victim started on the curing path. How to correct each problem in detail is found in the *Flow Sheets*.

When a new person sits before you or has sent a fax, water sample and a homeographic copy of their saliva, try to comfort them in a realistic way. Clinically, it is still a death sentence to be diagnosed with cancer except a few varieties. You can save them, by helping them to comply with this program. It is a cause-and-effect process, not dependent on good luck, or even attitude. When your client has corrected each problem, their cure is essentially guaranteed. Only mistakes or inability to correct their problems can bring failure. Hopefully, people will try to cure themselves and each other long before they are advanced and clinically ill.

Use these ***Questions*** and **Answers** to arrive quickly at useful conclusions and know what to do next. Each ***Question*** represents a test to be done.

Q1. *Does this person have cancer?*

A1. Test for OPT at a saliva sample. If *Positive*, the answer is YES. If *Negative* test at lymph. The cancer is not at clinical level, but may lurk somewhere. Test at locations where the client has complaints. Also test from a list of body organs for men and women.

For men, test at prostate, colon, bone, lung, liver.

For women, test at breast, lung, ovary, liver, bone.

Test both left and right organs. Make your own combination test bottle in this way: first make a right side organ, then make a left side. To combine the two,

place a blank bottle at the center. Place a left organ on one side and the right organ on the other side. They should be in a straight line. Give each bottle its metal shield. Copy for 20 seconds at the highest voltage your battery can produce, not less than 9.4.

Make a list of organs with cancer.

Q2. *Flu – If Positive, this person is in a detoxifying state already. Native health or perhaps other treatment has allowed the body to kill a F. buski parasite without special help. It indicates strength of immune power.*

A2. As soon as your client has switched to safe water and clean house, start them on the protective herbs and supplements, along with WBC supplements and kidney cleaning drops. Without these, the person can become ill, spontaneously, from detoxifying into the liver or kidneys which then get blocked and start edemas and infection.

> The simple act of switching to safe water, food, and house has a tremendously stimulating effect on the immune system. Immediately, the body starts to kill its parasites.

Various organs show their distress in the blood test results which get worse instead of better. <u>The avenues of excretion must be opened in time for this automatic detoxifying</u>.

Q3. *3 Salmonellas – If Positive, this person already has parasite-killing capability. It shows immune power better than average. Occasionally, people "pick up" Salmonella from food, a very different experience. Salmonella always emerges from killed F. buski and probably from Fasciola and others.*

A3. Start your client on the WBC supplements, sets of kidney cleaning drops, plus ginger and uva ursi, and protective herbs and supplements. Do not start without the drops, if available, but second best is the *Kidney Cleanse*. They should have done 3 weeks of this program before starting the cancer program. They should continue 8 more weeks of the *Kidney Cleanse* along with the cancer program. Start them on the projects and also the apricot suppository as their first activity.

Q4. *3 Clostridium – (this is a combination of 3 Clostridium varieties: C. tetani, C. botulinum, C. perfringens). If Positive, this person has already been*

killing their F. buski parasites and is allowing these bacteria to multiply in them. They spread throughout the body, producing very toxic chemicals while feeding on parasite refuse.

A4. Check the latest blood test results to see if this has been going on for a long enough time to lower the uric acid level. Make sure they take oregano oil, 10 drops in a capsule, 2-3 times daily, before meals, until the saliva test is *Negative* for Clostridium. Also start them on betaine HCL, 3 capsules with each meal, to kill Clostridium bacteria in the intestine. The action is complete in 3 days. Teach them that killing a buski <u>always</u> leads to a clostridium attack so it can be used as evidence that you killed a F. buski and a malignancy may have disappeared, too. It is welcome news.

Q5. *Chlorox bleach – This is for completeness only. A Negative answer has never been found if OPT is Positive, namely, cancer is present. Testing for the individual ingredients of the bleach may also be important for the patient's understanding.*

A5. PCBs, benzene, asbestos, azo dyes of many kinds, heavy metals of many kinds, malonic acid, motor oil, wheel bearing grease, isopropyl alcohol, MUSTARD oil, potassium ferrocyanide and polonium will all be *Positive* for each cancer patient, coming from chlorox bleach. Demonstrate resonance with chlorox.

Q6. *Search for major toxins in the home using their dust sample. Search for asbestos, arsenic, Freon, formaldehyde, fiberglass, vanadium, and radon. Since radon would not last long due to its short half-life (3.8 days), it is recommended to test for bismuth, lead, thorium, uranium, and radium as well. If all of these are present, it follows that radon, the radioactive parent must be constantly present in rather high amounts. To find which elements are radioactive place a test bottle of alpha, beta, or gamma radiation beside (touching) the element.*

A6. Asbestos implies that some material is in use that should not be present but, actually, it comes in huge amounts from chlorox-bleached water. Arsenic implies the use of pesticide <u>inside</u> the house and it should not be here. Freon implies leaking refrigerator or air conditioner. Formaldehyde implies new clothing, or furniture which should be removed to an outside location; also stacks of old newspapers. Fiberglass implies open insulation which should be sealed off or fiberglass curtains. Vanadium implies fossil fuel presence, such as gas can or auto exhaust. Radon implies that radiation from underground is

reaching the human air space. It always includes polonium. If cerium is present it implies that the lanthanide elements are rising to the earth surface, as well. Cerium may be already in a complex, PoCe. In fact, they may both be missing unless you search for PoCe-complex.

All these toxins must be removed from the home before the cancer patient goes home, besides cleaning out chlorox contamination.

Q7. *Polonium (at saliva) – If Positive, it shows there was enough to be testable. If it is Negative, it may be combined with other elements, or just not high enough at this time to be detectable.*

A7. Polonium in free form in the air has not been the cause of cancer in any of our past patients. Experiments are needed to see if Po chemistry occurs in the body from inhalation and whether it is significant.

Q8. *Cerium – If Positive there is a large amount present, coming from underground sources or artificial sources.*

A8. When artificial sources are cleared away in the patient (from rubber and plastic absorbed through skin, besides teeth) there will never be any free cerium leftover. It will all be in the form of a polonium-cerium-promethium complex, or polonium-promethium-cerium and vv.

Q9. *PoCe – The 2 test substances touch each other on the plate. If Positive, it would appear to be the partly formed cancer-complex and, therefore, quite dangerous. Actually, it acquires promethium at the cerium end in Nature and in our bodies, which apparently blocks access to cerium and prevents cancer-complex formation.*

A9. Both *Positive* and *Negative* answers are normal. If *Negative*, there is very little polonium or cerium rising to the earth's surface or available in the body, which is good.

Q10. *Potassium ferrocyanide – If Positive it will lead to cancer-complex formation. It comes only with chlorox varieties of bleach and bleached water or food.*

A10. It should be *Negative* after treatment with oxidizing agents like the quinone set used for malaria treatments, or a shot of benzoquinone (which is not currently in use). Several other things can oxidize it, too, turning it into potassium ferricyanide but methylene blue should <u>never</u> be used because it is

reversible. In fact, methylene blue should be carefully excluded from detergents, water and food.

Q11. *Potassium ferricyanide – Can be Positive or Negative depending on whether chlorox bleach (ferro) or NSF bleach (ferri) was used in the water.*

A11. If *Positive* in a cancer patientit is the result of using both kinds of water. It is detoxifiable by Rhodanese, but is not normal for the body so a chronic cyanide toxicity develops in sick and "well" people. The ferricyanide is very harmful too, because it supplies the critical link between different parasites and your DNA. The parasite excretes its own kind of alkylating agent that causes mutations which form the basis of disease. The ferricyanide combines with the different alkylating agent and the combination gets pulled right into your DNA by cerium and polonium. The damage is done at close range, so large, repeatable, "site-selected" mutations are produced.

Q12. *Isopropyl alcohol – If Positive, it came from chlorox bleach or from a commercial product, or cosmetic or even food. It should be Negative.*

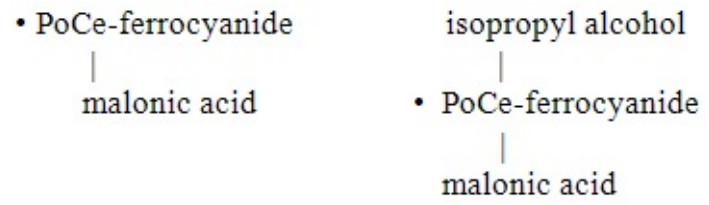
A12. Isopropyl alcohol plays a role in the cancer-complex. Test for these complexes:

- PoCe isopropyl alcohol
- PoCe — ferrocyanide
  |
  isopropyl alcohol

Both the ferrocyanide and isopropyl test bottles should touch the cerium bottle but not each other. The addition of isopropyl alcohol to the complex leads to the HCG mutation. Place the HCG sample on opposite plate. Find the resonance in this chemical simulation.

Q13. *Malonic acid – If Positive, it implicates chlorox bleach, but also other industrial products. It is detoxifiable along a route that leads to D-malic acid, a "universal antigen" that combines with the B-cells of the blood to increase the globulin level. It is very prominent in malaria.*

A13. Malonic acid can make a variety of combinations with the other ingredients of the cancer-complex. Search for these using simulated chemistries. Place the saliva sample on L plate and possible mutagen constructions on R plate.



Q14. *Allyl methyl sulfide and allyl alcohol – If Positive, the ONION group is involved as source of alkylating agents. GARLIC and MUSTARD oils also share these compounds. There are many more, forming part of a large group of mutagens. This means they combine with DNA, causing mutations. They are so toxic they can be used to kill cancer cells as well. Read about them as chemotherapies on the Internet. It is common practice to "fight fire with fire" in the case of cancer, by using the cause of cancer in a very high dose to kill cancer cells. It is quite short-sighted, but is justified when the life left in the patient is so short that there is no need to think of the future. Our goal is to secure the future.*

A14. These can be removed with MSM and also with vitamin D3. Take up to 3 X 5 MSM till all alkylators are gone. You will know the alkylators are gone if MSM can be found in the free state. The body also makes it normally. Take about 10 times the regular 400 unit dose of vitamin D3. Beware of lead pollution. Test each lot.

Q15. *MUSTARD compounds (test any jar of mustard) – If Positive, they will be attached to the cyanide as the alkylating agent. Search for Po/Ce/ferrocyanide /mustard, each bottle touching the previous one.*

A15. The MUSTARD oils can be removed with MSM, too. When all is removed it should be *Negative*. Don't believe it when a journalist or agency states: 'This does not mean the ONIONS, GARLIC and MUSTARD you eat'. We should definitely not be eating them. You can go down to taking 2 X 3 MSM eventually.

Q16. *PoCe/ferrocyanide/F. buski – If Positive, F. buski has combined directly with ferrocyanide. It is probable that the ONION and MUSTARD compounds are inside the parasite, too, still linked to the ferrocyanide.*

A16. MSM can remove the alkylating end of the complex and also the iron cyanide. That should make it the most powerful single-item cancer protector.

Q17. *PoCe-ferricyanide – If Positive, it will not form the cancer-complex, nor*

attach to F. buski so does not lead to OPT formation.

A17. This form of complex is found in the non-chlorox bleaches and waters. It is a toxin that also requires detoxifying by the enzyme Rhodanese to thiocyanate. Without Rhodanese the ferricyanide will build up till acid conditions develop turning it into free potassium cyanide, the poison. Several more parasites make mutagen complexes that cause absence of Rhodanese. Search for a parasite that is attached to the ferricyanide. See if Rhodanese disappears in the simulation.

Q18. *PoCe-ferrocyanide – If Positive, it is a partly formed cancer-complex and will lead to OPT formation in the body.*

A18. It can be oxidized to the ferri form by quinone-type compounds like malaria medicines. The copies alone are quite effective in a few days.

Q19. *Methylene blue dye – If Positive, it implicates both bleaches, among other sources, which are not all known. Although it can change ferricyanide to the cancer-causing ferrocyanide, I have not seen a cancer case produced this way. (Also test leukomethylene blue).*

A19. Methylene blue can reduce the ferricyanide form to the ferrocyanide form, thereby making it eligible as a maintainer of the cancer-complex. All sources of mixed dyes would contain methylene blue and should be avoided in dentalware, filtration materials, chlorinated food and detergents. Leukomethylene blue is the reduced, colorless form. Always test for both. Make your own leukomethylene blue test substance from methylene blue by adding vitamin C and sodium bisulfite until it is colorless and keeping it in a closed bottle away from air.

Due to the hygroscopic (water loving) nature of Po, Ce, and the cyanides, they can be separated from each other by flooding with water. Once separated the complex no longer functions as a mutagen. But the components should be removed as rapidly as possible from the body to prevent them from combining again. Even polonium alone, if it attaches to DNA will produce the OPT mutation as seen by Syncrometer® simulation. This is the logic behind the numerous hot showers in the curing program with sweating and washing and copious urination. But OPT alone has never started cancer in our experience. It must be accompanied by chlorox-water and the living F. buski parasite.

Q20. *PoCePm – If Positive, this is normal. Evidently the cyanides compete*

against promethium. This could result in the loss of a shield from cancer development. Pm is plentiful and need not be supplied. It will appear as soon as the cyanides are gone.

A20. Promethium is a radioactive lanthanide…the only one in Nature. It may have many more interesting properties.

Q21. *Paper bedding – This is a "bed sheet" made of paper that cancer patients sleep on for 2 weeks. It soaks up the sweat and chlorox chemicals from the skin. It also picks up the carcinogen components after they have become separated by copious water drinking. They also react with our supplements. In the morning the paper sheet is rolled up tightly and placed in a plastic bag for testing. It will be Positive for whatever is still in the body. When testing paper bedding instead of saliva sample, OPT Positive means there is still a malignancy present. It must be searched for if not known. If Negative, it does not mean there are no more malignancies. Make smaller and smaller body wipes till you can be certain nothing, not even the inner ear has been missed.*

A21. The paper has probably missed quite a few skin areas, particularly on the head, at the lower abdomen, at the genital area and lower back. These should be emphasized by making body wipes here, making sure no tiny area is missed in the final OPT search.

Q22. *Body wipes – Divide the torso into convenient areas, numbered or labeled. At each area test for:*

1. OPT – If Positive, *find a slide of an organ at that location, although it is not essential. There will be a polonium-containing tooth or tooth location supplying polonium to this malignancy. Search for "tooth" (generic) even if it is "missing". Then search at tooth numbers from #1 to #32 even if they are missing. If one is Positive search at the gingiva, gingival margin, sulcus (canal), papilla, medullated nerve, bone and cerium of this tooth The cerium represents composite or plastic. Place these special sites so they touch the tooth number. The Po will be in contact with U, probably reflecting the source, such as amalgam (Hg) or chlorox. The canal can be cleared of Po by mouthwash in about 2 days. The other Positive gum sites are surgically removed by the dentist. It is very minor surgery. Finding that a tooth site has Po touching the nerve or Po touching bone means that a tiny crumb of the old filling material fell into the hole as the tooth was extracted. It is now resting at the bottom near the nerve or along the side which is bone. It is not too late to clean this socket as should have*

been done right after extraction. Bur-type drills can loosen the crumbs, throwing them against the mouth tissues. Hopefully they get suctioned up by the dentist.

If OPT is Negative, test for Clostridium, which would mean the malignancy had just recently been there.

2. Chlorox – If still Positive after a week, search for an ongoing source of chlorox bleach in food, medicine, supplements, products such as dentures, wig, unwashed hair, eyebrow pencil, skin cream, shoes, slippers, unwashed clothing, or due to walking barefoot in their room. It could be a root canal, already removed, but with the socket still not cleaned. Find the old root canal teeth to test for residual chlorox and cerium (rubber).

A22. The Po, Ce, ferrocyanide, and alkylating agents can be washed away in 1 week using the hot shower and sweats technique. But certain malignancies will be very resistant to your efforts. This is due to Po arrivals from the teeth. Polonium from a dental location is resonating with each surviving F. buski, somehow providing protection from all attempts to kill the parasite. WBCs at such a location always lack vitamin C, regardless of amounts recently taken, although not lacking germanium and selenite. We must look into the possibility that vitamin C has been captured in the reducing chemistry of methylene blue at the DNA where the cyanides are involved. The F. buski will promptly disappear as soon as the dental location is cleared of polonium (within 12 hours), although far away. In its place will be Clostridium, as usual, when a buski has been killed.

Q23. *Radon – If Positive, the residence or local lodging is suspect. Test a dust sample from your client's home residence for radon. If Positive, move patient's bedroom immediately to one without radon or its daughters. Discuss the importance of moving to a safer residence with your client. Radon "mitigation" as described in pamphlets or the Internet is seldom useful enough. Although different rooms in a house have different radon exposures the only security for the client comes from moving to a radon-free residence.*

A23. The patient should not return home to rooms with radon. Nor should they be given lodgings with radon. Any radon in the saliva sample could be gone in a few days. If the patient's radon persists, search for an ongoing source, such as bottled water. If water is *Negative*, search for the rest of the decay series: lead, bismuth, thorium, uranium and radium, all of them being radioactive. Track them till they are gone (several days).

Q24. *Alpha, beta, gamma radiation – If Positive search for radioactive teeth*

containing U, Po, or UPo. UPo is a duplex; the test bottles touch each other. Since Po is a decay product of U, it would be natural to expect them still together. To find the Po-tooth, search the body wipe for tooth/Po, giving each tooth its turn, from 1 to 32. Removal of radioactive dentalware should follow the sequence given in The Advanced Dental Program Step-by-Step.

A24. As soon as uranium and Po are out of the mouth, the malignancies they support wane and disappear in about 24 hours. This applies to uranium dust and crumbs in the sulcus (dental groove) as well as that saturating the gums. There is no malignancy without a stationary Po source.

Searching for teeth with polonium or uranium connected to a right lower abdomen tumor.

Fig. 106 Using a Dental Probe.

If one polonium or uranium bit has moved to a different location along the canal the symptoms are different. Different nerves have been reached which transport them to different organs. New metastases can be expected. With more mouthwashes you could dislodge it, even if you have a tooth at this site. Both missing tooth locations and pristine tooth locations can harbor chips of polonium or uranium. Non-stop EDTA mouthwashes are most useful. Dental washing does not help because it does not move the radioactive chips to the outside of the body.

If the polonium or uranium crumb is not in the gums, nor canal, nor papilla, you can test the plastic filling, represented by cerium. Place cerium between the tooth number and Po. If such a tooth is *Positive* for U or UPo it should be extracted, not replaced. If the filling is quite small, so the dentist can saw or drill around it without touching it, it may be possible to save the root and apply a safe crown later. Before refilling or crowning, the tooth it must be retested. When clear disinfect it with *Dental Bleach* or *Lugol's* iodine (6 drops in a teaspoon of water) and apply an earplug of compressible foam (see *Sources*). Trim away the entire associated gum, as well as the gum margin and papilla. Later, remove the plug before suturing over. If polonium does get trapped inside the socket you could find it two days later by Syncrometer®. It is not difficult to open the wound and do dental wash with added suctioning action. You will not know you removed the trapped radioactive particle till next day's Syncrometer® test finds it missing at tooth/bone/Po.

Continue testing the body wipes for malignancies and then for tooth/polonium at *Positive* locations. Identify the exact locations, whether gum, gum margin, papilla, dental canal, bone, or plastic filling.

It is not too late to do a socket cleaning at a root canal or other "missing" teeth, even decades old. Any repaired tooth could be contributing to your malignancy in this powerful way. Any missing repaired tooth could still be contributing to your cancer. Repeat tests at all tooth locations for every malignancy till it is found.

With the removal of radioactivity, the body spontaneously begins a massive parasite-killing. Protect the patient carefully. Oregano oil, zapping, and protective teas are all essential now. Follow up plans should be made to review the dental work in the future (in 6 to 10 weeks). There should be no alpha, beta, or gamma radiation in the saliva. We must be alert to any new pain and run-amok radioactive particles arriving in the gum canal for several months.

While the dental work and cancer-complex removal are proceeding, you can complete the general survey of the patient's health.

Q25. *15 parasites – including Strongyloides, Para-gonimus, Onchocerca, Dirofilaria, Fasciola, Fasciolo-psis buski, Clonorchis, Eurytrema, Ascaris megal-ocephala, Ascaris lumbricoides, Echinoporyphium recurvatum, Echinostoma revolutum, Macracantho-rhynchus, Acanthocephala, Gastrothylax. Teach your clients how to find their own parasites, find the parasites' essential*

foods and minerals from tables in the books and begin to starve them.

A second probe at the tumor site detects resonance from tooth location. The third probe is in the hands of the tester nearby.

Fig. 107 Dental probe search for linked teeth

A25. Many parasites cause diseases by producing mutations in a similar way to F. buski. This time the Po and Ce make a complex that attaches to ferricyanide found in NSF bleach. The alkylating agents are usually taken from mustard in the diet. Again, cerium does the recruiting of iron cyanide, alkylating compounds and the parasite to make a mutagen that firstly disables Rhodanese enzyme. This is followed by other mutations characteristic of that disease.

Q26. *E. revolutum – also a fluke, always found in neuromuscular disease. Search for them in the brain, spine, and "motor endplates".*

A26. This parasite, like F. buski, is protected by the prevailing radioactive elements such as thorium, besides polonium. When it is killed abscess bacteria become the "undertakers", analogous to Clostridium for F. buski. They are Streptococcus pyogenes. The fungus, **Claviceps**, claims the dead parasites first, though. Its mycotoxin is **ergot**, which prevents any neurotransmitter from appearing. Give niacinamide, 500 mg., 1 x 3, to detoxify ergot. With both acetyl choline and epinephrine missing, the organ cannot function. Ergot removal is necessary for neuro-transmitter function.

Q27. *Acanthocephala – an amoeboid parasite with no predictable structure.*

A.27 They are rather easy to eliminate and to observe physically, being 1-1½ inches long. They are most easily seen during a liver cleanse. Its effects are unknown.

Q28. *Malaria – You will only find it where benzene still remains. Test for Plasmodium falciparum, because this is the variety that causes most serious illness.*

A28. Test for PGE2 at the organ that has malaria. If *Positive*, search for the

food allergy at this organ. Start killing the parasites with the quinone drop set. Use the cancer location table to find the related food allergy or test with the foods being served. There should be no resonance with food. This brings the swiftest (most life-saving) improvements.

Search for PGE2 at the RBCs and liver, their main "home" organs. Search for fructose (honey), ASA (aspirin) and limonene at the RBCs. Remove these from the diet, using the *Food Table*.

The picture will change each day as the patient stops eating the allergenic foods. Improvement comes quickly, even if transfusions were already part of treatment.

Q29. *Po/Ce/ferrocyanide/malaria – If Positive, notice there is a parallel development as with the cancer parasite, F. buski. It is not clear whether this is a mutation-causing-complex. If we assume it is, what mutations might there be? Drug resistance could be one, but this could also be due to a sudden big increase in subtype varieties. We might expect this from the polonium radioactivity so intense and so near the parasite body.*

A29. **N**otice that the malaria goes wherever the F. buski goes and where benzene is *Positive*. My interpretation is that the malaria parasites are inside the buski parasites and perhaps in other parasites as well. In a week of diligently removing allergenic food, the symptoms are very much reduced, including pain.

The benzene may already be gone from the water but still coming from a mycotoxin, **zearalenone**. This is made by Potato Ring Rot fungus, found in potatoes.

Intense pain, especially of legs, is said to be due to torn bits of red blood cells sticking to the capillary walls, making them spasm. RBCs are the malaria parasites' primary food, namely, the hemoglobin inside. But they only attack those RBCs with benzene in the membrane. This can be nearly all of them, resulting in life-threatening anemia.

Search at platelets and B-cells (CD37) for PGE2, malaria (stages), and benzene. Search for the food allergen to be avoided. The B-cell count and globulin both have a tendency to rise

Q30. *Bacteria tested should include Strep pyogenes, Strep pneumoniae and Strep pneumoniae/gold, Strep G, E. coli, Staph aureus and Staph aureus/gold, the Shigellas, and bread Yeast and Yeast/nickel, which is a fungus. If pyogenes is*

Positive search in the teeth, or soft tissue of the jawbones. It does not cause pain to alert you. These are seldom found clinically before an organ is destroyed. The gold attached to these pathogens is a new development. Only draining out gold by take-out drops at kidneys and lymph can clear away these mutants.

A30. Clean the teeth that test *Positive* for abscess bacteria with *Dental Bleach* first, then radioactivity removal and repair of cavities. Afterwards keep mouth disinfected with *Dental Bleach* and oregano oil tooth powder, alternating once a day, after flossing. Stop the *Dental Bleach after 1 month, to reduce chlorine intake. Substitute* "peroxy" (17½% hydrogen peroxide). There are no symptoms even after it infects the brain. Because S. pyogenes is so silent, research is needed to see if Alzheimer's patients all have brain abscess bacteria.

Q31. *The virus (oncogene) test should include EBV, RAS, MYC, mumps, JUN, Adenovirus, hepatitis B, hepatitis C, CMV, measles, NEU, FOS, SRC, SV40, Papilloma or common warts.*

A31. Each virus has a parasite or bacterium host. Destroying the host is the fastest way to remove the virus or oncogene.

CHAPTER 18

EMERGENCIES

Emergencies happen and they always surprise us. We are accustomed to thinking immediately of the ambulance, the emergency room, a babysitter, a neighbor. And all these serve us well, for which we can be very grateful.

But we could get ready for them ahead of time because every terminal cancer case leads right to them. If you or a loved one with cancer see a dropping RBC or hemoglobin you can get ready long before there is an emergency. Maybe you could even persuade them to do the necessary dental work or move to another house and cure themselves instead.

The symptoms that will lead to an emergency are not so many, or so difficult, that it takes special training. They only require a common sense approach. **Anemia** is one. If you do nothing to cure it, and rely only on quick clinical treatments it will lead to transfusions. Then you will need the transfusions closer and closer together. You obviously need enough good red blood to supply the heart. The emergency will be heart failure. Start curing it as soon as you read this.

• Stop eating honey. Honey is made of FRUCTOSE sugar. As cancer advances, you get allergic to fructose. In fact you get more and more allergic—to anything. Radioactivity makes this happen. Radioactivity makes us allergic. The liver can't digest fructose efficiently, as well as many other things, so they linger in your blood...where all your precious red blood cells are. Fructose is their allergen. They get inflamed from being given their allergen. "Inflamed" RBC's let the "doorways" in their membranes stand open. Many things are now allowed in.

It is surprising that something so **natural** as honey could become an allergen. But what is **unnatural** is the excessive radioactivity in our bodies.

Soon the red blood cells burst because so much water and so many invaders have entered; the pressure on the inside gets too great. Red blood cells, by the million, can burst, giving you a steep drop in RBCs. Now there are fewer RBCs to carry oxygen to your cells; the heart and brain will suffer most.

Changing your water to be unchlorinated and changing dentures to non-radioactive will help most to stop these attacks on your RBCs.

Internal bleeding is another cause of anemia. Even a very tiny spot that bleeds chronically will cause anemia.

• Stop eating Acetyl Salicylic Acid: It is the chemical name for aspirin. It causes very tiny "bleeds" anywhere and everywhere in your body. Choose a different painkiller; ask your pharmacist to read the ingredients of the common painkillers to you so you can choose those without aspirin. Also check the *Food Table* to make sure you are not eating ASA-foods every day. Many foods have it.

Possibly, the biggest cause of internal bleeding starts as benzene. As soon as you have switched your water to the NSF disinfected variety (free of chlorox) this cause will end and you should see the benefit on the next blood test report.

Stomach cancer is still another cause. Actual hemorrhage and sudden death is always an anxiety in stomach cancer. An old ulcer does not heal well here, not enough to be strong again. When your serum iron keeps slowly dropping you should have the stomach checked inside with a scope; it could be treated by cauterization to stop chronic bleeding. Make sure the serum iron is included in your blood tests.

A stomach cancer patient should avoid alcohol because this makes the stomach twist and turn. If alcohol causes pain in the stomach, do not use the Black Walnut Hull tincture. Use the freeze-dried form even though it is slightly less effective.

Parasites themselves cause bleeding. Wherever there is a parasite that attaches itself to you, like flukes, there is chronic bleeding. Bleeding invites the pain bacterium, Streptococcus pneumoniae. That is how we get our chronic widespread pain as we age. Killing parasites regularly and keeping a good digestion is the easiest solution.

The bleeding problem is made worse by lanthanides entering your house. They come in with dust particles along with radon and inhibit blood clotting.

I suspect you may be told you have a "blood disease" or "dyscrasia" or a bad gene that misbehaves when you get foreign protein into yourself so the RBCs "precipitate". We need not be convinced by such "glamorized" explanations, even if your mother and grandmother had the same problem. You may all have

been living near to each other at some time and even shared your diet, water, and dentist. It seems best not to be fatalistic over genes, but to improve yourself in the most obvious way you can see. Get more calcium to help your blood clot by adding bones to every soup and having soup nearly every day with 2 or 3 drops of hydrochloric acid or a teaspoon of safe vinegar (see *Sources*) added rather than taking supplements. Calcium requires acid in the stomach to dissolve. When there isn't enough acid, bacteria grow and calcium will not dissolve. Then the calcium precipitates, mainly in the liver and kidneys. Calcium supplements are mostly contaminated with chlorox bleach and lead, besides. Check your liver enzymes (ALT and AST). If they are moderately elevated, such as 40 to 70 it is most likely due to lead in the liver. Lead in the liver is almost certainly due to a supplement (check your vitamin A, D, and calcium first). But it can only be found by Syncrometer® testing. Start using goat milk for vitamin D_3, genuine butter and green vegetables for vitamin A, and the dyscrasia may soon disappear.

• Do not put HCl or vinegar into a stainless steel saucepan; it will dissolve chromium from it. Add the acid drops after serving the soup **complete with bones**.

• Ventilate your house from the ground up so the radon and lanthanides do not get in and fill your air. They travel so fast that they can be everywhere in seconds because they ride on dust particles. If you can light a match at the door and smell it upstairs in seconds, you can tell what path these earth elements are taking through your house.

There are 15 lanthanides that you inhale throughout the day. The less the better. They compete with your calcium so your blood can't clot quickly. They land on your ATP so you have much less fuel to burn as energy. They land wherever a tissue is sticky, namely inflamed. They land on your thrombin and prothrombin so your blood can't clot. Any little bruise or bump gives you a bluish spot under the skin where the blood leaked out of its vessels; it couldn't clot quickly enough. It will help your anemia significantly not to get these bruises any more. You can watch your blood improve on your blood test. Ask for the PT (prothrombin time) test and get it closer to 100%.

To get further away from radon and lanthanides, move to a house without a below ground "level". Put a fan in the crawlspace. Use radon-proofing techniques to keep out the lanthanides, too. Read about them on the Internet but do not believe the reassurances given.

Taking vitamin E makes the red blood cells' membranes (skin) tougher, so they can't burst so easily. Start with 100 units, not more, tested for chlorox.

All these tactics can help to reverse, namely cure, your anemia and avoid an emergency trip for a transfusion.

Malaria parasites are the most important cause of severe anemia. They can be controlled rather easily by avoiding benzene in the drinking water. They only attack RBCs with a weakened membrane, after an allergen or benzene is present. Benzene is found in the chlorox-containing water, but is not detectable in the NSF varieties. Malaria follows benzene closely.

Kidney failure is another emergency just waiting to happen. When the creatinine level on your blood test is at the top of the range you are headed in this direction and should already fix it.

Remove all the filters and softeners from your water pipes. The kidneys are very susceptible to the malonic acid coming from these.

Whether you have kidney cancer or blocked kidneys, or just swelling of the legs or have a huge abdominal effusion that must be drained regularly, you can start to cure it.

Measure your urine output first and then set your goal on 2 quarts (liters) in 24 hours (without use of a diuretic).

Doing A 24-Hour Urine Test

Find a 1-gallon water bottle. Buy a plastic funnel to fit it, and a roll of tape to write on it. Use a plastic food container to urinate in; then pour it into the gallon jug. Put a strip of tape on the jug to write the time of beginning on it. Collect it all this way till next day at the same time. It does not need to be precise. Eyeball the amount you made. 1 gallon holds 4 quarts/liters.

Curing The Kidneys

• First remove the malonic acid blockade in your kidneys. It turns into methyl malonate, which is the culprit. Take 2 herbs to remove the methyl malonate: ginger capsules, 2 three times a day, and uva ursi capsules, 2 three times a day. This unblocks them after 5 days and you will see a surge in the 24 hour urine amount. It can't continue to work for more than a few days if you have plastic

teeth because they all seep malonic acid. Zappicate the plastic teeth 3 times to harden them enough to stop seeping. Or harden them with the recipe. Then repeat the 2 herbs. You should not stay on the 2 herbs all the time. Go off after 5 days. You could repeat it every 2 weeks until your dental metal or radioactivity is gone. Then the cure can be permanent.

• Remove the metal from your teeth. Lead, mercury, cadmium, uranium are kidney blockers all coming from amalgam fillings. Be careful not to replace amalgam with plastic that also has uranium in it. This would happen if the composite or other dental material had chlorox disinfectant in it (over half do; ask your dentist to give you samples for testing). Only a Syncrometer® tester can test for alpha, beta, and gamma radiation or chlorox disinfectant or uranium in trace amounts.

• Do the *Kidney Cleanse* program.

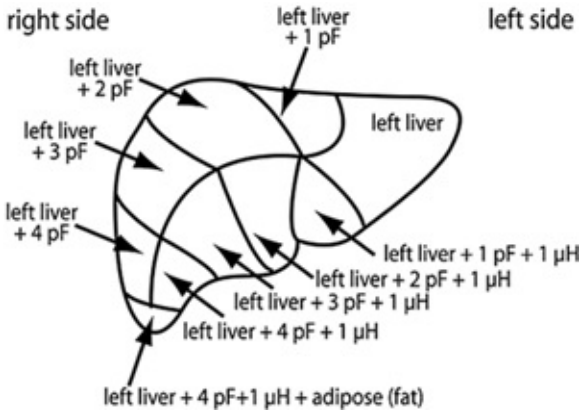
• Take baking soda in a small amount (1/4 tsp.) at bedtime and upon rising. This helps the kidneys excrete phenols, which are acids and quite difficult to get out of the body. We all make them from our food.

• Make kidney drops for yourself out of rainwater and take them for 2 weeks; see page 204.

• Sterilize all your food, so no Salmonella or E. coli invaders can live in your kidneys. If you can't sterilize, cook all herbs into teas instead of taking them as raw capsules. You will get less bacteria.

Kidneys need organic vitamin C, such as in rose hips or in fresh fruits. They also need vitamins B_2 and B_6, folic acid, and pantothenic acid. Feed them well.

Liver failure is another emergency you can prevent. It leads to coma, but often jaundice comes first. Whether you have hepatitis C, beginning jaundice, or very high liver enzymes on your blood test, you can take immediate steps to cure it.



The left liver is just to the left of your midline, each picofarad (pF) moves you to the right; each microhenry (µH) moves you a few inches down.

Fig. 108 Drawing of divided liver

Hepatitis C is easily cured by removing metal and radioactivity from the teeth. This takes the burden of detoxifying these off the liver. It begins to recover immediately (in days). If the **total bilirubin** is already climbing, even very slightly over the top of the range, you should jump into action. Fungus is trying to grow in the liver, spreading itself, and producing **aflatoxin**. This poisons the liver's ability to detoxify your hemoglobin for excretion. At the same time, the mercury from your teeth is poisoning the enzyme that should help to keep your bilirubin low...it is your **bilirubin oxidase**. You may have already changed your amalgam to plastic. Unfortunately, a large part of it still resides in the gums and gum canal where all the tiny pieces collected during removal. Start the mouthwash and gargle routine to get loose bits out yourself. Make it a daily habit like brushing teeth. In a few months you could be much better. The gum-clearing must be done by a dentist.

In all hepatitis C as well as jaundice cases getting the metal out of your mouth more completely is the key and the cure, specifically copper, cobalt, chromium, nickel, and mercury. You can have this done in 2 days. Do not replace the dental metal with anything till the bilirubin is down. Otherwise you could be covering up a tiny missed bit that would never be found later. Getting "most" of it out won't help! It must be all out. If survival is at stake you should extract amalgam-teeth, not replace. Then clear the gums while doing the chelating mouthwashes.

• As soon as the metal is out of the mouth, take the set of drops called "heavy metals-out-of kidneys and lymph".

• This can be followed by "heavy metals-out-of liver"; this means "out-of each part" of the liver, as shown in the drawing,

• This can be followed by "heavy metals-out-of-blood" and then "mercury-out-of-blood".

Removing metals always saves a **jaundice** patient since this program is effective in 2 days. Watch the total bilirubin level on your blood test; it should get down to 1.0 before you can relax.

The fungi, Penicillium and Aspergillus, depend on the specific metals mentioned; when these metals are gone the fungi stop making aflatoxin. The missing mercury stops inhibiting the bilirubin oxidase enzyme. Hepatitis C disappears in days, almost too quickly to be able to study it.

• Take milk thistle seed capsules to help the liver (1 capsule 3 times daily). Disinfect by freezing after testing for chlorox and contaminants.

• Take thioctic acid capsules, 1 capsule 5 times daily, to do the exotic kinds of detoxification the liver is normally capable of. Test for contaminants and freeze.

• Take herbs to kill Salmonella and E. coli in the liver. You are getting these from your daily foods, products and supplements and also as detox-effects. Take 6 Lugol's drops 4 times daily (10 drops if you have 2% diluted iodine) and burdock for Salmonella. The herbs to kill E. coli are turmeric and fennel, 6 capsules of each, 4 times daily for 2 days. If you do not get the good results expected you are still eating these bacteria. Search for the source.

• Sterilize all your food, products, and supplements.

The next 2 emergencies should be treated one after the other, not together. Symptoms can occur, but none are serious. One is when the **alkaline phosphatase level** is over 500 on the blood test. It means the dye DAB is trapped in all your white blood cells! Your liver, lungs and bones are immediately affected. The major source is chlorox bleach in your water, food, and teeth. It is an azo dye, also seeping from plastics.

• Stop all processed foods because they probably have this dye.

• Zappicate your plastic teeth and harden any denture pieces to stop seeping dyes.

• Start the drops called "dyes-out-of kidneys and lymph". Stop after 2 weeks.

• 5 days after starting these drops start taking DAB-out-of-WBCs for 5 days (only).

This whole program can be repeated every 3 weeks till alkaline phosphatase is normal.

A parallel emergency, just as deadly, is when the **LDH level is over 500** on your blood test. It means the dye, Sudan Black B, is trapped in your red blood cells. Your body is filling up with lactic acid, but little more is known about this emergency. Sudan Black is a biological stain and presumably it could also come from a fabric manufacturing plant or dye factory.

The major source is chlorox bleach in food, water, and your plastic teeth.

• Stop all processed food.

• Zappicate your plastic teeth and harden your denture pieces.

• Start the drop set called "dyes-out-of kidneys and lymph" for 2 weeks.

• 5 days after starting "dyes-out" start Sudan Black B-out-of RBCs for 5 days. Expect side-effects the first day. Stop after 5 days.

You can repeat this every 3 weeks till the LDH is normal.

New RBCs and WBCs that your body makes will not fill up again with dyes, if you do not use chloroxed-water. We may assume you stopped using commercial cosmetics, hair dye, nail polish and regular body products, all of which will be disinfected with chlorox bleach. See recipes for homemade cosmetics in earlier books.

• Take vitamin B_2 in large amounts to detoxify dyes, such as 2 capsules 5 times daily; the urine should be yellow.

• Take Coenzyme Q10 in large amounts, such as 1 capsule 5 times daily.

• Take thioctic acid, 1 capsule 5 times daily.

• Take milk thistle seed, 1 capsule 5 times daily.

Repeat the blood test 10 days after the first one. If the alkaline phosphatase and LDH are not down substantially, you are still getting these dyes! And the liver enzymes may be up significantly from accepting these dyes. If so, go back to a 6 times daily routine of taking dyes out of kidneys and lymph. Most of all, stop the source of them.

Can't Eat

Not eating is a very neglected emergency.

This kind of emergency should only be tolerated for 1 day. Once your weight begins to slide downward it may not stop till 20 lbs. are lost. It is fortunate if you had it to lose. Never try to lose weight when you are sick. Your fat and muscle are your Bank of Survival for such times. The higher the better (within limits)!

If you have not eaten at least half of the usual amount, rush to avoid the **weight loss emergency**. It is not completely understood, but 2 procedures can stop it: killing YEAST and clearing the hypothalamus of metals, particularly cobalt and gold.

Invading yeast is doing what all yeast does when you give it exactly what it needs: sugar, water, and warmth. Once it is in your blood you cannot stop its growth, it has found your "pantry". But it needs an essential element, chromium. If it is deprived, it slows its growth immediately. It can live on mere molecules of chromium, though. The rule that works is: Touch no metal, eat no metal, wear no metal (this implicates a watch, necklace, ring, eyeglasses and tooth fillings). Remove the metal from teeth completely: this means extraction, not replacement of amalgam. Yeast can live on any tiny grindings that slide under the gum line as the dental dam is removed. Be sure to clean the dental canal yourself with mouthwashes and gargles. Have the gums trimmed by your dentist. Eat and drink nothing commercially processed; use no dishes or cutlery except HDPE and boiled plastic spoons. Fortunately, no natural food contains chromium metal. Yeast growth is the cause of CEA production and AFP, both cancer markers of long standing. Yeast actually participates in the tumor growth. It plays the same role as a parasite in donating its DNA to the cancer complex to make cancer mutations (CEA, AFP). Yeast takeover has always been a result of cancer advancement, it grows faster as our defenses fail. It is the terminal stage of all cancers, but it starts much sooner in breast cancer.

Removing chromium by EDTA chelation is very useful, too. This may be available in your area.

Clean the hypothalamus. Make bottle copies of both the right side and left side of the hypothalamus. Take them as drops in the usual way: 6 drops, 6 times a day for 2 days. Then 6 drops, 3 times a day until no longer needed.

Also make drops for heavy metals-out-of R hypothalamus and heavy metals-

out-of L hypothalamus. Take these the usual way.

In 2 days the hypothalamus will make a special substance for you, called hydrazine sulfate. It will be found in every organ after that. Then you (or your loved one) will say, "I am hungry". This is the turning point. Be sure to provide natural, home cooked, chlorine-free, bromine-free, fluoride-free food. Search for such food ahead of time. Cooking pans should have been tested for chromium as well as supplements. Make sure the WBCs are fed.

Until the appetite improves, give drops of hydrazine sulfate with the usual dosage and frequency.

Gain It Back

You can gain back your weight much faster by **blending** your food with a safe blender (see *Sources*). It will not be possible to identify the food! You will eat more automatically by trying to taste its identity. In a few days you can begin to enjoy your new food, it is so effortless! Switch back to unblended food when you have gained back your weight.

If you can't eat for the simple reason that there is too much pain in the stomach immediately after the meal, search for cancer in the stomach. Kill the parasites there with the apricot suppository method or Green Black Walnut method. Avoid alcohol. Then kill all bacteria there with oregano oil if tolerated. If not use pomegranate (2 capsules, 3 times daily), moose elm and alginate. Start each meal with moose elm and alginate, then heavy whipping cream. Then white rice or potatoes or pasta. Don't be tempted to eat anything that could scratch, like popcorn, cornflakes, whole wheat baked goods, fruit peels, nuts.

Empty all capsules and mix them in heavy whipping cream or pudding.

Taking digestive enzymes of any kind gets more food value out of your food.

If you can't eat because there is too much "water" in the chest and it presses against your heart and lungs and stomach, arrange to get drained and get a drainage tube installed. It should be easily removable.

Water accumulation is not a cancer problem. It is a dye and malonic acid problem, both coming from chlorox bleach. You can clear this by removing the problems.

Time is on your side. Your stomach is very hardy and "wants" to heal as soon

as toxins are gone.

Can't Sleep A Minute

Insomnia is another emergency**.** To get cured you must sleep; it is not a luxury. Sleeping pills are fine if they do not contain chlorox bleach, but over 90% do! You cannot take such a risk.

It is always caused by bacteria. They are always Salmonella and E. coli. You have more bacteria than the average patient and must find the most useful recipe to kill them. Taking 6 capsules turmeric and 6 capsules fennel before supper and again before bedtime is the most helpful. These bacteria escaped through a thin and bleeding spot in your intestines, made by the larger parasites. You also got them from unsterile food and supplements. Everything edible is contaminated with them. Mixing so many sources of bacteria lets them all hybridize and get extra virulent. Carrying radioactivity on themselves makes bacteria extra hardy.

The pineal gland in the middle of the brain controls sleep. It should be making melatonin. Often there is a beginning malignancy there—too small to get attention by the oncologist.

Start curing it with 9 wormwood capsules 3 times daily for 2 days. Very few people are "allergic" to this but stop if you get an important symptom. Wormwood is one of the few herbs that can get into the brain, so is extra valuable.

At the same time take pineal drops and heavy metals-out-of-pineal drops.

If you typically wake up in a few hours, repeat the turmeric and fennel in the night.

If you have repeated bouts of gas and indigestion in the night you can be sure it is E. coli. Next day search for the culprit food or supplements. (Remember to sterilize and test the turmeric and fennel).

It helps to assist the liver and digestion at bedtime, with 1 milk thistle seed capsule, 2 digestive enzymes of any kind and 1 rose hips capsule or vitamin C. Others can keep you awake.

Do not drink liquids after supper unless you are detoxifying, nor eat your supper later than 7 p.m. It delays your liver metabolism (workload) and ability to sleep.

If you absolutely must sleep "right now", take 12 ornithine capsules plus 3 melatonin, each 3 mg. Do not take more. These, too, must be sterilized.

You may open capsules and stir into a beverage.

Constipation is a semi-emergency. It, too, is caused by Salmonella and E. coli. Be sure you are not eating them in unsterilized food or supplements. Then kill them with the herbal supplements and teas. As a last measure take **Epsom salts**; the magnesium is good for both you and your heart. But note the rule: your stomach must have no food for 4 hours before taking Epsom salts or you will feel quite ill.

Also, double the magnesium supplement, taking it 5 to 10 minutes before meals to avoid interfering with digestion.

The Biggest Emergency...PAIN

The most acute pains can come from the simplest sources—the allergy to gallic acid. It is often just a muscle spasm, but the pain is horrendous and we, the sufferers believe it is mysterious, came out of the blue and is completely undeserved. Gallic acid comes from food. List the gallic acid-containing foods and remove them from your house; They are often very tempting and we yield again when pain is gone!

If you are on a pain patch or other addictive painkillers you must solve your pain problem quickly. Staying on them will soon start killing you. They constipate you, they don't let you thrive or gain weight, they give you a casual attitude to life as though it mattered not if you chose death or life. This demoralizes your family and caregiver, too. You must somehow be serious about wanting to live.

All cancer related pain is caused by bacteria—one and only one variety, Streptococcus pneumoniae. They will be where the chronic muscle spasms are. They must surely have some very special ability to open the pain-channels in our nerves. By studying them we would have a chance to find pain stoppers that could put an end to the narcotic-consumption. Strep. pneu (noo) appears to be a blood eater. So stopping bleeding should stop pain. Formic acid causes this bleeding and is made from benzene in the body. So it is actually benzene that brings our pain. Benzene comes from chlorox bleach, so, again, we must change our water to cure it. It will take 5 days to detoxify the formic acid. The bleeding stops within hours after formic acid is gone. Pain leaves a few hours after

bleeding stops. Hurry to get rid of benzene sources and allergy sources of your pain.

All cancerous tumors start to bleed as the benzene turns to formic acid there. Then they are painful. Tumors only form at allergic places, so the "stage is set" for pain.

Start to neutralize the formic acid with baking soda, 1/2 tsp. morning and night till pain comes down. Reduce it to 1/4 tsp. morning and night as pain lessens. There will be good days and bad days that tell you mistakes are being made. Till you get relief use the least amount of painkiller necessary to let you eat, sleep, and get your cancer program started. Never choose an aspirin variety because it prolongs bleeding.

Zapping pain can be very helpful too. Zap the exact location of the pain with a plate zapper. The north pole field produced by the zapper's *Positive* offset current has pain-relieving effects all its own. This is besides activating the white blood cells to destroy the bacteria that cause pain.

Starving Pain

Taking away the metals that are essential for the Streptococcus bacteria is more powerful than taking an antibiotic that blocks their metabolism. Sometimes more powerful than zapping...all living things need to be fed! Streptococci are dependent on chromium. Stop using all pots, pans, bowls, cutlery, and dishes until you have tested them for chromium seepage. There may be little left —not even cups and saucers ! Test your food and water. Remove metal from your mouth. Remember to clear the dental canal and trim the gum at each tooth, too. Amalgam could always be expected to contain chromium. After this, making homeographic bottles that take out chromium will be effective in 2 to 4 days. Make these, using your own zapper and a plain piece of aluminum sheet metal, about 3¼ inches square.

Take out chromium by itself from kidneys and lymph so it will be drained from the whole body slowly and steadily, and eventually deprive the bacteria. This could take 5 days. For a stronger effect take out the heavy metal mixture, too.

It does no good to *"take-out"* the bacteria themselves because you are feeding them blood and chromium. Feeding while fighting bacteria never works.

Pain Lurks Nearby

There are hazards to avoid that will certainly bring your pain back! If you drink or eat more benzene, even one polluted tablet (such as the painkiller itself), will make more formic acid. The pain will be delayed because it takes time to reach the formic acid stage. All this obscures the cause, the one polluted tablet or an untreated toothbrush or "high quality" china cup. Do not take such risks. Do not risk a dab of lotion, an untested spice or a tea bag. Commercial products are being manufactured more and more with chlorox bleach disinfectant, spreading benzene everywhere.

Killing Pain With...Herbs

How could pain be stopped by herbs? Quite simply, by killing Streptococcus pneu bacteria.

But knowing which ones to use must have been kept a secret of the deepest kind. Nowhere in herbal books have I seen a chapter or paragraph called: Pain-Killing Herbs. Maybe such herbs were said to have magical or dangerous powers in order to keep prying hands and eyes away and written records never made. Only aspirin, morphine, and codeine escaped suppression, but became worthless to average citizens. Aspirin makes you bleed more and the narcotics bring addiction.

Use the recipe to get yourself off painkillers. Be patient with your own mistakes. Give yourself excellent grades when you succeed.

Prescription Painkillers

You can, of course, use prescription painkillers. The hazards are rather serious, though. Well over half of all pills I have tested were themselves bringing chlorox bleach disinfectant, namely polonium and chromium. Their dyes are usually obvious, but even white pills contain numerous dyes that are invisible. When forced by emergency to take them, try to wash some dye off under the faucet. Let the washed pills dry on a paper towel. Alternate brands, if possible, so not so much of one pollutant accumulates. Take extra vitamin B2 and coenzyme Q10 to help detoxify these dyes. Painkillers usually contain aspirin also, so bleeding and pain are worsened 5 days later, but not suspected because it is delayed. A pharmacist can help you get aspirin-free painkiller. The

morphine/codeine varieties slow down the intestine so much that constipation results. Then bacteria levels skyrocket, especially E. coli, greatly reducing your chance of recovery. Taking stool softeners and bowel activators helps but each brings its own chlorox bleach hazards. Sodium alginate is a stool softener (see *Sources* and *Recipes*) without this risk. The narcotic painkillers also disturb weight gain and general thriving. Try to switch to substitutes, even if you have to double or triple the amount.

In spite of all this, emergency need for pain relief has first consideration. Do not feel bad or guilty about needing it. Just be sure to zap your pain all day, take small amounts of baking soda for 2 or 3 weeks, and remove all your malignancies as fast as you can.

Permanent Pain Relief

It may take several tries before pain stays away because there are unsuspected benzene sources and mistakes must be made.

Every source of benzene or heavy metals that you find can lead to a permanent improvement for your health, not just for pain. You may have a dozen unsuspected sources. Finding them and eliminating them will help cure your other illnesses, too, besides the cancer.

Making Your Own Painkillers

Taking drops of a copied pain medicine gives you about ¼ of its action, but gives it to you must faster (5 to 10 minutes).

There is no toxicity to worry about so you can take it over and over till you get relief.

Choose several varieties, up to 4 or 5, taking all of them one after the other in one session.

This is an example:

1. Copy several Advil tablets, tested for chlorox and sterilized, writing the total dose on the label, with the name NOT-ADVIL (check for aspirin first).

2. Copy a few morphine-containing tablets the same way.

3. Copy Indomethacin or Indocid.

4. Copy Tylenol (check for aspirin first).

5. Find a codeine variety, tested for chlorox bleach. Place several pills in a small, ½ oz. bottle, so they add up to about 4 times a real dose. Put this dose on the label. Add pure water to cover them. Place a similar bottle, almost full of water, beside the bottle with the pills. Place a metal pipe around each one on the copy plate and zap 20 seconds. See copy making instructions. Label the new bottle NOT-CODEINE or FAKE-CODEINE. Copy the copies immediately into bottles without rubber droppers. Then dump the real originals for safety from accidents by children.

Take 6 drops of each, 1 minute apart. Repeat every 15 minutes till pain is tolerable[*30]. No addiction or side-effects have been seen. Do not combine these into a single bottle. (The frequencies interfere with each other.) Keep copying your copies to make more. Be sure to dump the originals for safety.

Effusions Can Be Emergencies

"Water holding" is a common problem for cancer patients. Of course, it isn't really water. It is your precious lymph, full of body proteins and other important things your body made. Now you will throw them away as you drain it. But drain it you must until you can stop it from forming. If you don't, it will put pressure on neighboring organs till they can't do their work. We are very fortunate to have a clinical method available to drain...putting in a drainage tube...and sometimes "patching" an effusion site. It buys you a little more time to find the causes.

This time the causes are malonic acid and dyes.

Dyes

We are inundated in dyes—not only the legal and accepted kind, but the illegal and unacceptable kind. How could DAB, formerly used to color margarine, but long ago banned, be everywhere in our environment now? How could Sudan Black, a tissue dye, never made legal, be so prevalent now that you can see its effect on nearly every cancer patient, even in their blood test? Fast Red and Fast Red Violet cause all the effusions in cancer patients. This makes them very dangerous. Why is there so much in our environment? We know, of course, that anything in the water supply becomes very prevalent. These dyes are in the chlorox bleach water only.

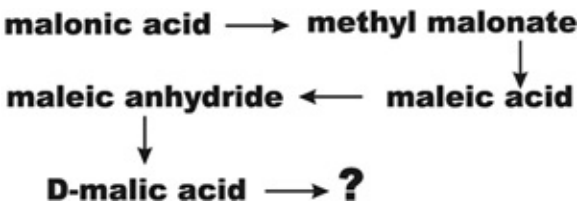
This salt pile goes to half the dairies and other markets in the USA, we were told. It is "sea salt" or "mineral salt". The ocean flats where this salt is harvested had a pink period during the summer for two years. The salt has pink stripes running down the length of it and pink patches here and there. Will your dairy herd get this dyed salt?

Fig. 109 Sea salt pile, a bearer of red dyes

These 2 red dyes do not act alone to cause the effusion. They seem to block an enzyme that we all have that can detoxify maleic anhydride. Maleic anhydride is the real cause of effusions. It comes from malonic acid.

Malonic acid is an industrial chemical, used so much that you can find residues of it in almost anything made by industry (amalgam, food spray, plastic teeth, chlorox bleach, glassware, ceramic items, for instance). We eat and drink large amounts every day in chlorox bleach water, sprayed food, and from seeping dishes. The body uses several steps to detoxify it, found by Syncrometer® in 1993. The steps are:

Malonic Diagram



Learn this sequence the medical student way: Mabel met a male malingerer doing a Main Street dance.

Fig. 110 Malonic acid detoxification pathway

Each step depends on having enough of the necessary detoxifiers. The first two require B_{12} and folic acid. The last three steps are the hardest, requiring a lot of vitamin C, particularly the organic parts, rutin and hesperidin. Maleic anhydride will often stay backed up for long periods, waiting for more organic vitamin C to become available. Where it is backed up it develops a porous spot

in the tissues where fluids can pass through. Thin tissues like linings of the lung or abdomen will seep fluid if a thin spot develops in them. The fluid has no way to drain out again, so it fills up the lung space or the abdomen space. We call them effusions or "water holding" and need to drain them if we can't stop them.

The 2 red dyes are found wherever maleic anhydride builds up. Presumably, they are blocking an enzyme that could detoxify it further.

We can treat the problem with vitamin C in large doses; somehow this bypasses any enzyme that is needed. But treating a problem without removing the cause does not last. You will have to get IV treatments of 50 gms of vitamin C again and again unless you get rid of your malonic acid source and dyes.

Finding and eliminating the source of the dyes and the malonic acid is the permanent solution. Of course, that is made easier when they both come from the same source and they often do. Then the body drains itself with a little help from potassium, boiled parsley water, and vitamin C supplements.

The causes can be very hard to find. For example, your mashed potatoes! A cooked, peeled, organic tomato! Your beautiful, superior-rated toothbrush! A plastic strainer! Your hair dye and cosmetics!

Fig. 111 HDPE utensils and stainless cookware

The dyes and the malonic acid are deep inside the potato, too deep to come out with hot-washes. The potatoes were sprayed with anti-sprouting chemicals. You can hardly find a potato that is not so sprayed! Tomatoes and carrots have the same problem. The colorful plastic toothbrush is made so soft, the colors and malonic acid diffuse into your mouth immediately, every time you use it. These doses are much too great for the advanced patient, *or for anyone*.

If you have an effusion, switch to farmers' market produce, not store bought. Freeze it yourself for the winter so no glass or cookware is involved. Switch to a temporary place setting and stainless steel cookware till you have tested all other kitchenware.

This may be all that is needed for an early effusion—less than a year old. The dental clean up, water change, environmental clean up, and new diet can bring so powerful an immune recovery that the kidneys can drain it all without help. If not, help them with the methods that cure kidneys. Then the thin spot heals and an x-ray shows a lung full of beautiful black (on the x-ray) air. Your body can still do miracles for you.

A New Lump

It is demoralizing and panicking to see a new lump appear or an old one grow again after you have been shrinking several others. It brings home the painful truth that you still have something arriving at your tumor when you thought you had found it all and removed it. The chance is best that a new crumb of radioactive tooth filling has entered the dental canal or has been moved along it. The location in the canal decides on the location of the new lump. This is so because the conduction of the Po is along the tooth nerve, which is permanently situated. Making a body wipe is the fastest way to find out. Fold ½ of a paper towel 3 times and wet it slightly. Wipe the skin over the lump in the morning before taking a shower. Place in a small plastic bag and test for chlorox, OPT, polonium, and uranium. Immediately start the chelating mouthwashes and gargles as described without letup for 2 or 3 days to remove any loose bits of Po or U in the dental canal.

About half of all new lumps start with loose bits of Po that have been herded into the dental canal and are stuck there. You can get rid of these yourself with EDTA mouthwashes. There will be loose polonium bits arriving at the dental canal for months. Be prepared.

If there is no OPT in the body wipe over the lump, it is not malignant and does not have Po, but you must still get rid of uranium there.

If you have never trimmed your gums, arrange to do this for all your teeth, whether they are missing or not. You will be removing heavy metals, uranium, polonium, and abscess bacteria at the same time.

If the new lump has mercury, you still have amalgam in your teeth. Ask your dentist to remove more from the teeth that had them. But if the body wipe has uranium, not polonium, search for U/Po. This is uranium and polonium combined. It is a more sensitive test for polonium. If this is present you are finding a particle of uranium that came with amalgam or chlorox bleach. The uranium has broken down further into polonium and started a new malignancy. Even though uranium has a very long half life, there are enough molecules in any sample to increase the odds for making polonium. Routing out all the polonium from your teeth stops all metastases. Leaving uranium behind will only delay the return of metastases. Search for traces of old amalgam or of a plastic filling that had chlorox in it when it was placed there by the dentist. Tumors that are not shrinking are still receiving either uranium or polonium. If the new lump has chlorox it means you very recently got a dose of it, in a pill or food or dental treatment. Track it down immediately.

When some tumors refuse to shrink,[*31] or new ones grow, jump into action. Not to zap, take drops and otherwise obliterate the new growth, but to find the source of allergens for that organ and the source of the cancer-complex. Chances are best that your food has phloridzin, chlorogenic acid or gallic acid in it to supply tumor nuclei. Or that a piece of uranium is still left in your mouth from previous porcelain, plastic, veneer or amalgam. Or that a bit of polonium is still trapped in a tooth, in a leftover plastic filling that was originally disinfected with chlorox. If this is so, the new lump will become malignant. Extract any suspicious tooth with radioactive residue.

ALL problems are current.
NO problems date only to the past.

If the new lump shrinks in a day or two you guessed right. Notice that you have more power in your hands than the finest cancer institute. Use it to detect these simple causes. Soon there will be more patients with experience like yours to help you.

CHAPTER 19

HOW TO READ YOUR BLOOD TEST RESULTS

Knowing how to explain your own blood test results gives you insights that no doctor of the past was ever taught. There will be optional interpretations that can be settled with a Syncrometer® and can help you choose the best path.

In earlier books, many blood tests were discussed in detail. Please refer to them for greater understanding of their meaning. In this chapter I will show you how to use your blood test to find your health problem instantly and correct it.

People in the best health have results near the middle of the lab range. Values very close to the ends show that there is a health problem developing. If you can catch it, find its cause and remove it, you can prevent disease. Our working range shows you the limits we used to decide if a problem should get immediate action. You can set narrower limits. To protect your own health, you should search for the same causes when a test even begins to show an unhealthy direction.

For example, if your RBC is below 4.3 you could consider yourself anemic, although a therapist or clinic might not. Start to search for the same causes as would drive it down to 3.1.

To be useful for the very sick person, needing quick answers, a flow sheet format is used here.

First find the problem in your blood by seeing if the result is too high or too low. Then find possible causes in the alphabetized list that follows. When a cause is found, go to the *Tester's Flow Sheet*to find its source and its correction.

NOTE: The *Tester's Flow Sheet* was printed in *The Prevention Of All Cancers* and is now found included in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*, 2007.

Blood Test Results

		Our Working Range	Our Lab Range	Units
a	RBC	3.1- 4.8	4.5 - 6.5	MIL/mm^3
b	WBC	5 - 15,000	4.0 - 10.0	thous/µL
c	Plts	150-400,000	150 - 450,000	thous/µL
d	BS (non-fasting)	80 - 140	65 - 115	mg/dL
e	BUN	8 - 22	5.0 - 26.0	mg/dL
f	creatinine	.9 - 1.4	0.60 - 1.4	mg/dL
g	uric acid	3 - 4	2.2 - 7.7	mg/dL
h	cholesterol	200- 250	130 - 200 *32	mg/dL
i	triglycerides	100- 200	30 - 180	mg/dL
j	T.p.	6.5 - 7.5	6.3 - 8.3	gm/dL
k	albumin	4 - 5	3.9 - 5.1	gm/dL
l	globulin	2 - 3	2.0 - 5.0	gm/dL
m	GGT	10 - 45	0 - 57	U/L
n	AST	5 - 40	0 - 55	U/L
o	ALT	5 - 40	0 - 55	U/L
p	T.b.	.1 - .9	0.1 - 1.8	mg/dL
q	i.b.	.1 - .6		
r	d.b.	.1 - .3		
s	alk phos	75 - 95	39 - 117	U/L
t	LDH	120 - 140	91 - 250	U/L
u	calcium	9.0 - 9.7	8.5 - 10.4	mg/dL
v	phosphorus	3 - 4	2.2 - 5.6	mg/dL
w	chloride	100 - 110	95 - 111	m Eq/L
x	sodium	135 - 144	133 - 145	m Eq/L
y	potassium	4 - 4.5	3.3 - 5.6	m Eq/L
z	serum iron	30 - 100	30 - 170	µg/dL

Fig. 112 Checking your blood test results

The lab range depends on which test is used by the individual lab. If your range is different, use the top figure to compare the two and make an adjustment in your interpretation. For example, if your range for LDH is about twice as high as ours, you should double the working range, too.

Common Abbreviations

RBC	red blood cells	**LD or**	lactic
HGB	hemoglobin	**LDH**	dehydrogenase

WBC	white blood cells	**ALT**	alanine amino transferase
plt	platelet	**AST**	aspartate amino transferase
BS	blood sugar/glucose		
BUN	blood urea nitrogen	**GGT**	gamma glutamyl transpeptidase
creat	creatinine		
Chol	cholesterol	**Ca**	calcium
trig	triglycerides		
T.b.	total bilirubin	**Na**	sodium
d.b.	direct bilirubin	**K**	potassium
i.b.	indirect bilirubin	**Cl**	chloride
T.p.	total protein	**CK**	creatine kinase
	albumin	**P**	phosphorus
	globulin	**CO2**	carbon dioxide
alk phos	alkaline phosphatase	< means "less than" >means "more than"	

Blood Test Flow Sheet

Spotting Your Problem From Your Blood Test

a	if RBC < 3.1	Give transfusion of packed RBCwith plasma as needed. Search for causes of anemia, Sudan Blackdye, cobalt.
	if RBC>4.8	Search for vanadiumin RBC,bone marrow,reticular tissue. Search for hypothalamusor pituitary-free cellsattached to RBC.
b	if WBC < 5	Search for lead, cobalt,other heavy metals, DABin bone marrow,WBCs.
	if WBC>15	Search for copperin lymph,bone marrow,WBCs, liver, cancer (leukemia), infection.
c	if plts< 150	Search for dyes, antigen(limonene), wheel bearing greasein plts, malaria.
	if plts> 400	Search for HGB in saliva, lymph(bleeding).
d	if BS< 80	Search for yeast,chromiumin saliva, lymph.
	if BS >140	Search for Eurytrema, Echinoporyphium recurvatum,limonene,phloridzinin pancreasand islets of Langerhans [*33].
e	if BUN < 8	Search for azo dyesin saliva, lymph,WBCs.
	if BUN>22	Search for Clostridiumin saliva, kidneys. Search for cobalt,heavy metals, E.recurvatum in kidneys.
f	if creat< .9	Search for dyes in saliva, lymph.

	if creat > 1.4	CHALLENGE! avoid KIDNEY FAILURE; search for methyl malonate at kidneys; E. recurvatum.
g	if uric acid < 3	Search for Clostridium,yeastat saliva, lymph.
	if uric acid>4	Supplement folic acid, 1 mg. 3 times daily.
h	if chol < 150	Eat butter, cream, do liver cleanses, parasite program.
	if chol > 250	Do liver cleansesevery 2 weeks, take milkthistle seed.Search for thallium;kill parasites.
i	if trig < 100	Eat butter, cream.
	if trig > 200	Supplement pancreatin-lipase,do liver and kidneycleanses, do parasite-killing programtill normal.
j	if T.p. < 6.5	Do parasite program (search for cobalt,vanadium,malonate set in liver).
	if T.p. > 7.5	Search for cobalt,vanadium,other heavy metalsin liver, B-cells.
k	if albumin< 4	Search for cobalt,other heavy metalsin liver.
	if albumin> 5	Search for heavy metalsand dyes in liver.
l	if globulin< 2	Search for dyes, cobalt,vanadiumat B-cells,malaria.
	if globulin> 3	Search for dyes and heavy metalsin B-cells.
m	if GGT > 45	Search for DABat WBC,liver; do liver cleanses, search for strontium, CMV.
n	if AST > 40	Search for lead at liver, bone marrow,and in supplements, also radon.
o	if ALT> 40	Search for lead at liver, bone marrow,supplements.
p	if T.b. > 1.0	EMERGENCY! Avoid jaundiceand liver failure; search for copper,chromium,cobalt,nickel,aflatoxinat liver; remove with homeographic dropsat each liver location.

Search for bilirubin oxidasein blood. If Negative search for mercury in blood, lymph,liver. Make take-out -mercury- from blood drops.

If aflatoxinis Positive, search for Aspergillus, Penicilliumat liver locations.

If Aspergillusis Positive, search for chromium,cobalt,nickelin liver.

If Penicilliumis Positive, search for copperin liver.

q	(d.b.)direct bilirubin	Is the detoxified portion of bilirubin. It reflects on liver function.

r	(i.b.)indirect bilirubin	Is the undetoxified portion of bilirubin.
s	if alk phos< 75	Search for cobalt,Sudan Black,Fast Garnetdye in liver, WBCs.
	if alk phos> 95	Search for DABdye in WBCs.
t	if LDH < 120	Search for cobaltat saliva, lymph,liver, kidneys.
	if LDH > 140	Search for Sudan BlackBdye in RBCs, kidneys. Search for Fast Greenin WBCs.
u	if calcium< 9.0	Search for toxins in parathyroids.
	if calcium> 9.7	Search for toxins in thyroid.
v	if P < 3	Supplement vitamin D_3 tested for lead; search for vitamin D_2 in bone, lymph.
		If vitamin D_2 is Positive, search for Ascarisin bone marrow,lymph.
	if P > 4	Search for toxins in bones.
w	if Cl < 96	Supplement hydrochloric acidwith meals. Search for toxins in adrenal glands.
x	if Na < 135	Search for toxins in adrenal glands.
	if Na > 145	Increase fluid intake till urine output = 2 L.
y	if K < 4	Supplement potassiumgluconate.Search for toxins in adrenal glands.
	if K > 4.5	Search for toxins in thyroid gland.
z	if iron < 30	Supplement with liquid chlorophyll, 1 Tbsp., twice daily. Take hydrochloric acidand safe vinegarwith meals.
	if iron> 100	Search for heavy metalsin liver. Take EDTA 1 x 2

CHAPTER 20

CURING CANCER IN PETS

Our pets suffer in silence when disease strikes. It is heartbreaking to keep your pet company in the last weary days and hours when nothing more can be done, but wait. Instinctively, we humans know it is our fault. We did not provide. But what? What did we not provide? If only we knew. We all agree our animal friends deserve wellness. Then why are we letting them get our diseases? It must have something to do with our lifestyle...what we eat and the way we do things.

Animal cancer has been increasing along with human cancer. Are the same forces at work? If so, we could apply our new knowledge and begin to prevent their cancers, too.

Searching for similarities and differences from the human species was my first pet project. It seems promising. Animal saliva can be used the same way as human saliva to give us a window into their well being. It can be copied electronically, made into a homeopathic or homeographic form and studied with a Syncrometer®.

Cats, **dogs** and **horses** have remarkably similar blood to ours. Also notice how complete their testing is, thanks to a responsible veterinary profession. Clues to their condition can be read in it as easily as in ours. They too, have been struck by the immunity-destroying toxins in chlorox bleach. They now get new diseases as a result of the cyanides, polonium, lanthanides and alkylating agents in their water, like we do. The cyanide pipe-protectors and methylene blue dye interact with their parasites and parasite excretions like ours, to induce large numbers of mutations. They are the same mutations for any one parasite. The "syndrome" that F. buski is inducing in them is cancer like in us. But there is a big difference between animals and us. They recover much faster! If you are gazing with long glances at your terminally ill pet, given up by your compassionate vet, and would like to give it one more try, here is how you would do it.

Dog Blood Test Results

CHEM 25	Results	Range	Units

Alk phos	322 (H)	10 - 150	IU/L
ALT(SGPT)	137 (H)	5 - 60	IU/L
AST(SGOT)	62 (H)	5 - 55	IU/L
CK	100	10 - 200	IU/L
GGT	9	0 - 10	IU/L
Albumin	3.0	2.6 - 4.3	g/dL
Total Protein	6.0	5.1 - 7.8	g/dL
Globulin	3.0	2.3 - 4.5	g/dL
Total Bilirubin	0.1	0.0 - 0.4	mg/dL
Direct Bilirubin	0.1	0.0 - 0.1	mg/dL
BUN	14	7 - 27	mg/dL
Creatinine	0.7	0.4 - 1.8	mg/dL
Cholesterol	156	112 - 328	mg/dL
Glucose	81	60 - 125	mg/dL
Calcium	9.1	7.5 - 11.3	mg/dL
Phosphorus	3.9	2.1 - 6.3	mg/dL
TCO2 (bicarbonate)	16 (L)	17 - 24	mEq/L
Chloride	110	105 - 115	mEq/L
Potassium	4.4	4.0 - 5.6	mEq/L
Sodium	146	141 - 156	mEq/L
Indirect Bilirubin	0.0	0 - 0.3	mg/dL
WBC	15.4	6.0 - 17.0	thous./uL
RBC	6.17	5.5 - 8.5	million/uL
HGB	13.4	12 - 18	g/dL
HCT	40.9	37 - 55	%
MCV	66	60 - 77	fL
Neutrophil Seg	85 (H)	60 - 77	%
Lymphocytes	6 (L)	12 - 30	%
Monocytes	9	3 - 10	%
Platelets	427	164 - 510	thous./uL
Absolute Monocyte	1380 (H)	150 - 1360	/uL

Remarks: Slide reviewed by technologist. WBCand RBCmorphology appears normal. No parasites seen.

Fig. 113 Checking your dog's blood test .

Notice that the alk phos is too high in the dog's blood test, like very many cancer patients', due to the dyes that were drunk in the chlorox bleach water. The WBCs have picked up DAB dye but can't detoxify it and let it go again, quite like peoples' predicament.

The liver enzymes are high, both SGOT and SGPT; it is due to lead in the liver, as in people.

The protein picture is the same, as well as bilirubin and the kidney tests. Blood sugar and calcium are the same. The CO_2 level is slightly low, no doubt from panting or having a fever that makes us breathe faster. The chloride, potassium and sodium levels are similar to ours, too.

The WBC is normally higher than for people. This means immunity is better. The RBC is higher, meaning energy and strength are greater. The platelets are higher so blood could clot sooner than for people.

As soon as you have decided, JUMP into action. Prepare many small wastebaskets to collect rainwater by inserting a large, zippered bag inside each one. Do not filter or strain. Later, zip shut and store as is, in a cool place. While you wait for rain, order the supplements and other items you will need. If you can't expect rain in a day, have it shipped from a friend or relative. Next, order the two ingredients for Lugol's solution (see *Recipes*) or ask your neighborhood pharmacist to order them for you. Do not buy ready-made Lugol's solution. Do not believe the pharmacist who promises to make it from scratch. You must see the dry ingredients yourself from which it will be made. All ready-made solutions have significant amounts of wood alcohol and isopropyl alcohol, now, as 10 years ago. Buy inexpensive diet scales, plastic cups and spoons to do it yourself.

As you rush about, give your pet meaningful glances and a few words telling it to hang in there; something marvelous is going to happen. Communicate with a very light touch, not to be oppressive. Promise it that if he or she gets well you'll do something for its **cat cousins** or **dog** or **horse family**. Its eyes may be closed, but this promise will keep you both strong. You will be the natural doctor and **cat** or **dog** or **horse** will be a good patient. It is a subtle bargain they both understand after the vet has offered it eternal sleep.

We will treat a horse first. Success is nearly certain. But I have not written down the details for the latest changes yet, and not for cats and dogs either. Pattern them after the horse. Feedback will be much appreciated.

Horse Cancer

This was some of the email written from recall:

Hulda,

Does your method work for horses? We are a stable. Can we zap for chronic

fatigue? Another vet took a look at her recently and thought I had nothing to lose, considering it's a young horse and she might have one of these new viruses. Do you recommend zapping or a parasite program?

Kathy F., Vet

Dear Dr. Kathy

I appreciate your interest in true causes of ill health. Although zapping can't hurt, I consider it a treatment and not sufficient to truly cure. It's best for all horses to remove causes. I would be willing to search, as a courtesy, if you are able to implement the changes needed. Are you willing to make changes? You can find people on the Internet who cured their horses by older methods. This is new, more direct, and faster.

Hulda,

This horse "Honey" was originally in training for racing and there are others being seen with similar symptoms. We could not find EBV, CMV, and many more.

Dear Dr. Kathy,

We are a research clinic so I think we can find the causes, but not necessarily a new pathogen unless you send it on a slide. Please send a small amount of drool, picked up with paper towel (also send control). Stuff in plastic bag and pass under UV for safe shipping. Or do homeopathic treatment in The Prevention Of All Cancers. I don't suspect cancer, HIV or Lyme's so any suggestions you can give me would be welcome. Please send samples of barn dust (where Honey sleeps), trough water, city source water, direct from water meter or the outside faucet of the house. If there are 2 outside faucets send both, also samples of daily feeds.

The package arrived. There was also a photo of the 3 children with Honey. They had written: "Please help Honey get up in the morning. She only likes her treats. Please help her run."

Abbreviations and definitions
Neg: = *Negative,* meaning absent
Pos: = *Positive,* meaning present
: WBC = white blood cells
: lymph is the clear fluid in the body

: saliva used for testing is systemic in scope for an animal, as is blood.

A sample of saliva (drool) was received for testing. The owner said Honey was chronically fatigued and didn't want the children to ride her.

All tests are done by Syncrometer®, which is a 1-transistor audio oscillator that resonates with a loud sound when identical items are placed on the 2 testing plates. Can be built from a kit or purchased already assembled. These were my tests:

At saliva (drool):

1.) OPT – *Pos* (I'm so sorry Dr., your Honey is in the early stages of cancer. OPT is orthophosphotyrosine, our cancer indicator, from years of experience, not by medical definition. When you see what the true cause is, you will be able to clear it up in a few weeks.) Please read one of my cancer books for background and many helpful tips.

Bacteria test at saliva:

1.) Clostridium – *Pos* (These bacteria would only be present systemically if dead flukes were available to them. It shows that Honey is strong enough to kill some but not all Fasciolopsis buski.) F. buski is the cancer-causing fluke parasite in people and several animal species.

2.) E. coli – *Pos* (This bacterium is most common in human cancer patients, too.) I think this is because bacteria carry the body's radioactivity and make it difficult for the WBCs to catch and kill them. Here we see the bacteria with 2 kinds of radiation attached.

2a.) E. coli with alpha radiation (α) – *Pos*

2b.) E. coli with beta radiation (β) – *Pos*

This is excessive radiation for any animal, in my experience. We will find the source of this radiation and eliminate it for a cure.

3.) Salmonella – *Pos* (This adds more digestive problems to Honey and feelings of illness. They come from the killed F. buski flukes, not the living ones. They carry radioactivity, too.)

Since the WBCs are Honey's immune system and they are not managing to keep the body clear of E. coli, Clostridium and Salmonella bacteria, we need to

help Honey by killing these for her. The best, 2-day treatments for people are TURMERIC and FENNEL for E. coli, and Lugol's iodine for Salmonella. Could you check your veterinarian references for any contraindications for these treatments? An herb called burdock is next best, then eucalyptus. Is there an herbal literature for animals? Perhaps you could cautiously experiment.

4.) Shigella – *Neg*

5.) Streptococcus G – *Neg*

6.) Streptococcus pneumoniae – *Neg* (This is so fortunate. She is not in pain yet; to be sure and prevent pain, you need to avoid chromium, even the supplement variety. These bacteria need this metal but Honey does not need it.)

7.) Strep pyogenes – *Neg*

Virus Test at saliva:

1.) Flu (Influenza A and B) – *Pos* (When Flu and Salmonella are present together it is evidence that the body has just killed F. buski flukes.) The symptoms, together, are called "Detoxification Symptoms or Syndrome". The symptoms are varied; maybe fatigue is her main symptom at this early stage. It requires constant treatment, though, since we are planning to kill all remaining F. buski. Honey needs to stay well enough to endure it all without getting too sick. A very sick horse could die from over deparasitizing; please check your references since I do not have enough experience with horses yet on these new herbs. For people we use epazote, boneset, eucalyptus, and burdock, birch bark, and Reishi mushroom, as well as a homeopathic called Oscillococcinum. Do you have animal references regarding any of these? If yes, could you suggest a dose?

Oncovirus (Oncogene) Test: I will search for these later.

Parasite Test:

1.) Strongyloides stercalis – *Pos* (In people this parasite requires potatoes in the host diet, namely, ours.) Horses are known for their high levels of Strongyloides. Are there wild plants that are related to potatoes, and eaten by horses (perhaps nightshade)? Or is Honey getting potatoes in some form in a food supplement?

2.) Onchocerca – *Pos* (depends on corn in the host, namely our diet.) This grows into a thread, many feet long, as thin as silk. It gets itself tangled up

around a lymph node in people, growing into a fairly large mass. It is called a non-Hodgkin's or a Hodgkin's lymphoma or just abdominal or chest mass. In people it can be eliminated with vinegar in the diet (but not in colon or prostate cancer).

3.) Dirofilaria – *Neg* (dog heartworm)

4.) Paragonimus – *P*os (lung fluke)

5.) Eurytrema – *Pos* (pancreatic fluke)

6.) Fasciola – *Neg* (This is very fortunate because they can consume the body easily and need only wheat for food...partly digested into gluten and gliadin.

7.) Clonorchis – *Neg* (liver fluke)

8.) Ascaris megalocephala – *Pos* ("horse variety")

9.) Ascaris lumbricoides – *Neg*

10.) Fasciolopsis buski – *Pos*

Meanwhile...

Dear Dr. Ashcroft (vet for Kathy's stables),

Your veterinary office serves the Felascez Stables. Dr. Felascez suggested I go directly to you with questions I was asking her. I am trying to show her how to salvage her once highly-prized horse "Honey". Enclosed are parasite test results. I have not tested for other parasites that might, more specifically, belong to horses. But if you would like a particular one tested in Honey and have a sample or slide of it, I would be glad to test for it using my electronic equipment.

She seems to have excessive parasitism. This is caused in people by radioactivity lowering the immune power of white blood cells. By this I mean the WBCs are not active. They do not contain bacteria when bacteria are all around them. And they do not empty out their bacteria soon after filling up on them. I have never watched a live blood sample from a horse with cancer to see the macrophages barely moving. Is such a service available to horse owners?

In people, I believe this immune power drop is due to ingesting radioactivity in the common household bleach contaminating the drinking water, of a variety called chlorox. It contains polonium and a cyanide compound, called

potassium ferrocyanide that are directly responsible. If I find these in Honey's tissues and saliva, I will be recommending well water, unchlorinated, and stopping all feed and supplements with chlorox disinfectant. Chlorox bleach disinfects about 75% of all items in a supermarket. Can you support this change and help them find the non-chlorox ones if a medicine or supplement is advised? I will be glad to do the testing.

Dr. Clark,

I have watched this horse deteriorate for no good reason, by all clinical standards. Honey is on my regular rounds and I would welcome new information on her behalf. I know nothing about alternative horse care.

D. Ashcroft V.M.

Testing of horse drool continued for Dr. Kathy F.:

Tumor Nucleus Test At Saliva:

1.) tumor nucleus (TN) – *Pos* (This is the same as in people!)

2.) tumor nucleus / SV40 – *Pos* (This means the SV40 virus is touching or inside the tumor nucleus, as indicated by the slash.) The Syncrometer® testing device cannot distinguish between adhering or internal items.

In people the tumor nucleus is made of 3 kinds of cells: from the hypothalamus, the pituitary gland, and pancreas.

Testing at Honey's lymph (body fluid):

1.) freely floating hypothalamus cells – *Pos*

2.) freely floating pituitary cells – *Pos*

3.) freely floating pancreas cells – *Pos*

Honey has all 3 kinds and can now make tumor nuclei, in large numbers. It means these organs are inflamed. I believe it is equivalent to the "somatic cell count" for cows' milk which is due to an inflamed udder.

People have Strongyloides at the hypothalamus, Clonorchis at the pituitary, and Eurytrema at the pancreas. But your horse did not have Clonorchis!

Let us see what is disturbing these 3 glands in Honey.

At the hypothalamus:

1.) Strongyloides - **Pos* She has very high levels (indicated by asterisk), literally crawling with these. It is the expected one.

2.) PGE2 – *Pos* (This is prostaglandin E2, a sign of inflammation. Several things could cause inflammation. I find PGE2 only if the cells have nickel or radioactivity inside themselves. These are the only 2 causes of allergies, too. Knowing this could help people to get rid of their allergies. But note that if people eat their allergenic food anyway, PGE2 will continue to be made, even without nickel or radioactivity. They have to be off this food a short time, like 1 week to lose their allergy and the PGE2.

Dr. Ashcroft,

Would you be able to find references on allergies or PGE2 in horses? It would be very much appreciated. Thank you.

At the hypothalamus (continued):

3.) chlorogenic acid – *Pos* (This is the allergy for this gland, in humans, too.)

4.) raw and cooked potatoes – *Pos* The chlorogenic acid allergen comes from potatoes, but not all potatoes.

Dr. Kathy,

This raises more fundamental questions than it answers, but we can see that Honey should not eat potatoes.

At the pituitary gland:

1.) PGE2 – *Pos* (There is inflammation here too.)

2.) phloridzin – *Pos* (This is the allergy here for the pituitary.) It is in oats. It is not necessarily present in all oats, only the unripe grains.

3.) oats – *Pos* (This is in one of her feeds you sent me.)

4.) Clonorchis – *Pos* (Honey has these liver flukes here even though they are not so numerous to be *Positive* systemically in the test at the saliva.)

At the pancreas:

1.) PGE2 – *Pos* (Allergic inflammation)

2.) Gallic acid – *Pos* (The allergy is due to this.)

3.) Eurytrema – *Pos* (This is the parasite here.)

4.) SV40 – *Neg* (These viruses are not infecting the pancreas yet.)

5.) Eurytrema / SV40 – *Pos* (The pancreatic flukes are infected with SV40, bringing it into Honey's body. You can stop letting the virus spread by stopping gallic acid in her feed. That is the viral trigger.

Dr. Kathy,

You can stop all these parasites by starving them. Stop feeding chlorogenic acid, phloridzin, and gallic acid. All these might be in her RATIONS but surely not in her NATURAL feed. These allergens will not be on the label. Gallic acid would be in the preservative of oils and grains.

For dogs and cats I recommend natural feed, too, even when they beg for their commercial food. Maybe you can "doctor it up" with natural goodies from a farmer's market or kosher store. Apples from a supermarket would be the worst choice because these are full of cancer-causing chlorox spray. Even organic food is washed with chlorox bleach-containing water, not intentionally, of course.

Your instincts were correct, namely, turning Honey loose in a luscious pasture.

We will switch now to searching in Honey's water sample for the carcinogen responsible for all human cancers.

Analysis of water from trough:

1.) chlorox bleach – *Pos* (This is what you were advised to pour into the trough to clean it and even leave a residue to disinfect it.) This has numerous carcinogens but it also has the specific cancer-complex that causes all people's cancers.

2.) PCBs – *Pos*

3.) benzene – *Pos*

4.) asbestos – *Pos*

5.) heavy metal set – *Pos*

6.) azo dye set – *Pos*

7.) malonic acid – *Pos*

8.) motor oil – *Pos*

9.) wheel bearing grease – *Pos*

10.) POLONIUM – *Pos* This is the radioactive element in all human (100%) cancer victims.

11.) cerium – *Pos* This attaches to polonium.

12.) polonium-cerium-duplex – *Pos*

13.) isopropyl alcohol – *Pos*

14.) potassium ferro cyanide – *Pos*

15.) potassium ferri cyanide – *Neg*

16.) methylene blue – *Pos*

You will recognize some of these as known carcinogens. She will have all of these in her organs and fluids because she is drinking them. They will also be in her commercial feeds and supplements because the manufacturers are using non-food-grade bleaches to sanitize their equipment.

But which of these is part of the cancer process for Honey? We will soon see, as we examine an organ where cancer is developing.

ORTHOPHOSPHOTYROSINE (OPT) cancer test at saliva:

1.) at lip – *Neg*

2.) at nose – *Neg*

3.) at eye – *Neg*

4.) at colon – *Neg*

5.) at bone – *Pos*

6.) at skin – *Neg*

7.) at tendon – *Neg*

8.) at skeletal muscle – *Pos*

9.) at left liver – *Neg*

10.) at Right & Left lung – *Neg*

11.) at a chest mass – *Pos*

12.) at an abdominal mass – *Neg*

OPT is a mitosis stimulant of an extreme nature. The tests were made using microscope slides of organs in series (electrically) with the drool sample.

Dr. Kathy,

Other locations were not tested. Perhaps you could be interested in this new technology yourself. I would gladly help if you take initial steps.

You might call this cancer a sarcoma based on its muscle location in people. In dogs it is often attached to the bone, like it seems to be here. We do not need to be precise with a biopsy when the tumor is located. We will not need chemotherapy, x-rays, or surgery, so don't need to discriminate between different cancers.

The curing method we use is based on the experience with people that if polonium or F. buski is removed, preferably both, and the body's needs met nutritionally, the body's immune system removes the cancer and heals itself, especially when still young.

Honey is quite young so I think she can mobilize a lot of her healing forces, if we can kill her F. buski parasites and stop her practice of drinking polonium in her water. I don't know if the polonium in her air space contributes to the cancer-complex by providing for a higher turnover rate, but it seems wise to move her sleeping space above ground level.

Dr., we will next examine the cancerous tissues, beginning with bone.

Bone test:

1.) PGE2 – *Pos* Inflammation and allergy are at a bone. It is caused by nickel or radioactivity or both. It is perpetuated by a food reaching the bone before it is digested. For this reason I will next test a set of about 60 food

antigens, called phenolics, so you can avoid feeding her this. I won't list them here.

2.) MELON – *Pos* (This is not actually the name of a food phenolic, though. I searched for a list of foods after my phenolic set had no *Positives*. I suspected MELON because it is the allergen for muscles. Muscles and sarcomas are always allergic to melons.)

3.) PIT – *Pos* (This is a food phenolic, phenylisothio-cyanate, found in the cabbage family.) Does Honey like to eat broccoli, collards, or wild mustard? Could she be eating anything in the wild she should be protected from?

4.) Polonium – *Pos* (The most dangerous of radioactive elements for people is also in her bones. It comes up from the ground, is in her water, and probably her commercial feeds due to the disinfectant used, chlorox, which has it.)

5.) Cerium – *Pos* (This is the lanthanide element that comes up from the ground beside polonium.) Polonium and cerium will attract each other and combine into a little complex. **Cerium is attracted to chromosomes and genes**, especially in those places where they are multiplying quickly. This includes bacteria, viruses, and parasites that make thousands of eggs. Cerium also attaches to isopropyl alcohol and to malonic acid. These are 2 very reactive chemicals found in chlorox bleach. Cerium is attracted to the ferri and ferrocyanides. Cerium even appears to be attracted to F. buski flukes possibly because they metabolize ONION, GARLIC and MUSTARD chemicals from their food, leaving waste products that contain ONION oils, GARLIC oils, and MUSTARD oils. These are all very mutagenic.

6.) PoCe-duplex – *Pos*

7.) PoCe/isopropyl alcohol – *Pos*

8.) PoCe/malonic acid – *Pos*

9.) PoCe malonate/isopropyl – *Pos*

10.) PoCe/buski – *Pos* (This includes stages of the buski parasite.)

11.) PoCe/ferricyanide – *Neg* (found in NSF bleached water)

12.) PoCe/ferrocyanide – *Pos* (found in chlorox-bleached water)

13.) PoCe/ferricyanide/buski - *Neg*

14.) PoCe/ferrocyanide/buski – *Pos*

The slash stands for direct contact.

Dear Dr. Kathy,

Can you see how reactive cerium is with many items that are always present in the body, and in chlorox bleach? Can you see how cerium is always pulling the polonium element along with it? Cerium will take all these items to the DNA with itself. Huge mutations will result from the polonium, even direct chromosome breaks.

Honey and humans share all 5 ingredients in the **cancer-complex**. Many cancer-complex variations are possible.

The importance of seeing all these details is that you can devise your own prevention method for Honey. Maybe you can see a cure, too. Both prevention and cure methods work well for people and should be even better for animals since they don't have the extra dental complication.

Honey has a body full of the PoCe-complexes. They come from the earth besides her water, but the earth source cannot **start** a cancer. These can only support or maintain a cancer-complex. By getting rid of the cancer now, she cannot get it again without the chlorox water. The further away from the ground she is the less Po and Ce she'll have to support the cancer. Her bed location is important. Could you raise her bed?

The only way she can get ferrocyanide and MUSTARD oils is from common chlorox bleach and that can be stopped.

We can see that the whole cancer would stop if she stopped accumulating the things that make the mutation OPT and got rid of those she already has. Here we are very fortunate. For people we can take the supplement MSM. It combines with the ONION, MUSTARD and GARLIC oils so they break free of the big complex. We can also take a supplement that has a quinone structure. That oxidizes the ferro to ferricyanide and makes it impossible for the ONION and MUSTARD oils to attach themselves to F. buski. There are other oxidizers, too. But iron supplements, which are mostly ferrous compounds, have the opposite, reducing, effect. We stay strictly away from them now. The way to get the iron level up is to take away the poisonous cyanide. It is the cyanide that complexes the iron.

We can take **hematoxylin** to combine with lanthanides, especially cerium. Then it breaks free of the big complex.

We can remove Po itself with IP6, inositol hexaphosphate, or a chelator like EDTA.

All in all it is fairly straightforward for people and should be even easier for pets.

Of course you must kill F. buski. As long as it is alive, it will make alkylating agents from ONIONS, MUSTARD and GARLIC. I don't know which fluke-killer is best for horses. There is considerable hearsay being discussed but it is too important to leave to chance. Can you find any literature that can be trusted?

Once you have broken up the big cancer-complex with the supplements you should not let the pieces regroup. They are very hygroscopic (water loving). Get her to drink a lot more water so the different pieces of the cancer-complex float apart. Read the properties of each segment in the Merck Index or chemical catalog. For people it takes about twice as much water drinking, twice as much urination and much more sweating than they were used to. We wrap people in paper for the night and give them 3 hot showers during the day to help them take up water and sweat out the complex.

If all this is making her sick with aching muscles, a fever, and sweats, you will know that the cure is working. If you could test her for Flu and Salmonella it would be more reassuring. But she should be treated clinically for Flu and Salmonella, in addition to herbally. She could die from it if her body kills its parasites too vigorously, just from health returning.

By day 2 and 3 we already see all the pieces of the cancer-complex separated and absorbed in the paper for humans. Most important is not getting the pieces anywhere near the skin again. The skin absorbs them all again and starts a metastasis right there. This is how we get our metastases...our hair, the furniture, our teeth.

Dear Dr. Felascez,

Does this tell you what to do? Do you think you can come up with a horse-solution as quick and easy as our human solution? We can virtually guarantee the cure now.

In short, I would recommend:

1.) Finding a horse bed location with low background radiation using a Geiger Mueller counter. Higher off the ground would be better. 6 foot higher would get her right away from both Po and Ce! Aim for that.

2.) Make a ramp and a very warm place to bed down on so she can sweat.

3.) Give her unchlorinated water to drink so she will get neither ferro nor ferricyanide. Collect rainwater in wastebaskets or barrels lined with garbage bags. You may store it in a HDPE 100-gallon tank with spigot. Do not filter. Add nothing. If you are concerned about water quality, ozonate it with a small (not commercial) ozonator. I would not recommend it, though. The trade-off with ozonator toxins (nickel, thallium) is not worth it.

4.) Give only native feed if she can still graze. If not, feed her only with items tested for chlorox, ferri and ferrocyanide, gallic, phloridzin, chlorogenic, onion, garlic, mustard, melon, cabbage. Make your own feed mix for her. Find a Syncrom-eter® tester by Internet. Do not be tempted to give supplements. Grass is better than hay. Hay should not be moldy.

5.) Get her to urinate twice as much by drinking twice as much. Keep her covered so well she must sweat, but not be chilled. Wipe the sweat off with paper towels you throw away. Are there ways you do this to a horse? If people can do this in 5 days, a horse should only take 3.) Don't give medicine to lower temperature unless extreme. Test all medicine for chlorox.

6.) Keep drying her with paper towels and throwing them away.

7.) Without polonium stuck in her tooth fillings like people have and without cerium in plastic teeth, nor mercury in her kidneys, she stands an excellent chance of cure.

If you get her cooperation with eating, drinking, urinating and sweating, she will recover. For her immune system she can be given germanium and selenium in the form of nuts in the shell (you crack them). Peanut butter is fine (see Sources). Stir 20 drops Lugol's iodine into a spoonful. Also any dried fruit, chopped fine and frozen to disinfect, like rose hips, blueberries, juniper berries, only 1 Tbsp. at a time for extra vitamin C. Detoxifying Po and U consumes large amounts of vitamin C.

Dear Dr. Felascez,

The cancer was a surprise. I did not pursue a pathogen after that finding. I

made an electronic copy of her saliva so we can keep it for future testing if you have a different suspicion. I have not applied my new research findings to a horse yet; please give me some feedback if possible.

Notice that we have not killed her parasites yet. It is best to do Part I first where we correct her water, diet, and air. This will strengthen her immune system so much, her body will make its own parasite-killing effort. If so she will be ill with Flu and Salmonella symptoms. Be ready to help with clinical methods at such a time.

It has been rumored that Black Walnut is specifically toxic to horses. But at the same time, many persons have cured their horses, I presume with it. Is there any reliable knowledge? Which herbs do you know of that have been used for horses? Hopefully, you can tap into some accumulated experience on the Internet. Please send a second drool sample after making all the changes for Part I.

I did not bring up zapping because it may not be needed. But certainly it should not be an embarrassment for you now that a group of Israeli scientists has proved beyond a doubt that zapping works[*34]*.*

Best Wishes

Wild and free our pets once were
But suffer now our lot
Our sincerest wishes
with their pain is fraught

A Cancer Mutation Family

Hundreds of cancer mutations are possible, including the different "cancer markers" produced by different organs[*35]. The mutagen always starts with polonium.

Polonium is no ordinary toxin. It is to be feared and never risked. People were never skilled and equipped enough to exterminate themselves in the past. It was simply too complicated. But now we could do it in 1 generation.

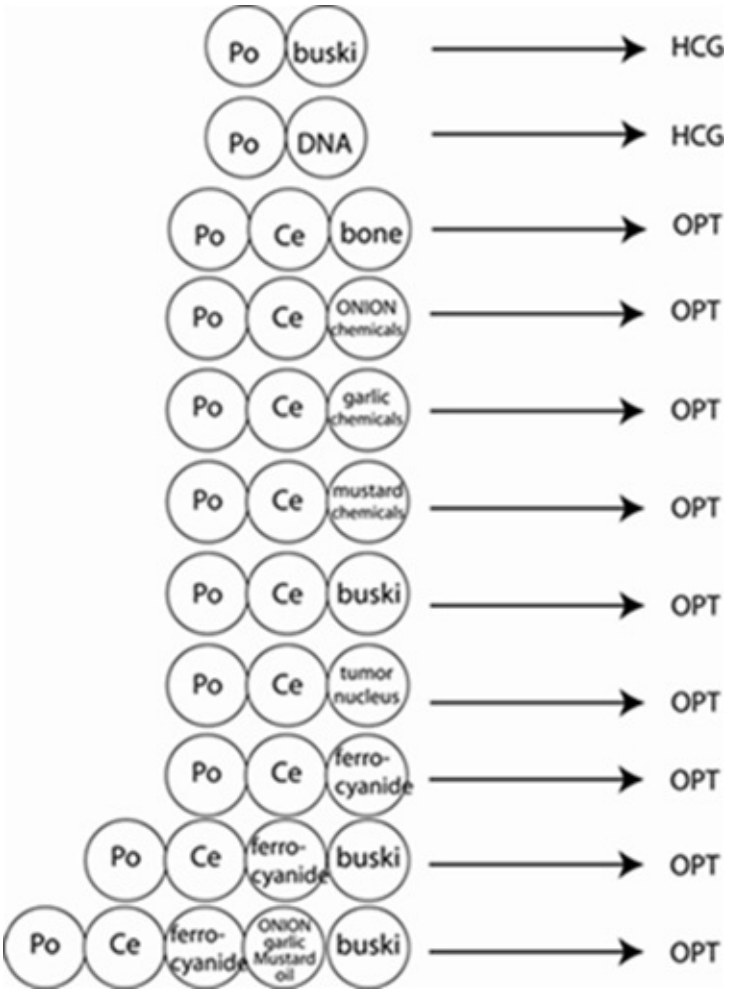
Polonium could do it. Simply putting it in our water; simply in our food, so nobody is left out of massive genocide could do it. It is happening on a small

scale in Africa now. We must make it impossible again.

Notice what is happening to this horse. It is the same as for people. But the horse is trapped in our environment and we are not...unless we choose to be.

A horse is majestic and beautiful. It deserves as much of its true heritage as is possible for a human to give it. A horse roams; it does not settle down in one location. With a roaming lifestyle, it could never pick up too much radon or cerium from resting, or sleeping above a radioactive air current coming up from the ground.

A human CAN do this and characteristically does.



Many cancer mutations are possible, starting with OPT, HCG, HGH, absence of Rhodanese, p53, CEA, AFP, etc. Many variations of mutagen cause them.

Fig. 114 Cancer Mutation Family

Lanthanides, like cerium, come up at the same places as radioactive elements

so you will be avoiding this at the same time if you relocate to a low-radon region. The amount of radiation coming up from the ground and down from space is called the "background radiation". That is all you need to compare from place to place. While you are at it compare your bedroom to the other rooms and choose the lowest background for sleeping.

Dog Cancer

Luke

Luke was a big, big dog. Age and arthritis were taking their toll, although he was still moving about and his tail wagged as he begged for "out" at the kitchen door. He had a tumor the size of a fist hanging from his neck. Each day he ate less, drank less, slept more, hurt more. Many trips to the vet did nothing to change that one feared conclusion. Leila thought about it all day long at work. "Should I have him put to sleep before he starts to suffer?" She had raised him from a puppy, 12 years ago. The bond was too strong to let him go.

It was not "his time" and not "meant to be". It was abuse of the potable water and water-for-food-contact laws that took Luke from Leila.

Fig. 115 Leila and Luke

She had tested her water, by Syncrometer® a year ago, just before Luke came down with this lump at his throat. It was fine—no chlorox bleach, no water softener. Now his drool (saliva), though, had PCBs, benzene, asbestos, heavy

metals and dyes, the exact recipe for cancer. It must be his dry dog food, Leila thought, and switched him to home cooked ground meat and liver.

She fed him the parasite program without hiding anything; he loved it. He got his Lugol's; that was easy, too. But his lump did not loosen or shrink. Getting IVs seemed too burdensome. Time passed.

Suddenly, he did not want to get up. His eyes half-closed. Leila helped him to his favorite spot under a shady tree and went to work, sending out samples of water, feed and saliva for testing.

The water had NSF bleach now but she recalled that her water pipes from the city had been worked on most of the previous year. Nobody had thought much about it. Would the workmen have used regular chlorox bleach, she asked?

Most certainly, I answered. No workman would want to deal with the hazard of 12% bleach (twice as strong as the laundry varieties) in difficult circumstances of underground trenches. Generously sloshing about the high quality NSF bleach would go against the grain of expense-conscious supervisors, too. And anyway, if "bleach was bleach", wouldn't you rather pick up a couple of gallons as you needed it, rather than head for the pool store to get a 4-pack to stand around in the bed of your pickup truck? It loses potency with time. And hazardous chemicals in such large amounts are a constant worry.

This time Luke's saliva was full of chlorox bleach and dyes, asbestos, PCBs, benzene and heavy metals. Nothing had been cleaned up in half a year in spite of the home cooking. And in spite of the "good" bleach coming to her kitchen faucet. Leila now suspected the meat. Every kind of meat he had eaten was full of these same things. It was meant for humans. She saw the "Beef Blood" it was dipped in. Its very name disguised its real intent, to keep the meat looking red. It tested *Positive* for chlorox bleach and all the dyes in my collection. She quickly bought different meats from all the markets for miles around to find one good store. Only turkey giblets and beef bones for soup were free of dyes. She quickly cooked some during her lunch hour, and got the supplements ready. At 5 p.m. she zoomed home, with drops, zapper and all. Her neighbor met her. It was all over. Time had run out[*36].

In reality beef blood is a red dye mixture, keeping meat looking deceptively red.

Fig. 116 Beef blood or hoax?

Frankie

Frankie was a big dog, too. He lived in an affluent sector of town with multi-level homes that served him badly. Better to lap water from ponds and ditches in a plain farm setting than the sparkling faucets that bring chlorox bleach in a high radon area. But he was stuck, as we all are. He was old, and arthritic, just lying around and moving himself from basement bedroom rug to front porch to "out" and back again. His lump was hanging from the ribs, somewhat floppy, but not loose. It was the size of a fist. The vet, very sincerely, told Susan that all treatments would be a waste. There was nothing...but Susan got to work. His bed was moved to the second level kitchen and the lower level door was closed. His water was changed to a laundermat's from the part of town where no water softener was added and certainly no filter. The Syncrometer® said it had NSF bleach. Two drops of Lugol's were added to each bowl of his water. No new bowls or special plates were used.

His expensive Health Food Store chows were changed to Health Food Store ground round—ground before Susan's eyes. It had not been dipped in "Beef Blood" and had only NSF bleach remnants. After Syncrometer® testing, Susan went back for pounds more. She made round meatballs and put most of them in the freezer.

Immediately she fixed one up for Frankie. It had ¼ tsp. green Black Walnut

Hull tincture in the middle. He swallowed it whole. Another, small one had 3 drops of straight Lugol's solution in the middle. A third one had ½ capsule wormwood. This was breakfast. He drank nothing and went to sleep. He didn't want to go for a walk with Susan, otherwise his favorite activity. At suppertime he went "out" briefly. When he came in he sniffed the cupboards for his favorite chow. His pleading half-closed eyes brought tears to Susan's eyes. Could she deny him his only pleasure in these last days? She went to the refrigerator and split open a meatball. It got ½ capsule cloves in one spot, 2 drops Lugol's in another, and ½ capsule wormwood in another. He took it standing and flopped down on his rug. Susan's daughter came and zapped him. Then he wanted "out" again. He was barely dragging his hind legs along, but she gave him no arthritis medicine till it could be tested for chlorox bleach and water softener pollution. He hid under the porch steps a while then vomited and had diarrhea. Would he ever take another meatball? Susan cleaned him up.

Next morning Susan did exactly the same thing. This day she gave a capsule of vitamin C, too, in a separate meatball. Frankie stood now to take his meatballs in single gulps. He slept all day. He drank his "doctored" water, with 2 drops Lugol's in the bowl, without noticing the smell or taste. That evening he started working at his fur, gnawing and licking his rib region. He started to get up and bark several times at the front doorbell when it chimed, but felt too wobbly, too full of pain to meet the stranger. There was no pain medicine for him. He must lie still.

The third morning Susan and her daughter felt terribly sorry for him. They asked if they could break his mono-diet. They thought each day could be his last. He seemed to have taken a turn for the worse. He staggered as he walked. His eyes teared and he panted as if he was hot. Just "steer the ship; you're the natural doctor; he counts on your wisdom" was my answer. Susan did exactly the same thing. The water was from an east end gas station now. He didn't mind drinking it with Lugol's. He took all his meatballs and slept. But in the evening he wanted to go for a walk. Susan felt his lump, it seemed to be dangling. He wasn't dragging his legs so much.

Days 4 and 5 saw more tiny improvements.

On day 6 he suddenly jumped into the car to go shopping with her. Later, he went for a short walk, without much pain, it seemed. He wasn't missing his chow (a good time to throw it all in the garbage cans). His lump had come free from the ribs and was getting smaller. He was obviously digesting it or having the

WBCs remove it.

That final downturn must have been detox-illness!.

At that point I was not getting status reports anymore.

One half year later he was back on arthritis pills, but the tumor had disappeared and Susan felt it was divine intervention. She had her companion back and I could fade into the background.

GiGi

There are no two cat cures alike in my collection. My suggestion would be to kill no parasites at first to avoid early detoxification illness; only correct her cancer-causing water, food and radioactive atmosphere. This could activate the white blood cells so much that the body does a moderate amount of parasite killing on its own. Giving the herbs and supplements should reduce the detox-symptoms to manageable. If not, find a vet quickly.

For Gigi, these are the highlights of her encounter with the "big C". The water, food and air were corrected. The water was from a gas station, no filtering, distilling or processing. The food was cooked turkey, tested for chlorox, minced finely, without salt, made into small portions and frozen to -20˚F for 24 hours. The fat was frozen too. No other food was given till she was cured.

Her bed, in a cardboard box complete with toys was moved to the upstairs bathroom (just outside). The "cat box" went, too, and her water bowl. Her food bowl stayed downstairs. She got one drop of Lugol's solution, delivered by plastic dropper straight into her mouth twice a day. She got a pinch of wormwood taken from a capsule and mixed in water to be delivered by dropper. If she hates this and gags on it, try mixing with catnip tea or heavy whipping cream. She got cloves, too, by tiniest pinch from a capsule. She was zapped for 7 minutes 3 times a day. It took 3 weeks till she became her old self.

Seeing this, her family fixed their water, changed bedrooms to family rooms, did their computering upstairs, and thanked Gigi on Thanksgiving Day for bringing them wisdom that special way.

Summary – Chapter 20

Notice that for Frankie nothing heroic was done. No IV's, no homeography or

medicines, no enemas. He was strong enough to heal himself with just a little help for his immune system—real help! Taking away his toxic water, food, and air.

Frankie was zapped, once a day, through his front paws and his back paws. Soon after, he would run a bit or try jumping. Was zapping essential? We cannot know.

If your dog has cancer, be sure to get these basics done that were done for Frankie. Clean, native food and water...and a bed where the radiation level is low.

> If you do succeed and your dog had been marked by the vet for his eternal sleep-shot, remember your promise and tell your vet. Show him or her what you did. Dogdom will thank you forever...and so, too, for horsedom and cat land.

As for Honey, several months passed. Then an email came: ...looks better ...gained some weight ...lets the children ride ...does not seem sick anymore, but not what she should be yet. Can we continue?

Answer:

Please send drool sample to see what progress has been made and what the next step is.

CHAPTER 21

ZAPPERS

Being able to kill your bacteria and other invaders with electricity seems like a panacea, especially when you can do it all in three, seven-minute sessions. But killing things that your body should have been able to kill itself, or things that should not have gotten into the body in the first place, should make us think: "Why did this happen to me? Could I have prevented this?" Prevention is infinitely better than treatment, and is the true goal for us all. Nevertheless, zappers are a superb help when the complete picture is kept in mind. This means respect for the immune system, understanding our extreme dependence on it for survival of our species.

The evolution of the zapper from the earlier frequency generator is described in *The Cure For All Diseases*. The advantage of not needing to know the frequency of the pathogens you wish to kill makes it exceptionally useful.

No matter what frequency your zapper is set at (within reason), it kills large and small invaders: flukes, roundworms, mites, bacteria, viruses and fungi. It kills them all at once, in seven minutes, even at 5 volts. But the current does have to reach them and there are certain hard-to-reach places: for instance the eyes, the appendix, the testes, the inner ear bones and most of the contents of the intestine.

How does it work? I suppose that a *Positive* voltage applied anywhere on the body attracts *Negatively* charged things such as bacteria. Perhaps the battery voltage tugs at them, pulling them out of their locations in the cell doorways (called *conductance channels*). But doorways can be *Negatively* charged too. Does the voltage tug at Them so they disgorge any bacteria stuck in them? Perhaps it just closes these doorways. How would the *Positive* voltage act to kill a large parasite like a fluke? These questions cannot be answered yet, although the evidence is clear: a sudden release of parasite eggs into the blood, bits of parasite in the white blood cells, and later, the appearance of mold just where the flukes had been. Killing action is also suggested when a large fluke can no longer be heard on the Syncrometer® (meaning its frequency cannot be heard) in seven minutes.

Another earlier question has a clear answer, now. Is the killing effect due to immune system stimulation? The answer is "*Yes*". The empowering effect on white blood cells is seen when they suddenly possess parts of the fluke and bacteria, when minutes before zapping they did not.

Other fascinating possibilities are that the intermittent *Positive* voltage interferes with electron flow in some key metabolic route, or straightens out the ATP molecule disallowing its breakdown. Could it pull off course the electrons headed for RNA to make DNA? Such biological questions could be answered by studying the effects of *Positive* electrical pulses on pathogens in a laboratory. Some research of this kind has already been published and has shown good results.

The most important question, of course, is whether there is a harmful effect on you. I have seen no effects on blood pressure, mental alertness, or body temperature. It has never produced pain, although it has often stopped pain instantly. This does not by itself prove safety. Even knowing that the voltage comes from a small 9-volt battery does not rigorously prove safety although it is reassuring. The fact that thousands of zappers are in use suggests safety, too. And finding that one of its mechanisms is through the immune system, makes it even more appealing. Viruses and bacteria disappear in three minutes; tapeworm stages, flukes, roundworms in five; and mites in seven. People who are not ill need not go beyond this time, although no bad effects have been seen at any length of treatment.

The first seven-minute zapping is followed by an intermission, lasting 20 to 30 minutes. During this time, bacteria and viruses are released from the dying parasites and start to invade you instead. Such releases form the basis of "detoxification-illness", which must be controlled and counteracted. Each parasite has its own bacterial and viral escapees.

The second seven-minute session is intended to kill these newly released viruses and bacteria. If you omit it, you could catch a cold, sore throat or something else immediately. In fact, if you do, you know you killed some serious parasites. Again, viruses are released, this time from the dying bacteria. The third session kills the last viruses released.

A fourth and fifth session may be very beneficial, too, especially when we see bits of protein called "prion protein" streaming from the parasite Macracanthorhynchus, and killed Salmonella bacteria. But not enough

experiments are completed to be sure these are their origins or that everyone needs extra sessions. Remember, cancer patients will be plate-zapping for 20-minute sessions anyway. So, the need for more regular zapping sessions is not yet certain.

That is all there is to it. Almost all. The zapping current travels best through blood and lymph, two rather salty (conductive) fluids. But it does not reach deep into the eyeball or testicle or bowel contents. It does not reach into your gallstones, or into your living cells where Herpes virus lies latent or Candida fungus extends its fingers. To reach deeper, the herbal parasite program and homeography should be added to the zapper treatment.

Do Not Zap if you are Pregnant
or Wearing a Pacemaker.

These situations have not been explored yet. Don't do these experiments yourself. Children as young as eight months have been zapped with no noticeable ill effects. For them, you should weigh the possible benefits against the unknown risks.

Cancer victims have many nerve endings covered with motor oil and wheel bearing grease, which bring PCBs and benzene with them. You cannot pass enough electricity through your hands or wrists due to these insulators, nor will it penetrate the tumor effectively.

To reach specific organs electrically, with a significant effect, you will need to do plate-zapping and use foot electrodes. You merely need to put a sample of similar organ tissue on the zapping plate.

For cancer victims, copper pipe electrodes are placed under the feet just in front of the heels. The choice of copper is important because it is the most conductive metal, besides silver. The pressure of your feet on the pipes helps the current penetrate. Hand pressure is hard to keep up. A flat electrode provides too little pressure under the foot for good penetration.

Blood and lymph are still the most important locations to zap. These are reachable by regular zapping (without a plate). Using foot electrodes helps greatly, for both plate-zapping and regular zapping.

The circuit with this surprising health benefit produced a totally *Positive* electrical field at all times, called "*Positive* offset". But many zappers were built

with small substitutions when the exact components were not available. This often brought the resulting electrical field too close to *Negative* so that brief excursions into the *Negative* field were inevitable. Even very brief "*Negative* spikes" are undesirable. For this reason the circuit given here has an additional component, a *Positive* offset resistor. With this addition, it is easy for the builder to measure the *Positive* offset on an oscilloscope. It will be ¼ volt. **Anyone purchasing a zapper should ask for this measurement. The consumer should also request copper electrodes of tubular design and plates of correct dimension (3¼ to 3½ inches square) and composition (aluminum).**

Although wrist straps are convenient, not enough research has been done to accurately compare effectiveness with the tubular design of electrodes. A very ill person should use the copper tube electrodes, of correct dimension, correctly placed and not risk poor conduction.

Zapping once a day is now a common routine for many persons. The elderly seem to be keeping more alert for their years. For many it is a daily pain-reliever, fatigue-lifter, or mystery-helper. For the ill, zapping all day, continuously, for a month or more has often brought significant improvement. Only further research can shed light on how all this happens.

Just as amazing as its action is the simplicity of the circuit design. Even a complete novice could build one.

Building A Zapper

You will be given two ways to build a zapper: the **shoebox** way and the **breadboard** way. The breadboard way for a 1000 Hz (1 kHz) zapper.

Both have ¼ volt *Positive* offset. You will be able to test your zapper (or any commercially made one) for its *Positive* offset feature simply by observing it on an oscilloscope.

PartsList for 30 kHz Zapper Circuit
ShoeboxWay

Item	Radio Shack Catalog Number
Shoebox	
9-volt battery	
9-volt battery snap connector	270-324 (set of 5, you need 1)

on-off toggle switch	275-624A micro mini toggle switch
If not available, choose any toggle switch with holes in the contact points or Radio Shack 275-612	
1 K Ω resistor, brown-black-red-gold	271-312 (500 piece assortment) use 2
3.9 K Ω resistor, orange-white-red-gold	Use 2 from the 500 piece assortment
39 K Ω resistor, orange-white-orange-gold	From 500 piece assortment
low-current red LED	276-044
.0047 uF capacitor	272-130 (set of 2, you need 1)
.01 uF capacitor	272-131 (set of 2, you need 1)
555 CMOS timer chip(TLC 55)	276-1718 (may wish to buy a spare)
8 pin wire-wrapping socket for the chip	900-7242
If only 16 pin sockets are available, cut one in half OR leave half empty.	
short (12") alligator clip leads	any electronics shop, get 10
If not available, use 14" length from Radio Shack, 278-1156	
Micro clip jumper wires	278-017 (need 2 packages of 2)
If not available, use mini-clip jumper wires 278-016	
2 bolts, about 1/8" diameter, 2" long, with 4 nuts and 4 washers	hardware store
2 copperpipes,¾" diameter, 4" long	hardware store
sharp knife, pin, long-nosepliers, tape, 4 twist ties or rubber bands	

Hints for absolute novices: Don’t let unusual vocabulary deter you. A "lead" is just a piece of wire used to make connections. When you remove a component from its package, label it with a piece of tape. A serrated kitchen knife is useful, as well as a large safety pin. Practice using the micro clips. If the metal ends are L-shaped bend them into a U with the long-nose pliers so they grab better. Chips and chip holders (wire wrap sockets) are very fragile. It is wise to purchase an extra one of each in case you break the connections. The "555" timer is a widely used component; if you can’t locate this one, try another electronics shop or see *Sources*.

The Shoebox Way

This circuit has been improved since the one given in earlier books.

A resistor has been added that gives every pulse an added *Positive* offset of ¼ volt. You no longer need to operate your zapper so daringly close to a *Negative* voltage.

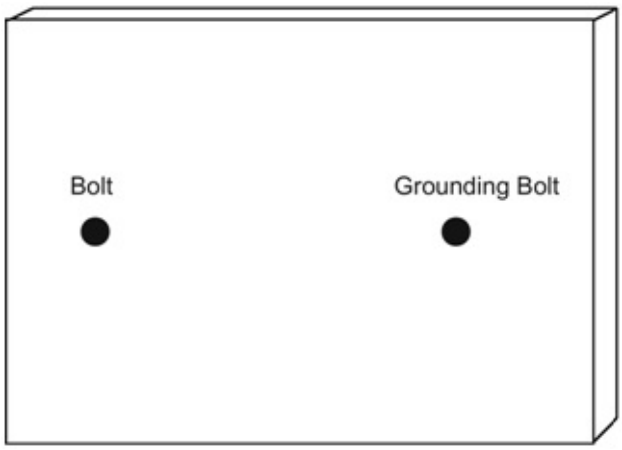
To build your zapper you may take this list of components to any electronics store (Radio Shack part numbers are given for convenience). You may also order

a kit, see *Sources* or enquire.

Assembling the Zapper

1. You will be using the lid of the shoebox to mount the components. Save the box base to enclose the finished project.

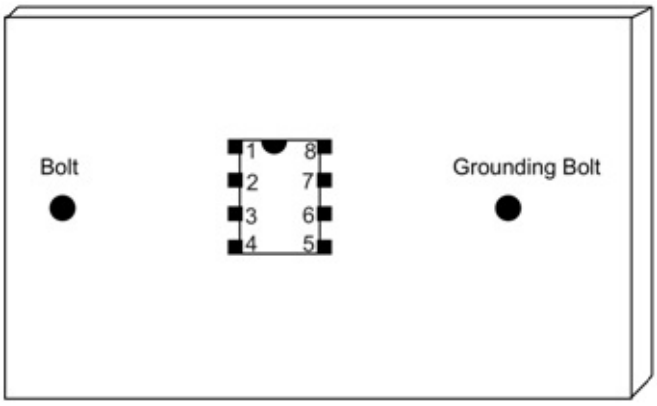
2. Pierce two holes near the ends of the lid. Enlarge the holes with a pen or pencil until the bolts would fit through. Mount the bolts from the outside about half way through the holes so there is a washer and nut holding it in place on both sides. Tighten. Label one hole "grounding bolt" on the inside and outside.



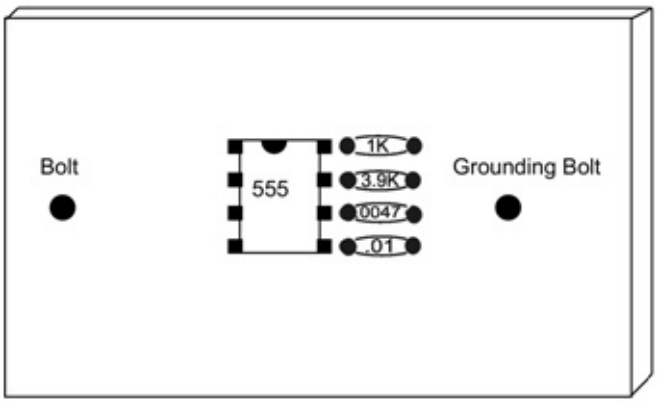
3. Mount the 555 chip in the wire wrap socket. Find the "top end" of the chip by searching the outside surface carefully for a cookie-shaped bite taken out of it or an imprinted dot. Align the chip with the socket and very gently squeeze the pins of the chip into the socket until they click in place.

4. Make 8 pinholes to fit the wire wrap socket. Enlarge them slightly with a sharp pencil. Mount it from the outside. Write in the numbers of the pins (connections) on both the outside and inside, starting with number one, near the "cookie bite", as seen from outside. After number 4, cross over to number 5 and continue. Number 8 will be across from number 1.

5. Pierce two holes ½ inch apart very near to pins 5, 6, 7, and 8. They should be less than 1/8 inch away. (Or, one end of each component can share a hole with the 555 chip.) Mount the .01 uF capacitor near pin 5 on the outside. On the inside connect pin 5 to one end of this capacitor by simply twisting them together. Loop the capacitor wire around the pin first; then twist with the long-nose pliers until you have made a tight connection.



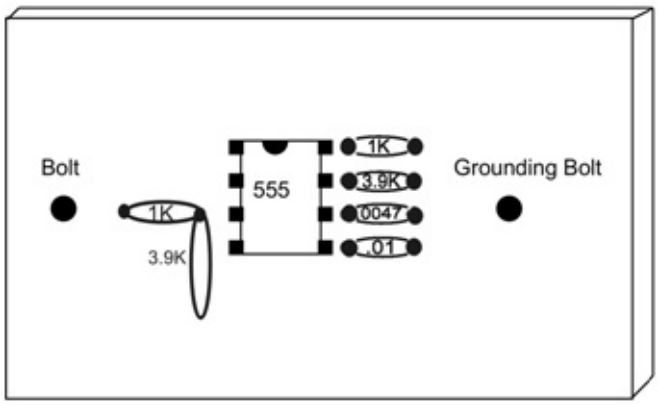
Bend the other wire from the capacitor flat against the inside of the shoebox lid. Label it .01 on the outside and inside. Mount the .0047 uF capacitor near pin 6. On the inside twist the capacitor wire around the pin. Flatten the wire from the other end and label it .0047. Mount the 3.9 KΩ resistor near pin 7, connecting it on the inside to the pin. Flatten the wire on the other end and label it 3.9 K. Mount the 1 KΩ resistor and connect it similarly to pin 8 and label it 1 K.



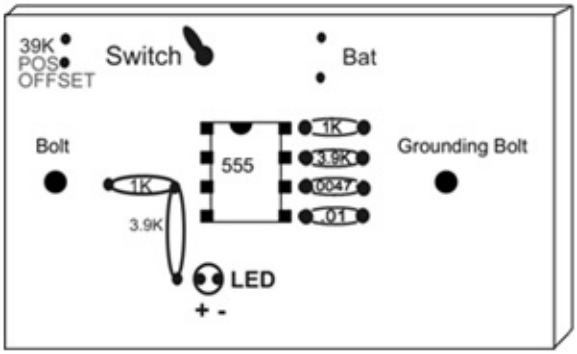
6. Pierce two holes ½ inch apart next to pin 3 (again, you can share the hole for pin 3 if you wish), in the direction of the bolt. Mount the 1 KΩ resistor and label inside and outside. Twist the connections together and flatten the remaining wire. This resistor protects the circuit if you should accidentally short the terminals. Mount the 3.9 KΩ resistor downward. One end can go in the same hole as the 1 KΩ resistor near pin 3. Twist that end around pin 3 which already has the 1 KΩ resistor attached to it. Flatten the far end. Label.

7. Next to the 3.9 KΩ resistor pierce two holes ¼ inch apart for the LED. Notice that the LED has a *Positive* and *Negative* connection. The longer wire is the anode (*Positive*). The flattened side of the red dome marks the *Negative* wire.

Mount the LED from the outside and bend back the wires, labeling them (+) and (-) on the inside.



8. Near the top pierce a hole for the toggle switch. Enlarge it until the shaft fits through from the inside. Remove nut and washer from switch before mounting. You may need to trim away some paper with a serrated knife before replacing washer and nut on the outside. Tighten.



9. Next to the switch pierce two holes for the wires from the battery snap connector and poke them through from the outside. Do not attach the battery yet.

10. An inch away from the switch pierce two holes ¼ inch apart. Mount the 39 KΩ resistor from the outside and label it inside and outside as "39 K, *Positive* offset." Flatten the wires on the inside.

Now to Connect Everything

First, make slits at each corner of the lid with a knife. They will accommodate extra loops of wire that you get from using the clip leads to make connections. After each connection gently tuck away the excess wire through the most convenient slit.

1. Twist the free ends of the two capacitors (.01 and .0047) together. Connect this to the grounding bolt using an alligator clip.

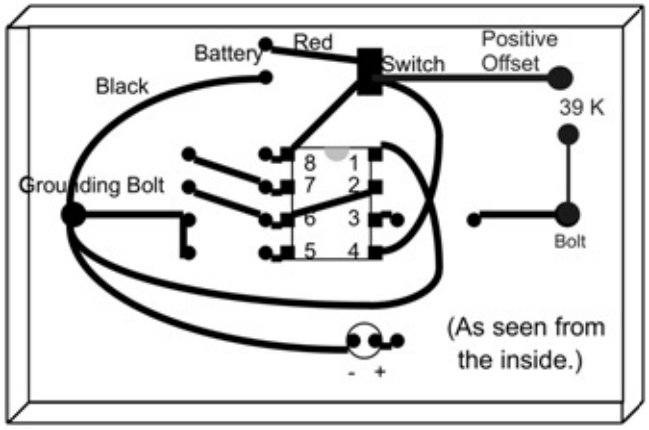
2. Bend the top ends of pin 2 and pin 6 (which already has a connection) inward towards each other in an L shape. Catch them both together with an alligator clip and attach the other end of the alligator clip to the free end of the 3.9 KΩ resistor by pin 7.

3. Using an alligator clip connect pin 7 to the free end of the 1 KΩ resistor attached to pin 8.

4. Using three micro clips connect pin 8 to one end of the switch, pin 4 to the same end of the switch, and one end of the offset resistor to the same end of the switch. (Put one hook inside the hole and the other hooks around the whole connection. Check to make sure they are securely connected.) Connect the free end of the offset resistor to the bolt using an alligator clip.

5. Use an alligator clip to connect the free end of the 1 KΩ resistor (by pin 3) to the bolt. It is the output resistor.

6. Twist the free end of the 3.9 KΩ resistor by pin 3 around the plus end of the LED. Connect the minus end of the LED to the grounding bolt using an alligator clip.



7. Connect pin number 1 on the chip to the grounding bolt with an alligator clip.

8. Attach an alligator clip to the outside of one of the bolts. Attach the other end to a handhold (copper pipe). Do the same for the other bolt and handhold.

9. Connect the minus end of the battery snap connector (black wire) to the

grounding bolt with an alligator clip.

10. Connect the plus end of the battery snap connector (red wire) to the free end of the switch using a micro clip lead. Attach the battery very carefully. Before attaching the battery to its snap connector, cover one terminal with tape. After snapping in one terminal, remove the tape to attach the other terminal. This is to prevent accidental touching of terminals in a backwards direction. If the LED lights up you know the switch is ON. If it does not, flip the switch and see if the LED lights. Label the switch clearly. If you cannot get the LED to light in either switch position, double-check all of your connections, and make sure you have a fresh battery. Even if it does light up, check every connection again.

11. Finally tie up the bunches of wire pushed through the slits in the corners with twist-ties or rubber bands and replace the lid on the box. Slip a couple of rubber bands around the box to keep it securely shut. For safer storage, place it inside a larger box.

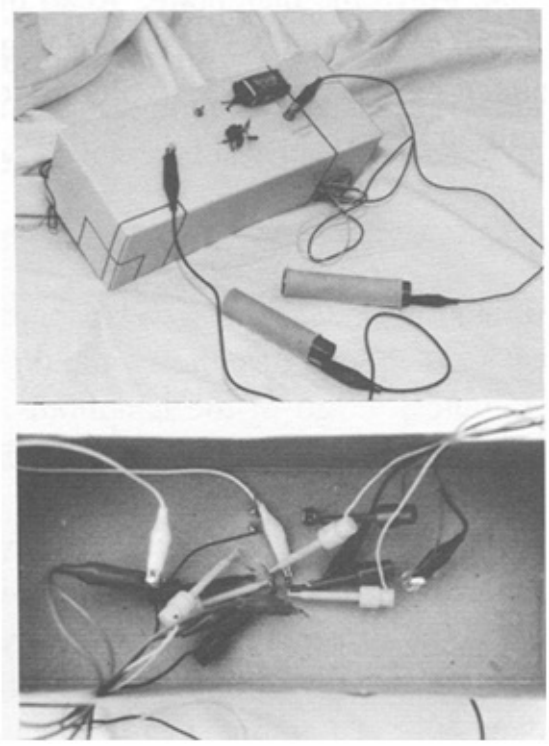


Fig. 117 Zapper under construction

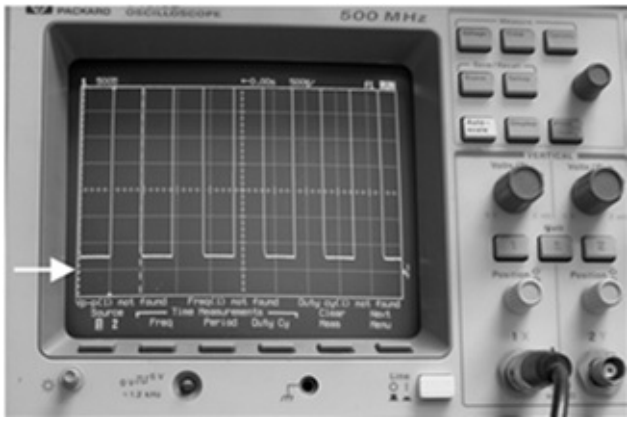
***NOTE*:** Having gained this much experience, you may prefer to build your next zapper on a piece of cardboard folded in the shape of a bench, ⎍, and

able to fit inside a shoebox for more protection

• Optional: measure the frequency of your zapper by connecting an oscilloscope or frequency counter to the handholds. Any electronics shop can do this. It should read between 20 and 40 kHz. (The shop can also read the voltage [peak to peak] and the amount of *Positive* offset [on the .5 volt-per-division scale]). The voltage output should be about 8 volts when you are holding the handholds

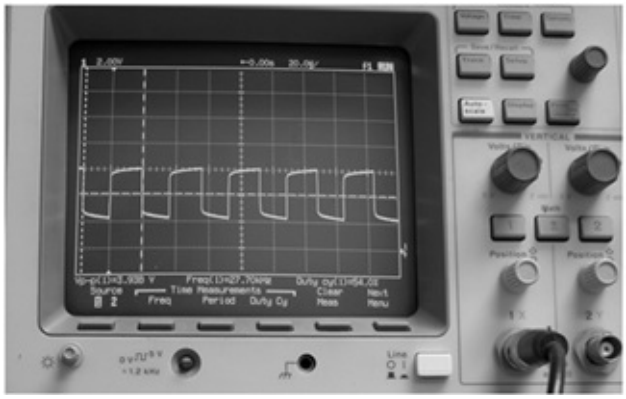
• ***NOTE***: a voltmeter will only read 4 to 5 volts because it displays an average voltage.

• Optional: observe the square wave pulses without holding on to the handholds. They begin to rise from a base voltage of about ¼ volt. This is the "*Positive* offset". The tops and bottoms of each pulse are flat, each lasting about the same time (50%) called the duty cycle. The rise and fall of each pulse is vertical, without a spike in the *Negative* direction (down). When you grasp the handholds (called "under load") the peak-to-peak voltage drops considerably, and the shape has rounded instead of square corners for each pulse. This is a reflection on your body's capacitance; it is normal.



At a range of .5 volts per division, it is easy to see the offset. Before the unit is turned on, the zero line is found at arrow on left side of oscilloscope screen. (Also see arrow at right side). Turning the zapper on shows the elevated bottom edge of each pulse. Also, no spikes go below the zero line into the Negative field at any time.

Fig. 118 Zapper output with ¼ volt Positive offset



Duty cycle, voltage and frequency are less important than absence of Negative spikes and presence of the extra ¼ volt Positive offset.

Fig. 119 Zapper output under load shows effect of body capacitance.

• Optional: measure the current that flows through you when you are getting zapped. You will need a 1 KΩ carbon resistor and oscilloscope. Connect the grounding bolt on the zapper to one end of the resistor. Connect the other end of the resistor to a handhold. (Adding this resistor to the circuit decreases the current slightly, but not significantly.) The other handhold is attached to the other bolt. Connect the scope ground wire to one end of the resistor. Turn the zapper ON and grasp the handholds. Read the voltage on the scope. It will read about 3.5 volts. Calculate current by dividing voltage by resistance. 3.5 volts divided by 1 KΩ is 3.5 ma (milliamperes) of current.

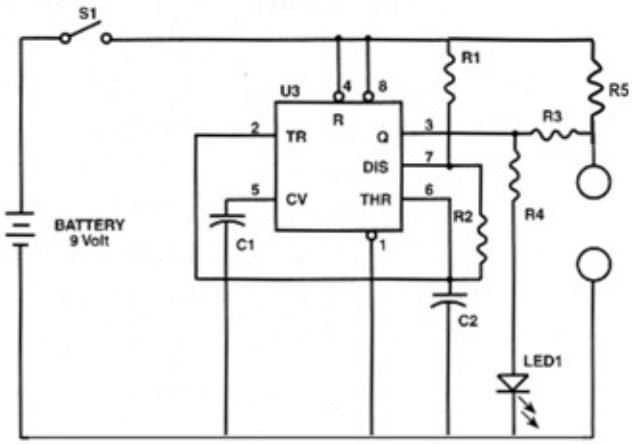
Could you build this zapper the breadboard way? Yes, see page 533, and use the 30 kHz parts list.

If Someone Else Builds your Zapper

PARTS LIST

R1 1 K
R2 3.9 K
R3 1 K
R4 3.9 K
R5 39 K
C1 .01 µf
C2 .0047µf
U3 MC1455
LED

2 ma LED red



Give this to an electronics person to build in a project box.

Fig. 120 Zapper schematic

Using The Zapper

1. Wrap handholds in one layer of wet paper towel before using. More will reduce the current. Grasp securely and turn the switch on to zap. Keep a bottle of water handy to keep them wet.

2. Zap for seven minutes, let go of the handholds, turn off the zapper, and rest for 20 minutes. Then seven minutes on, 20 minutes rest, and a final seven minutes on. This is the routine for regular zapping.

3. For plate-zapping stay connected for 20 minutes at any one tissue location, and move on to others after that.

Testing the Zapper

Trying the zapper on an illness to see "if it works" is not useful. Your symptoms may be due to a non-parasite. Or you may reinfect within hours of zapping. The best way to test your device is to find a few invaders that you currently have. (This is described in the *Syncrometer® Science Laboratory Manual*, Exp. #13). This gives you an exact starting point. Then zap yourself. After the triple zapping, none of these invaders should be present. If they do survive, especially the larger ones like Fasciola flukes, they are undoubtedly saturated by an insulating substance such as PCBs, Freon or benzene. For this

reason, plate-zapping is chosen.

Plate-Zapping

By passing the zapper current through a capacitor plate in the same manner as the Syncrometer® current, a similar effect can be observed. The item placed on the plate directs or invites the current; in fact, nothing else will be zapped. My interpretation is that the capacitor plate on the resonance box has a "standing wave" relationship to an identical capacitance in your body (actually, a capacitance-inductance unit), making the resistance between them essentially zero. For this reason the dimensions and composition of the capacitor plates are important. Nearly all the current will go to this location in your body. The standing wave relationship can be seen for the Syncrometer® where the addition of two picofarads capacitance to the plate destroys resonance, but the further addition of two microhenrys inductance restores it again.

Only make plate-zappers as described below.
Other shapes, sizes and compositions have either not been tested or not been found useful.

Making A Plate-Zapper

I have experimented and gotten good results from two configurations. One uses two sardine can lids to form a single plate. The second uses two pieces of aluminum as separate plates. The advantage of the first configuration is that it is easy to make from items around your home. The advantage of the second configuration is you can zap two locations at once. Theoretically, a three-plate, or four-plate, or fifty-plate configuration would increase efficiency even more, but it would also bring a proportional increase in detoxification-illness.

Using a homemade or purchased zapper, connect the Positive output to your sardine can plate. From there another lead goes to a foot electrode (copper pipe). The Negative output goes to the other foot. One location and a few bacteria are on the plate.

Fig. 121 Homemade plate-zapper

Single Plate-Zapper

The easiest plate-zapper to build uses sardine can lids (not other cans). After careful washing and unrolling to make the surface as flat as possible, you mount them on the LIDS of empty vitamin bottles (the kind with plastic caps). Make a nail hole near the center of each lid and bottle cap. Find sheet metal screws to fit the holes. Tighten the can lids to the bottle caps just enough to be still movable by finger touch.

Place your two lids so they overlap slightly. They are held together tightly by the grip of an alligator clip lead, making a single plate out of it. Fasten the other end of the alligator clip to the bolt of your homemade zapper (***Positive*** side). Now attach a second alligator clip lead from this plate to a copper pipe. A third alligator clip lead goes from your zapper grounding bolt to the second copper pipe as usual.

The two can lids must be very securely connected at all times. Use copper pipes for best contact to your body. The high frequency and single layer of wet paper prevent the copper from penetrating your skin.

Double Plate-Zapper

Get two 1/32 inch (1 mm) thick aluminum plates. They should be 3¼ to 3½

inch (8 to 9 cm) square. Drill a hole in the center of each one and mount on a cardboard or plastic box with bolts. Place them about 2-3 inches (5-8 cm) apart.

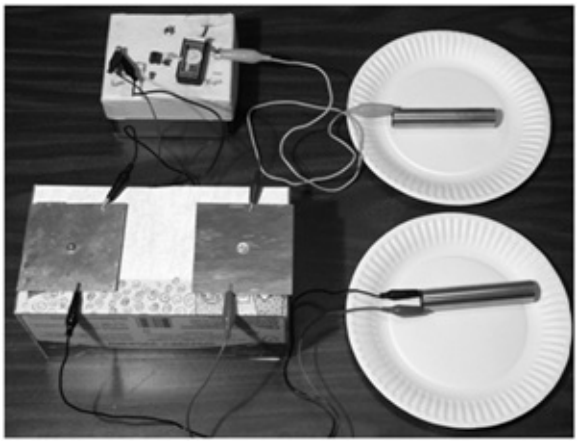


Fig. 122 Double plate-zapper

Run a lead from the *Positive* output of your zapper to each of the plates (two leads altogether, clip them directly onto the edge of each plate). Then run a lead from each plate to one of the copper pipes. There is a lead from the *Negative* output of the zapper to the second copper pipe as usual. You will need five alligator clip leads altogether.

Plate-Zapping Tips

Because you should use your feet to zap, you may wish to put the copper tubes on the floor. The tubes should be wrapped with only one layer of wet paper towel. To protect your floor, shove paper plates inside plastic bags underneath the tubes.

With plate-zapping, a 9-volt battery will wear out even quicker than for other arrangements. Of course, your body is benefiting from this greater energy input by converting it, in some way, for itself. You need to check the battery voltage after every zap at first. If the battery voltage ends up at 8.9 or lower, you will have to repeat the last zap. Start each zap at no less than 9.4 v. Expect to drain about .4 volts from the battery for each zap using this dual plate arrangement. Get rechargeable batteries, a battery charger, and a voltmeter all of which will save you money and delays.

For detailed instructions see the *Plate-Zapping Schedule*.

The Zappicator

Attaching a zapper to a loudspeaker brings the electric pulses to the magnet that makes the speaker’s paper cone vibrate. The paper cone vibrates the air at the same frequency. We can hear this if the electric pulses are at the correct frequency for our ears, which is from 20 Hz to 20,000 Hz (vibrations per second).

If we attach a zapper to a speaker we would not hear any sound, because the zapper outputs a frequency of about 30,000 Hz (too high), although the vibrations continue. Each pulse is shorter now and might reach the molecules themselves, the way a passing train can rattle the dishes in your cupboard. If the correct frequency is found you could "rattle" a specific molecule and perhaps destroy it without harming the neighbors. That was the theory. But experiments showed that the incoming pulses had to be totally *Positive* (100%) and the circular magnet around the speaker had to be producing a north pole magnetic field to have such an effect. Moreover, if an actual current was running through the loudspeaker, the whole phenomenon vanished!

I experimented with other frequencies, hoping to find one that not only destroyed bacteria and viruses, but "bad molecules" like phenolics (allergens) in food. I found 1,000 Hz worked well, which surprised me because I expected a much higher frequency.

I could not understand the physics involved, but there were no exceptions. Only the single lead attachment worked, from the (+) output of the zapper to the (+) end of the speaker. If the (-) end was used at all, this unusual chemistry does not occur. The loudspeaker must be acting as if it were an antenna, suggesting that resonance is involved in finding and destroying the "bad molecules." Fortunately I did not find evidence that "good molecules" like vitamins and organic minerals were affected. They let the pulses pass through unnoticed, like open gates letting through the traffic. But "bad molecules," like food allergens, PCBs, benzene and phenol were destroyed. In fact, phenol appeared after benzene disappeared reminding us of the benzene-detoxification pathway. After this, wood alcohol appeared as if phenol molecules had broken in half. With longer zappication even this wood alcohol disappeared, producing formaldehyde, and this broke down further to formic acid. Some significant "chemistry" is going on during zappication.

Zappicating food is so beneficial you are encouraged to build this device. The

circuit is just like the zapper, but with a few component changes to lower the frequency to 1000±5 Hz.

There will be no sound because no current is flowing. But a very tiny voltage and the 1 kHz frequency are affecting all the food that touches the plate or touches other food that is touching the plate. That is easy to see on a frequency counter.

The zappicator circuit will also have the *Positive* offset feature, namely, a special resistor to produce a ¼ volt offset, so no *Negative* voltage could ever be delivered accidentally. It will produce a frequency of 1000 Hz, instead of 30,000.

Building The Zappicator

The zappicator has two parts:

• a speaker box (with one or two loudspeakers) where food is placed and

• a 1 kHz zapper to supply power to the box

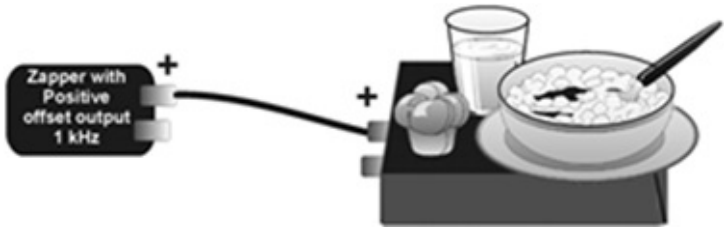


Fig. 123 Zappicator with speaker box & 1 kHz zapper

First we will build the 1 kHz zapper. We will build it on a breadboard to avoid the tangle of wires, clip leads, and the soldering of other methods.

The Breadboard Way

Instructions for making a 1 kHz zapper:

Parts List for ZappicatorCircuit

Item	**Radio Shack Catalog Number**
9-volt battery	
9-volt battery snap connector	270-324 (set of 5, you need 1)

on-off toggle switch	275-624A micro-mini toggle switch
ifnot available, choose any toggle switch with holes in the terminals, OR RadioShack 275-612	
1 KΩresistor, brown-black-red-gold(2)	271-312 (500 piece assortment)
2.2 KΩ resistor, red-red-red-gold	use one in the assortment
4.4 KΩ resistor	use one of the 4.7 KΩ resistors in the assortment (yellow-violet-red-gold)
144 KΩ resistor	use two of the 270 KΩ resistors in the assortment (red-violet-yellow-gold)
39 KΩ resistor (for *Positive* offset) orange-white-orange-gold	use one in the assortment
low-current red LED 2 ma	276-044
.0047 uF capacitor (2)	272-130 (set of two)
555 CMOS timer chip (TLC 555)	276-1718 (you might want to buy a spare)
*alligator clip leads (2)	any electronics shop
oruse Radio Shack 278-1156 (set of 10)	
breadboard	276-175 (called Experimenter Socket)
breadboardwires	276-173
*2 copperpipes,3/4; inch diameter, 4 inches long	plumbing store
longnosepliers, scotch tape, wirestripper	

**you won't need these while you are zappicating with this circuit.*

The total cost, as of 2007, was about $35.00 not including the copper pipes.

A breadboard is a plastic pad with holes in it. If you look closely at the Radio Shack "Experimenter Socket," you can see the rows are lettered A through J, while the two outermost rows are X and Y. The columns are numbered 1 through 23. Any other breadboard will work, too. The components connect by contacting a metal board under the holes. Here are some tips for the novice builder:

If the end of a wire is not bare, use a sharp knife to scrape off about ¼ inch (1 cm) of the plastic insulation. When stripping wire, if you accidentally cut some of the wire strands off, then cut them all off and start fresh. Hopefully you will succeed before you run out of wire!

If the wire is solid, great, but if it is stranded then twist it with your fingers to help keep the strands together.

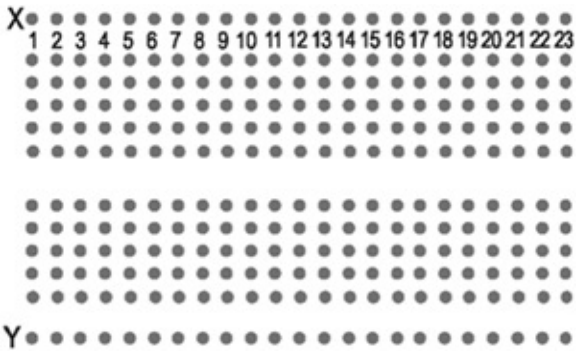
When you push a wire (either solid or stranded) into a hole in the breadboard, you should feel it go in securely. If you tug the wire gently it should not come free. If you turn the breadboard upside down and shake it, nothing should fall

out. Sometimes (especially with stranded wire, which is flexible), the wire will bend instead of going in. Just straighten it out and try again. Hold the wire as close to the end as possible to prevent bending, or grab it with long nose pliers.

You don’t need to know this, but if you are wondering how the rest of the breadboard works, holes A1 through E1 are connected internally, A2-E2 are connected to themselves, A3-E3, and so forth. Also F1-J1, F2-J2, etc. Finally, X1-X23 and Y1-Y23 are already connected internally. To connect different rows or across the center groove, jumpers are used, of different lengths, called breadboard wires.

The resistors, capacitors, and LED have long, bare wires. Don’t let them touch each other; check each one before attaching the battery. You can cut them shorter if you wish. (You can buy wire cutters, but you can also just use household scissors although cutting wire may dull the scissors.)

The resistors and capacitors have no orientation so can go in any way. But the 555 chip does, it has a small circle or dot in one corner. Also, the LED has a flat side on its rim (hard to see but easy to feel) that tells you which way it goes.



boldhead1

If you bought the Radio Shack resistor assortment you may be wondering how you tell them apart! The answer is by the color of the bands on the cylinder. There is a chart on the back of the package, but to make it easy, the 1 KΩ resistor is brown-black-red-gold; the 2.2 KΩ resistor is red-red-red-gold; the 4.7 KΩ resistor is yellow-violet-red-gold; the 39 KΩ resistor is orange-white-orange-gold and the 270 KΩ resistors are red-violet-yellow-gold. All the resistors in the assortment end with a gold band, so when reading the colors, start at the non-gold end.

The 555 timer chip is sensitive to static electricity. A good way to make sure

you are not charged with static electricity is to touch a metal cold water pipe or faucet before handling the chip.

Although you are working with bare wires and electricity, there is little chance of harming yourself. During assembly the battery is not connected. Even while you are using the zapper, there are no voltages higher than the nine volts of the battery in this circuit. Still, take care not to come in contact with the components while the battery is connected in order not to make a spark or damage a component.

Plug in all the components as shown in the pictures.

Attach the battery last. Do this very carefully to avoid accidentally contacting its terminals backwards. Cover one battery terminal with tape first. Then snap in the free terminal. Remove tape and snap in the other terminal.

If you have a voltmeter and wish to check the output you will find it measures approximately 4.5 V. That is because the zapper is switching between nine volts and zero volts about 1000 times per second. The average of nine and zero is 4.5 V.

Step-by-Step Assembly

1. Examine the 555 timer chip. Find the dot or "cookie bite" at one end. This starts the numbering system for the legs, called "pins". The pin nearest to the dot is #1. Count them all. Find the 8th row on the breadboard and insert the chip across the "aisle" or groove as shown. Ease the chip in gently. If the pins refuse to go in evenly on both sides you may ease it out again with your fingernail and press the pins a bit closer together. The chip should lie flat against the breadboard when in place. Each pin connects to the row of 5 dots it is in. Identify the row of dots for each pin.

2. Insert the red wire of the battery snap connector. This will bring *Positive* (+) electricity to the whole row of 23 dots, called X, at the edge of the board.

3. Insert the black wire of the battery snap connector. This connects all the dots on the other edge, called Y, to the *Negative* (-) side of the battery. This is also called "ground". Do not attach the battery yet.

4. Insert the jumper (red) that will bring the (+) electricity to pin 8.

5. Insert the jumper that connects pin 1 to ground. Jiggle the jumpers till they

go in smoothly or try a different one. Also try bending the wires slightly inward for easier fitting. You have now completed *Diagram A.*

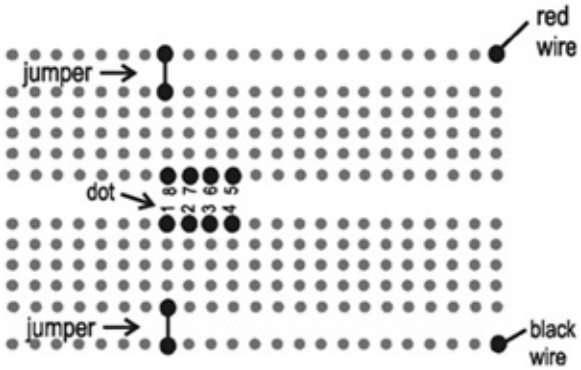


Diagram A

6. Connect pin 8 to pin 7 through a 1 KΩ resistor (brown-black-red-gold). Since this is a very short distance the ends of the resistor will seem too long. Bend one end over and down to make a "hairpin". Then cut both ends about ½ inch (1 cm) from the end of the resistor; then insert.

7. Connect the row of dots at pin 7 to pin 6 through a 270 KΩ resistor (red-violet-yellow-gold). Again, bend one end of the resistor in a hairpin; cut the other end off to make them even. Insert. Repeat with a second 270 KΩ resistor right beside it. This "parallel" configuration reduces the resistance to half, namely, 135 KΩ. This value is close enough to 144 KΩ as required on the parts list. This value works as well.

8. Next, you need to connect pin 2 on the 555 chip to pin 6. To do this, choose a jumper (green) that can take you away from the crowded conditions at pin 6, all the way to row 15 from row 10.

9. Then jump from here across the aisle (orange). From here jump to the row of dots at pin 2 (blue). Now pin 6 is connected to pin 2. You have completed *Diagram B.* (Some of your previous connections are omitted for clarity.)

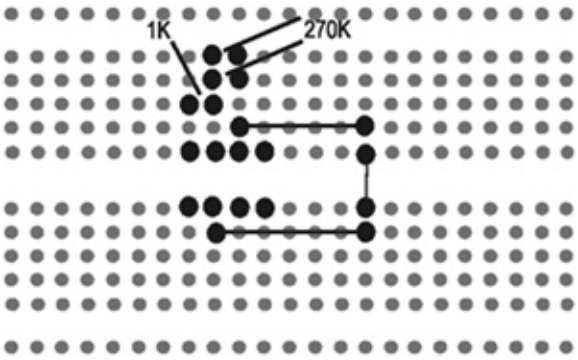


Diagram B

10. Connect pin 6 to another outlying row, such as row 17, through a capacitor, .0047 µF. Push the end at pin 6 in first; then bend the other end slightly inward to insert easily.

11. Insert the other capacitor, also .0047 µF, between pin 5 and the same row. After solid insertion straighten out the wires and make sure no wires are touching other wires inappropriately. If any insertion is especially difficult, use long nose pliers to grasp a wire near its end for firmer pushing.

12. Connect the outlying ends of the capacitors (row 17) to ground using a jumper that crosses the aisle (white).

13. Pin 4 also gets energized by the battery. Connect pin 4 to an outlying row (row 3) with a jumper (gray). Connect the same row to the (+) side of the battery with a jumper. You have now completed *Diagram C*.

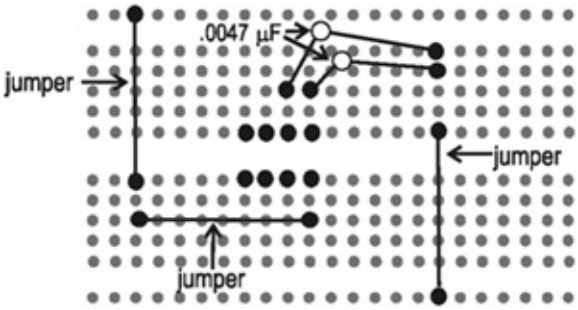


Diagram C

14. Now to connect the LED. Connect pin 3 to an unused row, such as 14, through a 2.2 KΩ resistor (red-red-red-gold). Find the flat side of the red dome on the LED. The flat side has the shorter wire.

15. Insert the longer wire of the LED at row 14, the shorter wire at ground.

The flat side is grounded. You have now completed *Diagram D.*

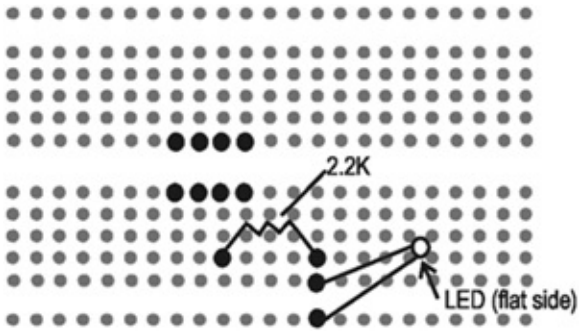


Diagram D.

16. Pin 3 is the output. We will connect this to one copper pipe that contacts the body, but we will do this through an output resistor. Connect pin 3 to an outlying row, such as 2, through a resistor of 1000 Ω (brown-black-red-gold). This resistor protects the circuit if you accidentally short the two copper pipes as you hold them.

17. Connect an extra long jumper at row 2; it must reach to the outside of the box that will hold your zapper. Choose a light color that symbolizes the hot (+) wire. You have now completed *Diagram E*

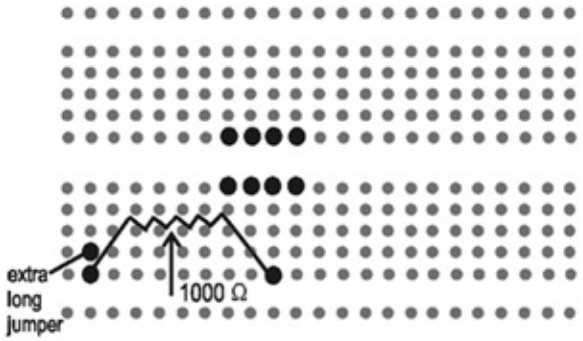


Diagram E

18. Pin 1 is already grounded. Connect another extra long jumper to the ground row, using a dark color (green) that symbolizes ground. This will connect to the other copper pipe that contacts the body.

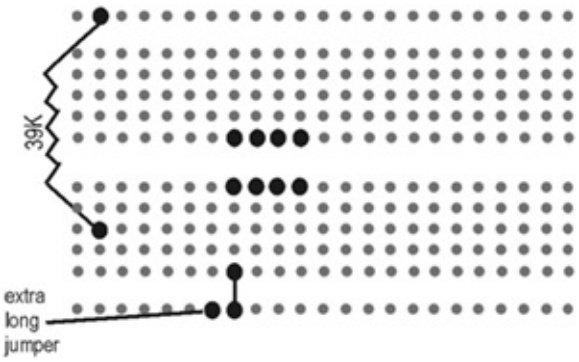


Diagram F.

19. Now to add the offset resistor. Connect the 39 KΩ resistor between the battery and the output at row 2. This completes *Diagram F*.

20. To include a switch, pull out the red wire of the battery snap connector from its seat in the breadboard. Cut the red wire in half. Strip ½ inch of insulation from each newly cut end. Practice using the wire stripper on a different piece of wire first. Twist the bare ends into a tight form. Insert one end in the hole of one switch terminal. Make a tight connection. Connect the other bare end to the other switch terminal.

If possible, ask an electronics shop to solder these 2 connections for greater durability. Reinsert the red wire in the breadboard.

21. Connect the battery, but do this VERY CAREFULLY. Remember to cover one battery terminal with tape until the other terminal is safely seated in its holder. Then remove tape and seat the other terminal. You could destroy the chip if you touched the wrong terminals briefly.

22. The LED may now light. If it does not, throw the switch.

23. For protection you may place your zapper inside a plastic container with lid. Mount the switch and battery on the outside for convenience.

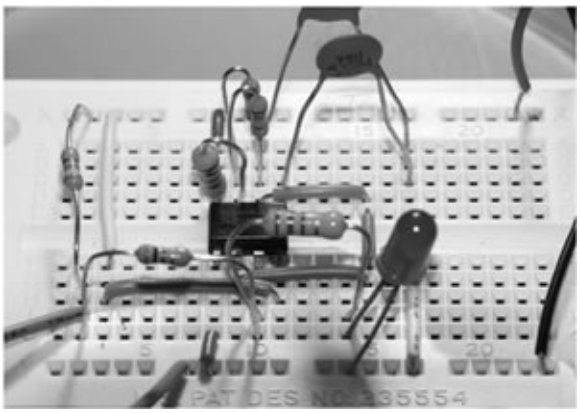


Fig. 124 Finished breadboard zapper (1 kHz) for zappicating foods

Troubleshooting

If the LED still doesn’t light, it may be in backwards. Disconnect the battery, tape over one terminal, turn the LED around, and reconnect the battery. Being in backwards does not harm the LED. If it still does not light, or flickers, suspect the switch connections. Remove the switch or solder it.

If the battery gets hot, disconnect it immediately! Check that there are no bare wires touching each other. Double-check that your wiring matches the picture. You may have drained the battery a lot, so replace it with a new one.

If everything looks perfect, but the LED still doesn’t light, you may have a defective component. That’s why the Parts List advises getting a spare 555 timer chip. The 555 is the most likely component to fail. Disconnect the battery and try swapping chips (pay attention to which corner has the circle). None of the rest of the components are likely to fail, but you can try swapping them if you like.

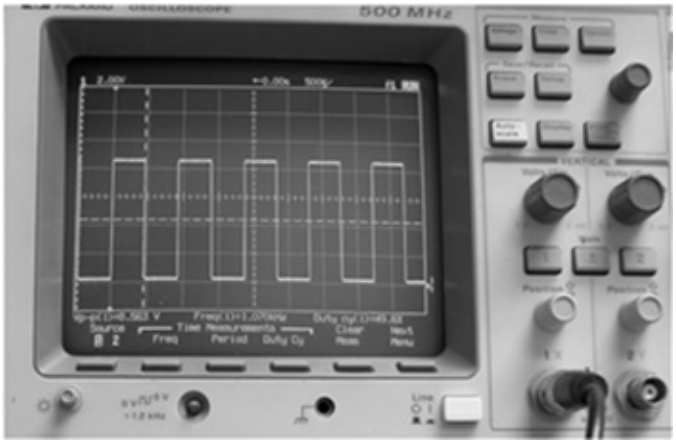
Make sure your battery is fresh. Use a battery tester.

Seeing the Output

An oscilloscope shows you a high-speed picture of how the voltage changes. You can actually "see" the zapper go from zero to nine volts and back repeatedly. And you can calculate the frequency to make sure it is about 1000 hertz (low-frequency) or 30,000 hertz (regular zapper).

Oscilloscopes are expensive, so rather than buy one, it is better to ask your local television or VCR repair shop if they would use their oscilloscope to check

your zapper. Here is how the zapper output typically looks. When your zapper is turned on, the bottom flat lines of each pulse should be ¼ volt above (more *Positive*) the zero line. To see the offset more clearly, change to .5 volts per division.



The Positive offset is visible just above the zero line.

Fig. 125 Output as seen at 2 volts per division range

Making the Zappicator Food Box

Get these supplies:

• zapper with a 1 kHz output, like you just made

• plastic carton, such as a cottage cheese or food container, or a plastic project box

• 4 ohm or 8 ohm loudspeaker, 2" or 2½" (5-7 cm) diameter, with a north pole face

• one alligator-to-banana clip lead (a piece of insulated wire with an alligator clip at one end and a banana clip at the other) to fit your zapper. Whatever fits is acceptable.

• compass

• roll of tape, sharp knife

Dropping the speaker or overheating it could change the polarity. Check yours before use with a compass once a week.

Many loudspeakers on the market are south pole. Be careful. Take your compass with you as you shop; the compass' north should be attracted to the face (see picture). A field strength of 10 to 20 gauss is preferred. This means the magnet on the speaker should be able to lift a loose chain of six paper clips. The current and watt ratings given for the speaker are not important. Some loudspeakers have "collars", or domes, or are encased, or shielded. Do not choose them. They do not work.

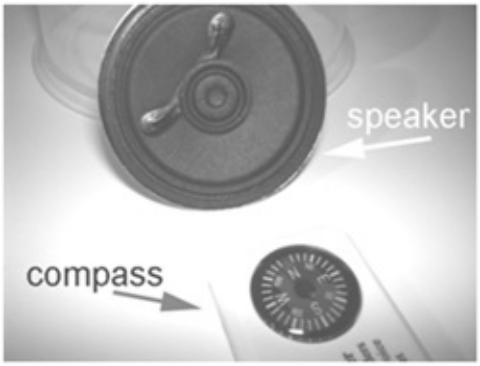


Fig. 126 Choose speaker with north pole face

The magnetic field is not necessarily stable either.

Assemble the zappicator food box parts.

1. Find the (+) and (–) sign on the loudspeaker. You will be attaching a lead (wire) to the plus side.

2. Cut a hole, about ½ inch square in the side of the plastic carton for the lead to pass through.

3. Attach the loudspeaker to the bottom of the carton, inside, taping it down securely, or using hot glue around the edge of the cone.

4. Push the alligator clip lead through the hole and attach it securely to the (+) connection on the speaker. Attach nothing to the *Negative* terminal.

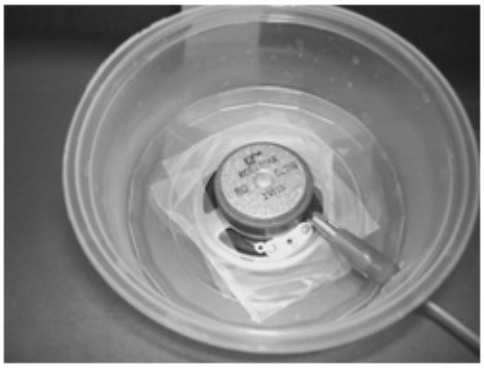


Fig. 128 Attach loudspeaker inside the carton

5. Find the (+) terminal of your 1 kHz zapper. You must be sure of this. If you did not build it and if it is not marked, take it to an electronics shop; the clerk can check this for you in a minute. Label it. Connect the free end of the clip lead to the (+) terminal of the zapper. If you need to use two leads to connect your speaker (+) terminal to your zapper (+) terminal, do so. Attach nothing to the *Negative* terminal.

6. Turn carton over to give you a flat surface for food placement. Place food, packaged food, beverage container, or filled plate on the top of the carton. It may hang over the edge. Turn zapper on for specified time.

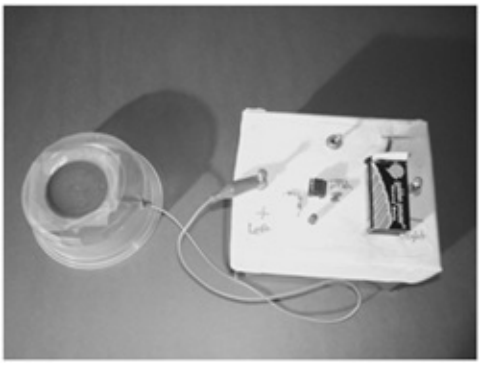


Fig. 129 Connect speaker to (+) output of zapper

Using the Zappicator Food Box

Metal objects, like cans, placed on the zappicator will become magnetized by zappicating, showing a south pole at the base and north pole at the top. Numerous poles are induced, not necessarily stable. The food inside the container shows the same polarity as the part of the container that is touching it (not opposite). For better quality food you should empty the can first and

zappicate in a non-metal container. *All the canned food in the market place is half north and half south from the effect of the earth's magnetic field. This could be its worst feature*

Glass jars should have their metal lids removed before zappicating. This gives all the food a north polarization like the polarity of the speaker. Otherwise the metal lid becomes polarized so that half the entire can becomes north and the other half south.

Fig. 130 Place food on top of carton

Foods and beverages become north polarized, although they may have started out south or without any polarization. This is because water is **diamagnetic** and takes on the same polarity as the field nearest to it instead of the opposite polarity as iron-like (tin can) metals do.

Changing your food to north polarized is an extra benefit of zappication. The other goals are to disable parasite eggs and other living things as well as changing harmful molecules, like food phenolics to harmless forms (isomers).

CHAPTER 22

RECIPES

For An Immune Depressed Society

Find old recipe books from before the time ingredients changed to packages and cans. Find new stainless steel blenders, juicers, choppers, that you have tested for chromium, nickel and vanadium releases. Home cooking without the taste of metal will bring flavor back...maybe even the children back...to the table. Children can often taste copper and chlorine in food. They feel tired and sleepy after eating malonic acid, nervous and hyper after eating chromium, especially after getting tooth fillings or sealant. When cooking from scratch you can hardly go wrong nutritionally.

The importance of this book is the emphasis on higher standards of food sanitation and safety. Sanitation from parasite eggs and bacteria or viruses; safety from the main immunity-destroyers: radioactivity, asbestos, benzene, PCBs, heavy metals, azo dyes, plus iron cyanides and polonium all from an inferior chlorination process.

To make food sanitary I have recommended several methods in earlier books. In this book I will emphasize deep freezing. Ozonating, sonicating, and washing in Lugol’s water are still good choices for foods that should not be frozen.

Is all this necessary? It is years of using the Syncrometer® and listening to the sick that provides the answer.

Yes! It is necessary. It is long overdue. We have been wading in filth—our own, our animals’, and others’—and unbeknown to us, in radioactivity. We are wading in toxins: metals, solvents, and dyes. But it "looks" clean and safe enough to us and we might think, "With a shiny floor and gleaming glasses on the table, what could go wrong? Surely it can’t be so significant." Shine and spot-free gleam is quite deceptive. When cows were milked by hand, you could see any filth and remove it. When potatoes were peeled by hand you could see the fungus (Potato Ring Rot) and cut it away. Now milking machines cover up filth, traumatize the udder, and bring a higher incidence of Staph infected cows,

all dealt with by increased antibiotic use.

Potato peeling machines care nothing about the fungus inside. And potatoes left unpeeled for "better nutrition" hide it all. Yet that has become the AIDS-fungus.

Food Sanitizers

The ancient ways were washing, cooking, baking, pickling, drying, frying! They made food more edible and quite sanitary in times when toxicity did not play a big role. Disease germs were not known although they might have been called "evil vapors" at that time. Yet, people certainly knew that filth was linked to illness.

Recently, we have begun grilling and microwaving. It is a huge experiment in overheating food. It should be watched closely. This denatures the food more than before so more minerals are oxidized to toxic metals. These metals feed our pathogens. It is happening on a global scale.

Neither of these methods is a solution for our immunodepressed society. We need food with undetectable Salmonella and E. coli by Syncrometer® standards (about 10^{-15}) compared to regular standards (about 10^{-8}).

Healthy people do not appear to get sick from regular standards, but very sick people get immediately better when using Syncrometer® standards. It suggests a subtle influence of plain filth on our immune status.

There are only a sprinkling of bacteria in your salt, flour, rice, sugar, beans, pills, peanut butter, ultra pasteurized milk, canned goods, baked goods, and manufactured supplements. There will be none detectable after using our special freezing method. Ultraviolet treatment also promises us total disinfection but has not been made safe enough for public use yet. Cancer patients benefit immediately from this level of sanitation and all their setbacks are due to accidentally eating a few filth bacteria, E. coli, again.

Super Freezing

With this method there is nothing to add or turn on. Just open the lid and put inside your bag of supplements or flour or beans. Leave it there for 24 hours or till no E. coli or Salmonella can be found by Syncrometer® testing.

Ascaris eggs and tapeworm eggs will be destroyed. In 2 or 3 days your stomach will feel better than in a long time. You must have a **freezer thermometer** for this and it must go down to -20˚ F or colder! Keep it there without interruption for 24 hours, no less! **Freezing does nothing but KILL invaders, it does not detoxify.** Don't crowd or overfill the freezer. Buy a self-defrosting one or attach a timer to the electric cord, to defrost once a week.

Lugol's Rinse

Lugol's iodine has been used for decades by travelers to foreign lands to wash their fruit and vegetables. Whether cooking or eating you can sanitize fruit and vegetables in minutes.

- Lugol's iodine solution
- water

Fill a sink or a bowl with a measured amount of water. Draw a line here, so future treatments do not require measuring again. **Add 1 to 3 drops Lugol's per quart (or liter) of water, or 5 to 6 drops diluted Lugol's, called Veggie Wash.** You should be able to see the color. Dip lettuce, spinach and any other produce in it so everything is well wetted for one minute or more. Rinsing is optional. (Eating traces of iodine is beneficial, not harmful). If you wash so many vegetables that you can no longer see the color of the iodine it has lost its effectiveness. Add a few more drops.

Keep Lugol's out of reach of children. Keep it in small (½ oz.) dropper bottles as further protection against accidental overdose. **Do not use Lugol's if you are allergic to iodine. Your doctor would know because it only happens after a special clinical procedure.**

Cautionary Note:

Lugol's iodine can "crawl" out of its bottle even when it is tightly closed! It can stain the sink and counter top. If this happens, use vitamin C immediately to make it colorless, then wipe away.

If your Lugol's was not made from scratch, it will probably have wood alcohol and isopropyl alcohol pollution. Be sure to order the dry compounds, not

a ready made solution. You will only need diet scales, plastic spoon and cup besides a large HDPE bottle. Your local pharmacist would be glad to help.

Ozonation

Ozone can kill bacteria and viruses deep inside food and beverages with surprising speed. In less than 10 minutes all the food in your refrigerator could be sterilized. For food just purchased, simply place it all in a plastic bag so the ozone can build up a slight pressure. This pressure will push it to the bottom of a quart container, right through a stick of butter, and right through meat. Of course the containers or packaging should be open to allow the ozone to enter.

The advantage of ozone, besides speed, is that it turns into plain oxygen, leaving no toxicity behind.

Another advantage is that it can do oxidizing chemistry, although this takes more than 10 minutes. The Syncrometer® shows that the estrogens in dairy products (estrone, estriole and estradiol) are destroyed in 15 minutes. Azo dyes sprayed on meats can be destroyed in 15 to 20 minutes, and many phenolic food substances can be destroyed in 15 minutes as well.

Ozone has great penetrating power, which Lugol’s does not. Lugol’s has great attaching ability so surfaces are immediately sterilized. Lugol’s does not penetrate. Each property has special value.

Plastic shopping bag holds groceries and ozonator hose. Ozonating semi-sterilizes and destroys many toxins.

Fig. 131 Ozonating food

Sanitizing with ozone only takes 7 minutes. Safety from dyes and other chemicals, including chlorine, takes 10 to 20 minutes. But metals cannot be destroyed. They will always be metals, even though they become oxidized metals. Can motor oil, wheel bearing grease, and PCBs be ozonated? This has

not yet been tried.

Safety from heavy metals is not possible by ozonating them.

After turning off the ozonator, the packages and containers should be closed again. Ozonation continues, on its own, for about 10 more minutes, even while refrigerated.

Immunodepressed persons should ozonate all their food for its sanitizing effect. Excess ozone flavor can be blown away as the food is warmed later. Flavor changes can be compensated with spices. Do not ozonate supplements, medicines, or herbs to preserve their potency.

HCl Food Sanitizer (5% USP)

- 1 drop per cup water

Immerse produce. Agitate food well. Let stand several minutes. No need to rinse; this is edible (but don't put HCl directly in your mouth).

To kill most bacteria and parasite eggs, and to destroy traces of benzene and PCBs, add several drops directly to any food. Stir the food with a non-metal (hardened plastic) utensil while adding. Although 1 drop per cup is enough for clear liquids, three drops is safer when particles are present or the food is solid. Do not exceed 20 drops per meal, not counting food preparation.

What A Sonicator Can Do

Ultrasonic cleaners have been in use many decades. They are used to clean scientific instruments, even glassware, to a level not possible any other way. Sonicators can be bought in the form of jewelry cleaners. When jewelry is being cleaned, even the oily film of fingerprints comes off. We will use an ordinary jewelry cleaner, of a good size, but with water for the immersion fluid, not a solvent.

Fig. 132 Jewelry cleaners like these can remove PCBs

The food is placed in a plastic bag and lowered into the tank of water. The unit is turned on for five minutes.

But metals cannot be destroyed by sonication. They are elements; their form may be changed to an oxidized or hydrolyzed form, but this does not change the fact that a metal is present. Lanthanide metals are not destroyed either. Only hot water washes can remove these. Azo dyes as a group cannot be destroyed by sonication either. You must rely on ozonating and hot water washing for these ultra-important immune system toxins.

You can rely on sonication to destroy parasites, their stages, and bacteria even if they are deeply imbedded in meats, bones, or inside cans or packages. Viruses and prions will disappear, too, evidently disrupted by the same shaking action.

Molds on food, together with mycotoxins, are also shaken off and destroyed.

Tiny bits of pituitary gland and hypothalamus that float in eggs and dairy foods are destroyed in 10 minutes, slightly longer than bacteria.

Long sonication can destroy some food phenolics but cannot be relied on.

Large and small sonicators can be purchased from the Internet and from *Sources*. A five-minute built-in timer is also a great time saver. Avoid the variety that strictly forbids touching the bottom of the tank.

Clean PCBs off plastic toys and baby things.

Fig. 133 PCBs on plastic

Start with a general kitchen clean up as soon as you get your sonicator. Clean up baby things first; babies are the most vulnerable. Shake all the PCBs off baby toys, baby bottles and nipples, even though they have already been used and washed. PCBs don’t "go away" by washing, they only spread. Sonicate baby medicine, swabs, band-aids, toys. Sonicate your kitchen sponges, your toothbrush and comb, your **dentures**, and everything else that goes in your mouth (yes, even cigarettes).

Hot Water Washes

All produce has been sprayed a number of times. More chlorox bleach with its polonium and immune destroyers gets stuck each time. Along with these come asbestos shreds from the conveyor belt, and a waxy coating dried onto the produce with hot air blasts. The result is a coating of PCBs, benzene, asbestos, azo dyes, heavy metals, malonic acid, motor oil, wheel bearing grease, and often water softener salts with uranium.

Run the hottest water you can from your faucet into a large stainless steel bowl used only for this purpose. Add all the produce so it is immersed. After 1 minute, dump it all, rinse everything and repeat. If the fruit has small milky-white patches on it, throw it away; it is pesticide residue.

This will not clean up waxed produce. Do not purchase such food. Certain foods show deep penetration of chemicals and should have 3 hot-washes with drying in between. Examples are potatoes, sweet potatoes, carrots, and tomatoes. They still need testing. Purchase from farmers’ markets instead, if you can be assured it has not been sprayed against sprouting.

Dried produce needs 2 hot-washes as well, such as beans, rice, grains, lentils.

It is convenient to sanitize your produce right after hot-washing, using a few drops of Lugol's, hydrochloric acid, or by ozonating. Freezing is suitable for some.

No single method can do everything. Zappicating food has been added to reduce toxicity, and to improve its biological value. It is a magnetic treatment.

Magnetic Polarization Of Food

One of Nature's deepest mysteries is the influence of the earth's magnetic field on our bodies, on our health...perhaps on all living things. Fruit and vegetables, leaves and flowers, even nuts and grains are north polarized when they are freshly picked or purchased. Inside, where the seeds are, the polarization is southerly. But the soft parts begin to age and wilt and show deterioration within a week of being stored in the refrigerator. The northerly polarization is changing to southerly! It happens gradually. A large bunch of grapes will have some turned completely south in a few days, the wrinkled ones, while others are still completely north (the freshest looking ones). The seed does not change its polarization.

My conclusion is that we were meant to eat northerly polarized food, with just a little bit of southerly food in the form of seeds. Yet, most of the food we eat, even refrigerated food, has turned at least partly south. We are getting an overdose of south polarized food as well as water.

That is why I recommend zappicating our food, especially when we are sick.

Zappication

Water that is simply zapped gets electrical energy, just a voltage, impressed on it. We know, from bottle-copying, that water can hold very many frequencies of electrical energy. Food and our bodies are mainly water. Is it the same in food? Such research is badly needed.

Food that is simply put in a magnetic field has magnetic forces impressed on it. We can see that from making north and south polarized water.

Electrical energy even generates magnetic energy and vice versa, so we always receive a dose of both even when only one kind is applied. This, too,

needs much more research.

A third form of energy is physical, as our ears can sense when waves of air pressure reach them. Here we know that frequency is very important because it makes different sounds. Our ears can only hear sound when the frequency is under 20,000 Hz.

The zappicator combines all 3 kinds of energy and delivers them at the same frequency. The voltage from a zapper is brought to an electro magnet, which exudes its own magnetic field while pushing a diaphragm back and forth to create a physical effect at the same frequency. What does that do to food? A few things have been noticed, so far:

1. It changes the angle of light that is passing through each molecule of food further to the left if an amino acid is zappicated. The d-amino acids are changed to l-amino acids this way. Remember, the body considers d-amino acids as allergens; it only uses l-forms itself. The food has been improved, to be less allergenic, before you eat it. Of course, changes can come after you eat it. It could change back to a d-form in a southerly zone, as happens to thyroxine.

2. It changes the polarization of the food to north, if the north side of the magnet faces the food. Food has been made "fresher".

3. Most bacteria, viruses and parasite eggs can’t be detected afterwards. Were their growing points disabled by being turned northerly? This could be temporary, if it is reversible, but still useful.

4. Benzene gets oxidized to phenol, at least at trace levels. PCBs disappear, no doubt slightly changed, an important step toward detoxification.

5. Phenolic food antigens disappear if the correct frequency is used. Many are affected between 1000 and 1010 Hz. Perhaps they were oxidized further. The body could choose to reduce them again or make something equally toxic, but the ability to make food less allergenic beckons again.

6. A zappicator placed on plastic teeth in your mouth, instead of food, stops seeping of plastic, dyes, or malonic acid from them. Did it complete the polymerization process, or harden it all in some other way? Cerium is too dangerous to rely on this. Only cerium-free dental supplies should be used.

7. Placed on a cancerous lump on the skin, it seems to shrink in 24 hours. But much more improvement is needed in strength of magnet, and protection

from stray south fields before you could experiment safely.

8. Finally, food seems to taste better. Maybe changing d- to l-amino acids or alpha to beta forms or l- to d-sugars can be tasted. These are all effects of zappication. Only more research can give us more advice.

Again, we must not demonize the opposite polarization. It is part of us, too, just as the seed belongs to the fruit. But much greater care is needed in handling south pole forces. Notice how Nature has its south pole seed securely encased. Don't do south polarization experiments till you have gained much experience with northerly ones.

Research on food and water, finding what is good for us and what is bad, has barely begun. Food is fascinating, all the more when we're hungry. As a species we are very hungry. Perhaps we would only need half as much food if it was correctly polarized for our bodies, and at the same time give us much more energy than we have now. With these purposes in mind, make yourself a zappicator but don't throw away the Ancient Ways yet. **Don't depend on this to sterilize food.**

Zappicate food 10 minutes. Zappicate eggs and dairy foods 15 minutes or more. Check the polarity of your zappicator with a compass once a week. Some magnets can change their polarity by being heated, dropped, or wetted. Best of all, test the results in your food with a Syncrometer®.

Ultraviolet Disinfection

Ultraviolet includes the colors beyond violet. The wavelengths here are shorter than elsewhere. They are divided into A, B, and C, with C being the shortest at 254 nm. This short wavelength kills bacteria and viruses but you must be close enough to the bulb. Having 2 bulbs, each 20 watts, gives you 40 watts of power, enough to kill any bacteria quickly. But you must still find out for yourself, how high up or how far away the lamp can be and still be lethal in a convenient time.

Check if your vitamins are still there at the end. Do not take the disinfecting action for granted, you must find your distance from the lamp and time spent under it to be effective. The Salmonella and E. coli must be gone for proof of effectiveness at different settings. Be careful to obey the safety rules for all UV light, not to look at it directly, nor to allow children near the lamp. Make an enclosure for the lamp with lockable doors to guarantee safety. If you can't be in

charge or children are about, it would be best to leave this one out. It is very convenient to dump all your groceries under the lamp for 15 minutes, then carry them all to the sink, or to set a plateful of food under the lamp for 10 minutes. But it does not penetrate dried foods or capsules of supplements.

Selecting Your Recipes

Get to know yourself. From your cancer location you can find your allergen. Then use the *Food Table* to find foods that don't have this allergen. Notice, that overall there are about 50 times as many *N's* as *P's*. But, once you find your culprit food, you might realize you had been eating it much too often. Strengthen your resolve to get the nickel and radioactivity out of your body as soon as possible to stop all your allergies. Meanwhile find old cookbooks with recipes made from scratch.

A very good rule is not to eat the same food twice in a day or two days in a row. Have your refrigerator full of food, go shopping a lot, have help cooking; it is not a luxury when you have serious illness; it is necessary.

Kitchen Necessities

• a large set of stainless steel saucepans

• a blender, only if tested for seepage from blades (see *Sources*)

• an ozonator tested for nickel and rubber in the water.

• a bread-maker without Teflon coating (test basket for thallium, gold, and aluminum)

• stainless steel cutlery, utensils, bowls, meat platters, graters, funnels, strainers, choppers, all tested for nickel and chromium seepage

• food grinder (use for less than 4 seconds at a time to prevent nickel and chromium seepage)

• dishes, glasses and storage containers of HDPE or high impact plastic that you have tested for heavy metal seepage

• a conductivity indicator

• zippered plastic bags without chlorox bleach

• In previous books I recommended filter pitchers. I no longer do that because making it safe is too complicated. Errors mean you will be drinking ruthenium. You can now purchase an automatic backwash filter with boiled coconut charcoal that removes ruthenium, iron cyanides, alkylating oils and dyes and radioactivity

• paper towels, napkins, scouring sponges, safe bleach, detergent, toilet paper without chlorox bleach

• a small low temperature chest freezer and thermometer that reaches -20˚ F as all purpose sterilizer and an automatic timer for the cord so it automatically defrosts

Test all items before purchasing them if possible.

To cook or fry, use stainless steel only, not aluminum or Teflon coated. To warm food, use a saucepan.

To store food, use HDPE and stainless steel containers. Make temporary bowls and place settings from water jugs until you are well.

> Be careful not to let the hydrochloric acid drip on your stainless steel sink or cookware, it will be stained. The Lugol's iodine should not be set on the kitchen counter or table; they will be stained.

Going Shopping

Shop for kosher foods whenever possible. Search for these symbols: K, U. Shop for Asian imports. This still does not guarantee their safety. Don't shop for anything in glass bottles unless you can test for thallium. That is a major seeped metal from both amber and clear glass, besides Teflon. If your legs ache be extra careful.

Organic produce has much less dye and pesticide pollution than regular produce, but buy it only if the local water, used to spray on the shelf for freshness, is not the chlorox bleach kind. Find a store with safe water by testing it for chlorox. Asbestos tufts adhering to the outside of foods is just as severe a problem with organic produce. When I tested some farmers' market produce, it

was free of asbestos. Search for organic produce at farmers' markets. Potatoes and sweet potatoes, not sprayed against sprouting or greased against wilting, would be a rare find. The others have malonic acid deep inside. Next best might be a small corner grocery store. Ask which day their produce arrives to get it fresh.

No foods are safe, though, unless cleaned up with hot-washes and sterilized. Do not buy a spray that removes spray, either; the one I tested had more solvents than the original sprayed food. A UV lamp is the handiest for sterilizing fresh vegetables that have already been tested for chlorox and thallium.

RECIPES

Extremely advanced and abandoned cancer patients can still recover, but only if the diet chosen is correct. Choose your recipes carefully to comply with the program. Feel free to vary them.

Recently many new Asian and kosher foods have reached the marketplace, including bottled water. Choose kosher foods to avoid chlorination. Their heavy metals must still be tested, especially chromium. Make a list of safe foods for your area.

Rules For Making Recipes

1. Sterilize every item before or after preparation. It only needs to be done once.

2. Use stove top, not microwave to protect germanium and vitamin C.

3. All choices should comply with the *2-Week Program*.

4. c/s means "cut and sifted". Such herbs do not have heavy metals from grinding. Test for thallium and methylene blue.

Something Sweet

All granulated forms of all sugar varieties I purchased at USA grocery stores or health food stores had asbestos fibers and D-mannitol in them, not to mention chlorox.

Organic sugar from Paraguay, maple syrup, locally produced honey, sucrose (crystal N.F. grade), agave syrup, dark Karo (corn) syrup, two Mexican sugars, and dextrose (made from corn).

Fig. 134 Safer sweetening

Organic sugar from Paraguay and Mexican sugars did not have asbestos.

Sucrose purchased from a chemical supply company did not have asbestos, nor D-mannitol or other pollutants.

Honey had asbestos fibers except when locally produced. Clover honey routinely had coumarin allergen. Orange blossom honey had many allergens.

All honey has fructose, normally a desirable form of sugar if not overdone. But fructose is the antigen for RBCs and should be *avoided in blood cancers, liver failure and malaria*.

Honey should be tested for gold and strontium, beryllium, vanadium and chromium, air pollutants that land on flowers.

Inositol is slightly sweet but the best choice of all. It is a much needed food factor. It does not feed yeast. Used daily it makes IP6 (inositol hexa phosphate) much more efficient at uranium removal.

Maple syrup very frequently has gallic acid. Boiling 1 minute destroys it. Very many varieties have ASA (aspirin); test first.

Dextrose is a "powdered sugar" variety. It is usually made from corn and carries CORN antigen as well as air pollutants, strontium and beryllium. Dextrose is the sugar used in IV solutions. They should be tested for strontium, beryllium and CORN antigen.

Agave syrup often has caffeic acid and cinnamic acid, but boiling destroys both. However, it also has fructose, which yields mannitol when boiled.

Plain fruit juices can be used as sweeteners. But when yeast is a problem even plain and natural sugars should be avoided. *Always avoid in breast, skin and brain cancers*.

The land of sweets is obviously strewn with land mines. If you are living dangerously, at least minimize each one by changing the variety at every meal.

Coconut Whipping Cream

- "meat" of 1 coconut with brown skin removed, frozen
- "milk" of 1 coconut, frozen

Place meat in blender for 4 seconds only. Then add ¼ cup"milk" and blend another 4 seconds. Continue adding bits of milk till consistency is perfect for you.

Something Sour

Use citric acid and vitamin C to give sour taste to foods. Safe vinegar (see *Sources*) is fine, but can’t be used in colon and prostate cancer.

Citric Tangerine Dessert

- 2 tangerines
- 2 citric acid capsules or ¼ tsp.
- 1 tsp. safe sweetener
- heavy whipping cream without lactose (*optional*)

Hot wash tangerines and save peels in freezer. They have health value. Place tangerines in zippered plastic bag or non-seeping container (no need to disinfect). Add citric acid and sweetener. Mash and mix with stainless steel whip or roll over the bag with a glass jar. Top with cream. Variations: Boil tangerines

with equal amount of water; add other ingredients. Serve on blended foods to provide flavor.

Lettuce A'la Crème – A TV Snack

- the greenest head lettuce you can find, with many loose outer leaves
- 2 citric acid capsules or ¼ tsp.
- ¼ cup heavy whipping cream, sterilized

Peel away many loose lettuce leaves to get away from adhering radon and sprays. Dip head in Lugol's water for 3 minutes. Add citric acid to whipping cream in a HDPE bowl. Tear pieces of lettuce off the head (don't cut) and dip into the sour cream. *Variations*: Use Romaine lettuce or Bok Choy. Add 1 Brazil nut or 4 Hazel nuts, ground.

Sour Cream - C

- 2 cups heavy whipping cream, already disinfected
- ¼ tsp. citric acid
- ¼ tsp. vitamin C powder
- pinch of pure salt

Stir until smooth. Refrigerate two hours before serving.

Coconut - Tangerine Juice (for organic germanium and selenium)

- one fresh coconut (keep the meat in freezer)
- 2 tangerines, hot washed
- milk of coconut

At a certain time of year the new coconut crop is in. The meat is soft and the"milk" plentiful. If someone would crack and clean it for you, you could consume one a week. Until you are no longer coughing, avoid coconut, though, because the natural oil somehow increases viruses. But after lungs improve you can get both organic germanium and selenium this delicious way. Pour the milk and a piece of "meat" into a blender. Add the whole tangerines, seeds and all. Blend 4 seconds only. Immediately strain through steel strainer. Do not store this; drink immediately.

Hydrangea Tea (for organic germanium)

- ½ cup hydrangea root, (c/s), organic, frozen
- 3 cups water
- stainless steel strainer

Soak the sterilized dried roots at least 4 hours to get the maximum goodness out of them later. Then simmer for ½ hour at low heat in a stainless steel pan. Let cool and strain into a HDPE container for storage. Several sips provide one dose of germanium for the *2-Week Program*. Add sweetener to taste. Keep sterile by reheating daily.

Brazil Nut Split (for organic germanium and selenium)

- 1 whole nut in the shell
- sturdy nutcracker
- 1 frozen banana
- whipping cream, heavy, kosher, disinfected

Crack the nut when you are ready to use it. Choose a different nut if it is discolored or doesn’t taste good after nibbling. Scrape away blemishes. Place frozen banana on stainless steel platter or HDPE dish. Dribble whipping cream over the banana. Before it freezes sprinkle ground Brazil nut over cream. Grind

it by pounding in a plastic zippered bag or rolling it with a jar. All nuts have germanium and selenium, but eating more than one large nut a day challenges your digestion of linolenic acid too much so viruses can thrive. Variations: Add ground rose hips for organic vitamin C.

Rose Hips Tea (for organic vitamin C)

- 1 tsp. rose hips, coarse ground, with seeds, organic, frozen
- 1 cup water
- sweetener or heavy whipping cream, sterilized

Bring water to a boil in stainless steel saucepan. Add rose hips, cover, and then remove from heat. When cool pour into safe cup and drink right away. This can replace one dose of the capsules plus a vitamin C capsule in the program. You may add sweetener or whipping cream to taste.

Barley Water

This is an ancient "medicine". It has organic manganese.

• whole barley, frozen or ozonated to sterilize.

Test for bromine first; do not eat brominated grains. It cannot be removed. It sequesters polonium in you.

Add 4 times as much water as barley and let stand at least 4 hours. Then refrigerate. Decant and drink. Cooking changes some of it to plain manganese metal that feeds Shigella. Don’t cook it if not necessary. It can be made into chewy, spicy, uncooked breakfast cereal. Vinegar kills Shigella, but can’t be used in colon or prostate cancer. *Variation:* Any kind of safe rice can be made into a medicinal "rice water" that provides calories and B vitamins.

Barley Flakes, tested for bromine and chlorox

Add 1½ times as much water as flakes and let stand overnight in the refrigerator or 2 hours at room temperature. Serve with whipping cream and chopped fruit.

Tapioca - Barley Pudding

Put into a 2 quart pan.

- 1½ cups water
- 1/3 cup small tapioca pearls (see Sources)
- 1½ teaspoons whole barley (grind first for 3 seconds) Soak the above for one hour, then add:
- 11/3 cups water
- 2 cups heavy whipping cream
- ½ to 2/3 cup safe sweetener (optional)
- ¼ to 1/3 cup pure maple syrup (optional)

Bring to a boil and let boil for only one minute, stirring constantly with a stainless steel spoon. *Optional*: Add contents of two nutmeg capsules and a tsp. of the spice mix below. Serve warm or cold. Makes approximately eight 4 oz. servings. *NOTE*: For thinner consistency use ½ cup more water.

Spice Mix

- 1 tsp. coriander seeds, frozen
- 1 tsp. cardamom seeds, frozen
- 1 tsp. anise seeds, frozen

Grind 3 seconds; then let grinder blades cool and grind another 3 seconds. Store in freezer to keep potency.

Spice Mix TV Snack

These spices (above) can be chewed whole; no grinding needed if your teeth are up to it. Adding sweetener or whipping cream makes it a dessert to be nibbled on for hours. A few detox symptoms next day will be a real reward.

Make sure it all got sterilized at some point.

Burdock Tea

This is called an herb, but it is too delicious and flavorful for this simple label.

- 2 Tbsp. burdock root, organic, (c/s)
- 1¼ cups water

Bring water to boil in stainless steel saucepan. Add burdock and turn down heat to simmer, covered. Simmer for about 20 min. Cool. While it is cooling, it will turn sweetish, and the grounds will settle. Then you can pour it off without a strainer. It is so good straight, nothing needs to be added. Even the "grounds" are good, spooned up with cream or sweetening. Do not make herb teas in the microwave. Some organic germanium would get destroyed and phenolics that should be destroyed would escape. Burdock fights E. coli and more. Sterilize first.

Eucalyptus Tea

This tea is too flavorful to be considered an herbal tea, more so if you can pick it off the tree! Best of all is to find it cures your flu’s, Salmonella attacks and even malaria. Most important...it does not need to be tested for thallium or other pesticide. There are several varieties. Gather:

- 5 long leaves or 10 short-variety leaves
- 2 inches of twig (that holds the leaves)
- a marble size piece of bark, if available

Rinse under faucet and place in stainless steel pan. Add 2¼ cups water. Bring to a boil, covered. Then turn down heat to simmer for 10 minutes. Cool. Notice the beautiful red color it develops and delicious aroma. You may add whipping cream. During a cold or cough, sip it throughout the day for 2 days (if it lasts that long). It is the only herb, besides oregano (oil) that I have found can kill Clostridium bacteria. Be sure to sterilize every bit.

There are many other herbs used to improve health, discussed in this book. Make these as teas if you have chills or sore throat, adding whatever makes them enjoyable. Do not combine them with other herbs unless they are traditionally combined. They could destroy each other. You need the extra liquid, besides, to stimulate more urine flow.

Although I advised sterilizing them I have never found Salmonella or E. coli bacteria on growing leaves, even if there is dust and the branches hang over streets.

About Eggs

In earlier books I gave egg recipes, knowing they had malvin and gallic acid allergens, and knowing they had hypothalamus and pituitary cells afloat in them. I thought they could be made safe with special treatments. But since then I have found the MYC virus, the SV40 virus and sometimes even OPT itself in eggs. It makes no sense to eat them anymore. Not all eggs have all of these. It probably depends on the animal waste and preservatives in their feed. Free-range chickens could present a different picture. But without testing by Syncrometer®, it seems to me to be quite unwise to eat either chickens or eggs.

About Milk

When cows were free and roamed in meadows of grass and flowers, they produced a moderate amount of milk, a moderate amount of manure and money and a large amount of health in growing children. Allergies and disorders were not so rampant.

But now cows are fed quite unnatural food (soybeans, yeast culture, carbohydrates) to increase milk production. These processed concentrates and even the water in their trough now give her daily doses of chlorox bleach. In fact, dairymen are encouraged to pour extra bleach into their water trough, and no mention is made of the NSF kind or that 2 kinds exist. Nor does the Dept. of Agriculture. Now cows are becoming immunodepressed, like humans, getting recurrent mastitis and necessitating lots of antibiotics. They, too, develop increased parasitism. We would expect many "Flu" attacks as a cow’s body manages to kill its own flukes. Cows also get more than their share of digestion problems from their unnatural food, so that phenolic allergens would be expected. She could be expected to get prion protein attacks from so many free

hypothalamus cells and not enough pepsin to digest them. Periods of dizziness, loss of appetite and staggering would result, which could explain BSE. Lowered productivity as a goal(!) for cows seems like an intelligent solution, so all these trends can be reversed while it is still possible. If we lose the milk industry to prion increase we will lose the beef industry, too. Dairy and beef producers should take a preventive approach, not adversarial.

With a heavily parasitized cow we would expect to see Bacillus cereus and tyramine in her milk. And we always do, even in cheese and all other dairy products. In fact tyramine is considered to be a headache-causer in allergy textbooks. (Nutmeg kills these bacteria.)

Switching to goat milk by sick people is another intelligent solution, to reduce allergens obtained from cow's milk.

Even goat milk provides more lactose than can be quickly digested. We use only Mexican heavy whipping cream, without lactose, and only for recovering patients. After you are well, goat milk, frozen to disinfect, then boiled 10 min. to denature allergens, would be a great help for your nutrition.

Plain Goat Milk

There is no way of knowing whether a dairy is using chlorox bleach to sanitize equipment or NSF bleach, or steam, or old fashioned Lugol's iodine. For this reason you should send a sample to a Syncrometer® tester before becoming a milk consumer.

Fig. 135 Popular variety of goat milk

Raw goat milk has not been studied for its medicinal value although it has been used for such purposes from antiquity. Now that sterilization can be done by freezing or ozonation, it should be reevaluated, (as should raw cows' milk).

C – Milk

- milk
- nutmeg
- vitamin C powder

Cold milk can absorb a lot of vitamin C without curdling or affecting the flavor. Try ½ tsp. vitamin C and a pinch of nutmeg in a HDPE "glass" of ice cold goat milk. Start with small amounts.

Buttermilk - C

Mix equal amounts of heavy whipping cream and ultra pasteurized goat milk, first frozen, then boiled when cold. Stir in 1½ tsp. vitamin C powder per 8 oz. glass. Add 1/8 capsule of nutmeg powder, zappicate. If it does not form flakes

readily, add ¼ tsp. citric acid per glass.

Raw Certified Milk

Undoubtedly, fresh goat milk is the most nutritious food in existence for a young, sickly or allergic child. But don't use it unless you can find which disinfectant is being used at the farm. Have your milk streamed straight into a HDPE water jug. Cut away the part across from the handle of a gallon bottle to make this easy for the milker. Or purchase a milking bucket designated only for your child—test it yourself for seeping metal or use a large plastic zippered bag as a liner. Supply the strainer and strainer holder yourself, too, selected for no conductivity of their soak-waters. Do not use cloth or paper strainers of a single-use kind; use a stainless steel kind.

Or make your own strainer from boiled cheesecloth (see *Sources*). Then dip in Lugol's water before placing in stainless steel strainer or funnel.

After straining into a fresh jug add 1 drop Lugol's to each cup (without measuring) while stirring. The Lugol's should be made from scratch, not bought ready made.

Except for this special circumstance Lugol's should not be added directly to food.

5-Minute Raspberry Ice Cream

Why buy ready made ice cream when homemade is twice as delicious?

- 1 pint heavy whipping cream previously treated with ¼ capsule lactase enzyme for several hours and then ozonated
- 1 carton raspberries from a farmers' market, disinfected by deep freezing after rinsing. Test for thallium if imported.
- wheat germ (freshly opened, nitrogen packed, frozen)
- ½ cup safe sweetener
- nuts (optional)

Dump frozen raspberries into blender. Pour whipping cream and sweetener

over them. Blend for 4 seconds (only). Pour it all into a stainless steel bowl, already chilled in freezer. Don’t clean the blades. Quickly sprinkle wheat germ or ground nuts over the top. Cover with close fitting zippered bag and place in freezer. Prepare it a day ahead. Try using other frozen fruit like blueberries, peaches, but not strawberries. Strawberries are very heavily fertilized now with very radioactive fertilizer. In fact, when you dry strawberries (or oranges or purple grapes) they can be tested with a handheld inexpensive Geiger Mueller counter and found to be 10% or more radioactive than the background level. Raspberries have a special anti-cancer factor, ellagic acid, as do Brazil nuts. Freeze many pints.

Pear Slush

- 1 large pear
- 1 Tbsp. safe sweetener
- 1/8 tsp. citric acid
- 1 Tbsp. water

Sterilize in Lugol’s water or ozonate. Peel and cut away the stem and flower end, leaving no blemishes. Place in blender with sweetener, water, citric acid, seeds and all (pear seeds are powerful virus killers). Blend 4 seconds (only). Scoop into chilled stainless steel sherbet servers and freeze inside a zippered bag. Serve frozen. *Variations*: Add topping of pounded or rolled nuts and whipping cream. *NOTE*: Use any other raw fruit desired, but always add the citric acid.

Complete Meal Drinks

When a meal is missed weight is lost and the body is stressed. During dental work, especially, weight is easily lost that cannot be regained. Every effort should be made to keep up the usual calorie intake. You can make a drinkable "meal" that needs no preparation, and provides the fat, protein, and carbohydrate essential for life. The principles are:

(1) no vegetable oil to avoid triggering viruses

(2) no eggs or milk

- ½ cup heavy whipping cream
- ½ cup water or barley water
- 1 Tbsp. safe sweetener
- 5 capsules mixed amino acids This is the protein source. (Read label for phenylalanine or tryptophane presence in case you must avoid these). Variations: ½ capsule nutmeg, a pinch of cloves or any other spice, ground nuts.

Stir all together. The whipping cream should already have been treated (overnight) with ¼ capsule lactase per pint, then ozonated. Take lipase-containing digestive enzymes with this. Change the spice and sweetener at each meal. CALORIES: 477

Blender Meals (to prevent weight loss)

You won't lose weight during dental work with these recipes, even if you don't know what you're drinking. For emaciated patients, add 1 Tbsp. safe butter to each recipe.

Blended Turkey

- cooked rice, 1 serving
- cooked turkey, 1 serving
- water, about 1 cup
- pure salt
- avocado, ripe but without mold spots inside

Place rice, turkey, water, salt in blender and blend 4 seconds at a time till drinkable. Add chunks of avocado later, to provide something solid.

Blended Stew

- any cooked meat or fish dish
- any vegetable dish
- anything raw and green or yellow
- water, about 1 cup
- pure salt
- an herb, like oregano leaf, thyme leaf, cilantro, disinfected

Put a serving of each in the blender along with water, salt to suit taste and herbs. Blend 4 seconds at a time, adding more water till drinkable. *Variations*: Use less water to keep it thick and spoonable. Adjust salt to needs as seen on blood test if it was already added earlier.

Salt

Plain Salt

Use pure salt only (see *Sources*), like for laboratory use. Grocery store salt and sea salt as well as other kinds of salt have processing contaminants, not to mention aluminum additives, and often have Ascaris eggs and mold. Sterilize.

B - C Salt

This is the easy way to get vitamin B2 and vitamin C into all your food:

- ½ cup pure salt
- 1 capsule vitamin B2
- ½ tsp. vitamin C (ascorbic acid) powder (also try 1 tsp.)

Shake together in HDPE bottle or non-seeping jar. Zappicate. When using this salt in cooking, wait until the end to add it, to preserve its vitamin power.

Regarding potassium salt, some varieties of potassium-containing salt and supplements were seen to be radioactive, using a Geiger Mueller counter, so are no longer listed. Those mentioned in this book were tested.

Spreads

Real Butter

Use butter for baking and all other purposes, not oil. Find undyed, organic, kosher butter. Ozonate or sonicate the whole pound for 10 minutes after opening each quarter; then plop it into a bowl of cold water for 5 minutes to draw out metals. Turn after 5 minutes for another treatment, since it floats.

No wrong bleach in this food. Lala is a Mexican brand of heavy whipping cream. The glass bottle does not seep, either! Sanitize by deep freezing or ozonating.

Fig. 136 Safe butter & cream

Lala is a Mexican brand of heavy whipping cream without lactose. The glass bottle does not seep, either! Sanitize by deep freezing or ozonating. Never eat fake butter, as in margarine. Nickel is used as a catalyst to make it!

Don’t use special grease-sprays, they contain silicones, which accumulate in tumors.

Emergency Disinfection

If you are stuck with the food on an airplane or while stranded, put a tiny drop of Lugol’s on your butter, mix it well. Put another tiny drop on each other food you are served, as well as in the water. This is the second exception when you

may put Lugol's in a food. You may request kosher food on an airplane now, but it still needs Lugol's treatment. It will have no chlorine disinfectant. Tiny drops are made by merely touching the food to leave a dot of color.

Preserves

- 1 cup fruit
- 1 Tbsp. water
- ¼ tsp. citric acid
- sweetening

Only use fruit that tests Negative for chlorox bleach. Send several varieties to a Syncrometer® tester and stick to them. Peel if possible. Cut into cubes keeping seeds with the fruit. Heat to boiling in water, stirring with stainless steel spoon. When done, add citric acid and half as much sweetening as there is fruit. Bring to a boil again. Cool. Zappicate.

Fruit is often unevenly ripened. This changes its nature. I suspect this is the reason that bad chemicals like phloridzin and chlorogenic acid appear in them. Save such fruit for cooking, as in jams or jellies because this destroys these phenolics.

Dressings

Queen of Hearts Dressing (hides all supplements)

Fruit juices are easily made into dressings for many purposes, over vegetables, over rice, and even over a pile of vitamins dumped from their capsules.

- 1 cup fruit juice
- ½ tsp. (or more) citric acid powder
- 1 Tbsp. sweetening
- 2 Tbsp. thickener (rose hips, hydrangea powder, vitamins)

- extra spice (thyme, turmeric, fennel, nutmeg, cardamom, coriander, ginger); choose to suit the meal

Avoid fruit juice in brain cancer.

Boil fruit juice. Add to thickener slowly, while stirring to make a paste first. Add sweetening, spice, and citric acid.

The thickener can be any assortment of dry supplements that needs to "go down" at that meal. By keeping the fruit juice and citric acid mixture always handy and varied, any pile of vitamin powders can be consumed the easy way: on top of a lettuce salad. Rotate spices.

Tomato Sauce

Choose perfect cherry or Roma tomatoes because they do not produce malvin and are often unsprayed. Test for malonic acid, though. Sterilize with Lugol’s water or ozonation or freezing.

- 2 cups whole tomatoes
- ½ cup water¼ tsp. sodium chloride (pure) salt
- 1 tsp. oregano or thyme leaves, organic, or fresh (garden)

Purchased oregano needs testing for thallium besides chlorox. Bring all ingredients to a hard boil for 2 or 3 minutes in a stainless steel saucepan. Empty this into a polyethylene container as soon as cool enough. Keep refrigerated or frozen. Keep oregano frozen, too. You can use a manual "food mill" to separate peels, seeds, etc. (see *Sources*). Eat the peel if there is no danger of sprays. *Variations*: Use fresh basil, if unsprayed, as seasoning.

Baked Goods

Bake cookies, cakes and pies from scratch, using unprocessed ingredients. Do not use paper cupcake cups, the wax coating has benzene. Do not use aluminum baking pans, bowls, measuring spoons, or foil wrapping. Do not use stretchable plastic film. Do not use plastic or wood utensils; use stainless steel. Plasticware can be hardened in boiling water for 30 minutes. Use aluminum-free

baking powder, pure salt, and butter instead of oils.

Use flour that is not brominated; bromine attracts polonium to be stored in the spleen.

Cereals

Barley is the best choice, because it does not have the menadione phenolic allergen, even when stale. Other cereal grains should be nitrogen packed to avoid developing menadione. Store in freezer after opening. Do not ozonate, to avoid oxidation. Test for bromine.

Choose only the coarse varieties, not finely ground or very thin flakes to avoid nickel and chromium contamination from the blades. Don't risk this with breast cancer, which develops pain so easily.

Corn is a poor choice because it picks up air pollutants like strontium, beryllium, vanadium, chromium, each of which feeds an important pathogen. Rice is second best, with least antigens.

Maria's Best Pancakes

- 32 ounces of Bob's Red Mill rice flour
- 1 stick of butter (Trader Joe's salted, turquoise package)
- 2/3 to ¾ cup of heavy cream (Lala crema Pura de Vaca brand in Mexico)
- 24½ oz. water (depending on consistency)
- raisins (Fairfield, Sun Maid) or currents (Sun Maid)
- 1 Tbsp. baking soda
- 1 tsp. salt
- ½ Tbsp. vitamin C
- 2 eggs (Mexican, unbleached)

Disinfect all ingredients. Combine all, except water, in large bowl. Mix together then add water slowly to desired consistency. Fry in butter.

Chewy Barley Pearls

- ¼ cup pearled barley (unbrominated)
- water to cover
- sweetening
- spice

Place sanitized barley and water in HDPE bowl and cover. Next morning drain liquid. Add sweetener. Eat straight. Save liquid to drink with spice.

Fish and Seafood Recipes

Since all varieties of fish and seafood had Fast Garnet dye and "shrimp" antigen (*the cause of lymphomas and lymph node metastases*) these recipes have been omitted. But you may fish it yourself and eat it within 6 hours. Don’t use "household" chlorox bleach to clean up, nor buy fish at a fish market. Unpolluted fish is available in Mexico in several supermarkets.

Beans, Dried Peas, Lentils, and Garbanzos

In the uncooked state, these have no ONION chemicals. But if they are cooked at too high a temperature many ONION sulfides are made. They must not be heated higher than boiling water. This excludes frying, pressure cooking, and microwaving. When they are warmed up later, they must again not be heated higher than boiling water. Valuable, nutritionally, as they are, I consider them too hazardous for cancer patients because they form the alkylating agents along with onions, garlic and mustard that make part of the cancer-complex.

Meats

Sanitation of meats is quick and easy now that freezing and ozonation are available to penetrate deep into the interior. Safety from chlorox bleach treatment can be found by testing with a Syncrometer®. But the extra dyes used everywhere now and unsaturated oils dispersed in the meat create almost unsolvable problems. USA animals have been fed unsaturated oils, gallate-

sprayed grains and given chlorox-bleached water to drink, like their owners.

Heightened parasitism is seen in chickens and beef. The animals seem sickly, judging by frequent antibiotic use (read the ads in animal feed stores), and not fit for consumption even by a healthy person. Four kinds of free-range raised (vegetarian) animals did not show these weaknesses:

(1) free-range, organic turkey

(2) free-range lamb

(3) free-range beef (test for Macracanthorhynchus, prions and gold)

(4) buffalo

Bone Marrow - Beef Broth

Buying long bones cut into short pieces where the bone marrow can be gotten out brings you **lactoferrin**, much needed in anemia and bone marrow disease (blood cancers). It is one of the few "meats" that is not dyed in the USA. Test for prions.

Part of the fat in the bone marrow of regular beef will be the unsaturated oils, linoleic and linolenic acid. You should avoid these if you have respiratory diseases because they are the triggers for most of these viruses. Stick to the free-range varieties or wait till your coughing is gone.

- 3 or 4 beef bones, cut to expose the bone marrow
- vegetable soup already made
- 1 bay leaf, tested
- sodium chloride salt (to taste)

Treat bones in original package in sonicator, or ozonate for 10 minutes or freeze at -20˚ F. In my tests only sonication destroyed prions. Place soup in large stainless steel pan. Bring to boil. Remove and discard foam that develops at first during cooking, using stainless steel spoon.

Add bones and cook five minutes more. Cool. Eat some bone marrow as soon as cool enough. (If it is absolutely delectable, due to a craving, eat the whole

thing and make more in a few days.) Pour off the broth into HDPE container. Add 5 drops HCl. Drink one cup a day. Refrigerate. If fat solidifies at the top, do not throw this away. It belongs with the broth. Reheat it daily so it can be mixed. Variations: Make a cream soup out of leftovers: choose a vegetable and seasoning herb, like thyme, and lastly add cream.

Vegetables And Fruits

Most are sprayed with combinations of wax, dye, pesticide (thallium!), antisprouter, antimold, etc. Azo dyes (Fast Green and Fast Garnet) are present in most sprays, as are heavy metals and malonic acid. They penetrate the food deeply. But double soaking in hot water for one minute each time removes it. Even organic pears, plums and oranges must be double soaked this way. Peeling is not sufficient. Potatoes and yams will not come clean, though. Thallium pesticide and malonic acid penetrate too deeply to come out. If you have leg pain (caused by thallium), or effusions, shop only at a farmers' market and test even these.

If the food has chlorox bleach, implying polonium, cerium and ferrocyanide, do not try to salvage any part of it.

Ozonate produce to destroy leftover traces of dyes.

Parasite-Killer Recipes

Detox-Tea

Prion protein is present in all of us, repeatedly, as our hypothalamus gland becomes inflamed and releases free cells in the blood and lymph. If there is not enough pepsin to digest them, the remains turn into prions. These results are tentative. The true source is not yet certain. Our WBCs eat prions promptly. But if our WBCs do not have enough germanium, selenite, and vitamin C, the prions are not killed but escape and enter the brain and nerves. Light headedness and disorientation is felt. That contributes to detox-illness. You can kill them in hours with:

- 1 tsp. fennel seed (freshly ground), use capsules

- 1 tsp. sage, organic, (freshly ground)
- 3 heaping tsp. birch bark
- 1 Tbsp. sweetener
- 3 cups water

All herbs should be tested for thallium besides chlorox bleach because most are imported.

Birch bark is the strongest prion killer and could be used alone. Make birch bark tea by adding to boiling water and then simmering for 5 minutes. Add other ingredients to the birch bark tea. Set to cool. Drink 1 to 3 cups a day till symptoms stop. Variation: Reishi mushroom, unboiled, instead of birch bark. Make fennel-sage tea. Let cool; add 1 tsp. Reishi, also called Ganoderma.

Buski Tea

- 1 tsp. anise seeds
- 1 tsp. coriander seeds
- 1 tsp. fennel seeds
- 2 cups water
- ½ tsp. whole cloves
- 4 capsules nutmeg

2 cups barley water sweetener

Make barley water recipe first and refrigerate. Add seeds to water and simmer 10 minutes (longer times cause lost activity). Add cloves and remove from heat. When cool, add cold barley water, nutmeg and sweetener. Refrigerate. Strain 1 cup to drink and put back solids. Next day, repeat. On 3rd and 4th day, eat the solids, with extra sweetener if desired. This tea reaches leftover Fasciolopsis in "unreachable" places like eye muscles, jawbone, spine, so expect minor pain here and protect yourself from detox-illness. If no detox is felt, take the 4 cups closer together until you can feel the effects.

Be sure all spices are tested; store them in freezer.

Pomegranate Seed

- 1 pomegranate, tested for chlorox, and refrigerated

Sanitize with Lugol’s water. Cut in quarters. Then peel. Place seeds in blender. Blend 10 seconds at a time if fruit is cold, till seeds are fine enough to drink (about 8 sessions). Refrigerated fruit keeps blades cooler. The peel is also medicinal. It eliminates E. recurvatum.

Six Fresh Seeds

• 6 large apricots OR 6 peaches OR nectarines (in order of effectiveness). They do not need to be tested for chlorox since it does not penetrate the pit.

Let them completely ripen if you have time and chlorox is *Negative*.
Remove the pits. To crack open pits: find a rock or piece of cement brick. Slide it into a zippered plastic bag. Position it in your sink over the drain. Or, if you are near a cement sidewalk, slip the 6 pits into a double zippered plastic bag for cracking. Procure a heavy hammer. After cracking the pits, remove the seeds and place in grinder. If you are very sick choose the larger seeds, at least the size of your thumbnail. Adding the following is optional:

- ¼ tsp. nutmeg
- ¼ tsp. ground barley (raw)
- 3 tsp. shredded coconut or flakes

Grind 1 Tbsp. whole barley first for 4 seconds (only) in coffee grinder and store in freezer. Grind all ingredients together for 3 seconds only. Eat it all within one hour. The raw barley provides the drying effect that keeps fresh seeds from clogging the grinder and also brings organic manganese.

It may be thought that amygdalin or "laetrile" is the active ingredient of the 6 seeds, but there is no evidence for this. Clinical trials got stalled decades ago after finding it promising against cancer. Amygdalin keeps its potency but the active ingredients in this recipe do not.

Apricot kernels in health food stores have lost their potency, in spite of refrigeration, so you must prepare your own. Do not crack these pits ahead of time nor store seeds, although you may store pits. The Syncrometer® finds that the active ingredient is already a part of our metabolism, somewhat like a vitamin, and in similarly small amounts. It is not yet identified, chemically. Sick organs have none. The correct amount is essential for us but large amounts are toxic, somewhat like trace elements and hormones. I have not seen any side-effects. Nevertheless, do not take more. Six Fresh Seeds can single handedly kill SV40, Fasciolopsis buski, the tumor nucleus, and prions, as well as destroy many phenolics. The dose is one set of 6 kernels daily for 3 days, using half of them in a suppository and the other half by mouth at the same time. Then take 1 or 2 days off and repeat till you are much better. You may grind by pounding seeds with a hammer.

NOTE: Apricot seeds have had this warning label to let you know they were once deemed toxic (LOW QUANTITIES MAY CAUSE REACTION. NOT SUITABLE FOR FOOD USE WITHOUT FURTHER PROCESSING-SECTION 10786 TITLE 17, CALIFORNIA ADMIN. CODE). Six fresh seeds has not resulted in stomach aches, headaches, diarrhea, or even fatigue. Their cancer-curing magic is easy to monitor by Syncrometer®. Read more on Internet.

Green Black Walnut Hull Tincture

- your largest stainless steel (not aluminum, ceramic, plastic, glass, enamel, or Teflon) cooking pot
- Black Walnuts, in the hull, each one still at least 50% green, enough to fill the pot to the top
- grain alcohol, about 50% strength, enough to cover the walnuts
- unfiltered, unchlorinated water, tested with a Total Chlorine test strip (see *Sources*), or kosher bottled water.
- vitamin C powder (capsules are fine).
- 1 or 2 ounce amber glass bottles and HDPE bottles without rubber droppers

- 1 gal. HDPE jugs as used for vinegar or water, with screw on lid

The Black Walnut tree produces large green balls in fall. The walnut is inside, but we will use the whole ball, uncracked, since the active ingredient is in the green outer hull.

Wash the walnuts carefully with water that does not have chlorox bleach disinfectant. Put them in the pot and cover completely with the alcohol. Sprinkle 1 tsp. vitamin C over them. Cover with lid. Let set for three days. Add another tsp. vitamin C. Pour into HDPE gallon jugs, using stainless steel funnel or homemade HDPE funnel. Discard walnuts. The vitamin C helps to keep the color green, as does the non-chlorinated, unfiltered water. Potency is strong for several years if unopened, even if it darkens slightly. Pour as soon as possible into 1 or 2 oz. amber glass or HDPE bottles. Freeze these after opening, to preserve green color.

When preparing the walnuts, wash only with cold tap water. Rinse with unfiltered, unchlorinated or kosher water to remove all chlorine. Distillers have filters attached. Beware of this problem or you will destroy your entire crop. You may need to use a brush on areas with dirt. If you are not going to use all of them in this batch, you may freeze them in a zippered plastic bag. Simply refrigerating them does not keep them from turning black and useless. The pot of soaking walnuts should not be refrigerated. Nor does the final tincture need refrigeration. But freezing it before opening protects it from turning dark.

Exposure to air causes the tincture to darken and lose potency very quickly. To reduce air exposure, fill the pot as much as possible while still keeping a snug fitting lid. Even more importantly, the HDPE jars or bottles you use to store your tincture should have as little air space as possible and should not be repeatedly opened before use. A large jar should be divided into the 1 or 2 oz. size bottles all at one time. Quality is better if poured originally into 1-serving containers.

There are several ways to make a 50% grain alcohol solution. Some states have Everclear™, 95% alcohol. Mix this half and half with unfiltered, unchlorinated, or bottled kosher water. Other states have Everclear™, which is 76.5% alcohol. Mix this two parts Everclear™, to one part water. Do not use vodka or the flask-size Everclear™; it must be 750 ml or 1-liter. Smaller bottles have wood alcohol or isopropyl alcohol pollution.

This is the second time that purchased water is allowed in this very important recipe. A half-million lives of cancer patients could be saved in a year. There is a

lot at stake. You may buy bottled water in 1-gallon jugs if it passes these tests:

- Syncrometer® testing for chlorox bleach, ferricyanide, ferrocyanide, polonium, methylene blue should be *Negative*.
- Heavy metals and sodium hypochlorite should be *Negative.* Any variety of chlorine bleach has hypochlorite.
- Thulium and gold should be *Negative.*
- Isopropyl alcohol should be *Negative.*
- Malonic acid should be *Negative.*
- Radon and alpha, beta, gamma radiation *Negative.*

Any brand of bottled water will not be the same in different sizes and in different parts of the country. Be sure to use only the size and source you have tested. You may also use rainwater stored in HDPE water jugs and only filtered through washed cheesecloth, .

Lugol's Iodine Solution

It is too dangerous to buy a commercially prepared solution for your internal use. It is certain to be polluted with isopropyl alcohol or wood alcohol. Make it yourself or ask your pharmacist to help you. You must see the stock bottles, not trust the pharmacist. The recipe to make 1 liter (quart) is:

Suitable high density polyethylene containers can be found on the Internet.

Fig. 137 Containers that do not seep

- 44 gm (1½ ounces) iodine, granular, USP
- 88 gm (3 ounces) potassium iodide, granular, USP
- diet scales and plastic cup and spoon
- large HDPE bottle with screw cap(see *Sources*)

Dissolve the potassium iodide completely in about a cup of water in a HDPE container. Then add the iodine crystals and wait till they are all dissolved. This could take ½ hour with frequent shaking. Then fill to the liter mark (quart) with pure water. (Draw a permanent line here.) Be careful to avoid chlorox bleach water for preparation or you would pollute it yourself. Use kosher water if unsure. Place a plastic zippered bag, not kitchen wrap, over the top; then close tightly before storing. Keep out of sight and reach of children.

Fig. 138 Drop dispensers

Do everything inside the kitchen sink. Wipe stains up promptly with vitamin C powder. The dropper bottle for dispensing should be made of polyethylene with built in drop dispenser or a separate pipette free of chlorox.

Lugol's Iodine Drops

- 6 drops Lugol's iodine solution
- ½ cup water

This specifically kills Salmonella bacteria in your body. It can be taken at any time. If taken at end of meals, it helps to sterilize the food just eaten so gives you double benefit. Do not use if allergic to iodine . Do not add it to other beverages. Do not take together with vitamins since these will become over oxidized. If the problem has not cleared up in two days, do the Lugol's-turmeric enema for several days . Lugol's gives the fastest relief for most food-related stomach distress; it takes about one hour. The turmeric kills E. coli.

White Iodine

- 88 gm (3 ounces) potassium iodide, granular, USP

Add potassium iodide to one quart/liter cold water. Potassium iodide dissolves well in water and stays clear; for this reason it is called "white iodine". Label clearly and keep out of reach of children. Do not use if allergic to iodine. It is useful for disinfecting the mouth and helpful to the dentist but it is not as strong as Lugol's.

Benzoquinone (BQ) (for clinical use only)

- 500 mg. benzoquinone powder (not hydroquinone). (One size 00 capsule filled with powder, by hand.)
- 1000 ml (1 liter/qt.) pure water. The variety "for injection" often has chlorox bleach contamination. Distilled water that shows no conductivity nor chlorination or kosher water is much safer.

This should be made and supervised by a physician. Prepare 2 non-seeping HDPE bowls by cutting off the bottom ends of 2 water jugs of 1 gallon size. Pour 1 pint of water into each bowl. Empty the BQ capsule into one bowl, stirring with a non-seeping plastic spoon until completely dissolved (about one minute). Further dilute this as follows: ½ ml BQ solution, as prepared above, is added to a second pint of water in the second bowl. It may be drawn up with a HDPE pipette tested for chlorox. All quantities can be approximated, since the final concentration should be one part per million but need not be exact. After the second dilution, the BQ solution must be used within 20 minutes. If there is further delay, the solution must be made up from the powder again. The

containers should be emptied but not rinsed. A dose of one cc (2 cc for persons over 100 lb.) is given in the muscle (IM) in the hip after cleaning skin with ethyl alcohol. This is 1 mcg. Give the shot slowly to reduce burning. Patients may exclaim over their improvement by the time the needle is out.

The BQ solution is thrown out when it is 20 minutes old. All containers are used only for this purpose. Before first use, they are rinsed with pure water to remove any adhering antiseptic. It is only rinsed and drained after that—never chemically cleaned or brushed.

ORGAN IMPROVEMENT RECIPES

The Bowel Program

Bacteria are always at the root of bowel problems, such as pain, bloating and gassiness. They cannot be completely killed by zapping, because the high frequency current does not penetrate the bowel contents.

The worst bowel bacteria are the Salmonellas, Shigellas, and E. coli because they have the ability to grow in the rest of your body. One reason bowel bacteria are so hard to eradicate is that we are constantly reinfecting ourselves by keeping a supply on our hands and under our fingernails. The second reason is that the bacteria are themselves infected by oncoviruses and carry radioactive particles that give them protection from your WBCs.

1. The first thing to do is improve sanitation. Use 70% (approx.) grain alcohol in a spray bottle at the bathroom sink. Or Lugol's iodine, one drop per cup water. Sterilize your hands after bathroom use and before meals by spraying or dipping them.

2. Second, take Lugol's solution, six drops in ½ cup water 4 to 6 times daily. This is specifically for Salmonella, which is responsible for at least half of all bowel distress. If your Lugol’s solution is only 2% iodine, as in Veggie Wash, use 10 drops.

3. Third, use turmeric (6 capsules, 3 times daily). This is the common spice, which I find helps against Shigella, as well as E. coli. Expect orange colored stool.

4. Fourth, use fennel (6 capsules, 3 times daily). Take turmeric and fennel,

one after the other and 5 minutes after Lugol's for fastest relief.

5. Fifth, take four digestive enzyme capsules all together, any variety.

6. Sixth, take 1 tsp. tincture or 2 capsules freeze-dried Black Walnut Hull, preferably at bedtime.

7. Seventh, do a Lugol's-turmeric enema or a Lugol's-turmeric-fennel enema once a day. Do them one right after the other using a Fleet bottle and 2 capsules of each herb. Use 10 drops Lugol's first.

8. Eighth, if you are constipated, take Cascara Sagrada, an herb. Start with one capsule a day, use up to maximum on label. Take extra magnesium (300 mg. magnesium oxide powder, two or three a day), and drink a cup of hot water (flavored is fine) upon rising in the morning. This will begin to regulate your elimination. Constipation is usually caused by *Clostridium botulinum*, which makes its own chemicals in your colon to inhibit the neurotransmitters there. These are the normal driving force for intestinal movement. Use betaine hydrochloride capsules, three with each meal, to keep Clostridium out of your colon. Constipation can also be caused by other bowel bacteria. Certain drugs, such as morphine or similar painkillers produce constipation as a side-effect. You must work hard to be sure you expel bowel contents at least once a day...if necessary, with an enema.

There are more ways to empty the bowels. For some people, senna tea works well. For others ½ cup prune juice works fine. For still others, milk of magnesia or Epsom salts work well. Finally, for immediate action, a glycerine suppository works in 15 minutes. These are available at all pharmacies. Be sure all items are sterilized.

With this powerful approach, even a bad bacterial problem should clear up in two days. If it doesn't, you are feeding them their special requirements. They all require special heavy metals. This is like fanning flames. Test all your dishes and cookware for seeping heavy metals with a conductivity indicator. Throw out all stored food in your refrigerator. It may have bacteria. Eat only ozonated, frozen or sonicated food. Keep your own hands sanitary. Keep fingernails short. Do not put fingers in mouth. Your tummy can feel flat, without gurgling, and your mood can be good. Remember, cancer is not the cause of your bowel problems. You ate polluted food and nurtured the bacteria.

It may take all the remedies listed. Afterwards, sanitize all your food, put

hydrochloric acid drops in all your food, and eat out of non-seeping dishes. Test all supplements and drops for Salmonella and E. coli.

Moose Elm Drink-also known as-Slippery Elm

For sensitive stomachs when nothing wants to stay down, and for obstructions:

- 1 Tbsp. moose elm (also called slippery elm) herb
- 1 cup cold water
- sweetener *(optional)*

Start by making a paste of the powder and a bit of water as if it were cocoa. Gradually add more water to consistency desired. Sweeten. Zappicate. This can be drunk hot or cold. Sip one cup a day. You may use heavy whipping cream, diluted with water or other beverage. Test the herb first for pollution.

Alginate/Intestinal Healer

For intestines or stomach that are sore from surgery or cancer.

- 1 tsp. sodium alginate powder
- 1 cup water

Soak alginate in water about 4 hours or overnight until completely dissolved and pourable (instead of boiling, as in old recipes). Add to soup, stew, moose elm drink, pudding or pie filling. Alginate is not digested—it merely forms a long ribbon of soothing gel that coats trouble spots and finds its way through the narrowest passageway to keep it open. Use 1 cup a day. It is quite tasty combined with Moose Elm. Add more water or more alginate to suit consistency desired.

Lugol’s Enema (not if allergic to iodine)

Add ¼ tsp. (25 drops) of Lugol’s iodine to 1 pint of very warm water; pour into Fleet™ bottles (giving yourself several doses), or enema apparatus(see

Sources). Administer enema slowly and hold internally as long as possible. Cold water will cause spasms and inability to hold it. Prepare only a cup, with 12 drops Lugol's or 20 drops diluted Lugol's, the first time; do not force yourself to hold more than is comfortable.

Lugol's-Turmeric-Fennel Enema

This is a "super" enema that can improve your sick-feeling immediately. Timing is important for this since Lugol's can kill bacteria, but not the oncoviruses sheltered inside the bacteria.

After the Lugol's enema, do a second one right away, within minutes after emptying the bowel from Lugol's treatment. Prepare it ahead of time.

Have ready 6 capsules turmeric already emptied in the bucket; close valve and add 1 cup very warm water. Run it in slowly to avoid expelling it. None of this super enema is to be expelled at all. That is why so little water is used. Do not pull out the tube yet. Sit on it or lean back to reduce pressure. After 20 to 30 minutes empty 6 fennel capsules in the bucket, add ½ to 1 cup water and run it in very slowly. Do not pull out the tube yet. After another 20 minutes, open 2 coenzyme Q10 capsules into hot water, they will cool en route. Keep these in for 15 minutes. Then add a final ½ tsp. of Lugol's to top of tube. After running each one in, lie down, read or watch entertainment till all urgency to expel is gone. Leaning back helps, too.

If you did need to expel, reduce the water volume next time.

This "super" enema, given correctly, has the most powerful effect on how sick you feel. Even if you feel immediately better though, these bacteria and viruses will all come back unless you complete the whole program. Do not premix Lugol's or other items with each other. Wash the bottle, nozzle, bucket and hose using Lugol's in water until color is visible, it kills everything it contacts. For more help, read earlier books by this author.

Black Walnut Hull Enema

Add 1 tsp. of Black Walnut Hull Extra-Strength, or homemade, to 1 pint of very warm water. Repeat as for Lugol's enema.

Apricot Suppository

Crush 6 apricot seeds in a zippered plastic bag using a hammer or rock inside a zippered bag. Mix half of them with some soft butter so you can roll it up in a piece of plastic, into a pencil shape, about 1" long.

Put in freezer or refrigerator for 5 minutes just to get hard. Soon it will be hard enough to insert as a suppository.

Shove it as far as you can reach with your middle finger. Wear a single finger cut from a plastic glove to cover yours.

Buy apricot pits and crack them only an hour before using the seeds. Do not buy seeds – they have no potency. Pits do not need testing; chlorox does not penetrate. Do not refrigerate or freeze pits or seeds to store them.

Go to bed with it in. Do not expel.

Chew the other 3 seeds after the suppository is in.

Take 9 wormwood and 9 cloves before or after apricots.

Giving Yourself the Perfect Enema

Any drop you spill and everything you use to do the enema will somehow contaminate your bathroom. Yet you must leave it all perfectly sanitary for your own protection. So follow these instructions carefully.

Spread out a large plastic trash bag on top of paper towels on the bathroom floor. Place a plastic zippered bag beside it. Set a chair nearby, too. The trash bag is for you to lie on. Lie on your back if you have nobody to help you.

The enema apparatus shown is best for larger volumes. It is easy to see through every part, to know what is happening (see *Sources*).

Test the apparatus first, in the bathroom sink to see how it works. Wipe away the grease that comes with it on the applicator; it is sure to be a petroleum product and be tainted with benzene.

Fig. 139 Enema container, tube, pinchcock

Place a dab of butter onto the zippered bag for the lubricant. Or place a wet bar of homemade soap on it. Also alcohol and paper towels.

Do a practice session first.

After filling the container with the enema solution, run some through the tubing until the air is out of it and close the pinchcock. Place it on the trash bag.

Insert the applicator tube as far as you comfortably can. Then lift the container with one hand while opening the valve with the other. The higher you lift it, the faster it runs. Take as much time as you need to run it in. You may wish to set the container on the chair. Very warm liquid is easier to hold. Don't force yourself to hold it all. At any time you may close the valve, withdraw the applicator, and place it on the paper towel.

If you cannot insert the tube, you will need to do a pre enema with just a Fleet bottle of warm water first. Use only the bottle, not the purchased contents.

Cleaning up the apparatus, the bathroom, and yourself: This topic is seldom discussed, but very important. Notice that some bowel contents have entered the container by reflux action, which is unavoidable. Consider the whole apparatus contaminated. For this reason you must never, never use anybody else's apparatus, no matter how clean it looks.

First, wipe the applicator tube with toilet paper. Then fill the container with hot water and run it through the hose into the toilet. Repeat until it appears clean; this is appearance only; you must now sterilize it. Fill it with hot tap water and add Lugol's iodine (not your pure variety!) or povidone iodine (from a pharmacy) until intensely red in color. Place the tube to soak, rinsing the whole length of it with the iodine water. Empty both tube and container; then wipe the

outside of the tube with paper. Do not dry the container. Store it all in a fresh plastic shopping bag. Throw away the bags and soap. Clean the sink with chlorine bleach (NSF variety, 5 or 6%). Then wash your hands with Lugol's water for several minutes.

Kidney Cleanse

- ½ cup dried hydrangea root, organic, (c/s)
- ½ cup gravel root, organic, (c/s)
- ½ cup marshmallow root, organic, (c/s)
- 4 bunches of fresh parsley, frozen
- ginger capsules
- Uva Ursi capsules
- Black Cherry Concentrate, 8 oz., tested
- vitamin B6, 250 mg.
- magnesium oxide, 300 mg. in powder form

All herbs should be tested for thallium and chlorox bleach pollution. Organic varieties are less likely to have these. Do not ozonate them nor UV them. Deep freezing is the best disinfectant.

Measure ¼ cup of each root (this is half your supply) and set them to soak, together, in 10 cups of water, using a stainless steel saucepan tested for seeping. After four hours or overnight, add 8 oz. black cherry concentrate, heat to boiling and simmer for 20 minutes. Drink ¼ cup as soon as it is cool enough. Pour the rest through a stainless steel strainer into a HDPE container. Refrigerate.

Find fresh parsley at a small neighborhood grocery store where the water has the correct disinfectant bleach. Give it 2 very hot washes. Boil the fresh parsley in 1 quart of water, or as much as needed to cover it, for five minutes (rolling boil). Drink ¼ cup when cool enough. Freeze 1 pint and refrigerate the rest. Throw away the parsley. Alternatively, you may crush the frozen parsley and eat 1 Tbsp. daily, straight or mixed with food.

Dose: Each morning, pour together ¾ cup of the root mixture and ½ cup parsley water, into a safe cup. Drink this mixture in divided doses throughout the day. Refrigerate. Do not drink it all at once or you will get a stomachache and feel pressure in your bladder. If your stomach is very sensitive, start on half this dose. But if your problem is very severe, such as ascites, increase to a double dose by the 3rd day and keep this up till the ascites is reduced.

Save the roots after the first boiling, storing them in the freezer. After 13 days when your supply runs low, boil the same roots a second time, but add only six cups water and simmer only 10 minutes. This will last another eight days, for a total of three weeks.

After three weeks, repeat with fresh herbs. You need to do the *Kidney Cleanse* for six weeks to get good results, longer for severe problems.

Also take:

- ginger capsules: 2 with each meal (6 a day) for 1 week only
- Uva Ursi capsules: 2 with each meal (6 a day) for 1 week only
- vitamin B_6 (250 mg.): one a day
- magnesium oxide (300 mg.): one a day 10 minutes before a meal

Ginger and Uva Ursi remove methyl malonate from the kidneys, which clogs them. It is also the cause of kidney failure and cystic kidneys. Take these supplements 5 to 10 minutes before your meal to avoid burping. If you are already taking these supplements, omit them here. The parsley combines with each one of the 5 malonic acid members that I call the M Family, and removes them.

Some notes on this recipe: this herbal tea, as well as the parsley, can easily spoil. Heat it to boiling every third day if it is being stored in the refrigerator to reduce bacteria. After this you may take it to work without refrigerating it (use a HDPE container or a zippered plastic bag inside a jar). Fold the bag over the edge to drink it.

When you order your herbs, be careful! Herb companies are not the same! These roots should have a strong fragrance. If the ones you buy are barely fragrant, they have lost their active ingredients; switch to a different supplier.

Liver Cleanse

This is particularly important in any disease-prevention program. Cleansing the liver of gallstones dramatically improves digestion, which is the basis of your whole health. You can expect your allergies to disappear, too, more with each cleanse you do! Incredibly, it also eliminates shoulder, upper arm, and upper back pain. You have more energy and increased sense of well being.

It is the job of the liver to make bile, 1 to 1½ quarts in a day! The liver is full of tubes (*biliary tubing*) that deliver the bile to one large tube (the *common bile duct*). The gallbladder is attached to the common bile duct and acts as a storage reservoir. Eating fat, protein, or citric acid triggers the gallbladder to squeeze itself empty after about 20 minutes, so the stored bile finishes its trip down the common bile duct to the intestine.

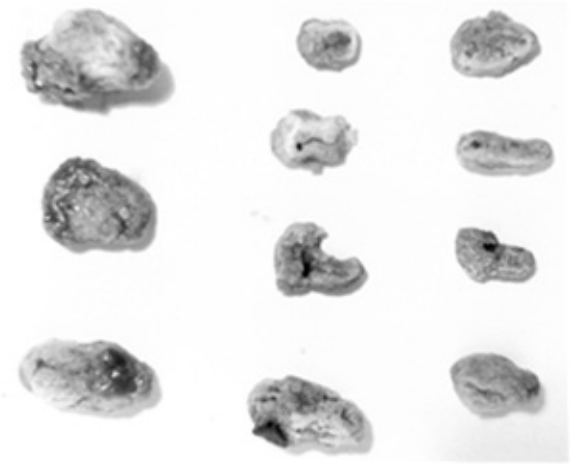


Fig. 140 These are gallstones

For many persons, including children, the biliary tubing is choked with gallstones. Some develop allergies or hives but some have no symptoms. When the gallbladder is scanned or x-rayed nothing is seen. Typically, they are not in the gallbladder. Not only that, most are too small and not calcified, a prerequisite for visibility on x-ray. There are over half a dozen varieties of gallstones, most of which have cholesterol crystals in them. They can be black, red, white, green or tan colored. The black ones are full of wheel bearing grease and motor oil, which turns to liquid in a warm place. The green ones get their color from being coated with bile. Notice in the picture how many have imbedded unidentified objects. Are they fluke remains? Notice how many are shaped like corks with longitudinal grooves below the tops. We can visualize the blocked bile ducts

from such shapes. The ducts have been too weak to open for a long time. Weakness comes from interrupting the nerve impulses with the insulator-like automotive greases. Other stones are composites—made of many smaller ones—showing that they regrouped in the bile ducts some time after the last cleanse.

At the very center of each stone is found a clump of bacteria, according to scientists, suggesting a dead bit of parasite might have started the stone forming.

As the stones grow and become more numerous the backpressure on the liver causes it to make less bile. It is also thought to slow the flow of lymphatic fluid. Imagine the situation if your garden hose had marbles in it. Much less water would flow, which in turn would decrease the ability of the hose to squirt out the marbles. With gallstones, much less cholesterol leaves the body, and cholesterol levels may rise.

> Emptying the liver bile ducts is the most powerful procedure that you can do to improve your body's health.
>
> But it should not be done before the parasite program, and for best results should follow the kidney cleanse.

Gallstones, being sticky, can pick up all the bacteria, viruses and parasite eggs that are passing through the liver. In this way "nests" of infection are formed, forever supplying the body with fresh parasite eggs and bacteria. No stomach infection such as ulcers or intestinal bloating can be cured permanently without removing these gallstones from the liver.

Cleanse your liver twice a year.

Preparation:

You can't clean a liver with living parasites in it. You won't get many stones, and you will feel quite sick. Zap daily the week before, or get through three weeks of parasite-killing before attempting a liver cleanse. If you are on *Maintenance Parasite Program*, you are always ready to do the cleanse.

Completing the kidney cleanse before cleansing the liver is also highly recommended. You want your kidneys, bladder and urinary tract in top working condition so they can efficiently remove any undesirable substances incidentally absorbed from the intestine as the bile is being excreted.

Choose a day like Saturday for the cleanse, since you will be able to rest the next day.

Take no pills or vitamins that you can do without; they could prevent success. Stop the *Parasite Program* and *Kidney Cleanse*, too, the day before. Even stop zapping and taking drops.

Ingredients	
Epsom salts	4 tablespoons
Olive oil	½ cup *(light olive oil is easier to get down)*
Fresh pink grapefruit (*for brain and spinal cord cancer use apple juice, with citric acid, see page 600*)	1 large or 2 small, enough to squeeze ½ cup juice *(you may substitute a lemon, adding water or sweetener to make ½ cup liquid)*
Ornithine	4 to 8, to be sure you can sleep. Don't skip this or you may have the worst night of your life!
Pint jar with lid	
Black Walnut Hull tincture, any strength	10 to 20 drops, to kill parasites coming from the liver.

Double hot wash the grapefruit. Zappicate the oil to destroy traces of benzene and PCBs or add a few drops of hydrochloric acid to the bottle and shake.

Eat a no-fat breakfast and lunch such as cooked cereal, fruit, fruit juice, bread and preserves or sweetening (no butter or milk). This allows the bile to build up and develop pressure in the liver. Higher pressure pushes out more stones. Limit the amount you eat to the minimum you can get by on. You will get more stones. The earlier you stop eating the better your results will be, too. In fact, stopping fat and protein the night before gets even better results. Finish eating by 12 noon with only sips later.

2:00 P.M. Do not eat or drink after 2 o'clock. If you break this rule you could feel quite ill later.

Get your Epsom salts ready. Mix 4 Tbsp. in three cups water and pour this into a safe jar. This makes four servings, ¾ cup each. Set the jar in the refrigerator to get ice cold (this is for convenience and taste only).

6:00 PM. Drink one serving (¾ cup) of the ice-cold Epsom salts. If you did not prepare this ahead of time, mix 1 Tbsp. in ¾ cup water now. You may rinse your mouth, but spit out the water.

Get the olive oil and grapefruit out to warm up.

8:00 P.M. Repeat by drinking another ¾ cup of Epsom salts.

You haven't eaten since two o'clock, but you won't feel hungry. Get your bedtime chores done. The timing is critical for success.

9:45 P.M. Pour ½ cup (measured) olive oil into the pint jar. Squeeze the grapefruit by hand into the measuring cup. Remove pulp with fork. You should have at least ½ cup. You may use lemonade. Add this to the olive oil. Also, add Black Walnut Hull Tincture. If you haven't gotten stones out in the last few cleanses, add citric acid to bring success. Also, using 2/3 cup water for Epsom salts instead of ¾ can bring success. Close the jar tightly and shake hard until watery (only fresh citrus juice does this).

Now visit the bathroom one or more times, even if it makes you late for your ten o'clock drink. Don't be more than 15 minutes late. You will get fewer stones.

10:00 P.M. Drink the potion you have mixed. Take 4 ornithine capsules with the first sips to make sure you will sleep through the night. Take eight if you already suffer from insomnia. Drinking through a large plastic straw helps it go down easier. You may use salad dressing, syrup, or straight sweetener to chase it down between sips. Take it to your bedside if you wish. Get it down within five minutes (15 minutes for very elderly or weak persons). If you had difficulty getting stones out in the past add ½ tsp. citric acid to the potion. You may put it in capsules.

Lie down immediately. You might fail to get stones out if you don't. The sooner you lie down the more stones you will get out. Be ready for bed ahead of time. Don't clean up the kitchen. As soon as the drink is down walk to your bed and lie down flat on your back with your head up high on the pillow. Try to think about what is happening in the liver. Try to keep perfectly still for at least 20 minutes. You may feel a train of stones traveling along the bile ducts like marbles. There is no pain because the bile duct valves are open (thank you Epsom salts!). **Go to sleep**, you may fail to get stones out if you don't.

Next morning. Upon awakening take your third dose of Epsom salts. If you have indigestion or nausea wait until it is gone before drinking the Epsom salts. You may go back to bed. Don't take this potion before 6:00 am.

2 Hours Later. Take your fourth (the last) dose of Epsom salts. You may go

back to bed again.

After 2 More Hours you may eat. Start with fruit juice. You may add another ½ tsp. citric acid to it (or capsules) and get even more stones. Half an hour later eat fruit. One hour later you may eat regular food but keep it light. During the day take the parasite-killing herbs and zap. By supper you should feel recovered.

Alternative Schedule 1: Omit the first Epsom salts dose at 6 p.m. Take only one dose, waiting till 8 p.m. Change nothing else. Many people still get stones with one less dose. If you do not, do the full course next time.

Alternative Schedule 2: Add ½ tsp. citric acid to the oil-grapefruit mixture. Stir till dissolved. Next morning, add ½ tsp. citric acid again to the first fruit juice you drink when done with Epsom salts.

Alternative Schedule 3: For brain and spinal cord cancers, caffeic acid is the antigen to be avoided. This includes grapefruit. Blend whole apples instead, Red or Golden Delicious. Strain to get ½ cup juice. Add ½ tsp. citric acid to oil-juice mixture.

If you don't get stones...

- Use slightly less than ¾ cup water for each Epsom salts dose, such as 5/8 or 2/3 cup.

CONGRATULATIONS!

You have taken out your gallstones without surgery! I like to think I have perfected this recipe, but I certainly cannot take credit for its origin. It was invented hundreds, if not thousands, of years ago, THANK YOU, HERBALISTS!

How well did you do? Expect diarrhea in the morning. This is desirable. Use a flashlight to look for gallstones in the toilet with the bowel movement. Look for the green kind since this is proof that they are genuine gallstones, not food residue. Only bile from the liver is pea green. The bowel movement sinks but gallstones float because of the cholesterol and automotive grease inside. Count them all roughly, whether tan or green. You will need to total 2000 stones before the liver is clean enough to rid you of allergies or bursitis or upper back

pains permanently. The first cleanse may rid you of them for a few days, but as the stones from the rear travel forward, they give you the same symptoms again. You may repeat cleanses at two-week intervals. Never cleanse when you are ill.

Sometimes the bile ducts are full of cholesterol crystals that did not form into round stones. They appear as "chaff" floating on top of the toilet bowl water. It may be tan colored, harboring millions of tiny white crystals. Cleansing this chaff is just as important as purging stones.

At the first diarrhea, search for parasites, using the photos in this book to help find them. Use the Gary Technique if possible to keep them in good shape till you can identify them or photograph them. Save a dozen shallow plastic bowls to keep the varieties separate for easier identification.

How safe is the liver cleanse? It is very safe. My opinion is based on over 500 cases, including many persons in their seventies and eighties. None went to the hospital; none even reported pain. However it can make you feel quite ill for one or two days afterwards, although in every one of these cases the *Maintenance Parasite Program* had been neglected. This is why the instructions direct you to complete the parasite and *Kidney Cleanse* programs first.

Warning: If you do change these recipes in your own way you might expect problems. The liver is quite sensitive to details. It is recommended to seek the help of a therapist.

This procedure contradicts many modern medical viewpoints. Gallstones are thought to be formed in the gallbladder, not the liver. They are thought to be few, not thousands. They are not thought to be linked to pains other than gallbladder attacks. It is easy to understand why this is thought: by the time you have acute pain attacks, some stones are in the gallbladder, are big enough and sufficiently calcified to see on x-ray, and have caused inflammation there. When the gallbladder is removed the acute attacks are gone, but the bursitis and other pains and digestive problems remain.

The truth is self-evident. People who have had their gallbladder surgically removed still get plenty of green, bile-coated stones, and anyone who cares to dissect their stones can see that the concentric circles and crystals of cholesterol match textbook pictures of "gallstones" exactly.

Dental Recipes

Hardening Dentures

Various kinds of dentures, including colored, can be hardened using this recipe. This means they will not seep acrylic acid, urethane, bisphenol-A, phthalates, metals, or dyes, to a detectable level. But it will not stop polonium or uranium radiations. The hardening was tested with a Syncrometer® by soaking dentures of various kinds and colors in water for many hours and sampling the soak-water. If you will not be able to test, repeat this 3 times:

• Place dentures in a saucepan and cover with tap water. Heat till it is steaming but not boiling. Turn off heat. Cover. Let stand ½ hour. Remove and rinse. Repeat twice with fresh water. Place dentures in a saucepan and cover with tap water. Heat till it is steaming but not boiling. Turn off heat. Cover. Let stand ½ hour. Remove and rinse. Repeat twice with fresh water.

Your mouth should have no reaction, no redness, no burning, and no odd symptoms from wearing your dentures. If symptoms occur, repeat the hardening recipe. Also repeat after every visit to the dentist even for the most minor adjustments.

Dental Bleach

This recipe is easier to make than ever before. This is because NSF bleach is now available in 5 to 6% strength like regular bleach. Find the varieties listed in *Sources*.

This is for use during dental work and for occasional denture cleaning. Do not use it as a regular mouthwash or as a daily denture soak. You would get too much chlorine.

The chemical name for bleach is **hypochlorite**. There are different grades. The grade used only for laundry is not acceptable.

Bleach is very caustic. It must be diluted before you can use it without harm. Please follow these directions carefully.

- 1 tsp. (5 ml) bleach, USP (NSF) grade, 5-6% hypochlorite
- 1 pint water (500 ml) from your outside faucet. Remove garden hose first. If this is not NSF quality use rainwater or kosher water, see Sources.

Use a HDPE pint bottle (see *Sources*). Fill with water. Add bleach (1 teaspoon). Use a plastic teaspoon to measure and mix. The result is .05% hypochlorite. This is only a quarter as strong as the .2% solution recommended by Bunyan[*37] for oral surgery, but is strong enough for *Dental Bleach*.

Keep out of reach of children. If any kind of bleach is accidentally swallowed, give milk to drink and see a doctor at once.

Hardening Toothbrushes and Other Small Plastic Things

Buy a new toothbrush of the straight-stick variety. Many new styles and brightly colored brushes have come into the market place. They seep large amounts of plasticizer and dyes! They are especially dangerous to children and sick persons. Harden them by placing them in a saucepan and covering with tap water. Heat slowly till steaming. Then turn heat off and let stand for 30 minutes, covered. Drain. Wash the brush in fresh water and repeat twice.

Only the straight-stick kind of toothbrush can be hardened this way. Buy them by the dozen (see *Sources*). The sculptured kinds with fat portions of plastic cannot be hardened at all. BEWARE!

Oregano Oil Toothpowder

- 10 tsp. baking soda, disinfected by freezing
- 10 drops oregano oil, disinfected by freezing

Be sure these ingredients are chlorox-free (ask for test results).

Place ingredients in zippered plastic bag. Squish the mixture in the bag till well mixed. Store in HDPE closed jar or keep in original bag. Freeze again to sanitize later. This is about a 2-month supply. Brushing daily will keep Clostridium bacteria at undetectable levels. Dip dry toothbrush in powder. But be careful, oregano oil straight in your mouth could make you jump with burning sensation although it does not harm you. If you accidentally get too much, chew bread and keep your tongue at the roof of your mouth.

Immediately after dental work your mouth is too sore to brush your teeth. In

fact, it is unwise to use a brush at this time. Simply **rub** your teeth after flossing. Wind a strip of paper towel around your finger. Dampen with a few drops of water and dip into the powder. *Variations*: Essential oils are too strong to be used daily, unless they are of the culinary variety. You may use 1 drop clove, ginger, basil, cardamom, peppermint, fennel, sage oil, but only once a day to avoid allergy.

Straight Dental Bleach is 4 times stronger than the mouthwash variety. It is .2% sodium hypochlorite. Use it to sterilize your dentures overnight.

Denture Cleaner

To keep your denture free of bacteria, disinfect it every night, rotating the disinfectant.

- Dentures that acquire gray or fine-lined discoloration are growing Clostridium bacteria! Kill them by brushing with straight Dental Bleach (see *Sources*). Let denture stand without rinsing until the discoloration is gone. Rinse with vitamin C water (add ½ capsule vitamin C to ½ cup water). Rotate the following treatments:
- Soak in straight Dental Bleach overnight once a week. This is 0.2% sodium hypochlorite (NSF grade). Rinse with vitamin C water. If you use it more often you could get allergic to chlorine! BEWARE.
- Sonicate once a week in a small jewelry cleaner.
- Ozonate twice a week.
- Soak in salt water, ¼ tsp. pure salt to ¼ cup water three times a week.

Alcohol, Lugol's and weak salt solution are not strong enough. Commercial solutions have dyes, sweetener and must be tested.

Don't keep partials or dentures in your mouth at night. Your mouth should <u>always</u> smell sweet.

Denture Adhesive

- 1 rounded tsp. sodium alginate
- 1 cup water
- 2 tsp. grain alcohol (Everclear only), tested for chlorox bleach, isopropyl alcohol, and wood alcohol. This is only for preservation, not essential.

Let mixture stand in water 4 or more hours till completely dissolved. To make it stronger, add more alginate and wait longer. Keep notes on your favorite concentration. Don't use commercial sources that are colored blue or green. The coloring is due to methylene blue dye or a cobalt compound.

This powder can be used straight, dusted lightly on denture after wetting denture surface. Use slim plastic salt shaker.

Soap and Shampoo

For Dishes

Take care of your cleaning and personal needs using only homemade recipes. There are many more in earlier books.

Use borax for all cleaning purposes except for dishes in the sink. For laundry see instructions on box; for dishes use in granular form to scour; for dishwasher, 2 tsp. plus 1½ tsp. citric acid as the rinse. (It takes 3 dishwasher loads to remove old scum and give you gleaming glasses. You only need to do this once). Also use borax to shampoo and for personal soap. It inhibits bacteria, leaving a residue that deters them. For the shower keep it in a vitamin bottle. Open and stick in 2 fingers to pick up enough for special places. Then wash each hand. Soapless showers are easy to get used to.

Borax Liquid Soap

- 8 heaping Tbsp. borax powder
- 1 gallon plastic jug
- funnel

Pour the borax into the jug, fill with the hottest tap water you can get. Shake a

few times. Let settle. There should be no crumbs. Add hot water if there are. Pour into dispenser bottles. It will not suds or bubble much, but it should feel slippery between your fingers. The most common mistakes are not using hot enough water and pouring crumbs into your dispenser bottles.

Fig. 141 Salt shaker makes nice dispenser for powders

For dishes in the sink, add as much homemade liquid soap as you have liquid borax. For really greasy dishes use homemade lye soap straight. This is much too strong for regular use on your skin, though. Find gentler recipes in earlier books. For ungreasy dishes use no soap at all, simply wash by hand under hot faucet.

Shampoo

- 1 heaping Tbsp. borax
- 2 cups very hot water.

Pour a heaping Tbsp. borax into a plastic container and enough very hot water to dissolve. There should be no crumbs left at the bottom. If there are, add more hot water. Scoop it up over your hair by hand. Rub it in lightly. By the time all your hair is wetted, it will already be squeaky clean. Massage scalp, too. Borax removes dandruff bacteria. To rinse, use citric acid(see *Sources*). Remove traces of benzene from citric acid by microwaving the entire bottle for 1 or 2 minutes first. Ascorbic acid, lemon juice or vinegar are not strong enough to rinse out borax. Put 1 or 2 teaspoons citric acid in a plastic container like a cottage cheese carton. Add about 1 cup of your shower water when you are ready for it, otherwise it will be cold. Leave rinse in hair for one whole minute while

showering your body; then rinse out lightly. After rinsing, your hair should already feel silky. If it does not, make more rinse while you are still in the shower and leave it on longer.

Make a bottle of borax liquid to fill your soap dispensers and shampoo bottle. Use citric acid to rinse and condition hair.

Fig. 142 Borax & citric acid for the shampoo

For Dyed Hair: Add 2 tsp. citric acid to the borax solution when shampooing. Be sure it is dissolved. It will preserve more dye. A cancer patient should use no commercial dye.

Baking Soda Shampoo

- 2 Tbsps. baking soda (remove traces of benzene by microwaving the whole box for two minutes first)
- 2 cups very hot water

Place both in a plastic container and stir with your fingers until dissolved. This is the soap. To shampoo scoop it up over your hair by hand; if you pour it, too much runs off. This time rinsing with ascorbic acid (1 tsp. to 1 cup water) or vinegar (equal parts vinegar and water) works well. Leave rinse in hair one minute. To add sheen to hair, wash a whole lemon twice in hot water; then press lemon against hair.

Baking Soda Shampoo II

Place baking soda box within reach while you are in the shower. Prepare the conditioner and set nearby. After wetting your hair, take a handful of baking

soda straight from the box. Spread it through your hair, rubbing gently. Condition with lemon juice, vinegar, or citric acid.

DO'S and DON'TS for hair

- Never put alcohol on your scalp, it will kill hair follicles.
- Never let very hot water reach your scalp, it will kill your hair follicles.
- Your hair should always have a final acid rinse (vinegar, lemon juice, or citric acid). It combats bacteria.
- All these hair shampoos do wash some color out of dyed hair. Nothing is known yet to prevent this. But adding citric acid to the shampoo reduces it.

Hair Dye

BEWARE: Recently some black henna varieties were found to have chromium metal contamination. Test yours. This could add to the pain already present for many sick persons. A cancer patient should use no commercial hair dye.

Light Golden Blonde

...for totally gray hair. This recipe is enough for short hair. Double everything exactly for medium long hair. It has not been tried for middle age hair, but it is so easy and quick, it's worth a try. You won't need any help.

- 1¼ cup cold water
- ½ cup white vinegar
- 2/3 cup Black Walnut Hull powder
- 1 qt. saucepan
- Optional for darker color: 1 heaping tsp. Pure Red Henna from Nour (see *Sources*)

Heat water to near boiling. Turn down heat to steaming. Add vinegar. Dip out 2 Tbsp. for later use. Measure Black Walnut powder into cup carefully—over the sink. Add to liquid and stir till smooth with fork. It should still be steaming. Cover to prevent spattering the stove. Let stand for 20 min. at low stove setting, not boiling, for dye to be extracted. Add the extra water 1 tsp. at a time if consistency needs adjusting. If too thin, heat longer. It should be like medium gravy.

No mess. Prepare the bathroom. Lay 4 to 6 paper towels in shower or bathtub for instant clean up. This dye did not stain my tile or shower.

Set nearby: a shower cap or plastic grocery shopping bag; 2 or 3 clothespins; 1 strip of paper towels (2 sheets long, folded twice down the middle, lengthwise, to get a long neckband); 2 single sheets of paper. Turn bathroom rugs upside down, although black drips will wash out in regular laundry.

Before applying stir one more time and adjust consistency.

Apply to dry hair when just cool enough. You can stick your head in the shower for this, without undressing. Set the saucepan on a plastic chair. Pick up handfuls of dye (do not pour) and place directly on top of hair. Mix thoroughly with hair by hand. If consistency is too thick it will spatter; if it is too thin it will run off the hair. Remedy both immediately with 1 tsp. hot water or 1 level Tbsp. powder at a time. Keep notes for next time.

If your mixing-hand turns brownish, you know the dye is taking to your hair, too. When done, tie the long paper band around your neck very loosely. Use a clothespin to help. Tie a second one around your neck, too.

To cover hair with plastic shopping bag, cover head first, then bring handles

forward and up to forehead. Twist handles round and round and apply clothespin. Pat down the puffy bag till you look like a baker or sheik, adding a clothespin where needed. Set clock for 1½ hours.

To Wash Out...

...Prepare the bathroom again giving yourself several choices of shampoo and conditioner until you have reached the best recipe for yourself.

Make egg shampoo with 2 raw eggs in a bowl. Beat with fork about 50 times. You might never go back to your old shampoo after this!

OR – Prepare Low pH Shampoo to keep dye in

- 2 cups very hot water
- 1 Tbsp. borax
- ½ Tbsp. citric acid

Stir all together till dissolved. Set near shower. The acidity should be about pH 6, using litmus paper.

Wash away dye without very hot water, till all particles are out. Then shampoo. The more alkaline your shampoo is, the more dye you will lose. You may add citric acid to any shampoo to make it less alkaline, but these are experiments for you. Condition hair with citric acid, after washing out shampoo (3 tsp. to 1 cup water) for one full minute. Another choice is straight vinegar. Let hair soak in vinegar for 2 to 3 minutes. Meanwhile finish your shower. Rinse hair lightly.

Comb first, dry later, for curly or wavy hair. Dry with single sweeps from front to back, not back and forth motion. Dry in the sun for glossy hair, or wash a lemon in hot water and press on hair in single strokes at a later time. To keep hair glossy and wavy, do not use a hair blower; keep hair still till completely dry. This is a failsafe and forgiving recipe with very little work or clean up.

Deodorant

Sweating removes toxins from the body especially the iron cyanides and

MUSTARD oils. By taking enough MSM as a supplement the odor of it disappears. A cancer patient should use no chemicals to retard sweating. Sweating in the armpits undoubtedly protects the breast. Of course, you will ruin your clothing, though! Try 1/8 tsp. baking soda as an absorbent in each armpit. Wash this out of shirts and blouses by hand in cold water to prevent staining before laundering or dry cleaning. After you are well, you could use straight alcohol (Everclear only) on clothing as well as yourself. Oregano tooth powder works well as deodorant, too. Essential oils must be tested for chlorox, namely polonium, first.

Laundry Recipes

Borax is not strong enough to remove chlorox from clothing.
The following recipes remove wheel bearing grease, polonium, iron cyanides and alkylating agents (mustard oil) from clothing in one wash cycle. You will not need borax or NSF bleach in addition to the recipe.

Choose any dry uncolored detergent marked kosher, or tested for chlorox and methylene blue dye. Your choice may not be strong enough to remove cyanide and polonium. For this reason, use extremely hot water and double the alcohol in the recipe given.

You have a choice of dry detergents. In Mexico choose:

1.) Bold, con aloe vera 2.) Dona Blanca

In the USA choose:

1.) Cheer, free & gentle 2.) Gain, island fresh

Instructions

- Use hottest water possible (barely able to hold hand in it).
- 2 cups dry detergent
- 2 cups alcohol (Mexican Las Canitas) (USA Everclear 95%; use more

alcohol if it is a lower percentage).

Wipe the washing machine first with a paper towel and detergent if it is shared by others.

Put ingredients in the machine, then add clothes, then turn on water. DO NOT switch these around. One cycle is enough to remove the cancer-complex from laundry. After this, use borax as usual for cancer patients.

NOTE: Do not use Mexican alcohol for any other purpose. It has not been tested for metals or solvents.

Skin Lotion

After finding major air pollutants in all corn products, it seems wiser to switch to a different starch. Beryllium, strontium, vanadium, and chromium are now present in large amounts, causing multiple chemical sensitivities. Even one capsule using cornstarch can start an allergic reaction later.

- 3 tsp. pure arrowroot starch(see *Sources*)
- 1 cup water

Test starch for chlorox bleach. Boil starch and water until clear, about one minute. Cool. Pour into dispenser bottle. Keep refrigerated. **For Rashes And Chafe** use arrowroot starch dry on rashes, fungus, moist or irritated areas and to prevent chafe. Adding magnesium oxide or zinc oxide makes it even drier.

Lipstick

A stick of raw red beet cut like a "French fry" is more convenient and useful than any recipe. Store in plastic bag in refrigerator. Use also on cheeks for rosier complexion.

Eyeliner

Use washed and tested charcoal.

CHAPTER 23

SAMPLING AND TESTING

How To Test Your Water

Only water that is disinfected with chlorox bleaches have oil and grease in them, and the correlation is 100%. The difference between these kinds of waters is easy to see with the naked eye if they are carefully prepared. I will describe 3 ways to find which water has chlorox bleach disinfectant.

The Theory

The principle underlying these methods is that oil rises in water. The top portion of the water will then have more oil and grease than the bottom. The top portion will have less electrical conductivity because electricity travels less well through oil than water. A conductivity meter or a handmade device could be used to compare the conductivity at the top and bottom of a water sample. On the other hand, oil detection paper could be dipped into the surface. Only very oily water could be detected this way, though, such as water from Africa. Thirdly, a flashlight could detect oil if there is a film on the surface and if the beam makes the correct angle to see it. These methods do not identify the oils chemically, but they are more reliable than laboratory methods, for simply finding them present.

Unopened water bottles from Africa develop oil slicks at the surface in 3 to 6 weeks, if left undisturbed.

Fig. 143 African bottled water

There are no quantitative aspects to consider. If any oil is seen in a water sample it has chlorox bleach in it. And you can infer the presence of PCBs, benzene, polonium, ferrocyanide and the other toxins.

Making A Water Sample To Test

Now that it is easy to test by Syncrometer® which bleach has been used in your water, it is not necessary to make many samples. One sample from an outside faucet and one from your kitchen cold faucet is all that is needed. Bottles used to sample should be rinsed 3 times in the water you are sampling.

Wash your hands, without soap, between different samples or you will cross-contaminate them.

The Conductivity Way

There are a variety of conductivity indicators on the market. By collecting the water in a large container with a spigot at the bottom you can compare top with bottom water more easily.

Fig. 144 Conductivity indicator

An inexpensive device is available that has a very short gap (.5 to 1 mm) between two wires that connect to a battery and tiny LED light. When current is flowing the LED lights up. When the two wires are stuck into clean tap water, considerable electricity will flow. You can adjust the gap to be more or less sensitive. Water with oil in it is less conductive, so the light will be dimmer. Compare the top and bottom layers of water that has stood over a month. Draw it from the bottom to compare with the top. Water that is flowing cannot show you the conductivity differences.

How to Use the Conductivity Indicator

1. Use a fresh 9-volt battery, not rechargeable variety. Keep it in a separate bag. It will last a long time.
2. Handle the tester with great care. Everything depends on the gap at the tips of the wires.
3. Buy distilled water, more than one kind. You need to find a variety that shows no conductivity.
4. Attach battery to tester. Fit one side of battery first. Then swing battery into the other side of connector. This prevents accidental damage
5. The tester light should not be on. If it is, separate the tips of the wires with a piece of paper. Bend them apart very gently till no light comes on when the paper is removed.
6. Turn off all room lights. It should be dark.
7. Open water jug, stick tester into distilled water, not above the wires. Light should not go on.
8. If the light goes on it is not suitable water. Try a different distilled water.

When you have a distilled water that does not turn on the light you are ready to start.

9. Pour distilled water into the containers you want to test for metal seepage. Allow a suitable time, like 2, 12 or 24 hr.

10. Rinse the device before each test, in the distilled water, giving it a shake to dry it. Do not use anything to dry it except a very soft tissue. Use a very soft touch. If you do not dry it before you lay it down it could short later and turn the light on by itself. That would drain the battery.

11. Now dip the device in each water container, not above the wires. Keep it in about 20 seconds, moving it around. Cup your hands around it to make it darker so you can see better. There should be no light, not even the faintest glimmer. That is a good container, such as bowl, saucepan, dishes. Even the faintest glow is too much; discard the container.

12. After each test, wash the electrodes in the distilled water as in #10.

13. Well water, chlorinated water and rainwater all have considerable conductivity. Only distilled water may not.

14. This does not test for malonic acid or solvents or dyes. It is not as sensitive as a Syncrometer®. A conductivity meter is better in some ways. But it does not detect the weaker metals such as germanium or thallium.

The Centrifuge Way

The method: Purchase an inexpensive table centrifuge, with centrifuge tubes for holding liquids and a small brush (similar to a bottle brush) for cleaning them. Caps are not needed. You need not wait for oil and grease to rise with this method. The centrifuge speeds it up.

Fig. 145 Centrifuge & tube

Pour water to fill 2 centrifuge tubes nearly to the top. Label them and arrange them across from each other in the centrifuge, leaving the other holes empty. Or use other holes to test other kinds of water, including clean water. Arrange them all symmetrically. This keeps the centrifuge from wobbling. After centrifuging at least 30 minutes at the highest speed it is capable of, set the tubes upright in a drinking glass to store till you can test for grease at your convenience.

Then choose one of these test methods:

1. Dip your conductivity indicator into the surface and note light intensity or other kind of evidence of the conductivity. Compare this with the conductivity of this same water that has not been centrifuged.

2. Wait till an oil film appears at the surface. It may take the form of grease "particles" instead of a flat film at the surface. It may come in patches or swirls. It could take a week.

How To Make Saliva Test Samples

Homeographic Saliva Sample

Being able to capture the frequency pattern of a saliva sample in pure water is important to be able to transport it safely and to be able to store it for an indefinite time. You can capture it in a small bottle of water (Method 1 M) or in a zippered plastic bag of water (Method 2 M).You will need:

Method 1 M

This method has been modified to leave out the added water in earlier recipes. This will reduce the possible errors that stem from using impure water.

- a small bottle that fits snugly in your hand so there is maximum surface contact between hand and bottle. A ½ oz. amber bottle of glass or plastic, with non-metal cap, is fine.
- paper, such as kitchen towel, unfragranced, uncolored, tested for chlorox. Cut or tear a 3" x 3" piece (8 cm x 8 cm).
- zippered plastic bags, tested for chlorox, about 6" x 6", not stretchable.
- rainwater, stored in HDPE container, untreated.

A sample of the paper should be made as "control". Place in separate zippered bag. Label it CONTROL.

Stuff the square of paper in your mouth, dry, and chew till wet but not dripping. Spit it into a zippered plastic bag without touching it with your hands. Zip shut. Set aside.

Next, prepare the water sample that will receive the frequency pattern.

Put 2 tsp. water, up to the shoulder, but not measured, in the ½ oz. bottle. This leaves room for shaking. Close.

Holding the bag with saliva sample in your hand, place the bottle of water on top of it (the bag). The bottle should be positioned above the paper wad. Grip both tightly. If you used too big a bag this will not be possible. Shake 130 times vigorously (20 shakes per 5 seconds; practice this beforehand). Label the bottle "Saliva #1, Manual".

Chewed paper wad is in bag under bottle.

Fig. 146 Homeographic saliva sample

Explanation: Saliva, as you produce it, is given the number "1". After adding water, it is called #2; its electronic properties are changed. The copy of #2 is called #3; if copied by hand it is called "Manual". If it is copied on copy maker, it is called"electronic".

Protect your copy of saliva from direct sunlight and magnetic fields. That is why the amber color and plastic lid were chosen. Wrap the bottle in layers of packaging material, or "bubble wrap" to keep it safe from magnets while traveling. Always ship in baggage compartment. No refrigeration needed.

Evidently, your body is supplying the high frequency energy needed to "carry" (modulate) the pattern from the saliva sample through the glass or plastic into the water. The action may be similar to homeographic copy-making.

After shipping the bottle should be tested for "shipping damage".

Method 2 M

This method has been modified, too, omitting the water added to the saliva sample.

You will need only the paper, water and zippered plastic bags. First we will make the saliva sample; then we will copy it into some clean water in a second bag.

Cut or tear a piece of paper towel without fragrance or a printed pattern. The size should be about 3 inches square. Stick it all in your mouth and chew it till it

is quite damp. Spit it into a zippered plastic bag of sandwich size, about 6 inches square (not bigger) without touching it with fingers. This is called a #1 sample because it has had nothing added. Close the bag securely. Set aside.

Put about 1 Tbsp. of rainwater into a second zippered bag.

We will copy the frequency pattern of the saliva sample into this water sample.

Check each bag for leaks, expelling some air so the bags will lie flat on each other.

Place the saliva sample bag in your strongest hand so the corner with the sample is in your palm. Place the water sample on top of it, also in your palm. Fold the empty portions of the bags inward so you are holding all of it in your hand. If you chose large bags this will not be possible. Gripping it tightly, shake it 150 times, as fast as you can. Aim for 4 shakes per second. You may take rests. You may switch hands without starting the count over. It is better to change hands to rest than to slow down. Stop the count while you rest.

Even if the bags loosened and got misaligned, and a few drops escaped, the frequency will probably transfer. If water escaped, close the bags again very tightly. Rinse them with rainwater and dry each side carefully. Finish shaking. Then throw away the bag with saliva sample. For shipping, place the newly made water sample in a second zippered bag and both of these in a plastic bottle (used vitamin bottle). Put bottle in a third zippered bag.

During shipment all the seals will open! Each sample needs its own 3 bags. Label it Homeographic Saliva Sample #1 copy.

It is safe and can be shipped without special precautions.

How To Stop Your Pitcher Filter From Seeping

Take out the filter unit. Bring tap water to a near-boil and pour it into the pitcher. Fill the pitcher to the top. Cover and let stand for ½ hour. If the plastic is very flexible, you should do this twice, because there may be a lot of DAP in it. (DAP is a known carcinogen.)

Next we will stop the metal seepage from the filter unit. If you are not very

handy, draw it first, so you can put it back together correctly.

Fig. 147 Water pitcher with filter

Take it apart. Pour the charcoal into a steel saucepan and set aside. Put the white fiber or other cushioning into its own saucepan and set aside. Place the plastic parts into a third saucepan. Cover them with tap water. Bring to a near-boil. When steaming, turn heat off. Cover and let stand for ½ hour. Drain and rinse twice with tap water.

Cover the fiber with near-boiling water. Let stand 5 minutes and drain. Repeat 2 more times. Rinse with tap water.

Cover the charcoal with a huge excess of tap water (nearly a quart). Bring to a boil and boil 5 minutes. Drain carefully so charcoal stays in pan. Add a bit more tap water and drain a second time. If you used distilled water you will recontaminate the charcoal. Spoon the charcoal back onto its padding and reassemble the filter unit. Pour your distilled water into the filter pitcher. DO NOT FILL IT SO FULL IT TOUCHES THE FILTER. Leave 1 inch (2½ cm) of space. Pour through the filter into a non-seeping glass or a zippered bag. Test with conductivity indicator.

You could, of course, test each part separately before reassembling it. Clean your charcoal by boiling it 5 minutes every 2 weeks. Other parts do not need reheating.

Trouble Shooting the Filter

You can't assume the filter is doing its job even if you put it all together correctly. Test the water by Syncrometer® for ruthenium, strontium, aluminum, beryllium, rubidium, and rhodium, even if the conductivity indicator detects nothing. You may make the tester more sensitive by making the gap smaller. Be sure to rinse and dry very gently after each test now to avoid accidental "shorting". Keep the test water covered to reduce carbon dioxide absorption from the air, which raises conductivity.

If the water shows you some conductivity, don't drink it. Study your filter. The fit of the filter unit may be so loose that the distilled water is bypassing the filter. In this case test the filtered water by Syncrometer® for malonic acid, DAP, thallium (which is not very conductive), and traces of strontium, beryllium, aluminum, ruthenium, and rubidium. The ruthenium comes from the charcoal itself and from the distilled water, even if properly disinfected. That is why the boiling is done in tap water.

How To Clean Activated Charcoal For Filter Pitcher

Dump new or used NSF grade charcoal, wet or dry, into a stainless steel pan. There will be 3 or 4 Tbsp.

Cover with about 3 cups tap water (NSF bleach disinfected). Boil charcoal 5 minutes. Drain. Add another ½ cup tap water and drain again. (If you accidentally rinse with distilled water you will reload the filter with ruthenium.) Finally, spoon the charcoal back into its padding.

This does not clear chlorox bleach from charcoal.

Filter Padding

Save the fiber padding from old filters to use in homemade ones. They are easily cleaned, just under the hot faucet. When padding is not available, a piece of nylon hose tested for chlorox bleach works well, too. Boil the whole hose 5 minutes first and rinse under faucet. When dry cut a 5 or 6 inch length, tying a knot at one end. Spoon in the clean charcoal and tie other end. This can be made to lay flat in the pitcher filter or HDPE gallon filter (here it is tucked into the funnel).

1.Cartier, Jacques, 1491-1557 *Voyage de J. Cartier au Canada Relation originale de Jacques Cartier,* (French) not copyrighted in the U.S. www.gutenberg.org/etext/12356

2. Davies, M.B., Austin, J., Partridge, D.A., *Vitamin C, Its Chemistry and Biochemistry,* Royal Society of Chemistry, 1991, chapter 2 www.rsc.org

3. A good discussion of this topic (more than just dogs) is by Bailey, W.S., *Parasites and Cancer: Sarcoma in Dogs Associated with Spirocerca lupi,* Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences, v. 108, 1963, pp. 890-923

4. Greenstein, Jesse P., *Biochemistry of Cancer,* 2nd ed., Academic Press Inc., 1954, pp. 44-56

5. Ibid., pp. 88-96

6. Lane, A., Blickenstaff, D., and A.C. Ivy, *The Carcinogenicity of Fat "Browned" by Heating,* Cancer, v. 3, 1950, pp. 1044-51

7. Weiss, L.M., Warnke, R.A., Sklar, J., Cleary, M.L., *Molecular Analysis of the Chromosomal Translocation in Malignant Lymphomas, (14;18)* N. Eng. Jour. Med., v. 317, no. 19, 1987, pp. 1185-89

8. Warrell, R.P., et al., *Differentiation Therapy of Acute Promyelocytic Leukemia with Tretinoin (All-Trans-Retinoic Acid),* N. Eng. Jour. Med., v. 324, no. 20, 1991, pp. 1385-93

9. Komiyama, Makoto, *Sequence-Specific and Hydrolytic Scission of DNA and RNA by Lanthanide Complex-Oligo DNA Hybrids,* J. Biochem, v. 118, no. 4, 1995, pp. 665-670

10. New Century Press, 800 519-2465, www.newcenturypress.com

11. Lynes, Barry and Crane, John, *The Cancer Cure That Worked!* Marcus Books, 1987*;* Livingston-Wheeler, MD, Virginia and Addeo, Edmond G., *The Conquest of Cancer, Vaccines and Diet,* New York, F. Watts, 1984, Chicago, Advanced Century Pub. Co. 1978*;* Manner, Harold W., DiSanti, Steven and Michalsen, Thomas, *The Death of Cancer,* Cancer Book House, June 1979; Koch, William F., *Natural Immunity, www.williamfkoch.com;* Gerson,

MD, Max, *A Cancer Therapy, Results of Fifty Cases,* New York, Whittier Books 1958; Bradford, R., Culbert, M.L., Allen, H.W., *International Protocols For Individualized, Integrated Metabolic Programs In Cancer Management,* 2nd ed., The Robert W. Bradford Foundation, 1983; Krebs Jr, Ernst T. *A collection of papers bearing on the Unitarian or Trophoblastic Fact of Cancer and related works on Metabolic Therapy*, www.navi.net/~rsc/krebsall.htm

12. Jaakkola, K., et al., *Treatment with Antioxidant and other Nutrients in Combination with Chemotherapy and Irradiation in Patients with Small-Cell Lung Cancer*, Anticancer Research, v. 12, 1992, pp. 599-606

13. Reaney, Patricia, *The Perils of Polonium*, Nov. 2006 www.abc.net

14. Alberts, Bruce; Johnson, Alexander; Lewis, Julian; Raff, Martin; Roberts, Keith; Walter, Peter, *Molecular Biology of the Cell* – The Preventable Causes of Cancer www.garlandscience.com

15. Komiyama, Makoto, *Sequence-selective and hydrolytic scission of DNA and RNA by lanthanide complex-oligoDNA hybrids*, J. Biochem., 118, 665-670 (1995) (JB Revies) www.jb.oxfordjournals.org

16. Moss, Ralph W., PhD, *Cancer Therapy*, 1992, 1996

17. Lane, A., Blickenstaff, D., and A.C. Ivy, *The Carcinogenicity of Fat "Browned" by Heating*, Cancer, v. 3, 1950, pp. 1044-51

18. Ber, A. MD, FRCP, *Neutralization of phenolic food compounds in a holistic general practice* J. Orthomolecular Psychiatry, 1983 4th quarter p. 283

19. Banting MB, F.G. and Best BA, C.H. *The internal secretion of the pancreas*The Journal of Laboratory and Clinical Medicine, Vol. VII 1922

20. Livingston-Wheeler, MD, Virginia and Addeo, Edmond G., *The Conquest of Cancer, Vaccines and Diet,* New York, F. Watts, 1984, Chicago, Advanced Century Pub. Co. 1978

21.*Infection With Liver Flukes* (IARC) Summary & Evaluation, Vol. 61, 1994; (p.121) Last updated 08/26/1997

22. Björn Nordenström, radiologist www.ursus.se/ursus/publications.shtml

23. Recently, some Strep. pn. with gold attached were found in extreme-pain cancer cases. After removing gold from the mouth and draining gold out of kidneys and lymph, the Streps become manageable without narcotics.

*1 Testers, simulate this situation by placing Po (in bottle-copy form) on left plate. Attach Ce by touching it to Po. Attach buski to Ce. Place OPT on right plate and test for resonance.

*2 preliminary data

*3 preliminary data

*4 BTEX stands for benzene, toluene, ethylbenzene, xylenes, a solvent panel.

*5 Syncrometer® testers, please accumulate your findings with as much detail as possible. It will be a timeless treasure.

*6 Testers, when you search for the OPT locations, list them carefully. Next day, if you find OPT missing you should find Clostridium *Positive*. This can be used to verify that a buski-parasite got killed. Clostridium will only be there a day or so, if the protective herbs are being taken.

*7 Testers, use these pipes as amplifiers too. It approximately doubles a signal from a Syncrometer®. A bottle that was *Negative* in a test can be *Positive* with a metal tube around it! Repeatability is much greater, consistency much better.

*8 Testers, I no longer recommend making 2 take-out bottles at the same time. It is safer to make one and label it “master”. Then copy the master into 2 bottles, one on each side.

*9 ERRATUM NOTICE: This was wrongly stated as 20 minutes in the earlier book “*The Prevention Of All Cancers*”.

*10 Testers, search for Streptococcus pneumoniae (pain) bacteria in bone locations, using chicken bones. Place bag of bones beside patient’s saliva sample. Search for Strep pneu, OPT, etc. If *Positive*, test each bone.

*11 Testers, search for placenta or umbilical cord, in any organ to identify the stem cells.

*12 Testers, construct “stem cells in an organ” by touching placenta to the organ slide. Umbilical cord slide works well, too. Search for SCF here.

*13 Testers, search for pancreas / SV40 in the lymph; and SV40 in the pancreas organ.

*14 Place it in a zippered plastic bag for testing; later, test the controls for those things you find in the dust.

*15 Testers, use a sample of very pure water, in an amber glass bottle that has been placed on a large ceramic magnet labeled north for 3 to 5 minutes. The large magnet size ensures that you won’t be near an edge where some flux lines of the other (south) side might trespass. Label this sample *north*. Also make a *south* water test bottle.

*16Testers, if you find acetaldehyde in the skin, search next for yeast (any package of dry yeast) in the skin, which makes acetaldehyde. Then search for asparagine which feeds this yeast. Search for chromium and cobalt deposits which are also necessary for yeast to grow. Then search dishes and food for the presence of chromium or cobalt. Search in powdered food supplements, herbs, spices, cooking pans. Search in plastic, glass, Teflon, ceramic, enamel cookware and cutlery. But most often they come from artificial teeth and jewelry.

*17 Testers, purchase phenylisothiocyanate, or improvise with a cabbage leaf, copied, and labeled CABBAGE (RAW).

*18 phenylisothiocyanate

*19 Testers, because polonium is part of the decay series of uranium, you will always find a tiny bit of polonium situated right beside uranium. To see these extra small amounts, amplify your results by placing regular shielding tubes (as used to make copies) over all bottles. Place uranium and polonium test bottles touching each other on the opposite plate from organ or saliva.

*20 www.nobelprize.org

*21 Search “Grain Dust Explosions” on Internet.

*22 This is Fast Green FCF with color index (CI)-42053. Search Fast Green, FCF on Internet.

*23 Testers, search for thrombin and thrombin combined with (touching) terbium.

*24 Apply to International Syncrometer® Educational Science Center (ISC), please use our fax 011 52 664 683 4454 in Mexico if possible. Thank you. Send name, date, and 12 small items (not fruit), enclosed marked *Pos* or *Neg* for chlorox bleach or polonium.

*25 Radioactive Compounds In Dental Materials? by Ulf Bengtsson, 2000 www.gbg.bonet.se/bwf/art/radio.doc

*26 Testers, place generic tooth on Right plate. Add mercury, then uranium. If it resonates with patient's saliva or body wipe remove generic tooth and replace with tooth #1, 2, 3 and so forth, to 32. Include missing teeth in search. Repeat each *Positive* find by approaching it from the higher number downward instead of upwards as you did before. This reduces the local stimulating voltage and false *Positives*.
To find if the radioactive particle is in the tooth socket, place the bone slide (compact bone) between the numbered tooth and the Hg, or other, test bottle.

*27 Testers, place saliva sample or lesion wipe on Left plate. Place generic tooth on Right plate followed by mercury, then chlorox or uranium, then polonium. Replace generic tooth with each tooth in turn, from #1 to #32. At missing tooth sites, immediately search for its precise location. Make a space between tooth number and the mercury test bottle. Insert the 3 gums, the canal, the bone slide, the medullated nerve slide, the cerium test bottle, one at a time. When repeating the test, move from number to number in opposite direction. This will dissipate the extra voltage that has built up with speed of testing and reveal any error.
For composite teeth that were not placed on old amalgam, omit the mercury in the arrangement.

*28 Testers, search for azo dyes, acrylic acid, urethane, bisphenol A, cerium, DAP. DAP is most difficult to harden.

*29 Testers, putting a metal tube around bottles being tested makes the test much more sensitive. They are identical to bottle-copy shields. The results described in this chapter were all obtained this way.

*30 Testers, an organ in pain shows loud resonance with both acetyl choline and epinephrine at the same time. Many painkillers can "turn off" acetyl choline

resonance. Morphine can “turn off” epinephrine, though more slowly, to give deeper relief.

*31Testers, search for SCF, HGH, gallic acid, chlorogenic acid, phloridzin, Fasciolopsis cercariae, CEA, Yeast, HCG, heavy metals, chlorox bleach, polonium, ferrocyanide in the saliva.

*32 Cholesterolrange is set by corporations, not scientists.

*33 Testers, to locate islets, put insulinsample touching pancreas.

*34 *Disruption of Cancer Cell Replication by Alternating Electric Fields*- Department of Biomedical Engineering, NovoCure Ltd., Haifa, Israel; B. Rappaport Faculty of Medicine, Technion-Israel Institute of Technology, Haifa, Israel; Department of Molecular Cell Biology, Weizmann Institute of Science, Rehovot, Israel; and Elisha Medical Centre, Haifa, Israel http://cancerres.aacrjournals.org/cgi/content/full/64/9/3288

*35 Testers, arrange mutagens on left plate and search for the mutation or “cancer marker” on right plate.

*36 Special thanks to Leila who wanted to know the real cause of Luke's failure to recover. She found the beef blood, to educate us all, a fitting tribute to true love.

*37 Bunyan [in The Use of Hypochlorite For The Control of Bleeding, Oral Surgery, v. 13, 1960, pp. 1026-1032] reported that rinsing with 0.2% hypochlorite solution stops postoperative bleeding within 1 minute after a tooth extraction or other oral operation. The hypochlorite solution functions also to contract and harden the blood clots and make them more resistant to infection. In addition to the effective hemostasis and the change in the character of the clot, the author reported a reduction of swelling of traumatized gingival tissues and diminution of the postoperative pain.

* benzoquinone, homeographic copy

** RZ, rhodizonic acid, homeographic copy

*** BWT (green) Black Walnut, Wormwood, Cloves combination

****Oncovirus genes are underlined.

****** This means not eating the food required by the parasite.

*******Not parasites, of course, but playing the role of parasites when we eat them. MYC is not killed by ordinary cooking, baking or frying. But 3 hydrochloric acid drops kills it.

********BWT refers to the whole green Black Walnut tincture recipe, including wormwood and cloves.

*********This is prickly pear cactus, an ethnic food in Mexico.

Table of Contents

1: THE CURE FOR ALL CANCERS
- ABSTRCT/SUMMARY
- PART ONE: THE CAUSE
  - Flukes
    - This Is The Cancer-Causing Parasite
  - Flukes and Isopropyl Alcohol
  - Now You Have Cancer
  - Purge The Parasite, Cure The Cancer
  - Herbal Parasite Remedies
  - Procedure For Cure
  - Alternatives?
  - Cancer Curing Recipe
    - Parasite Program Handy Chart
  - Maintenance Parasite Program
  - Children's Parasite Program
    - Wormwood and Cloves
  - Cleanse Pets Too
  - Pet Parasite Program
  - Zapping Parasites
  - Tapeworm Disease
  - Tough Tapeworms
  - The Curious Case of Ascaris
  - Strangle The Stragglers
  - Parasites Gone, Isopropyl Alcohol Next
  - Isopropyl Alcohol Polluted Products
    - Endogenous Isopropyl Alcohol Means Made-In-Your-Body
  - Aflatoxin B
  - The Formation of Tumors
    - The Cause of Tumor Disease
    - What Do The Tapeworm Stages Do?
    - What Does Ascaris Do?
    - What Does Copper Do?
    - What Does Fungus Do?
    - Tumor Defense in the Body

What Does Cobalt do?
What does Vanadium Do?
What Does Malonic Acid Do?
What do Bacteria do?
Bacteria Implicated In Other Growth Factors
Vanquish Tumor-Causing Bacteria
How Benign Tumors Turn Fatal
Preventing Tumors Will Prevent Cancer
Review
PART TWO: GETTING WELL AGAIN
Example of Healing
Healing In General
1. Clean Up Your Dentalware
Guidelines For A Healthy Mouth
Horrors Of Metal Dentistry
Dental Aftercare, Prevent Infection
Dental Aftercare, Heal The Jaw
The M-Family
One Step At A Time
Dental Rewards
2. Clean Up Your Diet
Why Is Malonic Acid Bad?
Malonate-Free Foods
Foods That Contain Malonic Acid
Toxic Effects Of Malonic Acid
Detoxifying Malonate
Breakfast
Lunch
Supper
Beverages
Horrors In Commercial Beverages
Food Preparation
Food Guidelines
3. Clean Up Your Body
Banish Benzene
Stop Using Supplements
Safe Supplements
The De-malonating Supplements
General Health Supplements

- 4. Clean Up Your Home
  - Special Clean-up For Freon
  - Special Clean-up for Fiberglass
  - Clean Basement
  - Clean Garage
  - Clean House
- Unnatural Chemicals
- Visit Your Doctor Again
- Stay Clean
  - Meat Could Be A Source
  - Milk Could Be A Source
  - Sex Could Be A Source
  - Blood Could Be A Source
  - Mother's Milk Could Be A Source
  - Saliva Could Be A Source
  - Pets Could Be A Source
- Biological Questions
- A Look On The Bright Side

PART THREE: CASE HISTORIES
- Types Of Tests
- Finale

HOW TO TEST YOURSELF
- Leads
- Test Surfaces
- Probe And Handhold
- Speaker
- The Easy Way Circuit
- The Economical Way Circuit
  - Parts List
  - Directions
- The Rugged Way Circuit
- The Dermatron Way
- Troubleshooting
- Using The Syncrometer®
- Syncrometer® Resonance
- Lesson One
- White Blood Cells
  - Making A White Blood Cell Specimen
- Lesson Two

- Lesson Three
- Preparing Test Substances
  - Impure Test Substances
- Lesson Four
- Making Organ Specimens
  - Making a Complete Set of Tissue Samples
  - Purchasing a Complete Set of Tissue Samples
- Body Fluid Specimens
- Lesson Five
- Lesson Six
- Lesson Seven
- Testing Someone Else
- Lesson Eight
- Saliva Testing
- Lesson Nine
- Surrogate Testing
- Lesson Ten
- Lesson Eleven
- Lesson Twelve
- Lesson Thirteen
- Lesson Fourteen
- Lesson Fifteen
- Lesson Sixteen
  - Sensitivity of Pollutant-In-Product Testing
- Lesson Seventeen
- Microscopy Lesson
  - Taking Pictures Of What You See

THE TESTS

- Cancer
- HIV
- Parasites
- Toxic Elements
- Solvents
- Pathogens
- Mycotoxins
- Kidney Stones
- Gallstones
- Blood Tests

BUILDING A ZAPPER

- Killing The Surviving Pathogens
- Zapper Parts List
- Assembling The Zapper
- Testing The Zapper

RECIPES

- Beverage Recipes
  - Lemonade
  - Green Goodness
  - Green Drink
  - Fresh Pineapple Juice
  - Maple Milk Shake
  - Yankee Drink
  - Hot Vanilla Milk
  - Mark's Lemon-oil Drink
  - Cream Shake
  - Red Milk
  - Half And Half
  - C-Milk
  - Buttermilk-C
  - Raw Certified Milk
  - Moose Elm Drink - also known as Slippery Elm
  - Alginate/Intestinal Healer
- Food Recipes
  - Daily Foods
  - Three Granolas
  - Peanut Butter
  - Spreadable Butter
  - Sweetening and Flavoring
  - Preserves
  - Kumquat Marmalade
  - C Dressing
  - Pasta Pizza Sauce or Red Sauce
  - Sour Cream-C
  - Yogurt
  - Cottage Cheese —"Paneer"
  - Cottage Cheese —"Zuppe"
  - Cottage Cheese Cake
  - Soups
  - Cheese Soup

- Fish and Seafood recipe
- Baked Apples
- 5-Minute Ice Cream

Seven Day Sample Menu

- Recipes for Natural Body Products
- Borax Liquid Soap
- For Laundry
- For Dishes
- In The Dishwasher
- In The Sink
- Shampoo
- Baking Soda Shampoo
- Hair Spray
- Homemade Soap
- Liquid Soap
- Skin Sanitizer
- Deodorant
- Brushing Teeth
- For Dentures
- Mouthwash
- Contact Lens Solution
- Lip Soother
- Foot Powder
- Skin Healer Moisturizer Lotion
- Other Skin Healers
- Massage Oil
- Sunscreen Lotion
- Nose Salve
- Quick Cornstarch Skin Softener
- Cornstarch Skin Softener
- After Shaves
- Personal Lubricants
- Baby Wipes
- People Wipes

Recipes For Natural Cosmetics

- Eyeliner and Eyebrow Pencil
- Lipstick
- Face Powder
- Blush (face powder in a cake form)

Recipes For Household Products
Floor Cleaner
Furniture Duster and Window Cleaner
Furniture Polish
Insect Killer
Ant Repellent
Flower and Foliage Spray
Moth Balls
Carpet Cleaner
Health Improvement Recipes
Health Improvement Recipes
Quassia recipe
Bowel Program
Enemas
Lugol's Enema
Enzyme Enema
Black Walnut Hull Extra Strength Enema
Kidney Cleanse
Liver Herbs
Liver Cleanse
Lugol's Iodine Solution
White Iodine
Vitamin D Drops
2: THE CURE FOR HIV AND AIDS
A NEW CHALLENGE
Awareness Is Not What We Need
The Beginning: A New Concept
THE HIV VIRUS
This is the source of the HIV virus
The Thymus Gland And AIDS
Which Came First?
Co-Parasites And Co-Viruses
Watching The Thymus
Endogenous Benzene
Parasites Plus Benzene
Flukes
Flukes And Solvents
Weapons Of Mass Destruction
Purge The Parasite, Cure HIV

KILLING PARASITES
- Herbal Parasite Remedies
- A Meadow Of Health
- Procedure For Cure
- HIV Curing Recipe
  - Herbal Parasite-Killing Program
  - Parasite Program Handy Chart
  - Maintenance Parasite Program
  - Pet Parasite Program
- Killing Co-Parasites
- Tapeworm Disease
- Ascaris Everywhere
- Strangle The Stragglers
- Zapping Parasites
- PCBs
- Plate-Zapping
- Zapper Mysteries
- Homeography
- Review

GETTING BACK IMMUNE POWER
- Getting Rid Of Asbestos
- Getting Rid Of Lanthanide Metals
- Getting Rid Of Amalgam Metals
- Getting Rid Of PCBs
- Getting Rid Of Benzene
- Benzene Polluted Products
- Rescue Your Lymphocytes
- Advanced Aids

2-WEEK RAPID RESCUE PROGRAM FOR HIV/AIDS
- Help With Each Item
- The Plate-Zapping Method
  - Plate-Zapping Schedule
  - Week Two Plate-Zapping
  - Week Four Plate-Zapping
- Homeographic Drops Schedule
- Save-A-Friend

READING BLOOD TEST RESULTS
- Your Body’s Chemistry
  - The Perfect Blood Test

- How Important Are Blood Tests?

THE FOUR CLEAN UPS

- 1. Clean Up Your Dentalware
- Dental Aftercare
- Home Dentistry
  - Tooth Zappicators
  - Zappicate Plastic Teeth
  - Zappicate The Mouth
  - Making Your Dentures and Partials
- 2. Clean Up Your Diet
  - What A Sonicator Can Do
  - What A Food Zapper Can Do
  - What A Food Zappicator Can Do
- No More Allergies
- 3. Clean Up Your Body
  - Prohibit Isopropyl Alcohol
- 4. Clean Up Your Home
- Watch Your Health Improve
- World-Wide AIDS

AFRICAN AIDS

- Message To The African People

THE TRUE STORY OF…

- Finale

ZAPPERS

- Assembling The Zapper
- Making A Plate-Zapper
- The Zappicator
  - Making The Zappicator Food Box

RECIPES

- Food Sanitizers
- Beverage Recipes
- Sweet or Salty
- Spreads
- Dressings
- Main Foods
- Parasite Killer Recipes
  - Black Walnut Hull Tincture
  - Lugol's Iodine Solution
- Bowel Improvement Recipes

Organ Improvement Recipes
Kidney Cleanse
Liver Herbs
Liver Cleanse
Immunity Boosters
Freon Removal Program
The Story Of L-G
Dental Recipes
Body Care Recipes
Skin Healers
Cosmetics
Housekeeping Recipes
How To Make Test Samples
FOOD TABLE
Organ Specific Phenolics
3: THE CURE FOR ALL DISEASES
PREFACE
THE PROMISE
Only Two Health Problems
Be A Health Detective
THE DISCOVERY
Everything Has A Unique Frequency
Selective Electrocution
Bioradiation
Zapping Bugs
The Bioradiation Spectrum
BUILDING A ZAPPER
Killing The Surviving Pathogens
Zapper Parts List
Assembling The Zapper
Using The Zapper
Simple Pulser
Using The Simple Pulser
PARASITES & POLLUTION
The Worst Parasite
Pollution
Solvent Pollution
Metal Pollution
Mycotoxins

- Physical Toxins
- Chemical Toxins

HOW WE REALLY GET SICK
- Self Health
- How To Heal
- The Road To Wellness

PAIN FROM TOE TO HEAD
- Searching For Bacteria
- What You Will Find
- Toe Pain
  - Balance Your pH
- Foot Pain
- Heel Pain
- Leg Pain In Children
- Leg Pain In Adults
  - Leg Pain Protocol
- Fibromyositis and Fibromyalgia
- Joint Pain or Arthritis
  - Osteo or Common Arthritis
  - Rheumatoid Arthritis
  - Allergic Arthritis
- Thigh Pain
- Hip Pain
  - Bone Strengthening
- Groin Pain
- Low Back Pain
- Lower Abdominal Pain
- Stomach Pain
- Appendicitis
- Urinary Tract Pain
- Irritable Bowel Syndrome (IBS), Colitis, and Spastic Colon
- Crohn's Disease
- Central Abdominal Pain
- Interstitial Cystitis
- Uterine Pain
  - Endometriosis
  - Contraception
  - The Silent Cervix
  - Menopausal Symptoms, Hot Flushes, PMS

- Infertility
  - Nausea
- Prostate Problems
- Side Pain
- Mid-abdomen Pain, Stomach Pain
- Stomach Ulcer
- Hiatal Hernia
- Respiratory Illness
  - Asthma
  - Bronchitis, Croup, Chronic Cough
- Breast Pain
- Breast Sensitivity
  - Breast Lumps
- Heart Pain
  - Slow Pulse/Syncope (Passing Out)
- Chest Pain
- Upper Back Pain
- Shoulder Pain
- Upper Arm Pain
- Elbow Pain
- Wrist Pain
- Thumb Pain and Hand Pain
- Finger Pain
- Back Of Neck Pain
- Front Neck Pain
- Temporal Mandibular Joint (TMJ) Problems
- Tooth Ache
- Throat Pain
- Eye Pain
  - Macular Degeneration
- Headache and Migraines
- Earache
- Ear Noises And Ringing
- Scalp Pain

NON-PAINFUL DISEASES

- Diabetes
  - Pre-diabetic
  - Diabetes Of Childhood
- Herpes

Fatigue
Skin Problems
- Sebaceous Cysts
- Skin Rash
- Hives
- Acne
- Psoriasis, Eczema

Warts
Tapeworm Stages
The Flu
Fever
Multiple Sclerosis & Amyotrophic Lateral Sclerosis
High Blood Pressure
Glaucoma
Tooth Decay
Muscle Diseases
- Muscular Dystrophy
- Myasthenia Gravis

Universal Allergies
- Environmental Illness

Alcoholism
Seizures
Weight Problems
Sleep Problems
- Sleep Apnea
- Insomnia

Yeast Infections
- Diaper Rash
- Treat Yeast or Fungus the Same

Fluke Disease
- Flukes and Solvents
- Flukes Not Alone

Burning And Numbness
Depression
Manic Depression
Schizophrenia
Autism
Digestion Problems
Alzheimer's

- Dementias, Memory Loss

PUSHING BACK AGE

- Diet
- Increase Oxygen
  - Niacin
  - TIA’s, Strokes and Purpura
  - Blood Pressure
  - Air Pollution
  - Anemia
  - Acid Levels
  - Increase Minerals
  - Chelation
  - Pulse
  - Heart Health
- Incontinence
- Bad Digestion
  - Chewing
  - Stomach Acid
  - Salmonella and Shigella
  - Other Clues
  - Liver Bile
  - Constipation
  - Poop Your Troubles Away
  - Sugar Regulation
- Elderly Person’s 7-Day Diabetic Diet
  - Breakfast
  - Lunch
  - Dinner
  - Supper
  - Diabetic Supplements
  - Diabetic Eating Out
  - Extra Diet Tips For The Elderly
  - Salt
- Tremor
  - Tremor Remedies
- Weakness
- Heart Disease
  - Heart/Kidney Relationship
  - Diuretics

Feeling Comfortable
Hearing Loss
Insomnia
Healthful Habits
Not Old Yet
Super Longevity
Dying
CURING CANCER
Another Fluke Disease
Teamed With A Solvent
Propyl Alcohol Polluted Products
Getting Well After Cancer
Herbal Parasite-Killing Program
Parasite Program Handy Chart
Maintenance Parasite Program
Pet Parasite Program
Parasites Gone, Toxins Next
Watch For Bacteria
Help Your Family, Too
Aflatoxin
CURING HIV/AIDS
Method Of Treatment
Benzene Polluted Products
Plan For The Future
CURING THE COMMON COLD
Tapeworm Stage or Mites
Molds and Colds
The Cure
Mold Free Diet
Prevention
Curing Symptoms
True Origins Of Viruses
BODY WISDOM AND WHY BAD FOOD TASTES GOOD
Salt
Fats
Starch
Sugar
Dislikes
Outwit The Cravings

- Back To Normal
- Toxic Food
- Moldy Food
  - Aflatoxin
  - Eradicating Aflatoxin
  - Zearalenone
  - Sterigmatocystin
  - Ergot
  - Cytochalasin B
  - Kojic Acid
  - T-2 Toxin
  - Sorghum Molds
  - Patulin
  - Mold Avoidance
  - Getting Away From Grains
- Pets Teach Health Lessons

EASY LIFESTYLE IMPROVEMENTS

- Living Hand To Mouth
- Better Laundry Habits
- Better Kitchen Habits
- Better Housekeeping
- Windows Open Or Closed?
- What Kind Of Heat
- Getting Rid of Mites

FOUR CLEAN UPS

- Dental Clean Up
  - Guidelines For A Healthy Mouth
  - Horrors Of Metal Dentistry
  - Dental Rewards
- Diet Clean Up
  - Breakfast
  - Lunch
  - Supper
  - Beverages
  - Horrors In Commercial Beverages
  - Food Preparation
  - Food Guidelines
  - Dining Out
- Body Clean Up

- Stop Using Supplements
- Safe Supplements
- Home Clean Up
  - Your Basement
  - Your Garage
  - Special Clean Up for Freon (CFCs)
  - Special Clean Up for Fiberglass
  - Special Clean Up for Asbestos
  - Your House
- Unnatural Chemicals

BIOELECTRONICS

- Making A Syncrometer®
  - Making a Hobby Kit Syncrometer®
  - Making Test Plates
  - Test Plates Parts List
  - Test Plates Assembly
- Using The Syncrometer®
  - Resonance
  - Lesson One
  - White Blood Cells
  - Making a White Blood Cell Specimen
  - Lesson Two
  - Lesson Three
  - Lesson Four
  - Preparing Test Substances
  - Impure Test Substances
  - Making Organ Specimens
  - Making a Complete Set of Tissue Samples
  - Purchasing a Complete Set of Tissue Samples
  - Body Fluid Specimens
  - Lesson Five
  - Lesson Six
  - Lesson Seven
  - Testing the Air
  - Testing Someone Else
  - Lesson Eight
  - Saliva Testing
  - Lesson Nine
  - Surrogate Testing

Lesson Ten
Lesson Eleven
Lesson Twelve
Lesson Thirteen
Lesson Fourteen
Lesson Fifteen
Lesson Sixteen
Lesson Seventeen
Sensitivity of Pollutant-In-Product Testing
Microscopy Lesson
Taking Pictures Of What You See
Using A Frequency Generator
The Theory
Lesson Eighteen
Lesson Nineteen
Lesson Twenty
Lesson Twenty One
Lesson Twenty Two
Lesson Twenty Three
Lesson Twenty Four
Lesson Twenty Five
Lesson Twenty Six
Lesson Twenty Seven
Lesson Twenty Eight
Lesson Twenty Nine
RECIPES
Beverage Recipes
Lemonade
Fresh Tomato Juice
Fresh Pineapple Juice
Maple Milk Shake
Yankee Drink
Hot Vanilla Milk
Red Milk
C-Milk
My Own Soda Pop
My Own Super C-Pop
Half And Half
Buttermilk-C

- Food Recipes
  - Daily Foods
  - Two Granolas
  - Peanut Butter
  - Sweetening and Flavoring
  - Preserves
  - C Dressing
  - Cheese Sauce
  - Sour Cream-C
  - Yogurt
  - Soups
  - Fish and Seafood recipe
  - Baked Apples
  - 5-Minute Ice Cream
- 7-Day Sample Menu
- Recipes for Natural Body Products
  - Borax Liquid Soap
  - For Laundry
  - For Dishes
  - In The Dishwasher
  - In The Sink
  - Shampoo
  - Hair Spray
  - Homemade Soap
  - Liquid Soap
  - Skin Sanitizer
  - Deodorant
  - Brushing Teeth
  - For Dentures
  - Mouthwash
  - Contact Lens Solution
  - Lip Soother
  - Foot Powder
  - Skin Healer Moisturizer Lotion
  - Other Skin Healers
  - Massage Oil
  - Sunscreen Lotion
  - Nose Salve
  - Quick Corn Starch Skin Softener

Cornstarch Skin Softener
After Shaves
Personal Lubricants
Baby Wipes
People Wipes
Recipes For Natural Cosmetics
Eye liner and Eyebrow Pencil
Lipstick
Face Powder
Blush (face powder in a cake form)
Recipes For Household Products
Floor Cleaner
Furniture Duster and Window Cleaner
Furniture Polish
Insect Killer
Ant Repellent
Flower and Foliage Spray
Moth Balls
Carpet Cleaner
Health Improvement Recipes
Black Walnut Hull Tincture
Quassia recipe
Emmenagogue (Menstrual Period Inducer)
Bowel Program
Constipation Tea
Weight Reduction
Kidney Cleanse
Liver Herbs
Liver Cleanse
Lugol's Iodine Solution
Vitamin D Drops
PATHOGEN FREQUENCIES
Bandwidth Of Organism Families
Mold, Mold Toxin Frequencies
Bacteria and Viruses
Roundworms, Flatworms, One-celled Animals
Wart Frequencies
Tapeworms
Mite Frequencies

Miscellaneous Frequencies
Toxic Elements
Solvents
Pathogen Frequency Chart
SOURCES
FINALE
4: THE CURE FOR ALL ADVANCE CANCER
AN INVITATION
THE TUMOR
Malignancy Review
Tumor Tour
Tumor Cell Handicaps
Tumor Cell Division
Tumor Cell Bacteria
Cell Defense Mechanisms
Cell Mutations
Metal In Cells
PAHs In Cells
PAHs Invade DNA
PAHs From Parasites
Fungus And Benzene
Germanium and Asbestos
More Mutagens and Tumor Formers
Warts, First Cousins To Tumors
Cell Problems Intensify
The Final Defense
The Conspiracy Gains Control
Cancer Diagram
THE TASKS
Killing Clostridium
Kill All Parasites
Reap The Benefits
Stay Clean
Cleaner Cooking
Clearing Toxins
PAINKILLING
Who Comes To Dinner?
Divide And Conquer
Fight Phenol Too

- Minimize Morphine
- Safer Painkillers
- What If Pain Comes Back
- Coincidental Pain

DENTAL WORK
- Why Is There Metal In Plastic?
- Be Your Own Dentist
- You Be The Judge
- What You Can Salvage
- The Visit To The Dentist
- Dental Aftercare
- Small Fillings
- Jerome Tattoo Removal
- Hidden Cavitations
- Home Dentistry
- Making Your Dentures and Partials
- On The Road To Recovery
- How To Make A Million Dollars In Your Spare Time, At Home: Sue!

TUMOR SHRINKING DIET
- Your Metabolism
- Malonic Acid
- Damaging Dyes
- More Dastardly Dye Deeds
- Don‘t Eat Carcinogenic Metals
- No Isopropyl Alcohol or Benzene
- Don‘t Eat Asbestos
- Unsaturated Fat Risks
- Don‘t Eat Moldy Food
- Fungus Fighting Round 1
- The Rascal RAS
- Fungus Fighting, Round 2
- Fungus Fighting, Round 3
- Help From The Health Department
- Can The Government Protect Us?

SAFE SURROUNDINGS
- Personal Products

SUPPLEMENTS
- Supplement List

Additional Supplements Used For Special Purposes
A Reason For Everything
Kill Bacteria
Intravenous (IV) Supplements
How To Take Your Supplements
21 DAY CANCER CURING PROGRAM
Day 1
Day 2
Critical Blood Tests
Day 3
Day 4
Day 5
Day 6
Day 7
Done With The First Week
Day 8
Day 9
Day 10, 12, 14
Day 11, 13
Day 15 To 21
How Well Did You Do?
Continued Care
READING YOUR BLOOD TEST RESULTS
The Perfect Blood Test
Blood Sugar
CBC
BUN and Creatinine
Liver Enzymes
Total bilirubin (T.b.)
Uric Acid
Triglycerides and Cholesterol
Electrolytes
Calcium and Phosphate
Total protein (T.p.)
Lactic dehydrogenase (LDH)
Alkaline Phosphatase (Alk phos)
Total Iron (Serum)
Hemoglobin (HGB)
Carbon Dioxide

How Important Are Blood Tests?
You Won‘t Die From Cancer
READING YOUR X-RAYS
Are You Ready For Your First Case?
THE TRUE STORY OF
Long Term Follow Up
FOOD RULES
Common Food Rules
Public Food
Going Shopping
Sterilize for Storage
Microwaving to Sterilize
Sterilize Hands
Leftovers
RECIPES
Staples
Better Digestion
Complete Nourishment Feeding
Beverages
Supplement Recipes
Back to Dairy Foods - After 21 Days
Body Care Recipes
Recipes for Household Products
Health Improvement Recipes
Curing Dentures
SYNCROMETER BIOCHEMISTRY
Exp. 1 Finding Ascaris
Exp. 2 Finding Tumors
Exp. 3 Finding Mutations
Exp. 4 Effects Of Isopropyl Alcohol
Exp. 5 Brakes And Accelerator
Exp. 6 Restoring Bases
Exp. 7 Inositol Benefits
Exp. 8 Finding Azo Dyes
Exp. 9 Freeing WBCs
Exp. 10 Tumor Shrinking
5: THE PREVENTION OF ALL CANCERS
Chapter 1: THE TRUE CAUSE OF CANCER
Immune Power

The Secret of Water
Cancer Prevention
Chapter 2: THE BEGINNING OF ALL TUMORS
Complement C
Hypothalamus and Pituitary Cells Join
The Primary Tumor
Food Table
Chapter 3: OUR PARASITES
OUR PARASITES
Parasites in the Hypothalamus
Parasites in the Pituitary
Human Liver Flukes and Cancer
Parasites in the Pancreas
Prevention of All Cancers in 5 Days
To be Sick or Not to be
Three Tumor Removers
Chapter 4: KILLING PARASITES
Detoxification-Illness
The Herbal Way
A Meadow of Health
Zapping Parasites
Plate-Zapping
The Flu Again
The Plate-Zapping Method
Parasite Essential Foods
Chapter 5: HOMEOGRAPHY
How to Make Homeographic Drops
Paper Skin Copy
Chapter 6: SHRINKING TUMORS
Human Growth Hormone
Stem Cell Factor
How an Organ Grows
Cysts—Another Kind of Growth
The Secret of Pancreas Cells
The Secret of SV 40
The Secret of Oncoviruses
Parasites Bring Oncoviruses
Chapter 7: OUR COSMIC CONNECTIONS
Healing

What is Iridium?
Catching the Cosmic Dust
What is Polarization?
Back to Stem Cell Factor
Chapter 8: SICKNESS BE GONE
The Oncovirus Gang
Telomerase
The Secret of Sickness
Bacterial Lords
Virus Villains
Pesky Prions
Yeast Queens
Parasites and Their Contribution to Cancer
1, 2, 3 Done
Chapter 9: STOPPING METASTASES
Many are Unreal
Real Metastases
Cancer Location Table
How Metastases Happen
Kidneys and Bowel Come First
Kidneys Asleep in Cancer
Angiogenesis
Chapter 10: GETTING BACK IMMUNITY
The 5 Immunity Destroyers
Check your Metal Damage
Banish Sickness Again
Pathogen's Daily Requirements
Magnetic Healing
Chapter 11: 3-WEEK CANCER CURING PROGRAM
The Program
Help with Each Item
What's in Laundry Bleach?
Cool Clear Water
Well Water
Flee First, Fix Later
Chapter 12: SYNCROMETER TESTER'S FLOW SHEET
Search for WHAT and WHERE
Changes to Make
Clearing your Body

Flow Sheet Help
Chapter 13: BLOOD TEST RESULTS
Blood Test Flow Sheet
Dog Blood Test Results
Chapter 14: PREVENT IMMUNE DEPRESSION-CLEAN UP
Clean Up your Body
Clean Up your Home
Clean Up your Dentalware
The Visit to the Dentist
Huggins Cavitation Cleaning
Arechiga Gum Cleaning
Dental Aftercare
Plastic Fillings
New Cavities
Jerome Tattoo Removal
Tooth Zappicator
Solario Denture Making
Chapter 15: SPECIAL PROBLEMS
Stopping Bleeding
Stopping Pain
Preventing Coma
Stopping Effusions
Prevent Hemorrhage
Stopping Insomnia
Stopping Seizures
Stopping Kidney Failure and Curing Cystic Kidneys
Stopping Liver Failure
Improving Appetite
Chapter 16: SPECIAL CANCERS-Liver, Brain, Breast
Liver Cancer—Prevention and Cure
Brain Cancer—The Family Connection
Breast Cancer... Prevention And Cure
Chapter 17: CURING CANCER IN PETS
Cat Cancer
Dog Cancer
Chapter 18: ZAPPERS
Building a Zapper
Making a Plate-Zapper
Building the Zappicator

Chapter 19: RECIPES — For an Immune Depressed Society
Food Sanitizers
What a Sonicator Can Do
Magnetic Polarization of Food
Selecting your Recipes
Kitchen Necessities
Dessert and Tea
Complete Meal Drinks
Salt
Sweetening
Spreads
Dressings
Cereals
Meats
Vegetables and Fruits
Parasite Killer Recipes
The Bowel Program
Organ Improvement Recipes
Liver Cleanse
Immunity Boosters
Dental Recipes
Body Care Recipes
SAMPLING, TESTING AND HARDENING
How to Test your Water
How to Make Saliva Test Samples
How to Stop your Pitcher Filter from Seeping
Food and Product Dyes
Testing Laboratories
6: THE CURE AND PREVENTION FOR ALL CANCERS
ACKNOWLEDGEMENT
Chapter 1: THE REAL CAUSE OF CANCER
Chapter 2: YOUR WATER
Chapter 3: STARTING A TUMOR
Food Table
Chapter 4: WE ALL HAVE PARASITES
Chapter 5: KILLING PARASITES
Table Of Parasite Essential Foods
Chapter 6: ZAPPING PARASITES
PLATE-ZAPPING

Practical Parasitology
Chapter 7: HOMEOGRAPHY
How To Make Homeographic Drops
Chapter 8: SHRINKING TUMORS
Parasites Bring Oncoviruses Table
Chapter 9: OUR COSMIC CONNECTIONS
Chapter 10: SICKNESS BE GONE
One-Day Cancer-Fighting Recipes
Chapter 11: THE MALARIA CONNECTION
Chapter 12: STOPPING METASTASES
Cancer Location Table
Chapter 13: OUR AMAZING IMMUNE SYSTEM
Pathogens' Daily Requirements Table
Chapter 14: MAGNETIC HEALING
Chapter 15: 2-WEEK CANCER-CURING PROGRAM
The Projects
THE PROGRAM AT A GLANCE
Chapter 16: ADVANCED ALTERNATIVE DENTISTRY
The Polonium-Tooth
The Advanced Dental Program—Step-By-Step
Mouthwashes
Dental Aftercare
Jerome Tattoo Removal
Chapter 17: TESTER'S GUIDE
Chapter 18: EMERGENCIES
Malonic Acid Diagram
Chapter 19: HOW TO READ YOUR BLOOD TEST RESULTS
Chapter 20: CURING CANCER IN PETS
Horse Cancer
Dog Cancer
Chapter 21: ZAPPERS
Chapter 22: RECIPES
Magnetic Polarization Of Food
Salt
Meats
Parasite-Killer Recipes
Green Black Walnut Hull Tincture
Lugol's Iodine Solution
ORGAN IMPROVEMENT RECIPES

The Bowel Program
Moose Elm Drink-also known as-Slippery Elm
Alginate/Intestinal Healer
Lugol’s-Turmeric-Fennel Enema
Apricot Suppository
Kidney Cleanse
Liver Cleanse
Dental Recipes
Soap and Shampoo
Hair Dye
Laundry Recipes
Chapter 23: SAMPLING AND TESTING
How To Make Saliva Test Samples
How To Stop Your Pitcher Filter From Seeping